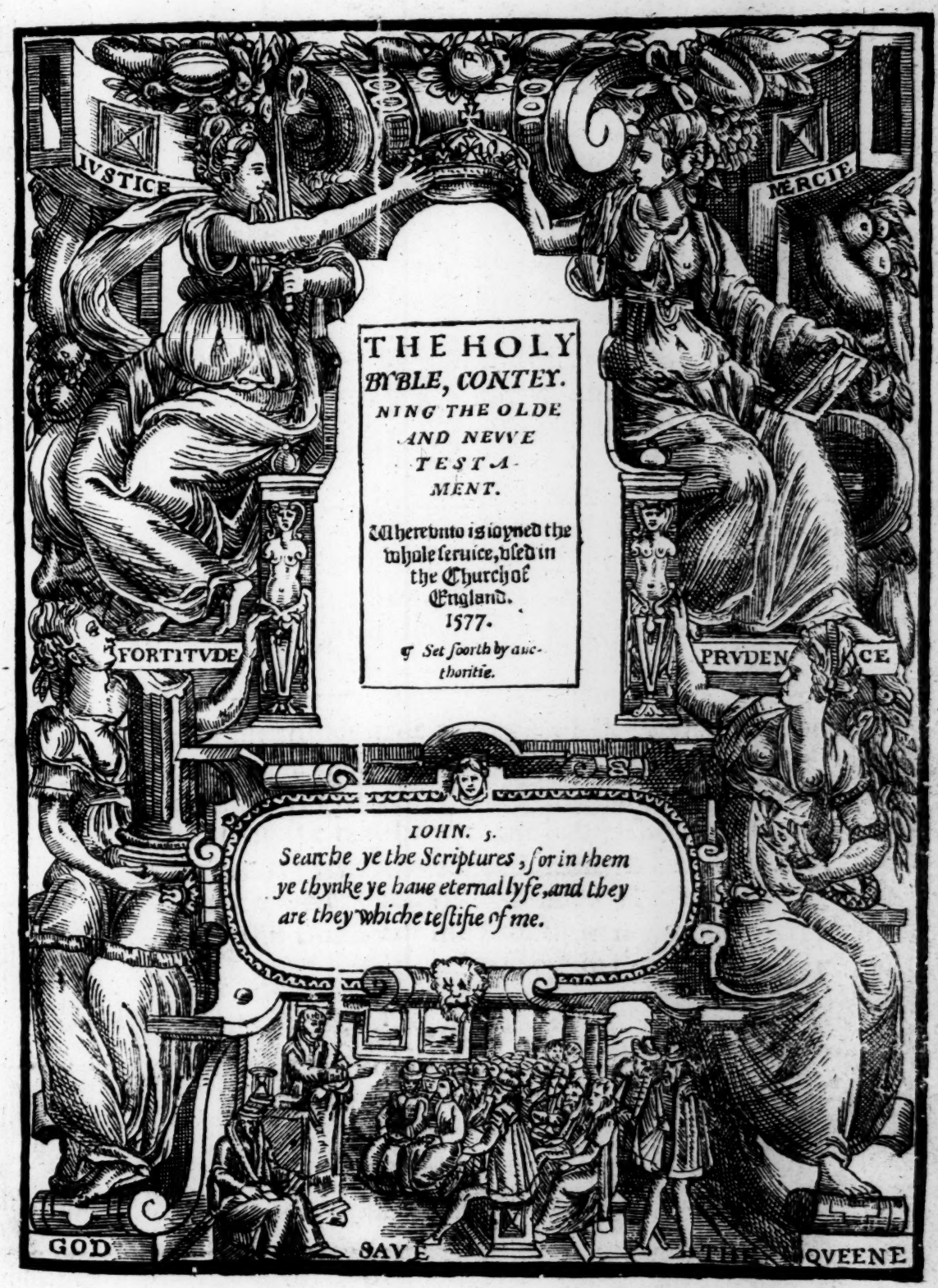


THE HOLY BYBLE, CONTEY. NING THE OLDE AND NEVVE TESTA- MENT.

Wherevnto is ioyned the whole seruice, vsed in the Church of England.

1577.

¶ Set foorth by auc- thoritie.

IOHN. 5.

Searche ye the Scriptures, for in them ye thynke ye haue eternall lyfe, and they are they whiche testifie of me.

A prayer.

Sapi. 9.

GOD of my Fathers, and Lord of mercies (thou that haſt made all thynges with thy woorde, and diddeſt ordeyne man thorowe thy wyſedome, that he ſhoulde haue dominion ouer thy creatures whiche thou haſt made, and that he ſhoulde order the worlde accordyng to holineſſe and ryghteouſneſſe, and that he ſhoulde execute iudgement with a true hart) geue me wyſedome, which is euer about thy ſeate, and put me not out from among thy chyldren: For I thy ſeruaunt and ſonne of thy handmayden am a feeble perſon, of a ſhort tyme, and to weake to the vnderſtanding of thy iudgementes and lawes. And though a man be neuer ſo perfect among the chyldren of men, yet yf thy wyſedome be not with hym, he ſhalbe of no value. O ſend her out therfore from thy holy Heauens, and from the throne of thy Maieſtie, that ſhe may be with me, and labour with me, that I may knowe what is acceptable in thy ſight: for ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth al thynges, and ſhe ſhal leade me ſoberly in my woorkes, and preſerue me in her power: So ſhal my woorkes be acceptable by Chriſte our Lorde, to whom with the father and the holy ghoſt, be all honour and glory, worlde without ende.

AMEN.

(.)

The whole Scripture of the Bible is diuided

*into two Testamentes, the olde Testament and the newe, which booke is of diuers na-*tures, some Legal, some Historical, some Sapiential, and some Pro-

phetical. The olde teacheth by figures and ceremonies, that the lawe was geuen terribly in light-

nyng and thundryng, to induce the people to the obseruance thereof by feare. The newe

It came in more gloriously with the gentle name of the Gospel, and

good tydinges, to induce men to obserue it by loue.

Books.

Legal, be so named, wherin the lawes and ordinaunces of God be pronounced by his owne mouth, and they be fiue bookes, which chefly to say.

- **Genesis.** Which doeth treate of the beginning of the worlde, and of al creatures, of the deluge, of Noes shyp, and the confusion of tongues, of the election of Gods people, and of the going downe of the people into Egypt. Chapters. 50.
- **Exodus.** She weth of the ten plagues of Pharao, and of the departing of the children of Israel out of Egypt, of the ten preceptes & iudgementes, and of the instruction of Gods people, of the arke of Gods couenant, and of the tabernacle, of the aulter, of Aarons vestures. Chapters. 40.
- **Leuiticus.** It doeth treate of sacrifices and oblations to be offered, of the pot, and of the vestures of Aaron, of the order and ministerie of the Leuites. Chapters. 27.
- **Numeri.** It treateth of the numbryng of the people of the tribes of Israel, of the prophesie of Balaam, of the mansions in wyldernesse. Chapters. 36.
- **Deuteronomium.** Doeth repeat agayne those thynges that were done in the former foure bookes. Chapters. 34.

Historical, be so called, wherin histories of diuers actes be expressed, and there be of them bookes. 19.

- **Iosuah.** Which doeth treate of the passyng ouer the flood of Iordane, and of the subuertion of the kingdomes that were the Iewes aduersaries, of the bringing in of Gods people into the lande of Behest, and of the diuision of the lande. Chapters. 24.
- **Iudges.** Which treateth of Princes and Iudges, and of the defence of the people of Israel, and of their conquest and triumphes had agaynst their enimies. Chapters. 21.
- **Ruth.** Which treateth of the Patrimonie betwixt Boos and Ruth, of whom Christe did spryng. Chapters. 4.
- **Samuel.** 1 Which treateth of the gouernance of the people of Israel by Iudges, and of the election of kyng Saul, of his gouernance, of his actes, and of his death. Chapters. 31.

  2 Which treateth howe kyng Dauid gouerned the people, and of his deedes. Chapters. 24.
- **Kinges.** 3 Treateth of kyng Dauids death, and of the succession of his rule, and of Solomons actes, & of other kinges of Iuda and Israel. Chapters. 22.

  4 Of the fal of the kyngdome of Iuda and Israel for the sinnes of their kinges, of the captiuitie of the people, and of the ouerthrowe of the Citie and Temple. Chapters. 25.
- **Paralipomenon.** 1 It treateth of the genealogie of kyng Dauid, where is also a rehearsal of his election, of his gouernance, & of his actes. Chap. 29.

  2 Wherein is rehearsed agayne the gouernance of the people by Solomon, and other kynges of Iuda and Israel. Chapters. 36.

Books.

Historicall also

Esdras.

1 Whiche treateth howe the people of Israel were brought out of captiuitie from Babylon, and of the instruction of the people so returned by Esdras doctour of the lawes. Chapters. 10.

2 Whose auethour is Nehemias, whiche treateth of the buyldyng agayne of the walles, and of the citie of Hierusalem, and of the correction of euyll men, and of the disorders that rose in the absence of Nehemias. Chapters. 13

3 Whiche booke is Apocriphus, wherein he repeateth thinges elsewhere written about the captiuitie of Babylon in the tyme of Iosias, some thynges that chaunced in the tyme of Zorobabel and Esdras. And there is also a solution to a certayne question. Chapters. 9.

4 Whiche booke is also Apocriphus, wherein he put certayne visions and dreames ouer the people of the Iewes, of their deliuerie, and their captiuitie, and of the restoryng of the Temple in Hierusalem. Chapters. 16.

Tobi.

Whiche treateth of his probation and diuers vertues, of the ministerie of Raphael the Archangel, of the instruction of his chylde, and of the honestie of matrimonie. Chapters. 14.

Iudith.

Whiche doth treate of the besieging of Hierusalem, and of the people of Israel, of the honestie and vertue of Judith, of the slaughter of Holopherues, and deliuerie of the people of Israel. Chapters. 16.

Esther.

Whiche treateth of the crueltie of Ammon, and of his hangyng, so procured by the prudence and humilitie of Esther, and of the promotyng of Mardocheus, and deliuerie of the Iewes. Chapters. 16.

Iob.

Whiche treateth of the patience of Iob, and his disputation that he had with his freendes, of Gods prouidence, and of the last ryzing agayne. Chapters. 42.

Machabees.

1 Whiche treateth of the batayles betweene the Iewes and the people of Persia, and of the deliuerie of the people, by Mathathias, Judas, Jonathas, and Simon. Chapters. 16.

2 Wherein be repeated agayne some thynges which be in the first booke, and of the tribulation of the people, of the constancie of the seuen brethren, and of their mother, and of the deliuerie of the people by Judas Machabeus, Chapters. 15.

Books.

Sapiential, be so called, for in them prudence and true wisedome is taught, and there be of them bokes. 5

Prouerbes.

Whiche doth treate of instruction and nurture of suche as begynne to serue God. Chapters. 31.

Ecclesiastes.

Whiche treateth of the vanitie of the worlde, of the hate to vyce, and of the going forward in Gods wayes. Chapters. 12.

Canticles.

Whiche treateth of the perfection of the ryghteous man, of the contemplation of a holy soule, and of the coniunction of Christe and of his Churche. Chapters. 8.

Sapience.

Whiche treateth howe Prelates shoulde gouerne, and of the conseruation of iustice, and of the disprayse of Idolles, of the comming & passion of Christe, whiche is the true wysedome. Chapters. 19.

Ecclesiasticus.

Whiche treateth of the obedience of subiectes, of the discription of good maners, of the worthynesse of wysedome, and of the commendation of vertuous men. Chapters. 51.

Bookes Prophetical, be suche vvherin are shewed and prophesied afore thinges to come, and there be in number of these bookes eyghtiene.

Psalter. Whiche treateth of the diuinitie of Christe, of his humanitie, and all other mysteries of the same, and of diuers poyntes of Christian religion, and be in number. 150.

Esaï. Whiche treateth of the faultes of the Iewes, of Christes incarnation, and of his passion, of the vocation of the Gentiles, of the raigne of Iuda and Israel. Chapters. 66.

Ieremie. Whiche treateth of the captiuitie of the Iewes, and of the destruction of Hierusalem, of his lamentation for the destruction of the Citie. Chapters. 52. The lamentations hath. Chapters. 5.

Baruche Whiche treateth of the woordes whiche he read to the captiues in Babylon, howe he foretolde the returne of the Iewes, and of theyr last fortunes. Chapters. 6.

Ezechiel. Whiche treateth of his visions, and of the Iewes sinnes, of the fall of Hierusalem, and of their reparation. Chapters. 48.

Daniel. Which treateth of the Monarchie of the woorld, and of the change of times, of the power and eternitie of Christes kingdome, of the storie of Susanna, of the destruction of Bel, and of the Dragon Chapters. 14.

Oseæ. Whiche telleth of the Idolatrie of the people of Israel, figured by a common harlot, of the ouerflowe of sinnes, and of the warnyng to the Iewes to turne to the God of Israel. Chapters. 14.

Ioel. Whiche speaketh of the destruction of the people of Israel by the Caterpiller, the Grashopper, and the Locust, of their inducement to penaunce, and of the day of doome. Chapters. 3.

Amos. He speaketh of the sinnes of the Iewes and Gentiles, of Gods wrath to fall vpon them, and of moouing them to penaunce, and prophesieth of the finall restitution. Chapters. 9.

Abdi. Whiche cryeth out and threatneth the destruction of Edom and of Esau. Chapter. 1.

Ionas. He speaketh of the shypwracke, and in this figuring before the passion of Christe, he calleth backe the woorlde to repentance vnder the name of Ninive, and prefigureth the saluation of the Gentiles. Chapters. 4.

Micheas. Which prophesieth of the destruction of Samaria, and of the captiuitie and destruction of the cheefe men of Israel, and of the false Prophetes, and of the vnkindnesse and malice of them. Chapters. 7.

Naum. Whiche speaketh of Gods wrath, and of his greeuous vengeance agaynst Ninive, which dyd penaunce for theyr sinnes at the preaching of Ionas, afterwarde they were wrapped in great offences. Chapters. 3.

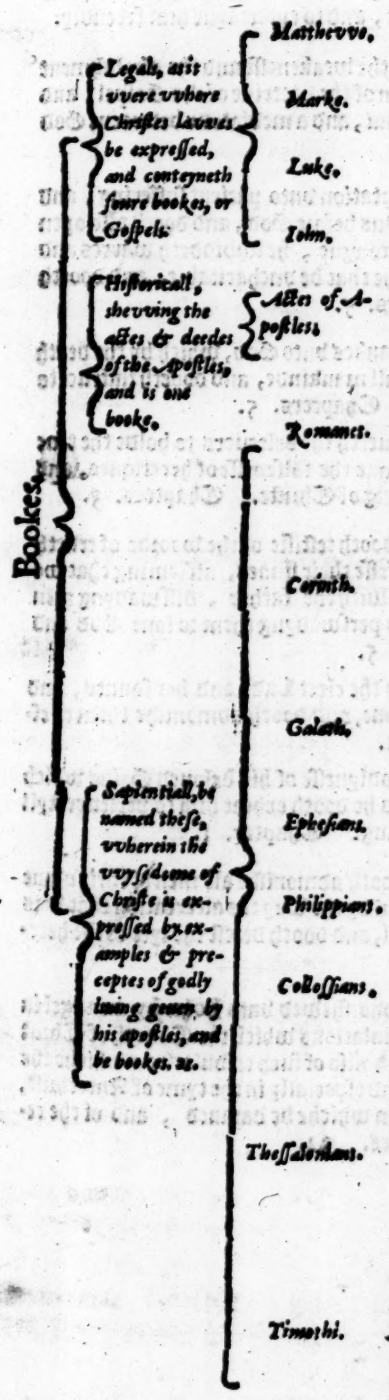
Abacuc. Whiche speaketh of the disputation whiche the Prophete had of God and of this woorlde, and howe that good men be troden downe, and wicked men prosper. Chapters. 3.

Sophonie. Which speaketh of the iudgement of God agaynst the Iewes & to straunge nations, and of the comfortyng of the people of Israel. Chapters. 3.

Aggeo. He prophesieth of the reuertion of the people of the Iewes, and of the buyldyng agayne of the temple, and of the callyng backe agayne of the Citie. Chapters. 2.

Zacharie. Whiche speaketh of the deliuerie of the Iewes and of theyr punishment by theyr enimies, and of the humilitie of Christes comming, and of his passion. Chapters. 14.

Malachie. Who speaketh of the abiection of the people of Israel, and of their sacrifices, and of Christes comming. Chapters. 4.



Who principally treateth of the actes of Chriſte, of his humanitie, of his death, reſurrection, and aſſention. Chapters. 28.

Wherein cheefely is treated of the fortitude of Chriſte, and dooth repeate moſt thinges of Matthewe. Chapters. 16.

Whiche ſpeaketh chiefely of the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin, and of Chriſtes actes, death, and reſurrection. Chapters. 24.

In whom Chriſtes diuinitie is chiefely ſhewed, and other actes of his diuine power. Chapters. 21.

Wherein Saint Luke declareth the ſendyng of the holy ghoſt after his viſible aſſention into heauen, and of the actes of the Apoſtles, eſpecially of Paul, wherein is alſo ſet out as it were the young age of the Church in her firſt grouth. Chapters. 28.

Wherein Paul dooth reuoke the Romanes from the errours of the Gentiles, declaryng the order of theyr iuſtification, what ſhoulde procede, and what ſhould folowe their iuſtification. Chapters. 16.

1 Wherein he dooth call backe ſome that were deceiued of falſe Apoſtles and Philoſophers by their eloquence, ſome which were deceiued by the iudiciall obſeruation of the lawe, he calleth them backe to true fayth, and to the wyſedome of GOD. Chapters. 16.

2 Wherein Paul vpon theyr conuerſion and repentance, prayſeth and comforteth them. Chapters. 13.

Wherein Paul calleth home agayne ſuche as were deceiued by falſe Prophetes, that they ſhoulde returne backe to the lawe and to theyr ceremonies, and wylleth them to come agayne to the true fayth of the Goſpel. Chapters. 6.

Wherein the Apoſtle prayſeth the Epheſians whiche dyd perſiſt conſtantly in the fayth of the Goſpel receiued. Chapters. 6.

Wherein the Apoſtle prayſeth the Philippians, for that after they had receiued the woord of trueth, they dyd not receiue the falſe Apoſtles. Chapters. 4.

Wherein Paul blameth the Colloſſians for that they were reuoced by the falſe Apoſtles, and exhorteth them to returne to the heritie of the Goſpel. Chapters. 4.

1 Wherein he dooth commend the Theſſalonians, which receiuing the woord of trueth, though they ſuffered perſecution of their owne kinrede, yet they dyd perſiſt in the fayth, nor woulde receiue the falſe Apoſtles. Chapters. 4.

2 Wherein the Apoſtle inſtructeth them of the laſt tymes, of the comming, and of the perſecution of Antechriſt, of his aduauncement and ouerthrowe. Chapters. 3.

1 Wherein Paul inſtructeth hym of the order and office of Byſhops and Deacons, and of all Eccleſiaſticall diſcipline. Chapters. 6.

2 Wherein Paul dooth exhort him to the crowne of martyrdome, and dooth enfourme hym of all the rules of the catholique heritie, and what ſhalbe done in the laſt dayes, and of his owne ſuffering. Chapters. 4.

Bookes.

Sapiential also.

Titus. Wherein Paul dooth instruct Titus his disciple of the constituting and ordering of Pyelles or elders, and of all spirituall conuersation, and of the eschewing of heritikes. Chapters. 3.

Philemon. Wherein the Apostle commendeth Philemon of his fayth to Chriſte, and of his charitie to the godly, and he prayeth him to deale gently with *Onesimus* his seruaunt, and to entertayne him freendly.

Hebre. Wherein the Apostle sheweth the weakeneſſe and the abolishment of Moses lawe, and the perfection of the doctrine of the Gospel, and that Chriſte is true God and man, and a mediatour betweene God and man. Chapters. 13.

Iames. Wherein James geueth exhortation vnto patient suffering, and that there is no exception of persons before God, and dooth also open the hurtes that come by an euyll tongue, he forbiddeth warres and dissentions, he rebuketh the riche that be vncharitable, and dooth stirre men to beleeue. Chapters. 5.

Peter. 1 Wherein Peter geueth thankes vnto God, which by the death of his sonne dyd mercifully saue all mankinde, and dooth instruct to good lyfe diuers states of men. Chapters. 5.

2 In which the Apostle inuiteth the beleeuers to holde the true fayth, he dooeth note and condemne the falsenesse of heretiques, and dooth describe the second comming of Chriſte. Chapters. 3.

Iohn. 1 In whiche Saint Iohn dooth testifie of the woorde of truethe and lyfe, exhortyng men to confesse their sinnes, affirming that we haue Iesus Chriſte an aduocate with the father, dissuadyng men from the loue of the worlde, and perswadyng them to loue God and their neighbours. Chapters. 5.

2 Wherein he commendeth the elect Lady and her sonnes, and dooth exhort them to brotherly loue, and dooth admonishe them to eschewe heretikes. Chapter. 1.

3 In this he prayseth the godlyneſſe of his beloued Gaius which he extended vnto strangers, and he dooth exhort him to persteuer styll in that godlyneſſe and well dooing. Chapter. 1.

Iude. In the whiche the Apostle dooth admonishe all men of their owne saluation, and he dooth bring in by the way the altercation that was betwixt Michael and the deuyll, and dooth detest the lyfe of the heretikes. Chapter. 1.

Prophetical.

Apocalips. Whiche treateth of reuelations shewed vnto Iohn by an angel in the Ile of Pathmos, of the tribulations which the Church of Chriſt dyd then suffer, and prophecieth also of such tribulations whiche the Church shal suffer hereafter, and especially in the tyme of Antechriſt, and of the punishmentes of them whiche be damned, and of the rewardes of the elect. Chapters. 22.

Ianuarie hath .xxxi. dayes.

Sunne { ryseth 7. min. 35 / Houre / Sette 4. mi. 25. }

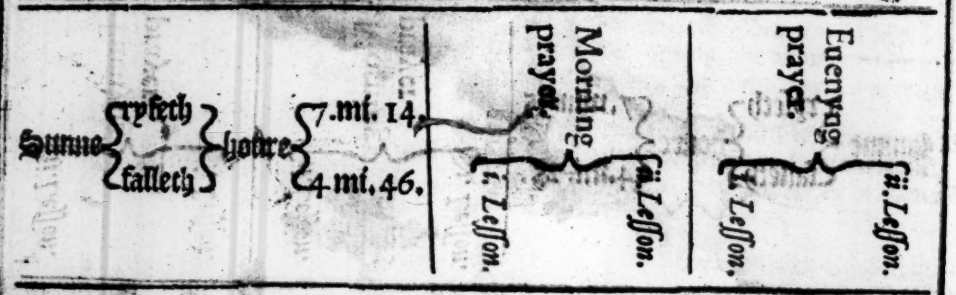
Morning prayer. { i. Lesson. / ii. Lesson. }

Euenyng prayer. { i. Lesson. / ii. Lesson. }

Psalmes.

i	A	Kalend.	Circumcision.	Gen. xvii	Rom. 2.	Den. x.	Colos. 2.
ii	b	iiii No		Gen	Mach. 1.	Genes. 2.	Rom. 1.
iii	c	iii No		iii		iiii	ii
iiii	d	Pyd. No		b	iii	vi	iii
v	e	Nonas.		vii	iiii	viii	iiii
vi	f	viii Id	Epiphanie.	Esai. ix.	Luke. iii	Esa xlix.	John. 2.
vii	g	vii Id		Gen. ix.	Math. v	Gen. xi.	Rom. v.
viii	A	vi Id	Lucian.	xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
ix	b	v Id		xv	vii	xvi	vii
x	c	iiii Id		xvii	viii	xviii	viii
xi	d	iii Id		xix	ix	xx	ix
xii	e	Pyd. Id	Sol in Aqua	xxi	x	xxii	x
xiii	f	Idus.	Hyllerii.	xxii	xi	xxiiii	xi
xiiii	g	xix kl	Februarii.	xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xv	A	xviii Kl		xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
xvi	b	xvii Kl		xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
xvii	c	xvi Kl		xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
xviii	d	xv Kl	Paula.	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
xix	e	xiiii Kl		xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	I. Cor. i.
xx	f	xiii Kl	Fabian.	xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
xxi	g	xii Kl	Agnes.	xl	xix	xli	iii
xxii	A	xi Kl	Vincent.	xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
xxiii	b	x Kl		xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
xxiiii	c	ix Kl		xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
xxv	d	viii Kl	Conuer. Paul	Wil. v.	Act. xxii.	Wisd. vi	Act. xxvi
xxvi	e	vii Kl		Gen. 48.	Mat. 23.	Gen. xlix	I. Cor. 7.
xxvii	f	vi Kl		l.	xxiiii	Exod. 1.	viii
xxviii	g	v Kl		Exod. 2.	xxv	iii	ix
xxix	A	iiii Kl		iiii	xxvi	v	x
xxx	b	iii Kl		vii	xxvii	viii	i
i	c	Pyd. Kl		ix	xxviii	x	xii

Februarie hath.xxviii.dayes.



Psalmes.

i	d	Kalend.	Fast.	Exod xi.	Mark. i.	Exo. xii.	i.Co xiii
ii	e	iiii No	Purifi. Ma.	Miſd. ix	ii	Miſ.xii.	xiiii
iiii	f	iii No	Blaſii.	Exo.xiii	iii	Ex.xiiii.	xv
v	g	Prid. No	———	xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
vi	A	Nonas.	Agathe.	xvii	v	xviii	ii.Cor. i.
vii	b	viii Id	———	xix	vi	xx	ii
viii	c	vii Id	———	xxi	vii	xxii	iii
ix	d	vi Id	———	xxiii	viii	xxiiii	iiii
x	e	v Id	———	xxxii	ix	xxxiii	v
xi	f	iiii Id	———	xxxiiii	x	Le.xviii	vi
xii	g	iii Id	Sol in Piſces.	Leui.xix	xi	xx	vii
xiii	A	Prid. Id	———	xxvi	xii	Num.xi.	viii
xiiii	b	Iuuē.	Marche.	Nu.xii.	xiii	xiii	ix
xv	c	xvi kl	Valentine.	xiiii	xiiii	xvi	x
xvi	d	xv kl	———	xvii	xv	xx	xi
xvii	e	xiiii kl	———	xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
xviii	f	xiii kl	———	xxiii	Luk. di.i	xxiiii	xiii
xix	g	xii kl	———	xxv	di.i.	xxvii	Galat.i.
xx	A	xi kl	———	xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
xxi	b	x kl	———	xxxii	iii	xxxv	iii
xxii	c	ix kl	———	xxxvi	iiii	Deut.i.	iiii
xxiii	d	viii kl	———	Deut.ii.	v	iii	v
xxiiii	e	vii kl	Faſt.	iiii	vi	v	vi
xxv	f	vi kl	S. Matthias.	Miſ.xi	vii	Eccle. i	Ephes.i.
xxvi	g	v kl	———	Deut.vi.	viii	Deut.vii	ii
xxvii	A	iiii kl	———	viii	ix	ix	iii
xxviii	b	iii kl	———	x	x	xi	iiii
xxix	c	Prid. kl	———	xiii	xi	xv	v

Marche hath.xxxi.dayes.

Sunne { ryseth / falleth } houre { 6.mi.18. / 5.mi. 42. }

Morning prayer. { i. Lesson. / ii. Lesson. }

Euening prayer. { i. Lesson. / ii. Lesson. }

Psalmes.

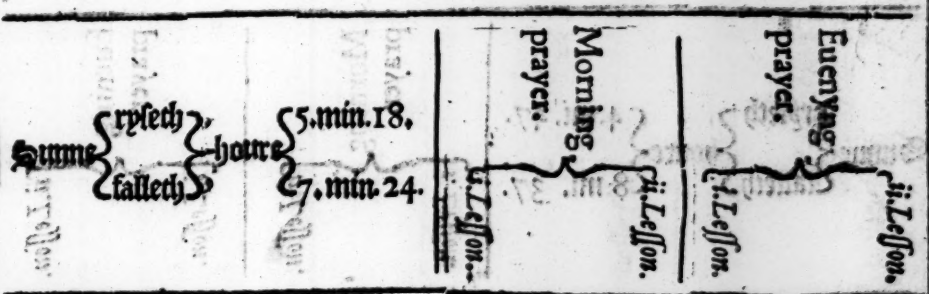
xxx	d	Kalend.		Dauid.	Deu. xvi	Luke.xii	Deu.xvii	Ephes.vi
i	e	vi	No	Cedde.	xviii	xiii	xix	Phil.i.
ii	f	v	No	———	xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
iii	g	iiii	No	———	xxii	xv	xxiiii	iii
iiii	A	iii	No	———	xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
v	b	Prid.	No	———	xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Colos.i.
vi	c	Nonas.		Perpetue.	xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
vii	d	viii	Id	———	xxxi	xix	xxxii	iii
viii	e	vii	Id	———	xxxiii	xx	xxxiiii	iiii
ix	f	vi	Id	———	Iosue.i.	xxi	Iosue.ii.	i.Thes.i.
x	g	v	Id	———	iii	xxii	iiii	ii
xi	A	iiii	Id	Gregory.	v	xxiii	vi	iii
xii	b	iii	Id	Sol in Aries.	vii	xxiiii	viii	iiii
xiii	c	Prid.	Id	———	ix	John.i.	x	v
xiiii	d	Idus.		———	xxiii	ii	xxiiii	ii.Thes.i
xv	e	xvii	kl	Aprilis.	Judg.i.	iii	Judg.ii	ii
xvi	f	xvi	kl	———	iii	iiii	iiii	iii
xvii	g	xv	kl	Edwarde.	v	v	vi	i.Tim.i.
xviii	A	xiiii	kl	———	vii	vi	viii	ii.iii
xix	b	xiii	kl	———	ix	vii	x	iiii
xx	c	xii	kl	Benedict.	xi	viii	xii	v
xxi	d	xi	kl	———	xiii	ix	xiiii	vi
xxii	e	x	kl	———	xv	x	xvi	ii.Tim.i
xxiii	f	ix	kl	Fast.	xvii	xi	xviii	ii
xxiiii	g	viii	kl	Annun.of Ma	Eccle.ii.	xii	Eccle.iii	iii
xxv	A	vii	kl	———	Iud. xix.	xiii	Judg. xx	iiii
xxvi	b	vi	kl	———	xxi	xiiii	Ruth.i	Titus.i
xxvii	c	v	kl	———	Ruth. ii.	xv	iii	ii.iii
xxviii	d	iiii	kl	———	iiii	xvi	i.Kin.i.	Phile.i.
xxix	e	iii	kl	———	i.Kin.ii.	xvii	iii	Heb.i.
xxx	f	Prid.	kl	———	iiii	xviii	v	ii

April hath.xxx.dayes.

Sunne { ryseth 5.mi.30. / falleth 6 mi.30. } houre

Morning prayer.		Euenyng prayer.	
i. Lesson.	ii. Lesson.	i. Lesson.	ii. Lesson.
Psalmes.			

i	g	Kalend.		i.king.vi	Iohn.xix	i.kin. vii	Hebr. iii.	
ii	A	iiii No		viii	xx	ix	iiii	
iii	b	iii No	Richarde.	x	xxi	xi	v	
iiii	c	Pyth. No	Ambrose.	xii	Actes.i.	xiii	vi	
v	d	Nonas		xiiii	ii	xv	vii	
vi.	e	viii Id		xvi	iii	xvii	viii	
vii	f	vii Id		xviii	iiii	xix	ix	
viii	g	vi Id		xx	v	xxi	x	
ix	A	v Id		xxii	vi	xxiii	xi	
x	b	iiii Id		xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii	
xi	c	iii Id		xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii	
xii	d	Pyth. Id.	Sol in Tau.	xxviii	ix	xxix	Jacob. i.	
xiii	e	Idus.		xxx	x	xxxi	ii	
xiiii	f	xviii kl	Mait.	ii.king.i.	xi	2.king.2	iii	
xv	g	xvii kl		iii	xii	iiii	iiii	
xvi	A	xvi kl		v	xiii	vi	v	
xvii	b	xv kl		vii	xiiii	viii	I.Pet.I.	
xviii	c	xiiii kl		ix	xv	x	ii	
xix	d	xiii kl	Alphege.	xi	xvi	xii	iii	
xx	e	xii kl		xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii	
xxi	f	xi kl		xv	xviii	xvi	v	
xxii	g	x kl		xvii	xix	xviii	2.Pet.I.	
xxiii	A	ix kl	S. George.	xix	xx	xx	ii	
xxiiii	b	viii kl		xxi	xxi	xxii	iii	
xxv	c	vii kl	Mark. Euan.	Eccl.iiii	xxii	Eccle. v.	I.Joh.I.	
xxvi	d	vi kl		2.kin. 23	xxiii	2.kin.24	ii	
xxvii	e	v kl		3.king. I	xxiiii	3.king.2	iii	
xxviii	f	iiii kl		iii	xxv	iiii	iiii	
xxix	g	iii kl		v	xxvi	vi	v	
xxx	A	pyth.		vii	xxvii	viii	2.3.Joh.	



Psalmes.

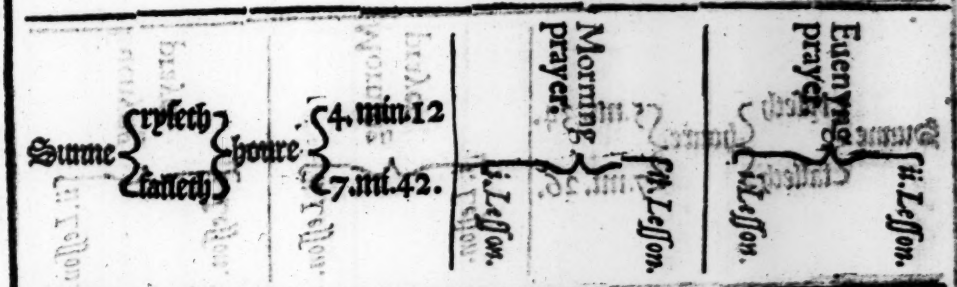
i.	b	Kalend.	Philip & Ja.	Eccle.7.	Act.viii.	Eccle.ix	Judas. ii
ii	c	vi No		3.king.9	xxviii	3.kin.10	Roma.i.
iii	d	v No	Inuention of	xi	Math.i.	xii	ii
iiii	e	iiii No	the Crosse.	xiii	ii	xiiii	iii
v	f	iii No		xv	iii	xvi	iiii
vi	g	Pyd. No	John Euan.	xvii	iiii	xviii	v
vii	A	Nonas.		xix	v	xx	vi
viii	b	viii Id		xxi	vi	xxii	vii
ix	c	vii Id		4.King.i	vii	4.kin.2.	viii
x	d	vi Id		iii	viii	iiii	ix
xi	e	v Id		v	ix	vi	x
xii	f	iiii Id	Sol in Gem.	vii	x	viii	xi
xiii	g	iii Id		ix	xi	x	xii
xiiii	A	Pyd. Id		xi	xii	xii	xiii
xv	b	Idus.		xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
xvi	c	xvii Kl	Iunii.	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
xvii	d	xvi Kl		xvii	xv	xviii	xvi
xviii	e	xv Kl		xix	xvi	xx	i.Cor.i.
xix	f	xiiii Kl	Dunstane.	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
xx	g	xiii Kl		xxiii	xviii	xxiiii	iii
xxi	A	xii Kl		xxv	xix	i.Esd.ii.	iiii
xxii	b	xi Kl		i.Esd.iii	xx	iiii	v
xxiii	c	x Kl		v	xxi	vi	vi
xxiiii	d	ix Kl		vii	xxii	ix	vii
xxv	e	viii Kl		ii.Esd.i.	xxiii	ii.Esd.ii	viii
xxvi	f	vii Kl	Augustine.	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
xxvii	g	vi Kl		vi	xxv	viii	x
xxviii	A	v Kl		ix	xxvi	x	xi
xxix	b	iiii Kl		xiii	xxvii	Hest.i.	xii
xxx	c	iii Kl		Hester.ii	xxviii	iii	xiii
xxx	d	Pyd. Kl		iiii	Mark.i.	v	xiiii

Iune hath.xxx.dayes.

Sunne { ryseth / calleth } houre { 4.mi. 47. / 8.mi. 37. }

				Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
				i. Lesson.	ii. Lesson.	i. Lesson.	ii. Lesson.
Psalmes.							
i	e	Kalendo.		Heli vi.	Mark.ii.	Heli.vii.	i.Cor.xv.
ii	f	iiii. No		viii	iii	ix	xvi
iii	g	iii No	Nichomede.	Job.i.	iiii	Job.ii.	ii. Cor.i.
iiii	A	Pri. No		iii	v	iiii	ii
v	b	Nonas.	Boniface.	v	vi	vi	iii
vi	c	viii Id		vii	vii	viii	iiii
vii	d	vii Id		ix	viii	x	v
viii	e	vi Id		xi	ix	xii	vi
ix	f	v Id		xiii	x	xiiii	vii
x	g	iiii Id		xv	xi	xvi	viii
xi	A	iii Id	Barnabe apo.	Eccle x.	Act. xiiii	Eccl.xii.	Actes.xv
xii	b	Pri. Id	Sol in Can.	Job.vii.	Mar xii.	Job.xix.	ii. Cor.ix
xiii	c	Idus.	*Solstitium esti.*	xv	xiii	xvi	x
xiiii	d	xviii Kl	Julii.	xvii	xiiii	xviii	xi
xv	e	xvii kl		xviiii xvv	xv	xvi.xvii	xii
xvi	f	xvi kl		xvviii	xvi	xvix	xiii
xvii	g	xv kl		xvx	Luke i.	xvxi	Galat.i.
xviii	A	xiiii kl		xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
xix	b	xiii kl		xxxiiii	iii	xxxv	iii
xx	c	xii kl	Edwarde.	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
xxi	d	xi kl		xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
xxii	e	x kl		xl	vi	xli	vi
xxiii	f	ix kl	Fast.	xlii	vii	Pro.i.	Ephe i.
xxiiii	g	viii kl	John Baptist.	Malac.3	Mat.3.	Malac.4	Mat.14.
xxv	A	vii kl		Pro. 2.	Luke. 8.	Pro.iii	Ephe. ii.
xxvi	b	vi kl		iiii	ix	v	iii
xxvii	c	v kl		vi	x	vii	iiii
xxviii	d	iiii kl	Fast.	viii	xi	ix	v
xxix	e	iii kl	S. Peter apo.	Eccle.xv	Acts.3.	Eccl.xix	Actes.4.
xxx	f	Pri. kl		Pro. x.	Luke xii	Pro.xi.	Ephe. vi

July hath xxxi. dayes.



Psalmes.

i	g	Kalend.	Visita. of Ma.	Prou. xii	Luk. xiii	Deu. xiii	Phil. i.
ii	A	vi No		xiiii	xiiii	xv	ii
iii	b	v No	Martin.	xvi	xv	xvii	iii
iiii	c	iiii No		xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
v	d	iii No		xx	xvii	xxi	Colos. i.
vi	e	Prid. No	Dog dayes	xxii	xviii	xxiii	ii
vii	f	Nonas.	begin.	xxiiii	xix	xxv	iii
viii	g	viii Id		xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
ix	A	vii Id		xxviii	xxi	xxix	i. Thes. i.
x	b	vi Id		xxx	xxii	Eccle. i.	ii
xi	c	v Id		Eccle. ii	xxiii	iii	iii
xii	d	iiii Id	Sol in Leo.	iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
xiii	e	iii Id		vi	Iohn. i.	vii	v
xiiii	f	Prid. Id		viii	ii	ix	ii. Thes. i
xv	g	Idus.	Swithun.	x	iii	xi	ii
xvi	A	xvii Kl	Augull.	xii	iiii	Iere. i.	iii
xvii	b	xvi Kl		Iere. ii.	v	iii	i. Tim. i.
xviii	c	xv Kl		iiii	vi	v	ii. iii
xix	d	xiiii Kl		vi	vii	vii	iiii
xx	e	xiii Kl	Margaret.	viii	viii	ix	v
xxi	f	xii Kl		x	ix	xi	vi
xxii	g	xi Kl	Magdalen.	xii	x	xiii	ii. Tim. i
xxiii	A	x Kl		xiiii	xi	xv	ii
xxiiii	b	ix Kl	Fast.	xvi	xii	xvii	iii
xxv	c	viii Kl	Iames Apoll.	Eccl. xii	xiii	Ec. xviii	iiii
xxvi	d	vii Kl	Anne.	Ier. xviii	xiiii	Iere. xix	Titus. i.
xxvii	e	vi Kl		xx	xv	xxi	ii. iii
xxviii	f	v Kl		xxii	xvi	xxiii	Philem.
xxix	g	iiii Kl		xxiiii	xvii	xxv	Heb. i.
xxx	A	iii Kl		xxvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
xxxi	b	Prid. Kl		xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

Sunne		Houre	Morning prayer		Euenyng prayer	
ryseth		5.mi. 34.				
	talleth	7.mi. 26.	i. Lesson.	ii. Lesson.	i. Lesson.	ii. Lesson.

Psalmes.

i	c	Kalend.	Lammas.	Jere. xxx.	John xx.	Jer. xxxi.	Heb. iiii
ii	d	iiii No		xxxii	xxi	xxxiii	v ii
iii	e	iii No		xxxiiii	Actes. i	xxxv	vi iii
iiii	f	Prid. No		xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii iiii
v	g	Nonas.		xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii v
vi	A	viii Id	Transfigur.	xl	iiii	xli	ix vi
vii	b	vii Id	Name of Je	xlii	v	xliii	x vii
viii	c	vi Id		xliii	vi	xlv. xlvi.	xi viii
ix	d	v Id		xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii ix
x	e	iiii Id	Laurence.	xlix	viii	l	xiii x
xi	f	iii Id		li	ix	lii	Jam. i. xi
xii	g	Prid. Id	Sol in Virgo	Lamen. i	x	Lam. 2.	ii xii
xiii	A	Idus.		iii	xi	iiii	iii xiii
xiiii	b	xix Kl	Septembris.	v	xii	Ezech. ii	iiii xiiii
xv	c	xviii Kl		Ezec. iii.	xiii	vi	v xv
xvi	d	xvii Kl		vii	xiiii	viii	i. Pet. i. xvi
xvii	e	xvi Kl		viii	xv	xviii	ii xvii
xviii	f	xv Kl		xxviii	xvi	xxxiiii	iii xviii
xix	g	xiiii Kl		Dan. i.	xvii	Dan. ii.	iiii xix
xx	A	xiii Kl		iii	xviii	iiii	v xx
xxi	b	xii Kl		v	xix	vi	ii. Pet. i xxi
xxii	c	xi Kl		vii	xx	viii	ii xxii
xxiii	d	x Kl	Fast.	ix	xxi	x	iii xxiii
xxiiii	e	ix Kl	Barthu. Apost	Eccl. 25.	xxii	Eccl. 29	i. Joh. i. xxiiii
xxv	f	viii Kl		Dan. xi.	xxiii	Dan. xii.	ii xxv
xxvi	g	vii Kl		xlii	xxiiii	xliii	iii xxvi
xxvii	A	vi Kl		Ose. i.	xxv	Ose. 2. 3.	iiii xxvii
xxviii	b	v Kl	Augustine.	iiii	xxvi	v. vi	v xxviii
xxix	c	iiii Kl	Heas of John.	vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. Joh. xxix
xxx	d	iii Kl		ix	xxviii	x	Jude. i. xxx
xxxi	e	Prid. Kl		xi	Math. i.	xii	Rom. i. xxxi

September hath. xxx. dayes.

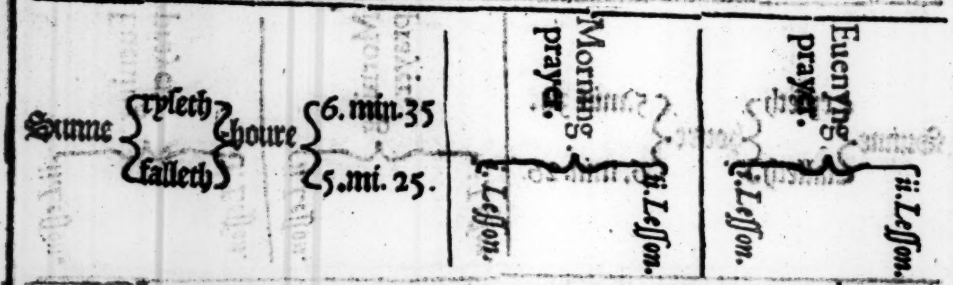
Sunne { ryseth / Lasteth } houre { 5. min. 54. / 6. min. 26. }

Morning prayer. i. Lesson.	Morning prayer. ii. Lesson.	Euening prayer. i. Lesson.	Euening prayer. ii. Lesson.
Dsee. xiii	Mach. ii	Dsee. 14	Rom. ii
Joel. i.	iii	Joel. ii.	iii
iii	iiii	Amos. i.	iiii
Amos. ii.	v	iii	v
iiii	vi	v	vi
v	vii	vii	vii
vi	viii	ix	viii
viii	ix	Jonas. i.	ix
Abdias. i	x	iiii	x
Jon. 2. 3	xi	Mich. ii.	xi
Miche. i.	xii	iiii	xii
iii	xiii	vi	xiii
v	xiiii	Naum. i	xiiii
vii	xv	iii	xv
Naũ. ii.	xvi	Abac. ii.	xvi
Abacu. i.	xvii	Soph. i.	i. Cor. i.
iii	xviii	iii	ii
Soph. ii.	xix	Agge. i.	iii
Agge. i.	xx	Zac. ii. iii	iiii
Zach. i.	xxi	vi	v
iiii. v.	xxii	Eccl. 38	vi
Eccl. 35.	xxiii	Zach. viii.	vii
Zach. vii.	xxiiii	x	viii
ix	xxv	xii	ix
xi	xxvi	xiiii	x
xiii	xxvii	Mala. ii	xi
Mala. i.	xxviii	iiii	xii
iii	xxix	Tobi. ii.	xiii
Tobi. i.	Mark. i.	Eccl. 44	xiiii
Eccl. 39	ii	Tob i ii	xv
Tob. iii.	iii		

Psalmes.

		Kalend.	Gyles.				
i	f		d				
ii	g	iiii No					
iii	A	iii No					
iiii	b	Prid. No					
v	c	Nonas.	Dog dayes ende.				
vi	d	viii No					
vii	e	vii No					
viii	f	vi No	Nati. of Ma.				
ix	g	v No					
x	A	iiii No					
xi	b	iii No					
xii	c	Prid. No	Sol in Libra.				
xiii	d	Idus.					
xiiii	e	xviii kl	Holy crosse.				
xv	f	xvii kl	Equinoct. autuminale.				
xvi	g	xvi kl					
xvii	A	xv kl	Lambert.				
xviii	b	xiiii kl					
xix	c	xiii kl					
xx	d	xii kl	Fast.				
xxi	e	xi kl	S. Matthewe.				
xxii	f	x kl					
xxiii	g	ix kl					
xxiiii	A	viii kl					
xxv	b	vii kl					
xxvi	c	vi kl	Cipian.				
xxvii	d	v kl					
xxviii	e	iiii kl					
xxix	f	iii kl	S. Michael.				
xxx	g	Prid. kl	Hierome.				

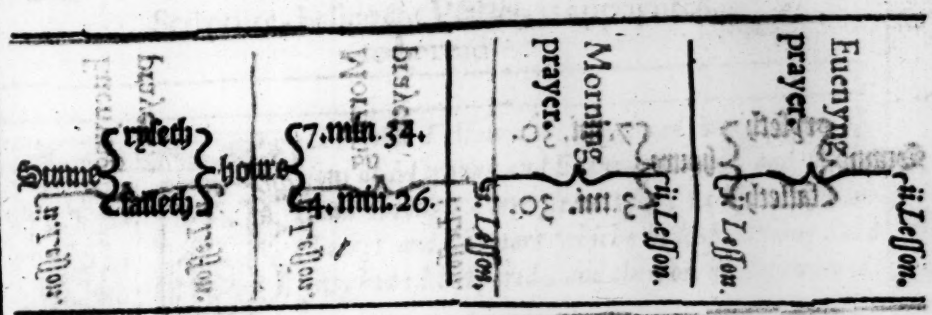
October hath. xxxi. dayes.



Psalmes.

i	A	Kalend.	Remige.	Tobi.v.	Mar.iiii.	Tobi.vi.	i.Cor.xvi
ii	b	vi	No		vii	v	viii	ii.Cor.i.
iii	c	v	No		iv	vi	x	ii
iiii	d	iiii	No		vi	vii	xii	iii
v	e	iii	No		xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii
vi	f	Nid.	No	Fayth.	Judith.i.	ix	Judith.ii	v
vii	g	Nonas.			iii	x	viii	vi
viii	A	viii	Id		v	xi	vi	vii
ix	b	vii	Id	Dennis	viii	xii	viii	viii
x	c	vi	Id		ix	xiii	x	ix
xi	d	v	Id		xi	xiiii	xii	x
xii	e	iiii	Id	Sol in Scor.	xii	xv	xiiii	xi
xiii	f	iii	Id	Edwarde.	xv	xvi	xvi	xii
xiiii	g	Nid.	Id		Wisd.i.	Luk.vi.i.	Wisd. ii.	xiii
xv	A	Idus.			iii	vi.i.	iiii	Galat.i.
xvi	b	xvii	kl	Novemb.	v	ii	vi	ii
xvii	c	xvi	kl	Etheldreve.	vii	iii	viii	iii
xviii	d	xv	kl	Luke Euang.	Eccle. ii.	iiii	Job.i.	iiii
xix	e	xiiii	kl		Wisd.ix.	v	Wisd.x.	v
xx	f	xiii	kl		xi	vi	xii	vi
xxi	g	xii	kl		xiii	vii	xiiii	Ephes. i.
xxii	A	xi	kl		xv	viii	xvi	ii
xxiii	b	x	kl		xvii	ix	xviii	iii
xxiiii	c	ix	kl		xix	x	Eccle. i.	iiii
xxv	d	viii	kl	Crispine.	Eccle. ii.	xi	xii	v
xxvi	e	vii	kl		iiii	xii	v	vi
xxvii	f	vi	kl	Fast.	vi	xiii	vii	Phil. i.
xxviii	g	v	kl	Simon & Jud	Job. 14.15.	xiiii	Job. xii.	ii
xxix	A	iiii	kl		Eccl. viii	xv	Eccle. ix.	iii
xxx	b	iii	kl		x	xvi	xi	iiii
xxxi	c	Nid.	kl	Fast.	xii	xvii	xiii	Colos. i

Nouember hath .xxx. dayes.



Psalmes.

i	d	Kalend.	All Saintes.	Wisd. iii	He. xi. xii	Wisd. v.	Apo. xix.
ii	e	iiii	No	Ecc. xliii	Lu. xviii.	Eccle. xv	Colol. ii.
iii	f	iii	No	xlvi	xix	xvii	iii
iiii	g	Pri.	No	xviii	xx	xix	iiii
v	a	Nonas.		xx	xxi	xxi	i. Thes. i.
vi	b	viii	No	Leonarde.	xxii	xxii	xviii	ii
vii	c	vii	No	xxiiii	xxiii	xxv *	iii
viii	d	vi	No	xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
ix	e	v	No	xxix	John. i.	xxx	v
x	f	iiii	No	xxxi	ii	xxxii	ii. Thes. i
xi	g	iii	No	S. Martin.	xxxiii	iii	xxxiiii	ii
xii	a	Pri.	No	Sol in Sagit.	xxxv	iiii	xxxvi	iii
xiii	b	Idus.		Bypee.	xxxvii	v	xxxviii	i. Tim. i.
xiiii	c	xviii	kl	Decembris.	xxxix	vi	xl	ii. iii
xv	d	xvii	kl	Mathute.	xli	vii	xlii	iiii
xvi	e	xvi	kl	xliii	viii	xliiii	v
xvii	f	xv	kl	Initium Regni Elizabeth.	xlv	ix	xlvi	vi
xviii	g	xiiii	kl	xlvii	x	xlviii	ii. Tim. i
xix	a	xiii	kl	xlix	xi	l	ii
xx	b	xii	kl	Edmond K.	li	xii	Baruc. i.	iii
xxi	c	xi	kl	Baruc. ii	xiii	iii	iiii
xxii	d	x	kl	Cicely.	iiii	xiiii	v	Titus. i.
xxiii	e	ix	kl	Clement.	vi	xv	Esai. i	ii. iii
xxiiii	f	viii	kl	Esai. ii.	xvi	iii	Phile. i.
xxv	g	vii	kl	Katherin.	iiii	xvii	v	Heb. i.
xxvi	a	vi	kl	vi	xviii	vii	ii
xxvii	b	v	kl	viii	xix	ix	iii
xxviii	c	iiii	kl	x	xx	xi	iiii
xxix	d	iii	kl	Fast.	xii	xxi	xiii	v
xxx	e	Pri.	kl	Andrew Apo.	Pro xx.	Actes i.	Pro. xxi.	vi

* Note that the beginning of the .xxvi. Chapter of Eccles. vnto (But when one is. &c.) must be read with the .xxv. Chapter.

December hath .xxxi. dayes.

Sunne { ryseth 7.mi. 30. / hourse / falleth 3.mi. 30. }

Euenyng prayer. { i. Lesson. / ii. Lesson. }

Morning prayer. { i. Lesson. / ii. Lesson. }

Psalmes.

i	f	Kalend.		Esai xliii	Acres. ii.	Esai. xl.	Heb. viii
ii	g	iiii No		xlv	iii	xlvi	viii
iii	A	iii No		xlviii	iiii	xlix	ix
iiii	b	Pryd. No		xl. xli	v	xlii	x
v	c	Nonas.		xliii	vi	xliiii	xi
vi	d	viii Id	Nicholas.	xlv	vi. vii	xlvi	xii
vii	e	vii Id		xlvii	vi. vii	xlviii	xiii
viii	f	vi Id	Concep. Ma.	xlix	viii	l	Jam. i.
ix	g	v Id		li	ix	lii	ii
x	A	iiii Id		liii	x	liiii	iii
xi	b	iii Id		lv	xi	lvi	iiii
xii	c	Pryd. Id	Sol in Capri.	lvii	xii	lviii	v
xiii	d	Idus.	Lutie.	lix	xiii	l	i. Pet. i.
xiiii	e	xix Kl	Ianuarii.	lxi	xiiii	lii	ii
xv	f	xviii Kl		lxiii	xv	liiii	iii
xvi	g	xvii Kl	O sapientia.	lxv	xvi	lvi	iiii
xvii	A	xvi Kl		lxvii	xvii	lviii	v
xviii	b	xv Kl		lxix	xviii	l	ii. Pet. i.
xix	c	xiiii Kl		lxxi	xix	lii	ii
xx	d	xiii Kl	Fast.	lxiii	xx	liiii	iii
xxi	e	xii Kl	Thomas Apo	Pro. xxiii	xxi	Pro. 24.	i. Joh. i.
xxii	f	xi Kl		Esai. lv.	xxii	Esai. lvi.	ii
xxiii	g	x Kl		lvii	xxiii	lviii	iii
xxiiii	A	ix Kl	Fast.	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
xxv	b	viii Kl	Christmas.	Esai. ix.	Luk. xxii	Esai. vii.	Tit. iii.
xxvi	c	vii Kl	S. Stenen.	Pro. 28.	Act. 6. 7.	Eccl. xiii.	Act. vii.
xxvii	d	vi Kl	S. Iohn.	Eccle. v.	Apoc. i.	Eccle. vi.	Apo. xxii.
xxviii	e	v Kl	Innocentes.	Jer. xxxi.	Act. xxv.	Wisd. i.	i. Iohn. v.
xxix	f	iiii Kl		Esai. lxi.	xxvi	Esai. lxii.	ii. Iohn.
xxx	g	iii Kl		lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii.	iii. Iohn.
xxxi	A	Pryd. Kl	Siluester.	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Iude. i.

The order howe the reſt of holy Scripture, beſide the Pſalter, is appoynted to be read.

THE olde Teſtament is appoynted for the firſte Leſſons at Mornyng and Euenyng prayer, and ſhalbe read through euery yeere once, excepte certayne Bookes and Chapters whiche be leaſt edifiyng, and myght beſt be ſpared, and therfore are left vnread.

The newe Teſtament is appointed for the ſecond Leſſons at Mornyng and Euenyng prayer, and ſhalbe read ouer orderly euery yeere thrice, beſide the Epiſtles and Goſpelles: except the Apocalips, out of the whiche, there be onely certayne Leſſons appoynted vpon diuers proper feaſtes.

And to knowe what Leſſons ſhalbe read euery day, finde the day of the Moneth in the Kalender, and there ye ſhall perceyue the Bookes and Chapters that ſhalbe read for the Leſſons both at Mornyng and Euenyng prayer.

And here is to be noted, that whenſoeuer there be any proper Pſalmes or Leſſons appoynted for the Sundayes, or for any feaſt, mooueable or vnmooueable: then the Pſalmes and Leßons appoynted in the Kalender, ſhalbe omitted for that time.

Ye muſt note alſo, that the Colleſt, Epiſtle, and Goſpel, appoynted for the ſunday, ſhal ſerue al the weeke after, except there fal ſome feaſt that hath his proper.

When the yeeres of our Lorde may be diuided into foure euen partes, whiche is euery fourth yeere, then the ſunday letter leapeth, and that yeere the Pſalmes and Leſſons which ſerue for the .xxiij. day of February, ſhalbe read againe the day folowyng, except it be ſunday, whiche hath proper Leſſons of the olde Teſtament appoynted in the Table, ſeruyng to that purpoſe.

Alſo, whereſoeuer the beginnyng of any Leſſon, Epiſtle, or Goſpel, is not expreſſed, there ye muſt beginne at the beginning of the Chapter.

And whereſoeuer is not expreſſed howe farre ſhalbe read, there ſhal you reade to the ende of the Chapter.

Item, ſo oft as the firſt Chapter of Saint Matthæwe is read eyther for Leſſon or Goſpel: ye ſhalbeginne the ſame at, The byrth of Ieſus Chriſte was on this wyſe. &c. And the thirde Chapter of Saint Lukes Goſpel, ſhalbe read vnto, So that he was ſuppoſed to be the ſonne of Ioſeph.

Proper Lessons to be read

for the fyrst Lessons both at Mornyng and Euenyng Prayer, on the Sundayes throughout the yeere, and for some also the seconde Lessons.

Sundayes of Advent	℣ *Mattens.*	℣ *Euensong.*
The first.	Esai. i.	Esai. ii.
ii.	v.	xxiiii.
iii.	xxv.	xxvi.
iiii.	xxx.	xxxii.
Sundayes after Christ.		
The first.	xxxvii.	xxxviii.
ii.	xli.	xliii.
Sundayes after Epiph.		
The first.	xliiii.	xlvi.
ii.	li.	liii.
iii.	lv.	lvi.
iiii.	lvii.	lviii.
v.	lix.	lxiiii.
℣ *Septuagesima.*	Gene. i.	Gene. ii.
℣ *Sexagesima.*	iii.	vi.
℣ *Quinquagesima.*	ix.	xii.
First Sunday in Lent.	Gene. xix.	Gene. xxii.
ii.	xxvii.	xxxiiii.
iii.	xxxix.	xlii.
iiii.	xliii.	xlv.
v.	Exod. iii.	Exod. v.
vi.	ix.	x.
Easter day.		
1. Lesson.	Exod. xii.	Exod. xiiii.
2. Lesson.	Roma. vi.	Act. ii.
Sundaies after Easter		
The first.	Num. xvi.	Num. xxii.
ii.	xviii.	xxv.
iii.	Deut. iiii.	Deut. v.
iiii.	vi.	vii.
v.	viii.	ix.
Sunday after Assention day.	Deut. xii.	Deut. xiii.
Whitsunday.		
1. Lesson.	Deut. xvi.	Wisd. i.
2. Lesson.	Acres. x. *Then Peter opened his mouth, &c.*	Acres. xix. *It fortuned vvhen Apollo, &c. (vnto) After these,*
Trinitie sunday.		
1. Lesson.	Gene. xviii.	Josuah. i.
2. Lesson.	Math. iii.	

Sundayes after Trim.	℣ *Mattens.*	℣ *Euensong.*
The first.	Josu. x.	Josua. xxiii.
ii.	Judic. iiii.	Judic. v.
iii.	1. Kin. ii.	1. King. iii.
iiii.	xii.	xiii.
v.	xv.	xvi.
vi.	2. King. xii.	2. King. xxi.
vii.	xxii.	xxiiii.
viii.	3. King. xiii.	3. King. xvii.
ix.	xviii.	xix.
x.	xxi.	xxii.
xi.	4. King. v.	4. King. ix.
xii.	x.	xviii.
xiii.	xix.	xxiii.
xiiii.	Jerem. v.	Jerem. xxii.
xv.	xxxv.	xxxvi.
xvi.	Ezech. ii.	Ezech. xiiii.
xvii.	xvi.	xviii.
xviii.	xx.	xxiiii.
xix.	Dan. iii.	Dan. vi.
xx.	Joel. ii.	Miche. vi.
xxi.	Abac. ii.	Prouerb. i.
xxii.	Prou. ii.	Prouerb. iii.
xxiii.	xi.	xii.
xxiiii.	xiii.	xiiii.
xxv.	xv.	xvi.
xxvi.	xvii.	xix.

Lessons proper for Holydayes.

	℣ *Mattens.*	℣ *Euensong.*
Saint Andrevve.	Prouerb. xx. xxiii.	Prouerb. xxi. xxiiii.
Saint Thomas the Apostle.		
Nativitie of Christ.		
1. Lesson.	Esai. ix.	Esai. vii. *God spake once agayne to. &c.*
2. Lesson.	Luke. ii. *(vnto) And vnto men of good vvyll.*	Titus. iii. *The kindenesse and love, &c.*
Saint Steuen.		
1. Lesson.	Prouer. xxiii.	Eccle. iiii.
2. Lesson.	Act. vi. and vii. *Steuenful of fayth & power. &c. (vnto) And vvhen. xl. yeres, &c.*	Acts. vii. *And vvhen. xl. yeres vvere expired, there appeared &c. (vnto) Steuen ful of the. &c.*

Lessons proper for holy dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
Saint Iohn.		
1. Lesson.	Eccle.v.	Eccle.vi.
2. Lesson.	Apocalips.i.	Apoca.xxii.
Innocentes day.	Jeremi.xxxi. (vnto) *Moreouer I heard Ephraim.*	Wisdome.i.
Circumcision.		
1. Lesson.	Genesis.xvii.	Deut.x. (vnto) *And nowv Israel, &c.*
2. Lesson.	Romanes.ii.	Colos.ii.
The Epiphanie.		
1. Lesson.	Esai.lx.	Esai.xlix.
2. Lesson.	Luke.iii. (vnto) *So that he vvas supposed to be the sonne of Ioseph.*	Iohn.ii. (vnto) *After this he vvent to Capernaum.*
Conuersion of S. Paul.		
1. Lesson.	Wisdome.v.	Wisdome.vi.
2. Lesson.	Actes.xxii. (vnto) *They heard hym.*	Actes.xxvi.
The Purification of the Virgin Marie.	Wisdome.ix.	Wisdome.xii.
Saint Matthie.	Wisdome.xix.	Eccle.i.
The Annuntiation of our Ladie.	Eccle.ii.	Eccle.iii.
VVednesday before Easter.	Osee.xiii.	Osee.xiiii.
Thursday before Easter.	Daniel.ix.	Iere.xxxi.
Good Fryday.	Genesis.xxii.	Esai.liii.
Easter Euen.	Zacha.ix.	Exod.xiii.
Munday in Easter vveeke.		
1. Lesson.	Exod.xvi.	Exod.xvii.
2. Lesson.	Math.xxviii.	Actes.iii.
Tuesday in Easter vveeke.		
1. Lesson.	Exod xv.	Exod.xxxii.
2. Lesson.	Luke.xxiiii. (vnto) *And beholde tvvo of them.*	i.Cor.xv.
Saint Marke.	Eccle.iiii.	Eccle.v.
Saint Philip & Iacob.	Eccle. vii.	Eccle.ix.
Assention day.	Deut.x.	iiii.King.ii.
Munday in VVhitsun vveke.		
1. Lesson.	Gene.xi. (vnto) *These are the generations of Sem.*	Num.xi. *Geather vnto me 70. men, &c.* (vnto) *Moses and the elders returned.*
2. Lesson.	i.Cor.xii.	
Tuesday in VVhitsun vveeke.	i.Kinges.xix. *Dauid came to Saul in Ramatha.*	Deut.xxx.
Saint Barnabe.		
1. Lesson.	Eccle.x.	Eccle.xii.
2. Lesson.	Actes.xiiii.	Actes.xv. (vnto) *After certayne dayes.*
Saint Iohn Baptist.		
1. Lesson.	Mala. iii.	Mala.iiii.
2. Lesson.	Math.xiii.	Math.xiiii. (vnto) *VVhen Iesus hearde.*
Saint Peter.		
1. Lesson.	Eccle.xv.	Eccle.xix.
2. Lesson.	Actes.iii.	Actes.iiii.
Saint Iames.	Eccle.xxi.	xxiii.
Saint Bartholomevv.	xxv.	xxix.
Saint Matthevve.	xxxv.	xxxviii.
Saint Michael.	xxxix.	xliiii.
Saint Luke.	li.	Iob.i.
Simon and Iude.		
1. Lesson.	Iob.xxiiii.xxv.	xlii.
All Saintes.		
1. Lesson.	Wisdome.iii. (vnto) *Blessed is rather the barren.*	Wisd.v. (vnto) *His ielousie also.*
2. Lesson.	Hebrues.xi.xii. *Saintes by fayth,* (vnto) *If you endure chastenyng.*	Apocalips.xix. (vnto) *And I savve an angel stande.*

Proper Psalmes on certayne dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
Christmas day.	*Psalm.* xix. xlv. lxxxv.	lxxxix. Cx. Cxxxii.
Easter day.	ii. lvii. Cxi.	Cxiii. Cxiiii. Cxviii.
Assention day.	viii. xv. xxi.	xxiii. lxviii. Cviii.
VVhitsunday.	xlviii. lxvii.	Ciiii. Cxv.

¶ Certayne godly and comfortable Prayers, for all tymes, and for al persons.

A prayer to be sayde in the morning.

MErciful Lord God heauenlye father, I render moste hygh laudes, prayse, and thankes vnto thee, that thou hast preserued me both this nyght, & al the tyme and dayes of my lyfe hytherto, vnder thy protection, and hast suffered me to lyue vntyll this present houre. And I beseeche thee hartily, that thou wylt vouchsafe to receyue me this day, and the residue of my whole lyfe, from henceforth into thy tuition, rulyng and gouernyng me with thy holy spirite, that al maner of darkenesse, of mysbeleefe, infidelitie, & of carnall lustes and affections, may be vtterly chased and dryuen out of my hart, and that I may be iustified and saued both body and soule through a ryght and perfect fayth, and so walke in the lyght of thy most godly trueth, to thy glory and prayse, and to the profite and furtherance of my neyghbour, through Iesus Christe our Lorde and Sauiour. Amen.

ALl possible thankes that we are able, we render vnto thee, O Lorde Iesus Christ, for that thou hast wylled this nyght past to be prosperous vnto vs: and we beseech thee lykewyse to prosper al this same day vnto vs, for thy glorie, and for the health of our soules, and that thou whiche art the true lyght, not knowyng any going downe, and whiche art the sonne eternal, geuing life, foode, and gladnesse vnto all thynges, vouchsafe to shine into our myndes, that we may not anywhere stumble to fal into any sinne, but may thorow thy good guydyng and conducting, come to the lyfe euerlasting. Amen.

O Lorde Iesus Christe, which art the true sonne of the worlde, euermore arysyng, and neuer going downe, whiche by thy most holsome appearing and light, doest bring foorth, preserue, nourishe, and refreshe all thynges, as well that are in heauen, as also that are on earth, we beseeche thee mercifully and fauourably to shyne into our hartes, that the nyght and darkenesse of sinnes, and the mystes of errours on euery syde dryuen away, thou bryghtly shynyng within our hartes, we may al our lyfe space go without any stubbling or offence, and may decently & seemely walke (as in the day tyme) being pure & cleane from the woorkes of darkenesse, and abounding in al good woorkes whiche God hath prepared for vs to walke in, whiche with the father and with the holy ghost lyuest and raignest for euer and euer. Amen.

O God and Lorde Iesus Christ, thou knowest, yea and also hast taught vs howe great the infirmitie and weakenesse of man is, and how certayne a thyng it is that it can nothyng doo without thy godly helpe. If man trust to hym selfe, it can not be auoyded but that he must headlong runne and fal into a thousand vndoinges and mischeefes. O our father haue thou pitie & compassion vpon the weakenesse of vs thy children, be thou prest and redy to helpe vs, alwayes shewyng thy mercy vpon vs, and prosperyng whatsoeuer we godly goe about: so that thou geuyng vs lyght, we may see what thinges are truly good in deede: thou encouragyng vs, we may haue an earnest desyre to the same: and thou being our guyde, we may come where to abteyne them: for we hauing nothyng but mistrust in our selues, doo yeelde and commyt our selues full and whole vnto thee alone, whiche woorkest all thynges in al creatures, to thy honour and glory. So be it.

A prayer agaynst temptation.

O Lorde Iesus Christe, the onely stay and fence of our mortal state, our only hope, our onely saluation, our glory, and our triumph, who in the flesh (which thou hadst for our onely cause taken vpon thee) dydst suffer thee selfe to be tempted of Satan, & who onely and alone of all men dydst vtterly ouercome and vanquyshe sinne, death, the worlde, the deuyll, and all the kingdome of hell: and whatsoeuer thou hast so ouercommed, for our behoofe it is that thou hast ouercommed it, neyther hath it ben thy wyl to haue any of thy seruantes to keepe battayle or fyght with any of the foresaid enyls, but of purpose to reward vs with a crowne of the more glory for it, & to the intent that thou myghtest lykewyse ouerthowe Satan in thy members, as thou hadest afore doone in thyne owne person: Geue thou (we beseech thee) vnto vs thy souldiers, (O Lion most victorious of the tribe of Iuda) strength agaynst the roaring Lion, which continually wandreth to and fro, seeking whom he may deuoure. Thou being that same serpent, the true geuer of health & lyfe, that were nayled on hygh vpon a tree, geue vnto vs thy seely ones, wilnesse agaynst the deceytful watring of the most subtile serpent. Thou being a Lambe as whyte as snowe, the

vanqui-

vanquisher of Satans tyranny, geue vnto vs thy lyttle sheepe the strength and vertue of thy spirite, that being in our owne selues weake and feeble, and in thee strong and valiant, we may withstande and ouercome all assaultes of the deuil, so that our ghostly enimie may not glory on vs, but being conquered through thee, we may geue thankes to thy mercy, whiche neuer leauest them destitute that put their trust in thee, who liuest & raignest God for euer, without ende. Amen.

A prayer against vvorldly carefulnesse.

O Most deare and tender father, our defender and nourysher, endue vs with thy grace, that we may cast of the great blindnes of our mynes, and carefulnesse of worldly thinges, and may put our whole study and care in keeping of thy holy law, & that we may labour and trauayle for our necessities in this life, like the byrdes of the ayre, and the lilyes of the feelde, without care. For thou hast promised to be careful for vs, & hast commanded that vpon thee we shoulde cast all our care: whiche liuest and raignest worlde wit hout ende. Amen.

A prayer necessary for all persons.

O Mercifull God, I a wretched sinner reknowledge mee selfe bound to keepe thy holy commaundementes, but yet vnable to perfourme them, & to be accepted for iust, without the righteousnesse of Jesu Christ thy onely sonne, who hath perfectly fulfylled thy law, to iustifie all men that beleue and trust in hym. Wherefore graunt me grace, I beseche thee, to be occupied in doing of good workes, which thou commaundest in holy scripture, al the dayes of my lyfe, to thy glory, & yet to trust onely in thy mercy, & in Christes merites to be purged from my sinnes, and not in my good workes, be they neuer so many. Geue me grace to loue thy holy word feruently, to searche the scriptures diligently, to reade them humbly, to vnderstand them truely, to lyue after them effectually. Order my lyfe so, O Lord, that it be alway acceptable vnto thee. Geue me grace, not to reioyce in any thyng that displeaseth thee, but euermore to delight in those thynges that please thee, be they neuer so contrary to my desyres. Teache me so to pray, that my petitions may be graciously heard of thee. Keepe me vpryght among diuersitie of opinions and iudgementes in the worlde, that I neuer swarue frō thy truth taught in holy scripture. In prosperitie, O Lord saue me, that I waxe not proude, in aduersitie helpe me, that I neuer dispayre nor blaspheme thy holy name, but taking it patiently, to geue thee thankes, and trust to be deliuered after thy pleasure. When I happen to fall into sinne through frayltie, I beseeche thee to worke true repentance in my hart, that I may be sory without desperation, trust in thy mercy without presumption, that I may amende my life and become truely religious without hypocrysie, lowly in hart without layenyng, faythful and trusty without deceit, mery without lightenes, sad without mistrust, sober without slouthfulnesse, content with mine owne without couetousnesse, to tell my neyghbour his faultes charitably without dissimulation, to instruct my household in thy lawes truely, to obey our Queene and al gouernours vnder her vnfaignedly, to receyue all lawes and common ordinances (which disagreeth not from thy holy worde) obediently, to pay euery man that which I owe vnto hym truely, to backbite no man, nor slaunder my neighbour secretly, and to abhorre all vice, louyng all goodnesse earnestly. O Lord graunt me thus to doo, for the glory of thy holy name, Amen.

A prayer necessary to be sayde at all tymes.

O Bountifull Jesu, O sweete sauiour, O Christ the sonne of God, haue pitie vpon me, mercifully heare me, and despise not my prayer. Thou hast created me of nothing, thou hast redeemed me from the bondage of sinne, death, and hel, neyther with golde, nor syluer, but with thy most pretious body once offered vpon the crosse, and thine owne blood shed once for al for my ransome. Therfore cast me not away, whom thou by thy great wysedome hast made, despise me not, whom thou hast redeemed with such a pretious treasure, nor let my wickednesse destroy that which thy goodnes hath buylded. Nowe whiles I lyue, O Jesu, haue mercie on me, for yf I die out of thy fauour, it wyll be to late afterward to call for thy mercie: whyles I haue tyme to repent, looke vpon me with thy mercyfull eyes, as thou dyddest vouchsafe to loke vpon Peter thyne apostle, that I may bewayle my synful lyfe, and obteyne thy fauour, and dye therein. I reknowledge, that if thou shouldest deale with me accordyng to very iustice, I haue deserued euerlastyng death. Therefore I appeale to thy high throne of mercie, trusting to obteyne Gods fauour, not for my merites, but for thy merites (O Jesu) who hast geuen thee selfe an acceptable sacrifice to the father, to appeale his wrath, and to bring all sinners (truely repenting and amendyng their euyll lyfe) into his fauour agayne. Accept me, O Lorde, among the number of them that shalbe saued, forgeue me my sinnes,

geue

geue me grace to leade a godly and innocent life, graunt me thy heauenly wyſdome, enſpire my hart with fayth, hope, and charitie, geue me grace to be humble in proſperitie, patient in aduerſitie, obedient to my rulers, faythfull vnto them that truſt me, dealing truely with all men, to liue chaſtly in wedlocke, to abhorre adulterie, fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, to doo good after my power vnto all men, to hurt no man, that thy name may be glorified in me during this preſent lyfe, and that I afterward may obteyne euerlaſting life, through thy mercie, and the merites of thy paſſion. Amen.

¶ *A prayer for patience in trouble.*

HOw haſt thou (O Lorde) humbled and plucked me downe? I dare nowe vneathes make my prayers vnto thee, for thou art angry with me, but not without my deſeruing. Certaynely I haue ſinned, Lorde, I confeſſe it, I wil not deny it: but, oh my god, pardon my treſpaſſes, releaſe my debtes, render nowe thy grace agayne vnto me, ſtoppe my woundes, for I am all to plagued and beaten: yet Lorde this notwithſtandyng I abide patiently, and geue myne attendance on thee, continually wayting for reliefe at thy hand, and that not without ſkill, for I haue receiued a token of thy fauour and grace towardes me, I meane, thy woorde of promiſe concerning Chriſte, who for me was offered on the croſſe for a raunſome, a ſacrifice and price for my ſinnes: wherefore according to that thy promiſe, defend me Lord by thy right hand, and geue a gratious eare to my requeſtes, for all mans ſtayes are but vayne. Beate downe therfore myne enimies thyne owne ſelfe with thy power, which art myne onely aydour and protectour, O Lord God almighty. Amen.

A prayer to be ſayde at nyght going to bed.

OMercifull Lorde God heauenly father, whether we ſleepe or wake, liue or dye, we are alwayes thyne. Wherefore I beſeechе thee hartily that thou wylt vouchſafe to take care and charge of me, and not to ſuffer me to periſhe in the woorkes of darkneſſe, but to kindle the light of thy countenance in my hart, that thy godly knowledge may dayly encreaſe in me, through a right and pure fayth, and that I may alwayes be found to walke and liue after thy wyll and pleaſure, through Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde and ſauiour. Amen.

A prayer to be ſayde at the houre of death.

OLorde Jeſu, which art the only health of all men liuing, and the euerlaſting lyfe of them which dye in faith: I wretched ſinner geue and ſubmit mee ſelfe wholly vnto thy moſt bleſſed wyll. And I being ſure that the thyng can not periſhe which is committed vnto thy mercie, wyllyngly nowe I leaue this frayle and wicked fleſhe, in hope of the reſurrection, which in better wyſe ſhall reſtore it to me agayne. I beſeechе thee, moſt mercifull Lorde Jeſus Chriſte, that thou wylt by thy grace make ſtrong my ſoule agaynſt all temptation, and that thou wylt couer and defende me with the buckler of thy mercie agaynſt all the aſſaultes of the deuyll. I ſee and knowledge that there is in mee ſelfe no helpe of ſaluation, but all my confidence, hope, and truſt is in thy moſt mercifull goodneſſe. I haue no merites nor good woorkes wherby I may alleage before thee. Of ſinnes and euyll woorkes (alas) I ſee a great heape, but through thy mercie I truſt to be in the number of them to whom thou wylt not impute their ſinnes, but take and accept me for righteous and iuſt, and to be the inheritour of euerlaſting life. Thou mercifull Lorde waſt borne for my ſake, thou dyddeſt ſuffer both hunger and thyrſt for my ſake, thou diddeſt preache and teache, thou diddeſt pray and faſt for my ſake, thou diddeſt all good woorkes and deedes for my ſake, thou ſuffereddſt moſt greeuous paynes and torments for my ſake, and finally, thou gaueſt thy moſt pretious body to dye, and thy blood to be ſhed on the croſſe for my ſake. Nowe moſt mercifull Sauiour, let all theſe thynges profite me, whiche thou freely haſt geuen me, that haſt geuen thee ſelfe for me. Let thy blood cleanſe and waſhe away the ſpots and foulenеſſe of my ſinnes. Let thy righteouſneſſe hide and couer myne vnrighteouſneſſe. Let the merites of thy paſſion and blood, be the ſatisfaction for my ſinnes. Geue me Lord thy grace, that my faith and ſaluation in thy blood waner not in me, but euer be firme and conſtant, that the hope of thy mercie and lyfe euerlaſting neuer decay in me, that charitie waxe not colde in me. Finally that the weakeneſſe of my fleſhe be not ouercome with the feare of death. Graunt me, mercifull ſauiour, that when death hath ſhut vp the eyes of my body, yet that the eyes of my ſoule may ſtil behold and looke vpon thee, that when death hath taken away the vſe of my tongue & ſpeach, yet that my hart may cry and ſay vnto thee, *In manus tuas Domine, commendo ſpiritum meum*, (that is to ſay) O Lorde into thy handes I geue and commit my ſoule, *Domine Ieſu accipe ſpiritum meum*, Lord Jeſu receiue my ſoule vnto thee. Amen.

FINIS.

The Booke of common Prayer, and administration of the Sacramentes.

The order where Mornyng and Euenyng prayer shalbe vsed and sayde.

¶ *The Mornyng and Euenyng Prayer shalbe vsed in the accustomed place of the Churche, Chappell, or Chauncell, excepe it shalbe otherwyse determined by the Ordinarie of the place, and the Chauncelles shal remayne as they haue beene in tymes past.*

¶ *And here is to be noted, that the Minister at the tyme of the Communion, and at all other tymes in his ministration, shall vse such ornamentes in the Churche, as were in vse by authoritie of Parliament in the seconde yeere of the raigne of King Edwarde the sixth, accordyng to the Acte of Parliament set in the beginnyng of the Booke of common prayer.*

¶ An order for Mornyng prayer, dayly throughout the yeere.

¶ *At the beginnyng both of Mornyng Prayer, and likewyse of Euenyng prayer, the Minister shall reade with a loude voyce some one of these sentences of the Scriptures that followe. And then he shall say that whiche is written after the sayde sentences.*

Ezech.xviii. AT * what time soeuer a sinner doeth repent hym of his sin from the bottome of his hart, I wyl put all his wickednesse out of my remembraunce, sayth the Lorde.

Psalm.li. * I doo knowe myne owne wyckednesse: and my sinne is alway agaynst me.

Psalm.li. * Turne thy face away from our sinnes (O Lorde) and blot out al our offences.

Psalm.li. * A sorowful spirite is a sacrifice to God, despise not (O Lorde) humble & contrite hartes.

Joel.ii. * Rent your harres, and not your garmentes, and turne to the Lorde your God: because he is gentle and merciful, he is patient, and of muche mercy, and suche a one that is sorye for your afflictions.

Dani.ix. * To thee (O Lorde God) belongeth mercy and forgeuenesse, for we haue gone away from thee, and haue not hearkened to thy voyce, whereby we myght walke in thy lawes which thou hast appointed for vs.

Jerem.ii. * Correct vs, O Lord, and yet in thy iudgement: not in thy furie, lest we should be consumed, and brought to nothyng.

Matth.iii. * Amende your lyues, for the kyngdome of God is at hand.

Luke.xv. * I wyll goe to my father, and say to hym, Father, I haue sinned agaynst heauen, and agaynst thee, I am no more woorthie to be called thy sonne.

Psal.cxliii. * Enter not into iudgement with thy seruauntes, O Lord, for no flesshe is ryghteous in thy syght.

i.Johh.i. * If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceyue our selues, and there is no trueth in vs.

DEarly beloued brethren, the scripture moueth vs in sundry places, to acknowledge and confesse our manyfold sinnes and wickednesse, and that we should not dissemble nor cloke them before the face of almyghtie God our heauenly father, but confesse them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient hart, to the ende that we may obteyne forgeuenesse of the same, by his infinite goodnesse and mercy. And although we ought at all tymes humbly to acknowledge our sinnes before GOD, yet ought we moste chefely so to doo when we assemble and meete together, to render thankes for the great benefytes that we haue receyued at his handes, to set forth his most worthy prayse, to heare his moste holy worde, and to aske those thynges whiche be requisite and necessarie, as well for the body as the soule. Wherefore

foꝛe I pꝛay and beſeche you, as many as be here preſent, to accompanie me with a pure hart and humble voyce, vnto the thꝛone of the heauenly grace, ſaying after me.

¶ *A generall confeſſion, to be ſayde of the whole congregation after the Miniſter, kneelyng.*

ALmyghtie and moſt mercifull father, we haue erred & ſtraied from thy waies lyke loſt ſheepe. We haue folowed too muche the deuiſes and deſyꝛes of our owne hartes, we haue offended againſt thy holy lawes. We haue left vndoone thoſe thynges whiche we ought to haue doone, and we haue doone thoſe thynges whiche we ought not to haue doone, and there is no health in vs, but thou, O Lꝛde, haue mercy vpon vs miſerable offendours. Spare thou them, O God, whiche confeſſe their faultes. Reſtoꝛe thou them that be penitent, accoꝛding to thy pꝛomiſes declared vnto mankinde in Chꝛiſte Jeſu our Lꝛde and graunt, O moſt mercyfull father, foꝛ his ſake, that we may hereafter lyue a godly, ryghteous, and ſober lyfe, to the glozy of thy holy name. Amen.

¶ *The abſolution to be pronounced by the Miniſter alone.*

ALmyghtie God, the father of our Lꝛde Jeſus Chꝛiſte, whiche deſireth not the death of a ſinner, but rather that he maye turne from his wickednes, and liue, and hath geuen power and commaundement to his miniſters, to declare and pꝛonounce to his people, beyng penitent, the abſolution and remiſſion of their ſinnes, he pardoneth & abſolueth al them which truely repent, and vnfaignedly beleeue his holy Goſpel. Wherfoꝛe we beſeech hym to graunt vs true repentaunce and his holy [illegible], that thoſe thynges may pleaſe hym whiche we doo at this pꝛeſent, and that the reſt of our lyfe hereafter may be pure and holye, ſo that at the laſt we may come to his eternall ioy, thꝛough Jeſus Chꝛiſte our Lꝛde.

The people ſhal anſwere.

Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the Miniſter begyn the Lordes prayer with a lowde voyce.*

OUR father which art in heauen, halowed be thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy wyll be doone in earth, as it is in heauen. Geue vs this day our daylye bꝛead. And foꝛgeue vs our treſpaſſes, as we foꝛgeue them that treſpaſſe againſt vs. And leade vs not into temptation. But deliuer vs from euil. Amen.

¶ *Then lykewyſe he ſhal ſay.*

O Lꝛde open thou our lippes.

Anſwere.

And our mouth ſhal ſhewe foꝛth thy pꝛayſe.

Prieſt.

O God make ſpeede to ſaue vs.

Anſwere.

O Lꝛde make haſte to helpe vs.

Prieſt.

Glozy be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng. &c.

Pꝛayſe ye the Lꝛde.

¶ *Then ſhalbe ſayde or ſong this Pſalme folowing.*

O Come, let vs ſing vnto the Lꝛde: let vs hartyly reioyce in the ſtrength of our ſaluation. *Veninte, exultemus.* Pſal. 95.

Let vs come befoꝛe his preſence with thankeſgeuyng, and ſhewe our ſelues glad in hym with Pſalmes.

Foꝛ the Lꝛde is a great God: and a great Kyng aboue al goddes.

In his hand are al the coꝛners of the earth: and the ſtrength of the hylles is his alſo.

The ſea is his, & he made it: and his hands pꝛepared the dꝛye lande.

O come, let vs wooꝛſhyp and fal downe: and kneele befoꝛe the Lꝛde our maker.

Foꝛ he is the Lꝛde our God: and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his handes.

To day yf ye wyll heare his voyce, harden not your hartes: as in the pꝛouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wyldernes.

When your fathers tempted me: pꝛoued me, and ſawe my wooꝛkes.

Fourtie yeeres long was I greeued with this generation, and ſayde: it is a people that doo erre in their hartes, foꝛ they haue not knowen my wayes.

Vnto whom I ſware in my wꝛath: that they ſhoulde not enter into my reſt.

Glozy be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng. &c.

¶ *Then ſhall folowe certayne Pſalmes in order, as they be appoynted in a Table made for that purpoſe, excepte there be proper Pſalmes appoynted for that day. And at the ende of euery Pſalme throughout the yeere, and lykewyſe in the end of Benedictus, Benedicite, Magnificat, and Nunc dimittis, ſhalbe repeated.*

Glozy be to the father, and to the ſonne: and to the holy ghoſt.

As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe, and euer ſhalbe: world without ende. Amen.

¶ *Then*

¶ *Then shalbe read two Lessons distinctly with a loude voyce, that the people may heare. The first of the olde Testament, the seconde of the newe, lyke as they be appointed by the Kalender, except there be proper Lessons assigned for that day: the Minister that readeth the Lesson, standyng and turnyng hym so, as he may best be heard of al suche as be present. And before euery Lesson, the Minister shall say thus. The first, seconde, thirde, or fourth Chapter of Genesis, or Exodus, Matthewe, Marke, or other lyke, as is appointed in the Kalender. And in the ende of euery Chapter, he shall say.*

Here endeth suche a Chapter, of such a Booke.

¶ *And (to the ende the people may the better heare) in suche places where they doo syng, there shall the Lessons be song in a playne tune, after the maner of distinct readyng: and lykewyse the Epistle and Gospel.*

¶ After the fyrst Lesson, shal folowe *Te deum laudamus*, in Englishe, dayly throughout the whole yeere.

Te deum laudamus.

WE praysle thee, O God: we knowledge thee to be the Lorde.

All the earth doeth worshyp thee: the father euerlastyng.

To thee all angels crye aloude: the heauens and al the powers therein.

To thee Cherubin and Seraphin: continually doo crye.

Holy, holy, holy: Lorde God of Sabaoth.

Heauen and earth are ful of the maiestie: of thy glory.

The glorious companie of the apostles: praysle thee.

The goodly felowshyp of the prophetes: prayse thee.

The noble armie of martyrs: prayse thee.

The holy Churche throughout all the worlde: doeth knowledge thee.

The father of an infinite maiestie.

Thy honourable, true, and onely sonne.

Also the holy ghost: the comforter.

Thou art the kyng of glory: O Christe.

Thou art the euerlastyng sonne of the father.

When thou tookest vpon thee to delyuer man: thou diddest not abhorre the virgins wombe.

When thou hadst ouercome the sharpnesse of death: thou dyddest open the kyngdome of heauen to al beleeuers.

Thou sittest on the ryght hande of God: in the glory of the father.

We beleeue that thou shalt come: to be our iudge.

We therfore pray thee helpe thy seruantes: whom thou hast redeemed with thy pretious blood.

Make them to be numbred with thy Saintes: in glory euerlasting.

O Lorde saue thy people: and blesse thyne heritage.

Gouerne them: and lyft them vp for euer.

Day by day: we magnifie thee.

And we worshyp thy name: euer worlde without ende.

Vouchsafe, O Lorde: to keepe vs this day without sinne.

O Lorde haue mercie vpon vs: haue mercie vpon vs.

O Lorde let thy mercie lighten vpon vs: as our trust is in thee.

O Lorde in thee haue I trusted: let me neuer be confounded.

¶ *Or this Canticle* Benedicite omnia opera domini.

O All ye workes of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle hym and magnifie hym for euer. *Benedicite.*

O ye angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praysle ye him, and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye waters that be aboue the firmament, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle hym, and magnifie him for euer.

O al ye powers of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye sunne and moone, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle hym, and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye starres of heauen, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle hym, and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye shewres and deaw, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle hym, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye windes of God, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye fyre and heate, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye winter and sommer, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle hym, and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye dewes and frostes, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye frost and colde, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye yce and snowe, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye nightes and dayes, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye light and darknesse, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye lightninges and cloudes, blesse ye the Lorde: praysle him, and magnifie him for euer.

O let the earth blesse the Lorde: yea let it praysle him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye mountaynes and hylles, blesse ye the

Lord: prayse hym, and magnifie hym for euer.

O all ye greene thynges vppon the earth, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse hym and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye Welles, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse hym and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Seas and floodes, blesse ye the Lord: prayse hym and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye Whales, and al that moue in the waters, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie hym for euer.

O al ye Foules of the ayre, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O all ye beastes and cattel, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye chyldren of men, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie hym for euer.

O let Israel blesse the Lorde: prayse hym, and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye priestes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye seruantes of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye spirites and soules of the righteous, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye holy and humble men of hart, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe. &c.

And after the seconde Lesson, shalbe vsed and sayde, Benedictus dominus deus Israel, *in English as followeth.*

Benedictus.

BLessed be the Lorde God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

And hath raysed vp a mighty saluation for vs: in the house of his seruaunt Dauid.

As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophetes: which hath been since the worlde begaune.

That we shoulde be saued from our enimies: and from the handes of al that hate vs.

To perfourme the mercie promised to our forefathers: and to remember his holy couenant.

To perfourme the othe which he sware to our forefather Abraham: that he would geue vs.

That we being delyuered out of the handes of our enimies: might serue him without feare.

In holinesse and righteousnesse before him: al the dayes of our lyfe.

And thou childe shalt be called the Prophete of the hyghest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lorde, to prepare his wayes.

To geue knowledge of saluation vnto his people: for the remission of theyr synnes.

Through the tender mercie of our God: whereby the day spryng from an high, hath visited vs.

To geue light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadowe of death: and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe. &c.

Or the. C. Psalme. *Iubilate.*

OBe ioyful in the Lorde al ye landes: serue the Lorde with gladnesse, and come before his presence with a song. *Iubilate deo.*

Be ye sure that the Lorde he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and not we our selues, we are his people, & the sheepe of his pasture.

O goe your wayes into his gates with thankes geuyng, and into his courtes with prayse: be thankful vnto hym, and speake good of his name.

For the Lorde is gratious, his mercie is euerlastyng: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe. &c.

Then shalbe sayde the Creede by the Minister and the people, standyng.

I Beleeue in God the father almighty, maker of heauen and earth. And in Iesus Christe his onely sonne our Lorde, which was conceyued by the holy ghost, borne of the virgin Marie, suffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buryed, he descended into hel, the thirde day he rose agayne from the dead, he ascended into heauen, and sitteth on the ryght hande of God the father almightie: from thence shal he come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleeue in the holy ghost, the holy Catholique Churche, the communion of saintes, the forgeuenesse of synnes, the resurrection of the body, and the lyfe euerlastyng, Amen.

And after that, these prayers followyng, as well at Euenyng prayer, as at Mornyng prayer, al deuoutly kneelyng. The Minister first pronouncing with a loude voyce.

The Lorde be with you.

Answeare.

And with thy spirite.

Minister.

Let vs pray.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Christe haue mercie vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Then

¶ *Then the Minister, Clarkes, and people, shall say the Lordes prayer in Englyshe, with a loude voyce.*

¶ Our father whiche art in. &c.

¶ *Then the Minister standyng vp, shal say.*

O Lorde shewe thy mercy vpon vs.

Answeare.

And graunt vs thy saluation.

Priest.

O Lorde saue the Queene.

Answeare.

And mercifullye heare vs when we call vpon thee.

Priest.

Endue thy Ministers with rygheousnesse.

Answeare.

And make thy chosen people ioyfull.

Priest.

O Lorde saue thy people.

Answeare.

And blesse thyne inheritaunce.

Priest.

Geue peace in our tyme, O Lorde.

Answeare.

Because there is none other that fyghteth for vs, but onely thou, O God.

Priest.

O God make cleane our hartes within vs.

Answeare.

And take not thy holy spirite from vs.

¶ *Then shall folowe three Collectes. The first of the day, whiche shalbe the same that is appoynted at the Communion. The seconde for peace. The third for grace to lyue vvell. And the two last Collectes shall never alter, but dayly be saide at Mornyng prayer throughout all the yeere, as folowveth.*

The seconde Collect for peace.

O God, which art auchour of peace, and louer of concorde, in knowledge of whom standeth our eternal lyfe, whose seruice is perfect freedome: defend vs thy humble seruantes in al assaultes of our enimies, that we surely trusting in thy defence, may not feare the power of any aduersaries, through the myght of Iesus Christe our Lord. Amen.

The thyrde Collect for grace.

O Lorde our heauenly father, almightie and euerlastyng God, whiche hast safelye brought vs to the begynnyng of this day, defende vs in the same with thy myghtie power, and graunt that this day we fall into no sinne, neyther runne into any kynde of danger, but that all our doynges may be ordered by thy gouernaunce, to doo alwayes that is ryghteous in thy syght, through Iesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

An order for Euenyng prayer throughout the yeere.

The Priest shal say.

¶ Our father whiche art in. &c.

Then lykevvyse he shal say.

O Lorde open thou our lyppes.

Answeare.

And our mouth shall shewe forth thy prayse.

Priest.

O God make speede to saue vs.

Answeare.

O Lorde make haste to helpe vs.

Priest.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.
As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe. &c.

Prayse ye the Lorde.

¶ *Then Psalmes in order, as they be appoynted in the Table for Psalmes, except there be proper Psalmes appoynted for that day. Then a Lesson of the olde Testament, as is appoynted lykevvyse in the Kalender, except there be proper Lessons appoynted for that day. After that, Magnificat in English, as folovveth.*

Magnificat. Luke. 1.

MY soule doth magnifie the Lorde: and my spirite hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

For he hath regarded: the lowlynesse of his handmayden.

For beholde from henceforth: al generations shal cal me blessed.

For he that is myghtie hath magnified me: and holy is his name.

And his mercye is on them that feare hym: throughout al generations.

He hath shewed strength with his arme: he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hartes.

He hath put downe the myghtie from their seate: and hath exalted the humble and meeke.

He hath fylled the hungry with good thinges: and the ryche he hath sent emptie away.

He remembring his mercy, hath holpen his seruaunt Israel: as he promysed to our forefathers, Abraham and his seede for euer.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. &c.
As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe. &c.

¶ *Or the. xcviii. Psalme.*

Cantate domino.

O Syng vnto the Lorde a newe songue: for he hath done marueylous thinges.

With his awne ryghte hande, & with

his holy arme: hath he gotten hym selfe the victorie.

The Lord declared his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the syght of the Heathen.

He hath remembred his mercye and trueth toward the house of Israel: and al the endes of the worlde haue seene the saluation of our God.

Shewe your selues ioyful vnto the Lorde, al ye landes: sing, reioyce, and geue thankes.

Prayse the Lorde vpon the Harpe: sing to the Harpe with a psalme of thanks geuing.

With Trumpettes also and Shawmes: O shewe your selues ioyful before the Lorde the kyng.

Let the sea make a noyse, and al that therin is: the rounde worlde, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clap their handes, and let the hylles be ioyful togeather before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth.

With rygheousnes shal he iudge the world: and the people with equitie.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe. &c.

¶ *Then a Lesson of the newe Testament. And after that, Nunc dimittis in Englishe, as followeth.*

Nunc dimittis. Luke. 2.

LOrde nowe lettest thou thy seruaunt depart in peace: accordyng to thy woorde.

For myne eyes haue seene: thy saluation.

Whiche thou hast prepared: before the face of all people.

To be a lyght to lyghten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Israel.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng. &c.

¶ *Or this Psalme.*

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.

GOD be merciful vnto vs, and bless vs: and shew vs the lyght of his countenaunce, and be merciful vnto vs.

That thy way may be knowen vpon the earth: thy sauyng health among al nations.

Let the people prayse thee, O God: yea let al the people prayse thee.

O let the nations reioyce and be glad: for thou shalt iudge the folke ryghteously, and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

Let the people prayse thee, O God: let all the people prayse thee.

Then shal the earth bryng foorth her encrease: and God, euen our owne God, shall geue vs his blessyng.

God shall blesse vs: and al the endes of the worlde shal feare hym.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng. &c.

¶ *Then shall followe the Crede, with other prayers, as it before appointed at Morning prayer after Benedictus, and with three Collectes. First, of the day. Seconde, of peace. Thyrde, for ayde agaynst al perylles, as hereafter followeth, which two last Collectes shalbe dayly sayde at Euenyng prayer, without alteration.*

¶ *The second Collect at Euenyng prayer.*

OGOD, from whom all holy desyres, al good counselles, and all iust woorkes do proceede, geue vnto thy seruauntes that peace whiche the worlde can not geue: that both our hartes may be set to obey thy commaundements, and also that by thee, we being defended from the feare of our enimies, maye passe our tyme in rest and quietnesse, through the merites of Iesus Christe our Sauiour. Amen.

¶ *The thyrde Collect for ayde agaynst al peryls.*

LYghten our darkenesse, we beseeche thee, O Lorde, and by thy great mercy defende vs from al perylles and dangers of this nyght, for the loue of thy onely sonne our Sauiour Iesus Christe, Amen.

¶ *In the feastes of Christmas, the Epiphanie, Saint Matthias, Easter, the Assention, Pentecost, Saint Iohn Baptist, Saint Iames, Saint Bartholomewe, Saint Matthewe, Saint Simon and Iude, Saint Andrewe, and Trinitie Sunday, shalbe song or sayde immediatly after Benedictus, this confession of our Christian fayth.*

Quicunque vult. WHosoeuer wyll be saued: before al thinges it is necessary that he hold the Catholique fayth.

Whiche fayth except euery one doo keepe holye and vndefiled: without doubte he shall perysshe euerlastyngly.

And the Catholique fayth is this: that we woorshyp one God in Trinitie, and Trinitie in vnitie.

Neyther confoundyng the persons: nor diuidyng the substaunce.

For there is one person of the father, another of the sonne: and another of the holye ghoste.

But the godhead of the father, of the sonne, and of the holy ghost is al one: the glory equal, the maiestie coeternal.

Suche as the father is, suche is the sonne: and suche is the holy ghost.

The father vncreate, the sonne vncreate: and the holy ghost vncreate.

The father incomprehensible, the sonne incomprehensible: and the holy ghost incomprehensible.

The father eternal, the sonne eternal: and the holy ghost eternal.

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternall.

As also there be not three incomprehensibles, nor three uncreated: but one uncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So likewise the father is almightie, the sonne almightie: and the holy ghost almighty.

And yet are they not three almighties: but one almightie.

So the father is God, the sonne is God: and the holy ghost is God.

And yet they are not three Gods: but one God.

So likewise the father is Lorde, the sonne Lorde: and the holy ghost Lorde.

And yet not three Lordes: but one Lorde.

For like as we be compelled by the Christian veritie: to acknowledge euery person by hym selfe to be God and Lorde.

So are we forbidden by the Catholique religion: to say there be three Gods, or three Lordes.

The father is made of none: neyther created, nor begotten.

The sonne is of the father alone: not made nor created, but begotten.

The holy ghost is of the father, and of the sonne: neyther made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding.

So there is one father, not three fathers, one sonne, not three sonnes: one holy ghost, not three holy ghostes.

And in this Trinitie none is afore or after other: none is greater or lesse then another.

But the whole three persons, but coeternal togeather: and coequall.

So that in al thynges, as is aforesayde: the Unitie in Trinitie, and the Trinitie in Unitie is to be worshypped.

He therefore that wyl be saued: must thus thinke of the Trinitie.

Furthermore, it is necessarie to euerlasting saluation: that he also beleeue rightly in the incarnation of our Lorde Jesus Christ.

For the right fayth is, that we beleeue and confesse: that our Lorde Jesus Christe, the sonne of God, is God and man.

God, of the substance of the father, begotten before the worldes: and man of the substance of his mother, borne in the worlde.

Perfite God and perfite man: of a reasonable soule, and humane flesthe subsisting.

Equal to the father as touchyng his godhead: and inferiour to the father touchyng his manhood.

Who although he be God and Man: yet he is not two, but one Christe.

One, not by conuersion of the godhead into flesh: but by taking of the manhood into God.

One altogeather, not by confusion of substance: but by vnitie of person.

For as the reasonable soule and flesthe is one man: so God and man is one Christe.

Who suffred for our saluation, descended into hel: rose againe the third day from the dead.

He ascended into heauen, he sitteth on the right hande of the father, God almightie: from whence he shal come to iudge the quicke and the dead.

At whose commyng al men shal ryse againe with their bodies: and shal geue account for their owne workes.

And they that haue done good, shal goe into lyfe euerlasting: and they that haue done euyl, into euerlasting fyre.

This is the Catholique fayth: which except a man beleeue faythfully, he can not be saued.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe. &c.

Thus endeth the order of Mornyng and Euenyng prayer, through the whole yeere.

¶ Here foloweth the Letanie, to be vsed

vpon Sundayes, Wednesdayes, and Frydayes, and at other tymes, when it shalbe commaunded by the Ordinarie.

O God the father of heauen: haue mercie vpon vs miserable synners.

O God the father of heauen: haue mercie vpon vs miserable synners.

O God the sonne redeemer of the worlde: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the sonne redeemer. &c.

O God the holy ghost proceedyng from the father and the sonne: haue mercie vpon vs miserable synners.

O God the holy ghost proceeding from the father and the sonne: haue mercie vpon vs miserable synners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and one God: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie. &c.

Remember not Lorde our offences, nor the offences of our forefathers, neyther take thou vengeaunce of our synnes: spare vs good Lorde, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious bloud,

A ful

and be not angry with vs for euer.

Spare vs good Lorde.

From al euyl and mischiefe, from synne, from the crafres and assaultes of the deuyl, from thy wrath, and from euerlasting damnation.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

From all blyndnesse of hart, from pryde, vayne glory, and hypocrisie, from enuie, hatred, and malice, and al vncharitablenesse.

Good Lorde deliuer vs.

From fornication, & al other deadly sinne, and from all the deceytes of the worlde, the flesshe and the deuyl.

Good Lorde deliuer vs.

From lightning and tempest, from plague, pestilence, and famine, from battel, and murder, and from sodayne death.

Good Lorde deliuer vs.

From all sedition and priuie conspiracie, from al false doctrine and heresie, from hardnesse of hart, and contempt of thy woord, and commaundement.

Good Lorde deliuer vs.

By the mysterie of thy holy incarnation, by thy holy natiuitie and circumcision, by thy baptisme, fasting, and temptation.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

By thine agonie & blooddie sweate, by thy crosse and passion, by thy precious death and buryal, by thy glorious resurrection and assention, and by the comming of the holy ghost.

Good Lorde deliuer vs.

In al time of our tribulation, in al time of our wealth, in the houre of death, and in the day of iudgement.

Good Lorde deliuer vs.

We synners doo beseche thee to heare vs (O Lorde God) and that it may please thee to rule and gouerne thy holy Churche vniuersally in the ryght way.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to keepe and strengthen in the true worshypping of thee, in righteousnesse and holinesse of lyfe, thy seruant Elizabeth, our most gratious Queene and gouernour.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to rule her hart in thy fayth, feare, & loue, and that she may euermore haue affiaunce in thee, and euer seeke thy honour and glory.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to be her defender and keeper, geuing her the victorie ouer al her enimies.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to illuminate all Bysshoppes, Pastours, and Ministers of the Churche, with true knowlede and vnderstanding of thy woorde, and that both by their preachyng and lyuyng, they may set it forth, and shewe it accordyngly.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to endue the lordes of the counsayle, and all the Nobilitie, with grace, wisedome, and vnderstanding.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to blesse and keepe the magistrates, geuing them grace to execute iustice, and to mayntayne trueth.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to blesse and keepe al thy people.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to geue to al nations, vnitie, peace, and concorde.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to geue vs an hart to loue and dread thee, and diligently to lyue after thy commaundementes.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to geue to all thy people increase of grace, to heare meekely thy worde, and to receyue it with pure affection, and to bryng foorth the fruites of the spirite.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to bryng into the way of trueth, al suche as haue erred, and are deceyued.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to strengthen such as doo stande, & to comfort, & helpe the weake harted, and to rayse vp them that fal, and finally to beate downe Satan vnder our feete.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to succour, helpe, comfort, al that be in danger, necessitie, and tribulation.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to preserue al that trauayle by lande or by water, al women labouring of chylde, all sicke persons and young chyldren, and to shewe thy pitie vpon al prysoners and captiues.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to defend, and prouide for the fatherlesse chyldren & wydowes, and al that be desolate and oppressed.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to haue mercie vpon al men.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to forgeue our enimies, persecutours, and slaunderers, and to turne their hartes.

VVe beseche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may please thee to geue and preserue to our vse the kindly fruites of the earth, so as in due time we may enioy them.

VVe beſeech thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may pleaſe thee to geue vs true repentance, to forgeue vs all our ſinnes, negligences and ignoraunces, and to endue vs with the grace of thy holy ſpirite, to amende our lyues accordyng to thy holy woorde.

VVe beſeeche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

Sonne of God: we beſeeche thee to heare vs.

Sonne of God: vve beſeech thee to heare vs.

O Lambe of God that takeſt away the ſinnes of the worlde.

Graunt vs thy peace.

O Lambe of God that takeſt away the ſinnes of the worlde.

Haue mercy vpon vs.

O Chriſte heare vs.

O Chriſte heare vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Our father whiche art in heauen. &c.
And leade vs not into temptation.
But delyuer vs from euyl, Amen.

The verſicle.

O Lorde deale not with vs after our ſinne.

The aunſvveare.

Neyther rewarde vs after our iniquities.

℣ *Let vs praye.*

O God, merciful father, that diſpiſeſt not the ſighing of a contrite hart, nor the deſyre of ſuche as be ſorowfull, mercifully aſſiſt our prayers that we make before thee in al our troubles and aduerſities, when ſoeuer they oppreſſe vs: and graciouſly heare vs, that thoſe euyles whiche the craft and ſubtiltie of the deuyll or man worketh agaynſt vs be brought to nought, and by the prouidence of thy goodnes they may be diſpearſed, that we thy ſeruauntes being hurt by no perſecutions, may euermore geue thankes vnto thee in thy holy Churche, through Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde.

O Lorde aryſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thy names ſake.

O God, we haue heard with our eares, and our fathers haue declared vnto vs, the noble workes that thou dyddeſt in their dayes, and in the olde tyme before them.

O Lorde aryſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thyne honour.

Glory be to the father, and to the ſonne. &c.
As it was in the begynning, is nowe. &c.
From our enimies defende vs, O Chriſte.

Gratiouſly looke vpon our afflictions.

Pitifully beholde the ſorowes of our hartes.

Mercyfully forgeue the ſinnes of thy people.

Fauourably with mercy heare our prayers.

O ſonne of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.

Both nowe and euer vouchſafe to heare vs, O Chriſte.

Graciouſly heare vs, O Chriſte, graciouſly heare vs, O Lorde Chriſte.

The verſicle.

O Lorde let thy mercy be ſhewed vpon vs.

The aunſvveare.

As we doo put our truſt in thee.

℣ *Let vs pray.*

WE humbly beſeeche thee, O father, mercifully to looke vpon our infirmities, and for the glory of thy names ſake, turne from vs all thoſe euyls that we moſt ryghteouſly haue deſerued: and graunt that in al our troubles we may put our whole truſt and confidence in thy mercy, and euermore ſerue thee in holyneſſe and pureneſſe of liuing, to thy honour and glory, through our onely mediatour and aduocate Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

A prayer for the Queenes maieſtie.

O Lorde our heauenly father, hygh and myghtie, king of kinges, Lorde of Lordes, the onely ruler of princes, whiche doeſt from thy throne beholde al the dwellers vpon the earth, moſt hartily we beſeeche thee with thy fauour to beholde our moſt gracious ſouereigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, and ſo replenyſhe her with the grace of thy holy ſpirite, that ſhe may alway encline to thy wyll, and walke in thy way, endue her plentifully with heauenly gyftes, graunt her in health and wealth long to lyue, ſtrength her, that ſhe may vanquiſhe and ouercome al her enimies, and finally after this lyfe, ſhe may attayne euerlaſtyng ioy and felicitie, through Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

ALmightie and euerlaſting God, whiche onely worketh great marueyles, ſende downe vpon our Byſhops and Curates, and al congregations committed to their charge, the healthfull ſpirite of thy grace, and that they may truely pleaſe thee, powre vpon them the continual dewe of thy bleſſyng: Graunt this (O Lorde) for the honour of our aduocate and mediatour Jeſus Chriſte, Amen.

A prayer of Chriſoſtome.

ALmightie GOD, whiche haſt geuen vs grace at this tyme with one accorde to make our common ſupplications vnto thee,

and

and doest promise, that when two or three be gathered togeather in thy name, thou wylt graunt their requestes: fulfyl nowe, O Lord, the desyres and petitions of thy seruauntes, as may be most expedient for them, graunting vs in this worlde knowledge of thy trueth, and in the worlde to come lyfe euerlastyng, Amen.

ℭ The grace of our Lorde Jesus Christe, and the loue of God, and the felowshyp of the holy ghost, be with vs all euermore, Amen. ii. Cor. xiii.

For rayne, if the time require.

O God heauenly father, whiche by thy sonne Jesus Christe hast promised to all them that seeke thy kyngdome, and the ryghteousnesse thereof, all thynges necessarie to theyr bodyly sustenaunce: Sende vs we beseeche thee, in this our necessitie, suche moderate rayne and shewres, that we may receyue the fruites of the earth to our comforte, and to thy honour, through Jesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

For faire weather.

O Lorde God, whiche for the sinne of man dyddest once drowne all the worlde, except eyght persons, and afterwarde of thy great mercie dyddest promise neuer to destroy it so agayne: We humbly beseeche thee, that although we for our iniquities haue worthyly deserued this plague of rayne and waters, yet vpon our true repentaunce, thou wylt sende vs such weather, whereby we may receyue the fruites of the earth in due season, and learne both by thy punishment to amende our lyues, and for thy clemencie to geue thee prayse and glory, through Jesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

In the time of dearth or famine.

O God heauenly father, whose gyft it is that the rayne doth fall, the earth is fruitefull, beastes encrease, and fyshes do multiply: beholde we beseeche thee, the afflictions of thy people, and graunt that the scarsitie and dearth (whiche we doo nowe most iustly suffer for our iniquitie) may through thy goodnes be mercifully turned into cheapenesse and plentie, for the loue of Jesu Christe our Lorde, to whom with thee and the holy ghost, be prayse for euer, Amen.

In the tyme of warre.

O Almyghtie God, king of all kinges, and gouernour of al thynges, whose power no creature is able to resist, to whom it belongeth iustly to punish sinners, and to be merciful vnto them that truely repent: Saue and deliuer vs (we humbly beseech thee) from the handes of our enimies, abate their pride, asswage their malice, and confounde theyr deuises, that we being armed with thy defence, may be preserued euermore from all perils, to glorifie thee whiche art the onely geuer of all victorie, through the merites of thy only sonne Jesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

In the time of any common plague or sickenes.

Almyghtie God, whiche in thy wrath, in the tyme of kyng Dauid, dyddest slea with the plague of pestilence threescore and ten thousande, and yet remembryng thy mercy, dyddest saue the rest: haue pitie vpon vs miserable sinners, that nowe are visited with great sickenesse and mortalitie, that lyke as thou dyddest then commaunde thyne angel to cease from punishyng: so it may now please thee to withdrawe from vs this plague and greeuous sickenesse, through Jesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

O GOD, whose nature and propertie is euer to haue mercy and to forgeue, receyue our humble petitions: and though we be tyed and bounde with the chayne of our sinnes, yet let the pitifulnesse of thy great mercy loose vs, for the honour of Jesus Christes sake, our mediatour and aduocate, Amen.

The ende of the Letanie.

The Collectes, with the order howe to finde the beginnyng and ende of the Epistles and Gospels in the newe Testament, by the Chapter and the verse, as it is appoynted in the booke of common prayer.

¶ *The first Sunday in Aduent.*

The Collect.

ALmightie God, gene vs grace that we may cast away the woorkes of darkenesse, and put vppon vs the armour of lyght, nowe in the tyme of this mortall lyfe (in the whiche thy sonne Iesus Christe came to visite vs in great humilitie) that in the last day when he shall come agayne in his glorious maiestie, to iudge both the quicke and the dead, we may ryse to lyfe immortall, through him who liueth and raigneth with thee and the holy ghost, nowe and euer. Amen.

The Epistle.

Owe nothyng to no man. Rom. 13. verse. 8. ende verse. 14.

The Gospel.

And when they drewe nygh to. Mat. 21. verse. 1. ende verse. 13.

¶ *The second Sunday in Aduent.*

The Collect

BLessed Lorde, whiche hast caused all holy scriptures to be written for our learnyng, graunt that we may in suche wyse heare them, reade, marke, learne, and inwardly digest them, that by pacience and comfort of thy holy woord, we may imbrace and euer holde fast the blessed hope of euerlastyng lyfe, which thou hast geuen vs in our Sauiour Iesus Christe, Amen.

The Epistle.

For whatsoeuer thinges. Rom. 15. verse. 4. ende verse. 13.

The Gospel.

And there shalbe signes in the. Luke. 21. verse. 25. ende verse. 33.

The thirde Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

LOrde, we beseeche thee gene eare to our prayers, and by thy gratious visitation lighten the darknesse of our hartes, by our Lorde Iesus Christe, Amen.

The Epistle.

Let a man so estieme of vs. 1. Cor. 4. verse. 1. ende verse. 5.

The Gospel.

When Iohn heard in the prison. Mat. 11. verse 2. ende verse. 10.

¶ *The fourth sunday in Aduent.*

The Collect.

LOrde, rayse vp, we pray thee, thy power, and come among vs, & with great might succour vs, that whereas through our sinnes and wickednesse we be sore let and hindered, thy bountifull grace and mercie (thorowe the satisfaction of thy sonne our Lorde) may speedily deliuer vs, to whom with thee, and the holy ghost, be honour and glory worlde without ende. Amen.

The Epistle.

Reioyce in the Lorde alway. Philip. 4. verse. 4. ende verse. 7.

The Gospel.

And this is the recorde of Iohn. Iohn. 1. verse. 19. ende verse. 28.

¶ *On Christmas day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whiche hast geuen vs thy onely begotten sonne to take our nature vpon him, and this day to be borne of a pure virgin, graunt that we, being regenerate and made thy children by adoption and grace, may dayly be renued by thy holy spirite, thorowe the same our Lorde Iesus Christe, who liueth and raigneth. &c.

The Epistle.

God which in tyme past at sundry. Heb. 1. verse. 1. ende verse. 12.

The Gospel.

In the beginnyng was the woord. Iob. 1. verse. 1. ende verse. 14.

¶ *Saint Stenens day.*

The Collect.

GRaunt vs, O Lorde, to learne to loue our enimies, by the example of thy martyr Saint Steuen, who prayed for his persecutours, to thee which liuest & raignest. &c.

The Epistle.

But he being full of the holy ghost. Acts. 7. verse. 55. ende verse. 60.

The Gospel.

Wherefore behold, I send vnto. Mat. 23. verse. 34. ende verse. 39.

¶ *Then shall folowe a Collect of the Natiuitie, which shalbe sayde continually vntyll Newe yeares day.*

¶ *Saint Iohn Euangelistes day.*

The Collect.

MErcifull Lorde, we beseeche thee to cast thy bright beames of lyght vppon thy Churche, that it being lightened by the doctrine of thy blessed Apostle and Euangelist Iohn, may atteyne to thy euerlasting gifts, through Iesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

That which was from the. 1. Iohn. 1. verse. 1. ende verse. 10.

The Gospel.

Iesus sayth vnto Peter. Folowe. Iohn. 21. verse. 19. ende verse. 25.

Innocentes day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whose prayse this day the young innocentes thy witnesses haue confessed and shewed forth, not in speaking, but in dying: Mortifie & kyll all vices in vs, that in our conuersation our life may expresse thy fayth, whiche with our tongues we doo confesse, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And I looked, and loe a lambe. Apoc. 14.
verse. 1. ende verse. 5.

The Gospel.

The angel of the Lorde appeared. Mat. 2.
verse. 13. ende verse. 18.

Sunday after Christmas day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whiche hast geuen vs thy onely begotten sonne to take our nature vpon hym, and this day to be borne of a pure virgin, graunt that we, being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may dayly be renued by thy holy spirite, through the same our Lorde Iesus Christe, who liueth and raigneth. &c.

The Epistle.

And I say, that the heyre. Galath. 4.
verse. 1. ende verse. 7.

The Gospel.

This is the booke of the genera. Mat. 1.
verse. 1. ende verse. 25.

The Circumcision of Christe.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whiche madest thy blessed sonne to be circumcised and obedient to the lawe for man, graunt vs the true circumcision of the spirite, that our hartes and al our members being mortified from all worldly and carnall lustes, may in all thinges obey thy blessed wyll, through the same thy sonne Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Blessed is that man to whom. Rom. 4.
verse. 8. ende verse. 14.

The Gospell.

And it came to passe as soone as. Luk. 2.
verse. 15. ende verse. 21.

¶ *If there be a sunday betweene the Epiphanie and the Circumcision, then shalbe vsed the same Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, at the Communion, which was vsed vpon the day of Circumcision.*

¶ *The Epiphanie.*

The Collect.

OGOD, whiche by the leading of a starre didst manifest thy only begotten sonne to the Gentiles, mercifully graunt, that we which knowe thee nowe by fayth, may after this lyfe haue the fruition of thy glorious godhead, through Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

For this cause I Paul. Ephes. 3.
verse. 1. ende verse. 12.

The Gospel.

When Iesus was borne in. Math. 2.
verse. 1. ende verse. 12.

¶ *First Sunday after the Epiphanie.*

The Collect.

LOrd we beseech thee mercifully to receyue the prayers of thy people which call vpon thee, & graunt that they may both perceiue and know what things they ought to doo, and also haue grace and power faithfully to fulfill the same, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

I beseeche you therefore brethren. Rom. 12.
verse. 1. ende verse. 5.

The Gospel.

The father and mother of Iesus. Luk. 2.
verse. 42. ende verse. 55.

Second Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

ALmighty & euerlasting God, which doest gouerne al things in heauen & earth, mercifully heare ỹ supplicatiõs of thy people, and graunt vs thy peace all ỹ dayes of our life.

The Epistle.

Seeing that we haue diuers. Rom. 12.
verse. 9. ende verse. 16.

The Gospel.

And the third day was there a. John. 2.
verse. 1. ende verse. 11.

The third Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

ALmighty & euerlasting God, mercifully looke vpon our infirmities, and in all our daungers and necessities, stretche forth thy right hand to helpe and defend vs, through Christe our Lord.

The Epistle.

Be not wyse in your owne. Rom. 12.
verse. 16. ende verse. 21.

The Gospel.

When he was come downe from. Mat. 8.
verse. 1. ende verse. 13.

The fourth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

GOD whiche knowest vs to be set in the middes of so many & great dangers, that for mans frailenesse we can not alwayes stand vpryghtly: graunt to vs the healthy of body and soule, that al those thinges which we suffer for sinne, by thy helpe we may wel passe and ouercome, through Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Let euery soule be subiect. Rom. 13.
verse. 1. ende verse. 7.

The Gospel.

And when he entred into a shyp. Math. 8.
verse. 23. ende verse. 34.

The

The fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseeche thee to keepe thy churche and housholde continually in thy true religion, that they whiche doo leane onely vpon hope of thy heauenly grace, may euermore be defended by thy myghtie power, through Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Put on therefore as the elect of. Coloss.3. verse.12. ende verse.17.

The Gospel.

The kingdome of heauen is. Matth.13. verse.24. ende verse.30.

The sixth Sunday (if there be so many) shall haue the same Psalme, Collect, Epistle, and Gospell, that was vpon the fyfth Sunday.

Septuagesima Sunday.

The Collect.

OLorde we beseeche the fauourably to heare the prayers of thy people, that we whiche are iustly punished for our offences, may be mercifully deliuered by thy goodnesse, for the glory of thy name, through Iesus Christe our sauiour, who lyueth. &c.

The Epistle.

Knowe ye not that they whiche. 1.Cor.9. verse.24. ende verse.27.

The Gospel.

For the kingdome of heauen. Matth.20. verse.1. ende verse.16.

Sexagesima Sunday.

The Collect.

LOrde God whiche seest that we put not our trust in any thyng that we doo, mercyfully graunt that by thy power we may be defended agaynst all aduersitie, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

For ye suffer fooles gladly. 2.Cor.11. verse.19. ende verse.31

The Gospel.

When muche people were. Luke.8. verse.4. ende verse.15.

Quinquagesima Sunday.

The Collect.

OLorde, whiche doest teache vs that all our doynges without charitie are nothyng worth, sende thy holy ghost, and powre into our hartes that most excellent gyft of charitie, the very bonde of peace and all vertues, without the whiche who so euer lyueth, is counted dead before thee: graunt this for thy onely sonne Iesus Christes sake.

The Epistle.

Though I speake with tongues. 1.Cor.13. verse.1. ende verse.13.

The Gospel.

Iesus tooke vnto hym the twelue. Luk.18. verse.31. ende verse.42.

The fyrst day of Lent.

The Collect.

ALmyghtie and euerlastyng God, whith hatest nothyng that thou hast made, and doest forgeue the sinnes of al them that be penitent: Create and make in vs newe and contrite hartes, that we worthyly lamentyng our sinnes, and knowledging our wretchednesse, may obteyne of thee the God of all mercy, perfect remission and forgeuenesse, through Iesus Christe.

The Epistle.

Turne you vnto me with al your. Ioel.2. verse.12. ende verse.17.

The Gospel.

Moreouer when ye fast, be not of. Mat.6. verse.16. ende verse.21.

The fyrst Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

OLorde, whiche for our sakes dyddest fast xl. dayes and xl. nyghtes: geue vs grace to vse such abstinence, that our flesh being subdued to the spirite, we may euer obey thy godly motions in ryghteousnesse and true holynesse, to thy honour and glory, whiche lyuest and raignest. &c.

The Epistle.

We also as helpers exhort you. 2.Cor.6. verse.1. ende verse.10.

The Gospel.

Then was Iesus led of the. Matth.4. verse.1. ende verse.11.

Secunde Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

ALmyghtie God, whiche doest see that we haue no power of our selues to helpe our selues, keepe thou vs both outwardly in our bodyes, and inwardly in our soules, that we may be defended from all aduersities whiche may happen to the body, and from all euyll thoughtes whiche may assault and hurt the soule, through Iesus Christe. &c.

The Epistle.

Furthermore we beseeche you. 1.Thes.4. verse.1. ende verse.8.

The Gospel.

And Iesus, when he went thence. Mat.15. verse.21. ende verse.28.

Thirde Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beseeche thee almyghtie God, looke vpon the hartie desyres of thy humble seruauntes, and stretche forth the ryght hand of thy maiestie, to be our defence agaynst all our enimies, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

We ye therefore folowers of God. Ephes.5. verse.1. ende verse.14.

The

The Gospel.

And he was castyng out a deuyl. Luk.11. verse.14. ende verse.28.

Fourth sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

GRaunt we beseeche thee almightie God, that we whiche for our euyll deedes are woorthyly punished, by the comfort of thy grace, may mercifully be relieued, through our Lorde Jesus Christe.

The Epistle.

Tel me ye that desyre to be vnder. Gal.4. verse.21. ende verse.31.

The Gospel.

Jesus went his way ouer the sea. John.6. verse.1. ende verse.14.

Fyfth sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beseeche thee almyghtie God, mercifully to looke vpon thy people, that by thy great goodnes, they may be gouerned and preserued euermore both in body and soule, through Jesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

The Epistle.

But Christe being come an hygh. Heb.9. verse.11. ende verse.15.

The Gospel.

Whiche of you rebuketh me of. John.8. verse.46. ende verse.59.

Sunday next before Easter.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlastyng God, which of thy tender loue towardes man, hast sent our sauiour Jesus Christ, to take vpō him our flesche, & to suffer death vpon the crosse, that all mankynde should folowe the example of his great humilitie: mercifully graunt, that we both folowe the example of his pacience, & be made partakers of his resurrection, through the same Jesus Christ our Lorde, Amen.

The Epistle.

Let the same mynde be in you. Phill.2. verse.5. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe when Jesus. Mat.26. verse.1. ende Chap.27. verse.56.

Munday next before Easter.

The Epistle.

What is he this that commeth. Esai.63. verse.1. ende verse.19.

The Gospel.

After two dayes was the. Mark.14. verse.1. ende verse.47.

Tuesday before Easter.

The Epistle.

The Lorde God hath opened. Esai.50. verse.5. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

And anone in the dawning. Marke.15. verse.1. ende verse.47.

Wednesday before Easter.

The Epistle.

For where as is a Testament. Heb.9. verse.16. ende verse.28.

The Gospel.

The feast of swete bread drewe. Luke.22. verse.1. ende verse.71.

Thursday next before Easter.

The Epistle.

This I warne you of, and. 1.Cor.11. verse.17. ende verse.34.

The Gospel.

And the whole multitude of. Luk.23. verse.1. ende verse.56.

On good Fryday.

The Collectes.

ALmighte God, we beseech thee graciously to beholde this thy familie, for the whiche our Lorde Jesus Christe was contented to be betrayed, and geuen vp into the handes of wicked men, and to suffer death vpon the crosse, who lyueth and raigneth &c.

ALmightie and euerlastyng God, by whose spirite the whole body of the Church is gouerned and sanctified, receyue our supplications and prayers whiche we offer before thee, for al estates of men in thy holy congregation, that euery member of the same in his vocation and ministerie, may truely and godly serue thee, through our Lorde Jesus Christe.

MErciful God, who hast made all men, & hatest nothyng that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he should be converted and liue, haue mercy vpon al Jewes, Turkes, Infidels, and heretiques, & take from them all ignorauncе, hardnesse of hart, and contempt of thy woorde, and so fetche them home (blessed Lorde) to thy flocke, that they may be saued among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one folde vnder one shepheard Jesus Christe our Lorde, who lyueth and raigneth &c.

The Epistle.

For the law hauing the shadow. Heb.10. verse.1. ende verse.25.

The Gospel.

When Jesus had spoken these. John.18. verse.1. ende Chap.19. verse.42.

Easter euen.

The Epistle.

For it is better, if the wyl of God. 1.Pet.3. verse.17. ende verse.22.

The Gospel.

When the euen was come. Mat.27. verse.57. ende verse.66.

Easter day.

At morning prayer, in steade of the Psalme, O come let vs. &c. *These Anthemes shalbe song or sayde.*

CHriste rising agayne from the dead, now dyeth not, death from henceforth hath no power

power vppon hym, for in that he dyed, he dyed but once to put away sinne, but in that he liueth he liueth vnto GOD. And so like wyse count your selues dead vnto sinne, but liuyng vnto God, in Christe Iesus our Lorde.

Christe is rysen agayne, the first fruites of them that sleepe, for seeing that by man came death, by man also commeth the resurrection of ỹ dead: for as by Adam al men do die, so by Christ all men shalbe restored to life.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whiche through thy onely begotten sonne Iesus Christe hast ouercome death, & opened vnto vs the gate of euerlasting lyfe, we humbly beseeche thee, that as by thy speciall grace preuenting vs, thou doest put in our mindes good desyres, so by thy continuall helpe, we may bring the same to good effect, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, who liueth and raigneth &c.

The Epistle.

If ye then be rysen with Christe. Colos. 3.
verse. 1. ende verse. 7.

The Gospel.

The fyrst day of the Sabboth. John. 20
verse. 1. ende verse. 10.

Munday in Easter weeke.

The Collect.

Almighty God. &c. *As upon Easter day.*

The Epistle.

Then Peter opened his mouth. Acts. 10.
verse. 34. ende verse. 43.

The Gospel.

And behold, two of them went. Luke. 24.
verse. 13. ende verse. 35.

Tuesday in Easter weeke.

The Collect.

ALmighty father, whiche hast geuen thy onely sonne to dye for our sinnes, & to ryse agayne for our iustification: Graunte vs so to put away the leuen of malice and wickednesse, that we may alway serue thee in purenesse of liuing & trueth, through Iesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

Ye men and brethren, children of. Acts. 13.
verse. 26. ende verse. 41.

The Gospel.

Iesus him selfe stoode in the mid. Luke. 24.
verse. 36. ende verse. 48.

The first sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

Almighty God. &c. *As upon Easter day.*

The Epistle.

For all that is borne of God, ouer. 1. Joh. 5.
verse. 4. ende verse. 12.

The Gospel.

The same day at night, which. John. 20.
verse. 19. ende verse. 23.

The second Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which hast geuen thy only sonne, to be vnto vs both a sacrifice for sinne, and also an example of good lyfe, geue vs ỹ grace that we may alwayes most thankfully receiue that his inestimable benefite, and also dayly endeuour our selues to folowe the blessed steppes of his most holy lyfe.

The Epistle.

For it is thanke worthy, yf a man. 1. Pet. 2.
verse. 19. ende verse. 25.

The Gospel.

I am the good shepheard. John. 10.
verse. 11. ende verse. 16.

The third sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whiche shewest to all men that be in error, the light of thy trueth, to the intent that they may returne into the way of righteousnesse, graunt vnto all them that be admitted into the felowship of Christes religion, that they may eschewe those things that be contrary to their profession, and folow al such things as be agreeable to ỹ same, through our Lorde Iesus Christe.

The Epistle.

Dearely beloued, I beseeche you. 1. Pet. 2.
verse. 11. ende verse. 17.

The Gospel.

After a whyle, and ye shall not see. Joh. 16.
verse. 16. ende verse. 22.

The fourth Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whiche doest make the mindes of all faythfull men to be of one wyll, graunt vnto thy people that they may loue ỹ thing which thou commaundest, and desyre that which thou doest promise, that among the sundry and manifold changes of the world, our hartes may surely there be fixed, where as true ioyes are to be found, through Christe our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

Euery good geuing, and euery. James. 1.
verse. 17. ende verse. 21.

The Gospel.

But nowe I goe my way to him. John. 16.
verse. 5. ende verse. 15.

The fifth Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

LOrde from whom all good thynges doe come, graunte vs thy humble seruauntes, that by thy holy inspiratiō we may thynke those thynges that be good, and by thy mercifull guiding may perfourme the same, through our Lorde Iesus Christe. Amen.

The Epistle.

And be ye doers of the word. James. 1.
verse. 22. ende verse. 27.

The Gospel.

Verely, verely I say vnto you. John. 16.
verse. 23. ende verse. 33.

Assention day.

The Collect.

GRaunt we beseeche thee almighty God, that like as we do beleue thy only begotten

sonne

some our Lorde to haue assended into the heauens, so we may also in hart and mind thither assend, and with him continually dwell.

The Epistle.

The former booke haue I made. Actes. 1. verse. 1. ende verse. 11.

The Gospel.

Afterward he appeared vnto. Mark. 16. verse. 14. ende verse. 20.

¶ Sunday after Assention day.

The Collect.

O God the king of glory, which hast exalted thine only sone Iesus Christ with great triumph into thy kingdome of heauen: we beseeche thee leaue vs not comfortlesse, but send to vs thyne holy ghost to comfort vs, and exalt vs vnto the same place whither our sauiour Christe is gone before, who liueth and raigneth.&c.

The Epistle.

The ende of all thinges is at hand. 1. Pet. 4. verse. 7. ende verse. 11.

The Gospel.

But when the comforter is come. Joh. 15. verse. 26. end chap. 16. verse. 4.

¶ Whitsunday.

The Collect.

GOD, which as vpon this day hast taught the hartes of thy faithfull people, by the sending to them the light of thy holy spirite, graunt vs by the same spirite to haue a right iudgement in all thinges, & euermore to reioyce in his holy comfort, through the merites of Christ Iesus our sauiour, who liueth and raigneth with thee in the vnitie of ỹ same spirite, one God world without ende. Amen.

The Epistle.

And when the day of Pentecost. Actes. 2. verse. 1. ende verse. 11.

The Gospel.

If ye loue me, kepe my com. John. 14. verse. 15. ende verse. 31.

¶ Munday in Whitsun weeke.

The Collect.

God which as: &c. *As vpon Whitsunday.*

The Epistle.

Then Peter opened his mouth. Actes. 10. verse. 24. ende verse. 48.

The Gospel.

For God so loued the world. John. 3. verse. 16. ende verse. 21.

Tuesday in Whitsun weeke.

The Collect.

God which as. &c. *As vpon Whitsunday.*

The Epistle.

When the Apostles which were. Actes. 8. verse. 14. ende verse. 17.

The Gospel.

Verely, verely I say vnto you. John. 10. verse. 1. ende verse. 10.

Trinitie Sunday.

The Collect.

ALmighty & euerlasting God, which hast geuen vnto vs thy seruantes grace by the confession of a true fayth, to acknowledge the glory of the eternall trinitie, & in the power of the diuine maiestie, to worship the vnitie: we beseech thee, that through the stedfastnesse of this faith, we may euermore be defended frō all aduersitie, which liuest and raignest.&c.

The Epistle.

After this I looked, and behold. Apoc. 4. verse. 1. ende verse. 11.

The Gospel.

There was a man of the Pharisees. Joh. 3. verse 1. ende verse. 15.

The first Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd the strength of all them that trust in thee, mercifully accept our prayers: & because the weakenesse of our mortal nature can do no good thing without thee, graunt vs the helpe of thy grace, that in keeping of thy cōmaundementes, we may please thee both in wyl & deede, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Dearely beloued, let vs loue one. 1. Joh. 4. verse. 7. ende verse. 21.

The Gospel.

There was a certayne riche man. Luke. 16. verse 19. ende verse. 31.

The second Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrd make vs to haue a perpetuall feare & loue of thy holy name, for thou neuer fayleste to helpe & gouerne them, whō thou doest bring vp in thy stedfast loue: graunt this.&c

The Epistle.

Marueyle not my brethren, yf the. 1. Joh. 3. verse. 13. ende verse. 24.

The Gospel.

A certayne man ordeyned a great. Luk. 14. verse. 16. ende verse. 24.

The third Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrd we beseeche thee mercifully to heare vs, & vnto whom thou hast geuen an harte to pray: graunt that by thy mighty ayde, we may be defended, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Submit your selues euery man. 1. Pet. 5. verse. 5. ende verse. 11.

The Gospel.

Then resorted vnto him all the Publicanes. Luke. 15. verse. 1. ende verse. 10.

The fourth Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd the protectour of all that trust in thee, without whō nothing is strong, nothing

is holy, encrease and multiply vpon vs thy mercy, that thou beyng our ruler and guyde, we may so passe through things temporal, that we finally lose not the thinges eternal: graunt this heauenly father, for Iesus Christes sake our Lorde.

The Epistle.

For I am certaynely perswaded. Rom.8. verse.18. ende verse.23.

The Gospel.

Be ye therfore merciful as. Luk.6. verse.36. ende verse.42.

¶ *The fifth sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

GRaunt Lorde we beseeche thee, that the course of this worlde may be so peaceably ordered by thy gouernaunce, that thy congregation maye ioyfully serue thee in al godly quietnesse: through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

In conclusion, be you al of one. 1.Pet.3. verse.8. ende verse.15.

The Gospel.

It came to passe, that when the. Luke.5. verse.1. ende verse.11.

¶ *The sixth sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

GOD whiche hast prepared to them that loue thee, suche good thynges as passe all mans vnderstanding: powre into our hartes suche loue towarde thee, that we louyng thee in al thynges, may obteyne thy promyses, whiche exceede al that we can desyre: through Iesus Christe. &c.

The Epistle.

Knowe ye not that al we whiche. Rom.6. verse.3. ende verse.26.

The Gospel.

For I saye vnto you, except your. Mat.5. verse.20. ende verse.11.

¶ *The vii. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

LOrde of al power & myght, whiche art the aucthour and geuer of all good thynges, graffe in our hartes the loue of thy name, encrease in vs true religion, nourysshe vs with al goodnesse, and of thy great mercy keepe vs in the same, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

I speake after the maner of men. Rom.6. verse.19. ende verse.23.

The Gospel.

In those dayes the company. Mark.8. verse.1. ende verse.9.

¶ *The viii. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

GOD whose prouidence is neuer deceiued, we humbly beseeche thee, that thou wylt put away from vs al hurtful thynges, and geue those thynges whiche be profytable for vs: through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Therfore brethren we are debt. Rom.8. verse.12. ende verse.17.

The Gospel.

Beware of false prophetes, which. Mat.7. verse.15. ende verse.21.

¶ *The ix. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

GRaunt vs Lord, we beseeche thee, the spirite to thynke and doo alwayes such thynges as be rygh tfull, that we whiche can not without thee, maye by thee be able to lyue accordyng to thy wyl: through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Brethren, I woulde not that. 1.Cor.10. verse.1. ende verse.13.

The Gospel.

And he sayd vnto his disciples. Luk.16. verse.1. ende verse.9.

¶ *The x. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

LET thy merciful eares, O Lord, be open to the prayers of thy humble seruauntes: and that they may obteyne their petitions, make them to aske suche thynges as shall please thee, through Iesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

Concernyng spiritual gyftes. 1.Cor.12. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

And when he was come neare. Luke.19. verse.41. ende verse.47.

¶ *The xi. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

GOD whiche declarest thy almyghty power, most cheekely in shewyng mercy and pitie, geue vnto vs abundantly thy grace, that we runnyng to thy promyses, maye be made partakers of thy heauenly treasure: through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Moreouer brethren, I declare. 1.Cor.15. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

And he tolde this parable vnto. Luk.18. verse.9. ende verse.14.

¶ *The xii. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

ALmyghtie and euerlastyng God, whiche art alwayes more redy to heare, then we to pray, and art wont to geue more then eyther we desyre or deserue: powre downe vpon vs the abundance of thy mercy, forgeuyng vs those thynges whereof our conscience is afraid, and geuing vnto vs that, that our prayer dare not presume to aske, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Suche trust haue we through. 2. Cor. 3.
verse. 4. ende verse. 9.

The Gospel.

And when he was departed. Mark. 7.
verse. 31. ende verse. 37.

¶ *The. xiii. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

ALmyghtie and mercifull God, of whose onely gyft it commeth that thy faythfull people doo vnto thee true and laudable seruice: Graunt we beseech thee, that we may so runne to thy heauenly promyses, that we fayle not finally to attayne the same, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

To Abraham and his seede. Galat. 3.
verse. 16. ende verse. 22.

The Gospel.

Happy are the eyes whiche see. Luk. 10.
verse. 23. ende verse. 37.

¶ *The. xiiii. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

ALmyghtie and euerlastyng God, geue vnto vs the encrease of fayth, hope, and charitie, and that we may obteyne that whiche thou doest promyse, make vs to loue that whiche thou doest commaunde, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Then I say, walke in the spirite. Galat. 5.
verse. 16. ende verse. 24.

The Gospel.

And so it was as he went to. Luk. 17.
verse. 11. ende verse. 19.

¶ *The. xv. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

KEepe, we beseeche thee, O Lorde, thy Churche, with thy perpetuall mercy, and because the frayletie of man without thee can not but fal, keepe vs euer by thy helpe, and leade vs to al thynges profytable to our saluation, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Ye see howe large a letter. Galath. 6.
verse. 11. ende verse. 18.

The Gospel.

No man can serue two maisters. Mat. 6.
verse. 24. ende verse. 34.

¶ *The. xvi. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

LOrde we beseeche thee, let thy continuall pitie cleanse and defende thy congregation: and because it can not continue in safetie without thy succour, preserue it euermore by thy helpe and goodnesse, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Wherfore I desyre you that ye. Ephe. 3.
verse. 13. ende verse. 21.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe after. Luk. 7.
verse. 11. ende verse. 17.

¶ *The. xvii. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

LOrde we pray thee that thy grace may alwayes preuent and folowe vs, and make vs continually to be geuen to al good workes, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

I therfore a prysoner in the Lord. Ephe. 4.
verse. 1. ende verse. 6.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe as he went. Luk. 14.
verse. 1. ende verse. 11.

¶ *The. xviii. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

LOrde we beseech thee graunt thy people grace to auoyde ꝑ infections of the deuyl, and with pure hart and mynde to folowe thee the onely God, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

I thanke my God alwayes on. 1. Cor. 1.
verse. 4. ende verse. 8.

The Gospel.

But when the Pharisees had. Mat. 22.
verse. 34. ende verse. 46.

¶ *The. xix. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

OGod, for as muche as without thee we are not able to please thee, graunt that the wourkyng of thy mercy, may in all thynges directe and rule our hartes, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

This I say therfore, and testifie. Ephe. 4.
verse. 17. ende verse. 32.

The Gospel.

And he entred into a shyp. Math. 9.
verse. 1. ende verse. 8.

¶ *The. xx. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

ALmightie and merciful God, of thy bountiful goodnesse, keepe vs from al thynges that may hurt vs, that we, beyng redy both in body ꝑ soule, may with free hartes accomplyshe those thynges that thou wouldest haue doone, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Take heede therfore that ye. Ephe. 5.
verse. 15. ende verse. 21.

The Gospel.

The kyngdome of heauen is. Math. 22.
verse. 2. ende verse. 14.

¶ *The. xxi. sunday after Trinitie.*

The Collect.

GRaunt we beseeche thee mercifull Lorde, to thy faythful people pardon and peace, that they may be cleansed from all their sinnes,

ſinnes, and ſerue thee with a quiet mynde: through Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde.

The Epiſtle.

Finally my brethren, be ſtrong. Epheſ. 6. verſe. 10. ende verſe. 20.

The Goſpel.

And there was a certayne ruler. Johan. 4. verſe. 46. ende verſe. 54.

The xxii. Sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beſeche thee to keepe thy houſeholde the church in continual godlineſſe, that through thy protection it may be free from al aduerſities, & deuoutly geuen to ſerue thee in good workes, to the glory of thy name: through Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

The Epiſtle.

I thanke my God with all re. Philip. 1. verſe. 3. ende verſe. 11.

The Goſpel.

Then came Peter vnto him. Math. 18. verſe. 21. ende verſe. 35.

The. xxiii. Sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd our refuge and ſtrength, whiche art the aucthour of al goodneſſe, be redy to heare the deuout prayers of the Churche, and graunt that thoſe thinges which we aſke faythfully, we may obteyne effectually, thorowe Jeſus Chriſt our Lorde.

The Epiſtle.

Brethren be followers togeather. Phil. 3. verſe. 17. ende verſe. 21.

The Goſpel.

Then went the Phariſees and. Mat. 22. verſe. 15. ende verſe. 22.

The. xxiiii. Sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde, we beſeche thee, abſoyle thy people from their offences, that through thy bountiful goodneſſe we may be delyuered from the bondes of al thoſe ſins, which by our frailtie we haue committed. Graunt this. &c.

The Epiſtle.

We geue thankes to God and. Coloſſ. 1. verſe. 3. ende verſe. 12.

The Goſpel.

Whyle he ſpake theſe thynges. Math. 9. verſe. 18. ende verſe. 26.

The. xxv. Sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

STyrre vp, we beſeche thee, O Lorde, the wylles of thy faythfull people, that they plenteouſly bringing forth the fruite of good workes, may of thee be plenteouſly rewarded, through Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde.

The Epiſtle.

Beholde the tyme commeth. Jere. 23. verſe. 5. ende verſe. 8.

The Goſpel.

When Jeſus then lyft vp his. Johan. 6. verſe. 5. ende verſe. 14.

¶ *If there be any mo Sundayes before Aduent Sunday, to ſupplie the ſame, ſhalbe taken the ſtorie of ſome of thoſe Sundayes that were omitted betweene the Epiphanie, and Septuageſima.*

¶ *Saint Andrewes day.*

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which diddeſt geue ſuche grace vnto thy holy Apoſtle S. Andrew, that he redily obeyed the calling of thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſte, and folowed him without delay: Graunt vnto vs al, that we, beyng called by thy holy woorde, may foorthwith geue ouer our ſelues obediently to folowe thy holy commaundementes, through the ſame Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde.

The Epiſtle.

For ſo then ſhalt knowledge. Roma. 10. verſe. 9. ende verſe. 21.

The Goſpel.

And Jeſus walking by the ſea. Math. 4. verſe. 18. ende verſe. 22.

Saint Thomas the Apoſtle.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerliuing God, which for the more confyrmation of the faith, didſt ſuffer thy holy Apoſtle Thomas to be doubtfull in thy ſonnes reſurrection: Graunt vs ſo perfectly, & without al doubt to beleeue in thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſte, that our faith in thy ſyght neuer be reproued. Heare vs, O Lorde, through the ſame Jeſus Chriſte, to whom with. &c.

The Epiſtle.

Nowe therefore ye are no. Epheſ. 2. verſe. 19. ende verſe. 22.

The Goſpel.

But Thomas, one of the. Johan. 20. verſe. 24. ende verſe. 31.

Converſion of Saint Paul.

The Collect.

GOd which haſt taught al the worlde through the preaching of thy bleſſed Apoſtle Saint Paul: Graunt, we beſeche thee, that we which haue his wonderful converſion in remembrance, may folow & fulfyl thy holy doctrine that he taught, through Jeſus Chriſt our lord.

The Epiſtle.

And Saul yet breathing out. Actes. 9. verſe. 1. ende verſe. 22.

The Goſpel.

Then anſwered Peter, and. Math. 19. verſe. 27. ende verſe. 30.

Purification of S. Marie the Virgin.

The Collect.

ALmightie & euerlaſting God, we humblie beſeche thy maieſtie, that as thy onely begotten ſonne was this day preſented in the temple in the ſubſtance of our fleſhe: ſo graunt that we may be preſented vnto thee with pure

and cleare myndes, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

The same Epistle appoynted the Sunday before.

The Gospell.

And when the day of her purifi. Luke. 2. verse. 22. ende verse. 27.

Saint Matthias day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which in the place of the traytour Judas, diddest choose thy faithful seruant Matthias to be of the nomber of thy twelue Apostles, graunt that thy church being alway preserued from false Apostles, may be ordred & guided by faythful and true pastours, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And in those dayes Peter stoode. Actes. 1. verse. 15. ende verse. 26.

The Gospel.

At that time Jesus answeared. Math. 11. verse. 25. ende verse. 30.

Annunciation of the virgin Marie.

The Collect.

WE beseeche thee Lorde, powre thy grace into our hartes, that as we haue knowen Christe thy sonnes incarnation by the message of an angel: so by his crosse and passion, we may be brought vnto the glorie of his resurrection, through the same Christe our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

Moreouer, God spake agayne vn. Esai. 7. verse. 10. ende verse. 15.

The Gospel.

And in the sixth moneth. Luke. 1. verse. 26. ende verse. 38.

Saint Markes day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God which hast instructed thy holy Church with the heauenly doctrine of thy Euangelist Saint Marke: geue vs grace, that we be not like children, caryed away with euery blast of vayne doctrine, but firmely to be established in ỹ trueth of thy holy gospel, through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

But vnto euery one of vs is. Ephes. 4. verse. 7. ende verse. 16.

The Gospel.

I am the true vine, and my. John. 15. verse. 1. ende verse. 11.

Saint Philip and Iames day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whom truely to knowe is euerlasting lyfe, graunt vs perfectly to knowe thy sonne Jesus Christ to be the way, the trueth, and the lyfe, as thou hast taught Saint Philip, and other Apostles: through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

James the seruant of God, and. James. 1. verse. 1. ende verse. 12.

The Gospel.

And he sayde vnto his disci. John. 14. verse. 1. ende verse. 14.

Saint Barnabe Apostle.

The Collect.

LOrde almightie, whiche hast indued thy holy Apostle Barnabas, with singuler gyftes of the holy ghost: let vs not be destitute of thy manifolde gyftes, nor yet of grace to vse them alway to thy honour and glory: through Jesus Christe. &c.

The Epistle.

Then tidinges of those thynges. Act. 11. verse. 22. ende verse. 30.

The Gospel.

This is my commaundement. John. 15. verse. 12. ende verse. 16.

Saint Iohn Baptist.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, by whose prouidence thy seruant John Baptist was wonderfully borne, and sent to prepare the way of thy sonne our sauiour, by preaching of penance, make vs so to folowe his doctrine & holy life, that we may truely repent according to his preaching, and after his example, constantly speake the trueth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently suffer for the truethes sake: throwe Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Comfort my people (Dye pro.) Esai. 40. verse. 1. ende verse. 11.

The Gospel.

Elizabethes tyme came that she. Luke. 1. verse. 57. ende verse. 80.

Saint Peters day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which by thy sonne Jesus Christ, hast geuen to thy Apostle Saint Peter many excellent gyftes, and commaundest hym earnestly to feede thy flocket make, we beseeche thee, al Bysshops and Pastours diligently to preache thy holy woorde, and the people obediently to folowe the same, that they may receyue the crowne of euerlasting glory, through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

At the same time Herode the. Actes. 12. verse. 1. ende verse. 11.

The Gospel.

When Jesus came into the. Math. 16. verse. 13. ende verse. 19.

Saint Iames Apostle.

The Collect.

GRaunt, O merciful God, that as thine holy Apostle S. James leauing his father & al that he had, without delay was obedient vnto the callyng of thy sonne Jesus Christe, and folowed him: so we forsakyng

kyng al worldly and carnal affections, may be euermore redy to folowe thy cõmaundementes: through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

In those dayes came prophetes. Act.11. verse.17. ende Chap.12.verse.3.

The Gospel.

Then came to hym the mother. Mat.20. verse.20. ende verse.28.

¶ *Saint Bartholomewe Apostle.*

The Collect.

O Almyghtie and euerlastyng God, which hast geuen grace to thy Apostle Bartholomewe, truely to beleeue and to preach thy woorde, graunt, we beseech thee, vnto thy Churche, both to loue that he beleeued, and to preache that he taught: through Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And by the handes of the Apostles. Act.5. verse.12. ende verse.16.

The Gospel.

And there was a stryfe among. Luk.22. verse.24. ende verse.30.

¶ *Saint Matthewe Apostle.*

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, whiche by thy blessed sonne dyddest cal Matthewe from the receite of custome, to be an Apostle & Euangelist, graunt vs grace to forsake all couetous desyres, and inordinate loue of rychesse, and to folowe thy sayde sonne Jesus Christe, who liueth and raigneth.&c.

The Epistle.

Therfore seeing that we haue. 2.Cor.4. verse.1. ende verse.6.

The Gospel.

And as Jesus passed forth from. Mat.9. verse.9. ende verse.13.

¶ *Saint Michael and al angels.*

The Collect.

Euerlastyng God, whiche hast ordeyned and constituted the seruices of all angels and men in a wonderfull order, mercifully graunt, that they whiche alway doo thee seruice in heauen, may by thy appoyntment succour and defende vs in earth, through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And there was a great battayle. Apoca.12. verse.7. ende verse.12.

The Gospel.

At the same tyme came the disci. Mat.18. verse.1. ende verse.10.

¶ *Saint Luke the Euangelist.*

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, whiche calledst Luke the Phisition, whose prayse is in the Gospel, to be a Phisition of the soule, it maye please thee by the wholesome medicines of his doctrine, to heale all the diseases of our soules, through thy sonne Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

But watche thou in al thynges. 2.Tim.4. verse.5. ende verse.15.

The Gospel.

After these thynges the Lorde. Luk.10. verse.1. ende verse.7.

¶ *Simon and Iude Apostles.*

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, whiche hast buylded thy congregation vppon the fundation of the Apostles and Prophetes, Jesus Christe hym selfe beyng the head corner stone; graunt vs so to be ioyned togeather in vnitie of spirite, by their doctrine, that we may be made an holye temple acceptable vnto thee, through Jesus Christe our Lord.

The Epistle.

Jude the seruaunt of Jesus Christe. Jude. verse.1. ende verse.8.

The Gospel.

This commaunde I you, that. John.15. verse.17. ende verse.27.

¶ *All saintes day.*

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, whiche hast knyt togeather thy elect in one communion and felowship, in the mystical body of thy sonne Jesus Christe our Lorde: graunt vs grace so to folowe thy holy saintes in all vertuous and godly lyuyng, that we may come to those inspeakable ioyes, whiche thou hast prepared for them that vnfaignedly loue thee, through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

And I sawe another angel assend. Apoca.7. verse.2. ende verse.12.

The Gospel.

When he sawe the multitude. Mat.5. verse.1. ende verse.12.

The ende of the Collectes.

¶ The order for the administration of the Lordes Suppper, or holy Communion.

¶ *So many as intende to be partakers of the holy Communion. &c. (And so forth, as in the great Booke of common prayer)*

ALmyghtie God, vnto whom al hartes be open, all desires knowen, and from whom no secretes are hyd, cleanse the thoughts of our hartes by the inspiration of thy holy spirite, that we maye perfectly loue thee, and worthyly magnifie thy holy name, through Iesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the Priest rehearse distinctly al the ten Commaundementes, and the people kneelyng, shal after every Commaundement, aske Gods mercye for their transgression of the same, after this sort.*

Minister.

GOD spake these wordes, and sayde, I am the Lorde thy GOD. Thou shalt haue none other Gods but me.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not make to thee selfe any grauen image, nor the lykenesse of any thyng that is in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneathe, or in the water vnder the earth. Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor worshyp them. For I the Lorde thy GOD am a ielous GOD, and visite the sinne of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thyrde & fourth generation of them that hate me, and shewe mercy vnto thousandes, in them that loue me, and keepe my commaundementes.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vayne: for the Lorde will not hold hym gyltelesse that taketh his name in vayne.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Remember that thou keepe holy the Sabboth day. Syxe dayes shalt thou labour and doo al that thou hast to doo, but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lorde thy God. In it thou shalt doo no maner of worke, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruaunt, and thy maide seruaunt, thy cattel, and the stranger that is within thy gates. For in syxe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day, wherfore the Lorde blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lord thy God geueth thee.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt doo no murder.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not steale.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not beare false witnesse agaynst thy neyghbour.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours wyfe, nor his seruaunt, nor his mayde, nor his Oxe, nor his Asse, nor any thyng that is his.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, & wryte al these thy lawes in our hartes, we beseeche thee.

Then shal folowe the Collecte of the day, with one of these two Collects folowing for the Queene, the priest standyng vp, and sayeng.

¶ Let vs pray.

Priest.

ALmyghtie God, whose kingdome is euerlasting, and power infinite, haue mercy vpon the whole congregation, and so rule the hart of thy chosen seruaunt Elizabeth, our Queene and gouernour, that she (knowyng whose Minister she is) may aboue all thynges seeke thy honour and glorye, and that we

we her subiectes (duely considering whose auctho͛itie she hath) may faythfully serue, honour, and humbly obey her, in thee, and for thee, according to thy blessed wo͛de and o͛dinance, through Iesus Christe our Lo͛de, who with thee and the holy ghost, lyueth and raigneth, euer one God wo͛lde without ende. Amen.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, we be taught by thy holy wo͛de, that the hartes of kynges are in thy rule and gouernaunce, and that thou doest dispose and turne them as it seemeth best to thy godly wysedome: we humblie beseche thee so to dispose and gouerne the hart of Elizabeth thy seruant our Queene and gouernour, that in al her thoughtes, wo͛des, and wo͛kes, she may euer seeke thy honour and glo͛y, and studie to preserue thy people committed to her charge, in wealth, peace, and godlinesse. Graunt this, O merciful father, for thy deare sonne Iake, Iesus Christe our Lo͛de. Amen.

Immediatly after the Collectes, the Priest shall reade the Epistle, beginning thus.

The Epistle written in the Chapter of.

And the Epistle ended, he shal say the Gospel, beginnyng thus.

The Gospel written in the Chapter of

And the Epistle and Gospel beyng ended, shalbe sayde the Creede.

IBeleeue in one God the father almightie, maker of heauen and earth, & of al thinges visible and inuisible: and in one Lo͛de Iesus Christe, the onely begotten sonne of God, begotten of his father before al wo͛ldes, God of God, light of light, very God of very GOD, begotten, not made, beyng of one substance with the father, by whom all thynges were made, who for vs men, and for our saluation, came do͛wne from heauen, and was incarnate by the holy ghost of the virgin Marie, and was made man, and was crucified also for vs vnder Pontius Pilate. He suffered, and was buryed, and the thyrde day he arose agayne according to the scriptures, and assended into heauen, and sitteth at the ryght hande of the father. And he shal come agayne with glo͛y to iudge both the quicke and the dead, whose kyngdome shal haue none ende. And I beleeue in the holy ghost, the Lo͛de and geuer of lyfe, who procedeth from the father and the sonne, who with the father and the sonne together is wo͛shipped and glo͛ified, who spake by the prophetes. And I beleeue one Catholique and Apostolique Churche. I acknowledge one baptisme for the remission of sinnes. And I looke for the resurrection of the dead, and the lyfe of the wo͛lde to come. Amen.

After the Creede, if there be no Sermon, shal follow one of the Homilies already set foorth, or hereafter to be set foorth by common authoritie.

After suche Sermon, Homilie, or exhortation, the Curate shall declare vnto the people, whether there be any holy dayes or fastyng dayes the vweke folowyng, and earnestly exhort them to remember the poore, sayng one or moe of these sentences folowyng, as he thynketh most conuenient by his discretion.

*Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good wo͛kes, and glo͛ifie your father which is in heauen. *Math.5.

*Lay not vp for your selues treasure vpon the earth, where the rust and moth doeth co͛rupt, and where theeues breake through and steale: but lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neyther rust no͛ moth doeth co͛rupt, and where theeues do not breake through and steale. *Math.6.

*Al what so euer ye woulde that men shoulde doo vnto you, euen so doo vnto them, for this is the la͛we and the prophetes. *Math.7.

*Not euery one that sayth vnto me, Lo͛de, Lo͛d, shal enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the wyl of my father which is in heauen. *Math.7.

*Zache stoode forth & sayde vnto the Lo͛d, Beholde Lo͛d, the halfe of my goodes I geue vnto the poo͛re, and if I haue done any wrong to any man, I reston͛e foure folde. *Luke.19.

*Who goeth a warfare at any tyme of his owne cost? Who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? Do͛ who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the mylke of the flocke? *1.Cor.9.

*If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall thynges, is it a great matter yf we shal reape your wo͛ldly thynges? *1.Cor.9.

*Doo ye not kno͛we that they which minister about holy thynges, lyue of the sacrifice? They whiche wayte of the aulter, are partakers with the aulter? Euen so hath the Lo͛de also ordeyned, that they which preache the Gospel, shoulde lyue of the Gospel. *1.Cor.9.

*He which soweth litle, shal reape litle, and he that soweth plenteously, shal reape plenteously. Let euery man doo according as he is disposed in his hart, not grudging, o͛ of necessitie, for GOD loueth a chearefull geuer. *1.Cor.9.

*Let hym that is taught in the wo͛de, minister vnto him that teacheth, in all good thynges. Be no͛ deceyued, God is not mocked: For what so euer a man soweth, that shal he reape. *Gala.6.

*Whyle we haue tyme, let vs doo good vnto all men, and specially vnto them which are of the houshol͛de of faith. *Gala.6.

*1. Tim. 6. *Godlinesse is great richesse, if a man be content with that he hath: for we brought nothing into the worlde, neyther may we carie any thing out.

*1. Tim. 6. *Charge them whiche are riche in this worlde, that they be redy to geue, and glad to distribute, laying vp in store for them selues a good fundation agaynst the time to come, that they may atteyne eternal lyfe.

*Hebr. 6. God is not vnryghteous, that he wyl forget your workes and labour, that proceedeth of loue: whiche loue ye haue shewed for his names sake, whiche haue ministred vnto saintes, and yet doo minister.

*Hebr. 13. *To doo good, and to distribute forget not, for with suche sacrifices God is pleased.

*1. Iohn. 3. *Who so hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother haue neede, & shutteth vp his compassion from him, howe dwelleth the loue of God in hym? ¶

*Tobi. 4. *Geue almes of thy goodes, and turne neuer thy face from any poore man: and then the face of the Lord shal not be turned away from thee.

*Tobi. 4. *Be merciful after thy power. If thou hast muche, geue plenteously. If thou hast litle, doo thy diligence gladly to geue of that litle, for so gatherest thou thee selfe a good reward in the day of necessitie.

*Prou. 16. *He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lorde: and looke what he layeth out, it shalbe payde him agayne.

*Psal. 61. *Blessed be the man that prouideth for the sicke and needie: the Lorde shal deliuer hym in the tyme of trouble.

¶ Then shal the Churchwardens, or some other by them appointed, gather the deuotion of the people, and put the same into the poore mens boxe, and vpon the offeryng dayes appoynted, euery man and woman shal pay to the Curate the due and accustomed offeringes. After whiche done, the Priest shal say.

¶ Let vs pray for the whole state of Christes Churche militant here in earth.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, whiche by thy holy Apostle hast taught vs to make prayers and supplications, and to geue thankes for al men: we humbly beseche thee most mercifully (to accept our almes and) to receyue these our prayers, whiche we offer vnto thy diuine maiestie, beseechyng thee to inspyre continually the vniuersall Churche with the spirite of trueth, vnitie, and concord: and graunt that al they that doo confesse thy holy name, may agree in the trueth of thy holy worde, & lyue in vnitie and godly loue. We beseche thee also to saue and defende al Christian kinges, princes, and gouernours, and specially thy seruaunt Elizabeth our Queene, that vnder her we may be godly and quietly gouerned: and graunt vnto her whole counsel, and to al that be put in authoritie vnder her, that they may truely & indifferently minister iustice, to the punishment of wickednesse and vice, and to the maynteynance of Gods true religion and vertue. Geue grace (O heauenly father) to all Bishops, Pastours, and Curates, that they may both by their lyfe and doctrine set forth thy true and liuely worde, and rightly and duely administer thy holy Sacramentes: and to al thy people geue thy heauenly grace, and especially to this congregation here present, that with meeke hart and due reuerence they may heare and receyue thy holy worde, truely seruyng thee in holinesse and ryghteousnesse al the dayes of their lyfe. And we most humbly beseche thee of thy goodnesse, O Lorde, to comfort and succour all them whiche in this transitorie lyfe be in trouble, sorowe, neede, sickenesse, or any other aduersitie: Graunt this, O father, for Iesus Christes sake our onely mediatour and aduocate, Amen.

If there be no almes geuen vnto the poore, then shal the wordes (*of accepting our almes*) be left out vnsayde.

¶ Then shall folowe this exhortation, at certayne tymes, when the Curate shall see the people negligent to come to the holy Communion.

WE be come togeather at this time (dearely beloued brethren) to feede at the Lordes supper, vnto the whiche in Gods behalfe I bid you all that be here present, & beseche you for the Lorde Iesus Christes sake, that ye wyl not refuse to come thereto, being so louingly called and bidden of God hym selfe. Ye knowe howe greeuous and vnkinde a thing it is, when a man hath prepared a riche feast, decked his table with al kinde of prouision, so that there lacketh nothyng but the ghestes to sit downe, & yet they whiche be called, without any cause, most vnthankfully refuse to come. Whiche of you in suche a case would not be moued? Who would not thinke a great iniurie and wrong done vnto hym? Wherefore most dearely beloued in Christe, take ye good heede, lest ye, withdrawyng your selues from this holy supper, prouoke Gods indignation agaynst you. It is an easie matter for a man to say, I wyl not Communicate, because I am otherwise letted with worldly businesse: But suche excuses be not so easily accepted and alowed before God. If any man say, I am a greeuous sinner, and therefore am afrayde to come? Wherefore then doo ye not repent and amende? When God calleth you, be you not ashamed to say you wyl not come? When you shoulde returne to God, wyl you excuse your selfe, and say that you be not redy? Consyder earnestly with

with your ſelues, howe litle ſuche faigned excuſes ſhal auayle before God. They that refuſed the feaſt in the Goſpell, becauſe they had boughte a farme, or would trye their yokes of oxen, or becauſe they were marryed, were not ſo excuſed, but counted vnworthy of the heauenly feaſt. I for my part am here preſent, and accordyng to mine office, I byd you in the name of God, I call you in Chriſtes behalfe, I exhort you as you loue your owne ſaluation, that ye wyll be partakers of this holy Communion. And as the ſonne of God dyd vouchſafe to yeelde vp his ſoule by deathupon the croſſe for your health: euen ſo it is your dutie to receyue the Communion together in the remembraunce of his death, as he hym ſelfe commaunded. Howe yf you wyl in no wyſe thus do, conſyder with your ſelues howe great iniurie you doo vnto GOD, and howe ſore punyſhment hangeth ouer your heades for the ſame. And whereas ye offende God ſo ſore in refuſing this holy banquet, I admoniſh, exhort, and beſeeche you, that vnto this vnkindneſſe ye wyll not adde any more, which thyng ye ſhal doo, if ye ſtande by as gaſers and lookers on them that doo communicate, and be no partakers of the ſame your ſelues. For what thing can this be accounted els, then a further contempt and vnkindnes vnto God? Truely it is a great vnthankefulneſſe to ſay nay when ye be called: but the fault is muche greater, when men ſtande by, and yet wyl neyther eate nor drynke this holy Communion with other. I pray you, what can this be els, but euen to haue the myſteries of Chriſte in deriſion. It is ſayde vnto all, Take ye, and eate, take and drynke ye all of this, doo this in remembraunce of me. With what face then, or with what countenaunce ſhall ye heare theſe woordes? What wyll this be els, but a neglectyng, a deſpiſyng, and mocking of the Teſtament of Chriſte? Wherfore rather then ye ſhould ſo doo, depart you hence, and geue place to them that be godly diſpoſed. But when you depart, I beſeeche you ponder with your ſelues from whom ye depart: Ye depart from the Lordes table, ye depart from your brethren, and from the banquet of moſt heauenly food. Theſe thinges yf ye earneſtly conſyder, ye ſhall by Gods grace returne to a better mynde. For the obteyning wherof, we ſhall make our humble petitions, whyle we ſhall receyue the holy Communion.

¶ And ſomtyme ſhalbe ſayd this alſo, at the diſcretion of the Curate.

DEarely beloued, for as muche as our dutie is to render to almyghtie God our heauenly father moſt hartie thankes, for that he hath geuen his ſonne our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſte, not onely to dye for vs, but alſo to be our ſpirituall foode and ſuſtenaunce, as is declared vnto vs, as well by Gods woorde, as by the holy Sacramentes of his bleſſed body and blood, the whiche being ſo comfortable a thyng to them whiche receyue it woorthyly, and ſo daungerous to them whiche wyll preſume to receyue it vnwoorthyly: my dutie is to exhort you to conſyder the dignitie of the holy myſterie, and the great perill of the vnworthy receyuyng thereof, and ſo to ſearche and examine your owne conſciences, as you ſhoulde come holy and cleane to a moſt godly and heauenly feaſt: ſo that in no wyſe ye come but in the marriage garment, required of God in holy ſcripture, and ſo come and be receyued as worthy partakers of ſuche a heauenly table. The way and meanes therto, is: Fyrſt to examine your lyues and conuerſation by the rule of Gods commaundements, and wherin ſo euer ye ſhall perceyue your ſelues to haue offended, either by wyl, woorde, or deede, there bewayle your owne ſinfull lyues, confeſſe your ſelues to almyghtie God, with full purpoſe of amendement of lyfe. And yf you ſhall perceyue your offences to be ſuche, as be not onely againſt God, but alſo againſt your neyghbours: then ye ſhall reconcile your ſelues vnto them, redy to make reſtitution and ſatiſfaction, accordyng to the vttermoſt of your powers, for all iniuries and wronges done by you to any other, and lykewyſe beyng redy to forgeue other that haue offended you, as you woulde haue forgeuenes of your offences at Gods hande: For otherwyſe the receyuing of the holy Communion, doth nothyng els but encreaſe your damnation. And becauſe it is requiſite that no man ſhoulde come to the holy Communion, but with a full truſt in Gods mercy, and with a quiet conſcience: therefore yf there be any of you, whiche by the meanes aforeſayde, can not quiet his owne conſcience, but requireth further comfort or counſayle, then let hym come to me, or ſome other diſcreete and learned miniſter of Gods woorde, and open his greefe, that he may receyue ſuche ghoſtly counſayle, aduiſe, and comfort, as his conſcience may be relieued, and that by the miniſterie of Gods woorde he may receyue comfort, and the benefite of abſolution, to the quieting of his conſcience, and auoydyng of all ſcruple and doubtfulneſſe.

Then ſhall the prieſt ſay this exhortation.

DEarely beloued in the Lorde, ye that minde to come to the holy Communion

of

of the body and blood of our sauiour Christe, must consyder what S. Paul wryteth to the Corinthians, howe he exhorteth all persons diligently to trye and examine them selues, before they presume to eate of that bread, and drinke of that cuppe: For as the benefite is great if with a true penitent hart and lyuely fayth we receyue that holy Sacrament: (For then we spiritually eate the fleshe of Christe, and drinke his blood, then we dwel in Christ, and Christe in vs, we be one with Christ, and Christe with vs:) So is the daunger great, if we receyue the same vnworthyly. For then we be gyltie of the body and blood of Christe our sauiour. We eate and drynke our owne damnation, not consyderyng the Lordes body. We kyndle Gods wrath agaynst vs. We prouoke hym to plague vs with diuers diseases, and sundry kindes of death. Therefore if any of you be a blasphemer of God, an hinderer or slaunderer of his worde, an adulterer, or be in malice, or enuie, or in any other grieuous crime, bewayle your sinnes, and come not to this holy table, least after the takyng of that holy Sacrament, the deuyll enter into you, as he entred into Judas, and fyll you full of all iniquities, and bryng you to distruction both of body and soule. Iudge therfore your selues (brethren) that ye be not iudged of the Lorde. Repent you truely for your sinnes past, haue a lyuely and stedfast fayth in Christe our sauiour. Amend your lyues, and be in perfect charitie with all men, so shall ye be meete partakers of those holy mysteries. And aboue all thynges, ye must geue most humble and hartie thankes to God the father, the sonne, and the holy ghost, for the redemption of the worlde, by the death and passion of our Sauiour Christe, both God and man, who dyd humble hym selfe euen to the death vpon the crosse for vs miserable sinners, whiche lay in darkenesse and shadowe of death, that he myght make vs the chyldren of God, and exalt vs to euerlastyng lyfe. And to the ende that we shulde alway remember the exceedyng great loue of our maister and only Sauiour Iesus Christe, thus dyeng for vs, and the vnvnspeakable benefites (which by his precious blood shedyng) he hath obteyned to vs, he hath instituted and ordeyned holy mysteries, as pledges of his loue, and continual remembraunce of his death, to our great and endelesse comforte. To hym therefore, with the father, and the holy ghost, let vs geue (as we are most bounden) continual thankes, submittyng our selues wholy to his holy wyll and pleasure, and studyeng to serue hym in true holynesse and ryghteousnesse all the dayes of our lyfe, Amen.

Then shal the priest say to them that come to receiue the holy Communion.

YOu that doo truely and earnestly repent you of your sinnes, and be in loue and charitie with your neyghbours, and entende to leade a newe lyfe, folowing the commaundementes of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy wayes: draw neare, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort, make your humble confession to almighty God, before this congregation here gathered together in his holy name, meekely kneeling vpon your knees.

Then shall this generall confession be made, in the name of all those that are mynded to receyue the holy Communion, eyther by one of them, or els by one of the Ministers, or by the Priest him selfe, all kneelyng humbly vpon their knees.

ALmightie God, father of our Lord Iesus Christe, maker of all thynges, iudge of all men, we knowledge and bewayle our manifolde sinnes and wickednesse, whiche we from tyme to tyme most greeuously haue committed, by thought, worde, and deede, agaynst thy diuine maiestie, prouoking most iustly thy wrath and indignation agaynst vs: we doo earnestly repent, and be hartily sory for these our misdoinges, the remembraunce of them is grieuous vnto vs, the burden of them is intolerable: Haue mercy vpon vs, haue mercy vpon vs most merciful father, for thy sonne our Lorde Iesus Christes sake, forgeue vs all that is past, and graunt that we may euer hereafter serue and please thee, in newnesse of life, to the honour and glory of thy name, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

Then shall the Priest or the Bishop (being present) stande vp, and turnyng him selfe to the people say thus.

ALmightie God, our heauenly father, who of his great mercy hath promised forgeuenesse of sinnes to all them whiche with hartie repentaunce and true fayth turne vnto hym: Haue mercy vpon you, pardon and deliuer you from all your sinnes, confirme and strengthen you in all goodnesse, and bring you to euerlastyng lyfe, through Iesus Christ our Lorde, Amen.

Then shal the priest also say.

Heare what comfortable wordes our Sauiour Christe sayth to all that truely turne vnto hym.

Come vnto me ye that trauayle, and be heauie laden, and I shal refreshe you. So God loued the worlde, that he gaue his onely begotten sonne, to the ende that all that beleeue in hym should not perysh, but haue lyfe euerlasting.

Heare

Heare also what Saint Paul sayth.

This is a true saying, and worthy of all men to be receiued, that Iesus Christe came into the worlde to saue sinners.

Heare also what Saint Iohn sayth.

If any man sinne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Iesus Christe the righteous, and he is the propiciation for our sinnes.

¶ *After the which the priest shall proceede, saying.*

Lift vp your hartes.

Answeare.

We lyfte them vp vnto the Lorde.

Priest.

Let vs geue thankes vnto our Lorde God.

Answeare.

It is meete and right so to doo.

Priest.

It is very meete, right, and our bounden duetie, that we shoulde at all tymes, and in all places, geue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, holy father, almyghty, euerlasting God.

¶ *Here shall folowe the proper preface, accordyng to the tyme, yf there be any specially appointed. Or els immediatly shall folowe,* Therefore with angels and archangels. &c.

Proper Prefaces.

¶ *Vpon Christmas day, and seuen dayes after.*

BEcause thou diddest geue Iesus Christe thyne onely sonne to be borne as this day for vs, who by the operation of the holy ghost, was made very man, of the substance of the virgin Marie his mother, and that without spot of sinne, to make vs cleane from all sinne. Therefore with angels. &c.

¶ *Vpon Easter day, and seuen dayes after.*

BVT chefely we are bound to prayse thee, for the glorious resurrection of thy sonne Iesus Christe our Lorde, for he is the very Paschal lambe, whiche was offered for vs, and hath taken away the sinne of the worlde, who by his death, hath destroyed death, and by his rysing to lyfe agayne, hath restored to vs euerlastyng lyfe. Therefore with. &c.

¶ *Vpon Assention day, and seuen dayes after.*

THrough thy most deare beloued sonne Iesus Christe our Lorde, who after his most glorious resurrection, manifestly appeared to all his apostles, and in their sight assended vp into heauen, to prepare a place for vs, that where he is, thither might we also assend, and raigne with him in glory. Therefore with angels. &c.

¶ *Vpon Whitsunday, and fiue dayes after.*

THrough Iesus Christe our Lorde, accordyng to whose most true promise the holy ghost came downe this day from heauen, with a sodayne great sound, as it had been a mighty winde, in y likenesse of fierie tongues, lyghting vppon the Apostles, to teache them, and to leade them to all trueth, geuing them both the gyft of diuers languages, and also boldnesse with feruente zeale, constantly to preache the Gospel vnto all nations, whereby we are brought out of darknesse and errour, into the cleare lyght and true knowledge of thee, and of thy sonne Iesus Christ. Therefore with angels and archangels. &c.

¶ *Vpon the feast of Trinitie only.*

IT is very meete, right, and our bounden duetie, that we shoulde at all tymes, and in all places, geue thankes to thee, O Lord, almighty, and euerlastyng God, whiche art one God, one Lorde, not one only person, but three persons in one substance. For that whiche we beleeue of the glory of the father, the same we beleeue of the sonne, and of the holy ghost, without any difference or inequalitie. Therefore with angels. &c.

After which Prefaces, shall folowe immediatly.

Therefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the company of heauen, we laude and magnifie thy glorious name, euermore prayfing thee, and saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God of hostes, heauen and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lorde most high.

¶ *Then shall the priest, kneeling downe at Goddes boord, say in the name of al them that shal receiue the communion this prayer folowyng.*

WE doo not presume to come to this thy table (O mercifull Lorde) trusting in our owne righteousnesse, but in thy manifolde and great mercies. We be not worthy so much as to gather vp the crumbes vnder thy table, but thou art the same Lorde, whose propertie is alwayes to haue mercie: graunt vs therefore gracious Lorde so to eate the flesh of thy deare sonne Iesus Christe, and to drinke his blood, that our sinfull bodyes may be made cleane by his body, and our soules washed through his most precious blood, and that we may euermore dwell in him, and he in vs. Amen.

Then the priest standyng vp, shall say as foloweth.

ALmighty GOD our heauenly father, whiche of thy tender mercie dyddest geue thyne only sonne Iesus Christe, to suffer death vpon the crosse for our redemption, who made there (by his one oblation of himself once offered) a full, perfect, and sufficient sacrifice, oblation, and satisfaction for the sinnes of the whole worlde, and dyd institute, and in his holy Gospel commaunde vs to continue a perpetuall memorie of that his precious

precious death, vntyll his comming agayne: Heare vs, O mercifull father, we beseech thee, and graunt that we receiuing these thy creatures of bread & wine, according to thy sonne our sauiour Iesus Christes holy institution, in remembrance of his death and passion, may be partakers of his most blessed body & blood, who in the same night that he was betrayed, tooke bread, and when he had geuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue it to his disciples, saying, Take, eate, this is my body which is geuen for you, doo this in remembraunce of me. Likewyse after supper he tooke the cuppe, and when he had geuen thankes, he gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of this, for this is my blood of the newe testament, which is shed for you and for many for remission of sinnes, do this as oft as ye shall drinke it in remembrance of me.

¶ *Then shall the Minister first receiue the Communion in both kindes himselfe, and next deliuer it to other Ministers (if any be there present, that they may helpe the cheefe Minister) and after to the people in their handes, kneeling, and when he deliuereth the bread, he shall say.*

The body of our Lord Iesus Christe, whiche was geuen for thee, preserue thy body & soule into euerlasting lyfe: and take and eate this in remembrance that Christe dyed for thee, and feede on him in thyne hart by fayth with thankesgeuing.

And the Minister that deliuereth the cup, shall say.

The blood of our Lorde Iesus Christe which was shed for thee, preserue thy body and soule into euerlasting lyfe: and drinke this in remembrance that Christes blood was shedde for thee, and be thankfull.

¶ *Then shall the priest say the Lordes prayer, the people repeating after him euery petition. After shalbe sayde as followeth.*

O Lorde and heauenly father, we thy humble seruantes entirely desyre thy fatherly goodnesse, mercifully to accept this our sacrifice of prayse and thankesgeuing, most humbly beseeching thee to graunt, that by the merites and death of thy sonne Iesus Christe, and through fayth in his blood, we (and all thy whole Churche) may obteyne remission of our sinnes, and all other benefites of his passion. And here we offer and present vnto thee, O Lord, our selues, our soules and bodyes, to be a reasonable, holy, and liuely sacrifice vnto thee, humbly beseeching thee, that all we whiche be partakers of this holy Communion, may be fulfilled with thy grace and heauenly benediction. And although we be vnworthy through our manifold sinnes, to offer vnto thee any sacrifice, yet we beseeche thee to accept this our bounden duetie and seruice, not weighing our merites, but pardoning our offences, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, by whom, and with whom, in the vnitie of the holy ghost, all honour and glory be vnto thee, O father almightie, world without ende. Amen.

Or this.

ALmighty and euerliuing God, we most hartily thanke thee, for that thou dooest vouchsafe to feede vs, whiche haue duely receiued these holy mysteries, with the spirituall foode of the most precious body & blood of thy sonne our sauiour Iesus Christe, and dooest assure vs thereby of thy fauour & goodnesse toward vs, and that we be very members incorporate in thy mysticall body, whiche is the blessed company of all faythfull people, and be also heyres, through hope, of thy euerlasting kyngdome, by the merites of the most precious death and passion of thy deare sonne: We now most humbly beseeche thee, O heauenly father, so to assist vs with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy felowship, & doo all such good workes as thou hast prepared for vs to walke in, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, to whom with thee and the holy ghost, be all honour and glory, world without ende, Amen.

Then shalbe sayde or song.

GLory be to GOD on hygh, and in earth peace, good will towardes men. We prayse thee, we blesse thee, we worship thee, we glorifie thee, we geue thankes to thee for thy great glory, O Lorde God heauenly kyng, God the father almighty, O Lorde, the onely begotten sonne Iesus Christe, O Lorde God, lambe of God, sonne of the father, that takest away the sinnes of the world, haue mercie vpon vs. Thou that takest away ỹ sinnes of the world, haue mercie vppon vs. Thou that takest away the sinnes of the worlde, receiue our prayers, thou that sittest at the right hand of GOD the father, haue mercie vppon vs: for thou onely art holy, thou only art the Lorde, thou onely O Christe, with the holy ghost, art most high in the glory of God the father. Amen.

Then the Priest or the Bishop, if he be present, shall let them depart with this blessing.

THe peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, keepe your hartes and mindes in the knowledge and loue of God, and of his sonne Iesus Christe our Lorde: and the blessing of GOD almighty, the father, the sonne, and the holy ghost, be amongst you, and remaine with you alwayes. Amen.

¶ Collectes to be ſayde after the offertorie, vvhen there is no communion, euery ſuche day one. And the ſame may be ſayde alſo as oft as occaſion ſhal ſerue, after the Collectes eyther of morning and euening prayer, Communion, or Letanie, by the diſcretion of the miniſter.

ASSiſt vs mercifully, O Lord, in theſe our ſupplications and prayers, and diſpoſe the way of thy ſeruauntes toward the atteynement of euerlaſtyng ſaluation, that among all the changes & chaunces of this mortal life, they may euer be defended by thy moſt gratious and redy helpe, through Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

OAlmightie Lorde and euerlyuing God, vouchſafe, we beſeech thee, to direct, ſanctifie, and gouerne, both our hartes & bodies in the waies of thy lawes, & in the workes of thy commaundementes, that through thy moſt myghtie protection, both here & euer, we may be preſerued in body and ſoule, through our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, Amen.

GRaunt we beſeeche thee almightie God, that the woordes whiche we haue hearde this day with our outwarde eares, may through thy grace be ſo grafted inwardly in our hartes, that they may bryng foorth in vs the fruites of good lyuing, to the honour and praiſe of thy name, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lorde, Amen.

PReuent vs, O Lorde, in all our doinges, with thy moſt gratious fauour, and further vs with thy continual helpe, that in al our woorkes begun, continued and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy name, and finally by thy mercy obteyne euerlaſtyng lyfe, through Ieſus Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

ALmyghtie God, the fountaine of al wyſedome, whiche knoweſt our neceſſities before we aſke, & our ignorance in aſkyng, we beſeeche thee to haue compaſſion vpon our infirmities, and thoſe thynges whiche for our vnworthineſſe we dare not, and for our blindnes we can not aſke, vouchſafe to geue vs, for the worthyneſſe of thy ſonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lorde, Amen.

ALmightie God, whiche haſt promiſed to heare the petitions of them that aſke in thy ſonnes name, we beſeech thee mercyfully to enclyne thyne eares to vs that haue made nowe our prayers & ſupplications vnto thee, and graunt that thoſe thynges which we haue faythfully aſked, accordyng to thy wyll, may effectually be obteyned, to the releefe of our neceſſitie, and to the ſetting foorth of thy glory, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

Vpon the holy dayes (if there be no communion) ſhalbe ſayde all that is appoynted at the communion, vntyll the ende of the Homilee, concludyng vvith the generall prayer for the vvhole ſtate of Chriſtes Churche militant here in earth, and one or two of theſe Collectes before rehearſed, as occaſion ſhall ſerue.

And there ſhalbe no celebration of the Lordes ſupper, except there be a great number to communicate vvith the Prieſt, according to his diſcretion.

And if there be not aboue twentie perſons in the pariſhe of diſcretion to receyue the communion, yet there ſhalbe no communion, except foure or three at the leaſt communicate vvith the Prieſte. And in Cathedrall or collegiat Churches, vvhere be many Prieſtes and Deacons, they ſhall all receyue the communion vvith the miniſter euery ſunday at the leaſt, except they haue a reaſonable cauſe to the contrary.

And to take avvay the ſuperſtition vvhiche any perſon hath or myght haue in the bread and vvine: it ſhall ſuffice that the bread be ſuche as is vſuall to be eaten at the table vvith other meates, but the beſt and pureſt vvheat bread that conueniently may be gotten. And if any of the bread or vvine remayne, the Curate ſhall haue it to his ovvne vſe.

The bread and vvine for the communion, ſhalbe prouided by the Curate and Churchevvardens, at the charges of the paryshe, and the pariſhe ſhalbe diſcharged of ſuche ſummes of money, or other duties, vvhiche hytherto they haue payde for the ſame by order of their houſes euery ſunday.

And note, that euery pariſhioner ſhall communicate at the leaſt three tymes in the yeere, of vvhich Eaſter to be one, and ſhal alſo receyue the Sacramentes, and other rites, accordyng to the order in this booke appoynted. And yeerely at Eaſter, euery pariſhioner ſhal recken vvith his Parſon, Vicar, or Curate, or his or theyr deputie or deputies, and pay to them or hym al eccleſiaſtical duties, accuſtomably due then and at that tyme to be payde.

The miniſtration of Baptiſme to be vſed in the Churche.

VVhen there are chyldren to be baptiſed vpon the Sunday or holy day, the parentes ſhall gene knovvledge ouer nyght, or in the morning afore the beginning of morning prayer to the Curate, and then the godfathers, godmothers, and people, vvith the chyldren, muſt be redy at the font, eyther immediately after the laſt leſſon at morning prayer, or els immediatly after the laſt leſſon at euenyng prayer, as the Curate by his diſcretion ſhal appoynt. And then ſtandyng there, the Prieſt ſhal aſke vvhether the chyldren be baptiſed or no. If they anſvvere No: then ſhall the Prieſt ſay thus.

DEarely beloued, for as muche as all men be conceyued and borne in ſinne, and that our ſauiour Chriſte ſayth, None can enter into the kingdome of God (except he be regene-

regenerate and borne a newe of water and the holy ghoſt) I beſeeche you to call vpon God the father, through our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte, that of his bounteous mercy he wyll graunt to theſe chyldren that thyng whiche by nature they can not haue, that they may be baptiſed with water and the holy ghoſt, and receyued into Chriſtes holy Church, and be made liuely members of the ſame.

Then ſhal the prieſt ſay.

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmightie and euerlaſtyng God, whiche of thy great mercy dyddeſt ſaue Noe and his familie in the arke from perylhyng by water, and alſo diddeſt ſafely leade the chyldren of Iſrael thy people through the read ſea, figuring therby thy holy baptiſme, and by the baptiſme of thy welbeloued ſonne Ieſus Chriſte, dyddeſt ſanctifie the flood Iordane, and all other waters, to the myſtical waſhyng away of ſinne: We beſeeche thee for thyne infinite mercies, that thou wylt mercifully looke vpon theſe chyldren, ſanctifie them, and waſhe them with the holy ghoſt, that they being delyuered from thy wrath, may be receyued into the arke of Chriſtes Church, beyng ſtedfaſt in fayth, ioyful through hope, and rooted in charitie, may ſo paſſe the waues of this troubleſome worlde, that finally they may come to the lande of euerlaſtyng lyfe, there to raigne with thee world without end, through Ieſus Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

ALmyghtie and immortall God, the ayde of all that neede, the helper of all that flee to thee for ſuccour, the lyfe of them that beleeue, and the reſurrection of the dead: we cal vpon thee for theſe infantes, that they commyng to thy holy baptiſme, may receyue remiſſion of their ſinnes by ſpiritual regeneration. Receyue them (O Lorde) as thou haſt promiſed by thy welbeloued ſonne, ſaying, Aſke, and you ſhal haue, ſeeke, and you ſhall fynde, knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you. So geue nowe vnto vs that aſke: let vs that ſeeke, fynde: open the gate vnto vs that knocke, that theſe infantes may enioy the euerlaſtyng benediction of thy heauenly waſhing, & may come to the eternal kingdome which thou haſt promiſed, by Chriſt our Lorde, Amen.

¶ *Then ſhal the prieſt ſay.*

Heare the wordes of the Goſpel written by ſaint Marke in the tenth Chapter.

AT a certayne time they brought chyldren to Chriſte, that he woulde touche them. And his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them. But when Ieſus ſawe it, he was diſpleaſed, and ſayde vnto them, Suffer litle chyldren to come vnto me, and forbyd them not, for to ſuche belongeth the kingdome of God. Verely I ſay vnto you, who ſo euer doth not receyue the kingdome of God as a litle childe, he ſhal not enter therein. And when he had taken them vp in his armes, he put his handes vpon them, and bleſſed them.

¶ *After the Goſpell is read, the miniſter ſhall make this breefe exhortation vpon the wordes of the Goſpel.*

FReendes, you heare in this Goſpell the woordes of our Sauiour Chriſte, that he commaunded the chyldren to be brought vnto hym, howe he blamed thoſe that woulde haue kept them from hym, howe he exhorted all men to folow their innocencie. Ye perceiue howe by his outwarde geſture and deede, he declared his good wyl towarde them: For he imbraced them in his armes, he layde his handes vpon them, and bleſſed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earneſtly beleeue, that he wyl lykewyſe fauourably receyue theſe preſent infantes, that he wyll imbrace them with the armes of his mercy, that he wyll geue vnto them the bleſſyng of eternall lyfe, and make them partakers of his euerlaſtyng kingdome. Wherefore, we beyng thus perſwaded of the good wyl of our heauenly father toward theſe infantes, declared by his ſonne Ieſus Chriſte, and nothyng doubting but that he fauourably alloweth this charitable woorke of ours, in bringing theſe chyldren to his holy baptiſme: let vs faythfully and deuoutly geue thankes vnto hym, and ſay.

ALmightie and euerlaſting God, heauenly father, we geue thee humble thankes, that thou haſt vouchſafed to call vs to the knowledge of thy grace and fayth in thee: Encreaſe this knowledge, and confirme this fayth in vs euermore, geue thy holy ſpirite to theſe infantes, that they may be borne agayne, and be made heyres of euerlaſtyng ſaluation, through our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte, who lyueth and raigneth with thee and the holy ſpirite, nowe and for euer, Amen.

¶ *Then the Prieſt ſhall ſpeake vnto the godfathers and godmothers on this wyſe.*

WElbeloued freendes, ye haue brought theſe chyldren here to be baptiſed, ye haue prayed that our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte woulde vouchſafe to receyue them, to lay his handes vppon them, to bleſſe them, to releaſe them of their ſinnes, to geue them the kingdome of heauen, and euerlaſtyng lyfe. Ye haue heard alſo that our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt hath promiſed in his goſpell, to graunt all theſe thynges that ye haue prayed for: whiche

promiſe

promise he for his part wyll surely keepe and perfourme. Wherfore after this promise made by Christe, these infantes must also faithfully for theyr part, promise by you that be theyr sureties, that they wyll forsake the deuill and all his woorkes, and constantly beleeue Gods holy woorde, and obediently keepe his commaundementes.

¶ *Then shall the priest demaunde of the Godfathers and Godmothers these questions folowyng.*

Doest thou forsake the deuyll, and all his woorkes, the vayne pompe & glory of the world, with all couetous desyres of the same, the carnall desyres of the flesshe, so that thou wylt not folowe, nor be led by them?

Answeare.

I forsake them all.

Minister.

Doest thou beleeue in GOD the father almighty, maker of heauen and earth, and in Jesus Christe his only begotten sonne our Lord? And that he was conceiued by the holy ghost, borne of the Virgin Marie, that he suffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, that he went downe into hell, and also dyd ryse agayne the third day, that he assended into heauen, and sitteth at the ryght hand of GOD the father Almighty, and from thence shall come agayne at the ende of the worlde to iudge the quicke and the dead? And doest thou beleeue in the holy ghost, the holy catholique Churche, the communion of Saintes, the remission of sinnes, the resurrection of the flesshe, and euerlasting lyfe after death?

Answeare.

All this I stedfastly beleeue.

Minister.

Wylt thou be baptised in this fayth?

Answere.

That is my desyre.

¶ *Then shall the Priest say.*

O Mercifull God, graunt that the olde Adam in these chyldren may be so buried, that the newe man may be raysed vp in them, Amen.

Graunt that all carnall affections may dye in them, and that all thinges belonging to the spirite, may liue and growe in them. Amen.

Graunt that they may haue power and strength to haue victory, and to triumph agaynst the deuyll, the worlde, and the flesshe, Amen.

Graunt that who so euer is here dedicated to thee by our office and ministerie, may also be endued with heauenly vertues, and euerlastingly rewarded, thorow we thy mercie, O blessed Lord God, who doest liue and gouerne all thinges, world without ende, Amen.

ALmighty euerliuing GOD, whose moste dearely beloued sonne Jesus Christ, for the forgeuenesse of our sinnes, dyd shead out of his most precious side both water and blood, and gaue commaundement to his disciples, that they should goe teache all nations, and baptise them in the name of the father, the sonne, and of the holy ghost: Regard, we beseeche thee, the supplications of thy congregation, and graunt that all thy seruantes whiche shalbe baptised in this water, may receiue the fulnesse of thy grace, and euer remayne in the number of thy faythfull and elect children, thorough Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

¶ *Then shall the priest take the chylde in his handes, and aske the name: And naming the chylde, shall dip it in the water, so it be discreetely and warely done, saying.*

N. I baptise thee in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost, Amen.

¶ *And yf the chylde be weake, it shall suffice to powre water vppon it, saying the foresayde woordes.*

N. I baptise thee in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost, Amen.

¶ *Then the priest shall make a crosse vppon the childes forehead, saying.*

WE receiue this chylde into the congregation of Christes flocke, and do signe hym with the signe of the crosse, in token that hereafter he shall not be ashamed to confesse the fayth of Christe crucified, and manfully to fight vnder his banner, agaynst sinne, the world, and the deuyll, and to continue Christes faythfull souldier and seruaunt vnto his liues ende. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the Priest say.*

SEyng nowe, dearely beloued brethren, that these chyldren be regenerate and grafted into the body of Christes congregation, let vs geue thankes vnto God for these benefites, and with one accorde make our prayers vnto almighty God, that they may leade the rest of theyr lyfe accordyng to this begynnyng.

¶ *Then shalbe sayde.*

OUr father which art in heauen. &c.

¶ *Then shall the Priest say.*

WE yeelde thee hartie thankes, moste mercifull father, that it hath pleased thee to regenerate this Infante with thy holy spirite, to receyue hym for thyne

thyne owne childe by adoption, and to encorporate him into thy holy congregation: And humbly we beſeeche thee to graunt, that he, being dead vnto ſinne, and liuing vnto righteouſneſſe, and being buried with Chriſte in his death, may crucifie the olde man, and vterly aboliſhe the whole body of ſinne, that as he is made partaker of the death of thy ſonne, ſo he may be partaker of his reſurrection, ſo that finally, with the reſidue of thy holy congregation, he may be inheritour of thyne euerlaſting kingdome, through Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

¶ *At the laſt ende, the Prieſt calling the Godfathers and Godmothers togeather, ſhall ſay this exhortation ſole vvyng:*

FOraſmuche as theſe children haue promiſed by you to forſake the deuill and all his woorkes, to beleeue in God, & to ſerue him: you muſt remember that it is your partes and dueties to ſee that theſe infantes be taught, ſo ſoone as they ſhalbe able to learne, what a ſolenne vowe, promiſe, and profeſſion they haue made by you. And that they may knowe theſe thinges the better, ye ſhall call vpon them to heare ſermons, and chefely you ſhall prouide that they may learne the Creede, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commaundementes in the Engliſhe tongue, and al other things which a Chriſtian man ought to knowe and beleeue to his ſoules health. And that theſe children may be vertuouſly brought vp to leade a godly and a Chriſtian lyfe, remembring alwayes that baptiſme doth repreſent vnto vs our profeſſion, which is, to folowe the example of our Sauiour Chriſte, and to be made lyke vnto him, that as he dyed and roſe agayne for vs, ſo ſhould we which are baptiſed, dye from ſinne, and ryſe agayne vnto righteouſneſſe, continually mortifying all our euill and corrupt affections, and dayly proceeding in all vertue and godlineſſe of liuyng.

¶ *The Miniſter ſhall commaunde that the children be brought to the Byſhop, to be confyrmed of him, ſo ſoone as they can ſay in their vulgar tongue, the articles of the faith, the Lordes prayer, and the tenne commaundementes, and be further inſtructed in the Catechiſme, ſet foorth for that purpoſe, accordyngly as it is there expreſſed.*

Of them that be baptiſed in priuate houſes in tyme of neceſſitie.

THE Paſtours and Curates ſhall oft admoniſhe the people that they deferre not the baptiſme of infantes any longer then the Sunday or other holy day next after the childe be borne, vnleſſe vpon a great and reaſonable cauſe declared to the Curate, and by him approued. And alſo they ſhall warne them, that without great cauſe and neceſſitie, they baptiſe not children at home in their houſes. And when great neede ſhall compell them ſo to doo, that then they miniſter it on this faſhion. Firſt let them that be preſent, call vpon God for his grace, and ſay the Lordes prayer, yf the tyme vvyll ſuffer. And then one of them ſhall name the childe, and dippe him in the vvater, or powre vvater vppon hym, ſaying theſe vvoordes.

N. I baptiſe thee in the name of the father, and of the ſonne, and of the holy ghoſt, Amen.

¶ *And let them not doubt, but that the childe ſo baptiſed, is lavvfully and ſufficiently baptiſed, and ought not to be baptiſed againe in the Churche. But yet neuertheleſſe, yf the childe vvhich is baptiſed after this ſort, doo aftervvarde liue, it is expedient that he be brought to the Churche, to the intent the prieſt may examine and trye vvhether the childe be lavvfully baptiſed or no. And yf thoſe that bring any child to the Churche, doo anſvveare that he is alredy baptiſed, then ſhall the prieſt examine them further.*

By whom the childe was baptiſed?
Who was preſent when the childe was baptiſed?
Whether they called vppon GOD for grace and ſuccour in that neceſſitie?
With what thyng, or what matter they dyd baptiſe the childe?
With what woordes the chyld was baptiſed?
Whether they thinke the child to be lawfully and perfectly baptiſed?

¶ *And yf the Miniſter ſhall proone by the anſvveare of ſuche as brought the chylde, that all thinges vvere done as they ought to be, then ſhall not be chriſten the chylde agayne, but ſhall receiue him as one of the flocke of the true chriſtian people, ſaying thus.*

I certifie you, that in this caſe ye haue done well, and accordyng to due order, concernyng the baptiſing of this child, which being borne in originall ſinne, and in the wrath of God, is now by the lauer of regeneration in baptiſme, receiued into the number of the children of God, and heyres of euerlaſting life. For our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte doeth not deny his grace and mercie vnto ſuche infantes, but moſt louingly doth call them vnto him, as the holy Goſpel doth witneſſe to our comfort, on this wyſe.

The Goſpel.

AT a certayne time they brought children vnto Chriſte, that he ſhoulde touche them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them. But when Ieſus ſawe it, he was diſplea-

ſed

ſed, and ſayde vnto them, Suffer litle chyldren to come vnto me, and forbydde them not, for to ſuche belongeth the kingdome of GOD. Verely I ſay vnto you, who ſo euer doth not receyue the kingdome of God as a litle childe, he ſhal not enter therein. And when he had taken them vp in his armes, he put his handes vpon them, and bleſſed them.

¶ *After the Goſpell is read, the miniſter ſhall make this exhortation vpon the wordes of the Goſpel.*

FRerendes, ye heare in this Goſpell the wordes of our Sauiour Chriſte, that he commaunded the chyldren to be brought vnto hym, howe he blamed thoſe that wouldē haue kept them from hym, howe he exhorted all men to folow their innocencie. We perceiue howe by his outwarde geſture and deede, he declared his good wyl towarde them. For he imbraced them in his armes, he layde his handes vpon them, and bleſſed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earneſtly beleeue, that he wyl lykewyſe fauourably receyue this preſent infant, that he hath imbraced hym with the armes of his mercy, that he hath geuen vnto hym the bleſſing of eternall lyfe, and made hym partaker of his euerlaſtyng kingdome. Wherefore, we beyng thus perſuaded of the good wyl of our heauenly father, declared by his ſonne Jeſus Chriſt towardes this infant, let vs faythfully and deuoutlye geue thankes vnto hym, and say the prayer whiche the Lorde hym ſelfe taught, and in declaration of our fayth, let vs reſite the articles conteined in our Crede.

¶ *Here the Miniſter, with the Godfathers, & Godmothers, ſhal ſay.*

Our father whiche art in heauen, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall the Prieſt demaunde the name of the chylde, which beyng by the Godfather and Godmother pronounced, the Miniſter ſhal ſay.*

Doeſt thou in the name of this chylde forſake the deuyll, and all his workes, the vayne pompe & glory of the world, with all the coueteous deſyres of the ſame, the carnal deſyres of the fleſhe, & not to folowe, and be led by them?

Anſwere.

I forſake them all.

Miniſter.

Doeſt thou in the name of this chylde profeſſe this faith, to beleue in God the father almightie, maker of heauen and earth, and in Jeſus Chriſt his only begotten ſonne our Lorde? And that he was conceyued by the holye ghoſte, borne of the Virgin Marie, that he ſuffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, that he went downe into hell, and alſo dyd ryſe agayne the third day, that he aſſended into heauen, and ſitteth at the ryght hand of GOD the father Almighty, and from thence ſhall come agayne at the ende of the worlde to iudge the quicke and the dead? And doo you in his name beleeue in the holy ghoſt, the holy catholique Churche, the communion of Saintes, the remiſſion of ſinnes, reſurrection, and euerlaſtyng lyfe after death?

Anſwere.

All this I ſtedfaſtly beleeue.

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmightie and euerlaſting God, heauenly father, we geue the humble thankes, for that thou haſt vouchſafed to cal vs to the knowledge of thy grace and fayth in the: Encreaſe this knowledge, and confirme this fayth in vs euermore, geue thy holy ſpirite to this infant, that he beyng borne agayne, and beyng made heyre of euerlaſtyng ſaluation, through our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte, may continue thy ſeruant, and attayne thy promiſe, through the ſame our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte thy ſonne, who lyueth and raigneth with the in the vnitie of the ſame holy ſpirite euerlaſtyngly. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the Miniſter make this exhortation to the Godfathers and Godmothers.*

FOr as much as this chylde hath promiſed by you to forſake the deuyll and al his workes, to beleeue in God, and to ſerue hym, you muſt remember that it is your part & duetie to ſee that this infant be taught, ſo ſoone as he ſhalbe able to learne, what a ſolemne vowe, promyſe, and profeſſion he hath made by you. And that he may knowe theſe thynges the better, ye ſhall call vpon hym to heare Sermons, and chiefely ye ſhal prouide that he may learne the Crede, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commaundementes in the Engliſhe tongue, and al other thynges which a Chriſtian man ought to knowe and beleeue to his ſoules health, and that this child may be vertuouſly brought vp, to leade a godlye and a Chriſtian lyfe, remembryng alway that baptiſme doeth repreſent vnto vs our profeſſion, whiche is, to folowe the exampl of our Sauiour Chriſte, and be made lyke vnto hym: that as he dyed & roſe agayne for vs, ſo ſhould we whiche are baptiſed, dye from ſinne, and ryſe agayne vnto ryght couſneſſe, continually mortifying all our euyll and corrupt affections, and daily proceedyng in al vertue and godlyneſſe of lyuyng.

¶ *But yf they which bring the infante to the Churche, doe make anſwere anſwere to the Prieſtes queſtions, and ſay that they can not tell what they thought, dyd, or ſayde, in that great*

feare and trouble of mind, as often times it chaunceth) then let the Prieſte baptiſe hym in ſourme aboue vvritten, concernyng publique baptiſme, ſayyng that at the dipping the childe in the Font, he ſhal vſe this ſourme of vvoordes.

¶ If thou be not baptiſed alredy N. I baptiſe thee in the name of the father, & of the ſonne, and of the holy ghoſt. Amen.

Confirmation, wherein is conteyned a Catechiſme for children.

TO the ende that Confirmation may be miniſtred to the more edifiyng of ſuche as ſhal receyue it, accordyng to Saint Paules doctrine, vvho teacheth that all thynges ſhoulde be doone in the Churche to the edification of the ſame. &c. (As it is in the large Booke of common prayer.)

¶ A Catechiſme, that is to ſay, *An Inſtruction to be learned of* euery childe, before he be *brought to be confirmed* of the Biſhop.

Queſtion.

What is your name?

Anſvveare.

N. or M.

Queſtion.

Who gaue you this name?

Anſvveare.

My Godfathers and Godmothers in my baptiſme, wherein I was made a member of Chriſte, the chylde of God, and an inheritour of the kyngdome of heauen.

Queſtion.

What did your Godfathers and Godmothers then for you?

Anſvveare.

They dyd promyſe and vowe three thynges in my name. Fyrſt, that I ſhoulde forſake the deuyl and all his woorkes and pompes, the vanities of the wycked woulde, and all the ſinfull luſtes of the fleſhe. Secondly, that I ſhoulde beleeue all the articles of the Chriſtian fayth. And thyrdly, that I ſhould keepe Gods holy wyll and commaundementes, & walke in the ſame al the dayes of my lyfe.

Queſtion.

Doeſt thou not thynke that thou art bounde to beleeue, and to doo as they haue promiſed for thee?

Anſvveare.

Yes verily, and by Gods helpe ſo I wyl. And I hartyly thanke our heauenly father, that he hath called me to this ſtate of ſalnation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Sauiour. And I pray God to geue me his grace, that I may continue in the ſame vnto my lyues ende.

Queſtion.

Rehearſe the articles of thy beleefe.

Anſvveare.

I Beleeue in God the father almighty, maker of heauen and earth. And in Jeſus Chriſte his onely ſonne our Lorde, which was conceyued by the holy ghoſt, borne of the virgin Marie, ſuffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buryed, he deſſended into hel, the thirde day he roſe agayne from the dead, he aſſended into heauen, and ſitteth at the ryght hande of God the father almightie: from thence he ſhal come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleeue in the holy ghoſt, the holy Catholique Churche, the communion of ſaintes, the forgeuenneſſe of ſynnes, the reſurrection of the body, and the lyfe euerlaſtyng. Amen.

Queſtion.

What doeſt thou chefely learne in theſe articles of thy beleefe?

Anſvveare.

Fyrſt, I learne to beleue in God the father, who hath made me and al the woulde.

Secondly, in God the ſonne, who hath redeemed me and al mankynde.

Thyrdly, in God the holy ghoſt, who ſanctifieth me, and al the elect people of God.

Queſtion.

You ſayde that your Godfathers and Godmothers dyd promyſe for you, that you ſhoulde keepe Gods commaundements. Tel me howe many there be?

Anſvveare.

Tenne.

Queſtion.

Whiche be they?

Anſvveare.

THE ſame which God ſpake in the twenty Chapter of Exodus, ſaying, I am the Lorde thy God, whiche haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

i. Thou ſhalt haue none other Gods but me.

ii. Thou ſhalt not make to thee ſelfe any grauen image, nor the lykeneſſe of any thyng that is in heauen aboue, nor in y earth beneath, nor in the water vnder the earth, thou ſhalt not bowe downe to them, nor woorſhyp them: For I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, and viſite the ſinnes of the fathers vpon the chyldren, vnto the thyrde and fourth generation of them that hate me, and ſhew mercy vnto thouſandes in them that loue me, and keepe my commaundementes.

iii. Thou

iii. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vayne: for the Lorde wyll not holde hym gyltlesse that taketh his name in vayne.

iiii. Remember that thou keepe holy the Sabboth day. Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, & doo al that thou hast to doo: but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lorde thy God. In it thou shalt doo no maner of worke, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruant, and thy mayde seruant, thy cattel, and thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in sixe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, the sea, and al that in them is, and rested the seuenth day, wherefore the Lorde blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

v. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the lande which the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

vi. Thou shalt doo no murder.

vii. Thou shalt not commit aduulterie.

viii. Thou shalt not steale.

ix. Thou shalt not beare false witnesse agaynst thy neyghbour.

x. Thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours houle, thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours wyfe, nor his seruaunt, nor his mayde, nor his Oxe, nor his Asse, nor any thyng that is his.

Question.

What doest thou chefly learne by these commaundementes?

Answeare.

I learne two thinges. My duetie towardes God, and my duetie towardes my neighbour.

Question.

What is thy duetie towardes God?

Answeare.

My duetie towardes God, is to beleeue in hym, to feare him, and to loue him with al my hart, with al my minde, with al my soule, and with al my strength. To worshyp him, to geue him thankes, to put my whole trust in him, to cal vpon him, to honour his holy name and his worde, and to serue him truely al the dayes of my lyfe.

Question.

What is thy duetie towardes thy neyghbour?

Answeare.

My duetie towardes my neyghbour is, to loue him as mee selfe, and to doo to all men as I would bee they shoulde doo vnto me. To loue, honour, and succour my father and mother. To honour and obey the Quene and her ministers. To submit mee selfe to al my gouernours, teachers, spirituall pastours and maisters. To order mee selfe lowly and reuerently to al my betters. To hurt no body by worde nor deede. To be true and iust in all my dealyng. To beare no malice nor hatred in my hart. To keepe my handes from pickyng and stealyng, and my tongue from euyl speakyng, lying, and slaunderyng. To keepe my body in temperaunce, sobernesse, and chastitie. Not to couet nor desyre other mens goodes, but learne and labour truely to get mine owne lyuing, and to doo my duetie in that state of lyfe, vnto whiche it shal please GOD to cal me.

Question.

My good childe knowe this, that thou art not able to doo these thynges of thine owne selfe, nor to walke in the commaundementes of God, and to serue hym without his speciall grace, which thou must learne at al tymes to call for by diligent prayer. Let me heare therefore if thou canst say the Lordes prayer.

Answeare.

OVR father which art in heauen, halowed be thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy wyll be doone in earth, as it is in heauen. Geue vs this day our dayly breade. And forgeue vs our trespasses, as we forgeue them that trespasse agaynst vs. And leade vs not into temptation. But deliuer vs from euil. Amen.

Question.

What desyrest thou of God in this prayer?

Answeare.

I desyre my Lorde God our heauenly father, who is the geuer of al goodnesse, to sende his grace vnto me, and to al people, that we may worshyp hym, serue hym, and obey him as we ought to doo. And I pray vnto God, that he wyl sende vs al thynges that be needeful both for our soules and bodies. And that he wyl be mercifull vnto vs, and forgeue vs our sinnes, & that it wil please him to saue and defende vs in al dangers, ghostly and bodily, and that he wyl keepe vs from synne and wyckednesse, and from our ghostly enimie, and from euerlasting death. And this I trust he wyl doo of his mercie and goodnesse, through our Lorde Jesus Christe. And therefore I say, Amen. So be it.

¶ *So soone as the children can say in their mother tongue, the Articles of the fayth, the Lordes prayer, the ten Commaundementes, and also can answeare to suche questions of this short Catechisme, as the Bishop (or suche as he shall appoynt) shall by his discretion appose them in, then shall they be brought to the Bishop by one that shalbe his Godfather or Godmother, that euery childe may haue a witnesse of his Confirmation.*

¶ *And then Bishop shall confirme them on this wyse.*

¶ Confirmation.

Our helpe is in the name of the Lorde.

Answeare.

Which hath made heauen and earth.

Minister.

Blessed is the name of the Lorde.

Answeare.

Henceforth worlde without ende.

Minister.

Lorde heare my prayer.

Answeare.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmightie and euerlyuyng God, who hast vouchsafed to regenerate these thy seruantes by water and the holy ghost, and hast geuen vnto them forgeuenesse of all their sinnes: strengthen them we beseche thee, O Lorde, with the holy ghost the comforter, and dayly encrease in them thy manifolde giftes of grace, the spirite of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirite of counsayle and ghostly strength, the spirite of knowledge and true godlinesse, and fulfyl them (O Lorde) with the spirite of thy holy feare. Amen.

¶ Then the Byshop shal lay his hand vpon euery child seuerally, saying.

Defende, O Lorde, this childe with thy heauenly grace, that he may continue thine for euer, and dayly encrease in thy holy spirite more and more, vntyl he come vnto thy euerlasting kyngdome. Amen.

Then shal the Byshop say.

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmightie euerlyuing God, whiche makest vs both to wyl, and to doo those thynges that be good and acceptable vnto thy maiestie, we make our humble supplications vnto thee for these children, vpon whom (after the example of thy holy Apostles) we haue layde our handes, to certifie them (by this signe) of thy fauour and gratious goodnesse towarde them: let thy fatherly handes, we beseche thee, euer be ouer them, let thy holy spirite euer be with them, and so leade them in the knowledge and obedience of thy woorde, that in the ende they may obteyne the euerlasting lyfe, through our Lorde Iesus Christ, who with thee and the holy ghost lyueth and raigneth one God, worlde without ende. Amen.

¶ Then the Byshop shall blesse the chyldren, saying thus.

The blessyng of God almightie, the father, the sonne, and the holy ghost, be vpon you, and remayne with you for euer. Amen.

The Curate of euery parishe, or some other at his appoyntment, shall diligently vpon Sundayes and Holy dayes, halfe an houre before Euenyng prayer, openly in the Churche, instruct and examine so many chyldren of his parysh sent vnto hym, as the tyme wyl serue, and as he shal thynke conuenient in some part of this Catechisme.

And all Fathers, Mothers, Maisters, and Dames, shal cause their chyldren, seruantes, and Prentises (whiche haue not learned their Catechisme) to come to the Churche at the tyme appoynted, and obediently to heare, and be ordered by the Curate, vntyll suche tyme as they haue learned all that is appoynted for them to learne.

And when so euer the Byshop shal geeue knowledge for chyldren to be brought before hym to any conuenient place for their confyrmation: then shall the Curate of euery Parishe, either bryng or sende in writyng, the names of all those chyldren of his Parysh, whiche can say the articles of their fayth, the Lordes prayer, and the ten Commaundementes, and also howe many of them can answeare to the other questions conteyned in this Catechisme.

And there shall none be admitted to the holy Communion, vntyll suche tyme as he can say the Catechisme, and be confyrmed.

The fourme of solemnization of Matrimonie.

Fyrst the banes must be asked three seuerall Sundayes, or Holy dayes, in the tyme of seruice, the people beyng present, after the accustomed maner.

And if the persons that woulde be maryed, dwell in diuers parishes, the banes must be asked in both Parishes, and the Curate of the one parishe, shall not solemnize Matrimonie betwixt them, without a Certificate of the banes beyng thryse asked, from the Curate of the other parishe. At the day appoynted for the solemnization of Matrimonie, the persons to be maryed, shal come into the bodye of the Churche, with their frendes and neyghbours, and there the Priest shall thus say.

DEarely beloued frendes, we are gathered togeather here in the sight of God, and in the face of this congregation, to ioyne togeather this man and this woman in holy matri-

matrimonie, whiche is an honourable estate, instituted of God in paradise, in the tyme of mans innocencie, signifiyng vnto vs the mystical vnion that is betwixt Christe and his Churche: whiche holy estate, Christe adourned and beautified with his presence, and fyrst myracle that he wrought in Cana of Galilee, and is commended of Saint Paul to be honorable among all men, and therefore is not to be enterprised nor taken in hande vnadvisedly, lyghtly, or wantonly, to satisfie mens carnal lustes and appetites, lyke brute beastes that haue no vnderstandyng: but reuerently, discretely, aduisedly, soberly, and in the feare of God, duely consyderyng the causes for which matrimonie was ordeined. One was, the procreation of chyldren, to be brought vp in the feare and nurture of the Lord, and prayse of God. Secondly, it was ordeyned for a remedie agaynst sinne, and to auoyde fornication, that suche persons as haue not the gyft of continencie, myght marry, and kepe them selues vndefiled membres of Christes body. Thirdlye, for the mutual societie, helpe, and comfort that the one ought to haue of the other, both in prosperitie and aduersitie, into the whiche holy estate these two persons present come now to be ioyned. Therefore if any man can shewe any iust cause why they may not lawfully be ioyned togeather, let hym nowe speake, or els hereafter for euer holde his peace.

¶ *And also speaking to the persons that shalbe married, he shall say.*

I Require and charge you (as you wyll answeare at the dreadfull day of iudgement, when the secretes of al harts shalbe disclosed) that yf eyther of you doo knowe any impediment why ye may not be lawfully ioyned togeather in Matrimonie, that ye confesse it. For be ye well assured, that so many as be coupled togeather otherwyse then Gods worde doeth alow, are not ioyned togeather by God, neyther is their Matrimonie lawful.

¶ *At whiche day of marriage, if any man doe allege and declare any impediment, why they may not be coupled togeather in Matrimonie by Gods lawe, or the lawes of this Realme, and wyll be bounde, and sufficient sureties with hym to the parties, or els put in caution to the full value of suche charges as the persons to be married doo susteyne, to proue his allegation: then the solemnization must be deferred vnto suche tyme as the trueth be tryed. If no impediment be alleaged, then shall the Curate say vnto the man.*

N. Wylt thou haue this woman to thy wedded wyfe, to lyue togeather after Gods ordinaunce, in the holye estate of Matrimonie? Wylt thou loue her, comfort her, honour, and kepe her, in sickenes and in health? and forsakyng all other, keepe thee onely vnto her, so long as you both shall lyue?

¶ *The man shall answeare.*

I wyll.

¶ *Then shal the Priest say to the woman.*

N. Wylt thou haue this man to thy wedded husbande, to lyue togeather after Gods ordinaunce, in the holy estate of Matrimonie? Wylt thou obey hym, & serue hym, loue, honour, and kepe hym in sickenesse and in health, and forsakyng al other, keepe thee onely vnto hym, so long as you both shall lyue?

¶ *The woman shal answeare.*

I wyll.

¶ *Then shal the Minister say.*

Who geueth this woman to be married vnto this man?

¶ *And the Minister receyuyng the woman at her father or frendes handes, shal cause the man to take the woman by the right hande, and so either to geue their trouth to the other, the man first saying.*

I N. take thee N. to my wedded wyfe, to haue and to holde from this day forwarde, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickenesse and in health, to loue, and to cherysshe, tyl death vs departe, according to Gods holye ordinaunce, & thereto I plyght thee my trouth.

¶ *Then shal they loose their handes, and the woman taking agayne the man by the right hande, shal say.*

I N. take thee N. to my wedded husband, to haue and to hold from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickenesse, and in health, to loue, cherysshe, and to obey, tyl death vs departe, according to Gods holy ordinaunce, and thereto I geue thee my trouth.

¶ *Then shal they agayne loose their handes, and the man shal geue vnto the woman a ring, laying the same vpon the booke, with the accustomed dutie to the Priest & Clarke. And the Priest taking the ring, shall delyuer it vnto the man, to put it vpon the fourth finger of the woman's left hand. And the man taught by the Priest, shal say.*

With this ryng I thee wedde, with my body I thee worshyp, and with all my worldlye goods I thee endowe. In the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghoste, Amen.

¶ *Then the man leauing the ring vpon the fourth finger of the woman's left hand, the Minister shal say.*

¶ Let vs pray.

O Eternal God, creator and preseruer of al mankynde, geuer of all spiritual grace, the aucthour of euerlastyng lyfe, sende thy blessyng vpon these thy seruaunres, this man and this woman, whom we bleſſe in thy name, that as Isahac & Rebecca lyued faythfully togeather, so these persons may surely performe and keepe the bowe and couenaunt betwixt them made (whereof this ryng geuen and receyued is a token and pledge) and may euer remayne in perfect loue and peace togeather, and lyue according to thy lawes, through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the Priest ioyne their ryght handes togeather, and say.*

Those whom God hath ioyned togeather, let no man put asunder.

¶ *Then shal the Minister speake vnto the people.*

For as much as N. and N. haue consented togeather in holy wedlocke, and haue witnessed the same before God and this companie, and thereto haue geuen and pledged their trouth eyther to other, and haue declared the same by geuyng and receyuyng of a ryng, and by ioynyng of handes, I pronounce that they be man and wyfe togeather. In the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holye ghost. Amen.

¶ *And the Minister shall adde this blessyng.*

GOD the father, God the sonne, God the holy ghost, bleſſe, preserue, and kepe you, the Lorde mercifully with his fauour looke vpon you, and so fyl you with al spirituall benediction and grace, that you may so liue togeather in this lyfe, that in the worlde to come you may haue lyfe euerlastyng. Amen.

¶ *Then the Ministers or Clarkes going to the Lords table, shal say or sing this Psalme folowyng.*

¶ *Beati omnes.* *Psalm. cxxviii.*

BLessed are al they that feare the Lord: and walke in his wayes.

For thou shalt eate the labour of thy handes: O wel is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

Thy wyfe shalbe as the fruitefull Vine: vpon the walles of thy house.

Thy children lyke the Olyue braunches: rounde about thy table.

Loe, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lorde.

The Lorde from out of Sion shall bleſſe thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie al thy lyfe long.

Yea, that thou shalt see thy children children: and peace vpon Israel.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe. &c.

¶ *Or els this Psalme.*

GOD be merciful vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: and shew vs the lyght of his countenance, and be merciful vnto vs. *Deus misereatur. Psalm. 67.*

That thy way may be knowen vpon the earth: thy sauyng health among al nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let al the people praise thee.

O let the nations reioyce and be glad: for thou shalt iudge the folke ryghteously, and gouerne the nations vpon the earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

Then shal the earth bryng foorth her encrease: and God, euen our God, shall geue vs his blessyng.

God shall bleſſe vs: and all the endes of the worlde shal feare hym.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost.

As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

¶ *The Psalme ended, and the man and the woman kneelyng afore the Lordes table, the Priest standyng at the table, and turnyng his face towarde them, shal say.*

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Answeare.

Christe haue mercie vpon vs.

Minister.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Our father which art in heauen. &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Answeare.

But delyuer vs from euyl. Amen.

Minister.

O Lorde saue thy seruaunt, & thy handmayde.

Answeare.

Which putteth their trust in thee.

Minister.

O Lord send them helpe from thy holy place.

Answeare.

And euermore defende them.

Minister.

Be vnto them a towre of strength.

Answeare.

From the face of their enimie.

Minister.

O Lorde heare our prayer.

Answeare.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

Minister.

Minister.

O God of Abraham, God of Isahac, God of Jacob, blesse these thy seruantes, and sowe the seede of eternall life in their myndes, that what so euer in thy holy woorde they shal profitablie learne, they may in deede fulfyl the same. Looke, O Lorde, mercifully vpon them from heauen, and blesse them. And as thou diddest sende thy blessyng vpon Abraham, and Sara, to their great comfort: So vouchsafe to sende thy blessyng vpon these thy seruantes, that they obeying thy wyl, and alway beyng in safetie vnder thy protection, may abyde in thy loue, vnto their liues ende, through Jesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

This prayer next folowyng, shalbe omitted where the woman is past childe byrth.

O Merciful Lorde and heauenly father, by whose gratious gyft mankinde is encreased: we beseche thee assist with thy blessyng these two persons, that they may both be fruitfull in procreation of children, and also lyue together so long in godly loue and honestie, that they may see their childrens children, vnto the thirde and fourth generation, vnto thy prayse and honour, through Jesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

O God, which by thy mightie power hast made all thynges of nought, which also (after other thynges set in order) diddst appoynt that out of man (created after thyne owne image and similitude) woman shoulde take her beginning, and knitting them together, diddest teache that it shoulde neuer be lawful to put a sunder those, whom thou by matrimonie hadst made one.

O God, which hast consecrated the state of matrimonie to such an excellent mysterie, that in it is signified and represented the spirituall mariage and vnitie betwixt Christe and his Churche: Looke mercifully vpon these thy seruantes, that both this man may loue his wyfe, according to thy woorde, as Christe did loue his spouse the Churche, who gaue hym selfe for it, louyng and cherishyng it euen as his owne flesh: and also that this woman may be louyng and amiable to her husbande as Rachel, wyse as Rebecca, faythfull and obedient as Sara, and in al quietnesse, sobrietie, and peace, be a folower of holy and godly matrones. O Lorde blesse them both, and graunt them to inherite thy euerlasting kyngdome, through Jesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

Then shall the Priest say.

Almightie God, which at the begynnyng did create our fyrst parentes Adam and Eue, and did sanctifie and ioyne them together in maryage, powre vpon you the ryches of his grace, sanctifie and blesse you, that ye may please hym both in body and soule, and lyue together in holy loue vnto your liues ende, Amen.

Then shall begynne the Communion. And after the Gospel, shalbe sayde a Sermon, wherein as diligently as there is any mariage, the office of a man and wyfe shalbe declared, according to holy scripture. Or if there be no Sermon, the Minister shal reade this that folowyth.

All ye which be maryed, or which entende to take the holy state of Matrimonie vpon you, heare what holy scripture doeth say as touchyng the dueties of husbandes towarde their wyues, and wyues towarde their husbandes.

Saint Paul in his Epistle to the Ephesians the fifth Chapter, doeth geue this commaundement to all maryed men, Ye husbandes loue your wyues, euen as Christe loued the Churche, and hath geuen hym selfe for it, to sanctifie it, purgyng it in the fountayne of water, through the woorde, that he might make it vnto hym selfe a glorious congregation, not hauyng spot or wrinckle, or any suche thyng, but that it shoulde be holy and blamelesse. So men are bounde to loue their owne wyues, as their owne bodies. He that loueth his owne wyfe, loueth hym selfe. For neuer dyd any man hate his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord doeth the congregation, for we are members of his body, of his flesh, & of his bones. For this cause shal a man leaue father and mother, and shalbe ioyned to his wyfe, and they two shalbe one flesh. This mysterie is great, but I speake of Christe, and of the congregation. Neuertheles, let euery one of you so loue his owne wyfe, euen as hym selfe.

Likewise the same Saint Paul wryting to the Colossians, speaketh thus to all men that be maryed, Ye men loue your wyues, and be not bitter vnto them. Coloss. 4.

Heare also what Saint Peter the Apostle of Christe, whiche was hym selfe a maryed man, sayth vnto al men that are maryed, Ye husbandes dwel with your wyues accordyng to knowlenge, geuyng honour vnto the wyfe, as vnto the weaker vessel, and as heyres together of the grace of lyfe, so that your prayers be not hyndered. 1. Pet. 3.

Hitherto ye haue hearde the duetie of the husbande towarde the wyfe. Nowe likewise ye wyues, heare and learne your duetie towardes your husbandes, euen as it is playnely set foorth in holy scripture.

Saint Paul (in the forenamed Epistle to the Ephes. 5.

the Ephesians) teacheth you thus: Ye wo-
men, submit your selues vnto your owne hus-
bandes; as vnto the Lorde. For the husbande
is the wynes head, euen as Christe is the head
of the Churche, and he is also the sauiour of
the whole body.

Therefore as the Churche or congregati-
on is subiect vnto Christ: So lyke wyse let the
wiues be also in subiection vnto theyr owne
husbandes in all thynges. And agayne he
sayth, Let the wyfe reuerence her husbande.
Colos.3. And (in his Epistle to the Colossians) Saint
Paul geueth you this shorte Lesson, Ye wiues,
submit your selues vnto your owne husbands,
as it is conuenient in the Lorde.
1.Peter.3. Saint Peter also doeth instruct you very
godly, thus saying, Let wynes be subiect to
theyr owne husbandes. So that if any obey
not the woorde, they may be wonne without
the woorde, by the conuersation of the wynes,
whyle they beholde your chaste conuersation
coupled with feare. Whose apparel let it not
be outwarde, with brayded heare, and trim-
ming about with golde, eyther in putting on
of gorgeous apparel: but let the hydde man
which is in the hart, be without all corrupti-
on, so that the spirite be milde and quiet,
whiche is a pretious thyng in the syght of
God. For after this maner (in the olde tyme)
dyd the holy women which trusted in God ap-
parel them selues, beyng subiect to their owne
husbandes, as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling
him Lorde, whose daughters ye are made doo-
yng wel, and not being dismayed with any
feare.

The newe maryed persons (the same day of theyr maryage) must receyue the holy Communion.

¶ *The order for the visitation of the sicke.*

The Priest entryng into the sicke persons house, shal say.

Peace be in this house, and to al that dwel in it.

When he commeth into the sicke mans presence, he shal say, kneeling downe.

REmember not Lorde our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our forefathers. Spare vs good Lorde, spare thy people, whom thou hast redeemed with thy most pretious blood, and be not angry with vs for euer.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.
Christe haue mercie vpon vs.
Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.
Our father which art in heauen, &c.
And leade vs not into temptation.

Answeare.

But deliuer vs from euyl. Amen.

Minister.

O Lorde saue thy seruaunt.

Answeare.

Which putteth his trust in thee.

Minister.

Sende hym helpe from thy holy place.

Answeare.

And euermore mightily defende hym.

Minister.

Let the enimie haue none aduantage of him.

Answeare.

Nor the wycked approche to hurt hym.

Minister.

Be vnto hym, O Lorde, a strong towre.

Answeare.

From the face of his enimie.

Minister.

Lorde heare our prayers.

Answeare.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

Minister.

OLord looke downe from heauen, behold, visite and relieue this thy seruant. Looke vpon hym with the eyes of thy mercie, geue hym comfort and sure confidence in thee, defende hym from the danger of the enimie, and keepe him in perpetual peace and safetie, through Iesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

HEare vs almightie and most mercifull God and sauiour, extende thy accustomed goodnesse to this thy seruant, whiche is greeued with sycknesse, visite hym, O Lorde, as thou dyddest visite Peters wiues mother, and the captaynes seruant. So visite and re-store vnto this sicke person his former health (yf it be thy wyl) or els geue him grace so to take thy visitation, that after this paynefull lyfe ended, he may dwel with thee in lyfe euerlastyng, Amen.

Then shal the Minister exhort the sicke person after this fourme, or other lyke.

DEarely beloued, knowe this, that almightie GOD is the Lorde of lyfe and death, and ouer all thynges to them partetynyng, as youth, strength, health, age, weakenesse, and sicknesse. Wherefore, what so euer your sicknesse is, knowe you certaynely that it is Gods visitation. And for what cause so euer this sicknesse is sent vnto you, whether it be to trye your patience for the example of other, and that your fayth may be founde in the day of the Lorde laudable, glorious, and honourable, to the encrease of glorie and endlesse felicitie, or els it be sent vnto you to cor-

rect

rect and amende in you whatsoeuer dooth offende the eyes of your heauenly father: Know you certaynely, that if you truely repent you of your sinnes, and beare your sickenesse pacientely, trustyng in Gods mercy, for his deare sonne Iesus Christes sake, and render vnto hym humble thankes for his fatherly visitation, submittyng your selfe wholy to his wyll, it shal turne to your profite, and helpe you forewarde in the ryght way that leadeth vnto euerlastyng lyfe.

¶ *If the person visited be very sicke, then the Curate may ende his exhortation in this place.*

TAke therfore in good worth the chastisement of the Lord. For whom the Lord loueth, he chastiseth: yea, as S. Paul sayth, he scourgeth euery sonne which he receyueth. If you endure chastisement, he offereth hym selfe vnto you, as vnto his owne children. What sonne is he that the father chastiseth not? If ye be not vnder correction (whereof all true children are partakers) then are ye bastardes, and not children. Therefore seeing that when our carnall fathers doo correct vs, we reuerently obey them: Shal we not nowe muche rather be obedient to our spirituall father, and so lyue? And they for a fewe dayes doo chastise vs after their owne pleasure: But he doth chastise vs for our profite, to the intent he may make vs partakers of his holynesse. These woordes (good brother) are Gods woordes, and written in holy scripture for our comfort and instruction, that we shoulde patiently and with thankes geuing, beare our heauenly fathers correction, whensoeuer by any maner of aduersitie it shall please his gracious goodnes to visite vs. And there shoulde be no greater comfort to christian persons, then to be made lyke vnto Christ, by suffering patiently aduersities, troubles, and sicknesses. For he hym selfe went not vp to ioy, but fyrst he suffered payne, he entred not into his glory before he was crucified: So truely our way to eternall ioy, is, to suffer here with Christe, and our doore to enter into eternal life is, gladly to die with Christ, that we may ryse againe from death, and dwel with him in euerlasting lyfe. Nowe therefore, taking your sickenesse, whiche is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhort you in the name of God, to remember the profession which you made to God in your baptisme. And for as muche as after this lyfe, there is a count to be geuen vnto the ryghteous iudge, of whom all must be iudged without respect of persons: I require you to examine your selfe and your state, both toward God and man, so that accusyng and condemning your selfe for your owne faultes, you may fynde mercy at our heauenly fathers hande, for Christes sake, and not be accused and condemned in that fearefull iudgement. Therefore I shall shortly rehearse the articles of our fayth, that you may know whether you doo beleeue as a Christian man shoulde, or no.

Then the minister shal rehearse the articles of the fayth, saying thus.

Doest thou beleeue in God the father almightie? (*And so forth, as it is in Baptisme.*)

Then shall the minister examine whether he be in charitie with al the worlde, exhortyng him to forgeue from the bottome of his hart all persons that haue offended hym, and if he haue offended other, to aske them forgeuenesse: and where he hath done iniurie or wrong to any man, that he make amendes to the vttermost of his power. And if he haue not afore disposed his goodes, let hym then make his wyl. But men must be oft admonished that they set an order for their temporall goodes and landes when they be in health, and also declare his debtes, what he oweth, and what is owyng vnto hym, for dischargyng of his conscience, and quietnesse of his executours.

These woordes before rehearsed, may be sayde before the minister begin his prayer, as he shall see cause.

The minister may not forget nor omyt to moue the sicke person (and that most earnestly) to liberalitie toward the poore.

Here shal the sicke person make a special confession, if he feele his conscience troubled with any weightie matter. After whiche confession, the Priest shall absolue hym after this sort.

OUr Lorde Iesus Christe, who hath left power to his Churche to absolue all sinners whiche truely repent and beleeue in hym, of his great mercy forgeue thee thine offences, and by his authoritie committed to me, I absolue thee from al thy sinnes, in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost, Amen.

And then the Priest shall say the Collect folowyng.

¶ *Let us pray.*

OMost mercyfull GOD, whiche accordyng to the multitude of thy mercyes, doest so put away the sinnes of those whiche truely repent, that thou remembrest them no more, open thyne eye of mercy vppon this thy seruaunt, who most earnestly desireth pardon and forgeuenesse. Renue in hym (most louing father) what so euer hath been decayed by the fraude and malice of the deuyll, or by his owne carnall wyll and frayletie, preserue and continue this sicke mem-

ber

ber in the vnitie of thy Churche, conſyder his contrition, accept his teares, aſſwage his paine, as ſhalbe ſeene to thee moſt expedient for hym. And for as muche as he putteth his full truſt onely in his mercy, impute not vnto hym his former ſinnes, but take hym vnto thy fauour, through the merites of thy moſt dearely beloued ſonne Jeſus Chriſte. Amen.

Then ſhal the miniſter ſay this Pſalme.

In te domine ſperaui. Pſalm. lxxi.

IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion: but ryd me, and delyuer me into thy ryghteouſneſſe, enclyne thyne eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

Be thou my ſtrong holde, whereunto I may alway reſort: thou haſt promiſed to helpe me, for thou art my houſe of defence, and my caſtle.

Delyuer me, O my God, out of the hande of the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruel man.

For thou, O Lorde God, art the thyng that I long for: thou art my hope euen from my youth.

Through thee haue I been holden vp euer ſince I was borne: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my prayſe ſhall alway be of thee.

I am become as it were a monſter vnto many: but my ſure truſt is in thee.

O let my mouth be fylled with thy prayſe: that I may ſyng of thy glory and honour all the day long.

Caſt me not away in the tyme of age: forſake me not when my ſtrength fayleth me.

For mine enimies ſpeake agaynſt me, and they that laye wayte for my ſoule, take their counſayle togeather, ſaying: God hath forſaken hym, perſecute hym, and take hym, for there is none to delyuer hym.

Goe not farre from me, O God: my God haſte thee to helpe me.

Let them be confounded and peryſhe, that are agaynſt my ſoule: let them be couered with ſhame and dyſhonour, that ſeeke to doo me euyll.

As for me, I wyll patiently abyde alway: and wyl prayſe thee more and more.

My mouth ſhall dayly ſpeake of thy ryghteouſneſſe and ſaluation: for I know no ende thereof.

I wyll goe forth in the ſtrength of the Lorde God: and wyll make mention of thy ryghteouſneſſe onely.

Thou (O GOD) haſt taught me from my youth vp vntyl nowe: therefore wyl I tell of thy wonderous woorkes.

Forſake me not (O GOD) in myne olde age, when I am gray headed: vntyll I haue ſhewed thy ſtrength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy ryghteouſneſſe (O God) is very hyght and great thyngs are they that thou haſt done, O God, who is lyke vnto thee?

O what great troubles and aduerſities haſt thou ſhewed me, and yet dyddeſt thou turne and refreſhe me: yea, and broughteſt me from the deepe of the earth agayne.

Thou haſt brought me to great honour: & comforted me on euery ſyde.

Therefore wyl I prayſe thee and thy faythfulneſſe (O God) playing vpon an inſtrument of muſicke: vnto thee wyll I ſyng vppon the harpe, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

My lyppes wyll be fayne when I ſyng vnto thee: and ſo wyll my ſoule whom thou haſt delyuered.

My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy ryghteouſneſſe al the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto ſhame that ſeeke to doo me euyll.

Glory be to the father, and to the ſonne: and to the holy ghoſt.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer ſhalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

Adding this.

O Sauiour of the worlde, ſaue vs, whiche by thy croſſe and precious blood haſt redeemed vs, helpe vs we beſeeche thee, O God.

Then ſhal the miniſter ſay.

THe almyghtie Lorde, whiche is a moſt ſtrong towre to all them that put theyr truſt in hym, to whom all thinges in heauen, in earth, and vnder the earth do bowe and obey, be nowe and euermore thy defence, and make thee knowe and feele, that there is none other name vnder heauen geuen to man, in whom, & through whom thou mayeſt receiue health and ſaluation, but onely the name of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The Communion of the ſicke.

FOraſmuche as all mortal men be ſubiect to many ſodayne perylꝭ, diſeaſes, and ſickeneſſes, and euer vncertayn vvhat tyme they ſhall depart out of this lyfe: therefore, to the intent they may be alvvayes in a redines to dye, vvhenſoeuer it ſhall pleaſe almyghtie God to call them, the curates ſhal diligently from tyme to tyme, but ſpecially in the plague time, exhort their pariſhioners, to the oft receyuyng in the Church of the holy communion of the body and blood of our ſauiour Chriſte, vvhiche (if they doo) they ſhall

haue

haue no cauſe in theyr ſodayne viſitation to be vnquieted for lacke of the ſame. But yf the ſicke perſon be not able to come to the Churche, and yet is deſyrous to receiue the Communion in his houſe: then he muſt geue knowledge ouernight, or els early in the mornyng, to the Curate, ſignifyng alſo howe many be appoynted to communicate with him. And hauing a conuenient place in the ſicke mans houſe, where the Curate may reuerently miniſter, and a good number to receiue the Communion with the ſicke perſon, with all thinges neceſſarie for the ſame, he ſhall there miniſter the holy Communion.

The Collect.

ALmighty euerlaſting GOD, maker of mankynde, whiche dooeſt correct thoſe whom thou dooeſt loue, and chaſtiſeſt euery one whom thou dooeſt receyue: we beſeeche thee to haue mercie vppon this thy ſeruaunt, viſited with thy hand, and to graunt that he may take his ſickneſſe patiently, and recouer his bodyly health (yf it be thy gracious wyll) and when ſo euer his ſoule ſhall departe from the body, it may be without ſpot preſented vnto thee, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lorde. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Hebr. 12. MY ſonne, deſpiſe not the correction of the Lorde, neyther faint when thou are rebuked of him. For whom the Lorde loueth, him he correcteth: yea, and he ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

The Goſpel.

Iohn. 5. VErely, verely I ſay vnto you, he that heareth my woord, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting lyfe, and ſhall not come vnto damnation, but he paſſeth from death vnto lyfe.

¶ *At the tyme of the diſtribution of the holy Sacrament, the Prieſt ſhall firſt receiue the Communion him ſelfe, and after miniſter vnto them that be appoynted to communicate with the ſicke.*

¶ *But yf any man eyther by reaſon of extremitie of ſickneſſe, or for lacke of warnyng in due tyme to the Curate, or for lacke of company to receiue with him, or by any other iuſt impediment, doo not receiue the Sacrament of Chriſtes body and blood: then the Curate ſhall inſtruct him, that yf he doo truely repent him of his ſinnes, and ſtedfaſtly beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt hath ſuffered death vpon the croſſe for hym, and ſhedde his blood for his redemption, earneſtly remembring the benefites he hath thereby, and geuing him hartie thankes therfore, he dooth eate and drinke the body and blood of our Sauiour Chriſte profitably to his ſoules health, although he doo not receiue the Sacrament with his mouth.*

¶ *When the ſicke perſon is viſited, and receiueth the holy Communion all at one tyme, then the prieſt for more expedition, ſhall cut of the fourme of the viſitation at the Pſalme.*

In thee, O Lorde, haue I put my truſt.

And goe ſtraight to the Communion.

¶ *In the tyme of plague, ſweat, or ſuch other lyke contagious tymes of ſickneſſes, or diſeaſes, when none of the pariſhe or neyghbours can be gotten to communicate with the ſicke in theyr houſes, for feare of the infection, vppon ſpeciall requeſt of the diſeaſed, the Miniſter may alonely communicate with hym.*

The order for the buriall of the dead.

¶ *The Prieſt meeting the corpes at the Churche ſtyle, ſhall ſay, or els the prieſtes and Clarkes ſhall ſing, and ſo goe eyther vnto the Church, or towardes the graue.*

IAm the reſurrection and the lyfe (ſayth the Lorde) he that beleeueth in me, yea though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue. And who ſo euer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall not dye for euer. Iohn. 11.

IKnowe that my redeemer liueth, and that I ſhall ryſe out of the earth in the laſt day, and ſhalbe couered agayne with my ſkinne, and ſhall ſee God in my fleſhe: yea, and I mee ſelfe ſhall beholde him, not with other, but with theſe ſame eyes. Iob. 19.

WE brought nothing into this worlde, neyther may we cary any thyng out of this worlde. The Lorde geueth, and the Lorde taketh away, euen as it pleaſeth the Lorde, ſo commeth thinges to paſſe: Bleſſed be the name of the Lorde. 1. Tim. 6. Iob. 1.

¶ *When they come at the graue, whyles the corpes is made redy to be layde into the earth, the Prieſt ſhall ſay, or the Prieſtes and Clarkes ſhall ſing.*

MAn that is borne of a woman, hath but a ſhort tyme to liue, and is ful of miſerie, he commeth vp, and is cut downe like a flowre, he fleeth as it were a ſhadowe, and neuer continueth in one ſtay. In the middes of lyfe, we be in death: of whom may we ſeeke for ſuccour, but of thee, O Lorde, whiche for Iob. 14.

our

our ſinnes iuſtly art diſpleaſed: yet O Lord God moſt holy, O Lorde moſt mighty, O holy and moſt mercifull Sauiour, deliuer vs not into the bitter paines of eternall death. Thou knoweſt Lorde the ſecretes of our hartes, ſhut not vp thy mercifull eyes to our prayers: But ſpare vs Lord moſt holy, O God moſt mighty, O holy and mercifull Sauiour, thou moſt worthy iudge eternall, ſuffer vs not at our laſt houre for any paynes of death to fall from thee.

Then vvhyle the earth ſhalbe caſt vpon the body, by ſome ſtandyng by, the prieſt ſhall ſay.

FOraſmuche as it hath pleaſed Almighty God of his great mercy, to take vnto him ſelfe the ſoule of our deare brother here departed, we therefore commit his body to the ground, earth to earth, aſhes to aſhes, duſt to duſt, in ſure and certayne hope of reſurrection to eternall lyfe, through our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte, who ſhal change our vile body, that it may be lyke to his glorious body, accordyng to the mighty working, whereby he is able to ſubdue all thinges to him ſelfe.

Then ſhalbe ſayde or ſong.

I Heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write from henceforth, bleſſed are the dead whiche dye in the Lorde: Euen ſo ſayth the ſpirite, that they reſt from their labours.

Then ſhall ſolovve this leſſon, taken out of the xv. Chapter to the Corinthians, the fyrſt Epiſtle.

CHriſte is ryſen from the dead, and become the firſt fruites of them that ſlept. For by a man came death, and by a man came the reſurrection of the dead. For as by Adam all dye, euen ſo by Chriſte ſhall all be made aliue, but euery man in his owne order. The firſt is Chriſte, then they that are Chriſtes at his comming. Then commeth the ende, when he hath deliuered vp the kingdome to God the father, when he hath put downe all rule, and all auctoritie and power. For he muſt reigne tyll he haue put all his enimies vnder his feete. The laſt enimie that ſhalbe deſtroyed, is death. For he hath put al thinges vnder his feete. But when he ſayth, All thinges are put vnder hym, it is manifeſt that he is excepted whiche dyd put all thynges vnder hym. When all thynges are ſubdued vnto hym, then ſhall the ſonne alſo him ſelfe be ſubiect vnto hym that put all thynges vnder hym, that GOD may be all in all: els what doo they whiche are baptiſed ouer the dead, yf the dead ryſe not at all? Why are they then baptiſed ouer them? yea, and why ſtand we alway then in ieopardie? By our reioycing whiche I haue in Chriſte Ieſu our Lorde, I dye dayly. That I haue fought with beaſtes at Epheſus after the manner of men, what aduantageth it me, yf the dead ryſe not agayne? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morowe we ſhall dye. Be not ye deceiued, euyll woordes corrupt good maners. Awake truely out of ſleepe, and ſinne not. For ſome haue not the knowledge of GOD. I ſpeake this to your ſhame. But ſome man wyll ſay, howe aryſe the dead? With what body ſhal they come? Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it dye. And what ſoweſt thou? thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhalbe, but bare corne, as of Wheate, or ſome other: but God geueth it a body at his pleaſure, to euery ſeede his owne body. All fleſhe is not one maner of fleſhe: but there is one maner of fleſhe of men, another maner of fleſhe of beaſtes, another of fiſhes, another of birdes. There are alſo celeſtiall bodyes, and there are bodyes terreſtriall. But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another. There is one maner glory of the Sunne, and another glory of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres. For one Starre differeth from another in glory: So is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſowen in corruption, it ryſeth agayne in incorruption: it is ſowen in diſhonour, it ryſeth agayne in honour: it is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it ryſeth agayne in power: it is ſowen a naturall body, it ryſeth agayne a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body: as it is alſo written, The firſt man Adam was made a liuyng ſoule, and the laſt Adam was made a quickkening ſpirite. Howbeit, that is not fyrſt which is ſpirituall, but that which is natural, and then that whiche is ſpirituall. The fyrſt man is of the earth, earthy. The ſecond man is the Lord from heauen, heauenly. As is the earthy, ſuch are they that be earthy. And as is the heauenly, ſuch are they that are heauenly. And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, ſo ſhall we beare the image of the heauenly. This ſay I brethren, that fleſhe and blood can not inherite the kyngdome of GOD, neyther doth corruption inherite incorruption. Beholde, I ſhewe you a myſterie. We ſhal not all ſleepe: but we ſhall all be changed, and that in a moment, in the twinckelyng of an eye, by the laſt trumpe. For the trumpe ſhall blowe, and the dead ſhall ryſe incorruptible, and we ſhalbe changed: for this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie. When this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortalitie, then ſhalbe brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwalowed vp in victorie:

Death,

Death where is thy ſtyng? Hel where is thy victorie? The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the lawe: but thankes be vnto God, whiche hath geuen vs victorie throughe our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte. Therefore my deare brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt and vnmouable, alwayes riche in the workes of the Lorde, for as muche as ye knowe howe that your labour is not in vayne in the Lorde.

The Leſſon ended, the Prieſte ſhal ſay.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.
Chriſte haue mercy vpon vs.
Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.
Our father whiche art in heauen. &c.
And leade vs not into temptation.
Anſwere.
But deliuer vs from euyl. Amen.
Prieſte.

ALmightie God, with whom doo lyue the ſpirites of them that depart hence in the lord, and in whom the ſoules of them that be elected, after they be deliuered from the burden of the fleſhe, be in ioy and felicitie: We geue thee hartie thankes, for that it hath pleaſed thee to deliuer this N. our brother, out of the miſeries of this ſinfull worlde, beſeeching thee, that it may pleaſe thee of thy gratious goodneſſe, ſhortly to accompliſhe the number of thyne elect, and to haſten thy kyngdome, that we with this our brother, and all other departed in the true fayth of thy holy name, may haue our perfect conſummation and bliſſe both in body and ſoule, in thy eternall and euerlaſting glory. Amen.

The Collect.

OMercifull God, the father of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte, who is the reſurrection and the lyfe, in whom whoſoeuer beleueth, ſhal lyue, though he dye, and whoſoeuer lyueth, and beleeueth in him, ſhal not dye eternally, who alſo taught vs (by his holy Apoſtle Paul) not to be ſorie as men without hope, for them that ſleepe in hym: We meekely beſeech thee, O father, to rayſe vs from the death of ſinne, vnto the lyfe of ryghteouſneſſe, that when we ſhall depart this lyfe, we may reſt in hym, as our hope is this our brother doth: and that at the generall reſurrection in the laſt day, we may be founde acceptable in thy ſyght, and receyue that bleſſing whiche thy welbeloued ſonne ſhall then pronounce to all that loue and feare thee, ſaying, Come ye bleſſed chyldren of my father, receyue the kingdome prepared for you from the beginning of the worlde. Graunt this we beſeeche thee, O merciful father, through Ieſus Chriſte our mediatour and redeemer. Amen.

¶ The thankes geuing of VVomen after chylde byrth, commonly called the Churchyng of vvomen.

The vvoman ſhall come into the Churche, and there ſhall kneele downe in ſome conuenient place, nigh vnto the place vvhere the table ſtandeth, and the Prieſt ſtandyng by her, ſhall ſay theſe vvordes, or ſuche lyke, as the caſe ſhal require.

FOr as muche as it hath pleaſed almightie God of his goodnes to geue you ſafe deliuerance, and hath preſerued you in the great daunger of chylde byrth: ye ſhal therefore geue hartie thankes vnto God, and pray.

Then ſhal the Prieſt ſay this Pſalme.

I Haue lyfted vp mine eyes vnto the hylles: from whence commeth my helpe.

My helpe commeth euen from the Lord: whiche hath made heauen and earth.

He wyll not ſuffer thy foote to be moued: and he that keepeth thee wyl not ſleepe.

Beholde, he that keepeth Iſrael: ſhall neyther ſlumber nor ſleepe.

The Lorde hym ſelfe is thy keeper: the Lorde is thy defence vpon thy ryght hande.

So that the Sunne ſhall not burne thee by day: neyther the Moone by nyght.

The Lorde ſhal preſerue thee from all euyl: yea, it is euen he that ſhal keepe thy ſoule.

The Lorde ſhal preſerue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this tyme foorth for euermore.

Glory be to the father, and to the ſonne: and to the holy ghoſt.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer ſhalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.
Chriſte haue mercy vpon vs.
Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.
Our father whiche art in heauen. &c.
And leade vs not into temptation.
Anſwere.
But deliuer vs from euyl. Amen.
Prieſte.
O Lorde ſaue this woman thy ſeruaunt.
Anſwere.
Whiche putteth her truſt in thee.
Prieſte.
Be thou to her a ſtrong towre.

Anſwere.

Answeare.

From the face of her enimie.

Priest.

Lorde heare our prayer.

Answeare.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

Priest.

¶ *Let vs pray.*

O Almightie God, whiche hast deliuered this woman thy seruant from the great paine and perill of childe byrth: Graunt, we beseech thee, most mercyful father, that she through thy helpe may both faythfully liue and walke in her vocation, according to thy will, in this life present, and also be partaker of euerlasting glory in the life to come, through Iesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

¶ *The woman that commeth to geue her thankes, must offer accustomed offerynges, and if there be a Communion, it is conuenient that she receyue the holy Communion.*

¶ A Commination agaynst sinners, with certayne prayers to be vsed diuers tymes in the yeare.

¶ *After morning prayer, the people being called togeather by the rynging of a Bell, and assembled in the Church, the Englysh Letanie shalbe sayde after the accustomed maner. VVhich ended, the Priest shal goe into the Pulpyt, and say thus.*

BRethren, in the primatiue Churche there was a godly discipline, that at the begynning of Lent, suche persons as were notorious sinners, were put to open penance, & punished in this worlde, that their soules myght be saued in the day of the Lorde, and that other admonished by their example, might be more afrayde to offende.

In the steade whereof, vntyll the sayde discipline may be restored agayne (whiche thyng is muche to be wished) it is thought good that at this tyme in your presence shoulde be read the general sentences of Gods cursing, against impenitent sinners, gathered out of the .xxvii. Chapter of Deuteronomie, and other places of Scripture, and that ye shoulde answeare to euery sentence, Amen, to the intent that you, being admonished of the great indignation of God agaynst sinners, may the rather be stirred to earnest and true repentance, and may walke more warely in these daungerous dayes, fleeing from suche vices, for the whiche ye acknowe with your owne mouthes the curse of God to be due.

Cursed is the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination to the Lord, the worke of the handes of the craftes man, & putteth it in a secret place to worshyp it.

¶ *And the people shal answeare, and say,*

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that curseth his father and mother.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that remoueth away the marke of his neyghbours lande.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that maketh the blynde to goe out of his way.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that letteth in iudgement the ryght of the straunger, of them that be fatherlesse, and of wyddowes.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that smyteth his neyghbour secretely.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that lyeth with his neyghbours wyfe.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that taketh reward to slea the soule of innocent blood.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that putteth his trust in man, and taketh man for his defence, and in his hart goeth from the Lorde.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed are the vnmercyfull, the fornicatours, and adulterers, and the couetous persons, the worshyppers of images, slaunderers, dronkardes, and extortioners.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

NOwe seeyng that all they be accursed (as the Prophete Dauid beareth witnesse)

*Pſal.118. neſſe) which * doo erre and goe aſtray from the commaundementes of God, let vs (remembring the dreadfull iudgement hangyng ouer our heades, and being alwayes at hande (returne vnto our Lorde God, with all contrition and meekeneſſe of hart, bewayling and lamenting our ſinfull lyfe, knowledging and confeſſing our offences, and ſeeking to bryng
*Matth.3. foorth woorthy fruites of penance. * For nowe is the Axe put vnto the roote of the trees, ſo that euery tree whiche bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fyre.

*Hebre.10. * It is a fearefull thyng to fall into the handes of the liuyng GOD: he ſhall powre
*Pſalm.10. downe rayne vpon the ſinners, * ſnares, fire, & brimſtone, ſtorme, and tempeſt, this ſhalbe
*Eſai.26. their portion to drinke. For loe, * the Lorde is commen out of his place, to viſite the wickedneſſe of ſuche as dwell vppon the earth. But
*Malach.3. * who may abide the day of his comming? Who ſhalbe able to endure when he appeareth? * His fanne is in his hand, and he wyll
*Matth.3. purge his floore, and geather the wheate into his barne: but he wyll burne the chaffe with
*1.Theſ.5. vnquencheable fyre. * The day of the Lorde commeth as a theefe vppon the nyght: and when men ſhall ſay peace, and all thynges are ſafe, then ſhall ſodaynly deſtruction come vppon them, as ſorowe commeth vppon a woman trauayling with chylde, and they ſhall
*Rom.2. not eſcape. Then * ſhall appeare the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, which obſtinate ſinners, through the ſtubbernneſſe of their hart, haue heaped vnto them ſelfe, whiche deſpiſed the goodneſſe, patience, and long ſufferaunce of God, when he called them continu-
*Proverb.1. ally to repentaunce. * Then ſhall they call vpon me (ſayth the Lorde) but I wyll not heare, they ſhall ſeeke me early, but they ſhall not finde me, and that becauſe they hated knowledge, and receiued not the feare of the Lord, but abhorred my counſayle, and deſpiſed my correction: then ſhall it be to late to
*Matth.25. * knocke, when the doore ſhalbe ſhut, and to late to trye for mercie, when it is the tyme of iuſtice. Oh tertible voyce of moſt iuſt iudgement, whiche ſhalbe pronounced vpon them,
*Matth.25. when it ſhalbe ſayde vnto them, * Goe ye curſed into the fyre euerlaſting, whiche is prepared for the deuyll and his angels.

*2.Cor.6. * Therefore brethren, take we heede betyme, whyle the day of ſaluation laſteth, for the nyght commeth, when none can worcke:
*John.9. but let * vs whyle we haue the light, beleeue in the light, and walke as children of the lyght, that we be not caſt into the vtter darkMatth.25. neſſe, * where is weeping, and gnaſhing of teeth. Let vs not abuſe the goodneſſe of God, whiche calleth vs mercifully to amendment, and of his endleſſe pitie promiſeth vs forgetfulneſſe of that whiche is paſt, yf (with a whole minde and true hart) we returne vnto hym.

* For though our ſinnes be as red as ſcarlet, *Eſai. 1.
they ſhalbe as white as ſnowe, and though they be lyke purple, yet ſhall they be as white as wooll.

* Turne you cleane (ſayth the Lorde) from *Ezech.28.
all your wickednneſſe, and your ſinne ſhall not be your deſtruction.

Caſt away from you all your vngodlyneſſe that ye haue done, make you newe hartes, and a newe ſpirite. Wherefore wyll ye dye, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſeeing that I haue no pleaſure in the death of hym that dyeth, ſayth the Lord God? Turne you then, and ye ſhall liue.

* Although we haue ſinned, yet haue we an *1.Iohn.2.
aduocate with the father, Ieſus Chriſte the righteous, and he it is that obteyneth grace for our ſinnes.

* For he was wounded for our offences, and *Eſai.liii.
ſmitten for our wickednneſſe. Let vs therefore returne vnto hym, who is the merciſull receiuer of all true penitent ſinners, aſſuring our ſelues that he is redy to receiue vs, and moſt wyllyng to pardon vs, yf we come to hym with faythfull repentance: If we wyl ſubmit our ſelues vnto hym, and from hencefoorth walke in his wayes: * If we wyll take his *Matth.11.
eaſy yoke, and light burden vpon vs, to folowe hym in lowlineſſe, patience, and charitie, and be ordered by the gouernance of his holy ſpirite, ſeekyng alwayes his glory, and ſeruing him duely in our vocation with thankes geuing. This yf we doo, Chriſte wyl deliuer vs from the curſe of the lawe, and from the extreme malediction whiche ſhall lyght vppon them that ſhalbe ſet on the left hande, and he wyl ſet vs on his right * hand, and geue vs the *Matth.25.
bleſſed benediction of his father, commaunding vs to take poſſeſſion of his glorious kingdome, vnto the whiche he vouchſafe to bring vs all for his infinite mercie. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall they all kneele vpon theyr knees, and the Prieſtes and Clarkes kneelyng (vvhere they are accuſtomed to ſay the Letany) ſhall ſay this Pſalme.

Miſerere mei deus.

HAue mercie vpon me, O God, after thy *Pſal.51.
great goodneſſe: accordyng to the multitude of thy mercies doo away mine offences.

Waſhe me throughly from my wickednes: and clenſe me from my ſinne.

For I knowledge my faultes: and my ſinne is euer before me.

Againſt thee only haue I ſinned, and done this euyll in thy ſight: that thou mightest be iuſtified in thy ſaying, and cleare when thou art iudged.

Behold,

Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceiued me.

But lo, thou requirest trueth in the inward partes: and shalt make me to vnderstand wysdome secretly.

Thou shalt purge me with hysope, and I shalbe cleane: thou shalt washe me, and I shalbe whyter then snowe.

Thou shalt make me heare of ioy and gladnesse: that the bones whiche thou hast broken may reioyce.

Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeedes.

Make me a cleane hart O God: and renue a right spirite within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirite from me.

O geue me the comfort of thy helpe againe: and stablishe me with thy free spirite.

Then shall I teache thy wayes vnto the wicked: and synners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

Deliuer me from bloodygyltynesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

Thou shalt open my lippes (O Lorde:) my mouth shall shewe thy prayse.

For thou desyrest no sacrifice, els woulde I geue it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt offering.

The sacrifice of God, is a troubled spirite: a broken and a contrite hart (O God) wylt thou not despise.

O be fauourable and gracious vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Hierusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then shall they offer young bullockes vpon thyne aulter.

Glory be to the father. &c.

As it was in the beginnyng. &c.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Christe haue mercie vpon vs.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.

¶ Our father which art in heauen. &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Answeare.

But deliuer vs from euyll, Amen.

Minister.

O Lorde saue thy seruantes.

Answeare.

Which put their trust in thee.

Minister.

Send vnto them helpe from aboue.

Answeare.

And euermore mightyly defend them.

Minister.

Helpe vs, O God, our sauiour.

Answeare.

And for the glory of thy names sake deliuer vs, be mercifull vnto vs sinners for thy names sake.

Minister.

O Lorde heare our prayers.

Answeare.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

¶ *Let vs pray.*

O Lorde we beseeche thee mercifully heare our prayers, and spare all those whiche confesse their sinnes vnto thee, that they whose conscience by sinne are accused) by thy mercifull pardon may be absolued, through Christe our Lorde, Amen.

O Most mighty God and mercifull father, which hast compassion of al men, and hatest nothyng that thou hast made, which wouldest not the death of a sinner, but that he should rather turne from sinne, and be saued: mercifully forgeue vs our trespasses, receiue and comfort vs, which be greeued and weeryed with the burden of our sinnes: thy propertie is to haue mercie, to thee onely it appertayneth to forgeue sinnes. Spare vs therefore good Lorde, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed, enter not into iudgement with thy seruantes, whiche be vyle earth, and miserable sinners: but so turne thyne yre from vs, whiche meekely knowledge our vylenesse, and truely repent vs of our faultes: so make haste to helpe vs in this worlde, that we may euer lyue with thee in the worlde to come, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

¶ *Then shall the people say this that foloweth, after the Minister.*

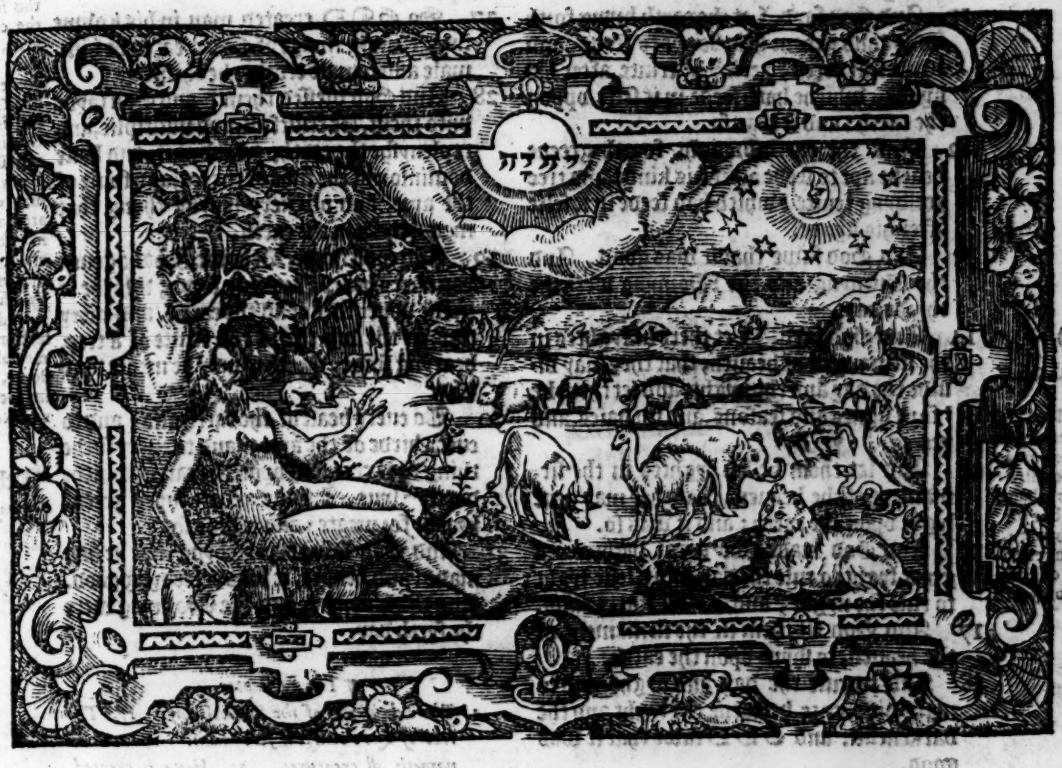
TUrne thou vs, O good Lorde, and so shall we be turned: be fauourable, O Lorde, be fauourable to thy people, whiche turne to thee in weeping, fasting, and prayng: for thou art a mercifull GOD, full of compassion, long suffering, and of great pitie. Thou sparest when we deserue punishment, and in thy wrath thynkest vpon mercie. Spare thy people good Lorde, spare them, and let not thyne heritage be brought to confusion. Heare vs, O Lorde, for thy mercie is great, and after the multitude of thy mercies looke vpon vs.

The ende.

¶ The fyrst booke of Moses, called in Hebrue a Bereschith, and in Greeke b Genesis.

a. That is, in the beginnyng.

b. That is, generation, or creation.



The first Chapter.

1. Hovve Heauen and Earth, 3. the Lyght, 8. The Firmament, 10. the Sunne, the Moone, the Starres, 21. and Fishes in the Sea, 24. and all Beastes and Foules, vvere made by the vvoorde of GOD, 26. and hovve man also vvas created.

*Acts.14.15

a. Although the woorkes of God, both in the creation, & in his spirituall operation in man, seeme rude and imperfect at the fyrst: yet God by the woorkyng of his holy spirit, bringeth all thinges to a perfection at the end.

b. The confused heape of heaue & earth was imperfect indeed with the made liuely, to

1 IN* the beginnyng GOD created Heauen and Earth.

2 And the earth was a without fourme, and was voyde: and darkneſſe *vvas* vppon the face of the deepe, and the b spirite of GOD mooued vppon the face of the waters.

3 And GOD sayde, Let there be lyght: and there was lyght.

4 And GOD sawe the lyght that it was good: and GOD diuided the lyght from the darkneſſe.

5 And GOD called the lyght Day, and the darkneſſe Nyght: and the Euenyng and the Mornyng were the fyrſt day.

6 *And GOD sayd, Let there be a c fyrmament betweene the waters, and let it make a diuision betweene waters and waters.

7 And GOD made the fyrmament, and set a diuision betweene the waters whiche *vvere* vnder c the fyrmament, and the waters that *vvere* aboue the fyrmament: and it was so.

8 And GOD called the fyrmament, Heauen: and the Euening and the Mornyng were the second day.

9 And GOD sayde, Let the waters vnder the heauen be geathered togeather into

and darke, and yet not vtterly dead, but was Power and strength of Gods spirite, and to continue vnto the worldes ende.

*Psal.32.6.

2. Day.

c. Hebr. *A stretching out, or setting abroade.*

c. As the sea and riuers, from thoſe waters that are in the cloudes, whiche are vpholden by gods power, leſt they ſhould ouerwhelme the worlde.

3. Day.

into one place, & let the drye land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land the Earth, and the gatheryng together of waters called he the Seas: and God sawe that it was good.

11 And God sayd, Let the earth bryng forth budde and greene hearbe apt to seede, and fruitefull trees, yeeldyng fruite after his kynde, whiche hath seede in it selfe vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth greene hearbe apt to seede after his kinde, and tree yeeldyng fruite, which had seede in it selfe after his kynde.

13 And God sawe that it was good. And the Euenyng and the Mornyng were the thyrde day.

4. Day.

14 And God sayd, * Let there be lyghtes in the firmament of heauen, that they may diuide the day and the nyght, and let them be * ford signes and seasons, and for daies, and yeeres.

* Psal.36.7.

* Deut.4.19

d. These lights were not made to serue Astronomers phantasies, but for signes in natural thynges, & tokens of gods mercy or wrath

15 And let them be for lyghtes in the firmament of the heauen, that they may geue lyght vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lyghtes: a great lyght to rule the day, and a lesse lyght to rule the nyght, and *he made* starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shyne vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and nyght, and to make difference betwene the lyght and the darkenesse: and GOD sawe that it was good.

19 And the Euenyng & the Mornyng were the fourth day.

5. Day.

20 And God sayde, * Let the waters bryng foorth e moouyng creature that hath lyfe, and foule that maye flee vpon the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

*4.Es.6.47

e. As fishe and wormes, which slyde, swymme, or creepe.

21 And God created great Whales, & euery lyuyng and moouyng creature, whiche the waters brought foorth after their kynde, & euery feathered foule after their kynde: and God sawe that it was good.

f. Blessyng in scripture, signifieth abundance: that is, he gaue them fruitefulnesse by his woorde.

22 And God f blessed them, saying, Be fruiteful, and multiplie, and fyl the waters of the sea, and let foule multiple in the earth.

23 And the Euenyng & the Mornyng were the fyfth day.

6. Day.

24 And God sayde, Let the earth bryng foorth lyuyng creature after his kynde, cattel, woorme, and beastes of the earth after his kynde: and it was so.

25 God made the beast of the earth after his kynde, and cattell after his kynde, and euery thyng that creepeth vpon the earth after his kynde: and God sawe that it was good.

26 God sayde, * Let vs g make man in our image, after our lykenesse, & let them haue rule of the fysh of the sea, and of the foule of the ayre, and of cattell, & of al the earth, and of euery creepyng thyng that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Col.3.10.

g. Moses speaketh in the plural number, signifiyng mo personnes to be in God, and that the father in the creation of man, consulted with his wysdome & spirite

27 So GOD created man in his h owne image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

h. This image and likeneese of God in man, is expoũded wher it is writtẽ that man was created after god in righteousnes and true holynes, meanyng, by these two woordes, al perfection, as immortalitie, wisdome, trueth, innocencie, power. &c.

28 And God blessed them, and God sayde vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiplie, and replenyshe the earth, & subdue it, and haue dominion of the fishe of the sea, and foule of the ayre, and of euery lyuyng thyng that mooueth vpon the earth.

29 And God sayde, Beholde, I haue geuen you euery hearbe bearyng seede, whiche is in the vpper face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the whiche is the fruite of a tree, bearyng seede, *that* they may be meate vnto you:

30 To euery beast of the earth also, and to euery birde of the ayre, and to euery suche thing that creepeth vpon the earth, whiche doeth "lyue, I haue geuen euery greene hearbe for meate: and it was so.

" Heb. *Hath a lyuyng soule.*

31 And God sawe euery thyng that he had made: and behold, it was exceedyng good. And the Euenyng and the Mornyng were the syxth day.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

3. The halowyng of the Sabboth day. 17. The tree of knowledge is forbydden. 19. Adam nameth all creatures. 22. Heua is created. 23. And marriage is ordeyned.

1 THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and al the a host of them.

a. That is, the innumerable creatures of God in heauen and earth.

2 And in the seuenth day God ended b his worke which he had made. And the seuenth day he * rested from al his worke whiche he had made.

b. No more newe creations of creatures are to be loked for: yet GOD stylll by his prouidence continuallye gouerneth them all.

* Exo.20.11

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, & sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from al his worke, whiche God ordeyned to make.

4 These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day when the Lorde God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the feelde, before it was in the earth, and euery hearbe of the feelde before it grewe: For the Lorde God had not *yet* caused it to rayne vpon the earth, neyther *was there* a man to tyll the ground.

c. This base begynning was should remember, lest he waxe proude of the image of God.

6 But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 The Lorde God also dyd shape man c of the

the dust of the grounde, and breathed into his nosethyrilles the breath of life, *and man was a lyuing soule.

*1.Co.15.45

" Or, *Paradise of pleasure.*

8 And the Lorde God planted a " garden Eastwarde in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had shapen.

9 Moreouer, out of the grounde made the Lorde God to growe euery tree that was fayre to syght, and pleasant to eate: The tree of d lyfe in the middest of the garden, and the tree of e knowledge of good and euyll.

d. So called, for that it was appoynted by God to preserue man from sickenesse and death.

e. The name agreed with the successe that folowed: that is, the miserable experience whiche came by disobeying God.

*Eccl.24.35

10 And out of Eden there went foorth a ryuer to water the garden, and from thence it was diuided, and became into foure heades.

11 The name of the fyrst is *Pison, the same is it that compasseth the whole land of f Hauilah, where there is golde:

f. Hauilah, the land of the Ismaelites dwelt in.

12 And the golde of the lande is very good. There is also Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 The name of the seconde ryuer is Gyhon: the same is it that compasseth the whole lande of g Ethiopia.

g. Chus conteineth also the regions of the Madianites and Arabians.

14 The name of the thyrde ryuer is " Hidekel, and it goeth towarde the East side of Assyria: and the fourth ryuer is Euphrates.

" Or, *Tigris.*

15 And the Lorde God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that he might worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lorde GOD h commaunded the man, saying, Eating, thou shalt eate of euery tree of the garden:

h. Thus man for al his great gyftes, shoulde learne obedience to God.

17 But as touchyng the tree of the knowledge of good and euyl, thou shalt not eate of it: For in what day so euer thou eatest thereof, thou shalt dye i the death.

i. By death, is signified mortalitie and al the miseries wherin Adam wrapped hym selfe by his fal from God.

18 And the Lorde God sayd, It is not good that the man shoulde be alone, I wyl make hym an helpe " lyke vnto hym.

" Hebr, *as before hym.*

19 And so out of the grounde the Lord God had shapen euery beast of the fielde, & euery foule of the ayre, and brought them vnto man, that he might see howe he would cal them: For lykewyse as man named euery lyuing thyng, so was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to all cattel, and foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the fielde: but for man founde he not an helpe lyke vnto hym.

21 The Lorde GOD caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he sleapt, and he tooke one of his ribbes, and closed vp the place with fleshe in steede thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, *made he a woman, and k brought her vnto the man.

" Hebr, *buylded.*

k. The fyrst institution of matrimonie by God, so al lawful mariages are made by God.

23 And man sayde, *This is nowe bone of my bones, and fleshe of my fleshe, she shalbe called woman, because she was taken out of man.

*1.Cor.11.8. Matth.9.5. *1.Cor.6.16 Ephes.5.31.

24 *For this cause shal man leaue his father and his mother, and shalbe ioyned with his wyfe: and they shal become one fleshe.

25 And they were both naked the man and his wyfe: and were l not ashamed.

l. The shame of nakednesse is a token of our nature corrupted.

This figure is ſpoken of in the .x. verſe of this Chapter before, and repreſenteth the *ſituation of Gods garden.*

IF there be any kingdome vnder heaun that is excellent in beautie, in abundance of fruites, in plenteouſneſſe, in delytes, and other gyftes: they vvhiche haue vvritten of countreyes, doo prayſe aboue al, the ſame that this figure repreſenteth. VVherefore vvith the prayſes of thoſe vvryters, Moſes exalteth this paradiſe, as duely belongyng vnto it. And it is very vvel lyke, that the region or kingdome of Eden hath ben ſituated in that countrey, as it appeareth in the.xxxvii.Chapter of Eſaias, the.xii.verſe, and in the.xxvii.of Ezechiel the.xxiii. verſe. Moreouer, vvhereas Moſes ſayde, that a floodde dyd proceede from that place: I doo enterprete it, from the courſe of the vvaters: as yfhe shoulde haue ſayde, that Adam dyd inhabite in the flooddes ſide, or in the lande vvhiche vvas vvatered on both ſides. Hovvebeit, there is no great matter in that, eyther that Adam hath inhabited vnder the place vvhere both flooddes come togeather tovvarde Babylon and Seleucia, or aboue: It is ſufficient that he hath ben in a place vvatered of vvaters. But the thyng is not darke nor harde to vnderſtande, hovve this floodde hath ben diuided in foure heades. For they be tvvo flooddes vvhiche be geathered in one, then they ſeparate them ſelues in dyuers partes. So in theyr ioynyng and flovvyng togeather, it is but a floodde, vvhereof there is tvvo heades, into tvvo chanels from aboue, and tvvo tovvarde the ſea, vvhen it beginneth to ſeparate it ſelfe abrode. But to declare vnto you the diuerſities of the ryuers names, beſides theyr vſual and principal appellations, and hovve they be called as they paſſe through eche prouince, vvith the interpretations of the ſame, I thynke it rather tedious and comberſome, then profitable. VVherefore the ſimple ſenſe of Moſes is, that the garden vvhereof Adam vvas the ovvner, vvas vvatered vvith vvaters, becauſe that the courſe of this floodde vvas there, vvhiche vvas diuided into foure heades.

The

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. The Serpent deceiueth the vvoman. 4. The Serpent, vvoman, and man are cursed and driuen out of Paradise. 15. Christe the blessed seede of the vvoman is promised.

1 AND the serpent was a subtiller then euery beast of the feeld which the LORD GOD had made, and he sayde vnto the woman: yea, hath God sayde, ye shall not eate of euery tree of the Garden?

2 And the woman sayde vnto the serpent, We eate of the fruite of the trees of the Garden:

3 But as for the fruite of the tree whiche is in the myds of the Garden, God hath sayd, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shal ye touch it, lest peraduenture ye dye.

4 And the serpent sayde vnto the woman, *Ye shall not dye the death.

*1. Cor. 11. 3.

5 For God woth knowe, that the same day that ye eate therof, your eyes shalbe open, and ye shalbe as goddes, knowyng good and euyll.

6 And so the woman, seeing that the same tree was good to eate of, and pleasaunt to the eyes, and a tree to be desyred to make one wyse, tooke of the fruite thereof, and *dyd eate, and gaue also vnto her husband, being with her, and he dyd eate.

*Eccle. 25. 3

7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they e knewe that they were naked, and they sowed figge leaues togeather, and made them selues Apernes.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORDE God, walking in the Garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wyfe d hydde them selues from the presence of the LORDE God, amongest the trees of the Garden.

9 And the LORDE God called Adam, and sayde vnto him, Where art thou?

10 Whiche sayde, I heard thy voyce in the Garden, and was afraide, e because I was naked, and hidde me selfe.

11 And he saide, Who tolde thee that thou wast naked? hast thou not eaten of the same tree, concernyng the whiche I commaunded thee that thou shouldest not eate of it?

12 And Adam sayde, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I dyd eate.

13 And the LORDE GOD sayde vnto the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman saide, The serpent f beguiled me, and I dyd eate.

14 And the LORDE God sayde vnto the serpent, Because thou hast doone this, thou art curssed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the feelde: vppon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy lyfe.

15 I wyll also put g enmitie betweene thee and the woman, betweene thy seede and hyr seede: and h it shall treade downe thy head, and thou shalt tread vpon his + heele.

16 But vnto the woman he sayde, In multiplying, I wyll multiplie thy sorowe and thy conceptions. In sorowe thou shalt bring foorth children: thy desyre *shalbe* to thy husband, and he shall haue the rule of thee.

17 Vnto Adam he sayde, Because thou hast harkened vnto the voyce of thy wyfe, and hast eaten of the tree concernyng the which I commaunded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it; curssed is the ground for thy sake, in sorowe shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy lyfe.

18 Thorne also and thistle shal it bring foorth to thee, and thou shalt eate the herbe of the feelde.

19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou be turned agayne into the grounde, for out of it wast thou taken: For dust thou art, and into dust shalt thou be turned agayne.

20 And Adam called his wyues name Heua: i because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wyfe, dyd the LORD God make garmentes of skinnes, and he put them on.

22 And the LORDE God sayde, Behold, this man is become as one of vs, k in knowing good and euyl: And now lest peraduenture he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of lyfe, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORDE God sent him forth from the Garden of Eden, to dresse the grounde whence he was taken.

24 And so he droue out man, l at the East syde of the Garden of Eden, he set Cherubims, l a fierie two edged sworde, to keepe the way of the tree of lyfe.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

Cayne killeth his righteous brother Habel. 11. Cayne is curssed, and dispayreth. 17. The generation of Enoch, Mathusael, Tubal, Lamech, Seth, and Enos.

1 AND Adam knewe Heua his wyfe, who conceyuyng, bare Cain, saying, I haue a gotten a man of the LORDE.

2 And he proceeding, brought foorth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tyller of the ground.

3 And in processe of dayes it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an b oblation vnto the LORDE.

a. As Satan can change him self into an angel of light, so dyd he abuse the wysedome of the serpent to deceiue man.

b. God suffered Satan to make the serpent his instrument, and to speake in him.

c. By the sinne of disobedience they began to feele the corruption of their owne nature, whiche they sought to remedie, not by seekyng vnto God, but by their owne deuises, in couering theyr nakednesse with figge leaues.

d. The sinfull conscience fleeth Gods presence.

e. Adam playeth the hypocrite, in that he hid the cause of his nakednes which was the transgression of Gods commandement.

f. In steade of confessing her sin, she encreaseth it, by accusing the serpent.

g. The continuall fight betwixt Satan & the chyldren of God.

+ *Christe.*

h. Satan shall alwayes be stinging of Christe in his members, but not ouercome thē.

i. God dooeth therefore punishe the woman in her bodye, that her soule might be saued by faith in righteousnesse.

k. By this derision God vpbrayderth Adam of the miserie wherein he was fallen by ambition.

a. By ỹ fauour and gift of god, or els she prayseth God which had sent her a man, a lord, and the seede that should breake the serpentes head, according to the promise of God, as she thought.

b. This declareth that ỹ father instructed his children in the knowledge of God, and also how God gaue them sacrifices, to signifie their saluation.

4 Habel alſo brought of the fyrſtlynges of his Sheepe, and of the fat thereof: and the Lorde * had reſpect vnto Habel, and to his oblation.

* Heb.11.4.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offeryng, he had no reſpecte: for the whiche cauſe Cain was exceedyng wroth, and his countenance abated.

6 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance abated?

7 If thou doeſt well, " ſhalt thou not receyue? And if thou doeſt not well, lyeth not thy ſynne at the c doores? Unto thee alſo parteyneth the d luſtes thereof, & thou ſhalt haue dominion ouer it.

" Or, *ſhall there not be an acceptation?*

c. That is, thy ſinne is open, & ſhal ſtil torment thy conſcience

d. That is, ſin doeth prouoke and ſtyrre thee to kyll thy brother, but take heede, geue no place to it, but reſyſt it, and be Lorde ouer it.

8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the feelde, Cain roſe vp agaynſt Habel his brother, and ſlue him.

9 And the Lord ſayd vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? Whiche ſayde, I woote not: am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſayd, What haſt thou done? the e voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth vnto me out of the grounde.

e. God reuengeth the wrong of his ſaintes, though none complayne: for the iniquitie it ſelfe cryeth for vengeaunce.

11 And now art thou curſed from the earth, whiche hath opened her mouth to receyue thy brothers blood from thy hande.

12 If thou tyl the grounde, it ſhal not yeelde vnto thee her ſtrength. A fugitiue and a vagabound ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſayde vnto the Lorde, " My iniquitie is more then that it maye be forgeuen.

" Or, *my puniſhment is greater then that I may beare.*

14 Beholde, thou haſt caſte me out this day from the vpper face of the earth, and from thy face ſhal I be hydde, fugitiue alſo and a vagabounde ſhall I be in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that fyndeth me, ſhal ſlay me.

15 And the Lorde ſayde vnto him, Verely whoſoeuer ſlaieth Cain, he ſhalbe punished f ſeuen folde. And the Lorde ſet a g marke vpon Cain, leſt any man fyndyng him, ſhoulde kyl him.

f God did not this for the loue that he bare to Cain, but to terrifie other from murder.

g. A viſible ſigne of gods iudgment, that other ſhoulde eſcape.

16 And Cain went from the preſence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, Eaſtwarde from Eden.

17 Cain alſo knewe his wyfe, whiche conceyued, and bare Henoch, and buyldyng a citie, he called the name of the ſame citie, after the name of his ſonne Henoch.

18 Unto the ſame Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begate Mehuiael, Mehuiael begate Methuſael, Methuſael begate Lamech.

h. The lawful inſtitution of marriage, whiche is that two ſhoulde be one fleſhe, was firſt corrupte in the houſe of Cain by Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto hym h two wyues, the name of the one was Ada, and the name of the other was Zella.

20 And Ada bare Jabel, whiche was the father of ſuche as dwel in the tentes, and of ſuche as haue cattel.

21 His brothers name was Jubal, whiche was the father of ſuche as handle harpe and Organ.

22 And Zella alſo bare Thubalcain, which wrought cunnyngly euery crafte of braſſe & of iron: the ſyſter of Thubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech ſayde vnto his wyues, Ada and Zella, Heare my voyce ye wyues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeache: for I haue ſlayne a man to the woundyng of mee ſelfe, and a young man to myne owne punyſhment.

24 If Cain ſhalbe auenged ſeuen folde, truely Lamech i ſeuentie tymes and ſeuen tymes.

i. He mocked at gods ſufferance in Cain, ieſting as though god would ſuffer none to punyſhe hym, and yet ſuffer hym to murder others.

25 Adam knewe his wyfe agayne, and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name Seth: For God *ſayde ſhe* hath appoynted me another ſeede, in ſteade of Habel whom Cain ſlue.

26 And vnto the ſame Seth alſo there was borne a ſonne, & he called his name Enos: then began men to make inuocation in the name of the Lorde.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, and the yeeres of theyr lyues, vnto Noah and his chyldren.

1 THis is the booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the lykeneſſe of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, & called their name a Adam, in the day of their creation.

*Sapi.2.24

a. The huſbande and the wyfe as one man.

3 And Adam lyued an hundred and thyrtie yeeres, & begate a ſonne in his owne lykeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 All the daies of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eyght hundred yeeres, and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

b. Adam lyued vnto Noahs fathers dayes.

5 b And all the dayes that Adam lyued, were niene hundred and thyrtie yeeres, and he died.

c. The cheefe cauſe of long lyfe in the firſte age, was the multiplication of mankynde, that according to gods commaundement at the begynning, the world myght be encreaſed with people, which myght vniuerſally prayſe his name.

6 Seth lyued an hundred and fyue yeeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth lyued after he begate Enos, c eyght hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the daies of Seth, were niene hundred and twelue yeeres, and he dyed.

9 Enos lyued nientie yeeres, and begate Kenan.

10. And

10 And Enos lyued after he begate Kenan eyght hundred and fifteene yeeres, d and begate sonnes and daughters.

d. They be onely rehearsed by name, who were as lyghes in the Churche.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were viene hundred and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

12 Kenan lyued seuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan lyued after he begate Mahalaleel eyght hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Kenan were viene hundred and ten yeeres, and he dyed.

15 Mahalaleel lyued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Jered.

16 And agayne Mahalaleel lyued after he begate Jered eyght hundred and thirtie yeeres: and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And al the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eyght hundred nientie and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

18 Jered lyued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Jered lyued after he begate Henoch, eyght hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And al the dayes of Jered were viene hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he dyed.

21 *Henoch lyued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Methuselah.

*Eccl. 44. 15 Heb. 11. 5.

22 e And Henoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

e. He directed his lyfe not after the maners of the worlde then, but accordyng to Gods woorde.

23 And al the dayes of Henoch were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God: and he was no more seene, for God toke hym away.

25 Methuselah also lyued an hundred, eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And agayne Methuselah lyued after he begate Lameth, seuen hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

f. He lyued sixe yeeres before the flood, as S. Augustine reckeneth.

27 And al the dayes of Methuselah f were viene hundred sixtie and viene yeeres, and he dyed.

28 Lamech lyued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate a sonne:

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shal comfort vs, as concernyng our worke and sorowe of our handes about the earth, which God cursed.

30 And Lamech lyued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred nientie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And al the dayes of Lamech, were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and he dyed.

32 Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde, and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

¶ The vi. Chapter.

1. The cause of the floodde is the sinne of man. 18. Noah the iust is preserued in the arke, with all kindes of beastes.

1 AND it came to passe, that when men begame to be multiplied in the vpper face of the earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:

2 And the a sonnes of God also sawe the daughters of men that they were fayre, and they tooke them wyues, such as they lyked, from among them al.

a. The sonnes of the godly ioyned them selues with the daughters of the wycked, without all feare of God.

3 And the Lorde sayde, b My spirite shall not alway striue with man, because he is flesh: yet his dayes shalbe an hundred and twentie yeeres.

b. GOD is therefore sayde to striue in spirite, because he trauayled earnestly to bryng his people to repentaunce: but when he sawe their stubbernesse and disobedience to be such, he would no longer striue, but purposed vtterly to destroy them.

4 But there were * Giantes in those dayes in the earth: yea and after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and had begotten children of them, the same became mighty men of the worlde, and men of c renowme.

*Or, tyrantes.

c. Whiche vsurped auctoritie ouer others, and dyd degenerate from the simplicitie wherein theyr fathers lyued.

5 But GOD sawe that the malice of man was great in the earth, and all the imagination of the thoughtes of his hart was onely euyl euery day.

6 And it repented the Lorde that he had made man vpon the earth, and he was touched with sorowe in his hart.

7 And the Lorde sayde, I wyl from the vpper face of the earth, destroy man whom I haue created: from man vnto cattel, vnto wormes, and vnto foules of the ayre: For it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah founde grace in the eyes of the Lorde.

9 These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a iust man, and perfect in his generations, and walked with God.

*Eccl. 44. 17

10 Noah begate three sonnes, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the same earth was fylled with crueltie.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and beholde it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupt his way vpon earth.

13 And God sayde vnto Noah, The ende of al flesh is come before me, for the earth is fylled with crueltie through them, and beholde, I wyl destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an arke of d Pine trees: Habitations shalt thou make in the arke, and shalt pitche it within and without with pitche.

d. Gopher a very light kind of wood.

15 And of this fashion shalt thou make it: The length of the arke shalbe three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the heyght of it thirtie cubites.

16 A windowe shalt thou make in the arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finishe it aboue: but the dooze of the arke shalt thou set in the side therof. With three loftes one aboue another shalt thou make it.

e. God doeth repeate I, for the certaintie of the floodde, whiche the world thought vnpossible.

17 And beholde e I, euen I doo bryng a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesshe wherein is the breath of lyfe vnder heauen, and euery thyng that is in the earth shall perysshe.

18 With thee also will I make my couenant: and thou shalt come into the arke, thou and thy sonnes, thy wyfe, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery lyuyng thyng of all flesshe, a payre of euery one shalt thou bryng into the arke, to keepe them alyue with thee, they shalbe male and female.

20 Of featheren foules also after theyr kynde, and of al cattel after theyr kynde: of euery wourme of the earth after his kynde, two of euery sort shal come vnto thee, to keepe *them* alyue.

21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten, and thou shalt lay it vp with thee, that it may be meate for thee and them.

22 Noah therefore dyd accordyng vnto all that GOD commaunded hym, euen so dyd he.

¶ The vii. Chapter.

1. Noah with them that were with hym, entreth into the arke. 10. The floodde destroyeth all the rest vpon the earth.

1 AND the LORD sayd vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

*2.Pet.2.5.

a. Temporal benefites God bestoweth vpon the children, for the fathers godlinesse sake.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take with thee seuen b and seuen, the male and his female, but of vncleane cattel two, the male and his female.

b. Not seuen payre, but three, and one for sacrifice.

3 Of foules also of the ayre seuen and seuen, the male and the female, to keepe seede alyue vpon the face of all the whole earth.

4 For after c seuen dayes, I wyll rayne vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes: and all substaunce that I haue made, wyll I destroy from the vpper face of the earth.

c. God would not haue Noah to be in doubt of any circumstance.

5 Noah therefore dyd accordyng vnto all that God commaunded hym.

d. Age did not make Noah the slower to obey Gods wyl.

6 And Noah was d fyue hundred yeeres olde, when the flooddes of water came vpon the earth.

7 And Noah came, and his sonnes, and his wyfe, and his sonnes wyues with hym, to the arke, because of the waters of the floodde.

8 Of cleane beastes, e and of vncleane beastes, and of foules, and of euery suche as creepeth vpon the earth,

e. As to Adam, so nowe to Noah, God caused al cattel to come.

9 There e came two and two vnto Noah into the arke, the male and the female, as God had commaunded Noah.

10 And so it came to passe after seuen dayes, that the waters of the floodde were vpon the earth.

11 In the fyue hundred yeere of Noahs lyfe, in the f seconde moneth, the seuentieth day of the moneth, in the same day were all the g fountaynes of the great deepe broken vp, and the wyndowes of heauen were opened.

f. In the latter ende of Apryl, when al thynges were moste pleasant, then this destruction came.

g. Both the waters in the earth rising vp, did ouerflowe, and also the cloudes being open powred downe.

12 And the rayne was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wyfe, and the three wyues of his sonnes with them, into the arke.

14 They, h and euery beast after his kynde, and al the cattel after theyr kynde, yea, and euery wourme that creepeth vpon the grounde after his kynde, and euery byrde after his kynde, and euery fleeyng and featheren foule.

h. This is oft tymes repeated, for that it seemeth vncredible to the sense of man.

15 And they came vnto Noah, into the arke, two and two, of all flesshe wherein is the breath of lyfe.

16 And they entring in, came male and female, of al flesshe, as God had commaunded hym: and God shut hym in rounde about.

17 And the floodde came fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were encreased, and bare vp the arke, whiche was lyft vp aboue the earth.

18 The waters also waxed strong, and were encreased exceedingly vpon the earth: and so the arke went vpon the vpper face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuayled exceedyngly vpon the earth, and all the hygh hylles that are vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fiftene cubites vpwarde dyd the waters preuayle, so that the mountaynes were couered.

21 And al flesshe perished that mooued vpon the earth, in foule, in cattel, in beast, and in euery wourme that creepeth vpon the earth, yea, and euery man also.

22 So that i all that had the breath of lyfe in his nosthrylles, throughout all that was on the k drye lande, dyed.

i. That is, all that lyued.

k. Of fishe there is no mention made by Moses.

23 And euery substance was destroyed that remayned, e that was in the vpper part of the

the grounde, both man and cattel, and woorme, and the foule of the heauen, they were destroyed from of the earth, and *l* Noah onely remayned alyue, and they that were with hym in the arke.

l. Thus was he rewarded, that rather followed GOD, then the multitude of the wycked.

24 But the water preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

¶ *The.viii.Chapter.*

3. The waters of the floodde beyng diminished, Noah sendeth foorth the Rauen and the Doue. 16. Noah goeth out of the arke, and offereth sacrifice vnto God.

1 AND GOD *a* remembred Noah, and euery beast, and al the cattel that was with hym in the arke: and GOD made *b* a wynde to passe vpon the earth, and the waters ceassed.

a. Not that God forgetteth his at any time, but when he sendeth succour, then he is sayde to remember them.

b. As God by a vehement wynde in Moses tyme dryed vp the red sea: so here GOD rayseth vp a wynde to dely uer the lande from waters.

2 The fountaynes also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrayned.

3 And the waters from the earth returned, going and comming agayne: and after the ende of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And in the *c* seuenth moneth, in the seuentieth day of the moneth, the arke rested vpon the mountaynes of Armenia.

c. The waters encreased fourtie dayes, and were at one stay. 110. dayes, and so continued from the latter ende of Apryl, vntyl the beginning of October.

5 And the waters were goyng and decreasing vntyl the tenth moneth: In the tenth moneth, and in the first day of the same moneth, were the toppes of the mountaynes seene.

6 And after the ende of the fourtie dayes, it came to passe *that* Noah opened the wyndowe of the arke which he had made.

7 And he sent foorth a Rauen, which went out, going foorth, and returnyng, vntyl the waters were dryed vp vpon the earth.

8 And agayne he sent foorth a Doue from hym, that he might see if the waters were abated from the vpper face of the grounde.

9 And the Doue founde no rest for the sole of her foote, and she returned vnto him into the arke: for the waters *were* in the vpper face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his *d* hande, and tooke her, and pulled her to hym into the arke.

d. It seemeth that the Rauen beyng a wylde & an vncleane foule, fed of the dead carkases, and therefore refused to turne agayne into the arke. But the Doue being of nature a tamer foule, and vsed to cleaner foode, and fyndyng no place to rest on, suffered her selfe to be receyued in agayne.

10 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, and agayne he sent foorth the Doue out of the arke:

11 And the Doue came to hym in the euentide, and loe, in her mouth was an Olyue leafe that she had pluckt, whereby Noah dyd knowe that the waters were abated vpon the earth.

12 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, and sent foorth the Doue, which returned not vnto hym any more.

13 And it came to passe in the syxe hundred and one yeere, in the fyrst moneth, the fyrst *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from the earth, and Noah remooued the couering of the arke, and looked, and beholde, the vpper face of the grounde was dryed vp.

14 And in the seconde moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 And GOD spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 *e* Goe foorth of the arke, thou and thy wyfe, thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wyues with thee:

e. Noah was in the arke one yeere and ten dayes.

17 And bryng foorth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of al flesshe, both foule and cattel, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breede in the earth, and bryng foorth fruite, and multiplie vpon earth.

18 And so Noah came foorth, and his sonnes, his wyfe, and his sonnes wyues with hym:

19 Euery beast also, and euery worme, euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth after theyr kyndes, went out of the arke.

f. It is called a whole burnt offering, because y whole sacrifice was consumed with fyre, by the which is signified, that the person whiche dyd offer the same, shoulde haue his hart and mynde wholy vpon God, as it is written, Loue thy God with all thy hart, and with all thy soule, &c.

20 And Noah buylded an aulter vnto the Lorde, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, *f* and offered a whole burnt offeryng on the aulter.

21 And the Lorde smelled a sweete *or quiet* sauour, and the Lorde sayde in his hart, I wyl not hencefoorth curse the grounde any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans hart is euyl from his youth: neyther wyl I smite any more euery thyng lyuyng, as I haue done.

22 Yet therefore shall not *g* sowyng tyme and haruest, colde and heate, sommer and winter, day and nyght, ceasse all the dayes of the earth.

g. The order of nature destroyed by the floodde, is restored by Gods promise.

¶ *The.ix.Chapter.*

1. God blesseth Noah and his sonnes. 3. God geueth libertie of meates, and forbyddeth the eatyng of blood. 9. He promiseth no more to destroy the vvorlde vvith vvater, 13. and geueth the rayneboVVe for a token thereof.

1 AND GOD blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and sayd vnto them, Be fruitful, and multiplie, and replenishe the earth.

a. By the vertue of this commaundement, beastes rage not so muche agaynst man, as otherwyse they woulde, but are appoynted to serue to his necessarie vses,

2 The *a* feare of you, and the dread of you, shall be vppon euery beast of the earth, and vppon euery foule of the ayre, vppon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vppon all the

the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing that moueth it selfe, and that lyueth, shalbe *b* meate for you, euen as the greene hearbe haue I geuen you all thinges.

4 *But *c* flesshe in the lyke thereof *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eate.

5 And surely your blood of your lyues wyll *d* I require: at the hande of euery beast wyll I require it, and at the hande of man, at the hande of mans " brother wyll I require the lyfe of man.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shal his blood be shed, for in the image of GOD made he man.

7 But be fruiteful, and multiply you, breede in the earth, and encrease therein.

8 God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with hym, saying,

9 Beholde, I, euen I stablishe my couenant with you, and with *e* your seede after you:

10 And with euery lyuyng creature that is with you, in foule, in cattell, in euery beast of the earth, whiche is with you, of all that go out of the arke, whatsoeuer lyuing thing of the earth it be.

11 And my couenant I make with you, that from henceforth all flesshe be not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neyther shall there be a flood to destroy the earth anye more.

12 And God sayde, This is the token of the couenant whiche I make betweene me and you, and euery lyuyng creature that is with you for euer.

13 I doo set my *f* bowe in the cloude, and it shalbe for a token betweene me and the earth.

14 *And it shall come to passe, that when I bryng a cloude vpon the earth, the bowe also shalbe seene in the same cloude,

15 And I wyll thynke vpon my couenant which is betweene me and you, and euery lyuyng creature in all flesshe: and it shall no more come to passe, that waters make a flood to destroy all flesshe.

16 And the bowe shalbe in the cloude, and I wyll looke vpon it, that I may thynke vpon the euerlastyng couenant, betweene GOD and euery lyuyng creature in all flesshe that is vpon the earth.

17 And God sayde vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant whiche I haue made betweene me and all flesshe that is vppon earth.

18 The sonnes of Noah goyng foorth of the arke, were Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of " Chanaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 Noah also began to be an " husbandman, and planted a vineyarde.

21 And he drynkyng of the wyne, was dronken, and *g* vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Chanaan, seeyng the nakednesse of his father, tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Japheth takyng a garment, laid it vpon their shoulders, and commyng backward, couered the nakednesse of their father, namely their faces beyng turned away, lest they shoulde see their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wyne, and knewe what his younger sonne had doone vnto hym.

25 And he sayde, Cursed *h* be Chanaan, a seruaunt of seruauntes shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 He sayde moreouer, Blessed be the Lorde GOD of Sem, and Chanaan shalbe his seruaunt.

27 God shall " enlarge *i* Japheth: and he shall dwell in the tentes of Sem, and Chanaan shalbe his seruaunt.

28 Noah liued after the flood three hundred and fyftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah, were nine hundred and fyftie yeeres, and he dyed.

¶ The x Chapter.

1. The encreasse of mankinde by Noah and his sonnes. 10. The beginnyng of cities, countreyes, and nations after the flood.

1 These are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and vnto them were children borne after the flood.

2 *The children of Japheth: *a* Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Thubal, Meschech, and Thiras.

3 The children of Gomer: Askenas, and Riphath, and Thogarma.

4 The children of Iauan: Elisa, ¶ Tharsis, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 Of these were the *b* Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their landes, euery one after his tongue, and after his kynred, in their nations.

6 The children of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Chanaan.

7 And the children of Chus: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabthah, and Raamah, and Sabtheca.

8 The children of Raamah: Seba, and Dedan: Chus also begate Nimrod.

9 The same beganne to be myghtie in the earth,

b. By this graunt of god, man may with a good conscience, vse al the creatures of god for his foode.
*Leui.17.14
c. That is, lyuing creatures, and the flesh of beastes whiche are strangled, wherby all cruelties is forbydden.
d. Punyshmēt for murder.
" Or, *neyghbour.*
e. The children which are not yet borne, are comprehended in gods couenaunt made with their fathers.
f. The rayne bowe is nowe firste made a signe of Gods couenant.
*Eccl.43.12
" He. Kmaan
" Heb. *a man of the earth.*
g. How filthy a sinne drunkennesse is, & how grieuously god doth punysh it.
h. He pronounceth as a propbete the curse of god gaynst Chanan, to the more greefe of his father Cham.
" Or, *persuade.*
i. He declareth that the Gentiles whiche came of Japheth, & were separated from the Churche, shoulde be ioyned to the same by the persuasion of gods spirite, and preachyng of the Gospel.
*1.chro.1.5.
a. These children are rehearsed of Moses, whiche afterwarde became princes of nations.
b. All landes beyond the sea they cal Iles, as Grecia and Italia.

earth, for he was a mighty c hunter before the Lorde: Wherefore it is sayde, euen as d Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lorde.

10 The beginnyng of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Sinar.

11 Out of that lande came Assur, and builded Ninive, and the citie " Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 Resen also betweene Ninive and Calah, and it is a great citie.

13 e Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Nephthuim,

14 Pathrusim also, and Casluim (out of whom came Philistim) & Caphthorim.

15 Chanaan begat Sidon, his first borne sonne, and f Heth,

16 And Iebusi, and Emori, and Girgasi,

17 And Hiui also, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Semari, and Hamathi: and afterward were the kinreds of the Chanaanites spread abroade.

19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar, vnto Azah, and as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorra, and Adama, and Zeboim, euen vnto Lesa.

20 These are the children of Ham in their kinredes, in their tongues, countreys, and in their nations.

21 Vnto Sem also the g father of al the children of Heber, & elder brother of Iapheth, there were children borne.

22 The children of Sem: Elam, and Assur, Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 The children of Aram: Vs, & Hul, Gether, and Mas.

24 Arpharad begat Selah, and Selah begat Heber.

25 Vnto Heber also were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Iactan.

26 Iactan begat Almodad, and Saleph, Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vsal, and Dicla,

28 Obal also, and Abimael, and Seba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the children of Iactan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesa, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These are the children of Sem, after their kinredes and tongues, in their landes and nations.

32 And so these are the kinredes of the children of Noah after their generations, in their peoples: and of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the floodde.

c. Cruel princes, are called in scripture hunters.

d. God made the fyrst auctour of tyrannie odious to the worlde by a common prouerbe.

" Or, *the streetes of the citie.*

e. Names of the prouinces and people that came of Mizraim.

f. The seuen nations that came of these, were destroyed afterward by the people of God.

g. In his stocke the Church was preserued, therefore Moses leaueth of speaking of Iapheth and Ham, and entreateth of Sem more at large.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. The buildyng of the towre of Babel. 7. The confusion of tongues. 10. The generation of Sem the sonne of Noah vnto Abram, vvhiche goeth vvith Lot to Haran.

1 AND all the whole earth a was of one language, and lyke " speache.

2 And when b they went forth from the east, they found a plaine in the lande of Sinar, and there they abode.

3 And " one saide to another, Come, let vs prepare bricke, and burne them in the fyre. And they had bricke for stones, and slyme had they in steede of morter.

4 And they sayde, Goe to, let vs builde vs a citie and a towre, whose top may reache vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest peraduenture we be scattered abrode vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lorde c came downe to see the citie and towre, whiche the children of men builded.

6 And the Lorde sayde, Beholde, d the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begyn to doo, neither is there any let to them from al those things which they haue imagined to doo.

7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there confounde their language, that euery one perceiue not his neighbours speache.

8 And so the Lord scattered them from that place vpon all the earth: and they left of to builde that citie.

9 And therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lorde dyd there confounde the language of all the earth: and from thence dyd the Lorde scatter them abrode vpon the face of all the earth.

10 * These are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arpharad two yeeres after the flood. *1.Chr.1.17

11 And Sem liued after he begate Arpharad fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 Arpharad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Selah.

13 And Arpharad liued after he begate Selah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 Selah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Heber.

15 And Selah liued after he begate Heber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Heber liued foure and thirtie yeres, and begate Peleg. *1.Chr.1.25

17 And c Heber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And

a. This vnitie continued a hundred yeres.

" Or, *vvordes.*

b. Nimrod and his posteritie, inuadeth other mens possessions.

" Heb. *Man sayde to his neyghbour.*

c. Whereby he declareth by the effect, that he knewe their wicked enterprises, by punishing the same.

d. God speaketh this in derision, because of their foolish perswasion and enterprise.

c. This Heber kept in his familie the auncient tongue of the Iewes.

18 And Peleg lived thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.
19 And Peleg lived after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.
21 And Reu lived after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirtie yeeres, and begate Nachor.
23 And Serug lived after he begate Nachor two hundred yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.
24 And Nachor lived nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Tarah.
25 And Nachor lived after he begate Tarah, an hundred and nientene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
26 * Tarah lived seuentie yeeres, and begate g Abram, Nachor, and Haran.
27 These are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate h Abram, Nachor, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.
28 And Haran dyed in the presence of his father Tarah in the lande of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 Abram and Nachor tooke them wyues: the name of Abrams wyfe was Sarai, and the name of Nachors wyfe was Milcha, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcha, and the father of Iischa.
30 But Sarai was i barren, and had no childe.
31 And Tarah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his sonne Abrams wyfe, and they departed togeather from Ur of the Chaldees, that they myght goe into the lande of Chanaan: and they came vnto * Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the dayes of Tarah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Tarah dyed in Haran.

* 1. Chr. 1. 20 Iosu. 24. 2.
g. Abraham was not the first borne, though he be first placed.
h. Abraham was borne whē his father was 130. yeeres old.
i. It was a temptation to Abraham to see the wicked blessed with children, and his wyfe barē.
* Or, Charan.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

1. Abram is blessed of God, and goeth with Lot to the lande of Chanaan, which God promised to geue to hym and to his seede. 10. Abram goeth into Egypt. 13. His wyfe calleth her selfe his sister, for whom Pharao is plagued.

* Actes. 7. 2. 1 AND the * Lorde saide vnto Abram, Geat thee a out of thy countrey, and out of thy nation, & from thy fathers house, vnto a lande that I wyll shewe thee.
a. From the floodde to this tyme, were 363. yeres passed thorowe the lande.
2 And I wyll make of thee a great people, and wyll blesse thee, and make thy name great, that thou shalt be a blessing.
3 I wyll also blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse thee: and in thee shall all kinredes of the earth be b blessed.
b. Christe, the seede of Abraham blessed all the cursed kinredes of the worlde.
4 And so Abraham departed, as the Lorde had spoken vnto hym, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram c tooke Sarai his wyfe, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had in possession, and the soules that they had begotten in Haran, and they departed, that they might come into the land of Chanaan: and into the land of Chanaan they came.
c. After his father was dead, and the cheefe of the familie.
6 Abram d passed through the lande, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Chanaanite was then in the land.
d. He wandred to and fro in the land, before he could finde a sterling place. Thus God exerciseth y faith of his children.
7 And the Lorde appeared vnto Abram, and said, Vnto thy seede wyl I geue this land: and there e builded he an aulter vnto the Lorde which appeared vnto him.
e. It was not yenough for Abrahā to worship God in his hart, but it was expedient to declare by outward deedes his fayth before men.
8 And remouing thence vnto a mountaine that was Eastward from Bethel, he pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on the West side, and Hai on the East: and there he, buildyng an aulter vnto the Lorde, dyd call vpon the name of the Lorde.
9 And Abram tooke his iourney, going and iourneying toward the South.
10 And then there was a famine in that lande, and therefore went Abraham downe into Egypt, that he might sojourne there: for there was a greeuous famine in the lande.
11 And when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, he sayde vnto Sarai his wyfe, Behold, I knowe that thou art a fayre woman to looke vpon:
12 Therfore shal it come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they shall say, she is his wyfe, and they wyll kill me, but they wyll saue thee aliue:
13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my f sister, that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my soule may liue through thy occasion.
f. The weakenesse of Abrams faith appeareth in this, that he vsed vnlawful meanes for to saue his owne lyfe.
14 And so when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, for she was very fayre.
15 The princes also of Pharao sawe her, and commended her before Pharao: and the woman was taken into Pharaoes house.
16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and Oxen, and Asses, men seruantes, and mayde seruants, Asses, and Camels.

17 But

17 But the Lorde plagued Pharao and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wyfe.

18 And Pharao calling Abram, sayd, Why hast thou done this vnto me?

19 Why dyddest thou not tel me that she was thy wyfe? why saydest thou, She is my sister? and so I g might haue taken her to be my wyfe, Nowe therefore behold, there is thy wyfe, take her, & goe thy way.

20 And Pharao gaue his men commaundement concernyng him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wyfe, and all that he had.

g. Though Pharao was innocent touching Abram: yet this fact of Pharao declareth that his court was ful of corruption.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

1. Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt. 8. Abram diuideth the lande and cattell vvith Lot his brothers sonne. 14. The promise made to Abram, is renued.

1 AND so Abram gate him vp out of Egypt, he and his wyfe, and all that he had, and Lot with hym, towarde the South.

2 And Abram was "very riche in cattel, in siluer, and in golde.

3 And he went forth on his iourney from the South, towarde Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had ben at the begynnyng, betweene Bethel and Hai:

4 Unto the a place of the aulter, which he had made there at the fyrst, and there Abram called on the name of the Lorde.

5 Lot also, which went with Abram, had sheepe, cattel, and tentes.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwel togeather: for their substaunce was great, so that they coulde not dwel togeather.

7 And there fel a stryfe betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattel, and the heardmen of Lottes cattel: Moreouer, the Chanaanites, and Pherizites dwelled at that tyme in the lande.

8 Then sayde Abram b vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene thee and me, and betweene my heardmen and thine: for we c be brethren.

9 Is not the whole lande before thee? Separate thee selfe, I pray thee, from me, yf thou wylt take the leaft hande, d I wyll goe to the ryght: or if thou depart to the right hande, I wyl goe to the leaft.

10 And so Lot lyfting vp his eyes, beheld al the "countrey of Iordane, whiche was wel watered euery where, before the Lorde destroyed Sodome and Gomorrhe, *it was* as the garden of the Lorde, lyke the lande of Egypt as thou commest vnto Soar.

11 Then Lot chose al the plaine of Iordane, and tooke his iourney from the East, and so e departed the one *brother* from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the lande of Chanaan, & Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent towarde Sodome.

13 But the f men of Sodome *were* wycked, & exceeding sinners agaynst the Lorde.

14 And the Lorde sayde vnto g Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lyft vp thyne eyes nowe, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, Southward, Eastwarde, and Westwarde.

15 For al the lande which thou seest, wyl I geue vnto thee, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I wyl make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shal thy seede also be numbred.

17 Aryse, and h walke about in the lande, after the length of it, and after the breadth of it: for I wyll geue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram takyng downe his tent, came and dwelled in the plaine "of Mamre, whiche is in Hebron, and buylded there an aulter vnto the Lorde.

b. Though they dwelt among theyr enimies: yet the strife was not abated.

c. An example howe to pacifie them that are fallen out.

d. To yeelde part of mans ryght, it is a remedie agaynst stryfe.

" or, plaine.

e. This was done by Gods prouidence, that onely Abram and his seede might dwel in the lande of Chanaan.

f. Lottes choyse was not very luckie, who had nowe suche neyghbours.

g. God comforteth Abram in his greefe, for the departure of Lot.

h. Though Abram had no quietnesse in this lande, yet he satisfied him selfe with Gods woorde.

" Heb. See vvith trees.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

11. Lot after the spoyle of Sodome is taken prisoner. 16. Abram deliuereth him. 18. Melchisedec offereth gyftes vnto Abram.

1 AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel kyng of "Sinar, Arioch kyng of Elasar, Chodorlaomer kyng of "Elam, and Thidal kyng of the a nations,

2 *These* made warre with Bera kyng of Sodome, and with Birsa kyng of Gomorrhe, and with Sinab kyng of Adma, and with Semeber kyng of Seboiim, and with the kyng of Bela, the same is Soar.

3 Al these were ioyned togeather in the vale of Siddim, where *nowe* the salt sea is.

4 For twelue yeeres were they subiect to kyng Chodorlaomer, and in the thirtienth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourtienth yeere came Chodorlaomer, and the kynges that were with him, and smote the "Giaunites in Astaroth carnaim, and the Susimes in Ham, and the Emims in the plaine of Cariathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, whiche bordereth vpon the wylderneffe.

7 And they returnyng, came to En-mispat, which is Cades, and smote all the countrey of the Amalecites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hasezon-thamar.

8 And there went out the kyng of Sodome, and

" or, Babylon.

" or, Persia

a. His armie was of souldiers which were runnagates, out of diuers nations.

" Heb. Rephaim.

and the kyng of Gomorrhe, and the king of Adma, and the kyng of Sebotim, and the kyng of Bela, which is Soar.

9 And *b* they ioyned battayle with them in the vale of Siddim, that is to say, with Chodorlaomer the kyng of Elam, & with Thidal kyng of nations, and with Amraphel kyng of Sinar, and with Arioch kyng of Elasar, foure kynges agaynst *c* fyue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of fyne pyttes: and *d* the kyngs of Sodome and Gomorrhe fled, and fell there: and they that remayned fled to the mountayne.

11 And they takyng all the goodes of Sodome and Gomorrhe, and all their victuals, went their way.

12 And they caryed away *e* Lot also, Abrams brothers sonne, and his goodes (for he dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and tolde Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the playne of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, & brother of Aner, which were confederate *f* with Abram.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, he armed his exercised *seruantes* whiche were borne in his owne house, three hundred and eyghteene, and folowed on them vnto Dan.

15 And he and his seruauntes were parted *in companies* against them by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which lyeth on the left hande of Damascus:

16 And recouered all the goodes, and also brought agayne his brother Lot, and his goodes, the women also, and the people.

17 After that he returned agayne from the slaughter of Chodorlaomer, and of the kynges that were with hym, came the kyng of Sodome forth to meete hym in the valley Saueh, whiche is the kynges dale.

18 And Melchisedec kyng of Salem *g* brought forth bread and wyne: and he *was* the priest of the most hyghest God,

19 And blessed hym, saying, Blessed be Abram vnto the hygh God, possessour of heauen and earth.

20 And blessed *h* be the high God, which hath deliuered thyne enimies vnto thy hande: and Abram *h* gaue him tythes of all.

21 And the kyng of Sodome sayde vnto Abram, Geue me the soules, and take the goodes to thee selfe.

22 And Abram answeared the kyng of Sodome, I haue lyft vp my hande vnto the Lorde the hygh God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I wyl not take of al that is thyne, so much as a threed or shoe latchet: lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram ryche:

24 Saue onely that whiche the young men haue eaten, and the portions of the men whiche went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, whiche shall take their portions.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

1. The Lorde is Abrams defence and reuuarde. 4. God promiseth seede to Abram, 6. and he beleeued, and was iustified. 7. The lande of Chanaan is yet agayne promised to Abram.

1 AFter these "thynges, the woord of the Lorde came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram, *a* I am thy shielde, *and* thy exceedyng great *b* rewarde.

2 And Abram sayde, Lorde what wylt thou geue me when I go childlesse? the " chylde of the stewardship of my house is this Eleazar of Damasco.

3 And Abram sayde, See, to me thou hast geuen no seede: Loe, *one borne* in my house is myne heyre.

4 And behold, the woorde of the Lord came vnto him, saying, He shal not be thine heyre: but one that shall come out of thyne owne bowels shalbe thyne heyre.

5 And he brought hym out, and sayd, Looke vp to heauen, and tell the starres, yf thou be able to number them. And he sayde vnto hym, Euen so shall thy seede be.

6 And *Abram* beleeued the Lorde, and that counted he to hym for ryghteousnesse.

7 And agayne he sayde vnto hym, I am the Lorde that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to geue thee this lande, and that thou myghtest inherite it.

8 And he sayde, *c* Lorde God, wherby shall I knowe that I shall inherite it?

9 He answeared vnto hym, Take an Heyfer of three yeeres olde, and a shee Goate of three yeeres olde, and a three yeeres olde Ramme, a Turtle Doue also, and a young Pigeon.

10 He tooke therfore all these vnto him, and *d* diuided them in the myddes, and layde euery peece one ouer agaynst another: but the byrdes diuided he not.

11 And when the foules fell on the carkales, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was downe, there fell a deepe sleepe vpon Abram, and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon hym.

13 And he sayde vnto Abram, Knowe this of a suretie, that thy seede shalbe a stranger in a lande that is not theyrs, and shall serue them, and they shall entreate them euyll *e* foure hundred yeeres.

14 But the nation whom they shall serue, wyll

b. They myght haue sought meanes of reconciliation, by the ouerthrowe of their neyghbours.

c. The Sodomites myght knowe that for their punishement, god gaue victorie to the smaller number, and in a strange countrey.

d. The terrible destruction of rebels.

e. The godly are partakers of the harmes which come to the wicked among whom they dwell.

f. God moued them to ioyne with Abram. & yet preserued hym from their Idolatrie and superstition.

g. For to refresh Abram & his souldiers, & not to make any oblation. Whiche dooth signifie that Christe dooth feede the world with his Gospell.

h. Wherein Melchisedec was a figure of Christ, the Epistle to the Hebrues sheweth.

i. An old maner of swearing

" Heb. vvord

a. The victorie whiche he obteyned, caused him to haue muche enuie, wherefore God cõforted him.

b. This outwarde victorie was not the only rewarde he shoulde looke for.

" Or, seruant

c. This asking of signes is a speciall motion of Gods spirite not permitted to all men, but to certayne, as to Gedeon, Ezechias, and to the virgin Marie, &c.

d. This diuiding of beastes was an olde manner in making of leagues among many people. Ier. 34.

e. Thes[e] hundred yeeres are to be counted from the birth of Isaac vnto the departure of the chyldren of Israel out of Egypt.

wyl I iudge, and afterward shal they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace, and shalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hyther agayne: for *f* the wickednesse of the Amorites is not yet full.

f. Though god suffered y wicked for a time, yet his vengeance falleth vpon them vvhē the measure of their vvickednesse is full.

17 And so it was, that when the sunne went downe, and it was twylight, behold, a smoking furnace and a fyrebrand going betweene the saide peeces.

18 In that same day the Lorde made a couenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seede haue I geuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer "Euphrates.

"Hebr. *Perah.*

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites,

"Hebr. *Chittites.*

20 And the "Hethites, and the Pherezites, and the "Giantes,

"Hebr. *Rephaims.*

21 The Amorites also, & the Chanaanites, and Girgasites, and the Iebusites.

¶ *The.xvi. Chapter.*

1. Sarai geueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her mayde to vvyfe. 4. Hagar despiseth her maistresse, 6. and being euyll entreated, runneth awayfrom Sarai. 7. An angel comforteth her, 9. vvyllyng her to turne agayne, and nameth her first chylde Ismael.

1 SArai Abrams wyfe bare him no children: but she had an " handmaide, an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

" Or, *a bond vvoman.*

2 And Sarai saide vnto Abram, Beholde, nowe the Lorde hath restrayned *a* me, that I can not beare: I pray thee goe in to my maide, it may be that I may " be builded by her: and Abram obeyed the voyce of Sarai.

a. She erred in that she sought vnlavvfull meanes, as though God could not geue her children in her olde age.

" Or, *receiue a childe.*

3 And Sarai Abrams wyfe, tooke Hagar her mayde the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeeres in the land of Chanaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wyfe.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued. And when she sawe that she hadde conceiued, *b* her maistresse was despised in her eyes.

b. This punishment declareth the anger of God agaynst those that attempt any thing agaynst his vvoord.

5 And Sarai saide vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue geuen my maide into thy bosome, whiche, seeing that she hath conceiued, I am despised in her eyes: the Lorde be iudge betweene thee and me.

6 But Abram sayd vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy *c* maide is in thy hand, do with her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fledde from the face of her.

c. Abram beareth vvith the anger of his vvyfe.

7 And the angel of the Lorde found her beside a fountayne in the wyldernesse, by the well that is in the way to Sur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whyther wylt thou goe? She saide, I flee from the face of my maistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the Lord saide vnto her, *d* Returne to thy maistresse agayne, and submit thee selfe vnder her handes.

d. The seuerltie of the maister should not make the seruant neglect his duetie.

10 And agayne *e* the angel of the Lord saide vnto her, In multiplying, I wyll multiply thy seede, in suche sort, that it shal not be numbred for multitude.

e. The Ministers that God sendeth, vse to speake in gods person.

11 And the Lordes angel said vnto her, See, thou art with childe, & shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name " Ismael: because the Lord hath heard thy tribulation.

" *That is, the Lord shall heare.*

12 He also wylbe a " wylde man, and his hand wyl be against euery man, and euery mans hand agaynst him: and he shall dwel in the presence of all his brethren.

" *That is, a fierce or a cruel man.*

13 And she called the name of the Lord that spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me: for she saide, Haue I not also here looked after him that seeth me?

f. God by this dooth signifie his iust iudgement, that such as delight to be at continuall enmitie vvith other men, shall likevvyse haue other men continuall enimies vnto them.

14 Wherfore the wel was called, The wel of him that liueth and seeth me: and it is betweene Cades and Bared.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare vnto him, Ismael.

16 Abram was foure score and fire yeeres olde, when Hagar bare Ismael to him.

¶ *The.xvii. Chapter.*

1. Abram is called Abraham. 3. The lande of Chanaan is promised vnto Abraham the fifth tyme. 12. Circumcision is ordeyned. 15. Sarai is named Sara. 16. Isahac is promised agayne vnto Abraham. 23. Abraham circumciseth hym selfe, Ismael, and his houshold seruauntes.

1 WHen Abram was nintie yeeres old and nine, the Lorde appeared to him, & saide vnto him, I am the almightie God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I wyll make my couenant betweene me and thee, and wyll multiplie thee exceedyngly.

3 Abram fell on his face, and GOD talked with him, saying,

4 It is I, behold, my couenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many *a* nations.

a. Not of them only that vvere of his children: but also of the beleeuing gentiles.

5 Neyther shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe called *b* Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

b. he changing of his name, is a seale of Gods promise.

* Rom. 4. 17.

6 I wyl

6 e I wyll make thee exceeding fruitefull, and wyl make nations of thee, yea & kinges shall spryng out of thee.

7 Moreouer, "I wyll make my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seede after thee, in their generations, by an euerlasting couenant, that I may be God vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee.

8 And I wyl geue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the lande wherein thou art a stranger, *euen* all the lande of Chanaan, for an euerlastyng possession, and wyl be theyr d God.

9 And God sayde agayne vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therefore, both thou, and thy seede after thee in theyr generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye shal kepe betweene me and you, and thy seede after thee: euery *manchild among you shalbe e circumcised.

11 Ye shall circumcise f the flesshe of your foreskinne, and it shalbe a token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And euery manchild of eyght dayes old, shalbe circumcised amongst you in your generations: both he that is borne in thy house, as he that is bought with money of any stranger which is not of thy seede.

13 He that is borne in thyne house, and he also that is bought with money, must needes be circumcised: and my couenant shalbe in your flesshe for an euerlastyng couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised manchilde, in whose flesshe the foreskinne is not circumcised, g that soule shalbe cutte of from his people, because he hath broken my couenant.

15 And God said vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wyfe shalt thou not call Sarai, but Sara *shall* her name be.

16 And I wyl blesse her, & geue thee a sonne of her: yea, I wyl blesse her, and she shalbe *a mother* of nations, yea, and kynges of people shall spring of her.

17 But Abraham fell vpon his face, h and laughed, and said in his hart, Shal a childe be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeres olde? and shall Sara that is ninetie yeeres olde beare?

18 And Abraham sayde vnto God, O that Ismael might liue in thy sight.

19 Unto whom God sayde, Sara thy wyfe shall beare thee a sonne in deede, and thou shalt cal his name Isahac: and I wyl establishe my couenant with him for an i euerlastyng couenaunt, *and* with his seede after hym.

20 And as concerning Ismael also I haue hearde thee: for I haue blessed hym, and wyll make him fruitfull, and wyl multiplie him exceedingly: Twelue princes shal he begeat, and I wyll make a great nation of hym.

21 But my couenant wil I make with Isahac whiche Sara shall beare vnto thee, *euen* this tyme twelue moneth.

22 And he left of talkyng with him, & God departed vp from Abraham.

23 Abraham tooke Ismael his sonne, and such as were borne in his house, and al that was bought with money, as many as were men children, whiche were amongst the men of Abrahams house, and k circumcised the flesshe of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had sayde vnto hym.

24 Abraham also him self was ninetie yeres olde and nine when the flesshe of his foreskinne was circumcised.

25 Ismael his sonne was thirteene yeeres olde when he was circumcised in the flesshe of his foreskinne.

26 The selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ismael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in his house, or bought with money of strangers, were circumcised with him.

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

18. Christe is promised to all nations. 21. The destruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham. 23. Abraham prayeth for them.

1 AND the Lord* appeared vnto him in the playne of Mamre: and he sate in his tent doore in the heate of the day.

2 And he lyft vp his eyes and looked, and loe, a three men stoode by him: and when he sawe them, he ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed him self toward the ground,

3 And sayde, b Lorde, yf I haue now found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fet, and washe your feete, and refreshe your selues vnder the tree.

5 And I wyll fet a morsell of bread to comfort your hartes withall, and then shall you goe your wayes: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they saide, Doo as thou hast sayde.

6 And Abraham went apace into the tent, vnto Sara, and sayde, Make redy at once three measures of fine meale, kneade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham runnyng vnto his beastes, fet a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man: and he hasted to make it redy

c. It was a hard thyng for an olde man to be perswaded herein, therfore God repeateth his saying.

" Hebr. *I wyl make to rise.*

d. The promises made to Abraham, were not of benefites only of this lyfe.

* Actes. 7. 8.

e. Circumcision is called the couenant, because it hath included in it the promise of Gods grace.

f. That priuie part is circumcised, to shewe that all that is begotten of man is corrupt, and must be mortified. Romanes. 4.

g. The contemners of Gods sacramentes, shal not be partakers of Gods promises and benefites.

h. This came not of ioy only, but that he marueyled at the strangenes thereof.

i. The euerlastyng couenant is made with the children of the spirite: and with the children of the flesshe is made the temporall promise, as in this place to Ismael.

k. They were well instructed whiche obeyed to be circumcised without resistance: which thing declareth that maisters in their houses ought to be preachers to their families, that from the highest to the lowest they may obey the wyll of God.

*Hebr. 13.

a. Though they were angels, yet in outward sight they were but men.

b. He sawe three, but directed his speache to one, wherein the mysterie of the trinitie is declared.

redy at once.

8 And he tooke butter, and mylke, and the Calfe which he had prepared, & set it before them, and stoode hym selfe by them vnder the tree: c and they dyd eate.

9 And they saide vnto him, Where is Sara thy wyfe? He answered, Beholde, in the tent.

10 And he sayde, I wyl certaynely returne vnto thee d yf I lyue: and loe, Sara thy wyfe shal haue a sonne. That hearde Sara in the tent dooze, whiche was behynde hym.

11 Abraham and Sara were both olde, and well stricken in age: and it ceassed to be with Sara, after the maner as it is with women.

12 Therefore Sara laughd within her selfe, saying, Nowe I am vared old, shal I geue me selfe to lust, and my Lorde olde also?

13 And God sayde vnto Abraham, Wherefore dyd Sara laugh, saying, Shall I of a suretie beare a childe, which am olde?

14 Is any thing "vnpossible to God? Accordyng to the tyme appoynted wyl I returne vnto thee, yf I lyue: and Sara shal haue a sonne.

15 Then Sara denied it, saying, I laughed not: for she was afrayde. And he sayde, It is not so, but thou dyddest laugh.

16 And the men risyng vp from thence, looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bryng them on the way.

17 And the Lorde sayde, Shal I hyde from Abraham that thyng whiche I doo,

18 Seeyng that Abraham shall surely be a great and a mightie nation, and al the nations of the earth shalbe blessed in hym?

19 I knowe this also, that he wyl commaunde his children, and his household after hym, that they kepe the way of the lord, and to doo iustice and iudgement, that the Lorde maye bryng vppon Abraham that he hath spoken vnto hym.

20 And the Lord saide, e Because the crye of Sodome and Gomorrhe is great, and because their synne is exceedyng greeuous:

21 I wyl goe downe nowe, and see whether they haue f doone altogeather accordyng to that crye which is come vnto me: and yf not, I wyl knowe.

22 And the men departed thence, and went to Sodomward: but Abraham stoode yet before the Lorde.

23 And Abraham drewe neare, and sayde, Wylt thou also destroy the ryghteous with the wycked?

24 "Yf there be g fyftie ryghteous within the citie, wylt thou destroye, and not spare the place for the fyftie ryghteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee, that thou shouldest doo after this maner, & slaye the ryghteous with the wicked, and that the ryghteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shal not the iudge of all the worlde doo accordyng to ryght?

26 And the Lorde sayde, Yf I fynde in Sodome fyftie ryghteous within the citie, I wyl h spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answearyng, sayde, Behold, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lorde, whiche am but dust and asshes:

28 Yf there shall lacke fyue of fyftie ryghteous, wylt thou destroy al the citie for *lacke* of fyue? And he sayde, Yf I fynde there fourtie and fyue, I wyll not destroye them.

29 And he proceeded to speake vnto hym agayne, and sayde, What yf there shalbe fourtie founde there? He answeared, I wyl not doo it for fourties sake.

30 He sayd vnto hym agayne, O let not my Lorde be angrie that I speake: what yf there shal thyrtie be founde there? And he sayd, I wyl doo nothyng yf I fynde thyrtie there.

31 He sayd agayne, O see, I haue taken vppon me to speake nowe also vnto my Lord: What yf there shalbe twentie found there? He answeared, I wyll not destroy *them* for twenties sake.

32 And he sayde, O let not my Lord be angrie, and I wyll speake yet but this once: What yf tenne shalbe founde there? He answeared, I wyll not destroye *them* for tenes sake.

33 And the Lorde went his way as soone as he had left communyng with Abraham: and Abraham *also* returned vnto his place.

¶ The.xix.Chapter.

3. Lot receyueth two Angelles into his house. 4. The filthie lustes of the Sodomites. 24. Sodome is destroyed.

1 AND there came two Angelles to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate at the gate of Sodome: And Lot seeyng *them*, rose vp to meete them, and he bowed hym selfe with his face toward the grounde.

2 And he sayde, Oh my Lordes, turne in, I pray you, into your seruantes house, and tarrie al nyght, and washe your feete, and ye shall ryse vp early to goe in your wayes. Whiche sayde, Nay: but we wyll byde in the streete al nyght.

3 And

a. For as God gaue them bodies for a time, so gaue he the the vse therof, that is, to walk, to eate and drinke, & suche lyke.

d. As the Angel before dyd walke, eate, and drynke lyke a man, so he speaketh here as a man.

"Heb. *hydden.*

e. God had before by warre and destruction of their enimies, called them to repentaunce: but they contemned Gods calling.

f. God forbeareth punyshment, vntyll the ripenesse of our sinnes compel hym to vengeaunce.

" Or, *peraduenture.*

g. Abraham wysheth not the wicked to be vnpunished: but the godly to be delyuered out of this vtter destruction.

h. God byndeth not hym selfe here alwayes to spare the wicked for the godly mens sake. as, Ezech. 18.

3 And he preaſſed vpon them exceedyngly: and they returnyng in vnto hym, entred into his houſe, and he made them a feaſt, and dyd bake vnleauened bread, and they dyd eate.

4 And before they went to reſt, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome compaſſed the houſe rounde about *a* both old and young, al people from al quarters.

a. Nothyng is more dãgerous then to dwell where ſin raigneth, the poyſon whereof infecteth al ſorts

5 And they callyng vnto Lot, ſayde vnto hym, *b* Where are the men which came in to thee this nyght? bryng them out vnto vs, that we may knowe them.

b. This one fact declareth the manyfolde wickednesſe of the citie.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the dooze after hym,

7 And ſayd, Nay, I pray you brethren, doo not ſo wickedly.

8 Beholde, I haue two daughters whiche haue knowen no man; them wyll I bryng out nowe vnto you, and *c* doo with them as it *ſeemeth* good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doo nothyng, for therefore came they vnder the ſhadowe of my roofe.

c. As the defence of the ſtrangers was godly: ſo this meanes to ſaue them was not good.

9 *d* And they ſayde, Stande backe: And they ſayde agayne, He came in as one to ſoiourne, and wyll he be nowe a iudge? we wyll ſurely deale wooꝛſe with thee then with them. And they preaſſed ſoꝛe vppon the man, *euen* Lot, and came to breake vp the dooze.

d. The wicked can not abyde to be tolde of their faultes.

10 But the men put fooꝛth their hande, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the dooze.

11 And the men that were at the dooze of the houſe, they ſmote with blyndeneſſe both ſmall and great: ſo that they were weerier in " ſeekyng the dooze.

" Heb. *finding*

12 And the men ſayde vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſydes? *e* ſonne in lawe, and thy ſonnes, & thy daughters, and what ſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bryng them out of this place:

e. God dealeth mercifully with all that parteyne to the godly, yf they contemne not his goodneſſe.

13 Foꝛ we wyll deſtroye this place, becauſe the crye of them is great before the face of GOD: foꝛ the Lord hath ſent *f* vs to deſtroy it.

f. Angels may be miniſters both of gods grace and wrath.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in lawe, which maꝛried his daughters, ſaying, Stand vp, get you out of this place: foꝛ the Lorde wyll ouerthꝛowe this citie. But he ſeemed as one that had mocked vnto his ſonnes in lawe.

15 And when the morning aroſe, the Angelles cauſed Lot to *g* ſpeede hym, ſaying, Stande vp, take thy wyfe, and thy two daughters whiche be at hande, leſt thou peryſhe in the " ſynne of the citie.

g. Many thoughtes & cares made him ſlacke: wherin the Angels inſtructed hym.

" *Punyſhment.*

16 And as he prolonged the tyme, the men caught both hym, his wyfe, and his two daughters by the handes, the Lorde beyng mercyful vnto hym: and they bꝛought him fooꝛth, and ſet hym without the citie.

17 And when they had bꝛought them out, *the Angel h* ſayde, " Saue thee ſelfe, and looke not behynde thee, neyther tarry thou in al this playne *countrey:* " Saue thee ſelfe in the mountayns, leſt thou peryſhe.

h. God doeth not only begin, but alſo finiſheth the ſaluation of his ſeruauntes.

" Or, *flee for thee ſelfe.*

18 And Lot ſayde vnto them, Oh not ſo my Lordes,

19 Beholde, thy ſeruaunt hath found grace in thy ſyght, and thou haſt magnified thy mercie whiche thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauyng my lyfe: *i* Beholde, I can not be ſaued in the mountayne, leſt ſome harme fal vpon me, and I dye.

" Or, *eſcape into the hyll.*

i. The infirmitie of Lots fayth, not contentyng hym ſelfe with the meanes that GOD had appoynted.

20 Beholde, here is a citie by, to flee vnto, euen yonder litle one: Oh let me eſcape thyther: Is it not a litle one, and my ſoule ſhal lyue?

21 And he ſayde vnto hym, See, I haue receyued thy " requeſt, as concernyng this thyng, that I wyl not ouerthꝛowe this citie foꝛ the whiche thou haſt ſpoken.

" Heb. *face.*

22 Haſte thee, and be " ſaued there, foꝛ I can doo nothyng tyl thou be come thyther: And therefore the name of the citie is Soar.

" Or, *eſcape thyther ſafe.*

23 And the Sunne was nowe ryſen vppon the earth, and Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then the Lorde rayned vpon Sodome and Gomorrhe bꝛymſtone and fyre, from the Lorde out of heauen:

25 And ouerthꝛewe thoſe cities, and al that playne region, and all that dwelled in the cities, and that that grewe vppon the earth.

26 But Lots wyfe folowyng hym, looked behynde her, and *k* was turned into a pyller of ſalte.

k. As touching the body only, and this was a notable monument of Gods vengeance for her diſobedience.

27 Abꝛaham ryſyng vp early, got hym to the place where he ſtood before the preſence of God,

28 And looked towarde Sodome and Gomorrhe, and towarde all the lande of that playne countrey, and behelde, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey aroſe, as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to paſſe, that when GOD deſtroyed the cities of that region, *l* he thought vpon Abꝛaham, and ſent Lot out from the myddeſt of the ouerthꝛowe, when he ouerthꝛewe the cities, in one of the whiche Lot dwelled.

l. God declared howe much he loued Abraham, in delyuerying iuſt Lot, whom he dyd alſo much regarde.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountayne, with his two daughters: foꝛ he feared to tarrie in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the " elder ſayde vnto the younger,

" Or, *firſt borne.*

Our

m. Though this counsel was not for lust sake, but for progagation of chyldren, yet the meanes here vsed is detestable.

"Heb. *To keepe alyue, or quicken.*

m Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of al the worlde.

32 Come, let vs geue our father wyne to drynke, and lye with hym, that we may " saue seede of our father.

33 And so they gaue theyr father wine to drynke that nyght: and the elder daughter went and lay with her father, and he perceyued it not, neyther when she lay downe, neyther when she rose vp.

34 And on the morowe the elder sayd vnto the younger, Beholde, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make hym drynke wine this nyght also, and goe thou and lye with him, that we may raise vp seede of our father. And they made theyr father drynke wyne that night also.

35 And the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceyued it not, neyther when she lay downe, neyther when she rose vp.

g. Thus God permitted hym to fal most horribly in these solitarie mountaynes, whom the wyckednes of Sodome coulde not ouercome.

36 Thus were n both the daughters of Lot with chylde by theyr father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the younger bare a sonne also, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the chyldren of Ammon vnto this day.

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

1. Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the lande of Gerar.

a. God did thus teach hym that he was but a stranger here.

I AND Abraham a departed thence towarde the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cades and Sur, and sojourned in Gerar.

b. Abraham once agayne geueth more to his owne deuise, then to the prouidence of God.

c. We may learne howe greatly adulterie displeaseth God.

2 And Abraham sayde of Sara his wyfe, b She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and fet Sara away.

3 But GOD came to Abimelech by night in a dreame, and sayde to hym, See, c thou art but a dead man for the womans sake which thou hast taken away: for she is a mans wyfe.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and he sayde, Lorde, wylt thou slay ryghteous people?

5 Sayde not he vnto me, She is my sister? yea, and she her selfe sayde, He is my brother: with a d single hart, and innocent handes, haue I done this.

d. He did neither purposely, nor tyrannically take another mans wyfe.

6 And God sayde vnto hym in a dreame, I wote wel that thou dyddest it in the singlenesse of thy hart: I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sinne agaynst me, and therefore suffered I not thee to touche her.

7 Nowe therfore, deliuer the man his wyfe agayne: for he is a prophete, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest lyue: But and if thou delyuer her not agayne, be sure that thou shalt dye the death, *both thou* and all that thou hast.

8 Therefore Abimelech, rysing vp betymes in the morning, called al his seruantes, and tolde al these sayinges in theyr eares: and the men were sore afrayde.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and sayde vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my e kyngdome so great a synne? thou hast done deedes vnto me, that ought not to be done.

e. The wickednesse of the kyng bringeth Gods wrath vpon the whole realme.

10 And Abimelech sayde vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thyng?

11 Abraham answeared, For I " thought *thus*, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they shal slay me for my wyues sake.

" Or, *sayde.*

12 Yet in very deede she is my sister: for she is the daughter of my father, though she be not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wyfe.

13 And after God caused me to wander out of my fathers house, I sayd vnto her, This kyndnesse shalt thou shewe vnto me in all places where we come, that thou say of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheepe and oxen, men seruantes, and women seruantes, and gaue *them* vnto Abraham, and delyuered hym Sara his wyfe agayne.

15 And Abimelech sayde, Beholde, my land lyeth before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee best.

16 But vnto Sara he sayde, See, I haue geuen thy brother a thousande peeces of syluer: beholde, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto al that are with thee, and to all *other:* and thus she was f reproued.

f. God caused this heathen kyng to reproue her, because she dissembled, calling her husbande Abraham her brother.

17 And so Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wyfe, and his maydens, and they bare chyldren.

18 For the Lorde had g closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Abrahams wyfe.

g. God had taken away from them the gyft of conceyuing.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

1. Isahac is borne. 14. Hagar is constant, with her young sonne Ismael. 17. The angel comforteth her.

1 THe Lorde visited Sara, as he had promised, and dyd vnto her accordyng as he had spoken.

2 For Sara conceyued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, the same season whiche the Lorde had appoynted.

3 And Abraham *a* called his sonnes name that was borne vnto hym, whiche Sara bare him, "Isahac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isahac, when he was "eyght dayes olde, as God commaunded hym.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres olde, when his sonne Isahac was borne vnto hym.

6 But Sara sayde, God hath made "me to reioyce, so that all that heare, wyl ioy with me.

7 She sayde also, Who woulde haue sayde vnto Abraham, that Sara shoulde *b* haue geuen chyldren sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his olde age.

8 The chylde grewe and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isahac was weaned.

9 Sara sawe also the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, *to be* a *c* mocker.

10 Wherefore she sayd vnto Abraham, Cast out this bonde woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bonde woman, shal not be heyre with my sonne Isahac.

11 And this saying was very greeuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 And God sayd vnto Abraham, Let it not be greeuous in thy syght because of the lad, and of thy bonde woman: In al that Sara hath sayde vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Isahac shal thy seede be called.

13 Moreouer, of the sonne of the bonde woman wyl I make a nation: because he is thy seede.

14 And so *d* Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottel of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, puttyng it on her shoulder, and the ladde also, *e* sent her away: who departing, wandred vp and downe in the wyldernesse of "Beer-seba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottel, and she cast the ladde vnder some one of the trees:

16 And went and sate on the other syde a great way, as it were a bowe shoote of: for she sayde, I wyll not see the death of the chylde. And she sitting downe on the other side, lyft vp her voyce, and weapt.

17 And God *e* heard the voyce of the ladde, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and sayd vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for GOD hath heard the voyce of the ladde where he lyeth.

18 Aryse, and lyft vp the ladde, and take him in thine hande: for I wyll make of him a great people.

19 And GOD *f* opened her eyes, and she sawe a wel of water, and she went and fylled the bottel with water, and gaue the ladde drynke.

20 And *g* God was with the ladde: and he grewe, and dwelt in the wyldernesse, and became a principal archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wyldernesse of Paran: and his mother gate him a wyfe out of the lande of Egypt.

22 And at the same season, Abimelech and Phicol his cheefe captayne spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in al that thou doest:

23 And nowe therefore, sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wylt not "hurt me, nor my chyldren, nor my chyldrens chyldren: but that thou shalt deale with me, and the countrey where thou hast ben a stranger, according vnto the kyndnesse that I haue shewed thee.

24 And Abraham sayde, I wyl *h* sweare.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, whiche Abimeleches seruantes had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech sayde, I wote not who hath done this thyng: also thou toldest me not, neyther heard I *of it* but this day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they made both of them a league togeather.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes by themselues.

29 And Abimelech sayde vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, whiche thou hast set by themselues?

30 He answered: For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hande, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue dygged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called *i* Beer seba: because that there they sware both of them.

32 Thus made they a *k* league togeather at Beer seba: and Abimelech and Phicol his cheefe captayne rose vp, and turned agayne into the lande of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beer-seba, and *l* called there on the name of the Lorde the euerlastyng God.

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines lande a long season.

¶ The

a. Al thinges are done here according to Gods woorde and promise, to teache that Gods woorde shoulde be our rule.

"Hebr. *Itschac.*

"Hebr. *The sonne of eyght dayes.*

"Hebr. *To me a laughter.*

b. It is the ductie of the mother yf she may, to nurse her chylde, as appeareth. 1. Tim. 5.

c. Ismael mocked Gods promise made to Isahac, whiche the Apostle calleth persecution. Gala. 4. 29.

d. Abraham truely denieth hym selfe, in submittyng his natural affection to the wyl of God.

"*Sheba.*

e. Because of his promise sake: for it appeareth not that Ismael prayed to God, or repented hym.

f. When God withdraweth his helpe, we see not the meanes which be harde at hande.

g. In worldly affayres God eaused Ismael to prosper.

"*Lye vnto me.*

h. So that it be a lawful thyng to take an oth in matters of importance, for to iustifie the trueth, and to assure others of our vprygt dealyng.

i. Or well of the othe, or the well of couenant, or the wel of seuen lambes.

k. Thus we se that the godly as touchyng outwarde thinges, may make peace with the wycked that knowe not the true God.

l. Abraham did not alter his true worshypping of God, though he made a league with the kyng

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

1. 2. The fayth of Abraham is tryed in offeryng his sonne Isahac. 8. Isahac is a figure of Christe.

1 AFter these "sayinges, GOD dyd *a* tempt Abraham, and sayde vnto hym, Abraham. Whiche answeared, Here I am.

2 And he sayde, *b* Take thy sonne, thyne onely sonne Isahac whom thou louest, and geat thee vnto the land of *c* Moriah: & *d* offer hym there for a whole burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaynes whiche I wyl shewe thee.

3 Then Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his Asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isahac his sonne, and cloue wood for the whole burnt offeryng, and rose vp, and got hym to the place whiche God had appoynted hym.

4 The thyrd day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and sawe the place a farre of:

5 And sayde vnto his young men, Byde here with the Asse, I and the lad wyll goe yonder and woorshyp, and come agayne to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the whole burnt offeryng, and layde it vppon Isahac his sonne: but he hym selfe tooke fyre in his hande, " and a knyfe: and they went both of them togeather.

7 Then spake Isahac vnto Abraham his father, and sayde, My father. And he answeared, Here am I, my sonne. He sayde, See, here is fyre and wood: but where is the " beast for a whole burnt sacrifice?

8 Abraham answeared, My sonne, GOD wil prouide a beast for a whole burnt sacrifice: and so they went both togeather.

9 And when they came to the place whiche God had shewed hym, Abraham buylte an aulter there, and dressed the wood, & bound Isahac his sonne, and layd hym on the aulter aboue vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretchyng foorth his hande, tooke the knyfe to haue kylled his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the Lorde called vnto hym from heauen, saying, Abraham, Abraham. And he sayde, Here *am* I.

12 And he sayde, Laye not thy hande vpon the chyld, neyther doo any thing vnto hym: for nowe I *e* know that thou feareſt God, and hast for my sake not spared thyne onely sonne.

13 And Abraham lyftyng vp his eyes, looked, and beholde, behynde *hym* there was a Ramme caught by the hornes in a thycket: And Abraham went, and tooke the Ramme, and offered hym vp for a whole burnt offeryng in the steade of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place, *f* The Lord wil see. And it is saide this day, In the mount wyll the Lorde be seene.

15 And the Angel of the Lorde cryed vnto Abraham from heauen the seconde tyme,

16 And sayde, By mee selfe haue I sworne saith the Lord, *g* Because thou hast doone this thyng, and hast not spared thyne onely sonne,

17 That in blessyng, I wyl blesse thee, and in multiplying, I wyll multiplie thy seede as the starres of heauen, & as the sand whiche is vpon the sea syde, and thy seede shall possesse the gates of his enimies.

18 And in thy seede shal al the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast hearde my voyce.

19 So turned Abraham agayne vnto his young men: and they rose vp, and went togeather to Beer-seba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-seba.

20 And after these thynges, one told Abraham, saying, Beholde Milcha, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nachor.

21 Hus his eldest sonne, & Buz his brother, and Camuel the father of the " Syrians,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jedlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate " Rebecca. These eyght dyd Milcha beare to Nachor Abrahams brother.

24 And *h* his concubine called Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, Thahas, and Maacha.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. Abraham bewayleth Saras death. 6. He buyeth the feelde for her buryall of Ephron the Hethite. 19. Sara is layde in graue.

1 SAra was an "hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres olde (so long lyued she:)

2 And Sara dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron, in the lande of Chanaan: and Abraham came *a* to mourne for Sara, and to weepe for her.

3 And Abraham stoode vp from the syght of his coarse, and talked with the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger & a sojourner amongest you: geue me a possession to burie in with you, that I may burie my coarse out of my syght.

5 And the children of Heth answeared Abraham, saying vnto hym,

6 Heare vs my Lord, Thou art a *b* Prince of

" Or, *thinges.*

a. God tempted not Abraham to sinne, but onely to trye his fayth.

b. God wyl trye our fayth in those thynges we set moste store by.

c. Signifiyng the feare of God, vpon the whiche hyll, Adam, Noah, and Sem, woorshipped God, where Solomon after builded the temple.

d. Herein standeth the cheefest point of his temptation, seeyng he was commaunded to offer vp him in whom God had promysed to blesse al the nations of the worlde.

" Or, *sworde*

" Heb. *lambe.*

e. That which God had tryed by experience, he is sayde to knowe.

f. Abraham changeth the name, to shewe that god doeth both see and prouide secretly for his, and also cuidently is seene & felt in tyme conuenient.

g. God geueth his free benefites the name of reward, to prouoke men to godlyneſſe, not for the merite of the woorke.

" Heb. *Aram*

" Heb. *Ribka*

h. She was the seconde wyfe, which had not part of al the goodes as the first wyfe had, nor rule ouer the house.

" Heb. *An hundred yeere, and twentie yeere, and seuen yeere.*

a. The godly may mourne, so y they mourne not out of measure: for the naturall affection is not to be disalowed.

b. That is, godly, or excellent, for so the Hebrues vse to speake of all thinges that are notable.

of God amongest vs, in the cheefest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall forbyd thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest bury thy dead *therein*.

7 Abraham stoode vp, and bowed hym selfe before the people of the land, *that is*, the chyldren of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your "mynde that I shal bury my dead out of my syght, heare me, and speake for me to Ephron the sonne of Soar,

9 That he may geue me the caue of "Machpelah, whiche he hath in the ende of his feelde: but for as muche money as it is worth, shal he geue it me for a possession to bury in amongest you.

10 (For Ephron "dwelled among the chyldren of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite answeared Abraham in the audience of the chyldren of Heth, and of al that c went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Not so my Lorde, heare me: The feelde geue I thee, and the caue that therein is geue I thee also, in the presence of the sonnes of my people geue I it thee: burye thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed hym selfe before the people of the lande,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, saying, If thou wylt *geue it*, then I pray thee heare me, I wyll geue syluer for the feelde, take it of me, and I wyl bury my dead therein.

14 Ephron answeared Abraham, saying vnto hym,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: The land is worth foure hundred d sicles of syluer, what is that betwixt thee and me? burye therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and weyghed hym the syluer whiche he had sayde in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, euen foure hundred syluer sicles of currant money among the Marchantes.

17 And the feelde of Ephron in Machpelah, whiche was before Mamre, euen the feelde, and the caue that was therin, and al the trees that were in the feelde, and that were in all the borders rounde about, was made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the syght of the chyldren of Heth, before al that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 After this dyd Abraham bury Sara his wyfe in the double caue of the feelde that lyeth before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the lande of Chanaan.

20 And so both the feelde and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to bury in by the sonnes of Heth.

¶ The xxiiii. Chapter.

Abraham causeth his seruaunt to sweare to take a wyfe for Isahac of his owne kinrede.

1 AND Abraham was olde and stricken in dayes: and the Lorde had blessed Abraham in al thynges.

2 And Abraham sayde vnto his eldest seruaunt of his house, which had the rule ouer al that he had, Put a thy hande vnder my thygh:

3 And I wyl make thee sweare by the Lord God of heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wyfe vnto my sonne, of the daughters of the Chanaanites, amongest whiche I dwel:

4 But thou shalt go vnto my countrey, and to b my kynrede, and take a wyfe vnto my sonne Isahac.

5 But the seruaunt saide vnto hym, Peraduenture the woman wyll not agree to come with me vnto this lande, shall I bryng thy sonne agayne vnto the lande whiche thou camest out of?

6 To whom Abraham answeared, Beware that thou bryng not my sonne thither agayne.

7 The Lorde God of heauen, which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the lande of my kynrede, and whiche spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, Vnto thy seede wyl I geue this lande: he shall sende his Angell before thee, and thou shalt take a wyfe vnto my sonne from thence.

8 Neuertheless, yf the woman wyll not folowe thee, then shalt thou be cleare from this my othe: only bryng not my sonne thyther agayne.

9 And the seruaunt put his hand vnder the thygh of Abraham his maister, and sware to hym as concerning that matter.

10 And the seruant tooke tenne Camelles, of the Camelles of his maister, and departed, (and had of all maner of goods of his maister with hym) and so he arose, and went to "Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nachor.

11 And made his Camelles to lye downe without the citie, by a welles side of water, at euen, about the tyme that women come to drawe water.

12 And he sayde, Lorde c God of my maister Abraham, I pray "thee sende me good speede this day, and shewe mercy vnto my maister Abraham.

13 Loe, *day*.

"Heb. *in your soules.*

"Or, *double.*

Or, *sate.*

c. Meanyng, al the citizens and inhabitantes.

d. The cõmon sicle is about 20.d. so then 400. sicles amount to 33.li. 6.s.8.d. after 5.s. the ounce.

a. An old maner of takyng an oth, wherby the inferior did testifie his subiection. And here also may be gathered the mysterie of Christe, which came of the loynes of Abraham.

b Abraham would not that his son shoulde marrye out of the godly family, for the inconueniences that come by marrying with the vngodlye, whiche are set foorth in sundrye places of the Scripture.

"Heb. *Aram Naharaim*, that is, *Syria of the two floodes.*

c He groundeth his prayer vpon gods promyse made to his maister.

"*Make to meet before me to*

13 Loe, I stande here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this citie come out to drawe water:

d. The seruant moued by gods spirite, desired to be assured by a signe whether he shoulde speede of his message, or not.

14 d Nowe let the damsel to whom I say, Bowe downe thy pitcher *I pray thee* that I may drynke: If she say also, Drynke, and I wyl geue thy Camels drynke also: let the same be she that thou hast ordeyned for thy seruant Isahac, and thereby shall I knowe that thou hast shewed mercie on my maister.

15 And it came to passe yer he had left speakyng, behold Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel sonne of Milcha, the wyfe of Nachor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 The damsel was very fayre to looke vpon, and yet a mayde, e vnknowen of man: and she went downe to the wel, and fylled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant running to meete her, sayde, Let me, I pray thee, drynke a litle water of thy pitcher.

18 And she sayde, Drynke my Lorde. And she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue hym drynke.

19 And when she had geuen hym drynke, she sayde, I wyll drawe water for thy Camels also, vntyl they f haue dronke ynough.

f. Or, ceasse to drynke.

20 And she powred out her pitcher into the trough hastily, and ranne agayne vnto the wel to drawe *water*, and drewe for all his Camels.

21 And the man woondred at her, but helde his peace: to wit whether the Lorde had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And as the Camels had left drynking, the man tooke a golden eareryng of halfe a sicle wayght, and two bracelets for her handes, of ten sicles wayght of golde,

23 And sayde, Whose daughter art thou? tel me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 She answeared hym, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcha, which she bare vnto Nachor:

25 And sayd moreouer vnto hym, We haue litter and prouender ynough, & also roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed him selfe, and worshipped the Lorde,

e. Such things as happen in mens iourneyes, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

27 And sayde, Blessed be the Lorde God of my maister Abraham, which hath not left destitute my maister of his mercie and trueth: for when I was e on my iourney, the Lorde brought me to my maisters brother house.

28 And the damsel ranne, and tolde them of her mothers house these thynges.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and he ranne out vnto the man to the wel.

30 For assoone as he had seene the eareringes, and the bracelettes in his sisters hande, and hearde the woordes of Rebecca his sister, saying, Thus sayde the man vnto me: he went out vnto the man, and loe, he stoode with the Camles by the welles side:

31 And he sayde, Come in, thou blessed of the Lorde, wherefore standest thou without? I haue dressed the house, and roome for thy Camels.

32 And then the man came into the house: and he vnharnessed the Camelles, and brought litter and prouender for the Camels, and water to washe his feete, and the mens feete that were with hym.

33 And there was set meate before hym to eate: f but he sayde, I wyl not eate, vntyll I haue sayde myne errande. And he sayd, Say on.

f. In Abrahams seruant is set foorth the condition of faythful seruantes.

34 And he sayde, I am Abrahams seruant,

35 And g God hath blessed my maister marueylously, that he is become great: and hath geuen hym sheepe and oxen, siluer and gold, men seruantes, and mayde seruantes, Camels and Asses.

g. To blesse, signifieth here to enriche and to encrease with substances.

36 And Sara my maisters wife bare a sonne to my maister when she was olde: and vnto hym hath he geuen al that he hath.

37 And my maister made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne amongst the daughters of the Chanaanites in whose lande I dwel:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kynred, and take a wyfe vnto my sonne.

39 And I sayde vnto my maister, Peraduenture the woman wyl not folowe me.

40 And he answeared me, The Lorde, before whom I walke, wyl sende his angell with thee, and prosper thy iourney: and thou shalt take a wyfe for my sonne of my kynred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be free from this othe *made* to me, when thou commest to my kynred: and if they geue not thee *one*, thou shalt be free from this othe *made* to me.

42 And so I came this day vnto the wel, and sayde, h O Lorde, the GOD of my maister Abraham, if it be so nowe that thou makest my iourney whiche I goe prosperous,

h. Though he was perswaded that an angel of God was a guyde to hym in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to hym.

43 Beholde, I stande by the wel of water: and when a virgin cōmeth forth to drawe water, and I say to her, Geue me *I pray thee* a litle water of thy pitcher to drynke:

44 And she say to me, Drynke thou, and I wyl also drawe for thy Cammels: let the same be the woman whom the Lorde hath prepared for my maisters sonne.

45 And before I had made an ende of speakyng in myne hart, beholde, Rebecca came forth, and her pitcher on her shoulder: and she went downe vnto the wel, and drue water: and I sayde vnto her, Geue me drynke, I pray thee.

46 And she made hast, and tooke downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and sayd, Drynke, and I wyl geue thy Cammelles drynke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Cammels drynke also.

47 And I asked her, saying, Whose daughter art thou? She answeared, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors sonne, whom Milcha bare vnto hym: and I put the earyng "vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her handes.

48 And *i* I bowed mee selfe, and woorshipped the Lorde, and blessed the Lorde God of my maister Abraham, whiche had brought me the ryght way, to take my maisters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 Now also if ye wyl consent to deale mercifully and truely with my maister, tel me: *k* and yf not, tel me also, that I may turne me to the *l* ryght hande, or to the left.

50 Then answeared Laban and Bethuel, saying, This saying proceedeth of the Lorde: we can not therefore say vnto thee eyther good or bad.

51 Beholde, Rebecca *is* before thee, take her, & goe, that she may be thy maisters sonnes wyfe, euen as God hath sayde.

52 And when Abrahams seruaunt hearde theyr woordes, he woorshipped the Lorde, bowyng hym selfe towarde the earth.

53 And the seruaunt tooke forth "iewelles of syluer, and iewelles of golde, and rayment, and gaue them to Rebecca, and to her brother, and to her mother he gaue "costly gyftes.

54 And they dyd eate and drynke, both he and the men that were with hym, and taried al nyght: and when they rose vp in the mornyng, he sayde, Let me depart vnto my maister.

55 Her brother and her mother answeared, Let the damsel abyde with vs, and it be but ten dayes, and then shal she goe.

56 He sayde vnto them, Hynder me not: beholde, the Lord hath prospered my iourney, sende me away therefore, that I may goe to my maister.

57 And they sayde, *m* We wyl cal the damsel, and enquyre "at her mouth.

58 And they called forth Rebecca, and sayd vnto her, Wylt thou goe with this man? And she answeared, I wyl goe.

59 So they let Rebecca theyr sister goe, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruaunt, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebecca, and sayd vnto her, Thou art our sister, growe into thousande thousandes: and thy seede *n* possesse the gate of his enimies.

61 And Rebecca arose, and her damselles, and gate them vp vpon the Cammels, and folowed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebecca, and went his way.

62 And Isahac was comming from the way of the wel of the lyuing and seeing me: for he dwelt in the south countrey.

63 And Isahac was *o* gone out to pray in the feelde at the euentyde: and he lyft vp his eyes, and sawe the Camels comming.

64 And Rebecca lyft vp her eyes, and when she sawe Isahac, she lighted of the Cammel.

65 (For she sayde vnto the seruant, What man is this that commeth walking against vs in the feelde? And the seruant sayde, It is my maister:) therefore she tooke her *p* vayle, and couered her.

66 And the seruant tolde Isahac al thinges that he had done.

67 And Isahac brought her into his mother Saraes tent, and tooke Rebecca, and she became his wyfe, and he loued her: and so Isahac receyued comfort after his mother.

¶ The .xxv. Chapter.

1. Abraham taketh Cetura to wyfe, and begetteth many chyldren. 5. The patrimonie geuen to Isahac, and giftes to the chyldren of his concubines. 24. The byrth of Iacob and Esau.

1 ABraham proceeded further, and tooke hym another wyfe, called Cetura,

2 Whiche bare hym Zimran, and Iocsan, and Medan, and Madian, and Iesbac, and Suah.

3 Iocsan begate Seba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Assurim, and Letusim, Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Madian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: al these were the chyldren of Cetura.

5 And Abraham gaue all his goodes vnto Isahac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the Concubines whiche Abraham had, he gaue *a* gyftes: and sent them away from Isahac his sonne (whyle he yet lyued) eastwarde, vnto the east countrey.

7 And

"*Aboue her nosethrilles.*

i. He sheweth what is our duetie to doo, when we receyue any benefite of the Lorde.

k. He treateth with the mother and brother concernyng the mayden, whereby it may appeare that priuie cõtractes without the knowledge and consent of theyr parentes are not good.

l. That is to say, that I may prouide els where.

"*vesselles.*

"*pretious fruites.*

m. The fathers auctoritie ought not to take away the consent of the chylde in mariage.

"Or, *her consent.*

n. To possesse the gate, signifieth to beare rule and ouercome.

o. This was the exercise of the godly fathers, to cal to remembrance Gods promises, and to pray for the accomplishment of the same.

p. The custome was, that the spouse was brought to her husbande, her head beyng couered, in token of shamefastnes and virginitie.

a. To auoyde dissention that might aryse after his death touchyng the inheritance,

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams lyfe whiche he lyued, an hundred, three ſcore, and fyfteene yeeres.

8 And then Abraham waxyng aſwaye, dyed in a quiet age, beyng an olde man, when he had lyued yenough, and *b* was geathered to his people.

b. Abraham dyed in ỹ yeere of the worlde. 2123. and the yeere before Chriſtes birth 1838. when Iacob and Eſau were fourtiene yeeres olde.

9 And his ſonnes Iſahac and Iſmael buryed hym in the double caue in the feelde of Ephron the ſonne of Zoar the Hethite, before Mamre,

10 Whiche feelde Abraham bought of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buryed, and Sara his wyfe.

11 After the death of Abraham, God bleſſed his ſonne Iſahac, and Iſahac dwelled by the well of lyuyng and ſeeyng me.

12 Theſe are the generations of Iſmael Abrahams ſonne, whō Hagar the Egyptian Sarais handmayde bare vnto Abraham.

13 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſmael, accordyng to the names of theyr kynred: the eldeſt ſonne of Iſmael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſma, and Duma, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Thema,

16 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma.

e. God is true in his promiſe, who bleſſed the baniſhed childe ſo marueyloſly.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſmael, and theſe are their names by their townes & caſtels, *c* twelue princes of theyr houſholdes.

17 And theſe are the yeeres of the lyfe of Iſmael, *d* an hundred and thyrtie and ſeuen yeeres: and he waxyng aſwaye, *e* dyed, and was layde vnto his people.

d. He lyued about. 48. yeeres after his father.

18 And they dwelled from Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goeſt toward Aſſur, and he dyed in the preſence of all his brethren.

e. In the preſence of all his brethren.

19 And theſe are the generations of Iſahac Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſahac.

20 And Iſahac was fourtie yeeres olde, when he tooke Rebecca to wyfe, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian " of Meſopotamia, and ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

" *Padan Aram*

21 And Iſahac made interceſſion vnto the Lorde " for his wyfe, *f* becauſe ſhe was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wyfe conceiued.

" *In the preſence of his wyfe.*

f. God would teache that the increaſe of the godly ſeede, & the Churche, commeth only from hym.

22 And the chyldren ſtroue togeather within her woombe: therefore ſhe ſayde, If *it be* ſo, why am I " thus? wherefore ſhe went to *g* aſke the Lorde.

" *aliue, or with chylde.*

g. She went to ſome ſecrete place to pray, that ſhe myght haue ſome cōfort from heauen.

23 And the Lorde ſayd vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy woombe, and two nations ſhalbe diuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation ſhalbe myghtier then the other: and the elder ſhalbe ſeruant vnto the younger.

24 Therefore, when her tyme was come to be delyuered, beholde, there were two twins in her woombe.

25 And he that came out firſt, was red, and *h* he was all ouer as it were a heary garment: and they called his name Eſau.

h. The crueltie of his mynde, anſwearyng to the roughneſſe of his body.

26 And after him came his brother out, and his hande holdyng Eſau by the heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Iſahac was *i* threeſcore yeeres olde, when they were borne.

i. So Iſahac was tempted twentie yeeres with wante of chyldren.

27 And the boyes grue, and Eſau became a cunnyng hunter, and a " wylde man: but Iacob was " a perfect man, and dwelled in tentes.

" *A man of the feelde.*

" Or, *ſimple.*

28 Iſahac loued Eſau, becauſe he " dyd eate of his veneſon: but Rebecca loued Iacob.

" *Veneſon is his mouth.*

29 Iacob ſodde pottage: and Eſau came from the feelde, and was " faynt.

" *VVerie.*

30 And Eſau ſayde to Iacob, Feede me, I pray thee, with that ſame redde pottage: for I am faynt. And therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob ſayde, Sell me this day thy byrthryght.

32 Eſau ſayde, Loe, I am at the poynt to dye, and what profite ſhall this byrthryght doo me?

33 Iacob aunſwered, Sweare to me then this day. And he ſwart to hym, and ſold his byrthryght vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Eſau bread, and pottage of " ryſe, and he did eate and drynke, and roſe vp, and went his way: and Eſau litle regarded his byrthryght.

" *Lyntels.*

¶ The xxvi. Chapter.

9. Abimelech rebuketh Iſahac for callyng his vvyfe his ſiſter. 28. The attonement betvveene Abimelech and Iſahac.

1 AND there fell a famine in the lande, beſydes the fyrſt that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Iſahac went vnto *a* Abimelech kyng of the Philiſtines, vnto Gerar.

a. Al ỹ kinges of Gerar were called Abimelech, as ỹ kings of Egypt Pharaos.

2 And the Lorde appeared vnto hym, and ſayd, Go not downe into Egypt, but abyde in the lande whiche I ſhal ſhewe vnto thee.

3 Soiourne in this lande, and I wyll be with thee, & wyll bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede, I wyll geue all theſe countreyes, and I wyll perfourme the othe whiche I ſware vnto Abraham thy father:

4 And wyll make thy ſeede to multiplye as the ſtarres of heauen, and wyll geue vnto thy ſeede all theſe countreyes: and in thy ſeede ſhal al the nations of the earth be bleſſed:

5 Becauſe

5 Because that *b* Abraham hearkened vnto my voyce and kept my ordinaunce, my commaundementes, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 And Isahac dwelled in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *hym* of his wyfe. And he sayd, *c* She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife: lest the men of the place shoulde haue kylled hym because of Rebecca, whiche was beautifull to the eye.

8 And after he had been there a long tyme, Abimelech kyng of the Philistines looked out of a wyndowe, and saw Isahac *d* sportyng with Rebecca his wyfe.

9 And Abimelech called Isahac, and sayd, Beholde, she is of a suretie thy wyfe: and why saydest thou, She is my sister? To whō Isahac answered, Because I thought that I myght peraduenture haue dyed for her sake.

10 Abimelech *e* sayd, Why hast thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lyen by thy wyfe, and so shouldest thou haue brought sinne vpon vs.

11 And so Abimelech charged al his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wyfe, shall dye the death.

12 Then Isahac sowed in that lande, and receiued in the same yeere "an hundred folde: and the Lorde "blessed hym.

13 And the man waxed myghty, and went forth, and grewe, tyll he was exceedyng great.

14 For he had possession of sheepe, of oxen, and a myghtie housholde: and therefore the Philistines had enuie at hym.

15 For the Philistines *f* stopped and fylled vp with earth all the welles whiche his seruantes had dygged in his father Abrahams tyme.

16 And Abimelech sayde vnto Isahac, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier then we, a great deale.

17 Therefore Isahac departed thence, and "abode in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isahac returnyng, dygged agayne the welles of water whiche they dygged in the dayes of Abraham his father, which the Philistines had stopped after the death of Abraham, and named them after the same names, by the whiche his father had named them.

19 Isahacs seruantes dygged in the valley, and founde a well of "sprynging water.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar dyd stryue with Isahacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours. Then called he the wel "contention, because they stroue with hym.

21 And they digged another wel, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it "enmitie.

22 And then he departed thence, and digged another well, for the which they stroue not: therfore called he it "roomth, saying, The Lorde hath made vs nowe roome, that we may encrease vpon the earth.

23 And he went vp thence to Beer-seba.

24 And the Lorde appeared vnto hym the same nyght, and sayde, I am the *g* God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and wyl blesse thee, and multiply thy seede, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he buylded an *h* aulter there, and called vpon the name of the Lorde, and pitched his tent, and there Isahacs seruantes dygged a well.

26 Then *i* came Abimelech to hym from Gerar, and Ahazah his freende, and Phicol the captayne of his armie.

27 And Isahac sayde vnto them, Wherfore come ye to me, seeyng ye hate me, and haue put me away from you?

28 Whiche aunswered, "We saw most certaynly that the Lord was with thee, and we sayd, Let there be nowe an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a league with thee:

29 That thou shouldest doo vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue doone vnto thee nothyng but good, and sent thee away in peace: for thou art nowe the blessed of the Lorde.

30 And he made them a feast, and they dyd eate and drynke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another; and Isahac sent them away, and they departed from hym in peace.

32 And the same day Isahacs seruauntes came, and tolde hym of a well whiche they had digged, and sayde vnto hym, We haue founde water.

33 And he called it "Sebah: and the name of the citie is called *k* Beer-seba vnto this day.

34 Esau was fourtie yeeres olde, and he tooke a wyfe *called* Judith, the daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Basemah the daughter of Elon an Hethite *also*,

35 *l* Whiche were "a greefe of mynde vnto Isahac and Rebecca.

¶ The .xxvii. Chapter.

Iacob stealeth his fathers blessing from Esau by his mothers counsell. 41. Esau hated Iacob. 43. Rebecca sendeth Iacob away into Haran to his vncle Laban.

b. God commendeth Abrahams obedience, that Isahac should be more redy to doo the lyke: for as God made his promise to Abraham of his free mercy, so the confirmation thereof to Isahac, proceedeth of ỹ same fountayne.

c. Wherby we see that feare and distrust are founde in the most faythfull.

d. Or shewing some familier signe of loue, wherby it may be knowen she was his wyfe.

e. A Heathenish king reproueth Isahac of his foolishe dissimulation.

"*Found an hundred measures.*

"*Or, enriched.*

f. The enuious hurt other, and pleasure not themselues.

"*Or, pitched his tentes.*

"*Lyuyng.*

"*Esec.*

g. God assureth Isahac agaynst all feare, by rehearsing the promise made to Abraham.

h. To signifie that he woulde serue no other God, but the God of his father Abraham.

i. Isahacs patience, made his enimies his freendes.

"*In seeing vve savve.*

"*Or, oth.*

k. He restoreth the name whiche his father gaue the place before. Gen 21.

"*Beer, a vvel. Seba, an oth.*

l. The affinitie of the vngodly is dangerous & troublesome

"*disobedient.*

1 AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſahac waxed old, & his eyes were dimme, ſo that he coulde not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne: And he ſayde vnto hym, Here am I.

2 And he ſayde, Beholde, I am nowe olde, and knowe not the day of my death.

3 Nowe therfore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and geat thee to the feelde, that thou mayeſt take me ſome veneſon.

4 And make me well taſting meate, ſuche as I loue, & bring it to me, that I may eate, a that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before that I dye.

a. The carnall affection which Iſahac dyd beare to his elder ſonne, made him forget what God ſpake to his wyfe concernyng the younger. Gene. 25. verſe. 23.

5 But Rebecca hearde when Iſahac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: And Eſau went into the feelde to hunt veneſon, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca ſpake vnto Jacob her ſonne, ſaying, Beholde, I haue heard thy father talkyng with Eſau thy brother, and ſaying,

7 Bring me veneſon, and make me dayntie meate, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the Lorde, afore my death.

b. She ſetled her ſelfe vpon Gods promiſe, and not weyed the dangers that might follow.

8 Nowe therefore my ſonne, b heare my voyce, in that which I commaund thee,

9 Geat thee to the flocke, & bring me thence two good kyddes from the goates, and I wyl make of them pleaſaunt meates for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 Then ſayde Jacob to Rebecca his mother, Beholde, Eſau my brother is a heary man, and I am ſmoothe:

12 My father ſhall peraduenture feele me, and I ſhall ſeeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, and ſo ſhall I bring a curſe vppon me, and not a bleſſing.

c. The aſſurance of Gods decree made her bolde.

13 And his mother ſaide vnto him, c Upon me be the curſe, my ſonne: onely heare my voyce, and goe and fetche me them.

14 And *Iacob* went, and fet them, & brought them to his mother, and his mother made pleaſant meate, ſuche as ſhe knewe his father loued.

n Or, coſtly.

15 And Rebecca fet n goodly rayment, of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were in the houſe with her, and put them vppon Jacob her younger ſonne:

16 And ſhe put the ſkinnes of the kids vpon his handes, and vpon the ſmoothe of his necke.

17 And ſhe put that pleaſaunt meate and bread, which ſhe had prepared, in the hande of her ſonne Jacob.

18 When he came to his father, he ſaid, My father: And he anſweared, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Jacob ſaide vnto his father, d I am Eſau thy eldeſt ſonne, I haue doone according as thou baddeſt me: aryſe, I pray thee, ſitte, and eate of my veneſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

d. This ſubtyll dealyng of Rebecca and Iacob with Iſahac conſydered by it ſelfe, is altogeather blame worthy: but yf it be referred to the wyl of God and ſetting foorth of his decree, it is commendable.

20 And Iſahac ſaide vnto his ſonne, Howe commeth it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? He anſweared, The Lord thy God brought it to my handes.

21 Then ſaide Iſahac vnto Jacob, Come neare, and I wyll feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 Then went Jacob to Iſahac his father, and he felt him, and ſaide, The voyce is Jacobs voyce, but the handes are the handes of Eſau.

e. His ignorance hindered not Gods decree.

23 And he e knewe him not, becauſe his handes were hearie, as his brother Eſaus handes: and ſo he bleſſed him.

24 And he aſked him, Art thou my ſonne Eſau? And he ſayde, That I am.

25 Then ſayde he, Bring me, & let me eate of my ſonnes veneſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee. And he brought hym, and he ate: and he brought him wine alſo, and he dranke.

26 And his father Iſahac ſayde vnto hym, f Come neare, and kiſſe me my ſonne.

f. We muſt not ſo much behold the outwarde doinges here, as the prouidence of God, who would by ſuche weakeneſſe haue his election declared.

27 And he went vnto him, and kyſſed hym: and he ſmelled the ſauour of his rayment, and bleſſed him, and ſayde, See, the ſmel of my ſonne, is as the ſmell of a feelde whiche the Lorde hath bleſſed.

28 God geue thee g of the deawe of heauen, and of the fatneſſe of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

g. Vnder theſe worldly bleſſinges, the godly fathers embraced the heauenly promiſes.

29 People be thy ſeruantes, and nations bowe to thee: be lorde ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children ſtoupe with reuerence vnto thee: curſed be he that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 As ſoone as Iſahac had made an ende of bleſſyng Jacob, and Jacob was ſcarſe gone out from the preſence of Iſahac his father, then came Eſau his brother from huntyng.

31 And he alſo had made a pleaſant meate, and brought it vnto his father, and ſayde vnto his father, Let my father aryſe, and eate of his ſonnes veneſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 Then his father Iſahac ſayde vnto him, Who art thou? He anſweared, I am thy ſonne, thy fyrſt borne Eſau.

33 And Iſahac was greatly aſtonyed out of meaſure, and ſayde, Whiche is he, and where

where is he then, that hath hunted veneson and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest: and haue blessed hym, yea *h* and he shalbe blessed.

h. What Gods ministers promise by his woord, it shalbe sure.

34 When Esau heard the woordes of his father, he cryed aloude and bitterly aboue measure, and saide vnto his father, Blesse me, I also *am thy sonne* O my father.

35 Who answeared, Thy brother came with subtelties, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he saide againe, Is not he rightly named "Iacob? for he hath vndermined me now two times: *First* he tooke away my birthryght, and see, now hath he taken away my blessing also. And he saide, Hast thou kept neuer a blessing for me?

" Or, *a supplanter.*

37 Isahac answeared, and saide vnto Esau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lorde, and all his brethren haue I made his seruantes: Moreouer, with corne and wine haue I stablished him: what shall I doo vnto thee nowe my sonne?

38 And Esau saide vnto his father, Hast thou but that one blessing my father? blesse me, I am also *thy sonne*, O my father. So lifted vp Esau his voyce, *i* and wept.

i. The wicked lament their losses, yet they amend not their wickednesse.

39 Then Isahac his father answeared, and sayde vnto him, Beholde, *k* thy dwellyng place shalbe the fatnesse of the earth, and of the deawe of heauen from aboue.

k. The spirituall blessing only remayned in Iacob: this was but a temporall blessing.

40 And thrugh thy swoord shalt thou liue, and shalt be thy brothers seruant: and it shall come to passe, that thou shalt geat the maisterie, & thou shalt loose his yoke from of thy necke.

41 And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing that his father blessed him withal: And Esau sayde in his hart, The dayes of sorowing for my father are at hande, then wyl I *l* slay my brother Iacob.

l. The wicked shake by their power to ouerthrowe Gods iudgementes.

42 And these woordes of Esau her elder sonne, were tolde to Rebecca: And she sent, and called Iacob her younger sonne, and saide vnto him, Beholde, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, dooth comfort him selfe *full purposyng* to kyll thee.

43 Nowe therefore my sonne, heare my voyce: make thee redy, and flee to Laban my brother at Haran,

m. For the wicked sonne wyll kyl the godly, and the plague of God wyl afterward lyght vpon the wicked sonne.

44 And tary with him a whyle, vntill thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged,

45 And vntill thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forgreat the thynges which thou hast done to him: then wyll I send, and fetche thee away from thence: *m* why shoulde I be desolate of you both in one day?

n. Which were Esaus wyues, whose euil manners she vseth as an argument to send Iacob away.

46 And Rebecca saide to Isahac, I am weerie of my lyfe *n* for the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wyfe of the daughters of Heth, such as these *vvhiche are* of the daughters of this lande, what good shal my lyfe doo me?

¶ The.xxviii. Chapter.

1. Isahac forbiddeth Iacob to take a vvyfe of the Chanaanites. 18. Iacob setteth vp a piller, and maketh a vovve.

1 AND so Isahac called Iacob, & *a* blessed him, and charged him, and sayde vnto him, See thou take not a wyfe of the daughters of Chanaan:

a. This second blessing was to confirme Iacobs fayth, lest he shoulde thinke that his father had blessed him before, without Gods motion.

2 Aryse, and geat thee to "Mesopotamia, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and there take a wyfe of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

" *Padan Aram.*

3 And GOD Almightie blesse thee, and make thee to encrease, and multiplie thee, that thou mayest be a number of people:

4 And geue ỹ blessing of Abraham vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee, that thou mayest receiue to inherite the land wherin thou art a stranger, whiche God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Isahac sent foorth Iacob, and he went toward Mesopotamia, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Esaus mother.

6 When Esau sawe that Isahac had blessed Iacob, and sent him to Mesopotamia to fetche him a wyfe from thence, and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wyfe of the daughters of Chanaan,

7 And that Iacob hadde obeyed his father and mother, and was gone to Mesopotamia:

8 And Esau seeing also that the daughters of Chanaan pleased not Isahac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ismael, and tooke vnto the wyues *vvhiche he had* Malah *b* the daughter of Ismael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wyfe.

b. Thinking thereby to haue reconciled him selfe to his father, but all was in vayne, for he taketh not away the cause of ỹ euyl, &c. It may signifie Christe, by whose mediation all graces come downe to vs, and al helpe, and by whom vve assend into heauen.

10 Iacob departed from Beer seba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certayne place, and taryed there all nyght, because the Sunne was downe: and tooke of the stones of the place, and put vnder his head, and layde hym downe in the same place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde there stoode *c* a ladder vppon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and see, the angels

angels of GOD went vp and downe vpon it:

13 Yea, and God from aboue leaned vpon it, and sayde, I am the Lorde God of Abraham thy father, and the GOD of Isahac, d the lande whiche thou sleepest vpon, wyll I geue thee and thy seede.

d. Isahaes ministerie in blessing his sonne, is confirmed by God, who geueth to Iacob this lande for a pledge of the spirituall inheritance.

14 And thy seede shalbe as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spreade abrode to the West, to the East, to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in e thy seede, shal all the kynredes of the earth be blessed.

e. Christ promised.

15 And see, I am with thee, and wyll be thy keeper, and in all *places* whyther thou goest, and wyll bryng thee agayne into this land: For I wyll not f leaue thee, vntyll I haue made good that whiche I haue promised thee.

f God taketh all the charge of his elect, and neuer forsaketh them.

16 When Iacob was awaked out of his sleepe, he sayde, Surely, the Lorde is in this place, and I knewe it not.

17 And he was afrayde, and sayde, Howe dreadfull is this place? It is none other, but the g house of God, and it is the gate of heauen.

g. Where God appeareth by the ministerie of Angels or men according to his woorde, there he is sayd to dwell.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the mornyng, and tooke the stone that he had layde vnder his head, and pitched it vp on an ende, and powred oyle in the top of it.

19 And he called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of the citie was called Luza, before tyme.

20 And Iacob vowed a vowe, saying, If God wyll be with me, and wyll keepe me in this iourney in whiche I goe, and wyl geue me bread to eate, and clothes to put on,

21 So that I come agayne vnto my fathers house in saftie, then shall the Lorde be my God:

22 And this stone whiche I haue set vp on an ende, shalbe Gods house: and of all that thou shalt geue me, I wyll surely geue the tenth vnto thee.

¶ The .xxix. Chapter.

13. Iacob commeth to his vncle Laban, and serueth him seuen yeeres for his daughter Rachel. 25. Lea vvas brought to his bed in steede of Rachel.

1 THen Iacob "went on his iourney, and came into the lande of the "people of the East.

"Lyft vp his feete.
"Children.

2 And as he looked about, behold, there was a well in the feelde, and loe three flockes of sheepe lay thereby, for at that well were the flockes watered: and there was a great stone vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thyther were all the flockes brought, and they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone agayne vpon the welles mouth vnto his place.

4 And Iacob sayd vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they sayd, Of Haran are we.

5 And he sayde vnto them, Knowe ye Laban the sonne of Nachor? They sayd, We know hym.

6 And he sayde vnto them, Is "he in good health? And they said, He is in good health: and beholde his daughter Rachel commeth with the sheepe.

"Peace to him

7 And he sayde, Loe *it is* yet a great "whyle to nyght, neyther is it tyme that the cattell shoulde be geathered togeather: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feede *them*.

"Great day.

8 And they sayde, We may not, vntyll al the flockes be brought togeather, and tyll they rolle the stone from the welles mouth, and so we water our sheepe.

9 Whyle he yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 Assone as Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, Iacob went, & rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lyft vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers a brother, and that he was Rebeccaes sonne: therefore ranne she, and tolde her father.

a. The Hebrues cal all kinsmen brethren.

13 And when Laban hearde certaynely tell of Iacob his sisters sonne, he ran to meete hym, and imbraced hym, and kyssed hym, and brought hym to his house: And he told Laban b all these thynges.

b. That is, vpō what causes he came alone & so bare from his countrey.

14 To whom Laban sayde, Well, thou art my bone and my flesshe. And he abode with hym the space of a moneth.

15 And Laban sayde vnto Iacob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therfore serue me for nought? Tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, and the younger Rachel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and sayde, I wyll serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 Laban aunswered, c It is better that I geue her *vnto* thee, thē that I should geue her vnto another man: abyde with me.

c. As an hypocrite, he hath respect to his owne gayne in the mariage, or this selling of his daughter.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto hym but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 And

5 And saide vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towarde me as it was woont to be: but the GOD of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye knowe howe I haue serued your father to the best of my power.

7 But your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages *c* ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 *d* When he saide, The spotted shalbe thy wages: then al the sheepe bare spotted. And when he saide, The ryngstraked shalbe thy rewarde: then bare all the sheepe ryngstraked.

9 Thus hath God taken away the encrease of your fathers flocke, and geuen it to me.

10 But in ramming time I lifted vp myne eyes, and sawe in a dreame, and behold, the "rammes leaped vpon ý sheepe that were ryngstraked, spotted, and partie.

11 And the angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, saying, Jacob: And I answeared, Here am I.

12 And he saide, Lift vp nowe thyne eyes, and see all the rammes leaping vppon the sheepe that are ryngstraked, spotted, and partie: for I haue *e* seene all that Laban dooth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou annoyntedst the stone *set vpon an end*, and where thou vowedst a vowe vnto me: nowe therfore aryse, and geat thee out of this countrey, and returne vnto the land where thou wast borne.

14 Then answeared Rachel, and Lea, and sayde vnto him, Haue we had as yet any portion or inheritaunce in our fathers house?

15 Dooth not he count vs euen as straungers? for he hath solde vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 Therefore al the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: nowe then what soeuer God hath saide vnto thee, that doo.

17 Then Jacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and wyues vp vpon Camels:

18 And caried away all his flockes, and all his substance which he had procured, the increase of his cattell which he had gotten in "Mesopotamia, for to goe to Isahac his father, vnto the land of Chanaan.

19 But Laban was gone to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen her fathers *f* images.

20 And Jacob *g* stale away the hart of Laban the Syrian, in that he tolde him not that he fledde.

21 So fledde he, and all that he had, and made him selfe redy, and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face straight toward the mount Gilead.

22 Upon the third day after, was it tolde Laban that Jacob fledde.

23 Then he tooke his *b* brethren with him, and folowed after hym seuen dayes tourney, & ouertooke him at the mount Gilead.

24 And GOD *i* came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and saide vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Jacob ought "saue good.

25 And Laban ouertooke Jacob: and Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched also vpon the mount Gilead.

26 And Laban saide to Jacob, What hast thou doone? For thou hast stolen away my hart, and caryed away my daughters, as though they had been taken captiue with the swoord.

27 Wherefore wentest thou away secretly "vnknowen to me, *k* and diddest not tell me, that I myght haue let thee goe thy way with mirth and songues, with tymbrel and harpe?

28 And hast not suffered me to kysse my sonnes and my daughters? Thou wast a foole nowe in so dooing.

29 For it is in *l* my "hand though God to doo you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternyght, saying, Take heede that thou speake not to Jacob ought saue good.

30 And now though thou wouldest needes be gone away, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my goddes?

31 Jacob answeared and sayde to Laban, Because I was afraide, and thought *that* peraduenture thou wouldest take away thy daughters from me.

32 But with whomsoeuer thou findest thy goddes, let him dye. Here before our brethren, seeke that thyne is by me, and take it to thee: But Jacob wyst not that Rachel *m* had stollen them.

33 Then went Laban into Jacobs tent, and into Leas tent, and into the two mayde seruantes tentes: but founde them not. Then went he out of Leas tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the Camelles strawe, and sate downe vpon them, and Laban tossed vp all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then sayde she to her father, My lorde, be not angry that I can not ryse vp before thee: for the custome of women is come vpon me. So searched he, "but found not those images.

36 And

c. A certayne number, is set for an vncertayne oftentimes.

d. He woulde shew what iust causes he had to depart from their father: and howe their brethrē wrongfully accused him.

" *It signifieth the hee Goate also: as vnder sheepe are conteyned the Goates.*

e. Gods eye obserueth what the wicked dooth vnto the godly.

" *Padan Aram.*

f. Images made in the likenesse of men, whiche he had in reuerence as his household gods.

g. That is, to doo any thing without the Parties knowledge or consent.

h. They would reuenge their iurie done to their false religion for their goddes were stolen.

i. Thus God restrayneth the cruel purpose of tyrauntes agaynst his Churche.

" *From good to badde.*

" *And hast stolen me.*

k. A dissembling hypocrite, when he can doo no harme: yet he wyl burden the godly in words.

l. The wicked bragge of their power, as Pharao late dyd.

" *By mayhood.*

m. It was not godlyneesse, but superstition, that moued Rachel to this theft.

n. So this superstition remayned in Iacobs house, tyll after the destruction of Sichem.

36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, Jacob also answeared, and sayd to hym, What haue I trespassed? or what haue I offended thee, that thou doest so pursue after me?

37 Thou hast tossed vp all my stuffe, and what hast thou founde of all thy houshold stuffe: put it here before thy brethren and my brethren, that they maye iudge betwixt vs both.

38 Behold, this twentie yeeres haue I been with thee, thy Sheepe & thy Goates *o* haue not been barren, and the Rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 What so euer was torne *of beastes*, I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good mee selfe: of my hand diddest thou require it that was stollen by day or nyght.

40 I was in such case, that by day the heate consumed me, and the frost by nyght, and my sleepe departed from myne eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house, and serued thee fourtiene yeeres for thy two daughters, and syre yeeres for thy Sheepe, and thou hast changed my reward tenne tymes.

42 And except the God of my father, *p* the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isahac had been with me, surely thou haddest sent me away nowe al emptie: but God beholde my tribulation, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked *thee* yesternyght.

43 And Laban answeared, and sayde vnto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these chyldren are my chyldren, and these Sheepe are my Sheepe, & al that thou seest is myne: and what can I do this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their chyldren whiche they haue borne?

44 Nowe therfore come on, and let vs make a league, I, and thou, which may be a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Jacob a stone, and set it vp on ende.

46 And Jacob sayd vnto his brethren, Gather stones. And they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they dyd eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it *q* Jegar Sahaduta: but Jacob called it "Galeed.

48 Then sayde Laban, This heape is witnesse betweene thee and me this day. Therfore it is called Galeed,

49 And "Mispah: for he sayde, The Lord looke betweene thee and me, when we are departed one from another.

50 If thou shalt vexe my daughters, or shalt take *r* other wyues beside my daughters: here is no man with vs, beholde, God *s* witnesse betwixt thee and me.

51 And Laban sayde moreouer to Jacob, Beholde this heape, and this stone set vp on end, which I haue layd betwixt me and thee,

52 This heape be witnesse, and also this stone set vp on ende, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and thou shalt not come ouer this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, vnto me, to doo any harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the *t* God of Nachor, and the God of their father, be iudge betwixt vs. And Jacob *v* sware by the feare of his father Isahac.

54 Then Jacob dyd sacrifice vppon the mount, & called his brethren to eate bread: and they dyd eate bread, & tarried al nyght in the hyl.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose vp, and kyssed his sonnes and his daughters, and *v* blessed them: and Laban departyng, went into his place agayne.

o. This was Gods benefite, yet bestowed vpon Laban for Iacobs sake: so Iacob counteth it his.

p. God would not haue the seruant defrauded of his iuste rewarde.

q. These be Syriake woordes, and signifie the heape of witnesse, whiche thyng also this word Galeed meaneth.

" *Galed.*

" *Mitspah, that is, a lokyng glasse.*

r. He now condemneth the sinne of Polygamie, wherof he was afore the author.

s. This was a wicked facte, to ioyne his false goddes with the true God, and to iudge the false to be the elder god.

t. Iacob would not sweare so corruptlye as Laban wouldo haue had him.

v. The superstitious keepe the outwarde maners of the godly.

¶ The .xxxii. Chapter.

1. God comforteth Iacob by a vision of Angelles. 24. Iacob wrestleth with the Angel, who named hym Israel.

1 BVT Jacob went forth on his iourney, and *a* the Angelles of God came and met hym.

2 And when Jacob sawe them, he sayde, This is Gods host, and called the name of the same place *b* Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before hym to Esau his brother, vnto the lande of Seir, the "feelde of Edom:

4 And he cõmaunded them, saying, Thus shal ye speake to my Lorde Esau, Thy seruant Jacob saith thus, I haue been a stranger with Laban, and haue stayed there vnto this tyme,

5 And haue Oxen, Asses, and Sheepe, men seruantes, and women seruantes: and haue sent to shewe it my Lorde, that I may finde grace in thy syght.

6 And the messengers came agayne to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and he commeth to meete thee, & hath foure hundred men with hym.

7 But Jacob was greatly afraide, and wist not whiche way to turne hym selfe, and diuided the people that was with hym, and the Sheepe, and Oxen, and Camelles, into two companies:

8 And sayde, If Esau come to the one part, and smyte it, the other shal saue it selfe.

9 And Jacob sayde agayne, *c* O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isahac, Lorde which saydest vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, & to thy kynrede,

a. God would certaynely perswade him of his protection, in the feare he was in of Esau.

b. That is, two armies or campes.

" Or, *region.*

c. Thus his faith ouercame his feare: thus prayer is the godlye mans refuge in trouble.

and I wyl doo wel with thee.

10 I am not "woorthie of the least of al the c mercies and trueth whiche thou hast shewed vnto thy seruaunt: for with my staffe came I ouer this Iordane, and nowe haue I gotten two companies.

11 Deliuer me from the hand of my brother Esau: for I feare hym, lest he wyll come and smyte me, *yea* the mother with the chyldren.

12 Thou saydest, I wyll surely doo thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, whiche can not be numbred for multitude.

13 And he tarried there that same nyght, & tooke of that whiche came to hande, d a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred shee Goates, and twentie hee Goates, two hundred Sheepe, and twentie Rammes,

15 Thirtie mylche Camelles with their Coltes, fourtie Kyne, and tenne Bulles, twentie shee Asses, and tenne Foales:

16 And delyuered them into the handes of his seruauntes, euery droue by them selues, and sayde vnto his seruauntes, Goe foorth before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commaunded the foremoste, saying, If Esau my brother meete thee, and aske thee, saying, Whose art thou? & whyther goest thou? and whose are these *that goe* before thee?

18 Thou shalt say, They be thy seruaunt Iacobs, & it is a present sent vnto my lorde Esau: and beholde, he hym selfe commeth after vs.

19 And so commaunded he the seconde, and the thyrde, and al that followed the droues, saying, On this maner see that you speake vnto Esau when ye meete hym.

20 And say moreouer, behold, thy seruaunt Iacob also commeth after vs: for he sayde, I wil appease "his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterwarde I wyl see hym mee selfe, peraduenture he wyl receyue "me to grace.

21 So went the present before him: and he tarried al that nyght in the companie.

22 And he rose vp the same nyght, & tooke his wyues, and his two mayde seruauntes, and his eleuen sonnes, and went ouer the foorde Iabot.

23 And he tooke them, and set them ouer the ryuer, and sent ouer that he had.

24 And Iacob was left hym selfe e alone, and there wrestled a man with hym, vnto the breakyng of the day.

25 And when he sawe that he couldе not preuayle agaynst hym, f he smote hym vpon the huckle bone of his thygh, and the huckle bone of Iacobs thygh loosed out of ioynt as he wrestled with hym.

26 And he sayde, Let me goe, for the day breaketh. Which answeared, I wyl not let thee goe, except g thou blesse me.

27 And he sayde vnto hym, What is thy name? He answeared, Iacob.

28 He sayde, Thy name shalbe called no more Iacob, but "Israel: For as a prince hast thou wrestled with God, & with men, and hast preuayled.

29 And Iacob asked hym, saying, Tell h me thy name. And he sayd, Wherfore doest thou aske after my name? And he blessed hym there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place "Peniel: for I haue i seene God face to face, and my lyfe is preserued.

31 And as he went ouer Peniel, the Sunne rose vpon hym, and he halted vpon his thygh.

32 And therefore it is that the chyldren of Israel eate not of the synnowe that shranke in that place of the thygh, vnto this day: because that he touched the huckle bone of Iacobs thygh, about the synnowe that shranke.

¶ The.xxxiii. Chapter.

1. Esau meeteth with his brother Iacob, 4. and is agreed with hym. 19. Iacob buyeth a possession, and buyldeth an Aulter vnto God.

1 IAcob lyftyng vp his eyes, looked, and beholde Esau came, hauyng with hym foure hundred men: and he diuided the chyldren vnto Lea, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaydens.

2 And he put the handmaydens & their chyldren foremoste, and Lea and her chyldren after, & Rachel and a Ioseph hyndermoste.

3 And he went before them, and bowed hym selfe to the grounde seuen tymes, vntil he came to his brother.

4 Esau ranne to meete hym, and imbraced hym, and fel on his necke, and kyssed hym, and they wept.

5 And he lyfte vp his eyes, and sawe the women and the chyldren, & sayde, Whence hast thou these? And he answeared, They are the chyldren whiche God hath geuen thy seruaunt.

6 Then came the handmaydens foorth, and their chyldren, and bowed them selues.

7 Lea also with her chyldren, came and dyd their obeysaunce: and last of all, came Ioseph and Rachel, and dyd b their obeysaunce.

8 And he sayd, What is al the droue which

I

"*I am lesse.*

c. Al gods benefites come of his mere beneuolence and fauour.

d. Though he was certaynely perswaded of Gods helpe, yet he vseth suche meanes as he coulde for his defence, and committeth the successe to God.

"*His face.*

"*My face.*

e. He sought a solitary place for prayer: wher God declared vnto him, that many troubles remayned, yet he should ouercome al.

f. Though the godlye ouercome in temptation, yet some infirmitie remayneth.

g. We ought to desyre Gods blessyng, how grieuous so euer Gods presence hath been to vs.

"*One that wrestleth with God.*

h. He desireth more perfect knowledge of this wrestler, whiche is not graunted him.

"*The face of God.*

i. Iacob glorieth of this knowledge of God which he had by this vision.

a. As yet Iacob was not certified of the prerogatiue of Iuda.

b. A figure of the Church appeareth in Iacobs housholde, which was in no dignitie or respect of the

I met? He answeared, That I may finde grace in the syght of my Lorde.

9 And Esau sayde, I haue yenough my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thee selfe.

10 And Iacob answeared, Nay, I pray thee: but if I haue found grace in thy sight, receyue, I pray thee, my present of my hande: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had [c] seene the face of God, and so thou hast receyued me to grace.

11 Oh take my blessyng that is brought thee: for GOD hath had mercie on me, and I haue yenough. And so he compelled hym, and he tooke it.

12 And he sayde, Let vs take our iourney, and goe, I wyl goe before thee.

13 Iacob answeared hym, My Lorde, thou knowest that the chyldren are tender, and the smal and great cattel with young vnder my handes, which if men shoulde ouerdriue but euen one day, all the flocke wyll dye.

14 Oh let my Lorde goe before his seruant, and I wyl dryue fayre and softly, according as the cattel that goeth before me, and the chyldren be able to endure, [d] vntyl I come vnto my Lorde vnto Seir.

15 And Esau sayde, I wyl leaue some of my folke with thee. And he answeared, What needeth it? I shal finde grace in the syght of my Lorde.

16 So Esau went his way agayne that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob tooke his iourney towarde Suchoth, and buylt hym an house, and made boothes for his cattel: and therefore is it that the name of the place is called [e] Suchoth.

18 And Iacob came to Sale, a citie of [f] Sichem, which is in the land of Chanaan, after that he was come from Mesopotamia: and pitched before the citie,

19 And bought a parcel of grounde, where he pitched his tent, of the children of Hemor Sichems father, for an hundred peeces of money.

20 And he made there an aulter, [g] and called it, The mightie GOD of Israel.

a. Because his brother imbraced hym so louingly, contrary to his expectation, he accepted it as a playne signe of gods presence.

d. He promised that which his mynde was not to performe, as appeareth afterwarde.

e. There is a place in Egypt, which is also named of tentes, Numeri 33.

f. It is called Sichar. Iohn 4.

g. He calleth the signe the thyng which it signified, in token that God had mightily deliuered him.

¶ The .xxxiiii. Chapter.

1. The rauishyng of Dina Iacobs daughter by Sichem the sonne of Hemor. 8. Who requyreth her in marriage for his sonne. 13. The sonnes of Iacob doo guylefully requyre the Sichemites to be circumcised. 25. The vvhoredome is reuenged by Simeon and Leui Iacobs sonnes. 30. Iacob reprooueth his sonnes.

1 DIna the daughter of Lea, whiche she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the lande.

2 Whom when Sichem the sonne of Hemor the Heuite lorde of the countrey sawe, he tooke her, and lay with her, and "defiled her.

3 And his hart lay vnto Dina the daughter of Iacob, and he loued that damsel, & spake "kyndly vnto her.

4 And Sichem spake vnto his father Hemor, saying, Geat me this mayden vnto my wyfe.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dina his daughter (his sonnes beyng with theyr cattel in the feelde) and Iacob [a] helde his peace vntyl they were come.

6 [b] And Hemor the father of Sichem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with hym.

7 And when the sonnes of Iacob (comming out of the feelde) hearde it, it greeued them, and they were not a litle wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in that he had lyen with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hemor commned with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Sichem longeth for your daughter: I pray you [c] geue her hym to wyfe.

9 And make mariages with vs, and geue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shal dwel with vs, and the lande shalbe before you: dwel, and doo your businesse therein, and haue possessions therein.

11 And Sichem sayde vnto her father and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what so euer ye appoynt me, that wyl I geue.

12 Aske freely of me both [d] dowrie and gyftes, and I wyl geue accordyng as ye say vnto me, so that ye geue me the damsel to wyfe.

13 But the sonnes of Iacob answeared to Sichem and Hemor his father, talkyng amongst them selues deceytfully: because he had defiled Dina their sister.

14 And they sayde vnto them, We can not doo this thyng, that we shoulde geue our sister to one that is [e] vncircumcised: for that were an abomination vnto vs.

15 But in this wyl we consent vnto you: yf ye wyl be as we be, and all the "males amongst you be [f] circumcised:

16 Then wyll we geue our daughters vnto you, and take your daughters to vs, and wyll dwell with you, and be one people.

"humbled.

"to her hart.

a. This was through great greefe, and not that he mynded reuengement.

b. A godly father would first haue seene his sone corrected.

c. This proueth that the consent of parentes is requisite in mariage, seeing the very infidels did obserue it vniuersally.

d. The Hebrue woorde signifieth that which was geuen to a mayde in recompence of her virginitie.

e. Religion is made a pretexte for them to satisfie their anger.

"Or, men children.

f. They polute the holy signe, making strangers without respect, partakers thereof.

17 But and if ye wyl not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then wyl we take our daughter, and goe our wayes.

18 Theyr wordes pleased Hemor, and Sichem his sonne.

19 And the young man deferde not for to doo the thyng, because he had a lust to Jacobs daughter: he was also most set by of al that was in his fathers house.

20 Then Hemor and Sichem his sonne, went vnto the g gate of theyr citie, and communed with the men of theyr citie, saying,

g. Common assembles and iudgementes were then in the gates of cities.

21 These men lyue peaceablie among vs, and dwel in the lande, and doo theyr occupation therein: and beholde, the lande is large yenough for them, we wyl take theyr daughters to wyues, and geue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein wyl they consent vnto vs, for to dwel with vs, and to be one people: If al the males that are among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised,

23 Shal not their goodes and theyr substaunce, and al theyr cattel h be ours? let vs onely consent vnto them, and they wyll dwel with vs.

h. Euyl magistrates pretend a common wealth, and yet all is but for theyr owne cause.

24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his sonne hearkened all that went out at the gate of the citie: and all the males were circumcised, what so euer went out of the gate of his citie.

25 And the thyrde day whyles they were sore, two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon, and Leui, Dinas brethren, tooke eyther of them his swoorde, and went into the citie boldely, and slue al the males,

i. These were captaynes of the bande.

26 And slue also Hemor and k Sichem his sonne, with the edge of the swoord, and tooke Dina out of Sichems house, & went theyr way.

k. The magistrates sinne is punished vpon al the people.

27 And the sonnes of Jacob commyng vpon the "dead, l spoyled the citie, because they had defiled theyr sister,

"The vnclene.

l. God woulde haue al men vnderstand, howe much he hateth al vncleanesse.

28 And tooke theyr sheepe, oxen, and theyr asses, and what so euer was in the citie, and also in the feeldes.

29 And al their goodes, and al theyr chyldren, & their wyues, tooke they captiue, and made hauocke of al that was in the house.

30 But Jacob sayde to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me to "be abhorred of the inhabitours of the lande of the Chanaanite and the Pherezite: and I being fewe in number, they shall geather them selues togeather agaynst me, and slay me, and so shal I and my house be destroyed.

"to stynche.

m. They foolyshly defende suche barbarous cruelty, done without authoritie vpon so many, vnder godly pretence, to the endaungeryng of the godly.

31 And they answeared, Should m he deale with our sister as with an harlot?

¶ The xxxv. Chapter.

1. Iacob at Gods commaundement goeth vp to Bethel, and burieth his images vnder an eke. 16. Rachel dyeth in trauayle of Beniamin.

1 AND a God sayde vnto Jacob, Aryse, and gear thee vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an aulter vnto God, that appeared vnto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

a. God wyll continually procure the health of the Churche, as it doeth Iacob in this miserable case.

2 Then sayde Jacob vnto his householde, and to all that were with hym, b Put away the strange goddes that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garmentes.

b. He exhorteth his householde to repentance and onwarde profityng of the same.

3 For we wyl aryse and goe vp to Bethel, and I wyl make an aulter there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my affliction, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Jacob al the c strange goddes which they had in theyr hande, and all theyr eareringes whiche were in theyr eares, and Jacob hidde them vnder an oke which was by Sichem.

c. Thus one womans folly had pollured almost al the Churche.

5 And when they departed, the feare of God fel vpon the cities that were rounde about them, and they dyd not pursue the sonnes of Jacob.

6 So came Jacob to Luza, which is in the lande of Chanaan (the same is Bethel) he and al the people that was with hym.

7 And he d buylded there an aulter, & called the place, The God of Bethel: because that God appeared vnto him there when he fled from the face of his brother.

d. After he had pourged the Churche of the abuses, he setteth vp the true worshyp appoynted by Gods worde.

"Allm Bechuth.

8 But Deboza Rebeccas nurse dyed, and was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called, The "oke of lamentation.

9 And God appeared vnto Jacob agayne, after he came out of Mesopotamia, and e blessed hym.

e. He confirmed his promise made vnto him before.

10 And God sayde vnto hym, Thy name is Jacob: notwithstanding thou shalt be no more called Jacob, but Israel shal be thy name. And he called his name Israel.

11 And God sayde vnto hym, I am God almightie, be fruitful, and multiplie: a nation, and f a multitude of nations shall spryng of thee, yea and kynges shal come out of thy loynes.

f. He meaneth the xii. tribes of Israel: and the congregation of the gentiles, who sprang of the fayth of Iacob.

12 And the lande which I gaue Abraham and Isahac, wyl I geue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede after thee wyl I geue that land also.

13 And so God departed from hym, in the place where he had talked with hym.

14 And Jacob set vp on ende in the place where he talked with hym, *euen* a stone

set

set he vp on ende, & powred drynke offeryng thereon, and powred also oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with hym, g Bethel.

16 And they departed from Bethel: and when he was but a feelde breadth from "Ephrath, Rachel began to trauayle, and in trauaylyng she was in peryl:

17 And as she was in paynes of her labour, the Mydwyfe sayde vnto her, Feare not: for this sonne is thyne also.

18 Then as her soule was a departyng (for she dyed) she called his name "Ben-oni, but his father called hym "Beniamin.

19 And thus dyed Rachel, and was buryed in the way to Ephrath, whiche is Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob h set vp a stone on ende vpon her graue: whiche is called Rachels graue stone vnto this day.

21 And Israel went thence, and pitched his tent beyonde the towre of Eder.

22 And as Israel dwelt in that lande, Ruben went and i lay with Bilha his fathers concubyne: and it came to Israels eare. The sonnes of Iacob were twelue in number.

23 The sonnes of Lea: Ruben Iacobs fyrst borne sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iuda, and Issachar, and Zabulon.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph & Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilha Rachels handmayde: Dan and Nephthali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpha Leas handmayde: Gad and Aser. These are the sonnes of Iacob, whiche were borne hym in Mesopotamia.

27 And so Iacob came k vnto Isahac his father to Mamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, l whiche is Hebron, where Abraham and Isahac dwelt.

28 And the dayes of Isahac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.

29 And Isahac decaied away, and died, and was layde vnto his people, beyng olde and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and m Iacob buried hym.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

2. The wyues of Esau. 7. Iacob and Esau are enryched. 8. Esau departeth from Iacob, & dwelleth in mount Seir. 9. The petigree of Esau.

1 These are the generations of Esau, the same is Edom.

2 Esau toke his wiues of the daughters of Chanaan: n Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon, an Heuite:

3 And Basemah Ismaels daughter, and syster of Nebaioth.

4 And ° Ada bare vnto Esau Eliphas: and Basemah bare Rehuel. * 1. Cro. 1. 19

5 And Aholibama bare Iehus, and Ialam, and Corah. These are the sonnes of Esau, whiche were borne hym in the lande of Chanaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wyues, and his sonnes and daughters, and al the soules of his house, his goodes and al his cattell, and all his substance which he had got in the lande of Chanaan, and went into a countrey away from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches was muche, and they coulde not dwell togeather: and the lande wherein they were strangers coulde not receyue them, because of their possessions.

8 Thus dwelt Esau p in mount Seir, the same Esau is Edom.

9 These are the generations of Esau, father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 And these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphas the sonne of Ada the wyfe of Esau, and Rehuel the sonne of Basemah the wyfe of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphas, were Theman, Omar, Sepho, and Gatham, and Cenaz.

12 And Thimna was concubyne to Eliphas Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphas Amalec: and these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wyfe.

13 And these are the sonnes of Rehuel: Nahath, and Serah, Samma, and Mizza: these were the ◦ sonnes of Basemah Esaus wyfe.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Esaus wyfe: and she bare vnto Esau, Iehus, and Ialam, and Corah.

15 These were " dukes of the sonnes of Esau. ◦ The children of Eliphas the fyrste borne sonne of Esau were these.

16 ◦ Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sepho, duke Cenaz, and duke Corah, duke Gatham, and duke Amalec: these are the dukes that came of Eliphas in the land of Edom, & these were the sonnes of Ada.

17 These also are the children of Rehuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Serah, duke Samma, duke Mizza. These are the dukes that came of Rehuel in the lande of Edom: and these are the sonnes of Basemah Esaus wyfe.

18 These were the children of Aholibama Esaus wyfe: duke Iehus, duke Ialam, duke Corah: these dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana Esaus wyfe.

f. For the idolatrie that was there doone, it was afterwarde called Bethaue, that is, ỹ house of vanitie.

" *Epratha.*

o *The sonne of my sorowe.*

p *The sonne of my ryght hand.*

h. Only a memoriall of her sepulchre, because of the hope of the resurrection.

i. Thus the deuyll to slaunder the whole Churche, and to vexe ỹ godly, perswadeth some to horrible sinne.

k. He had been from him nowe 43. yeeres, that is, 20. in Mesopotamia, and 23. in the land of Chanaan.

l. It was afterward so called.

m. Iacob was nowe a hundred and twentie yeeres old: for he was borne when Isahac was sixtie.

n. His first wife and her father had two names.

b. It is lyke that he came thence when Iacob came from Mesopotamia: and nowe after his fathers death, returned thyther altogeather. Augu.

c. These were her sonnes children.

" *Or, Princes.*

d. The dignitie also of Esaus sonnes, Moses wyl set forth.

e. The Hebrue woorde signifieth hym that hath a thousand vnder hym.

19 These are the chyldren of Esau, and these are the dukes of them: which Esau is *Edom.

20 f These are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitantes of the lande: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

21 And Dison, and Eser, and Disan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the chyldren of Seir in the lande of Edom.

22 And the chyldren of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans syster was called Thimna.

23 The chyldren of Sobal were these: Aluan, and Manahath, & Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.

24 These are the chyldren of Sebeon, both Aia & Ana: this was that Ana that founde g Mules in the wildernesse as he fedde her father Sebeons Asses.

25 The chyldren of Ana were these: Dison, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana.

26 These are the chyldren of Dison: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The children of Eser are these: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Acan.

28 The chyldren of Disan also are these: Us, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Laton, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,

30 Duke Dison, duke Eser, duke Disan: these be the dukes that came of Hori after their dukedomes, in the lande of Seir.

31 These are the kinges that raigned in the lande of Edom, before there raigned any kyng vpon the chyldren of Israel.

32 Bela the sonne of Beor raigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Iobab the sonne of Serah out of Bosra raigned in his steade.

34 When Iobab also was dead, Husam of the land of "Temani raigned in his stead.

35 And after the death of Husam, h Hadad the sonne of Bedad, whiche slue the Madianites in the feelde of the Moababites, raigned in his steade: and the name of his citie was Auith.

36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrecah raigned in his steade.

37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of "Rehoboth raigned in his steade.

38 When Saul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor raigned in his steade.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, Hadar raigned in his steade: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wyues name Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 These are the k names of the dukes that came of Esau, accordyng to their kynreds, places, and names: duke Timna, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibama, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Cenaz, duke Theman, duke Mibsar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, accordyng to their habitations in the lande of their possessions, this Esau is the father of the Edomites.

¶ The xxxvii Chapter.

5. Ioseph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his brethren. 34. Iacob beyng persvvaded that his sonne Ioseph vvas dead, bevvayleth hym.

1 IAcob dwelt in the lande wherein his father was a stranger, in the lande of Chanaan.

2 These are the a generations of Iacob: when Ioseph was seuenteene yeeres old, he kept Sheepe with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilha, & with the sonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wyues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father b their euyl reporte.

3 But Israel loued Ioseph more then al his chyldren, because he begate hym in his c olde age: and he made hym a coate of many "colours.

4 And when his brethren sawe that their father loued him more then al his brethren, they hated hym, & coulde not speake peaceably vnto hym.

5 Moreouer, when Ioseph d had dreamed a dreame, he tolde it his brethren, whiche hated hym yet the more.

6 And he sayd vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame whiche I haue dreamed.

7 Beholde, we were bynding sheaues in the feelde, and loe, my sheafe arose, and stoode vpryght, and beholde, your sheaues stoode rounde about, and made obeysance to my sheafe.

8 To whom his brethren sayde, Shalt thou be a kyng in deede on vs? or shalt thou in deede haue dominion ouer vs? e And they hated hym yet the more, because of his dreames, and of his woordes.

9 And he dreamed yet another dreame, and tolde it his brethren, saying, Beholde, I haue had one dreame more, and beholde, the Sunne, and the Moone, and eleuen Starres made obeysance vnto me.

10 And when he had tolde it to his father and his brethren, his father rebuked hym, and sayde vnto hym, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? Shall f I and thy

*Or, of the South countrey.

h. In this countrey, the chyldren dyd not succeede their fathers in the kyngdome.

"Or, Rechoboth, buylded vppon the riuer.

i. These women (as appeareth by their names) were of great fauor among the Edomites.

k. Some think that these dukes succeeded after the kynges.

a. The ages that were done in the familie of Iacob.

b. Either of other men towchyng them, or of them against their father and Ioseph.

c. He was the 91. yeeres old when Ioseph was borne.

"Or, Peeces.

d. The dreames that came from God, had singuler notes, whereby they were discerned from other.

e. Gods graces to the godly, are an occasion that the wicked hate them.

f. By the chefe of the familie the whole is meant. Not that euery one should do that for his mother was dead.

g. Mans vanitie can not be content with Gods distinction of beastes, but inuenteth the prodigious generation of Mules, betwene the Asse and the Mare.

*1. Cro. 1. 38

f. These are rehearsed for the affinitie of Esau with thē, and that it was God that gaue Esaus posteritie victory ouer so stoute people.

thy mother and thy brethren in deede come to bowe to thee?

11 And his brethren emied hym: but his father noted the saying.

12 His brethren also went to keepe his fathers cattel in Sichem.

13 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph, Doo not thy brethren keepe in Sichem? come, and I wyll sende thee to them.

14 He answeared, Here I am. And he sayde vnto hym, Goe *I pray thee*, see whether it be wel with thy brethren and the cattel, and bryng me woorde agayne. And so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Sichem.

15 And a certayne man founde hym, and beholde, he was wandring out of his way in the feelde, and the man asked hym, What seekest thou?

16 He answeared, I seeke my *g* brethren: tel me, I pray thee, where they keepe *cattel*.

17 And the man sayde, They are departed hence: for I haue hearde them say, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioseph after his brethren, and founde them in Dothan.

18 And when they sawe him a farre of, before he came at them, they tooke counsel agaynst hym *h* for to slea hym:

19 For one sayde to another, Behold, this "notable dreamer commeth.

20 Come nowe therefore and let vs slay him, and *i* cast him into some pitte, and we wyl say, some noughty beast hath deuoured hym: and we shal see what wyll come of his dreames.

21 When Ruben heard that, he ridde him out of their handes, and sayde, Let vs not "kyl hym.

22 And Ruben sayde moreouer vnto them, Shedde no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wyldernesse, and lay no hande vpon hym, *thus he sayde*, that he might ridde hym out of their handes, and deliuer hym to his father agayne.

23 And when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, they stript him out of his coate, his partie coloured coate that was vppon hym.

24 And they tooke hym and *k* cast him in to an emptie pitte, wherein was no water.

25 And they sate *l* them downe to eate bread: and as they lyft vp their eyes and looked about, beholde, there came a companie of Ismaelites from Gilead: and their Camels laden with spicerie, baulme, and myrrhe, and were goyng downe to carry it to Egypt.

26 And Iuda sayd vnto his brethren, What *m* auayleth it if we slay our brother, and keepe his blood secrete?

27 Come on, and let vs sell him to the Ismaelites, and let not our handes be vppon hym: for he is our brother, and our flesshe. And his brethren were content.

28 Then as the Madiamites marchant men passed by, they drue and lyft Ioseph out of the pitte, and solde hym vnto the Ismaelites for twentie peeces of syluer: And they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 Then Ruben came agayne vnto the pit, and beholde, Ioseph *was* not in the pitte: then he rent his clothes,

30 And went agayne vnto his brethren, saying, The ladde is not *yonder*, wo is mee, whyther shal I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephes coate, and killed a kidde, and dipped the coate in the blood,

32 And they sent that partie coloured coate, and caused it to be brought vnto their father, and sayde, This haue we founde, see whether it be thy sonnes coate, or no.

33 And he knewe it, saying, It is my sonnes coate, a noughtie beast hath deuoured hym, Ioseph is without doubt rent in peeces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, & put sackecloth about his loynes, and mourned for his sonne a long season.

35 But al his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort hym: neuertheless *n* he woulde not be comforted, but sayde, I wyll goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning. And thus his father weapt for hym.

36 And the Madiantes solde hym in Egypt vnto Putiphar, cheefe officer of Pharao, and his "cheefe steward.

¶ *The.xxxviii.Chapter.*

1. The maryage of Iuda. 7. The trespasse of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of GOD that came therefore.

1 ABout that tyme "Iuda went downe from his brethren, and gate hym to a man called Hirah, of Odollam,

2 And there he sawe *a* the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chamaanite: and he tooke her, and went in to her.

3 And she conceyued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Er.

4 And she conceyued agayne, and bare a sonne, and called him Onan.

5 And she conceyued agayne, and bare yet a sonne, whom she called Selah: and he was at *b* Chezib when she bare hym.

6 And Iuda *c* gaue Er his first borne sonne a wyfe, whose name was Thamar.

7 And Er Iudaes first borne sonne was wycked in the syght of the Lorde, and the

g. Many seeke brethren, and finde enimies.

h. Enuie and malice hauing occasion, wyl ende in slaughter.

" *Maister of dreames.*

i. Synne may be hid from the eyes of man: but not of god.

" *Strike hym in the soule.*

k. This was woorse then murder before God, though it was priuily done.

l. They were vnsensible, without any sense or conscience of sinne.

m. Thus should all sinners say, what commoditie doeth sinne bring?

n. He refused worldly comfort: yet he was obedient to God.

" *Marshal, or captayne of the garde, or cheefe of the slaughter men or cookes.*

" *Iehudah.*

a. The cursed ende sheweth that this maryage pleased not God.

b. A towne in Palestina.

c. The fathers auctoritie in the maryage of his sonne.

Lorde slue hym.

8 And Juda sayd vnto Onan, Goe in to thy brothers wyfe, and "marrie her, that thou mayest stirre vp seede vnto thy brother.

"The vvorde signifieth to marrie the vvyfe of his brother, deal vvithout chyldren.

9 And when Onan perceyued that the seede shoulde not be his, therefore when he went in to his brothers wyfe, he spylled it on the grounde, and gaue not seede vnto his brother.

10 And the thyng whiche he did displeased the Lorde: Wherefore he slue hym also.

11 Then sayd Juda to Thamar his daughter in lawe, Remayne a widowe at thy fathers house, til Selah my sonne be growen. (For he sayde, lest peraduenture he dye also as his brethren did.) And Thamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 And in processe of tyme, the daughter of Sua Judaes wyfe died: Then Juda, when he had left mourning, went vnto his sheepe shearers to Thimnath, he and his freende Hirah of Odollam.

13 And one tolde Thamar, saying, Behold, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Thimnath to sheare sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garmentes of from her, and couered her with a vayle: and disguised her selfe, and sate her downe in "an open place, whiche is by the way syde to Thimnath: for d because that she sawe Selah was growen, and she was not geuen vnto hym to wyfe.

"The doore of eyes.

d. Wycked meanes are not to be practised, though wrong be done to vs.

15 When Juda sawe her, he thought it had ben an harlot, because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned to her vnto the way, and sayde, Come, I pray thee, let me lye with thee. (For he knewe not that it was his daughter in lawe.) And she answeared, What wylt thou geue me for to lye with me?

17 Then sayde he, I wyl sende thee a kidde from the flocke. She sayde, Then geue me a pledge, tyl thou sende it.

18 He sayde, What pledge shal I geue thee? She sayde, Thy signet, thy e bracelet, and thy staffe that is in thy hande. And he gaue it her, and lay by her, and she was with chylde by hym.

e. Some thinke the woorde to signifie a coneryng of the head.

19 And she gate her vp, and went, and put her vayle from her, and put on her widowes rayment.

20 And Juda sent the kidde by his freende Odollam, for to receyue his pledge agayne from the womans hande: but he founde her not.

21 Then asked he the men of the same place, saying, Where is ỳ f harlot that sate openly by the way side? They answered, There is no harlot here.

f. The Hebrue woorde signifieth sanctified, or prepared. (For that suche a one is nothing lesse then holy) or redy for all men.

22 He came therefore to Juda agayne, and sayde vnto hym, I can not finde her: and also the men of the place sayde, that there was no harlot there.

23 And Juda sayde, Let her take it to her, g lest we be shamed: beholde, I sent the kidde, and thou hast not founde her.

g. He careth more for his outward fame, then that he displeased god, or lost his goodes.

24 And it came to passe, after three monethes, one tolde Juda, saying, Thamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and with playing the harlot is become great with chylde. And Juda sayde, Bring her forth, that she may be brent.

25 And when they brought her forth, she sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man vnto whom these thynges *parteyne* am I with chylde: and sayde also, Looke I pray thee, whose are these, this seale, this bracelet, and this staffe.

26 And Juda acknowledged them, & sayd, h She hath ben more ryghteous then I: because I gaue her not Selah my sonne. And he lay with her no more.

h. He is remisse in the punishment toward him selfe though he acknowledge his fault, & no man nowe called for punishment.

27 But when the tyme was come that she shoulde be delyuered, beholde there was two twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when she trauayled, the *one* put out his hande, and the midwyfe tooke & bound a redde *thred* about it, saying, This is come out fyrst.

29 And he plucked his hand backe agayne, and beholde, his brother came out. And she sayde, Wherefore hast thou rent a rent vpon thee? and called his name Phares.

30 Afterwarde came out his brother that had the redde threede about his hande: and his name was called Zarah.

¶ The xxxix. Chapter.

1. Ioseph is solde to Putiphar. 2. God prosperetle Ioseph, 5. and blesseth Putiphar for Iosephes sake. 7. Ioseph doeth vvithstande the temptation of his maistres. 13. He is falsely accused and cast into pryson, 21. vvhere God shevveth him fauour.

1 IOseph was brought vnto Egypt: and Putiphar, a lorde of Pharaoes, and his cheefe stewarde, an Egyptian, bought hym of the Ismaelites whych had brought hym thyther.

2 And GOD was with Joseph, and he became a a luckie man, continuing in the house of his maister the Egyptian.

a. Men are ouer luckie in dede, but when God is with them. For the felicitie of the wycked is cursed.

3 And his maister sawe that b GOD was with hym, and that God made all that he dyd to prosper in his hande.

b. Yet he wolde not yeelde hym selfe to serue that God.

4 And Joseph founde grace in his maisters sight, and serued hym: and he made hym ouerseer of his house, and put all that he had in his hande.

5 And it came to passe, from the tyme that he

he had made hym ouerseer of his house, and all that he had, the c Lorde blessed the Egyptians house for Ioseph sake: & the blessing of the Lorde was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the feelde.

c. So happy a thing is it to receiue the elect of God.

6 And therefore he left al that he had in Iosephes hand: and d he knew nothing with hym, saue onely the bread whiche he dyd eate. And Ioseph was e a goodly person, and a well fauoured.

d. That is, he tooke none accompt of him, but made mery.
e. The deuyll of Gods gyftes wyll make snares, eyther to ouercome men, or vexe them.

7 And after this, his maisters wyfe cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and sayde, *Come* lye with me.

8 But he refused, and sayd vnto his maisters wyfe, f Beholde, my maister wotteth not what he hath in the house with me, and hath committed all that he hath to my hande.

f. The more benefite the godly receiue, the lesse wyll they vse deceit.

9 There is no man greater in the house then I, neyther hath he kept any thing from me, but onely thee, because thou art his wyfe: howe then can I doo this g great wickednesse, and sinne agaynst God?

g. Adulterie and vnthankefulnesse, two great sinnes before God.

10 And after this maner, spake she to Ioseph day by day: but he hearkened not vnto her, to slepe h neare her, or to be in her company.

h. The feare of God is of great force to ouercome this temptation.

11 And on a certayne day Ioseph entred into the house to doo his businesse, and there was none of the housholde by, in the house.

i. The godlye auoydeth the occasion of sinne.

12 Then she caught hym by the garment, saying, Lye with me. And he k left his garment in her hande, and fled, and got him out.

k. He aduentureth his fame, rather then he woulde sinne, though secretely.

13 And when she sawe that he had left his garment in her hande, and was fled out,

14 l She called vnto the men of her house, and told them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrue vnto vs, to doo vs shame: for he came in to me to haue lyen with me, and I began to crye with a loude voyce:

l. Here it appeareth what beastly affections lust draweth after her.

15 And whē he heard that I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, he left his garment with me, and fled away, and got hym out.

16 And she layde vp his garment by her, vntyll her lorde came home.

17 And she tolde hym with these woordes, saying, This Hebrue seruaunt whiche thou hast brought vnto vs, came vnto me to doo me shame.

18 But as soone as I lyft vp my voyce, and cryed, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 When his maister hearde the woordes of his wyfe, which she told hym, saying, After this maner dyd thy seruant to me, he waxed wroth.

m. His ielousie made hym beare but one part, and condemne before iust examinatiō

20 And Iosephes maister m tooke hym, & put hym in prison, in the place where the kynges prisoners lay bound: and there continued he in the prison.

21 But the Lord was with Ioseph, and shewed hym mercy, and got hym fauour in the syght of the lorde of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephes hand al the prisoners that were in the prison house, and whatsoeuer was doone there, that dyd he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothyng that was vnder his hande, seeyng that the Lorde was with hym: For whatsoeuer he dyd, the Lorde made it to prosper.

¶ The xl. Chapter.

1. Ioseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners 20. The truth whereof appeareth at the byrth day of Pharao.

1 AND it came to passe after these "thinges, that the Butler of the kyng of Egypt, & his Baker, had offended their lorde the kyng of Egypt.

"Woorde.

2 And Pharao was angry agaynst his two officers, agaynst the cheefe Butler, and the cheefe Baker,

3 And put them in warde in his cheefe stewardes house, in the prison and place where Ioseph was bounde.

4 And the cheefe stewarde gaue Ioseph a charge with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in warde.

a. Iosephes maister belyke after better aduisement, was reconciled to hym.

5 And they dreamed eyther of them in one nyght, both the Butler and the Baker of the kyng of Egypt, whiche were bounde in the prison house, eyther of them his dreame, and eache mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

6 When Ioseph came in vnto them in the mornyng, and looked vpon them, beholde, they were sadde.

7 And he asked Pharaos cheefe officers that were with him in his maisters warde, saying, Wherefore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 They answeared hym, We haue dreamed a dreame, and haue no man to declare it. And Ioseph sayd vnto them, Do not interpretings belong to God? tel me I pray you.

9 And the cheefe butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and sayd vnto hym, In my dreame, me thought there stoode a vine before me,

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot foorth, and the clusters therof brought foorth rype grapes.

11 And I had Pharaos cup in my hand, and tooke of the grapes, and pressed them in Pharaos cup, and deliuered Pharaos cup into his hande.

12 And Ioseph sayde vnto hym, This is the

the interpretation of it. The three branches, b are three dayes.

b. That is, signifie, such maner speaches are often in Moses in the next Chapter, and other where.

13 For within three dayes shal Pharao lyft c vp thyne head, and restore thee into thyne office agayne, and thou shalt delyuer Pharaos cup into his hande, after the olde maner when thou wast his Butler.

*Or, number.

c. That is, take thee out of prison.

14 But thinke on me when thou art in good case, and shewe mercy I pray thee vnto me, d and make mention of me to Pharao, and bryng me out of this house.

d. He refuseth not to make meanes for his deliuerance, although he mistrusted not but God woulde deliuer hym.

15 For I was priuily by stealth taken away out of the lande of the Hebrues: and here also haue I doone nothyng at all wherefore they should haue put me into this dungeon.

16 When the cheefe Baker sawe that the interpretation was good, he sayde vnto Ioseph, Me thought also in my dreame, that I had three "white wicker baskets on my head.

*Or, ful of holes.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner bake meates for Pharao, and the byrdes dyd eate them out of the basket *that was* vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph aunswered, and sayd, This is the interpretation thereof. The three baskettes, are three dayes: For within three dayes shall Pharao take thy head frō thee, and shal hang thee on a tree, and the byrdes shall eate thy flesshe from of thee.

19 And it came to passe the thyrde day, whiche was Pharaos byrth day, that he made a feast vnto al his seruants: and he "lyfted vp the head of the cheefe Butler, and of the cheefe Baker among his seruantes,

*Or, reckoned.

20 And restored the cheefe Butler vnto his Butlershyp agayne, whiche also reached the cuppe into Pharaos hande:

21 But he hanged the cheefe Baker, as Ioseph e had interpreted vnto hym.

e. Thus Ioseph was proued a true prophete of God, as it is. Hierem. 28.

22 Neyther dyd the cheefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate hym.

¶ The xli. Chapter.

2. Ioseph expoundeth Pharaos dreames of kine and eares. 41. He is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 54. The dearth beginneth in all landes.

a. This dreame was not so muche for Pharao as it was for Ioseph, by whom God purposed to prouide for his Churche.

1 AND after two yeeres a Pharao dreamed, and beholde, he thought that he stoode by a ryuer syde.

2 And there came out of the riuer seuē goodly kyne, and fat flesshed, and fedde in a medowe.

3 And seuen other kyne came vp after them out of the riuer, euyll fauoured, and leane flesshed, and stoode by the other kyne vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane flesshed kine dyd eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: and Pharao awoke.

5 And he slept agayne, and dreamed the seconde tyme: and beholde, seuen eares of corne grewe vppon one stalke, ranke, and goodly:

6 And agayne, seuen thynne eares blasted with the East wynd, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thynne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. And Pharao awaked, and see *it was* a dreame:

8 And when the morneyng came, his spirite was troubled, and he sent and called for all the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wyse men thereof: and Pharao tolde them his dreame, but there was none of them that coulde interprete it vnto Pharao.

9 Then spake the cheefe Butler vnto Pharao, saying, I do remember my faultes this day:

10 Pharao beyng angrye with his seruantes, put in warde, in the cheefe Stewardes house, both me, and the cheefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed both of vs in one night, and each mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

12 And there was with vs a young man, an Hebrue borne, seruant vnto the cheefe Stewarde: to whom when we tolde them, he declared our dreames to vs, accordyng to eyther of our dreames.

13 And as he declared them to vs, so it came to passe: For he restored me to myne office agayne, and hanged hym.

14 Pharao b sent therefore and called Ioseph, and they brought hym hastyly out of the dungeon: And he shaued hym selfe, and changed his rayment, and came vnto Pharao.

b. Whō men do litle regarde in prosperitie, hym they are glad to heare in aduersitie.

15 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interprete it: and I haue hearde say of thee, that as soone as thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interprete it.

16 Ioseph aunsweared Pharao, saying, "Not I, c but God shall geue Pharao an aunsweare of peace.

Or, without me.

c. He geueth all the glory to God, yet denyeth not his ministerie.

17 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph, In my dreame me thought I stoode by a ryuers syde,

18 And there came out of the ryuer, seuen fat flesshed and well foured kyne, and fedde in a medowe,

19 And then seuen other kine came out after them, poore, and very yll fauoured, and leane flesshed, suche as I neuer sawe in all the lande of Egypt, they were "so yll fauoured.

Or, so leane.

20 And the seuen leane and yll fauoured kyne,

kyne, dyd eate vp the first seuen fatte kyne.

o Come to the inward partes of them.

21 And when they had "o eaten them vp, a man could not perceiue that they had eaten them, but they were still yll fauoured, as they were at the beginning: and I awooke.

22 And I sawe againe in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, full and faire.

p, small.

23 And behold, seuen eares againe "pwythered, thinne, and blasted with the east wind, sprang vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I haue told the soothsayers, but there was no man that coulde tell what it meaneth.

25 And Ioseph answeared Pharao, *both* Pharaos dreames are *d* one, GOD hath shewed Pharao what *e* he is about to doo.

d. In signification and meanyng.

e. God dooth not only forsee thingsto come, but also dooth rule the same: thus Ioseph would begyn to teache Pharao some godlynesse.

26 The seuen good kyne, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares, are seuen yeeres also: and it is but one dreame.

27 Likewyse the seuen thinne & yll fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie and blasted eares with the east winde, shalbe seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This word which I haue said vnto Pharao, is it that *f* God is about to doo, and sheweth it vnto Pharao.

f. Lest Pharao should thinke any thing of his idols: or that God is only a beholder of the world, and not a doer.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the lande of Egypt.

30 And againe, there shall ryse after them seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenteousnesse shalbe forgotten in the lande of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the lande.

31 Neither shal the plentcousnesse be knowen in the lande, by reason of that famine that *shall come* after, for it shalbe exceeding great.

32 And as concernyng that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharao the seconde time: beholde, the thing is certainely prepared of God, and GOD wyll *g* shortly bring it to passe.

g. We are very negligent in Gods iudgementes: yf we remember not that the tyme is at hand.

33 Nowe therefore, *h* let Pharao prouide for a man of vnderstanding and wysedome, and set him ouer the lande of Egypt.

h. Gods true prophetes tell remedies for the punishmentes that God wyll sende.

34 And let Pharao doo this also, that he make "q officers ouer the lande, and take vp the fifth *part* in the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

q Visitours, or ouerseers.

35 And let *i* them geather all the foode of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharao, and let them keepe foode in the cities.

i. For in plentie, there is much spoyle and waste, and Gods blessinges are abused.

36 And so shall that foode be for store in the lande, agaynst the seuen yeeres of famine, whiche shall come in the lande of Egypt, that the lande perishe not through famine.

37 And the saying seemed good in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of all his seruantes.

38 Then saide Pharao vnto his seruantes, May there be found a man suche as this is, in whom the spirite of God is?

39 And Pharao saide vnto Ioseph, Forasmuche as God hath shewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderstanding or of wysdome like vnto thee.

40 Thou therefore shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be "r ruled: onely in the kinges seate wyll I be aboue thee.

r Armed, or fedde.

41 And Pharao saide agayne vnto Ioseph, beholde, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharao tooke of his ryng *k* from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hande, and arayed him in cloth of silke, and put a golden chaine about his necke,

k. In suche pompes, pride and vanitie must be auoyded. For the godly may vse such honour, though he greedily seeke not after them.

43 And set him vpon the "s best charret he had saue one: and they cryed before hym, *l* tender father: and made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

s The second.

l. This woorde Abrech semeth rather to be an Egyptian word the an Hebrues it is as much also in Hebrue, as bowe the knee.

44 And moreouer, Pharao saide vnto Ioseph, *m* I am Pharao, and without thee shall no man *n* lyft vp his hand or foote in all the land of Egypt.

m. As yf he said, As true as I am king, or, by my maiestie.

n. That is, doo no publique ductie.

45 And Pharao called Iosephs name "t Zaphnath Paaneach, and he gaue him to • wyfe Asnath the daughter of Potipherah "u priest of On. Then went Ioseph ouer the land of Egypt.

t A man to whom secretes are reuealed.

o. Being in a strange land farre of, he could not haue a wyfe from his owne kinrede.

u or, prince.

46 (And he was thirtie yeeres olde when he stoode before Pharao kyng of Egypt:) And Ioseph departing from the presence of Pharao, went throughout all the lande of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres, the earth brought forth great store for to lay vp.

48 And he geathered vp all the foode of the seuen plenteous yeeres whiche were in the lande of Egypt, and laide vp the foode in the cities: the foode of the feeldes that grewe rounde about euery citie, layd he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph laide vp corne in store lyke vnto the sand of the sea, in multitude out of measure, vntyll he left nombring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes before the yeeres of famine came: whiche Asnath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first sonne "x Manasse: for GOD *sayd he* hath made

x forgeat fulnesse.

made me forgeat all my labour, and all my fathers householde.

52 The name of the seconde called he "Ephraim: for God *saide he* hath causeD me to be fruitfull in the land of my trouble.

53 And when the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended,

54 Then came the seuen yeeres of dearth, according as Ioseph had saide, and the dearth was in al landes: but in al the land of Egypt was there foode.

55 And when the land of Egypt also began to hunger, the people cryed to Pharao for bread. And Pharao saide vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: and what he sayth to you, that doo.

56 And the dearth was throughout all the lande: and Ioseph opened all the barnes wherein was corne, and solde vnto the Egyptians: for the famine was sore in the lande of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy *corne*, because that the famine was so sore in all landes.

" *Increasyng.*

¶ The.xlii. Chapter.

This storie sheweth plainely that all thinges are gouerned by Gods prouidence, for the profite of his Churche.

1. Iacob sendeth Iosephs brethren into Egypt to buye corne. 7. Ioseph knoweth them, and tryeth them. 24. Simeon remayneth in prison. 29. The other returne to their father to fetche Beniamin. 39. Iacob is loth to let Beniamin goe, but at the last he is content.

1 AND * Iacob seeing that there was " corne in Egypt, saide vnto his sons, Why gape ye one vpon another?

2 And he saide, Beholde, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: geat you downe thyther, and buy vs corne from thence, that we may liue, and not dye.

3 So went Iosephs ten brethren downe to buye corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother woulde not Iacob send with his other brethren: for he saide, Lest peraduenture destruction come vpon him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buye corne among other that came: for there was dearth in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Ioseph was gouernour in the lande, and solde to all the people of the lande. And Iosephs brethren came, and bowed them selues with their faces downe to the ground before him.

7 When Ioseph sawe his brethren, he knewe them, and made him selfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them, saying, Whence come ye? They answeared, Out of the lande of Chanaan, to buy victuel.

8 And Ioseph knewe his brethren, but they knewe not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred his dreames which he dreamed of them, and saide vnto them, Ye are *a* spies: and to see where the land is " weake, is your comming.

10 And they saide vnto him, Nay my lorde, but to buy victuel are thy seruantes come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes, *b* " meane truely, and thy seruantes are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them againe, Nay: but *b* to see whether the land is weake, is your comming.

13 And they saide, We thy seruantes are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the lande of Chanaan: and beholde the youngest is this day with our father, and one no man woteth where he is.

14 And Ioseph saide vnto them, *c* That is it that I spake vnto you, when I said, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shalbe proued, *by* the lyfe of Pharao, ye shall not goe hence, except your youngest brother come hyther.

16 Send out one of you, which may fet your brother, and ye shalbe kept in prison, that your woords may be proued whether there be any trueth in you: or els, *by* the lyfe of Pharao, ye are but spies.

17 And he put them altogeather in warde three dayes.

18 And Ioseph saide vnto them the thirde day, This doo, and liue: *for* I *d* feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: and goe ye, cary corne *to put away* the famine from your household.

20 But bring your youngest brother vnto me, and so shall your woordes be tryed true, and ye shall not dye. And they dyd so.

21 And one said to another, We haue verily *e* sinned against our brother, in that we sawe the anguishe of his soule, when he besought vs, and we woulde not heare hym: and therefore is this *f* trouble come vppon vs.

22 And Ruben answeared them, saying, Saide I not vnto you, that you shoulde not sinne against the ladde, and ye woulde not heare? and see, nowe his blood is required.

23 They were not aware that Ioseph vnderstoode them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned from them and wept: and turned to them agayne, and communed with

a. The Egyptians commonly called the Philistines theeues, for they liued much by spoile and warre.

" *The secretes of the lande.*

" *Are true.*

b. Great men thinke it sufficient for them to affirme a thing without adding any reason.

c. Because of the absence of two of the brethren, it was suspicious.

d. The feare of God is the beginnyng of a faithful and sincere dealyng.

e. Affliction brought them to the conscience of their sinne done. xiii yeeres before.

f. Sinne is the cause of affliction.

* Actes.7.12

" *Breaking.*

with them, and tooke out Simeon from amongst them, and bounde hym before theyr eyes.

25 And Ioseph commaunded to fyll their sackes with corne, and put euery mans money in his sacke, and to geue them vittayle to spende by the way: and thus dyd he vnto them.

26 And they laded theyr asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, for to geue his asse prouender in the *g* Inne, he espied his money, for it was in his sackes mouth:

28 And he sayde vnto his brethren, My money is restored to me agayne, for loe, it is in my sacke. And theyr hart "fayled them, and they were astonyed, and sayde one to an other, Why hath God thus dealt with vs?

29 And they came vnto Iacob theyr father, vnto the lande of Chanaan, and tolde hym all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man *vvho is* the Lorde of the lande, spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spyes of the countrey.

31 And *h* we sayde vnto hym, We meane truely, we neuer were spyes.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is away, and the youngest is this day with our father in the lande of Chanaan.

33 And the lord of the countrey sayd agayne vnto vs, Hereby shal I know that ye meane truely: Leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *foode* to put away the famine from your housholdes, and geat you away,

34 And bryng your youngest brother vnto me, that I may know that you are no spies, but meane truely: so wyll I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall occupye in the lande.

35 And as they emptied their sackes, behold, euery mans bundell of money was in his sacke: And when both they and their *i* father sawe the bundels of money, they were afrayde.

36 And Iacob theyr father sayd vnto them, *k* Me haue ye robbed of my chyldren: Ioseph is away, and Simeon is away, and ye wyl take Beniamin away: al these thyngs are agaynst me.

37 Ruben sayde vnto his father, Slay my two sonnes, yf I bryng hym not to thee agayne: deliuer hym to my hand, and I wyl bryng hym to thee agayne.

38 And he sayde, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, & he is left alone: yf destruction come vpon hym by the way whiche ye goe, ye shal bryng my gray head with sorowe vnto the graue.

g. The Hebrue woorde signifieth a place where one abyderh all nyght.

"Went forth.

h. They tell here no more then they thought made for theyr owne honestie and fame.

i. Ioseph meant not to greeue his father: yet sometymes wyse mens deedes ende otherwyse then they mynded.

k. He was also tempted with the decay of Gods promise, whiche shoulde continue in his seede, that now dayly decayed.

¶ The xliii. Chapter.

13. Iacob suffereth Beniamin to depart vvith his chyldren.

1 AND the dearth was great in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne whiche they had brought out of the lande of Egypt, their father sayde vnto them, Goe agayne *and* buye vs a litle foode.

3 Iuda aunswered hym, and sayde, The man dyd solemply protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 Yf thou wylt sende our brother with vs, we wyll goe downe and buye thee foode.

5 But yf thou wylt not sende hym, we wyll not goe downe: for the man sayd vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, excepte your brother be with you.

6 And Israel sayde, Wherefore dealt ye so cruelly with *a* me, as to tell the man that ye had yet a brother?

7 They aunswered, The man asked vs straightly of "our *state*, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *not an other* brother? And we told him according to the "tenor of these woordes: Could we by any meane knowe that he woulde say, Bryng your brother downe *vvith you?*

8 Then sayde Iuda to Israel his father, Sende the lad with me, that we may aryse and goe, and that we may lyue, and not die, yea both we and thou, and also our "meany.

9 I wyll be surtie for him, of my hand shalt thou require hym: yf I bryng hym not vnto thee agayne, and set hym before thyne eyes, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 Truely except we had made this tarrying, by this we had returned the seconde tyme.

11 And their father Israel sayde vnto them, Yf it must needes be so, now then doo thus: Take of the "best fruites of the lande in your vessels, and bryng the man *b* a present, a curtsie of bawme, and a curtsie of hony, spices and myrre, mutes and almondes.

12 And take double *c* money in your hand, and the money that was brought agayne in your sackes, take it againe with you, peraduenture it was some ouersight.

13 Take also your brother with you, and aryse, and goe agayne vnto the man.

14 And *d* God almyghtie geue you mercy in the sight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and this Beniamin: and thus I am as one that is quite robbed of

a. Meanyng though they hated theyr brother, yet they shoulde haue pitied hym.

"Of vr.

"Mouth.

"Of chyldren.

"Of the prayse of the lande.

b. This thing had proued wel with him before, as Gen. 32.

c. Wisedome and equitie in Iacob.

d. Iacob doth all thynges necessarie, yet resteth vpon God chefly in a matter betwixt man and man.

of his chyldren.

15 Thus tooke they the present, and twyse so muche more money in their hande, with Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stoode before Ioseph.

16 When Ioseph saw Beniamin with thē, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slaye, and make redy: for these men shall "dyne with me at noone.

"Eate.

17 And the man dyd as Ioseph had, and brought them into Iosephes house.

18 When the men were brought into Iosephes house, *e* they were afrayde, and sayde, Because of the money that came in our sackes mouthes at the fyrst tyme are we brought in, that he may "seeke occasion agaynst vs, and violently lay handes vpon vs, to bring vs in bondage, and our asses also.

e. An euyll conscience taketh al thinges suspiciously.
"*Tumble or roule hym selfe vpon vs.*

19 Therfore came they to the man that was the ruler ouer Iosephes house, and communed with hym at the doore of the house,

20 And sayde, Oh syr, we came downe hyther at the first tyme to buye foode,

21 And as we came to an Inne, we opened our sackes, and beholde, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, *euen* our money in full wayght: and we haue brought it agayne in our hande.

22 And other money haue we brought also in our handes to buye foode: but we can not tell who put our money in our sackes.

f. Ioseph instructed his owne familie in the knoweledge of God, though he coulde not reforme the whole realme.

23 And he sayde, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your *f* God, and the God of your father, hath geuen you that treasure in your sackes: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out to them.

24 And the man leade them into Iosephes house, and gaue them water to washe their feete, and gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made redy their present against Ioseph came at noone: for they hearde *say* that they shoulde eate bread there.

26 When Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to hym, whiche was in their hands, and bowed them selues to the grounde before hym.

27 And he asked them of their "welfare, and sayde, Is your father, that olde man which ye tolde me of, in good health? and is he yet alyue?

"Peace.

28 They answered, Thy seruaunt our father is in good health, and is yet alyue. And they *g* bowyng them selues, made their obeysance.

g. Thus they fulfyll Iosephes dreame, whiche they mocked before.

29 And he lyftyng vp his eyes, behelde his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, and sayde, Is this your younger brother of whō ye spake vnto me? And he sayde, GOD be mercyfull vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste (for his "hart did melt vpon his brother) & sought *where* to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

"bowels.

31 And he washed his face, and came out, and refrayned hym selfe, and sayde, Set on bread.

32 And they prepared for hym by him selfe, and for them by them selues, and for the Egyptians whiche dyd eate with hym, by them selues: because the Egyptians may not eate bread with the Hebrues, for that is an *h* abomination vnto the Egyptians.

h. The nature of the superstitious is to condemne al other in respect of them selues.
"*Man to his felowe.*

33 And they sate before hym, the first borne, accordyng to his age, and the youngest, accordyng to his youth: and the men maruiled among them selues.

34 And he sent rewardes vnto them from before hym selfe: but Beniamins part was fyue tymes so muche as any of theyrs: and they *i* dronke, and were made "merie with hym.

i. Somtyme this worde signifieth to be drunken in deede, and somtyme to be wel refreshed with wine and not drunken.
"*Dronke.*

¶ The.xliii. Chapter.

1. Ioseph commaundeth his cuppe to be put in the sacke of Beniamin. 3. The cuppe is founde in the sacke of Beniamin. 12. Ioseph accuseth his brethren of theft. 33. Iuda offereth hym selfe to be bounde for his brother Beniamin.

1 AND he commaunded the ruler of his house, saying, Fyll the mens sackes with foode, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 *a* And put my cup, my syluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the youngest, and his corne money also. And he dyd accordyng to the woorde that Ioseph had sayde.

a. We may not by this example vse any vnlawfull practise, seyng God hath cōmaunded vs to walke in simplicitie.

3 And in the morning as soone as it was lyght, the men were let goe, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were out of the citie, and not yet farre away, Ioseph sayde vnto the ruler of his house, Vp, and folowe after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, thou shalt say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euyll for good?

5 Is not that the cuppe in the whiche my lorde drynketh? and in the which he *b* prophecyeth? Ye haue euyll doone that ye haue doone.

b. He speaketh accordyng to the opinion of the Egyptians, who thoughte that al the wyse men of Egypt could prophesie.

6 And when he ouertooke them, he sayd the same woordes vnto them.

7 And they answeared hym, Wherefore sayth my lorde suche woordes? God forbyd that thy seruauntes shoulde doo so.

8 Beholde, the money whiche we founde in

in our sackes mouthes, we brought agayne vnto thee out of the land of Chanaan: how then should we steale out of thy lordes house eyther siluer or golde?

9 With whom so euer of thy seruantes it be found, let him dye, and we also wyl be my lordes bondmen.

10 And he saide, Nowe also let it be accordyng vnto your woordes: he with whom it is found, shalbe my seruant, and ye shalbe blamelesse.

11 And at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the ground: and euery man opened his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cuppe was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his Asse, and went againe vnto the citie.

14 And Iuda and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph saide vnto them: What deede is this that ye haue done? Wote ye not that suche a man as I can certainely prophesie?

16 Then saide Iuda, What shall we say vnto my lorde? What shall we speake? or howe shall we "cleare our selues? GOD hath c found out the wickednesse of thy seruantes: behold, we are my lords seruantes, both we, yea and he also with whom the cuppe is found.

17 And he answeared, God forbid that I should doo so: but the man with whom the cup is found, he shalbe my seruant, and gest you hence vp in peace vnto your father.

18 Then Iuda went vnto him, and sayde, Oh my lorde, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a woord in my lordes eares, and be not inflamed with wrath agaynst thy seruant: for "thou art euen as Pharao.

19 My lorde asked his seruantes, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answeared my lorde, We haue a father that is olde, and a young ladde, which he begate in his age: and the brother of the saide ladde is dead, and he is all that is leaft of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruantes, Bring hym vnto me, that I may set myne eyes vpon him.

22 And we answeared my lord, that the lad coulde not goe from his father: for yf he shoulde leaue his father, he were but dead.

23 Then saydest d thou vnto thy seruantes, Except your youngest brother come with you, looke that ye see my face no more.

24 And when we came vnto thy seruant our father, we shewed him the woordes of my lorde.

25 And our father saide vnto vs, Goe againe, and buy vs a little foode.

26 And we answeared, We can not goe downe: neuertheless, yf our youngest brother be with vs, then wyll we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant our father sayde vnto vs, Ye knowe that my wyfe bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I saide, e Of a suretie he is torne in peeces: and I sawe him not since.

29 And yf ye take this also away from me, and destruction come vnto him, ye shall bring my gray head with trouble vnto the graue.

30 Nowe therefore, when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad be not with vs (seeing that his f lyfe "hangeth by the lads lyfe,)

31 Then shall it come to passe, that as soone as he seeth that the ladde is not come, he wyll dye: so shall we thy seruants bring the gray head of thy seruant our father with sorowe vnto the graue.

32 For I thy seruant became suretie for the ladde before my father, and saide, Yf I bring him not vnto thee agayne, I shall beare the blame vnto my father all my lyfe long.

33 Nowe therefore, I pray ther, let me thy seruant byde here for the ladde, and be my lordes g bondman, and let the ladde goe vp with his brethren.

34 For howe can I goe vp to my father, yf the ladde be not with me, vnlesse I woulde see the wretchednesse that shall come on my father?

¶ The.xlv. Chapter.

1. Ioseph maketh him selfe knowen to his brethren. 5. He comforteth them, and sheweth that he was sent thyther by Gods prouidence.

1 IOseph coulde no longer refrayne before all them that stoode by hym: wherefore he cryed, a Cause euery man to auoyde. And there remayned no man with hym, whyle Ioseph vttered hym selfe vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloude: and the Egyptians,

---

a. Iustifye.

c. If we see no euident cause of our afflictiō: let vs search diligently the secretes of our hartes: for god punisheth not without a iust cause.

e. Ioseph might vnderstand what lye they had made before of his sellyng. So wickednesse wyl bewray it selfe.

f. That is, whom he loueth as his life.

" Is tyed vnto.

" Or, shal synne, or be giltie of synne.

g. A token of godlynesse, to feare the blame of breaking promise and fidelitie.

" As thou, as Pharao.

d. As yf he had been the cause that Beniamin came into Egypt: and therfore shoulde be mercifull.

a. He would not haue the shame of their wickednesse spread abrode.

and the house of Pharao heard.

3 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, I am Ioseph, dooth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answeare him, they were so abashed at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you. And they came neare. And he saide, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye solde into Egypt.

5 Nowe therefore, be not greeued herewith, neither let it seeme a cruell thyng in your eyes that ye solde me hyther: for God dyd sende me before you to preserue lyfe.

6 For this is the seconde yeere of dearth in the land: and fyue more are behinde, in the whiche there shall neither be earyng, nor haruest.

7 Wherefore, God sent me before you, to preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So nowe, it was not ye that sent me hyther, b but God, whiche hath made me a father to Pharao, and lorde of al his house, and ruler throughout all the lande of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and tell him, Thus sayth thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made me lorde of c all Egypt, come downe therefore vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the lande of d "Gosen, and be a neighbour vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, thy sheepe, and thy beastes, and all that thou hast.

11 And there wyl I prouide thee sustenance (for there remaine yet fyue yeeres of dearth) lest thou, and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes doo see, and the eyes also of my brother Beniamin, that e myne owne mouth speaketh vnto you.

13 Therefore tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and make haste, and bring my father hyther.

14 And he fell on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kyssed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame *thereof* was heard in Pharaos house, so that they saide, Iosephes brethren are come. And it pleased Pharao wel, and all his seruantes.

17 And f Pharao spake vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doo ye, lade your beastes, and goe *and* returne vnto the lande of Chanaan:

18 Take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I wyll geue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shal eate the fat of the land.

19 And thou also shalt commaunde them, This doo ye, take charrets with you out of the land of Egypt, for your children, and for your wyues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also "regarde not your stuffe: for the good of all the lande of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel dyd euen so: and Ioseph gaue them charrettes, according to the "commaundement of Pharao, and gaue them victuell also to spend by the way.

22 And he gaue vnto eche of them change of rayment: but vnto Beniamin he gaue three hundred peeces of siluer, and fiue change of rayment.

23 And vnto his father he sent, after the same maner, tenne Asses laden with good out of Egypt, and ten she Asses laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father, by the way.

24 So sent he his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye g fall to no strife on the way.

25 They departed therefore from Egypt, and came into the lande of Chanaan, vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and is gouernour ouer all the lande of Egypt. And Iacobs hart "wauered: for he beleeued them not.

27 And they tolde him all the woordes of Ioseph, whiche he had saide vnto them: And when he sawe the charrettes whiche Ioseph had sent to carrie him, the spirite of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel saide, *I haue* yenough, that Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I wyll goe and see him, yer that I dye.

¶ The. xlvi. Chapter.

2. God assureth Iacob of his iourney into Egypt.

1 ISrael tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer seba, and a offered offeringes vnto the God of his father Isahac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Iacob, Iacob. And he answeared, Here am I.

3 And he sayde, I am God, the God of thy father, b feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wyll there make of thee a great people.

4 I wyll goe downe with thee into Egypt: and I wyll surely make thee come vp againe,

*Or, remnant.

b. Though god vse the wicked, and turne their doinges to his purpose: yet they are not excusable for their mischeuous intent.

c. He doth not bragge of his glorie, but would comfort his father by this woorke of God.

d. It was called afterwarde Thebaida.

"*Gosben.*

e. He spake vnto them in the Hebrue tongue.

f. This was gods singuler worke: for the Egyptias could not abide the Hebrues.

"*Let not your eyes spare your vessels.*

"*Mouth.*

g. Seeing Ioseph had remitted the fault done against him, he would not that they should blame or accuse one another.

"*Was lost.*

a. In the beginning of his iourney he called vpon God, and protesteth not to leaue his fayth, though he left his countrey.

b. For the land of Chanaan was as a pledge of Gods spirituall benediction, therfore he was loth to leaue it

agayne, and Joseph shal put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose vp from Beer-seba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their children, and their wyues, in the Charettes whiche Pharao had sent to carrie hym.

6 And they toke their cattel, and the goods whiche they had gotten in the land of Chanaan, and came into Egypt, both Jacob and al his seede with hym,

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with hym, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and al his seede brought he with hym into Egypt.

8 These are the names of the children of Israel whiche came into Egypt, *both* Jacob and his sonnes, Ruben * Jacobs fyrste borne.

*Num.26.5

9 The children of Ruben: Hanoch, and Phallu, Hesron, and Charmi.

10 The children of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and *c* Ohad, and Jachin, and Sohar, and Saul the sonne of a Canaanitishe woman.

*1.Cro.4.2

c. He is not named in ỹ boke of Numb. and Chro. because he dyed without issue.

11 The children of Leui: Gersom, Cehath, and Merari.

12 The children of Juda: Er, and Onan, Selah, and Phares, and Zarah: but Er and Onan dyed in the lande of Chanaan. The children of Phares also were "Hesron and Hamul.

" *Chetsron.*

*1.Cro.7.1.

13 * And the children of Issachar: Thola, Puuah, and Job, and Simron.

14 The children of Zabulon: Sered, and Elon, and Jahelel.

15 These be the children of Lea, which she bare vnto Jacob in Mesopotamia, with his daughter Dina. Al the " soules of his sonnes and daughters, *make* *d* thyrtie and three.

"*Or, persons.*

d. Iacob must be counted as one of this number, for he was the begynnyng and head of the rest.

16 The children of Gad: Siphion, and Haggi, Suni, and Esbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 The children of Aser: *e* Jmnah, and *f* Jisuah, and Jisui, and Beriah, and Serah their syster. And the children of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

e. Num.26. he is named Asni.

f. He semeth to haue left no familie after hym. Num 26.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpha, whom Laban gaue to Lea his daughter: and these she bare vnto Jacob, *euen* syxteene soules.

19 The children of Rachel Jacobs *g* wyfe: Joseph, and Beniamin.

g. She is so specially called, because he serued for her, and woulde haue married none other, but that he was beguyled.

20 And vnto Joseph in the lande of Egypt were borne "Manasses, *h* Ephraim, which Asenah the daughter of Potiphera Priest of On bare vnto hym.

" *Menasheth.*

21 The children of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Ros, Muppim, and Huppim, and Arde.

22 These are the children of Rachel which she bare vnto Jacob, fourteene soules altogeather.

23 And the children of Dan: Husim.

24 The children of Nephthali: Jahseel, and Guni, Jeser, and Sillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilha, whiche Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, & she bare these vnto Jacob, altogeather seuen soules.

26 And so all the soules that came with Jacob into Egypt, whiche came out of his loynes, beside Jacobs sonnes wiues, were altogeather three score and syxe soules.

27 And the sonnes of Joseph whiche were borne hym in Egypt, were two soules: so that all the soules of the house of Jacob whiche came into Egypt, *were* *h* three score and tenne:

h. It was of Gods special grace, that in fewe yeres so smal a number grewe to such a multitude as came out of Egypt.

28 And he sent Juda before hym vnto Joseph, " to dirette his face vnto Gosen, and they came into the lande of Gosen.

" *Or, to prepare for him in Gosen.*

29 And Joseph made redy his charret, and went vp *i* to meete Israel his father vnto Gosen, and presented hym selfe vnto hym: and he fel on his necke, and wept on his necke a good whyle.

i. His dignitie letteth him not from doing his duety to his father.

30 And Israel sayde vnto Joseph, Nowe am I content to dye, in so muche as I haue seene thy face, & because thou art yet alyue.

31 And Joseph sayde vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, *k* I wyll goe vp, and shewe Pharao, and tell hym, My brethren, and my fathers house, whiche were in the land of Chanaan, are come vnto me.

k. He wil doo nothyng as of priuate affection, without the consent of Pharao, though his authoritie was great.

32 And they are Shepheardes, for their trade hath been to feede cattel: and they haue brought their sheepe and their cattell, and al that they haue.

33 And yf that Pharao call you, and aske you, What is your occupation?

34 Ye shall answeare, *l* Thy seruantes haue been occupyed about cattell from our childhood vnto this tyme, we and our fathers: that ye may dwel in the land of Gosen. For euery one that keepeth cattell, is an *m* abomination vnto the Egyptians.

l. Ioseph is not ashamed of the baseness of his kinred.

m. This pride of the enemie made for the better vniting of the Church, and other cõmodities.

¶ *The.xlvii.Chapter.*

1. Iacob commeth before Pharao, 11. to whom Pharao geueth the lande of Gosen.

1 JOseph came therfore, and told Pharao, and sayde, My father and my brethren, their sheepe, and their cattel, and all that they haue, are come out of the lande of Chanaan: and behold, they are in the land of Gosen.

2 And Ioseph tooke "of the meanest of his brethren, euen fyue men, & presented them vnto Pharao.

3 And Pharao sayd vnto his brethre, What is your occupation? And they answeared Pharao, Thy seruantes are a keepers of cattel, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They sayde moreouer vnto Pharao, For to sotourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their cattel, so sore is the famine in the land of Chanaan: Nowe therefore let thy seruantes dwell in the lande of b Gosen.

5 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The lande of Egypt is before thee, in the best place of the lande make both thy father and thy brethren dwel, euen in the lande of Gosen let them dwel: Moreouer, yf thou knowest anye man of actiuitie amongest them, make them rulers ouer my *cattel*.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set hym before Pharao: and Iacob blessed Pharao.

8 And Pharao sayde vnto Iacob, Howe "olde art thou?

9 Iacob sayde vnto Pharao, The dayes of my pylgrimage are an hundred and thyrtie yeeres: Fewe and euyll haue the dayes of my lyfe been, and c haue not atteyned vnto the yeeres of the lyfe of my fathers, in the dayes of their pylgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharao, and went out of his presence.

11 And Ioseph prepared dwellynges for his father, & his brethren, and gaue them possessions in the lande of Egypt, in the best of the lande, euen in the lande of d Rameles, as Pharao had commaunded.

12 And Ioseph made prouision for his father and his brethren, and al his fathers housholde, with bread, e euen to the mouthes of the young chyldren.

13 There was no bread in al the lande: for the dearth was exceedyng sore, so that the lande of f Egypt, & al the land of Chanaan were fainyshed by reason of the dearth.

14 And Ioseph brought togeather all the money that was founde in the lande of Egypt, and of Chanaan, for the corne whiche they bought: and he layde vp the money in Pharaos house.

15 When money fayled in the lande of Egypt and of Chanaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and sayde, Geue vs bread: wherefore sufferest thou vs to dye before ther, when our money is spent?

16 Then sayde Ioseph, g Bryng your cattell: and I wyl geue you for your cattell, yf money fayle.

17 And they brought their cattel vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread for Horses, and Sheepe, and Oxen, and Asses, and fed them with bread for all their cattel that yeere.

18 But when that yeere was ended, they came vnto hym the next yeere, and sayd vnto hym, We wyl not hyde it from my lorde howe that our money is spent, my lord also had our heardes of cattell: neyther is there ought left in the syght of my lorde, but euen our bodyes and our landes.

19 Wherfore letteth thou vs die before thine eyes, both we and our lande? h buye vs and our lande for bread, and both we and our lande wyll be bounde vnto Pharao: onely geue vs seede, that we may lyue, and not dye, and that the lande goe not to waste.

20 And Ioseph bought al the lande of Egypt for Pharao: For the Egyptians sold euery man his possessions, because ỹ dearth was so sore vpon them: and so the land became Pharaos.

21 And he caused the people to remoue from citie to citie, from one syde of Egypt into the other.

22 Onely the lande of the Priestes bought he not: for the Priestes had a portion assigned them of Pharao, & dyd eate their portion whiche Pharao gaue them: wherfore they solde not their landes.

23 Then Ioseph sayde vnto the folke, Beholde, I haue bought you this day, and your lande for Pharao: Loe, here is seede for you, and ye shall sowe the lande.

24 And of the increase you shall geue the i fyfth part vnto Pharao, and foure partes shalbe your owne for seede of the feelde, and for you and them of your housholdes, and for your chyldren to eate.

25 And they answeared, Thou hast saued our lyues, let vs fynde grace in the syght of my Lorde, and we wyll be Pharaos seruantes.

26 And Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharao shoulde haue the fyfth part, except the land of the Priestes onely, whiche was not Pharaos.

27 And Israel dwelt in Egypt, in the countrey of Gosen, and they had their possessions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedyngly.

28 Moreouer, Iacob lyued in the lande of Egypt seuenteene yeeres, so that the whole age of Iacob was k an hundred & fourtie and seuen yeeres.

29 When

" *Of the extreme partes.*

a. The godly are not ashamed of the baseneſſe of their occuption, so it be lawfull.

b. It was in ỹ confines of the land of Chanaan, and Arabia, and in the extreme parts of Egypt.

c *the dayes of the yeeres of thy lyfe.*

c. He doth not complayne of his dayes: but prayseth God for his goodnes towardes his fathers.

d. Which was a citie of Gosē.

e. That is, he prouided for them al, from the leaſt to the moſte.

f God prouideth for his, when moſte fruiteful lands want.

g. Ioseph is not to be condemned of crueltie: for he was but another mans officer herein: & they had to pay

h. God punished the delicate pryde of this people by this extreme hunger.

i. Neyther doeth he oppresse tyrannicallye ỹ people, and doeth his good ſeruice to his prince.

k. Iacob lyued in the lande of Chanaan. 77. yeres, then in Mesopotamia 20. afterwarde in the lande of Chanaan. 33. & in Egypt. 17.

29 When the tyme drue nygh that Israel must dye, he sent for his sonne Joseph, and sayde vnto hym, If I haue founde grace in thy syght, oh put thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely with me, that *l* thou burie me not in Egypt.

30 But I shal sleepe with my fathers, and thou shalt carie me out of Egypt, and burie me in theyr burial. And he answeared, I wyl doo as thou hast sayde.

31 And he sayde, Sweare vnto me. And he sware vnto hym. And *m* Israel "worshipped towarde the beddes head.

l. He woulde hereby surely confirme his posteritie in the promise of God.

m. Thus he thanked God for Iosephes consent and committed to God his posteritie.

"*bowed hym selfe.*

¶ *The.xlviii.Chapter.*

1. Joseph vvith his two sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 3. Iacob rehearseth Gods promises.

1 After these deedes, one tolde Joseph, Beholde, thy father is sicke: And he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasses and Ephraim.

2 Then this message was declared vnto Jacob, Behold, thy sonne Joseph commeth vnto thee. And Israel tooke his strength vnto hym, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And *a* Jacob sayde vnto Joseph, God almightie appeared vnto me at Luz in the lande of Chanaan, and blessed me, and sayd vnto me,

4 Beholde, I wyl make thee fruiteful, and cause thee to multiplie, and wyl make a great number of people of thee, and wyll geue this lande vnto thy seede after thee, vnto an euerlasting possession.

5 And nowe thy two sonnes Manasses and Ephraim, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are myne, euen as Ruben and Simeon are myne:

6 And the chyldren which thou hast gotten after them, shalbe thine owne, and *b* shalbe called after the names of theyr brethren in theyr inheritance.

7 And when I came from "Mesopotamia, *c* Rachel dyed vpon my hande in the lande of Chanaan by the way, when there was but a feeldes breadth to come vnto Ephratha: and I buried her there in the way to Ephratha, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephes sonnes, and sayde, What are these?

9 Joseph sayde vnto his father, They are my sonnes which God hath geuen me here. And he sayde, Oh bryng them to me, and let me blesse them.

10 (And the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, so that he coulde not *vvel* see.) And he brought them to hym, and he kyssed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel sayde vnto Joseph, I had not thought to haue seene thy face: and yet loe, *d* God hath shewed me also thy seede.

12 And Joseph tooke them away from his lappe, and he bowed him selfe with his face towarde the earth.

13 Then tooke Joseph them both, Ephraim with his ryght hande towarde Israels left hande, and Manasses with his left hande towarde Israels ryght hande, and brought them vnto hym.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and layde it vpon Ephraims head, whiche was the younger, and his left hande vpon Manasses head, *e* guyding his hand wittingly: For Manasses was the eyrst borne.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and sayd, *f* God in whose sight my fathers Abraham and Isahac dyd walke, God which hath fed me all my lyfe long vnto this day,

16 And *g* the angel whiche hath deliuered me from al euyl, blesse these laddes, and *h* let my name be named in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isahac, and that they may "growe into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

17 When Joseph sawe that his father layde his ryght hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased hym: and he lyft vp his fathers hande, to haue remooued it from Ephraims head vnto Manasses head.

18 And Joseph sayde vnto his father, Not so my father, for this is the eyrst borne: *i* put thy ryght hande vpon his head.

19 And his father woulde not, but sayde, *k* I knowe it wel my sonne, I knowe it wel, he shalbe also a people, & shalbe great: But his younger brother shalbe greater then he, and his seede shal become a great people.

20 And he blessed them that day, and sayd, *l* In thee let Israel blesse & say, God make thee as Ephraim & as Manasses: and he set Ephraim before Manasses.

21 And Israel sayde vnto Joseph, Behold, I dye, and GOD shalbe with you, and bring you agayne vnto the lande of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue geuen vnto thee a "portion of lande aboue thy brethren, whiche I gate out of the hande of the Amorite in my sworde, and in my bowe.

a. He perswadeth Ioseph to ioyne hym selfe to the holy people, from the which he had ben diuided, and from the which his great glory might alienate hym.

b. When the lande of Chanaan shalbe diuided they shal haue no seuerall inheritance, but shalbe vnder their brethrens names. "Gen.35.19.

c. If his mother left her owne countrey: he also ought to obey Gods woorde.

d. The godly in al thynges consider the goodnesse of God, who geueth more then is looked for.

e. The holy ghost directed al these doings.

f. This blessyng commeth from gods mercie, and dependeth of the couenant made with y father.

g. He meaneth Christ, as 1.Cor.10.

h. That is, compted as one of my children vnder my name.

"*The vvoord signifieth, to multiplie as fishe.*

i. Yet Gods free gyftes are not to be esteemed by order of nature.

k. As Gods minister he pronounceth what God hath decreed.

l. Gods grace shoulde so appeare in these two, that the people shoulde take thence a paterne of blessyng their chyldren.

"*Shoulder.*

¶ *The.xlix.Chapter.*

1. Iacob blesseth al his sonnes by name, and sheweth them vvhat is to come. 29. He appoynteth the place of his burial.

1 AND Iacob called for his sonnes, and sayde, Come togeather, that I may tel you what shal come on you in the last dayes.

2 Geather ye togeather, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 Ruben my first borne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, the nobleneſſe of dignitie, and the noblenesse of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not be the cheefest, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bedde: for " then defiledst thou my couche with goyng vp.

" Or, *Thy dignitie is gone.*

5 Simeon and Leui brethren, are cruel instrumentes in their habitations.

a. Crueltie with falsehood, he condemneth in them for their posteritie.

6 a O my soule, come not thou into their secretes, neyther into theyr congregations let mine honour be vnited: for in theyr wrath they slue a man, and in their selfe wyl they dygge downe a wall.

7 Cursed be theyr wrath, for it was shamelesse, and theyr fiercenesse, for it was cruel: I wyl diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Iuda, thou art he whom thy brethren shal prayse: Thy hande shalbe in the necke of thyne enimies, thy fathers chyldren shall * stowpe before thee.

* *As vvas verified in Dauid, and in Christ.*

9 Iuda is a Lions whelpe: from the spoyle my sonne, thou art come on hygh: b. he layde hym downe, and couched hym selfe as a Lion, and as a Lioneſſe: who wyl stirre hym vp?

b. The kyngdome of Iuda was diminished at the departure of the ten tribes: yet none went about to ouerthrowe it, but he was punished.

10 The scepter shal not depart from Iuda, and a lawe geuer from betweene his feete, vntyl " Silo come: and vnto him shal the geathering of the people be.

" *Shiloh.*

11 He shal binde his foale c vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the branch: he washed his garment in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

c. The fertilitie of the tribe of Iuda is signified by these speaches.

12 His eyes *shalbe* redde with wine, and his teeth whyte with mylke.

13 Zabulon shal d dwel beside the hauen of the sea, and nigh the hauen of shyppes, his border shalbe vnto " Siddon.

d. There were many commodious hauens about this tribe.

" *Tsidon.*

14 Isachar *is* e a "strong asse, couching him downe betweene two burdens,

" *Of great bones.*

15 And sawe that rest was good, and the lande that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

e. His posteritie was strong, but idle, and ready to pay tribute so they might enioy their lande.

16 Dan shal iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shalbe a f serpent in the way, an adder in the path, byting the horse heeles, and his ryder fel backwarde.

f. The tribe of Dan thoulde ouercome his enimies, rather by craft then manhood.

18 I haue wayted for thy saluation O Lord.

19 Gad, an host of men shal ouercome hym: but he shal ouercome him at the last.

20 Out of the fatte *lande* of Aser shall be his bread, and he shal geue pleasures for a kyng.

21 Nephthalim is a hynde sent for a present, geuing goodly wordes.

22 Ioseph is like a flourishing bough, a bough flourishing by a well side, *whose* small " boughes ranne vpon the wal.

" *daughters.*

23 The archers haue greeuously prouoked g hym, and shot hym through with dartes, they haue hated hym to his hinderance.

g. The afflictions of Ioseph and his posteritie shalbe sore.

24 But his bowe abode fast, and the armes of his handes were made strong h by the handes of the mightie GOD of Iacob: Out of him shal come an heardman, a stone in Israel.

h. The deliuerance of Ioseph was by God, to the ende also that his people shoulde be so.

25 i From thy fathers GOD whiche hath helped thee, and from the almightie which hath blessed thee with blessynges from heauen aboue, with blessinges of the deepe that lyeth vnder, and with blessynges of the brestes, and of the wombe.

i. That is, all these thinges come.

26 The k blessynges of thy father shal be stronger then the blessynges of my elders: vnto the vtmost of the hylles of the worlde, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the top of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

k. The tyme now was proper when Gods blessings should take effect.

27 Beniamin l shal rauishe as a woolfe: In the morning he shal deuoure the pray, and at night he shal diuide the spoyles.

l. This tribe lyued much on pray & spoyle.

28 [illegible] tribes of Israel: [illegible] vnto them, and [illegible] euery one of them blessed he [illegible] a seuerall blessing.

29 And he charged them, and sayde vnto them, When I shalbe geathered vnto my people, burie me with my fathers in the caue that is in the feelde of Ephron the Hethite.

30 In the caue that is in the feeld of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in the lande of Chanaan, * whiche Abraham bought with the feelde of Ephron the Hethite for a possession to burie in:

* Gen. 23.

31 Where as were buried Abraham and Sara his wyfe, and whereas were buryed Isahac and Rebecca his wyfe: and there I buryed Lea.

32 The feelde and the caue that is therein, was bought of the chyldren of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commaunding all that he woulde vnto his sonnes, he plucked vp his feete vnto the bedde, and m dyed, and was put vnto his people.

m. Iacob died in the 147. yeere of his age, after the beginning of the worlde 2255. and before the birth of Christ 1705.

¶ The. L. Chapter.

10 Iacob is honorably buryed. 19. Ioseph forgeueth his brethren all the iniuries doone vnto him.

1 AND Ioseph fell vppon his fathers face, and wept *a* vpon hym, and kyssed hym.

a. Naturall sorowe, yf it be in measure, is not to be reprehended.

2 And Ioseph commaunded his seruantes the Phisitions *b* to imbawme his father: and the Phisitions imbawmed Israel.

b. This was to the godlye the an outward token of incorruption.

3 And fourtie dayes were continued (for so long doeth the imbawmyng last) and the Egyptians *c* mourned for hym threescore and tenne dayes.

c. They were more excessiue in lamentyng then the faythfull.

4 And when the dayes of mournyng were ended, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharao, saying, If I haue founde fauour in your eyes, speake I pray you in the eares of Pharao, saying,

5 My father made me sweare, & sayde, Loe I dye, bury me in the graue which I haue made me in the lande of Chanaan. Nowe therfore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and then wyl I come againe.

6 And Pharao sayd, Goe vp and bury thy father, *d* accordyng as he made thee sweare.

d. Among the vnbeleuers, reuerence was had vnto an othe.

7 And Ioseph went vp to bury his father, & with hym went al the seruantes of Pharao the olders of his house, and all the elders of the lande of Egypt:

8 And al the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their children, and their sheepe, and their cattel, left they behynde in the lande of Gosen.

9 And there went with hym also charrettes and horsemen: and it was an exceedyng great companie.

10 And they came to the corne floore of Atad, whiche is beyonde Iordane, and there they made a great & exceedyng sore lamentation: and he mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabiters of the lande, *euen* the Chanaanites, sawe the mournyng in the corne floore of Atad, they sayd, This is a great mournyng vnto the Egyptians: Wherefore the name of the place is called The mournyng of the Egyptians, and it is beyonde Iordane.

12 And his sonnes dyd vnto him accordyng as he had commaunded them.

13 For his sonnes carried hym into the land of Chanaan, and buryed him in the caue of the feelde Machpelah, which feelde Abraham bought to be a place to bury in of Ephron the Hethite, before Mamre.

14 And Ioseph returned into Egypt againe, he, and his brethren, and all that went vp with hym to bury his father, as soone as he had buryed hym.

15 And when Iosephes brethren sawe that their father was dead, they sayde, *e* Ioseph may peraduenture hate vs, & rewarde vs agayne all the euyll whiche we dyd vnto hym.

e. An euyll conscience is a sore torment to it selfe, and is not lyghtly shaken of.

16 And they dyd sende a message vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father dyd commaunde before he dyed, saying,

17 This wyse shal ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgeue, I praye thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their synne: for they rewarded thee euyll. And nowe we pray thee forgeue the trespasse of the seruantes *f* of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto hym.

f. The faultes of the faythfull ought easyly to be remitted.

18 Also his brethren came vnto hym, and fel flat before his face, saying, Behold, we be thy seruantes.

19 To whom Ioseph sayd, Feare not, "am I God?

"Or, *in the place of god.*

20 Ye thought euyll agaynst me, but God *g* turned it vnto good, to bryng to passe as it is this day, and to saue muche people alyue.

g. That is, he wouldo not turne that to their shame, whiche God had disposed to their wealth.

21 Feare not therfore, nowe wyl I nourishe you and your chyldren. And he comforted them, and spake "kyndely vnto them.

"*to their harts.*

22 Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Ioseph lyued *h* an hundred and tenne yeeres.

h. He was in office 79. yeres, and lyued after his father 54. yeeres, to the great releefe of the church.

23 And Ioseph sawe Ephraims chyldren vnto the thyrde generation: and vnto Machir the sonne of Manasses were chyldren "borne on Iosephes knees.

"Or, *brought vp, or norished.*

24 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethren, I dye: and God wyl surely visite you, and bryng you out of this lande, vnto the lande whiche he sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an othe of the chyldrē of Israel, saying, God wyl not *i* fayle but visite you, & ye shal carrie my bones hence. And so Ioseph dyed when he was an hundred and tenne yeeres olde: And they imbawmed hym with spyces, puttyng hym in a chest in Egypt.

i. He speaketh this by the spirite of prophecie, exhortyng his brethren to haue full truste in Gods promises for their deliueraunce.

This booke is in Hebrue called specially *Schemoth* of the second woorde of it, which is names. And in Greke *Exodus* which betokeneth an issue or goyng out, because it principally entreateth of the goyng out, and the deliuerance of the childrē of Israel.

¶ The second Booke of Moses, in Latine with a Greke woorde called Exodus, and in Hebrue *Velleschemoth*.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. The chyldren of Iacob vvhiche came into Egipt. 8. The newe Pharao goeth about to oppresse them in vayne, by ouerburdenyng of them, by murderyng and drovvnyng of their men chyldren. 17. The Mydvvyues haue pitie of them, and be revvarded of God.

1 THese are the names of the chyldren of * Israel, whiche came into Egypt with Iacob, euerye man came with his housholde:

2 Ruben, Simeon, Leui, and Juda:

3 Issachar, Zabulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.

5 All the soules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were seuentie:

6 But Joseph was in Egypt alredie, and Joseph dyed, & al his brethren, and al that generation.

* Acts.7.17

7 * And the chyldren of Israel were fruiteful, "encreased, multiplied, and waxed exceedyng myghtie, and the *a* lande was ful of them.

" *as fishe or vvoormes.*

a. Meanyng, the land of Gosen.

8 But there arose vp a new kyng in Egypt, whiche *b* knewe not Joseph:

b. This kyng consydered not howe God had preserued Egypt for Iosephes sake.

9 And he sayde vnto his folke, Behold, the people of the chyldren of Israel, are *c* greater and myghtier then we.

c. The wicked enuie the prosperitie of the godly.

10 Come on, let vs deale wyttylye with them, lest they multiplie, and lest it come to passe, that yf there be any warre, they ioyne them selues vnto our enimies, and fyght agaynst vs, and so geat them vp out of the lande.

11 Therfore dyd they set tal maisters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: And they buylt vnto Pharao treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they *d* multiplied and grewe: so that they abhorred at the syght of the chyldren of Israel.

d. God wonderfullye encreaseth his Church in persecutions.

13 And the Egyptians helde the chyldren of Israel in bondage without mercie,

14 And they made their lyues bytter vnto them in that cruell bondage, in clay, and brycke, and al maner of worke in the feelde: for al their bondage wherein they serued them, was ful of tyrannie.

e. Tyrantes trye dyuers wayes to oppresse the Churche.

15 And the kyng of Egypt *e* spake vnto the Mydwyues of the Hebrues women: (of whiche the one was named Siphrah, and the other Puah) and sayde,

16 When ye doo the office of a Mydwyfe to the women of the Hebrues, and see in the "byrth tyme that it is a boy, ye shal kyl it: but yf it be a daughter, it shal lyue.

" *season.*

17 Notwithstandyng, the Mydwyues feared God, *f* and dyd not as the kyng of Egypt commaunded them, but saued the men chyldren alyue.

f. It was better to obey god then man.

18 And the kyng of Egypt called for the Mydwyues, and sayde vnto them, Why haue ye dealt on this maner, and haue saued the men chyldren alyue?

19 And the Mydwyues answeared Pharao, that the Hebrues women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are more lyuely women, and are delyuered yer the Mydwyues come at them.

g. He rewardeth their constancie, and not their lying.

20 And *g* God dealt well therefore with the Mydwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very myghtie.

h. That is, either God blessed and encreased the families of the Midwyues, or els blessed and encreased the families of the Israelites by their meanes.

21 And it came to passe, that because the Mydwyues feared God, *h* he made them houses.

22 And Pharao charged al his people, saying, All the men chyldren that are borne, cast into the ryuer, and saue the mayde chyldren alyue.

GOD for his names sake wyl deliuer his church from the affliction of tyrants.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Moses is borne, and cast into the flagges. 6. He is taken vp of Pharaos daughter, and delyuered to his owne mother to be nursed.

1 AND there went *a* a man out of the house of Leui, & toke to wyfe a daughter of Leui.

a. This Leuit was called Amram, who married Iocabed. cap.6.vers.20

2 And the wife conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she sawe that it was a proper chylde, she hyd hym three monethes.

3 And when she coulde no longer hyde hym, she tooke a basket *made* of bul rushes, and dawbed it with slyme and pytche, and layd the chylde therein, and put it in the flagges by the ryuers brynke.

4 And

4 And his ſiſter ſtoode a farre of, to witte what woulde come of it.

5 And the daughter of Pharao came downe to waſhe her ſelfe in the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the ryuers ſide: and when ſhe ſawe ẏ baſket among the flagges, ſhe ſent her mayde to fetche it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſawe it was a chylde: and beholde, the babe wept. And ſhe had *b* compaſſion on it, and ſayde, It is one of the Hebrues chyldren.

b. Here appeareth the prouidence of God, who preſerueth his owen by theyr enimies.

7 Then ſayd his ſiſter to Pharaoes daughter, Shal I goe and cal to thee a nurſe of the Hebrues women, to nurſe thee the chylde?

8 Pharaoes daughter anſweared her, Goe. And the mayde ranne & called the *c* childes mother.

c. Mans deuice can not hinder that which god determineth to bring to paſſe.

9 To whom Pharaoes daughter ſayde, Take this chylde away, and nurſe it for me, and I wyl reward thee. And the woman tooke the chylde, and nurſed it vp.

10 The chyld grewe, and ſhe brought it vnto Pharaoes daughter, and it was made her ſonne. And ſhe called the name of it "Moſes: becauſe *ſayde ſhe* I tooke hym out of the water.

"*Moſeh.*

11 And in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was waxed great, *d* he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrue whiche was one of his brethren:

d. The godly preferre the Church of God before the court of the wycked.

12 And he looked rounde about, and when he ſawe no man by, *e* he ſlue the Egyptian, and hydde hym in the ſande.

e. By Gods appoyntment Actes. 7. 25. but ſuche ſpecial and heroical factes of the godly men are not to be followed.

13 And when he was gone out another day, beholde, two men of the Hebrues ſtroue together: And he ſayde vnto hym that dyd the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy felowe?

14 He anſweared, Who made thee a man of auctho*r*itie and a iudge ouer vs? "intendeſt thou to kyl me, as thou kylledſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſayd, Of a ſuretie this thyng is knowen.

"*Beſeecſt.*

15 And Pharao hearde of it, *f* and went about to ſlay Moſes. And Moſes fleeyng from the face of Pharao, dwelt in the land of Madian: & he ſate downe by the welles ſide.

f. Worldly trouble followeth often the godly dooing their office.

16 The "*p*rieſt of Madian had ſeuen daughters, the whiche came and drewe *water* and fylled the troughes for to water theyr fathers sheepe.

"*Prince, or head.*

17 And the shepheardes came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtoode vp and helped them, and watred theyr sheepe.

18 And when they came to Raguel their father, he ſayde, Howe came it to paſſe that ye are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they anſweared, A man of Egypt delyuered vs from the handes of the shepheardes, and ſo "drue vs water, and watered the sheepe.

"*Heb. Drawyng he drewe,* that is, *with diligence and labour he drewe.*

20 He ſayd vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue ye ſo left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwel with the man. And he gaue Moſes Sephora his daughter,

22 Which bare him a ſonne, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſayde, *g* I haue ben a ſtranger in a ſtrange lande.

g. Thus he continued the remembrance of the deliuerance of the chyldren of Iſrael out of Egypt promiſed by his hande.

23 And in proceſſe of tyme, the kyng of Egypt dyed, and the chyldren of Iſrael ſighed by the reaſon of *h* bondage, and cryed.

h. God humbleth his people by afflictions, that they ſhould crie vnto hym, and receyue ẏ fruites of his promiſe.

24 And their complaint came vp vnto God for the bondage: and God heard theyr mone, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob.

25 And God looked vpon the chyldren of Iſrael, and God had reſpect vnto them.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. Moſes keepeth the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe. 2. God appeareth to hym in a buſhe. 4b. And ſendeth hym to delyuer the chyldren of Iſrael.

1 MOſes kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe, prieſt of Madian: and he droue the flocke to the backſide of the deſart, and came to the mountayne of God *a* "Horeb.

a. This hyll was called Sinai, vpon another part of it "*Corebah.*

2 And the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the middes of a buſhe: and he looked, and beholde, *b* the buſhe burned with fyre, and the buſhe was not conſumed.

b. Though the Church be greeuously afflicted, yet the preſence of god keepeth it from deſtruction.

3 Therefore Moſes ſayd, I wyl goe nowe, and ſee this great ſyght, howe it commeth that the buſhe burneth not.

4 And when the Lorde ſawe that he came for to ſee, GOD called vnto hym out of the middes of the buſhe, and ſayde, Moſes, Moſes? And he anſweared, Here am I.

5 And he ſayde, Draw not nygh hyther: *c* put thy ſhooes of thy feete, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy grounde.

c. By this external ceremonie he was put in mynde humbly and reuerently to heare God.

6 And he ſayd, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hydde his face: for he was afrayde to looke vpon God.

7 And the Lorde ſayd, I *d* haue ſurely ſeene the trouble of my people whiche are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie from the face of their taſke maiſters: for I knowe

d. God ſeeth the affliction of his Churche, he remembreth his promiſe, and heareth their prayers.

their sorowes.

e. God is sayd to come downe when he heareth our prayers, and delyvereth vs out of trouble.

8 And am come downe *e* to deliuer them out of the hande of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that lande, vnto a good lande and a large, vnto a lande that floweth with mylke and hony, *euen* vnto the place of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and of the Iebusites.

9 Nowe therefore beholde, the complaynt of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppressed them:

10 Come thou therefore, and I wyll sende thee vnto Pharao, that thou mayest bring my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

f. This refusal was of humilitie, and not of disobedience.

11 And Moses sayd vnto God, *f* What am I to goe vnto Pharao, and to bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he answeared, For I wyl be with thee: and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee, *g* After that thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountayne.

g. By a signe that shoulde come, Moses is confirmed in his vocation.

13 And Moses sayde vnto GOD, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shal say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you. And if they say vnto me, what is his name? what answeare shal I geue them?

h. This is read in the future tence in Hebrue.

i. That is, I am the God whiche euer haue ben, and am, that God almightie, by whom al things haue the beginnyng, and the God of mercie, myndful of my promise. Reue. 1. Chap. verse. 4.

14 And GOD answeared Moses, *h* I am that *i* I am. And he sayd, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I am, hath sent me vnto you.

15 And GOD spake further vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, *k* The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, & the God of Iacob, hath sent me vnto you: This is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall into generation and generation.

k. God would haue them rest vpon his free promise, which they had almost forgotten.

16 Goe, and gather the elders of Israel together, and thou shalt say vnto them, The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob, appeared vnto me and sayde, In " visityng, I haue visited you, and knowe that which is done to you in Egypt.

" Or, *I haue surely remembred you.*

17 And I haue sayde, I wyl bring you out of the tribulation of Egypt, vnto the lande of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and Iebusites, *euen* into a lande which floweth with mylke and hony.

18 And they shal heare thy voyce: then both thou and the elders of Israel shal goe vnto the kyng of Egypt, and say vnto hym, The Lorde God of the Hebrues hath " met with vs, and nowe let vs goe, we beseeche thee,

" Or, *appeared to vs.*

three dayes iourney into the wyldernesse, and *l* doo sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God.

l. Because Egypt was ful of idolatrie, God would appoynt them a place where they shoulde serue hym purely.

19 And I am sure that the kyng of Egypt wyl not let you goe, " no not in a mightie hande.

" Or, *but by a strong hande.*

20 And I wyl stretche out my hande, and smite Egypt with all my woonders which I wyl doo in the middes thereof: and after that he wyl let you goe.

m. God can turne y hartes of the most cruel enimies.

21 And *m* I wyl geat this people fauour in the syght of the Egyptians, so that when ye goe, ye shal not goe emptie:

22 But euery wyfe shal borowe of her neighbour, & of her that soiourneth in her house, " iewelles of syluer, and iewelles of golde, and rayment: and ye shal put them on your sonnes and daughters, and shal robbe the Egyptians.

" *vessels.*

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

1. God geueth three signes vnto Moses, vvhich doo declare that he vvas sent of God. 19. Moses taketh his leaue of his father in lavve.

1 MOses answeared and sayde, *a* See, they wyl not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: but wyll say, The Lorde hath not appeared vnto thee.

a. Though Moses contempned not Gods calling, yet difficulties thereof troubled him much

2 And the Lorde sayde vnto hym, What is that *which is* in thyne hande? He answeared, A " rodde.

" Or, *Shepheardes staffe.*

3 And he sayd, Cast it on the grounde. And he cast it on the grounde, and it became a serpent: and Moses fledde from the syght of it.

4 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Put foorth thyne hande, and take it by the tayle. And therefore he put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rodde in his hande.

5 *b* By this thyng shall they beleeue, that the Lorde God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

b. Authoritie geuen to Moses to woorke the lyke signes to confyrme his doctrine, to assure hym of his vocation.

6 And the Lorde sayde furthermore vnto hym, Thrust thyne hande into thy bosome. And he thrust his hande into his bosome: and when he tooke it out agayne, beholde, his hande was leprous as snowe.

7 And he sayde, Put thyne hande into thy bosome agayne. And he put his hande into his bosome agayne, and plucked it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned agayne as his *other* flesh.

8 Therefore if they wyll not beleeue thee, neyther heare the " voyce of the first signe, yet wyl they beleeue for the voyce of the seconde signe.

" Or, *the vvordes confyrmed by the first signe*

9 But

9 But and if they wyll not beleeue theſe two ſignes, neyther hearke vnto thy voyce: thou ſhalt take of the water of the ryuer, & powre it vpon the dryе lande, and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, ſhalbe turned into blood vpon the dryе lande.

10 Moſes ſayd vnto the Lord, Oh my Lord, I "am neyther yeſterday, nor yer yeſterday, a man eloquent, neyther ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlowe mouthed, and ſlowe tongued.

11 And the Lorde ſayde vnto hym, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, the ſeyng, or the blynd? haue not I, the Lorde?

12 And nowe goe, and I wyll be with thy mouth, and teache thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 He ſayde, Oh my Lorde, ſende I pray thee by the hande of hym, whom thou wylt ſende.

14 And the Lorde was angry with Moſes, and ſayde, Doo not I knowe Aaron thy brother "the Leuite, that he can ſpeake? For loe, he commeth forth to meete thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he wyll be glad in his hart.

15 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto hym, and put c theſe wordes in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and wyll teache you what you ought to do.

16 And he ſhalbe thy ſpokeſman vnto the people, and he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtede of "a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to hym in d ſtede of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thy hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do miracles.

18 Therefore Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in lawe agayne, and ſayde vnto hym, Let me goe I pray thee now, and turne agayne vnto my brethren whiche are in Egypt, & ſee whether they be yet alyue. And Iethro ſayde to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes in Madian, Goe and returne agayne into Egypt, for all the men are dead whiche went about to "kyll thee.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, & his ſonnes, and put them on an Aſſe, and went agayne to Egypt: And Moſes tooke the rodde of God in his hande.

21 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, When thou art entred and come into Egypt agayne, ſee that thou do all the woonders before Pharao, which I haue put in thy hand: e but I wyll harden his hart, and he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharao, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſayde vnto thee, that thou let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue me: and yf thou refuſe to let hym goe, beholde, I do f ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy fyrſt borne.

24 And it came to paſſe by the way, in the Inne, that the Lorde met hym, and would haue g kylled hym.

25 And Sephora tooke a ſtone, and cut away the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and caſt it at his feete, and ſayde, A blooddy huſbande art thou vnto me.

26 Then h he let hym goe, and ſhe ſayd, A blooddy huſbande: becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 Then ſayde the Lorde vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moſes in the wyldernеſſe. And he went and met hym in the mount of GOD, and kyſſed hym.

28 And Moſes tolde Aaron al the wordes of the Lorde whiche had ſent hym, and all the ſignes whiche he charged hym withall.

29 So went Moſes and Aaron, and gathered al the elders of the chyldren of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron tolde all the wordes which the Lorde had ſpoken vnto Moſes: and did the miracles in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people i beleeued: And when they hearde that the Lorde had viſited the chyldren of Iſrael, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed them ſelues, and worſhypped.

The.v. Chapter.

1. Moſes and Aaron do their meſſage to Pharao, who wyll not ſuffer the people of Iſrael to depart: but oppreſſeth them more and more.

1 MOſes and Aaron went in afterwarde and tolde Pharao, thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may "holde a feaſt in the wyldernеſſe.

2 And Pharao ſayde, Who is the Lord that I ſhould heare his voyce, and let Iſrael goe? I knowe not the Lorde, neyther wyll I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſayde, The God of the Hebrues "hath called vs: let vs goe we pray thee three dayes iourney into the deſart, and do ſacrifice vnto the Lorde our GOD, leaſt he ſmyte vs with peſtilence, or with the ſwoorde.

4 Then ſayd the king of Egypt vnto them, Wherefore doo ye Moſes and Aaron let the people from their woorkes? geat you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharao ſayde furthermore, Behold, there is muche people now in the land, and you make them leaue their burdens.

6 And

"Or, vnaccuſtomed eloquent.

c. Of Leui.

e. Thou ſhalt inſtruct hym what to ſay.

"Or, he ſhalbe the interpreter, and thou ſhalt be his gyde.

d. That is, thou ſhalt be to hym a wyſe counſeller, and full of Gods ſpirite.

f. Seeke thy ſoule.

e. God is ſayd to harden mans hart, when he doth iuſtly puniſhe his obſtinacie and wickedneſſe, by withdrawyng his ſpirite and grace.

f. Meanyng moſt deare vnto thee.

g. Because he had not circumciſed his chylde as God had appoynted.

h. That is, the Lorde that woulde haue kylled hym.

i. So that Moſes had nowe experience of Gods promiſe that he ſhoulde haue good ſucceſſe in deliuerying the people of Iſrael.

"Or, worſhip God ſolemnly.

"Heb. is called ouer vs.

a. The godly ought not to be offended yf afflictiõs increaſe when God beginneth to deliuer them.

6 And Pharao a commaunded the ſame day the taſkmaiſters which were amongſt the people, and the officers, ſaying,
7 Ye ſhall geue the people no more ſtrawe to make bricke withal, as ye dyd in tyme paſt: let them goe and geather them ſtrawe them ſelues.
8 And the number of bricke whiche they were woont to make in tyme paſt, lay vnto theyr charges alſo, and miniſh nothing therof, for they be idle, and therefore crye, ſaying, We wyll goe and doo ſacrifice vnto our God.
9 They muſt haue more worke layed vpon them, that they may labour therin, and not regarde b vayne wordes.

b. The more cruelly that tyrauntes rage, the nearer is Gods helpe.

10 Then went the taſkmaiſters of the people, and the officers out, and tolde the people, ſaying, Thus ſayth Pharao, I wyll geue you no more ſtrawe.
11 Goe your ſelues and geather you ſtrawe where ye can finde it: yet ſhall none of your labour be miniſhed.

c. This intollerable labour was layde on the people, ỹ they myghe driue away Moſes and Aaron.

12 And ſo were c the people ſcattered abrode throughout al the lande of Egypt, for to geather ſtubble in ſteede of ſtrawe.
13 And the taſkmaiſters haſted them forwarde, ſaying, Fulfyll your worke, your dayly taſkes in their due time, as if you had ſtrawe.
14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, whiche Pharaos taſkmaiſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten. And they ſayd vnto thē, Wherefore haue ye not fulfylled your taſke in makyng of bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as well as in tyme paſt?
15 The officers alſo of the chyldren of Iſrael, came and complayned vnto Pharao, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruauntes?
16 There is no ſtrawe geuen vnto thy ſeruantes, and they ſay vnto vs, Make bricke: and thy ſeruantes are beaten, and the fault is in thyne owne people.

'Or, *they deale euyll with thy people.*

17 He ſayde, Ye are idle, idle are ye: and therefore ye ſay, We wyll goe and do ſacrifice vnto the Lorde.
18 Goe therefore nowe and worke, and there ſhall no ſtrawe be geuen you, and yet ſhal ye deliuer the whole tale of bricke.
19 And the officers of the chyldren of Iſrael dyd ſee that they were in worſe eaſe, after it was ſayde, Ye ſhall minyſhe nothyng of your bricke, of your dayly taſke in due tyme.

d. They miſiudging Gods grace by the preſent aduerſitie, become vnthankfull to men, and inſultious to God.

20 And they met Moſes and Aaron, which ſtoode in theyr way as they came out from Pharao,
21 And ſayde vnto them, d The Lord looke vpon you, and iudge you, which hath made the ſauour of vs "to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, and haue put a ſwoorde in theyr hande to ſlay vs.

"Or, *to ſtynke.*

22 e Moſes returned vnto the Lorde, and ſayde, Lorde wherefore haſt thou ſo cuyl entreated this people? And wherefore haſt thou ſent me?

e. Moſes incredilitie appeareth in that he is weery of his vocation, and complayneth of Gods ſlowneſſe in deliuerynge his people.

23 For ſince I came to Pharao to ſpeake in thy name, he hath fared foule with this folke: and yet thou haſt not deliuered thy people at all.

¶ The.vi.Chapter.

3. God renueth his promiſe concernyng the deliuerance of the Iſraelites.

1 Then the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes, Nowe ſhalt thou ſee what I wyll doo vnto Pharao: for in a myghtie hande ſhal he let them goe, and in a myghtie hand ſhal he dryue them out of his lande.
2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſayd vnto hym, I am the Lorde.
3 I appeared vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob, as an almighty god: but in my name Iehouah was I a not knowen vnto them.

a. The patriarkes knewe God before, but ſuch manifeſt knowledge of God was neuer opened vnto them, as it is nowe by Moſes

4 Moreouer, I made a couenant with them, to geue them the lande of Chanaan, the lande of their pylgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.
5 And therefore I haue alſo hearde the gronyng of the chyldren of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and haue remembred my couenant.
6 Wherefore ſay vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, I am the Lorde, I wyll bryng you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and wyll rydde you out of their bondage, and wyll deliuer you in a ſtretched out arme, and in great iudgementes.
7 And I wyll take you for my people, and wylbe to you a GOD: and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde your God, which bringeth you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.
8 And I wyll bryng you into the lande concernyng the which I dyd "lyft vp my hand to geue it vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob, and wyll geue it vnto you for a poſſeſſion: for I am the Lorde.

"Or, *ſware.*

9 And Moſes tolde the chyldren of Iſrael euen ſo: but they b hearkened not vnto Moſes for anguiſhe of ſpirite, and for cruell bondage.

b. So harde a thyng it is to ſhew true obedience vnder the croſſe.

10 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
11 Go in, and ſpeake vnto Pharao kyng of Egypt, that he let the chyldren of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And

12 And Moſes ſpake before the Lorde, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael hearken not vnto me: howe then ſhall Pharao heare me, whiche am of " vncircumciſed lippes.

13 And c the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge concernyng the children of Iſrael, and concernyng Pharao king of Egypt, " that they ſhoulde bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 Theſe be the heads of their fathers houſes. The children of Ruben the fyrſt borne ſonne of Iſrael, are theſe: Hanoch, and Phallu, Heſron, and Charmi: theſe be the children of Ruben.

15 The children of Simeon: Iemuel, and Jamin, Ohad, and Jachin, Sohar, and Saul the ſonne of the Canaanitiſhe woman: theſe are the kinredes of Simeon.

16 Theſe alſo are the names of the children d of Leui in their generations: Gerſon, and Cehath, and Merari: Leui liued an hundred, thirtie, and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſon: Libni, and Simi, by their kinredes.

18 The children of Ceath: Amram, and Iſhar, and Hebron, and Uſiel. And Cehath liued an hundred, thirtie, and three yeeres.

19 The children of Merari: Mahli, and Muſi: theſe are the kinredes of Leui by their generations.

20 Amram tooke Iocheued e his fathers ſiſter to wyfe, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and Amram liued an hundred, and thirtie, and ſeuen yeeres.

21 And the children of Iſhar: Corah, Nepheg, and Sichri.

22 The children of Uſiel: Miſael, Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke f Eliſeba, daughter of Aminadab, and ſiſter of Nahaſon to wyfe, whiche bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 The children of Corah: Aſſir, and Elcanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the kinredes of the Corahites.

25 Eleazar Aarons ſonne, tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wyfe, whiche bare him Phinees: and theſe are the principall fathers of the Leuites, throughout their kinredes.

26 This is that Aaron & Moſes to whom the Lorde ſayde, "Leade the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, accordyng to their g armies.

27 Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron, whiche ſpake to Pharao king of Egypt, that " they might bring the children of Iſrael out of Egypt,

28 And in the day when the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the lande of Egypt,

29 He ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the Lorde: ſpeake thou vnto Pharao the kyng of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaide before the Lorde, Beholde, I am of vncircumciſed lippes, and howe ſhall Pharao geue me audience?

¶ The.vii.Chapter.

1. Moſes and Aaron ſpeake to Pharao. 10. They turne the rodde into a ſerpent, and the water into blood, and Pharaos ſorcerers doo the like, 13. and Pharaos hart is hardened the more.

1 AND the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Beholde, I haue made thee Pharaos a God: And Aaron thy brother ſhalbe thy prophete.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I commaund thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharao, that he ſende the children of Iſrael out of his lande.

3 And I wyll harden Pharaos hart, and multiplie my myracles, and my woonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharao ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may ſet my hand vpon Egypt, and bring out myne armies, and my people the children of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt b in great iudgementes.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I ſtretche forth my hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 Moſes and Aaron dyd as the Lorde commaunded them, euen ſo dyd they.

7 Moſes was foureſcore yeeres olde, and Aaron foureſcore & three, when they ſpake vnto Pharao.

8 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

9 If Pharao ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a myracle for you: thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, & caſt it before Pharao, that it may be a ſerpent.

10 Then went Moſes and Aaron in vnto Pharao, and dyd as the Lorde had commaunded: and Aaron caſt forth his rodde before Pharao, and before his ſeruantes, and it turned to a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharao called for the wyſe men, & c enchaunters: and thoſe ſorcerers of Egypt did in like maner with their ſorcerie.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they turned to ſerpentes: but Aarons rodde dyd eate vp their roddes.

13 And he hardened Pharaos hart, that he

a. God communicateth his auctoritie & power with his miniſters.

b. To ſtrengthē Moſes ſayth, God promiſeth againe moſt ſharply to puniſhe the oppreſſion of his Church.

c. It ſeemeth that theſe were Iannes & Lambres. 2. Tim. 3. So euer the wicked maliciouſly reſiſteth the trueth of God.

" Or, *whiche haue an impediment in my ſpeache: or am rude.*

d. It appeareth that this redemption came altogeather of Gods mercie, ſeeing that Moſes was vnwyllyng, and the people careleſſe.

" Or, *he ſhoulde let go.*

e. Which kind of mariage was afterward in the law forbidden. Leui. 18. 12.

f. Aarons wyfe was of the tribe of Iuda.

" Or, *Caſte.*

g. For their families were ſo great, that they might be compared to armies.

" *Might let go.*

he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde.

14 The Lorde also sayd vnto Moses, Pharaos hart is "hardened, he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharao in the morning, loe, he wyl come vnto the water, and thou shalt stand vpon the "riuers brinke against he come: and the rodde which was turned to a Serpent, shalt thou take in thyne hand:

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lorde God of the Hebrues hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wylderneſſe: and beholde, hytherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus sayth the Lord, In this thou shalt knowe that I am the Lorde: beholde, I wyll smite with the rodde that is in my hand the waters whiche are in the riuers, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fyshe that is in the riuer shal dye: and the riuer shall "corrupt, and it shall greeue the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and stretche out thyne hand ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames, ouer their riuers and pondes, and all pooles of water which they haue, that they may be blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and also of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron dyd as the Lord commaunded: and he lyft vp the rodde, and smote the [d] waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharao, and in the sight of his seruantes: and all the water that was in the riuer turned into blood.

21 And the fyshe that was in the riuer dyed: and the riuer corrupted, and the Egyptians coulde not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the enchaunters of Egypt dyd likewyse with their sorceries: and he hardened Pharaos hart, neither dyd he hearken vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde.

23 And Pharao turned him selfe, and went agayne into his house, and set not his hart thereunto.

24 And the Egyptians [e] dygged rounde about the riuer for water to drinke: for they coulde not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And it continued seuen dayes, after that the Lorde had smitten the riuer.

" *Made heauie, or hardened.*

" *Nylus.*

"*Or, stinke.*

The first plague.

d. The waters wherein the Israelites chyldren were drowned, are now turned to the Egyptians sorowe.

e. These circumstances declare that this was no vayne illusion.

¶ *The viii. Chapter.*

6. The plague of frogges, whiche dye at the prayer of Moses. 30. Moses prayeth agayne, but Pharaos hart is hardened.

1 THe Lorde spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharao, and tell him, Thus sayth the Lorde, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And yf thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I wyll smite all thy borders with frogges:

3 And the riuer shall scraule with frogges, whiche shall goe vp and come into thyne house, and into thy priuie chamber where thou sleepest, and vppon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruantes, and vppon thy people, and into thyne ouens, and vppon all thy [n] victuals in store:

"*Or, thy dough, or in thy ambrie.*

4 And the frogges shal come vp vppon thee, and on thy people, and vppon all thy seruantes.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thyne hande with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the pondes: and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched his hande ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

The second plague.

7 And [a] the sorcerers did likewyse with their sorcerie, and brought frogges vp vpon the land of Egypt.

a. Thus God wyll exercise his seruantes with aduersaries to their tryall.

8 Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde, Pray [b] ye vnto the Lorde, that he may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I wyll let the people goe, that they may doo sacrifyce vnto the Lorde.

b. Hypocrites feared with Gods iudgement, pretend a certayne repentance.

9 And Moses saide vnto Pharao, [c] Glorie herein because of me, and appoynt when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruantes, and for thy people, to driue away ỹ frogges from thee and thy houses: that they may remayne but in the riuer onely.

c. This was the glory of Pharao, that he might choose the time when Moses should pray for him.

10 He sayde, To morowe. And he saide, Euen as thou hast saide: That thou mayest knowe that there is none lyke vnto the Lord our God.

11 And so the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, from thy seruantes, and from thy people, and shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 Moses and Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moses cryed vnto the Lorde as touching ỹ frogges whiche he had brought agaynst Pharao.

13 And the Lorde dyd according vnto the saying of Moses: and the frogges dyed out

of the houses, out of the villages and feeldes.

14 And they geathered them togeather vpon heapes, and the land "had an euyl smel *through them.*

15 But when Pharao sawe that he had rest geuen hym, he hardened his hart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lorde hadde sayde.

16 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretche out thy rodde, and smyte the dust of the lande, that it may be *turned* to lyce throughout all the lande of Egypt.

17 And they dyd so: for Aaron stretched out his hande with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lyce in man and beast: so that all the dust of the lande was lyce, throughout all the lande of Egypt.

18 And the inchaunters "assayed lyke wyse with their inchauntmentes, to bryng foorth lyce, [d] but they coulde not: and the lyce were both vpon men and beastes.

19 Then sayde the inchaunters to Pharao, This is the fynger of GOD. And Pharaos hart remayned obstinate, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde.

20 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Ryse vp early in the morning, and stande before Pharao, loe, he wyll come forth vnto the water, and thou shalt say vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Els, yf thou wylt not let my people goe, beholde, I wyll sende "all maner of flyes, both vpon thee and thy seruauntes, and thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shalbe ful of flyes, and the grounde whereon they are.

22 And the lande of Gosen where my people are, wyll "I cause to be woonderfull in that day, so that there shall no flyes be there: whereby thou shalt knowe that I am the Lorde in the myddest of the earth.

23 And I wyll put a "diuision betweene my people and thyne: and to [e] morowe shal this miracle be doone.

24 And the Lorde dyd so, and [f] there came an intollerable swarme of flyes into the house of Pharao, and into his seruauntes houses, and into all the lande of Egypt: and the lande was corrupt with these flyes.

25 And Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde, Goe and doo sacrifice vnto your God in this lande.

26 And Moses answered, It is not meete that we so doo: for we must offer vnto the Lorde our God, that [g] which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, yf we sacrifice that whiche is an abomination vnto the Egyptians before their eyes, wyll they not stone vs?

27 We wyll go three dayes iourney into the desart, and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharao sayde, I wyll let you goe, that ye may sacrifice vnto the Lorde your God in the wyldernesse, but goe not [h] farre away: pray for me.

29 And Moses sayde, Beholde, I wyll goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lorde, that the flyes may depart from Pharao, and frō his seruauntes, and from his people to morowe: but let Pharao from hencefoorth deale deceitfully no more, that he wyll not let the people go, to sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

30 And Moses went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lorde:

31 And the Lorde dyd according to the saying of Moses, and the flyes departed from Pharao, and from his seruaunts, and from his people, and there remayned not one.

32 And Pharao hardened his hart once more at this tyme, and did not let the people goe.

¶ The ix. Chapter.

1. The murrayne of beastes. 10. The plagues of botches and sores. 23. The horrible hayle, thunder, and lightning.

1 THE Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharao, and thou shalt tell hym, Thus sayth the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

2 Yf thou refuse to let them goe, and wylt holde them styll,

3 Beholde, the hande of the Lorde is vpon thy flocke, whiche is in the feelde, *for* vpon Horses, vppon Asses, vppon Camels, vppon Oxen, and vppon Sheepe, there shalbe a myghty great murrayne.

4 And the Lorde shall doo woonderfully betwene the beastes of Israel, and the beastes of Egypt, so that there shall nothyng dye of al that parteyneth to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lorde appoynted a tyme, saying, To morowe the Lorde shall fynyshe this worde in the lande.

6 And the Lorde dyd that thyng on the morowe, and [a] all the cattayle of Egypt dyed: but of the cattayle of the children of Israel dyed not one.

7 And Pharao sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattayle of the Israelites dead:

"Stanke.

"wrought.

[d] God confounded theyr wysedome and auctoritie in a thyng most vile

"Swarmes of flyes.

"*Separate.*

"*Redemption.*

[e] God graunteth a tyme of repentance.

The fourth plague.

[f] This miracle was wrought without the meanes of the rodde.

[g] For the Egyptians woorshypped theyr God Apis in the lykenesse of an oxe, and theyr God Iupiter in the likenesse of a sheepe, which kynde of beast the Israelites offered in sacrifice to the true God.

[h] The wicked wickedly prescribeth vnto Gods ministers how farre they shall goe.

The fyfth plague.

[a] This speach signifieth a very great nūber, or the most part.

dead: And the hart of Pharao was hardened, and he dyd not let the people goe.

8 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses and Aaron, Take your handes full of asshes out of the furnace, and Moses shall sprynkle it vp into the ayre in the syght of Pharao:

9 And it shalbe dust in all the lande of Egypt, & shalbe swellyng sores with blaynes both on man and beast throughout all the lande of Egypt.

10 And they tooke asshes out of the furnace, and stood before Pharao, & Moses sprinkeled it vp into the ayre: and there were swelling sores with blaynes, both in men, and in beastes:

The syxth plague.

11 And the b sorcerers coulde not stand before Moses because of the blaynes: for there were botches vppon the enchaunters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

b. The sorcerers ceassed not to resyst Moses & Aaron, wherefore this plague did more greue them then the residue of the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the hart of Pharao, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde vnto Moses.

13 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Ryse vp early in the morning, and stande before Pharao, and thou shalt tell hym, Thus sayth the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may serue me:

14 Or els I wyll at this tyme sende all my plagues vpon thyne c hart, and vpon thy seruauntes, and on thy people: that thou mayest knowe that there is none lyke me in all the earth.

c. So y thyne owne cõscience shall condemne thee of ingratitude & malice.

15 For nowe I wyll stretche out my hande, that I may smyte thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt perysshe from the earth.

d. God would haue him know that he coulde quickly haue destroyed hym, yet for other causes he reserued hym.

16 And in very deede d for this cause haue I "kept thee, for to shewe thee my power, and that my name may be declared throwout all the worlde.

" Made thee stande.

17 Yet exaltest thou thee selfe agaynst my people, that thou wylt not let them goe?

18 Beholde, to morow this tyme I wyl sende downe a myghty great hayle, suche a one as was not in Egypt since the fundation therof was layde, vnto this tyme.

e. Here we see though Gods wrath be kindled, yet there is a certaine mercy shewed euen to his enimies.

19 Sende therefore nowe, and e geather thy beastes, and all that thou hast in the feelde: For vpon al the men and the beastes whiche are founde in the feelde, and not brought home, shall the hayle fall, and they shall dye.

20 And as many as feared the worde of the Lorde amongst the seruauntes of Pharao, made theyr seruantes and their beastes flee into the houses.

21 But he that regarded not the worde of the Lorde, left his seruantes and his beastes in the feelde.

22 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Stretch fourth thy hande vnto heauen, that there may be hayle in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beastes, and vpon all the hearbes of the feelde, throughout the lande of Egypt.

The seuenth plague.

23 And Moses stretched fourth his rodde vnto heauen, and the Lorde thundered and hailed, and fire ran along vpon the ground, and the Lorde hayled in the lande of Egypt.

24 So there was hayle, and fyre myngled with the hayle, so grieuous, and suche as there was none throughout all the lande of Egypt since people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle smote throughout all the lande of Egypt, all that was in the feelde, both man and beast: and the hayle smote al the hearbes of the feelde, and broke all the trees of the feelde.

26 Onely in the lande of Gosen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hayle.

27 And Pharao sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde vnto them, I haue nowe sinned: the Lorde is righteous, and I and my people are vngodly.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lorde, that these thundrynges of God and hayle may be sufficient: and I wyll let you go, and ye shall tarrie no longer.

f. He shewed the kyng that through his incredulitie he polluted the place where he was.

29 Moses sayde vnto hym, f As soone as I am out of the citie, I wyll spreade abrode my handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder shall ceasse, neyther shall there be any more hayle: that thou mayest knowe howe that the earth is the Lordes.

g. Moses stourely condemneth the kyng & all his company of vngodlynes.

30 But I knowe that thou and thy seruantes yet feare not the g face of the Lorde God.

31 And so the flaxe and the barley were smitten, for the barley was shot vp, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not smytten, for they were late "sowen.

" Hydde.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharao, and spread abrode his handes vnto the Lorde: and the thunder and hayle ceassed, neyther rayned it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharao sawe that the rayne, and the hayle, and thunder were ceassed, he sinned yet more, and hardened his hart, he and his seruauntes.

35 And the hart of Pharao was hardened, neyther wouldo he let the children of Israel goe, as the Lorde had sayde by the hande of Moses.

¶ The.x.Chapter.

13. The plague of Grashoppers. 16. Pharao confesseth his sinne. 28. Pharao forbiddeth Moses to come any more in his presence.

1 AND the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Goe in to Pharao: for I haue hardened his hart, and the hart of his seruantes, that I might shewe these my signes before him,

2 And that thou tell *a* in the audience of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what thinges I haue done in Egypt, and the myracles whiche I haue done amongst them: that ye may know how that I am the lord.

3 And so Moses and Aaron came in to Pharao, and saide vnto him, Thus sayth the Lorde God of the Hebrues, How long wylt thou *b* refuse to submit thee selfe vnto me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Or els yf thou refuse to let my people goe, beholde, to morowe wyll I bring Grashoppers into thy coastes:

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that it can not be seene: and they shall eate the residue which remayneth vnto you, and is escaped from the hayle: and they shal eate euery greene tree that beareth you fruite in the feelde.

6 And they shall fyll thy houses, and al thy seruantes houses, and the houses of all the Egyptians, after such a maner, as neyther thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the time they were vppon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned him selfe about, and went out from Pharao.

7 And Pharaos seruantes saide vnto hym, How long shall he be " hurtfull vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the Lorde their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought agayne vnto Pharao, and he said vnto them, Goe and serue the Lorde your God: but who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses answered, We wyl go with our young, and with our old, and with our sonnes, and with our daughters, and with our sheepe, and with our oxen, we must goe: for we must holde a feast vnto the Lorde.

10 And he saide vnto them, *c* Let the Lord be so with you as I wyll let you goe, and your children: take heede, " for ye haue some mischeefe in hand.

11 Nay not so, but goe ye men, and serue the Lorde: for that was your desyre. *d* And they were thrust out of Pharaos presence.

12 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Stretche out thyne hande ouer the lande of Egypt for grashoppers, that they may come vpon the lande of Egypt, and eate all the hearbes of the lande, and all that the hayle left behinde.

13 And Moses stretched footh his rodde ouer the land of Egypt, *e* the Lord brought an *c* East winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and in the morning the East wind brought the Grashoppers. *The eyght plague.*

14 And the Grashoppers went vp ouer all the lande of Egypt, and remayned in all quarters of Egypt very greeuously: before them were there no such Grashoppers, neyther after them shalbe.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, so that the lande was darke, and they dyd eate all the hearbes of the lande, and all the fruites of the trees what so euer the hayle had left: there was no greene thing left in the trees and hearbes of the feelde, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharao called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and sayde, I haue sinned against the Lorde your God, and against you.

17 And nowe forgeue me my sinne only this once, and pray vnto the Lord your GOD, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And *Moses* went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lorde.

19 And the Lorde turned a mightie strong westwinde, and it toke away the Grashoppers, and cast them into the red sea: so that there was not one Grashopper in all the coastes of Egypt.

20 And the Lord hardened Pharaos hart, so that he woulde not let the children of Israel goe.

21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Stretche out thy hand vnto heauen, that there may be vpon the land of Egypt darkenesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched footh his hande vnto heauen: *e* there was a " thicke darkenesse vppon all the lande of Egypt three dayes. *The nienth plague.*

23 No man sawe another, neither rose vp from the place where he was by the space of three dayes: But all the children of Israel had light where they dwelled.

24 And Pharao called for Moses, and said, Goe, and serue the Lorde: only let your sheepe and your oxen abide, and let your children goe with you.

25 *f* And Moses saide, Thou must geue vs also sacrifyce and whole burnt offerynges, for to doo sacrifyce vnto the Lorde our God.

26 Our

a. Gods myracles be so great, that they ought to be spoken of for euer: and the duetie of parentes is to declare the same to their children.

b. The ende of afflictions is to humble our selues with true repentāce vnto the mercie of God.

" *A snare.*

c. That is, I would the lord were no more bent towardes you, then I am minded to let you goe.

" *For euyll is before your face.*

d. Moses is careful to haue Gods commaundement in all poyntes duely obserued, choosyng rather to be hated for Gods sake, then to consent to a thing vnlawful.

" *Palbable darknesse.*

f. Moses wyll not yeelde in any poynt in such thinges as God cōmaunded, for all that Pharao could doo.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs, and there shall not one hoofe be left behinde, for thereof must we take to serue the Lorde our God: neyther doo we knowe with what we muste doo seruice vnto the Lord vntil we come thyther.

27 But the Lorde hardened Pharaos hart, and he would not let them goe.

C. The wicked, the nigher they be to their destruction, the more furious commonly they be. Therefore, the godly in such cases ought to be of good hope.

28 g And Pharao saide vnto him, Get thee from me, and take heede vnto thee self, that thou seeke my face no more: for, when so euer thou commest in my sight, thou shalt dye.

29 And Moses saide, Let it be as thou hast saide, I wyll see thy face no more.

¶ The.xi.Chapter.

2. The Lorde commaundeth the Hebrues to robbe the Egyptians. 4. The death of the first borne of all thinges in Egypt is signified.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, Yet wyll I bring one plague more vppon Pharao, and vpon Egypt, and after that he wyl let you goe hence: when he shal let you goe quite, he shall vtterly driue you hence.

a. We must not take this for an example to spoyle our neighbour, that was enioyned by especial commission for the due punishment of the Egyptians. Augu 39. q.

2 a Speake thou therfore in the eares of the people, that euery man borowe of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neyghbour, iewels of syluer, and iewels of golde.

3 And the Lorde shall geue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: Moreouer, Moses was a very great man in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaos seruantes, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses saide, Thus sayth the Lorde, At midnight wyll I goe out into the middest of Egypt,

5 And all the first borne in all the land of Egypt shall dye, from the first borne of Pharao that sitteth on his seate, vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behinde the mylle, and all the first gendred of the cattell.

6 And there shalbe a great crie throughout all the lande of Egypt, suche as there was neuer none lyke, nor shalbe.

7 But amongst all the children of Israel, shall not a dogge mooue his tongue, from a man vnto a beast: that ye may knowe how that the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

b. Pharaos seruantes shall desyre Moses to depart with his people: for the king spake no more to Moses, as was said before. Chap. 10. verse. 28.

8 b And these thy seruantes shall all come downe vnto me, and fal before me, and say, Geat thee out, and all the people that are vnder thee: and then wyl I depart. And he went from Pharao " with an angry countenance.

" Or, in a great anger.

9 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Pharao shall not heare you, that my woonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron dyd all these woonders before Pharao: and the Lorde hardened Pharaos hart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

¶ The.xii.Chapter.

2. The Lorde ordeyneth the Passouer. 37. The number that went out of Egypt, and howe long they continued in Egypt.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shalbe vnto you the beginnyng of monethes: and the first moneth of the yeere shall it be vnto you.

3 Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth, euery man take vnto him a a lambe, according to the house of ỹ fathers, a lambe throughout euery house.

a. God ordened this sacrifice for a tipe and pledge of their deliuerance.

4 If the household be to little for the lambe, let him take his neighbour whiche is next vnto his house, according to the number of the soules, euery one of you according to his eatyng, shall make your compt for a lambe.

5 And let your lambe be without blemishe, a male of a yeere olde, *whiche* ye shall take out from among the sheepe, and from among the goates.

6 And ye shal keepe him in, vntyll the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and euery assemble of the congregation of Israel shall kyll him about " euen.

" Or, twyly

7 b And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two *side* postes, and on the vpper doore post, in the houses where they shall eate him.

b. The Church is distinguished from the hypocrisie of vnfaithfulnesse, the woorde of God, and by Sacramentes.

8 And they shal eate the flesh the same night, rosted with fyre, and with vnleauened bread, and with sowre herbes they shall eate it.

9 See that ye eate not thereof rawe, nor sodden with water, but rosted with fyre, the head, feete, and purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remayne vnto the morowe: That which remayneth of it vntyll the morowe, shall ye burne with fyre.

11 Of this maner shall ye eate it, With your loynes gyrded, and your shoes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand, c and ye shall eare it in haste: for it is the Lordes Passeouer.

c. This word Passouer of the Iewes: betokeneth the paschal lambe Christe, as testifieth 1. Cor. 5.

12 For I wyll passe throughout the lande of Egypt this same night, and wyll smite al the fyrst borne of Egypt, from man to beast, and vpon all the " goddes of Egypt I wyl

" Princes of Idols.

execute

execute iudgement, I am the Lorde.

13 And the blood shalbe vnto you a token in the houses wherein you are: and when I see the blood, I wyl passe ouer you, and the plague shal not be vpon you to destroy you, when I smyte the lande of Egypt.

14 And this day shalbe vnto you a remembraunce: and you shal keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lorde throughout your generations, you shal keepe it holy for an ordinance for *d* euer.

d. Euer is not here taken for a time without ende, but for a long season indefinite, as in Genesis.13.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, so that the fyrste day ye put away leauen out of your houses: For who so euer eateth leauened bread, from the fyrste day vntyl the seuenth day, that soule shalbe rooted out of Israel.

16 The fyrste day shal be an holy conuocation vnto you, and the seuenth day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you: there shalbe no maner of worke doone in them, saue about that onely which euery man must eate, that onely may ye doo.

17 And ye shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for this same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt, therefore ye shall obserue this day, and all your children after you, by an euerlastyng decree.

18 The fyrst moneth, and the fourtienth day of the moneth *e* at euen ye shal eate vnleauened bread, vnto the one and twentieth day of the same moneth at euen agayne.

a. The Iewes counted ỹ beginnyng of the day, at sunne set, tyl the next day at the same tyme.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauened bread founde in your houses; and who so euer eateth leauened bread, that soule shalbe rooted out from the congregation of Israel, whether he be stranger, or borne in the lande.

f. By leauen is meant, corruption, eyther of life, or doctrine

20 *f* Ye shal eate no leauened bread: but in al your habitations shal ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and sayde vnto them, Choose out, and take you to euery houshold of you a Lambe, and kyl the Passeouer.

22 And take a bunche of hyssope, and dyp it in the blood that is in the bason, and stryke the vpper post of the doore, and the two syde postes, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you goe out at the doore of his house vntyl the morning.

23 For the Lord wyl passe ouer to smyte the Egyptians: *g* when he seeth the blood vpon the vpper doore post, & the two syde postes, he wyll passe ouer the doore, and wyll not suffer *e* the destroyer to come into your houses to plague you.

g. The Angel sent of God to destroy the first borne.

24 Therefore shal ye obserue this thyng for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye be come to the land which the Lorde wyll geue you, according as he hath promised, ye shal keepe this seruice.

26 And when your children ask you, What maner of seruice is this that ye doo?

27 Ye shal say, It is the sacrifice of the Lordes Passeouer, whiche passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, and he smote the Egyptians, and saued our houses. And the people bowed them selues, and worshypped.

28 And the children of Israel went and did as the Lorde had commaunded Moses and Aaron, so dyd they.

29 And at mydnyght the Lorde smote the fyrst borne in the lande of Egypt, from the fyrst borne of Pharao that sate on his seate, vntyll the fyrste borne of the captiue that was in prysone, & al the fyrst borne of cattel. *The tenth plague.*

30 And Pharao rose in the nyght, he and his seruantes, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great crye in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called vnto Moses and Aaron by nyght, saying, Ryse vp, and geat you out from amongst my people, both you, and also the children of Israel: and goe, & serue the Lorde as ye haue sayde.

32 And take your Sheepe, and your beaues with you as ye haue sayd; and depart, and blesse me.

33 And the Egyptians forced the people, that they myght sende them out of the land in haste: for they sayde, We be al *h* dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was sowred, whiche they had in store, beyng bounde in clothes, vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel dyd according to the saying of Moses: and they borowed of the Egyptians iewelles of syluer, and iewelles of golde, and raymente.

36 And the Lorde gaue the people fauour in the syght of the Egyptians, so that they "graunted suche thynges as they requyred: And they robbed the Egyptians.

"Or, *lent them*

37 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Rameses to Sucoth, *h* sixe hundred thousande men of foote, beside children.

h. If they grew so amongest their enimies beyng so smal a number at their firste comming to Egypt: let vs also be of good hope, that God wyll encrease his Church, be it neuer so much oppressed.

38 And a great multitude of sundry other nations went also with them, and Sheepe, and Oxen, and exceedyng muche cattel.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough whiche they brought out of Egypt, for it was not sowred: for they were thrust out of Egypt, and coulde not tarrie, neyther

ther had they prepared for them selues any prouision of meate.

40 The dwellyng of the chyldren of Israel which they dwelled in Egypt, was i foure hundred and thyrtie yeeres.

i. From Abrahams departing frō Vr in Chaldea, vnto the departyng of ỹ chyldren of Israel out of Egypt were 430 yeeres.

41 And when the foure hundred and thyrty yeeres were expired, euen the self same day departed al the hoštes of the Lord out of the lande of Egypt.

42 It is a nyght to be obserued vnto the Lorde, in the which he brought them out of the lande of Egypt: This is that nyght of the Lorde, whiche al the chyldren of Israel must keepe throughout their generations.

43 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the lawe of Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery seruant that is bought for money, after that thou hast circumcised hym, shal eate thereof.

45 A stranger and an hyred seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt carrie none of the flesshe out of the house, neyther shal ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall obserue it.

48 Yf a stranger also dwel among you, and wyl hold Passeouer vnto the Lord, let hym circumcise al that be males, and then let hym come and obserue it, and he shalbe as one that is borne in the lande: for no vncircumcised person shal eate thereof.

49 One maner of lawe shalbe vnto hym that is borne in the lande, & vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 And al the chyldren of Israel dyd as the Lorde commaunded Moses and Aaron, so dyd they.

51 And the self same day did the Lord bring the chyldren of Israel out of the land of Egypt, with their armies.

℣ The. xiii. Chapter.

Sanctifie, that is, offer.

1. The first borne are sanctified vnto the Lorde.
2. Children must be taught howe their fathers were delyuered out of Egypt.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

a. A lawe for the offcryng of the first begotten vnto God, who were deliuered not from death only, but from bondage also.

2 a Sanctifie vnto me al the first borne, what so euer openeth the wombe among the chyldren of Israel, as well of man as of beast: for it is myne.

3 And Moses sayde vnto the people, Remember this day in whiche ye came out of Egypt out of the house of "bondage: for through a mightie hande the Lord brought you from thence: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

" *seruantes.*

4 This day came ye out, in ỹ moneth b Abib.

b. This was about April corne began rype in the countrey.

5 When the Lorde hath brought thee into the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Heuites, and Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers that he would geue thee, a lande wherein mylke and honye floweth: thou shalt keepe this seruice in this same moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day is the feast of the Lorde.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee, nor yet leauen be seene with thee in al thy quarters.

8 c And thou shalt shewe thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that whiche the Lorde dyd vnto me when I came out of Egypt.

c. God wylleth the cause of the ceremonie to be vttered at the celebration therof.

9 d And it shalbe as a signe vnto thee vpon thyne hande, and as a remembraunce betweene thyne eyes, that the Lordes lawe may be in thy mouth: for in a strong hande hath he brought thee out of Egypt.

d. Sacramentes make in this purpose: that gods worde myght be the deepelyer rooted in our hartes, so that thence myght flowe a sincere confession of the mouth.

10 Keepe therfore this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lorde shall bring thee into the lande of the Chanaanites, which he sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shal geue it thee:

12 Then thou shalt appoynt vnto the Lord al that openeth the matrix, and euery firste borne that commeth of a beast whiche thou hast, yf it be a male, it shalbe the Lordes.

13 And euery first borne of an Asse thou shalt redeeme with a Lambe: yf thou redeeme hym not, thou shalt breake his necke: Al the first borne of man among the chyldren also shalt thou e buye out.

e. By offering a cleane beast in sacrifice. Exod. 12. verse. " to marte.

14 And when thy sonne aske thee in tyme to "come, saying, What is this? Thou shalt say vnto hym, With a myghtie hande the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

15 And when Pharao was very loth to let vs goe, the Lorde slue all the fyrst borne in the lande of Egypt, as well the first borne of man, as the fyrst borne of beast: Therfore I sacrifice vnto the Lorde al the males that open the matrix: but al the first borne of my chyldren I redeeme.

16 This shalbe as a token vpon thine hand, and as a remembraunce betweene thyne eyes, that the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt through a myghtie hande.

17 It came to passe that when Pharao had let the people goe, God carried them not through the way of the lande of the Philistines, which was the more nygh way: But God sayde, Lest peraduenture the people repent

f repent when they see warre, and so turne agayne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorowe the way of the wylderneſſe of the redde ſea, and the chyldren of Iſrael went vp "harneſſed out of the lande of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Joſeph with hym: for he made the chyldren of Iſrael ſweare, ſaying, God wyl ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhal take my bones away hence with you.

20 And they tooke theyr iourney from Suchoth, and abode in Etham in the edge of the wylderneſſe.

21 And the Lorde went before them by day in a pyller of a cloude to leade them the way, and by night in a pyller of fyre to geue them light, that they might goe both by day and night.

22 g The pyller of the cloude departed not by day, nor the pyller of fyre by night, out of the ſyght of the people.

f. Repent, this woorde declareth the great weakeneſſe of the Iſraelites for al the woonders that were wrought.

" by fine in a rancke.

g. God neuer forſaketh his people, whom he aydeth beyond the compaſſe of mans reaſon, euen in theyr moſt deſperate caſe.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

4. Pharaohs hart is hardened, & he purſueth the Iſraelites.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake to the chyldren of Iſrael, that they turne and pitche their tentes before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer agaynſt Baal-ſephon: and before that ſhal they pitche by the ſea.

3 For Pharao wyll ſay of the chyldren of Iſrael, they are tangled in the lande, the wylderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I wyl harden Pharaoes hart, that he ſhal folowe after you, and I wyl geat me honour vpon Pharao and vpon al his hoſt: The Egyptians alſo ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde. And they dyd ſo.

5 And it was tolde the kyng of Egypt that the people fledde: And the hart of Pharao and of his ſeruauntes turned agaynſt the people, and they ſayde, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe out of our ſeruice?

6 And he made redy his charret, and tooke his people with hym,

7 And tooke fyre hundred choſen charrets, and al the charrets of Egypt, & captaynes vpon euery one of them.

8 And the Lorde hardened the hart of Pharao kyng of Egypt, and he folowed after the chyldren of Iſrael: but the chyldren of Iſrael went out with an hygh hande:

9 And the Egyptians folowed after them, and al the horſes and charrets of Pharao, and his horſemen, and his hoſt ouertooke them pitching of their tent by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-ſephon.

10 And when Pharao drue nigh, the chyldren of Iſrael lyft vp theyr eyes, & beholde, the Egyptians folowed after them, and they were ſore afrayde: and the chyldren of Iſrael cryed out vnto the Lorde.

11 But they ſayde vnto Moſes, a Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou therefore brought vs away for to dye in the wylderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou ſerued vs thus, for to cary vs out of Egypt?

12 Dyd not we tel thee this in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs be in reſt, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had ben better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then for to dye in the wylderneſſe.

13 b And Moſes ſayde vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtande ſtyl, and beholde the ſaluation of the Lorde which he wyl ſhewe to you this day: for ye that haue ſeene the Egyptians this day, ſhal ſee them no more for euer.

14 c The Lorde ſhal fight for you, and ye ſhal holde your peace.

15 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Wherefore d cryeſt thou vnto me, ſpeake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael that they goe forwarde:

16 But lyft thou vp thy rodde, and ſtretche out thy hande ouer the ſea, and diuide it aſunder, and let the chyldren of Iſrael goe on dry grounde through the middes of the ſea.

17 And beholde, I, *euen* I wyl harden the hart of the Egyptians, and they ſhal folow after them: and I wyl geat me honour vpon Pharao, and vpon al his hoſt, and vpon his charrets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 e And the Egyptians ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharao, vppon his charrets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 And the angel of GOD which went before the hoſt of Iſrael, remoued, & went behinde them, and the pyller of the cloude went from before theyr face, and ſtoode behynde them,

20 And came betweene the tentes of the Egyptians, and the tentes of Iſrael, and it was a cloude and darkneſſe, and gaue light by nyght, and all the nyght long the one came not at the other.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hande ouer the ſea, and the Lorde cauſed the ſea to goe backe by a very ſtrong eaſt winde all that nyght, and made the ſea drye *lande*, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the chyldren of Iſrael went into the middes of the ſea vpon the drye *ground*,

a. See the inconſtancie and vnkynd dealing of the people: They burden Moſes theyr guyde, not conſydering the power of God, but the common courſe of things natural.

b. Moſes nothing diſcouraged, goeth forwarde manfully in his callyng, a worthie paterne for the godly magiſtrate alwayes to imbrace.

c. When we be hardeſt beſtead, our ſtrength ſhal ſtande in hope and quiet ſilence, God mightily fighting for vs.

d. This crye is to be vnderſtande, not of the ſounde of his voyce, but of the earneſt affection of his hart.

e. Gods dreadful iudgement is executed agaynſt them that reſiſt his ryght hande.

and the waters were a wall vnto them on
theyr ryght hande, and on their left hande.

23 And the Egyptians folowed, and went
in after them *f* to the middes of the sea, euen
all Pharaoes horses, his charrets, and his
horsemen.

f. See ỹ vayne confidence of the vngodly to theyr vtter vndooing, presuming of theyr owne strength.

24 And in the morning watche, the Lorde
looked vnto the host of the Egyptians out
of the pyller of the fyre and of the cloude,
and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke of his charret wheeles, and
caryed them away violently: So that the
Egyptians sayde, *g* Let vs flee from the
face of Israel: for the Lorde fighteth for
them agaynst the Egyptians.

g. Late repentance helpeth not the vngodly, whose hart is not changed.

26 And ỹ Lord sayd vnto Moses, Stretche
out thy hande ouer the sea, that the waters
may come agayne vpon the Egyptians, vp-
on theyr charrets, and vpon theyr horse-
men.

The last plague.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hande
ouer the sea, & it came agayne to his course
early in the morning, and the Egyptians
fledde agaynst it: and the Lorde ouerthrew
the Egyptians in the middes of the sea.

28 And the water returned, and couered
the charrets, and the horsemen, and all the
host of Pharao that came into the sea after
them, so that there remayned not one of
them.

29 But the chyldren of Israel walked vpon
drye *lande* through the middes of the sea,
and the waters were a wall vnto them on
the ryght hande of them, and on the left.

h. The benefites that we receiue of god, and his iudgementes agaynst the wycked, rende al to this purpose, that we should stand in feare of him, and be strengthened in the faith of his promises.

30 Thus the Lorde deliuered Israel the
selfe same day out of the hand of the Egyp-
tians: and Israel sawe the Egyptians dead
vpon the sea side.

31 *h* And Israel sawe that "mightie pow-
er whiche the Lorde shewed vpon the E-
gyptians: and the people feared the Lorde,
and beleeued the Lorde, and his seruaunt
Moses.

" Hebr. *mightie hande.*

¶ The. xv. Chapter.

1. Moses with the men and wyomen syng prayses vnto God for theyr deliuerance.

1 Then Moses and the chyldren of Israel
sang this song vnto the Lord, and sayd
on this maner: I wyl syng vnto the
Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the
horse and him that rode vpon hym hath he
ouerthrowen in the sea.

2 The Lorde is my strength and prayse, and
he is become my saluation: he is my God,
and I wyll glorifie hym, my fathers God,
and I wyl exalt hym.

3 The Lorde is a man of warre, the Lorde
is his name.

4 Pharaoes charrets and his host hath he
cast into the sea, his chosen captaynes also
are drowned in the red sea.

5 The deepe waters hath couered them,
they suncke to the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy ryght hande Lorde is become glori-
ous in power, thy ryght hande Lorde hath
al to dasshed the enimie.

7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouer-
throwen them that rose vp agaynst thee:
thou sendest foorth thy wrath, whiche con-
sumed them as stubble.

8 Through the blast of thy nosethirles the
waters geathered togeather, the floodes
stoode styl as an heape, and the deepe wa-
ter congealed togeather in the hart of the
sea.

9 The enimie sayde, I wyl folowe *on them*,
I wyll ouertake *them*, I wyll diuide the
spoyle, and my lust shalbe satisfied vppon
them: I wyl drawe my swoord, mine hand
shal destroy them.

10 Thou diddest blowe with thy wynde,
the sea couered them, they suncke as lead
in the mightie waters.

11 Who is lyke vnto thee, O Lord, amongst
the goddes? Who is lyke thee, so glorious
in holinesse, fearful in prayses, dooyng
woonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy ryght hande,
the earth swalowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast caryed this peo-
ple which thou hast redeemed, and hast
brought them in thy strength vnto thy holy
habitation.

14 *a* The nations shal heare, and be afrayd,
sorowe shal come vpon Palestina.

a. He shewth how this proof of Gods mightie power, not onely for the tyme present, but also hereafter, shalbe of great efficacie and force, as Deute. 2.

15 Then the Dukes of the Edomites shalbe
amased, and the mightiest of the Moabites:
trembling shal come vppon them, al the in-
habitters of Chanaan shall ware feynt har-
ted.

16 Feare and dread shal fal vpon them, in
the greatnesse of thine arme they shalbe as
styl as a stone, tyl thy people passe through,
O Lorde, whyle this people passe through
which thou hast gotten.

17 Thou shalt bryng them in, & plant them
in the *b* mountayne of thyne inheritance,
the place Lorde whiche thou hast made for
to dwel in, the sanctuarie, O Lorde, which
thy handes haue prepared.

b. Which was mount Sion where after the temple was buylt.

18 The Lorde shal raigne for euer and euer.

19 For Pharao on horsebacke went in with
his charrets and horsemen into the sea, and
the Lorde brought the waters of the sea vp-
on them: But the chyldren of Israel went
on drye *lande* in the middes of the sea.

20 And Marie a prophetisse, the sister of
Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hande, and al
the

the women came out after her with c tymbrels and daunces.

21 And Marie ſang before them, Syng ye vnto the Lorde, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe & his ryder hath he ouerthrowen in the ſea.

22 And ſo Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wylderneſſe of Sur: and they went three dayes in the wylderneſſe, and founde no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of ỹ waters of d Marah, for they were bytter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

24 e And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhal we drynke?

25 And he cryed vnto the Lorde: and the Lorde "ſhewed hym a tree, whiche when he had caſt into ỹ waters, the waters were made ſweete: there he made them an ordinaunce and a lawe, and there he prooued hym,

26 And ſayde, Yf thou wylt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and wylt doo that which is right in his ſyght, & wylt geue eare vnto his commaundementes, and keepe all his ordinaunces: then wyll I put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, whiche I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lorde that healeth thee.

27 And the chyldren of Iſrael came to Elim, where were twelue welles of water, & threeſcore and tenne Palme trees, and they pytched their tentes there by the waters.

c. Signifyng their great ioy, which cuſtome the Iewes obſerued in certayne ſolemnities. Iud. 11. ch. verſe. 34. whiche ought not to be a cloke for our wanton daunces.

d. It is called bytter, and ſignifieth affliction & temptation, which through the croſſe of Chriſt in fayth is made ſweete.

e. A ſodayne change of the vnconſtant and vnkind people, neyther conſyderyng Moſes, by whoſe miniſterie they had receyued ſuch benefites, nor remembring ỹ ſtrange wonders that GOD had wrought for them alredy.

" *taught.*

¶ *The.xvi.Chapter.*

1. The Iſraelites come into the deſart of Sin. 32. Manna is reſerued for a remembraunce vnto their poſteritie.

1 AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the chyldren of Iſrael came to the wylderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, the fyftienth day of the ſeconde moneth, after their departyng out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the chyldren of Iſrael, murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wylderneſſe.

3 And the childrē of Iſrael ſayd vnto them, Wouldē to God we had dyed by the hande of the Lorde in the lande of Egypt, when we ſate a by the fleſhe pottes, and when we dyd eate bread our bellyes full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wylderneſſe to kyl this whole multitude with hunger.

a. So harde a thyng it is to the fleſhe, not to murmure againſt GOD, when the belly is puniſhed.

4 Then ſayde the Lorde vnto Moſes, Beholde, I wyll rayne bread from heauen to you: and the people ſhall goe out, and gather a certayne rate euery day, that I maye prooue them, whether they wyll walke in my lawe or no.

5 The ſyxth day they ſhall prepare for them ſelues that whiche they wyll bryng in, and let it be twyſe as muche as they geather in dayly.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſayde vnto all the chyldren of Iſrael, At euen ye ſhall knowe that it is the Lorde whiche brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

7 And in the morning ye ſhal ſee the glory of the Lorde, becauſe he hath b hearde your grudgynges againſt the Lorde: And what are we, that ye haue murmured againſt vs?

b. He gaue them not Manna becauſe they murmured, but for his promiſe ſake.

8 And Moſes ſayde, At euen ſhal the Lorde geue you fleſhe to eate, and in the morning bread enough: for the Lorde hath hearde your murmurynges whiche ye murmure againſt hym: for what are we? Your murmurynges are not againſt vs, but againſt the Lorde.

9 And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the chyldren of Iſrael, Come forth before the Lorde: for he hath hearde your grudgynges.

10 And as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole congregation of the chyldren of Iſrael, they looked towarde the wylderneſſe, and beholde, the glorie of the Lorde appeared in the cloude.

11 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue hearde the murmurynges of the chyldren of Iſrael, tell them therefore, and ſay, At euen ye ſhall eate fleſhe, and in the morning ye ſhalbe fylled with bread: c and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord your God.

c. God worketh al that he doeth for this ende, that the knowledge of him may ſticke deepelyer in our myndes.

13 And at euen the Quayles came vp, and couered the tentes: and in the morning the deawe laye rounde about the hoſt.

14 And when the deawe was gone, behold, vpon the grounde in the wylderneſſe there lay a ſmall rounde thyng, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the grounde.

15 And when the chyldren of Iſrael ſawe it, they ſayde euery one to his neyghbour, It is "Manna: for they wyſt not what it was. And Moſes ſayde vnto them, This is the bread whiche the Lorde hath geuen you to eate.

" *man, which ſignifieth, giſte.*

16 This is the worde whiche the Lord had commaunded: d geather of it euery man for hym ſelfe for to eate, a gomer ful for euery man, accordyng to the number of your ſoules, and take euery man for them which are in his tentes.

d. Hauyng receyued gyfts at gods hande, we haue neede of lawes for the due vſe of the ſame, elſ ſhould we abuſe them to our deſtruction.

17 And the chyldren of Iſrael dyd ſo, and geathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they dyd meate it with a Gomer,

mer, vnto him that geathered much, remained nothyng ouer, and vnto hym that had geathered litle, was there no lacke: euery man geathered sufficient for his eatyng.

19 And Moses said vnto them, e See that no man let ought remayne to the morowyng.

20 Notwithstandyng, they hearkened not vnto Moses: but some of them left of it vntyl the morowyng, & it wared f ful of woormes, and corrupted: and Moses was angry with them.

21 And they geathered al morowynges euery man as muche as sufficed for his eatyng: and assoone as the heate of the sunne came, it moult.

22 And the syxth day they geathered twyse as muche bread, two Gomers for one man: and al the rulers of the congregation came and tolde Moses.

23 He sayde vnto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To morow is the rest of the holy Sabboth vnto the Lord, bake that whiche you wyl bake to day, and seeth that ye wyl seeth, & that whiche remayneth, lay vp tyl the morowyng.

24 And they layde it vp tyl the morowyng as Moses bade: and it dyd not corrupt, neyther bred there any woormes therein.

25 And Moses sayd, Eate that to day, for it is the Sabboth vnto the Lorde: to day ye shal not fynde it in the feelde.

26 Syxe dayes ye shal geather it, and in the seuenth day whiche is the Sabboth, in it there shalbe none.

27 Notwithstandyng, there went out some of the people in the seuenth day for to geather, and they founde none.

28 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Howe long refuse ye to kepe my commaundementes and my lawes?

29 See, the Lorde hath geuen you a Sabboth, therefore he geueth you the syxth day bread for two dayes: byde therefore euery man at home, and let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day.

30 And the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was lyke g Coriander seede, and whyte: and the taste of it was lyke wafers made with honie.

32 And Moses sayde, This is that whiche the Lorde commaundeth, Fyll a Gomer of it, which may be kept for your chyldren after you, that they may see the bread wherwith I haue fedde you in the wyldernesse, when I brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

33 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put a Gomer ful of Manna therin, and laye it vp before the Lorde, to be kept for your chyldren after you.

34 As the Lorde commaunded Moses, so Aaron layde it vp before the testimonie to be kept.

35 And the chyldrē of Israel dyd eate Manna fourtie yeeres, vntyl they came to a land inhabited, and so they did eate Manna, vntyl they came vnto the borders of the lande of Chanaan.

36 A Gomer, is the tenth part of an h Epha.

h. Which measure conteineth about ten portels.

a. This doctrine also parteyneth to vs, who are biddē to aske but our dayly foode, & forbydden to be careful for to morowe.

f. So God punysheth them that greedylye geather goods, trusting rather to their owne richesse and diligence, then to his goodnes & prouidence.

g. In fourme and figure, and not in colour. Num. 12. vers. 7

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

1. The Israelites come into Raphidim. 11. Moses holdeth vp his hands in praier, and the Amalekites are ouercome.

1 AND all the congregation of the chyldren of Israel went on their iourneyes from the wyldernesse of Sin, after the commaundement of the Lord, and pytched a in Raphidim, there was no water for the people to drynke.

2 And the people dyd chyde with Moses, & sayde, Geue vs water to drynke. Moses sayd vnto them, Why chyde you with me? Wherefore doo ye tempt the Lorde?

3 There the people thyrsted for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and sayde, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kyl vs, and our chyldren, and our cattel with thyrst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the Lorde, saying, What shall I doo vnto this people, they be almoste redy to stone me?

5 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rodde wherewith thou smotest the ryuer, take it in thyne hande, and goe.

6 Beholde, I wyll stande before thee vpon the rocke that is in Horeb, and thou shalt smyte the rocke, and there shal come water out therof, that the people maye drynke. And Moses dyd so before the eyes of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place b Massah, and Meribah, because of the chydyng of the chyldren of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord amongest vs, or not?

8 Then came Amalec, and fought with Israel in Raphidim.

9 And Moses sayd vnto "Iosuah, Choose vs out men, and goe fyght with Amalec: and to morowe I wyl stand on the toppe of the hyll, and the rodde of God shalbe in my hande.

10 Iosuah did as Moses bade him, & fought with

a. Moses here noteth not euerye place where they camped, as Num. 33. but onely those places where some notable thyng was doone.

b. To pryne this example in our hartes, Dauid mentioneth it. Psal. 95. saying, Harden not your hartes, &c.

" *Iehosuah.*

with Amalec: and Moſes and Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the toppe of the hyl.

11 And it came to paſſe, that when Moſes helde vp his hande, *e* Iſrael had the better: And when he let his hande downe, Amalec had the better.

12 But Moſes handes were heauie, and therefore they tooke a ſtone and put it vnder hym, and he ſate downe thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his handes, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſyde: and his handes remayned ſtedy vntyl the going downe of the ſunne.

13 And Ioſua diſcomfyted Amalec and his people, with the edge of the ſwoorde.

14 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes, Write *d* this for a remembraunce in a booke, and commit it into the eares of Ioſua: for I wyl vtterly put out the remembraunce of *e* Amalec from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes made an aulter, and called the name of it, "The Lord is he that worketh myracles for me.

16 For he ſayde, The *f* hande is on the ſeate of GOD, the Lorde wyl haue warre with Amalec from generation to generation.

e. The feruent prayer of the godly, of howe great force it is, hereby it is wel knowen.

d. This ſlaughter of the Amalechites was but the beginning of Gods vengeance as it appeareth, Deut. 25. 17. and 1. Samu. 15.

e. An example to be trembled at, of them that perſecute Gods Churche.

"*Iehouah Niſſi*, that is, *the Lorde, my banner.*

f. This Hebrue ſpeache meaneth as much, as if he ſhoulde ſay, God ſweareth by his throne.

¶ *The. xviii. Chapter.*

1. Iethro Moſes father in lawe, brought his wyfe and chyldren vnto hym.

1 IEthro the prieſt of Madian, Moſes father in lawe, heard of al that GOD had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, and that the Lorde had brought Iſrael out of Egypt.

2 Therfore he tooke Sephora Moſes wife, after he had *a* ſent her backe,

a. It may ſeeme that he ſent her backe to her father for her impatience, leſt ſhe ſhoulde be a let to his vocation, which was ſo dangerous, cap 4. verſe. 25.

3 And her two ſonnes, of whiche the one was called Gerſhom: for he ſayde, I haue ben an aliant in a ſtrange lande,

4 The name of the other was Eliezer: for the GOD of my father *ſayde he* was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſwoorde of Pharao.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in lawe, came with his two ſonnes, and his wyfe, vnto Moſes into the wylderneſſe, where he abode by the *b* mount of God.

b. So called, becauſe the preſence of God was there, and wrought many myracles.

6 And *c* he ſayde vnto Moſes, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come to thee, and thy wyfe alſo, and her two ſonnes with her.

c. That is, he ſent meſſengers to Moſes.

7 And Moſes went out to meete his father in lawe, and did obeyſance, and kyſſed him: and eche aſked other of his "health, and they came into the tent.

"Peace.

8 And Moſes tolde his father in lawe all that the Lorde had done vnto Pharao and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, and all the trauayle that had "come vppon them by the way, and howe the Lorde delyuered them.

"*founde them.*

9 And Iethro reioyced ouer all the goodneſſe which the Lorde had done to Iſrael, and becauſe he had delyuered them out of the handes of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſayde, *d* Bleſſed be the Lord which hath deliuered you out of the hande of the Egyptians, and out of the hande of Pharao, whiche hath alſo deliuered his people from the hande of the Egyptians.

d. Whereby it may appeare that he woorſhipped y true God, and therefore Moſes refuſed not to marrie his daughter.

11 Nowe I knowe that the Lorde is greater then al goddes: for in the thyng whereby they dealt proudly with them, *e* *vvere they deſtroyed them ſelues.*

e. For they that drowned the children of Iſrael were drowned them ſelues in water.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in lawe, tooke whole burnt offerynges and ſacrifices, to offer to God: and Aaron and all the elders of Iſrael came to eate bread with Moſes father in lawe before God.

13 And on the morowe Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtoode about Moſes, from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moſes father in lawe ſawe al that he did vnto the people, he ſayde, What is this that thou doeſt vnto the people? Why ſitteſt thou thee ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtande about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſayde to his father in lawe, Becauſe the people come vnto me to ſeeke *counſel* of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene euery man and his neyghbour, and ſhewe them the ordinaunces of God and his lawes.

17 And Moſes father in lawe ſayde vnto hym, It is not *f* wel that thou doeſt.

f. As negligence & ſlouthfulneſſe in magiſtrates is vterly cuyl: ſo for a man to ouercharge him ſelfe further thē he is able to ſuſteyne, is not wel.

18 Thou both weerieſt thee ſelfe, and this people that is with thee: for this thyng is of more wayght then thou art able to perfourme thee ſelfe alone.

19 Heare therefore nowe my voyce, and I wyl geue thee counſel, and GOD ſhalbe with thee: Be thou vnto the people *g* to Godwarde, that thou mayeſt bryng the cauſes vnto God:

g. Iudge thou in hard cauſes which can not be deſided, but by conſultyng with God.

20 And thou ſhalt teache them ordinaunces and lawes, and ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the woorke that they muſt doo.

21 Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſeeke out among al the people men of courage *and* ſuch as feare God, true men, hating couetouſneſſe, and place *of theſe* ouer the *people* rulers of thouſandes, rulers of hundredes, rulers of fyftes, and rulers of tennes,

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: ¶ euery great matter that commeth,

let them bryng vnto thee, but let them iudge al smal causes them selues, and so shal it be easyer for thee selfe, and they shal beare a *burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doo this thyng, and God charge thee with al, thou shalt be able to endure, and yet the people shal come to their place in peace.

h. Though Iethro were not to be compared, yet Moses foloweth his counsayle. So we also must folowe wholesome instructions, whosoeuer putteth them in our mynde.

24 *h* And so Moses obeyed the voyce of his father in lawe, and did al that he had sayde.

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of al Israel, and made them as heads ouer the people, rulers of thousandes, rulers of hundredes, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: but brought the harde causes vnto Moses, and iudged all smal matters them selues.

i. Reade the occasions. Numeri. 10.29.

27 And Moses *i* let his father in lawe depart: and he went into his owne lande.

¶ The xix. Chapter.

10. The people are commaunded to be sanctified.

1 IN the thyrde moneth, when the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wylderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Raphidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched their tentes in the wylderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 But Moses went vp vnto GOD, and the Lorde called vnto him out of the mountayne, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Iacob, and tel the children of Israel:

a. The Eagle caryeth her young ones vpon her wynges, fearyng onely mans violence, whiche rather then they shoulde take harme, she would receyue the harme in her owne body. In stede thereof, serued the cloude that kept of the Egyptians force.

4 Ye haue seene what I dyd vnto the Egyptians, and tooke you vp vpon *a* Eagles wynges, and haue brought you vnto mee selfe.

b. A deare and pretious thyng of al men greatly desyred.

5 Nowe therefore if ye wyl heare my voyce in deede, and keepe my couenant, ye shalbe *as* a deare "treasure vnto me aboue al nations: for al the earth is mine.

6 Ye shalbe vnto me also a priestly kyngdome, and an holy people. And these are the woordes which thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel.

7 Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and layde before theyr faces all these woordes whiche the Lorde commaunded hym.

8 And the people answeared altogeather, and sayde, Al that the Lorde hath sayd, we wyl doo. And Moses brought the woordes of the people vnto the Lorde.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare me talking with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. Moses shewed the woordes of the people vnto the Lorde.

b. Teach them to be pure in hart, as they shewe them selues outwardly cleane by washing.

10 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and *b* sanctifie them to day and to morowe, and let them washe their clothes,

11 And be redy agaynst the thyrde day: for the thyrd day the "Lorde wyl come downe in the syght of al the people vppon mount Sinai.

" *The Lorde wyll come downe, for I wyll come downe.*

12 *c* And thou shalt set boundes vnto the people rounde about, and say, Take heede to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touche the border of it: who so euer toucheth the mount, shal surely dye.

c. Men must be no bolder in Gods matters then he geueth them leaue, nor farther curious, then he reuealeth in his woorde.

13 There shal not an hande touche it, els he shalbe stoned, or shot through: whether it be beast or man, it shall not lyue: when the "trumpet bloweth long, then may they come vp into the mountayne.

" Or, *cornet.*

14 And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified them, and they washed theyr clothes.

15 And he sayde vnto the people, Be redy agaynst the thirde day, and come not at *your* wyues.

16 And the thyrde day in the morning there was thunder and lyghtning, and a thicke cloude vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loude, so that al the people that was in the host was afrayde.

17 And Moses brought the people out of the tentes to meete with GOD, and they stoode at the neather part of the hyl.

18 And mount Sinai was altogeather on a smoke, because the Lorde descended downe vppon it in fyre, and the smoke thereof assended vp as the smoke of a furnace, and all the mount *d* quaked exceedingly.

d. God vsed these feareful signes, to signifie that his law doeth terrifie the conscience of man, whereby he might be mooued the more to reuerence and feare the maiestie of God.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet blewe long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answeared hym by a voyce.

20 And the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai in the top of the hyl: and when the Lorde called Moses vp into the top of the hyl, Moses went vp.

21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, lest they breake out from their boundes to see the Lord, and so many of them perysh.

22 And let the priestes also which come to the Lord sanctifie them selues, lest the Lord destroy them.

23 And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde, The people

people can not come vp into the mount Sinai, for thou chargest vs, saying, Set boundes about the hyll, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lorde sayde vnto hym, Away, and geat thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the e Priestes and the people presume for to come vp vnto the Lorde, lest he destroy them.

25 And so Moses went downe vnto the people, and tolde them.

¶ *The.xx. Chapter.*

1. The ten commaundementes of God are declared vnto the people. 13. Goddes of silver and golde are agayne forbydden.

1 AND a God spake all these woordes, and sayde,

2 I * am the Lorde thy God, whiche haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue none other goddes in my syght.

4 Thou shalt make thee no grauen image, neyther the lykenesse of any thyng that is in heauen aboue, eyther in the earth beneath, nor in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor woorshyp them: for I the Lorde thy God am a gelous GOD, and visite the sinne of the fathers vppon the chyldren, vnto the thyrde and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shew mercy vnto thousandes in them that loue me, and keepe my commaundementes.

7 b Thou shalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vayne: for the Lorde wyl not hold hym gyltlesse that taketh his name in vayne.

8 Remember the Sabboth day, that thou c sanctifie it.

9 Syxe dayes shalt thou labour, and doo all that thou hast to doo,

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lorde thy GOD: in it thou shalt doo no maner of woorke, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruaunt, and thy mayde seruaunt, thy cattayle, and the straunger that is within thy gates:

11 For in syxe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the Lorde blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

12 d Honour e thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long in the land whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not f kyll.

14 Thou shalt not g commit adultrie.

15 Thou shalt not h steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse agaynst thy neyghbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours house, neyther shalt thou couet thy neyghbours wyfe, nor his man seruaunt, nor his mayde, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neyghbours.

18 And al the people sawe the thundering, & lightning, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountayne smoking: And whē the people saw it, they remoued, & stoode a farre of,

19 And sayd vnto Moses, Talke thou with vs, and we wyll heare: But let not GOD talke with vs, lest we dye.

20 And Moses sayd vnto the people, Feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your eyes, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood a farre of, and Moses went into the thycke cloude, where God was.

22 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the chyldren of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.

23 Ye shal not make therfore with me gods of syluer, neyther shall ye make ye goddes of golde.

24 An aulter of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and thereon offer thy whole burnt offerynges, and thy peace offerynges, thy sheepe, and thyne oxen: In all places where I shal put the remembraunce of my name, thyther I wyl come vnto thee, and blesse thee.

25 And yf thou wylt make me an aulter of stone, see thou make it not of hewen stone: els yf thou lyft vp thy toole vppon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neyther shalt thou go vp by steppes vnto mine aulter, that thy "shame be not shewed thereon.

"Or, filthynesse.

¶ *The.xxi. Chapter.*

1. Iudicial and ciuil ordinaunces appointed by God, touchyng seruitude, stealyng of men, manslaughter, cursing of parentes, brawlyng, punishment of lyke vnto lyke, and of a goryng oxe, and suche lyke.

1 THese a are the lawes which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buye a seruaunt that is an Hebrue, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shal goe out free *paying* nothyng.

3 If he came alone, he shall goe out alone: and

a. That is, the sixth partition of this booke after the Hebrues called ¶ iudicial part, ¶ is, orders taken for ¶ dissoluing of cōtrouersies

* Deu.15.12.

The second Table.

d. By honour is meant al duetie due whiche we owe vnto them.

e. Vnder the name of parentes, all magistrates and superiours be conteyned.

f. Here, not only slaughter, but wrath and hatred is forbidden.

g. And here with the outwarde acte, the inwarde affection, with al that procedeth thereof is condemned.

h. We must withdraw both our handes, our eyes, and our myndes from another mans good. And here all auarice and vnlawfulgaines is disproued.

and yf he came marryed, his wyfe shall goe out with hym.

b. Albeit God made this lawe for defence of libertie, yet so would he haue it kept, that the maister myght not be endamaged, for we must not doo good to one with anothers harme.

4 *b* And yf his maister haue geuen hym a wyfe, and she haue borne hym sonnes or daughters: then the wyfe and her children shalbe her maisters, and he shall goe out alone:

5 And yf the seruant say, I loue my maister, my wyfe, and my children, I wyll not goe out free:

6 His maister shall bryng hym vnto the iudges, and set hym to the doore, or the doore post, & his maister shal bore his eare through with a naule, and he shalbe his seruaunt for euer.

7 And yf a man sell his daughter to be a seruaunt, she shall not goe out as the men seruauntes doo.

8 Yf she please not her maister, who hath *nowe* promised her marriage, then shall he let her redeeme her selfe: To sell her vnto a straunge nation shall he haue no power, seeyng he despised her.

9 Yf he haue promised her vnto his sonne to wife, he shal deale with her, as men do with theyr daughters.

10 And yf he take him another wyfe, yet her foode, her rayment, and duetie of marriage shall he not minishe.

a. That is, yf he neyther marie her to hym selfe, nor to his sonne, nor let her redeeme her selfe out of bondage.

11 And yf he do not *c* these three vnto her, then shal she go out free, and pay no money.

12 He that smyteth a man that he dye, shalbe slayne for it.

13 Yf a man lay not awayte, but God deliuer *hym* into his hande, then I wyll poynt thee a place "whyther he shall flee.

" *Sanctuarie appointed for place of refuge.*

14 Yf a man come presumptuously vppon his neyghbour, to slay him with guyle, thou shalt take hym from myne aulter, that he dye.

15 He that smiteth his father or his mother, let him "be slayne for it.

" *Dye the death*

16 He that stealeth a man, and selleth hym, yf he be proued vpon hym, shalbe slayne for it.

" *Of harme done by occasion of brawles.*

17 And he that curseth his father or mother, shalbe put to death for it.

18 "Yf men striue togeather, and one smite "another with a stone, or with his fyste, and he dye not, but lyeth in his bed:

" Or, *his neyghbour.*

d. In these ciuil lawes, we must not seeke for absolute perfection, which God tempered accordyng to the rudenes of the people, amongst whom many thinges were to be winked at for the tyme.

19 Yf he ryse agayne, and walke without vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote hym go quite, saue onely he shall beare his charges for leesing his tyme, and shal pay for his healyng.

20 And yf a man smite his seruaunt or his mayde with a rod, and they dye vnder his hande, he shalbe greuously punished.

21 And yf he continue a day or two, *d* it shall not be reuenged, for he is his money.

22 Yf men striue, and hurt a woman with chylde, so that her fruite depart from her, and yet no destruction folowe: then he shalbe sore punished, according as the womans husbande wyll lay to his charge, and he shall paye as the dayes men wyll appoynt hym.

23 And yf any destruction *e* folow, then he shall geue lyfe for lyfe.

e. That tion he reyneth giftes priuate is forbyd

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hande for hande, foote for foote,

* *Mat.*

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And yf a man smyte his seruaunt, or his mayde in the eye, that it perishe, he shall let them goe free for the eyes sake.

27 Also, if he smite out his man seruaunt, or his maydes tooth, he shall let them goe out free for the toothes sake.

28 If an oxe "gore a man, or a woman, that they dye, then the oxe shalbe stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall goe quite.

" *push, vseth his*

29 Yf the oxe were woont to pushe with his horne in tyme past, and it hath ben tolde his maister, and he hath not kept hym, but that he hath kylled a man or a woman: *f* then the oxe shalbe stoned, and his owner shal die also.

f. It would vnderst they ment it a man or Gods in

30 If there be set to him a summe of money, then he shall geue for the redeemyng of his lyfe, whatsoeuer is layde vpon hym.

31 And whether he haue gored a sonne or a daughter, according to the same iudgement shall it be done vnto hym.

32 But yf it be a man seruaunt, or a mayde, that the oxe hath gored, then he shall geue vnto theyr maister thirtie * sicles, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

* *Gen.*

33 If a man open a well, or digge a pit, and couer it not, and an oxe or an asse fal therin:

34 The owner of the pit shal make it good, and geue money vnto their maister, and the dead beast shalbe his.

35 If one mans oxe hurt another, that he dye: then they shall sell the lyue oxe, and diuide the money, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to pushe in tyme past, and his maister hath not kept hym: he shall pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shalbe his owne.

¶ The .xxii. Chapter.

1. The lawes of God concernyng theft, 5. damage, 7. lendyng, 14. borowing, 16. emiting of maydes, 18. witchcraft, 20. idolatrie, 21. supportyng of widdowes, straungers, and fatherlesse, 25. vsurie, 28. reuerence to magistrates.

1 If

1 IF a a man steale an Oxe or a Sheepe, and kill it, or sell it: he shall restore fiue Oxen for an Oxe, foure Sheepe for a Sheepe.

2 If a theefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that he dye: there shall no blood be shedde for him.

3 But yf the sunne be vpon him, then there shalbe blood shedde for him, for he shoulde make restitution: yf he haue not wherwith, he shalbe solde for his theaft.

4 If the theaft be found in his hande alyue, whether it be Oxe, or Asse, or Sheepe, he shal restore double.

5 If a man doo hurt feelde or vineyard, and put in his beast to feede in another mans feelde, of the best of his owne feelde, and of the best of his owne vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 If fyre breake out & catche in the thornes, and the stackes of corne, or the standyng corne, or feelde be consumed therewith: he that kyndled the fyre, shall make restitution.

7 If a " man deliuer his neyghbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of his house, yf the theaft be founde, let him pay double:

8 And yf the theaft be not found, then the good man of the house shalbe brought vnto the iudges, that it may be knowen *b* whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours good.

9 And in all maner of trespasse, whether it be for Oxe, Asse, or Sheepe, rayment, or any maner of lost thing, whiche another chalengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shal come before the iudges, and whom the iudges condemne, let him pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe, Asse, Oxe, Sheepe, or what so euer beast it be: and it dye, or be hurt, or taken away by enimies, and no man see it:

11 Then shall an othe of the Lorde be betweene them, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neyghbours good: and the owner of it shal take the oth, and the other shal not make it good.

12 And yf it be stolen from him, then he shal make restitution vnto the owner thereof. If it be torne in peeces, then let hym *c* bring recorde of the tearing, and he shall not make it good.

13 And yf a man borowe ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or els dye, and the owner thereof be not by, he shall surely make it good.

14 But yf the owner thereof be by, he shall not make it good: If it be an hired thyng, it came for his hyre.

15 If a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lye with her, he shall endowe her, and take her to his wyfe.

16 *d* And yf her father refuse to geue her vnto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

17 Thou shalt not suffer a *e* witche to liue.

18 Who so euer lyeth with a beast, shal *f* be slayne for it.

19 He that offereth vnto any goddes, saue vnto the Lorde only, he shalbe killed.

20 Vexe not a stranger, neither oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the lande of Egypt.

21 Ye shall trouble no wydowe nor fatherlesse childe.

22 If ye shal euil entreate them, & they cry out vnto me, I wyl surely heare their crye.

23 And then wyl my wrath wax hotte, and I wyll kill you with the swoord, and your wyues shalbe wydowes, and your children fatherlesse.

24 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be as a tyrant vnto him, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.

25 If thou take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goe downe.

26 For that is his couering onely, euen the rayment for his skin, wherein he sleepeth: and when he cryeth vnto me, I wyll heare him, for I am mercifull.

27 Thou shalt not rayle vpon the " goddes, neither blaspheme the ruler of thy people.

28 Thy fruites, whether they be drye or moyll, see thou keepe them not backe: thy first borne sonne thou shalt geue me.

29 Likewyse also shalt thou doo with thyne oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shalbe with the damme, and the eyght day thou shalt geue it me.

30 Ye shalbe an holy people vnto me, neyther shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beastes in the feelde, but shall cast it to a dogge.

¶ *The.xxiii. Chapter.*

a. A multitude is not to be followed in euyll. 25. The reuvarde of them that kepe the commaundementes.

1 THou shalt not haue to doo with any false report, neither shalt thou *a* put thyne hande with the wicked, to be an vnryghteous witnesse.

2 Thou shalt not folowe a multitude to doo euyll, neither shalt thou " speake in a matter of iustice according to the greater number,

d. Hereby we see what auethoritie the parentes haue in the bestowyng of their daughter, whom it were not reason to take him for their sonne in lawe agaynst their wyls, that had wrought them so great a villanie.

e. The woorde in Hebrue signifieth a sorcerer, or inchaunter, or any that by diuelishe meanes hurteth eyther cattel, corne, or men.

f. And here also the woord signifieth not bare kyllyng, but cursyng, and bannyng, for the more detestation thereof.

" Or, *Iudge.*

a. That is, thou shalt not conspire with the wicked, &c. or sweare with them: for the Iewes take no othe but they lay theyr hande vpon the boke of the lawe.

" *Answeare*

ber, for to peruert iudgement.

b. Trueth of the matter, and not respect of any person, is to be esteemed in iudgement.

3 Neither shalt thou *b* esteeme a poore man in his cause.

4 If thou meete thyne enimies Oxe or Asse going astray, thou shalt bring them to hym agayne.

5 If thou see the Asse of him that hateth thee lincke vnder his burden, thou shalt not passe by and let him alone, but shalt helpe him to lift him vp againe.

6 Thou shalt not hinder the right of the poore in his suite.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter, and the innocent & righteous see thou slay not: *c* for I wyl not iustifie the wicked.

c. Though the wicked oppresse the godly in this lyfe, and goe for good men notwithstandyng: yet before God it shall not be so, who wylbe reuenged of the wrong.

8 *d* Thou shalt take no giftes: for giftes blinde the "seeing, and peruert the woordes of the righteous.

d. Agaynst brybes.

" *Wyse.*

9 Thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the hart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy lande, and geather in the fruites thereof.

11 And the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest and lye still, that the poore of thy people may eate: and what they leaue, the beastes of the feelde shall eate. In lyke maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard and thyne Oliue tree.

12 Sixe dayes thou shalt doo thy woorke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thyne Oxe and thyne Asse may rest, and the sonne of thy maide, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 In al thinges that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no rehearsall of the names of strange goddes, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three feastes thou shalt holde vnto me in a yeere.

15 Thou shalt keepe *e* the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commaunded thee, in the tyme appoynted of the moneth "Abib: for in that moneth ye came out of Egypt, and see that no man appeare before me emptie.

e. Because the Passouer was eaten but one day, the vnleauened bread seuen dayes together: this solemnitie tooke his name of that, that longest continued.

" *March.*

16 And the feast of *f* harueste, when thou reapest ỹ fyrst fruites of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the feelde: and the feast of *g* ingeathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou hast geathered in thy labours out of the feelde.

f. Deut. 16. it is also called the feast of weekes.

g. The feast of tabernacles.

17 *These* three tymes in the yeere, shal all thy men childzen appeare before the Lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifyce vpon leauened bread, neyther shall the fatte of my feast remayne vntyl the morning.

19 The fyrste of the fyrst fruites of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the Lorde thy God: thou shalt not *h* seethe a kydde in his mothers mylke.

h. Vnto fruites offered tempe petite.

20 Beholde, I send an angel before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voyce, and resist him not: for he wyll not spare your misdeedes, and my *i* name is in him.

i. I wyl him myne thorite, shall goe you in my name.

22 But and yf thou shalt in deede hearken vnto his voyce, and doo all that I speake, I wyll be an enimie vnto thyne enimies, and an aduersarie vnto thyne aduersaries.

23 For myne angel shal goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Ammorites, and Hethites, and Pherezites, and Chanaanites, Heuites, and Iebusites, and I shall destroy them.

24 Thou shalt not bowe downe to theyr goddes, neither serue them, neither doo after the woorkes of them: but ouerthrowe them, & breake downe the images of them.

25 And ye shall serue the Lorde your God, and he shall blesse thy bread and thy water: and I wyll take all sicknesses away from the middes of thee.

26 There shall nothing haue his vntimely birth, nor be vnfruitfull in thy land: the number of thy dayes *k* I wyll fulfyll.

k. I wyl thy lyfe honour, thy labo

27 I wyll sende my feare before thee, and wyll destroy all the people whyther thou shalt goe: and I wyll make all thyne enimies *turne* their backes vnto thee.

28 And I wyll sende hornets before thee, which shal driue out the Heuites, the Chanaanites, and the Hethites before thee.

29 Neuertheles, I wyll not cast them out before thee in one yeere, lest the land growe to a wylderneſſe, and the beastes of the feeld multiplie against thee.

30 By little and little, I wyl driue them out before thee, vntyll thou be increased, and inherite the lande.

31 And I wyll make thy coastes from the redde sea, vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the *l* desart vnto the riuer: for I wyll deliuer the inhabitours of the land into thy hand, and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

l. From t desart of vnto the Euphrat

32 Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their goddes.

33 Neyther let them dwell in thy lande, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their goddes, it wyll surely be thy decay.

¶ The. xxiiii. Chapter.

5. Moses offered vp sacrifyce vnto the Lorde, and sprinckled the people vvith the blood of the couenant. 7. The people promise obedience vnto the Lorde.

1 AND

Iudicials.

1 AND he sayde vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and thre score and ten elders of Israel, and ye shall worshyp a farre of.

2 And Moses hym selfe alone shall goe vnto the Lorde: but they shall not come nygh, neyther shall the people goe vp with hym.

3 And Moses came and tolde the people all the wordes of the Lorde, and all the iudgementes: and al the people answered with one voyce, and sayd, All the wordes which the Lorde hath sayde, wyll we doo.

4 And Moses wrote all the wordes of the Lorde, and rose vp early, and set vp an aulter vnder the hyll, and twelue stones, accordyng to the twelue tribes of Israel,

5 And sent young men of the chyldren of Israel, which brought whole burnt offerings, and offered peace offerynges of oxen vnto the Lorde.

a. The reason of this ceremonie, is declared in the, 9. to the Hebrues the 20. verse.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the a blood, and put it in basons, and the other halfe he sprinkled on the aulter.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, & read it in the audience of the people: and they sayde, All that the Lorde hath sayde, wyll we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and sayde, Beholde, this is the blood of the couenant, which the Lorde hath made with you vppon all these wordes.

9 Then went Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threescore & ten elders of Israel vp.

10 And they sawe the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feete, as it were, a worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the heauen when it is cleare.

b. God neither destroyed the, nor shewed him selfe terrible, as he dyd to the people. chap. x.

11 And b he layde not his handes vpon the nobles of the chyldren of Israel: and they sawe God, and dyd eate and drynke.

12 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the hyll, and be there, and I wyll geue thee c tables of stone, and a law and commaundements which I haue written, that thou mayest teache them.

c. Signifying the hardnesse of our hartes, except God do write his lawes therein by his holy spirite.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iosuah: and Moses went vp into the hyll of God,

14 And sayde vnto the elders, Tary ye here vntyll we come agayne vnto you: Beholde, here is Aaron and Hur with you. d If any man haue any matters to doo, let hym come to them.

d. Heb. VVho is a master of wordes.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloude couered the hyll.

16 And the glorie of the Lorde abode vpon the mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it sixe dayes: & the seuenth day he called vnto Moses, out of the middes of the cloude.

17 And the syght of the glory of the Lorde, was lyke consuming fire on the toppe of the hyll, in the eyes of the chyldren of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the myddes of the cloude, & gate him vp into the mountayne: & * Moses was in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nyghtes.

Deut. 9. 9.

The.xxv. Chapter.

The voluntary gyftes for making of the Tabernacle.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, that they bryng me an offerynge: ye shall take it of euery man that geueth it wyllingly with his hart.

3 This is the offeryng whiche ye shall take of them, golde, and syluer, and braste,

4 And blewe sylke, and purple, and skarlet, and whyte sylke, and goates *heare*,

5 And rammes skinnes that are reddе, and the skinnes of Tarus, and Sittim wood,

6 Oyle for lyght, spices for annoynting oyle, and for sweete sence:

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 And accordyng to all that I shewe thee, both after the fashion of the tabernacle, and after the fashion of the ornamentes thereof, so shall ye make it.

10 And they shall make an arke of Sittim wood, two cubites and a halfe long, a cubite and a halfe brode, and a cubite and a halfe hygh.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, and shalt make an hygh vpon it a " crowne of golde rounde about.

" Or, *border.*

12 And thou shalt cast foure rynges of golde for it, & put them in the foure corners thereof: two rynges shalbe in the one corner, and two in the other.

13 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde:

14 And put the barres into the rynges a long by the sydes of the arke, that the arke may be borne with them.

15 And the barres shalbe in the ringes of the arke, and shall not be taken from it.

a. Testimony he calleth here the two tables of stone, wherin were cõprised the ten commaundements, becausse in thẽ God witnessed his wyll.

16 And thou shalt put in the arke, a the testimonie whiche I shall geue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a " mercy seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe brode.

" Or, *propiciatorie.*

18 And

18 And thou shalt make [b] two Cherubims of gold: euen [a] of a whole worke shalt thou make them, in the two endes of the mercy seate.

19 And the one Cherubim shalt thou make on the one ende, and the other on the other ende: of the same mercy seate shall ye make Cherubims in the two endes thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their winges abrode ouer an high, couering the mercy seate with their wyngs, and their faces shal looke one to another: to the mercy seateward shal the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy seate aboue vpon the arke, and in the arke thou shalt put the [a] witnesse that I shall geue thee.

22 And from thence I wil testifie vnto thee, and I wyll commune with thee from vpon the mercy seate, from betweene the two Cherubims whiche are vppon the arke of witnesse, of all thynges whiche I wyl geue thee in commaundement vnto the chyldren of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of Sittym wood, of two cubites long, and one cubite brode, and a cubite and a halfe hygh.

24 And thou shalt couer it with pure golde, and make therto a crowne of gold rounde about.

25 And make vnto that an hoope of foure fingers brode round about, and make a golden crowne also to the hoope rounde about.

26 And make for it foure ringes of golde, and put the rynges in the corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Euer against the hoope shall the rynges be, to put in barres to beare the table withall.

28 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make his dishes and spoones, couerynges, and bowles to powre out withall, of fyne golde shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the table shewe bread, before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure golde, of a whole worke shall the candlestick be made, with his shaft, his branches, his bolles, his knoppes, and his flowres proceedyng thereout.

32 Sixe branches also shall proceede out of the sydes of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three out of the other.

33 Three bolles lyke vnto almondes, with a knoppe and a flowre in one branche: and three bolles lyke almondes in the other branche, with a knoppe and a flowre, according to the syxe branches that proceede out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick it selfe, there shalbe foure bolles lyke vnto almondes, with their knoppes and flowres.

35 And there shalbe a knop vnder two branches of the same in three places, according to the syxe branches that proceede out of the candlestick.

36 Their knoppes and their branches shalbe of it: and it shalbe one whole worke of pure golde.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes of it, and the seuen lampes thereof shalt thou put on hygh thereon, to geue lyght vnto the other syde that is ouer against it.

38 The snuffers, and the vessels of the snuffe, shalbe of pure golde.

39 Of a [c] talent of fyne golde shal he make it, with all these vessels.

40 Looke therefore that thou make them after the fashion that was shewed thee in the mount.

[c] The price of the temple is valued of some at 10. pounds, of others, at 1. pounde.

¶ The .xxvi. Chapter.

The fourme of the tabernacle and furniture thereof.

1 THOU shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtaynes of whyte twyned sylke, & blewe sylke, and purple, and skarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of brodered worke.

2 The length of one curtayne *shalbe* eyght and twentie cubites, and the breadth of one curtayne, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaynes shall haue one measure.

3 Fyue curtaynes *shalbe* coupled togeather one to another, and *other* fiue curtaines shalbe coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blewe sylke along by the edge of the one curtayne *which is* in the selfedge of the coupling curtayne: and lykewise shalt thou make in the edge of the vttermost curtayne, in the seconde couplyng.

5 Fyftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtayne, and fyftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtayne that is to be coupled therewith on the other syde, that the loopes may take holde one of an other.

6 And thou shalt make fyftie taches of golde, and couple the curtaynes togeather with the taches: and it shalbe one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtaynes of goates heare, to be a couerynge vpon the tabernacle, a leuen curtaynes shalt thou make.

8 The

[b] The Cherubims were winged images, and as the Hebrue interpreters doo holde, they had the shapes of boyes. But as Iosephus wryteth, they were fleyng beastes, which had such figure, as of no man hath ben seene.

[a] Or, *beaten with hammers*

[a] Or, *testimony*.

8 The length of one curtaine *shalbe* thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shalbe* al of one measure:

9 And thou shalt couple foure curtaynes by them selues, and fiue curtaynes by them selues, and shalt double the fift curtayne in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes in the edge of the vttermost curtayne on the one side, in the edge of the coupling *curtayne*, and fiftie loopes in the other curtayne of the second coupling.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put them on the loopes, and couple the couering togeather, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that resteth in the curtaynes of the couering, the halfe curtayne that resteth, shalbe left on the backside of the tabernacle:

13 That a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side, whiche may remayne in the length of the curtaynes of the couering, may remaine on eyther side of the tabernacle, to couer it withal.

14 And vppon the tabernacle, thou shalt make a couering of Rammes skinnes dyed redde, and yet a couering aboue all of Taxus skinnes.

15 And thou shalt make boordes for the tabernacle, of Sittim wood, to stand vpright.

16 Ten cubites long shall euery boorde be, and a cubite and a halfe broade.

17 Two "tenons shal there be in one boord, set in order, as ladder staues one "from another: and thus shalt thou make for all the boordes of the tabernacle.

" Heades. " Or, ioynct.

18 And thou shalt make boordes for the tabernacle, twentie boordes on the South side, euen full South.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockettes of siluer vnder the twentie boordes: two sockettes vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder an other boorde for his two tenons.

20 In like maner, in the seconde side of the tabernacle toward the North, *there shalbe* twentie boordes.

21 And fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one boorde, and two sockettes vnder another boorde.

22 And in the west ende of the tabernacle, thou shalt make sixe boordes,

23 And two boordes shalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle, in the meeting togeather of the two sides:

24 And they shalbe coupled togeather beneath, and likewyse shalbe coupled aboue to a ryng: and thus shall it be for the two boordes that are in the corners.

25 And they shalbe eyght boordes, hauyng sockettes of siluer, euen sixteene sockettes: *that there may be* two sockettes vnder one boorde, and two vnder another boorde.

26 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood: fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in one side,

27 And fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle on the other side, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the west ende.

28 And the middle barre shall goe along through the midst of the boordes from the one ende to the other.

29 And thou shalt couer the boordes with golde, and make their ringes of golde to put the barres through, and thou shalt couer the barres with golde also.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, as it was shewed thee in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make a vayle of "blewe silke, of purple, skarlet, and white twined silke: of broodered woorke with Cherubims shall ye make it. "Or, violet.

32 And hang it vppon foure pillers of Sittim wood couered with golde (whose head shalbe of gold) standing vpon foure sockets of siluer.

33 And thou shalt hang vp the vayle on the taches, that thou mayest bring in within the vayle the arke of witnesse: and the vaile shall diuide vnto you a the holy *place* from the most holy *place*.

a: Whereinto the high priest onely entred once a yeere.

34 And thou shalt put the mercie seate vpon the arke of witnesse, in the holyest place.

35 And thou shalt put the table without the vayle, and the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the South side of the tabernacle, and put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hangyng for the doore of the tabernacle, of blewe silke, purple, skarlet, & white twined silke, wrought with needle woorke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillers of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde, and their knoppes shalbe of golde: and thou shalt cast fiue sockettes of brasse for them.

¶ *The.xxvii. Chapter.*

1. The fourme of the aulter of burnt sacrifyce. 9. The fashion of the entraice of the tabernacle. 20. The oyle of the lampe.

1 AND thou shalt make an aulter of Sittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broade, it shalbe foure square, and

and three cubites high.

a. Of the same peece of wood, and not ioyned or glued vnto it.

2 And thou shalt make vnto it hornes in his foure corners: his hornes shalbe of a the same as it is of, and thou shalt couer it with brasse.

3 And make his ashpannes for his ashes, his beesomes, his basons, his fleshhookes, his fyrepannes: and all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of Brasse.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a grediron also like a net of brasse, and vpon that nette shalt thou make foure brasen ringes in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the aulter beneath, that the net may be in the middes of the aulter.

6 And thou shalt make two barres for the aulter, of Sittim wood, and couer them with brasse,

7 And let them be put in the ringes, along by the sides of the aulter, to beare it withall.

8 And make the aulter holowe with boorders: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shalt thou make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle on the south side, euen full south: the curtaynes for the court shalbe of white twyned silke, of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And twentie pillers thereof, with theyr twentie sockets of brasse: but the knoppes of the pillers, and their hoopes, shalbe of siluer.

11 And likewyse on the north side there shalbe curtaynes of an hundred cubites long, and twentie pillers, with their twentie sockets of brasse, and the knoppes, and the hoopes of siluer.

12 And the breadth of the court whiche is westward, shall haue curtaynes of fiftie cubites, and the pillers of them shalbe tenne, and the sockets of them tenne.

13 Fiftie cubites shalbe in the court eastward, euen full east.

14 The curtaynes of the one side shalbe of fifteene cubites, the pillers of them three, and the sockets three.

15 And likewyse on the other side shalbe curtaynes of fifteene cubites, with theyr three pillers and three sockets.

16 And in the gate of the court shalbe a valle of twentie cubites, of blewe silke, purple, and scarlet, & white twined silke, wrought with needle worke: and foure pillers, with their foure sockets.

17 All the pillers rounde about the court shalbe hooped with siluer, and their knops shalbe of siluer, and theyr sockettes of brasse.

18 The length of the court shalbe an hundred cubites, and the breadth fiftie" on euery side, and the heygth of the curtaynes shalbe fiue cubites, of white twyned silke, and their sockets of brasse.

" *In fiftie*

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in al maner of seruice, and the pinnes thereof, yea and all the pinnes also of the court, shalbe of brasse.

20 And thou shalt commaund the chyldren of Israel, that they geue thee pure oile olyue beaten, for the light, that they may make the lampes to burne alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle b of the congregation, without the vayle whiche is before the witnesse, shall Aaron and his sonnes dresse the lampes both euenyng and mornyng, before the Lorde: and it shalbe a statute for euer, vnto the generations of the chyldren of Israel.

b. In the tab nacle of t gregation, s ealled, bec that Israel sorted and geathered t geather ther at a certay and an appo ted time, o cause that resorted, th ther to spea with Moses his successo as before i 25. Chapter. Some do m late, in the b nacle of couenant: b the olde inst pre ter, in the tabernacle witnesse.

AB. The length of the court, a hundred cubites on the South side, in whiche there are twentie pillers of fiue cubites high, with their sockettes and heades, and curtaynes of twyned silke.

CD. The like length on the North side.

BC. The West side, fiftie cubites long, in whiche there are tenne pillers of fiue cubites high, with their sockettes and heades, and curtaynes of twyned silke.

AD. The East side is also fiftie cubites long.

E. The curtaynes of twined silke of fiftie cubites long, and three pillers of fiue cubites high, with their heads and sockettes.

F. Like curtaynes on the side ouer agaynst it.

G. Curtaynes of twentie cubites long, being at the entrie of the court, embrodered with foure pillers.

H. The stakes or pinnes to whiche the cordes of the tentes are fastened.

WEST
EPHRAIM
MANASSES
BENIAMIN
GERSONITE
B
C
GAD
DAN
CAATHITAE
MERARITAE
SOUTH
NORTH
SIMEON
ASER
RVBEN
NEPTHALI
E
F
G
H
A
MOYSES
AARON
ZABVLON
ISACHAR
IVDA
D
EAST

¶ The.xxviii.Chapter.

1. The Lorde calleth Aaron and his sonnes to the Priesthood, 4. and the fourme of their garmentes is described.

1 AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, & his sonnes with hym, from among the children of Israel, that Aaron may minister vnto me in the Priestes office, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy rayment for thy brother, glorious and beautifull.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wyse harted, whom I haue fylled with the spirite of wysedome, that they may make Aarons rayment *a* to consecrate hym, that he may minister vnto me in y priests office.

a. Whiche is, to separate him from the rest.

4 These are the garmentes which they shal make, a brestlap and an Ephod, a tunicle, a brodered coate, a mytre, and a girdle, these holy garmentes shal they make for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that they maye minister vnto me in the Priestes office.

5 And let them take gold, blewe sylke, purple, scarlet, and whyte twyned sylke.

6 They shal make the Ephod of gold, blew sylke, purple, scarlet, and whyte twyned sylke, with brodered woorke.

7 The two sydes shall come togeather, and be closed vp in the two edges thereof.

8 And the girdle of the Ephod shalbe the same worckmanshyp, and of the same stuffe, euen of golde, blewe sylke, purple, scarlet, & whyte twyned sylke.

9 And thou shalt make two Onyx stones, and graue in them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Syx names of them in one stone, and the other syx in the other stone, accordyng to their byrth.

*Sa.18.24. 11 * After the woorke of a stone grauer, and of hym that graueth signets shalt thou graue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, and shalt make them to be set in ouches of golde.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the two shoulders of the Ephod, *that they may be* *b* stones of remembraunce vnto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall beare their name before the Lorde vppon his two shoulders for a remembraunce.

b. That Aaron myght remember y Israelites to godwarde.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of golde:

14 And two chaynes of fyne golde of a certaine length, lynke woorke, & wreathed, and fasten the wreathed chaynes to the ouches.

c. It was so called, because the hygh Priest could not gene sentẽce in iudgment without that on his brest.

15 And thou shalt make the *c* brestlap of iudgement with brodered woorke, euen after the woorke of y Ephod thou shalt make it, *namely*, of golde, blewe sylke, purple, scarlet, and whyte twyned sylke.

16 Foure square it shalbe, and double: and an hand breadth long, and an hand breadth brode.

17 And thou shalt fyl it with foure rowes of stones: in the fyrst rowe shalbe a Sardius, a Topas, and a Smaragdus.

18 In the seconde rowe a Rubi, a Saphir, and a Diamonde.

19 In the thyrde, a Lyncurius, an Achat, & an Amathyst.

20 In the fourth, a Turcas, an Onyx, and a Jaspis: & they shalbe set in golde in their inclosers.

21 And the stones shalbe grauen, as signets be grauen, with the names of the children of Israel, with twelue names, euery one with his name accordyng to the twelue tribes.

22 And thou shalt make vpon the brestlap two fastenyng chaynes of pure golde, and wreathen woorke.

23 And thou shalt make lykewyse vpon the brestlap two rynges of golde, and put them on the edges of the brestlap.

24 And put the two wreathen chaynes of golde in the two rynges whiche are in the edges of the brestlap.

25 And in the other two ends of the chaines thou shalt fasten in the two close ouches: & put them vpon the shoulders of the Ephod on the forsyde of it.

26 And thou shalt yet make two rynges of golde, whiche thou shalt put in the two edges of the brestlap, *euen* in the borders therof, towarde the insyde of the Ephod ouer agaynst it.

27 And yet two *other* rynges of golde thou shalt make, and put them on the two sydes of the Ephod beneathe, ouer agaynst the brestlap, alowe where the sydes are ioyned togeather, vpon the brodered girdle of the Ephod.

d. Aaron shall not enter into the holy place in his owne name, but in the name of all the chyldren of Israel.

28 And they shal bynde the brestlap by his ringes, vnto the ringes of the Ephod, with a lace of blewe sylke, that it may lye close aboue the brodered girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestlap be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall *d* beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestlap of iudgement vpon his hart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembraunce before the Lorde alway.

30 And thou shalt put in y brestlap of iudgement *e* the "Urim & the Thummim, and they shalbe *euen* vpon Aarons hart when he goeth in before the Lorde: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his hart before the Lorde alway.

"Or, *Aurim.*

e. Urim and Thummim signifie lyght and perfectnes, out of the which it pleased God to geue answers, oracles, & iudgment: but what they were, it doeth not well appeare vnto anye wryter. They were placed in the Priestes brest, to admonyshe hym that he ought to shyne with doctrine, & to be perfecte in conuersation of lyfe.

31 And thou shalt make the tunicle vnto the

the Ephod, altogeather of blewe silke.

32 And there shalbe an hole for the head in the middes of it, hauing a band of women worke rounde about the coller of it, as it were the coller of a partlet, that it rent not.

33 And beneath the hemme, thou shalt make Pomegranates of blewe sylke, and of purple, and of scarlet, rounde about the hemme, and belles of golde betweene them rounde about.

34 And let there be euer a golden Bell and a Pomegranate: a golden Bell & a Pomegranate rounde about vpon the hemme of the tunicle.

*Eccl.45.10 35 *And Aaron shal haue it vpon him when he ministreth, and the sounde shalbe heard when he goeth into the holy place before the Lorde, and when he commeth out: and he shal not a dye.

a. As who should say, he shoulde dye, yf he ministred not so apparelled as God had here appoynted.

36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue thereon as signets are grauen, *The holinesse of the Lorde.*

37 And put it on a blewe silke lase to be vpon the mytre, euen vpon the forefront of it.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may b beare the sinne of the holy thinges which the children of Israel halow in all their holy gyftes: and it shalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, for the reconcilyng of them before the Lorde.

b. Al ỹ sinnes that might be committed in their offerings, shalbe pardoned through the chiefe priest, which represented Iesus Christ.

39 And thou shalt make a coate of white silke, embrodered with knottes, and thou shalt make a mytre of white silke, and a gyrdle of needle worke.

40 And thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes also coates, and thou shalt make for them gyrdels, and bonettes shalt thou make for them, glorious and beautiful.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and on his sonnes with hym: and shalt annoynt them, and c fyl their handes, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the priestes office.

c. That is, consecrate them. For the ceremonie of consecrating priestes was to put part of the sacrifices into the handes of them that should be made priestes for to sacrifice and to offer.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen sloppes to couer their priuities: from the loynes vnto the thighes they shal reache.

43 And they shalbe vppon Aaron and his sonnes, when they come into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come vnto the aulter to minister in holinesse: d that they beare not sinne, & there dye. And it shalbe a lawe for euer vnto Aaron and his seede after hym.

d. Lest if they be otherwayes apparelled they sinne, and therfore be punished with death.

¶ The xxix. Chapter.

1. The maner of the consecrating of the priestes.
38. Of the two lambes of one yeere olde dayly to be offered.

1 THis thyng also shalt thou doo vnto them, when thou halowest them to be my priestes. *Thou shalt take one *Leuit.9.2.
young Calfe, and two Rammes that are without blemishe:

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened annoynted with oyle: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them in a maunde, and bryng them in the maunde with the Calfe and the two Rammes.

4 And bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and washe them with water.

5 And take the garmentes, and put vppon Aaron, the coate, the tunicle of the Ephod, and the Ephod it selfe, and the brestlappe, and gyrde them to hym with the broodered gyrdle which is in the Ephod.

6 And put the mytre vpon his head: and put the holy crowne vpon the mytre.

7 Then shalt thou take the annoyntyng oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoynt hym.

8 And bryng his sonnes, and put coates vpon them:

9 And gyrde them with gyrdles, as wel Aaron as his sonnes, and put the bonettes on them, and the priestes office shalbe theirs for a perpetual lawe: thou shalt fyll the handes of Aaron, and the handes of his sonnes.

10 *And thou shalt cause a Calfe to be *Leuit.1.3.
brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron & his sonnes shal a put their handes vpon the head of the Calfe.

a. Signifying that the sacrifice was also offered for them and that they did approoue it

11 And thou shalt kyl hym before the Lorde, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And take of the blood of the Calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the aulter with thy fynger: and powre al *the rest* of the blood beside the bottome of the aulter.

13 *And take al the fatte that coureth the inwardes, and the kall *that is* on the lyuer, and the two kidneyes, and the fatte that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the aulter, *Leuit.3.3.

14 But the fleshe of the Calfe, and his skin, and his doung, shalt thou burne with fyre without the host: it is a sinne offeryng.

15 Thou shalt also take one Ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme.

16 And when thou hast slayne the Ramme, thou shalt take his blood, and sprincle it rounde about vpon the aulter:

17 And cut the Ramme in peeces, and washe the inwardes of him, & his legges,

and put them vnto the peces, and vnto his head.

18 And then burne the whole Ramme vpon the aulter: *for* it is a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde for a swete sauour, a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

19 And take the other Ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their handes vpon his head.

20 Then shalt thou kyll hym, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tippe of the ryght eare of Aaron, and vpon the tippe of the right eare of his sonnes, and vppon the thombe of their ryght handes, and vppon the great toe of their ryght foote, & sprinckle the blood vpon the aulter rounde about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the aulter, and of the annointing oyle, and sprinckle it vppon Aaron and his vestmentes, and vpon his sonnes, and vppon their garmentes with hym, and he shalbe halowed and his clothes, and his sonnes, and their clothes with hym.

22 And thou shalt take *y* fat of the Ramme, and his rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwardes, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneyes, and the fatte that is vpon them, and the ryght shoulder, for that Ramme is a *b* ful offeryng:

b. It is the Ramme that was offered at the fylling of the handes and consecrating of the high priest.

23 And a sinnel of bread, and a cake of oyled bread, and a wafer out of the basket of vnleauened bread that is before the Lorde.

24 And put all vpon the handes of Aaron, and on the handes of his sonnes, and " waue them for a *c* waue offeryng before the Lorde.

"Or, *moue.*

c. This sort of offeryng after the priest had lyfted it vp, was mooued into euery side of al coastes, to signifie that God was Lorde of al the earth.

25 And agayne, thou shalt take it from of their handes, and burne it vpon the aulter for a whole burnt offering, to be a sauour of sweetenesse before the Lorde: for it is a sacrifice by fyre vnto the Lorde.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the Ramme of Aarons consecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lorde, and it shalbe thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue offering, and the shoulder of *d* the heaue offeryng, which is waued and heaued vp of the Ramme of the consecration for Aaron and for his sonnes.

d. The heaue offering was lyfted vpwarde & downeward, but not on the sides.

28 And it shalbe Aaron and his sonnes by a statute for *e* euer from the chyldren of Israel, for it is an heaue offeryng: and it shalbe an heaue offeryng from the chyldren of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerynges, euen their heaue offeryng *shal it be* vnto the Lorde.

e. Euer, vntyl Christes commyng.

29 And the holy garmentes of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after hym, to be annoynted therein, and to " fyll their handes therein.

"Or, *consecrate.*

30 And that sonne that is priest in his steede after hym, shal put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the Ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shal eate the flesh of the Ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation. *Leuit.8.31. Math.12.4.

33 And they shal eate them, because the atonement was made therewith, to fyl their handes, and to consecrate them: but a stranger shal not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remayne vnto the morning, thou shalt burne it with fyre: and it shal not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 Therfore shalt thou doo vnto Aaron and his sonnes, according to al thynges whiche I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou fyl their handes.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a Calfe for a fynne offeryng for *f* to reconcyle withall: and thou shalt cleanse the aulter when thou hast offered vpon it the sacrifice of expiation, and thou shalt annoynt it, to sanctifie it.

f. To appease Gods wrath, that sinne may be pardoned.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt reconcile the aulter, and sanctifie it, and it shalbe an aulter most holy: and what so euer toucheth the aulter, shalbe holy.

38 This is that which thou shalt " offer vpon the aulter, *two lambes of one yeere olde day by day continually:

"Or, *present.* *Num.28.3.

39 The one thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other at euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with a fourth part of an *g* hinne of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of a hynne of wyne for a drynke offeryng.

g. A hynne a measure of liquid thynges conteyning twelue logins, and one login was, so much as fiue egges shel would receiue.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doo thereto according to the meate offeryng and drynke offeryng in the morning, to be an odour of a sweete sauour, and a sacrifice by fyre vnto the Lorde.

42 And let this be a continual whole burnt offeryng amongst your chyldren after you, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde, where I wyll meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 There I wyl meete with the chyldren of Israel, and *the place* shalbe sanctified in my glory.

44 And I wyll sanctifie the tabernacle of

of the congregation and the aulter: and I wyl ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes to be my Prieſtes.

45 And I wyl dwel amongſt the chyldren of Iſrael, and wyl be their God:

46 And they ſhal know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them out of the lande of Egypt, for to dwel amongſt them, *euen* I the Lorde their God.

¶ *The.xxx.Chapter.*

1. The fourme of the aulter of incenſe. 13. The ſumme that the Iſraelites ſhoulde pay to the Tabernacle.

1 AND thou ſhalt make an aulter for ſweete incenſe: of Sittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite long, and a cubite brode, foure ſquare ſhal it be, and two cubites hygh: the hornes thereof ſhal proceede out a of it.

a Of the ſame wood & peece.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with fyne golde, both the " ruffe and the walles rounde about, and his hornes alſo, and ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of golde rounde about.

" Or, vpper part and ſides.

4 And two golden ringes ſhalt thou make to it, on eyther ſyde vnder the crowne, that they may be as places for the barres to beare it withal.

5 And thou ſhalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vayle that is by the arke of " teſtimonie before the mercie ſeate, that is, vpon the teſtimonie where I wyl meete with thee.

" Or, vvitnes.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon ſweete incenſe euery morning, when he dreſſeth the lampes, then ſhal he burne it.

8 And lykewyſe at euen when he ſetteth vp the lampes, he ſhal burne incenſe, and this incenſing ſhalbe perpetually before the lord throughout your generations.

b After any other fort then is here preſcribed by Gods worde.

9 Ye ſhal offer no b ſtrange incenſe theron, nor whole burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neyther powre any drynke offering thereon.

" Or, Make reconciliation.

10 Aaron ſhal " reconcile vppon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſynne offeryng of reconcilyng, euen once in the yeere ſhall he reconcile vpon it, throughout your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the Lorde.

c After they be come to.xx. yeeres of age, for vnder that age they were not to be numbred.

" Or, redemption. For by that oblatiõ they redemed their lyues, vvhom eth God vvould kil as he did in Dauids dayes. 2.Re.24.verſ.15.

11 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 When thou takeſt the ſumme of the chyldren of Iſrael c after their number, they ſhall geue euery man a " reconcilyng of his ſoule vnto the Lorde when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them whē thou numbreſt them.

13 And thus much ſhal euery man geue that goeth into þ̄ number: halfe a d ſicle, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie. A ſicle is twentie " Gerahs: and halfe a ſicle ſhalbe the heaue offeryng of the Lorde.

d For this worde ſicle, & talent, ſee Nu.3.verſ.47.

" Girah.

14 All that are numbred from twenty yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall geue a heaue offeryng vnto the Lorde.

15 The ryche ſhall not paſſe, and the poore ſhal not goe vnder halfe a ſicle, but ye ſhall geue an heaue offeryng vnto the Lord, that he may haue mercie on your ſoules.

16 And thou ſhalt take the reconcilyng money of the chyldren of Iſrael, and ſhalt put it vnto the vſe of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it maye be a memoriall vnto the chyldren of Iſrael before the Lorde, that he may haue mercie vpon your ſoules.

17 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt make a lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſhe withall, and ſhalt put it betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the aulter, and put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhal d waſhe their handes and their feete therein.

e Signifyng, that all miniſters in ỹ houſe of God, muſt be waſht from all ſinne and corruption.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they goe into the aulter to miniſter and to burne the Lordes offeryng, they ſhal waſhe them ſelues with water, leſt they dye.

21 Lykewyſe they ſhall waſhe their handes and their feete leſt they dye: and it ſhalbe an ordinaunce vnto them for euer, both vnto hym and his ſeede throughout their generations.

22 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take vnto thee principall ſpyces, of the moſte pure Myrrhe fyue hundred f ſicles, of ſweete Synamome halfe ſo muche, euen two hundred and fyftie ſicles, of ſweete Calamus two hundred and fyftie ſicles,

f Not in value of money, but in weyght. Exo.29.41.

24 Of Caſſia fyue hundred ſicles, after the weyght of the Sanctuarie, and of oyle Olyue an Hin:

25 And thou ſhalt make of the oyle an holye oyntment, an oyntment compounde after the craft of the Apotecarie.

26 It ſhalbe the oyle of holy oyntment, and thou ſhalt annoynt the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the arke of the teſtimonie,

27 And the table and al his apparel, and the candleſtiche and al his veſſels, and the aulter of incenſe,

28 And the aulter of whole burnt ſacrifice with all his veſſels, and the lauer and his foote.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be moste holy: what so euer toucheth them, shalbe sanctified.
30 And thou shalt annoynt Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priestes office.
31 And thou shalt speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy oyntyng oyle vnto me throughout your generations.
32 Upon mans flesshe shal it not be powred, neyther shal ye make any other after the makyng of it: for it is holy, and shalbe holy vnto you.
33 Who so euer maketh lyke that, or who so euer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall perysshe from amongst his people.
34 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spyces, Starte, Onycha, sweete Galbanum: these spyces with pure Frankencense, of eache a lyke weyght:
35 And make of them sweete smellyng incense, after the crafte of the Apoticarie, myngled togeather, pure and holy,
36 And beate it to powder, and put of it before *the Arke* of the testimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I wyll meete with thee: it shalbe vnto you moste holy.
37 And you shal not make to your selues, after the making of that incense whiche thou shalt make: it shalbe vnto you holye for the Lorde.
38 Who so euer shal make lyke vnto that to smel thereto, shal perysshe from amongst his people.

¶ The.xxxi.Chapter.

13. The Sabboth day is the signe of our sanctification.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Beholde, I haue called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda,
a. By this ye maye geather that handye craftes be the gyftes of god.
3 And I haue fylled him with the a spirite of God, in wysedome and vnderstandyng, in knowledge, and in al maner worke,
4 To fynde out wyttie deuises, & to worke in golde, syluer, and in brasse,
5 And in the crafte to set stones, & to carue in tymber, and to worke in al maner workmanshyp.
6 And beholde, I haue geuen hym to be his companion, Doliab the son of Achisamech, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hartes of al that are wyse harted I haue put wysdome, to make al that I haue commaunded thee:
7 The tabernacle of the congregation, the Arke of the testimonie, and the mercie seate that is therevpon, and all the "furniture of the tabernacle:
" or, vessells.
8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlesticke with all his furniture, and the aulter of incense:
9 And the aulter of whole burnt offeryng, and al his furniture, and the lauer with his foote,
10 The vestmentes to minister in, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, & the garmentes of his sonnes to minister in:
11 And the annoyntyng oyle, and sweete incense for the Sanctuarie, accordyng to all that I haue cõmaunded thee, shal they doo.
12 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
13 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say, In my wyse see that ye b keepe my Sabbothes: for it is a signe betweene me and you in your generations, for to knowe that I the Lorde am he that doeth sanctifie you.
b. Thoughe I commaunde these woorkes to be doone, yet wyll I not, y you breake my Sabboth.
14 Keepe my Sabboth therfore, for it is holy vnto you. He that defyleth it, shalbe put to death: for who so euer woorketh therin, the same soule shalbe rooted out from amongst his people.
15 Syx dayes shall men woorke, and in the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the holy rest of the Lord: who so euer doeth any woorke in the Sabboth day, shal dye the death.
16 Wherefore let the chyldren of Israel keepe the Sabboth, that they obserue the Sabboth throughout their generations: it is a perpetual couenant.
17 For it is a signe betweene me and the chyldren of Israel for euer: * for in syx daies the Lord made heauen and earth, and in the seuenth day he rested, and c was refreshed.
* Gene.1.2.
c. As man refresheth hym selfe after labour, euen so doeth y scripture speake of GOD that he dyd.
18 And when the Lorde had made an ende of communyng with Moses vppon the mount Sinai, he gaue hym two tables of witnesse, euen tables of stone, wrytten with the fynger of God.

¶ The.xxxii.Chapter.

1. The Israelites worshyp the golden Calfe.
11. Moses prayeth for the sinne of the people.

1 AND when the people sawe that it was long yer Moses came downe out of the mountayne, they geathered them selues togeather "vnto Aaron, and sayde vnto hym, * Up, make vs goddes to goe before vs: for we wote not what is become of this Moses, the man that brought vs out
" or, against.
* Acts.7.40
of

of the lande of Egypt.

a. Thinking that they would rather forgoe Idolatrie then to forsake their most pretious iewels.

2 And Aaron sayde vnto them, a Plucke of the golden earinges which are in the eares of your wyues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bryng them vnto me.

3 And all the people plucked of the golden earinges which they had in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

b) Or, he cast it into a moulde.

4 And he receyued them of their handes, and b) fashioned it with a grauer, and made of it a b Calfe of moulten mettel: and they said, These be thy goddes, O Israel, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

b. They smelled of the idolatrie of Egypt, where they saw the image of cattes, oxen, and serpentes worshipped.

5 And when Aaron sawe that, he made an aulter before it, and Aaron made proclamation, saying, To morowe is the holy day of the Lorde.

6 And they rose vp in the morning, and offered whole burnt offeringes, and brought peace offeringes also: and the people sate them downe to eate and drynke, and rose vp to play.

7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe geat thee downe, thy people whiche thou broughtest out of the lande of Egypt haue marred all.

Deut. 9. 8 8 *Thy are turned quickly out of the way which I commaunded them, for they haue made them a Calfe of moulten mettel, and haue worshipped it, and haue offered therunto, saying, These be thy goddes, O Israel, whiche haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stiffenecked people.

c. God sheweth that the prayers of the godly stayeth punishment.

10 And nowe c suffer me, that my wrath may ware hotte agaynst them, and consume them: and I wyl make of thee a mightie people.

11 And Moses besought the Lorde his God, and sayde, O Lorde, why doeth thy wrath ware hotte agaynst thy people whiche thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mightie hande?

Num. 14. 13 12 *Wherfore should the Egyptians speake and say, For a mischeefe did he bryng them out, euen for to slay them in the mountaynes, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euyl agaynst thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isahac, and Israel thy seruantes, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and sayedst vnto them, *I wyl multiplie your seede as the starres of heauen, and al this lande that I haue spoken of, wyl I geue vnto your seede, and they shal inherite it for euer.

Gen. 12. 7.

14 And the Lorde refrayned hymselfe from the euyl which he sayde he would doo vnto his people.

15 And Moses turned his backe, and went downe from the hyll, and the two tables of the testimonie were in his hande.

16 And the same tables were written in both the leaues, euen on the one side and on the other were they written: And these tables were the woorke of God, and the wryting was the writing of God, grauen in the tables.

d. Iosuah accompanied Moses in ye mount, although there was not like reuelation to him as to Moses.

17 And when d Iosuah heard the noyse of the people as they shouted, he sayde vnto Moses, *There is* a noyse of warre in the host.

18 And he answeared, It is not the crye of them that hath the maisterie, nor of them that haue the woorse: *but* I doo heare the noyse of them that syng.

19 And as soone as he came nygh vnto the host, he sawe the Calfe and the daunsyng: and Moses wrath ware hotte, and he cast the tables out of his handes, e brake them beneath the hyl.

e. Partly to despite them of their idolatrie, and partly that they shoulde haue no occasion to remember it afterwarde.)

20 And he tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burned it in the fyre, and stamped it into powder, and strawed it in the water, and made the chyldren of Israel e drynke of it.

21 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, What dyd this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a synne vpon them?

22 And Aaron answeared, Let not the wrath of the Lorde ware fierce: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they sayd vnto me, Make vs goddes to goe before vs, for we wote not what is become of Moses, the man that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt.

24 And I sayde vnto them, Let them that haue golde, plucke it of: And they brought it vnto me, and I did cast it into the fyre, and therof came out this Calfe.

f. That is, destitute of godly grace, wylde, licentious, and redy to fal into al kynde of idolatrie, whereby they gaue their enimies an occasion to speake euyl of their God.

25 Moses therefore sawe that the people f were naked (and that Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst their enimies,)

26 And Moses stoode in the gate of the host, and sayde, Who *perteyneth* to the Lorde, *let hym came* vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui geathered them selues togeather vnto hym.

g. This fact did so please God, that he turned ye curse of Iacob against Leui, Gen. 49. 5. to a blessing, Deute 33. 9.

27 And he sayd vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Put euery man his swoord by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the host, g and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neyghbour.

28 And the chyldren of Leui did as Moses had sayde: And there fell of the people the same day about three thousande men.

29 And Moses sayde, *Fyll your handes*

h) Or, consecrate.

vnto the Lord this day, euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, and that there may be geuen you a blessyng this day.

30 And on the morowe, Moses sayde vnto the people, Ye haue synned a great synne: And nowe I wyl goe vp vnto the Lorde, peraduenture I may purchase an attonement for your synne.

31 Moses therefore went agayne vnto the Lorde, and sayde, h Oh, this people hath sinned a great sinne, and haue made them goddes of golde.

h. Moses prostrate made his prayer fourtie dayes & nightes Deute. 9.

32 And nowe forgeue them their sinne: or if thou wylt not, wype me, I pray thee, out of thy i booke which thou hast written.

i. Out of the numbes of the that be elect and predestinated to life euerlasting.

33 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, k I wyl put him out of my booke that hath sinned agaynst me.

k. I wyl make it knowen that he was neuer any of the elect.

34 And nowe goe thou, bring the people vnto the place which I sayde vnto thee, Behold, mine angel shal goe before thee: Nenertheless, in that day when I visite, I wil visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the Calfe which Aaron made.

¶ *The.xxxiii. Chapter.*

a. The Lorde sendeth an angel before his people.

b. The people sorowe because the Lorde denieth to go vp with them.

1 AND the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Depart, and goe vp hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought out of the lande of Egypt, vnto the lande whiche I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac & Iacob, saying, * Unto thy seede wyl I geue it.

*Gene. 12. 7. *Deut. 7. 21.

2 * And I wyl sende an angel before thee, (and I wyl cast out the Chanaanites, the Amorites, & the Hethites, the Pherezites, the Henites, and the Iebusites:)

3 Unto a lande that floweth with a mylke and hony. For I wyl not goe amongst you mine selfe: for ye are a stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

a. By mylke, vnderstande all necessarie thinges: by hony, al delicate and pleasant thynges.

4 And when the people heard this euyl tydynges, they sorowed: and no man did put on his best rayment.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto the chyldren of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I must come once sodaynely vpon you, and make an ende of you: Therefore nowe put thy goodly rayment from thee, that I may witte what to doo vnto thee.

6 And the chyldren of Israel layde they goodly rayment from them, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the tabernacle, and pitched it without the host, a farre of from the host, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And *so it came to passe*, that euery one which would pray vnto the Lord, went out vnto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the host.

8 And when Moses went out vnto the tabernacle, al the people rose vp, and stoode euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntyl he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And as soone as Moses was entred into the tabernacle, the cloudie pyller dessended, and stoode at the doore of the tabernacle, and he talked with Moses.

10 And all the people sawe the cloudie pyller stande at the tabernacle doore, and they rose vp, and woorshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses b face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his freende. And he turned agayne into the host: but the young man Iosuah his seruant the sonne of Nun, departed not out of the tabernacle.

b. More plainly and familierly then euer he dyd to any other, as Nu. 12. for no man can see God in this lyfe, and lyue.

12 And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde, See, thou sayest vnto me, Leade this people forth: and thou hast not shewed me whom thou wylt sende with me. And thou hast sayd moreouer, I knowe thee by name, and thou hast also founde grace in my syght.

13 Nowe therefore if I haue founde fauour in thy syght, then, I pray thee, shewe me thy c way, that I may knowe thee, and that I may finde grace in thy syght, and consyder also that this nation is thy people.

c. The meane whereby thou wylt keepe and saue thy people out of so many perils, seeing thou wylt not goe with them.

14 And he sayde, My presence shal goe with thee, and I wyl geue thee rest.

15 He sayd vnto him, If thy presence goe not with me, cary vs not hence.

16 For howe shal it be knowen here that I and thy people haue founde fauour in thy sight, but in that thou goest with vs? If thou goest with vs, shal not I and thy people haue preheminence before all the people that are vpon the face of the earth?

17 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, I wyl doo this also that thou hast sayde, for thou hast founde grace in my sight, and I knowe thee by name.

18 And he sayde, I beseeche thee shewe me thy glory.

19 Who answeared, I wyl make al my d good goe before thee, and I wyll e proclayme the name of the Lorde before thee: and wyl shewe mercie to whom I wyll shewe mercie, and wyl haue compassion, on whom I wyl haue compassion.

d. Hart and affection to all my people.

e. Passing I wyl sound with a loud voyce my name Iehouah, that thou canst see.

20 And he sayd furthermore, Thou mayest not see my face: for there shall no man see me,

me, and lyue.

21 And the Lorde sayde, Beholde, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stande vpon a rocke.

22 And whyle my glory goeth foorth, I wyl put thee in a clyft of the rocke, and wyll put my hande vpon thee, whyle I passe by.

23 And I wyll take away myne hande, and thou shalt see my backe partes: but my face shall not be seene.

¶ *The.xxxiiii.Chapter.*

c. The description of God. 28. After the fast of fourtie dayes, Moses commeth downe from the mountayne, and speaketh to the people with a couered face.

*Deut.10.1. 1 AND the Lord sayd vnto Moses, *Hew thee two tables of stone, lyke vnto the first, and I wyll wryte vppon these tables, the woordes that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be redy in the mornyng, and come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and thou shalt "stande there for me in the toppe of the mount.

*Or, vvayte.

3 There shall no man come vp with thee, neyther let any man be seene throughout all the mount, neyther let sheepe nor oxen feede before the hyll.

4 And Moses hewed two tables of stone, lyke vnto the first, and rose vp early in the mornyng, and went vp vnto the mount Sinai as the Lord had commaunded him, and tooke in his hande the two tables of stone.

5 And the Lord descended in the cloude, and "stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lorde.

*Moses.

6 And the Lorde passed by before hym, and he cryed, Lorde, Lorde "God mercyfull and gratious, long sufferyng, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

*Or, strong.

*Psa.142.2 7 And keping mercy in store for *thousands, forgeuyng wickednesse, transgression, and sinne, & not "leauyng one innocent, visiting the wickednes of the fathers vpon the chyldren, and vpon the chyldrens chyldren, vnto the thyrde and fourth generation.

*Or, doth pardon, and doth not pardon.

8 Moses made hast, and bowed hym selfe to the earth, and woorshypped,

9 And sayde, Yf I haue founde grace in thy sight, O Lorde, then let my Lorde, I praye thee, goe in the middest of vs: for it is a stiffnecked people, and thou shalt haue mercie vpon our wickednesse, and our sinne, and shalt take vs for thyne inheritance.

10 And he sayd, Behold, I make a couenant before all thy people, and I wyll doo marueyles, suche as haue not been doone in all the worlde, neyther in all nations: and all the people amongst whiche thou art, shal see the woorke of the Lorde: for it is a terrible thyng that I wyll doo with thee.

11 Keepe diligently those thynges that I commaunde thee this day: Beholde, I cast out before thee, ỹ Amorites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, & Iebusites.

12 Take heede to thee selfe, lest thou make any compact with the inhabitours of the lande whyther thou goest, lest they be cause "of ruine amongst you:

*Or, of ensnaring.

13 But ouerthrowe theyr aulters, and breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 Thou shalt woorshyp no strange god: for the Lorde is called *b* ielous, because he is a ielous God:

b. God is called ielous, because he wyll not permit that any other goddes shalbe woorshipped with hym: but he alone will be loued and worshipped for god

15 Lest yf thou make any agreement with the inhabitours of the lande, and they goe a whoryng after their goddes, & doo sacrifice vnto their goddes: they call thee, and thou eate of their sacrifice.

16 And thou take of theyr daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoryng after their goddes, & make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their goddes also.

17 Thou shalt make thee no goddes of metal.

18 The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commaunded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

19 *All that openeth the matrice, is myne, and all that breaketh the matrice amongst thy cattayle, yf it be male, whether it be oxe or sheepe.

*Ezec.44.3

20 But the first borne of the asse thou shalt buy out with a lambe: and yf thou redeeme hym not, thou shalt breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and see that no man appeare before me emptie.

21 *Syxe dayes thou shalt woorke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest, both from earyng and reapyng.

*Deu.16.16

22 Thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, with thy first fruites of wheate harueste: and the feast of ingatheryng at the yeeres ende.

23 Thryse a yeere shall al your men children appeare before the almightie Lorde God of Israel.

24 For I wyll cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coastes: neyther shall any man desyre thy lande, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the Lorde thy God thryse in a yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauen, neyther shall ought of the

the feast of passeouer be left vnto the morning.

[a] Deu.14.21 26 [a] The first rype fruites of thy lande, thou shalt bryng vnto the house of the Lorde thy [b] Exo.23.19 God. Thou shalt not seeth a [b] kyd in his mothers mylke.

27 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Write these woordes: for after the tenour of these [a] Deut.4.13. [a] woordes, I haue made a couenaunt with thee, and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the Lord fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes, and dyd neyther eate bread, nor drynke water, and he wrote vpon the tables the woordes of the couenant, [c] Or, vvoordes. the ten [c] commaundementes.

29 And when Moses came downe from mount Sinai, the two tables of testimonie were in Moses hand: when he came downe from the mount, Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, whyle he talked with [d] hym. [d] That is, vvith God, or, vvhyle God talked vvith hym.

30 And Aaron and al the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afrayde to come nygh hym,

31 And when Moses had called them, Aaron and all the cheefe of the congregation came vnto him, & Moses talked with them.

32 And afterwarde, all the children of Israel came nygh: and he gaue them in commaundement all that the Lord had sayd vnto hym in mount Sinai.

33 And when Moses had made an ende of communyng with them, he put [a] a couering vpon his face. [a] This couering signifieth the infirmitie of our nature, whereby when we heare or reade the lawe, we heare it not, nor vnderstande it.

34 And agayne, when Moses went in before the Lorde to speake with hym, he tooke the couering of, vntyll he came out: And he came out, and spake vnto the children of Israel, that whiche he was commaunded.

35 And the children of Israel sawe the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the couering vpon his face agayne, vntyll he went in to commune with hym.

¶ The .xxxv. Chapter.

1. The Sabboth is commaunded to be kept.

1 AND Moses gathered al the congregation of the children of Israel together, and sayde vnto them, These are the woordes whiche the Lorde hath commaunded, that ye shoulde doo them.

2 Sixe dayes ye shal worke: but the seuenth day shalbe vnto you the holy Sabboth of the Lordes rest: whosoeuer doth any worke therein, shall dye. 2. Therefore was he put to death that gathered stickes on that day. Num.15.

3 Ye shal kyndle [a] no fyre throughout your habitations vpon the Sabboth day.

4 And Moses spake vnto al the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thyng which the Lord commaunded, saying,

5 Take from amongst you an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: Whosoeuer is of a willyng hart, let hym bryng that *heaue offering* to the Lorde, namely, golde, syluer, and brasse,

6 And blewe sylke, purple, scarlet, whyte sylke, goates heare,

7 And rammes skinnes redde, and Tarus skinnes, with Sittim wood,

8 Oyle for lyght, and spices for annoyntyng oyle, and for the sweete incense:

9 And Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap.

10 And let all them that are wyse harted among you, come and make al that the Lord hath commaunded,

11 The tabernacle & the tent therof, and his couering, and his rynges, his boordes, his barres, his pyllers, and his sockettes,

12 The arke and the staues thereof, with the mercy seate, and the vayle that coereth it,

13 The table, and his barres, and al his vessels, and the shewe bread,

14 The candlesticke of lyght, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oyle for the lyght,

15 The incense aulter, and his barres, the annoyntyng oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hangyng of the doore at the entryng in of the tabernacle,

16 The aulter of whole burnt sacrifice, with his brasen grediron, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

17 And the hangings of the court, with his pyllers, and their sockets, and the hangyng in the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, with their cordes,

19 The [b] ministryng garmentes to minister in the holy place, and the holy vestmentes for Aaron the priest, and the vestmentes of his sonnes, that they may minister in the priestes office. b. Suche as appertayne to the seruice of the tabernacle.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And euery one came, as many as their hartes encouraged them, and as many as their spirites made them willyng, and brought an heaue offeryng for the Lorde, to the makyng of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his vses, and for the holy vestmentes.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willyng harted, and

brought

brought braceletes and earinges, rynges, and chaynes, whiche iewels were all of golde: and all the men brought a waue offeryng of golde vnto the Lorde.

23 And euery man with whom was founde blewe silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, and Goates heare, and red skinnes of rammes, and Tarus skinnes, brought them.

24 All that dyd heaue vp an oblation of siluer and brasse, brought an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: and all men with whom was founde Sittim wood for any maner worke of the ministration, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wyse harted, did spinne with their handes, & brought the spunne worke, both of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white silke.

26 And all the women that excelled in wysdome of hart, spunne Goates heare.

27 And the lordes brought Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap,

28 And spice, and oyle for lyght, and for the annoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense.

29 And the children of Israel brought a wyllyng offering vnto the Lorde, both men & women, as many as had wyllyng hartes, to bring for all maner worckes, whiche the Lorde had commaunded to be made c by the handes of Moses.

c. Vsyng Moses as a Minister thereof.

30 And Moses sayde vnto the children of Israel, Beholde, the Lorde hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda,

31 And hath fylled him with the spirite of God, in wysedome and vnderstandyng, in knowledge, and in all maner of worcke,

32 To find out curious worckes, which are made in golde, syluer, and brasse.

33 In the craft of stones to set them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of subtill worcke.

34 And he hath put in his hart, that he may teache, both he and Oliab the sonne of Achisamech, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he fylled with wysedome of hart, to worcke all maner of grauen, and brodered, and needle worcke, in blew silke, and purple, in scarlet, and white silke, and in weauyng, and to doo all maner of worcke, and wittie deuises.

¶ The xxxvi. Chapter.

3. The great readynesse of the people in offering towarde the buildyng of the Tabernacle.

1 AND Bezaleel wrought, & Oliab, and al wyse harted men, to whom the Lord gaue wysdome and vnderstandyng to knowe howe to worcke all maner of worcke for the seruice of the sanctuarie, and al that the Lorde had commaunded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel, Oliab, and all the wyse harted men, and suche as the Lorde had geuen wysedome vnto, and as many as their hartes couraged to come vnto that worcke, to worcke it.

3 And they receyued of Moses all the heaue offeryng whiche the children of Israel had brought for the worcke of the seruice of the sanctuarie, to make it withall. And beside that, they brought free offerynges vnto it euery day in the morneyng.

4 And al the wyse men that wrought al the holy worcke, came euery man from his worcke which they made:

5 And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The a people bring to muche, and more then ynough for the seruice and worcke which the Lorde hath commaunded to be made:

a. A rare example and notable, to see the people to serue God with their goodes.

6 And then Moses gaue commaundement, and they caused it to be proclaymed thorowout the host, saying, See that neyther man nor woman prepare any more worcke for the heaue offering of the sanctuarie: and so the people were forbidden to bring.

7 For the stuffe they had, was sufficient for al the worcke to make it, and to much.

8 All the wyse harted men therefore, and they that wrought for the tabernacle, made ten curtaynes of white twyned silke, blewe silke, purple, and scarlet, with Cherubins of brodered worcke made they them.

9 The length of one curtayne was twentie and eyght cubites, and the breadth foure: and the curtaynes were all of one syse.

10 And he coupled fiue curtaynes by them selues, and other fyue by them selues.

11 And he made loopes of blewe silke along by the edge of one curtayne, euen in the seluedge of the coupling curtayne: and lykewyse he made on the one syde of ỹ coupling curtayne on the other syde.

12 Fiftie loopes made he in the one curtayne, and fyftie in the edge of the coupling curtayne on the other syde, and the loopes held one curtayne to another.

13 And he made fyftie taches of golde, and coupled the curtaynes one to another with the taches: *and so* was it made one tabernacle.

14 And he made eleuen curtaynes of goates heare, to be a tent ouer the tabernacle.

15 The length of one curtayne had thirtie cubites, and was foure cubites broade, and they all eleuen of one syse.

16 And he coupled fyue curtaynes by them selues, and sixe by them selues.

17 And he made fyftie loopes along by the border of the vttermost coupling curtayne,

and

and fiftie in the edge of the other couplyng curtayne.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe, to couple the tent togeather, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering vppon the tent of Rammes ſkinnes, redde, and yet another of Taxus ſkinnes aboue that.

20 And he made ſtandyng boordes for the tabernacle, of Sittim wood.

21 The length of a boorde was ten cubites, the breadth one cubite and a halfe.

22 One boord had two tenons, whereby they were ioyned one to another: and thus made he for all the boordes of ỹ tabernacle.

23 And he made twentie boordes for the Southſide of the tabernacle.

24 And fourtie ſockettes of ſiluer vnder the twentie boordes: two ſockettes vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another boord for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle which is toward the north, he made twentie boordes,

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one boorde, and two ſockets vnder the other boorde.

27 And toward the " weſt end of the tabernacle, he made ſixe boordes. " The ſea.

28 And two other boordes made he in the corners of the tabernacle, for eyther ſide.

29 And they were ioyned cloſe beneath and aboue with a ryng: and thus they dyd to both the corners.

30 And there were eyght boordes, and ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder euery boorde two ſockets.

31 And he made barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in the one ſide,

32 And fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in the other ſide, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the weſt ende.

33 And he made the middeſt barre to ſhutte through the boordes, from the one ende to the other.

34 And ouerlaide the boordes with golde, and made ringes of golde to thruſt ỹ barres through, and couered the barres with gold.

35 And he made a vayle of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: with Cherubims made he it of broudered worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillers of Sittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde: their knoppes were alſo of golde, and he caſt for them foure ſockettes of ſiluer.

37 And he made an hangyng for the tabernacle doore, of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke, of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillers of it, with their knoppes: and ouerlayd the knops of them, and the hoopes with golde: their fiue ſockets alſo were of braſſe.

¶ The.xxxvii. Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of witneſſe.

1 AND Beſaleel made the arke of Sittim wood: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and a cubite and a halfe high:

2 And ouerlaide it with fine golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about,

3 And caſt for it foure ringes of golde for the foure corners of it: two ringes for the one ſide, and two for the other,

4 And made barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the ringes along by the ſide of the arke, to beare the arke withal.

6 And he made the mercie ſeate of pure golde: two cubites & a halfe was the length therof, and one cubite & a halfe the breadth.

7 And he made two Cherubims of thicke golde, vppon the two endes of the mercie ſeate.

8 One Cherub on the one ende, and an other Cherub on the other end: of the mercie ſeate made he the Cherubims in the endes thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wynges aboue on high, and couered the mercie ſeate therwith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercie ſeateward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And he made the table of Sittim wood: two cubites *vnes* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

11 And he ouerlaide it with fyne golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde rounde about,

12 And made therunto an hoope of an hand broade rounde about: and made vppon the hoope a crowne of golde rounde about.

13 And he caſt for it foure ringes of golde, and put the ringes in the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Euen hard by the hoope were the ringes, into the whiche ỹ barres were put, to beare the table withal.

15 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde, to beare the table withall.

16 And made the veſſelles for the table of pure golde, his dyſhes, his *mynſe* cuppes,

cuppes, his couerynges, and his bolles to powre out withall.

17 And he made the candlesticke of pure golde, of a whole woorke made he the candlesticke: his staffe, his branches, his bolles, his knoppes, and his flowres were of one peece.

18 Syxe branches proceedyng out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one syde thereof, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 And in one branche three bolles, made lyke vnto almondes, with a knoppe and a flowre: and in an other branche three bolles made lyke almondes, with a knoppe and a flowre: and so throughout the syx branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

20 And vpon the candlesticke it selfe, were foure bolles, after the fashion of almondes, with knoppes and flowres.

21 Under euery two branches a knoppe of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, accordyng to the syx branches that proceede out of it.

22 And the knoppes and the branches proceeded out of it: and it was al one peece of pure thicke golde.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, with the snuffers, and vesselles for the snuffe, of pure golde.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, with all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense aulter of Sittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth a cubite: for it was foure square, and two cubites high, with hornes proceedyng out of it.

26 And he couered it with pure golde, both the top and the sides thereof rounde about, and the hornes of it: and made vnto it a crowne of golde rounde about.

27 And he made two rynges of golde for it vnder the crowne thereof, in the two corners of it, and in the two sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it withall.

28 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlayde them with golde.

29 And he made the holy annoyntyng oyle, and the sweete pure incense after the Apoticaries crafte.

¶ The .xxxviii. Chapter.

1. The aulter of the whole burnt offerynges. 8. The brasen lauer. 24. The summe of that whiche the people offered.

1 AND he made the whole burnt offeryng aulter of Sittim wood: fyue cubites was the length thereof, and fyue cubites the breadth, foure square, and three cubites hygh.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners of it, proceedyng out of it, and he ouerlayde it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the aulter, the ashpannes, and "besoms, and basons, fleshhookes, and fyre pannes: all the vessels therof made he of brasse.

"Or, *as some reade, Forsyet, that is, sengne.*

4 And he made a brasen grediron of networke vnto the aulter, rounde about aloue beneath, vnto the myddest of the aulter,

5 And cast foure rynges of brasse for the foure endes of the grediron, to put barres in.

6 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with brasse:

7 And put the barres into the rynges in the foure corners of the aulter, to beare it withall, and made the aulter holowe within the boordes.

8 And he made the lauer of brasse, and the foote of it also of brasse, of the a glasses of the women assemblyng, which came together at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

a. Rabbi Kimhi, sayth, that the women brought theyr lokyng glasses, which were of brasse or fyne mettall, & offered them to the vse of the tabernacle.

9 And he made the court on the Southside, full South, and the hangynges of the court were of whyte twyned silke, hauyng a hundred cubites.

10 Theyr pyllers were twentie, and theyr brasen sockettes twentie: but the knoppes of the pyllers, and theyr hoopes were of syluer.

11 And on the North syde, the hangynges were an hundred cubites, their pillers were twentie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: but the knops and the hoopes of the pyllers were of syluer.

12 On the West syde were hangynges of fiftie cubites, ten pyllers, & their ten sockets: but the knoppes and the hoopes of the pyllers were of syluer.

13 And towarde the East syde, full East, were hanginges of fyftie cubites.

14 The hangynges of the one syde of the gate, were fyfteene cubites long, with three pyllers, and three sockettes.

15 And of the other syde of the court gate, were hangynges of fyfteene cubites long, with three pyllers and three sockettes.

16 All the hangynges of the court rounde about, were of whyte twyned sylke:

17 But the sockettes of the pyllers were of brasse, and the knoppes, and the hoopes were of syluer, and the couerynge of the heades was of syluer: and all the pyllers of the court were hooped about with syluer.

18 And

18 And the hangyng of the gate of the court was needle wooꝛke, of blewe ſylke, purple, ſcarlet, and whyte twyned ſylke: twentie cubites long, and fyue in heyght, & breadth, ouer againſt the hangynges of the court.

19 And their pyllers were foure, and their foure ſockets of braſſe, and the knoppes of ſyluer, & the heades ouerlayde with ſyluer, and hooped about with ſyluer.

b. The curtaynes of the tabernacle were faſtened with theſe pynnes, to ſtay them that they were not driuē with the winde hither, and thither.

20 And all the *b* pinnes of the tabernacle, & of the court rounde about, were of braſſe.

21 This is the *c* ſumme of the tabernacle, *men* of the tabernacle of witneſſe, as it was counted accoꝛdyng to the commaundement of Moſes, foꝛ the office of the Leuites, by the hande of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

c. The particuler peeces by number deliuered to the Leuites.

22 But Beſaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda, made all that the Loꝛde commaunded Moſes:

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunnyng wooꝛkeman, an embꝛoderer, and a wooꝛker of needle wooꝛke, in blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and whyte twyned ſylke.

24 All the golde that was occupyed foꝛ all the wooꝛke of the holy place, was the golde of the waue offeryng, twentie and nine talentes, and ſeuen hundꝛed, and thirty ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

25 And the ſumme of ſyluer of them that were numbꝛed of the congregation, was an hundꝛed talentes, and a thouſande, ſeuen hundꝛed, and threeſcoꝛe and ſixteene ſycles, after the ſycle of the ſanctuarie.

26 Foꝛ euery man an halfe wayght, euen halfe a ſicle, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, foꝛ all them that went to be numbꝛed, from twentie yeeres olde, and abouꝛ, euen foꝛ ſixe hundꝛed thouſande, and three thouſand, and fiue hundꝛed, and ſixtie men.

27 And of the hundꝛed talentes of ſyluer, were call the ſockets of the ſanctuarie, and the ſockets of the vayle: an hundꝛed ſockets of the hundꝛed talentes, a talent to euery ſocket.

28 And of the thouſande, ſeuen hundꝛed, ſeuentie and fyue ſycles, he made knoppes to the pyllers, and ouerlayde the heades, and hooped them.

29 And the braſſe of the waue offeryng was threeſcoꝛe and ten talentes, and two thouſande and foure hundꝛed ſicles.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the dooꝛe of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen aulter, and the braſen grediron foꝛ it, with all the veſſelles of the aulter.

31 And the ſockets of the court rounde about, and the ſockets foꝛ the court gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court rounde about.

¶ *The.xxxix. Chapter.*

1. The apparell of Aaron and his ſonnes, 32. all that the Loꝛde commaunded, vvas doone and finiſhed. 43. Moſes bleſſeth the people.

1 AND of the blewe ſylke, purple, and ſcarlet, they made veſtimentes of miniſtration, to do ſeruice in the holy place: and made the holy garmentes foꝛ Aaron, as the Loꝛde commaunded Moſes.

2 And he made the Ephod of golde, blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, & white twined ſylke.

3 And they dyd beate the golde into thynne plates, and cut it into wyers, to wooꝛke it in the blewe ſylke, purple, ſcarlet, and in the fyne whyte, with bꝛodered wooꝛke.

4 And they made two ſydes foꝛ it, to cloſe them vp by the two edges.

5 And the bꝛoderyng of the gyꝛdle that was vpon it, was of the ſame ſtuffe, and after the ſame wooꝛke, of golde, blewe ſylke, purple, ſcarlet, and twined white ſylke, as the Loꝛd commaunded Moſes.

6 And they wꝛought Onyx ſtones, cloſed in ouches of golde, and grauen as ſignettes are grauen, with the names of the chyldꝛen of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhoulde be ſtones foꝛ a remembꝛance of the chyldꝛen of Iſrael, as the Loꝛde commaunded Moſes.

8 And he made the bꝛeſtlappe of bꝛodered wooꝛke, lyke the wooꝛke of the Ephod, of golde, blewe ſylke, purple, ſcarlet, and twyned white ſilke.

9 It was foure ſquare, and they made the bꝛeaſtlap double, an hand bꝛeadth long, and an hande bꝛeadth bꝛode.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of ſtones. The firſt rowe, a Sardius, a Topazius, and Smaragdus.

11 The ſeconde rowe, a Rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamonde.

12 In the thirde rowe, a Lyncurius, an Achates, and an Amathyſt.

13 In the fourth rowe, a Turcas, an Onyx, and a Jaſpis: & they were cloſed in ouches of golde in theyꝛ incloſers,

14 And the twelue ſtones were grauen as ſignets, with the names of the chyldꝛen of Iſrael, euery ſtone with his name, accoꝛding to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the bꝛeaſtlap, two faſtenyng chaynes of wꝛeathen wooꝛke, of pure golde.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two golde rynges: and put the two rynges

rynges in the two corners of the brestlap.
17 And they put the two chaynes of golde in the two ringes in the corners of the brestlappe.
18 And the two endes of the two chaynes, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, vppon the forefront of it.
19 And they made two ringes of golde, and put them on the two corners of the brestlap, vpon the edge of it, *which was* on the inside by the Ephod.
20 And they made two golden ringes, and put them on the two sydes of the Ephod, beneath on the forefyde of it, & ouer against his felowe, aboue vpon the broderyng of the Ephod.
21 And they strayned the brestlap by his ringes vnto the ringes of the Ephod, with a lase of blewe silke, that it might be vppon the broderyng of the Ephod, and that the brestlap should not be loosed from of the Ephod, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.
22 And he made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen worke, altogether of blew silke.
23 And there was a hole in the middest of the tunicle, as a coller of a partlet, with a band rounde about the coller, that it should not rent.
24 And in the tunicle they made hemmes with Pomegranates of blewe silke, purple, skarlet, and white twined silke.
25 And they made little belles of pure gold, and put them amongst the Pomegranates round about vpon the edge of the tunicle.
26 A bel and a pomegranate, a bel and a pomegranate, rounde about the hemmes of the tunicle to minister in, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.
27 And they made coates of fyne white silke of wouen worke, for Aaron & his sonnes.
28 And a mitre of fyne white sylke, and goodly bonnets of fyne white sylke, and lynnen sloppes of twined white silke.
29 And a gyrdle of twyned white silke, blew, purple, and skarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.
30 And they made the plate of the holy crowne of fyne golde, and wrote vppon it with grauen worke as signets are grauen, *The holynesse of the Lorde.*
31 And he tyed vnto it a lace of blewe silke, to fasten it an hygh vppon the mitre, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.
32 Thus was all the worke of the tabernacle *euen* of the tabernacle of the congregation fynished: And the children of Israel dyd accordyng to all that the Lorde commaunded Moses, so dyd they.
33 And they brought the tabernacle vnto Moses, *euen* the tabernacle, and all his furniture, his taches, his boordes, his barres, his pillers, and his sockets,
34 The couerynge of Rammes skinnes, red, and the couering of Taxus skinnes, and the hangyng vayle,
35 The arke of the testimonie, and the barres thereof, and the mercie seate,
36 The table, and all the vesselles thereof, and the shewe bread,
37 The pure candelsticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be prepared, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light,
38 The golden aulter, and the annoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hangyng of the tabernacle doore,
39 And the brasen aulter, with his gredyron of brasse, his barres, and all his vessels, the lauer, and his foote,
40 The curtaynes of the court, with his pillers, and sockettes, the hangyng to the court gate, and his pinnes and cordes, & al the vesselles of the seruice of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the congregation:
41 The ministring vestmentes to serue in the holy place, and the holy vestmentes Aaron the priest, and his sonnes raymentes to minister in, in the priestes office.
42 Accordyng to all that the Lorde commaunded Moses, so the chyldren of Israel made all the worke.
43 And Moses dyd looke vpon al the worke: and beholde, they had done it as the Lorde had commaunded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

¶ The xl. Chapter.

1. The Tabernacle is reared vp. 34. The glory of the Lord appeareth in a cloude, couering the tabernacle.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 In the fyrst day of the fyrst a moneth shalt thou set vp the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation.
3 And put therein the arke of the testimonie, and couer the arke with the vayle: and thou shalt bring in the table, and order it accordyng to the appoyntment thereof:
4 And thou shalt bring in the candlesticke, and light his lampes,
5 And set the incense aulter of golde before the arke of the testimonie, and put the hangyng at the doore of the tabernacle.
6 And set the whole burnt offeryng aulter before the doore of the tabernacle *euen* of the tabernacle of the congregation:

a. In the second yeere of their comming out of Egypt.

7 And

7 And set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the aulter, and put water therein,

8 And make the court rounde about, & hang vp the hangyng at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the annoyntyng oyle, and annoynt the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halowe it, with all the vesselles thereof: and it shalbe holy.

10 And thou shalt annoynt the aulter of the whole burnt offering, and all his vesselles, and sanctifye the aulter: and it shalbe an aulter most holy.

11 And thou shalt also annoynt the lauer and his foote, and sanctifye it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, & wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy vestmentes, and annoynt him, and sanctifye him, that he may minister vnto me in the priestes office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with garmentes,

15 And annoynt them, as thou diddest annoynt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the priestes office: For their annoyntyng shalbe an euerlasting priesthood vnto them throughout all their generations.

16 And Moses dyd according to all that the Lorde commaunded him, so dyd he.

b. Of the comming of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the fyrst day of the fyrst moneth, in the *b* second yeere.

18 And Moses reared vp the tabernacle, and fastened his sockettes, and set vp the boordes thereof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillers:

19 And spread abode the tent ouer the tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent an high aboue it, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

c. That is, the tables of the lawe.

20 And he tooke the *c* testimonie, and put it in the arke, and set the barres to the arke, and put the mercie seate an high vppon the arke.

21 And he brought the arke into the tabernacle, and hanged vp the vayle, and couered the arke of the testimonie, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the North side of the tabernacle, without the vayle,

23 And set the bread in order before the lord, as the Lord had commaunded Moses.

24 And he put the candlesticke in the tabernacle of the congregation, ouer against the table toward the south side of the tabernacle,

25 And set vp the lampes before the Lord, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

26 And he put the golden aulter in the tabernacle of the congregation before the vayle,

27 And burnt sweete incense thereon, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

28 And he hanged vp the hangyng at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And set the whole burnt offering aulter by the entring in of the tabernacle, *that is*, the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered whole burnt offeringes, and meate offeringes * theron, as the Lord commaunded Moses. *Exod.30.

30 And he set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the aulter, and powred water therein, to washe withall.

31 And Moses, Aaron, and his sonnes, washed their handes and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and when they went to the aulter, they washed them selues, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the court rounde about the tabernacle, and the aulter, and set vp an hangyng at the court gate: and so Moses finished the woorke.

34 * And the cloude couered the tabernacle of the congregation, & the glory of the Lord fylled the tabernacle. *Num.9.

35 And Moses coulde not enter into the tabernacle of the congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the Lorde fylled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from of the tabernacle, the children of Israel tooke their iourneys throughout their armies:

37 And when the cloude was not taken vp, they iourneyed not tyll it was taken vp.

38 For the *d* cloude of the Lord was vpon the tabernacle by day, & fire by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throwout all their armies.

d. Thus the presence of God preserued and guided them both by day and nyght, vntyll they came into the land of promise.

The ende of the seconde booke of

Moses, called Exodus.

The thirde Booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrue Vaicrah, and in the Latine *Leuiticus*.

This booke is ſo named, becauſe that in the ſame is chefely entreated of ỹ Leuitical ſacrifices, and other ceremonies of the lawe, vnto the whiche the Leuites were cõmitted, & ordeyned by the Lorde.

The firſt Chapter.

2. Of whole burnt offerynges for particuler perſons. 3. The maner to offer whole burnt offerynges, as wel of Bullockes, as of Sheepe and Byrdes.

1 AND the Lorde *a* called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto hym out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the childrenof Iſrael, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Yf any *b* of you bryng a *c* ſacrifice vnto the Lorde, ye ſhal bryng your ſacrifice from among the cattel, euen from among the beeſes and the *d* sheepe.

3 Yf his ſacrifice be a whole burnt offeryng of beeſes, let hym offer a male without blemyſhe, and bryng hym of his owne voluntarie wyll vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde.

4 And he ſhall put his *e* hande vpon the head of the whole burnt ſacrifice, and it ſhalbe accepted for hym to be his attonement.

5 And he ſhall kyl the bullocke before the Lorde: And the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhal bryng the blood, and ſprynckle it round about vpon the aulter that is by the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And then he ſhall flay the whole burnt offeryng, and hewe hym in peeces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſte ſhall put fyre vpon the aulter, and put wood vpon the fyre.

8 And the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhal laye the partes, euen the head and the fat vpon the wood that is on the fyre in the aulter.

9 But the inwardes and the legges therof ſhal he waſhe in water, and the Prieſt ſhal burne all in the aulter, that they may be a whole burnt ſacrifice, an offeryng made by fyre for a ſweete odour vnto the Lorde.

10 And yf his ſacrifice be of flockes, namely of the Sheepe or Goates, let hym bryng a male without blemyſhe for a whole burnt offeryng:

11 And let hym kyl it on the North ſyde of the aulter before the Lorde: And the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhal ſprynckle the blood rounde about vpon the aulter.

12 And he ſhal cut it into his peeces, euen with his head and his fat: and the Prieſte ſhal put them vpon the wood that lyeth vpon the fyre in the aulter.

13 But he ſhal waſhe the inwardes and the legges with water, and the Prieſte ſhall bryng altogeather, and burne it vpon the aulter for a whole burnt offeryng, an oblation made by fyre for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

14 Yf the whole burnt offeryng for the ſacrifice of the lord be of fowles, he ſhal bryng his ſacrifice of Turtle Doues, or of the young Pigeons.

15 And the Prieſte ſhal bryng it vnto the aulter, and *f* wryng the necke a ſunder of it, and burne it on the aulter: but the blood thereof ſhalbe wrong out vpon the ſyde of the aulter.

16 And he ſhall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and caſte them beſyde the aulter on the Eaſt part in the place of aſhes.

17 And he ſhal breake the wynges of it, but plucke them not aſunder: And the Prieſte ſhal burne it vpon the aulter, euen vpon the wood that is vpon the fyre: that it may be a whole burnt offeryng, an oblation made by fyre for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

a. Moſes doth euidentlye declare that theſe ſacrifices were inſtituted of God, and not of man.

b. When any priuate man wyll offer for hym ſelfe a priuate ſacrifice.

c. That the Leuitical ſacrifices were preachynges of the paſſion & death of Chriſte, and of his Goſpel, whiche ſhoulde afterwarde be publyſhed thorow al ỹ world: men hath not dreamed it, but the holy ghoſte hath taught it, and hath confirmed it by many teſtimonies as wel of ỹ olde Teſtament, as of the newe, as, Pſalm. 39. Eſai. 41. Iohn. 1. Heb. 10. &c.

d. The Hebrue woorde ſignifie ſheepe or thee Goates. Exod. 29. 10.

e. Declaryng that he dyd it voluntarily, & all that he hath in his handes, he receyued of God.

f. The Hebrue woorde ſignifieth, to be cut or pinched with a nayle of a finger.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

1. The order of meate offerynges. 13. All meate offerynges muſt be ſeaſoned with ſalte.

1 THE ſoule that wyl offer a meate offeryng vnto the Lorde, his offeryng ſhalbe of fyne floure: and he ſhal powre oyle vppon it, and put Frankencenſe thereon:

2 And ſhal bryng it vnto Aarons ſonnes the Prieſtes: And he ſhall take therout his handful of the flowre, and of the oyle, with

al the Frankencense, and the Priest shall burne it for a memorial of hym vppon the aulter, to be an offeryng made by fyre, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

3 And the remnant of the meate offeryng shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, a thing most a holy of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fyre.

4 If thou bryng also a meate offeryng that is baken in the Duen, let it be an vnleauened cake of fyne flowre myngled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer annoynted with oyle.

5 If thy meate offeryng be baken in the fryeng panne, it shalbe of vnleauened flowre myngled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt parte it in peeces, & powre oyle thereon: that it maye be a meate offeryng.

7 And if thy meate offering be a thing broyled vpon the grediron, let it be of flowre myngled with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bryng the meate offeryng that is made of these thinges vnto the lord, and shalt delyuer it vnto the Priest, that he may offer it vpon the aulter.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offeryng a memorial therof, and shal burne it vpon the aulter: that it maye be a burnt offeryng for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

10 And that which is left of the meate offeryng, shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: It is a thyng moste holy of the offerynges of the Lorde made by fyre.

11 All the meate offerynges whiche ye shall bryng vnto the Lord, shalbe made without leauen: For ye shal neyther burne leauen nor b hony in any offeryng of the Lorde made by fyre.

12 In the oblation of the fyrst fruites ye shal offer them vnto the Lorde: but they shall not be burnt vpon the aulter for a sweete sauour.

13 Al the meate offerynges also shalt thou season with salt, neyther shalt thou suffer the salt of the couenant of thy GOD to be lackyng from thy meate offeryng, but vpon al thyne offerynges thou shalt bryng c salt.

14 And yf thou offer a meate offering of thy fyrst fruites vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meate offering of thy fyrst fruites, eares of corne dryed by the fyre, *euen* beaten wheate of ful eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and laye Frankencense thereon, that it maye be a meate offeryng.

16 And the Priest shal burne part of the beaten corne, and part of that oyle with all the Frankencense, for a remembraunce: and it shalbe a sacrifice vnto the Lorde made by fyre.

a. Because it doeth remayne of that whiche was burnt in the honour of god, and therefore myght not be eaten but of the holye, that is, the Priestes.

b. That is, all maner of fruite as swete as honye: as figges, dates, and such lyke. Of these nothyng might be burned, but kept only to be offered before God.

c. By this ceremonie is the nature of Christ set foorth, whiche is figured in all sacrifices. For Christe is the true & heauenlye salte, by whom all that beleue in hym, be made sauourie & pleasaunt vnto God the father, so that they shal neuer so putrifie that they shal perish

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The order of peace offerynges. 6. Of Sheepe. 7. Of Lambes. 12. Of Goates.

1 AND yf his sacrifice be a a peace offeryng, and he take it from among the droues, whether it be a male or female, he shall bryng suche as is without blemyshe before the Lorde,

a. That is, a sacrifice of thankes geuyng, offered for peace and prosperitie either generallye or particularly.

2 And put his hande vpon the head of his offeryng, and kyll it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons sonnes the Priestes shal sprinckle the blood vpon the aulter rounde about.

3 And he shal offer b somewhat of the peace offeryng, to be a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde: euen the fat that coureth the inwardes, and al the fat that is vpon the inwardes:

b. One part was burnt, another appointed to the Priestes, and the thyrd to hym that offered.

4 And the two kydneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kal with the lyuer shall he take away with the kydneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shal burne them on the aulter with the whole burnt sacrifice which is vpon the wood that is on the fyre, to be a burnt sacrifice made by fyre for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

6 If he bryng a peace offeryng vnto the Lord from of the flocke, let hym offer male or female, but without blemyshe.

7 *And* yf he offer a Lambe for his sacrifice, he shal bryng it before the Lorde,

8 And put his hande vpon his offerynges head, and kyl it before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes shal sprinckle the blood therof round about the aulter.

9 And of the peace offeryng let hym bryng a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde, the fat thereof, and the rumpe altogeather, whiche they shal take of harde by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth the inwardes, & al the fat that is vpon the inwardes,

10 And the two kydneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kal that is vpon the lyuer shall he take away, with the kydnes.

11 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the aulter, to be the foode of a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

12 If his offeryng be a Goate, he shal bring it before the Lorde.

13 And put his hande vpon the head of it, and kyl it before the tabernacle of the congre-

gre-

gregation: and the ſonnes of Aaron ſhal ſprinckle the blood thereof vpon the aulter rounde about.

14 And he ſhal bryng thereof his offeryng, euen c a ſacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde, the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwardes.

15 And the two kydneyes, and the fatte that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the lyuer ſhal he take away with the kydneyes.

16 And the prieſt ſhal burne them vpon the aulter, for the foode of the ſacrifice made by fyre, for a ſweete ſauour: All the fatte is the Lordes.

17 Let it be a perpetual ſtatute for your generations throughout your dwellings, that ye eate neyther fatte nor blood.

c. In ỹ whole burnt offering al was conſumed, but in the offeryng made by fyre, onely the inwardes were burnt.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

1. The offeryng for the ſynnes, 3. of the prieſt, 13. Of the congregation, 22. The princes, 27. the priuate perſons ſynne done by ignorance.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, and ſay, If a ſoule ſhal ſinne through ignorance in any of the commaundementes of the Lorde, which ought not to be done, but ſhal doo contrary to any of them:

3 As if the prieſt that is annointed, doo ſinne according to the d ſinne of the people, let hym bryng for his ſynne whiche he hath ſinned, a young bullocke without blemiſhe, vnto the Lorde for a ſinne offeryng.

4 And he ſhal bryng the young bullocke vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde, and ſhal put his hande vppon the young bullockes head, and e kyll the young bullocke before the Lorde.

5 And the prieſt that is annoynted, ſhall take of the young bullockes blood, and bryng it into the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the prieſt ſhal dippe his fynger in the blood, and ſprinckle thereof ſeuen tymes before the Lorde, before the vayle of the ſanctuarie.

7 And the prieſt ſhal put ſome of the blood before the Lorde, vpon the hornes of the aulter of ſweete incenſe, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, & ſhal powre all the blood of the young bullocke, vnto the bottome of the aulter of the whole burnt offeryng, whiche is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

d. By conuerſation or doctrine to do any thyng whereby ỹ people ſinne, or elſ yf the people ſinne through the prieſtes fault, their ſinne is required at his handes.

e. Hereby confeſſing that he deſerued the ſame punyſhment which the beaſt ſuffered.

8 And he ſhal take away the fatte of the bullocke for the ſynne offeryng, the fatte that couereth the inwardes, and al the fatte that is about the inwardes,

9 And the two kydneyes, and the fatte that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kal vpon the lyuer ſhal he take away with the kydneyes,

10 As it was taken away in the bullocke of the peace offeringes: and let the prieſt burne them vpon the aulter of the whole burnt offeryng.

11 But the ſkinne of the young bullocke, and al his fleſhe, with his head & his legges, with his inwardes and his doung, *ſhal he beare out*,

12 And cary the whole bullocke altogether out of the hoſt vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and burne him there on wood in the fyre: by the place where the aſhes are caſt out ſhall he be burnt. *Hebr. 13. 11.*

13 If the whole congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, and the thyng be hidde from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done ſomewhat agaynſt any of the commaundementes of the Lorde, whiche ſhoulde not be done, and haue offended:

14 When the ſynne which they haue ſinned is knowen, the congregation ſhal bryng a young bullocke for the ſynne, and bryng hym before the tabernacle of the congregation,

15 And the elders of the multitude ſhal put theyr handes vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lorde: and the bullocke ſhall be ſlayne before the Lorde.

16 And the prieſt that is annoynted, ſhall bryng of the bullockes blood into the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the prieſt ſhal dippe his finger in the blood, and ſprinckle it ſeuen tymes before the Lorde, euen before the vayle,

18 And ſhal put of the blood vpon the hornes of the aulter which is before the Lorde, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhal powre al the blood vnto the bottome of the aulter of the whole burnt offeryng, whiche is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he ſhal take his fatte from hym, and burne it vpon the aulter,

20 And ſhal doo with the bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for ſinne, ſo ſhal he doo with this: And the prieſt ſhal make an attonement for them, and it ſhalbe forgeuen them.

21 And he ſhall bryng this bullocke without

the hoſt, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: for it is an oblation for the ſinne of the congregation.

22 When a Lorde ſinneth, and committeth through ignorance any of theſe thynges which the Lorde his God hath forbidden to be done in his commaundements, and hath offended:

b. Other by knowledging him ſelfe to haue ſinned, and confeſſing his fault, or ſome other hath reuealed it vnto hym.

23 And if his ſinne be *b* ſhewed vnto him which he hath done, he ſhal bring his offeryng *euen* an hee goate without blemiſhe,

24 And lay his hande vpon the head of the hee goate, and kyl it in the place where the whole burnt offeryng is vſed to be kylled before the Lorde: for it is a ſinne offering.

25 And let the prieſt take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his fynger, and put it vppon the hornes of the whole burnt offeryng aulter, and powre his blood vnto the bottome of the whole burnt offering aulter,

26 And burne al his fatte vpon the aulter, as the fatte of the peace offeringes: and the prieſt ſhal make an attonement for hym as concernyng his ſinne, and it ſhalbe forgeuen hym.

27 If one of the common people of the land ſinne through ignorance, and commit any of the thinges which the Lorde hath forbidden in his commaundementes to be done, and ſo hath treſpaſſed:

28 If his ſinne whiche he hath ſinned come to his knowledge, he ſhal bring for his offeryng a ſhee goate from among the flockes without blemiſhe, for his ſinne whiche he hath ſinned,

29 And ſhal lay his hande vpon the head of the ſinne offeryng, and ſlay the ſinne offeryng in the place of the whole burnt offerynges.

30 And the prieſt ſhal take of the blood therof with his fynger, and put it vppon the hornes of the whole burnt offeryng aulter, and powre al the blood vnto the bottome of the aulter,

*Leuit 3.14. 31 And *ſhal take away all his fatte, as the fat of the peace offering is taken away: and the prieſt ſhal burne it vpon the aulter, that it may be a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde, and the prieſt ſhall make an attonement for hym, and it ſhalbe forgeuen hym.

32 And if he bring a ſheepe for a ſinne offeryng, he ſhal bring a female without blemiſhe,

33 And lay his hande vpon the head of the ſinne offeryng, and ſlea it for a ſinne offeryng, in the place where they kyl the whole burnt offeryng.

34 And the prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſinne offeryng with his fynger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering aulter, and ſhal powre the blood therof vnto the bottome of the aulter.

35 And he ſhal take away al the fatte therof, as the fatte of the ſheepe of the peace offerynges is wont to be taken away: and the prieſt ſhal burne it vpon the aulter, that it may be the Lordes burnt ſacrifice, and the prieſt ſhal make an attonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhalbe forgeuen hym.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Of othes. 2. The cleanſing of hym that toucheth vncleane thynges. 6. The purgation of an othe, 15. and of ſinne done by ignorance.

1 IF a ſoule ſynne, and heare the voyce *a* of ſwearyng, and is a witneſſe whether he hath ſeene or knowen of it, yf he doo not vtter it, he ſhal beare his ſinne.

a. This is diuerſly expounded, becauſe the Hebrue woorde hath a double ſignification: this is the ſenſe as ſome thynketh. If a iudge doeth miniſter an othe to any priuate man, to declare the trueth of any thyng that he hath ſeene, and doo it not, he ſinneth: other this, if any man ſee his neyghbour cõmit any ſinne, which is by the lawe of God execrable, or deteſtable, & did conceale it, and not open it as much as in hym dyd lye, he did ſinne. Other take eth it thus. Al ſuch as dyd heare any man curſe, ban, and abuſe the name of God, and dyd not open it vnto the magiſtrate, did ſinne the firſt ſenſe is beſt lyked.

2 Either if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be the tarion of an vncleane beaſt, or a tarion of vncleane cattel, or a tarion of vncleane creeping thinges, and is not ware of it: beholde he is vncleane, and hath offended.

3 Either if he touche any vncleanneſſe of man, what ſo euer vncleanneſſe it be that a man is woont to be defiled withal, and is not ware of it, & commeth to the knowledge of it, he hath treſpaſſed.

4 Either if a ſoule ſweare, and pronounceth with his lyppes to doo euyl or to doo good, what ſo euer it be that a man ſhal pronounce with an oth, & the thing be hid from hym, and commeth to the knowledge of it, and hath offended in one of theſe:

5 When he hath ſinned in one of theſe thynges, he ſhal confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thyng.

6 Therefore ſhal he bring his treſpaſſe offeryng vnto the Lorde for his ſinne whiche he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a ſhee goate, for a ſinne offeryng: And the prieſt ſhal make an attonement for hym concerning his ſinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a ſheepe, he ſhal bring for his treſpaſſe whiche he hath ſinned, two Turtle doues, or two young pigions vnto the Lorde: one for a ſinne offeryng, and the other for a whole burnt offeryng.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the prieſt, which ſhal offer the ſinne offeryng firſt, and wring the necke aſunder of it, but plucke it not cleane of.

9 And he ſhal ſprinckle of the blood of the ſynne offering vppon the ſide of the aulter, and the reſt of the blood ſhal he powre by the

the bottome of the aulter: for it is a synne offeryng.

10 And he shal offer the seconde for a whole burnt offeryng as the maner is: and so shal the Priest make an attonement for hym for the synne which he had synned, and it shalbe forgeuen hym.

11 And yf he be not able to bryng two Turtle Doues, or two young Pigeons, then he that hath synned, shal bring for his offering the tenth part of an Epha of fyne flowre for a synne offeryng: but put none oyle therto, neyther put any Frankencense thereon: for it is a synne offeryng.

12 Then shal he bryng it to the Priestes, and the Priestes shal take his handfull of it for a remembraunce thereof, and burne it vpon the aulter, to be a sacrifice for the lord made by fyre: for it is a synne offeryng.

13 And ỹ Priest shal make an attonement for hym as touching his synne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shalbe forgeuen hym: and the remnant shalbe the Priestes as a meate offeryng.

14 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 Yf a soule trespasse, and synne through ignorance in thynges that are consecrated vnto the Lorde, let hym bryng for his trespasse vnto the Lord, a Ramme without blemyshe out of the flockes, valued in money at two sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie, that it may be for a trespasse offeryng.

16 And he shal make amends for the harme that he hath doone in the holye thyng, and let hym put the fyfth parte more therto, and geue it vnto the Priestes: And the Priestes shall make an attonement for hym with the Ramme that is for the trespasse: and it shalbe forgeuen hym.

17 Yf a soule synne, & commit any of these thynges whiche are forbydden to be doone by the commaundementes of the Lord, and *b* wyst it not, and hath offended, and beare his synne:

b. And doth afterward knowledge hym selfe to haue offended, and thynketh hym selfe to be gyltie of that sinne.

18 Then shall he bryng a Ramme without blemyshe out of the flocke, that is esteemed to be worth a trespasse offeryng, vnto the Priestes: And the Priestes shall make an attonement for him cõcernyng his ignorance, wherein he erred, and was not ware: and it shalbe forgeuen hym.

19 This is a trespasse offeryng, for the trespasse committed agaynst the Lorde.

¶ *The.vi.Chapter.*

The offeryng for synnes, whiche are doone wyllyngly. 20. The offeryng of Aaron and his sonnes.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Yf a soule synne, & trespasse agaynst the Lorde, and denye vnto his neyghbour that whiche was taken hym to keepe, or that was put into his handes, or doeth violent robberie or wrong vnto his neyghbour,

3 Or yf he haue founde that whiche was lost, and denieth it, and * sweareth falsly vpon whatsoeuer thyng it be that a man doeth, and synneth therein:

* Num.5.6.

4 Yf he haue so sinned and trespassed, he shal restore agayne that he toke violently away, or the wrong whiche he did, or that whiche was deliuered him to kepe, or the lost thing whiche he founde:

5 And al that about whiche he hath sworne falsly, he shall restore it agayne in the whole summe, and shal adde the fyfth part more therto, and geue it vnto him to whom it apparteyneth, the same day that he offereth for his trespasse.

6 And let hym bryng for his trespasse vnto the Lorde a Ramme without blemyshe out of the flocke, that is esteemed worth a trespasse offeryng, vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an attonement for hym before the Lorde, and it shalbe forgeuen hym, whatsoeuer thyng it be that he hath doone and trespassed therein.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Commaunde Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the lawe of the whole burnt offeryng. (The whole burnt offeryng shalbe vpon the harth of the aulter al nyght vnto the morning, and the fyre shalbe kyndeled on the aulter.)

10 And the Priestes shall put on his lynnen garment, and his lynnen breeches vpon his flesshe, and take away the asshes vpon the whiche the fyre consumed the whole burnt sacrifice in the aulter, and he shal put them beside the auler,

11 And put of his rayment, & put on other, and carrie the asshes out without the host vnto a cleane place.

12 The fyre vpon the aulter shal burne styl, and neuer be put out: But the Priestes shall laye wood on it euery day in the morning, and put the whole burnt sacrifice vpon it, & he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offeryngs.

13 *a* The fyre shal euer burne vpon the aulter, and neuer goe out.

14 This is the lawe of the meate offeryng, which Aarons sonnes shal bryng before the Lorde, before the aulter.

15 And one of them shal take his handful of the floure of the meate offeryng, and of

a. This prefigured Christe, for as it doeth purifie, heate, and consume: so Christ by his death and passion purifieth sinners, & consumeth all sinnes, and by his holy spirit heateth and warmeth all the faythful.

the oyle, and all the Frankencense which is vpon the meate offeryng, and shal burne it vnto a remembraunce vpon the aulter for a sweete sauour, a memoriall of it vnto the Lorde.

16 And of the rest therof shal Aaron and his sonnes eate: vnleauened shall it be eaten in the holye place, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shal not be baken with leauen: I haue geuen it vnto them for their portion of my sacrifices made by fyre: It is most holy, as is the synne offeryng, and the trespasse offeryng.

18 Al the males among the chyldren of Aaron shal eate of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concerning the sacrifice of the Lorde made by fyre: let euery one that toucheth it, be holy.

19 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offeryng of Aaron, and of his sonnes, whiche they shall offer vnto the Lord in the day whē he is annoynted: The tenth parte of an Epha of fyne flowre for a meate offeryng perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at nyght.

21 In the frying panne it shalbe made with oyle, and when it is fryed, thou shalt bryng it in: and the baken peeces of the meate offeringes shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

22 And the Priest amongst his sonnes that is annoynted in his steade, shall offer it: It is the Lordes ordinaunce for euer, it shalbe burnt altogeather.

23 For euery meate offeryng that is made for the Priestes, shalbe burnt altogether, and shal not be eaten.

24 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and say, This is the lawe of the sinne offeryng: In the place where the whole burnt offeryng is killed, shal the synne offeryng be killed before the Lord: for it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it, shal eate it: In the holy place shal it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 What so euer shal touche the fleshe therof, shalbe holy: and when there droppeth of the blood therof vpon any garment, thou shalt washe that wherron it droppeth in the holy place.

28 But the earthen pot that it is sodden in, shalbe broken. And yf it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shalbe scowred and rensed in water.

29 Al the males among the Priestes shall eate thereof, for it is most holy.

30 And no synne offeryng, whose * blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shalbe eaten: but shalbe burnt in the fyre. * Heb. 13.11.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. Trespasse offerynges. 7. Synne offerynges.
11. Of peace offrynges. 23. The fat and the blood may not be eaten.

1 LYkewyse this is the lawe a of the trespasse offeryng, it is most holy.

a. Because it was altogether burnt with fyre or that ye priestes onely dyd eate it.

2 In the place where they kil the whole burnt offeryng, shall they kyll the trespasse offeryng also, and the blood thereof shal he sprynckle rounde about vpon the aulter.

3 Al the fat thereof shal he offer, the rumpe and the fat that couereth the inwardes,

4 And the two kydneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall that is on the lyuer shalt thou take away with the kydneys.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the aulter, to be a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde: for it is a trespasse offeryng.

6 All the males among the Priestes shall eate therof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place, for it is most holy.

7 As the synne offeryng is, so is the trespasse offeryng, one lawe serueth for both: that wherewith the Priest shal make an attonement, shalbe his.

8 And the Priestes that offereth any mans whole burnt offeryng, shal haue the skynne of the whole burnt offeryng which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offeryng that is baken in the Ouen, and that is dressed in the pan, and in the frying panne, shalbe the Priestes that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offeryng that is myngled with oyle, and that is drye, shall parteyne vnto al the sonnes of Aaron, and one shal haue as much as another.

11 This is the lawe of the peace offeryng, whiche he shal offer vnto the Lorde.

12 Yf he offer it to geue thankes, he shal bryng vnto his b thanke offeryng vnleauened cakes myngled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers annoynted with oyle, and cakes myngled with oyle of fyne flowre fryed.

b. The Hebrue woorde signifieth to prayse & geue thankes: this sacrifice they vsed when any man knowledged him self to be a sinner, and confessed his sinnes vnto the Lorde, wyllyng to reconcile hym self vnto hym.

13 He shal bryng his offeryng, with cakes of vnleauened bread for his peace offeringes, to geue thankes:

14 And of all the sacrifice he shall offer one for an heaue offering vnto the Lord, and

and it shalbe the priestes that sprinckled the blood of the peace offerynges.

15 And the flesshe of his peace offeryng for thankes geuyng, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered: and let him leaue nothing of it vntyl the morowe.

16 But if the offeryng of his sacrifice be a vowe, or of his owne free wyll, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and if ought remayne vntyl the morowe, it may be eaten.

17 But as muche of the offered flesshe as remayneth vnto the thyrde day, shalbe burnt with fyre.

18 And if any of the flesshe of his peace offerynges be eaten in the thyrde day,, then shal he that offereth it obteyne no fauour, neyther shal it be reckened vnto hym, but shalbe an abomination: therefore the soule that eateth of it, shal beare his synne.

19 And the flesshe that toucheth any vncleane thing, shal not be eaten, but burnt with fire, and of this flesshe, al that be cleane, shal eate thereof.

20 But if any soule eate of the flesshe of the peace offeryng that parteyneth vnto the Lorde, hauyng his vncleanesse vpon hym: the same soule shalbe cut of from among his people.

Leuit. 15.5. 21 Moreouer, the * soule that doeth touche any vncleane thyng, that is of the vncleanesse of man, or of any vncleane beast, or any "abomination that is vncleane, and then eate of the flesshe of the peace offeryng which parteyneth vnto the Lorde: that soule shalbe cut of from his people.

* Or vncleane creeping beast.

22 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say, Ye shal eate no manner fatte of beeues, of sheepe, and of goates.

24 Neuerthelesse, the fatte of the beast that dyeth alone, and the fatte of that whiche is torne with wylde beastes, shalbe occupied in any maner of vse: but ye shal in no wyse eate of it.

25 For who so euer eateth the fatte of the beast, of which men vse to bryng an offering made by fyre vnto the Lorde: that soule that eateth it, shalbe cut of from his people.

26 Moreouer, ye shal eate no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast: in any your dwellynges.

27 What so euer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, the same soule shalbe cut of from his people.

28 And the Lorde talked with Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say, He that bryngeth his peace offering vnto the Lorde, let him bring his gyft vnto the Lorde of his peace offeryng:

30 Let his owne handes bring the offerynges of the Lorde made by fyre, euen the fatte with the brest shal he bryng, that the brest may be waued for a waue offeryng before the Lorde.

31 And the priest shal burne the fat vpon the aulter, and the brest shalbe Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the ryght shoulder shal ye geue vnto the priest for an heaue offering of your peace offerynges.

33 The same that offereth the blood of the peace offerynges and the fatte, among the sonnes of Aaron, shal haue the ryght shoulder for his part:

34 For the waue brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the chyldren of Israel of their peace offerynges, and haue geuen them vnto Aaron the priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer from among the chyldren of Israel.

35 This is the annoynting of Aaron, and the annoynting of his sonnes, concernyng the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fyre, in the day when he offered them to be priestes vnto the Lorde:

36 And these be the *portions* which the Lorde commaunded to be geuen them in the day of their annoynting from among the chyldren of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations.

37 This is the lawe of the whole burnt offeryng, and of the meate offeryng, and of the sacrifice for sinne and trespasse, c for consecrations, and for the peace offeryng:

38 Which the Lorde commaunded Moses in the mount of Sinai, when he commaunded the chyldren of Israel to offer their sacrifices vnto the Lorde in the wyldernesse of Sinai.

c. Which sacrifice was offered, when the priestes were consecrated. Exod. 29. 22.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

The consecration of Aaron and his sonnes, and of the annoyntyng of the tabernacle.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with hym, and the vestures, and the annoynting oyle, and a bullocke for a sinne offeryng, and two Rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And geather thou al the congregation togeather, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses dyd as the Lorde commaunded him: and the people were geathered togeather

geather vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſayde vnto the congregation, This is the thyng whiche the Lozde commaunded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron & his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water,

7 And put vpon him the coate, and gyrded him with a girdle, and put vpon him the robe, and put the Ephod thereon, whiche he gyrded with the brodered garde that was in the Ephod, and bounde it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate thereon, and put in the breſtplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the cappe of eſtate vpon his head, and put vpon the cappe, euen vpon the forefront, the golden plate, a the holy crowne, as the Lord commaunded Moſes.

a. So called, becauſe this ſuperſcription (holineſſe to the Lorde) was grauen in it.

10 And Moſes tooke the annoynting oyle, and annoynted the tabernacle and all that was therein, and ſanctified them,

11 And ſprinckled thereof vpon the aulter ſeuen tymes, and annoynted the aulter and al his veſſels, the lauer and his foote, to ſanctifie them.

*Eccl.45.18 12 And he * powred of the annoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and annoynted hym, to ſanctifie hym.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coates vpon them, and gyrded them with gyrdles, and put bonettes vpon theyr heades, as the Lozde commaunded Moſes.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offeryng.

b. Moſes dyd this, becauſe that ỹ prieſtes were not eſtabliſhed in theyr office.

15 And Moſes b ſlue hym, and tooke the blood, which he put vpon the hornes of the aulter rounde about with his fynger, and purified the aulter, and powred the blood at the bottome of the aulter, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fatte that was vpon the inwardes and the kall of the lyuer, and the two kydneyes, and their fatte, and Moſes burned it vpon the aulter.

17 But the bullocke and his hyde, his fleſhe, and his doung he burnt with fyre without the hoſt, as the Lozde commaunded Moſes.

18 And he brought the ramme for the whole burnt offeryng, and Aaron and his ſonnes put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme,

19 Whiche Moſes kylled, and ſprinckled the blood vpon the aulter rounde about.

20 And Moſes cut the Ramme into peeces, and burnt the head, the peeces, and the fat,

21 And waſhed the inwardes & the legges in water, and Moſes burnt the Ramme euery whit vppon the aulter: for it was a whole burnt ſacrifice for a ſweete ſauour, and an offeryng made by fyre vnto the lord, as the Lozde commaunded Moſes.

22 And he brought the other Ramme, the Ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes put theyr handes vpon the head of the Ramme,

23 Whiche Moſes ſlue, and tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tippe of Aarons ryght eare, and vpon the thumbe of his ryght hande, and vpon the great toe of his ryght foote.

24 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put of the blood on the tippe of the ryght eare of them, and vpon the thumbes of their ryght handes, and vpon the great toes of theyr right feete: and Moſes ſprinckled the blood vpon the aulter rounde about.

25 And he tooke the fatte, and the rumpe, and al the fat that was vpon the inwardes, and the kall of the lyuer, and the two kydneyes with theyr fatte, and the ryght ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of vnleauened bread that was before the Lozde, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fatte, and vpon the ryght ſhoulder:

27 And put altogeather vppon Aarons handes, and vpon his ſonnes handes, and waued it a waue offeryng before the Lozde.

28 And Moſes tooke them from of theyr handes, and burned them vpon the aulter for a whole burnt offeryng: Theſe were conſecrations for a ſweete ſauour and ſacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lozde.

29 And Moſes tooke the breſt, and waued it for a waue offering before the Lozde: for of the Ramme of conſecration it was Moſes part, as the Lozde commaunded Moſes.

30 And Moſes tooke of the annoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the aulter, and ſprinckled it vpon Aaron and vpon his garmentes, and vppon his ſonnes, and vppon his ſonnes garmentes with hym: and ſanctified Aaron and his veſtures, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes veſtures with hym.

31 And Moſes ſayde vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, Boyle the fleſhe at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, and there * eate it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecration, as I commaunded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhal eate it. *Exo.29.

32 And that which remayneth of the fleſhe, and of the bread, ſhal ye burne with fyre.

33 And

33 And ye shall not depart from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, seuen dayes, vntyll the dayes of your consecration be at an ende: for seuen dayes shall he *fyll your hande.

*Or, consecrate you.

34 As he did this day, so the Lord hath commaunded to doo, to make an attonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abyde at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, day and nyght, seuen dayes long, & keepe the watche of the Lorde, and ye shall not dye: for so I am commaunded.

36 And so Aaron and his sonnes, dyd all thynges whiche the Lorde commaunded by the "hande of Moses.

"Heb. Ministerie.

¶ The.ix.Chapter.

1. *The first offeryng of Aaron.* 22. *Aaron blesseth the people.* 23. *The glory of the Lorde is shewed.*

1 AND in the eyght day Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel.

*Exod.29.1 2 And he sayde vnto Aaron, *Take thee a young calfe for a sinne offeryng, & a ramme for a whole burnt offeryng, both without blemishe, and bring them before the Lorde.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye an hee goate for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yeere olde, without blemish, for a whole burnt sacrifice.

4 Also, a bullocke and a ramme for peace offerynges, to offer before the Lorde, and a meate offeryng myngled with oyle: for to day the Lorde wyll appeare vnto you.

5 And they brought that whiche Moses cõmaunded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation came and stoode before the Lorde.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lorde commaunded, that ye shoulde do, and the glory of the Lorde shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the aulter, & offer the sacrifice for thy sinne, and thy whole burnt offeryng, and make an attonement for thee and for the people: and thou shalt offer the offeryng of the people, and make an attonement for them, as the Lorde commaunded.

8 Aaron therefore went vnto the aulter, and slue the calfe of the sinne offeryng, whiche was for hym selfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aarõ brought the blood vnto hym, and he dypt his fynger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the aulter, and powred the blood at the bottome of the aulter.

10 But the fat and the two kydneyes, and the kall of the liuer of the sinne offeryng, he burnt vpon the aulter, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

11 The flesh and the hyde he burnt with fire without the host.

12 And he slue the whole burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto hym ẏ blood, which he sprinckled rounde about vpon the aulter.

13 And they brought the whole burnt offeryng vnto hym, with the peeces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vppon the aulter.

14 And he dyd washe the inwardes, and the legges, and burnt them vppon the whole burnt offeryng in the aulter.

15 And then he brought the peoples offering, takyng the goate, whiche was the sinne offeryng for the people, and slue it, and offered it for sinne, as he dyd the fyrste,

16 And brought the whole burnt offeryng, and offered it as the maner was.

17 And he brought the meate offeryng, and fylled his hande thereof, and burnt it vpon the aulter, beside the whole burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slue also the bullocke and the ramme, for the peace offeryng whiche was for the people: and Aarons sonnes brought vnto hym the blood, whiche he sprynckled vppon the aulter rounde about:

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe and that couereth the inwardes, and the kidneyes, and the kal of the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vppon the brestes, and he burnt the fat vpon the aulter:

21 But the brestes and the ryght shoulder Aaron waued for a waue offering before the Lorde, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

22 And Aaron lyft vp his hande ouer the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offeryng of the sinne offeryng, the whole burnt offeryng, and peace offerynges.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and *came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lorde appeared vnto all the people. 2.Mac.2.11

24 And there came a a fire out from before the Lorde, and consumed vppon the aulter the whole burnt offeryng, & the fat: Which when al the people sawe, they gaue thanks, and fell on theyr faces.

a. This miracle was doone to this purpose, to signifie that the Lorde dyd alowe this kind of sacrifice by Aaron.

¶ The.x.Chapter.

1. *Nadab and Abihu are slayne.* 6. *Israel mourneth for them.* 9. *The priestes are forbydden wyne.*

1 And

1 AND Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censar, and * put fyre therein, & put cense thervpon, and offered a strange fyre before the Lorde, whiche he commaunded them not.

2 And there went a fyre from the Lorde, and b consumed them, and they dyed before the Lorde.

3 Then Moses sayde vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lorde spake, saying, I wyll be sanctified in them that come nygh me, and before all the people I wyl be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Misael and Elisaphan the sonnes of Oziel, the vncle of Aaron, and sayde vnto them, Come neare, carrie your brethren from before the sanctuarie, out of the host.

5 And they went to them, and carryed them in their coates out of the host, as Moses had sayde.

6 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes, Uncouer not your heades, neyther rent your clothes, lest ye dye, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren the whole house of Israel bewayle the burnyng which the Lorde hath kyndled.

7 And goe not ye out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye dye: for the annoynting oyle of God is vpon you. And they dyd as Moses sayde.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Thou shalt not c drinke wyne nor strong drynke, thou, nor thy sonnes that are with thee, when ye goe into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye dye: Let it be a law for euer throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holye and vnholy, betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teache the children of Israel all the statutes whiche the Lorde hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offeryng that remayneth of the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fyre, and eate it without leauen beside the aulter: for it is most holy.

13 Ye shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy duetie, and thy sonnes duetie, of the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fyre, for so I am commaunded.

14 And the waue brest and heaue shoulder shal ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy duetie, and thy sonnes duetie, geuen out of the peace offerynges of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue brest shal they bryng in, with the sacrifices made by fyre, of the fat, to waue it for a waue offeryng before the Lorde: and it shalbe thyne and thy sonnes with thee, by a law for euer, as the Lorde hath commaunded.

16 And Moses sought the Goate that was offered for sinne, and see it was burnt: And he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left alyue, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offeryng in the holy place? seeyng it is most holy, and GOD hath geuen it you, to beare the sinne of the congregatiō, to make agreement for them before the Lorde.

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: Ye shoulde haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commaunded.

19 And Aaron sayde vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offeryng, and their whole burnt offering before the Lorde: d and suche thinges are come vnto me, yf I had eaten the sinne offeryng to day, should it haue ben accepted in the sight of the Lorde?

20 And when Moses hearde that, he was content.

*Num.3.4. 1.Chr.24.2

a. Not taken of the aulter, which fyre was kyndled from heeuen, and endured to the captiuitie of Babylon.

b. This terrible punishment doth declare, that vnlawful seruice of God, though it seme to be doone of good deuotiō, displeaseth God.

c. Some thinke that Nadab and Abihu beyng ouercome with drinke, dyd not their seruice lawfully, wherevpon they thinke that this lawe of forbiddyng of wyne & strong drinke to priestes was made.

d. I haue not left this vndone of any cōtempt or negligence, but both my chyldren be dead: and howe could I be merie in suche a woful and lamentable case of my children

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. Of beastes, fishes, and birdes: whiche be cleane, and which be vncleane.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, and sayde vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, * These are the beastes whiche ye shall eate among all the beastes that are on the earth.

*Deut.14.4

3 Whatsoeuer a parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and chaweth cud among the beastes, that shall ye eate.

a. He noteth foure sortes of beastes, some chewe the cud onely, and some haue onely the foote clouen, others neyther chewe the cud, nor haue the foote clouen: y fourth, both chewe the cud, and haue the hoofe clouen. This last onely may be eaten.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate of them that chawe the cud *only*, and of them that diuideth the hoofe *only*, as is the Camel, whiche chaweth cud, but he diuideth not the hoofe, therefore he is vncleane vnto you.

5 Euen so the Connie, whiche chaweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the Hare, though he chaweth the cud, yet because he diuideth not the hoofe, he is therefore vncleane vnto you.

7 And * agayne, the swine, though he diuide the hoofe, and is clouen footed, yet he chaweth not the cud, he is vncleane to you.

*2.Mach.6.18.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eate, and their carkasse

carkasse shall ye not touche: but let them be vncleane to you.

9 These shal ye eate of al that are in the waters, what so euer hath fynnes and scales in the waters, seas, and riuers, that shall ye eate.

10 And al that haue not fynnes nor scales in the sea and riuers, of al that moue and line in the waters, let them be abomination vnto you.

11 They, I say, shalbe an abomination vnto you: ye shal not eate of their flesshe, but abhorre their carkasses.

12 Let al that haue no fynnes nor scales in the waters, be abominable vnto you.

13 These are they whiche ye shal abhorre among the foules, and that ought not to be eaten, for they are an abomination: The Eagle, the Goshauke, and the Osprey,

14 The Vulture, and the Kyte, after his kinde,

15 And all Rauens after their kynde,

16 The Estritch, the night Crowe, the Cockowe, and the Hauke, after his kinde,

17 The Falcon, the Cormorant, the great Owle,

18 The Backe, the Pellicane, the Pye,

19 The Storke, the Jay, after his kind, the Lapwyng, and the Swalowe.

20 Let al foules that creepe and goe vppon al foure, be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery creepyng thyng that hath wynges, & goe vppon foure *feete*: euen those that haue not bowinges aboue vpon their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the Arbe after his kinde, the Selaam after his kinde, the Hargol after his kinde, and the Hagab after his kinde.

23 Al *other* foules that creepe, & haue foure feete, shalbe abomination vnto you.

24 In suche ye be vncleane, and who so euer toucheth the carkasse of them, shalbe vncleane vntyl the euen.

25 And who so euer beareth the carkasse of them, shall washe his clothes, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

26 And euery beast that hath hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth cud, suche are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner beastes that goe on all foure *feete*, such are vncleane vnto you: and who so dooth touche their carkasse, shalbe vncleane vntyl the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkasse of them, shal washe his clothes, & be vncleane vntyl the euen: for suche are vncleane vnto you.

29 And let these also be vncleane vnto you, among the thinges that creepe vppon the earth: the Weasel, and the Mouse, and the Toade, after their kinde,

30 The Hedgehogge, the Stellio, the Lacert, the Snayle, and the Mole.

31 These are vncleane to you among al that creepe: who so euer doth touch them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vntyll the euen.

32 And what so euer any of the dead carkasses of them dooth fall vppon, shalbe vncleane, whether it be vessell of wood, or rayment, or skinne, or sacke, or what so euer vessel it be that any woorke is wrought in: and it must be plunged in the water, and it shalbe vncleane vntyl the euen, and so shal it be cleansed.

33 Al maner of earthen vessell whereinto any of them falleth, shalbe vncleane, with all that therein is, and it shalbe broken.

34 All maner meate also that is vsed to be eaten, yf any suche water come vppon it, shalbe vncleane: And al maner drinke that is vsed to be drunke in all maner suche vessels, shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing that their carkasse falleth vpon, shalbe vncleane, whether it be ouen or kettle, let it be broken: For they are vncleane, and shalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, yet the fountaynes and welles, and collections of waters, shalbe cleane styll: but that which toucheth their carkasses, shalbe vncleane.

37 If the dead carkasse of any such fall vpon any seede vsed to sowe, it shall yet be cleane styll:

38 But and yf any water be powred vppon the seede, and a dead carkasse fal thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 If any beast of whiche ye may eate, dye, and any man touche the dead carkasse therof, he shalbe vncleane vntyll the euen.

40 He that eateth of the dead carkasse of it, shal washe his clothes, and be vncleane vntyl the euen: And he also that beareth the carkasse of it, shal washe his clothes, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

41 Let euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, be an abomination, and not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the brest, and whatsoeuer goeth vppon foure, or that hath moe feete among all creeping thinges that creepe vppon the earth: of that see ye eate not, for they are abominable.

43 Ye shal not make your soules abominable with nothing that creepeth, neyther make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defyled thereby.

1.Pet.1.15. 44 For I am your Lorde God: Be sanctifyed therfore, and ye shalbe holy, for I am holy: and ye shall not defyle your soules with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth:

45 For I am the Lorde that brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your GOD: ye shalbe holy therefore, for I am holy.

46 This is the lawe of the beastes & foules, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth,

47 That there may be a difference betweene the vncleane and cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

¶ The.xii.Chapter.

2. *A lawe howe women shoulde be pourged after their deliuerance.*

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say, If a *Luke.2.21. * woman haue conceiued seede, and borne a man childe, she shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation of her infyrmitie shall she be vncleane.

*Luke.2.21. 3 And in the * eyght day, the flesh of the childes foreskinne shalbe cut away.

4 And she shal then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shal touche no halowed thyng, nor come into the sanctuarie, vntill the time of her purifying be out.

5 If she beare a mayde chylde, she shalbe vncleane two weekes, according as in her separation: and she shal continue in the blood of her purifyng threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are out, whether it be for a sonne or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng, and a young pigeon or a turtle doue for a synne offeryng, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, vnto the priest:

7 Which shall offer them before the Lorde, and make an attonement for her, and she shalbe purged of the issue of her blood. And this is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or female.

*Luke.2.24. 8 * But and yf she be not able to bring a lambe, she shall bryng two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the whole burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offeryng: And the priest shall make an attonement for her, and she shalbe cleane.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

1. *The priestes must haue a consyderation, and iudge who are lepers.* 47. *Of the leprous garmentes.*

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shal haue in the skinne of his flesh a swellyng, eyther a scab, or a glistering white, and the plague of leprosie be in the skin of his flesh, he shalbe brought vnto Aaron the priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the priestes.

3 And the priest shall looke on the sore in the skinne of his flesh: and when the heare in the sore is turned to white, and the sore also seeme to be lower then the skinne of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the priestes shall looke on hym, and iudge hym vncleane.

4 If there be a white spotte in the skinne of his flesh, and seeme not to be lower then the skinne, nor the heare thereof is turned vnto white, the priest shal shutte vp *him that hath* the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the priest shall looke on hym agayne the seuenth day: and yf the plague seeme to him to abide styll, and the plague growe not in the skinne, the priest shall shutte vp *him that hath* the plague seuen dayes moe.

6 And the priest shall looke on him agayne the seuenth day: then yf the plague be darker, and not growen in the skinne, the priest shall iudge him cleane, for it is but a scab: and he shall washe his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But yf the scabbe growe in the skinne after that he is seene of the priest, and iudged cleane, he shalbe seene of the priest agayne.

8 If the priest see that the scabbe be growen abroade in the skinne, the priest shall pronounce him *a* vncleane: *for* it is a leprosie.

g. As touchyng his bodyly disease, for his disease was not imputed to him for sinne before God: yet it was the punishment for sinne.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shalbe brought vnto the priest,

10 And the priest shall see him: and yf the swellyng be white in the skinne, and haue made the heare white, and there be rawe flesh in the swellyng:

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the priest shal pronounce hym vncleane, and shal not shut him vp, seeing he is vncleane.

12 If a leprosie breake out abrode in the skinne, & couer all the skinne from his head to his foote wheresoeuer the priest looketh:

b. For it is not that cõtagious lepre that infecteth, but a kind of scurfe, which maketh not the flesh rawe as the leprosie doeth.

13 Then the priest shal consyder: and yf the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall iudge the plague to be *b* cleane, because it is al turned into whytenesse, and he shalbe

Leproſie.

ſhalbe cleane.

14 But if there be rawe fleſhe on hym when he is ſeene, he ſhalbe vncleane.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the rawe fleſh, and declare hym to be vncleane: for the rawe fleſhe is vncleane, ſeeyng it is a leproſie.

16 Or yf the rawe fleſhe turne agayne, and change vnto whyte, he ſhall come vnto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee hym, and beholde, yf the ſore be changed vnto whyte, the prieſt ſhall iudge the plague cleane, and he ſhalbe cleane.

18 The fleſhe alſo, in whoſe ſkinne there is a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there appeare a whyte ryſyng, eyther a ſhynyng whyte, and ſomewhat reddiſh, it ſhalbe ſeene of the prieſt.

20 And yf when the prieſt ſeeth hym it appeare lower then the ſkinne, and the heare thereof be changed vnto whyte, the prieſt ſhall c iudge hym vncleane: for it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the byle.

c. None were exempted, but yf the prieſt iudged him vncleane he was put out from amõg the people, as appeareth by Marie the prophetiſſe Num. 12. 14 and by kyng Ozias. 2 Chro. 26, 20.

21 But yf the prieſt looke on it, and there be no whyte heares therin, & if it be not lower then the ſkinne, but be darker, the prieſt ſhal ſhut hym vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And yf it ſpreade abrode in the ſkinne, the prieſt ſhal pronounce hym vncleane, ſeeyng it is a ſore.

23 But yf the ſpot ſtande ſtyll, and growe not, it is a ſcarre of a byle, and therefore the prieſt ſhal declare hym to be cleane.

24 If there be any fleſhe, in whoſe ſkynne there is a whot burnyng, & the quicke fleſhe that burneth haue a whyte ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſhe, or whyte,

25 The prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and if the heare in that bryght ſpot be changed to white, and it appeare lower thē the ſkinne, it is a leproſie broken out of the burnyng, and therefore the prieſt ſhall iudge hym vncleane, ſeeyng it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But yf the prieſt looke on it, and there be no whyte heare in the bryght ſpot, and the place be no lower then the other ſkinne, but be darker, the prieſt ſhall ſhut hym vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall looke vpon hym the ſeuenth day: and if it be growen abrode in the ſkinne, ỹ prieſt ſhal iudge him vncleane, ſeeyng it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And yf the ſpot ſtand ſtyl in it, and grow not in the ſkynne, but is darke, it is a ryſing of the burnyng, and the prieſt ſhall therefore declare hym cleane, ſeeyng it is a ſcarre of the burnyng.

29 Yf man or woman hath a ſore vppon the head or the beарde,

30 The prieſt ſhall ſee the ſore, and yf it appeare lower then the ſkinne, and there be in it a yealowe heare and thinne, the prieſt ſhal iudge hym vncleane, ſeeyng that the ſame frettyng is a token of leproſie vpon the head or beарde.

31 And yf the prieſt looke on the ſore of the fret, and it ſeeme not lower then the ſkinne, and that the heare is not blacke, the prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *hym that hath* the frettyng ſore ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day, the prieſt ſhall looke on the ſore: and yf the fret be not growen, and there be in it no yealow heare, and the fret ſeeme not lower then the ſkin,

33 He ſhalbe ſhauen, but the fret ſhall he not ſhaue: & the prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *hym that hath* the fret ſeuen dayes moe.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the prieſt ſhall looke on the fret: and yf the fret be not growen in the ſkinne, nor ſeeme lower then the other ſkinne, the prieſt ſhal cleanſe hym: and he ſhal waſhe his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But yf the fret growe in the ſkynne after his cleanſing,

36 The prieſt ſhall looke on hym, and yf the fret be growen in the ſkinne, the prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yealowe heare, for he is vncleane.

37 But yf he ſee the fret ſtande ſtyll, and that there is blacke heare growen vp therein, the fret is healed, & he ſhalbe cleane, and the prieſt ſhall declare hym to be cleane.

38 If there be many whyte ſpots in the ſkin of the fleſhe of man or woman,

39 The prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and yf the ſpottes in the ſkinne of their fleſhe be ſomewhat darke and whyte withall, it is a freckle growen in the ſkinne, therfore he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe heare is fallen of his head, he is baulde, yet cleane.

41 And he that hath his heare fallen of on the part of his head towarde his face, is forehead baulde, yet cleane.

42 If there be in the baulde head, or baulde forehead, a whyte reddiſhe ſore, there is leproſie ſprõg vp in his baulde head, or baulde forehead.

43 And the prieſt ſhall looke vpon hym: and yf the ryſyng of the ſore be whyte reddyſhe in his baulde head, or baulde forehead, after the maner of leproſie, which is in the ſkinne of his fleſhe,

44 Then he is a leprous man, and vncleane: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce hym vncleane, for the plague thereof is in his head.

45 The leper in whom the plague is, ſhall haue his d clothes rent, and his head bare, and

d. In ſigne of ſorowe, and lamentation.

and shalt put a couering vpon his lyppes, and shalt crye, Uncleane, uncleane.

46 And as long as the disease lasteth vppon hym, he shalbe defyled, and uncleane: he shall dwell alone, euen without the campe shall his habitation be.

47 The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garmēt, or a lynnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or wooke of lynnen or of woollen, eyther in a skinne, or any thyng made of skynne:

49 If the disease be lyght greene, or somewhat reddishe in the garment or skynne, whether it be in the warpe or wooke, or any thyng that is made of skynne, then it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the priest.

50 The priest therefore shall see the plague, and shut it vp seuen dayes.

51 And he shal loke on the plague the seuenth day: whiche yf it be encreased in the garment, whether it be in the warpe or wooke, or in a skinne, or in any thyng that is made of skynne, it is the leprosie of a frettyng sore, it is uncleane.

52 And he shall burne that garment, eyther warpe or wooke, whether it be woollen or lynnen, or any thyng that is made of skinne, wherein the plague is, for it is a frettyng leprosie, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

53 If the priest see that the plague is not growen in the garment, either in the warpe or wooke, or in whatsoeuer thing of skynne it be,

54 The priest shall commaunde them to washe the thyng wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes moe.

55 And the priest shall looke on the plague agayne after that it is washed: and yf the plague haue not changed his colour, and is spread no further abrode, it is uncleane, thou shalt burne it in ỹ fire, for it is fret inward, whether it be bare behynde or before.

56 And yf the priest see that the plague is darker after that it is washed, he shall cut it out of the garment, or out of the skynne, or out of the warpe, or out of the wooke.

57 And yf it appeare styl in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the wooke, or in any thyng made of skinne, it is a spreadyng plague, thou shalt burne that wherein ỹ plague is, with fyre.

58 Moreouer, the garment, eyther warpe or wooke, or whatsoeuer thyng of skinne it be, whiche thou hast washed, yf the plague be departed therefrom, it shalbe washed once agayne, and then it shalbe cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment, whether it be wollen or lynnen, eyther in the warpe or wooke, or in any thyng of skinnes, to declare it cleane, or uncleane.

¶ The .xiiii. Chapter.

3. The clensing of the leper, 34. and of the house that he is in.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This is the law of the leper in the day of his cleansyng: he * shalbe brought vnto the priest, * Mat.8. Mark.1.

3 And the priest shall goe out of the campe, and the priest shal looke vpon him, and if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest commaunde to take for hym that is cleansed, two lyue byrdes and cleane, and Cedar wood, and a scarlet *lace*, and hysope.

5 And the priest shall commaunde that one of the byrdes be kylled in an earthen vessell, and vpon runnyng water.

6 And he shall take the lyuyng byrde, with the Cedar wood, the scarlet *lace*, and the hysope, and shall dyppe them and the lyuyng byrde in the blood of the slayne byrde vpon the runnyng water.

7 And he shal sprynckle vpon him, that must be cleansed of his leprosie, seuen tymes, and clense hym, and shall let the lyuing byrde go free into the feelde.

8 And he that is cleansed shal washe his clothes, and shaue of all his heare, and washe hym selfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that shall he come into the host, and shall tarrie without his tent seuen dayes.

9 But in the seuenth day, he shall shaue of all his heare of his head, his beard, and his browes, all his heare shalbe shauen of: And he shall washe his clothes, and also washe his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 In the eyght day he shall take two hee lambes, without blemishe, and an ewe lambe of a yeere olde, without blemishe, and three tenth deales of fyne flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and a a logge of oyle.

a. This measure in Hebrew called logge, the quantity of six eggs.

11 And the priest that maketh hym cleane, shall bryng the man that is to be made cleane, and those thynges before the Lorde, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

12 And the priest shall take one lambe, and offer hym for a tresspasse offeryng, and the logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offeryng before the Lorde.

13 And

13 And he shall slea the lambe in the place where the sinne offering & the whole burnt offering are slayne, in the holy place: for as the sinne offering is the priestes, so is the trespasse offering, seeing it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take of the blood of the trespasse offryng, and put it vpon the tip of the ryght eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vppon the thumbe of his ryght hand, and vppon the great toe of his ryght foote.

15 The priest shall take of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the paulme of his leaft hande:

16 And he shal dippe his right fynger in the oyle that is in his leaft hand, and sprinckle of the oyle with his fynger seuen tymes before the Lorde.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shall the priest put vppon the tippe of the ryght eare of him that is for to be cleansed, and vppon the thumbe of his ryght hand, and vppon the great toe of his ryght foote, euen vppon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the priestes hand, he shall powre vppon the head of him that is for to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an attonement for him before the Lorde.

19 And the priest shall offer the sinne offryng, and make an attonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleanesse, and then shall he kill the whole burnt offeryng.

20 And the priest shal offer the whole burnt offeryng, and the meate offeryng vppon the aulter: and the priest shall make an attonement for hym, and he shalbe cleane.

21 If he be poore, and can not geat so much, he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offeryng, to waue it for his attonement, and a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, & a Logge of oyle.

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, suche as he is able to geat: whereof the one shalbe for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering.

23 And he shal bring them the eyght day for his cleansyng vnto ỹ priest before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lorde.

24 And the priest shal take the lambe that is for the trespasse offeryng, and the Logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offeryng before the Lorde.

25 And he shal kyll the lambe for the trespasse offeryng, and the priest shal take of the blood of the trespasse offeryng, and put it vpon the tippe of his ryght eare that is to be cleansed, & vpon the thumbe of his ryght hande, and vpon the great toe of his ryght foote.

26 And the priest shal powre of the oyle into the paulme of his owne leaft hand,

27 And the priest shall with his ryght fynger, sprinckle of the oyle that is in his leaft hand seuen times before the Lorde.

28 And the priest shal put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tippe of the ryght eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vppon the thumbe of his ryght hande, and vppon the great toe of his ryght foote, in the place where the blood of the trespasse offeryng was put.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the priestes hande, he shall put vpon the head of hym that is to be cleansed, that he may make an attonement for hym before the Lorde.

30 And he shal offer one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, suche as he can geat:

31 Suche *I say* as he is able to geat, the one for a sinne offeryng, & the other for a whole burnt offeryng, with the meate offeryng: And the priest shall make an attonement for hym that is to be cleansed, before the Lorde.

32 This is the lawe of him in whom is the plague of Leprosie, and whose hand is not able to geat that whiche parteyneth to his cleansyng.

33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come vnto the land of Chanaan, whiche I geue you in possession, and yf I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession:

35 He that oweth the house shall come, and tel the priest, saying, Me thinke that there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the priest shal commaund them to emptie the house, before the priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and then must the priest goe in, to see the house.

37 And he shall see the plague: and yf the plague be in the walles of the house, & that there be hollowe strakes, greenishe or reddishe, whiche seeme to be lower then the wall it selfe:

38 Then the priest shal goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shutte vp the house seuen dayes,

39 And the priest shall come agayne the seuenth day, and yf he see that the plague be increased in the walles of the house,

40 Then the priest shall commaund them to take away the stones in whiche the plague is, & let them cast them into a foule

place

place without the citie,
41 And he shall commaund the house to be
scraped within rounde about, and powre
out the dust that they scrape of, without the
citie into a foule place,
42 And they shal take other stones, and put
them in the place of those stones, and other
morter to plaster the house withal.
43 And yf the plague come agayne, and
breake out in the house, after that he hath
taken away the stones, & scraped the house,
and after that he hath plastered the house,
44 Then the priest shal come and se it: and
yf that the plague hath growen further in
the house, it is a fretting leprosie in ỳ house,
it is therefore vncleane.
45 And he shal breake downe the house, and
the stones of it, and the tymber thereof, and
all the morter of the house, and he shall car-
rie them out of the citie into a foule place.
46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house
all the whyle that it is shutte vp, shalbe vn-
cleane vntyl the euen.
47 He also that sleepeth in the house, shall
washe his clothes: he likewyse that eateth
in the house, shall washe his clothes.
48 And yf the priest come and see that the
plague hath spread no further in the house,
after that it is new plastered: the priest shal
iudge that house cleane, because the plague
is healed.
49 And let him take to cleanse the house
withal two birds, Cedar wood, and a scar-
let *lase*, and hysope.
50 And he shal kyll one of the birdes in an
earthen vessel, and vpon runnyng water,
51 And take the Cedar wood, and the hy-
sope, and the scarlet *lase*, with the liuing
birde, and dippe them in the blood of the
slayne birde, and in the running water, and
sprinckle the house seuen times.
*Hebr. 9. 19. 52 And he shall * cleanse the house with the
blood of the birde, and with the runnyng
water, with the liuing birde, with the Ce-
dar wood, & the hysope, and the scarlet *lase*.
53 But he shal let the liuing bird flee out of
the towne into the broade feeldes, and so
make an attonement for the house, and it
shalbe cleane.
54 This is the lawe for all maner plague of
leprosie and fret,
55 And of the leprosie of garment and
house,
56 For a swelling, for a scabbe, and for a shi-
ning white,
57 To teache when it is vncleane, & cleane:
this is the lawe of leprosie.

¶ *The. xv. Chapter.*

3. 19. The maner of purging the vncleannesse both of men and women.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and
Aaron, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel,
and say vnto them, Whosoeuer hath a run-
nyng issue out of his flesh, is vncleane by
reason of that issue.
3 And this shalbe his vncleannesse in his
issue: yf his flesh runne, or yf his flesh be
stopped from his issue, then it is vnclean-
nesse.
4 Euery bed wheron he lyeth that hath the
issue, is vncleane: and euery thing wheron
he sytteth, is vncleane.
5 Whosoeuer toucheth his bedde, shal wash
his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water,
and be vncleane vntyl the euen.
6 And he that sitteth on any thyng whereon
he sate that hath the issue, shall washe his
clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and
be vncleane vntill the euen.
7 He that toucheth the flesh of him that
hath the issue, shal washe his clothes, and
bathe him selfe in water, and be vncleane
vntyl the euen.
8 If he also that hath the issue, spitte vpon
him that is cleane, he shal wash his clothes,
and bathe him selfe in water, and be vn-
cleane vntyl the euen.
9 And what saddle so euer he rydeth vpon
that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.
10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that
was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vnto the
euen: And he that beareth any such things,
shall washe his clothes, and bathe hym selfe
in water, and be vncleane vntyll the
euen.
11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath
the issue, and haue not washed his handes
in water, shall washe his clothes, and bathe
him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntyll
the euen.
12 The vessell of earth that he toucheth
whiche hath the issue, shalbe broken: and al
vessels of wood shalbe rensed in water.
13 When he also that hath an issue is clean-
sed of his issue, he shall number him seuen
dayes for his cleansyng, and washe his clo-
thes, and bathe him selfe in runnyng wa-
ter, and so shal he be cleane.
14 And the eyght day he shall take to him
two turtle doues, or two young pigeons,
and come before the Lord vnto the doore of
the tabernacle of the congregation, & geue
them vnto the priest:
15 And the priest shal offer them, the one for
a sinne offering, and the other for a whole
burnt offering, and the priest shall make an
attonement for him before the Lord, as con-
cerning his issue.
16 If any mans seede depart from him in

his

his sleepe, he shal washe al his flesshe in water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skynne, wherein is suche seede of sleepe, shalbe washed with water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

18 And yf he that hath such an issue of seede, do lye with a woman, they shal both washe them selues with water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

19 Also yf a woman shal haue an issue, and her issue in her flesshe shalbe blood, she shalbe put aparte seuen dayes: whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntyl the euen.

20 And al that she lyeth vpon in the tyme of her separation shalbe vncleane: lyke as euery thyng also that she sytteth vpon is vncleane.

21 Whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shal washe his clothes, and bath him selfe with water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thyng that she sate vpon, shall washe his clothes, and bathe hym selfe in water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

23 So that whether he touche her bed, or any vessel whereon she hath sytten, he shalbe vncleane vntyl the euenyng.

24 And yf any man lye with her, and her separation come vpō hym, he shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: and al the bed whereon he lyeth shalbe vncleane.

25 Also if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the tyme of her separation, or yf it runne beyonde her separation, let al the dayes of the issue of her vncleanneſſe, be euen as the dayes of her separation: for she is vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lyeth as long as her issue lasteth, shalbe vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sytteth vpon, shalbe vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth any of these, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe hym selfe in water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, she shal count her seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And in the eyght day she shall take vnto her two Turtles, or two young Pigeons, and bryng them vnto the Priestе, before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the Priest shal offer the one for a offeryng, and the other for a whole burnt offeryng, and make an attonement for her before the Lorde, as concernyng the issue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus shal ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanneſſe, that they dye not in their vncleanneſſe: yf they defyle my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the lawe of hym that hath an issue, and of hym whose seede runneth from hym in his sleepe, and is defyled therein:

33 Also of her that for her separation is put aparte, and of whosoeuer hath a runnyng issue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

2. What Aaron must doo. 7. Of the scape Goate. 14. The cleansyng of the Sanctuarie.

1 AND the Lorde * spake vnto Moses after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the lord, and dyed. * Leui.10.2

2 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at al tymes into the holy place within the vayle before the mercie seate which is vpon the Arke, that he dye not: for I wyl appeare in the cloude vpon the mercie seate. * Exo.30.10 Hebre.9.17.

3 But with this thyng shal Aaron come into the holy place: euen with a young bullocke for a synne offeryng, & with a Ramme for a whole burnt offeryng.

4 He shall put the holy lynnen coate vppon hym, and shal haue lynnen breeches vppon his flesshe, and shalbe gyrded with a lynnen gyrdle, and with a lynnen tayre shall he be attyred. These are holy garmentes: therefore shall he washe his flesshe in water when he doeth put them on.

5 And he shal take of the congregation of the chyldren of Israel, two hee Goates for a synne offeryng, and a Ramme for a whole burnt offeryng.

6 And Aaron shal offer his bullocke for his synne offering, and make an attonement for hym, and for his house.

7 And he shal take the two hee Goates, and present them before the Lorde at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shal cast lottes ouer the two Goates: one lot shalbe for the Lorde, and the other for the a scape Goate.

a. In Hebrue it is called Azazel, which some say is a mountayne neare al-nal, whyther this Goate was sent, but rather it is called the scape Goate, because he was not offred, but sent into the desart, as, verse.22.

9 And Aaron shal bryng the Goate vpon whiche the Lordes lot fel, and offer him for a synne offeryng.

10 But the Goate of whiche the lot fel to be the scape Goate, shalbe set alyue before the Lord, to reconcile with, and to let hym goe as a scape Goate into the wyldernesse.

11 And Aaron shal bryng the bullocke for his synne offeryng, and reconcile for hym

selfe, and for his house, and shal kyll the bullocke for his synne offeryng.

12 And he shal take a censer ful of burnyng coales from of the aulter before the Lorde, and shall kyll his hande ful of sweete incense beaten small, and bryng them within the vayle,

13 And put the incense vpon the fyre before the Lord, that the cloude of the incense may couer the mercie seate that is vpon the witnesse, and he shal not dye.

*Heb.9.7. and.10.4. 14 *And he shal take of the blood of the bullocke, and sprynckle it with his fynger vpon the mercie seate Eastward: and before the mercie seate shal he sprynckle of the blood with his fynger seuen tymes.

15 Then shall he kyll the Goate that is the peoples synne offering, and bring his blood within the vayle, and doo with that blood, as he dyd with the blood of the bullocke, sprynckling it vpon the mercie seate, and before the mercie seate.

16 And he shal reconcile the holy place from the vncleannesse of the chyldren of Israel, and from their trespasses in al their synnes: and so shall he doo for the tabernacle of the congregation that is set among them, euen among their vncleannesse.

*Luk.1.10 17 *And let there be no body in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an attonement in the holy place, vntyl he come out, and haue made an attonement for hym selfe, & for his housholde, and for al the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the aulter that is before the Lorde, and reconcile vpon it, & shal take of the blood of the bullocke, & of the blood of the Goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the aulter rounde about.

19 So shall he sprynckle of the blood vpon it with his fynger seuen tymes, and cleanse it, and halowe it from the vncleannesse of the chyldren of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an ende of reconcilyng the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the aulter, he shal bryng the lyue Goate,

21 And Aaron shal put both his handes vpon the head of the lyue Goate, and confesse ouer hym all the mysdeedes of the chyldren of Israel, and al their trespasses in al their synnes, puttyng them vpon the *b* head of the Goate, and sende hym away by the hande of a conuenient man into the wylderneſſe.

b Here in this Goate is a true signe of Iesus Christe, who beareth our sinnes of the people. Esai.53. verse.5.

22 And the Goate shall beare vpon hym all their mysdeedes vnto the lande of separation, and he shall let the Goate goe into the wylderneſſe.

23 After, Aaron shal come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and put of the lynnen clothes whiche he put on when he went in into the holye place, and leaue them there.

24 And let hym washe his flesshe with water in the holy place, and put on his owne rayment, and then come out, and offer his whole burnt offeryng, and the whole burnt offeryng of the people, and make an attonement for hym selfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the synne offeryng shal he burne vpon the aulter.

26 And he that carried foorth the Goate for the scape Goate, shal washe his clothes, and bathe his flesshe in water, and then come into the host.

27 And the bullocke for the synne offeryng, and the Goate for the synne offering, whose blood was brought in to cleanse the holye place, shal one carrie out without the host, *Leui.6. Heb.13.11. to be burnt in the fyre, with their skynnes, their flesshe, and their doung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall washe his clothes, and bathe his flesshe in water, & then come into the host.

29 And this shalbe an ordinaunce for euer vnto you: that in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth ye humble your soules, and do no worke at al, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 *For that day shall the Priest make an attonement for you, to cleanse you, and that ye may be cleane from al your synnes before the Lorde. *Leui.23.

31 Let it be a Sabboth of rest vnto you, and ye shal humble your soules by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shal annoynt, & whom he shall consecrate to minister in his fathers stede, shal make the attonement, and shall put on the lynnen clothes, and holy vestmentes:

33 And shal reconcile the holy Sanctuarie, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and shal cleanse the aulter, and make an attonement for the Priestes, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shalbe an euerlastyng ordinance vnto you, to make an attonement for the chyldren of Israel for all their synnes once a yeere. And he did as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

¶ The.xvii.Chapter.

4. All sacrifice must be brought to the doore of the tabernacle. 7. To deuylles may they not offer. 10. They may not eate blood.

1 And

Sacrifices.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, This is the thing which the Lorde hath charged, saying,

3 What man so euer, of the house of Israel, kylleth an Oxe, or Lambe, or Goate, in the host, or that kylleth it out of the host,

4 And bryngeth it not vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offeryng vnto the Lorde before the dwelling place of the Lorde, *a* blood shalbe imputed vnto that man, he hath shedde blood, and that man shalbe cut of from among his people.

5 Wherefore, when the chyldren of Israel bryng their offerynges that they offer *b* in the wylde feelde, they shal bryng them vnto the Lorde, euen vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation by the priest, to offer them for peace offerynges vnto the Lorde.

6 And the priest shal sprinckle the blood vpon the aulter of the Lorde, whiche is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burne the fatte for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

7 And let them no more offer their offerings *c* vnto deuyls, after whom they haue gone *d* whooring: This shalbe an ordinance for euer vnto them in theyr generations.

8 And thou shalt say vnto them, What so euer man it be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a whole burnt offeryng or sacrifice,

9 And bryngeth it not vnto the *e* doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it vnto the Lorde: that man shalbe cut of from among his people:

10 And what so euer man it be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I wyl set *f* my face agaynst that soule that eateth blood, and wyl cut hym of from among his people.

11 For the lyfe of the flesshe is in the blood, and I haue geuen it vnto you vpon the aulter, to make an attonement for your soules: for this blood shal make an attonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I sayde vnto the chyldren of Israel, Let no soule of you eate blood, neyther let any stranger that sojourneth among you eate blood.

13 And what so euer man it be of the chyldren of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, let hym powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 * For the lyfe of the flesshe is the blood of it *ioyned* with his lyfe: therefore I sayde vnto the chyldren of Israel, ye shall eate the blood of no manner of flesshe, for the lyfe of all flesshe is the blood thereof: who so euer eateth it, shalbe cut of. * Gene. 9. 4.

15 And euery soule that eateth it whiche dyed alone, or that whiche was torne with wylde beastes, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shal washe his clothes, and bathe hym selfe in water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen: and then shal he be cleane.

16 If he washe them not, nor bathe his flesh, he shal beare his synne.

a. That man shalbe charged with as muche as if he had kylled a man, as 2 Sa. 4. 11.

b. That which they offered before of deuotion in the feeld, must nowe by the lawe be brought to the doore of the tabernacle.

c. That is sayd to be offered vnto deuyls, whiche is not done to the true God. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Psalm 95. 5.

d. Idolatrie is spiritual whoredome, because fayth towardes God is broken.

e. That they might haue no occasion to cõmit idolatrie, or to swarue from the lawe of God.

f. That is, I wyl be angry, and declare my wrath by taking vengeance on hym, as Cap. 20. 3.

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

1. The Israelites may not walke after the maner of the Egyptians nor Chanaanites.
6. What degrees of kinrede may marry together.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lorde your God:

3 After the dooynges of the lande of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shal ye not doo: and after the dooynges of the lande of Chanaan whyther I wyl bryng you, shal ye not doo: neyther walke in their ordinances.

4 But doo after my iudgementes, and keepe myne ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lorde your God.

5 * Ye shal keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgementes: which if a *man doo, he shal lyue in them: I am the Lorde. * Rom. 10. 5. * Gala. 3. 12.

6 None shal approche to any kinrede of his flesshe, for to vncouer theyr *nakednesse: I am the Lorde. * Or, *shame.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, and the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: for she is thy mother, therefore shalt thou not discouer her nakednesse.

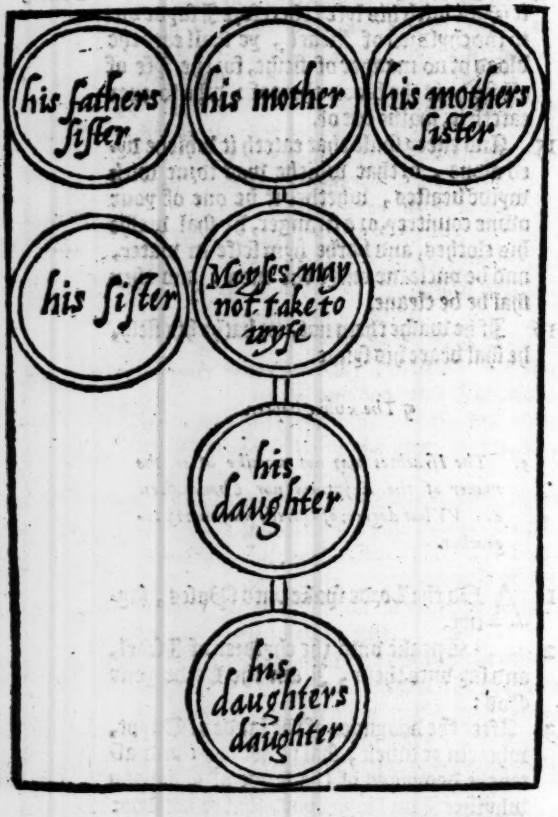
8 The nakednesse of thy fathers wyfe shalt thou not discouer: for it is thy fathers nakednesse.

9 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at *a* home, or without.

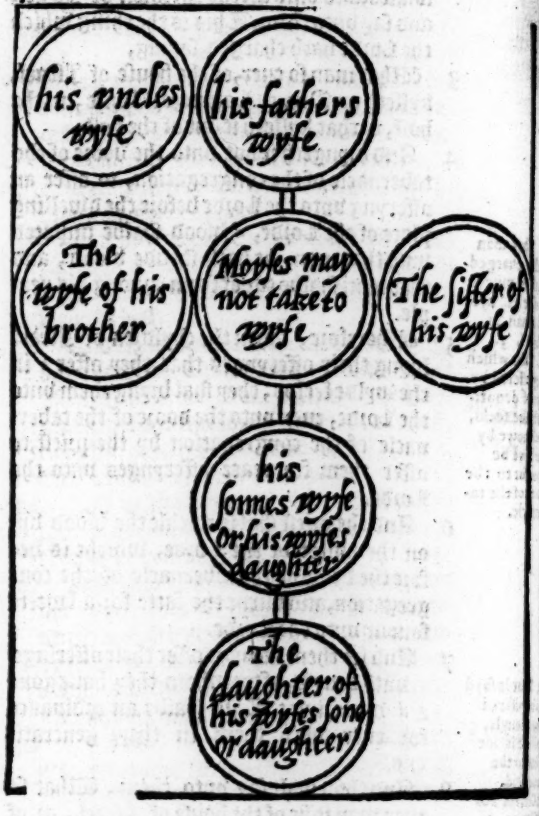
10 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or thy daughters daughter, for that is thine owne nakednesse.

a. That is, it is not lawful for any man to vncouer the nakednesse of his sister borne both by one father and mother, nor his sister ỹ daughter of his father, nor his sister the daughter of his mother, in marrimonie, or otherwyse.

Degrees of kynrede, which let Matrimonie, as it is set foorth in the xviii. of Leuiticus.



Degrees of affinitie or aliance vvhiche let Matrimonie, as it is set foorth in the xviii. of Leuiticus.



Therfore as Moses may not marry vvith vvomen that are of his kinred or aliance, accordyng to that vvhich is here above conteyned: Lykevvyse Mary Moses sister may not marry vvith the men vvhiche are of her kinrede and aliance. And it is to be noted, that besides the persons here specified, are comprised the assending and dessending of the same degrees, eyther of kinrede or aliance.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wynes daughter, begotten of thy father, whiche is thy sister, thou shalt not discouer her nakednesse.

12 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister, for she is thy fathers kynswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, that is, thou shalt not goe in vnto his wyfe, which is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in lawe: for she is thy sonnes wyfe, therefore shalt thou not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wyfe, for that is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of the wyfe and her daughter, neyther shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer their nakednesse: For they are her kinswomen, and it were wickednesse.

18 Thou shalt not take a wyfe and her sister also, to vexe her, that thou wouldest vncouer her nakednesse vppon her in her lyfe tyme.

19 Thou shalt also not goe vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lye with thy

thy neyghbours wyfe, to defyle her with ſeede.

21 Thou ſhalt alſo not geue of thy b ſeede to offer it vnto Moloch, neyther ſhalt thou defyle the name of thy GOD: I am the Lorde.

22 Thou ſhalt not lye with mankynde, as with womankynde, for it is abomination.

23 Thou ſhalt lye with no maner of beaſt, to defyle thee ſelfe therewith: neyther ſhal any woman ſtande before a beaſt to lye downe thereto: for it is abomination.

24 Ye ſhal not defyle your ſelues in any of theſe thynges: for in al theſe, the nations are defyled whiche I caſt out before you,

25 Wherethrough the lande is defyled, and I wil viſite the wickednesse therof vpon it, yea and the lande it ſelfe hath vomited out her inhabitantes.

26 Ye ſhall keepe therefore myne ordinaunces and my iudgementes, and commit none of theſe abominations, neyther any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the lande doone which were before you, and the lande is defyled.)

28 Shal not the lande ſpewe you out alſo, yf ye defyle it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you?

29 For whoſoeuer ſhal commit any of theſe abominations, the ſame ſoules that commit them, ſhalbe cut of from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhal ye keepe myne ordinaunces, that ye commit not one of theſe abominable cuſtomes whiche are cõmitted before you, and that ye defyle not your ſelues therin: I am the Lorde your God.

b. Seede is here put for children. *Leui.20.2 4.Re.23.10

¶ The xix. Chapter.

1. A repetition of ſundry lawes and ordinaunces.
9. A conſyderation of the poore.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto al the congregaton of the chyldren of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, *Ye ſhalbe holy, for I the Lorde your God am holy.

3 Ye ſhal feare euery man his mother and his father, and kepe my Sabbothes: I am the Lorde your God.

4 Ye ſhall not turne vnto idolles, nor make you moulten goddes: I am the Lorde your God.

5 Yf ye offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye ſhal offer it * wyllyngly.

6 It ſhalbe eaten in the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morowe: and yf ought remayne vntyll the thyrde day, it ſhalbe burnt in the fyre.

7 And yf it be eaten the thyrde day, it is vncleane, and not accepted.

8 Therefore he that eateth it, ſhal beare his ſynne, becauſe he hath defyled the halowed thyng of the Lord, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut of from among his people.

9 * When ye reape the haruest of your land, thou ſhalt not throughly reape the corners of the feelde, neyther ſhalt thou geather the gleanynges of thy haruest.

10 Thou ſhalt not geather thy Vineyarde cleane, neyther returne to geather the grapes left in the Vineyarde, but thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I am the Lorde your God.

11 Ye ſhal not ſteale, neyther deale falſly, neyther lye one to another.

12 Ye ſhall not * ſweare by my name falſly, neyther ſhalt thou defyle the name of thy God: I am the Lorde.

13 * Thou ſhalt not doo thy neyghbour wrong, neyther robbe hym, * neyther ſhall the workmans hyre abyde with thee vntyl the morning.

14 Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, neyther put a ſtumblyng blocke before the blynd, but ſhalt feare thy GOD: I am the Lorde.

15 Ye ſhal do no vnryghteouſneſſe in iudgement, thou ſhalt not " fauour the perſon of the poore, nor honour the myghtie, but in ryghteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neyghbour.

16 Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe with tales among thy people, neyther ſhalt thou ſtande a agaynſt the blood of thy neyghbour: I am the Lorde.

17 * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine harte, but ſhalt in any wyſe rebuke thy neyghbour, and ſuffer not ſynne vpon hym.

18 Thou ſhalt not auenge, nor wayte to doo diſpleaſure agaynſt the chyldren of thy people, * but ſhalt loue thy neyghbour as thee ſelfe: I am the Lorde.

19 Ye ſhal keepe myne ordinaunces. Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a contrary kynde, neyther ſowe thy feelde with myngled ſeede, neyther ſhalt thou put on any myngled garment of lynnen and woollen.

20 Whoſoeuer lyeth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmayd, betrothed to a huſbande, but not redeemed, nor freedome geuen her, ſhe ſhalbe ſcourged, but they ſhal not dye, becauſe ſhe was not free.

21 And he ſhall bryng for his treſpaſſe vnto the Lord, before the doore of the tabernacle

*Leui.11.44 1.Pet.1.16.

"Or, that it may be accepted.

*Exo.20.7. Deut.5.11.

*Eccle.10.7 *Deu 24.14 Tobi.4.15.

"Deut.1.17 Iames.2.9.

a. That is, be not the occaſion of thy neyghbours death.

*1.Ioh.2.11 Math.8.5. Ecl.19.13.

*Mat.5.45 and.22.39. Rom.13.9. Gala.5.14. Iames.2.8

"Or, they.

of the congregation, a Ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhal make an attonement for hym with the Ramme, which is for the treſpaſſe before the Lorde, concernyng his ſynne whiche he hath doone, and the ſynne whiche he hath doone ſhalbe forgeuen him.

23 When ye come to the lande, and haue planted all maner of trees conuenient to be eaten of, ye ſhall count the fruite thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall they be *b* vncircumciſed vnto you, and ſhall not be eaten of.

b. That is, vncleane for the ſpace of the firſt three yeeres.

24 But in the fourth yeere, all the fruite of them ſhalbe holy, and commendable to the Lorde.

25 In the fyfth yere ſhal ye eate of the fruite thereof, that it maye yeelde vnto you the increaſe thereof: I am the Lorde your God.

26 Ye ſhal not eate *fleshe* with blood, neyther ſhal ye vſe witchcraft, nor obſerue tymes.

27 Ye ſhall not rounde the corners of your heades, neyther ſhalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beарde.

*Deu.14.1

28 Ye ſhall not * rent your fleſhe for anye *or, dead.* "ſoules ſake, nor prynt anye markes vppon you: I am the Lorde.

29 Thou ſhalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldeſt cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the lande alſo fal to whordome, and become ful of wickedneſſe.

"Or, *reuerence.*

30 Ye ſhall kepe my Sabbothes, and "feare my Sanctuarie: I am the Lorde.

31 Ye ſhal not regarde them that worke with ſpirites, neyther ſeke after Soothſayers to be defyled by them: I am the Lorde your God.

32 Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoare head, and reuerence the face of the olde man, and dreade thy God: I am the Lorde.

*Exo.22.21

33 *Yf a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your lande, ye ſhal not vexe hym.

34 But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhalbe as one of your nation, and thou ſhalt loue hym as thee ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the lande of Egypt: I am the Lorde your God.

35 Ye ſhal do no vnryghteouſneſſe in iudgement, in metyarde, in weyght, or in meaſure.

"Heb. *ſtones of iuſtice, becauſe they vſed ſtones for their weyghtes.*

36 True ballances, true "weyghtes, a true Epha, & a true Hin ſhal ye haue: I am the Lorde your God whiche brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

37 Therfore ſhal ye obſerue all my ordinances, and al my iudgementes, and do them: I am the Lorde.

¶ *The xx. Chapter.*

1. They that gene of their ſeede to Moloch muſt dye. 6. Againſt ſuche as ſeeke after Sorcerers.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *This ſhalt thou ſay to the chyldren of Iſrael: whoſoeuer he be of the chyldren of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that dwell in Iſrael, that geueth of his chyldren vnto Moloch, let hym be ſtayne: the people of the land ſhal ouerwhelme him with ſtones. *Leui.18.21

3 And I wyll *a* ſet my face againſt that man, and wyl cut hym of from among his people, becauſe he hath geuen his chyldren vnto Moloch, for to defyle my Sanctuary, and to pollute my holy name.

a. That is, I wyl bend mine anger againſt that man.

4 And though that the people of the lande hyde their eyes from the man that geueth his chyldren vnto Moloch, and kyl hym not:

5 I wyl put my face againſt that man, and againſt his kynrede, and wyl cut hym of, & al that goe a whorying after hym, to commit whordome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 Yf a ſoule turne hym ſelfe after ſuche as worke with ſpirites, and after Soothſayers, to goe a whorying after them, I wyll put my face againſt that ſoule, and wyl cut hym of from among his people.

7 *Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be holy: for I am the Lorde your God. *I.Pe.1.16.

8 Keepe ye myne ordinances, and doo them: I am the Lorde whiche ſanctifie you.

9 "Whoſoeuer he be that curſeth his father or his mother, let hym dye: for that he hath curſed his father and mother, his blood be vpon hym. *Mat.15.4. Pro.20.20. Exod.21.17

10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wyfe, euen he that breaketh wedlocke with his neyghbours wyfe, let both the adulterer and the adulterſſe be ſtayne.

11 "And the man that lieth with his fathers wyfe, and vncouereth his fathers nakedneſſe, let them both dye, their blood be vpon them. *Deu.22.30. Iohn.8.4.

12 Yf a man lye with his daughter in law, let them dye both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood be vpon them.

13 *Yf a man alſo lye with mankynde, after the maner as with womankynde, they haue both committed an abomination: let them dye, their blood be vpon them. *Leui.18.22

14 And yf a man take a wyfe, and her mother alſo, it is wyckednes: They ſhal burne with fyre both hym and them, that there be

be no wickednesse among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, let hym die, and ye shal slay the beast also.

16 If a woman goe vnto any beast, and lye downe thereto, thou shalt kyl the woman and the beast also: let them dye, theyr blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she his nakednesse, it is a wycked thyng, they shalbe cut of in the syght of theyr people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his sinne.

18 If a man lye with a woman hauyng her natural disease, and vncouer her nakednesse, and open her fountayne, and she also open the fountayne of her blood, they shall both be cut of from among their people.

19 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he that doeth so, hath vncouered his next kinne, they shal beare their misdooyng.

20 If a man lye with his vncles wyfe, and vncouer his vncles nakednesse, they shall beare theyr synne, and shal dye chyldelesse.

21 If a man take his brothers wyfe, it is an vncleane thyng: he hath vncouered his brothere nakednesse, they shalbe chyldelesse.

22 Ye shal kepe ye therefore al mine ordinances, and al my iudgementes, and doo them: that the lande whyther I bring you to dwel therein, spewe you not out.

23 Ye shal not walke in the maners of this nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed al these thynges, and therefore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue sayde vnto you, ye shal inherite theyr lande, & I wyl geue it vnto you to possesse it, a lande that floweth with mylke and hony: I am the Lorde your GOD whiche haue separated you from other nations.

25 And therefore shal ye put difference betweene cleane beastes & vncleane, betweene vncleane foules and cleane: Ye shal not defile your soules in beastes and foules, and in al maner creeping thynges that the grounde bryngeth forth, whiche I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 Therefore shal ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lorde am holy, and haue seuered you from other nations, that ye shoulde be myne.

1.Reg.28.7 27 *If there be a man or woman that woorketh with a spirite, or that is a soothsayer, let them dye: Ye shal ouerwhelme them with stones, theyr blood be vpon them.

¶ The xxi. Chapter.

1. At what funeralles the priestes may be present.
6. How pure the priestes ought to be, touching themselues and their families.

1 AND the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Speake vnto the priestes the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none a be defiled by the dead among their people:

a. By touching the dead, lamenting for them, or being at their burial.

2 But by his kinseman that is nygh vnto hym, *that is,* by his mother and his father, by his sonne, and his daughter, and his brother,

3 And by his sister a mayde that is b nygh vnto hym, whom no man hath knowen: for her shal he " be defiled.

b. Both of one father and mother.

" Or, *lament.*

4 But he shal not be defyled vpon hym that hath auerhoritie among his people, to pollute hym selfe.

5 *Let them not make baldnesse vpon theyr head, nor shaue of the lockes of their bearde, nor make any cuttinges in theyr flesh.

*Leui.19.27

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of theyr God, for the sacrifice of the Lorde made by fyre, *and* the bread of their God they doo offer, therefore they shalbe holy.

7 Let them not take a wyfe that is a whoore, or c polluted, nor put from her husbande: for suche a one is holy vnto his God.

c. Which hath an euyl name, or is defamed.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie hym therefore, for he offereth vp the bread of thy God: he shall therefore be holy vnto thee, for I the Lorde which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 If a priestes daughter fall to play the whoore, she polluteth her father, therefore must she be burnt with fyre.

10 He that is the hygh priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the annoynting oyle was powred, and that consecrated his hand to put on the vestmentes, shal not d vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

d. He shal vse no such ceremonies as the mourners vse.

11 Neyther goe to any dead body, nor make hym selfe vncleane by his father or his mother,

12 Neyther shal goe out of the sanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God, for the crowne of the annoynting oyle of his God is vpon hym: I am the Lorde.

13 He shal take a virgin vnto his wyfe.

14 But a wydowe, a deuorsed woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, these shall he not marry: but shal take a virgin of his owne people to wyfe.

15 Neyther shal he defile his seede among his people: for I am the Lorde which sanctifie hym.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and say, Who so euer of thy seede in their generations hath any blemishe, let hym not presse for to offer bread vnto his God:
18 For who so euer hath any blemishe, shall not come neare: as if he be blynde or lame,
* or, flatte. or that hath a *bruysed nose, or that hath any misshapen member;
19 Or is broken footed, or broken handed,
20 Or is crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or haue a webbe or other blemishe in his eyes, or be skuruie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemishe, and is of the seede of Aaron the priest, shal come nygh to offer the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fyre: When he hath a blemishe, let him not presse to offer the bread of his God.
22 Let him eate the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy:
23 Onely let him not goe in vnto the vayle, nor come nygh the aulter, because he is defourmed, that he pollute not my sanctuaries: for I am the Lorde that sanctifie them.
24 And Moses tolde it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, & vnto al the chyldren of Israel.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

3. Who ought to abstayne from eating the thynges that were offered. 19. How, what, and when they shalbe offered.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, that they be separated from the holy thinges of the chyldren of Israel, and that they pollute not my holy name in those thinges whiche they halowe vnto me: I am the Lorde.
3 Say vnto them, Who so euer he be of al your seede among your generations after you, that goeth vnto the holy thinges which the chyldren of Israel halow vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon hym, that soule shalbe cut of from out of my sight: I am the Lorde.
4 What man so euer of the seede of Aaron is a Leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eate of the holy thynges, vntyll he be cleane: And *who so toucheth any man that is vncleane *by reason* of a dead body, or a man whose seede runneth from him in his sleepe,
*Leui.15.16.
5 Or who so euer toucheth any creepyng thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, what so euer vncleannesse he hath:
6 The same soule that hath touched any suche, shalbe vncleane vntyl euen, and shal not eate of the holy thynges, vntyl he haue washed his flesshe with water.
7 And when the sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shall afterwarde eate of the holy thynges, for as muche as it is his foode.
8 *Of a beast that dyeth alone, or is rent with wylde beastes, whereby he may be defiled, he shal not eate: I am the Lorde.
*Exo.22.31. Exec.44.31.
9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, lest they for the same lade synne vpon them, and dye for it, yf they defile it: I the Lorde sanctifie them.
10 There shal no stranger eate of the holy thyng, neyther a a ghest of the priestes, neyther shal an hyred seruant eate of the holy thyng.
a. Some thinke it was his seruant, which had his eare bored, and would not goe out free. Exod.21.6.
11 But if the priest buy any soule with money, he shal eate of it, like as he that is borne in his house: they shal eate of his meate.
12 If the priestes daughter also be maryed vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the halowed heaue offeringes:
13 Notwithstanding, if the priestes daughter be a wydowe, or deuorsed, and haue no chylde, but is returned vnto her fathers house agayne, she shal eate of her fathers meate, as wel as she did in her youth: but there shal no stranger eate thereof.
14 If a man eate of the holy thyng vnwittingly, he shal put the fifth part thereunto, and geue it vnto the priest, with the halowed thyng.
15 And the priestes shall not defile the holy thynges of the chyldren of Israel, whiche they offer vnto the Lorde:
16 To lade them selues with misdooing and trespasse, while they eate their holy thinges: for I the Lorde doo halowe them.
17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, and vnto all the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, What so euer he be of the house of Israel, or stranger in Israel, that wyl offer his sacrifice for al his vowes, and for all his free wyl offerynges, which they wyl offer vnto the Lorde for a whole burnt offeryng:
19 *Te shal offer* "wyllyngly a male without blemishe, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.
" or, that may be accepted.
20 But what so euer hath a blemishe, that shal ye not offer: for it shal not be acceptable for you.
21 *And who so euer bryngeth a peace offeryng vnto the Lorde, to accomplishe his vowe, or a freewyll offeryng in beeues or sheepe, it shalbe perfite to be accepted: there shalbe also no blemishe therein,
*Deu.12.6. Eccl.35.14.

22 Blynde,

22 Blynde, or broken, or lame, or hauyng a wenne, or skuruie, or skabbed, ye shal not offer suche vnto the Lorde, nor make an offeryng by fire of any such vpon the aulter vnto the Lorde.

23 A bullocke or a sheepe that hath any member superfluous or lackyng, mayest thou offer for a freewyl offeryng: but for a vowe it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the Lorde that whiche is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neyther shall you make any offeryng thereof in your lande.

25 Neyther of a strangers hande shall ye offer the bread of your God of any suche, because their corruption is in them, and they haue deformitie in them selues: and therefore shall they not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate, is brought forth, it shalbe seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eyght day and thencefoorth, it shalbe accepted for a burnt sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

28 And whether it be Cowe or ewe, ye shall not kyll it and her young both in one day.

29 When ye wyl offer a thanke offeryng vnto the Lorde, offer it wyllyngly:

'or, that it may be accepted.

30 And the same day it must be eaten vp, so that ye leaue none of it vntyll the morowe: I am the Lorde.

31 Therfore shall ye keepe my commaundementes, and do them: I am the Lorde.

'Leuit.10.3.

32 Neyther shall ye 'pollute my name, but I wyll be halowed among the chyldren of Israel: I am the Lorde whiche halowed you,

33 And that brought you out of the lande of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lorde.

¶ The.xxiii.Chapter.

2. Of the holy dayes. 3. Of the Sabboth. 5. The Passeouer. 6. The feast of vnleauened bread.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, The feastes of the Lorde, which ye shal cal holy conuocations, euen these are my feastes.

3 Sixe dayes ye shal worke, but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of rest, an holy conuocation, so that ye doo no worke therein: it is the Sabboth of the Lord in al your dwellynges.

4 These are the feastes of the Lorde, euen holy conuocations, which ye shal proclayme in their seasons.

5 'In the fourteenth day of the fyrst moneth at euen, is the Lordes Passeouer. 'Exo.12.18. Num.28.16

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the Lorde: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shal do no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer sacrifices made by fyre vnto the Lord throughout these seuen daies: and in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye shal do no seruile worke therein.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the lande whiche I geue vnto you, and reape downe the haruest thereof, ye shall bryng a sheafe of the fyrst fruites of your haruest vnto the priest:

11 Whiche shall waue the sheafe before the Lorde to be accepted for you: and the morow after the Sabboth the priest shal waue it.

12 And ye shal offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemyshe of a yeere olde, for a whole burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde:

13 And the meate offeryng thereof shalbe made of two tenth deales of fyne flowre, mingled with oyle, to be a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde for a sweete sauour: and the drynke offeryng thereof shalbe of wyne, the fourth deale of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neyther bread nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntyll the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offeryng vnto your God: Let this be a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellynges.

15 'And ye shal count vnto you from the morowe after the Sabboth, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offeryng, seuen Sabbothes, they shalbe complet: 'Deut.16.9

16 Euen vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabboth, shall ye number fyftie dayes, and ye shall bryng a newe meate offeryng vnto the Lorde.

17 And ye shal bryng out of your habitatiõs two waue loaues, made of two tenth deales of fyne flowre, and that are made with leauen, for firstfruites vnto the Lorde.

18 And ye shall bryng with the bread seuen lambes without deformitie, of one yeere of age, and one young bullocke, and two rammes, which shal serue for a whole burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde, with their meate offerynges, and their drynke offerynges, to be a sacrifice made by fyre, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

19 Then

19 Then ye shall prepare an hee Goate for a
sinne offeryng, and two lambes of one yeere
olde for peace offerynges.
20 And the priest shall waue them with the
bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering
before the Lorde, with the two lambes: they
shalbe holy to the Lorde for the priestes.
21 And ye shal proclayme the same day, that
it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye
shall doo no seruile worke therein, let it be a
lawe for euer in al your dwellings throughout your generations.
*Leui.19.9. 22 *And when ye reape downe the haruest
of your lande, thou shalt not make cleane
ryddance of the corners of thy feelde when
*Deu.24.19 thou reapest, *neyther shalt thou make any
aftergeatheryng of thy haruest, but shalt
leaue them vnto the poore, and the stranger:
I am the Lorde your God.
23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and
*Num.29.1 say, In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day
of the moneth shall ye haue Sabboth, euen
the remembrance of blowyng of trumpets,
an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doo no seruile worke therein,
but offer sacrifice made by fyre vnto the
Lorde.
26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
*Leui.16.13. 27 *The tenth day of the selfe seuenth mo-
Num.29.7. neth, is a day of reconciling, therefore shall
it be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye
*That is, you shal fast. shall *humble your soules, and offer sacrifices made by fyre vnto the Lorde.
28 Ye shall do no worke the same day, for
it is a day of reconciling, to make an attonement for you before the Lorde your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that humbleth
not hym selfe that day, he shalbe cut of from
among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule do any worke that
day, the same soule wyll I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall do no maner of worke, therefore
let it be a lawe for euer in your generations,
and in all your dwellynges.
32 Let it be vnto you a Sabboth of rest, and
ye shal humble your soules in the nienth day
of the moneth at euen: from euen to euen
shal ye celebrate your Sabboth.
33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and
say, The fyfteenth day of the same seuenth
*John.7.57. moneth, is the feast of tabernacles, *seuen
Exo.29.18. dayes vnto the Lorde.
35 The first day is an holy conuocation, ye
shall doo no seruile worke.
36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer sacrifice made
by fyre vnto the Lorde, and in the eyght day
shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye
shall offer sacrifices made by fyre vnto the
Lorde: It is the solempne assembly, and ye
shall doo no seruile worke therein.
37 These are the feastes of the Lorde which
ye shall call holy conuocations, for to offer
sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lord, whole
burnt offeryng, meate offeryng, "sacrifices,
and drynke offerynges, euery thyng vppon
his day,
38 Beside the Sabbothes of the Lorde, and
beside your gyftes, beside all your vowes,
and al your free offeryngs, whiche ye geue
vnto the Lorde.
39 Moreouer in the fyfteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue geathered in
the fruite of the lande, ye shal keepe holy day
vnto the Lorde seuen dayes. The fyrste day
shalbe a Sabboth, likewise in the eyght day
shalbe a Sabboth.
40 And ye shall take you in the fyrste day
the fruites of goodly trees, braunches of
palme trees, and the boughes of thycke
trees, and wyllowes of the brooke, and shall
reioyce before the Lorde your GOD seuen
dayes.
41 And ye shal keepe this feast vnto the lord
seuen dayes "in the yeere: It shalbe a lawe
for euer in your generations, that ye keepe
it in the seuenth moneth.
42 Ye shall dwell in "boothes seuen dayes:
euen al that are Israelites borne, shal dwell
in boothes:
43 That your children after you may know
howe that I made the chyldren of Israel
to dwell in boothes, when I brought them
out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lorde
your God.
44 And Moses declared vnto the chyldren
of Israel the feastes of the Lorde.

"Or, peace offerynges.

"Or, yeeres.

"Or, tentes.

¶ The.xxiiii. Chapter.

1. The oyle for the lampes. 15. He that blaspheemeth must be stoned. 17. He that killeth, shalbe killed.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Commaunde the chyldren of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle oliue,
beaten, for the lyght, to cause the lampes to
burne continually:
3 Without the vayle of witnesse, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron
dresse them, both euenyng and mornyng before the Lorde alwayes: Let it be a lawe for
euer in your generations.
4 He shall dresse the lampes vppon the pure
candle-

candelsticke before the Lorde perpetually.

5 And thou shalt take fyne flowre, and bake twelue cakes thereof, two tenth deales shalbe in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes: fyue on a rowe vppon the pure table before the Lorde.

7 And put pure frankencense vppon the rowes, that they may be bread of remembrance, and an offering made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

8 Euery Sabboth he shal put them in rowes before the Lord euermore, of the children of Israel *shal they be offered* for an euerlasting couenant.

*Exo.29.33 Mat.12.4. 9 *And they shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, which shal eate them in the holy place: For they are most holy vnto hym, of ỹ offerynges of the Lorde made by fyre, by a perpetuall statute.

10 And the sonne of an Israelitish wyfe, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: & this sonne of the Israelitishe wyfe, and a man of Israel stroue together in the host.

11 And the Israelitishe womans sonne blasphemed the name of the Lorde, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: His mothers name was Selomith, which was the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in warde, that the mind of the Lorde might be shewed them.

13 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring the cursed speaker without the host, and let all that heard him, put theyr handes vpon his head, and let all the multitude stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Who so euer curseth his God, shal beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lorde, let him be slayne, and all the multitude shall stone him to death: Whether he be borne in the lande, or a stranger, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lorde, let him be slayne.

*Exo.21.12. 17 *And he that killeth any man, let him dye the death.

18 And he that kylleth a beast, let him make him good, beast for beast.

*Mat.5.24. 19 And yf a man cause a blemishe in his neyghbour: as *he hath done, so shal it be done to him.

*Exo.21.24 Leuit.19.21. 20 Breache for breach, *eye for eye, & tooth for toothe: euen as he hath blemished a man, so shal he be blemished agayne.

21 And he that killeth a beast, let hym restore it, & he that killeth a man, let him dye.

22 Ye shal haue one maner of lawe, euen for the stranger, as wel as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the Lorde your God.

23 And Moses tolde the children of Israel, and they brought him that had cursed, out of the host, and stoned him with stones: and the children of Israel dyd as the Lord commaunded Moses.

¶ The xxv. Chapter.

1. The Sabboth of the seuenth yeere, 8. and the yere of Iubilee.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the lande which I geue you, the lande shall rest and keepe *Sabboth vnto the Lorde.

*Exo.23.10

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy feeld, and sixe yeeres thou shalt cutte thy vineyarde, and geather in the fruite thereof.

4 But the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabboth of rest vnto the lande, the Lordes Sabboth it shalbe: thou shalt neyther sowe thy feeld, nor cut thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of the owne accord of thy harueft, thou shalt not reape, neyther geather the grapes that thou hast left behinde: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the rest of the lande shalbe meate for you, euen for thee, for thy seruant, & for thy mayde, for thy hyred seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee:

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beastes that are in thy lande, shall all the encreafe therof be meate:

8 And thou shalt number seuen Sabbothes of yeeres vnto thee, euen seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of ỹ seuen Sabbothes of yeeres, wil be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 And then thou shalt cause to blowe the trumpet of the a Iubilee in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth, euen in the day of attonement shal ye make the trumpe blowe throughout al your land.

a. It was so called, the ioyfull tydynges of libertie was publiquely proclaymed by the sound of a trumpet.

10 And ye shall halowe that yeere, euen the fiftieth yeere, & proclayme libertie throughout all the lande, vnto all the inhabiters therof: for it shalbe a Iubilee vnto you, and ye shal returne euery man vnto his possession, and euery man vnto his kinrede agayne.

11 A yeere of Iubilee shal that fyftieth yeere be vnto you. Ye shal not sowe, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe, neyther gather the grapes that are left.

12 For that yeere of Iubilee shalbe holy vnto you: but ye shal eate of the increafe therof out of the feelde.

13 In

13 In the yeere of this Jubilee ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession againe.
14 If thou sellest ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.
15 But accordyng to the number of yeeres after the Jubilee yeere, thou shalt buy of thy neyghbour: and accordyng vnto the number of yeeres of the fruites he shall sell vnto thee.
16 Accordyng to the multitude of yeeres, he shall encrease the price thereof, and accordyng to the fewenesse of yeeres, he shall minishe the price of it: for the b number of fruites dooth he sell vnto thee.
b. Onely he selleth vnto thee the profite which may ryse of the gonnd al those yeres, vntil the yeere of Iubilee.
17 Oppresse not ye therefore euery man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy GOD: For I am the Lord your God.
18 Wherefore, ye shall doo after myne ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and doo them, and ye shal dwel in the land in saftie.
19 And the land shal geue her fruite, and ye shall eate your fyll, and dwell therein in saftie.
20 And yf ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere, for we shall not sowe, nor geather in our encrease?
21 I wyll send my blessyng vpon you in the firth yeere, and it shall bryng forth fruite for three yeeres.
22 And ye shall sowe the eyght yeere, and eate yet of olde fruite vntil the nienth yeere: vntil her fruites come, ye shall eate of olde store.
23 The land shal not be sold to c waste: for the lande is myne, and ye be but strangers, and sojourners with me.
c. That is, they may not be quite put from the possessour, but restored in the yeere of Iubilee.
24 In al the land of your possession, ye shall d graunt a redemption for the land.
d. That the seller may redeeme it agayne.
25 If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath solde away of his possession, and yf any of his kinne come to redeeme it, let him buye out that which his brother solde.
26 And yf he haue no man to redeeme it, and his hand hath gotten and founde as muche as may be sufficient to buye it out agayne:
27 Then let him count howe long it hath been sold, and deliuer the rest vnto the man to whom he solde it, that he may returne to his possession agayne.
28 But and yf his hand can not geat sufficient to restore to the other agayne, then that which is sold, shal remaine in ye hand of him that hath bought it, vntil the yeere of Jubilee: and in the Jubilee it shal come out, and he shal returne vnto his possession agayne.
29 And yf a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, he may buye it out agayne within a whole yeere after it is solde: within a yeere may he redeeme it.
30 But & yf he buy it not out agayne within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shalbe stablished, as translated to him that bought it, and his successours after him, and shall not goe out in the Jubilee:
31 But the houses of villages, whiche haue no walles rounde about them, are counted as the feelde of the countrey: and therefore they may be bought out agayne, and shall goe out in the Jubilee.
32 Notwithstandyng, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at all seasons.
33 And yf a man purchase of the Leuites: the house that was solde, and the citie of their possession, shall goe out in the yeere of Jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites, are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But the feelde of the suburbes of their cities may not be solde, for it is their perpetuall possession.
35 If thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt releeue hym as a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.
36 And thou shalt take no vsurie of him, or vantage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.
37 Thou shalt not geue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for encrease.
38 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to geue you the lande of Chanaan, and to be your God.
39 If thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poore, and be solde vnto thee, thou shalt not compel him to serue as a bond seruant:
40 But as an hyred seruant, and as a sojourner he shalbe with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Jubilee.
41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne kinrede agayne, and vnto the possession of his fathers shal he returne.
42 For they are my seruantes, whiche I brought out of the land of Egypt: and shal not therefore be solde as bondmen.
43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.
44 Thy bondseruant, and thy bondmaide, which thou shalt haue, shalbe of ye heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye purchase seruantes and maydes.
45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that are sojourners among you, of them

Ordinances.

them shal ye buy, and of their families that are with you, whiche they begate in your lande: these shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as inheritaunce for your children after you, to possesse them for an inheritance, they shalbe your bondemen for euer, but ouer your brethrē the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another cruelly.

47 If a sojourner or stranger ware ryche by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by hym ware poore, and sel him selfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers kynne:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed agayne, one of his brethren may redeeme hym:

49 Either his vncle or his vncles sonne may buye hym out, or any that is nygh of kynne vnto hym of his kynred, may redeeme hym: either yf his hande can get so much, he may be bought out.

50 And he shal recken with him that bought hym, from the yeere that he was sold in, vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and the price of his "buying, shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the tyme of an hyred seruaunt shal he be with hym.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behynde, according vnto them, let hym geue agayne for his deliuerance, of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remayne but fewe yeeres vnto the yeere of Jubilee, let hym count with hym agayne, and according vnto his yeeres geue hym agayne for his redemption.

53 And he shalbe with hym yeere by yeere as an hyred seruaunt: and the other shal not rule cruelly ouer hym in thy syght.

54 If he be not redeemed thus, he shall goe out in the yeere of Jubilee, both he and his children with hym.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruantes, they are my seruantes whiche I brought out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lorde your God.

¶ The xxvi. Chapter.

They are blessed that keepe the commaundements of God, 14. And cursed are they that keepe them not.

*Exo.20.4. Deut.5.8. Psal.96.7.

1 YE shall make you *no idols nor grauen image, neyther reare you vp a pyller, neyther shall ye set vp any image of stone in your lande to bowe downe vnto it: for I am the Lorde your God.

2 Ye shall keepe my Sabbothes, and reuerence my sanctuarie: for I am the Lorde.

*Deut.28.1.

3 *If ye walke in my ordinances, and keepe my commaundementes, and do them.

4 I wyll sende you rayne in due season, and the lande shall yeelde her increase, and the trees of the feelde shal geue their fruite:

5 And your a threshing shal reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reache vnto the sowyng tyme: and ye shall eate your bread in plenteousnesse, and dwell in your lande safely.

a. There shall be such plenty, that corne harueste can scarcely be inned before wyne harueste, and wyne harueste scarcely ended before sowyng tyme.

6 And I wyll sende peace in the lande, and ye shal sleepe, & none shal make you afraide: and I wyll ryd euyl beastes out of the land, *and there shall no swoorde goe throughout your lande. *Iob.11.19.

7 And ye shall chase your enimies, and they shall fall before you vpon the swoorde.

8 And fyue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put tenne thousande to flyght: and your enimies shall fall before you vpon the swoorde.

9 For I wyll haue respect vnto you, & make you encrease, and multiplye you, and set vp my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate olde store, and cary out olde, because of the newe.

11 And I wyll make my dwellyng place amongst you, & my soule shall not lothe you.

12 *I wyll walke among you, and wyll be your God, and ye shalbe my people. *2.Cho.6.16.

13 I am the Lord your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, & I haue broken the chaynes of your yoke, and made you goe vpryght.

14 *But and if ye wyl not hearken vnto me, nor wyll not doo after these commaundementes: *Deu.28.15 Malac.2.2.

15 And yf ye shal dispise myne ordinaunces, either yf your soule abhorre my lawes, so that ye wyll not do al my commaundementes, but breake my couenant:

16 I also wyl do this vnto you, I wyl bring vpon you fearefulnesse, consumption, and the burning ague, to consume your eies, and gender sorowe of hart: and ye shal sowe your seede in vayne, for your enimies shal eate it.

17 And I wyll set my face agaynst you, and ye shall fall before your enimies: they that hate you shall raigne ouer you, and ye shall flee when no man followeth you.

18 And yf ye wyll not yet for al this hearken vnto me, then wyl I punish you seuen times more for your sinnes:

19 And wyl breake the pride of your power, and I wyll make your heauen as iron, and your earth as brasse,

20 And your labour shalbe spent in vayne, for your lande shall not geue her increase, neyther shall the trees of the land geue their fruites.

21 And

21 And yf ye walke contrary vnto me, and wyll not hearken vnto me, I wyll bryng ſeuen tymes mo plagues vpon you, accoꝛding to your ſinnes.

22 I wyll alſo ſende in wylde beaſtes vpon you, which ſhall robbe you of your chyldꝛen, and deſtroy your cattaile, and make you few in number, and cauſe your hygh wayes to be deſolate.

23 And yf ye may not be reformed by theſe thinges, but ſhal walke contrary vnto me:

24 Then wyll I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and wyll punyſhe you yet ſeuen tymes foꝛ your ſinnes.

25 And I wyll ſende a ſwoꝛde vppon you, that ſhall auenge my couenaunt: and when ye are geathered togeather within your cities, I wyl ſende the peſtilence among you, and ye ſhalbe deliuered into the hande of the enimie.

*Ezec.4.16. 26 And *when I haue broken the b ſtaffe of your bread, c ten wyues ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread agayne by wayght: ye ſhal eate, and not be ſatiſfied:

b. He ſpeaketh thus, becauſe ỹ man is ſuſteined & ſtrengthened by ỹ bread that he eateth, lyke as a perſon is ſuſteyned by the ſtaffe he leaneth vnto.

c. The ſcarſitie ſhalbe ſo great, that one litle ouen ſhall ſerue for tenne houſholdes.

27 And yf ye wyl not yet foꝛ al this hearken vnto me, but walke agaynſt me:

28 I wyl walke contrary vnto you alſo in indignation, and wyll chaſtiſe you ſeuen tymes moꝛe foꝛ your ſinnes.

29 And ye ſhall eate the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſhe of your daughters ſhall ye deuoure.

30 I wyll deſtroy your hygh places, and cut away your images, and caſt your carkaſſes vpon the bodies of your idols, and my ſoule ſhall abhoꝛre you.

31 And I wyll make your cities deſolate, and bryng your ſanctuarie vnto nought, and wyll not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweete odours.

32 I wyl bryng the lande vnto a wildernes, and your enimies whiche dwel therein ſhal woonder at it.

33 And I will ſtrow you among the Heathē, and wyll drawe out a ſwoꝛde after you: and your lande ſhalbe waſte, and your cities deſolate.

34 Then ſhal the land enioy her Sabbothes as long as it lyeth voyde, and ye ſhall be in your enimies lande, euen then ſhal the land reſt and enioy her Sabbothes.

35 As long as it lyeth voyde, it ſhal reſt: becauſe it dyd not reſt in your Sabbothes when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I wyll ſende a fayntneſſe into their hartes in the lands of their enimies, and the ſound of a ſhakyng leafe ſhal chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeyng from a ſwoꝛde: they ſhal fal, no man folowyng vpon them.

37 They ſhall fall one vppon another, as it were before a ſwoꝛde, no man folowyng vpon them, and ye ſhall haue no power to ſtande before your enimies.

38 And ye ſhall peryſhe among the heathen, and the lande of your enimies ſhall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you ſhal pyne away in their vnryghteouſneſſe in your enimies landes, and in the miſdeedes of their fathers ſhal they conſume with them.

40 And they ſhall confeſſe their miſdeedes, and the miſdeedes of their fathers, foꝛ their treſpaſſe which they haue treſpaſſed agaynſt me, and foꝛ that alſo that they haue walked contrarie vnto me.

41 Therefoꝛe I alſo wyll walke contrarie vnto them, and wyll bryng them into the lande of their enimies: and then at the leaſt way their vncircumciſed hartes ſhalbe tamed, and they ſhall wyllyngly accept theyr d ſinne.

d. That is, the punyſhment of their ſinne.

42 Then I wyll remember my couenaunt with Jacob, e my couenaunt with Iſahac, and my couenaunt with Abraham wyll I remember, and wyll thinke on the lande.

43 The lande alſo ſhalbe left of them, & ſhal enioy her Sabbothes whyle ſhe lyeth waſte without them: and they ſhal wyllyngly accept their "ſinne, becauſe they deſpiſed my lawes, and becauſe their ſoule abhoꝛred myne oꝛdinances.

"Or, the puniſhment for their ſinne.

44 And yet foꝛ all that, when they be in the lande of their enimies, I wyll not caſt them away, neyther wyll I abhoꝛre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: foꝛ I am the Loꝛde theyr God.

45 I wyll foꝛ their e ſakes remember the couenaunt of olde, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt in the ſight of the Heathen, that I myght be their God: I am the Loꝛde.

e. God ſeketh on his mercy in the myddeſt of his anger.

46 Theſe are the oꝛdinaunces, and iudgementes, and lawes, which the Loꝛde made betweene hym and the chyldꝛen of Iſrael in mount Sinai, by the hande of Moſes.

¶ The.xxviii. Chapter.

1. Of diuers vowes, and redemption of the ſame.
31. All tythes are due to the Lorde.

1 AND the Loꝛde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldꝛen of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man wil make a f ſinguler vowe of a perſon vnto the Loꝛde, by thy eſtimation:

f. As of his ſonne or his daughter.

3 Then

3 Then thy estimation shalbe thus. Of the male, from twentie yeeres olde vnto sixtie, shalbe by thy estimation fyftie sicles of siluer, after the sicle of the sanctuarie:

4 And yf it be a female, then thy valuation shalbe thirtie sicles.

5 And from fiue yeeres to twentie, thy valuation shalbe of the male twentie sicles, and of the female ten sicles.

6 And from a *b* moneth vnto fyue yeeres, thy estimation shalbe of the male, at fyue sicles of siluer, & of the female, at three sicles of siluer.

7 And from sixtie yeeres old and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price shalbe fyfteene sycles, and for the female ten sicles.

8 But if he be poorer then thou hast esteemed him, he shal present him selfe before ỹ priest, and the priest shal value him: accordyng as the hand of him that vowed is able to geat, euen so shal the priest value him.

9 If it be a beast of whiche men bring an offerynge vnto the Lorde, all that any man geueth of such vnto the Lorde shalbe holy.

10 He shal not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And yf he change beast for beast, then both the same beast, and it also wherewith it was changed, shalbe *c* holy.

11 If it be any maner of vncleane beast, of which men doo not offer a sacrifice vnto the Lord, he shal set the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shal value it, whether it be good or bad: and as the priest setteth it, so shal it be.

13 But yf he wyl buy it agayne, he shall geue the fyfth part more aboue that it was set at.

14 If any man dedicate his house to be holy vnto the Lorde, the priest shall set it, whether it be good or bad: and as ỹ priest hath set it, so shal it stand.

15 And when he that sanctifyed it, wyll redeeme his house, let him geue the fyfth part of the money that it was iudged at thereto, and it shalbe his.

16 If a man halowe a peece of his inherited lande vnto the Lorde, thou shalt value it accordyng to the seede thereof: An " Homer of barley seede shalbe set at fiftie sycles of syluer.

17 If he halowe his feeld immediatly from the yeere of Jubilee, it shalbe woorth accordyng as thou dooest esteeme it.

18 But and yf he halowe his seede after the Jubilee, the priest shall recken vnto him the money, according to the number of ỹ yeeres that remayne, vnto the yeeres of Jubilee folowyng, and it shalbe abated by thy estimation.

19 If he that consecrated the feeld, wyll redeeme it agayne, let him put the fyfth part of the price that thou iudgedst value it at therevnto, and it shalbe his.

20 And yf he wyl not redeeme the feeld, but selleth the feelde to another man, he *that vowed* may redeeme it no more.

21 But when the feeld goeth out in the yere of Jubilee, it shalbe holy vnto the Lorde, as a feeld separate from common vses, and it shalbe the priestes possession.

22 If a man sanctifie vnto the Lorde a feeld whiche he hath bought, and is not of the ground of his inheritance:

23 The priest shall recken vnto him what it is woorth vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and he shall geue the price that it is set at the same day, as a thing consecrate vnto the Lorde.

24 And in the yeere of Jubilee the feeld shal returne vnto him of whom it was bought, to him whose inheritance of land it was.

25 And all thy valuation shalbe accordyng to the sicle of the sanctuarie: One * sicle conteyneth twentie Gerahs. *Exo.30.13. Num.3.47. Eze.45.12.

26 But the fyrst borne of the beastes, that is the Lords first borne, may no man sanctifie, whether it be ore or sheepe, for it is the lords alredy.

27 If it be an vncleane beast, he shall redeeme it as thou shalt set it at, and geue the fifth part more therto: Or if it be not redeemed, it shalbe solde accordyng to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, nothing separate from the common vse, that a man doth separate vnto the Lorde, of all that he hath, whether it be man or beast, or land of his inheritance, may be sold or redeemed: for euery thing separate from the common vse, is most holy vnto the Lorde. *Jos.6.19.

29 Nothing separate from the common vse, which shalbe separate from man, shalbe redeemed, but dye the death.

30 Euery tythe of the lande also, both of the seede of the lande, and of the fruite of the trees, is the Lordes, and is sanctifyed vnto the Lorde.

31 And yf a man wyll redeeme ought of his tythes, let him adde the fyfth part thereto.

32 And euery tythe of ore and of sheepe, and of euery beast that goeth vnder the *d* rodde, euen euery tenth, shalbe holy vnto the lorde.

33 He shal not looke yf it be good or bad, nor change it: els yf he change it, both it and that it was changed withal, shalbe halowed, and may not be redeemed.

34 These are the commaundementes which the Lord commaunded by Moses, vnto the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ *The end of the third booke of Moses, called Leuiticus.*

d. That is, euery tenth as it ryseth by tale, whether it be male or female, without acception or respect.

The fourth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrue Vaiedabbar, and in the Latine *Numeri.*

The firſt Chapter.

Moſes and Aaron, with the twelue princes of the tribes, are commaunded of the Lorde to number them that are meete for warre. *49. The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the tabernacle.*

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in ỹ wylderneſſe of Sinai, in the* tabernacle of the congregation, the fyrſt day of the ſecond moneth, in ỹ ſecond yeere after they were come out of the lande of Egypt, ſaying,

*Exo.29.42

2 * Take ye the ſumme of all the multitude of the chyldren of Iſrael, after their kinreds and houſholdes of their fathers, with the number of their names, all that are males, n head by head.

n Or, *man by man.*

3 From twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhalt number them throughout their armies.

4 And with you ſhalbe men of euery tribe, ſuche *as are* the heades of the houſes of their fathers.

5 And theſe are the names of the men that ſhal a ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Ruben, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

a. That is, aſſiſt you when you number the people.

6 Of Simeon, Selumiel the ſonne of Suriſaddai.

7 Of Iuda, Nahellon the ſonne of Aminadab.

8 Of Iſachar, Nathaniel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulon, Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Among the chyldren of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſama the ſonne of Amihud: of Manaſſe, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

13 Of Aſer, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

15 Of Nephthali, Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe were of great fame in the congregation, princes of ỹ tribes of their fathers, and heades ouer thouſandes in Iſrael.

17 And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men whiche are expreſſed by their names.

18 And they called all the congregation together, the fyrſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they were reckened throughout their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeeres olde & aboue, head by head.

19 As the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wylderneſſe of Sinai.

20 So were the chyldren of Ruben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, head by head, all males from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, as many as dyd goe forth to the warre:

21 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ruben, was fourtie and fyue thouſand, and fyue hundred.

22 Of the chyldren of Simeon throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the ſumme of them in the number of names head by head, all the males from twentie yeeres and aboue, whoſoeuer might goe forth to the warre:

23 The ſumme of them that were of the tribe of Simeon, fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 Of the chyldren of Gad throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſholdes of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

25 The number of them that were of the tribe of Gad, was fourtie and fyue thouſand, fyue hundred and fyftie.

26 Of the chyldren of Iuda throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that were able to goe forth to the warre:

27 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iuda, was threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and fyue hundred.

28 Of the chyldren of Iſachar throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, ỹ number of names from twentie yeeres & aboue, whiche went all forth to the warre:

29 The number of them that were of the tribe

tribe of Iſachar, was fiftie and foure thouſande, and foure hundred.

30 Of the children of Zabulon throughout their generations, and their kynreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeres and aboue, al whiche were able to goe foorth in the hoſt:

31 The number of them that were of the tribe of Zabulon, was fyftie & ſeuen thouſande and foure hundred.

32 Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim throughout their generations, and their kynredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

33 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ephraim, was fourtie thouſande and fyue hundred.

34 Of the children of Manaſſe throughout their generations, and their kynredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, al that went out to the warre:

35 The number of them that were of the tribe of Manaſſe, was thyrtie & two thouſande and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Beniamin throughout their generations, and their kynredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went foorth to the warre:

37 The number of them that were of the tribe of Beniamin, was thyrtie and fyue thouſande, and foure hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan throughout their generations, and kynredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that went foorth to the warre:

39 The number of them that were of the tribe of Dan, was threeſcore & two thouſande and ſeuen hundred.

40 Of the children of Aſer throughout their generations, and their kynredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

41 The number of them that were of the tribe of Aſer, was fourtie and one thouſand and fyue hundred.

42 Of the children of Nephthali throughout their generations, and their kynredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that myght goe foorth to the warre:

43 The number of them that were of the tribe of Nephthali, was fyftie and three thouſande, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe are the ſummes whiche Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, thoſe twelue men whiche were euery one for the houſe of their fathers.

45 So were all the numbers of the children of Iſrael throughout the houſes of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went foorth to the warre in Iſrael:

46 All they, I ſay, were in number fyue hundred thouſande, and three thouſande, fyue hundred and fyftie.

47 But the Leuites after the tribes of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui, neyther take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoynt the Leuites ouer the tabernacle of witneſſe, and ouer all the veſſelles thereof, and ouer all thynges that are in it: Yea, they ſhall beare the tabernacle, and all the veſſelles thereof, and they ſhal miniſter in it, and ſhall dwel rounde about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the tabernacle is to be pytched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and yf any *b* ſtranger come nygh, he ſhal dye.

b. He is a ſtranger that is not of the tribe of Leui.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pytche their tentes, euery man in his owne campe, and euery man vnder his owne ſtanderde throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhal pytche round about the tabernacle of witneſſe, that there be no wrath vpon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the watche of the tabernacle of witneſſe.

54 And the children of Iſrael dyd accordyng to all that the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo dyd they.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

2. The order of the tentes. 30. The heades of the kinredes of Iſrael.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 *a* Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhal pytche vnder his owne ſtanderde, and vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſes: farre of about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhal they pytche.

a. In ſ twelue tribes were foure principal ſtanderdes, ſo that euery three tribes had their ſtanderde.

3 *b* On the Eaſt ſyde toward the riſyng of the ſunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderde of the hoſt of Iuda pytche, throughout their armies: And Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab ſhalbe captayne of the ſonnes of Iuda.

b. Iuda, Iſachar, and Zabulon, the ſonnes of Lea were of the firſte ſtanderde.

4 And his hoſt, and the number of them, three ſcore and fourteene thouſand and fyre hundred.

5 Nexte vnto hym ſhal they that be of the tribe of Iſachar pytche: and Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar, ſhalbe captayne of the chyldren of Iſachar.

6 His hoſt and the number therof, fiftie and foure thouſande, and foure hundred.

7 And then the tribe of Zabulon, & Eliab, the ſonne of Helon, ſhalbe captaine ouer the chyldren of Zabulon.

8 And his hoſt, and the number of them, fyftie and ſeuen thouſande, and foure hundred.

9 So that the whole number of the whole hoſt of Iuda, are an hundred thouſande, foure ſcore and fyre thouſande, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: & theſe ſhal fyrſt mooue.

a. Ruben and Simeon & ſonnes of Lea, and Gad the ſonne of Zilpha her maid, were of the ſeconde ſtanderde.

10 c On the South ſyde ſhalbe the ſtanderd of the hoſt of Ruben, accordyng to their armies: and the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Ruben ſhalbe Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

11 And his hoſt and the number of them, fourtie & fyre thouſand, and fyue hundred.

12 And fast by hym ſhall the tribe of Simeon pytche, and the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Simeon ſhalbe Salumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and the number of them, fyftie and niene thouſande, and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad alſo, & the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Gad, ſhalbe Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

15 And his hoſt and the number of them, fourtie and fyue thouſande, fyre hundred and fyftie.

16 Al that were numbred with the campe of Ruben, an hundred thouſande, fyftie and one thouſande, foure hundred and fyftie, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſeconde place.

17 And the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall goe with the hoſt of the Leuites in the myddes of the campe: and as they lye in their tentes, ſo ſhall they proceede in the iourney, euery man in his degree, and vnder their owne ſtanderdes.

d. Ephraim, Manaſſe, and Beniamin, make ỹ third ſtanderde.

18 On the d Weſt ſyde ſhalbe the ſtanderde of the campe of Ephraim, accordyng to their armies, and the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Ephraim, ſhalbe Eliſama the ſonne of Amihud.

19 His hoſt and the number of them, fourtie thouſande and fyue hundred.

20 And fast by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Manaſſe, and the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Manaſſi, ſhalbe Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

21 His hoſt and the number of them, thyrtie and two thouſande, and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin alſo: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Beniamin, ſhalbe Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

23 His hoſt and the number of them, thyrtie and fyue thouſande, and foure hundred.

24 Al the number of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundredth thouſand, eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhal goe in the thyrde place.

e. Dan, Nephthali, and Aſer make ỹ fourth ſtanderde.

25 e The ſtanderd of the hoſt of Dan ſhal keepe the North ſyde with their armies: and the captaine ouer the chyldren of Dan, ſhalbe Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammi Saddai.

26 His hoſt and the number of them, three ſcore and two thouſande, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And fast by hym ſhall the tribe of Aſer pytche: and the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Aſer, ſhalbe Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 His hoſt and the number of them, fourty and one thouſande, and fyue hundred.

29 And the tribe of Nephthali, and the captayne ouer the chyldren of Nephthali, ſhalbe Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 His hoſt and the number of them, fyftie and three thouſande and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred with the hoſt of Dan, were an hundred thouſande, fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and fyre hundred: and they ſhal goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderdes.

32 Theſe are the ſonnes of the chyldren of Iſrael throughout the houſes of their fathers, euen all the numbers that pytched throughout their hoſtes, fyre hundred thouſand, three thouſand fyue hundred & fyftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the chyldren of Iſrael, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

34 And the chyldren of Iſrael dyd accordyng to al that the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo they pytched with their ſtanderdes, and ſo they iourneyed euery one throughout their kynredes, accordyng to the houſholds of their fathers.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. The Leuites goe not to battayle, but miniſter in the Sanctuarie. 21. They pytche their tentes next to the habitation.

1 THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the Lorde ſpake with Moſes in mount Sina.

2 And

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * eldest sonne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Exo.6.23.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron which were priestes annoynted, and whose hande was consecrated to minister.

4 *And Nadab and Abihu dyed before the Lorde, when they offered strange fyre before the Lorde in the wyldernesse of Sinai, and had no chyldren: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the syght of Aaron their father.

*Nu.26.62. Levit.10. 1.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bryng the a tribe of Leui, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may serue hym:

a. Aaron his sonnes & priestes serued in the sanctuarie in prayng for the people, and offeryng sacrifice, and the Leuites serued for the inferiour vses of ỹ same.

7 And take the charge with hym, the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to doo the seruice of the tabernacle.

8 They shal keepe al the instrumentes of the tabernacle of the congregation, and haue the charge of the chyldren of Israel, to doo the seruice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt geue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: for they are geuen and deliuered vnto hym of the chyldren of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoynt Aaron and his sonnes to wayte on their priestes office: and the stranger that commeth nygh, shall be slayne.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Beholde, I haue taken the Leuites from among the chyldren of Israel, for al the first borne that openeth the matrice among the chyldren of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe myne.

13 Because all the fyrst borne are mine: for * the same day that I smote al the first borne in the lande of Egypt, I halowed vnto me all the fyrst borne in Israel, both man and beast, and myne they shalbe: I am the Lorde.

*Num.8.16. Exo.13. 1. Leuit.27.26

14 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wyldernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the chyldren of Leui after the houses of their fathers in their kinredes: all that are males from a moneth olde and aboue, shalt thou number.

16 *And Moses numbred them according to the worde of the Lorde, as he was commanded.

*Exod.6.17 1.Chro.6.11

17 And these were the chyldren of Leui in their names: Gerson, and Caath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the children of Gerson in their kinredes: Libni, & Semei.

19 The sonnes of Caath in their kinredes: Amram, Iesaar, Hebron, and Oziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari in their kinredes: Mahli, and Musi. These are the kinredes of the Leuites, according to the houses of their fathers.

21 Of Gerson, came the kinrede of the Libnites, and the kinrede of the Semeites. These are the kinredes of the Gersonites.

22 And the summe of them after the number of al the males, from a moneth olde and aboue, was counted seuen thousande and fiue hundred.

23 And the kinrede of the Gersonites shall pitche behinde the tabernacle Westwarde.

24 The captayne and most auncient of the house of the Gersonites, shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the chyldren of Gerson in the tabernacle of the congregation, shalbe the tabernacle and the pauilion, the couerynge thereof, and the vayle of the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangynges of the court, and the curtaine of the dooze of the court, which is rounde about the tabernacle, and the aulter, and the coardes of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 And of Caath came the kinrede of the Amramites, and the kinrede of the Izeharites, the kinrede of the Hebronites, and the kinrede of the Ozielites: These are the kinredes of the Caathites.

28 And the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was eyght thousande and fiue hundred, hauing the charge of the sanctuarie.

29 And the kinred of the children of Caath, shal pitche on the south side of the tabernacle.

30 The captayne and most auncient of the house of the kinrede of the Caathites, shalbe Elisaphan the sonne of Oziel.

31 And their charge shalbe the arke, the table, the candlesticke, and the aulters, and the vessels of the sanctuarie that they minister in, and the vayle, and what so euer belongeth to the ministration thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, shalbe captayne ouer all the captaynes of the Leuites, and haue the ouersyght of them that wayte vpon the sanctuarie.

33 And of Merari came the kinrede of the Mahelites, and the kinrede of the Musites: These are the kinredes of Merari.

34 And the summe of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was fiue thousand and two

hundred.

35 The captayne and the moſt auncient of their houſe that were of the kinrede of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihael: and theſe ſhal pitche on the North ſide of the tabernacle.

36 And vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, ſhalbe the boordes of the tabernacle, and the barres, pyllers, and ſockets thereof, and al the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pyllers of the court rounde about, with their ſockets, their pinnes, and their cordes.

38 But on the forefront of the tabernacle towarde the Eaſt, before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſtwarde, ſhall Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes pitche, and wayte to keepe the ſanctuarie, and to keepe the chyldren of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nygh, ſhalbe ſlayne.

39 And the whole ſumme of the Leuites which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the Lorde throughout their kinredes, euen all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was twentie and two thouſande.

40 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes, Number al the firſt borne that are males among the chyldren of Iſrael, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt appoynt the Leuites to me (for I am the Lorde) for al the firſt borne of the chyldren of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Leuites for al the firſt borne of the cattel of the chyldren of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the Lord commaunded hym, al the firſt borne of the chyldren of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, rehearſed by their names, from a moneth olde and aboue, according to their number, were twentie and two thouſande, two hundred and three ſcore and thirteene.

44 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the chyldren of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Leuites for their cattel, and the Leuites are mine: I am the Lorde.

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundred and three ſcore and thirteene, whiche are moe then the Leuites, in the firſt borne of the chyldren of Iſrael,

47 Take fiue ſicles of euery head, after the wayght of the ſanctuarie, the ſicle conteyning twentie gerahs,

48 And geue the money, wherwith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were redeemed, being moe then the Leuites:

50 Of the firſt borne of the chyldren of Iſrael tooke he this money, a thouſande three hundred and three ſcore and fiue ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, according to the worde of the Lorde, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

1. The offices of the Leuites.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the chyldren of Caath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their kinredes & houſes of their fathers,

3 From thirtie yeeres and aboue, vntyll fiftie, all that enter into the hoſt, for to doo the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This ſhalbe the office of the chyldren of Caath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy.

5 And when the hoſt remooueth, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhal come and take downe the couering vayle, and wrappe the arke of witneſſe in it:

6 And ſhal put thereon a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and ſhal ſpread vpon it a cloth, that is altogeather of blewe ſylke, and put in the barres thereof.

7 And vpon the shew table they ſhall ſpread abrode a cloth of blewe ſylke, and put thereon the diſhes, *incenſe* cuppes, and goblettes, and pottes to powre with: and there ſhalbe bread thereon continually.

8 And they ſhal ſpread vpon them a couering of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put in the barres thereof.

9 And they ſhal take a cloth of blewe ſylke, and couer the candleſticke of lyght, with his lampes, ſnuffers, and cenſers, and al the oyle veſſels which they occupie about it.

10 And they ſhal put both it and all the veſſels thereof within a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put it vpon a barre.

11 And vppon the golden aulter they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blewe ſylke, and couer it with a couer of Badgers ſkinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they ſhal take all the inſtrumentes wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuarie, and put a cloth of blewe ſylke vpon them, & couer them with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes,

a. Sicles were of two ſortes: the one common, the other belonging to the ſanctuarie, and that of the ſanctuarie was double the wayght of the common. The common ſicle wayed two grotes, and the ſanctuarie ſicle foure. The ſcripture in this place, & in the thirtie of Exodus, and Ezechiel fourtie and fiue, ſayth that the ſanctuarie ſicle doeth waye twentie Gerahs, whiche the Grecians do cal Obolus, and we in engliſhe, an halfepeny, when eyght grotes of our money was an ounce: and the Hebrues do thinke that Obolus doeth waye the wayght of ſixteene barlye cornes.

skynnes, and put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the asshes from the aulter, and spreade a purple cloth thereon,

14 And put vpon it all the vesselles thereof, that they minister withall, euen the "colepannes, the flesshe hookes, the fyre shouelles, the basons, and the other vesselles of the aulter: and they shall spreade vpon it a couerynge of Badgers skynnes, and put to the barres of it.

15 And when Aaron & his sonnes haue made an ende of couerynge the sanctuarie, and all the vesselles of the sanctuarie, agaynst that the host remooue, then the sonnes of Caath shal come in for to beare: but they shall not touche any holy thyng, lest they dye. And this is the charge of the sonnes of Caath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, parteyneth the oyle for the lyght, the sweete incense, the daylye meate offeryng, and the annoyntyng oyle, & the ouersyght of al the tabernacle, and of al that therein is, both in the sanctuarie, and in al the vesselles thereof.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

18 Ye shall not cut of the tribe of the kynred of the Caathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doo vnto them, that they maye lyue, and not dye: when they goe vnto the moste holy thynges, let Aaron and his sonnes goe in, and appoynt them euery one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not goe in to see when the holy thynges are folden vp, lest they dye.

21 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the chyldren of Gerson, throughout the houses of their fathers, and throughout their kynredes:

23 From thyrtie yeeres olde and aboue, vntyl fyftie yeeres shalt thou number them, al that enter into the assemblie for to doo seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 And this is the seruice of the kynredes of the Gersonites, to serue and to beare,

25 They shall beare the curtaynes of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his couerynge, and the couerynge of the Badgers skynnes that is an hygh vpon it, and the vayle of the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the curtaynes of the court, and the vayle that is in the entryng in of the gate of the court, which is neare the tabernacle, and neare the aulter round about, with the cordes, and all the instrumentes that serue vnto them, and all that is made for them: and so shal they serue.

27 At the mouth of Aaron and his sonnes shal al the seruice of the chyldre of the Gersonites be doone, in all their charges, and in al their seruice: and ye shall appoynt vnto them al their burdens to keepe.

28 And this is the seruice of the kynrede of the chyldren of Gerson in the tabernacle of the congregation, and their watch shal be vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 And thou shalt number the sonnes of Merari after their kynredes, and after the houses of their fathers:

30 From thyrtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fyftie yeeres, shalt thou number them, euery one that enter into the assembly, to do the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the office and charge accordyng to all their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, the boordes of the tabernacle, with the barres, pyllers, and sockets thereof.

32 And the pillers that are round about the court, with their sockets, pynnes, & cordes, and with all the instrumentes of it, for all their seruice, & by name ye shall recken the instrumentes of their office and charge.

33 This is the seruice of the kynredes of the sonnes of Merari, accordyng to al their office in the tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron, and the princes of the multitude, numbred the sonnes of the Caathites, after their kynreds & houses of their fathers,

35 From thyrtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fyftie yeeres, al that enter into the assemblie, to doo seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And the number of them throughout theyr kinredes, were two thousande, seuen hundred, and fyftie.

37 This is the number of the kinredes of Caath, *namely*, all that might doo seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses & Aaron dyd number, accordyng to the commaundement of the Lorde, by the hande of Moses.

38 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gerson, throughout their kinredes and houses of their fathers:

39 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fyftie yeeres, al that enter into the assembly for to do seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 And the numbers of them throughout

their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers,
were two thouſande, ſyxe hundred and
thyrtie.
41 This is the number of the kynredes of
the ſonnes of Gerſon, of al that dyd ſeruice
in the tabernacle of the congregation, whi-
che Moſes and Aaron dyd number, accor-
dyng to the commaundement of the Lorde.
42 And the numbers of the kynredes of the
ſonnes of Merari, throughout their kyn-
redes, and houſes of their fathers:
43 From thyrtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto
fyftie yeeres, all that enter into the aſſem-
blie for the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the
congregation:
44 And the numbers of them after their
kynredes, were three thouſande and two
hundred.
45 Theſe be the ſummes of the kynredes of
the ſonnes of Merari, whiche Moſes and
Aaron numbred accordyng to the worde of
the Lorde by the hande of Moſes.
46 And ſo all the numbers of the Leuites,
whiche Moſes, Aaron, and the Lordes of
Iſrael numbred, after their kynredes and
houſholdes of their fathers:
47 From thyrtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto
fyftie yeeres, euery one that came to doo his
duetie, office, ſeruice, and charge in the ta-
bernacle of the congregation: So the num-
bers of them were eyght thouſande, fyue
hundred, and foure ſcore.
48 Accordyng to the worde of the Lorde did
Aaron number them by the hand of Moſes,
euery one accordyng to their ſeruice and
charge: Thus *were* they of that tribe
numbred, as the Lorde commaunded Mo-
ſes.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

3. The leprous and polluted perſons ſhalbe put out of the tentes. 6. The ſatisfaction for ſinne. 12. The lawe of gelouſie.

a. There were three ſortes of tentes among the Hebrues. The tent of the Lorde, that is, the tabernacle, the tent of the Leuites, & the tent of Iſrael. The lepers wer excluded from them all: the impure by an iſſue, from the two firſt, & the defyled by the dead, only from the tabernacle of the congregation.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, 1
ſaying,
Commaunde the chyldren of Iſrael 2
that they put out of the hoſt euery leper,
and euery one that hath an iſſue, and who-
ſoeuer is defyled by the dead:
Both male & female ſhall ye put out, euen 3
out of the hoſt ſhall ye put them, that they
defyle not their *a* tentes among whiche
I dwel.
And the chyldren of Iſrael dyd ſo, and 4
put them out of the hoſt: as the Lord ſpake
vnto Moſes, ſo dyd the chyldren of Iſrael.
And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſay- 5
ing,
Speake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, *When 6 *Leuit. 6.
a man or a woman ſhall commit anye ſynne
that men commit, and treſpaſſe againſt
the Lorde: when that perſon ſhall treſ-
paſſe,
Then they ſhall knowledge their ſynne 7
which they haue doone, and let hym reſtore
againe the hurt that he hath doone, with
his principall, and put the fyfth parte of it
more thereto, and geue it vnto hym whom
he hath treſpaſſed againſt.
But if the man haue no kinſman to reſtore 8
the hurt vnto, let the treſpaſſe be made
good vnto the Lorde, and it ſhalbe the
Prieſtes, beſyde the Ramme of the attone-
ment, whereby an attonement ſhalbe made
for hym.
And euery heaue offeryng that is made of 9
the holye thynges of the chyldren of Iſ-
rael, whiche they bryng vnto the Prieſte,
ſhalbe his.
And euery mans halowed thyng ſhalbe 10
his: whatſoeuer any man geueth ỹ Prieſt,
it ſhalbe his.
And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſay- 11
ing,
Speake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, and 12
ſay vnto them, If any mans wyfe go aſyde,
and treſpaſſe againſt hym,
So that another man lye with her fleſh- 13
ly, and it be hyd from the eyes of her huſ-
bande, and is kept cloſe that ſhe is defyled,
and there is no witneſſe againſt her, neither
ſhe taken with the maner,
And the ſpirite of ielouſie commeth vp- 14
on hym, ſo that he is ielous ouer his wyfe,
whiche is defyled: or yf the ſpirite of ielou-
ſie come vpon hym, ſo that he is ielous ouer
his wyfe whiche is yet vndefyled:
Then let the man bryng his wyfe vnto 15
the Prieſte, and bryng her offeryng with
her, the tenth part of an *b* Epha of barley
meale: but let hym put no oyle vpon it, nor
put Frankencenſe thereon, for it is an offe-
ryng of ielouſie, an offeryng for a remem-
braunce, cauſyng the ſynne to be thought
vpon.
And the Prieſte ſhall bryng her, and ſet 16
her before the Lorde.
And the Prieſte ſhall take holy water in 17
an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in
the floore of the tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall
take it, and put it into the water:
And let the Prieſte ſet the woman before 18
the Lord, and vncouer the womans head, &
put the offeryng of memorial in her han-
des, whiche is the ielouſie offeryng: and
the Prieſt ſhal haue bytter and curſed wa-
ter in his hande.
And the Prieſte ſhall charge her by an 19
othe

b. Epha co-
teyneth three
buſhelles. The
tenth deale of
an Epha co-
teyneth only
ſo muche as
fourtie eggſ-
ſhels can com-
priſe. An Ho-
is the meaſure
of thynges li-
quid, conteyn-
nyng as muche
as twelue log
eche log bei-
deth as muche
as fiue eggſ-
ſhelles can
holde. An
Omer, or Go-
mer, which is
alſo called Co-
rus in Latin,
conteyneth
meaſure of
three Ephas
that is as m
as a thouſan
two hundre
foure ſcore
ten egge ſh
can conteyn

othe, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, neyther hast gone aside to vncleannesse without thy husband, then haue thou no harme of this bitter and cursed waters.

20 But and if thou hast gone aside from thy husbande, and art defiled, and some man hath lyen with thee beside thyne husbande:

21 (Then the priest shal charge the woman with an othe of curlyng, and the priest shall say vnto the woman) The Lorde make thee accursed and detestable for the othe among thy people, when the Lorde doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly swel.

22 These cursed waters goe into the bowels of thee, that they may make thy belly swel, and thy thigh to rotte. And let the woman say, Amen, Amen.

23 And let the priest write these curses in a booke, and he shal blot them out with the bitter waters:

24 And geue the woman those bitter and cursed waters to drinke, that those cursed and bitter waters may enter into her.

25 And then the priest shal take the ielousie offering out of the womans hande, & waue it before the Lorde, and bryng it vnto the aulter.

26 And the priest shal take *an handful* of the offering for a memorial, and burne it vpon the aulter, & then make the woman drynke the waters:

27 And when he hath made the woman drynke the waters, yf she be defiled & haue trespassed agaynst her husbande, then shall the cursed and bitter waters goe into her, and her belly shal swel, and her thigh shall rotte: and the woman shalbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defyled, but is cleane, she shal haue no harme, but shall conceaue and beare.

29 This is the lawe of ielousie, when a wyfe goeth aside from her husbande, and is defyled:

30 Or when the spirite of ielousie commeth vpon a man, and he being ielous ouer his wyfe, doeth bryng her before the Lorde, and the priest shal doo to her according vnto all this lawe:

31 And the man shalbe gyltlesse, and this woman shal beare her synne.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

2. *The lawe of consecration of the Nazarites.*
24. *Howe the priestes shal blesse the people.*

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, When eyther man or woman doeth separate them selues to vowe a vowe of a Nazarite, to separate them selues vnto the Lorde:

2. The Lorde hath left free this vowe to the discretion and wyl of persons without limitting any certayne tyme for the obseruation of it. The Hebrue woorde Nazir, whereof the worde of Nazarees commeth, signifieth separate.

3 He shal separate hym selfe from wyne and strong drynke, and shal drynke no vineger of wine or of strong drynke, nor shall drynke what so euer is pressed out of grapes, and shal eate no fresh grapes, neyther yet dryed.

4 As long as his abstinence endureth, shall he eate nothyng that is made of the vine tree, or of the cornels, or of the huske of the grape.

5 And as long as he voweth and is separated, there shall no *raser come vppon his head, vntyl his dayes be out in the whiche he separateth hym selfe vnto the Lorde, he shalbe holy, and shal let the lockes of his heare growe.

*Iud.13.5.

6 As long as he separateth hym selfe vnto the Lorde, he shal come at no body.

7 He shal not make him selfe vncleane at the death of his father, mother, brother, or sister: because that the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy vnto the Lorde.

9 And if any man dye sodenly before hym or he be ware, the head of his consecration shalbe defyled: and he shal shaue his head the day of his cleansing, the seuenth day shal he shaue it.

10 And the eyght day he shal bryng two turtles or two young pigeons to the priest, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shal offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offeryng: and make an attonement for hym as concerning that he sinned by the dead, and shal halowe his head the same day.

12 And he shal consecrate vnto the Lorde the time of his separation, and shal bryng a lambe of a yeere olde for a trespasse offering, but the dayes that were before are lost, because his consecration was defiled.

13 This is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the time of his consecration is out, he shalbe brought vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shal bryng his offeryng vnto the Lorde, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without blemishe, for a whole burnt offeryng, and a shee lambe of a yeere olde without blemishe for a sinne offeryng, and a ramme without blemishe also for peace offerynges,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre myngled with oyle, and

wafers of vnleauened bread annoynted with oyle, with theyr meate offeringes, and drynke offerynges.

16 And the prieſtes ſhal bryng them before the Lorde, and offer his ſinne offeryng, and his whole burnt offeryng,

17 And ſhal prepare the Ramme for a peace offeryng vnto the Lorde, with the basket of vnleauened bread: and the prieſt ſhal make alſo his meate offering, and his drinke offeryng.

*Act.21.24. 18 *And the Nazarite ſhal ſhaue the head of his conſecration, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall take the heare of the head of his conſecration, and put it in the fyre whiche is vnder the peace offeryng,

19 And the prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the Ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer alſo, and put them vpon the handes of the Nazarite, after he hath ſhauen his conſecration.

20 And the prieſt ſhal waue them before the Lorde: and theſe holy thynges ſhalbe the prieſtes, with the waue breſt, and the heaue ſhoulder: and then the Nazarite may drinke wyne.

21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, whiche hath vowed his offering vnto the Lorde for his conſecration, beſides thoſe thynges that his hande can geat: accordyng to the vowe which he vowed, ſo he muſt doo after the lawe of his conſecration.

22 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, *On this wyſe ye ſhal bleſſe the chyldren of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them,

*Eccl.36.19

24 The Lorde bleſſe thee, and keepe thee,

25 The Lord make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be merciful vnto thee:

26 The Lorde lyft vp his countenaunce vpon thee, and geue thee peace.

27 And they ſhal put my name vpon the chyldren of Iſrael, and I wyl bleſſe them.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

2. The offeryng of the heades and princes of Iſrael in the dedication of the tabernacle of the aulter. 19. The Lord ſpeaketh to Moſes out of the mercy ſeate.

*Exo.40.18 1 AND when *Moſes had ful ſet vp the tabernacle, and annoynted and ſanctified it, and al the inſtrumentes thereof, the aulter alſo, and all the veſſelles thereof, and had annoynted them, and ſanctified them:

2 Then the princes of Iſrael, heades ouer the houſes of their fathers (which were the Lordes of the tribes, and ouer them that were numbred) offered,

3 And brought their ſacrifice before the Lorde, ſixe couered charrettes, and twelue oxen: one charret for two Lordes, and for euery one an oxe, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doo the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the congregation, & thou ſhalt geue them vnto the Lenites, to euery man accordyng to his office.

6 And Moſes tooke the charrettes and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two charrettes and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſon, accordyng vnto theyr office.

8 And foure charrettes and eyght oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, accordyng vnto theyr offices, vnder the hande of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Caath he gaue none: becauſe the charge of the ſanctuarie belonged vnto them, whiche they did beare vpon ſhoulders.

10 And the princes offered for the dedicating of the aulter in the day that it was annoynted, and brought their ſacrifices before the aulter.

11 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, The princes ſhal bryng theyr offerings, euery day one prince for the dedicating of the aulter,

12 And ſo on the fyrſt day did Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab, of the tribe of Iuda, offer his ſacrifice.

13 And his offeryng was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, and they were both ful of fine flowre myngled with oyle for a meate offeryng:

14 An *incenſe* cup of ten ſicles of golde, full of incenſe:

15 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng:

16 An hee goate for a *ſinne offeryng: *Leuit.4.

17 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the gyft of Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab.

18 The ſecond day Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar, captayne ouer Iſachar, did offer:

19 And he offered for his gyft a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both ful of fine flowre myngled with oyle, for a meate offeryng:

20 An *incenſe* cup of golde of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

21 One

21 One young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde, for a whole burnt offeryng:
22 And an hee goate for a ſinne offeryng:
23 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fiue rammes, fyue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offeryng of Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar.
24 The thyrde day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, captayne of the chyldren of Zabulon, dyd offer:
25 And his gyft was a ſyluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſycles, a ſyluer boule of ſeuẽtie ſycles, after the ſyckle of the ſanctuarie, & both were full of fyne flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offeryng:
26 A golden *incenſe* cup of ten ſycles, full of incenſe:
27 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng,
28 An hee goate for a ſinne offeryng:
29 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offeryng of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
30 The fourth day, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur captayne of the chyldren of Ruben, did offer.
31 And his gyft was a ſyluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſycles, a ſyluer boule of ſeuentie ſycles, after the ſycle of the ſanctuarie, and they were both full of fyne flowre myngled with oyle for a meate offeryng,
32 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne ſicles, full of incenſe:
33 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng:
34 An hee goate for a ſinne offeryng:
35 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, and fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offeryng of Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.
36 The fyfth day, Selumiel, the ſonne of Zuriſaddai, captayne of the chyldren of Simeon, offered:
37 His gyft was a ſyluer charger of an hundred and thyrtie ſycles, a ſyluer boule of ſeuentie ſycles, after the ſycle of the ſanctuarie, and they were both full of fyne flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offeryng:
38 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne ſicles, full of incenſe:
39 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng:
40 An hee goate for a ſinne offeryng:
41 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offeryng of Selumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai.
42 The ſyxth day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel, captayne of the chyldren of Gad, offered:
43 His gift was a ſyluer charger, of an hundred and thirtie ſycles, a ſyluer boule of ſeuentie ſycles, after the ſycle of the ſanctuarie, both full of fyne flowre myngled with oyle for a meate offeryng,
44 A golden *incenſe* cup of ten ſycles, full of incenſe:
45 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng.
46 An hee goate for a ſinne offeryng:
47 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offeryng of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.
48 The ſeuenth day, Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud, captayne of the chyldren of Ephraim, offered:
49 And his ſacrifice was a ſyluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſycles, a ſyluer boule of ſeuentie ſycles, after the ſycle of the ſanctuarie, both full of fyne flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offeryng:
50 A golden *incenſe* cup of ten ſycles, full of incenſe:
51 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng:
52 An hee goate for a ſinne offeryng:
53 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 The eight day, offred Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, the captayne of the chyldren of Manaſſes:
55 And his offeryng was a ſyluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſycles, a ſyluer boule of ſeuentie ſycles, after the ſycle of the ſanctuarie, both ful of fyne flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offeryng:
56 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne ſycles, full of incenſe:
57 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng,
58 An hee goate for a ſinne offeryng:
59 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offeryng of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
60 The nienth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon, captayne of the chyldren of Beniamin offered:
61 And his gyft was a ſyluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſycles, a ſyluer boule of ſeuentie ſycles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both full of fyne flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offeryng.

62 A golden *incense* cup of ten sycles, full of incense:
63 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng:
64 An hee goate for a sinne offeryng:
65 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offeryng of Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.
66 The tenth day, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai, captayne of the chyldren of Dan, offered:
67 And his offeryng was a syluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sycles, a syluer boule of seuentie sycles, after the sycle of the sanctuarie, both full of fyne flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offeryng:
68 A golden *incense* cup of ten sycles, full of incense:
69 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng:
70 An hee goate for a sinne offeryng:
71 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.
72 The eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, captayne of the chyldren of Aser, offered:
73 And his offering was a syluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sycles, a syluer boule of seuentie sycles, after the sycle of the sanctuarie, both ful of fyne flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offeryng:
74 A golden *incense* cup of tenne sycles, full of incense:
75 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering,
76 An hee goate for a sinne offeryng:
77 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offeryng of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 The twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, captayne of the chyldren of Nephthali, offered:
79 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred & thirtie sycles, a syluer boule of seuentie sycles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fyne flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offeryng:
80 A golden *incense* cup of tenne sicles, ful of incense:
81 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng:
82 An hee goate for a sinne offeryng:
83 And for a peace offeryng, two oxen, fyue rammes, fyue hee goates, fyue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offeryng of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the aulter in the day when it was annoynted by the pyrnces of Israel: twelue chargers of syluer, twelue syluer boules, twelue *incense* cuppes of golde:
85 Euery charger conteynyng an hundred and thirtie sycles of syluer, euery boule seuentie: and all the syluer vessels conteyned two thousande and foure hundred sycles, after the sycle of the sanctuarie.
86 And the golden *incense* cuppes were twelue, ful of incense, conteynyng ten sicles a peece, after the sycle of the sanctuarie: so that all the golde of the *incense* cuppes, was an hundred and twentie sycles.
87 Al the bullockes for the whole burnt offeryng, were twelue, the rammes twelue, the lambes of a yeere olde, twelue, with their meate offeringes, and the hee goates for sinne offeryng, twelue.
38 And al the oxen for the peace offerynges, were twentie and foure, the rammes, sixtie, the hee goates, sixtie, the lambes of a yeere olde, sixtie. This was the dedication of the aulter, after that it was annoynted.
89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speake with "him, he heard ✠ voyce of one speakyng vnto hym from of the mercy seate, that was vpon the arke of witnesse, betweene the two Cherubins: and he talked with hym. "God.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

2. The order of the lampes. 4. The fourme of the candlesticke. 6. The cleansing and offeryng of the Leuites.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto hym, When thou settest vp the lampes, the seuen lampes shall geue lyght towarde the forefront of the candlesticke.
3 And Aaron did so, and lighted the lampes thereof towarde the forefront of the candlesticke, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.
4 And this was the worke of the candlesticke, euen of golde, beaten out with the hammer, both the shaft and the flowres thereof was beaten out with the hammer: accordyng vnto the paterne which the Lord had shewed Moses, so he made the candlesticke.
5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among the chyldren of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, when thou cleansest them, Sprinckle a water of purifying vpon them, and let them shaue

a. In Hebrue it is called sinne water, because it is made to purge sinne.

all

all their flesshe, and let them wash their clothes, and so make them selues cleane.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meate offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a synne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the tabernacle of the congregation, thou shalt geather the whole multitude of the children of Israel togeather,

10 And bring the Leuites before the Lorde, and the children of Israel shall put their handes vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shal waue the Leuites before the Lord for a waue offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the ministration of the seruice of the Lorde.

12 And the Leuites shall put their handes vpon the heades of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a synne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, that thou mayest make an attonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron and his sonnes, and waue them for a waue offering vnto the Lorde.

14 And thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe mine.

15 After that, shal the Leuites goe in, to doo the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt clense them, and waue them for a waue offeryng:

16 For they are geuen and deliuered vnto me from among the children of Israel, for suche as open euery wombe, * for the fyrst borne of al the chyldren of Israel haue I taken them vnto me.

* Num. 3. 13. Exo. 13. 2. Luke. 2. 20.

17 For all the fyrst borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctifyed them for mee selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the fyrst borne of the children of Israel,

19 And haue geuen the Leuites as a gyft to Aaron & his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doo the seruice of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, & to make an attonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, if the children of Israel come nigh vnto the sanctuarie.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, dyd with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lorde commaunded Moses concerning the Leuites, so dyd the chyldren of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and washed their clothes: And Aaron waued them as a waue offeryng before the Lord, & made an attonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 After that, went the Leuites in, to doo their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and his sonnes: as the Lord had commaunded Moses concernyng the Leuites, so they dyd vnto them.

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that *belongeth* vnto the Leuites: From twentie and fyue yeeres olde, and vpward, they shal goe in to wayte vpon the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of *b* fyftie yeeres, they shall ceasse waytyng vpon the seruice thereof, and shal serue no more:

b. The Leuites after they were fiftie yeeres old were discharged of al painful offices, as to beare burdens, and suche lyke: and were after appoynted to sing psalmes, to instruct, to geue counsel, to admonishe, and to keepe thinges in order.

26 But shal minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to kepe things committed to their charge: but shal doo no more seruice. Thus therefore shalt thou doo vnto the Leuites, touchyng their charge.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

a. What tyme the cleane, and what tyme the vncleane ought to keepe the Passouer. 15. The cloude couering the tabernacle, leadeth the Israelites through the wylderneſſe.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wylderneſſe of Sinai, in the fyrst moneth of the seconde yeere after they were come out of ỹ lande of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the chyldren of Israel celebrate the Passouer, at the tyme appoynted therunto.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at euen ye shal keepe it in his season: according to al the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shal ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the chyldren of Israel, that they should celebrate the Passouer.

5 And they kept the Passouer the fourteenth day of the fyrst moneth at euen, in the wylderneſſe of Sinai: according vnto all that the Lord commaunded Moses, so dyd the children of Israel.

6 And certayne men were defyled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Passouer the same day, and they came before Moses and Aaron the same day,

7 And those men sayd vnto him, We are defyled by a dead man: wherfore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offeryng vnto the Lorde in due season, among the chyldren of Israel?

8 And Moses sayde vnto them: Stand styl, and I wyll heare what the Lorde wyll commaund

commaunded concernyng you.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any man of you, or of your posteritie, shalbe vncleane by the reason of a coarse, or be in a way farre distant frō you, and from your generations, he shall keepe the Passouer vnto the Lorde.

11 The fourteenth day of the seconde moneth at euen let them keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, & sowre hearbes.

12 Let them leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * But according vnto al the ordinance of the Passouer let them keepe it.

*Exo.12.46 John.19.36

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and yet was negligent to keepe the Passouer, the same soule shalbe cut of from his people, because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his due season: that man shal beare his sinne.

14 And yf a stranger dwell among you, and wyl keepe the Passouer vnto the Lorde: according to the ordinance of the Passouer, and maner thereof, so shal he doo. Ye shall haue one lawe both for the stranger, and for hym that was borne in the same land.

15 * And the same day that the tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the tabernacle, *namely* the tabernacle of the testimonie: and at euen there was vpon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fyre, vntill the morning.

*Exo.40.34

16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it by day, & the appearance of fyre by nyght.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the tabernacle, then the children of Israel iourneyed: & in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tentes.

18 At the " mouth of the Lorde the children of Israel iourneyed, & at the mouth of the Lorde they pitched: and * as long as the cloude abode vpon the tabernacle, they lay styll:

"Or, worde.

*1.Cor.10.1.

19 And when the cloude taryed still vppon the tabernacle long time, the children of Israel ✱ kept the watche of the Lorde, and iourneyed not.

✱ They watched diligently to obserue al those thinges which God had commaunded to be kept by his seruant Moses.

20 And when the cloude abode a few dayes vpon the tabernacle, they abode in their tentes according to the commaundement of the Lorde: and they iourneyed also at the commaundement of the Lorde.

21 And when the cloude abode vpon the tabernacle from euen vnto the morning, and was taken vp in ỹ morning, then they iourneyed: Whether it was by day or by nyght that ỹ cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or yf the cloude taryed two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the tabernacle, and remayned thereon, the children of Israel remained stil, and iourneyed not: and as soone as the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the mouth of the Lorde they rested in the tentes, and at the commaundement of the Lorde they iourneyed, keeping ỹ watche of the Lorde, at the commaundement of the Lorde, by the hand of Moses.

¶ The x. Chapter.

2. The trumpets of syluer, and their vse. 30. Obab refuseth to goe with Moses.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpettes of syluer: of an whole peece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them, to call the congregation together, & when the campe shal iourney.

3 And when they shal blowe with them, all the multitude shall resort to thee, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And yf they blowe but one trumpet, then the princes which are heades ouer the thousandes of Israel shal come vnto thee.

5 But yf ye blowe an alarme, the hostes that lye on the East partes shal goe forwarde.

6 And yf ye blowe the alarme the seconde tyme, the host that lyeth on the Southside shal take their iourney, for they shall blowe an alarme when they take their iourneyes.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, they shall blowe without an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the [illegible]es, shall blowe with their trumpettes [illegible] and ye shall haue them as a lawe for euer in your generations.

9 And yf ye goe to warre in your lande against your enimies that vexe you, ye shall blowe an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the Lorde your God, to be saued from your enimies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your feast dayes, and in the beginnyng of your monethes, ye shal blowe the trumpets ouer your whole burnt sacrifyces, & peace offerynges, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lorde your God.

11 And it came to passe the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from of the tabernacle of the testimonie.

12 And the chyldren of Israel tooke their iourney

iourney out of the desart of Sinai, and the cloude rested in the wildernesse of Pharan.
13 And they fyrste tooke their iourney at the mouth of the Lorde by the hande of Moses.
14 In the fyrste place went the standerde of the host of the chyldren of Juda, accordyng to their armies, whose captayne was Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.
15 And ouer the host of the tribe of the chyldren of Issachar, was Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.
16 And ouer the host of the tribe of the chyldren of Zabulon, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.
17 And the tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gerson and Merari went forth, bearyng the tabernacle.
18 And the host of Ruben went forth with theyr standerde and armies, whose captaine was Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.
19 And ouer the host of the tribe of the chyldren of Simeon, was Salamiel the sonne of Surisaddai.
20 And ouer the host of the tribe of the chyldren of Gad, was Elisaph the sonne of Duel.
21 The Caathites also went forwarde, and bare the sanctuarie, and the other dyd set vp the tabernacle agaynst they came.
22 And the standerde of the host of the chyldren of Ephraim went forth accordyng to their armies, whose captaine was Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.
23 And ouer the host of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasse, was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
24 And ouer the host of the tribe of the sonnes of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.
25 And the standerde of the host of the chyldren of Dan came forth (geatheryng al the host togeather) throughout theyr armies, whose captayne was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.
26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the chyldren of Aser, was Pagiel the sonne of Ochran.
27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the chyldren of Nephthali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.
28 These are the iourneyes of the chyldren of Israel throughout their armies, & thus the host remoued.
29 And Moses sayde vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Madianite, whiche was Moses *father in lawe: We goe vnto the place, whiche the Lorde sayde, I wyll geue it you. Come then therefore with vs, and we wyll do thee good: for the Lorde hath promised good vnto Israel.

*Or, kinsman.

30 And he answered hym, I wyll not goe, but wyl depart to myne owne lande, and to my kynrede.
31 He sayde, Oh nay, leaue vs not: for thou knowest our mansions in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in steede of *eyes.
32 And yf thou goe with vs, looke what goodnesse the Lorde sheweth vnto vs, the same wyll we shewe vnto thee.
33 And they departed from the mount of the Lorde three dayes iourney, and the arke of the couenaunt of the Lorde went before them in the three dayes iourney, to searche out a restyng place for them.
34 And the cloude of the Lorde was vppon them by day, when they went out of the campe.
35 And when the arke went forth, Moses sayde, *Ryse vp Lorde, and let thyne enimies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.
36 And when the arke rested, he sayde, Returne, O Lorde, vnto the many thousandes of Israel.

*Or, a guyde.

*Psal.67.1.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. The people murmureth. 4. They desire flesh. 6. They lothe Manna. 31. It rayneth quayles. 33. The flesh raueners are punished.

1 AND when the people *did impatiently, it was a displeasure in the eares of the Lorde: And when the Lorde heard it, his countenance was prouoked to wrath, and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were the vttermost of the host.
2 And the people cryed vnto Moses: and when Moses made intercession vnto the Lorde, the fire quenched.
3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.
4 And a number of people that was among a them, fell a lustyng, and turned them selues, and wept (as did also the chyldren of Israel) and sayde, *Who shal geue vs flesh to eate?
5 We remember the fyshe whiche we dyd eate in Egypt freely, and the cucumbers, and melons, leekes, onyons, and garlicke.
6 But nowe our soule is dryed awaye: for we can see nothyng els but *Manna.
7 And *Manna was as coriander seede, and to see to lyke b Bedellion.
8 And the people went about, and geathered it, and grounde it in mylles, or beate it in mortars, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was lyke vn-

*Or, murmured

a. Whiche were of those strangers that came out of Egypt with the.

*Exo.12.38.

*Exo.16.14

b. Some calleth it a white precious stone, and some a white pearle.

to

to the taste of a freshe oyle cake.

9 And when the deawe fell downe vpon the host in the nyght, Manna fel "vpon it.

"or, with it.

10 And when Moses heard the people weepe throughout their housholdes, euery man in the doore of his tent, the wrath of the Lorde was kyndled exceedyngly, and it greeued Moses also.

11 And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde, Wherfore hast thou troubled thy seruaunt? And wherefore haue I not founde fauour in thy syght, seeyng that thou puttest the wayght of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people, or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome as a nurse beareth the suckyng chylde, vnto the lande whiche thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Where shoulde I haue flesh to geue vnto all this people whiche weepe before me, saying, Geue vs flesh, that we may eate?

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, seeyng it is to heauy for me.

15 If thou deale thus with me, kyll me, I pray thee, yf I haue founde fauour in thy syght, that I see not my wretchednesse.

16 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Gather vnto me threescore and ten men, of the elders of Israel, whiche thou knowest that they are the elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and thou shalt bryng them vnto the tabernacle of the cõgregation, that they may stande there with thee.

17 And I wyll come downe and talke with thee there, and b take of the spirite which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they shal beare the burdē of the people with thee, least thou be constrayned to beare it alone.

b. That is, I wyll distribute my spirite among them, as I haue done to thee. Exod. 16.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Be halowed against to morowe, and ye shal eate flesh: for your whynyng is in the eares of the Lorde, seeyng ye sayde, Who shall geue vs flesh to eate? we were wel in Egypt: therefore the Lorde wyll geue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shal not eate one day, nor two, nor fiue dayes, neyther ten, nor twentie dayes:

20 But a whole moneth, vntyll it come out at the nosthyels of you, and it shalbe lothsome vnto you, because that ye haue cast the Lorde aside which is among you, and haue wept before hym, saying, Why came we thus out of Egypt?

21 And Moses sayde, Sixe hundred thousand footmen are there of the people among whiche I am, and thou hast sayde, I wyll geue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

*Iohn. 6. 7. 22 *Shall the sheepe and the oxen be slayne for them, to fynde them? eyther shal all the fyshe of the sea be geathered togeather for them, to suffise them?

23 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, *Is the Lordes hande waxed short? Thou shalt see nowe whether my worde shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

*Esa. 59.

24 And Moses went out, and tolde the people the saying of the Lorde, and geathered the threescore and ten elders of the people, and set them rounde about the tabernacle.

25 And the Lorde came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto hym, and tooke of the spirite that was vppon hym, and gaue it vnto the threescore and ten elders: And when the spirite rested vpon them: c they prophesied, and dyd not cease.

c. The Hebrues do expounde this worde prophesie, to sing Psalmes & prayse.

26 But there remayned two of the men in the host, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirite rested vpon them (and they were of them that were wrytten, and went not out vnto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the host.

27 And there ranne a young man, and tolde Moses, and sayde, Eldad and Medad doo prophesie in the host.

28 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruaunt of Moses, one of his young men, answeared, and sayde, My Lorde Moses forbyd them.

29 And Moses sayde vnto hym, Enuyest thou for my sake? Would God that all the Lordes people could prophesie, and that the Lorde would put his spirite vpon them.

30 And Moses gate hym into the host, he, and the elders of Israel:

31 And there went foorth a *winde from the Lorde, and brought quayles from the sea, and let them fal about the host, euen a dayes iourney rounde about on euery syde of the host, and *they dyd flee in the ayre* as it were two cubites hygh ouer the earth.

*Exo. 16. *Psal. 77.

32 And the people stoode vp al that day, and all that nyght, and al the next day, and they geathered quayles: And he that geathered litle, geathered ten Homers full: and they spread them abrode for their vse rounde about the host.

33 And whyle the *flesh was yet betweene their teeth, and yer it was chewed vp, the wrath of the Lorde was kyndeled against the people, and the Lorde smote the people with an exceedyng great plague.

*Psal. 78.

34 And he called the name of the place, *The graues of lust: because they buryed the people that lusted there.

*Nu. 33.

35 And the people tooke theyr iourney from the graues of lust, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

g The

1. Aaron and Mari grudge againſt Moſes. 10. Mari is ſtricken with leproſie, and healed at the prayer of Moſes.

1 AND "Mari and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the woman of Ethiopia whiche he had taken: for he had taken a to wyfe one of Ethiopia,

2 And they ſaide, Hath the Lorde in deede ſpoken onely through Moſes? Hath he not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the Lord heard it.

3 (But Moſes was a very meeke man, aboue al the men of the earth.)

4 And the Lorde ſpake at once vnto Moſes, vnto Aaron, and to Mari, Come out ye three vnto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they came out al three.

5 And the Lorde came downe in the piller of the cloude, and ſtoode in the doore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Mari: and they went out both of them.

6 And he ſayde, Heare my woordes: If there be a prophete of the Lord among you, I wyl be knowen of him in a viſion, and wyl ſpeake vnto him in a dreame.

Exod.3.2. 7 My* ſeruant Moſes is not ſo, whiche is faythfull in all myne houſe.

8 Vnto him wyll I ſpeake mouth to mouth in a viſion, not in darke ſpeaches and ſimilitudes of the Lorde ſhal he ſee: Wherefore then were ye not afraide to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the Lorde was moued vnto wrath againſt them, and he went his way.

10 And the cloude departed from the tabernacle, and beholde Mari was become leprous as it were ſnowe: And Aaron looked vpon Mari, and behold, ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſayde vnto Moſes, Alas my Lorde, I beſeeche thee put not the ſinne vpon vs, which we haue foolyſhly committed and ſinned.

12 Oh, let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſhe is halfe conſumed when he commeth out of his mothers woombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the Lord, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeeche thee.

14 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, If her father had b ſpit in her face, ſhoulde ſhe not be aſhamed ſeuen dayes? Let her be ſhut out of the hoſt ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in agayne.

15 And Mari was ſhut out of the hoſt ſeuen dayes: and the people remoued not till Marie was brought in agayne.

16 And afterward ỹ people remoued from Haſeroth, and pitched in the wyldernes of Pharan.

1. Certayne men are ſent to ſearche the lande of Chanaan. 24. They bryng of the fruite of the lande.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send men out to ſearche the lande of Chanaan, whiche I geue vnto the chyldren of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhal ye ſend a man, and let them all be ſuch as are rulers among them.

3 And Moſes at the commaundement of the Lorde, * ſent foorth out of the wyldernes of Pharan, ſuch men as were all heades of the chyldren of Iſrael. *Deu.12.23

4 Theyr names are theſe. Of the tribe of Ruben, Sammua the ſonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the ſonne of Iephune.

7 Of the tribe of Iſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſea, the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel ỹ ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely, of the tribe of Manaſſe, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Amiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſer, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Nephthali, Nahabi the ſonne of Vaphſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Guel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men whiche Moſes ſent to ſpie out the lande: And Moſes called the name of Oſea the ſonne of Nun, Joſuah.

17 And Moſes ſent them foorth to ſpie out the land of Chanaan, and ſaide vnto them, Goe you vp this way Southward, that ye may goe vp into the high countrey,

18 And ſee the land what maner thing it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, eyther fewe or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bande, and what maner of cities they be that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tentes, or walled townes:

20 And what maner of lande that is, whether

a If her father had but diſpleaſure ſhould ſpit in her face, ſhe may not preſume to come into his preſence by the ſpace of ſeuen dayes: howe much more ſhal ſhe not preſume to come vnto me.

ther it be fatte or leane, and whether there be trees therein, or not. Be of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the lande: And it was about the tyme that grapes are fyrste ripe.

21 And so they went vp, and searched out the land, from the wylderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hemath.

22 And they aſcended vnto the South, and came vnto Hebron, where Ahiman was, and Sesai, & Thalmai, the ſonnes of Anac. Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

*Deut. 1. 24 23 *And they came vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and cut downe there a branche with one cluſter of grapes, and twayne bare it vppon a ſtaffe: and *they brought* alſo of the pomegranates, and of the fygges.

24 And the place was called the riuer Eſcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes whiche the children of Iſrael cut downe thence.

25 And they turned backe againe from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 And they went, and came to Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the multitude of the children of Iſrael in ỹ wylderneſſe of Pharan, to Cades, and brought them woorde, and alſo vnto al the congregation, & ſhewed them the fruite of the land.

27 And they tolde him, and ſayd, We came vnto the lande whyther thou ſendedſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and hony, and here is of the fruite of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwel in the lande, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anac there.

29 The Amalechites dwell in the South countrey, and the Hethites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwel in the mountaynes, and the Chanaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, ſaying, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we be able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaide, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euil report of the land which they had ſearched, ſaying vnto the children of Iſrael, The lande whiche we haue gone through to ſearche it out, is a lande that a eateth vp the inhabitours therof, and the people that we ſawe in it, are men of a great ſtature.

a. The Giantes were ſo cruel, that they ſpoyled and kylled one another, & thoſe that came vnto them.

33 And there we ſawe alſo Giantes, the children of Anac, *whiche come* of the Giantes: and we ſeemed in our ſyght as it were Grashoppers, and ſo we dyd in theyr ſyght.

The xiiii. Chapter.

2. *The people murmure againſt Moſes and Aaron.*
10. *They would haue ſtoned Caleb and Ioſuah.*

1 AND all the multitude of the people cryed out, and wept throughout that nyght.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron: and the whole congregation ſayd vnto them, Would God that we had dyed in the land of Egypt, eyther that we had dyed in this wylderneſſe.

3 Wherefore hath the Lorde brought vs vnto this lande to fall vppon the ſwoord, and that our wyues and our children ſhould be a pray? Were it not better that we returne vnto Egypt agayne?

4 And they ſaide one to another, Let vs make a captayne, and returne vnto Egypt agayne.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron a fel on theyr faces, before all the aſſemblie of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

a. Lamenting the people & praying for them.

6 * And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephune *whiche were* of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes:

* Eccl. 46. 1. Mac. 2.

7 And ſpake vnto all the companie of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we walked through to ſearche it, is a very good lande.

8 If the Lord haue a loue to vs, he wyl bring vs into this lande, and geue it vs, which is ſuche a lande as floweth with milke and hony.

9 But in any wyſe rebell not ye againſt the Lorde, neither feare the people of the lande, for they are but b bread for vs: Their ſhield is departed from them, and the Lorde is with vs: feare them not therefore.

b. We ſhall eaſily ouercome them.

10 But al the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the Lorde appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Howe long doo this people prouoke me, and howe long wyl it be yer they beleeue me, for al the ſignes whiche I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I wyl ſmite them with the peſtilence, and deſtroy them, and wyll make of thee a greater nation, and mightyer then they.

13 And * Moſes ſaide vnto the Lord, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare it (for thou broughteſt this people in thy might from among them)

* Exo. 32.

14 And it wyl be tolde to the inhabiters of this lande alſo: for they haue heard likewyſe, that thou lord art among this people, and

and that thou Lorde art seene face to face, & that thy * cloude standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them by day tyme in a pyller of a cloude, and in a pyller of fyre by nyght.

Exo.13.21.

15 If thou shalt kyl al this people as they were but one man, then the nations whiche haue heard the same of thee, wyl say,

16 *Because the Lorde is not able to bryng in this people into the lande whiche he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slayne them in the wylderneſſe.

Deu.9.28.

17 And nowe, I beseeche thee, let the power of my Lord be great, accordyng as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 *The Lorde is long yer he be angry, and of great mercy, and forgeueth iniquitie and synne, and "leaueth no man innocent, *and visiteth the vnryghteousneſſe of the fathers vpon the chyldren in the thyrde and fourth generation.

Pſa.102.8

Exo.34.7.

19 Be mercyfull, I beseeche thee, vnto the synne of this people, accordyng vnto thy great mercie, as thou hast forgeuen this people from Egypt, euen vntyl nowe.

20 And the Lorde sayde, I haue forgeuen it, accordyng to thy request.

21 But as truely as I lyue, al the earth shalbe fylled with the glory of the Lorde.

22 But all those men whiche haue seene my glory, and my miracles whiche I dyd in Egypt, and in the wylderneſſe, and haue tempted me nowe this ten tymes, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

23 Shall not see the lande whiche I sware vnto their fathers, neyther shal any of them that prouoked me see it.

Iohn.14.6.

24 But my *seruaunt Caleb, because he had another maner of spirite (and because he hath folowed me vnto the vtmoste) hym wyl I bryng into the lande whiche he hath walked in, and his seede shal inherite it.

25 And also the Amalechites, and Chanaanites remayne in the valley: To morowe turne you, and geat you into the wylderneſſe, by the way of the red sea.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

Pſ.105.26

27 *Howe long doeth this euyll multitude murmure agaynſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the chyldrē of Israel, with the whiche they murmure agaynſt me.

28 Tel them therfore, As truely as I lyue, sayth the Lorde, I wyll doo vnto you as ye haue spoken in myne eares:

29 Your carkasses shall fall in the wylderneſſe, and all you that were tolde throughout your numbers, from twentie yeres and aboue, which haue murmured agaynſt me,

30 Shal not come into the lande, ouer whiche I lyfted vp myne hand to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

31 But your chyldren whiche ye sayde shoulde be a pray, them wyl I bryng in, and they shal knowe the lande whiche ye haue refused.

32 And your carkasses shall fal in this wylderneſſe.

33 And your chyldren shall wander in the wylderneſſe fourtie yeeres, and suffer for your c whoredome, vntyll your carkasses be wasted in the wylderneſſe.

c. That is, their infidelitie and disobedience agaynſt God.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched out the land, euen fourtie dayes (euery day for a yeere) shall ye beare your vnryghteousneſſe, euen *fourtie yeeres, and ye shall knowe d my breache of promyse.

*Exet.4.6.

d. You shall vnderstande whether my promyse be true or no.

35 I the Lorde haue sayde that I wyll doo it vnto all this euyl congregation, that are geathered togeather agaynſt me: For in this wylderneſſe they shalbe consumed, and there they shal dye.

36 And the men whiche Moses sent to searche the lande, and whiche (when they came agayne) made all the people to murmure against hym, and brought vp a slaunder vpon the lande:

37 Euen those men that dyd bryng vp that slaunder vpon it, as though it had been euyl, *dyed in a great plague before the Lorde.

*I.Cor.10.10.

38 But Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephune, whiche were of the men that went to search the land, lyued styll.

39 And Moses tolde these sayinges vnto all the chyldren of Israel, and the people tooke great sorowe.

40 *And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountayne, saying, Loe, we be here, and wyll goe vp vnto the place of whiche the Lorde sayde: e For we haue synned.

*Deu.1.41.

e. They confesse they synned by rebellyng agaynſt God, but consyder not they offende in going vp without gods commaundement.

41 And Moses sayde, Wherfore transgresse ye thus the woorde of the Lorde? it wyll not come wel to passe.

42 Goe not vp therefore, for the Lorde is not among you, that ye be not slayne before your enimies.

43 For the Amalechites and the Chanaanites f are there before you, and ye wyl fal vpon the sworde, because ye are turned away from the Lorde, and the Lorde wyll not be with you.

f. Be redy to come agaynſt you.

44 But they presumed obstinately to goe vp into the hyl top: Neuertheleſſe, the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and Moses, de-

parted not out of the hoſt.

45 Then the Amalechites and the Chanaanites whiche dwelt in that hyll, came downe, and ſmote them, and conſumed them vnto Horma.

¶ *The.xv.Chapter.*

3. VVhat maner of offerynges the Iſraelites ſhoulde offer vvhen they enter into the lande of promyſe. 36. The man ſtoned.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the lande of your habitations, whiche I geue vnto you:

3 And wyl make an offeryng by fyre vnto the Lord, namely, a whole burnt offering, or a ſacrifice to fulfyll a vowe, or a free offeryng, or in your principal feaſtes, to make a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord of the heard, or of the flocke:

4 Then let hym that offereth his offeryng vnto the Lorde, bryng alſo a meate offeryng of a tenth deale of floure, myngled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wyne for a drynke offeryng ſhalt thou prepare, with the whole burnt offeryng, or any other offeryng, for one Lambe.

6 Or yf it be a Ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offeryng two tenth deales of floure, myngled with the thyrde part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drynke offeryng, thou ſhalt offer the thyrde part of an Hin of wyne, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

8 And when thou preparelt a bullocke for a whole burnt offeryng, or for a ſacrifice, to fulfyl a vowe or peace offeryng vnto the Lorde:

9 Let hym bryng with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bryng for a drynke offeryng halfe an Hin of wyne, for an offeryng made by fyre of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

11 After this maner ſhal it be doone for a bullocke, or for a Ramme, or for a Lambe, or a Kydde,

12 Accordyng to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhal ye do to euery one accordyng to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhal doo theſe thynges after this maner, to offer an offeryng made by fyre of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

14 And yf a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and wyl offer an offeryng made by fyre of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde: as ye doo, ſo he ſhal doo.

15 One ordinance ſhalbe both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that dwelleth with you: It ſhalbe an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhal the ſtranger be before the Lorde.

16 One lawe, and one maner ſhal ſerue both for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the lande to the whiche I bryng you,

19 Then when ye wyl eate of the bread of the lande, ye ſhal offer vp an heaue offeryng vnto the Lorde.

20 Ye ſhal offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offeryng: as ye doo the heaue offeryng of the barne, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſte of your dough ye ſhall geue vnto the Lorde an heaue offeryng in your generations.

22 And yf ye haue erred, and obſerue not al theſe commaundementes which the Lorde hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 Euen all that the Lorde hath commaunded you by the hand of Moſes, from the *firſt* day that the Lorde commaunded Moſes, and hencefoorward, among your generations:

24 Yf ought be committed ignorantly of the congregation, al the multitude ſhall offer a bullocke for a whole burnt offeryng, to be a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde, with the meate offeryng and drynke offeryng therto, accordyng to the maner, and an hee Goate for a ſynne offeryng.

25 And the Prieſt ſhal make an attonement for al the multitude of the chyldren of Iſrael, and it ſhalbe forgeuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhal bryng their offeryng, a ſacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde, and their ſynne offeryng before the Lorde for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhalbe forgeuen vnto al the congregation of the chyldren of Iſrael, & vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among you, ſeeing al the people were in ignorance.

27 Yf any ſoule ſynne through ignorance, he ſhal bryng a ſhee goate of a yeere olde for a ſynne offeryng.

28 And the Prieſt ſhal make an attonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before ỹ lord, to reconcile hym, & that it may be forgeuen him.

29 And both thou that art borne of the chil-

dren

dren of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among you, shal haue one lawe, who so doeth sinne through ignorance.

30 But the soule that doeth ought a presumptuously, whether he be borne in the lande, or a stranger, the same blaspheameth the Lorde: and that soule shalbe cut of from among his people.

31 Because he hath despyled the woorde of the Lorde, and hath broken his commaundement, that soule therefore shalbe vtterly cut of, and his b sinne shalbe vpon hym.

32 And whyle the chyldren of Israel were in the wyldernesse, they founde a man that gathered stickes vpon the Sabboth day.

33 And they that founde hym gathering stickes, brought hym vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto al the congregation.

34 And they put hym in warde, seeyng it was not declared what shoulde be done to hym.

35 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Let the man dye, and let al the multitude stone hym with stones without the host.

36 And al the multitude brought him without the host, and stoned hym with stones, and he dyed as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

37 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and bidde * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garmentes throughout their generations, and put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribande of blewe silke.

39 And the fringe shalbe vnto you to looke vpon, that ye may remember all the commaundementes of the Lorde, and doo them: and that ye seeke not after your owne hart, or your owne eyes, after the which ye vse to goe a whooring.

40 But ye shal remember rather, and doo al my commaundementes, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, for to be your God: I am the Lorde your God.

a The Hebrue, with hygh hande, that is, wilfully, arrogantly, & contemptuously.

b That is, he shal suffer for his iniquitie.

Deu.22.12

¶ The.xvi.Chapter.

16. The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, whom the earth swalowed vp quicke.

1 AND Corah the sonne of Isaar, the sonne of Caath, the sonne of Leui, went apart with Dathan and * Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, the sonne of Ruben:

Eccl.45.21

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certayne of the chyldren of Israel, two hundred and fiftie, which were captaynes of the multitude, famous in the congregation, & men of great renowme.

3 And they gathered them selues togather agaynst Moses and Aaron, and sayde vnto them, Ye take to muche vppon you, seeyng a all the multitude are holy euery one of them, and the Lorde is among them: Why lyft you your selues vp aboue the congregation of the Lorde?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fel vpon his face,

5 And spake vnto Corah, and vnto all his companie, saying, To morowe the Lorde wyl shewe who are his, who b is holy, and who ought to approche nygh vnto hym: and whom he hath chosen, he wyl cause to come neare vnto hym.

6 This doo therefore: Take you * fire pannes, both Corah and al his companie,

7 And put fyre therein, and put incense in them before the Lorde to morowe: And the man whom the Lord doeth choose, the same shalbe holy: Ye take to muche vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses sayde vnto Corah, Heare, I pray you ye sonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a small thyng vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the multitude of Israel, and brought you to hym selfe, to doo the service of the tabernacle of the Lorde, and to stande before the multitude, and to minister vnto them?

10 He hath taken thee to him, and al thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the office of the priest also?

11 For whiche cause both thou and all thy companie are gathered togeather agaynst the Lorde: And what is Aaron, that ye murmure agaynst hym?

12 And Moses sent, and called Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which sayde, We wyl not come vp.

13 Is it a smal thyng that thou hast brought vs out of the lande that floweth with mylke and hony, to kyl vs in the wyldernesse: except thou make thee selfe lorde and ruler ouer vs also?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs vnto a lande that floweth with mylke and hony, neyther geuen vs inheritaunce of feeldes and vineyardes: Wylt thou c put out the eyes of these men? We wyl not come vp.

15 And Moses wared very angry, and sayde vnto the Lorde, Turne not thou vnto their offeryng: I haue not taken so muche as an asse from them, neyther haue I hurt any of them.

a. Al are alike holy, therefore none ought to be preferred aboue other: thus the wyked, as Anabaptistes and such lyke, reason against Gods ordinance.

b. Who is the high priest, that he may cause hym to come vnto him.

* Or, *censers.*

c. Wylt thou make them that searched the lande beleeue that they sawe not that whiche they sawe?

16 And Moses sayde vnto Corah, Be thou and al thy company before the Lorde, both thou, they, and Aaron, to morowe.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, & bring ye before the Lorde euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers: thou also and Aaron, euery one his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fyre in them, and layde incense thereon, and stoode in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Corah gathered al the congregation agaynst them, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the Lorde appeared vnto al the congregation.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this congregation, that I may consume them at once.

22 And they fel vpon their faces, and sayde, O God, the God of spirites of al flesh, hath not one man sinned: Wylt thou be wroth with al the multitude?

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the congregation, and say, Get you away from about the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Israel folowed hym.

26 And he spake vnto the congregation, saying, Depart I pray you, from the tentes of these wycked men, and touche nothing of theirs, lest ye perishe in al their synnes.

27 And so they gate them from the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stoode in the doore of their tentes, with their wyues, their sonnes, and their litle chyldren.

28 And Moses sayde, Hereby ye shall knowe that the Lorde hath sent me to doo al these woorkes: for I haue not done them of myne owne mynde.

29 If these men dye the common death of al men, or if they be visited after the visitation of al men, then the Lorde hath not sent me:

d. That is, yf the Lorde doo a thyng not seene before.

30 But and if the Lorde make a *d* newe thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swalowe them vp, with al that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye shal vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the Lorde.

*Deut.11.6. Num.27.3. Psal.105.17

31 *And as soone as he had made an ende of speaking al these woordes, the grounde cloue a sunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swalowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that were with Corah, and al their goodes.

33 And they, and al that they had, went downe alyue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And al Israel that were about them, fled at the crie of them: and they sayde, Lest the earth swalowe vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fyre from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fyre here and there, for they are halowed.

38 The censers of these sinners *e* agaynst their owne soules: let them make of them brode plates for a couering of the aulter: for they offered them before the Lorde, & therefore they are halowed, and they shalbe a signe vnto the chyldren of Israel.

e. That by destroyed themselues by their owne synnes, being the causers of their owne death.

39 And Eleazar the priest tooke the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made brode plates, for a *f* couering of the aulter,

f. To be a remembrance to the children of Israel, of Gods mighty hande against rebellion.

40 To be a remembrance vnto the chyldren of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seede of Aaron, come neare to offer incense before the Lorde, that he be not like to Corah and his companie, as the Lord sayde to hym by the hande of Moses.

41 But on the morowe, al the multitude of the chyldren of Israel murmured agaynst Moses and Aaron, saying, Ye haue kylled the people of the Lorde.

42 And when the multitude was gathered agaynst Moses and Aaron, they looked towarde the tabernacle of the congregation: and beholde, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the Lorde appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you from among this congregation, that I may consume them quickly. And they fel vpon their faces.

46 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fyre therein out of the aulter, and powre on incense, and goe quickly vnto the congregation, and make an attonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lorde, and there is a plague begunne.

Heb.9

47 And

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commaunded hym, and ranne into the myddes of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begunne among the people, and he put on incense, and made an attonement for the people.

48 And when he stoode betweene the dead, and them that were alyue, the plague was stayed.

49 They that dyed in the plague, were fourtiene thousande and seuen hundred, beside them that dyed about the conspiracie of Corah.

50 And Aaron went agayne vnto Moses before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was stayed.

¶ The.xvii.Chapter.

Aarons rodde budded, and beareth blossomes, whereby his Priesthood is confirmed against rebellious people.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde, after the houses of their fathers, of al their princes, accordyng to the familie of their fathers, euen twelue rodes, and wryte euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And wryte Aarons name vpon the rodde of Leui: for euery rodde shalbe for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And put them in the tabernacle of the congregation, before *the arke of* the testimonie, where I wil declare mee selfe vnto you.

5 And the mans rodde whom I choose, shal blossome, and I wyl make ceasse from me the grudgynges of the chyldren of Israel, wherby they grudge agaynst you.

6 And Moses spake vnto the chyldren of Israel, & al the princes gaue hym a rodde, one rodde for euery prince accordyng to their fathers houses, euen twelue rodes: and the rodde of Aaron was among their rodes.

7 And Moses put the rodes before the Lorde in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And on the morowe Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought fourth buddes, bare blossomes, and ripe almondes.

9 And Moses brought out all the rodes from before the Lorde, vnto al the chyldren of Israel: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rodde.

Heb.9.4. 10 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, "Bryng Aarons rodde agayne before the witnesse, to be kept for a token to the rebellious chyldren, and that their murmuryng may ceasse from me, and that they dye not.

11 And Moses dyd as the Lorde commaunded hym, so dyd he.

12 And the chyldren of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Beholde, we are wasted away, and perished, we al come to nought.

13 Whosoeuer cōmeth nygh, or approcheth to the tabernacle of the Lord, shal die: Shal we vtterly consume away, and dye?

¶ The.xviii.Chapter.

1. The office of the Leuites. 8. The tythes and first fruites must be geuen them. 20. Aarons heritage.

1 AND the Lorde sayde vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shal [a] beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuarie: and thou and thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquitie of your Priestes office.

a. That is, yf ye trespasse in any thyng concernyng the ceremonies of the sanctuary, or your office, ye shalbe punyshed.

2 And thy brethren of the tribe of Leui, and of thy fathers housholde, thou shalt bryng with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shal minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 They shall keepe thy charge, the charge of al the tabernacle: onely let them not come nygh the vesselles of the Sanctuarie and the aulter, that they & ye also dye not.

4 And they shalbe ioyned with thee, & keepe the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the seruice of the tabernacle: and let no stranger come nygh vnto you.

5 Therefore shall ye keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the aulter, that there fal no more wrath vpon the chyldren of Israel.

6 Beholde, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the chyldre of Israel, whiche as a gyfte of yours are geuen vnto the Lorde, to doo the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore shalt thou and thy sonnes with thee, keepe your Priestes office for all thynges that parteine vnto the aulter, and within the vayle, and ye shal serue, for I haue geuen your Priestes office vnto you as a gyft, and therfore the stranger that cōmeth nygh, must be slayne.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue geuen thee the keepyng of myne heaue offerynges, of al the halowed thynges of the chyldren of Israel, *euen* vnto thee I haue geuen them for the annoynting, and to thy sonnes for an ordinance for euer.

9 This shalbe thine, of the most holy things

reserued from the fyre of the aulter: al their sacrifices for al their meate offerynges, synne offerynges, or tresspasse offerynges, whiche they bryng vnto me, that shalbe moste holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, & al that are males shal eate of it: let it be holy vnto thee.

11 And this also is thyne: the heaue offerynges of their gyftes, throughout al the waue offeryngs of the chyldren of Israel, I haue geuen them vnto thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: and all that are cleane in thyne house shal eate of it.

b. That is, the chefest and the best.

12 Al the *b* fat of the oyle, and al the fat of the wyne, and of the wheate, whiche they shal offer vnto the Lord for fyrst fruites, the same haue I geuen vnto thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is fyrste rype in their lande, whiche they bryng vnto the Lorde, shalbe thyne, and al that are cleane in thine house, shal eate of it.

14 Al thynges separate from the common vse in Israel, shalbe thyne.

15 All that breaketh the matrix in all fleshe that men bryng vnto the Lorde, whether it be of men or beastes, shalbe thyne: Neuertheles, the fyrst borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the fyrst borne of vncleane beastes shalt thou redeeme.

16 Those that are to be redeemed, shalt thou redeeme, from the age of a moneth, accordyng to thyne estimation, for the money of fyue sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, whiche is twentie Gerahs.

* Num. 3. 17 Exod. 30. 13

17 But the fyrst borne of a Cowe, Shepe, & Goate, shalt thou not redeeme, for they are holy: therefore thou shalt sprynckle their blood vpon the aulter, and shalt burne their fat as a sacrifice made by fyre for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

18 And the fleshe of them is thyne, as the waue breast, and the ryght shoulder, these are thyne.

19 Al the heaue offerynges of holy thynges, which the chyldren of Israel offer vnto the Lorde, haue I geuen thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: let it be a *c* salted couenaunt for euer before the Lorde, both vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

c. Lyke as salt doeth preserue flesh from corruption, so this couenãt should be sure, stable, and incorruptible.

20 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neyther shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy parte, and thyne inheritance among the chyldren of Israel.

* Deut. 18. 2 Eccle. 44. 3.

21 Beholde, I haue geuen the chyldren of Leui al the tenth in Israel to inherite, for the seruice whiche they serue in the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neyther must the chyldren of Israel henceforth come nygh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they beare synne, & dye.

23 But the Leuites shall doo the seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, & beare their synne: It shalbe a lawe for euer in your generations, that among the chyldren of Israel they possesse no inheritaunce.

24 But the tythes of the chyldren of Israel, whiche they pay as an heaue offeryng vnto the Lorde, I haue geuen the Leuites to inherite: and therfore I haue said vnto them, Among the chyldren of Israel ye shall possesse no inheritance.

25 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the chyldren of Israel the tythes whiche I haue geuen you of them for your inheritance, ye shall take an heaue offeryng of that same for the Lorde, euen the tenth part of that tythe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckened vnto you, as though it were of the corne of the barne, or as the fulnesse of the wyne presse.

27 Of this maner ye shal therefore offer an heaue offeryng vnto the Lorde of all your tythes whiche ye receyue of the chyldren of Israel, and ye shal geue thereof the Lordes heaue offeryng to Aaron the Priest.

29 Of al your gyftes ye shal offer all the Lords heaue offeryng, euen al the fat of the same, *to wit* the holy thynges thereof.

30 Therfore thou shalt say vnto them, Whē ye haue taken awaye the fat of it from it, it shalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as yf it were the encrease of the corne floore, or the encrease of the wyne presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in al places, both ye & your housholdes: for it is your rewarde for your seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shal beare no synne by the reason of it, when ye haue offered from it the fat of it: neyther shall ye pollute the holy thynges of the chyldren of Israel, lest ye dye.

¶ The xix. Chapter.

9. Of the ashes of the redde Cowe. The water of expiation is made to washe away diuers vncleannesse.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinaunce of the lawe which the Lord hath commaunded, saying, Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, that they

they bryng thee a redde cowe without spot, and wherein is no blemithe, and vpon whiche neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall geue her vnto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her without ỹ host, and cause her to be slayne before his face:

4 And let Eleazar the priest take of her blood with his finger, and *sprinckle it directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seuen tymes. *Heb.9.13.

5 And cause the Cowe to be burnt in his syght, with her skinne, flesthe, and blood: and the doung of her shal he burne also.

6 And let the priest take Cedar wood, and hysope, & skarlet *lace*, and cast it in the middes of the burning of the Cowe.

7 Then let the priest washe his clothes, and he shal bathe his flesthe in water, and then come into the host, and the priest shalbe vncleane vntyl the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shal washe his clothes in water, and bathe his flesthe in water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shal geather vp the asshes of the Cowe, and lay them without the host in a cleane place, and it shalbe kept for the multitude of the chyldren of Israel for a water of a separation: it is a synne offeryng.

a Because they that were sepatated for theyr vncleanesse, were sprinckled therewith & made cleane. Chap 8. verse. 7 It is also called holy water, because it was ordeyned to an holy vse. Chap. 5. verse. 17

10 Therefore he that geathereth the asshes of the Cowe, shal washe his clothes, and remayne vncleane vntyl euen: and it shalbe vnto the chyldren of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among them, a statute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

12 And he shal purifie hym selfe with this water the thyrde day, and the seuenth day he shalbe cleane: but if he purifie not hym selfe the thyrde day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Who so euer toucheth the dead coarse of any man that is dead, & pourgeth not hym selfe, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord, and that soule shalbe cut of from b Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shalbe therefore vncleane, his vncleanesse is yet vpon him.

b So that he shoulde not be esteemed to be of the holy people, but as a pollured and excommunicated person.

14 This is the lawe of a man that dyeth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And al the vesselles that be open, whiche hath no couering bounde about them, shalbe vncleane.

16 And who so euer toucheth one that is slayne with a swoorde in the feeldes, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

17 Therefore, for an vncleane person they shal take of the burnt asshes of the synne offeryng, and running water shalbe put thereto in a vessel.

18 And let a cleane person take hysope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinckle it vpon the tent, and vppon all the vesselles, and on the persons that were therein, and vpon him that touched a bone, or a slayne person, or a dead body, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shal sprinckle vpon the vncleane the thyrde day and the seuenth day: and the seuenth day he shal purifie him selfe, and washe his clothes, and bathe hym selfe in water, and shalbe cleane at euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not hym selfe, the same soule shalbe cut of from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuarie of the Lorde, and the water of separation hath not ben sprinckled vppon hym, therefore shal he remayne vncleane.

21 And it shalbe a perpetual lawe vnto them, that he that sprinckleth the water of separation, shal washe his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shalbe vncleane vntyl euen.

22 And what so euer the vncleane person toucheth, shalbe vncleane: and the soule that toucheth *the thyng that was touched of the vncleane person* shalbe vncleane vntyl euen.

¶ The xx. Chapter.

1. Mary the sister of Moses and Aaron dyeth.
12. Moses and Aaron shal not enter into the lande of promise.

1 AND the chyldren of Israel came with the whole multitude into the desart of Zin, in the fyrst moneth, and the people abode at Cades: and there dyed Mary, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the multitude: and they geathered them selues together agaynst Moses and Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Woulde God that we had perished when our brethren dyed before the Lorde.

4 *Why haue ye brought the congregation of the Lord into this wylderneſſe, that both we and our cattel shoulde dye in it? *Exod.17.2.

5 Wherefore haue ye made vs to come out of Egypt, to bryng vs to this euyl place, which is no place of seede, nor of fygges, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neyther is there any water to drynke?

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the congregation, vnto the doore

of the tabernacle of the congregation, and fel vpon their faces, and the glory of the Lorde appeared vnto them.

7 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the congregation together, and speake vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shal geue forth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke, to geue the company drynke, and their beastes also.

9 And Moses tooke the rodde from before the Lorde, as he commaunded hym.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rocke, and *Moses* sayd vnto them, *Heare ye rebels, must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

*Exo. 17. 6. Psal. 77. 15.

11 And Moses lyft vp his hande, and with his rodde he smote the rocke two times, and the water came out abundantly, and the multitude dranke, and their beastes also.

12 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses & Aaron, *Because ye beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shal not bring this congregation into the lande which I haue geuen them.

*Deut. 1. 37.

13 This is the water of strife, because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from Cades vnto the kyng of Edom, thus sayth thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauayle that we haue had.

15 Our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long tyme: and the Egyptians vexed vs and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the Lorde, he heard our voyce, & sent an angel, and hath fet vs out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Cades, in the vttermost citie of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, through thy countrey, but we wyl not goe through the fieldes or vineyardes, neither wyl we drinke of the water of the fountaynes: we wyl goe by the kynges hygh way, and neyther turne vnto the ryght hande nor to the left, vntyll we be past thy borders.

18 And Edom answeared hym, Thou shalt not goe by me, lest I come out agaynst thee with the sworde.

19 The children of Israel sayde vnto hym, We wyl goe by the beaten way: and yf I and my cattel drynke of thy water, I wyll pay for it: I wyll but onely (without any harme) goe thorowe on my feete.

20 He answeared, Thou shalt not goe thorowe. And Edom came out agaynst hym with much people, & with a mightie power.

21 And thus Edom denyed to geue Israel passage through his countrey: wherefore Israel turned away from hym.

22 *And the children of Israel departed from Cades, & came vnto mount Hor, with all the congregation.

*Nu. 33. 37.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, harde by the coast of the lande of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shalbe gathered vnto his people: for he shal not come into the lande which I haue geuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye disobeyed my mouth at the water of strife.

25 *Take Aaron and Eleazer his sonne, and bring them vp into mount Hor.

*Nu. 33. 38.

26 And cause Aaron to put of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shalbe gathered vnto his people, and shal dye there.

27 And Moses dyd as the Lorde commaunded: And they went vp into mount Hor in the syght of al the multitude.

28 And Moses tooke of Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron dyed there in the top of the mount: *and Moses and Eleazar came downe out of the mount.

*Deut. 10.

29 When al the multitude sawe that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes al the houshold of Israel.

The xxi. Chapter.

1. Israel vanquisheth king Arad a Chanaanite.
6. The fyrie serpentes are sent to syng the murmuryng people.

1 AND *when king Arad the Chanaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tel that Israel came by the way that the spies had founde out, he fought agaynst Israel, and tooke some of them prysoners.

*Nu. 33. 40.

2 And Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and sayde, If thou wylt delyuer this people into my hande, I wyl vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lorde heard the voyce of Israel, and deliuered them the Chanaanites: and they destroyed them and their cities, and called the name of the place Horma.

4 And they departed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the lande of Edom: and the soule of the people was sore greeued, because of the way.

5 And the people spake agaynst God, and agaynst Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt, for to dye in the wyldernesse? for here is neyther bread nor water, and our soule lotheth this light bread.

6 Wherefore

Wisd.16.5 1.Cor.10.9.

6 *Wherfore the Lorde sent fyrie serpentes among the people, whiche stong them, and much people of Israel dyed.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and sayde, We haue sinned, for we haue spoken agaynst the Lorde, and agaynst thee: make intercession to the Lorde, that he take away the serpentes from vs.

8 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Make thee a *fyrie serpent, and set it vp vpon a pole: that as many as are bytten may looke vpon it, and lyue.

*Or, brasen serpent. 2. They were called fiery serpentes, because they whiche were stong therwith, were enflamed with heate that they dyed therof.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and set it vpon a pole, and when a serpent had bitten any man, he beheld the serpent of brasse, and lyued.

10 And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched at the heapes of Abarim, in the wylderneſſe, which is before Moab, on the East side.

12 And they remoued thence, and pitched vpon the ryuer of Zared.

13 And they departed thence, and pitched on the other syde of Arnon, whiche is in the wilderneſſe, and commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for *Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

*Iudi.11.13.

14 Wherefore it shalbe spoken in the booke of the warres of the Lorde, what thyng he dyd in the red sea, and in the ryuers of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 From thence *they returned* vnto Beer: the same is the well whereof the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Gather the people togeather, and I wyll geue them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, Spryng vp well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The princes digged this well, the captaynes of the people digged it with the law geuer, and with theyr staues, and from the wylderneſſe they went to Mathana:

19 And from Mathana, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoh,

20 And from Bamoh of the valley that is in the feelde of Moab, vnto the top of *the hyll that looketh towarde Jesimon.

*Or, Pisgah.

*Deut.2.26 Iudic.11.19

21 *And Israel sent messingers vnto Sehon kyng of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me passe thyough thy lande, we wyll not turne into the feeldes, or vineyardes, neyther drynke of the waters of the wel: but we wyll goe along by the kynges hygh way, vntyll we be past thy countrey.

23 But Sehon would geue Israel no licence to passe thyough his countrey: but gathered all his people togeather, and went out against Israel into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jasa, and fought agaynst Israel.

24 *And Israel smote him in the edge of the swoorde, and conquered his lande from Arnon vnto Jaboc, vnto the chyldren of Ammon: For the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

*Iosu.24.8. Amos.2.9.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Hesbon, and in all the townes that long thereto.

26 For Hesbon was the citie of Sehon the kyng of the Amorites, whiche fought before agaynst the kyng of the Moabites, and tooke all his lande out of his hande, vnto Arnon.

27 Wherfore, they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come to Hesbon, and let the citie of Sehon be buylt and repayred.

28 For there is a fyre gone out of Hesbon, and a flambe from the citie of Sehon, and hath consumed Ar in Moab, and the lordes of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 *Wo to thee Moab, O people of *b* Chamos ye be vndoone: he hath suffered his sonnes to be pursued, and his daughters to be in captiuitie vnto Sehon the kyng of the Amorites.

*3.Reg.11.7 b. An idol of the Moabites.

30 Their empire is lost from Hesbon vnto Dibon, and we made a wylderneſſe vnto Nopha, which reacheth vnto Medaba.

31 And thus Israel dwelt in the lande of the Amorites.

32 And Moses went to searche out Jazer, and they tooke the townes belongyng therto, and rooted out the Amorites that were therein.

33 *And they turned, and went vp towarde Basan: and Og the kyng of Basan came out agaynst them, he and all his people, to fyght at Edrai.

*Deut.3.1. and.29.3.

34 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Feare hym not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hande, and all his people, and his lande, and thou shalt doo to hym as thou dydest vnto Sehon the kyng of the Amorites, whiche dwelt at Hesbon.

35 They smote him therfore, and his sonnes, and all his people, vntyl there was nothyng left hym, and they conquered his lande.

¶ The xxii. Chapter.

5. King Balac sendeth twyse for Balaam to curse the Israelites. 12. The Lorde forbiddeth hym to goe. 21. The angel rebuketh hym. 28. And Balaams Asse speaketh.

And

1 AND the chyldren of Israel departed, & pitched in the *feeldes of Moab, on the other syde of Iordane from Iericho.

*Iosu.24. 9

2 And Balac the sonne of Ziphor, sawe all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were sore afrayde of the people, because they were many, & they were stricken with feare of the chyldren of Israel.

4 And Moab sayde vnto the elders of Madian, Nowe shall this companie "licke vp all that are rounde about vs, as an ore licketh vp the grasse of the feelde. And Balac the sonne of Ziphor, was kyng of the Moabites at that tyme.

"Heb. *with licking to escape away.*

*Iosu.24. 9 5 *He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, whiche is by the riuer of the lande of the chyldren of his folke, to cal hym, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and beholde, they couer the face of the earth, and dwell a ouer agaynst me.

a. Not farre from me, euen harde by me.

6 Come nowe therefore, I pray thee, and curse me this people, for they are to mighty for me, so it may be I shalbe able to smyte them, and to dryue them out of the lande: For I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Madian departed, hauyng the *reuvarde* of the soothsaying in their hande: And they came vnto Balaam, & told hym the wordes of Balac.

8 He aunsweared them, Tarry here this nyght, and I wyll bryng you woorde as the Lorde shall say vnto me: And the lordes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and sayde, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam sayde vnto God, Balac the sonne of Ziphor, kyng of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and coureth the face of the earth, come nowe therfore, and curse them for my sake, so it may be that I shalbe able to ouercome them in battayle, and to dryue them out.

12 And God sayde vnto Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neyther curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morneyng, and sayde vnto the Lordes of Balac, Goe you vnto your land, for the Lord wyl not b suffer me to goe with you.

b. Balaam was so blinded with couetousnesse, that he was willing to goe, if God had not forbidden him.

14 And the Lordes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balac, and sayd, Balaam would not come with vs.

15 And Balac sent agayne a greater companie of lordes, and more honourable then they.

16 Which came to Balaam, and tolde him, Thus sayth Balac the sonne of Ziphor, Dy let nothing let thee, but come vnto me:

17 For I wyll greatly promote thee vnto great honour, and wyl do what so euer thou sayest vnto me: come I pray thee, curse this people for my sake.

18 And *Balaam aunsweared, and sayde vnto the seruauntes of Balac, If Balac woulde geue me his house full of syluer and golde, I can not goe beyonde the woorde of the Lorde my God, to do lesse or more:

*Nu.24.13.

19 Nowe therfore, I pray thee, tarry ye here this nyght, that I may wit c what the Lorde wyl say vnto me more.

c. Because he tempted God contrary to his former commaundement, his petition was graunted, but it turned to his owne condemnation.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by nyght, and sayde vnto hym, If the men come to cal thee, ryse vp, and goe with them: but looke what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose vp early, and sadled his Asse, and d went with the lordes of Moab.

d. He went more for his hyre and lucre sake, then for any affection he had to obey God, as after in the. 32. verse.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the Lorde stoode in the way to be agaynst hym, as he rode vpon his Asse, and his two seruauntes were with hym.

23 *And when the Asse sawe the angel of the Lorde stande in the way, and hauyng his swoorde drawen in his hand, the Asse turned asyde out of the way, and went out into the feelde: And Balaam smote the Asse, to turne her into the way.

2. Pet. 2. 16

24 But the angel of the Lord stood in a path betweene the vineyardes, & there was a wal on the one syde, and an other on the other.

25 And when the Asse sawe the angel of the Lorde, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote agaynst the wal: and he smote her agayne.

26 And the angel of the Lord went further, and stoode in a narowe place, where was no way to turne eyther to the ryght hand or to the left.

27 And when the Asse sawe the angel of the Lorde, she fell downe vnder Balaam: and Balaam was wroth, and smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the Lorde opened the mouth of the Asse, and she sayde vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smyten me nowe three tymes?

29 And Balaam said vnto the Asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I woulde also there were a swoorde in myne hande, for euen now woulde I kyll thee.

30 And the Asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thyne Asse, whiche thou hast ridden vpon since the first tyme, vnto this day? Was I euer wont to do so vnto thee? He sayd, Nay.

31 And the Lorde opened the eyes of Balaam, and he sawe the angel of the Lord standyng in the way, hauing his sword drawen in his hand: he bowed him selfe therefore, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thyne Asse these three times? Behold I came out to withstand thee, because *thyne hart* hath declined out of the way before me.

33 And the Asse sawe me, and turned from me nowe three times: or els yf she had not turned from me, I had surely slayne thee, and saued her alyue.

34 Balaam sayd vnto the angel of the Lord, I haue sinned, for I wist not that thou stoodest in ỹ way agaynst me: Now therfore yf it displease thee, I wyl turne home agayne.

35 The angel of the Lorde sayde vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou speake. And so Balaam went with the Lordes of Balac.

36 And when Balac hearde that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, whiche is in the border of Arnon, in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balac saide vnto Balaam, Dyd I not send for thee to call thee? and wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able in deede to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made answeare vnto Balac, Loe, I am come vnto thee: and can I nowe say any thing at al? The word that GOD putteth in my mouth, that shal I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balac, and they came vnto a citie of [a] streetes.

40 And Balac offered Oxen and Sheepe, and sent *therof* to Balaam, and to the lordes that were with him.

41 And on the morowe Balac tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

a. to called, because it was full of people.

¶ *The xxiii. Chapter.*

1. Balaam causeth seuen aulters to be built. 5. God teacheth him what to answeare. 8. In steade of cursyng, he blesseth the Israelites.

1 AND Balaam sayd vnto Balac, Build me here seuen aulters, and prepare me here seuen Oxen and seuen Rammes.

2 And Balac did as Balaam said, and [a] Balac and Balaam offered on euery aulter an Oxe and a Ramme.

3 And Balaam saide vnto Balac, Stande by thy whole burnt sacrifyce, and I wyll goe: yf so be that the Lorde wyll meete me: ¶ whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I wil tel thee. And he went [b] vp higher.

4 But God met Balaam, and *Balaam* sayde vnto him, I haue prepared seuen aulters, and haue offered vpon euery aulter an Oxe and a Ramme.

5 And the Lorde put a saying in Balaams mouth, and sayd, Goe agayne to Balac, and say on this wyse.

6 And when he went agayne vnto him, loe, he stoode by his whole burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Lordes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and sayd, Balac the king of Moab hath brought me from Mesopotamia, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse Jacob for my sake, come and defie Israel.

8 Howe shall I curse him, whom God hath not cursed? or how shal I defie him, whom the Lorde hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see hym, and from the hilles I beholde him: loe, the people shall dwell by them selues, and shall not be reckened among the nations.

10 Who can tell the [b] dust of Jacob, and the number of ỹ fourth part of Israel? I pray God that my soule may dye the death of the ryghteous, and that my last end may be like his.

b. That is, the multitude of the chyldren of Israel.

11 And Balac sayde vnto Balaam, What hast thou doone vnto me? I tooke thee to curse myne enimies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them altogeather.

12 He answeared and sayde, Must I not take heede to speake that whiche the Lorde hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balac said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, whence thou mayest see them, and thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: curse them out of that place for my sake.

14 And he brought him into a feelde, where men might see farre of, to the top of an [a] hyl, and built seuen aulters, and offered an Oxe and a Ramme on euery aulter.

a. Pisgah.

15 And he sayde vnto Balac, Stand here by the whole burnt sacrifyce, whyle I meete *the Lorde* yonder.

16 And the Lorde met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and sayde, Goe agayne vnto Balac, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, he stoode by his whole burnt sacrifyce, and the lordes of Moab with him. And Balac sayd vnto him, What hath the Lorde sayde?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and answered, Ryse vp Balac, and heare, and hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Ziphor.

19 God is not a man, that he shoulde lye, neyther the sonne of man, that he shoulde repent:

a. Among the Gentiles the kinges often times vsed to sacrifyce, as did the priestes.

b. Or, *forth alone* or, *speedely.*

repent: should he say, and not doo? or should he speake, and not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue taken vpon me to blesse: for he hath blessed, and it is not in my power to alter it.

21 He beheld no vanitie in Iacob, nor sawe transgression in Israel: the Lorde his God is with him, and the ioyfull iuie of a kyng is among them.

*Num. 24. 8 22 *God brought them out of Egypt, they haue strength as an Unicorne.

23 For there is no sorcerie in Iacob, nor soothsaying in Israel, c according to this time it shalbe sayde of Iacob and Israel, What hath God wrought?

c. As it is spoken at this time what wōderous works the lord hath done for Israel, so shal it be in tyme to come.

24 Beholde, the people shall ryse vp as a Lion, and heaue vp him selfe as a young Lion: He shal not lye downe d vntyl he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of them that are slayne.

d. Vntyll he hath taken the spoyle from his enimies, and ouercome them.

25 And Balac sayde vnto Balaam, Neither curse them, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answeared, and sayd vnto Balac, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lorde speaketh, that I must doo?

27 And Balac sayde vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, and I wyll bring thee yet vnto another place, yf at all it wyll please God that thou mayest thence curse them for my sake.

28 And Balac brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Iesmon.

29 And Balaam sayde vnto Balac, Make me here seuen aulters, and prepare me here seuen Oxen, and seuen Rammes.

30 And Balac did as Balaam had said, and offered an Oxe & a Ramme on euery aulter.

The .xxiiii. Chapter.

Balaam propheseth prosperously of the kingdome of Israel, and of the comming of Christe.

1 AND when Balaam sawe that it pleased the Lord that he should blesse Israel, he went not, as he dyd twyse before, to seeke a for soothsaying: but set his face toward the wyldernesse.

a. Hereof may be gathered that heretofore Balaam sought for soothsaying vnder the name of God, but the Lord was alway agaynst hym, & hyndered his soothsaying, that he myght haue taken hold of Gods true woorde, in the steade of soothsaying.

2 And Balaam lyft vp his eyes, and looked vppon Israel as he lay according to his tribes: and the spirite of God came vpon hym.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath saide, and the man b whose eyes is open, hath sayd,

b. He meaneth not the carporal eye, but the eye of the mind

4 He hath sayd which heareth the words of God, and seeth the visions of the Almighty, and falleth downe with open eyes,

5 How goodly are thy tentes, O Iacob, and thyne habitations, O Israel?

6 As the valleyes are they layde abroade, and as gardens by the riuers syde, as the "tentes whiche the Lorde hath "pitched, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

"Or, Aloe tree. "Or, planted.

7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and c his seede shalbe in many waters, and his kyng shalbe hygher then d Agag, and his kingdome shalbe exalted.

c. They shalbe very fruitefull, as trees & gardens that be watered.

d. All the Romane Emperours tooke their names of Cæsar, as the most noblest Emperour: so the kinges of the Amalekites tooke their names of Agag, as the most valiant & renowmed prince.

8 God brought him out of Egypt, his strength is as the Unicorne: He shall eate the nations his enimies, and "gnaw their bones, and pearce them through with his arrowes.

"Or, brusse.

9 He couched him selfe, and lay downe as a Lion, and as a Lioneesse: who shal stirre him vp? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 And Balac was wroth with Balaam, and smote his handes togeather, and Balac sayde vnto Balaam, I sent for thee to curse myne enimies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them this three times.

11 Therefore now, get thee quickly vnto thy place: I thought that I would promote thee vnto honour, but loe, the Lorde hath kept thee backe from worship.

12 Balaam answeared vnto Balac, Told I not thy messengers whiche thou sendest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balac would geue me his house ful of siluer and golde, I can not passe the woorde of the Lorde, to doo eyther good or badde of myne owne minde: But what the Lorde sayth, that wyll I speake.

14 And nowe beholde, I goe vnto my people: Come therefore, and I wyll aduertise thee what this people shall doo to thy folke in the latter dayes.

15 And he tooke vp his parable, and sayde, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath sayde, the man whose eyes is open, hath sayde:

16 He hath sayde that heareth the woordes of god, and hath the knowledge of the most hygh, and beholdeth the vision of the Almighty, and that falleth, and his eyes are opened,

17 I shall c see hym, but not nowe: I shall beholde him, but not nygh: "There shall come a starre of Iacob, and ryse a scepter of Israel, and shal smite the coastes of Moab, and vndermine all the children of Seth.

c. Here he dyd prophesie of Christe.

"Math. 2. 2.

18 And Edom shalbe possessed, and Seir shal fall to the possession of their enimies, and Israel shall doo manfully.

19 Out of Iacob shal come he that shal haue dominion, and shall destroy the remnant of the citie.

20 And when he looked on Amalec, he tooke vp his parable, and sayde, Amalec is the fyrst of the nations, but his latter ende shall perishe vtterly.

21 And

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and sayde, Strong is thy dwellyng place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheless, the Kenite shalbe rooted out, vntyl Assur take thee prysoner.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and sayde, Alas, who shall lyue when God doth this?

24 The shyppes also shall come out of the *f* coast of Chittim, and subdue Assur, and subdue Eber, and he hym selfe shall perysshe at the last.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balac also went his way.

f These are the Romanes whiche shall come out of Italie, and vanquisshe the Syrians and after, warde the Israelites, & last shalbe destroyed them selues

¶ *The.xxv. Chapter.*

1. For the fornication of the people committed with the daughters of Moab, God commaundeth the chiefe rulers to be hanged. 8. Phinees killeth Samri and Cosbi.

AND Israel abode in Sittim, and the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

2 Which called the people vnto the sacrifice of their goddes: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their goddes.

3 And Israel coupled hym selfe vnto Baal *a* Peor, and the indignation of the Lorde was kyndled agaynst Israel.

a A filthy idol of the Madianites, the Hebrue worde Paar, doeth signifie to open & vncouer: And Baal is a common name vnto euery idol.

4 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Take all the heades of the people, and hang them vp before the Lorde agaynst the *b* sunne, that the wrath of the Lordes countenaunce may be turned away from Israel.

b. Openly.

5 And Moses sayd vnto the iudges of Israel, Euery one *c* slay his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

c. Such as be vnder his charge.

6 And beholde, one of the chyldren of Israel came, and brought vnto his brethren a Madianitishe woman, in the syght of Moses, and in the sight of all the multitude of the chyldren of Israel that *d* wept before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

d. Repenting that they had offended God.

7 *And when Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose vp out of the middes of the companie, and tooke a Iauelin in his hande,

*1. Mach. 2. 57. 1. Cor. 10. 8.

8 And went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them through, both the man of Israel, and also the woman, euē through the belly of her: and the plague ceassed from the chyldren of Israel.

9 And there dyed in the plague, twentie and foure thousande.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, hath turned mine anger away from the chyldren of Israel, whyle he was zelous for my sake among them, that I had not consumed the chyldren of Israel in my ielousie.

12 Wherfore say, *Behold, I geue vnto him my couenant of peace. *Mala. 2. 5.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seede after hym, euen the couenant of the priestes office for euer, because he was zelous for his gods sake, and made an attonement for the chyldren of Israel.

14 The name of the Israelite thus kylled, which was slayne with the Madianitishe woman, was Zamri, the sonne of Salu, a lorde of an house and kinred of Simeon,

15 And the name of the Madianitishe woman that was slayne, was Cozbi, *ỹ* daughter of Zur, a head ouer the people of his fathers house in Madian.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vexe the Madianites, and smite them:

18 *For they trouble you with their wiles, whiche haue beguyled you by deceyte in the cause of Peor, and in the cause of their sister Cozbi, the daughter of a lorde of the Madianites, which was slayne in the day of the plague, for Peors sake. *Num. 31. 1.

e. Causing you to commit both corporall and spirituall fornication, as Chap. 31. 16. Apoc. 2. 14.

¶ *The.xxvi. Chapter.*

1. The chyldren of Israel are numbred in the playne of Moab, from twentie yeares and vpwarde.

1 AND after the plague the Lorde spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the number of all the multitude of the chyldren of Israel, from twentie yeares olde and aboue, throughout their fathers houses, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, spake vnto them in the feeldes of Moab, by Iordane *ouer agaynst* Iericho, saying,

4 *Ye shal number the people* from twentie yeares and aboue, as the Lorde commaunded Moses, and the chyldren of Israel when they were come out of Egypt.

5 *Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel. The chyldren of Ruben, Hanoch, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Hanochites: and Phallu, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Phallutes. *Gen. 46. 9. 1. Chro. 5. 1.

6 Of Hesron, commeth the kynrede of the Hesronites: of Charmi, commeth the kinred of the Charmites.

7 These are the kynredes of the Rubenites, and they were in number fourtie and three thousande, seuen hundred, and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Phallu, Eliab.

9 And

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, whiche were famous in the congregation, and * ſtroue agaynſt Moſes and Aaron in the company of Corah, when they ſtroue agaynſt the Lorde.

*Num.16.2

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp: Corah alſo was in the death of that multitude, what tyme the fyre conſumed two hundred and fyftie men: and they became a ª ſigne.

a. That is, for an exãple, that other ſhoulde not murmure and rebell agaynſt Gods miniſters.

11 Notwithſtandyng, the chyldren of Corah dyed not.

12 And the chyldren of Simeon after theyr kinreds, were Nemuel, of whom commeth the kynred of the Nemuelites: Jamin, of whom commeth the kynred of the Jaminites: Jachin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jachinites.

13 Of Zareh, commeth the kynred of the Zarehites: and of Saul, commeth the kinred of the Saulites.

14 Theſe are the kinredes of Simeon, twētie and two thouſande, and two hundred.

15 The chyldren of Gad after their kinreds, were Zephon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zephonites: Haggi, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Haggites: Suni, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Sunites.

16 Of Ozni, commeth the kinred of the Oznites: and of Eri, commeth the kynrede of the Erites.

17 Of Arod commeth the kinred of the Arodites: Of Ariel, commeth the kinred of the Arielites.

18 Theſe are the kinredes of the chyldren of Gad, accordyng to theyr numbers, fourtie thouſande and fyue hundred.

19 *The chyldren of Juda, Er & Onan, and Er & Onan dyed in the lands of Chanaan.

*Gene.38.7.

20 But the chyldren of Juda after their kinredes, were Sela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Selanites: Phares, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Pharezites: Zareh, of whom commeth the kynred of the Zarehites.

21 And the chyldren of Phares were Helron, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Helronites: Hamul of whom commeth the kynred of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the kynredes of Juda after their numbers, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſande, and fyue hundred.

23 The chyldren of Iſachar after their kinredes, were Thola, of whom commeth the kynred of the Tholaites: Phua, of whom commeth the kinred of the Phunites.

24 Of Jaſub, commeth the kynrede of the Jaſubites: of Simron, commeth the kinred of the Simronites.

25 Theſe are the kinredes of Iſachar, after theyr numbers, threeſcore and foure thouſande, and three hundred.

26 The chyldren of Zabulon after their kinredes, were Sered, of whom commeth the kynred of the Seredites: Elon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Elonites: Jaheleel, of whom commeth the kynredes of the Jahelelites.

27 Theſe are the kynredes of the Zabulonites after their numbers, threeſcore thouſande and fyue hundred.

28 The chyldrē of Joſeph throughout their kynredes, were Manaſſe and Ephraim.

29 The chyldren of Manaſſe, Machir, of whom commeth the kynred of Machirites: And Machir begat Gilead, and of Gilead, commeth the kynred of the Gileadites.

30 And theſe are the chyldren of Gilead, Hiezer, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Hiezerites: Helech, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Helechites.

31 And Aſriel, of whom commeth the kynred of the Aſrielites: & Sechem, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sechemites.

32 Semida, of whom commeth the kynred of the Semidites: * and Hepher, of whom commeth the kynred of the Hepherites.

*Num.2

33 And Zalphaad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zalphaad, were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

34 Theſe are the kynredes of Manaſſe, and the number of them fyftie & two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

35 Theſe are the chyldren of Ephraim after theyr kynredes: Suthelah, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suthelahites: Becher, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Becherites: Thahen, of whom commeth the kynred of the Thahenites.

36 And theſe are the chyldren of Suthelah: Eran, of whom commeth the kinred of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the kinredes of the chyldren of Ephraim, after theyr numbers, thirtie, and two thouſand, and fyue hundred. And theſe are the chyldren of Joſeph after theyr kynredes.

38 Theſe are the chyldren of Beniamin after their kinredes: Bela, of whom commeth the kynred of the Belaites: Aſbel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Aſbelites: Ahiram, of whom commeth the kynrede of the Ahiramites:

39 Supham, of whom commeth the kynred of the Suphamites: Hupham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Huphamites.

40 And the chyldren of Bela, were Ard, and

*Gen.

and Naaman, from whence commeth the kinrede of the Ardites, and of Naaman the kinrede of the Naamites.

41 These are the childzen of Beniamin after their kinredes, & after their numbers, fourtie and fyue thousande, and sixe hundzed.

42 These are the childzen of Dan after their kinredes: Suham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suhamites. These are the housholdes of Dan after their kinreds.

43 All the kinredes of the Suhamites, were after their numbers thzeescoze and foure thousand, and foure hundzed.

44 The childzen of Aser after their kinredes, were Iemna, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Iemnites: Iesui, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Iesuites: Bzia, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Bziites.

45 The childzen of Bzia, were Heber, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Hebezites: Malchiel, of whom came the kinrede of the Malchielites.

46 And the daughter of Aser, was called Sarah.

47 These are the kinredes of Aser after their numbers, fyftie and thzee thousand & foure hundzed.

48 The childzen of Nephthali after theyz kinredes, were Jaheziel, of whom came the kinrede of Jahezielites: Guni, of whom came the kinrede of the Gunites.

49 Iezer, of whom came the kinrede of the Iezerites: Sellem, of whom came the kinrede of the Sellemites.

50 These are the kinredes of Nephthali accozdyng to their housholdes, whose number is fourtie and fyue thousande, and foure hundzed.

51 These are the numbers of the childzen of Israel, sixe hundzed thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundzed, and thirtie.

52 And the Lozde spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the lande shalbe diuided to inherite, accozdyng to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt geue the moze inheritance, and to few the lesse: to euery *tribe* shall the inheritance be geuen, accozdyng to the number thereof.

55 Notwithstandyng, the lande shalbe diuided by lot, and accozdyng to the names of the tribes of theyz fathers they shall inherite.

56 Accozding to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many and fewe.

Deu. 6. 17. 57 * These are the numbers of the Lewites after their kinreds: Gerson, of whom came the kinrede of the Gersonites: Caath, of whom came the kinrede of the Caathites: Merari, of whom came the kinrede of the Merarites.

58 These are the kinredes of the Lewites, the kinrede of the Libnites, the kinrede of the Hebzonites, the kinrede of the Maheli-tes, the kinrede of the Musites, the kinred of the Cozarhites, and Caath begate Amram.

59 * And Amrams wyfe was called Iochebed, a daughter of Leui, whiche was bozne vnto Leui in Egypt: And she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, Moses, & Mari their sister. * Exod. 2. 2.

60 And vnto Aaron were bozne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 * And Nadab and Abihu dyed, when they offered strange fyze before the Lozde. * Num. 3. 4.

62 And after theyz numbers, they were twentie and thzee thousand, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: Foz they were not numbzed among the childzen of Israel, because there was no inheritance geuen them among the chyldzen of Israel.

63 These are the numbers when Moses and Eleazar the pziest numbzed the chyldzen of Israel in the plaine of Moab, fast by Iozdane *ouer against* Iericho.

64 * And among these there was not a man of them whom Moses & Aaron numbzed, when they tolde the chyldzen of Israel in the wyldernesse of Sinai. * 1. Cor. 10. 6

65 Foz the Lozde sayde of them, They shall dye in the wyldernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

¶ The. xxvii. Chapter.

1. The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 16. Moses prayeth for a gouernour of the people, and Iosuah is appoynted.

1 THen came the * daughters of Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of Manasse, ỹ sonne of Ioseph: whose names were, Maala, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza, * Num. 36. 2. Iosue. 17. 3.

2 And stoode before Moses and Eleazar the pziest, and before the Lozdes, and all the multitude, by the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father dyed in the wyldernesse, and was not in the company of them that gathered them selues together agaynst the Lozd in the congregation of Cozah: but a dyed in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Wherefoze then is the name of our father

a As al men dye for that they are sinners, some reade, dyed for his sinne, and expound it thus: Not for any particuler sinne that he had done, but for that general sinne that the people of the Iewes had committed, in murmuring agaynst Moses, for whiche they entred not into ỹ land of promise.

ther taken away from among his kinrede, because he hath no sonne? Geue vnto vs therefore a possession among the b brethren of our father.

b. Brethren are here taken for kinsmen.

5 And Moses brought their c cause before the Lorde.

c That is, their matter to be iudged, to knowe what he should determine, as he did al waighty matters.

6 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zalphaad speake right: thou shalt geue them a possession to inherite among their fathers brethren, and shalt turne the inheritance of their fathers vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man dye, and haue no sonne, ye shal turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 If he haue no daughter, ye shall geue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 If he haue also no brethren, ye shall geue his inheritaunce vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye shal geue his inheritance vnto him that is next to him of his kinrede, and he shal possesse it: And this shalbe vnto the children of Israel d a lawe of iudgement, as the Lorde hath commaunded Moses.

d. Meanyng, an ordinance to iudge by.

12 *And the Lorde sayd vnto Moses, Goe thee vp into this mount Abarim, and beholde the land which I haue geuen vnto the children of Israel:

*Deu. 33. 37

13 And "when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be e geathered vnto thy people also, as Aaron thy brother was geathered.

"Hebre. *And thou shalt see it*

e. Thou shalt dye in the land of Moab.

14 For ye were disobedient vnto my mouth in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, neyther dyd ye sanctifye me in the f waters before their eyes, that is, the waters of stryke in Cades, in the wyldernesse of Zin.

f. You dyd not exalt and magnifye my power and omnipotencie before the children of Israel, when they desyred water. g. To rule and gouerne them, to leade them foorth to battayle, and to bring them backe.

15 And Moses spake vnto the Lorde, saying,

16 Let the Lorde GOD of the spirites of all flesh, set a man ouer the congregation,

17 Which may goe g out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the congregation of the Lorde be not as sheepe whiche haue no shepheard.

18 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Take thee Iosuah the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirite, and put thyne handes vpon him,

h. Of thy authoritie, or thy dignitie, that the people may haue him in the greater reuerence, and yeeld them selues more to his obedience.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and geue him a charge in their sight.

20 And put thy h honour vpon him, that all the companie of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stande before Eleazar the priest, which shal aske counsell for him after the i iudgement of Urim before the Lorde: And accordyng vnto his woorde shall they goe out and in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, and all the congregation.

i. That is, as God doth by struct and ten the ha the priest, the priest declare & foorth the of God to others.

22 And Moses did as the Lorde commaunded him: and he tooke Iosuah, and set hym before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation,

23 And put his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lorde commaunded through the hand of Moses.

¶ The xxviii. Chapter.

2. What must be offered on euery feast day.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifyces, which are made by fyre for a sweete sauour, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me in their due season.

a. The Iewes doo say, that the beast tha is sacrificed sinner is wa stood. For the beast is to be kylled, the tresp ought (by they) to ma as though he for his offe were ledde to the lam and thus to confesse, O lord, I am gi of death, I de deserued to stoned for th tresp asse, and not this beas or to be stri led for this transgression, or to be ser for this crime But these sacrifyces by shadowe signifye Ch the true lam of God, who would after warde clense our sinnes, pay the price for them, greeuous fore shoulde acknowledge and confesse sinnes to be the whiche beast, but innocent of God lode ed? For the ther hauyng hath yeelde his soule death.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This is the offeryng made by fyre, which ye shall offer vnto the Lorde: two a lambes of a yeere olde without spot day by day, for a continuall whole burnt offeryng.

4 One lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other at euen,

5 And therto the tenth part of an Epha of floure for a meate offeryng, mingled with the fourth part of an Hinne of beaten oyle.

6 It is a dayly whole burnt offeryng, suche as was ordeyned in the mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifyce made by fyre vnto the Lorde:

7 And let the drinke offeryng of the same, be the fourth part of an Hin for one lambe, and in the holy place shalt thou commaund the wine to be powred vnto the Lorde.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen, after the maner of the meate offeryng, and the drinke offeryng of the morning, a sacrifyce made by fyre shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

9 And on the Sabboth day, two lambes of a yeere olde without spot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offeryng mingled with oyle, and the drinke offeryng thereto.

10 This is the whole burnt offeryng of euery Sabboth, besyde the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his drinke offering.

11 And

11 And in the begynnyng of your monethes, ye shal offer a whole burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde: two young bullockes, and a Ramme, and seuen Lambes of a yeere olde without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offeryng, myngled with oyle for one bullocke, & two tenth deales of floure for a meate offeryng, myngled with oyle for one Ramme:

13 And a tenth deale of floure myngled with oyle for a meate offeryng vnto one Lambe, for a whole burnt offeryng of a sweete sauour, and a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

14 And their drynke offerynges shalbe halfe an Hin of wyne vnto one bullocke, and the thyrde parte of an Hin of wyne vnto a Ramme, and the fourth part of an Hin vnto a Lambe: This is the whole burnt offeryng of euery moneth, throughout the monethes of the yeere.

15 And one hee Goate for a synne offeryng vnto the Lorde shalbe offered, besydes the dayly whole burnt offering, and his drynke offeryng.

Exo.12.18. Leuit.23.5. 16 *And the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passeouer of the Lorde.

17 And in the fyftenth day of the same moneth is the feast: seuen dayes long shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shalbe an holy conuocation, ye shal doo no maner of seruile woorke therin.

19 But ye shal offer a sacrifice made by fyre for a whole burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde, two young bullockes, one Ramme, and seuen Lambes of a yeere olde, let them be without spot.

20 And let their meate offering be of floure myngled with oyle: three tenth deales also shal ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a Ramme,

21 One tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery Lambe of the seuen Lambes,

22 And an hee Goate for a synne offeryng, to make an attonement for you.

23 Ye shal offer these beside the whole burnt offeryng in the morning, whiche is a continual whole burnt sacrifice.

24 After this maner ye shall offer throughout the seuen dayes, the flesh of the sacrifice made by fyre for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde: and it shalbe doone beside the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his drynke offeryng.

25 And in the seuenth day ye shal haue an holy conuocation, wherein ye shal doo no seruile woorke.

26 Also in the day of your fyrst fruites whe ye bryng a newe meate offeryng vnto the Lorde, according to your b weekes, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, and ye shall doo no seruile woorke in it.

b. Accompting seuen weekes betweene Easter and Whytsuntyde, as Leuit.23.

27 But offer the whole burnt offeryng for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, two young bullockes, a Ramme, and seuen Lambes of a yeere olde,

28 With their meate offerynges of floure myngled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tēth deales vnto a Ramme,

29 And one tenth deale vnto a Lambe, throwout the seuen Lambes,

30 And an hee Goate to make an attonement for you.

31 This ye shall doo, besydes the continual whole burnt offering, & his meate offering (and they shalbe vnto you without spot) with their drynke offerynges.

¶ The.xxix. Chapter.

What must be offered the eyght fyrst dayes of the seuenth moneth.

1 AND * in the fyrst day of the a seuenth moneth, ye shal haue an holy conuocation, ye shal doo then no seruile woorke: For it is a day of blowyng the Trumpets vnto you.

*Leui.23.24

a. Conteining part of September and part of October.

2 And ye shall offer a whole burnt offeryng for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, one young bullocke, one Ramme, and seuen Lambes of a yeere olde without blemyshe:

3 And their meate offeryng shalbe made of floure myngled with oyle, three b tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the Ramme,

b. Of the measure Epha.

4 And one tenth deale vnto one Lambe, throwout the seuen Lambes:

5 And an hee Goate for a synne offeryng, to make an attonement for you:

6 Beside the whole burnt offeryng of the c moneth, and his meate offeryng, and beside the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his meate offeryng, and the drynke offerynges of the same, whiche must be doone according vnto the maner of them, for a sauour of sweetenesse, it is a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

c. Offered in ỹ newe Moone, or begynnyng of euery moneth.

7 *And ye shal haue the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy d conuocation, and ye shal humble your soules, and shal doo no maner woorke therein.

*Leui.23.27

d. Namely, the feast of reconciliation.

8 But ye shall offer a whole burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde for a sweete sauour, one young bullocke, a Ramme, and seuen Lambes of a yeere olde, whiche shalbe vnto you without blemyshe.

9 Their meate offeryng shalbe of floure myngled with oyle, three tenth deales to a

bullocke, & two tenth deales to a Ramme:
10 And a tenth deale vnto euery Lambe, throughout the seuen Lambes:
11 And an hee Goate for a synne offeryng, beside the synne offeryng of attonement, & dayly whole burnt offeryng, and the meate and drynke offerynges that long to the same.
12 And in the fyfteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, and doo then no seruile woorke, and ye shal keepe a feast vnto the Lorde seuen dayes.
13 And ye shal offer a whole burnt offeryng for a sacrifice made by fyre, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, thyrteene young bullockes, two Rammes, & fourteene Lambes of a yeere olde, whiche shalbe without blemyshe.
14 And their meate offeryng shalbe of floure myngled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery one of the thyrteene bullockes, two tenth deales to eyther of the two Rammes,
15 And one tenth deale vnto each of the fourteene Lambes:
16 And one hee Goate for a synne offeryng, beside the daily whole burnt offering, with his meate and drynke offeryng.
e. Of the feast of tabernacles.
17 And the e second day ye shal offer twelue young bullockes, two Rammes, fourteene yeerlyng Lambes without spot:
18 And let their meate offerynges & drynke offerynges vnto the bullockes, Rammes, & Lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
19 And an hee Goate for a synne offeryng, beside the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his meate and drynke offeryng.
20 And the thyrde day ye shall offer a leuen bullockes, two Rammes, and fourteene yeerlyng Lambes without spot:
21 And let their meate and drynke offerynges vnto the bullockes, Rammes, & Lambes, be after the number of them, and according to the maner.
22 And there shalbe offered an hee Goate for a synne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his meate and drynke offeryng.
23 In the fourth day ye shal offer tenne bullockes, two Rammes, & fourteene yeerlyng Lambes without blemyshe:
24 Let their meate and drynke offerynges vnto the bullockes, Rammes, & Lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
25 And an hee Goate for a synne offeryng, beside the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his meate and drynke offeryng.
26 In the fyfth day ye shal offer nine bullockes, two Rammes, and fourteene Lambes of one yeere olde without spot:
27 And let their meate and drynke offerynges vnto the bullockes, Rammes, & Lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
28 And an hee Goate for a synne offeryng, beside the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his meate and drynke offeryng.
29 And in the syxth day, ye shal offer eyght bullockes, two Rammes, and fourteene yeerlyng Lambes without spot:
30 And let their meate and drynke offerynges vnto the bullockes, Rammes, & Lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
31 And an hee Goate for a synne offeryng, beside the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his meate and drynke offeryng.
32 In the seuenth day, ye shal offer seuen bullockes, two Rammes, and fourteene Lambes, that are yeerelynges without blemyshe:
33 And let their meate and drynke offerynges vnto the bullockes, Rammes, & Lambes, be according to the number, and after the maner:
34 And an hee Goate for a synne offeryng, beside the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his meate and drynke offeryng.
35 In the eyght day, ye shall haue a solemne assembly, and ye shall doo no seruile woorke therein:
36 But ye shal offer a whole burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fyre, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, one bullocke, one Ramme, and seuen yeerlyng Lambes without spot.
37 Let their meate and drynke offerynges vnto the bullocke, Ramme, and Lambes, be according to the number, and according to the maner:
38 And an hee Goate for a synne offeryng, beside the dayly whole burnt offeryng, and his meate and drynke offeryng.
39 These thynges ye shal doo vnto the Lord in your feastes, beside f your vowes and free wyll offerynges, your whole burnt offerynges, meate offerynges, drynke offerynges, and peace offerynges.
f. Your voluntarie sacrifices.
40 And Moyses told the chyldren of Israel al that the Lorde commaunded hym.

¶ The .xxx. Chapter.

v. Of vowes, vvhen they shalbe kept, and vvhen not.

1 AND Moyses spake vnto the heades of the tribes, concernyng the chyldren of Israel, saying, This is the thyng whiche the Lorde hath commaunded.
2 If a man vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, or sweare an othe to bynde his soule: he shall

not

not goe backe with his woorde, but shal fulfyl al that is proceeded out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, and binde her selfe, being in her fathers house in the tyme of her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe and bond which she hath made vpon her soule, and holde his peace thereto: then all her vowes and bondes which she hath made vpon her soule, shal stande in effect.

5 But if her father disalowe her the same day that he heareth al her vowes & bondes which she hath made vpon her soule: they shal not be of value, and the Lorde shal forgeue her, because her father a disalowed her.

a. Agreed not to her vowe.

6 If she had an husbande when she vowed, or pronounced ought out of her lyppes, wherewith she bounde her soule:

7 And her husbande hearde it, and helde his peace thereat the same day he heard it: then her vowes shal stande, and her bondes wherewith she bounde her soule, shal stand in effect.

8 And if her husbande disalowe her the same day that he heard it, then he shal make her vowe which she hath vpon her, and the opening of her lyppes wherewith she bounde her soule, of none effect, and the Lorde shal forgeue her.

9 But euery vowe of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced, that they haue bounde their soule withal, shal stand in effect with them.

b. Her husbande lyuyng, or before she be diuorced.

10 If she vowed in her b husbandes house, or bounde her soule with an othe:

11 And her husbande heard it, and helde his peace concerning her, and disalowed her not: then al her vowes shal stande, and euery bonde wherewith she bounde her soule, shall stande.

12 But if her husbande disanulled them the same day that he heard them: then nothyng that proceeded out of her lyppes in vowes and bondes wherewith she bounde her soule, shal stande in effect: for her husbande hath disanulled them, and the Lorde shal forgeue her.

c. Through mortification, by abstinence or bodily exercise.

13 All vowes & othes that bynde to c humble the soule, may her husbande stablishe or breake.

d. Not disanullyng her vowe the same day that he heareth it.

14 But if her husband holde his peace from d one day to another, then he stablisheth all her vowes & bonds which she had vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he helde his peace concernyng her the same day that he heard them.

e. Any day after the first day that he heard them.

15 But e if he breake them, after that he hath heard them, he shal beare her sinne him selfe.

16 These are the ordinances whiche the Lorde commaunded Moses betweene a man and his wyfe, and betweene the father and his daughter, beyng yet a damsel in her fathers house.

¶ The.xxxi.Chapter.

1. The Madianites are slayne, and their cities burnt, Balaam also is slayne. 18. Only the virgins are reserued alyue.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Auenge the children of Israel of the Madianites, and afterwarde shalt thou be geathered vnto thy people. *Nu.25. 17.

3 And Moses spake vnto the folke, saying, Harnesse some of you vnto warre, and let them goe vpon the Madianites, & auenge the Lorde of the Madianites.

4 Of euery tribe a thousande, throughout al the tribes of Israel, shal ye sende to the warre.

5 And there were deliuered out of the thousandes of Israel, twelue thousande prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thousande.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousande of euery tribe, and with them Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the priest to the warre, and the holy vesselles, and the trumpettes to blowe were in his handē.

7 And they warred agaynst the Madianites, as the Lorde commaunded Moses, and slue al the males.

8 *And they slue the kynges of Madian among other that were slayne: Namely Eui, and Rekem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba: fiue kinges of Madian, with a Balaam the sonne of Beor, whom they slue with the swoorde. *Iosu.13.21.

a. Because that false prophete gaue counsel howe to cause the Israelites to offende God.

9 And the chyldren of Israel tooke all the women of Madian pryseners, and their chyldren, and spoyled al their cattel, and al their flockes, and al their goodes.

10 And they burnt al their cities wherein they dwelt, and al their goodly dwellinges with fyre:

11 And they tooke al the spoyle, and all the bootie, both of men and beastes.

12 And they brought the captiues, and that which they had taken, and the spoyle, vnto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and vnto the companie of the chyldren of Israel, euen vnto the host that were in the feeldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer agaynst Iericho:

13 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and al the lordes of the congregation, went out of the host to meete them.

14 And Moses was angry with the officers of the host, with the captaynes ouer thou-

sandes, and ouer hundredes, whiche came from the warre and battel.

15 And Moses sayde vnto them, Haue ye saued al the b women alyue?

b. As who woulde say, ye shoulde haue left none aliue.

16 *Beholde, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse agaynst the Lorde in the businesse of c Peor, & there folowed a plague among the congregation of the Lorde.

*Num. 25. 1.

c. In honouryng that idol.

17 Nowe therefore slay al the men children, and kyll the women that haue lyen with men fleshly.

18 But al the women children that haue not lyen with men carnally, keepe alyue for your selues.

19 And ye shal remayne without the host seuen dayes, all that haue kylled any person, and all that haue touched any dead body, and purifie both your selues and your prysoners the thyrde day, and the seuenth:

20 And purifie al your raymentes, and that is made of skinnes, and al woorke of goates heare, and al thynges made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the priest sayde vnto the men of warre whiche went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the lawe whiche the Lorde commaunded Moses.

22 As for golde, siluer, brasse, and iron, tinne, and lead,

23 And all that may abide the fyre, ye shall make it goe through the fyre, and it shalbe cleane: neuertheles, it shalbe purified with water of separation: And al that suffereth not the fyre, ye shal make goe thorow the water:

24 And washe your clothes the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane, and afterwarde come into the host.

25 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, that was taken, both of the persons of the cattel, thou and Eleazar the priest, and the cheefe fathers of the congregation:

27 And diuide the pray into two partes, betweene them that tooke the warre vppon them and went out to battel, and al the congregation.

28 And take a tribute vnto the Lorde of the men of warre whiche went out to battel: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 And ye shal take it of their halfe, & geue it vnto Eleazar the priest, as an heaue offeryng of the Lorde.

30 And of the halfe of the chyldren of Israel, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, and of the beeues, of the asses, and of the sheepe, and of al maner of beastes, and geue them vnto the Leuites whiche wayte vppon the charge of the tabernacle of the Lorde.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, dyd as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

32 And the bootie, and the rest of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was fyue hundred thousande, and threescore and fifteene thousande sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousande of beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousande asses,

35 And thirtie and two thousande persons in all, of women that hadde lyen by no man.

36 And the halfe, whiche was the part of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousande, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the d Lordes part of the sheepe, was fyue hundred and threescore and fifteene.

d. That is a portion which the soudiers gaue to God.

38 And the beeues were thirtie & fyue thousande, of which the Lordes part were threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the Lordes part was threescore and one.

40 And the e persons were sixteene thousande, of which the Lordes part was thirtie and two persons.

e. The right

41 And Moses gaue the tribute, which was the Lordes heaue offeryng, vnto Eleazar the priest, as the Lorde commaunded Moses:

42 And the other f halfe of the chyldren of Israel, whiche Moses diuided from the men of warre,

f. Of the rest of the people which was allotted to them that had not been at warre.

43 *That is to wit* the halfe that parteyned vnto the congregation, was three hundred thousande, and thirtie and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and fyue thousande beeues:

45 And thirtie thousande asses, and fiue hundred,

46 And sixteene thousande persons.

47 And Moses tooke of the halfe that parteyned vnto the g chyldren of Israel, one portion of fiftie, both of the persons and of the cattel, and gaue them vnto the Leuites whiche wayted vppon the charge of the tabernacle of the Lorde, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

g. That is were no soldiers.

48 And the officers of thousandes of the host, the captaynes ouer the thousands, and the captaynes ouer the hundreds, came foorth,

49 And sayde vnto Moses, Thy seruantes haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our authoritie, and there lacketh

lacketh not one man of vs:
50 We haue therfore brought a present vnto the Lorde, what euery man founde, of iewels of golde, bracelettes, chaynes, rynges, earynges, and spangles, to make an attonement for our soules before the Lorde.
51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, tooke the golde of them, al the wrought iewelles.
52 And al the golde of the heaue offeryng that they heaued vp to the Lord, of the captaynes ouer thousandes and hundreds, was syxteene thousande, seuen hundred, and fyftie sicles.
53 (For the men of warre had spoyled, euery man *h* for hym selfe.)
54 And Moses & Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaynes ouer the thousandes and hundredes, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a *i* memorial of the children of Israel before the Lorde.

h. Geuyng no part to their captaynes.

i. That God might haue them in remembrance.

¶ The .xxxii. Chapter.

Moses greeth to the Rubenites, Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasses, their portion of their inheritaunce beyonde Iordane.

1 THE children of *a* Ruben, & the children of Gad, had an exceedyng great multitude of cattell: And when they sawe the lande of Jazer, & the lande of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattel,
2 The children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, came and spake vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Lordes of the congregation, saying,
3 The land of Ataroth and Dibon, Jazer, and Nemrah, Hesbon, and Elealeh, Sabam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 Whiche countrey the Lorde smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land meete for cattell, and we thy seruauntes haue cattell.
5 Wherefore, sayde they, yf we haue founde grace in thy syght, let this lande be geuen vnto thy seruauntes to possesse, and bryng vs not ouer Jordane.
6 And Moses sayde vnto the children of Gad and of Ruben, Shal your brethren go to warre, and shal ye syt here?
7 Wherefore discourage ye the hart of the children of Israel, that they shoulde not goe ouer into the lande whiche the Lorde hath geuen them?
8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Cades Barnea to see the lande.
9 * For when they went vp euen vnto the ryuer of Eschol, and sawe the lande, they discouraged the hart of the children of Israel, that they shoulde not goe into the land whiche the Lorde had geuen them.
10 And the Lordes wrath was kyndeled the same tyme, and he sware, saying,
11 * None of the men that came out of Egypt, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, because they haue not wholly followed me,
12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Jephune the Kenesite, & Josuah the sonne of Nun: for they haue constantly followed the Lorde.
13 And the Lorde was very angry with Israel, and made them wander in the wyldernesse fourtie yeeres, vntyll al the generations that had doone euyl in the syght of the Lorde, were consumed.
14 And beholde, ye are risen vp in your fathers steade, as an increase of synful men, to augment the fierce wrath of the Lorde towarde Israel.
15 For yf ye turne away from after hym, he wyl yet agayne leaue the people in the wyldernesse, *b* and ye shall destroye all this folke.
16 And they went neare hym, and sayd, We wyl buylde Sheepefoldes here for our Sheepe, and for our cattel, and *walled* cities for our children:
17 But we our selues wyl goe redy armed before the children of Israel, vntyl we haue brought them vnto *c* their place: and our children shal dwel in the fenced cities, because of the inhabiters of the lande.
18 We wyl not returne vnto our houses, vntyl the children of Israel haue inherited, euery man his inheritance:
19 Neyther wyll we inherite with them on yonder syde Jordane forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this syde Jordane Eastwarde.
20 And Moses sayd vnto them, * yf ye wyl doo this thyng, and goe harnessed *d* before the Lorde to warre,
21 And wyll goe all of you in harnesse ouer Jordane before the Lord, vntyl he haue cast out his *e* enimies from his syght,
22 And vntyl the lande be subdued before the Lord: then ye shal returne, and be without synne *f* before the Lorde, and before Israel, and this land shalbe your possession before the Lorde.
23 But yf ye wyl not doo so, behold, ye haue synned agaynst the Lorde: and be sure *g* your synne wyl synde you out.
24 Nowe therefore, buylde cities for your children, and foldes for your Sheepe, and doo that ye haue spoken.
25 The children of Gad, and the children of Ruben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy

a. Ruben was the son of Lea, Iacobs wyfe, & Gad was sonne to Zilpha her handmayde. Gene. 31.47.

* Nu. 13.24.

* Nu. 14.28.

b. Ye shalbe the cause that they shal perysshe.

c. Into the lande of promyse.

* Josu. 1. 13.

d. Before the arke.

a. The inhabitants of Chanaan.

f. God wyll geue you the lande that ye desyre.

g. You shal not go vnpunyshed for your sinne.

seruauntes wyl doo as my Lord commaundeth.

26 Our chyldren, our wyues, our sheepe, & our cattel, shal remayne here in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruauntes wyl goe al harnessed for the warre, & vnto battel before the Lord, as my Lorde sayth.

* Iosu.4.12. 28 *And for their sakes Moses commaunded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and the cheefe fathers of the tribes of the chyldren of Israel,

29 And Moses sayde vnto them, If the chyldren of Gad, and the chyldren of Ruben, wyl goe with you ouer Iordane, al armed to fyght before the Lorde, then when the land is subdued before you, ye shall geue them the lande of Gilead to possesse:

b. Ouer Iordane. 30 But yf they b wyl not goe ouer with you in harnesse, they shall haue their possessions among you in the lande of Chanaan.

31 And the chyldren of Gad, and the chyldren of Ruben answeared, saying, As the Lorde hath sayde vnto thy seruauntes, so wyl we doo:

32 We wyll goe harnessed before the Lorde into the lande of Chanaan, that the possession of our inheritance maye be geuen vs on this syde Iordane.

* Deut.3.12. Iosuah.13.8 33 *And Moses gaue vnto the chyldren of Gad, and to the chyldren of Ruben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph, the kyngdome of Sehon kyng of the i Amorites, and the kyngdome of Og kyng of Basan, the lande, with the cities therof, in the coastes and cities of the countrey rounde about.

i. Those Amorites that dwelt on this side Iordane. Some of them dwelt by Iordan, of whō mentiō is made Iosuah.10.

34 And the chyldren of Gad buylt Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Sophan, Jaazer, & Jogbea,

36 Bethnimra, and Betharan, fenced cities: and they buylt foldes for the sheepe.

37 And the chyldren of Ruben buylt Hesbon, Eleale, Kiriathaim,

38 Nebo, Baalmeon, and turned their names, and Sibama also: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they buylded.

* Gen.50.25 39 *And the chyldren of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and put out ỹ Amorites that dwelt therein.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasse, & he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasse, went & tooke the small townes therof, and called them k Hauoth Iair.

k. That is to say, the villages of Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the townes longyng therto, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

¶ The.xxxiii. Chapter.

1. The.xxxiii. mansion places of Israel are numbred. 52. They are commaunded to kil the Chanaanites.

1 These are the iourneys of the chyldren of Israel, whiche went out of the land of Egypt with their armies, vnder the a hande of Moses and Aaron.

a. The guiding & conduyte.

2 And Moses wrote their goyng out by their iourneys, accordyng to the commaundement of the Lorde. These are the iourneys of their goyng out.

3 *They departed from b Rameses the fyfteenth day of the c fyrst moneth, on the morowe after the Passeouer: and the chyldren of Israel went d out with an hygh hand in the syght of the Egyptians.

* Exo.12.37
b. A citie in the land of Gosen.
c. Which the Iewes cal Nisan, whiche commeth parte of March, & parte of April.
d. With great power, and not thers diuine & humane.

4 (For the Egyptians buryed all their first borne, which the Lorde had smitten among them, and vpon their e goddes also the Lorde dyd execution.)

e. Their idols, or their chefe rulers.

5 And the chyldren of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pytched in Sucoth.

6 *And they departed from Sucoth, and pytched their tentes in Etham, whiche is in the edge of the wyldernesse.

* Exo.13.20

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned agayne vnto Pihahiroth, whiche is before Baal Zephon: and they pytched before Migdol.

8 *And they departed from Pihahiroth, and went through the myddes of the sea into the wyldernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wyldernesse of Etham, and pytched in Marah.

* Exo.14.22

9 *And they remooued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, where were twelue fountaynes of water, and three score and tenne Palme trees, and they pytched there.

* Exo.15.27

10 And they remooued from Elim, & camped fast by the red sea.

11 *And they remooued from the red sea, & camped in the wyldernesse of Zin.

* Exo.16.1

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wyldernesse of Zin, and set vp their tentes in Daphka.

13 And they departed from Daphka, & laye in Alus.

14 *And they remooued from Alus, and lay at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drynke.

* Exo.17.1

15 *And they departed from Raphidim, & pytched in the wyldernesse of Sinai.

* Exo.19.1

16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pytched at the graues of lust.

17 *And they departed from the sepulchres of lust, and lay at Hazeroth.

* Nu.11.34

18 *And they departed from Hazeroth, and pytched in Rithma.

* Nu.11.35

19 And

19 And they departed from Rithma, and pitched at Rimon Pharez.
20 And they departed from Rimon Pharez, and pitched in Libna.
21 And they remooued from Libna, and pitched at Rissa.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissa, and pitched in Kehelatha.
23 And they went from Kehelatha, and pitched in mount Sepher.
24 And they remooued from mount Sepher, and lay in Hadara.
25 And they remooued from Hadara, and pitched in Makeloth.
26 And they remooued from Makeloth, and lay at Thahath.
27 And they departed from Thahath, and pitched at Tharath.
28 And they remooued from Tharath, and pitched in Mithca.
29 And they went from Mithca, and pitched in Hasmona.
30 *And they departed from Hasmona, and lay at Moseroth. *Deut.10.6
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene Iaakan, and lay at Horgadgad.

¶ This Charte sheuveth the vvay that the people of Israel passed the space of fourtie yeeres, from Egypt (through the desertes of Arabia) tyll they entred into the lande of Chanaan, as is mentioned in the bookes of Exodus, Numeri, and Deuteronomium: It conteyneth also the fourtie and tvvo iourneyes or stations, named in this thirtie and three Chapter of Numeri, vvith the obseruations of the degrees, as vvel of the longitude, as of the latitude of the places of the sayde iourneyes, and also the order of the number of them.

33 And they went from Hozgadgad, and pitched in Iethebatha.
34 And they remooued from Iethebatha, and lay at Abzona.
35 And they departed from Abzona, and lay at Ezeon gaber.
36 And they remooued from Ezeon gaber, and pitched in the wylderneſſe of Sin, which is Cades.
*Nu.20.22. 37 *And they remooued from Cades, and pitched in mount Hoz, which is in the edge of the lande of Edom.
*Nu.20.25. Deu.32.50. 38 *And Aaron the prieſt went vp into mount Hoz, at the commaundement of the Lord, and dyed there, in the fourtieth yeere after the chyldzen of Iſrael were come out of the lande of Egypt, and in the fyrſt day of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundzed and twenty and thzee yeeres old when he dyed in mount Hoz.
*Num.21.1. 40 *And kyng Erad the Chanaanite (whiche dwelt in the South, in the lande of Chanaan) heard of the comnyng of the chyldzen of Iſrael:
41 And they departed from mount Hoz, and pitched in Zalmona.
42 And they departed from Zalmona, and pitched in Phunon.
*Nu.21.10. 43 *And they departed from Phunon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iim abarim, in the bozder of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim abarim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and lay in Almon Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaynes of Abarim, before Nabo.
48 And they departed from the mountaynes of Abarim, and pitched in the feelds of Moab, fast by Iozdane *ouer agaynſt* Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iozdane from Beth Ieſimoth, vnto the playne of Sittim, in the feeldes of Moab.
50 And the Lozde ſpake vnto Moſes in the feeldes of Moab by Iozdane *ouer agaynſt* Iericho, ſaying,
51 Speake vnto the chyldzen of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye are come ouer Iozdane *to enter* into the lande of Chanaan,
*Deut.7.2. 52 *Ye ſhal dziue out al the inhabiters of the lande before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and breake aſunder all theyr images of mettall, and plucke downe al their hygh places,
53 And poſſeſſe the lande, and dwel therein: foz I haue geuen you the lande to enioy it.
54 And ye ſhal diuide the inheritance of the lande by lot among your kinredes, * and geue to the moe, the moze inheritance, and to the fewer, the leſſe inheritance: and your inheritance ſhalbe in the tribes of your fathers, euery mans inheritance in the place where his lot falleth. *Nu.25.54.
55 But if ye wyll not dziue out the inhabiters of the lande before you, then thoſe whiche ye let remayne of them, ſhalbe pzickes in your eyes, and dartes in your ſides, and ſhal vexe you in the lande wherein ye dwel.
56 Mozeouer, it wyl come to paſſe, that I ſhal doo vnto you, as I thought to doo vnto them.

¶ The.xxxiiii. Chapter.

1. The coaſtes and borders of the lande of promiſe. 17. Certayne men are aſſigned to diuide the lande.

1 AND the Lozde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Commaunde the chyldzen of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the lande of Chanaan, a this is the lande that ſhal fal vnto your inheritance, *euen* the land of Chanaan, with her coaſtes.
3 *And your ſouth quarter ſhalbe from the wylderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, ſo that your ſouth quarter reache vpon the ſide of the b ſalt ſea eaſtwarde.
4 And fet a compaſſe from the South vp to Acrabim, and reacheth to Zin: And goe out from the South to Cades Barnea, and goe out alſo to Hazar Adar, and go along to Azmon.
5 And fet a compaſſe agayne from Azmon vnto the c riuer of Egypt, and ſhal goe out at the ſea.
6 And let your Weſt quarter be the great ſea, let the ſame ſea be your Weſt coaſt.
7 And this ſhalbe your Nozth quarter: ye ſhall compaſſe your bozder from the great ſea, vnto d mount Hoz.
8 And from mount Hoz, ye ſhal deſcribe your bozder tyl it come vnto Hemath, and the ende of the coaſt ſhalbe at Zedada.
9 And the coaſt ſhal reache out to Ziphzon, and goe out at Hazar Enan: This ſhalbe your Nozth quarter.
10 And ye ſhal deſcribe your Eaſt quarter from Hazar Enan to Sepham.
11 And the coaſt ſhal goe downe from Sepham to Ribla, on the Eaſt ſyde of Ain: And the ſame bozder ſhal deſſende and goe out

a. That is to ſay, this is the deſcription of the lande of Chanaan, which ye ſhal inherite. *Ioſh.15.1.
b. Otherwyſe the dead ſea.
c. By which ryuer ſome thinke Nilus to be meant: ſome others Rhinocorura, called Mediterraneum.
d. Hor, a litle hyl, but not that whereon Aaron dyed.

out at the syde of e Cenereth Eastward t.
12 And then goe downe alone by Iordane, and leaue at the salt sea: and this shalbe your lande, with the coastes thereof rounde about.
13 And Moses commaunded the chyldren of Israel, saying, This is the lande whiche ye shal inherite by lot, and which the Lorde commaunded to geue vnto nine tribes and an halfe.
14 For the tribe of the chyldren of Ruben, according to the housholdes of their fathers, and the tribe of the chyldren of Gad, according to their fathers housholdes, and halfe the tribe of Manasse, haue receiued their inheritance.
15 Two tribes and an halfe haue receiued their inheritaunce on this syde of Iordane, ouer against Iericho, Eastwarde.
16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
17 *These are the names of the men which shal diuide the lande vnto you: Eleazar the priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.
18 And ye shall take also a f lorde of euery tribe, when ye diuide the lande.
19 The names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the sonne of Iephunne.
20 Of the tribe of the chyldren of Simeon, Semuel the sonne of Amiud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.
22 Of the tribe of the chyldren of Dan, the lorde Bucki the sonne of Iogli.
23 From among the chyldren of Ioseph, for the tribe of the chyldren of Manasse, the lorde Haniel the sonne of Ephod.
24 Of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, the lorde Camuel the sonne of Siphtan.
25 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Zabulon, the lorde Elisaphan the sonne of Pharnach.
26 Of the tribe of the chyldren of Isachar, the lorde Paltiel the sonne of Asan.
27 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Aser, the lorde Ahiud the sonne of Salomi.
28 Of the tribe of the chyldren of Nepthali, the lorde Pedael the sonne of Ammihud.
29 These are they whom the Lorde commaunded to diuide the inheritaunce vnto the chyldren of Israel, in the lande of Chanaan.

¶ *The.xxxv. Chapter.*

1. The lawe of mans slaughter. 30. For one mans witnesse shal no man be condemned.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the feeldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Iericho, saying,
2 Commaunde the chyldren of Israel, that they geue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall geue also vnto the cities of the Leuites, suburbes, harde by their cities rounde about them. *Iosh.21.2.
3 The cities shall they haue to dwel in, and the suburbes for theyr cattell, and for theyr possession, and all maner of beastes of theirs.
4 And the suburbes of the cities whiche ye shal geue vnto the Leuites, shall reach from the wal of the citie outwarde, a thousande cubites rounde about.
5 And ye shal measure without the citie of the East syde, two thousand cubites: and of the South syde, two thousande cubites, and of the West syde, two thousande cubites: and of the North syde, two thousande cubites also, and the citie shalbe in the middes, and these shalbe the suburbes of theyr cities.
6 *And from among the cities which ye shal geue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe sixe cities for refuge, whiche ye shall appoynt *to that intent* that he whiche kylleth, may flee thyther: And to them ye shall adde fourtie and two cities moe. *Deut.4.41 Iosh.20.2.
7 So that all the cities whiche ye shall geue the Leuites, may be fourtie and eyght, them *shal ye geue* with their suburbes.
8 And these cities whiche ye shall geue, shalbe out of the possession of the chyldren of Israel. They that haue many, shall geue many: but of them that haue fewe, ye shal take fewe. Euery one shal geue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to the inheritance whiche he inheriteth.
9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, *When ye be come ouer Iordane, into the lande of Chanaan, *Deut.19.2 Iosh.20.2.
11 Ye shall appoynt you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that he whiche sleeth a person vnawares, may flee thyther.
12 And these cities shalbe vnto you a refuge from the *a* auenger of blood: that he whiche kylleth, dye not, vntyll he stande before the *b* congregation in iudgement.
13 And of these cities whiche ye shall geue, sixe cities shal ye haue for refuge.
14 Ye shall geue three *c* on this syde Iordane, and three in the lande of Chanaan, whiche shalbe cities of refuge.
15 And these sixe cities shalbe a refuge, both for the chyldren of Israel, and for the stranger, and for him that dwelleth among you: that al they which kyl any person vnwares, may flee thyther.

a. The next of kynne to the partie slayne, which ought to folow the suite.
b. The Hebrues vnderstande by the congregation, the Senatours & cheefe iudges in the citie.
c. In the possession of the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

16 And

16 And yf any man smyte another with an instrument of iron, that he dye, then is he a murderer, and the murderer shall dye for it.

17 Yf he smyte hym with throwyng a stone, that a man may dye with, and yf he dye, he that smote hym is a murderer: let the same murderer be slayne therefore.

18 Or yf he smyte hym with an hande weapon of wood, that a man may die with, then yf he dye, he is a murderer: let the same murderer be slayne therefore.

d. He that is next of kin to hym that is murdered.

19 The *d* reuenger of blood hym selfe shal slay the murderer: when he meeteth hym, he shall slay hym.

*Deu. 19. 11 20 *But yf he thrust hym of hate, or hurle at hym by laying of wayte, that he dye,

21 Or smyte hym with his hand of enmitie, that he dye: he that smote hym shall dye the death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth hym.

22 But yf he pushed hym vnaduisedly, and not of hate, or cast vpon hym any thyng, and not in laying of wayte,

23 Or any maner of stone, that a man may dye with, and sawe hym not, and he caused it to fal vpon him, and he die, and was not his enimie, neither sought him any harme:

24 Then the congregation shall iudge betweene the slaier and the reuenger of blood, accordyng to these lawes.

25 And the congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hande of the reuenger of blood, and the congregation shal restore him to the citie of his refuge whether he was fled: and he shal abyde there vnto the death *e* of the hygh priest, whiche was annoynted with the holy oyle.

e. This was a figure of Christ by whose death our sinnes are pardoned.

26 But yf the slayer come without the borders of his citie of refuge, whether he was fledde:

27 And the reuenger of blood fynde hym without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kyll the slayer, he shalbe guyltlesse:

28 Because he shoulde haue bydden in the towne of his refuge, vntyll the death of the hygh priest: and after the death of the hygh priest, the slayer shoulde returne vnto the lande of his possession.

f. That is, to iudge wylful or casual murderers.

29 So these thinges shalbe *f* a law of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellinges.

30 Who so kylleth any person, the *iudge* shal put the murderer to death through witnesses: but one witnesse shal not testifie against any person, to cause him to dye.

31 Moreouer ye shall take no recompence for the lyfe of the murderer which is worthy to dye, but he shalbe put to death.

32 And ye shal take no recompence for hym that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he shoulde come agayne and dwell in the land, before the death of the hygh priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the lande whiche ye shall dwel in, for blood defyleth the land: & the lande can not be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed blood.

34 Defyle not therefore the lande whiche ye shal inhabite, for I am in the myddes therof: *euen* I the Lorde dwell among the chyldren of Israel.

¶ The. xxxvi. Chapter.

1. *An order for the marriage of the daughters of Selaphead.* 7. *The inheritance could not be geuen from one tribe to another.*

1 AND the cheefe fathers of the families of the chyldren of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kynred of the sonnes of Ioseph, came forth, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the cheefe fathers of the chyldren of Israel,

2 And sayde, * The Lorde commaunded *a* my Lorde to geue the lande to inherite by lot to the chyldren of Israel: and my Lorde was commaunded by the Lorde to geue the inheritance of Zelaphead our brother, vnto his daughters.

* Num. 27. 1 Iosu. 17. 3.

a. He meaneth Moses.

3 If they be marryed to any of the sonnes of *b* the other tribes of the chyldren of Israel, then shal their inheritaunce be taken from the inheritaunce of our fathers, and shalbe put to the inheritaunce of the tribe whiche they are receiued into, and so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritaunce.

b. To any of another tribe then of Manasses.

4 And when the Iubilee of the chyldren of Israel commeth, then shal their inheritance be put vnto the inheritaunce of the tribe wherinto they are receiued, and so shal their inheritaunce be taken away from the inheritaunce of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commaunded the chyldren of Israel, accordyng to the worde of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath *c* sayde well.

c. For yͤ tribe could not haue continued, yͤ their inheritance had been taken frō them.

6 This therfore doth the Lord commaunde the daughters of Zelaphead, saying, * Let them be wyues to whom they them selues thinke best: onely to the familie of the tribe of their father shall they marrie.

* Tobi. 6. 9.

7 So shal not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the chyldren of Israel shall ioyne hym selfe to the inheritaunce of the tribe

tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance *d* in any tribe of the children of Israel, shalbe wyfe vnto one of the kinrede of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his father.

d. Whiche shalbe When there is no male childe to inherite.

9 Neither ought the inheritance to goe from one tribe to another: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shalbe ioyned to his owne inheritance.

10 And as the Lorde commaunded Moses, so dyd the daughters of Zelaphead:

11 For Mahela, Thirza, Hagla, Milcha, and Noa, the daughters of Zelaphead, were maryed vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 They were wyues vnto the families of the sonnes of Manasse the sonne of Joseph, and so their inheritance remained in the tribe of the kinrede of their father.

13 These are the *e* commaundementes and lawes whiche the Lorde commaunded by the hande of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the feeldes of Moab, by Jordane *toward* Jericho.

e. That is, concerning the ceremonial and iudiciall lawes.

¶ *The end of the fourth booke of Moses, called Numerie.*

¶ *The fyfth booke of Moses, called* in the Hebrue Elle haddebarim, and in the Latine *Deuteronomium.*

The first Chapter.

31. Moses reproueth the people for their incredulitie.

1 THese be the woordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on *a* the other side Jordane in the wyldernes, in the plaine ouer agaynst the redde sea, betweene Pharan & Thophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

a. In the countrey of Moab: and this wildernesse was betweene the playne of Moab and the sea.

2 There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Cades Barnea.

3 And it came to passe in the fyrst day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yere, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, accordyng vnto all that the Lorde had geuen him in commaundement vnto them.

4 * After he had slayne Sehon the kyng of the Amorites, which dwelt in Hesbon, and Og kyng of Basan, whiche dwelt at Astaroth in Edrai.

*Nu. 21.24.

5 On the other side Jordane in the lande of Moab, began Moses to declare this lawe, saying,

6 The Lorde our God spake vnto vs in *b* Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

b. In the second yere, and second moneth then. 10. 15.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, both vnto the plaine, and hilles, and dales, to the South, to the sea side, to the lande of Chanaan, and vnto Libanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Beholde, I haue set the lande before you: Goe in and possesse the land which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, to geue vnto them, and to their seede after them.

9 And *c* I spake vnto you, in the same time, saying, * I am not able to beare you mee selfe alone:

c. By the counsel of Iethro my father in lawe.

10 For the Lorde your God hath multiplied you, so that you be this day as the starres of heauen in number.

*Exo. 18. 18.

11 (The Lorde God of your fathers make you a thousande times so many moe as ye are, and blesse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 * Howe can I mee selfe alone *d* beare your cumbrance, your charge, and your strife that is *among you?*

*Exo. 18. 18.

d. Meanyng, that Moses had an hard gouernance among them.

13 Bring you men of wysedome, and of vnderstandyng, and expert, accordyng to your tribes, and I wyll make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answeared me, and sayde, That whiche thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doo.

15 And so out of your tribes *e* I tooke the cheefe men of wysedome, and that were expert, and made them rulers ouer you, captaynes ouer thousands, and captaynes ouer hundreds, captaynes ouer fyfties, and captaynes ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

e. To signifye, that expert and knowen men in godlynesse ought to be taken to gouerne.

16 And I charged your iudges that same tyme, saying, * Heare the cause of your brethren,

Iosu. 7. 27.

then, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 * Ye shall haue no respect of any person in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: You shal not feare the face of any man, for the iudgement is gods: And the cause that is to hard for you, referre it vnto me, and I wyl heare it.

*Leui.19.15 Pro.24.23.

18 And I commaunded you the same season, all the thinges which ye should doo.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wylderneſſe, as ye haue seene by the way of the mountayne of the Amorites, as the lorde our God commaunded vs: and we came to Cades Barnea.

20 And f I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountayne of the Amorites, whiche the Lorde our God dooth geue vnto vs.

f. So that it is to be imputed to them selues, that they enioyed not the inheritance sooner.

21 Beholde, the Lorde thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp and possesse it, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath sayd vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came vnto me euery one, & sayde, We wyl sende men before vs, to searche vs out the land, and to bring vs word agayne what way we must goe vp by, & vnto what cities we shal come.

*Num.13.4. 23 * And the saying pleased me well: & I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

*Nu.13.24. 24 * Whiche departed, and went vp into that mountayne, and came vnto the g valley Escol, and searched it out,

g. Otherwyse, vnto the valley of grapes.

25 And tooke of the land in their hands, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and h said, It is a good land which the Lorde our God dooth geue vs.

h. To wit, Caleb and Iosuah.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but were disobedient vnto the word of the Lorde your God,

27 And murmured in your tentes, & sayde, Because the Lorde i hateth vs, therefore hath he brought vs out of the lande of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hande of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

i. Such was the Iewes vnthankfulnesse, that they counted Gods special loue hatred.

28 Whyther shal we goe vp? Our brethren haue discouraged our hart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer, we haue seene the sonnes of the k Anakims there.

k That is, the race of the Giantes, as in Num.13.23.

29 Then I sayde vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraide of them:

30 The Lorde your God whiche goeth before you, he shal fyght for you, according to all that he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wylderneſſe, where thou hast seene how that the Lorde thy GOD bare thee, as a man dooth beare his sonne, in all the way whiche ye haue gone by, vntyll ye came vnto this place:

32 And yet in this thing ye dyd not beleeue the Lorde your God.

33 * He went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitche your tentes in, in fyre by night, that ye might see what way to goe, and in a cloude by day. *Exo.13.21

34 And the Lorde heard the voyce of your wordes, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * There shal not one of these men, and of this froward generation, see that good land which I sware to geue vnto your fathers: *Nu.14.30.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, he shall see it, and to him wyl I geue the lande that he hath troden vppon, and to his chyldren, because he hath folowed the Lord.

37 Also the Lorde was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not go in thyther. *Nu.20.12.

38 But Iosuah the sonne of Nun, whiche l standeth before thee, he shal goe in thyther. Encourage him therefore: for he shal cause Israel to inherite the lande.

l. Ministreth vnto thee.

39 Moreouer, m your children, whiche ye sayde shoulde be a pray, and your sonnes whiche in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euyll, they shal goe in thyther, and vnto them wyl I geue it, and they shal enioy it.

m. Which were vnder.xx. yeres olde. Nu.14.31.

40 But as for you, turne your face, and take your iourney into the wylderneſſe, by the way of the red sea.

41 * Then ye answeared, and said vnto me, we haue sinned agaynst the Lord, n we wyl goe vp, and fyght, according to all that the Lord our God commaunded vs. And when ye had gyrde on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were redy to goe vp into the hyll. *Nu.14.40.

n. This doeth declare what is the nature of man, which wyl doo that which god forbiddeth and wyll not doo that which god commaundeth.

42 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neyther fyght, for o I am not among you: lest ye fall before your enimies.

o. He sheweth that our strength standeth in gods assistance.

43 And I tolde you these thinges, and you would not heare, but disobeyed the word of the Lorde, and went presumptuously vp into the hyll.

44 And the Amorites whiche dwelt in that mountayne came out agaynst you, and chased you as Bees vse to doo, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Horma.

45 And ye came agayne, and wept before the Lorde: but the Lorde p would not heare your voyce, nor hearken vnto you.

p. The cause was, for that they lamented not their sinne, but for the losse of their brethren: and so were hypocrites in their lamenting.

46 And so ye abode in Cades a long season, according vnto the tyme that ye remayned *before*.

¶ The

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. A rehearsall of the benefites of God bestowed vpon his people. 9. Israel is forbidden to fight agaynst the Edomites, Moabites, and Ammonites. 31. Sehon king of Hesbon is discomfited.

1 Then we turned our face, and tooke our
iourney into the a wylderneſſe by the
way of the red ſea, as the Lorde ſpake
vnto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir a
long tyme.

a. The deſart of Zin.

2 And the Lorde ſpake vnto me, ſaying,
3 Ye haue compaſſed this mountayne long
enough: turne you Northwarde.
4 And warne thou the people, ſaying, Ye
ſhal go through the b coaſt of your brethren
the children of Eſau, whiche dwel in Seir,
and they ſhalbe afrayde of you.

b. At their returne thyther, for before they were repelled by y Idumeans, as Num. 20. 21. Deut. 23.

5 Take ye good heede vnto your ſelues there-
fore: Ye ſhall not prouoke them, for I wyll
not geue you of their lande, no not ſo muche
as a foote breadth, becauſe I haue geuen
mount Seir vnto Eſau to poſſeſſe.
6 Ye ſhall buye meate of them for money to
eate, and ye ſhall procure water of them for
money to drynke:
7 For the Lorde thy God hath bleſſed thee in
all the workes of thy hande, and c knoweth
thy walking through this great wilder-
neſſe, and this fourtie yeeres the Lorde thy
God hath been with thee, ſo that thou haſt
lacked nothyng.

c. Knowing, is here taken for fauouring, as in many other places of ſcripture.

8 And when we were departed from our
brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt
in Seir, through the way of the "wylder-
neſſe, from Elath, and from Ezion gaber,
we turned and went by the way of the wyl-
derneſſe of Moab.

"Or, deſart.

9 And the Lorde ſayde vnto me, Thou ſhalt
not fyght agaynſt the Moabites, neyther
prouoke them to battayle: For I wyll not
geue thee of their lande to poſſeſſe, becauſe
I haue geuen Ar vnto the children of Lot
to poſſeſſe.
10 The d Emims dwelt therein in tymes
paſt, a people great, many, and tal, as the e
Anakims,
11 Whiche alſo were taken for Giantes, as
the Anakims, whom the Moabites call E-
mims.
12 The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before
tyme, whom the children of Eſau chaſed
out, and deſtroyed them before them, and
dwelt in their ſteede, as Iſrael dyd vnto the
lande of his poſſeſſion, which the Lord gaue
them.
13 Nowe ryſe vp (ſayde I) and goe you ouer
the riuer Zared: and we went ouer the riuer
Zared.

d. Giantes, the word ſignifieth terrible men.
e. Giantes which came of one Anak. Num. 13. 23.

14 The ſpace in whiche we came from Ca-
des Barnea, vntyll we were come ouer the
ryuer Zared, was thirtie and tyght yeeres,
vntyll al the generation of the men of warre
were waſted out from among the hoſt, as
the Lorde ſware vnto them.
15 For in deede the hande of the Lorde was
agaynſt them, to deſtroy them from among
the f hoſt, tyll they were conſumed.

f. That were of the age of twentie yeeres and vpwarde.

16 And ſo it came to paſſe, that all the men
of warre were conſumed and dead from a-
mong the people.
17 And the Lorde ſpake vnto me, ſaying,
18 Thou ſhalt goe through Ar, the coaſt of
Moab, this day:
19 And when thou commeſt nygh vnto the
children of Ammon, thou ſhalt not lay ſiege
vnto them, nor moue warre agaynſt them:
for I wyll not geue thee of the lande of the
children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, I haue
geuen it vnto the children of Lot to poſ-
ſeſſe.
20 That alſo was taken for a lande of Gi-
antes, and Giantes dwelt therein in olde
tyme, whom the Ammonites call g Zam-
zummims,

g. Called Zamzummims, that is to ſay, wicked & abominable. But they couered their wickednes with a godly name, callyng the ſelues Kephaims, that is, phiſitions, or preſeruers, to cure and reſourme vices.

21 A people that was great, many, and tal,
as the Anakims: But the Lorde deſtroyed
them before them, and they ſucceeded them
in their inheritaunce, and dwelt in their
ſteede:
22 As he dyd for the children of Eſau which
dwelt in Seir, for whom he deſtroyed the
Horims before them, & they poſſeſſed them,
and dwelt in their ſteede vnto this day.
23 And the Auims whiche dwelt in Haza-
rim, euen vnto Azza, the h Caphthorims
whiche came out of Caphthor, deſtroyed
them, and dwelt in their ſteede.

h. Theſe are men of Capadocia, as ſome men ſay. Ioſephus ſayth, that this people is vnknowen.

24 Ryſe ye vp therefore, and take your iour-
ney ouer the riuer Arnon: Beholde, I haue
geuen into thy hand Sehon the Ammorite,
king of Hesbon, and his lande, begin to poſ-
ſeſſe it, and prouoke him to battayle.
25 This day wyl I begin to ſende the feare
and dread of thee vpon all nations that are
vnder all the heauen, ſo that they whiche
heare ſpeake of thee, ſhal tremble and quake
before thee.
26 *And ſo I ſent meſſengers out of the
wylderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sehon
kyng of Hesbon, with wordes of peace, ſay-
ing,

*Nu. 21. 21.

27 Let me paſſe through thy lande, I wyll
goe along by the hygh way, I wyll neyther
turne vnto the ryght hande, nor to the left.
28 Thou ſhalt tell me meate for money, for
to eate, and geue me water for money, for
to drynke: Onely I wyll go through on my
feete,

29 As the i chyldren of Esau, which dwel in mount Seir, and the Moabites, whiche dwell in Ar, dyd vnto me, vntyll I be come ouer Iordane, into the land which the Lord our God geueth vs.

i. Because Sehon coulde be moued neyther with examples, nor requestes, his destruction was most iust.

30 But Sehon the kyng of Hesbon wouldе not let vs passe by him, for the Lord thy God hardened his spirite, and made his hart obstinate, because he would deliuer hym into thy hande, as it is come to passe this day.

*Numb. 2. 9. 31 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, *Beholde, I haue begun to geue Sehon and his lande before thee, begin to possesse and inherite his lande.

32 Then both Sehon and all his people, came out agaynst vs to fyght at Iaza.

33 And the Lorde set hym before vs, and we smote hym, & his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities the same season, and slue the men, women, and chyldren of all the cities, and let nothyng remayne,

35 Saue the cattel only we caught vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer whiche is by the brynke of the ryuer of Arnon, & from the citie that is in the ryuer vnto Gilead, there was not one citie to strong for vs: the Lorde our God deliuered all k vnto vs.

k. into our handes.

37 Onely vnto the lande of the chyldren of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto euery place of the *ryuer Jaboc, nor vnto the cities in the mountaynes, nor vnto what so euer the Lorde our God forbade vs.

*Or, foorde.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

Thynges that chaunced from the victorie of the two kynges, Sehon and Og, vnto the institution of Iosuah in Moses steede.

1 THen we turned, and went vp by the way to Basan: * and Og the kyng of Basan came out agaynst vs, he and all his people, to fyght at Edrai.

*Nu. 21. 33. Deut. 29. 7.

2 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Feare hym not: for I wyll deliuer hym, and al his people, and his lande into thy hande, and thou shalt doo vnto hym, * as thou diddest vnto Sehon kyng of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

*Nu. 21. 24.

3 * And so the Lord our God deliuered into our handes Og also the kyng of Basan, and al his folke: and we smote hym vntyll none was left hym alyue.

*Nu. 21. 33.

4 And we tooke all his cities the same season, neyther was there a citie whiche we tooke not from them, threescore cities throughout the region of Argob, of the kyngdome of Og in Basan.

5 All these cities also were made strong with hygh walles, gates, and barres, besyde vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we dyd vnto Sehon kyng of Hesbon, bringyng to nought all the cities, with men, women, and a chyldren:

a. As God commanded vs.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoyle of the cities, we tooke for our selues.

8 And thus we tooke the same season out of the hande of two kynges of the Amorites, the lande that was on the other syde Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon,

9 (Which Hermon the Sidons cal Syrion: and the Amorites call it Senir.)

10 All the cities that lye in the playne, and al Gilead, and all Basan, vnto Selcha, and Edrai, cities of the kingdome of Og in Basan:

11 For only Og kyng of Basan remayned of the remnant of the Giantes, whose bed was a bed of b iron: And is it not yet at Rabbath among the chyldren of Ammon? fiftene cubites doeth the length thereof conteyne, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a c man.

b. The terrible Giant was more wonderfull, power in magicke the c. Of a mean stature.

12 And so we conquered this land the same tyme, from Aroer, whiche is by the ryuer of Arnon, vnto halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Basan, of the kyngdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasse: euen all the region of Argob, with all Basan, whiche is called the lande of Giantes.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasse, tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Gessuri, and Maachati, and called them after his owne name, Basan Hauoth Iair, d vnto this day.

d. This was when this booke was written.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, I gaue Gilead, vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the valley, and beyonde, euen vnto the riuer * Jabot, whiche is the border of the chyldren of Ammon:

e. Which deuideth the Ammonites from the Amorites.

17 The f plaine also, and Iordane, and the coast thereof, from g Cenereth, vnto the sea which is in the playne, euen the salt sea, vnder the springes of the hyll, Eastwarde.

f. The Desert. g. Called Genezareth, the sea of Galilee, or Tiberias.

18 And I commaunded you the same tyme, saying, The Lord your God hath geuen you this lande to enioy it: Ye shal goe harnessed before your brethren the chyldren of Israel, all that are meete for the warre.

19 Your wyues onely, your chyldren, and your cattell (for I knowe that ye haue much cattell) shall abyde in your cities whiche

I

I haue geuen you,
20 Untill the Lorde haue geuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the lord your GOD hath geuen them beyond Iordane: and then shall ye returne agayne euery man vnto his possession whiche I haue geuen you.
21 * And I commaunded Iosuah him selfe the same time, saying, Thyne eyes haue seene al that the Lorde your God hath done vnto these two kinges: so shall he doo vnto all kingdomes whyther thou goest.
22 Ye shal not feare them: for the Lord your God he shal fyght for you.
23 And I besought the Lord the same time, saying,
24 O Lorde God, thou hast begun to shewe thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for where is there a b God in heauen or in earth, that can doo after thy woorkes, and like to thy power?
25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good lande that is beyond Iordane, that goodly c mountayne, and Libanon.
26 But the Lorde was angry with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the Lorde saide vnto me, Be content, speake no more vnto me of this matter.
27 Goe thee vp vnto the toppe of "the hyll, and lyft vp thyne eyes Westward, Northward, Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thyne eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.
28 But charge Iosuah, and encourage him, and bolden him: For he shal goe before this people, and he shall diuide vnto them the land which thou shalt see.
29 And so we abode in the valley ouer agaynst the "house of Peor.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

An exhortation to obserue the lawes without adding thereto, or diminishing. 9. We must teache the lawes to our chyldren. 15. We ought to make no image whereby wee might be induced to idolatrie.

1 NOwe therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances and lawes whyche I teache you, for to doo them, that so ye may liue, and goe in and possesse the land whiche the Lorde God of your fathers geueth you.
2 Ye shal put nothing vnto the word which I commaund you, neyther shall you take ought from it, that ye may a keepe the commaundementes of the Lorde your GOD, which I commaund you.
3 b Your eyes haue seene what the Lord did agaynst Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the Lorde thy God hath destroyed from among you.
4 But ye that cleaue vnto the Lorde your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.
5 Beholde, I haue taught you ordinances and lawes, such as the Lorde my God commaunded me, that ye shoulde doo so in the land whyther ye goe to possesse it.
6 Keepe them therefore, and doo them, for that is c your wysdome and vnderstanding in the sight of the people, that they may heare al these ordinances, and say, Surely it is a wyse and vnderstanding people, it is a great nation.
7 For what other nation is so great, that goddes come so nigh vnto, as the Lord our God is nigh vnto vs in all thinges as oft as we call vnto him?
8 Yea, and what nation is so great, that hath ordinances and lawes so ryghteous, as all this lawe which I set before you this day?
9 Take heede to thee selfe therefore, & keepe thy soule diligently, that thou forgeat not the thinges whiche thyne eyes haue seene, and that they depart not out of thy hart all the dayes of thy lyfe: but teache them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.
10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lorde thy God in Horeb, when the Lorde sayde vnto me, Gether me the people together, & I wyl make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare me al the dayes that they shal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teache their children.
11 *Ye came and stood also vnder the mountayne, and the mountaine d burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, and there was darknesse, cloudes, and mist.
12 And the Lorde spake vnto you out of the middes of the fyre, and ye heard the voyce of the woords, but sawe no similitude, saue heard a voyce onely.
13 And he declared vnto you his couenant whych he commaunded you to doo, *euen* ten commaundementes, which he wrote vppon two tables of stone.
14 And the Lorde commaunded me that same season, that I shoulde teache you ordinances and lawes, whiche ye ought to doo in the land whyther ye goe to possesse it.
15 Take therefore good heede vnto your selues, as partey nyng vnto your soules, e (for ye sawe no maner of image in the day that the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the middes of the fyre,)
16 Lest ye marre your selues, and make you a grauen image and picture of any maner of

b. He warneth them by Gods plagues shewed on other idolaters.

c. True wysdome standeth in fayth, and in keeping of gods commaundements.

*Exo. 19. 18.

d. The geuing of the lawe in dreadful maner, declareth that God was auctour of it, and that no flesshe could beare the rigour thereof.

e. Meanyng, that plagues hang ouer them that woulde make any image to represent God by.

of figure, whether it be the lykenes of man, or woman,

17 The likeneſſe of any maner of beaſt that is on the earth, or the likeneſſe of any maner feathered foule that fleeth in the ayre,

18 Or the likeneſſe of any maner wourme that creepeth on the earth, or the likeneſſe of any maner fiſhe that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 Yea, and leſt thou lyft vp thyne eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the ſunne, the moone, and the ſtarres, with all the hoſt of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, (ſhouldeſt worſhip and ſerue the thinges, whiche the Lord thy God hath made to ſerue all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lorde hath taken you, & brought you out of the f iron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people and inheritance, as ye be this day.

21 * Furthermore, the Lorde was angrie with me for your wordes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordane, and that I ſhould not go in vnto that good land which the Lorde thy God geueth thee for thyne inheritance.

22 But I muſt dye in this lande, and ſhall not goe ouer Iordane: but ye ſhal goe ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, that ye forget not the appoyntment of the Lorde your GOD, which he made with you, and that ye make you no grauen g image, or lykeneſſe that the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the Lorde thy God is a h conſuming fyre, and a i ielous God.

25 When thou ſhalt begeat children, and thy children begeat children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the lande, ye doo wickedly, and make any maner of grauen image, and worke euill in the ſight of the Lorde thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I cal heauen and earth to record againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſhortly periſhe from of the lande whereunto you goe ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it: Ye ſhall not prolong your dayes therein, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the Lord ſhal ſcatter you among the people, and ye ſhalbe left feawe in number among the nations whyther the Lorde ſhall bring you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue goddes whiche are the worke of mens handes, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 If from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the Lord thy GOD, thou ſhalt finde him, yf thou ſeeke him with al thy hart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and when all theſe thinges that be here ſpoken of, are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, yf thou turne to the Lorde thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lorde thy God is a mercifull God) he wyll not forſake thee, neyther deſtroy thee, nor forget the appoyntment of thy fathers, whiche he k ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke of the dayes that are paſt, which were before, and ſince the day that God created man vpon the earth, and aſke from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, yf euer there came to paſſe ſuche a great thyng, or whether any ſuche lyke thyng hath been heard as this.

33 Dyd euer any people heare the voyce of God ſpeakyng out of the middes of a fyre, as thou haſt heard, and yet liued?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a people from among nations, by tentations, by ſignes, by wonders, by warre, by a mighty hand, by a ſtretched out arme, and by great ſighces, according to all that the Lorde your God dyd vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt knowe that the Lorde is God, and that there is none other but he.

36 Out of heauen he made thee heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fyre, and thou heardeſt his woords out of the middeſt of the fyre.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, he chooſe their ſeede after them, * and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt,

38 To thruſt out nations, great and mightier then thou art, before thee, and to bring thee in, and to geue thee their lande to inheritance, as it is come to paſſe this day.

39 Underſtand therefore this day, and conſyder it in thyne hart, that the Lorde he is God in heauen aboue, and vppon the earth beneath, neither is there any other.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his ordinances and his commaundements, (whiche I commaund thee this day) that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lorde thy God geueth thee for euer.

41 Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on the other ſyde Iordane, to warde the ſunne rysing:

42 That he ſhould flee thyther, whiche had killed his neyghbour vnawares, and hated

f. Moſt hard & cruel bondage.

*Deut. 1. 37.

g. To repreſent God, or to worſhip it, this ſo often forbidding of images declareth howe deteſtable idolatrie is in gods ſight: and alſo that God dyd for ſes that the people ſhuld turne them ſelues to ſuch wickednesſe.

h To them that come not to hym in reuerence and feare, but contrarywyſe reſiſt him. Hebr. 12. 29.

i. So that he wyl not ſuffer his honour to be geuen to any other.

k. God cō meth his pro miſes by an othe, to the we may be more certē of the hope of our ſaluation.

*Exo. 13.

! God pro ſeth reward me, not for they do fer but do rhem in ye ſhew ſhal ſeque vayne.

hated hym not in tymes paſt, and therefore ſhoulde flee vnto one of the ſame cities, and lyue:

43 * Namely Bezer in the wyldernesse, in the playne countrey of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan of the tribe of Manasse.

44 And so this is the lawe whiche Moses set before the chyldren of Israel:

45 These are *m* witnesses, statutes, & ordinaunces, which Moses tolde the chyldrē of Israel, after they came out of Egypt,

46 On the other syde Iordane in the valley ouer against the house of Peor, in the land of Sehon kyng of the Amorites, whiche dwelt at Hesbon, whom Moses and the chyldren of Israel smote, after they were come out of Egypt,

47 And possessed his lande, and the lande of Og kyng of Basan, two kyngs of the Amorites, whiche were on the other syde Iordane towarde the Sunne rysyng,

48 From Aroer, whiche is by the bancke of the ryuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion, whiche is Hermon,

49 And al the playne on the other syde Iordane Eastwarde, euen vnto the *n* sea, whiche is in the playne vnder the springes of * the hyl.

Namely the dead sea.

Pisgah.

The .v. Chapter.

3. Moses is the meane betweene God and the people. 6. The lawe is repeated. 23. The people were afraid at Gods voyce. 29. The Lorde wysheth that the people would feare hym. 32. They must neyther decline to the right hande, nor lefte.

1 AND Moses called al Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the ordinaunces and lawes which I speake in your eares this day, that ye maye learne them, and fulfyl them in deede.

Exod.19.5 2 * The Lorde our God made a couenaunt with vs in Horeb.

With suche strange wonders.

3 The *a* Lorde made not this couenaunt with our fathers, but with vs: but with vs whiche are al here alyue this day.

So clearly, that you could not doubte but that it was he. Deut.33.11.

4 The Lord talked with you *b* face to face, in the mount, out of the myddes of the fyre:

5 And I stoode betweene the Lord and you the same tyme, and shewed you the worde of the Lord: for ye were afrayde at the sight of the fyre, and went not vp into the mount, and he sayde,

Conferre the chapter of the .xx. Exodus.

6 *c* I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other goddes in my presence.

8 Thou shalt *d* make thee no graue image, or any lykenesse of that which is in heauen aboue, or that is in earth beneathe, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

d. Namely, to worshyp it, or to represent me by it.

9 Thou shalt neyther bowe thee selfe vnto them, nor worshyp them: for * I the Lorde thy God am a iealous God, visityng the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the chyldren, vnto the thyrde and fourth generation among them that hate me:

* Exo.34.7.

10 And shewe mercie vpon thousandes among them that loue me, & keepe my commaundementes.

11 * Thou shalt not take the name of the lord thy God in vayne: for the Lorde wyll not holde hym gyltlesse that taketh his name in vayne.

* Exo.20.7. Leuit.19.12

12 Keepe the Sabboth day, that thou sanctifie it, as the Lorde * thy God hath commaunded thee.

* Exo.20.8.

13 Syxe dayes shalt thou labour, and doo al that thou hast to doo:

14 But the seuenth day is the * Sabboth of the Lorde thy God: thou shalt not doo anye woorke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruaunt, nor thy mayde, nor thyne Oxe, nor thyne Asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor the stranger that is within thy gates: that thy man seruaunt and thy mayde, may rest as wel as thou.

* Gene.2.2. Heb.4.4.

15 Remember that thou wast a seruaunt in the land of Egypt, and howe that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a myghtie hande, and a stretched out arme: For whiche cause the Lorde thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabboth day.

16 * Honour thy *e* father & thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe wel with thee in the land which the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

* Exo.20.12

e. By this name father, he comprehendeth al those that are in degree of superioritie: as princes, magistrates, maisters, and maistresses.

17 Thou shalt not *f* kyll.

f. He forbydeth not onely ỹ outward act, but also al rancor & outrage agaydst our neyghbour.

18 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

19 Thou shalt not steale.

20 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neyghbour.

21 * Thou shalt not lust after thy neyghbours wyfe, thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours house, his feelde, his seruaunt, or his maid, his Oxe, his Asse, or ought that thy neyghbour hath.

* Rom.7.7.

22 These woordes the Lorde spake vnto al your multitude in the mount, out of the myddes of the fyre, of the cloude, and of the darkenesse, with a great voyce, and added no more *thereto*, and wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe, that when ye heard the voyce out of the myddes of the darknes (for the mountayne dyd burne with fyre)
*Ex.20.29. * then ye came vnto me, with the captaynes of your tribes, and your elders,
24 And ye sayde, Behold, the lord our God hath shewed vs his glorie and his greatnesse, and we haue heard his voyce out of the myddes of the fyre: we haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, & he yet lyueth.
25 Nowe therfore why should we dye? that this great fyre shoulde consume vs: If we heare the voyce of the Lorde our God anye more, we shal dye.
26 For what flesh hath it been that euer heard the voyce of the lyuyng God speakyng out of the myddes of the fyre (as we haue doone) and yet dyd lyue?
27 Goe thou and heare al that the Lord our God sayth, and tell thou vnto vs al that the Lorde our God sayth vnto thee, and we wil heare it, and doo it.
28 And the Lorde heard the voyce of your woordes when ye spake vnto me, and the Lord sayd vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the woordes of this people, whiche they haue spoken vnto thee, they haue wel sayde al that they haue spoken.
29 Oh that there were such an hart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe all my cõmaundementes alway, that it myght goe wel with them, and with their children for euer.
30 Goe, and say vnto them, Geat you into your tentes agayne:
31 But stande thou here by me, and I wyll tel thee al the commaundementes, ordinances, and lawes, whiche thou shalt teache them, that they may doo them in the lande whiche I geue them to possesse.
32 Take heede therfore, that ye do in deede as the Lorde your God hath commaunded you, and g turne not aside eyther to the ryght hande, or to the leaft.
g. Ye shal neither put anye thyng to my word, nor take therefro.
33 But walke in al the wayes whiche the Lorde your God hath commaunded you, that ye may lyue, and that it may goe well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the lande whiche ye shall possesse.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

a. An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commaundementes. 16. God ought not to be tempted.

1 THese are the commaundementes, ordinaunces, and lawes, whiche the Lorde your God commaunded me to teache you, that ye myght doo them in the lande whither ye goe to possesse it:
2 That thou myghtest feare the Lorde thy God, and keepe all his ordinaunces and his commaundementes whiche I commaunde thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy lyfe: that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 Heare therefore, O Israel, & take heede that thou doo it, that it may goe well with thee, and that ye may encrease myghtyly, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promysed thee, a land that a floweth with mylke and honie.
a. Which great fruitfulnes of al thynges is meant lyke.
4 *Heare, O Israel, the Lorde our God is Lorde onely.
5 And thou shalt loue the Lorde thy GOD with al thyne hart, and with al thy soule, & with al thy myght. *Mat.22. Luke.10.
6 And these woordes whiche I commaund thee this day, shalbe in thyne * hart: *Deu.11.
7 And thou shalt shewe them vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou art at home in thyne house, & as thou walkest by the way, & when thou lyest downe, and when thou rysest vp.
8 And thou shalt bynde them for a signe vpon thyne hande, and they shalbe as * frontlets betweene thyne eyes,
*Or, fyllets remembraunces
9 And thou shalt wryte them vpon the b postes of thy house, and vpon thy gates.
b. By the kyndes of speache, is meant al thing pertinent vnto the instruction of the lawe.
10 And when the Lorde thy GOD hath brought thee into the lande which he sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, & shal geue to thee great and goodly cities, whiche thou buyldedst not,
11 Houses ful of al maner of goods, whiche thou fylledst not, and welles dygged, whiche thou dyggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not, and when thou hast eaten, and art ful:
12 Then beware lest thou forget the Lorde whiche brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
13 Thou shalt feare the Lorde thy God, and serue hym, and shalt sweare by his name.
14 See that ye walke not after strange gods, the goddes of the nations whiche are about you:
15 (For the Lorde thy God is a ielous God among you) lest the countenaunce of the Lord thy God be mooued to wrath against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth.
16 * Ye shal not tempt the Lorde your God, as * ye dyd in the place of " temptation. *Mat.4. *Exo.17. "Massa
17 But you shal diligently keepe the commaundementes of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his ordinaunces, whiche he hath commaunded thee.
18 And

18 And thou shalt doo that whiche is ryght and good in the sight of the Lord: that thou mayest prosper, and that thou mayst goe in, and possesse that good land which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out al thine enimies before thee, as the Lorde hath sayde.

20 And c when thy sonne asketh thee in tyme to come, saying, What meaneth these testimonies, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lorde our GOD hath commaunded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaoes bondmen in Egypt, and the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hande.

22 And the Lord shewed signes, and woonders, great and euyl, vpon Egypt, vppon Pharao, and vppon al his householde, before our eyes:

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to geue vs the lande which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And he hath commaunded vs to doo all these ordinances, and to feare the Lord our God, for our wealth, all the dayes of our lyfe, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Moreouer, this shalbe our d ryghteousnesse before the Lorde our God, if we take heede, & keepe al these commaundementes, as he hath commaunded vs.

¶ The.vii.Chapter.

1. The Israelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles.

Deut.31.3. 1 WHen the * Lorde thy God shal bryng thee into the lande whyther thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hethites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations, greater & mightier then thou,

Exo.23.32. 2 And when the Lorde thy GOD hath set them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * and make no couenant with them, nor haue compassion on them.

3 Thou shalt make no mariages with them: neyther geue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For they wyl deceyue thy sonne, that he shulde not folowe me, and they shall serue strange goddes: and then wyl the wrath of the Lorde warre hotte agaynst thee, and destroy thee sodenly.

5 But thus ye shal deale with them, a Ye shal ouerthrowe their aulters, and breake downe their pylleres, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fyre.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people vnto him selfe, aboue al nations that are vpon the earth. *Deut.14.2. and.26.18.

7 The Lorde did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you because ye were moe in number then any people (for ye were the fewest of al people:)

8 But because the Lorde loued you, and because he wolde keepe the othe whiche he had sworne vnto your fathers, therfore hath the Lorde brought you out through a mightie hande, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, from the hande of Pharao kyng of Egypt.

9 Understande therefore, that the Lord thy God, he is God, and that a true God, which keepeth appoyntment & mercie vnto them that loue hym and keepe his commaundementes, throughout a thousande generations:

10 And rewardeth them that hate hym to their b face, so that he bryngeth them to nought, and doeth not deferre the tyme, but rewardeth hym that hateth hym before his face. b. Manifestly, or in this lyfe.

11 Keepe thou therfore the cõmaundements, and ordinances, and lawes, which I commaunde thee this day, that thou doo them.

12 If ye hearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and doo them: the Lord thy c God also shal keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercie which he sware vnto thy fathers. c. This couenant is grounded vpon his free grace: therefore in recompensing their obedience he hath respect to his mercie, and not to their merites.

13 He wyl loue thee, and blesse thee, & multiplie thee: he wyl also blesse the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy lande, thy corne, thy wyne, and thine oyle, and the increase of thy kyne, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to geue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all nations: there shalbe * neyther man nor woman vnfruitful among you, nor any of your cattel shalbe barren. *Exo.23.26.

15 Moreouer, the Lord wyl take away from thee al maner infirmities, & wyl put none of the euyl diseases of Egypt (whiche thou knowest) vpon thee: but wyl sende them vpon al them that hate thee.

16 Thou shalt consume al the nations whiche the Lorde thy GOD shal delyuer thee: thine eye shal haue no pitie vpon them, neyther shalt thou serue their goddes, for that shalbe thy decay.

17 If thou say in thyne hart, These nations are more then I, howe can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not feare them: but remember what the Lorde thy God did vnto Pharao, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes sawe, and the signes, and wonders, and the mightie hande, and stretched out arme, whereby the Lorde thy God brought thee out: so shal the Lorde thy God doo vnto all nations of whom thou art afrayde.

20 Moreouer, the Lorde thy God wyl sende *d* Hornettes among them, vntyl they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

d. There is not so smal a creature which I wyl not arme to fyght on thy side agaynst them.

21 *Thou shalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mightie God, and a terrible.

*Exo.23.23. Iosu.24.11.

22 For the Lorde thy God wyl put out these nations before thee by a litle & a litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the *e* beastes of the feelde increase vpon thee.

e. So that it is your commoditie that God accomplisheth not his promise so soone as ye woulde wyshe.

23 But the Lorde thy God shall geue them before thee, and shal destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntyl he haue brought them to nought.

24 And he shal deliuer their kynges into thine hande, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shal no man be able to stand before thee, vntyl thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their goddes shalt thou *burne with fyre: and couet not the golde and siluer that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be *f* snared therein: for it is an abomination before the Lorde thy God.

*2. Mac.12.40.

f. And be entised to idolatrie.

26 Bryng not therefore abomination into thyne house, lest thou be a cursed thyng as it is: but vtterly defie it, and abhorre it, for it is a cursed thyng.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

Moses putteth the Israelites in remembrance of all the benefites vvhich God bestovved vpon them, and the afflictions vvhiche God sent them in the vvylderneſſe, 19. leſt the forgeatfulneſſe thereof shoulde bryng them to deſtruction.

1 ALl the commaundementes whiche I commaunde thee this day, shall ye keepe for to doo them, that ye may liue, and multiplie, and goe in, and possesse the lande which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember al the way whiche the Lorde thy God led thee this fourtie yeeres in the wylderneſſe, for to humble thee, and to *a* prooue thee, and to knowe what was in thyne hart, whether thou wouldest keepe his cõmaundements, or no.

a. Which is declared in affliction, eyther by patience, or by grudging agaynst Gods visitation.

3 He humbled thee, & suffered thee to hunger, and fedde thee with Manna, whiche neyther thou nor thy fathers knewe of: to make thee know that a man doeth *not lyue by bread onely, but by euery *vvoorde* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lorde, doeth a man lyue.

*Matth.4. Luke.4.

4 Thy rayment waxed not olde vpon thee, neyther did thy foote *b* swell these fourtie yeeres.

b. As they goe barefoted.

5 *This also shalt thou consyder in thyne hart: that as a man chastiseth his sonne, so the Lorde thy God chasteneth thee.

*Deut.32.

6 Therfore shalt thou keepe the commaundementes of the Lorde thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and feare hym.

7 For the Lorde thy God bryngeth thee into a good lande, a lande in the whiche are ryuers of water, and fountaynes, & deapthes, that spryng out of valleyes and hylles:

8 A lande wherein is wheate and barley, vineyardes, figgetrees, and pomegranates, a lande wherein is oyle Olyue, and hony:

9 A lande wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, neyther shalt thou lacke any thyng: a lande whose stones *c* are iron, and out of whose hylles thou shalt dyg brasse.

c. Which mines of

10 When thou hast eaten therefore, and fylled thee selfe, thou shalt blesse the Lorde thy God, for the good lande which he hath geuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forgeat not the Lorde thy GOD, that thou wouldest not keepe his commaundementes, his lawes, and his ordinances, which I commaunde thee this day:

12 Yea, and when thou hast eaten and fylled thee selfe, and hast buylt goodly houses, and dwelt therein:

13 And when thy beastes and thy sheepe are waxen many, and thy siluer and golde is multiplied, and al that thou hast is increased:

14 Then beware leste thine *d* hart ryse, and thou forgeat the Lorde thy GOD whiche brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house of bondage:

d. Because prosperitie maketh men proude and forget God.

15 And whiche was thy guide in the great and terrible wylderneſſe, *vvherein vvere* fierie serpentes, scorpions, and drouth without any water: But *he brought out water for thee out of the rocke of flint.

*Exo.20.

16 He *fedde thee in the wylderneſſe with Manna, which thy fathers knewe not, for to humble thee, and to prooue thee, and that he might so doo thee good at the latter ende,

*Deut.8.

17 Leſt thou shouldest say in thyne hart, My

My power e and the might of mine owne
hande hath prepared me this abundaunce:
18 But remember the Lorde thy God, for it
is he whiche geueth thee power to get f
substaunce, for to make good the promyse
which he sware vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.
19 And yf thou forget the Lord thy God, & walke after strange goddes, & serue them, and worshyp them, I testifie g vnto you this day, that ye shal surely perysshe.
20 As the nations which the Lord destroyed before your face, so ye shall perysshe, because ye wolde not be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lorde your God.

e. Vnder this worde power, he comprehendeth wysdome, dexteritie, dilygence, and al other meanes by whiche men atteyne great goodes.
f. Al earthly goodes come only from god, muche more heuenly.
g. Denounce or protest.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

4. God is not good to them for their owne righteousnesse, but for his owne sake. 17. The two tables are broken. 26. Moses prayeth for the people.

1 HEare, O Israel, thou passest ouer Iordane a this day, to goe in, and possesse nations greater & mightyer then thee selfe, cities great, and walled vp to heauen.
2 A people great and tal, the children of the Anakims, whiche thou knowest of, and of whom thou hast hearde say, * Who can stande before the children of Anak?
3 Understande therefore this day, that the lord thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee as a consumyng b fyre, he shal destroy them, and he shal bryng them downe before thy face: So thou shalt cast them out, and bryng them to nought quickly, as the Lord hath sayde vnto thee.
4 Speake not thou in thyne hart, after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out before thee, saying, For my ryghteousnesse the lord hath brought me in to possesse this lande: but, for the wickednesse of these nations the Lorde hath cast them out before thee.
5 It is not for thy ryghteousnesse sake, or for thy ryght hart, that thou goest to possesse their lande: But for the wickednesse of these nations the Lorde thy GOD doeth cast them out before thee, to performe the worde which the Lord thy God sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob.
6 Understande therefore, that it is not for thy ryghteousnesse sake, that the Lorde thy GOD doeth geue thee this good lande to possesse it, seeyng thou art a c stifnecked people.
7 Remember, d and forget not how thou * prouokedst the Lorde thy God to anger in the wylderneſſe: since the day that thou diddest departe out of the lande of Egypt, vntil ye came vnto this place, ye haue rebelled agaynst the Lorde.
8 Also in "Horeb ye prouoked the Lorde to anger, so that the Lorde was wroth with you, to haue destroyed you,
9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receyue the tables of stone, the tables of the couenant which the Lorde made with you, and I * abode in the mount fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes, when I neyther dyd eate bread, nor drynke water.
10 * And the Lord delyuered me two tables of stone, wrytte with the e fynger of God, and in them were conteined al the woordes whiche the Lorde sayde vnto you in the mount out of the myddes of fyre, in the day when ye came togeather.
11 And when the fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes were ended, the Lorde gaue me the two tables of stone, the tables of the couenant.
12 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Aryse, and geat thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people whiche thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue f marred all: they are turned at once out of the way whiche I commaunded them, & haue made them a moulten image.
13 Furthermore, the Lorde spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and beholde it is a stifnecked people.
14 g Let me alone, that I maye destroy them, and put out the name of them from vnder heauen, and I wyll make of thee a myghtie nation, and greater then they be.
15 And I turned me, and came downe from the hyll, euen from the hyll that burnt with fyre, and the two tables of the couenaunt were in my handes.
16 And I looked, and beholde, ye had sinned agaynst the Lorde your God, and had made you a moulten Calfe, and had turned at once out of the way whiche the Lorde had commaunded you.
17 And I tooke the two tables, and caste them out of my two handes, and brake h them before your eyes.
18 And I fel downe flat before the Lorde as at the fyrst tyme, and fourtie dayes, & fourtie nyghtes, I dyd neyther eate bread, nor drynke water, because of al your synnes whiche ye synned in doyng wyckedly in the syght of the Lorde, in that ye prouoked hym vnto wrath.
19 (For I was afrayde, that for the wrath and fiercenesse wherewith the Lorde was mooued agaynst you, he wolde haue destroyed

a. That is, ere it be long.
*Nu.13.29.
b. To consume your enimies, as fire consumeth wood.
c. As an vntractable One that refuseth the yoke.
d. This he dyth, for that it is most necessary to haue men brought to the acknowledging of their sinnes.
*Exo.14.10
"Or, Sinai
*Exo.24.18 and.34.23.
*Exo.32.18
e. After a diuine maner, & not by the deuice of man.
f. Mens doings are corrupte, when they depart from their obedience to God.
g. Meanyng, that godlye mens prayers doo stay Gods vengeaunce.
h. Moses dyd this of a godly zeale, and not of any humane passion.

stroyed you. (But the Lorde hearde me at that tyme also.)

20 The Lorde was very angrie with Aaron also, to haue *i* destroyed hym: and I made intercession for Aaron also the same tyme.

21 And I tooke your synne, the Calfe whiche ye had made, and burnt hym with fyre, and stamped hym, and grounde hym very smal, euen to dust, and I cast the dust therof into the brooke that dessended out of the *k* mount.

22 * Also at the burnyng place, at the place of temptyng, and at the sepulchres of lust, ye prouoked the Lorde to anger.

23 Lykewise when the Lorde sent you from Cades Barnea, saying, Goe vp & possesse the lande whiche I haue geuen you: you rebelled agaynst the word of the Lord your God, and neyther beleeued hym, nor harkened vnto his voyce.

24 You haue been rebellious vnto the lord, since the day that I knewe you.

25 And I fel downe flat before the Lorde fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes, as I fel downe before: for the Lorde sayd, he would destroy you.

26 I made intercession therefore vnto the Lorde, and sayde, O Lorde God, destroye not thy people, & thyne inheritance, which thou hast deliuered through thy greatgoodnesse, and whiche thou hast brought out of Egypt through a myghtie hande.

27 *l* Remember thy seruauntes, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and looke not vnto the stubbernesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse and synne:

28 * Lest the lande whence thou broughtest them, say, The Lorde is not able to bring them into the lande whiche he promysed them, and because he hated them, therefore hath he carried them out, to slaye them in the wyldernesse.

29 Beholde, they are thy people, and thyne inheritance whiche thou broughtest out in thy myghtie power, and in thy stretched out arme.

i. This sheweth howe dangerous a thing it is for rulers to suffer wyckednesse to be committed.

k. Horeb, or Sinai.

* Exo. 17. 7. Num. 11. 16.

l. That is, thy promyse made to them.

* Nu. 14. 16.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

The tables are renewed, and put into the Arke.

* Exo. 34. 1. 1 AT the * same season the Lorde sayde vnto me, Hewe thee two tables of stone, lyke vnto the fyrst, and come vp vnto me into the mount, & make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I wyl wryte in the tables the words that were in the firste tables whiche thou brakest, & thou shalt put them in the arke.

a) Which is a very excellent kind of Cedar, not subiecte to putrifaction. Exod. 32.

3 And I made an arke of *a* Sittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like vnto the fyrst, and went vp into the mountayne, hauyng the two tables in myne hande.

4 And he wrote in the tables, accordyng to the first wrytyng, the ten commaundementes, whiche the Lorde spake vnto you in the mount, out of the myddes of the fyre, in the day whē *b* you were geathered togeather: and the Lorde gaue them vnto me.

b. When you came togeather to receyue the lawe at the mount Sinai.

5 And I departed, and came downe from the hyl, and put the tables in the arke whiche I had made, and there they be, as the Lorde commaunded me.

6 And the chyldren of Israel tooke their iourney from Beroth, of the chyldre of Jakan, to * Mosera, where *c* Aaron * dyed, and was buryed, and Eleazar his sonne became Priest in his steade.

* Nu. 33. 30.

c. Fourty yeres after the worshypping of the golden Calfe.

7 From thence they departed from Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jethebah, a lande whiche hath ryuers of waters.

* Nu. 20. 28

8 The same season the Lorde separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the arke of the couenaunt of the Lorde, and to stande before the Lorde, and to minister vnto him, & to blesse in his name vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore the Leuites haue no part nor inheritaunce with their brethren: but the Lorde *d* is their inheritaunce, as the Lord thy God hath promysed them.

* Nu. 18. 20. Deut. 18. 2.

d. So God ruled the cast of Iacob. Gen. 49. into his lyng.

10 And I taried in the mount, as at the first tyme, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nyghtes: and the Lorde hearde me at that tyme also, and the Lorde wouldē not destroy thee.

11 And the Lorde saide vnto me, Aryse, and goe forth in the iourneys before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the lande whiche I sware vnto their fathers, to geue vnto them.

12 And nowe Israel, what doeth the Lorde thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lorde thy God, & to walke in al his wayes, to loue hym, and to serue the Lord thy God with al thy hart, and with al thy soule?

13 That thou keepe the commaundements of the Lorde, & his ordinaunces whiche I commaunde thee this day for thy wealth.

14 Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the Lordes thy God, and the earth, with al that therein is.

15 Notwithstandyng, the Lorde had a delyght in thy fathers, to loue them, & chose their seede after them, euen you aboue al nations, as thou seest this day.

16 *e* Circumcise therefore the foreskynne of your hart, and be no more styfnecked.

e. That is, let al your euyl affections be cut of: he shewth in these words the end of circumcision. Ierem. 4. 4

17 For the Lord your God, is God of Gods, and Lorde of Lordes, a great God, a myghtie, and a terrible, whiche regardeth * no mans person, nor taketh rewarde.

* Galat. 2. 6. Roma. 2. 11.

18 He doeth ryght vnto the fatherlesse and wyddowe,

widdowe, and loueth the stranger, to geue hym foode and rayment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger also: for ye were strangers your selues in the lande of Egypt.

Deut.6.13. Mat.4. 10. Luke.4. 8. 20 *Thou shalt feare the Lorde thy GOD, and hym onely shalt thou serue, to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his name.

21 He is thy prayse, and thy God that hath done for thee these great & terrible thynges, which thine eyes haue seene.

Gen.46.27 22 Thy *fathers went downe into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and nowe the Lorde thy GOD hath made thee, and multiplied thee as the f starres of heauen.

f. He alludeth to the promise made to Abraham.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

An exhortation to loue God and alwayes to be mynd full of his lawes, and to keepe them.

1 Therefore thou shalt a loue the Lord thy God, and keepe his obseruances, his ordinances, his lawes, and his commaundementes alway.

a. Loue is the first poynt of the true keeping of lawe.

2 Knowe you this day (for I speake not to your children which haue neyther knowen nor seene) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatnesse, his mightie hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 His myracles, and his actes whiche he dyd in the middes of Egypt, euen vnto Pharao the king of Egypt, and vnto al his lande:

4 And what he dyd vnto the host of Egypt, vnto theyr horses and charrettes, howe he brought the water of the red sea vpon them as they pursued you behinde, and howe the Lorde hath brought them to nought vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wylderneſſe, vntyl ye came vnto this place:

Num.16. 31. Psal.105.17 6 And what he did vnto *Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Ruben: howe the earth opened her mouth and swalowed them, with theyr households, and theyr tentes, and all theyr substaunce that was "in theyr possession in the middes of Israel.

" Or, at theyr feete.

7 Doubtlesse your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the Lorde, which he dyd.

8 Therefore shal ye keepe al the commaundementes whiche I commaunde you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse the lande whyther ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the lande which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers to geue vnto them, and to their seede, a lande that floweth with mylke and hony.

10 For the lande whyther thou goest vp to possesse it, is not as the lande of Egypt that ye came out of, where thou sowedst thy seede, and b wateredst it with thy feete, as a garden of herbes.

b. As by making gutters & pipes to conuay water out of Nilus. For they were wont to haue no raine in Egypt.

11 But the land whyther ye goe ouer to possesse it, is a lande that hath hylles and valleyes, and drynketh water of the rayne of heauen.

12 This lande doeth the Lord thy God care for, and the eyes of the Lorde thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, vnto the ende of the yeere.

13 If you shall hearken therefore vnto my commaundementes whiche I commaunde you this day, that ye loue the Lorde your God, and serue him with al your hart, and with al your soule:

14 I also wyl geue rayne vnto your lande in due season, the c first rayne and the latter, that thou mayest geather in thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle.

c. In the seede tyme.

15 And I wyl sende grasse in thy feeldes for thy cattel, that thou mayest eate, and fyll thee selfe.

16 But beware that your d hart deceyue you not, and ye turne aside, & serue straunge goddes, and worshyp them:

d. By fallyng to blynde deuotion, proceedyng of your owne inuentions.

17 And then the Lorde bring wroth agaynst you, shut vp the heauen, that there be no rayne, and that your lande yeelde not her fruite, and lest ye perishe quickly from of the good lande whiche the Lorde geueth you.

18 *Therefore shall ye put vp these my woordes in your hart, and in your soule, and binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as a "frontlet betweene your eyes.

*Deut.6. 6

"Or, signes of remembrance.

19 And ye shal teache them your children, that they may talke of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou lyest downe, and when thou rysest vp.

20 Yea, and thou shalt write them vpon the doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land whiche the Lorde sware vnto your fathers to geue them, as long as the dayes of heauen last vpon the earth.

22 For if ye keepe al these commaundements which I commaunde you, so that ye doo them: *namely* that ye loue the Lorde your God, and walke in al his wayes, and cleaue vnto hym:

23 Then wyl the Lorde cast out all these nations before you, and ye shalbe the heyres

of great nations, & of them that are mightier then your selues.

*Iosu.I. 3. 24 *All c the places whereon the soles of your feete shal treade, shalbe yours: from the wyldernesse, and from Libanon, and from the ryuer Euphrates, vnto the vttermost sea, shal your f coast be.

c. This was fulfylled in Dauid and Salomons raigne. f. He describeth the largenesse of theyr kyngdome when it florished most.

25 There shal no man be able to stande before you: for the Lorde your God shal cast the feare and dread of you vpon al the lande that ye shal treade vpon, as he hath sayde vnto you.

26 Beholde, I set before you this day a blessyng and a curse:

27 A blessyng, yf ye obey the commaundementes of the Lorde your God, whiche I commaunde you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye wyl not obey the commaundementes of the Lorde your God, but turne out of the way which I commaunde you this day, to goe after strange goddes which ye haue g not knowen.

g. The very certaynetie of dooyng wel, is to folowe the woord of God, and not the inuention of man.

29 When the Lorde thy God therefore hath brought thee into the lande whyther thou goest to possesse it, thou shalt *put the blessing vpon mount Garizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

*Deut.27.13 Iosu.8.33.

30 Are not these mountaynes on the other side Iordane, on that part of the way where the sunne goeth downe, in the lande of the Chanaanites, which dwel in the playne ouer against Gilgal, beside the groue of Moreh?

31 For ye shal passe ouer Iordane, to goe in, and possesse the lande which the Lorde your God geueth you, and ye shal possesse it, and dwel therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye doo al the commaundementes and lawes whiche I set before you this day.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

g. God commaundeth the places of idolatrie to be destroyed. 5. 8. God vvyl be serued as he doeth appoynt, and not as man doeth fantasie.

1 THese are the ordinances and lawes whiche ye shal obserue and doo, in the land which the Lorde GOD of thy fathers geueth thee to possesse it, as long as ye lyue vpon the earth.

2 Ye shal destroy al places, wherein the nations whiche ye shall possesse serued theyr goddes, vpon hygh mountaynes, on hylles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 You shal ouerthrowe their aulters, and breake theyr pyllers, & burne theyr a groues with fyre, and you shall hewe downe the grauen images of the goddes that they

a. When they made sacrifice to theyr false goddes.

haue, & bryng the names of them to nought out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doo so vnto the Lorde your God:

5 *But ye shall seeke the place whiche the Lorde your God shal choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, and there to dwel, and thyther thou shalt come: *2.Chr.7.12

6 And thyther ye shall bryng your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerynges, your tithes, & heaue offeringes of your hand, your vowes, your freewyl offerynges, & the first borne of your kyne, and of your sheepe.

7 And there ye shall eate b before the Lorde your God, and ye shal reioyce in al that you put your hande vnto, both ye and your housholdes, wherein the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee. b. In ỹ place where the ark is,

8 Ye shal not doo after al c the thynges that we doo heare this day, euery man that seemeth hym good in his owne eyes. c. He meaneth not that they now serued pl after theyr owne inuentions, but that neuer the lesse they should serue hym ye more purely the lande of Chanaan.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance whiche the Lorde your GOD geueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordane, & dwell in the lande whiche the Lorde your GOD hath geuen you to inherite, and when he hath geuen you rest from all your enimies rounde about, and shal dwel in safetie:

11 Then vnto the place which the Lord your God hath chosen to * put his name there, ye shal bryng al that I commaunde you: your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerynges, your tythes, the heaue offeryng of your hande, and al your special vowes, whiche ye vowe vnto the Lorde. *3.Reg.8.29

12 And ye shal reioyce before the Lord your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, your seruantes, & your maydens, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuche as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy whole burnt offerynges in euery place that thou seest.

14 But in the place whiche the Lorde shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offerynges, and there thou shalt doo al that I commaunde thee.

15 Notwithstandyng, thou mayest kyll, and eate flesshe in al thy "cities, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, d according to the blessyng of the Lorde thy God whiche he hath geuen thee: both the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, of the Roe bucke, and of the Hart. " Or, gates. d. According to the ability that he hath geuen thee.

16 Onely ye shal not e eate the blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water. e. This prohibition was made, that he might learne to abhorre cruelty.

17 Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tythes of thy corne, of thy wyne, and of

thy

thy oyle, and the firſt borne of thy kyne, and of thy ſheepe, neither any of thy vowes whiche thou vowest, nor thy freewyl offerings, or heaue offeryng of thyne hande:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the Lord thy God, in the place whiche the Lorde thy God hath choſen, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, thy ſeruaunt, and thy mayde, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God in all that thou puttest thyne hande to.

19 Beware that thou forſake not the Leuite, as long as thou lyueſt vpon the earth:

20 If when the Lorde thy God ſhal enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee, thou ſay, I wyll eate fleſhe (becauſe thy ſoule *longeth to eate fleſhe) thou mayeſt eate fleſhe whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth.

*Gen.28.14 Deut.19.9.

21 If the place which the Lorde thy GOD hath choſen to put his name there, be to far from thee, then thou ſhalt kyll of thy oxen and of thy ſheepe, which the Lorde hath geuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thyne owne citie *whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth.

*Or, eaten.

22 And as the Roe bucke & the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eate them: both the cleane and the vncleane ſhall eate of them.

23 But *take heede that thou eate not the *f* blood: for the blood is the lyfe, and thou mayeſt not eate the lyfe with the fleſhe.

*Or, be ſtrong.

f. Thus he ſaith, for that their lyfe conſiſteth in their blood.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy chyldren after thee: but thou ſhalt do that whiche is right in the ſight of the Lorde.

g. Thinges conſecrated to God, or that are appoynted for ſacrifice.

26 But thy holy *g* thynges whiche thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and come vnto the place whiche the Lorde hath choſen.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy whole burnt offerynges, both fleſhe and blood, vpon the aulter of the Lorde thy God: and the blood of thyne offerynges ſhalbe powred out vpon the aulter of the Lorde thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſhe.

28 Take heede, and heare all theſe wordes whiche I commaunde thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy chyldren after thee for euer, yf thou doeſt that whiche is good and ryght in the ſyght of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lorde thy God ſhall deſtroy the nations before thee, whyther thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt in their inheritance, and dwelleſt in their lande:

h. By fallyng into their idolatrie and ſuperſtition.

30 Beware that thou be not taken in *h* a ſnare after them, after that they be deſtroyed before thee, and that thou aſke not after their goddes, ſaying, As theſe nations ſerue their goddes, I wyl do ſo lykewyſe.

31 Nay, thou ſhalt not do ſo vnto the Lorde thy God: for all abominations, and that which the Lorde hateth, the ſame haue they done vnto their goddes.

32 For they haue *i* burned both their ſonnes and their daughters with fyre before their goddes. Therefore what ſo euer I commaunde you, take heede ye doo it: and *put thou nought thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

i. This declareth the extreame hortour of idolatrie, by whiche the Panims cõmitted moſt vnnaturall cruelties.

*Deut.4.2. Prou.30.6.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

1. The falſe prophetes, 5. and the inticers to idolatry, muſt be put to death.

1 IF there aryſe among you a prophete, or a dreamer of dreames, and geue thee a ſigne or a wonder,

2 And that ſigne or wonder whiche he hath ſayd, come to paſſe, and then ſay, let vs *a* go after ſtrange goddes (whiche thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

a. He declareth who be the falſe prophetes euẽ thoſe that woulde turne vs from God.

3 Hearken not thou vnto the wordes of that prophete or dreamer of dreames: For the Lorde thy GOD proueth you, to knowe whether ye lone the Lorde your God with all your hart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the Lorde your God, and feare hym, keepe his cõmaundementes, and hearken vnto his voyce, you ſhall ſerue hym, and cleaue vnto hym.

5 And that prophete or dreamer of dreames ſhal *b* dye (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turne you away from the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way, whiche the Lorde thy God commaunded thee to walke in) and therefore thou ſhalt put the euyll away from thee.

b. After that he hath ben cõuicted by witneſſe, and had ſentence of death pronouncod on hym by the iudge.

6 If *c* thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thyne owne ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wyfe that lyeth in thy boſome, or thy frend, whiche is as thyne owne ſoule vnto thee, entice thee ſecretely, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue ſtrange goddes, whiche thou haſt not knowen, nor yet thy fathers:

c. Gods glory muſt be preferred before naturall affection.

7 And they be any of the goddes of the people whiche are rounde about you, whether they be nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one ende of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto hym, nor hearken vnto hym, thyne eyes ſhall not pitie hym, neyther ſhalt thou haue compaſſion on hym, nor keepe hym ſecrete,

*Deut.17.7

9 But *cauſe hym to be ſlayne: *d* Thyne hande

d. Thou ſhalt caſt the firſte ſtone at hym.

hande shalbe first vpon him, to kyl hym, and then the handes of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone hym with stones, that he dye: because he hath gone about to thrust thee away from the Lorde thy God, whiche brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare and feare, and shall doo no more any suche wickednesse as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, whiche the Lorde thy God hath geuen thee to dwel in,

13 That certayne men, beyng the chyldren "of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue moued the inhabiters of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue straunge goddes, whiche ye haue not knowen:

14 Then thou must seeke and make searche, and enquire diligently: and beholde, if it be true, and the thyng of a suretie, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Then thou shalt smyte the dwellers of that citie with the edge of the sworde, and destroy it vtterly, and al that is therein, and the very cattell thereof, with the edge of the sworde.

16 And geather all the spoyle of it into the myddes of the streete thereof, and burne with fyre both the citie, and all the spoyle therof euery whit, for e the Lord thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, and shall not be buylt agayne.

17 And f there shall cleaue nought of the damned thyng in thyne hand, that the Lord may turne from the fiercenes of his wrath, and shewe thee mercy, and haue compassion on thee, & multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers.

18 Therefore shalt thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe al his commaundementes whiche I commaunde thee this day, that thou do that whiche is right in the eyes of the Lorde thy God.

"Or, wicked men.

e. In the honour of GOD, shewyng that God is honoured in destroying them that rob him of his honor.

f. Thou shalt saue no part of that spoyle.

¶ *The.xiiii.Chapter.*

a. The maner of the Gentiles in mourning for the dead, may not be folowed. 4. What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not.

1 YE * are the chyldren of the Lorde your God: Ye shall not cut your selues, nor make you any baldnesse betweene your a eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy GOD, and the Lorde hath chosen thee to be a seuerall people vnto hym selfe, aboue all the nations that are vppon the earth.

*Deut. 7. 6. and. 26. 18.

a. As the Heathen dyd in mourning for the dead.

3 Thou shalt eate no maner of abomination.

4 b These are the beastes whiche ye shall * eate of, Oxen, Sheepe, and Goates,

5 Roe, Hart, and Bugle, wylde Goate, Antcorne, and wylde Oxen, and Camayle,

6 And all the beastes that cleaue the hoofe, and cleaueth the clyft into two clawes, and chewe the cud, them ye shal eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shal not eate of the that chew cud, and of them that diuide and cleaue the hoofe, *euen* the Camel, the Hare, and the Conie: for they chewe the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And also the Swine, though he diuide the hoofe, yet he cheweth not cud, therfore is he vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of the flesshe of such, nor touche the dead carkasse of them.

9 These ye shall eate, of all that are in the waters: al that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not fynnes and scales, of that ye may not eate, but is vncleane vnto you.

11 Of al cleane byrdes ye shall eate.

12 But these are they of whiche ye shall not eate: the Eagle, the Goshauke, and the Osprey,

13 The Glede, the Kite, and the Aulture, after theyr kynde.

14 And all kynde of Rauens.

15 The Estritche, the Nightcrowe, the Cuckowe, and the Sparowhauke, after their kynde.

16 The litle Owle, the great Owle, nor the Redshanke.

17 The Pellicane, the Swanne, nor the Cormorant.

18 The Storke, the Heron in his kynde, the Lapwyng, the Backe.

19 And let euery creepyng foule be vncleane vnto you, and not be eaten of.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye shal eate of nothing that dyeth alone: but thou shalt geue it vnto the stranger that is in thy "citie, that he eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto a stranger: For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God. * Thou shalt not c seeth a Kydde in his mothers mylke.

22 Thou shalt tythe all the increase of thy seede, that the feelde bryngeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the Lorde thy God in the place whiche he hath chosen, and where he hath put his name, the tithe of thy corne, and of thy wyne, and of thyne oyle, and the fyrste borne of thy kyne, and of thy sheepe:

b. Hereby was figured to the Iewes spiritual purenes in their meat & drinke.

*Leuit. 11.

"Or, geue.

*Exo. 23. 19 and. 34. 26.

c. This signifieth the forbidding of things tending to cruelte.

sheepe: that thou mayest learne to feare the Lorde thy God allwayes.

24 If the way be to long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, and yf the place be farre from thee, which the Lord thy God hath chosen to set his name there, and the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and take "the money in thyne hand, and goe vnto the place whiche the Lorde thy God shal choose.

26 And thou shalt bestowe that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for Oxen, and Sheepe, wine, and strong drinke, and for what so euer thy soule desyreth: and thou shalt eate there before the Lorde thy God, and be merie, both thou, and thyne houshold.

*Deu.12.19. 27 * And the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for he hath neyther part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thyne increase the same yeere, and lay it vp within thine owne gates.

29 And the Leuite whiche hath no part nor inheritance with thee, shall come, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe, whiche are within thy gates, shal eate and be fylled, that the Lorde thy GOD may blesse thee, in all the woorkes of thyne hand which thou dooest.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

1. The forgeuenesse of debtes in the seuenth yeere. 7. To helpe the poore is commaunded. 12. The freedome of seruantes.

*Leuit.25.2. 1 AT the terme of * seuen yeeres thou shalt make a freedome.

2 And this is the maner of the freedome, Who so euer a lendeth ought with his hand vnto his neighbour, may not aske agayne (that whiche he hath lent) of his neyghbour, or of his brother, because it is called the Lordes free yeere:

3 Yet of a stranger thou mayest call it home agayne, but he that is thy brother, him shal thyne hand remit.

4 In any wyse there b shalbe no begger among you: for the Lorde shall blesse thee in the lande which the Lorde thy God geueth thee for an inheritance":

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to obserue and to doo al these commaundementes whiche I commaund thee this day.

6 For the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou thee selfe shalt not borowe: & thou shalt raigne ouer many nations, & they shal not raigne ouer thee.

7 If one of thy brethren among you be poore, within any of thy gates, in the lande which the Lorde thy God geueth thee: thou shalt not harden thyne hart, nor shut to thyne hand from thy poore brother:

8 But thou shalt open * thyne hand vnto him, and lende him sufficient for his neede which he hath. *Math.5.42 Luke.6.34.

9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thyne hart, that thou wouldest say, The seuenth yeere, ỹ yeere of freedome is at hand: and therefore it greeueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and geuest hym nought, and he then crye vnto the Lorde agaynst thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt geue him, and let it not greue thyne hart to geue vnto him: because that for this thing the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all thy woorkes, and in all that thou puttest thyne hand vnto.

11 The lande shall " neuer be without c poore: and therefore I commaund thee, saying, Thou shalt open thyne hand vnto thy brother that is needy and poore in thy land. *Math.2.11 c. For a tryall of your charitie.

12 If thy * brother an Hebrue sell hym selfe to thee, or an Hebrue woman, & serue thee sixe yeeres, in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee. *Exod.21.2. Iere.34.14.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty:

14 But d shalt geue him liberally of thy sheepe, of thy corne, and of thy wine, and geue hym of that wherewith the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee. d. To acknowledge gods benefites receiued by his labour.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commaund thee this thing to day.

16 And yf he say vnto thee, I wyll not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thyne house, and is well at ease with thee,

17 Then shalt thou take an awle, and nayle his eare to the doore therewith, and let hym be thy seruant for euer, and vnto thy mayde seruant thou shalt doo likewyse.

18 And let it not greeue thyne eye when thou letteste him goe out free from thee, for he hath been worth a double hyred seruant to thee in his seruice sixe yeeres: and the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou dooest.

19 * Al the fyrst males that come of thy cattell, and of thy sheepe, thou shalt halowe *Exo.34.19

vnto

a. This is spoken in fauour of those debters that were poore, or not able to pay.

b. So that yf the debter be riche, he may be forced to pay his debt, this ordinance notwithstanding.

" To possesse it.

vnto the Lorde thy God: thou shalt doo no worke with the fyrst borne bullocke, nor sheare the fyrst borne of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the Lorde thy God yeere by yeere, in the place whiche the Lorde shal choose, both thou and thy household.

*Leui.22.21 Eccle.35.14 21 *If there be any blemishe therein: as yf it be lame, or blinde, or haue any other euyll fauouredneſſe, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lorde thy God,

22 But shalt eate it within thyne owne gates: the vncleane and cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe and the Hart.

23 Onely eate not the blood thereof: but powre it vpon the ground as water.

¶ The xvi. Chapter.

1. Of Easter, 10. Whitsuntide, 13. and the feast of tabernacles. 18. What officers and iudges ought to be ordeyned. 21. Idolatrie is forbidden.

1 OBserue a the *moneth of *new corne, that thou mayest offer the Passouer vnto the Lorde thy God: For in the moneth when corne beginneth to ripe, the Lorde thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

a. That is, the moneth of new fruites, which was partly in March, & partly in April.
*Exod.13.4.
*Or, Abib.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passouer vnto the Lorde thy God (of sheepe and Oxen) in the place which the Lord shal choose to put his name there.

3 Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: but seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened b bread therewith, euen the bread of tribulation (for thou camest out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy lyfe.

b. Which declared the troubles that they were in, beyng vnder Pharao.

4 And there shalbe no leauened bread seene in all thy coastes seuen dayes long, neyther shall there remaine any thyng of the fleshe which thou offerest the fyrst day at euen, vntyl the morowyng.

5 Thou maiest not offer the Passouer within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God geueth thee:

6 But in the whiche the Lorde thy GOD shall choose to set his name in, there thou shalt offer the Passouer at euen, about the going downe of the sunne, in the season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt rolte and eate it in ỹ place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen, and thou shalt returne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tentes.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate sweete bread, and the seuenth day shalbe a solemne assemblye before the Lorde thy GOD: thou shalt doo no worke therein.

9 *Seuen weekes shalt thou c number vnto thee, and beginne to number the seuen weekes, when thou beginnest to put the sicle to the corne:

*Leui.23.15.
c. Numbring from the next day after ende the Passouer.

10 And keepe the feast of weekes vnto the Lorde thy God with a freewyll offeryng of thyne hand, which thou shalt geue vnto the Lorde thy God, accordyng as the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy mayde, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the wyddowe, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there.

12 And remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doo these ordinances.

13 Thou shalt also obserue the d feast of tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

d. Which is kept in the day of the seuenth moneth as Leuit.23.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maide, the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the wyddowe, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the Lorde thy God, in the place whiche the Lorde shall choose: for the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all thy fruites, and in all the workes of thyne handes, therefore shalt thou be glad.

16 Three times in a yeere shal all thy males appeare before the Lorde thy GOD, in the place whiche he shall choose, in the feast of vnleauened bread, in the e feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shal *not appeare before the f lord g emptie.

e. Whitsuntyde.
*Exo.23.17.
f. He meaneth before the ark.
g. Without some offering.

17 Euery man shall geue h according to the gyft of his hande, and according to the blessyng of the Lorde thy God, whiche he hath geuen thee.

h. According to his power.

18 Iudges & officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy cities which the Lord thy GOD geueth thee, throughout thy tribes, & they shal iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Wrest not thou the lawe, nor knowe any person, neyther take any reward: for gifftes doo blind the eyes of the wyse, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

20 That which is iust and ryght shalt thou folowe, that thou mayest lyue and enioy the lande whiche the Lorde thy GOD geueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt plant no grouе of any trees neare vnto the aulter of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

i. According to the maner of the Paynims, which planted trees about their aulters to shadowe them whereby the place seemed to the more meete.

22 Thou

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no * pyller, which the Lorde thy God hateth.

¶ *The.xvii.Chapter.*

1. The punishment of the idolater. 13. The election of the king.

1 Thou shalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God * no ore nor sheepe wherin is a blemish, or any euyll fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

2 If there be founde among you within any of thy gates which the lord thy God geueth thee, man or b woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the syght of the Lorde thy God, in transgressing his covenant:

3 And gone and serued strange goddes, and worshipped them, as the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, c which I haue not commaunded:

4 And it is tolde thee, and thou hast hearde of it, then shalt thou enquire diligently: and yf it be true, and the thing of a suretie, that suche abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bryng forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thyng) vnto the gates, e shalt stone them with stones, tyll they dye.

6 At the mouth of * two or three witnesses, shall he that is woorthy of death, dye: and at the mouth of one witnesse, let no man dye.

7 The d hands of the witnesses shalbe first vpon hym, to kyll hym, and afterwarde the handes e of all the people: and thou shalt put the wicked away from thee.

8 If there ryse a matter to harde for thee in iudgement, betweene f blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, and the matters come to stryfe within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and geat thee vp vnto the place whiche the Lord thy God hath chosen,

9 And come vnto the priestes the Leuites, and vnto the g iudge that shalbe in those dayes, and aske: and they shall shewe thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou must doo accordyng to that whiche they of that place (which the Lorde hath chosen) shewe thee, and thou shalt obserue to doo accordyng to all that they enfourme thee:

11 Accordyng to the sentence of the lawe whiche they tell thee, h shalt thou do: and bowe not from that whiche they shewe thee, neyther to the ryght hande, nor to the leaft.

12 And that man that wyl do presumptuously, and wyll not i hearken vnto the priest (that standeth there before the Lorde thy GOD to minister) or vnto the iudge, that man shal dye, and thou shalt put away euyll from Israel.

13 And all the people shal heare, and feare, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come vnto the land whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee, and enioyest it, and dwellest therein, and yf thou shalt say, I wyll set a kyng ouer me, lyke as al the nations that are about me:

15 Then thou shalt make hym kyng ouer thee, whom the Lorde thy God shall choose: One from among thy brethren shalt thou make kyng ouer thee, and thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, whiche is not of thy brethren.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to hym selfe, nor bryng the people agayne to k Egypt, to encrease the number of horses: for as muche as the Lorde hath sayde vnto you, Ye shal henceforth go no more agayne that way.

17 Also he ought not to * multiply wyues to hym selfe, least his hart turne l away: neyther shall he geather hym syluer or golde to muche.

18 And when he is set vpon the seate of his kyngdome, he shall wryte hym out a copy of this m lawe in a booke, before the n priestes the Leuites:

19 And it shalbe with hym, and he ought to reade therein all the dayes of his lyfe, that he may learne to feare the Lord his GOD, and to keepe all the wordes of this law, and these ordinances, for to do them.

20 And that his hart aryse not aboue his brethren, and that he turne not from the commaundement, to the ryght hande, or to the left: but that he may prolong his dayes in his kyngdome, he and his children in the middest of Israel.

¶ *The.xviii.Chapter.*

1. The portion of the Leuites. 15. God vvyll not leaue them vvithout a true prophete. 20. The false prophet shalbe slayne. 22. And howe he may be knowen.

1 The priestes, and the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, must haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, but * shal eate the offeringes of the Lord made by fyre, and his a inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritaunce among their brethren, but the * Lorde he is their inheritaunce, as he hath sayde vnto them.

3 And the priestes duetie of the people, and of them that offer, whether it be ore or sheepe,

---

Leuit.22.22
a. God must be serued with the perfitest & purest thinges.

b. The frailtie of the offender, shal not excuse the offence.

c. God refuseth al such seruice as he hath not commaunded.

Deut.18.16

d. To shewe that their witnesse was true.
e. To declare that al must be of one accorde to punishe idolaters.

f. Crime and cryme.

g. Who shal pronounce sentence, according as y priest shall instruct him, agreeable to Gods worde.

h. That the controuersie may be the sooner ended.
i. As long as he is the true minister of God, and pronounceth agreeable to his worde.

k. To reuenge such wrong as the Egyptians had doone vnto them.

* Or, *take many wiues.*

l. From the lawes of God.

m. That is, Deuteronomie.
n. According to y copy whiche the priestes doo vse.

* Deut.10.9
1.Cor.9.13.
a. The tithes were due to the Leuites.
* Iosu.18.20.

sheepe, they must geue vnto the priest *b* the shoulder, and the two cheekes, & the mawe.

4 The fyrst fruites also of thy corne, wyne, and oyle, and the fyrste of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou geue hym.

5 For the Lorde thy GOD hath chosen hym out of al thy tribes, to stand and to minister in the name of the Lorde, he, and his sonnes for euer.

6 If a Leuite come out of any of thy cities of al Israel, where he is a soiourner, & come *c* with al the lust of his hart vnto the place whiche the Lorde hath chosen,

7 He shall minister in the name of the Lorde his God, as his other brethren the Leuites do, which remayne there before the Lorde.

8 And they shall haue lyke portions to eate, beside that which *d* commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 When thou art come into the lande which the Lorde thy God geueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doo after the abominations of those nations.

10 Let there not be founde amõg you any one that maketh his sonne or his daughter to *e* goe through ỳ fire, or that vseth witchcraft, or a regarder of times, or that regardeth the fleeyng of fowles,

11 *Or a sorcerer, or a charmer, or that counsayleth with spirites, or a soothsayer, or that asketh counsayle of the dead.

12 For al that do such thyngs, are abomination vnto the Lorde: and because of these abominations, the Lorde thy God doeth cast them out before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect therefore in the sight of the Lorde thy God.

14 For these nations whiche thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto regarders of tymes, and vnto sorcerers: but the Lorde thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 * The Lorde thy God wyll stirre vp vnto thee a prophete among you of thy brethren, lyke vnto me, vnto hym ye shal hearken.

16 According to al that thou desyredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, when thou saydest, Let me * heare the voyce of my Lorde God no more, nor see this great fyre any more, that I dye not.

17 And the Lorde sayd vnto me, They haue well spoken.

18 * I wyll rayse them vp a prophete from among their brethren, lyke vnto thee, and wyll put my wordes in his mouth, & he shal speake vnto them, al that I shal commaund hym.

19 And whosoeuer wyll not hearken vnto my wordes, whiche he shal speake in my name, *f* I wyl require it of hym.

20 But the prophete whiche shall presume to speake a word in my name, which I haue not commaunded hym to speake, or that speaketh in the name of strange goddes, the same prophete shal dye.

21 And yf thou say in thyne hart, How shall we knowe the worde which the Lorde hath not spoken?

22 When a prophete speaketh in the name of the Lorde, & yf the thyng folowe not, nor come to passe: that is the thyng whiche the Lorde hath not spoken, but the prophete hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not therefore be afrayde of hym.

b. The ryght shoulder.

c. To serue God with a good wyll.

d. Besydes that which thei haue of their fathers goodes, they shal liue of the offerings & first fruites as the other Leuites do.

e. Whiche thought the going betwene two fiers to be a kynde of purifiyng.

*Leuit.20. 27.

*Iohn.1.45. Actes.3.22.

*Exo.20.19

*Iohn.1.45.

f. I wyll punish him for it.

g. That is false taken of false prophe of an other ment is not before Chr

¶ The.xix.Chapter.

2. The townes of refuge. 16. The Punishment of hym that beareth false witnesse.

1 WHEN the Lorde thy GOD hath rooted out the nations, whose lande the Lorde thy GOD geueth thee, and thou succeedest in their inheritaunce, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt *a* separate * three cities for thee in the myddes of the lande, whiche the Lorde thy GOD geueth thee to possesse it:

3 Thou shalt *b* prepare the way, and deuide the coastes of the lande, whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee to inherite, into three partes, that whosoeuer *c* committeth murder, may flee thyther.

4 For this cause must the slayer flee thither: that he may lyue, who so kylleth his neyghbour ignorantly, and hated hym not in time past:

5 And when a man goeth vnto the wood with his neyghbour, to hewe wood, and as his hande fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, the head slippeth from the helue, and smyteth his neyghbour that he dyeth: the same shall flee vnto one of the same cities, and lyue:

6 Lest the auenger of the * blood folowe after the slayer whyle his hart is hot, and ouertake hym, because the way is long, and slay hym, and yet there is no cause *d* worthy of death in hym, in as much as he hated him not in tyme past.

7 Wherefore I commaunde thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And yf the Lorde thy God *e* enlarge thy coastes (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and geue thee al the lande whiche he sayde he woulde geue vnto thy fathers:

9 Thou shalt * keepe all these commaundementes to do them, whiche I commaunde thee this day, that thou loue the Lorde thy God

a. Appoynt three cities refuge. *Exo.21.

b. Make hir to be trans without m

c. That hi one by ch and not of purpos

*Nu.35.

d. Or can be iudged death.

e. Whe goeth out done.

*Deu.11. Gene.26.

God, & walke in his wayes euer: and adde *three cities moe, for thee, beside these three,

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy lande whiche the Lorde thy GOD geueth thee to inherite, and *f* so blood come vpon thee.

11 But and yf any man hate his neighbour, and lay awaite for him, and ryse against him, and smite him that he dye, and then fleeth vnto any of these cities:

12 The *g* elders of his citie shall sende and fetche him thence, and deliuer him into the handes of the auenger of blood, that he may dye.

13 *h* Thyne eye shal not spare him, but thou shalt *i* put away innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remoue thy neyghbours *k* marke, which they of old time haue set in thyne inheritance, that thou shalt inherite, in the land which the Lord thy God geueth thee to enioy it.

15 One witnesse shall not ryse against a man for any trespasse, or for any sinne, or for any fault that he offendeth in: but at the mouth of two witnesses, or of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 Yf a false witnesse ryse vp against a man to accuse him of trespasse:

17 Then both the men whiche striue together, shal stand *l* before the Lorde, before the priestes and the iudges which shalbe in those dayes,

18 And the iudges shal make diligent inquisition: and yf the witnesse be founde false, and that he hath geuen false witnesse against his brother,

19 *Then shall ye doo vnto him, as he had thought to doo vnto his brother: and thou shalt put euil away from *m* middes of thee.

20 And other shal heare, and feare, and shal hencefoorth commit no more any such wickednesse among you.

21 * And thyne eye shal haue no compassion, but * lyfe for lyfe, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

Iosh.20.7

That the death of the priest slayne, is imputed vnto them.

The officers magistrates.

Wylful murther can not be excused with the Gods hygh dispensation.

By reuoking of the innocent blood.

Mere stone, or land bounds.

The very parents shal iudge them to be a great offence.

God is present, where his true ministers are.

Prou.19.5.

Exo.21.24 Mat.5.38.

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

1. The exhortation of the priest vnto the Israelites goe to battayle. 10. Peace must fyrst be proclaymed. 19. The trees that beare fruite must not be destroyed.

1 WHEN thou goest out to battayle against thyne enimies, & seest horses and charrets, and people more then thou, be not afraide of them: for the Lorde thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come nygh vnto battaile, the priest shall come foorth to speake vnto the people,

3 And shal say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you are come this day vnto battel against your enimies, let not your hartes faint, neyther feare, nor be amazed, nor a dread of them:

4 For the Lord *a* your God goeth with you, to fyght for you against your enimies, and to saue you.

a. Gods grace and power is euer redy to helpe you.

5 And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, Yf * any man haue built a newe house, and *b* haue not dedicate it: let hym goe and returne to his house, lest he dye in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

Iudi.7.3. 1.Mac.3.56

b. When any tooke possessiō of an house, he rendred thanks to God for that benefite.

6 And yf any man haue planted a vineyard, and haue not made * it common: let * hym goe and returne agayne vnto his house, lest he dye in the battell, and another make it common.

Or, eaten of the fruite.

*Leuit.19.9.

7 And yf any man be betrothed vnto a wife, and haue not taken her, let him goe and returne agayne vnto his house, lest he dye in the battel, and another man take her.

8 And let the * officers speake further vnto the people, and say, Yf any man feare, and be fayntharted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he make his brothers hart faynt, as well as his.

*Iudic.7.3.

9 And when the officers haue made an ende of speakyng vnto the people, they shal make captaynes of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fyght against it, offer them peace.

11 And yf they *c* answeare thee agayne peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein, be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

c. If it alowe thy offer of peace.

12 And yf they wyll make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lorde thy God hath deliuered it into thyne handes, thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the swoord.

14 But the women, and the chyldren, and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, and al the spoyle thereof, shalt thou take vnto thee selfe, and eate the spoyle of thyne enimies, whiche the Lorde thy God hath geuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doo vnto all the cities whiche are a great way of from thee, whiche are not of the cities of *d* these nations.

d. Of the Chananites, &c.

16 But of the cities of these nations, which the Lorde thy GOD shall geue thee to inherite, thou shalt saue alyue nothyng that breatheth.

17 But

17 But shalt destroy them without redemption, namely, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lorde thy God hath commaunded thee:

18 That they teache you not to doo after all their abominations, whiche they haue done vnto their goddes, and so ye shoulde sinne against the Lorde your God.

19 When thou hast besieged a citie a long time, and made warre against it, to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, that thou mouldest thyrst an axe vnto them: but eate of them, and cut them not downe to further thee in thy siege: " for the tree of the feelde *e* is mans lyfe.

20 Only those trees which thou knowest to be *f* vnfruitefull, those shalt thou destroy, and cut downe, and make bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

b For it is but wood vpon the feelde, and no man, & can not come & be bulwarkes against thee.

e. That is, beareth fruite good for ỹ sustenance of man. For he speaketh here of fruitful trees

f. Which beare no fruite for man to eate.

¶ The.xxi.Chapter.

2. Inquisition for murder. 11. Of the woman taken in warre. 15. The birthright can not be changed for affection. 18. The disobedient childe. 23. The body may not hang all nyght.

1 IF one be found slayne in the lande, which the Lorde thy God geueth thee to possesse it, and lyeth in the feeld, and it is not knowen who hath slayne him:

2 Then thyne elders and thy iudges shall come foorth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slayne:

3 And let the elders of that citie whiche is next vnto the slayne man, take out of the droue an Heyffer that hath not been put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke:

4 And let the elders of that citie bring the Heyffer vnto a *a* harde and rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowed, and strike of the Heyffers necke there in the valley.

5 And the priestes the sonnes of Leui (whom the Lorde thy God hath chosen to minister, and *b* to blesse in the name of the Lorde) shal come foorth: and by their woorde shall all strife and plague be tryed.

6 And all the elders of the citie that come foorth to the slayne man, shall washe their handes ouer the Heyffer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And shal answeare, and say, Our handes haue not shed this blood, neyther haue our eyes seene it,

8 Be mercifull *c* Lorde vnto thy people Israel, whiche thou hast deliuered, and lay no innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shalbe forgeuen them.

9 And so shalt thou put innocent *d* blood from thee, when thou shalt haue doone that whiche is ryght in the syght of the Lorde.

10 When thou goest to warre against thine *e* enimies, and the Lorde thy God hath deliuered them into thyne handes, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautiful woman, and hast a delyte vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wyfe:

12 Thou shalt bring her home to thyne house, and she shal *f* shaue her head, and shal pare her nayles,

13 And put her rayment, that she was taken in, from her, and let her remaine in thyne house, and *g* beweepe her father and her mother a moneth long: and after that shalt thou goe in vnto her, and *h* marie her, and she shalbe thy wyfe.

14 And yf thou haue no fauour vnto her, then let her goe whyther she lusteth, and sell her not for money, nor " make marchandize of her, because thou hast *i* humbled her.

15 If a man haue two wyues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him chyldren, both the loued, and also the hated: yf the fyrst borne be the sonne of the hated:

16 Then when the tyme commeth that he dealeth his goodes among his chyldren, he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, "before the sonne of the hated, which is in deede the fyrst borne.

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the fyrst borne, and geue hym *k* double portion of al that he hath: For he is the *l* fyrst of his strength, and to him belongeth the ryght of the fyrst borne.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubburne and disobedient, that he wil not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, and voyce of his mother, and they haue chastened him, and he woulde not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bryng hym out vnto the elders of that citie, and vnto the gate of that same place,

20 And say vnto the elders of the citie, This our sonne is stubburne & disobedient, and wyl not hearken vnto our voyce, he is a riotour and a drunkard.

21 And *m* all the men of that citie shal stone hym with stones vnto death: and thou shalt put euyl away from thee, and al Israel shal heare, and feare.

22 If a man haue committed a trespasse woorthy

a That the slaying of the beast in a solitarie place, might strike into their mindes an horrour of the facte or offence.

b. To make publique praier

c. This praier the priestes vttered in the hearing of the people.

d. The ve geance de the murder

e. Not th of the lande Chanaan, b others.

f. This de reth that h should be a red frō her conuersation before she made a sol of gods p

g. As wee forsaking h countrey a kynrede.

h. This l was graun for such a taken in w otherwyse

Israelites noe marry of theyr o nation.

" Or, vsing thy seruant.

i. Vyolen thy wyfe.

" Or, as long the sonne hated doth

k. His por shalbe as as two of others.

l. That h was begot in the first his father

m. This d reth the p neese of th fence: fo phemers idolaters put to death

woorthie of death, and is put to death for it, and thou hangest hym on tree:

23 His body shal not remayne al night vpon the tree, but thou shalt bury hym the same day, for the * curse of God is on hym that is hanged: Defyle not thou the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee to inherite.

A gibbet plowes.

Gala.3.13.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

1. He commaundeth to haue care of our neyghbours goodes. 13. Of the vnyse not beyng found a virgin. 22. The punyshment of adulterie.

1 Thou shalt not see thy * brothers Oxe or Sheepe goe astray, and withdraw thee selfe from them: but shalt bryng them agayne vnto thy brother.

Exo.23.4.

2 And yf thy brother be not a nygh vnto thee, or yf thou knowe hym not, then bring it vnto thyne owne house, & it shall remaine with thee, vntyll thy brother aske after them, and then delyuer hym them agayne.

3 In lyke maner shalt thou doo with his Asse, & so shalt thou doo with his rayment: and with al lost thyngs of thy brother, whiche he hath lost, and thou hast founde, shalt thou doo lykewyse, & thou mayest not hyde it from hym.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers Asse or Oxe fal downe by the way, and withdrawe thee selfe from them: but shalt helpe hym to heaue them vp agayne.

5 The woman shal not b weare that which parteyneth vnto the man, neyther shal a man put on womans rayment: For al that doo so, are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

b This shewed that order is to be kept in natural conseil- lis for distinc- tion of persons. & cruelcie may not be shewed vnto birds, much lesse vnto man whom GOD created lyke vnto hym selfe.

6 Yf thou chaunce vpon a byrdes nest by the way, in whatsoeuer tree it be, or on the grounde, whether they be young or egges, and the damme sytting vpon the young, or on the egges, thou shalt c not take the damme with the young:

c Meaning by this lawe, that they shoulde vnderstande to vse mercy in sparing the tender- nesse of the dam.

7 But shalt in any wyse let the damme goe, and take the young to thee, that thou mayst prosper and prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buyldest a newe house, thou shalt make a battlement on the roofe, that thou lade not thyne house with blood, yf any man fal from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sowe thy Vineyarde with d diuers seedes: lest the fruite of the seede whiche thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy Vineyarde, be defyled.

d For that mutch is not alike in stregth, declaryng that couetesnesse, humanitie, & charitie ought to be in man, not to ouermatche his neyghbour.

10 Thou shalt not plowe with an Oxe and an e Asse togeather.

e Asse.

11 Thou shalt not weare a garment made of woll and lynnen togeather.

Exo.15.38.

12 Thou shalt make thee * gardes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thee selfe.

13 Yf a man take a wyfe, and when he hath lyen with her, hate her,

14 And laye shamefull thynges vnto her charge, & bryng vp an euyl name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wyfe, and when I came to her, I founde her not a mayde:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and the mother, bryng forth the tokens of the damsels virginitie, vnto the elders of the citie, in the gate,

16 And the damsels father shal say vnto the elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wyfe, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he layeth shameful thynges vnto her charge, saying, I founde not thy daughter a mayde: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginitie. And they shall spreade the vesture before the elders of the citie.

18 And the elders of that citie shal take that man, and chastise hym,

19 And mearse hym in an hundred sicles of siluer, and geue them vnto the f father of the damsel, because he hath brought vp an euyl name vpon a mayde of Israel: And she shalbe his wyfe, and he may not put her away al his dayes.

f The father receyueth re- compence, be- cause § shame of the facte shoulde haue lyghted vpon hym.

20 But and yf the thyng be of a surecie that the damsel be not founde a virgin:

21 They shall bryng the damsell to the doze of her fathers house, and the men of that citie shal stone her with stones to death, because she hath wrought folie in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: and so shalt thou put euil from among you.

22 Yf a man be founde * lying with a woman, that hath a wedded husbande, they shal both dye, both the man that laye with the wyfe, and also the wyfe: and so thou shalt put away euyl from Israel.

*Leui.20.10

23 Yf a mayde be betrothed vnto an husband, & then a man fynde her in the towne, and lye with her:

24 Ye shal bryng them both out vnto the gates of the same citie, and shall stone them with stones to death: the damsel, because she cryed not, beyng in the citie: and the man, because he hath g humbled his neighbours wyfe: and thou shalt put away euyl from thee.

g. Defyled.

25 But yf a man fynde a betrothed damsel in the felde, and force her, and lye with her: then the man that laye with her, shall dye alone.

26 But vnto the damsel thou shalt doo no harme, because there is in the damsel no cause of h death. For as when a man

h. No sinne woorthye of death.

aryeth agaynst his neyghbour, and slayeth him: euen so is this matter.

i. The mayde is no more worthye of blame, then he that is assaulted, and murdred by an other, is gyltie of that murder.

27 For he founde her in the feeldes, and the betrothed damsel cryed, and there was no man to succour her.

28 If a man fynde a mayde that is not betrothed, and take her, and lye with her, and they be founde,

29 Then the man that lay with her, shal * geue vnto the damsels father fyftie sicles of syluer, and she shalbe his wyfe, because he hath humbled her: and he may not put her away al his dayes.

* Exo. 12. 16

30 No man shall take his fathers wyfe, nor vnheale his fathers couerynge.

¶ The. xxii. Chapter.

9. VVhat they ought to auoyde vvhen they goe to vvarre. 17. To flee all kinde of vvhoredome. 19. Of vsurie. 21. Of vowes.

1 NOne that is hurt by burstyng, or hath his priuie members cut of, shal come into the congregation a of the Lord.

a. He shal neyther marry nor beare office.

2 And a bastarde b shall not come into the congregation of the Lorde: no not in the tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lorde.

b. The chylde borne in adulterie, or of a common harlot. This was to moue them to chaste lyfe, lest their licēciousnes might preiudice their posteritie.

3 The Ammonites, and the Moabites, shal not come into the congregation of the lord, no not in the tenth generation, nor they shal neuer come into the congregation of the Lorde:

c. Denied you victualles.

4 Because they met you not with c bread & water in the way when ye came out of Egypt, and * because they hyred agaynst thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

* Num. 22. 5

5 Neuertheless, the Lorde thy God wouldo not hearken vnto Balaam: but the Lorde thy God turned the curse to a blessyng vnto thee, because the Lord thy God loued thee.

d. Succour them, or doo them anye good.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace d nor wealth al thy dayes, for euer.

e. The Edomites, or the Idumeans, were those that came of Esau.

7 Thou shalt not abhorre an e Edomite, for he is thy brother: neyther shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his lande.

8 The chyldren that are begotten of them, shal come into the congregation of the Lord in the thyrde generation.

9 Whē thou goest out with the host against thyne enimies, keepe thee from all wyckednesse.

10 If there be among you any man that is vncleane by the reason of vncleannesse that chaunceth hym by nyght, let hym goe out of the host, and not come in agayne into the host.

11 But at euen let hym wash hym selfe with water: and then when the sunne is downe, let hym come into the host agayne.

12 Thou shalt haue a place also without the host, whyther thou shalt resort to.

13 And thou shalt haue a " paddle vpon thy weapon: & when thou wylt ease thee selfe, dygge therewith, and turne and couer that whiche is departed from thee.

" Or, a shouyl.

14 The Lord thy God walketh in the myddes of thyne host, to ryddе thee, and to set thyne f enimies before thee: therefore shal the place of thyne host be pure, that he see no vncleane thyng in thee, and so turne him selfe from thee.

f. To geue victory vpon thyne enimies.

15 Thou shalt not delyuer vnto his maister, g the seruaunt whiche is escaped from his maister vnto thee:

g. He speaketh this of the Iewes, which ing cruelty of their maisters, & so Iewes, & were turned to the true religion.

16 He shall dwel with thee euen among you, in what place he hym selfe lyketh best, in one of thy cities where it is good for hym: and thou shalt not vexe hym.

17 There shalbe no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor whore keeper of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt neyther bryng the hyre of a h whore, nor the price of a dogge into the house of the Lorde thy God in any maner of vow: for both of them are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

h. God wil be serued with thynges ryghtly gotten.

19 Thou shalt not hurt thy brother by * vsurie of money, nor by vsurie of corne, nor by vsurie of any thyng that he may be hurt withall.

* Exo. 22.

20 Vnto i a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsurie, but not vnto thy brother: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in al that thou settest thine hande to, in the lande whither thou goest to possesse it.

i. Because they were a hated people, therfore was this liberty geuen them by a tyme.

21 * When thou hast k vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde thy God, thou shalt not slacke to paye it: For the Lorde thy God wyl surely require it of thee, and it shalbe synne in thee.

* Eccle. 5.

k. We vow vnto the Lord when we make agreable to his woorde.

22 If thou shalt leaue vowyng, it shalbe no synne in thee,

23 But that whiche is once gone out of thy lyppes, thou must l keepe, and doo accordyng as thou hast vowed vnto the Lord thy God of a free wyll, and as thou hast spoken with thy mouth.

l. This must haue respect vnto the ordre of Gods woorde.

24 When thou commest into thy neyghbours vineyarde, thou mayest eate grapes thy belly ful at thyne owne pleasure, but thou shalt put none in thy vessel.

25 Euen so, when thou commest into thy neyghbours corne, thou mayest * plucke the eares with thyne hande: but thou shalt not moue a sicle vnto thy neyghbours corne.

* Deut. 23.

¶ The

¶ The.xxiiii. Chapter.

1. Deuorcement is permitted. 5. He that is newly marryed, is exempted from warre. 6. Mercie is to be shewed towarde the poore detters.

1 WHen a man hath taken a * wyfe and marryed her, yf she fynde no fauour in his eyes, because he hath spied some vncleannesse in her: a then let hym write her a byl of deuorcement, and put it in her hande, and sende her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, let her goe and be anothers mans wyfe.

3 And if the seconde husbande hate her, let him write her also a letter of deuorcement, and put it in her hande, and sende her out of his house: Or if the second man dye which tooke her to wyfe:

4 Her first man which sent her away, may not take her agayne to be his wyfe after that she is defyled: For that is abomination in the sight of the Lorde, and b thou shalt not cause the lande to sinne, which the Lord thy God shal geue thee to inherite.

5 When a man taketh a newe wyfe, he shal not goe a warfare, neyther shalbe charged with any busines: but shalbe free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wyfe which he hath taken.

6 No man shal take the c neather or the vpper mylstone to pledge: for he hath layde his lyfe to pledge to thee.

7 If any man be founde stealing any of his brethren the children of Israel, and abuseth hym, or selleth him: the theefe shal dye, and thou shalt put euyl away from the middes of thee.

8 Take heede to thee selfe as concerning the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doo according to al that the priestes the Leuites shal teache you: as I commaunded them, so shal yebserue to doo.

9 *Remember what the Lorde thy God did vnto Marie by the way, after that ye were come out of Egypt.

10 When thou doest lende thy brother any thyng, d thou shalt not goe into his house to fetche a pledge from thence:

11 But shalt stande without, and the man that borowed it of thee, shal bryng the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it be a poore body, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 But deliuer him the pledge againe when the sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne rayment, and blesse thee: and it shalbe e ryghteousnesse vnto thee before the Lorde thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppresse an hyred f seruant that is needy and poore, whether he be of thy brethren, or of the straungers that are in thy lande within thy gates:

15 But shalt geue him his hyre the same day, and let not the sunne goe downe theron, for he is needy, and therewith sustayneth his lyfe: lest he crye againste thee vnto the Lorde, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 *The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, nor the children for the fathers: but euery man shalbe put to death for his owne sinne. *4. Reg. 4. 1. Ezec. 18. 20

17 Thou shalt not peruert the ryght of the straunger, g nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a wyddowes raymente to pledge:

18 But remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt, and howe the Lorde thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commaunde thee to doo this thyng.

19 *When thou cuttest downe thine haruest in thy feelde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the feelde, thou shalt not goe agayne to fet it: But it shalbe for the straunger, the fatherlesse, and the wydowe: that the Lorde thy God may blesse thee in al the woorkes of thyne hande. *Leui. 25. 22

20 When thou h beatest downe thyne olyue tree, thou shalt not beate ouer the boughes agayne: but it shalbe for the straunger, the fatherlesse, and the wydowe.

21 When thou geatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not geather the grapes cleane after thee: but leaue them for the straunger, the fatherlesse, and the wydowe.

22 And remember that thou wast also a seruant in the lande of Egypt: and therefore I commaunde thee to doo this thyng.

a. Deut. 5. 21. Mark. 10. 4.

b. This was sinne, onely concerning the mariage.

c. To geue a story and ...yne ...

d. He shewed ...

e. Thought thy ...

f. Thou shalt ...

g. God most careth for these people, for that they were least regarded.

h. Or, geatherest thine olues.

i. Or, grapes of the vine.

¶ The.xxv. Chapter.

5. The beatyng of the offenders. 11. In what case a woman hande must be cut of. 13. Of iust waightes and measures.

1 IF there be strife betweene men, they shal come vnto the lawe, and let the Iudges geue sentence betweene them: and iustifie a the ryghteous, and condemne the vngodly.

a. Shall shame ryght done hym, in geuing sentence on his side.

2 And if any man be vngodly, and worthie of stripes, then let the Iudge cause hym to lye downe, and to be beaten b before his face, according to the measure of his trespasse, vnto a certayne number.

b. If the greatnesse of the offence deserue not death.

3 *Fourtie stripes he shal geue him, and not passe: lest if he shoulde exceede, and beate him aboue that with many stripes, thy brother shoulde appeare despised and vyle before thine eyes. *2. Co. 11. 24.

*1.Cor.9.9. 1.Tim.5.18. 4 *Thou shalt not muosel the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

*Mar.12.19 Luke.20.28. 5 If brethren dwel togeather, and one of them dye, and haue no chylde, the wyfe of the dead shal not marrie without vnto a stranger: but his "kinsman shal goe in vnto her, and take her to wife, and occupie the roome of his kinsman.

"Or, brother.

6 And the eldest sonne whiche she beareth, shal succeede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man wyll not take his kinswoman, then let her goe vp to the gate, vnto the elders, and say, My kinseman *refuseth to c stirre vp vnto his brother a name in Israel, neyther wyl he marry me.

*Ruth.4.7. c. This lawe was made to the intent inheritance shoulde not passe from one tribe to another.

8 Then the elders of his citie shal cal hym, and commune with hym: and if he stande and say, I wyl not take her,

9 Then shal his kinswoman come vnto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe of his foote, and spit in his face, and answeare, and say, So shal it be done vnto that man that doeth not d buyld vp his brothers house.

d. That wyl not begeat a chylde to beare his kinsmans name.

10 And his name shalbe called in Israel, The vnshod house.

e. This ordinance declareth, that vnshamefastnesse in a woman is horrible, and therefore worthie of sharpe punishment.

11 If e when men striue togeather one with another, the wyfe of the one drawe neare for to ridde her husbande out of the handes of hym that smiteth him, and put forth her hande and take hym by the secretes:

12 Thou shalt cut of her hande, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of wayghtes, a great and a smal.

14 Neyther shalt thou haue in thine house diuers measures, a great and a smal.

15 But thou shalt haue a ryght and iust wayght, and a perfect and a iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthed in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

16 For al that doo such thinges, and al that doo vnryght, are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

*Exod.17.8. 17 *Remember what Amalech did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come out of Egypt:

18 Howe he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of you, al that were feeble and came behinde, when thou wast faynted and weerie, and he feared not God.

f. That is, vtterly destroy the Amalekites: which kyng Saul did partly perfourme, about. 450. yeres after.

19 Therefore when the Lord thy God hath geuen thee rest from al thine enimies round about, in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee to inherite and possesse, see that thou put f out the remembrance of Amalech from vnder heauen, & forgeat not.

¶ The xxvi. Chapter.

3. The offeryng of the fyrst frutes. 19. To vvhat honour GOD preferreth them vvhich acknovvledge hym to be theyr Lorde.

1 WHen thou art come into the lande which the Lord thy GOD geueth thee to inherite, and hast enioyed it, and dwellest therein:

2 Take of the fyrst of all the fruite of the earth, and byng it out of the lande that the Lorde thy God geueth thee, and put it in a basket, and goe vnto the place which the Lorde thy God shal choose a to set his name in it:

a. To be led vpon the woorchipped.

3 And thou shalt come vnto the priest that shalbe in those dayes, and say vnto hym, I knowledge this day vnto the Lorde thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lorde sware vnto our fathers for to geue vs.

4 And the priest shal take the basket out of thyne hande, and set it downe before the aulter of the Lorde thy God.

5 And thou shalt answeare and say before the Lorde thy God, "The Syrians went b about to destroy my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and so soiourned there with a fewe folke, and grewe there vnto a nation, great, mightie, and ful of people.

"Or, my father was a Syrian.

b. Meaning Iacob, who was feruant in Mesopotamia to Laban the twentie yeres space.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with most cruel bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the Lorde God of our fathers, the Lorde heard our voyce, and looked on our aduersitie, labour, and oppression.

8 And the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt in a mightie hand, and stretched out arme, and in great terriblenesse, and signes, and woonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath geuen vs this lande that floweth with mylke and hony.

10 And c nowe loe, I haue brought the first frutes of the lande whiche thou O Lorde hast geuen me: and thou shalt set it before the Lorde thy God, and woorshyp before the Lorde thy God.

c. To acknowledge God to be the author of al good thinges.

11 And reioyce in al the good thinges which the Lorde thy GOD hath geuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an ende of tithing of al the tithes of thine encrease the thyrde yeere, which is the *yeere of tithing, thou shalt geue it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the wyddowe, that they may eate within thy gates, and fyll them selues:

*Deu.14.28.

13 And

13 And d thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I haue brought the halowed thynges out of myne house, and haue geuen them vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the wyddowe, accordyng to al thy commaundementes * which thou hast commaunded me: I haue not transgressed thy commaundementes, nor forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my e mournyng, nor suffered ought to perishe through vncleannesse, nor geuen ought thereof for the dead: but haue hearkened vnto ỹ voyce of the Lorde my God, and haue doone after al that thou hast commaunded me.

15 *Looke downe therefore from thy holy habitation from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the lande whiche thou hast geuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with mylke and honie.

16 This day the Lorde thy God hath commaunded thee to doo these ordinaunces and lawes, kepe thou them, and doo them with al thyne hart, and al thy soule.

17 Thou hast set f vp the Lord this day to be * thy God, and to walke in his wayes, & to keepe his ordinaunces, his commaundementes, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the Lorde hath set thee vp this day to be a seueral g people vnto hym, as he hath promysed thee, and that thou keepe al his commaundementes:

19 And to make thee hygh aboue al nations whiche he hath made, in prayse, in name, and honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath sayde.

¶ The.xxvii.Chapter.

They are commaunded to wryte the lawe vpon stone for a remembraunce.

1 AND Moses with the elders a of Israel commaunded the people, saying, Keepe al the commaundementes whiche I commaunde you this day.

2 And in that day when you shall passe ouer Iordane, vnto the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee, thou shalt set thee vp great stones, & plaster them with plaster:

3 And wryte vpon them al the wordes of this lawe whē thou art come ouer, because thou art come into the land whiche the Lord thy God geueth thee, a lande that floweth with mylke and honie, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promysed thee.

4 Therefore when ye be come ouer * Iordane, ye shall set vp these b stones which I commaund you this day in mount Ebal, & thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou buylde vnto the Lord thy God an aulter of stones, and lyft vp no iron vpon them.

6 Thou shalt make the aulter of the Lorde thy God of whole stones, and offer whole burnt offerynges thereon vnto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerynges, and shalt eate there, and reioyce e before the Lorde thy God.

8 And thou shalt wryte vpon the stones, all the woordes of this lawe, playnely, and distinctly.

9 And Moses and the Priestes the Leuites spake vnto al Israel, saying, Take heede & heare, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the Lorde thy God.

10 Thou shalt hearken therefore vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and do his commaundements, and his ordinaunces which I commaunde thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stande vpon mount Garizim to d blesse the people, when ye are come ouer Iordane, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Issachar, Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shal stande vpon mount Ebal e to curse, Ruben, Gad, Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Nephthali.

14 And the * Leuites shall answeare and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voyce,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any carued or moulten image, an abomination vnto the Lorde, the worke of the handes of the craftesman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answeare, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that * curseth his father and his mother: and all the people shal say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that remooueth his neyghbours marke: and al the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blynde to goe out of his way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that hindereth the ryght of the stranger, fatherlesse, and wyddow: and al the people shal say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his fathers wyfe, and vnhealeth his fathers coueryng: and al the people shal say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lyeth with any maner of beast: and all the people shal say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lyeth with his syster, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

c. Thou shalt geue God thankes for bryngyng thee into the land of promyse.

d. Their blessings serued to shewe that they ought to serue God willyngly.

e. Declaryng that thei should haue cause to feare God for his vengeance, yf they would not obey hym for his loue.

* Dan.9.11.

* Or, cōtemneth

23 Cursed be he that lyeth with his mother in lawe: and al the people shall say, Amen.
24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour *f* secretely: and all the people shal say, Amen.
25 Cursed be he that taketh a rewarde to slay the soule of innocent blood: and al the people shal say, Amen.
26 Cursed be he that * continueth not in all the woordes of this lawe to doo them: and al the people shal say, Amen.

f. This declareth, that although an offence i be vnknowen to man, yet god wil reuenge it.
* Galat. 3. 10

¶ The .xxviii. Chapter.

e. The promises to them that obey the commaundementes. 15. The threatenynges to them that disobey.

*Leui. 26. 3. YF thou shalt * hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and obserue and do al his commaundementes which I commaund thee this day, the Lord wyl set thee on high aboue al nations of the earth.
2 And al these blessyngs shal come on thee, and ouertake thee, yf thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.
3 Blessed shalt thou be in the citie, and blessed in the feelde.
4 Blessed shalbe the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy grounde, and the fruite of thy cattell, the " increase of thy Kyne, and the flockes of thy Sheepe.
5 Blessed shalbe thy basket and thy store.
6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou commest in, and blessed when thou *a* goest out.
7 The Lorde shal geue ouer thyne enimies that ryse agaynst thee, that they may fall before thy face: they shal come out agaynst thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.
8 The Lorde shall commaunde the blessyng vpon thee in thy store houses, and in al that thou settest thyne hand vnto, and wyl blesse thee in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee.
9 The Lorde shall make thee an holy people vnto him selfe, as he hath swoorne vnto thee: if thou shalt keepe the commaundements of the Lorde thy GOD, and walke in his wayes.
10 And al nations of the earth shall see, that the name of the *b* Lord is called vpon ouer thee, and they shalbe afrayde of thee.
11 And the Lorde shall make thee plenteous in goodes, in the fruite of thy body, in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy grounde, in the land which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers to geue thee.
12 The Lord shall open vnto thee his good treasure, *c* the heauen to geue rayne vnto thy lande in due season, and to blesse all the labours of thy hande: and thou shalt lende vnto manye nations, but shalt not borowe thee selfe.
13 And the Lord shal make thee cheefest, and not the lowest, and thou shalt be aboue onely, and not beneathe: yf that thou hearken vnto the commaundementes of the Lorde thy God, whiche I commaunde thee this day, to keepe, and to doo them:
14 And see that thou bowe not aside from any of these woordes whiche I commaunde thee this day, eyther to the ryght hande, or to the leaft, that thou wouldest gee after strange goddes, to serue them.
15 But and yf thou * wylt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe and to doo all his commaundements and his ordinaunces whiche I commaunde thee this day, al these curses shal come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.
16 Cursed shalt thou be in the citie, and cursed in the feelde.
17 Cursed shalbe thy basket and thy store.
18 Cursed shalbe the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy lande, and the encrease of thy kyne, and the flockes of thy Sheepe.
19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou goest in, and cursed when thou goest out.
20 The Lord shall sende vpon thee cursing, destruction, and rebuke, in al that thou settest thyne hande to, and that thou doest, vntil he destroy thee, and bring thee to nought quickly, because of the wickednesse of thine inuentions, and because thou hast forsaken me.
21 * The Lord shal make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntyl he haue consumed thee from the lande whither thou goest to enioy it.
22 The Lord shal smyte thee with swelling, with feuers, heate, burnyng, and with the swoorde, with blastyng, and myldeawe: and they shal folowe thee vntyl they perysshe.
23 * And the heauen that is ouer thy head shalbe *d* brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee, shalbe iron.
24 The Lorde shal turne the rayne of the lande vnto powder and dust, from heauen shal they come downe vpon thee, vntyl thou be brought to nought.
25 And the Lorde shall cause thee to fal before thyne enimies: thou shalt come out one way agaynst them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be scattered among all the kyngdomes of the earth.
26 And thy carkasse shalbe meate vnto al maner of foules of the ayre, and vnto the beastes

" Or, *first borne.*
a. Al that thou doest, shal proue well.
b. For he wyl declare that he is thy God, and that thou art his chosen people.
c. For moisture vpon earth is to prosper, which God by his heauenly blessing encreaseth and conserueth.
*Leui. 26. 14 Malach. 2. 2 Baruc. 1. 20
*Leui. 26. 19
d. Meanyng the heauen shalbe so hardened, that it shall geue no moysture.

beastes of the earth, and no man shal fray them away.

27 The Lord wyl smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and the emerodes, scabbe, and itche, that thou mayest not be healed therof.

28 And the Lorde shal smite thee with madnesse, and blyndnesse, and dasing of hart.

29 Thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the *e* blynde gropeth in darkenesse, and shalt not prosper in thy wayes: Thou shalt be oppressed with wrong, and be polled euermore, and no man shal succour thee.

30 Thou shalt be betrothed vnto a wyfe, and another man shal lie with her: thou shalt buyld an house, and not dwel therein: thou shalt also plant a vineyarde, and shalt *not gather the grapes.

31 Thine Oxe shalbe slayne before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate therof: thine Asse shalbe violently taken away before thy face, and shal not be restored to thee agayne: thy sheepe shalbe geuen vnto thine enimies, and no man shal rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shalbe geuen vnto another nation, and thine eyes shall see it, and *f* dase vpon them al the day long: and there shalbe no might in thine hande.

33 The fruite of thy lande, and al thy labours, shal a nation whiche thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt continually suffer violence, and be oppressed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be cleane beside thee selfe, for the syght of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The Lorde shal smite thee in the knees and legges with a mischeuous botch, that can not be healed, from the sole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The *g* Lorde shal bryng thee, and thy kyng which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, that there thou mayest serue strange goddes, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt be woondred at, spoken of, and tested at, among al nations whyther the Lorde shal cary thee.

38 *Thou shalt cary muche seede out into the feelde, and shalt geather but litle in: for the Grasshoppers shal destroy it.

39 Thou shalt plant a vineyarde, and dresse it, but shalt neyther drinke of the wine, neither geather the grapes: for the woormes shal eate it.

40 Thou shalt haue Olyue trees, throughout al thy coastes, but shalt not annoynt thee selfe with the oyle: for thine Olyues shal " fall downe.

41 Thou shalt begeat sonnes & daughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shalbe caried away captiue.

42 Al the trees and fruite of thy lande shall *h* "woormes consume.

43 The stranger that is among you, shall climbe aboue thee vp on hygh: and thou shalt come downe beneath alowe.

44 He shal lende thee, and thou shalt not lende hym: he shalbe the head, and thou shalt be the tayle.

45 Moreouer, al these curses shal come vpon thee, and shal folowe thee, and ouertake thee, tyl thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe his commaundementes, and his ordinances which he commaunded thee.

46 And they shalbe vpon thee *i* for signes and woonders, and vpon thy seede for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the Lorde thy GOD with ioyfulnesse, and with a good hart, when thou hadst abundance of all thynges.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enimie, which the Lorde shal sende vpon thee, in hunger, and thirst, in nakednesse, & in neede of al thinges: and he shal put a *k* yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntyl he haue brought thee to nought.

49 And the Lorde shal bryng a nation vpon thee from farre, and from the ende of the worlde, as swift as an Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of a shameles and cruel countenance, which shal not regarde the person of the olde, nor haue compassion on the young:

51 The same shal eate the fruite of thy cattel, and the fruite of thy lande, vntyl he haue destroyed thee: and shal leaue thee neither corne, wine, nor oyle, neyther the encrease of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy sheepe, vntyl he haue brought thee to nought:

52 And he shal keepe thee in, in al thy cities, vntyl he heue cast downe thy hygh walles and strong holdes wherein thou trustedst, throughout al thy lande: and he shal besiege thee in al thy cities throughout all thy lande which the Lorde thy God hath geuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eate the fruite of thine owne body, the flesh *l* of thy sonnes and of thy daughters, which the Lorde thy God hath geuen thee, in that straightnesse and siege wherewith thine enimies shal inclose thee.

54 So that it shall greeue the man that is tender & exceeding delicate among you, to looke on his brother, and vpon his wyfe that lyeth in his bosome, & on the remnant

h. Vnder this one sort, he comprehēdeth al kynde of vermine, which are woont to consume the fruits of the earth. "Or, grasshopper.

i. Thou shalt be punished after such a sort, that thou shalt be constrayned to confesse that Gods hande is vpon thee.

k. Shal handle thee maruelous rigorously and cruelly.

l. This came to passe in Samaria, in the dayes of Eliseus the prophete. 4 Reg 6 and in Hierusalem when it was besieged by the Emperour Titus, fourtie and two yeres after Christe. Leuit. 4. 10. Baruch. 2. 3.

of his chyldren which he hath yet left,

55 For feare of geuing vnto any of them of the flesshe of his chyldren, whom he shall eate: because he hath nothyng left hym in the straightnesse and siege, wherwith thine enimies shal besiege thee in al thy cities.

56 Yea, and the woman that is so tender and delicate, that she dare not aduenture to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground, for softnesse and tendernesse, shalbe greeued to looke on her husbande that lyeth in her bosome, and on her sonne, & on her daughter,

m. She shalbe so vexed with hunger, that she shal thynke it long ere her chyld be borne, that she might eate it.

57 And on her m afterbyrth that is come out from betweene her feete, and her chyldren whiche she shal beare: For when all thynges lacke, she shal eate them secretly, duryng the siege and straightnesse wherewith thine enimies shal besiege thee in thy cities.

58 If thou wylt not keepe and doo all the woordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, and feare this glorious & feareful name, The Lorde thy God:

59 The Lorde wyl sende vnto thee and thy seede great plagues, and of long continuance, euyl sicknesses, and of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he wyl bryng vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, and those whiche thou wast afrayde of, shal cleaue vnto thee.

61 And al maner sicknesses, and all maner plagues which are not written in the booke of this lawe, wyl the Lord bring vpon thee, vntyl he bryng thee to nought.

62 And ye shalbe left fewe in number, where before ye were as the n starres of heauen in multitude: because thou wouldest not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

n. He alludeth to the promise made to Abraham.

63 And it shal come to passe, that as the Lorde reioyced ouer you to doo you good, and to multiplie you: so he wyl reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bryng you to nought, and ye shalbe wasted from of the lande whyther thou goest to inioy it.

64 And the Lord shal scatter thee among al nations, from the one ende of the world vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue strange goddes, which thou nor thy fathers haue known, euen wood and stone.

65 And among these nations thou shalt finde none ease, neyther shal the o sole of thy foote haue rest: But the Lorde shall geue thee there an vnquiet hart, and dasing eyes, and sorowe of mynde.

o. Thou shalt be a vagabond.

66 And thy lyfe shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare both day and night, and shalt haue none assuraunce of thy lyfe.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were night: and at night thou shalt say, Would GOD it were morning, for feare of thine hart which thou shalt feare, and for the syght of thine eyes whiche thou shalt see.

68 And the Lorde shall bryng thee into Egypt agayne with p shippes, by the way which I sayde to thee, thou shalt see it no more agayne: and there ye shalbe solde vnto your enimies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shal buy you.

p. Because they were vnthankful to God for his myracolous deliuerying of them by the parting asonder of the red sea.

¶ The.xxix.Chapter.

2. The people are exhorted to obserue the commaundementes. 10. The vvhole people from the highest to the lovvest are comprehended vnder Gods couenant. 19. The punyshment of hym that flattereth hym selfe in his vvickednesse. 24. The cause of Gods vvrath agaynst his people.

1 These are the woordes of the " couenant which the Lorde commaunded Moses to make with the chyldren of Israel in the lande of Moab, beside the appoyntment which he made with them in "Horeb.

" article.

" Or, mount Sinai, vvhere the lavve vvas first geuen, fourtie yeeres before the making of this couenant.

2 And Moses called al Israel, and sayd vnto them, Ye haue * seene all that the Lorde dyd before your eyes in the lande of Egypt vnto Pharao, and vnto al his seruantes, and vnto al his lande,

* Exod.19.4

3 The great "temptations which thine eyes haue seene, those great myracles and woonders:

" Or, proofes.

4 And yet the Lorde hath not geuen you an hart to perceyue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wyldernesse: and your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, and thy shoe is not waxed olde vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue eaten no a bread, nor dronke wine or strong dronke: that ye might know howe that I am the Lorde your God.

a. Made by man: but Manna, the foode of angels, which serued them for bread and all other sustenance. * Nu.21.33

7 *And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon the kyng of Hesbon, and Og the kyng of Basan, came out agaynst vs vnto battayle, and we smote them,

8 And tooke their lande, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasse.

9 Keepe therefore the woordes of this couenant, and doo them, that ye may vnderstand al that ye ought to doo.

10 Ye stande this day euery one of you before the b Lord your God: your captaynes, your tribes, your elders, your officers, and all the men of Israel:

b. Who searcheth your hartes, and therefore ye may not dissemble with him.

11 Your chyldren also, your wyues, and the stranger that is in thyne host, from the hewer

hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

2 That thou shouldest c goe into the couenaunt of the Lorde thy God, and into his othe, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

c. He alludeth to an auncient ceremonie, by which thei that made a couenant, diuided a beast into two parts, & passing betweene the same, sayde, So be he diuided that breaketh this couenant. Gen.15.10.

13 For to make thee a people vnto hym selfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath sayde vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob.

14 I make not this bonde and this oth with you onely:

15 But both with him that standeth here with vs this day before the Lorde our God, and also with hym that is not d here with vs this day.

d. Meanyng them that were yet vnborne.

16 For ye knowe how we haue dwelt in the lande of Egypt, and how we came through the myddest of the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their idols, wood, and stone, syluer, and golde, whiche were among them.

18 Lest there be among you man or woman, kynred, or tribe, whose hart turneth away this day from the Lorde our God, to go and serue the goddes of these nations: and lest there be among you some e roote that beareth gal and wormewood.

e. That is, sumwhe the roote whereof must speedily be cut vp, lest afterward the bitter fruites thereof do choke the soule.

19 So that when he heareth the woordes of this curse, he "blesse hym selfe in his hart, saying, I shall haue peace, I wyll walke in the meanyng of myne owne hart: " to put the dronken to the thirstie.

"Or, flatter.

"Or, slake the thyrst with drunkennesse.

20 And so the Lorde wyll not consent to be mercyfull vnto hym, but then the wrath of the Lorde, and his gelousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are wrytten in this booke, shal lyght vpon hym, and the Lorde shall doo out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lorde shall separate hym vnto euyl, out of al ꝑ tribes of Israel, accordyng vnto all the curses of the couenant that are wrytten in the booke of this lawe.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shal ryse vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre lande, shall say, when they see the plagues of that lande, and the diseases wherewith the Lord hath smitten it,

23 (Howe al the land is burnt vp with brimstone and salt, and that it is neyther sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therin, lyke as in the place of the * ouerthrowyng of Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, and Zeboim, whiche the Lorde ouerthrewe in his wrath and anger.)

*Gen.19.25.

*3.Reg.9.8. Ierr.22.8.

24 Then shall all nations say, * Wherefore hath the Lorde doone on this fashion vnto this lande? O howe fierce is this great wrath?

25 And men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the couenaunt of the Lorde God of their fathers, whiche he made with them when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued strange gods, and worshipped them, goddes whiche they knewe not, and "which had geuen them nothyng.

"Or, whiche had not geuen them a lande to possesse.

27 And the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot against this lande, to bryng vppon it all the curses that are wrytten in this booke.

28 And the Lord cast them out of their land, in anger, wrath, and great indignation, and cast them into a strange lande, as this day beareth witnesse.

29 The f secretes of the Lord our God are opened vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may do all the woordes of this lawe.

f. He condemneth ỹ curious searchers of things reserued to Gods secret knowledge, neglecting the thinges reuealed by God, as his lawe.

¶ The.xxx.Chapter.

1. Mercy shewed vvhen they repent. 19. Lyfe and death is set before them. 20. The Lorde is their life vvhiche obey hym.

1 WHEN all these woordes are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, whiche I haue set before thee, thou shalt a turne vnto thyne hart among al the nations whether the Lorde thy God hath dryuen thee,

a. By bringing to minde both his fauour & his displeasure.

2 And * come agayne vnto the Lorde thy God, and hearken vnto his voyce in al these thynges that I commaunde thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thyne hart, and with al thy soule:

*Psal. 105. 45.

3 And the Lorde thy God b wyll turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and wyl turne and fetche thee agayne from all the nations among which the Lorde thy God hath scattered thee.

b. That is, wyl change his purpose, wyl reconcile him self to thee.

4 Though thou wast cast vnto the extreme partes of heauen: from thence wyl the Lord thy God geather thee, and from thence wyl he fetche thee.

5 And the Lorde thy God wyll * bryng thee into the lande whiche thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt enioy it: and he wyll shewe thee kindnesse, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

*1. Mach.1. 50.

6 And the Lorde thy God wyl c circumcise thyne hart, and the hart of thy seede, that thou mayest loue the Lorde thy God with al thine hart, and al thy soule, that thou maiest lyue.

c. Wyl cut away thy vngodly lustes and affections.

7 And the Lorde thy God wyll put all these curses

curses vpon thyne enimies, & on them that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

8 But thou shalt turne and hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, and do al his commaundementes whiche I commaunde thee this day:

9 (And the Lorde thy God wyll make thee plenteous in all the workes of thyne hande, in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy lande, for thy wealth: For the Lord wyl turne againe, and *d* reioyce ouer thee to do thee good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers.

d. Not that God is subiect to affections: but hereby is set foorth his fauour toward repentant sinners.

10 If thou hearken onely vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe his commaundementes and his ordinaunces whiche are written in the booke of this law, and if thou turne vnto the Lorde thy God, with al thine hart, and all thy soule:)

11 For the commaundement whiche I commaund thee this day, is *e* not hydden from thee, neyther farre of.

e. Some reade, not separated from thee. He meaneth that the lawe is so playne, y none can pleade ignoraunce.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou needest to say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bryng it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?

f. By heauen and the sea, he meaneth places very farre of.

13 Neyther is it beyond the *f* sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the woorde is very nygh vnto thee, euen in thy mouth, & in thy hart, that thou do it.

15 Beholde, I haue set before thee this day lyfe, and good, death, and euyl:

16 For where as I commaunde thee this day to loue the Lorde thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commaundementes, his ordinaunces, and his lawes, *yf thou so do* thou shalt lyue, and multiply, and the lord thy God shal blesse thee in the lande whyther thou goest to possesse it.

17 But yf thyne hart turne away, so that thou wylt not heare, but shalt go astray, and worship strange goddes, and serue them:

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that ye shal surely perysshe, and that ye shal not prolong your dayes vppon the lande, whyther thou passest ouer Iordane to go and possesse it.

19 I cal heauen and earth to recorde this day agaynst you, that I haue set before you lyfe and death, blessyng, and cursyng: therefore *g* choose lyfe, that both thou and thy seede may lyue,

g. That is to say, shewe thy loue and obedience to God: whiche is not performed by our owne strength, but by Gods grace working in his elect.

20 That thou mayest loue the Lorde thy God, & be obedient to his voyce, and cleaue vnto hym: For he is thy lyfe, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell vppon the earth, whiche the Lorde sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, to geue them.

¶ The. xxxi. Chapter.

1. 7. Moses preparyng hym selfe to dye, appoynteth Iosuah to rule the people. 9. He geueth the lawe to the Lewites, that they shoulde reade it to the people.

1 AND Moses went and spake these wordes vnto al Israel,

2 And sayde vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres olde this day, and can no more *a* go out and in: also the Lord hath sayde vnto me, Thou *b* shalt not goe ouer this *Iordane.

a. Can no longer perfourme the charge committed vnto me.

*Deut. 3. 25

b. That is, bi to the lande of Chanaan: for Iordane in the coast of Moab is the bounde of the lande of Chanaan.

3 The Lord thy God he wyl goe ouer before thee, and he wyll destroy these nations before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Iosuah shall goe before thee, as the Lorde hath sayde.

4 And the Lorde shall do vnto them, as he dyd to Sehon and Og, kynges of the Amorites, and vnto the lande of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the Lorde shall geue them ouer *c* before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto al the commaundements whiche I haue commaunded you.

c. Into your power.

6 Plucke vp your hartes therefore, and be strong, dreade not, nor be afrayde of them, for the Lorde thy GOD hym selfe doth go with thee, he shall not fayle thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called vnto Iosuah, and sayde vnto hym in the syght of all Israel, Be strong, and of good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the lande whiche the Lorde hath sworne vnto their fathers to geue them, and thou shalt geue it them to inherite.

8 And the Lorde he doeth goe before thee, he shalbe with thee, he shall not fayle thee, neyther forsake thee: feare not therefore, nor be discomfited.

d. Before Moses time, the doctrine which conteyned the maner of seruing God, was not put in wrytyng, but onely delyuered by word of mouth, by the fathers to the children frō one generatiō to another.

9 And *d* Moses wrote this lawe, and deliuered it vnto the priestes the sonnes of Leui, whiche bare the arke of the testament of the Lorde, and vnto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commaunded them, saying, Euery *e* seuenth yeere, in the solemnitie of the free yeere, in the feast of tabernacles,

e. Notwithstandyng this solemne readyng of y lawe at the ende of euery seuen yeeres, they had in the meane tyme ordinarie exercises in the same.

11 When al Israel is come to appeare before the Lorde thy God, in the place whiche he hath chosen: thou shalt reade this lawe before al Israel, that they may heare it.

12 Geather the people togeather, men, women, and chyldren, and the straunger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and learne, and feare the Lorde your God, and

keepe

keepe and obserue all the woordes of this lawe,

13 And that their chyldren whiche "knowe *f* nothing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lorde your God, as long as ye lyue in the lande whyther ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

14 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Beholde, the dayes are come that thou must dye: call Iosuah therefore, and stande ye in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may geue him a charge. And Moses and Iosuah went and stoode in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lorde appeared in the tabernacle, in the piller of the cloude: and the piller of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the tabernacle.

16 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Beholde, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people wyl ryse vp, and goe *g* a whooring after strange goddes of the lande whyther they goe, and wyll forsake me, & breake the appoyntment which I haue made with them.

17 And then my wrath wyll waxe hotte against them in that day, and I wyl forsake them, and wyll *h* hide my face from them, and they shalbe consumed, and much aduersitie and tribulation shal come vppon them, so that they wyll say, Are not these troubles come vpon me, because GOD is not with me?

18 And I also wil surely hide away my face in that day, for all the euils sake which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto strange goddes.

19 Now therfore, write ye this song for you, and teache it the children of Israel, and put it in their mouthes, that this song may be my witnesse against the chyldren of Israel.

20 For I wyll bring them into the lande whiche I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall eate, and fyll them selues, and waxe fat, and turne vnto strange goddes, & serue them, and blaspheme me, and breake my couenant.

21 And when muche mischiefe and tribulation is come vppon them, this song shall *i* answeare them as a witnesse: For it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede, for I knowe their imagination, whiche they goe about euen nowe, before I haue brought them into the lande whiche I sware.

22 Moses therfore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosuah the sonne of Nun a charge, and sayde, Be bolde and strong: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the lande whiche I sware vnto them: and I wyl be with thee.

24 And when Moses had made an ende of wryting the woords of this lawe in a booke, vntyl he had finished them,

25 Moses commaunded the Leuites which bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, saying,

26 Take ye the booke of this lawe, and put it in the *k* side of the arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I knowe thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: whyle I am yet alyue with you this day, ye haue been disobedient vnto the lord, and how much more after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these woordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I am sure, that after my death, ye wil vtterly be corrupt, and turne from the way which I haue commaunded you: & tribulation wil come vpon you in the latter dayes, because ye shall haue wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, to prouoke him therowe *l* the workes of your handes.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the woordes of this song, vntyl he had ended them.

g Which were borne at the ende of the yeare.

h Forsaking God so whom they had plighte their troth, as to their spouse.

i I wyl turne my face from them, as it is sayde that God withdraweth vs his countenance when he dooth chastise vs.

k To declare the maiestie of the doctrine conteyned therein, as proceedyng from God.

l By worshipping images, which your handes haue made.

¶ The.xxxii. Chapter.

1. The song of Moses concernyng Gods benefytes towarde the people. 48. God forewarneth Moses of his death.

1 HEare, O ye *a* heauens, and I shall speake, and let the earth heare the woordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shal drop as dooth the rayne: and my speache shall flowe as dooth the deawe, as the shewre vpon the herbes, and as the droppes vpon the grasse.

3 For I wyl publishe the name of the Lorde: ascribe ye honour vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the woorke of the most mighty "God, for all his wayes are iudgement: He is a God of trueth, without wickednesse, ryghteous and iust is he.

5 Frowardly haue *b* they done against him by their *c* vices, not beyng his owne chyldren, but a wicked & frowarde generation.

6 Doo ye so reward the Lorde, O thou foolishe nation, and vnwyse? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and ordeyned thee?

7 Remember the dayes of the world that is past, consyder the yeeres of so many generations: aske thy father, and he wyll shewe thee,

a As witnesses of the vnthankefulnesse of this most insensible people.

" Heb. rocke. *This declareth Gods strength, and stedfastnesse in his promises.*

b The Israelites.

c Some reade, spots: meanyng thereby, fylthy affections, the which made thē turne away from God.

thee, thy elders, and they wyll tel thee.

8 When the moste highest diuided to the nations their inheritance, and when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he put the boyders of the nations, accordyng to the number of the children of Israel:

9 For the Lordes part is his people, and Iacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart lande, in a voyde ground, and in a "roaring wyldernesse: He led him about, he gaue him vnderstanding, and kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle that stirreth vp her nest, and flittereth ouer her young, & spreadeth her winges, taketh them, and beareth them on her winges:

12 The Lorde alone was his guide, and there was no strange God with him.

13 He caried him vp to the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the feeldes, and he fedde him with hony out of the rocke, and with oyle out of the most hard stone:

14 With butter of kyne, and mylke of the sheepe, with fat of the lambes, and fat of rammes, and hee goates, with the fat of the most plenteous wheate, & that thou mightest drinke the most pure blood of the grape.

15 But he that was vpright, when he waxed fat, "spurned with his heele: Thou art well fed, thou art growen thicke, thou art laden with fatnesse: And he forsooke God his maker, and regarded not the God of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to anger with strange goddes, with abominations prouoked they him.

17 They offered vnto deuyls, and not to God: to goddes whom they knewe not, to newe goddes that came newely vp, whom their fathers feared not.

18 Of GOD that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that made thee.

19 The Lorde therefore sawe it, and was angry: because of the prouoking of his sonnes [d] and his daughters.

20 And he saide, I wyll hide my face from them, and wyll see what their ende shalbe: For they are a very frowarde generation, children in whom is no fayth.

21 They haue angred me with that whiche is no god, and prouoked me with their vanities: And * I also wyll prouoke them with those which are no people, I wyll anger them with a foolishe nation.

22 For fyre is kindled in my wrath, and burneth vnto the bottome of hel, and hath consumed the earth with her increase, and set a fyre the bottomes of the mountaynes.

23 I wyll heape mischiefes vpon them, and wyll destroy them with myne arrowes.

24 They shalbe "burnt with hunger, and consumed with heate, and with bitter destruction: I wyll also sende the teeth of beastes vpon them, with the "furiousnesse of serpentes in the dust.

25 Outwardly shall the swoord robbe them of their children, and in the chamber feare, both young men, and young women, the sucklinges, with the men of gray heades.

26 I haue sayd, I wyl scatter them abrode, and make ỹ remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enimie, lest their aduersaries shoulde ware proude, and lest they should say, Our hygh hand hath done all this, and not the Lorde.

28 For it is a nation voyde of counsayle, neyther is there any vnderstandyng in them.

29 O that they were wyse, and vnderstoode this, that they would consyder their latter ende.

30 How shoulde one chase a thousande, and two put tenne thousand to flight, except their "maker had solde them, and except the Lorde had "shut them vp?

31 For their god is not as our "God: our enimies also them selues are iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vineyarde of Sodome, and of the feeldes of Gomorra: their grapes are grapes of gal, and their clusters be bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruel gall of aspes.

34 Is not [f] this layde in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 *Vengeance is mine, and I wyl reward, their feete shal slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hande, and the thynges that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the Lorde shall iudge his people, and haue compassion on his seruantes, when he seeth that their power is gone, and that they be in a maner shut vp, or brought to nought and forsaken.

37 And when it shalbe sayde, Where are their goddes, their "god in whom they trusted?

38 The fat of whose sacrifices they did eate, and dranke the wine of their drinke offeringes: let them ryse vp and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See nowe howe that I, I am God, and there is none but I: * I kyll, and wyl make alyue: I wound, and wyl heale: neyther is there

[a] Full of vvyld beastes.

[c] Rebelled agaynst God.

[d] He calleth them gods children, not to honour them, but to shewe them from what state they are fallen.

*Ierr.15.14. Rom.10.19.

"Or, burnt vvith heate, & consumed vvith hunger.

"Or, pestilence.

e. Reioycing to see the godly afflicted, & attributing that to their selues, which is wrought by Gods hand.

"Or, rocke.

"Or, geuen them ouer, and delyuered them vp to their enimies hand.

"Or, rocke.

f. As if he should thinke not that I forgeat mens sinnes: but reserue them to the time of punishment.

*Rom.12.19. Hebr.10.30.

"Or, rocke

*1.Reg.2.6. Tob.13.2.

there any that can deliuer out of my hande.
40 For I wyll lyft vp my hande to heauen, and wyl say, I lyue euer.
41 If I whet the edge of my swoorde, and myne hande take holde to do iustice, I wyll recompence vengeaunce on myne enimies, and wyll rewarde them that hate me.
42 I wyl make mine arrowes dronke with blood, and my swoorde shall deuoure flesshe, and that for the blood of the slayne, and for their captiuitie, since the captiuitie of the wrath of the enimie.
43 g Ye nations * prayse his people, for he wyll auenge the blood of his seruantes, and wyll auenge him of his aduersaries, and wyll be mercyfull vnto his lande, and to his people.
44 And Moses came & spake all the woordes of this songue in the eares of the people, he, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.
45 And Moses made an ende of speaking al these woordes to all the people of Israel,
46 And sayde vnto them, Set your hartes vnto all the woordes whiche I testifie vnto you this day, and ye shall commaunde them vnto your children, that they may obserue and do all the woordes of this lawe.
47 And let it not be a vayne word vnto you: for in it is your lyfe, and through this word ye shall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go ouer Iordane to possesse it.
48 * And the Lorde spake vnto Moses the same day, saying,
49 Gear thee vp into this mountayne Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, ouer agaynst Iericho, and behold the lande of Chanaan whiche I geue vnto the children of Israel to possesse:
50 And * dye in the mount whiche thou goest vnto, and thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother dyed in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:
51 * Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of strife, at Cades in the wyldernesse of Zin: for ye sanctified me not among the children of Israel.
52 Thou shalt therefore see the lande before thee, and shalt not go thyther vnto the land whiche I geue the children of Israel.

¶ The xxxiii. Chapter.

26. There is no God lyke vnto the God of Israel. 29. Nor any people lyke vnto his.

1 THis is the blessing wherwith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death, and sayde,
2 The a Lorde came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared frō mount Pharan, and he came with tenne thousande of saintes, and in his ryght hand a lawe of fyre for them.
3 And he loued the people, all b his saintes also are in thy handes: they sate downe at thy feete, to receiue thy woordes.
4 Moses gaue vs a lawe for c an inheritaunce of the congregation of Iacob:
5 And he was in Israel as kyng, when the heades of the people, and the tribes of Israel, were geathered togeather.
6 Let Ruben lyue, and not dye, and be fewe in number.
7 This is the *blessing* of Iuda: and he saide, Heare Lorde the voyce of Iuda, and bryng d hym vnto his people: his handes shalbe good ynough for hym, yf thou helpe hym agaynst his enimies.
8 And vnto Leui he said, "Right and light shalbe with thee, and with euery one that is godly in thee: thou diddest prooue hym also in thee, thou diddest prooue hym also in the temptation, and stroue dst with hym at the waters of stryfe.
9 He that hath sayde e vnto his father and to his mother (I haue not seene hym) and he that knewe not his brethren, nor knewe his owne children: those are they that haue obserued thy woorde, and shall keepe thy couenant.
10 They shall teach *Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy lawe: they shall put incense to thy nose, and the whole burnt sacrifice vpon thyne aulter.
11 Blesse Lorde his firste " fruites, and accept the wooyke of his handes, smyte the loynes of them that ryse agaynst hym, and of them that hate hym, that they ryse not agayne.
12 And of Beniamin he sayde, The beloued of the Lord shall dwel in safetie by hym, and the Lord shal couer him al the day long, and he shal dwel betweene his shoulders.
13 And of Ioseph he sayde, Blessed of the Lord is his land " for the fruites of heauen, through the deawe and springes that lye beneath,
14 And for the sweete fruites of the increase of the Sunne, and rype fruites of the Mooner
15 For the fyrst fruites of the principal mountaynes, and for the fruites that the hylles bryng fooorth for euer:
16 And for the fruites of the earth, and fulnesse therof: and for the good wyll of f him that dwelt in the bushe, shall the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of hym that was separated from

a. Here Moses bringeth the people in mind of the glorious reuealing of the lawe.
b. The chyldrē of Israel.
c. To cōtinue among vs from age to age.
d. That is, to be ruler, or cheefe ouer his people.
e. That more esteemed the seruing of God then the loue of his parentes and familie.
f. Which was God that appeared to Moses in a bushe.

a. That is, acknowledge Gods goodnes towardes them
2. Mac. 7.6
Nu. 27. 12.
Nu. 20. 25.
Nu. 20. 10
Exo. 32. 29
" Or, *substance.*
" Or, *sweetenes of heauen. meaning the sweet deawes and rayne that came from heauen.*
Looke Genesis. 46.

from among his brethren.

17 His glory is lyke the fyrſt borne Oxe, and his hornes are as ỹ hornes of an Unicorne, and with them he ſhall toſſe the nations togeather vnto the endes of the worlde: Theſe are alſo ten thouſands of Ephraim, and the thouſandes of Manaſſes.

18 And vnto Zabulon he ſayde, Reioyce Zabulon in thy goyng out, and thou Iſachar in thy tentes.

19 They ſhal cal the people vnto the hyl, and there they ſhal offer offeringes of ryghteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſea, and of treaſure hyd in the ſande.

20 And vnto Gad he ſayde, Bleſſed be he that enlarged Gad: he dwelleth as *g* a Lion that catcheth for a pray the arme with the head.

21 He looked to hym ſelfe at the beginning, becauſe there was a portion of the *h* lawgeuer hyd, and he came with the heades of the people, and executed the ryghteouſneſſe of the Lord, and his iudgementes with Iſrael.

22 And vnto Dan he ſayde, Dan *i* is a Lions whelpe, he ſhal leape from Baſan.

23 And vnto Nephthali he ſayde, O Nephthali, ſatiſfied with Gods fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the Lorde, poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 And to Aſer he ſayde, Aſer ſhalbe bleſſed with children, he ſhalbe acceptable vnto his brethren, and ſhal dyp his foote in oyle.

25 Thy ſhoes ſhalbe iron and braſſe, and thy ſtrength ſhal cõtinue as long as thou lyueſt.

26 There is none lyke vnto the God of Iſrael, whiche though he ſit vpon the heauen *as vpon an horſe* yet is he thyne helper, whoſe glorie is in the " celeſtial places.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder the armes of the euerlaſtyng God ſhalt thou lyue: he ſhal caſt out the enimie before thee, and ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 Iſrael then ſhal ' dwell in ſafetie, and alone, and the fountayne of Iacob ſhalbe vpõ a lande of corne and wyne, and his heauens ſhal droppe the dewde.

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael, who is lyke vnto thee, O people, that art ſaued in the Lorde, which is the ſhielde of thy helpe, and ſwoorde of thy glorie: thyne enimies haue loſt their ſtrength to thee warde, and thou ſhalt treade vpon their hygh places.

g. Meanyng, that this tribe ſhoulde be victorious.

h. That is, which God the lawgeuer had reſerued for the Gadites.

i. That is, ſhalbe ſtrong enough to defende hym ſelfe as appeared by Samſon.

" Or, *clouds.*

' Ierr. 23. 6.

¶ The .xxxiii. Chapter.

1. Moſes ſeeth all the lande of Chanaan, 5. he dyeth. 8. Iſrael weepeth. 9. Ioſuah ſucceedeth in Moſes roome. 10. The prayſe of Moſes.

1 AND Moſes went from the playne of Moab, vp into the mountayne *a* Nebo, and vnto the toppe of the *b* hyll that is ouer againſt Ieriche: and the Lord ſhewed hym all the lande of Gilead, vnto Dan:

2 And all Nephthali, and the lande of Ephraim, and Manaſſe, and all the lande of Iuda, vnto the vtmoſt *c* ſea:

3 And the South, and the playne of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lorde ſayde vnto hym, This is the lande whiche I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, ſaying, I wyll geue it vnto thy ſeede: I haue cauſed thee alſo to ſee it with thyne eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thyther.

5 Moſes the ſeruaunt of the Lord dyed there in the lande of Moab, accordyng to the worde of the Lorde.

6 And he *d* buryed hym in a valley in the lande of Moab, ouer againſt the houſe of Peor: but *e* no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeres olde when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: and the dayes of weepyng and mournyng for Moſes were ended.

9 And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun was full of the ſpirite of wyſedome, for Moſes had put his handes vpon hym, and the children of Iſrael were obedient vnto hym, and dyd as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

10 And there aroſe not a prophete ſince in Iſrael lyke vnto Moſes, whom the Lorde knewe face *f* to face,

11 Accordyng vnto al the miracles and wonders whiche the Lord ſent hym to do in the lande of Egypt before Pharao and all his ſeruantes: and before al his *g* lande,

12 And accordyng to all that *h* myghtie hande, and al the great feare whiche Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of al Iſrael.

a. Which a part of the mount Abo

b. Some ſ top of Pi ga, betwee whiche lyeth Iericho, flood of Ior dane doth

c. That is, the Weſtwarde from Iuda.

d. Gods ſe

e. Leſt the raelites ſhu take occaſi of idolatrie therebi.

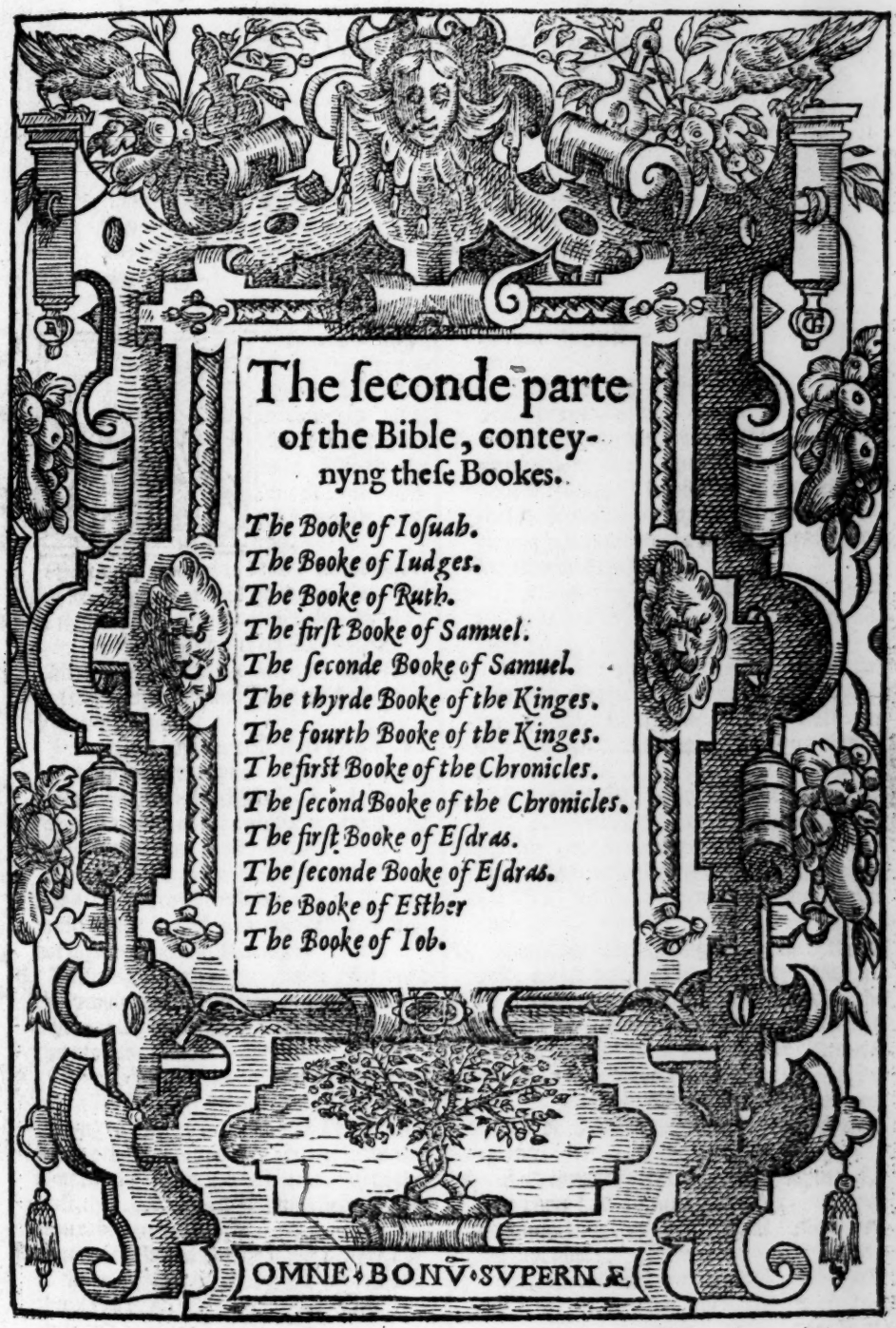
f. To whom god ſhalt n playnely nd familiarly.

g. Al the in bitaunce of lande.

h. Great power.

¶ *The ende of the fyfth booke of Moſes,*

called in the Hebrue *Ellehaddeberim*, and in the Latine *Deuteronomium.*



The ſeconde parte of the Bible, conteynyng theſe Bookes.

The Booke of Ioſuah.
The Booke of Iudges.
The Booke of Ruth.
The firſt Booke of Samuel.
The ſeconde Booke of Samuel.
The thyrde Booke of the Kinges.
The fourth Booke of the Kinges.
The firſt Booke of the Chronicles.
The ſecond Booke of the Chronicles.
The firſt Booke of Eſdras.
The ſeconde Booke of Eſdras.
The Booke of Eſther
The Booke of Iob.

OMNE BONV SVPERNÆ

¶The booke of Iosuah, whom the *Hebrewes cal Iehosua.*

The fyrst Chapter.

1. The Lorde encourageth Iosuah to inuade the lande of promise. 5. The Lorde promiseth to assist Iosuah if he obey his vvoorde. 11. Iosuah commaundeth the people to prepare them selues to passe ouer Iordane, 12. and exhorteth the Rubenites to execute theyr charge.

1 AFter the *a* death of Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde, it came to passe, that ỳ Lord spake vnto Iosuah the sone of Nun, Moses *b* minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: nowe therefore aryse, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and al this people, vnto the lande which I to them the chyldren of Israel doo *c* geue.

3 All the places that the soles of your feete shal treade vpon, haue I geuen you, as I sayde vnto Moses.

4 From the *d* wyldernesse and this Libanon, vnto the great ryuer "Euphrates, all the lande of the *e* Hethites, euen vnto the *f* great sea, towarde the going downe of the sunne, shalbe your coast.

5 There shal not a man be able to withstand thee al the dayes of thy lyfe: for as I was with Moses, so wyl I be with thee, & wyl not fayle thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong therefore and bolde: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide the lande for inheritance, which I sware vnto theyr fathers to geue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and of a stoute courage, that thou mayest obserue and doo according to all the lawe which Moses my seruant commaunded thee: turne from the same neyther to the ryght hande, nor to the leaft, that thou mayest doo wisely in al that thou takest in hande.

8 Let not the booke of this lawe depart out of thy mouth, *g* but occupie thy minde therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue and doo according to al that is written therein: for then shalt thou make thy way *h* prosperous, and then thou shalt doo wysely.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee, that thou shouldest be strong & hardie, and not feare nor be faint harted? for I the Lorde thy God am with thee, whyther so euer thou goest.

10 Then Iosuah commaunded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Goe through the myddes of the host, and commaunde the people, saying, Prepare your victualles: for after *i* three dayes ye shal passe ouer this Iordane, to goe in, and enioy the lande whiche the Lorde your God geueth you to possesse it.

12 And vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, spake Iosuah, saying,

13 *Remember the woord which Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde commaunded you, saying, The Lord your GOD hath geuen you rest, and hath geuen you this *k* lande.

14 Your wyues, your chyldren, and your cattell, shall remayne in the lande whiche Moses gaue you on *l* this syde Iordane: but ye shal goe before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and helpe them:

15 Until the Lord haue geuen your brethren rest, as he hath you, and vntyl they also haue obteyned the lande whiche the Lord your GOD geueth them: and then shal ye returne vnto the lande of your possession, and enioye it, whiche *lande* Moses the Lordes seruaunt gaue you on this syde Iordane towarde the Sunne rysyng.

16 And they answeared Iosuah, saying, Al that thou hast commaunded vs, we wyll doo, and whyther soeuer thou sendest vs, we wyl goe.

17 Accordyng as we obeyed Moses in all thynges, so wyl we obey thee: onely the Lorde thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 And who so euer he be that doth disobey thy mouth, and wyll not hearken vnto thy woords in al that thou commaundest hym, let hym dye: onely be strong, and of good courage.

a. The beginning of this booke dependeth on the last chapter of Deut. which was written by Iosuah, as a preparation to his historie.

b. Education with Moses by Gods prouidence, was a meane to make Iosuah meete for this hygh calling. Blessed are they that haue their education with good men.

c. God onely disposeth kingdomes, and geueth them to whom he wyl.

d. Of Zin, called Cadesh and Paran. *Vel, Perath.*

e. Meanyng the whole land of Chanaan.

f. Called Mediterraneum, which in respect of the other seas of the lande of Chanaan is called great.

g. To gouerne wel, requyreth continual study of Gods lawe.

h. Study & obserue gods law, and be sure of prosperous successe in al thy doynges.

i. Meanyng frō the day that this was proclaimed.

*Nu. 32. 20.

k. Meaning, frō the land of Sehon, the king of the Amorites, and Og kyng of Basan.

l. In respect of the lande of the Amorites.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

9. Rahab acknowledgeth the God of Israel to be the hyghest God.

1 AND Iosuah the sonne of Nun, sent out of a Sittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, and viewe the lande, and also Iericho. And they went, and came into an "harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

a. Which place was in ỹ playne of Moab, neare vnto Iordane.
"Or, *tauerners house, or hostice*

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Beholde, there came men in hyther to night of the chyldren of Israel, to spie out the countrey.

3 And the kyng of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, b Bryng foorth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine house: for they be come to searche out al the lande.

b. Though the wycked see the hande of God vpon them, yet they repent not, but seeke howe they may by their power resist his meanes.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and sayde thus, In deede there came men vnto me, but I c wyst not whence they were.

c. Albeit Rahab lyed for a good intent: yet in that she lyed she did amisse. For as Paul sayth, we must not doo euyl, that good may come of it. For as her acte in hyding Gods people came of fayth, and is praysed. Hebr. 11. 31. and Iames 2. 2. so her lye came of the feare and weakenesse of the flesshe, and therefore not to be folowed.

5 And about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was darke, the men went out, whyther the men went, I wote not: folowe ye after them quickly, for ye shal ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the rooffe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe whiche she had lying abrode vppon the rooffe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordane, vnto the fourdes: and as soone as they whiche pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And or euer they were a sleepe, she came vp vnto them vpon the rooffe,

9 And sayd vnto the men, I knowe that the Lorde hath geuen you the lande, for the feare of you is fallen vppon vs, and the inhabitantes of the lande faint at the presence of you:

10 For we haue heard howe the Lorde dryed vp the water of the red sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kynges of the Amorites that were on the other side of Iordane, Sehon & Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

"Or, *melt.*
"Or, *spirite.*

11 And as soone as we had heard these thinges, our hartes did "faint, and there remayned no more "courage in any man at the presence of you: for the d Lorde your God he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

d. God is no respecter of persons: For here is a daughter of Abraham by fayth and woorthie confession founde among the gentiles, yea in the sinful citie of Iericho.

12 Nowe therfore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lorde, that as I haue shewed you mercie, ye shal also shewe mercie vnto my fathers house, and geue me a true token:

13 And that ye shal saue alyue both my father and my mother, my brethren, and my sisters, and al that they haue, and that ye shal delyuer our "soules from death.

"Or, *lyues.*

e. We warrant you on payne of our lyues.

14 And the men answered her, e Our lyues for you to dye, yf ye vtter not this our businesse. And when the Lorde hath geuen vs the lande, we wyl deale mercifully and truely with thee.

15 And then she let them downe by a corde throughe a windowe: for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the towne wall.

16 And she sayde vnto them, Geat you into the f mountayne, lest the pursuers meete you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntyl the pursuers be returned, and then shal ye goe your owne way.

f. Which was neare vnto the citie.

17 And the men sayd vnto her, g We wyl be blamelesse of this thy othe which thou hast made vs sweare.

g. That is we shalbe dischaged of our oth, if thou doest not performe this condition that foloweth. For so and non otherwyse shal we be able to saue thee and thine.

18 Beholde, when we come into the lande, thou shalt binde this corde of red threed in the windowe whiche thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bryng thy father and thy mother, thy brethren, and al thy fathers householde, into thine house.

19 And then whosoeuer doeth goe out at the doores of thy house into the streete, h his blood shalbe vppon his owne head, and we wyl be giltlesse: and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood shalbe on our head, if any mans hande touche hym.

h. He shalbe giltie of his owne death.

20 And if thou vtter these our woordes, we wyl be quite of thy othe whiche thou hast made vs sweare.

21 And she sayde, Accoording vnto your woordes, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bounde the "red corde in the wyndowe.

"Or, *scarlet coloured.*

22 And they departed, and came into the mountayne, and there abode three dayes vntyl the pursuers were returned: And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but founde them not.

23 And the two men returned, and descended from the mountayne, and passed i ouer, and came to Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and tolde him al that came vnto them.

i. To wyt the ryuer Iordane.

24 And they sayde vnto Iosuah, Truely the Lorde hath delinered into our handes al the lande, and al the inhabitantes of the countrey faint at the presence of vs.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. Iosuah commeth vvith the people vnto Iordane.
7. God shevveth by myracles that he is vvith Iosuah, and that he guideth the people.

1 And

1 AND Iosuah rose early, and they remoued from Sittim, & came to a Iordane, he and al the chyldren of Israel: and lodged there before they went ouer.
2 And after b three dayes, the officers went throughout the host,
3 And commaunded the people, saying, When ye see the arke of the couenant of the Lorde your God, and the Priestes that are Leuites bearing it, ye shal depart from your place, and goe after it.
4 So yet that there shalbe a spate betweene you and it, about" two thousande cubites by measure: and ye shal not come nygh vnto it, that ye may knowe the way by which ye muste goe, for ye haue not gone this waye in tymes past.
5 And Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morowe the Lorde shal doo woonders among you.
6 And Iosuah spake vnto the Priestes, saying, Take vp the arke of the couenant, and goe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the arke of the couenant, and went before the people.
7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, This day wyll I begynne to magnifie thee in the sight of al Israel, that they maye knowe howe that as I was with Moses, so wyl I be with thee.
8 And thou shalt commaunde the Priestes that beare the arke of the couenant, saying, When ye are come to the edge of the waters of Iordane, ye shal stand styl in c Iordane.
9 And Iosuah sayde vnto the chyldren of Israel, Come hyther, and heare the wordes of the Lorde your God.
10 And Iosuah sayd, d Hereby ye shal know that the lyuyng God is among you, & that he wyl without fayle cast out before you the Chanaanites, & the Hethites, the Heuites, the Pherezites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, and the Iebusites.
11 Beholde, the arke of the couenant of the Lorde of al the worlde, goeth before you into Iordane.
12 Nowe therefore take from among you e twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.
13 And as soone as the soles of the feete of the Priestes that beare the arke of the Lord the gouernour of al the world, treade in the waters of Iordane, the waters of Iordane shalbe diuided: and the waters that come from aboue, shal stande styl vpon an heape.
14 And so when the people were departed from their tentes to goe ouer Iordane, the Priestes bearyng the arke of the f couenant, went before the people.
15 And as soone as they that bare the arke, came vnto Iordane, and the feete of the Priestes that bare the arke were dypped in the brymme of the waters (for Iordane vseth to fyl al his g bankes at the tyme of harueste.)
16 The waters also that came downe from aboue, dyd ryse vp vpon an heape, and departed farre from the citie of Adam, that was beside Zarthan: and the waters that were beneath toward the sea of the wyldernesse, euen the salt sea, fayled, and were cut of: and the people went ryght ouer against Iericho.
17 And the Priestes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, stoode dry within Iordane, redy h prepared, & al the Israelites went ouer through the drye, vntyl al the people were gone cleane ouer through Iordane.

g. In that rype soyle the sunne hasteth harueste, & melteth the snowe in the hylles, whereby Iordane then swelleth, and so this miracle is the greater.

h. Either tarrying tyll the people were past: or as some reade, fayre, as though they had been vpon the drye lande.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

Twelue stones out of the channel be erected for a signe of the drying of Iordane.

1 AND so when the people were al gone ouer Iordane, the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah, saying,
2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:
3 And commaund you them, saying, Take you hence out of the myddes of Iordan, out of the place where the Priestes feete stoode in a redynesse, twelue stones, whiche ye shal take away with you, and leaue them in the a lodgyng where you shal lodge this nyght.
4 Then Iosuah called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the chyldren of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:
5 And Iosuah sayde vnto them, Goe you before the arke of the Lord your God, thorowe the myddes of Iordane, and take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the chyldren of Israel:
6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your b chyldren aske their fathers in tyme to come, saying, What *meane* these stones vnto you?
7 Ye may answeare them, howe that the waters of Iordane were diuided at the presence of the arke of the couenant of the lord, (for whē it went ouer Iordane, the waters of Iordane were diuided) and these stones are become a memorial vnto the chyldren of Israel for euer.
8 And the chyldren of Israel dyd euen so as Iosuah commaunded, and tooke vp twelue

a. Meanyng the place where they shoulde campe.

b. God commaundeth that not onely we our selues profite by his wonderful workes, but that also our posteritie may know the cause thereof, & glorifie his name.

stones out of the myddes of Iordane, as the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, accordyng to the number of the tribes of the chyldren of Israel, and carried them away with them vnto the place where they lodged, and layde them downe there.

e. Besydes the twelue stones whiche were carried by the tribes, and set vp in Gilgal.

9 And Iosuah set vp twelue *e* stones in the myddes of Iordane, in the place where the feete of the Priestes whiche bare the arke of the testament stoode: and there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 For the Priestes whiche bare the arke, stoode in the myddes of Iordane, vntyl all was finished that the Lorde commaunded Iosuah to say vnto the people, accordyng to al that Moses charged Iosuah: And the people hasted, and went ouer.

11 And when all the people were cleane passed ouer, the arke of the Lorde went ouer also, and the Priestes *d* before the people.

d. The arke of the Priestes whiche came ouer after the people, beyng ouer, went before the people as Iosuah had appoynted. Chap. 3.

12 *And the chyldren of Ruben, & the chyldren of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, went before the chyldren of Israel armed, as Moses charged them.

* Nu. 33. 29.

13 Euen fourtie thousande prepared for warre, went before the *e* Lord vnto battel, through the playne of Iericho.

e. That is, before the arke.

14 That day the Lorde magnified Iosuah in the syght of all Israel, and they *"feared hym, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his lyfe.

" Or, reuerenced hym.

15 And the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

16 Commaunde the Priestes that beare the *f* arke of the testimonie, to come vp out of Iordane.

f. Wherein was the rod of Aaron, & Manna, witnesses of gods wonderful woorkes, and also the tables testifiyng gods wyl.

17 Iosuah therfore commaunded the Priestes, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.

18 And when the Priests that bare the arke of the couenaunt of the Lord, were come vp out of the myddes of Iordane, and as soone as the soles of the Priestes feete were set on the drye lande, the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer al their bankes, as they dyd before.

19 And the people came vp out of Iordane the tenth *day* of the *g* fyrste moneth, and pytched in Gilgal, in the East border of the citie Iericho.

g. Called Abib or Nisan, conteinyng parte of March, & parte of April, which was from the begynnyng of the worlde. 2492. & before the byrth of Christ. 1467.

20 And the twelue stones whiche they tooke out of Iordane, dyd Iosuah pytch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the chyldren of Israel, saying, When your chyldren aske their fathers in tyme to come, & say, What *meane* these stones?

22 Ye shal shewe your chyldren, and say, Israel came ouer this Iordane on drye land.

23 For the Lorde your GOD dryed vp the waters of Iordane before you, vntyll ye were gone ouer, as the Lorde your God dyd the redde sea, whiche he dryed vp before vs, vntyl we were gone ouer:

24 That al the people of the *h* worlde may knowe the hande of the Lord howe mightie it is, and that ye myght feare the Lord your God for euer.

h. The derfull of God wicked a cause ther nations the gods occasion to prayse & feare hym.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

2. Of the seconde circumcision vnder Iosuah, and wherefore it was. 12. Manna sayleth, and becommeth scarse.

1 AND when all the kynges of the *a* Amorites whiche are beyonde Iordane Weastwarde, and al the kynges of the Chanaanites which were by the sea, heard howe the Lorde had dryed vp the waters of Iordane before the chyldren of Israel, vntil they were gone ouer, their hartes faynted for feare, and there was no "spirite in them any more, for the presence of the chyldren of Israel.

a. The Amorites were a both sydes Iordane, wherof two kynges were fayne ready on syde toward Iosh.

" Or, courage.

2 That same tyme the Lorde sayd vnto Iosuah, Make thee sharpe knyues, and goe to *b* agayne, and circumcise the chyldren of Israel the seconde tyme.

b. For they had left of about 40. yeeres.

3 And Iosuah made hym sharp knyues, and circumcised the chyldren of Israel in the *c* hyl of the foreskynnes.

c. Gilgal so called, because they were circumcised.

4 And this is the cause why Iosuah circumcised al the people, euen the males that came out of Egypt: because that al the men of warre dyed in the wyldernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 For al the people that came out, were circumcised: but al the people that were borne in the wyldernesse, by the way, after they came out of Egypt, were not *d* circumcised.

d. They could not do it without danger, that trouble some vnreasonable time they were in, in their iourney.

6 For the chyldren of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wyldernesse, tyll al the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lorde: vnto whom the "Lorde sware that he would not shewe them the lande whiche the Lorde sware vnto their fathers that he would geue vs, euen a lande that floweth with mylke and honie.

" Nu. 14.

7 And their chyldren, whom he set vp in their steade, them Iosuah circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they circumcised them not by the way.

8 And when they had circumcised all the people, they abode in their places in the campe, tyl they were whole.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, This day

day haue I taken away the e shame of Egypt from you: Wherefore the name of the same place is called Gilgal, vnto this day.

10 And the chyldren of Israel abode in Gilgal, and helde the feast of Passeouer, the fourteenth day of the f moneth at euen, in the playne of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the corne of the land on the morowe after the Passeouer, sweete cakes, and parched corne, in the selfe same day.

12 For the Manna ceassed on the morowe after they had begunne to eate of the corne of the lande, neyther had the chyldren of Israel Manna any more, but did eate of the fruite of the lande of Chanaan that yeere.

13 And when Iosuah was nigh to Iericho, he lyft vp his eyes, and looked: and behold, there stoode a man agaynst hym, hauyng a swoorde drawen in his hande: and Iosuah went vnto hym, and sayde vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries?

14 And he sayde, Nay, but as a captayne of the host of the Lorde am I nowe come. And Iosuah fel on his face to the earth, and dyd g worshyp, and sayde vnto hym, What sayth my Lorde vnto his seruant?

15 And the captayne of the Lordes host sayd vnto Iosuah, Doo thy shoe h of thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy. And Iosuah did so.

e. Before they were lyke to the vncircumcised Egyptians: whom though they were yet they had not. And hereof came the first moneth before spoken of, Chap. 4. 19.

f. The first moneth after spoken of, Chap. 4. 19.

g. In that Iosuah worshipperth him, he acknowleageth hym to be god: and in that that he calleth hym selfe the Lordes captayne, he declareth hym selfe to be Christe.

h. That is, put ouer thy cloyne of thy selfe, and of thy affections.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. God geueth the citie of Iericho vnto Iosuah. 20. Iericho is taken. 22. Rahab is saued. 26. The buylder agayne of Iericho is cursed.

1 AND Iericho was shut vp and closed, because of the chyldren of Israel, neyther might any man goe out or in.

2 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Beholde, I haue geuen into thine hande Iericho, and the kyng thereof, and the strong men of warre.

3 And ye shal compasse al the citie, al ye that be men of warre, and goe rounde about it once: and so shal you doo sixe dayes.

4 And seuen priestes shall beare before the arke seuen trumpettes of i rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shal compasse the citie seuen tymes, and the priestes shal blowe with the trumpettes.

5 And when they make a long blast with the rammes horne, and ye heare the sounde of the horne, al the people shal shoute with a great shoute: and then shal the wall of the citie fal downe, and the people shal assende vp euery man straight before hym.

i. The conquest might not be assigned to mans power, but to the mercie of God, who the with most weake thinges can ouercome that which seemeth most strong.

6 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun called the priestes, and sayde vnto them, Take vp the arke of the couenant, and let seuen priestes beare seuen trumpettes of rammes hornes before the arke of the Lorde.

7 And he sayde vnto the people, k Goe and compasse the citie, and let hym that is harnessed goe before the arke of the Lorde.

k. That is cheefly meant by the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

8 And when Iosuah had spoken vnto the people, the seuen priestes bare the seuen trumpettes of rammes hornes, and went fourth before the arke of the Lorde, & blewe with the trumpettes: and the arke of the couenant of the Lorde folowed them.

9 And the men of armes went before the priestes that blewe with the trumpettes: and the l reatheryng host came after the arke as they went, and blewe with trumpettes.

l. Meaning the rearewarde, wherin was the standarde of the tribe of Dan. Num. 10.

10 And Iosuah had commaunded the people, saying, Ye shal not showte, nor make any noyse with your voyce, neyther shal any woorde proceede out of your mouth, vntyl the day I bidde you showte, then shall ye showte.

11 And so the arke of the Lorde compassed the citie, and went about it m once: and they returned into the host, and lodged there.

m. For that day

12 And Iosuah rose early in the morning, and the priestes tooke vp the arke of the Lorde.

13 And seuen priestes bare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went before the arke of the Lorde, and goeyng, blewe with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the n reathering host came after the arke of the Lorde, which went before with the blowing of the trumpettes.

n. The tribe of Dan was so called, because it marched last, & geathered vp whatsoeuer was left of others.

14 And the seconde day they compassed the citie once, and returned agayne into the host: and so they did sixe dayes.

15 And when the seuenth day came, they rose early with the dawnyng of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner o seuen tymes: only that day they compassed the citie seuen tymes.

o. Beside euery day once for the space of sixe dayes.

16 And at the seuenth tyme, when the priestes blewe with the trumpets, Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Showte, for the Lord hath geuen you the citie.

17 And the citie shalbe p accursed, and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: onely Rahab the harlot shall lyue, and all that are with her in the house, because she hyd the messengers that we sent.

p. Condemned vtterly to be destroyed.

18 And in any wyse be ye ware of the accursed thynges, least ye make your selues accursed, and take of the accursed thynges, and make the host of Israel accursed, and trouble it.

19 But al the syluer, golde, vessels of brasse and iron, shalbe *b* consecrated vnto the Lorde, and al that come into his treasurie.

b Man & beast being destroied and all other thynges that coulde not by fire be moulten and transfourmed, al mettalles are so reserued to the Lordes vse, that they should neuer be conuerted to any priuate vse.

20 And the people shouted, and blewe with trumpettes: and when the people heard the sound of the trumpe, they shouted with a great shoute, & the wall fel downe flatte, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and tooke the citie:

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and olde, oxe, sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the swoorde,

22 But Iosuah had sayd vnto the two men that had spyed out the countrey, Goe into the harlottes house, and bryng out thence the woman and al that she hath, as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father and mother, and her brethren, and al that she had: and they brought out all her kinrede, and put them *i* without the host of Israel.

i. For it was not lawful for strangers to dwel among the Israelites, tyl they were instructed in the lawe, and purified.

24 And they burnt the citie with fyre, and al that was therein: onely the siluer and the golde, the vessels of brasse and iron, they put into the treasurie of the *k* house of the Lorde.

k. Meaning the tabernacle.

25 And Iosuah saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers householde, and al that she had: and *l* she dwelt in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers whiche Iosuah sent to spie out Jericho.

l. For she was marryed to Salmon prince of the tribe of Iuda. Matth.i.

26 *And Iosuah sware at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lorde, that ryseth vp and buyldeth this citie Jericho: he shal lay the *m* foundation therof in his eldest sonne, and in his youngest sonne shal he set vp the gates of it.

*3.Re.16.34

m. He shall buylde it to the destruction of al his flocke, which thyng was fulfylled in Hiel of Bethel, as, 1.kinges.6.

27 And so the Lorde was with Iosuah, and his fame was noysed throughout all landes.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

Achan vsurpeth of the Churche irrivels. 2. Ai is searched. 11. What thynges Achan had conueyed of those whiche ought to haue been burnt.

1 BUt yet the chyldren of Israel trespassed in the *a* cursed thyng: for Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zareth, of the tribe of Iuda, tooke of the cursed thyng: and the wrath of the Lorde waxed hotte agaynst the chyldren of Israel.

a. By takyng that which was commaunded to be destroyed.

2 And Iosuah sent men from Jericho to *b* Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goat you vp, and viewe the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai,

b. There were two Ais, One of the Amorites which was the greater, and here described, the other of the Amalekites. Jeremi.49.

3 And returned to Iosuah, and sayde vnto hym, Let not al the people goe vp: but let as it were two or three thousande men goe vp, & smite Ai: and make not al the people to labour thyther, for they are but fewe.

4 And so there went vp thyther of the people about three thousande men, and they fledde before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai *c* smote of them vpon thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them from before the gate, euen vnto Sebarim, and smote them in the goyng downe: Wherefore the hartes of the people for feare melted away lyke water.

c. God wil by this ouerthrowe make them more earnest to seeke out and punish the sinne committed.

6 And Iosuah *d* rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the arke of the Lorde, vntyl the euentide, he and the elders of Israel, and put earth vpon theyr heades.

d. It was the gesture of mourners and of suche as sorrowed in miserable cases the seemed to make to the reproche of gods name.

7 And Iosuah sayde, Alas, O Lorde God, wherefore hast thou brought this people ouer Iordane, to delyuer vs into the hande of the Amorites, and to destroy vs? Would to God we had ben content, and dwelt on the other *e* side Iordane.

e. Iosuah here is redy to distrust the manifest promise of God, which declareth that there is no help in man without the continual assistance of God.

8 O Lord, what shal I say, when Israel turneth their backes before their enimies?

9 Surely the Chanaanites, and al the inhabitantes of the lande, shal heare of it, and shal conspyre agaynst vs, and destroy the name of vs out of the earth: and what wylt thou doo vnto thy mightie name?

10 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Geat thee vp, wherefore lyest thou thus vppon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue transgressed my couenant whiche I commaunded them: for they haue taken of the cursed thynges, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and put them vnto theyr owne stuffe.

12 And therefore is it that the chyldren of Israel can noo stande before their enimies, but shal turne their backes before their enimies, because they be accursed: neither wyl I be with you any more, except ye *f* destroy the accursed from among you.

f. To take wyckednesse vnpunished is to resiste God wylfully.

13 Up and sanctifie the people, & say, Sanctifie your selues agaynst to morowe, for so sayde the Lorde God of Israel, There is a *g* dampned thing among you, O Israel: and therefore ye can not stande agaynst your enimies, vntyll ye haue put the dampned thing from among you.

*Os. accursed.

g. Meaning the man that tooke of the thing forbidden.

14 To morowe morning therefore ye shalbe brought, accordyng to your tribes: and the

the tribe whiche the Lorde *h* taketh,* shal come accordyng to the kynredes therof, and the kynred whiche the Lorde shall finde giltie, shal come by housholdes, and the household whiche the Lorde shall fynde faultie, shall come man by man.

15 And he that is founde with the accursed thyng, shalbe burnt with fyre, he, and all that he hath, because he hath transgressed the couenaunt of the Lorde, and wrought folly in Israel.

16 And so Iosuah rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iuda was caught.

17 And he brought the kynredes of Iuda, and tooke the kynred of the Zarehites: & he brought the kynrede of the Zarehites, man by man, and Zabdi was caught.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zared, of the tribe of Iuda, was caught.

19 And Iosuah sayd vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseeche thee geue glory to the Lord God of Israel, and *i* make confession vnto him, and shewe me what thou hast done, hyde it not from me.

20 And Achan aunswered Iosuah, and sayd, Of a trueth I haue sinned agaynst the Lorde GOD of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 I sawe among the spoyles, a goodly Babylonishe garment, and two hundred sicles of siluer, and a tongue of golde of fiftie sicles waight, and I coueted them, and tooke thē, and beholde, they lye hydde in the earth in the myddes of my tent, and the syluer is there vnder.

22 And so Iosuah sent messengers, whiche when they ranne vnto his tent, behold, they were hyd in his tent, and the syluer therevnder.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the middest of his tent, and brought them vnto Iosuah, and vnto al the children of Israel, and layde them out *k* before the Lorde.

24 And Iosuah tooke Achan the sonne of Zareth, and the siluer, and the garment, and the "tongue of golde, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his Oxen, and his Asses, his sheepe, his tent, and all that he had, and al Israel with hym, brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Iosuah sayd, In *l* as much as thou hast troubled vs, the Lorde shal trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned hym with stones, & burned them with fyre, and ouerwhelmed them with stones.

26 And they cast vpon hym a great heape of stones vnto this day: and so the Lorde turned from the wrath of his indignatiō. And the name of the place is called the valley of m Achor vnto this day.

m. That is, the valley of trouble.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

3. The siege, 19. and winning of Ai. 29. The king therof is hanged. 30. Iosuah setteth vp an aulter. 32. He writeth the lawe vpon stones, 33. and readeth it to all people.

1 AND the Lord sayd vnto Iosuah, Feare not, neyther be thou faynt harted: take al the men of warre with thee, and vp, and geat thee to Ai: Behold, I haue geuen into thy hande the king of Ai, & his people, his citie, and his lande:

2 And thou shalt doo to Ai and her kyng, as thou dyddest vnto Iericho, and her kyng: Neuertheles, the spoyle and cattell therof shall ye take vnto your selues: * Thou shalt lye in wayte agaynst the citie, on the *a* backside therof.

*Iosu. 7. 20.

a. Meanyng on the West side, as verse. 9.

3 And so Iosuah arose, and all the men of warre, to goe vp agaynst Ai: and Iosuah chose out thirtie thousande strong men, and valiant, and sent them away by nyght:

4 And he commaunded them, saying, Behold, ye shal lye in wayte agaynst the towne on the *b* backside therof: goe not very farre from the citie, but be al redy:

b. God would not destroy Ai by miracle, as he dyd Iericho, to the intent that other nacions might feare the power and pollicie of his people.

5 And I, & all the people that are with me, wyl approch vnto the citie: And when they come out agaynst vs, as they dyd at the first tyme, then wyl we flee before them:

6 For they wyll come out after vs, tyll we haue brought them out of the citie, for they wyll say, They flee before vs as at the first tyme: and we wyll flee before them.

7 In the meane tyme shall ye ryse vp from lying in wayte, and destroy the citie: for the Lorde your God wyll deliuer it into your hande.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye shall set it on fyre: accordyng to the commaundement of the Lord shal ye do. Behold, I haue charged you.

9 Iosuah therfore sent them forth, and they went to lye in wayte, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West syde of the citie of Ai: but Iosuah lodged that *c* nyght among the people.

c. That is, with the rest of the armie.

10 And Iosuah rose vp early in the morning, and *d* nombred the people, and went vp, he, and the elders of Israel, before the people, agaynst Ai.

d. That is, mustred them, and set them in aray.

11 And all the men of warre that were with hym, went vp, and drue nygh, and came agaynst the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And

k. That is, before the arke of the Lorde.

"Some reade, wedge, others, a plate, and some, a rodde.

l. What sharpe iudgement and grieuous punishment, they ought to haue, that by wicked-nesse draw gods wrath vpon the multitude.

12 And he tooke vpon a fyue thousand men, and e set them to lye in wayte, betweene Bethel, & Ai, on the West side of the citie.

e. He set these fewe, that the other whiche lay in ambushe, might not be discouered.

13 And the people set all the host that was on the North side, agaynst the citie, and the liers in waite on the West, against the citie: and Iosuah walked the same nyght in the middes of the valley.

14 And when the kyng of Ai sawe it, they hasted and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out agaynst Israel to battell, he, and al his people, at a tyme appoynted, euen before the playne, and wyst not that there were lyers in wayte agaynst hym on the backsyde of the citie.

f. As they which faigned them selues to flee for feare.

15 And Iosuah and all Israel, f as beaten before them, fled by the way of the wyldernesse.

16 And al the people of the towne were called togeather to folowe after them: and they folowed after Iosuah, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, and in Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and folowed after Israel.

g. Or, lyft vp the banner, to signifie when they shall inuade the citie.

18 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, g Stretche out the speare that is in thyne hande, towarde Ai, for I wyll geue it into thyne hande. And Iosuah stretched out the speare that he had in his hande, toward the citie:

19 And the lyers in wayte arose quickly out of their place, and ran as soone as Iosuah had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fyre.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they sawe the smoke of the citie assend vp to heauen, and they had no "place to flee, eyther this way or that: and the people that fled to the wyldernesse, turned backe againe vpon the folowers.

"Or, power.

21 And when Iosuah and al Israel saw that the lyers in wayte had taken the citie, and that the smoke of it assended, they turned agayne, and slue the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, and so were they in the middest of Israel: for these were on the one syde of them, and the rest on the other side, and they layde vppon them, so that they let none of them eskape nor remayne:

23 And the kyng of Ai they tooke alyue, and brought hym to Iosuah.

24 And when Israel had made an ende of slaying all the inhabitauntes of Ai, in the fielde of the wyldernesse where they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the swoorde, vntyl they were wasted, all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and h smote it with the edge of the swoorde.

h. For the ouerthrowing of the citie was not to destroy it, for they should take the spoyle thereof for a pray: but was to signifie to Iosuah, that they were entred.

25 And al that fel that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousande, euen al the men of Ai.

26 For Iosuah plucked not his hand backe agayne, whiche he stretched out vppon the speare, vntyll they had vtterly destroyed all the inhabiters of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoyle of the citie, Israel tooke vnto them selues, accordyng vnto the worde of the Lorde, which he commaunded Iosuah.

28 And Iosuah set Ai on fyre, and made it an heape for i euer, and a wyldernesse vnto this day.

i. That it could neuer be buylt agayn.

29 And the kyng of Ai he hanged on a tree vntyl euen: and as soone as the Sunne was downe, Iosuah commaunded that k they shoulde take the carkasse downe of the tree, and cast it at the entryng of the gate of the citie, and lay theron a great heape of stones *that remayneth* vnto this day.

k. According as it was commaunded by the lawe.

30 Then Iosuah buylt an aulter vnto the Lorde God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruaunt of the Lord commaunded the chyldren of Israel, and as it is * written in the booke of the law of Moses, an aulter of whole stones, ouer whiche no man hath lyft vp an iron: and they sacrificed thereon whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde, and offered peace offerynges,

*Exo.20.25. Deut.27.5.

32 And he wrote there vpon the stones a l rehearsal of the * lawe of Moses, and wrote it in the presence of the chyldren of Israel.

l. That is the summe of the lawe, whiche summe is conteyned in the ten commaundementes.

*Deut.27.3.

33 And al Israel, and the elders therof, and they Officers, and Iudges, stoode part on this syde the arke, and part on that syde, before the Priestes that were Leuites, which bare the arke of the couenaunt of the Lord, as wel the stranger, as they that were borne among them: halfe of them ouer agaynst mount Garizim, and halfe of them ouer agaynst mount Ebal, as Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde had commaunded before, that he shoulde blesse the people of Israel.

34 Afterwarde he read al the wordes of the lawe, the blessynges and cursinges, accordyng to all that is written in the booke of the lawe.

35 And there was not one woorde of al that Moses commaunded, whiche Iosuah read not before all the congregation of Israel, as well the m women and chyldren, as the straungers that were conuersaunt among them.

m. So neither young nor old, man nor woman, were exempted from hearing the word of the Lorde. Deut.31.10.

¶ The

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. Cuttyng kinges are geathered agaynst Iosuah. 3. The Gibeonites doo guylefully require peace of Iosuah. 21. The Gibeonites are made ministers in cuttyng wood, and bearyng of water.

1 AND when all the kinges that dwell *a* beyonde Iordane in the hilles and valleyes, and along by all the coastes of the *b* great sea ouer against Libanon, *namely* the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, heard thereof:

2 They geathered them selues togeather to fyght against Iosuah, and against Israel, "with one accord.

3 And the inhabitours of Gibeon heard what Iosuah had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 And they dyd wooyke wylylie, and went and made them selues embassadours, and toke old sackes vpon their Asses, and wine bottels olde, both rent and *c* bound vp:

5 And olde clowted shoes vppon their feete, and their rayment was olde: and all their prouision of bread was dryed vp, and whoyed.

6 And they came vnto Iosuah vnto the host to Gilgal, and saide vnto him, and vnto all the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: and nowe make ye agreement with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the *d* Heuite, It may be thou dwellest among vs, and then howe can I make peace with thee?

8 And they sayde vnto Iosuah, We are thy seruantes. And Iosuah sayde vnto them again, What are ye, and whence come ye?

9 They answeared him, From a very farre countrey thy seruantes are come, for the name *e* of the Lorde thy God: For we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he dyd in Egypt,

10 And al that he dyd to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordane, Sehon kyng of Hesbon, and Og king of Basan, which were at Astaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitours of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals "with you to serue by the way, and goe meete them, & say vnto them, We are your seruantes: and nowe make ye a couenant of peace with vs.

12 This *f* our foode of bread we tooke with vs, out of our houses whot, the day we departed to come vnto you: but nowe beholde, it is dryed vp, and whoyed.

13 And these bottels of wine whiche we fylled, were newe, and see they be rent: and these our garmentes and shoes are woxne for oldnesse, by the reason of the exceedyng long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their *g* victuals, and counselled not with the mouth of the Lorde.

15 *And Iosuah made peace with them, and made a couenant with them, that they shoulde be suffered to liue: and the princes of the congregation sware vnto them.

16 But at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, they hearde that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel tooke theyr *h* iourney, & came vnto their cities the thirde day: and their cities were Gibeon, and Caphira, Beroth, and Kiriath-iarim.

18 And the children of Israel slue them not, because the princes of the congregation had swoxne vnto them by the Lorde God of Israel: And all the multitude murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes sayde vnto al the congregation, We haue swoxne vnto them by the Lorde God of Israel: and therefore we may not hurt them.

20 But this we wyll doo to them, We wyll let them lyue, least wrath be vppon vs, because of the othe whiche we sware vnto them.

21 And the princes sayde vnto them againe, Let them liue, and hewe wood, and drawe water vnto all the congregation, *and they dyd* as the princes sayd vnto them.

22 And Iosuah called for them, and talked with them, and sayde, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We dwell farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 And nowe are ye cursed, and there shall not ceasse to be of you bondmen, and hewers of wood, & drawers of water, for the *i* house of my God.

24 And they answeared Iosuah, and sayde, It was tolde thy seruauntes howe that the Lorde thy God had commaunded his seruaunt Moses to geue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitours thereof out of your syght, and therfore we were exceeding sore afraide for our liues at the presence of you, and haue done this thyng.

25 And behold, we are in thyne hand: as it seemeth good and ryght in thyne eyes, to do vnto vs, so doo.

26 And euen so dyd he vnto them, and ridde them out of the hande of the children of Israel, that they slue them not.

27 And Iosuah made them that same day hewers

a. In respect of the playne of Iudah.
b. Called Mediterraneum.
4 *or* month.
c. Because they were al worne.
d. For the Gabaonites & the Heuites were all one people.
e. Euen the idolaters for feare of death wyl pretend to honour the true God, and receiue his religion.
*Exo. 21. 24.
"*In your hand*
f. The wicked lacke no art, nor spare no lyes to set foorth their policie, when they deceiue the seruantes of God.
g. As some write, to try the oldnesse, & what taste it had beyng so olde: some others say, it was to confirme the league, according to the maner, that they dyd eate of their victuals.
*2. Re. 21. 2.
h. From Gilgal
i. Which was the tabernacle vnto the tyme of Solomon, & after that, the temple at Hierusalem.

hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the k. aulter of God vnto this day, in the place whiche he should choose.

k. That is, for the sacrifyces.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

i. Fiue kinges make warre agaynst Gibeon, whom Iosuah discomfiteth. 12. The sunne standeth styll at Iosuahs prayer. 26. The fiue kinges are hanged.

1 NOwe when Adonizedec king of Hierusalem, had heard how Iosuah had taken * Ai, and had destroyed it (and howe that as he had done to Iericho and her kyng, euen so he had done to Ai and her kyng) and howe the inhabitours of * Gibeon had made peace with Israel, & were among them,

*Iosu. 6. 15.

*Iosue. 8. 3.

2 They feared exceedingly, for Gibeon was a great citie, as any citie of the kingdome, and was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were very mightie.

3 Wherefore a Adonizedec king of Hierusalem, sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Pira king of Iarmuth, and vnto Japhia king of Lachis, and vnto Dabir king of Eglon, saying,

a. That is, Lord of iustice, so tyrantes take to them selues gloriousnames, when in deede they be very enimies against god & al iustice

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Iosuah, and with the chyldren of Israel.

5 Therfore the fyue kings of the Amorites, the kyng of Hierusalem, ỹ king of Hebron, the kyng of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon, geathered them selues togeather, and went vp, they with al their hostes, and besieged Gibeon, & made warre agaynst it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosuah to the host in Gilgal, saying, Withdrawe not thy hand from thy seruantes, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kinges of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are geathered togeather b agaynst vs.

b. As soone as thou makest a league with the children of god by regeneratō: thou shalt be sure to haue the wicked childrē of the world in thy toppe.

7 And so Iosuah assended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 And the Lorde sayd vnto Iosuah, c Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thyne hand, neyther shall any of them stand agaynst thee.

c. Lest Iosuah should haue thought that God had sent this great power agaynst hym for his league with the Gibeonites, the lord here doorh strēgthen him.

9 Iosuah therefore came vnto them sodenly, and went vp from Gilgal al nyght.

10 And the Lorde troubled them before Israel, and slue them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azeka and Makeda.

11 And as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, the Lorde cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vntyll Azeka, and they dyed: there were moe dead with hayle d stones, then they were whom the chyldren of Israel slue with the sworde.

discomfited

d. All kinde of creatures shall destroy the wicked when the lorde of hostes wyll haue it so.

12 Then spake Iosuah to the Lorde, in the day when the Lord deliuered the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he sayd in the syght of Israel, * Sunne, stande thou styll vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

*Esai. 28. 21 Eccle. 46. 5.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the Moone stoode styll, vntyll the people had auenged them selues vpon their enimies. Is not this written in the booke of the righteous? So the Sunne abode in the middest of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe by the space of a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the Lorde heard the voyce of a man: for the Lorde e fought for Israel.

e. By taking away the enimies harnes, & destroying the with hayl stones

15 And Iosuah returned, & all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But the fiue kinges fledde, and were hyd in a caue at Makeda.

17 And it was tolde Iosuah, saying, The fiue kinges are found hid in a caue, whiche is at Makeda.

18 And Iosuah saide, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe it:

19 And stand ye not styll, but folowe after your enimies, and smite all the hindmost, and suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And when Iosuah and the chyldren of Israel had made an ende of slaying them with an exceedyng great slaughter, tyl they were wasted: the rest that remayned of them, entred into walled cities.

21 And all the people returned to the host to Iosuah at Makeda in peace, neyther dyd any man moue his tongue against the children of Israel.

22 Then sayd Iosuah, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fyue kynges vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they dyd so, and brought those fyue kinges vnto him out of the caue, *euen* the kyng of Hierusalem, the king of Hebron, the kyng of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon.

24 And when they brought out those fyue kynges vnto Iosuah, Iosuah called for all the men of Israel, and sayde vnto the cheefe of the men of warre whiche went with

with hym, Come neare, and put your feete vpon the e neckes of these kings. And they came neare, and put their feete vppon the neckes of them.

25 And Iosuah sayd vnto them, Ye shal not feare, nor be faynt harted, but be strong, and plucke vp your harts: for thus shal the Lord doo to all your enimies agaynst whom ye fyght.

26 And then Iosuah smote them, and slue them, and hanged them on fyue trees: and they hanged styll vpon the trees, vntyll the euenyng.

27 And at the goyng downe of the Sunne, Iosuah gaue commaundement, and they tooke them downe of the trees, and cast the into the caue wherein they had ben hid, and layde great stones in the caues mouth *which remayne* vntyll this day.

28 And that same day, Iosuah tooke Makeda, and smote itt with the edge of the swoord, and the kyng thereof also destroyed he vterly, with "all the soules that were therin, and let none remayne: and he dyd to the kyng of Makeda, as he dyd * vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Iosuah went from Makeda, and al Israel with him, vnto Libna, and fought agaynst Libna.

30 And the Lorde deliuered it and the kyng therof, into the hand of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and all the "soules that were therein: He let none remayne in it, but dyd vnto the kyng thereof, as he dyd vnto the kyng of Iericho.

31 And Iosuah departed from Libna, and al Israel with hym, vnto Lachis, and besiged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lord deliuered Lachis into the hande of Israel, whiche tooke it the seconde day, & smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and al the soules that were therein, dooyng accordyng to all, as he had done to the citie of Libna.

33 Then Horam kyng of Geser, came vp to helpe Lachis: and Iosuah smote hym and his people, vntyl none remayned of hym.

34 And from Lachis, Iosuah departed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with hym, and they besieged it, and assaulted it,

35 And tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and all the soules that were therin he vtterly destroyed the same day, accordyng to all that he had done to Lachis.

36 And Iosuah departed vp from Eglon, and al Israel with hym, vnto Hebron, and they fought agaynst it.

37 And when they had taken it, they smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and the kyng thereof, and all the townes that parteyned to it, and al the soules that were therin, and he left none remaynyng, but dyd accordyng to all as he had done to Eglon, and destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therin.

38 And Iosuah returned, and al Israel with hym to Dabir, and fought agaynst it.

39 And when he had taken it, and the kyng thereof, and all the townes that parteyned thereto, they smote them with the edge of the swoorde, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, neyther let he any remayne: euen as he did to Hebron, so he did to Dabir, and the kyng thereof, as he had done also to Libna, and her kyng.

40 Iosuah therefore smote al the hyll countreyes, and the South countreyes, and the valleyes, & the downes, and al their kings, and let none remayne of them, but vtterly destroyed al that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commaunded.

41 And Iosuah smote them from Cades Barnea, vnto Asah, and all the countrey of Gosen, *euen* vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kynges and their lande did Iosuah take at *f* one tyme: because the Lorde God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosuah and all Israel returned vnto the host that was in *g* Gilgal.

f. In one battayle.

g. Where the arke was, there to geue thanks for their victorie.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. Certayne kinges are geathered agaynst Iosuah.
6. God deliuereth all the kinges vnto Iosuah, vvhich had conspired agaynst hym.

1 AND when Iabin kyng of Hazor had heard those thinges, *a* he sent to Iobab kyng of Madon, and to the kyng of Simron, and to the kyng of Achsaph,

2 And vnto the kynges that were by the North, in the mountaynes and playnes towarde the South syde of *b* Cenereth, and in the lowe countreyes, and in the borders of Dor, Westwarde:

3 And vnto the Chanaanites both by East and West, & vnto the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, & Iebusites in the mountaines, and vnto the Heuites that *c* were vnder Hermon in the lande of Mispah.

4 And they came out, and all their hostes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore, in a great number, with horses and charettes exceedyng many.

5 And all these kynges met together, and came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight agaynst Israel.

6 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Be not afrayde

a. The Gibeonites at the appearing of gods mighty hande for Israel, yeelded to Gods decree, and sought saluation in the same: but these wicked, the more the mighty hande of God appeareth, the more they rage agaynst it.

b. The Euangelistes cal it the lake of Genezareth, the sea of Galilee, and the sea of Tiberias.

c. And by another name, Shion, but not Sion in Hierusalem, as Deu. 4. 48.

akrayde at the presente of them: for to morowe about this tyme wyll I deliuer them all slayne before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charettes with fyre.

7 And so Iosuah came, and all the men of warre with him, agaynst them, by the waters of Merom, & sodaynely fel vpon them.

8 And the Lorde deliuered them into the hande of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them vnto great Sidon, and vnto d Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mispah, whiche is Eastwarde: and smote them, vntyll they had none remaynyng of them.

d. Which signifieth hot waters, or accordyng to some, bryne pittes.

9 And Iosuah dyd vnto them as the Lorde bade hym: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fyre.

10 And Iosuah at that tyme turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the kyng therof with the swoorde: and Hazor before tyme was the head of al those kyngdomes.

e. Both men, women, and chyldren.

11 And they smote al the e soules that were therein with the edge of the swoorde, vtterly destroying al, and nothing that breathed was let remayne: and he burnt Hazor with fyre.

12 And all the cities of those kynges, and al the kynges of them, dyd Iosuah take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde commaunded.

*Nu. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2.

13 But Israel burnt none of the cities that stoode styll in their f strength, saue Hazor onely that Iosuah burnt.

f. Which were strong by situation, and not hurt by warre.

14 And all the spoyle of the sayde cities, and the cattel, the chyldren of Israel caught vnto them selues: but g euery man they smote with the edge of the swoord, vntyl they had destroyed them, neyther left they ought that had breath.

g. That is, man, woman, and chylde.

*Exo. 34. 11. *Deut. 7. 2.

15 *As the Lord commaunded Moses his seruaunt, so * dyd Moses commaunde Iosuah, and euen so dyd Iosuah, so that he minished no woorde of all that the Lorde commaunded Moses.

16 And so Iosuah tooke al that lande of the hylles, and all the South countrey, and all the lande of Gosen, and the lowe countrey, and the playne, and the h mountaynes of Israel, and the lowe countrey of the same:

h. Whiche is, Samaria.

17 Euen from the mount i Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto "Baal Gad, and in the valley of Libanon, vnder mount Hermon: and al the kinges of the same he toke, and smote them, and slue them.

i. So called because it was bare & without trees.

"The valley of Gad.

18 Iosuah made warre long tyme with those kynges.

19 Neyther was there any citie that made peace with the chyldrē of Israel, saue those Hethithes that inhabited Gibeon, and therfore all other they tooke with battayle:

20 For it came of the Lorde, whiche dyd k harden their hartes, that they shoulde come agaynst Israel in battayle, and that they should destroy them vtterly, and shew them no mercy: but to bryng them to nought, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

k. That gaue them to their and that they cause but rebe gayn seeke owne dis tion.

21 And that same season came Iosuah, and destroyed the Anakims out of the mountaynes, as out of Hebron, Dabir, Anab, and out of all the mountaynes of Iuda, and out of al the mountaines of Israel: And Iosuah destroyed thē vtterly, with their cities.

22 There was not one Anakim left in the lande of the chyldren of Israel: onely in Azzah, Gath, and Asdod, there remayned of them.

23 And Iosuah tooke the whole lande, accordyng to al that the Lorde sayd vnto Moses, and Iosuah gaue it for a possession vnto Israel, accordyng to their parts and tribes: and the lande rested from warre.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

1. The rehearsall of the kynges vvhiche vvere smitten of the Israelites beyonde Iordane.

1 THese are the kynges of the lande which the chyldren of Israel smote, and possessed their lande on the other syde Iordane "Eastwarde, from the ryuer Arnon, vnto mount Harmon, and all the playne Eastwarde,

"In Bi reuerse ryuer of Sion.

2 Sehon kyng of the Amorites, that dwelt in Hesbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is beside the ryuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the ryuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer a Jabok, whiche is in the border of the chyldren of Ammon:

a. Wher cob wrest with the

3 And from the playne, vnto the sea of Cineroth, Eastwarde, and vnto the sea of the "playne, euen the salt sea, Eastwarde, the way to Beth Iesimoth, & from the South, vnder the springes of b Pisgah,

" Or, ryu nesse. b. The of mount bo, part of mount th wherunto ses was co maunded assemble whe he should

4 And the coast of Og kyng of Basan, whiche was of the remnant of the Giantes, and dwelt at Astaroth, and Edrai:

5 And raigned in mount Harmon, and in Salcah, and in all Basan, vnto the border of the Gessurites, and the Machathites, and halfe mount Gilead, vnto the border of Sehon kyng of Hesbon.

6 Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde, and the chyldren of Israel, smote them, and Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde gaue their lande for a possession vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

7 These are the kynges of the countrey, whiche

whiche Iosuah and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordane Westward, frō Baal Gad, whiche is in the valley of Libanon, euen vnto the mount c Halak, that goeth vp to Seir: which lande Iosuah gaue vnto the tribes of Israel to possesse, to euery man his part,

8 In the vpper land and neather land, in the playnes, and in "the hill sides, in the wyldernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites.

9 The king of Iericho, was one: the kyng of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Hierusalem, one: the kyng of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the kyng of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the kyng of Gazer, one:

13 The king of Dabir, one: the king of Gader, one:

14 The king of Horma, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The kyng of Libna, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makeda, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Thaphuha, one: the kyng of Hepher, one:

18 The kyng of Aphec, one: the king of Lasaron, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the kyng of Hasor, one:

20 The kyng of Simron Meron, one: the kyng of Achsaph, one:

21 The kyng of Thanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedes, one: the kyng of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The kyng of Dor in the countrey of Dor, one: the kyng of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Thirza, one: al the kinges togeather, thirtie and one.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter

1. The Lorde commaundeth Iosuah to diuide the land that remayneth vnto the Israelites. 13. Possession is not geuen vnto the tribe of Leui. 22. Balaam is put to death.

1 Iosuah was olde, and stricken in yeeres, and the Lorde sayde vnto him, Thou art olde, and stricken in yeeres, and there remayneth yet exceedyng much lande to be a possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remayneth: all the "regions of the Philistines, and al Gessuri:

3 From "Nilus, which is "vpon Egypt, vnto the borders of Accaron Northwarde, whiche lande is counted vnto Chananie, euen fyue lordshippes of the Philistines, the Azathites, Asdothites, Ascalonites, Gethites, Accaronites, and the Euites.

4 And from the South, all the lande of the Chanaanites, and the "cane that is beside the Sidonians, euen vnto Aphec, and to the borders of the Amorites.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and al Libanon toward the sunne rysyng, from ỹ plaine of Gad vnder mount Hermon, vntyl a man come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabitours of the hill countrey, from Libanon vnto b Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, wyll I cast out from before the children of Israel: only see that thou in any wyse diuide it by lot vnto the Israelites to inherite, as I haue commaunded thee.

7 Nowe therefore, diuide this land to inherite vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

8 For with that other, the Rubenites and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyonde Iordane Eastward, as Moses the seruant of the Lorde gaue them:

9 From Aroer that lyeth on the brim of the ryuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the "riuer, and all the playne of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sehon kyng of the Amorites, which raigned in Hesbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of Gessuri, and Machati, and al mount Hermon, with all Basan, vnto Salecha:

12 Al the kingdome of Og in Basan, which raigned in Astaroth & Edrai, whiche same remayned yet of the rest of ỹ Giantes: these dyd Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel c expelled not the Gessurites and the Machathites: but the Gessurites and the Machathites dwel among the Israelites euen vntyll this day.

14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: but the sacrifyces of the Lorde God of Israel is their d inheritance, as he sayde vnto them.

15 Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Ruben *inheritance* accordyng to their kynredes.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that lyeth on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the playne whiche is by Medeba:

17 Hesbon,

" *Shihor.*
" *Vpon the face of Egipt.*
" *Meseeb.*
b. Reade Chapt. 11.
* Nu. 32. 33.
" *Or, valley.*
c. Because they destroyed not all as God had commaunded, they that remayned, were snares & pricks to hurt them. Num. 33.
d. The Leuites shall haue the tythes, sacrifyces, and offerings for their inheritance.
* Nu. 18. 21.

17 Hesbon, with all their townes that lye in the plaine: Dibon, and the high places of Baal, and the house of Baalmeon,
18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 Kiriathaim, Sabamath, and Zarath Zahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 The house of Peor, and the springes of the hilles, and Beth peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-iesimoth:
21 And al the cities of the plaine, and al the kingdome of Sehon kyng of the Amorites, which rayned in Hesbon, * whiche Moses smote, with the lords of Madian, Eui, Rechem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the whiche were dukes of Sehon, dwellyng in the countrey.
22 And *e* Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the soothsayer, * dyd the children of Israel slay with the swoord, among other of them that were slayne.
23 And the border of the children of Ruben, was Iordane, with the countrey that lyeth thereon: This was the inheritance of the chyldren of Ruben after their kinredes, cities, and villages parteynyng thereto.
24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad he gaue by their kinredes:
25 And their coastes were Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the lande of the chyldren of Ammon, vnto Aroer that lyeth before Rabba:
26 And from Hesbon vnto Ramath, Mispeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Dabir.
27 And in the valley they had Beth-aram, Beth-nimra, Socoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sehon kyng of Hesbon, vnto Iordane, and the coastes that lye thereon, euen vnto the edge of the sea of Cenereth, on the *f* other side Iordane Eastward.
28 This is the inheritance of the chyldren of Gad after their kinredes, their cities, and villages.
29 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasses: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasses, by their kinredes:
30 Their coast was from Mahanaim, euen all Basan, and al the kingdome of Og king of Basan, and all the townes of Iair which lye in Basan, threescore cities.
31 And halfe Gilead, Astaroth, and Edrai, cities of the kingdome of Og in Basan, which parteyne vnto the *g* children of Machir the sonne of Manasses, euen to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their kinredes.

32 These are the heritages whiche Moses did distribute in the feeldes of Moab on the other side Iordane ouer against Iericho Eastward.
33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheritance: for the Lorde GOD of Israel is their inheritance, as he * sayd vnto them.

¶ *The xiiii. Chapter.*

1. The lande of Chanaan was diuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6. Caleb requireth the heritage that was promised him. 13. Hebron was geuen hym.

1 AND these are the countreys whiche the children of Israel inherited in the land of Chanaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun, *e* the auncient heades of the tribes of the chyldren of Israel distributed to them:
2 By lot they receiued their possessions, * as the Lord commaunded by the hand of Moses, to geue vnto the nine tribes, and vnto the halfe tribe.
3 For Moses had geuen inheritance vnto *a* two tribes and an halfe on the other side Iordane: but vnto ỳ Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.
4 For the chyldren of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasses and Ephraim: and therfore they gaue no part vnto ỳ Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwel in, with ỳ suburbes of the same for their beastes and cattell.
5 As the Lorde commaunded Moses, euen so the chyldren of Israel dyd when they diuided the lande.
6 And the chyldren of Iuda came vnto Iosuah in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Kenezite, sayde vnto him, Thou wotest what the Lorde sayde vnto Moses the man of God about *b* me and thee in Cades Barnea.
7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moses the seruant of the Lorde sent me from Cades Barnea, to espie out the lande, and I brought him woorde agayne as it was in myne hart.
8 Neuertheless my *c* brethren that went vp with me, discouraged the hart of the people: and I folowed the Lorde my God.
9 And Moses sware the same day, saying, The lande whereon thy feete haue troden, shalbe thyne inheritance, and thy chyldrens for euer, because thou hast folowed the lord my God.
10 And beholde, the Lorde hath kept me aliue as he sayde, this fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen since the Lorde spake this woord vnto Moses, whyle the chyldren of Israel wan-

dred

*Num. 31. 8.

e. The false prophete who gaue counsel howe to cause Israel to offend God.

*Nu. 24. 14. Num. 31. 16.

f. That is, in the land of Moab.

g. Meanyng, his nephewes and posteritie.

*Num. 11.

*Nu. 34.

a. The halfe tribe, that is, two tribes, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

b. Which shewe that they only shuld enter into the land. Num. 14.

c. That is, other spies were sent hym.

dred in the wylderneſſe: and nowe lo I am this day foure ſcore and fyue yeeres olde,

11 And yet am as ſtrong at this tyme, as I was when Moſes ſent me: looke howe ſtrong I was then, ſo ſtrong am I nowe, eyther for warre, or for "gouernement.

12 Nowe therfore geue me this mountaine, whereof the Lorde ſpake in that day (for thou heardeſt in that day howe the "Anakims were there, and the cities great and walled) *d* If the Lorde wyl be with me, and I ſhalbe able to dryue them out, as the Lorde ſayde.

Ja.2.56 13 And Iosuah* bleſſed hym, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephune Hebron to inherite.

14 And Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephune the Kenesite, vnto this day: becauſe he folowed conſtantly the Lorde God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron was called in olde tyme Kiriath-Arba, whiche *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the lande ceaſſed from warre.

¶ The .xv. Chapter.

1. The lot of the chyldren of Iuda, and the names of the cities and villages of the ſame. 13. Calebs portion. 19. The requeſt of Achſah.

1 THis was the lot of the tribe of the chyldren of Iuda by their kynredes, euen to the border of Edom in the wylderneſſe of Zin Southwarde, euen from the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South coaſt was from ỹ brinke of the ſalt ſea, from a *a* rocke that leaneth Southwarde.

3 And it went out to ỹ South ſyde, toward the goyng vp to Maale-acrabim, and went along to Zin, and aſſended vp on the South ſyde vnto Cades-barnea: and went along to Hesron, and went vp to Adar, and fet a compaſſe to Karcaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, & reached vnto the ryuer of Egypt, and the ende of that coaſt was on the Weſt ſyde: this is *b* their South coaſt.

5 Their Eaſt coaſt is the ſalt ſea, euen vnto the ende of *c* Iordane: and their border in the North quarter, was from the rocke "of the ſea, and from the ende of Iordane.

6 And the ſame border went vp to Beth-hagla, and went along by the North ſyde of Beth-arabah, and vp from thence to the ſtone of *d* Bohen the ſonne of Ruben.

7 And agayne, the ſame border went vp to Debir, from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northwarde, turnyng toward Gilgal, that lyeth before the goyng vp to Adummim, whiche is of the South ſyde of the ryuer: and the ſame border went vp to the waters of the fountayne of the Sunne, and ended at the wel of Rogel.

8 And thē went vp to the valley of the ſonne of Hennom, euen vnto the South ſyde of Iebuſi, the ſame is Hieruſalem: and then went vp to the toppe of the hyll that lyeth before the valley of Hennom Weſtward, and by the ende of the valley of the Gyants Northwarde.

9 And then it compaſſeth from the toppe of the hyll vnto the fountayne of the water of Nephthoah, and goeth out of the cities of mount Ephron, and drayweth to Baala, whiche is *e* Kiriath-iarim.

10 And then it compaſſeth from Baala Weſtwarde vnto mount Seir, and then goeth along vnto the ſyde of mount Iarim, whiche is Chesalon on the North ſyde, and commeth downe to Bethſames, and goeth to Thimnah.

11 And goeth out agayne vnto the ſyde of Akaron Northwarde: and then drayweth to Secron, and goeth along to mount Bala, and ſtretcheth vnto Jabneel: and the ends of the coaſts leaue at the "Weſt ſea.

12 And the Weſt border was the great ſea, and the ſame coaſt was the coaſt of the chyldren of Iuda rounde about, in their kynredes.

13 And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, dyd Iosuah geue a parte among the chyldren of Iuda, accordyng to the mouth of the Lorde, euen Kiriath-arba of the father of Enac, whiche citie is Ebron.

14 * And Caleb *f* dryue thence the three ſonnes of Enac, Seſai, and Ahiman, and Thalmai *whiche were* the ſonnes of Enac.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabiters of Dabir: and the name of Dabir in the olde tyme was *g* Kiriath Sephar.

16 And Caleb ſayde, He that ſmyteth Kiriath Sephar, and taketh it, to hym wyl I geue Achſah my daughter to wyfe.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenes, the "brother of Caleb, toke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wyfe.

18 And as ſhe went in vnto hym, ſhe moued hym to aſke of her father a feelde, and *h* ſhe alyghted of her Aſſe, and Caleb ſayde vnto her, What ayleth thee?

19 Who anſwered, Gene me a "bleſſyng, for thou haſt geuen me a South lande, geue me alſo ſprynges of water. And he gaue her ſpryngues of water both aboue and beneathe.

20 This is the inheritaunce of the tribe of the chyldren of Iuda by their kynredes.

a. This Hebrue word ſignifieth a tongue, whereby is meant either the arme of the ſea that commeth into the land, or a rocke or cape that ſtandeth into the ſea.

b. The Hebrue word is Obem, and ſignifieth a bowr, which as ſhalbe learned in Hebrues ſtandeth is put here for Kiriath, which ſignifieth a citie.

c Meanyng, the mouth of the ryuer wher it runneth into the ſalt ſea.

d Or, *tongue.*

e. That is, the citie of woods.

Meanyng, towarde Syria.

f. Now in the time of Iosuah, and therfore is told by waye of repetitiō. Iud. 1 g. That is, a citie of letters

Iudi. I. 10.

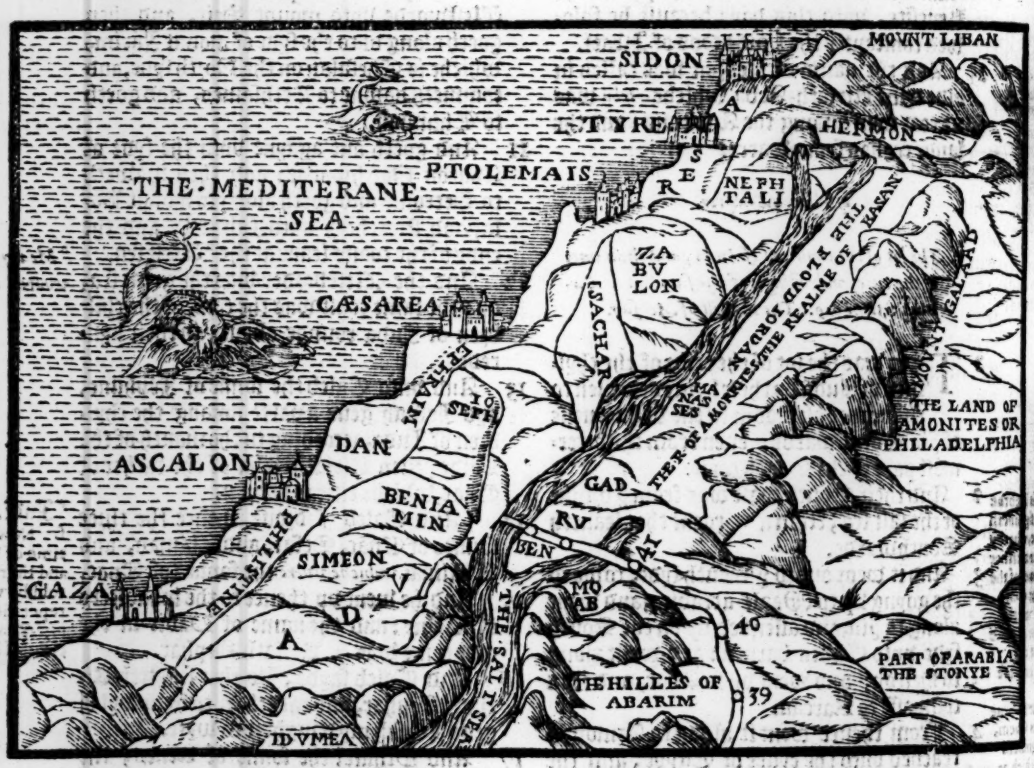
"Or, *coſin.*

h. Eyther becauſe her huſbande would not, or becauſe he deferred it too long.

"Or, *peticion.*

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the chyldren of Juda towarde the coastes of Edom Southward, were Kebzeel, Eder, and Jagur,
22 Kinah, Dimonah, and Adadah,
23 Kedes, Hozor, and Gethnan,
24 Ziph, Telem, and Baloth,
25 Hazor, Hadathath, Kariath, Hesron, which is Hazor.
26 Aman, Shema, and Moladah,
27 Hazar, Gadda, Hasmon, and Beth-pheleth,
28 Hazursual, Beersabe, and Baziothia,
29 Baala, Jim, and Azem,
30 Eltholad, Cesil, and Horma,
31 Ziklag, Medemenah, and Sensenna,
32 Lebaoth, Selhim, Ain, and Rimon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with theyr villages.
33 And in the lowe countrey they had Esthaol, Zarcah, and Asenah,
34 Zanoah, En-gannim, Thaphuah, and Enam:
35 Jarmuth, Adulam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 Saarem, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with theyr vyllages.
37 Zenan, Hadasah, and Magdalgad,

¶ *The diuision of the lande to the chyldren of Israel, that is to vvitte, by Moses vnto twvo tribes and a halfe on the farther side of the riuer Iordane towarde the East, and to the other tribes on the kyther side, by Iosuah.*



38 Dolean, Mispah, and Jektheel,
39 Lachis, Bazkath, and Eglon,
40 Chabbon, Lehamon, and Cethlis,
41 Gederoth, Bethdagon, Naamah, & Makedah: sixteene cities with their villages,
42 Lebnah, Ether, and Asan,
43 Jephthah, Asnah, and Nezib,
44 Keilah, Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Akron with her townes and villages.
46 From Akron euen vnto the sea, all that lyeth about Asdod, with their villages.
47 Asdod with her townes and villages, Azah with her townes and villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, & the great sea was their coast. l. Nilus.
48 And in the mountaynes they had Samir, Jathir, an Socoh,
49 Damnah, and Cariath Semnath, which is Dabir,
50 Anab, Esthemoh, and Anim,
51 Gosen, Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, Dumah, and Ezean,

53 Janum,

53 Jamim, Beth-thapuath, and Aphecah:
54 Humtah, and Kiriath-arbe (whiche is Hebron) and Sior, nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Iutah,
56 Jesrael, Jukadam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gabaah, and Thamnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth zur, and Gedor,
59 Maraath, Beth-anoth, and Eltheco: six cities with their villages.
60 Kiriathbaal, which is Kiriath-iarim, and Rabba: two cities with their villages.
61 In the wyldernesse they had Beth-arabah, Meddin, and Sacacah,
62 Nebsan, and the k citie of Salte, and Engaddi: six cities with their villages.
63 Neuertheleſſe, the Iebusites that were the inhabitantes of Hierusalem, coulde not be caſt out: but the Iebusites dwel with the chyldren of Iuda at Hierusalem vnto this day.

k. Of this citie the salt sea had his name.

¶ The xvi. Chapter.

1. The lot or part of Ephraim. 10. The Chanaanites dwelled among them.

1 AND the lot of the chyldren of Ioseph fell from Iordane by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho Eastwarde, and to the wyldernesse that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel:
2 And goeth out from a Bethel to Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders of Arehi Ataroth:
3 And goeth downe agayne Westwarde, euen to the coast of Japhleti, and vnto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gazer, and the endes of their coastes leaue at the West sea.
4 And so the chyldren of Ioseph, Manasses, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance:
5 And the borders of the chyldren of Ephraim was by their kinredes. Their border on the East side was Ataroth Adar, euen vnto Beth-horon the vpper,
6 And went out Westwarde to Machmathath on the North side, & returneth Eastwarde vnto Thaanath Silo, and past it on the East side vnto Janoah,
7 And went downe from Janoah to Atharoth and Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.
8 And their border went from Thaphuah Westwarde vnto the ryuer Kanath, and the endes were the West sea: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the chyldren of Ephraim by their kinredes.
9 And the separate cities for the chyldren of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the chyldren of Manasses, euen the cities, with their villages.
10 And they draue not out the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazar: but the Chanaanites dwell among the Ephraites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

a. Beth-el is thought to be a citie at the end of mount Bethel, which is also named Bethel, Gen. 28. So Bethel is both the name of a citie, and of a mount.

b. That is properly, though they dwel the best part of them, and bent their cities, &c. but Dauid afterwarde draue them out, 2. Samuel. 5.

¶ The xvii. Chapter.

1. The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasse. 3. A portion is geuen to the daughters of Selaphaad.

THis was the lotte of the tribe of a Manasses, whiche was the eldest sonne of Ioseph, to wit, of Machir, the eldest sonne of Manasses, which was the father of Gilead: (nowe because he was a man of warre) he had Gilead and Basan. *Gen. 46. 14.
2 b This is the possession of the c rest of the chyldren of Manasses by their kinredes, *namely* of the chyldren of Abiezer, the chyldren of Helek, the children of Ariel, the children of Sechem, the chyldren of Hepher, the chyldren of Semida, for these were the male chyldren of Manasses, the sonne of Ioseph by their kinredes. *Nu. 26. 29.
3 d But Zelaphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasses, had no sonnes, but daughters: whose names are these, Mahala, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirsa, *Nu. 27. 7. and. 36. 2.
4 Which came before Eleazar the priest, and before Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and before the Lordes, saying, The Lorde commaunded Moses, to geue vs an inheritance among our e brethren: and therefore according to the commaundement of the Lorde, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fel ten portions to Manasses, beside the lande of Gilead and Basan, whiche were on the other side Iordane,
6 Because the daughters of Manasses dyd inherite among his sonnes: and Manasses other sonnes had the lande of Gilead.
7 And the coast of Manasses was from Aser to Machmathath, that lyeth before Sichem, and went along on the ryght hande, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-taphuah.
8 And the lande of Thaphuah belonged to Manasses: which f Thaphuah is beside the border of Manasses, beside the border of the chyldren of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended vnto the "ryuer Canah Southwarde, euen to the ryuer: these cities of Ephraim are among g cities of Manasses, the coast of Manasses went also on the North side to the ryuer, and the endes of it goe out at the sea:

a. For the other halfe tribe had their portion beyond Iordane. Nnm 26.
b. Among the of our tribe.
c. Meanyng the citie it selfe.
"Or, brooke of reedes.

10 So that the South parte reached to Ephraim, and the North to Manasses, and the sea is his border, and they met together in
d. In the tribe of Aser and the tribe of Issachar. d Aser Northwarde, and in Issachar Eastwarde.
11 And Manasses had in Issachar and in Aser, Beth sean and her townes, Ibleam and her townes, & the inhabitours of Dor, with the townes perteyning to the same, and the inhabitours of Endor, with the townes of the same, and the inhabitours of Thaanach with her townes, and the inhabitours of Mageddo with the townes of the same, euen three countreyes.
e. For at the first they were not couragious, and after agreed with them on condition contrarie to Gods commaundement. 12 Yet the children of Manasses, could e not ouercome those cities, but the Chanaanites presumed to dwel in the same lande.
13 Neuertheles, as soone as the children of Israel were waxed strong, they put the Chanaanites vnder tribute, but expelled them not.
14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosuah, saying, Why hast thou geuen me but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, and forasmuche as the Lorde hath f blessed me hytherto?
f. Accordyng to my father Iacobs prophesie. Gene. 48.
15 And Iosuah answeared them, If thou be much people, then geat thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and prepare for thee selfe there in the land of the Pherezites and g of the Giantes, if mount Ephraim be to narowe for thee.
g. If this mount be not large yenough, why doest not thou geat more by destroying Gods enimies as he hath commaunded.
16 And the children of Ioseph sayde, The hyl is not yenough for vs: and al the Chanaanites that dwell in the lowe countrey haue charrets of iron, and so haue they that inhabite Beth sean and the townes of the same, and they alsó that dwel in the valley of Iezrael.
17 And Iosuah sayde vnto the house of Ioseph, Ephraim, and Manasses, Ye be much people, and haue great power, and shal not therefore haue one lot:
18 Therfore the hyl shalbe yours, and ye shal cut downe the wood that is init: and the endes of it shalbe yours, yf ye cast out the Chanaanites, which haue iron charretes, and are very strong.

The xviii. Chapter.

1. The tabernacle is set in Silo. 4. Certayne are sent to diuide the lande to the other seuen tribes. 11. The lot of the children of Beniamin.

a. Which had continued at Gilgal euer sence they came to the lande tyl nowe. 1 AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel came together at Silo, and set vp the a tabernacle of the congregation there, after the lande was in subiection before them.
2 And there remayned among the children of Israel b seuen tribes, which had not yet receyued their inheritance.
b. That is Beniamin, Simeon, Zabulon, Issachar, Aser, Nephthali, and Dan.
3 And Iosuah sayde vnto the children of Israel, Howe long are ye so slacke to come and possesse the lande which the Lorde God of your fathers hath geuen you?
4 Geue out from among you for euery tribe three men, that I may sende them: and that they may rise, and walke through the land, and distribute it according to the c inheritance therof, and come agayne to me.
c. That is seuen partes euery tribe.
5 And let them diuide it vnto them into seuen partes: and Iuda shal abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shal stande in their coastes on the North.
6 Describe ye the lande therefore into seuen partes, and bryng the description hyther to me: and I shal cast lottes for you here before the d Lorde our God.
d. That is before the arke of the Lorde.
7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the e priesthood of the Lorde is their inheritance: and Gad and Ruben, & halfe the tribe of Manasses, haue receyued their inheritance beyonde Iordane Eastwarde, which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them.
e. That is, the chefe, sacrifices, and ceremonies. Iosu. 13. and 14.
8 And the men arose, and went their way: and Iosuah charged them that went to describe the lande, saying, Depart, and goe through the lande, and f describe it: and come agayne to me, that I may here cast lottes for you before the Lorde in Silo.
f. By writing the names of euery countrey and citie.
9 And the men departed, and walked thorowe the lande, and described it by cities, into seuen partes, in a booke, and returned to Iosuah into the host at Silo.
10 And Iosuah cast g lottes for them in Silo before the Lorde: and there Iosuah diuided the lande vnto the children of Israel, to eche their portion.
g. To make diuision, and that euery man should be content with Gods appoyntment.
11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp, according to their kinredes, & the coast of their lot came betweene the children of Iuda, and the children of Ioseph.
12 And their North coast was from Iordane, and went vp to the side of Iericho on the North side, and went vp through the mountaynes Westwarde, and they ended at the wylderneese of Beth-auen,
13 And went from thence toward Luz, euen to the South side of Luz (the same is h Bethel) and descended agayne to Ataroth-Adar, vnto the hyl that lyeth on the South side of the neather Bethoron.
h. Which was in the tribe of Ephraim, and ther Bethel was in the tribe of Beniamin.
14 And the coast turneth thence, and compasseth the corner of the sea Southwarde, euen

euen from the hyll that lyeth before Bethhoron Southward: and goeth out at Kiriathbaal (which is Kiriath-iarim) a citie of the chyldren of Juda: This is the West quarter.

15 And the South coast goeth from the ende of Kiriath-iarim, and goeth out " Westwarde, and thence it turneth to the well of waters of Nephthoah,

16 And commeth downe agayne to the ende of the hyll that lyeth before the valley of the sonne of Hennom, euen in the valley of the Giantes Northward, and descendeth into the valley of Hennom beside " Jebusi Southward, and goeth downe to the wel of Rogel,

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth forth to i En semes, and departeth from thence to ỹ places of Geliloth, whiche are towarde the goyng vp vnto Adummin: and goeth downe to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Ruben.

18 And then goeth along towarde the syde of the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the feeldes.

19 And goeth along to the syde of Bethhagla Northward, and endureth the poynt of the salt sea North therfrō, euen at the k South ende of Jordane: This is the South coast.

20 And Jordane keepeth in this coast on the East side: and this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by their coasts round about throughout their kinredes.

21 These were the cities of the tribes of the chyldren of Beniamin throughout their kinredes, Jericho, Beth-hagla, and the playne of Casis,

22 Beth-arabah, Samaraim, and Bethel,

23 Auim, Parah, and Ophrah,

24 Cephar, Haamonai, Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gabaon, Ramah, Beeroth,

26 Mizpeh, Chephirah, and Mosah,

27 Recem, Iaraphel, and Tharela,

28 Sela, Eleph, and Jebusi (whiche is l Hierusalem) Gibath, and Ciriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the chyldren of Beniamin throughout their kinredes.

¶ The .xix. Chapter.

1. The portion of Simeon. 10. Of Zabulon. 17. Of Issachar. 24. Of Aser. 32. Of Nephthali. 40. Of Dan. 49. The portion of Iosuah.

1 AND the seconde lot came out to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the chyldren of Simeon by their kynredes: and their inheritance was in the a myddes of the inheritance of the chyldren of Juda.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beerlahe, Sabe, and Moladah,

3 Hazarsuall, Balah, and Azem,

4 Eltholad, Bethul, and Hormah,

5 Zekelag, Beth-marcaboth, and Hazersusah,

6 Bethlebaoth, and Saruhen, thirteene cities with their vyllages.

7 Ain, Rennon, Ether, and Asan, foure cities with their villages.

8 And thereto all the vyllages that were rounde about these cities, euen to Balasah Beer, and Ramath southward. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the chyldren of Simeon throughout their kinredes.

9 Out of the lot of the chyldren of Juda came the inheritance of the chyldren of Simeon: for the part of the chyldren of Juda was b to muche for them, and therefore the chyldren of Simeon had their inheritance in the inheritance of them.

10 And the thirde lot arose for the chyldren of Zabulon throughout their kinredes: and the coastes of their inheritance came to Sarid.

11 And went vp c Westward euen to Maralah, and reached to Dabbaseth: and came thence to the ryuer that lyeth before Jokneam.

12 And turned from Sarid Eastwarde towarde the sunne ryzing, vnto the border of Chisloth Thabor, and then goeth out to Dabereth, and goeth vp to Japhia.

13 And from thence goeth along Eastward to Gethah Hepher, to Ithah Kazin, and goeth to Remmon, and turneth to Neah:

14 And compasseth it on the North syde to Hannathon, and endeth in the valley of Jephthahel,

15 And Katath, Nahalol, Simeon, Idalah, and d Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the chyldren of Zabulon throughout their kinredes, and these are the cities with their villages.

17 And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, euen for the chyldren of Issachar by their kinredes.

18 And their coast was Jesraelah, Kasuloth, and Sunem.

19 Hapharaim, Sion, and Anaharah,

20 Rabbith, Kision, and Abez,

21 Rameth, Enganim, Enhadah, and Bethphazez.

22 And his coast reacheth to Thabor, and Sahazimah, and Bethsames, and endeth at Jordane: sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the chyldren of Issachar by their kinredes, and these are the cities with their villages.

...ty, to the sea.

" Of Hierusalem.

i Which is in the tribe of Ephraim.

k Where the riuer entreth into the salt sea.

l Which was not wholly in the tribe of Beniamin, but apart of it was also in the tribe of Iuda.

a According vnto Iacobs prophesie, that he should be scattered among the other tribes.

b God prouiding aforehand for the great encrease that they shoulde growe to in time to come.

c Meanyng towarde the great sea.

d There was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Iudah.

24 And the fifth lotte came out for the tribe of the chyldren of Aſer by their kynreds.
25 And their coaſt was, Helkath, Haly, Beten, and Achſap,
26 Alamelech, Amaad, and Miſal: and came to Carmel Weſtward, and to Sihor Libanath,
27 And turneth toward the ſunne riſing to Beth dagon, and commeth to *e* Zabulon, and to the valley Iephthahel, toward the North ſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left ſide of Cabul,
28 And to Hebron, Rohob, Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Sidon:
29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie of *f* Tyr, and turneth to Hoſah, and endeth at the ſea by the poſſeſſion of Achzibah,
30 Amah alſo, and Aphek, and Rohob: twentie and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the chyldren of Aſer by their kinredes: theſe are the cities with their villages.
32 And the firſt lot came out to the chyldren of Nephthali, *euen* to the chyldren of Nephthali by their kinredes.
33 And their coaſt was from Helcph, *g* and from Elon to Zaenanim, Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, euen to Lakum, and dooth go out at Iordane.
34 And then the coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aſanoth Thabor, & then goeth out from thence to Hukukah, and reacheth to Zabulon on the South ſide, and goeth to Aſer on the Weſt ſide, and to Iuda vpon Iordane toward the ſunne ryſing.
35 And their ſtrong cities are Ziddim, Zer, Hamath, Raccath, and *h* Cereneth,
36 Adama, Ramah, and Hazor,
37 Kedes, Edrai, and Enhazor,
38 Ieron, Magdalel, Horem, Bethanah, and *i* Bethſames, nienetiene cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the chyldren of Nephthali by their kynredes, theſe alſo are the cities and their vyllages.
40 And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the chyldē of Dan by their kinreds.
41 And the coſt of their inheriance was, Zaraah, Elthaol, Irſemes,
42 Saelabin, Aialon, Iethlah,
43 Elon, and Themnathah, and Akron,
44 Elthekeh, Gibbethon, and Baalath,
45 Iehud, Banebarac, and Gathrimon,
46 Meiercon, and Arecon, with the border that lyeth before *k* Iapho.
47 And the coaſt of the chyldren of Dan went *l* out from them: and the chyldren of Dan went vp to *m* fyght agaynſt Leſem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and conquered it, and dwelt therin, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the chyldren of Dan in their kinredes, theſe alſo are the cities, with their villages.
49 When they had made an ende of diuiding the land by their coaſtes, the chyldren of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun among them:
50 * Accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde they gaue hym the citie whiche he aſked, euen Thimnath Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein. * Ioſ.24.30.
51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the prieſt, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and the auncient fathers of the tribes of the chyldren of Iſrael diuided by lot in Silo before the Lorde, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſo they made an ende of diuiding the countrey. * Nu.35.17.

e. That is, lyeth to the tribe of Zabulon.
f. Which was Tyrus a ſtrong citie in the ſea.
g. Theſe cities were in ỹ countrey of Zaanaim.
h. Of the whi che the lake of Genezareth had his name.
i. There were three cities of this name, one In Iuda, one in Iſachar, & this in Nephthali.
k. Called Toppe.
l. That is, fayled them before al coulde be ſerued.
m. According as Iacob had propheciied. Gene. xlix.

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

1 The Lord commaundeth Ioſuah to appoynt cities of refuge. 3. The vſe thereof. 7. And their names.

1 THE Lorde alſo ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying,
2 Speake to the chyldren of Iſrael, and ſay, Appoynt out from among you cities of refuge, * whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hande of Moſes: * Num.35. Deut.19.
3 That the ſlear that killeth any perſon vnwares and vnwittingly, may flee thyther: and thoſe cities ſhalbe your refuge from the *a* auenger of blood.
4 And he that doth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhal ſtande at the entring of the gate of the citie, & ſhal ſhewe his cauſe in the eares of the elders of the citie: and they ſhal take hym into the citie vnto them, and geue hym a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood folowe after hym, they ſhall not deliuer the ſlear into his hande: becauſe he ſmote his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he ſhal dwell in the ſayde citie vntyll he ſtand before the congregation in *b* iudgement, or vntyl the death of the hygh prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes: for then ſhall the ſlear returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, and vnto the citie from whence he fled.
7 And they ſanctified Kedes in Galilee in mount Nephthali, and Sichem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountayne of Iuda.

a. That is neareſt kinſman of him that is ſlayne.
b. Tyll his cauſe were proued.

8 And

8 And on the other side Iordane ouer against Iericho Eastwarde, they appointed Bezer in the wildernesse vpon ỹ plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan out of the c tribe of Manasses.

Deut.8.43.

c. That is, out of the halfe tribe of Manasses beyonde Iordane.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourned among them, that who so euer killed any person ignorantly, the same might flee thyther, and shoulde not dye by the hande of the auenger of blood, vntyl he shoode before the d congregation.

d. The iudges, to declare his cause.

¶ The xxi. Chapter.

41. The cities geuen to the Leuites, in number eyght and fourtie. 44. The Lorde accordyng to his promise gaue the children of Israel rest.

1 AND then came the principal fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the priest, and vnto Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and vnto the auncient fathers that were ouer the tribes of the children of Israel,

*Num.35.2. 2 *And spake vnto them at Silo in the land of Chanaan, saying, The Lorde commaunded by Moses to geue vs cities to dwel in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the biddyng of the Lorde, these cities folowing, with their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the kinrede of the a Caathites: the children of Aaron the priest, which were the Leuites, had geuen them by lot out of the tribe of Iuda, out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

a. There were three families of the Leuites, the Caathites, Gersonites, and the Merarites. The priestes were of the familie of Caath.

5 And the rest of the children of Caath had by lot out of the kinredes of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerson had by lot out of the kinredes of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses in Basan, thirteene cities.

7 And the children of Merari by their kinredes, had out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes, as the Lorde commaunded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron, beyng of the kinredes of the Caathites, and of the children of Leui, obteyned: (for their's was the fyrst lot.)

11 And they gaue them Kiriath-arba of the father of Enac (which is Hebron) in the hyl countrey of Iuda, with the b suburbes of the same rounde about it.

b. The suburbs were a thousande cubites from the wal of the citie round about.

12 *But the lande that parteyned to the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Iephune, to be his possession.

*Iosu.14.14 I.Chr.6.56.

13 And thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the priest, a citie, to the which the slayer might flee, euen Hebron with her suburbes, and Libna with her suburbes,

14 And Iathir with her suburbes, and Eshemoa with her suburbes:

15 Helon with her suburbes, Dabir with her suburbes:

16 Ain with her suburbes, Iuttah with her suburbes, Bethsames with her suburbes: nine cities, out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, they gaue Gibeon with her suburbes, Gabae with her suburbes,

18 Anatoth with her suburbes, Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 Al these cities of the children of Aaron priestes, were thirteene cities with her suburbes.

20 And the kinredes of the children of Caath that were Leuites, that is to say, the c other children of Caath, had cities geuen them for their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

c. That is, that were no priests, but Leuites onely.

21 For they gaue them the citie that the slear might flee vnto, Sichem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her suburbes,

22 And Cibzaim with her suburbes, and Beth-horon with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elthee with her suburbes, Gabethon with her suburbes,

24 And Aialon with her suburbes, Gathremon with her suburbes, foure cities.

d. Whiche dwelled in Chanaan.

25 And out of the d halfe tribe of Manasses, Thanach with her suburbes, and Gathremon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities for the other kinredes of the children of Caath, were ten, with their suburbes.

27 And vnto the children of Gerson, which were of the kinredes of the Leuites, they gaue out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses, the cities of refuge for the slear, Golan in Basan with her suburbes, and

Beestherah with her suburbes, two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kision with her suburbes, and Dabereth with her suburbes:
29 And Jarmuth with her suburbes, Enganim with her suburbes, foure cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Aser, Misal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes.
31 Helcath with her suburbes, and Rohob with her suburbes, foure cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Nephthali, the citie for the slear to flee vnto, Kedes in Galilee with her suburbes, Hamothdor with her suburbes, and Carthan with her suburbes, three cities.
33 All the cities of the Gersonites throughout their kinredes, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.
34 And vnto the other kinredes of the chyldren of Merari *e* the rest of the Leuites, they gaue out of the tribe of Zabulon, Iecnam with her suburbes, and Cartha with her suburbes.
35 Dimnah with her suburbes, and Nahalal with her suburbes, foure cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, *f* Bezer with her suburbes, and Jahasa with her suburbes.
37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, they gaue the citie for the slear to flee vnto, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, and Mahanaim with her suburbes,
39 Hesbon with her suburbes, and Jaser with her suburbes, foure cities in al.
40 So that al the cities of the chyldren of Merari throughout their kinredes, whiche were the rest of the kinredes of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.
41 And all the cities that the Leuites had *g* among the possession of the chyldren of Israel, were fourtie and eyght, with their suburbes.
42 And these cities lay euery one seuerally, hauyng their suburbes rounde about them throughout al the sayde cities.
43 And the Lorde gaue vnto Israel all the lande which he sware to geue vnto their fathers: and they conquered it, and dwelt therein.
44 And the Lorde gaue them rest rounde about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, & there stoode not a man of al their enimies before them: the Lorde also deliuered all their enimies into their handes.
45 There escaped nothyng of al the good thinges which the Lorde had sayd vnto the house of Israel, but al came to passe.

e. The families of Caath & Gerson, alredy spoken of, remayneth onely Merari, of whiche beyng the yongest, came the thirde familie of Leuites, and are here therfore called the rest.

f Bezer and Ramoth, were the cities of refuge, vnder the Merarites & beyonde Iordane.

g. That Iacobs prophesie might be fulfylled, and Gods prouidence perfourmed: that is, that no part of Israel shoulde want their teachers of Gods lawe.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

1. Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses are sent agayne to theyr possessions.

1 Then *a* Iosuah called the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses,
2 And sayd vnto them, Ye haue kept al that Moses the seruant of the Lord *b* commaunded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in al that I commaunded you.
3 Ye haue not left your brethren of a long season vnto this day, but haue kept the commaundement of the Lorde your God.
4 And nowe that the Lorde hath geuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them, therefore returne ye, & goe vnto your tentes, and vnto the lande of your possession, *whiche Moses the seruant of the Lorde gaue you on the other side Iordane.
5 But in any wyse take diligent heede, to doo the commaundement and *c* lawe, whiche Moses the seruant of the Lord charged you, that ye loue the Lorde your God, and walke in al his wayes, and keepe his commaundementes, and cleaue vnto hym, and serue hym with al your hartes, and al your soules.
6 And so Iosuah *d* blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tentes.
7 Unto the one halfe of the tribe of Manasses Moses gaue *possession* in Basan: and vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Iosuah among their brethren on this side Iordane Westwarde. And Iosuah sent them away also vnto their tentes, and blessed them,
8 And sayd vnto them, Returne with much ryches vnto your tentes, and with a great multitude of cattel, with siluer and golde, with brasse, and iron, and with muche rayment: and diuide the spoyle of your enimies with your *e* brethren.
9 And the chyldren of Ruben, the chyldren of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, returned, and departed from the chyldren of Israel out of Silo, which is in the lande of Chanaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the lande of their possession, whiche they had obteyned accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde by the hande of Moses.
10 And when they came vnto the borders of Iordane, that are in the lande of Chanaan, there the chyldren of Ruben, the chyldren of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses buylt *f* there an aulter by Iordane, and that a great aulter to see to.
11 When the chyldren of Israel heard say, Behold the chyldren of Ruben, the chyldren of

a. After that the Israelites enioyed the lande of Chanaan.

b. Which were to goe armed before their brethren. Num. 32. 17.

*Nu. 32. 33.

c. Iosuah repeateth at parting, wyshyng to shewe them his care, and his thankful hart for their payne, remembreth them of the keeping of gods lawe, as the only meane of al the rewarde in felicitie he wysheth them. *d.* He commended them to God, and prayed for them.

e. Which they had left at home to keepe their cities and possessions.

f. This is beyond Iordane. For sometyme the whole countrey on both sides of Iordane, is meant by Chanaan.

of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, haue buylt an aulter in the forefront of the land of Chanaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the chyldren of Israel:

12 When the chyldren of Israel hearde of it, the whole congregation of the chyldren of Israel, gathered them togeather at Silo, to make *g* battayle agaynst them.

g. Gods lawe requireth the moste to doo, though they wan[t] dearest frendes they haue, yf they were founde to falaway from true religion.

13 And the chyldren of Israel sent vnto the chyldren of Ruben, and to the chyldren of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasses, into the lande of Gilead, Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the preist.

14 And with hym ten lordes, of euery cheefe house a lorde, throughout all the tribes of Israel, whiche were heades of theyr fathers housholdes, among the "thousandes of Israel.

"Or, multitudes

15 And they went vnto the chyldren of Ruben, and to the chyldren of Gad, and to the chyldren of the halfe tribe of Manasses, vnto the lande of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus sayth the whole congregation of the Lorde, What transgression is this that ye haue transgressed agaynst the God of Israel, to turne away this day from the Lord, in that ye haue buylded you an aulter for to rebel this day agaynst the Lorde?

'Num. 25. 4

17 'Is the wicked deede of Peor to litle for vs, whereof we are yet not *h* cleansed vnto this day: and there was a plague in the congregation of the Lorde?

h. The reproch of y wickednes dooth sticke by vs styll though after punishmēt by death of 24. thousand Gods wrath was pacified.

18 Ye also are turned away this day from the Lord: and seyng ye rebell to day agaynst the Lorde, it wyll come to passe that to morowe he shalbe wroth with all the congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstandyng, yf ye thinke that the lande of your possession is *i* vncleane, then come ouer vnto the lande of the possession of the Lorde, wherein the Lordes tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but *k* rebell not agaynst the Lorde, nor rebell agaynst vs, to buylde you any other aulter, saue the aulter of the Lorde our God.

i. As wantyng the arke of the Lorde and his aulter.

k. To vse any other seruice the god allowe-eth, is to rebell agaynst God.

20 Dyd not Achan the sonne of Zareth trespasse greuously in the accursed thyng, and wrath fel on al the congregation of Israel? and this man *l* perished not alone in his wickednesse.

l. Signifiyng that yf any suffered for one mans faulte, for the fault of many all shoulde suffer.

21 Then the chyldren of Ruben, & the chyldren of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, aunswered, and sayde vnto the heades ouer the thousandes of Israel.

22 The Lorde God of Gods, the Lorde God of Gods knoweth, and al Israel shal know, yf it be to rebel or to transgresse agaynst the Lorde, then thou Lorde saue vs not this day.

23 Or els yf we haue buylt vs an aulter to turne from folowyng the Lord, or to offer thereon whole burnt offeryng, or meate offeryng, to offer peace offerynges thereon, let the Lorde hym selfe *m* require it.

m. That is, let hym punishe vs and reuenge it.

24 And yf we haue not rather doone it for feare of this thing, saying, In time to come, your chyldren myght say vnto ours, What haue you to doo with the Lorde God of Israel?

25 The Lorde hath made Iordane a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Ruben, and of Gad, ye haue no part therefore in the Lorde: and so shall your chyldren make our chyldren *n* ceasse from fearyng the Lorde.

n. Fall away from true religion.

26 Therefore we sayde, We wyll make vs an aulter, not for whole burnt offeryng, nor for sacrifice:

27 But for a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generatiōs after vs, that we should serue the Lorde with our whole burnt offerynges, sacrifices, and peace offerynges before hym: and that your chyldren shoulde not say to ours in tyme to come, Ye haue no *o* part in the Lorde.

o. As you are excluded from the land: so are you excluded frō beyng partakers of the lordes seruice.

28 Therefore sayde we, that yf they shoulde so say to vs, or to *p* our generations in time to come, that we woulde say agayne, Beholde the fashion of the aulter of the Lorde, which our fathers made, neyther for whole burnt offerynges, nor sacrifices, but for a witnesse betweene vs and you.

p. God requireth that the care of his glory be in euery e man, not only for his tyme, but also that it reache to his posteritie.

29 God forbyd that we should rebel agaynst the Lorde, and turne this day from after hym, and buylde any other aulter for whole burnt offerynges, oblations, or sacrifices, saue the aulter of the Lorde our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehes the preist, and the lordes of the congregation, and heades ouer the thousandes of Israel whiche were with hym, heard these woordes, that the chyldren of Ruben, and the chyldrē of Gad, and the chyldrē of Manasses spake, "they were well content.

"Heb. *It was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the preist, sayde vnto the chyldren of Ruben, and to the chyldren of Gad, and to the chyldren of Manasses, This day we perceiue that the Lorde is *q* among vs, because ye haue not doone this trespasse agaynst the Lorde: nowe ye haue rydde the chyldren of Israel *r* out of the hande of the Lorde.

q. His couenant & his true religion beyng preserued vncorrupt.

r. From the punishment that they must haue loked for by trāsgressing of Gods lawe.

32 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the preist, with the lordes, returned from the chyldren of Ruben, and from the chyldren of Gad, out of the lande of Gilead, vnto the lande of Chanaan, to the chyldren of Israel, and brought them this woorde agayne.

33 And

33 And the saying pleased the chyldren of Israel, and they blessed God, and dyd not intende to go agaynst them in battayle, and to destroy the lande whiche the chyldren of Ruben and Gad dwelt in.

34 And the chyldren of Ruben and the chyldren of Gad called the aulter [a] *Ed.* for it shalbe a witnesse betweene vs, that the Lorde is God.

a. Or, witnesse.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

2. Iosuah exhorteth the people that they ioyne not themselues to the Gentiles.

1 AND it came to passe a long season after that the Lorde had geuen rest vnto Israel from all their enimies rounde about, that Iosuah waxed olde, and was [a] stricken in age.

a. Heb. come into yeeres.

2 And Iosuah called for all Israel, and for their elders, their heades, their iudges, and officers, and sayd vnto them, I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the Lorde your God hath done vnto al these nations [a] before you, howe the Lord your God him selfe hath fought for you.

a. Your eyes bearing witnes

4 Beholde, I haue diuided vnto you by lot, these nations that remayne, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with al the nations that I haue destroyed, euen vnto the great [a] sea, Westwarde.

a. Heb. at the sunne set.

5 And the Lorde your God shall expell [b] them before you, and cast them from out of your sight, and ye shal conquer their land, as the Lorde your God hath sayde vnto you.

b. Whiche yet remayne vnconquered.ch.13.

6 Be ye therefore of a good courage, that ye keepe and doo all that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, that ye bowe not aside therefrom, to the ryght hande, nor to the leaft.

7 Neyther companie with these nations that is, with them that are left with you, neyther make mention of the name of their goddes, nor [c] cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

c. Let not the iudges admit an oth when any shal sweare by their idols.

8 But sticke fast vnto the Lord your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 So shal the Lord cast out before you great nations, and mightie, as no man hath bene able to stande before you hytherto.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousande: for the Lorde your God fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your [a] selues, that ye loue the Lorde your God:

a. Heb. soules.

12 Els, yf ye go backe, and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations that remaine with you, and shal make [a] marriages with them, and

a. Heb. haue conuersation with them.

goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Be ye sure that the Lorde your God wyll no more cast out all these natiõs from before you: but they shalbe snares and trappes vnto you, and scourges in your sides, & thornes in [d] your eyes, vntyll ye perishe from this good lande which the Lorde your God hath geuen you.

d. Meaning they shalbe a cõtinual griefe vnto you, and so the cause your destruction.

14 And beholde, this day do I [e] enter into the way of all the worlde, and ye knowe in all your hartes, and in all your soules, that nothyng hath fayled of al the good thynges whiche the Lorde your God promised you, but all are come to passe vnto you, and nothyng hath fayled thereof.

e. I dye, according to the course of nature.

15 Therefore as all good [a] thinges are come vpon you, whiche the Lorde your God promised you: so shal the Lord bryng vpon you all [b] euyl, vntyl he haue destroyed you from this good lande which the Lorde your God hath geuen you.

a. promise.

b. threatning.

16 When ye haue [f] transgressed the testament of the Lorde your God, which he commaunded you, and haue gone and serued strange goddes, and bowed your selues to them: then shal the wrath of the Lord ware hot vppon you, & ye shal perish quickly from the good lande whiche he hath geuen you.

f. He shewth that no euyl can come vnto vs, except we offende God by disobedience.

¶ The.xxiiii. Chapter.

2. Iosuah rehearseth Gods benefites. 14. And exhorteth the people to feare God. 26. Iosuah dyeth.

1 AND Iosuah geathered [a] al the tribes of Israel to Sichem, and called for the elders of Israel, & for their heades, iudges, and officers, and they presented themselues [b] before God.

a. That were inhabitauntes in the lande of Chanaan, ye wit ye nine and the halfe.

b. Before the arke of God, which was then brought from Silo, to Sichem.

2 And Iosuah said vnto al the people, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the [c] flood in olde tyme, euen Thare the father of Abraham, and of Nachor, and serued strange goddes.

*Gene.11.31

c. Euphrates in Mesopotamia

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other syde of the flood, and brought him throughout all the lande of Chanaan, and multiplyed his seede, and gaue hym Isahac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isahac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his chyldren went downe into Egypt.

5 *I sent Moses also, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, and when I had so doone among them, I brought you out.

*Exod.3.10

6 * And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and as they came vnto the sea, the Egyptians followed after your fathers with charets

*Exod.14.9

charrets and horsemen vnto the red sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lorde put [a] darknesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought ỹ sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done to the Egyptians, and ye dwelt in the wyldernesse [d] a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordane: [*] and they fought with you, and I geue them into your hand, that ye myght conquere their countrey, and I destroyed them from out of your sight.

9 Then Balac the sonne of Ziphor king of Moab, arose, and warred agaynst Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor for to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, and therefore he rather blessed you: and so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Jericho: and the [e] men of Jericho fought agaynst you, the Amorites, Pherezites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Gergesites, Heuites, and Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 [*] And I sent hornettes before you, which cast them out of your sight, euen the two kinges of the Amorites: but not with your owne swoord, or with your owne bowe.

13 And I haue geuen you a lande in whiche ye dyd not labour, and cities which ye built not, and which ye dwell in: vineyardes also, and Oliue trees whiche ye planted not, and whereof ye doo eate.

14 Nowe therefore, [f] feare the Lorde, and serue him in perfectnesse and trueth, and put away the goddes whiche your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lorde.

15 And yf it "seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lorde, then choose you this day whom you wyll serue, whether the goddes whiche your fathers serued (that were on the other side of the flood) eyther the goddes of the Amorites, in whose lande ye dwell: as for me and my house, [g] we wyl serue the Lorde.

16 The people answeared and saide, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, and serue strange goddes.

17 For the Lorde our GOD, he it is that brought vs and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, and from the house of bondage, and which dyd those great myracles in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way that we went, and among all the people whiche we came through.

18 And the Lorde dyd cast out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, and therefore wyl we also serue the Lorde, for he is [h] our God.

19 And Iosuah saide vnto the people, Ye [i] can not serue the Lorde: for he is an holy God, and a ielous God, and can not beare your iniquitie and sinne.

20 If ye forsake the Lord, and serue strange gods, he wyl turne, and doo you euyl, & consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people saide vnto Iosuah, Nay, but we wyll serue the Lorde.

22 And Iosuah said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses [k] agaynst your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lord to serue him. And they saide, We are witnesses.

23 Then put away *sayd he* the strange [l] gods which are among you, & bowe your hartes vnto the Lorde God of Israel.

24 The people saide vnto Iosuah, The Lorde our God wyl we serue, and his voyce wyll we obey.

25 And so Iosuah [m] made a couenant with the people the same day, & set an ordinance and lawe before them in Sichem.

26 And Iosuah wrote these woordes in the booke of the lawe of God, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it on an ende in the sayde place, vnder an Oke that was in the sanctuarie of the Lorde.

27 And Iosuah sayde vnto all the people, Beholde, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs, for [n] it hath heard al the woords of the lord which he spake vnto vs, it shalbe therefore a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 And so Iosuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these thinges, Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lord, dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buryed him in the border of his inheritance in Thamnah Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaas.

31 And Israel serued the Lord [o] al the dayes of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the elders that ouerliued Iosuah, and whiche had knowen all the woorkes of the Lorde that he had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, [p] buryed they in Sichem, in a parcell of ground whiche Jacob bought of the sonnes of Hemor, the father of Sichem, for an hundred peeces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed, whom they buryed in a hyll that parteyned to Phinehes his sonne, which *hyll* was geuen him in mount Ephraim.

The end of the booke of Iosuah, whom the Hebrues call Iehosuah.

a. Meaning of thalbe a mutual griefe to you, and the cause of destruction of the dye, accordyng to the sentence of ma-

b. Euyll in your sight.

c. Thys teacheth vs, that if all the world would go from God, yet euery one of vs particularly is bound to cleaue vnto him.

d. Foure fourty yeares.

*Nu. 21. 29.

*Nu. 22. 5.

e. Not in open feelde, but by defending of their cities, as Iosue 3. 14.

*De. 7. 20.

f. This is the true ydē of gods benefites, to leade thereby to feare and serue him.

g. Yf we wyl serue the Lorde, he wyl geue vs grace.

h. Whom we knowledge our selues bound to serue.

i. Except ye cast away your idols.

k. In this your confession of Gods benefites, and promise made to serue him, yt hereafter ye doo the contrary.

l. Which you haue found and caryed away frō the spoiles of the cities that you haue wonne.

m. By ioynyng God and the people togeather, and repeated the promises and threatnynges out of the lawe.

n. Rather thes mans dissimulation should not be punished, the dumbe creatures shall crye for vengeance.

o. Such are the people commonly as the rulers are.

p. They buried Iosephes bones, partly to performe theyr promise. Gen. 50. 25. and partly for a remembrance of Gods holy promises concernyng the land of promise, and not to be abused, as the sepulchres and reliques in these our latter dayes haue ben.

¶ The booke of Iudges, called in the Hebrue Sophtim, and in the Latin Iudicum.

The fyrſt Chapter.

1. After Ioſuah was dead, Iuda was conſtituted captayne 6. Adonibezek is taken. 14. The requeſt of Achſah, 16. The chyldren of Keni. 19. The Chanaanites are made tributaries, but not deſtroyed.

1 AFter the death of Ioſuah, it came to paſſe that the chyldren of Iſrael a aſked the Lord, ſaying, Who ſhall goe vp for vs againſt the Chanaanites, to fyght firſt againſt them?

a. By the iudgemēt of Vrim. Exo. 18. weyghtie matters ought not to be taken in hande without firſt inuocation of God. Num 17. 21. 1. Sam. 28. 9.

2 And the Lorde ſayde, Iuda ſhall goe vp: beholde, I haue delyuered the land into his handes.

3 And Iuda ſayde vnto Simeon his b brother, Come vp with me in my lot, that we may fyght againſt the Chanaanites, and I lykewyſe wyll goe with thee into thy c lot. And ſo Simeon went with hym.

b. Whoſe inheritance was ſcattered amōg the tribe of Iuda, according to Iacobs prophecie. Geneſ. 49. Ioſue. 19.

c. As if I were one of the inhabitouts of the land that came to thee by lot.

4 And Iuda went vp, and the Lorde delyuered the Chanaanites and Pherezites into their handes: and they ſlue of them in Bezek ten thouſande men.

5 And they founde "Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt hym, and ſlue the Chanaanites and Pherezites.

"Or, *the lorde of Bezek.*

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they followed after hym, caught hym, and d cut of his thumbes, and his great toes.

d As he ſerued others, ſo by Gods iudgemēt is he ſerued hym ſelfe.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſayde, Threeſcore and ten kinges, hauing their thumbes & great toes cut of, gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue doone, ſo God hath doone to me agayne. And they brought hym to Hieruſalem, and there he dyed.

8 (The chyldren of Iuda had e fought agaynſt Hieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſwoorde, and f ſet the citie on fyre.)

e. Al this within the parētheſis was done in Ioſuahs tyme and is here ſpoken of by way of repetition.

f. Whiche was afterward built agayne, & poſſeſſed by the Iebuſites. 2. Sam. 5. 6.

9 Afterward the chyldren of Iuda went downe to fyght agaynſt the Chanaanites that dwelt in the mountayne, & toward the ſouth, and in the lowe countrey.

10 And Iuda went againſt ỹ Chanaanites that dwelt in Hebron, whiche before tyme was called Kiriath-arba, and ſlue Seſai, Ahiman, and Thalmai.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitantes of Dabir, whoſe name in olde tyme was called Kiriath-ſepher.

12 And Caleb ſaide, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him wyl I gene Achſah my daughter to wyfe.

13 And Othoniel the ſonne of Kenes Calebs younger brother, tooke it: to whom he gaue Achſah his daughter to wyfe.

14 When ſhe came to him, ſhe counſayled hym to aſke of her father a feeld: And then ſhe g lyghted of her Aſſe, and Caleb ſayde vnto her, What wilt thou?

g. Reade, Ioſu. 15. 14.

15 She anſwered vnto him, Geue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt geuen me a ſouthward lande, geue me alſo ſpringes of water. And Caleb gaue her ſpringes both aboue and beneath.

16 And ỹ chyldren of the h Kenite, Moſes father in lawe, went vp out of ỹ citie of palme trees, with the chyldren of Iuda, into the wyldernes of Iuda, that lyeth in ỹ South of Arad, and they went & dwelt among the people.

h. This was one of the names of Moſes father in lawe.

17 And Iuda went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlue the Chanaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, and called the name of the citie Horma.

18 And alſo Iuda tooke i Azzah with the coaſtes thereof, & Aſkalon with the coaſtes thereof, and Akaron with the coaſtes thereof.

i. Theſe cities & others were afterward poſſeſſed of the Philiſtines.

19 And the Lorde was with Iuda, and he conquered the mountaynes, but coulde not driue out the inhabitantes of the valleyes becauſe they had charrettes of iron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaide: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anac.

* Nu. 14. 24 Ioſu. 14. 13

21 And the chyldren of Beniamin did not caſt out the Iebuſites that inhabited Hieruſalem: but ỹ Iebuſites dwelt with ỹ chyldren of Beniamin in Hieruſalem vnto this day.

22 And in like maner they that were of the houſe of Ioſeph went vp to Bethel, and the Lorde was with them.

23 * And the houſe of Ioſeph ſearched out Bethel, which before time was called Luz.

* Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the ſpies ſawe a man come out of the citie, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the way into the citie, and we wyll ſhewe thee mercie.

25 And when he had ſhewed them the way into the citie, they ſmote it with the edge of the

the Cuthite, but let the man and al his house-
hold goe free.
26 And the man went into the lande of the
Hethites, and buylt a citie, and called the
name therof Luz: whiche is the name ther-
of vnto this day.
27 Neyther dyd Manasses expell Bethsean
with her townes, Thanach with her
townes, the inhabiters of Dor, with her
townes, the inhabiters of Ibleam, with
her townes, neyther the inhabiters of Ma-
giddo, with her townes: but the Chanaa-
nites dwelt styll in the lande.
28 But assoone as Israel was wared mighty,
they put the Chanaanites to tribute,
and expelled them not wholly.
29 In lyke maner, k Ephraim expelled
not the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazer:
but the Chanaanites dwelt styll in Gazer
among them.
30 Neyther dyd Zabulon expell the inhabi-
ters of Kitron, neyther the inhabiters of
Nahalol: but the Chanaanites dwelt a-
mong them, and became tributaries.
31 Neyther dyd Aser cast out the inhabiters
of Acho, neyther the inhabiters of Zidon,
and of Ahalab, Achzib, and Helbah, Aphek,
nor of Rohob:
32 But the Aserites dwelt among the Cha-
naanites, the inhabiters of the lande: for
they dyd not dryue them out.
33 Neyther dyd Nephthali dryue out the in-
habiters of Bethlames, nor the inhabiters
of Bethanath, but dwelt amongst the Cha-
naanites, the inhabiters of the land: neuer-
theleſſe, the inhabiters of Bethlames, and
of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto thē.
34 And the Amorites "droue the chyldren
of Dan into the mountayne, and suffered
them not to come downe to the valley.
35 And the Amorites were content to dwell
in mount Heres in Aialon, & in Salabim:
and the hande of Ioseph preuayled, so that
they became tributaries.
36 And the coast of the Amorites was from
the going vp to Acrabim, and from the l
rocke vpwarde.

k. That is, the tribe of Ephraim: and so are the rest to be vnderstanded.

l. A citie in Arabia, in Hebrue Selach, which signifieth a rocke.

" Or, afflicted them.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. The angel rebuketh the people, because they had made peace with the Chanaanites. 22. The cause is shewed why God suffered idolaters to remayne among them.

1 AND the a angel of the Lorde came vp
from Gilgal to Bochim, and sayde, I
made you to goe out of Egypt, & haue
brought you vnto the lande which I sware
vnto your fathers, and I sayd, I wyl neuer
breake my couenaunt that I made with you.
2 And ye also shall make no couenant with
the inhabiters of this lande, but shall breake
downe their aulters, neuertheleſſe, ye haue
not hearkened vnto my voyce: Why haue ye
this done?
3 Wherefore, I haue lykewyse determined,
that I wyll not cast them out before you:
but they shalbe as thornes vnto you, and
their goddes shalbe a snare vnto you.
4 And when the angel of the Lorde spake
these wordes vnto all the chyldren of Israel,
the people cryed out, and wept.
5 And called the name of the sayde place
"Bochim, and offered sacrifices there, vnto
the Lorde.
6 And when Iosuah b had sent the people
away, the chyldren of Israel went euery
man into his inheritaunce, to possesse the
lande.
7 And the people serued the Lorde all the
dayes of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the el-
ders that outlyued Iosuah, and had seene al
the great workes of the Lorde, that he dyd
for Israel.
8 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun, the seruant
of the Lorde dyed, when he was an hundred
and ten yeeres olde:
9 Whom they buryed in the coastes of his
inheritaunce in Thimnath c Heres, in
mount "Ephraim, on the North syde of the
hyl Gaas.
10 And so all that generation were gathe-
red vnto their fathers: and there arose an
other generation after them, which neyther
knewe the Lorde, nor yet the workes which
he had done for Israel.
11 And then the chyldren of Israel did wic-
kedly in the sight of the Lorde, and serued
d Baalim,
12 And forsooke the Lorde God of their fa-
thers, which brought them out of the lande
of Egypt, and folowed straunge gods, euen
of the gods of the nations that were rounde
about them, and bowed them selues vnto
them, and angred the Lorde:
13 They forsooke the Lorde, & serued Baal
and e Astharoth.
14 And the wrath of the Lorde ware hot a-
gaynst Israel, and he deliuered them into
the handes of raueners, that spoyled them,
and solde them into the handes of their ene-
mies rounde about them, so that they had
no power any longer to stande before their
enimies.
15 But "whyther so euer they went out, the
f hand of the Lorde was sore against them,
as the Lorde had sayde, and had sworne vn-
to them: and he punished them sore.
16 Neuertheleſſe, the Lord rayſed vp iudges,
whiche

a. That is, vnto the tyme of Samuel, who is supposed to haue written this booke.

b. Reade, Iosu. 24. 28.

c. Or, Serah, signifying the sonne, whose image was set vpon Iosuahs graue, for memorial that the sonne stoode at his commaundement.

"Iosu. 24. 5.

d. That is, all maner of idols.

e. Idols which had the fourme of sheepe amōg the Sidonians.

"In all their enterprises.

f. The vengeance.

a. A prophet or messenger, as some thinke, which was Phinees: other thinke it was an angelical spirite sent of God, & appearing to do this message. Iosu. 23

whiche deliuered them out of the handes of theyr oppressours.

17 And yet for al that, they wouldē not harken vnto theyr Iudges, but rather went a whorying after strange goddes, and bowed them selues vnto them, and turned g quickly out of the way whiche theyr fathers walked in, obeying the commaundementes of the Lorde: but they dyd not so.

g. That is, the maner of the corrupt nature of man, and therfore God of his mercy from tyme to tyme vsed to restore, and renue true religion.

18 And when the Lorde rayled them vp Iudges, he was with the Iudge, and delyuered them out of the handes of theyr enimies, all the dayes of the Iudge: (for the Lorde "had compassion ouer their sorowinges, which they had by the reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

" Heb. Repented.

19 Yet for al that, assoone as the Iudge was dead, they returned, and "dyd worse then their fathers, in folowyng strange goddes, to serue them, and worship them, and ceassed not from theyr owne inuentions, nor from their stubburne way.

" Heb. Corrupt thē selues.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde was moued agaynst Israel, and he sayde, Because this people hath transgressed my couenant whiche I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I wyll hencefoorth not cast out before them one man of the nations which Iosuah left when he dyed:

h. Outwarde enimies & false prophets are a tryall to proue our fayth.

22 That through them I may h proue Israel, whether they wyll keepe the way of the Lord, and walke therin as their fathers dyd, or not.

23 And so the Lorde left those nations, and dyd not cast them out immediatly, neyther deliuered them into the handes of Iosuah.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. The Chanaanites were left to trye Israel. 9. Othoniel deliuereth Israel. 21. Ahud killeth king Eglon. 28. Samgar killeth the Philistines.

*1.Reg.12.9 1 THese are the nations * whiche the Lord left, that he myght proue Israel by them: that is to say (as many of Israel as had not knowen a the warres of Chanaan:

a. Whiche warres were atchyeued by the handes of God, and not by the power of man.

2 Onely for the learnyng of the generations of the chyldren of Israel, that he also might teach them warre, only such as before knew nothyng therof:)

3 Of those whom he left, there were fyue lordes of the Philistines, and all the Chanaanites, and the Sidonites, and the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, from mount Baal Hermon, vnto the commyng vnto Hamath.

4 Those remayned to proue Israel by, and to wit whether they would hearken vnto the commaundementes of the Lorde which he commaunded their fathers by the hande of Moses.

5 And the chyldren of Israel dwelt among the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites,

6 And tooke the daughters of them to be b their wyues, and gaue their owne daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

b. Contrary to Gods commaundement.

7 And the chyldren of Israel dyd wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, and forgate the Lorde their God, and serued Baalim, and c Astaroth.

c. Trees or woodes erected for idolatrie.

8 Therefore the Lorde was angry with Israel, and he solde them into the handes of Chusan Risathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the chyldren of Israel serued Chusan Risathaim eyght yeeres.

9 And when the chyldren of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred vp a sauiour to the chyldren of Israel, and saued them, euen Othoniel the sonne of Kenes, Calebs younger brother.

10 And d the spirite of the Lorde came vpon hym, and he iudged Israel: and went out to warre, and the Lorde deliuered Chusan Risathaim kyng of Mesopotamia into his hande, and his hande preuayled agaynst Chusan Risathaim.

d. Indued hym with the gift of prophesie, zeale of true religion, strength, policie, wysedome and fortitude.

11 And the lande had rest e fourtie yeeres: and Othoniel the sonne of Kenes dyed.

e. That is, vnder Iosuah eyght vnder Othoniel.

12 And the chyldren of Israel agayne committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord f strengthed Eglon the king of the Moabites, against the chyldren of Israel, because they had cōmitted wickednesse before the Lorde.

f. Vsing him as a rod to punish the children of Israel for their wickednesse.

13 And this Eglon gathered vnto hym the chyldren of Ammon, and the Amalekites, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.

14 And so the chyldren of Israel serued Eglon the kyng of Moab eyghteene yeeres.

15 But when they cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lorde stirred them vp a sauiour, Ahud, the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Gemini, a man lame of his "ryght hand: and by whom the chyldrē of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the kyng of Moab.

" Or, left hand.

16 But Ahud made hym a dagger with two edges, of a cubite length, and he dyd gyrde it vnto his rayment, vpon his ryght thygh.

17 And carryed the present vnto Eglon the kyng of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had presented the present, he sent the people that bare it away.

19 But he him selfe turned agayne from the place of grauen images that was by Gilgal,

gal, and sayd, I haue a lerrie errande vnto thee, O kyng. Whiche sayde, Keepe silence. And all that stoode before hym, went out from hym.

20 And Ahud came vnto hym, and in a sommer parler whiche he had, sate he hym selfe alone: And Ahud sayde, I haue a message vnto thee from God. And he arose out of his seate.

21 And Ahud put foorth his lefte hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thygh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the hafte went in after the blade: and the fat closed the hafte, so that he myght not drawe the dagger out of his belly, but the dyrt came out.

23 Then Ahud gate him out into the porch, and shut the doores of the parler vpon hym, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his seruauntes came: and when they sawe that the doores of the parler were locked, they sayde, Surely he "coereth his feete in his sommer chamber.

25 And they tarried tyl they were ashamed: and seeyng he opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke a key, and opened them: and beholde, their lorde was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ahud escaped whyle they tarried, and was gone beyonde, to the place of the grauen image, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And when he was come, he blewe a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the chylduen of Israel went downe with hym from the hyll, and he went before them.

28 And he sayd vnto them, Folowe me: for the Lorde hath deliuered your enimies the Moabites into your hande. And they descended after hym, and tooke the passages of Iordane towarde Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slue of the Moabites the same tyme about ten thousand men, which were all *g* fat, and men of warre, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hande of Israel, and the lande had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 After him was Samgar the sonne of Anath, whiche slue of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an Ore goade, and deliuered Israel also.

g The.iii. Chapter.

Debora iudgeth Israel, and exhorteth Barac to deliuer the people. 16. Sisera fleeth, 17. and is killed by Iael.

1 AND the chylduen of Israel began againe to do wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, when Ahud was dead.

2 And the Lorde solde them into the hand of *a* Iabin kyng of Chanaan, that raigned in *b* Hazor, whose captayne of warre was called Sisera, which dwelt in Harofeth of the Gentiles.

3 And the chylduen of Israel cryed vnto the Lorde, for he had nine hundred charrettes of iron: and twentie yeeres he troubled the chylduen of Israel verye sore.

4 And Debora a prophetisse, the wyfe of Lapidoth, iudged Israel the same time.

5 And the same Debora dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramath & Bethel, in mount Ephraim: and the chylduen of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barac the sonne of Abinoam out of Kedes Nephthali, and sayde vnto him, Hath not the Lorde God of Israel commaunded, saying, Goe, and drawe toward mount Thabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the chylduen of Nephthali, and of the chylduen of Zabulon?

7 And I wyll bring vnto thee to the "riuer Kison, Sisera, the captayne of Iabins armie, with his charrettes, and his people, and wyll deliuer him into thyne handes.

8 And Barac sayd vnto her, *d* If thou wilt goe with me, I wyll goe: but and yf thou wylt not come with me, I wyl not goe.

9 She sayde, I wyll surely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thyne honour: for the Lorde shall deliuer Sisera into the hande of a woman. And Debora arose, and went with Barac to Kedes.

10 And Barac called Zabulon & Nephthali to Kedes, and "led after him ten thousand men: and Debora went with him.

11 But Haber the Kenite, which was of the "chylduen of Hobab, the father in lawe of Moses, remoued from the Kenites, and pitched his tent *e* vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedes.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barac the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Thabor.

13 And Sisera geathered togeather all his charrets, euen nine hundred charrettes of iron, and al the people that were with him, from Harofeth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kison.

14 And Debora sayde vnto Barac, Vp, for this is the day in whiche the Lorde hath deliuered Sisera into thyne handes: is not the Lorde gone out before thee? And so Barac went downe from mount Thabor, and ten

a. This was one of the posteritie of Iabin, whom Iosuah slue. Iosue now hauing recouered strength to reuenge.

b. Which was by Iosuah destroyed, but after repouered and buylded by the enimies.

c It should appeare that she had done this message vnto him afore, and nowe calleth vpon hym for the same afore the whole multitude.

" Heb. *valley.*

d. Although his fayth nowe at the fyrst be weake, & therefore desyreth the presence of the prophetisse: yet after, it became so strong, that it is commended by the testimonie of the holy ghost.

" Heb. *Went a foote.*

" Heb. *Posteritie.*

e. This large roome that he occupieth, argueth his substance to be great, whiche shoulde seeme to be the cause why he departed from the other kenites.

ten thousand men after him.

*Psal.83.10 15 *But the Lorde destroyed Sisera and all his charrets, and al his host, with the edge of the swoord, before Barac: so that Sisera lighted downe of his charret, and fledde away on his feete.

16 But Barac folowed after the charrets, and after the host, vnto Haroseth, of the Gentiles, and al the host of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the swoord, and there was not a man left.

17 Howebeit, Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wyfe of f Haber the Kenite (for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the household of Haber the Kenite.)

f. He was of the familie of Iethro Moses father in lawe, & his ancetors ioyned them selues to Israel in the true worshipping of god

18 And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and sayde vnto him, Turne in, my lorde, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, she couered hym with a mantel.

19 And he sayde vnto her, Geue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thyrstie. And she opened a bottel of mylke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 And agayne he sayde vnto her, Stande in the doore of the tent: and when any man dooth come and enquire of thee whether there be any man here, thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Habers wyfe, tooke a nayle of the tent, and an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the nayle into the temples of his head, and fastned it into the grounde: (for he slumbred sore, and was weerie) and so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barac folowed after Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and sayde vnto him, Come, and I wyl shewe thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, g Sisera lay dead, and the nayle was in his temples.

g. So he sawe that a woman had the honor, as Debora prophisied verse. 6

23 And so God brought Iabin the kyng of Chanaan into subiection that day, before the chyldren of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel "prospered, and preuayled agaynst Iabin the kyng of Chanaan, vntyll they had destroyed Iabin king of Chanaan.

h. Hebr. *vvent and vvas strong.*

¶ The.v. Chapter.

The song and thankesgeuing of Debora and Barac after the victorie.

1 THEN Debora, and Barac the sonne of Abinoam, sang the same day, saying,

2 Prayse ye the Lorde, for the auengyng of Israel, and for the a people that became so willyng.

3 Heare, O ye kynges, hearken, O ye princes: I, euen I wyl syng vnto the Lord, I wyll syng prayse to the Lorde GOD of Israel.

4 Lorde, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the feeld of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rayned, the cloudes also dropped water:

5 The mountaynes melted before the Lord, euen as dyd Sinai before the Lorde God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Samgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the hygh wayes were b vnoccupied, and the trauaylers walked through bye wayes.

7 The inhabitantes of the townes were gone, they were gone in Israel, vntil I Debora came vp, whiche came vp a c mother in Israel.

8 They chose newe goddes, and then had they the enimie in the gates: was there a shielde or speare seene among fourtie thousand of Israel?

9 My hart loueth the gouernours of Israel, and them that are willyng among the people: O prayse ye the Lorde.

10 Speake d ye that ryde on fayre Asses, ye that dwell by e Midian, and that walke by the wayes.

11 For the noyse of the Archers among the f drawers of water crassed, there shall they speake of the righteousnesse of the Lord, his ryghteousnesse in his vnfenced townes in Israel: then shal the people of the Lord goe downe to the gates.

12 Up Debora, vp: geat thee vp, and syng a songue: aryse Barac, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then shall they that remayne, haue dominion of the proudest of the people: the Lorde hath geuen me dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote g of them agaynst Amalek, & after thee h Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came rulers, and out of Zabulon they that handle the penne of i the writer.

15 And of Issachar there were princes with Debora, and Issachar, and also Barac he was sent on foote into the valley: for the diuisions of Ruben, *vvere* great k thoughtes of hart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefoldes, to heare the bleatinges of the flocks? for the diuisions of Ruben were great thoughtes of hart.

17 Gilead

a. To wit, two tribes of Zabulon and Nephthali.

b. For fe... of the enim...

c. Be caus... vsed the ... ritie and po... that God ... her, for the ... wealth of ... people, and ... to suppresse ... after the ... of tyrants.

d. Magist... that afore ... hindred in ... executing ... their office, ... marchants ... then durste ... iourney from ... citie to citie.

e. A certa... place, and ... oppressed ... the enimies ... a place vse... marchandise ... the which for ... feare of the ... mies there ... afore no refu...

f. Whom th... enimies of ... vsed to kil... vpon, and to ... endanger.

g. In this ... konyng vp of ... the instrume... of this victo... she beginn... with her fel... as a roote o... phraim, & ca... leth these C... naanites, Am... lek by illusio...

h. It is like ... that some ... the Beniam... ioyned them ... selues to Pe... ras and whe... that she pro... phesieth her... of the victo... of saul ap... Amalek, wh... of 1. Sam. [illegible]

i. Euen ... learned did ... helpe to ... k. They ... uailed that ... came not o... Iordane to ... helpe them.

17 Gilead also abode beyond Iordane: and why dooth Dan remayne in shyppes? Aser continued on the sea shore, & tarryed in his decayed places.

18 But the people of Zabulon haue ieoparde their liues vnto the death, like as did Nephthali in the hygh places of the feelde.

19 The kinges came & fought, then fought the kinges of Chanaan in Thanach by the waters of Megiddo, and *m* wan no money.

20 They fought from heauen, *n* euen the starres in their courses fought agaynst Sisara.

21 The riuer of Rison swept them away, that auncient riuer, the riuer Rison: O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horse hoofes smitten asunder, by the meanes of the praunsinges that their mightie men made.

23 Curse ye the tribe of Meros (sayde the angel of the Lorde) curse the inhabitantes thereof: because they came not to helpe the Lorde, to helpe the Lorde agaynst the mightie.

24 Iael the wyfe of Haber the Kenite, shalbe blessed aboue other women, blessed shall she be aboue other women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gaue hym milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dyshe.

26 She put her hand to the nayle, and her ryght hand to the Smithes hammer: with the hammer smote she Sisara, and smote his head, wounded him, and pearsed his temples.

27 He bowed hym downe at her feete, he fel downe, and lay styll at her feete, he bowed him selfe, and fell: and when he had sunke downe, he lay there destroyed.

28 The mother of Sisara looked out at a windowe, and cryed through the lattesse, Why is his charet so long a cōming? Why tary the wheeles of the charettes?

29 All the wyse ladyes aunswered her, yea and her owne woordes answeared her selfe,

30 Surely they haue found, they diuide the spoyles, euery man hath a damsel or two: Sisara hath a pray of diuers coloured garmentes, euen a pray of rayment dyed with sundry colours, and that are made of needle wooorke: rayment of diuers colours, and of needle wooorke on both sides, whiche is meete for him that is cheefe in distributing of the spoyles.

31 So perishe all thine enimies, O Lorde: but they that loue him, let them be as the *o* sunne when he aryseth in his might. And the lande had rest fourtie yeeres.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1 Israel is oppressed of the Madianites for their vvickednesse. 14. Gedeon is sent to be their deliuerer. 37. He asked a signe.

1 AND the children of Israel committed *a* wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lorde deliuered them into *b* the handes of Madian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hande of Madian preuayled agaynst Israel: and *c* because of the Madianites, the chyldren of Israel made them dennes in the mountaynes, and caues, and strong holdes.

3 And when Israel had sowen, then came vp the Madianites, the Amalechites, and they of the East, and came vp against them,

4 And pitched their tentes agaynst them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, tyll thou come vnto Azah, & left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheepe, oxe, nor asse:

5 For they went vp, they and their cattell, and came with their tentes, as a multitude of Grashoppers, so that both they and also their Camelles were without number: and they entred into the lande to destroy it.

6 And so was Israel exceedingly impouerished *d* in the sight of the Madianites, * and cried vnto the Lorde.

7 And when the chyldren of Israel cryed vnto the Lorde, because of the Madianites,

8 The Lorde sent vnto them a prophete, which sayde vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, I fet you from Egypt, & brought you out of the house of bondage,

9 And I ryd you out of the hande of the Egyptians, and out of the hande of all that oppressed you, and cast them out before you, and gaue you their lande:

10 And I sayde vnto you, I *am* the Lorde your God, feare not the goddes of the Amorites in whose lande you dwell: But you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 And the angel of the Lord came, and sate vnder an Oke which was in Ephrah, that parteyned vnto Ioas the father of the Ezrites: and his sonne Gedeon threshed wheate by the wine presse, to hide it from the Madianites.

12 And the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto hym, and sayde vnto him, The Lorde is with thee thou mightie man.

13 And Gedeon answeared him, *e* Oh my Lorde, yf the Lorde be with vs, why is all this come vpon vs? Yea and where be all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, and sayde, Dyd not the Lorde bryng vs out of Egypt? but nowe the Lorde hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the handes

a. Specially idolatry, as hereafter appeareth.
b. That is, the power or strength.
c. That is, for feare of the Madianites.
d. This is, by the Madianites.
* *The children of Israel.*
e. Affliction ofte faulteth fayth, and at the first shew argueth gods absence to destruction, but constant faith shal finde gods messenger to repentance and saluation.

of the Madianites.

14 And the f Lorde loked vpon him, and sayde, Goe hence in thy g might, and thou shalt deliuer Israel out of the handes of the Madianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he answeared him, Oh Lord, wherwith shall I saue Israel? beholde, my kinred is "poore in Manasses, and I am least in my fathers house.

16 The Lord sayd vnto him, I wyl be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Madianites as they were but one man.

17 And he answeared him, Oh, yf I haue found grace in thy syght, then shewe me a h signe, that it is thou that talkest with me:

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and tyll I bryng myne offering, and haue set it before thee. And he sayd, I wyl tary vntil thou come agayne.

19 And Gedeon went in, and made redy a kidde, and sweete cakes of an i Epha of floure, and put it with the flesh in a basket, and put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the Oke, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God sayde vnto him, Take the flesh and the sweete cakes, and lay them vppon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he dyd so.

21 Then the angel of the Lorde put foorth the ende of the staffe that he held in his hand, and touched the flesh and the sweete cakes, & there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh & the sweete cakes: but the angel of the Lorde departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gedeon perceyued that it was an angel of the Lorde, he sayde, Alas, O Lorde GOD, haue I therefore seene an angell of the Lorde face to face, *that I shoulde dye?*

23 And the Lorde sayd vnto hym, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not dye.

24 Then Gedeon made an aulter there vnto the Lorde, and called it, The Lorde of peace. And vnto this day it is yet in Ephrah, that parteineth vnto the father of the Ebrites.

25 And the same nyght the Lorde sayde vnto hym, Take thy fathers young bullocke, and another bullocke of seuen yeeres olde, and k destroye the aulter of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

26 And make an aulter vnto the Lorde thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in a conuenient place, & take the second bullocke, and offer whole burnt sacrifices vpon the wood of the groue which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gedeon tooke ten men of his seruantes, and dyd as the Lorde bade him: but because he feared to do it by day, for his fathers household, and the men of the citie, he dyd it by nyght.

28 And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, beholde the aulter of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the l second bullocke offered vpon the aulter that was made.

29 And they sayde one to an other, Who hath doone this thing? And when they enquired & asked, they sayd, Gedeon the sonne of Joas hath doone this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie sayde vnto Joas, Bryng out thy sonne, that he may dye: because he hath destroyed the aulter of Baal, and cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Joas sayde vnto all that stode by him, Wyl ye pleade m Baals cause? or wyl ye saue him? He that wyll contende for him, let hym dye yer the morning: yf he be a God, let hym pleade for hym selfe, agaynst hym that hath cast downe his aulter.

32 And from that day was Gedeon called Jerobaal: because his father had sayde, Let Baal pleade for him selfe, because he hath broken downe his aulter.

33 All the Madianites therefore, and the Amalekites, and they of the East, were geathered togeather, and went, and pitched in the valley of Jezrael.

34 But the spirite of the Lorde "came vnto Gedeon, and he blewe a trumpet, and n Abiezer was ioyned with him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasses, whiche also was ioyned with him, and he sent messengers vnto Azar, Zabulon, and Nephthali, and they came to meete them.

36 And Gedeon sayde vnto them, If thou wylt o saue Israel by mine hande, as thou hast sayde,

37 Beholde, I wyl put a fleece of wool in the threshing place: and if the deawe come on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon al the earth beside, then shal I be sure that thou wilt saue Israel by my hād, as thou saidest.

38 And it came so to passe: for he rose vp early on the morowe, and thrust the fleece together, and wrong the deawe therout, and filled a bowle of water.

39 *And Gedeon sayd againe vnto God, Be not angry wyth me that I speake once more, for I wyll proue once agayne by the fleece. Let it be drye only vpon the fleece, and deawe vpon all the grounde.

40 And God dyd so that same night: for it was drye vppon the fleece onely, and there was deawe on all the ground.

g The

f. The angel, is called the lord, for that he was the lords messenger: or rather it was Christ the lord hym selfe that dyd appeare.

g. which now thou requyest of me.

" Or, *the least.*

h. Gedeon to be assured it was Gods message, and not illusion of a spirite, requireth a signe: But gods word once confirmed by signes, is to be beleeued without signe.

i. A measure of drye thynges, conteyning about three pecks.

k. Fyrst Idolatrie is to be destroyed, and true religion restored: and then the deliuery of the people, or ciuil gouernance of the same to be taken in hande.

l. which was of seuen yeeres feeding, and kept to be offered to Baal.

m. That we ought to inuite them that are zelous in Gods cause, though all the multitude be agaynst vs.

" Heb. *Gedeon.*

n. That is, the familye of Abiezer.

o. This proceded not of infidelitie but that he myght be confirmed in his vocation.

* Gen. 32.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. The Lorde commaundeth Gedeon to send awaye a great part of his companie. 22. The Madianites are discomfited by a wvoondrous sort. 25. Oreb and Zeb are slayne.

1 THen Jerobaal (who is Gedeon) and al the people that were with hym, rose vp early, and pitched beside the wel of Harad: so that the host of the Madianites were on the North side of them by the hyll of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, The people that are with thee, are to many for me to geue the Madianites into their handes, least Israel make their *a* vaunt against me, and say, Mine owne hande hath saued me.

3 Nowe therefore make a proclamation in the eares of the people, & say, * If any man dread or be afrayde, let hym returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie & two thousande, and there abode ten thousande.

4 And the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, The people are yet to many: bryng them downe vnto the water, and I wyl trie them vnto thee there: and of whom I say vnto thee, This shalbe with thee: the same shall goe with thee. And of whom so euer I say vnto thee, This shal not goe with thee: the same shal not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, As many as lappe the water with their tongues as a dogge lappeth, them put by them selues, and *so doo* them that kneele downe vpon their knees *b* to drynke.

6 And the number of them that put their handes to their mouthes and lapped, were three hundred men: but al the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drynke water.

7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, By these three hundred men that *c* lapped, wyl I saue you, and delyuer the Madianites into thine hande, and let al the *d* other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 They therefore of the people tooke victuals with them, and their trumpettes: and he sent al the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retayned those three hundred men: and the host of Madian was beneath hym in a valley.

9 And the same nyght the Lorde sayde vnto hym, Aryse, geat thee downe vnto the host, for I haue delyuered it into thine hande.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, then goe thou and Phara thy ladde downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt hearken what they say, and so shal thine handes be strong to goe downe vnto *y* host. Then went he downe, and Phara his ladde, vnto the outside of the men of armes that were in the host.

12 And the Madianites, the Amalekites, and al they of the east, lay along in the valley lyke a multitude of grasshoppers, and their Cammelles were without number, as the sande by the sea side in multitude.

13 And when Gedeon was come, beholde, there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his neyghbour, and sayde, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and me thought that a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Madian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fel, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his felowe answeared, and sayde, This is nothing els saue the sworde of Gedeon the sonne of Joas, a man of Israel: for into his hande hath God deliuered Madian and al the host.

15 When Gedeon heard the tellyng of the dreame, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and sayde, Vp: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hande the host of Madian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hande, with emptie pitchers, and *e* * lampes therein,

17 And sayde vnto them, Looke on me, and doo lykewyse: that when I come to the side of the host, euen as I doo, so doo you.

18 When I blowe with a trumpet, and al that are with me, blowe ye with trumpettes also on euery side of the host, and say, For the Lorde, and for Gedeon.

19 So Gedeon and the hundred men that were with hym, came vnto the outside of the host, in the beginning of the middle watche, and rayled vp the watchmen: and they blewe with their trumpettes, and brake the pitchers that were in their handes.

20 And the three companies blewe with trumpettes, and brake the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their leaft handes, and the trumpets in their right, to blowe withal: and they cryed, The sworde of the Lord, and of Gedeon.

21 And they stoode styl euery man in his place rounde about the host: and al the host * ranne, and cryed, and fledde.

22 And the three hundred blewe with trumpettes, * and the Lorde sent euery mans sworde vpon his *f* neyghbour throughout al the host: and the host fled to Bethhasitah, to Zererath, and to the edge of the playne

a. God wyl not that any creature despise him of his glory. *Deut.20.5. 1.Mac.3.56.

b. They shal depart as vncleene for this enterprise.

c. Drunke waters by putting their handes to their mouthes and by lapping. d. Which were in number, and parted at two tymes, thirtie and one thousande, and seuen hundreth.

e. These weake meanes God vsed, to signifie that the whole victorie came of hym. * Or, *fyre brandes.*

* Or, *brake their array.* *Psal.82.10

f. For they fel a kyllyng one of another.

of Meholah vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael, being geathered togeather out of Nephthali, of Aſer, and of al Manaſſes, folowed after the Madianites.

24 And Gedeon ſent meſſengers vnto all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe agaynſt the Madianites, and take before them the g waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Iordance. Then al the men of Ephraim geathered togeather, and tooke the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Iordane.

g. Meanyng the paſſages or the fourdes, that they ſhoulde not eſcape.

25 *And they tooke two princes of the Madianites, Oreb and Zeb: and ſlue Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, & Zeb at the h wineprelle of Zeb, and folowed after Madian: and brought the heades of Oreb and Zeb to Gedeon on the other ſide Iordane.

*Pſal.83.12 Eſai.10.26.

h. Theſe places tooke their names of the actes that were done there.

¶ The.viii.Chapter.

g. Ephraim murmureth agaynſt Gedeon. 27. He maketh an Ephod: vvhiche vvas the cauſe of idolatrie. 30. Of Gedeons ſonnes, and of his death.

1 AND the men of Ephraim ſayde vnto hym, Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Madianites? And they chode with him sharpely.

2 And he ſayd vnto them, What deede haue I done like vnto a yours? Is not the b gleanyng of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

a. Which haue ſlaine two princes Oreb and Zeb.

b. This laſt act of the whole tribe, is more famous then the enterpriſe of one man of one familie.

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the lordes of Madian Oreb and Zeb: and what was I able to doo lyke as you haue done? and then they left of theyr anger from hym, when he had ſayde that.

4 And Gedeon came to Iordane, to paſſe ouer, he & the three hundred men that were with him, weery, and yet folowed the *chaſe*.

5 And he ſayde vnto the men of c Sucoth, Geue, I pray you, cakes of bread vnto the people that folowe me, for they be faintie, that I may folowe after Zebah and Zalmana kynges of Madian.

c. A citie beyonde Iordane in the tribe of Gad, which Iacob buylded when he departed from ſalutyng his brother Eſau.

6 And the Lordes of Sucoth ſayde, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmana now in thine d handes, that we ſhoulde geue bread vnto thine armie?

d. They can not beleeue that Gedeon is able to ouercome the princes, and therefore they mocke him, and churliſhly denie hym reliefe.

7 Gedeon ſayde, Therefore when the Lorde hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmana into mine hande, I wyl teare the flethe of you with the thornes of the wyldernelſe, & with bryers.

8 And he went vp thence to Phanuel, & ſpake vnto them lykewyſe: and the men of Phanuel anſweared hym, as dyd the men of Sucoth.

9 And he ſayde alſo vnto the men of Phanuel, When I come agayne in e peace, I wyl breake downe this towre.

e. Hauyng gotten the victory.

10 Zebah and Zalmana were in Carcor, and their hoſtes with them, vppon a fifteene thouſande men, which were al that were left of al the hoſtes of them of the eaſt: for there was ſlayne an hundred and twentie thouſande men that drewe ſwoordes.

11 *And Gedeon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the eaſt ſide of Nobah, and Iegbahah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt did caſt no perylles.

*Dzee.10.11.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmana fledde, he folowed after them, and tooke the two kynges of Madian, Zebah and Zalmana, and diſcomfited al the hoſt.

13 And Gedeon the ſonne of Ioas, returned from battel afore the ſunne was vp,

14 And caught a ladde of the men of Sucoth, and enquyred of hym: and he wrote hym of the lordes and elders of Sucoth threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Sucoth, and ſayde, Beholde Zebah and Zalmana, with which ye dyd caſt me in the teeth, ſaying, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmana alredy in thine hande, that we ſhould geue bread vnto thy faintie men?

16 And he tooke the elders of the citie, and thornes of the wyldernelſe, and bryers, and dyd teare the men of Sucoth with them.

17 And he brake downe the towre of Phanuel, and ſlue the men of the citie.

18 And then ſayde he vnto Zebah, and Zalmana, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlue at Thabor? And they anſweared, The lykenelſe of thee and them is al one, euen after the faſhion of the chyldren of a kyng.

19 And he ſayde, They were my brethren, euen my f mothers chyldren: as truely as the Lord lyueth, if ye had ſaued theyr lyues, I woulde not ſlay you.

f. Euen nature forceth me to reuenge their death.

20 And he ſayd vnto Iether his eldeſt ſonne, Up, and ſlay them. But the lande drew not his ſwoorde: for he feared, becauſe he was yet young.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmana ſayde, Ryſe thou, and fal vpon vs: for as g the man is, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gedeon aroſe, and ſlue Zebah and Zalmana, and tooke away the ornamentes that were on theyr Cammelles neckes.

g. Meanyng that they woulde be out of their payne at once, or that they thought it honour to be put to death by a boy.

22 Then the men of Iſrael ſayde vnto Gedeon, Raigne thou ouer vs, both thou, thy ſonne, and thy h ſonnes ſonne, for thou haſt deliuered vs out of the hande of Madian.

h. That is, posteritie.

23 And

23 And Gedeon sayde vnto them, I wyll not raigne ouer you, neither shall my childe raigne ouer you: but the Lord shal raigne ouer you.

24 And agayne Gedeon sayde vnto them, I woulde desire a request of you, that you would geue me euery man the earynges of his pray. For they had golden earinges, because they were Ismaelites.

25 And they answeared, We wyll geue them. And they spread a mantel, & dyd cast therein euery man the earinges of his pray.

26 And the weyght of the golden earinges that he required, was a thousand and seuen hundred sicles of golde, beside chaines and iuels, and purple rayment that was on the kinges of Madian, and beside the chaynes that were about their Camelles neckes.

27 And Gedeon made an k Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie Ephrah: And all Israel went a whooring after it in the same place, whiche thyng became a ruine vnto Gedeon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Madian brought low before the childzen of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gedeon.

29 And Jerobaal the sonne of Joas, went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gedeon had threescore and tenne sonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wyues.

31 And his concubine that was in Sichem bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas died in a good age, & was buried in the sepulchre of Joas his father in Ephrah, that parteyned vnto the father of the Ebrites.

33 But assoone as Gedeon was dead, the childzen of Israel turned away, and went a whooring after Baalim, and made a couenant with Baal to be their God.

34 And the chyldzen of Israel thought not on the Lorde their God, whiche had deliuered them out of the handes of all their enimies on euery side.

35 Neither l shewed they mercie on the house of Jerobaal, *otherwyse called* Gedeon, accordyng to al the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

k The ix. Chapter.

1 Abimelech vsurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7. Ioatham propoſeth a parable.

1 ABimelech the sonne of Jerobaal, went to Sichem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with al the kinrede of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the eares of al the men of Sichem, Whether is better for you, that all the sonnes of Jerobaal (whche are threescore and ten persons) raigne ouer you, either that one raigne ouer you? Remember that I came of your bone, and of your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of hym in the audience of all the men of Sichem, all these woordes, and their hartes were mooued to folowe Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore & ten peeces of siluer, out of the house of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vayne and lyght persons, whiche went with hym.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ephrah, and m slue his brethren the sonnes of Jerobaal, being threescore & ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Joatham the yongest sonne of Jerobaal escaped, for he hyd hym selfe.

6 And all the men of Sichem geathered togeather, and all the house of Mello, and came, & made Abimelech king, in the plaine where the stone was in Sichem.

7 And when they tolde it to Joatham, he went and stoode in the toppe of the mount Garizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and sayde vnto them, Hearken vnto me you men of Sichem, that G O D may hearken vnto you.

8 b The trees went foorth to annoynt a king ouer them, and sayde vnto the Olyue tree, Raigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Olyue tree sayde vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour c God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees sayde to the Figge tree, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

11 The Figge tree answeared them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, & my good fruite, & goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Thē said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

13 The Vine sayde vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, whereby I cheare both d God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then sayde all the trees vnto the Bryer, Come thou, and raigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bryer sayde vnto the trees, If it be true that ye wyll annoynt me kyng ouer you, then come, and put your trust vnder my shadowe: yf no, the e fyre come out of the Bryer, and waste the Cedar trees of Libanon.

k. To be a testimonie of this victory. But afterward abused to idolatry.

l. An Hebrue phrase, whereby is meant that they were nether thankfull, nor kynde, nor beneficial to the children of Ierobaal.

r. The desyre of soueraintie where it roo-teth, sheddeth the innocent blood that is founde in his way, as a wolfe deoureth lambes. 2. Chro. 21. 4.

b. In this parable he setteth before their eyes their folly & vngratitude in choosing a king: and with threatnyng telleth them what rewarde both they and theyr kyng shal haue.

c. He alludeth to the vse of oyle in sacrifices, lampes, and vnction of prophetes, priests, and kynges.

d. Because wyne was appoynted by the lawe to be a drinke offering for a swecte sauour vnto the Lord, as, Nu. 15.

e. Abimelech shal destroy the nobles of Sichem.

16 Nowe therefore, yf ye doo truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech kyng, and yf ye haue dealt wel with Ierobaal and his house, and haue doone vnto hym accordyng to the deseruyng of his handes:

17 (For euen my father fought for you, and aduentured his lyfe, and ryd you out of the hande of Madian:

18 And ye are rysen vp agaynst my fathers house this day, and haue slayne his chyldren, beyng threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech, the sonne of his mayde seruant, kyng ouer the men of Sichem, because he is your brother.)

19 Yf ye then haue dealt truely and purelye with Ierobaal, & with his house this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.

20 But yf you haue not dealt truely, then let a fyre come out of Abimelech, and consume the men of Sichem, and the house of Mello: and let there come out a fyre from among the men of Sichem, and out of the house of Mello, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Ioatham ranne away, and fledde, and went to Beer, & dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had raigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 God *f* sent an euyl spirite betweene Abimelech and the men of Sichem: and the citizens of Sichem brake their promyse to Abimelech:

24 That the wickednesse doone to the threescore and tenne sonnes of Ierobaal myght come on him, and that God myght laye the blood of them vnto Abimelech their brother, whiche slue them, and vpon the other men of Sichem, whiche ayded hym in the kyllyng of his brethren.

25 And the citizens of Sichem set men to laye awayte for hym in the top of the mountaynes, whiche men robbed al that came along the way by them: and it was tolde Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Obed came with his brethren, & they gate them to Sichem: and the men of Sichem put their cõfidence in hym.

27 And they went out into the feeldes, and gathered in their grapes, and trode them, and made merie, and went into the house of their God, and ryd eate and drynke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Obed sayd, What is Abimelech? and what is Sichem, that we shoulde serue hym? Is he not the sonne of Ierobaal, and Zebul is his officer? serue suche as come of Hemor the father of Sichem: for what reason is it that we shoulde serue hym?

29 Would God this people were vnder my hande, then woulde I take Abimelech out of the way. And he spake agaynst Abimelech, Make thyne host greater, and goe out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the citie, hearde the woordes of Gaal the sonne of Obed, he was wroth,

31 And sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Beholde Gaal the sonne of Obed, and his brethren, be come to Sichem, and beholde, they fortifie the citie agaynst thee.

32 Nowe therefore vp by nyght, thou and the people that is with thee, & lye in wayte in the feelde.

33 And ryse early in the mornyng as soone as the sunne is vp, and fall vpon the citie: And yf he and the people that is with hym, come out agaynst thee, doo to hym what thyne handes shalbe able.

34 And Abimelech rose vp, and al the people that were with hym by nyght, and they layd awayte against Sichem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Obed went out, & stoode in the entryng of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the folke that were with hym, from lying in wayte.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he sayde to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the toppe of the mountaynes. And Zebul sayde vnto hym, *g* The shadowe of the hylles seeme men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal answeared againe, and sayde, See, there come folke downe by the middle of the lande, and another companie come along by the playne of the charmers.

38 Then sayde Zebul vnto hym, Where is nowe thy mouth that sayde, What felowe is Abimelech, that we shoulde serue hym? Is not this the people that thou hast despysed? Goe out nowe, and fyght with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the citizens of Sichem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased hym, that he fled before hym, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entryng of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah, and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they shoulde not dwel in Sichem.

42 And on the morowe the people went out into the feelde, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, & layde awayte in the feelde, and looked, and beholde, the people were come out of the citie, and he ranne vpon them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companies that were

f. Because the people consented with the king in sheddyng innocent blood, therfore GOD destroyed both the one and the other.

g. By these woordes he mocked Gaal for the bragge he made afore agaynst Abimelech.

were with hym, rushed forwarde, & stoode in the entryng of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon al the people that were in the feeldes, and slue them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought agaynst the citie al that day, he tooke it, and slue the people that was therin, & destroyed the citie, and sowed *b* salt in it.

46 And when all the men of the towre of Sichem hearde that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god *i* Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that al the men of the towre of Sichem were geathered togeather.

48 And Abimelech gate hym to mount Zelmon, both he and all the people that were with hym, and tooke axes with hym, and cut downe bowes of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his shoulder, and sayd vnto the folke that were with hym, What ye haue seene me doo, spede your selues, and doo lykewyse as I haue done.

49 And al the men that were among the people cut downe bowes, and folowed Abimelech, and put them into the holde, and set the holde a fyre by them: so that all the men of the towre of Sichem dyed also, vpon a thousande men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and besieged it, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thyther ranne al the men and women, and all the cheefe that were in the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the toppe of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought agaynst it, and went harde vnto the doore of the towre, to set it on fyre.

4. Kin. 11. 21 53 *And a certayne woman cast a pece of a mylstone vpon his head, and al to brake his braine panne.

54 Then Abimelech called haistyly vnto the young man that bare his harnesse, and sayd vnto hym, Drawe thy swoorde, and slea me, that men say not of me, A woman slue him: and his ladde thrust him through, and he dyed.

55 And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne house.

56 Thus God rendred the wyckednesse of Abimelech which he dyd vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And thereto all the wyckednesse of the men of Sichem, dyd God bryng vpon their heades: and vpon them came the *k* curse of Ioathan the sonne of Ierobaal.

That it shulde be vnlawful and vnhonest for vs to vse.

That is, of that Berith as Chap. 8.

What strength the seede of holy men oppressed with wrong hath, to bring the vengeance of God vpon the oppressors, may appeare by this, and lykewyse by Elizeus the prophete.

¶ The x. Chapter.

1. Thola dyeth. 3. Iair also dyeth. 7. The Israelites are punished for theyr synnes. 10. They crye vnto God, 16. and he hath pitie on them.

1 AFter Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Thola the sonne of Phuah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Isachar, whiche dwelt in Samir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he "iudged Israel twentie and three yeeres, and dyed, & was buryed in Samir. "Or, governed.

3 And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirtie sonnes, that rode on *a* thirtie Asse coltes, and they had thirtie cities, which are called *b* Hauoth Iair, vnto this day, and are in the lande of Gilead.

a. That was the vse of men of great auctoritie and honor.

b. Or, the townes of Iair, Deut. 3.

5 And Iair dyed, and was buryed in Camon.

6 And the chyldren of Israel wrought wyckednesse yet agayne in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim and Astaroth, and the goddes of "Syria, the goddes of Sidon, and the goddes of Moab, the goddes of the chyldren of Ammon, and the goddes of the Philistines, and forsooke the Lord, and serued not hym. "Or, Aram,

7 And the Lorde was wroth with Israel, and "he solde them into the handes of the Philistines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon. "Or, deliuered.

8 Which from that yeere forth, pilde and oppressed the chyldren of Israel eyghteene yeeres, *c* al that were on the other side Iordane, in the lande of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

c. That is, the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

9 Moreouer, the chyldren of Ammon went ouer Iordane, to fight agaynst Iuda, Beniamin, and the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore cumbred.

10 And the chyldren of Israel cryed vnto the Lorde, saying, We haue synned agaynst thee, for we haue forsaken our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

11 And the Lorde *d* sayde vnto the chyldren of Israel, Dyd not I ryd you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the chyldren of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

d. By stirryng them vp some prophete, as chap. 6.

12 The Sidonites also, & the Amalekites, and the Maonites, dyd oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, & I deliuered you out of theyr handes.

13 And for al that ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange goddes: wherefore I wyll helpe you no more.

14 Goe, and crye vnto the goddes which ye haue chosen, and let them saue you in the tyme of your tribulation.

15 And the chyldren of Iſrael ſayd vnto the Lorde, We haue ſinned, doo thou vnto vs whatſoeuer pleaſeth thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, e this day.

e. That is, from this preſent danger.

16 And they put away the ſtrange goddes from them, and ſerued the Lorde: and his ſoule had pitie on the miſerie of Iſrael.

17 Then the chyldren of Ammon geathered togeather, and pitched in Gilead: and the chyldren of Iſrael geathered them togeather, and pitched in Miſpah.

*Iud.11.6. 18 *And the people and lordes of Gilead ſayde eche to other, Who ſo euer wyl beginne the battel againſt the children of Ammon, the ſame ſhalbe head ouer al the inhabitantes of Gilead.

¶ The.xi.Chapter.

Iephthah beyng chaſed away by his brethren, was after made captayne ouer Iſrael. 30. He maketh a rashe vowe. 32. He vanquisheth the Ammonites, 39. and ſacrificeth his daughter accordyng to his vowe.

1 AND there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a ſtrong man, the ſonne of an *harlot.

*Or, victualer.

2 And Gilead begate Iephthah: and Gileads wyfe bare him ſonnes, whiche when they were come to age, thruſt out Iephthah, and ſayde vnto hym, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a a ſtrange woman.

a. Neuer receyued to the priuiledge of a wyfe.

3 Then Iephthah fledde from his brethren, and dwelt in the lande of b Tob: and there geathered idle men to Iephthah, & c went out with hym.

b. That was the name of the owner of the lande.

c. To make inuaſions vpon the enimies of the people of God, and to liue of the ſpoyles.

4 And in proceſſe of tyme, the chyldren of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought thus againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to feche Iephthah out of the lande of Tob,

6 And ſayde vnto hym, Come, and d be our captayne, that we may fyght with the chyldren of Ammon.

d. God can bryng the caſt away to haue rule ouer his oppreſſours: let no man therefore exalt hym ſelfe, and deſpyſe any man of Gods creation.

7 Iephthah anſwered the elders of Gilead, Dyd not ye hate me, and expel me out of my fathers houſe? howe then come you vnto me nowe in tyme of your tribulation?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſayd vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne agayne to thee nowe, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the chyldren of Ammon, and be our head ouer al the inhabitantes of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſayde vnto the elders of Gilead, If ye bryng me home agayne to fight againſt the chyldren of Ammon, then yf the Lorde deliuer them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſayde to Iephthah, The Lorde be "witneſſe betweene vs, if we doo not according to thy woordes.

"Heb. hearer.

11 Then Iephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made hym head and captayne ouer them: and Iephthah rehearſed al his woordes before the Lorde in Miſpah.

12 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the kyng of the chyldren of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doo with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my lande?

13 The kyng of the chyldren of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, *Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came out of Egypt, euen from Arnon vnto Iabok, and vnto Iordane: nowe therefore reſtore thoſe landes againe "with fayre meanes.

*Nu.21.13.

"Heb. in peace.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers agayne vnto the kyng of the chyldren of Ammon:

15 And ſayde vnto hym, Thus ſayth Iephthah, Iſrael tooke not away the lande of Moab, nor the lande of the chyldren of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wylderneſſe vnto the red ſea, they came to Cades:

17 *And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the kyng of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, goe through thy lande. But the kyng of Edom woulde not agree thereto: And in lyke maner they ſent vnto the kyng of Moab, but he woulde not conſent: And Iſrael abode ſtyl in Cades.

*Nu.20.14.

18 And then they went along through the wylderneſſe, and compaſſed the lande of Edom, and the lande of Moab, & came along by the Eaſt ſide of the lande of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, *and would not come within the coaſt of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

*Nu.21.13.

19 And then Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sehon kyng of the Amorites, and kyng of Heſbon, and ſayde vnto hym, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, through thy lande, vnto our owne countrey.

20 But Sehon conſented not to Iſrael, that he ſhoulde goe through his coaſt: but geathered al his people togeather, and pitched in Iaſa, and fought with Iſrael.

21 And the Lorde God of Iſrael deliuered Sehon and all his folke into the handes of Iſrael, *and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael ſmote them, and poſſeſſed al the lande of the Amorites, the inhabitantes of that countrey.

*Deut.2.

22 And they poſſeſſed all the coaſtes of the Amorites,

Amozites, from Arnon vnto Jabok, and from the wylderneſſe vnto Jozdane.

23 So nowe ſeeyng the Lozde God of Iſrael hath caſt out the Amozites befoze his people Iſrael, ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Nay, but what people Camos thy god dryueth out, that lande poſſeſſe theu: Euen ſo, what ſo euer nation *a* the Lozd our God expelleth befoze vs, that lande ought we to enioy.

25 And art thou better then Balac the ſonne of Zephoz king of Moab? Dyd he not ſtryue with Iſrael, and fyght agaynſt them?

26 Al the whyle Iſrael dwelt in Heſbon, and her townes, in Aroer, and her townes, and in al the cities that be along by the coaſts of Arnon, thzee hundzed yeres? Why dyd ye not recouer them in al that ſpace?

27 Wherefoze, I haue not ſynned agaynſt thee, but thou doeſt me wzong to warre agaynſt me: the Lozde therefoze whiche is a iudge, be iudge this day betweene the chyldzen of Iſrael, and the chyldzen of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the chyldzen of Ammon hearkened not vnto the woozdes of Iephthah whiche he ſent hym.

29 Then then *f* ſpirite of the Lozde came vpon Iephthah, & he paſſed ouer to Gilead, and to Manaſſes, and came to Miſpah, that lyeth in Gilead, and from thence vnto the chyldzen of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah *g* vowed a vowe vnto the Lozde, and ſayde, If thou ſhalt delyuer the chyldzen of Ammon into my handes,

31 Then that thing that commeth out of the doozes of my houſe agaynſt me, whē I come in peace from the chyldzen of Ammon, ſhalbe the Lozdes, and I wyll offer it vp foz a whole burnt offeryng.

32 And ſo Iephthah went vnto the chyldzen of Ammon, to fyght agaynſt them, and the Lozde deliuered them into his handes.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, tyll thou come to Mennith, euen twentie cities, & ſo foozth to the playne of the vineyardes, with an exceeding great ſlaughter: and thus the chyldzen of Ammon were bzought vnder befoze the chyldzen of Iſrael.

34 When Iephthah came to Miſpah vnto his houſe, ſee, his daughter came out againſt hym with *h* tymbzels and dauncs, whiche was his onely chylde: ſo that beſide her, he had neyther ſonne noz daughter.

35 And when he ſawe her, he *i* rent his clothes, and ſayde, Alas my daughter, thou haſt bzought me lowe, and art one of them that troubleth me: foz I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lozde, & can not go backe.

36 And ſhe ſayde vnto hym, My father, yf thou haue opened thy mouth vnto the lozde, then doo with me accozding to it that pzoceeded out of thy mouth: foz as muche as the Lozde hath auenged thee of thine enmies the chyldzen of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſayde vnto her father, Doo this much foz me: Let me alone two monethes, that I may *k* goe to the mountaynes and bewayle my virginitie, I and my felowes.

38 And he ſayde, Goe. And he ſent her away two monethes, and ſo ſhe went with her cōpanions, and lamented her maydenhead vpon the mountaynes.

39 And after the ende of two monethes, ſhe turned agayne vnto her father, whiche dyd with her accozding to his vowe whiche he had vowed, and ſhe had knowen no man: and it grewe to a cuſtome in Iſrael.

40 The daughters of Iſrael came yeere by yeere, to lament the daughter of Iephthah, the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

a. Ye woulde thinke that you had good zyght to that lande, that you beleeued your owne God ſhulde geue you: howe muche more haue we good zyght to that lande, that the true liuing Lord our God hath geuen vs?

f Indoing him with ſtrength, myght, corage, and warlyke power.

g. As the apoſtle cōmendeth Iephthah for his worthy enterpriſe in deliuering y people. Hebr. 11. 32. yet by his raſhe vow & wicked performaunce of the ſame, his victory was defaced, and ſo it may appeare, y the ſinnes of the godly doth not vtterly extinguiſhe their fayth.

h According to the manner after y victory.

i. The cōmon behauiour of thoſe as doo ſorow or mourne truly.

k. For it was counted as a ſhame in Iſrael to dye without chyldren.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

6. Iephthah killeth twoo and fourtie thouſand Ephraimites. 8 After Iephthah ſucceedeth Ibzan. 11. Elon, 13. and Abdon.

1 AND the men of Ephzaim geathered them ſelues togeather, and went *a* Nozthwarde, and ſayde vnto Iephthah, Wherefoze wenteſt thou to fyght *b* agaynſt the chyldzen of Ammon, and dydeſt not call vs to goe with thee? We wyll therefoze burne thyne houſe vpon thee with fyze.

2 And Iephthah ſayd vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the chyldzē of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their handes.

3 And when I ſawe that ye deliuered me not, *c* I put my lyfe in my handes, and went vpon the chyldzen of Ammon, and the Lozde deliuered them into my handes: Wherefoze then are ye come vpon me now, to fyght agaynſt me?

4 Iephthah therefoze geathered togeather all the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephzaites: and the men of Gilead ſmote the Ephzaites, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites are but runnagates of Ephzaim, among the Ephzaites, and the Manaſſites.

5 Mozeouer, the men of Gilead tooke the paſſages of Jozdane befoze the Ephzaites: and when thoſe Ephzaites that were eſcaped, ſayde, Let me go ouer: then the men of Gilead ſayd vnto hym, Art thou an Ephzaite? If he ſayde, Nay:

6 Then ſayde they vnto hym, Then ſay, *d* Shibboleth. And he ſayde, Sibboleth: foz he could not ſo pzonounce. And then they tooke

a. After they had paſſed Iordane.

b. Thus ambition enuyeth Gods woꝛke in others, as they did alſo agaynſt Gedeon. Cha. 8.

c. That is, I vētred my life.

d. Which ſignified an eare of corne, or the fal of waters.

tooke hym, and slue hym at the passages of Iordane: and there were ouerthrowen at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thousande.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres, then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Israel one Ibzan of Bethlehem.

9 And he had thirtie sonnes & thirtie daughters, whom he sent, and tooke vp thirtie daughters from abrode for his sonnes. And when Abzan *e* had iudged Israel seuen yeeres,

e. Whiche of some is supposed to be Booz the husbande of Ruth.

10 He dyed, and was buryed at Bethlehem.

11 After hym Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zabulonite dyed, and was buryed in Aialon, in the countrey of Zabulon.

13 After hym, Abdon, the sonne of Hellel, a Pharathonite, iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie "neuiewes, that rode on threescore and ten Asse coltes: and when Abdon the sonne of Hellel the Pharathonite, had iudged Israel eyght yeeres,

"*Sonnes sonnes.*

15 He dyed, and was buried in Pharathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

1. Israel for their wickednesse is oppressed of the Philistines. 3. The angel appeareth to Manoahs wyfe. 16. The angel commaunded him to sacrifice vnto the Lorde. 24. The byrth of Samson.

1 AND the chyldren of Israel "began agayne to *commit* wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and the Lorde delyuered them into the handes of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

"*Added to commit.*

"*Iud.2.3.4 6. and.10.*

2 And there was a man in Zarah, of the kinrede of Dan, named Manoah, whose wyfe was barren, and bare not.

3 *And the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto the woman, and sayde vnto her, Beholde, nowe thou art barren, and beareste not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

*Num.6.2. I.Sam.I.II

4 And nowe therefore beware that thou drinke no wyne, nor strong drynke, neyther eate any vncleane thyng:

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and there may no rasor come on his head, for the lad shalbe *a* a Nazarite vnto God from his byrth: and he shall begon to saue Israel out of the handes of the Philistines.

a. Meaning he shoulde haue a peculiar calling to serue God in, separate frō the comion order of men.

6 Then the wyfe came, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and the fashion of hym was lyke the fashion of an angel of God, exceeding "feareful: but I asked hym not whence he was, neyther tolde he me his name:

"*Or, wonderful.*

7 But sayde vnto me, Beholde, thou shalt be with chylde, and beare a sonne, and nowe drynke no wyne nor strong drynke, neyther eate any vncleane thyng: for the lad shalbe a Nazarite to God frō his byrth, to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah made intercession to the Lorde, and sayde, I pray thee my Lorde, let the man of God which thou sendedst, come againe vnto vs, and teache vs what we shal do vnto the ladde when he is borne.

9 And God hearde the voyce of Manoah, and the angel of God came agayne vnto the wyfe as she sate in the fielde: But Manoah her husbande was not with her.

10 And the wife made haste, and ranne and shewed her husbande, and sayde vnto hym, Beholde, the man appeared vnto me, that came vnto me *b* to day.

b. It seemeth that the angel appeared twise in one day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wyfe, and came to the *c* man, and sayd vnto hym, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he sayde, I am.

c. Whom he thought to be a man, but was in deede an angel.

12 Manoah sayd, Now let thy saying come to passe: How shal we order the chylde, and do vnto hym?

13 And the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto Manoah, The woman must abstayne from all that I sayde vnto her:

14 She may eate of nothyng that commeth of the vine tree, nor drynke wyne or strong drynke, nor eate any *d* vncleane thyng: but must obserue all that I bade her.

d. That is any thyng that is forbydden by the lawe.

15 Manoah sayd vnto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let vs retayne thee, vntyll we haue made redy a kyd before thee.

16 And the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto Manoah, Though thou make me abyde, I wyl not eate of thy bread: and yf thou wylt offer a whole burnt offeryng, thou must offer it vnto the *e* Lorde: For Manoah wist not that it was an angel of the Lorde.

e. He sheweth that he sought not his owne honour, but the honour of god, whose messanger he was.

17 And Manoah sayd againe vnto the angel of the Lorde, What is thy name, that when thy saying is come to passe, we may do thee worship?

18 And the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, whiche is "secrete?

"*Or, wonderful.*

19 And so Manoah tooke a kyd, with a meate offeryng, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the Lorde: and the *angel* dyd "wonderously, Manoah and his wyfe looking vpon.

"*Or, marueilous.*

20 And

20 f And when the flame came vp towarde heauen from the aulter, the angel of ỳ Lord assended vp in the flame of the aulter: and Manoah and his wyfe looked vpon it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the Lorde dyd no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wyfe:) and then Manoah knewe that it was an angel of the Lorde,

22 And sayde vnto his wyfe, We shall surely dye, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wyfe saide vnto him, If the Lorde woulde kill vs, he woulde not haue g receiued a whole burnt offering, and a meate offering of our hands, neyther would he haue shewed vs all these thinges, nor would now haue told vs any such.

24 And the wyfe barke a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the lad grewe, and the Lorde blessed him.

25 And the spirite of the Lorde began to * strengthen him in the host of Dan, betweene Zaraah and Esthaol.

¶ *The xiiii. Chapter.*

a Samson desyreth to haue a wyfe of the Philistines. 6. He killeth a Lion. 12. He proposeth a ryddle. 19. He killeth thirtie. 20. His wyfe forsaketh him, and taketh another.

1 SAmson went downe to Thamnah, and sawe a woman in Thamnah, of the daughters of the Philistines:

2 And he came vp, and tolde his father and his mother, and sayde, I haue seene a woman in Thamnah, of the daughters of the Philistines: & now "geue me her to wyfe.

3 Then his father & mother sayd vnto him, a Is there neuer a woman among ỳ daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, but that thou must goe and take a wyfe of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson sayde vnto his father, Geue me this woman, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and mother b wyst not that it was the Lordes dooing, and that he sought an occasion agaynst the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines raigned ouer Israel.

5 Then went Samson, and his father, and his mother, downe to Thamnah, and came to the vineyards of Thamnah: and beholde, a young Lion roared vpon him.

6 And the spirite of the Lord c came vpon him, and he tare him, as he would haue rent a kyd, and yet had nothyng in his hande: neyther tolde his father and mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe, and talked with the woman, whiche seemed welfauoured in the sight of Samson.

8 And within a short space after, as he went thyther agayne to take her to wyfe, he turned out of the way to see the carkasse of the Lion: and beholde, there was a swarme of Bees and hony in the carkasse of the Lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his handes, and went eatyng, and came to his father and mother, and gaue them also, and they dyd eate: but he tolde not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkasse of the Lion.

10 And so his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a d feast: for so vsed the young men to doo.

11 And when they sawe him, they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 And Samson sayde vnto them, I wyll nowe put foorth a riddle vnto you, and yf you can declare it me within seuen dayes of the feast, and finde it out, I wyll geue you thirtie e sheetes, and thirtie change of garmentes:

13 But and yf you can not declare it me, then shall ye geue me thirtie sheetes, and thyrtie change of f garmentes. And they answered him: Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he sayde vnto them, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the strong came sweetenesse. And they couldе not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the g seuenth day was come, they saide vnto Samsons wyfe, Entice thyne husbande, that he may declare vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fyre: Haue ye called vs hyther, to make vs beggers? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wyfe wept before hym, and sayde, Surely thou hatest me, and louest me not: for thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my folke, and hast not tolde it me. And he sayde vnto her, Beholde, I haue not tolde it my father and my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And Samsons wyfe wept before him seuen dayes whyle the feast lasted: and the seuenth day he tolde her, because she lay so sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her folke.

18 And the men of the citie saide vnto hym the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a Lion? Then sayde he vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my h heyffer, ye had not found out my ryddle.

19 And the spirite of the Lorde came vpon hym, and he went downe to i Ascalon, and

---

ỳ For God sent fire from heauen to consume their sacrifyce, as scripture doth in many places.

g. These graces that we haue receiued of God, and his accepting of our obedience, are sure tokens of his loue toward vs, so that nothyng can hurt vs.

* Or, to come vpon hym as ỳ same

a. Samson desyreth his father to take her for him to wyfe.

b. They speake in defence of God, how that forbiddeth marryage with strangers, Deut. 7.

c. Where by he had strength & boldnesse.

d. At his marryage.

e. Linnen vsed to be worne, as wel in the day, as in the nyght.

f. To weare at feastes and solemne dayes.

g. Of the weeke, which was the fourth day of the feast.

h. At the fyrst: but is lyke they had vnderstanding of Gods wyll afore they dyd consent.

h. That is, yf ye had not vsed the helpe of my wyfe.

i. Whiche was one of the cheefe cities of the Philistines.

and ſlue thirtie men of them, and ſpoyled them, and gaue change of garmentes vnto them which expounded the ryddle: and he was wroth, & went vp to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wyfe was geuen to one of his companions that he had taken vnto him.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

Samſon tyeth fyrebrandes to the Foxes tayles. 6. The Philiſtines burnt his father in lawe and his wyfe. 19. Out of a great tooth in the iawe, God gaue him water.

1 BVt within a whyle after, in the tyme of Wheate haruelt, Samſon viſited his wyfe with a kyd, ſaying, I wyll *a* goe in to my wyfe into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

a. That is, I wyll vſe her as my wyfe.

2 And her father ſayd, I thought that thou haddeſt hated her, and therefore gaue I her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fayrer then ſhe? Take her, I pray thee, in ſteade of the other.

3 Samſon ſaid vnto him, Nowe am I more *b* blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, & therefore I wyll doo them diſpleaſure.

b. By reaſon of this iniurie.

4 And Samſon went out, and caught three hundred Foxes, and tooke fyrebrandes, and turned them tayle to tayle, and put a fyrebrand in the middes betweene two tayles.

5 And when he had ſet the brandes on fyre, he ſent them out into the ſtandyng corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the reaped corne, and alſo the ſtandyng, with the vineyardes and Oliues.

6 Then the Philiſtines ſayde, Who hath done this? And they anſweared, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Thamnite, becauſe he had taken his wyfe, and geuen her to his companyon. And the Philiſtines came vp, and *c* burnt her and her father with fyre.

e. This correction & puniſhment was not vſed in time, & nowe is done to be reuenged for their corne, and not for executyng of iuſtice.

7 And Samſon ſayd vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet wyll I be auenged of you, and then I wyl ceaſſe.

8 And he ſmote them " legge and thygh with a mighty plague, and then he went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

" Or, *horſemen, and footemen.*

9 Then the Philiſtines came vp, and pitched in Iuda, and camped in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iuda ſaide, Why are ye come vp vnto vs? They anſweared, To binde Samſon are we come vp, and to doo to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iuda went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſayde to Samſon, Woteſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then haſt thou doone thus vnto vs? He anſweared them, As they dyd vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

12 And they ſayd vnto him agayne, We are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſayde vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye ſhall not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 They anſweared him, ſaying, No: but we wyll binde thee, and *d* deliuer thee vnto their handes: but we wyll not kyll thee: And they bound him with two new cordes, and brought him from the rocke.

d. Whom God had appoynted to be their deliuerer from the yoke of the Philiſtines.

14 And when he came to Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhowted agaynſt him: and the ſpirite of the Lorde came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as Flaxe that was burnt with fyre, for the bandes looſed from of his handes.

15 And he found a *e* newe iawe bone of an Aſſe, and put fooryth his hand, and caught it, and ſlue a thouſand men therewith.

e. That is, of an Aſſe lately dead.

16 And Samſon ſaide, With the iawe of an Aſſe, heapes vpon heapes, with the iawe of an Aſſe haue I ſlayne a thouſand men.

17 And when he had left ſpeaking, he caſt away the iawe bone out of his hand, and called the place *f* Ramath Lehi.

18 And he was ſore a thyrſt, and *g* called on the Lorde, and ſaid, Thou haſt geuen this great victorie in the hande of thy ſeruant: and now I muſt dye for thirſt, and fall into the handes of the vncircumciſed.

f. That is, the lyfryng vp of the iawe.

g. Whereby it appeareth that he dyd theſe thyngs in faith Heb 11. and ſo with a true zeale to glorifie God, & deliuer his countrey.

19 But God brake a great toothe that was in the iawe, and there came water therout, and when he had dronke, his ſpirite came agayne, and he was refreſhed: wherefore the name thereof was called vnto this day, The well of the caller on: whiche came of the iawe.

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines, twentie yeeres.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

1. Samſon caryeth away the gates of Azzah. 18. He was deceiued by Dalila. 33. He pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dyeth with them.

1 THen went Samſon to Azzah, and ſawe there an " harlot, & went in vnto her.

" Or, victuall.

2 And it was tolde the Azzathites, ſaying, Samſon is come hyther. And they went about, and layde wayte for him there all nyght in the gate of the citie, and were ſtyll all the nyght, ſaying, In the morowyng when it is day, we ſhall kyll hym.

3 And Samſon tooke his reſt tyl midnight, and aroſe at midnyght, and tooke the

doores

doores of the gate of the citie, and the two postes, and rent them of, with the barre, & all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caryed them vp to the toppe of an hyll that is before Hebron.

4 And after this he loued a woman by the "riuer of Sorek, whose name was Dalila.

5 Unto whom came the lordes of the Philistines, and sayde vnto her, a Perswade hym, and see wherein his great strength lyeth, and by what meanes we may ouercome hym, that we may bynde hym, and punish hym: and euery one of vs shall geue thee a leuen hundred syluerlynges.

6 And Dalila sayde to Samson, Oh tel me where thy great strength lyeth, and howe thou myghtest be bounde, and brought vnder.

7 Samson aunswered vnto her, If they binde me with seuen greene withes that were neuer dryed, I shalbe weake, and be as an other man.

8 And then the lordes of the Philistines brought her seuen withes that were yet greene, and neuer dryed, and she bound him therewith.

9 (Notwithstandyng, she had men lying in wayte with her in the chamber:) and she sayde vnto hym, The Philistines be vpon thee Samson. And immediately he brake the cordes, as a string of tow breaketh whē it feeleth the fyre: and so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Dalila sayde vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me, and told me lyes, now therfore b tel me wherwith thou myghtest be bounde.

11 He aunswered her, If they bynd me with newe ropes that neuer were occupyed, I shalbe weake, and be as another man.

12 Dalila therefore tooke newe ropes, and bounde hym therewith, and sayd vnto hym, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson, (And there were liers in waite in the chamber.) And he brake them from his armes, as they had ben but a thread.

13 And Dalila sayde vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast beguyled me, and told me lyes: yet tell me howe thou myghtest be bounde. He sayde vnto her, If thou plattest the seuen lockes of my head with the threades of the wooffe.

14 And she fastened it with a pinne, and said vnto hym, The Philistines be vppon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the web and the wooffe.

15 And she sayde vnto hym agayne, Howe canst thou say, I loue thee: when thine hart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three tymes, and hast not tolde me wherin thy great strength lyeth.

16 And as she lay vpon hym with her wordes, continually vexing of him, his soule was encumbred euen vnto the death.

17 And so he tolde her al his hart, and sayde vnto her, There neuer came rasor vppon myne head, for I haue ben a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore when I am shauen, my strength wyll goe from me, and I shall waxe weake, and be lyke all *other* men.

18 And when Dalila sawe that he had tolde her all his hart, she sent and called for the lordes of the Philistines, saying, Come vp yet this once, for he hath shewed me all his hart. Then the lordes of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their handes.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she sent for a man, and he dyd shaue of the seuen lockes of his head, and began to vexe hym, and his strength c was gone from hym.

20 And she sayde, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and sayde, I wyl goe out nowe as at other tymes before, and shake mee selfe. And he wyst not that the Lorde was departed from hym.

21 But the Philistines tooke hym, and put out his eyes, and brought hym downe to Azzah, & bounde hym with fetters of brasse, and he dyd grynde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the heare of his head begaune d to growe agayne after that he was shauen.

23 Then the lordes of the Philistines gathered them togeather, for to offer a solemne offeryng vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they sayde, Our god hath delyuered Samson our enimie into our handes.

24 And when the people sawe hym, they praysed their god: for they sayde, Our god hath delyuered into our handes our enimie, and destroyer of our countrey, whiche slue many of vs.

25 And when their hartes were mery, they sayde, Sende for Samson, that he maye make vs "laugh. And they set Samson out of the prison house, and he played before them, and they set hym betweene the pyllers.

26 And Samson sayde vnto the lad that led him by the hande, Set me that I may touch the pyllers that the house standeth vppon, and that I may leane to them.

27 And the house was full of men and women, and there were all the lordes of the Phili-

a. Or, Entyse.

b. Though her husband reuealed vnto her his infirmitie, yet his affection so blinded hym, that he could not leaue her.

c. Not for the losse of his heare, but for the contempt of the ordinance of God.

d. And so dyd his strength by his repentance, prayer, and reconciliation to God.

"Or, *pastyme.*

Philistines: and there were vpon the rooke a three thousande men and women, that beheilde whyle Samson "played.

28 And Samson called vnto the Lorde, and sayde, O Lord God, I pray thee, thynke vpon me, and strengthen me, I beseech thee, at this tyme only, O God, that I may "be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson caught the two myddle pyllers on whiche the house stoode, and on whiche it was borne vp, the one in his right hande, and the other in his leaft.

30 And Samson sayd, My f soule shal dye with the Philistines, and bowed him with al his myght, and the house fel vpon the lordes, and vpon al the people that were therein: and so the dead whiche he slue at his death, were moe then they whiche he slue in his lyfe.

31 And then his brethren, and al the house of his father, came downe, and toke hym vp, and brought hym, and buried hym betwene Zarah and Esthaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

"Or, was mocked.

"take one vengeance.

f. He speaketh this not of anye dispayre: but of a feruent zeale he had to reuenge Gods enimies.

¶ The.xvii.Chapter.

Michas mother, accordyng to her vowe, made her sonne two idolles.

1 There was a man of mount Ephraim, named Micah.

2 And he sayde vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred "syluerlynges that were taken from thee, about whiche thou cursedst, and spakest it in myne eares, behold, the syluer is with me, I tooke it away. And his mother sayde, Blessed be thou my sonne, in the Lorde.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred syluerlinges to his mother, his mother sayde, I had dedicated the syluer vnto the Lorde of myne hand, for thee my sonne, that thou shouldest make a grauen and moulten a image: nowe therefore I wyl geue it thee agayne.

4 And when he restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred syluerlinges, and gaue them to the "Founder, which made thereof a grauen and moulten image, and it was in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had a goddes house, and made an b Ephod, and c Theraphim, and "consecrated one of his sonnes, whiche became his Priest.

6 In those dayes there was no kyng in Israel, but euery man dyd that whiche was good in his owne eyes.

"Or, sicles of siluer.

a. Contrary to the com. maundement of God, and true religion.

"Or, image maker.

b. Properlye it is the vpper lynnen garmēt of the Priestes, albeit, in this place, by the Ephod is meant all kinde of garmentes belongyng to a Priestes.

c. It is thought to be an image made to the shape & figure of a man, & also to signifie all other instrumēte. belongyng to their false religion.

"filled the hande.

7 And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iuda, out of the kynrede of Iuda, whiche young man was a Leuite, and sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie of Bethlehem Iuda, to goe dwel where he coulde finde *a conuenient place:* and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah sayde vnto hym, Whence commest thou? The Leuite answeared hym, I am of Bethlehem Iuda, and goe to dwel where I may fynde *a place.*

10 And Micah sayd againe vnto hym, Dwel with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I wyll geue thee ten syluerlynges by yeere, two garmentes, and thy meate and drynke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was d content to dwell with the man, and was vnto hym as one of his owne sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then sayde Micah, Nowe I am sure that the Lorde wyl be e good vnto me, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

d. For beliue rogatiue gayns laws.

e. Ma in re der bei woorl thynk place vnder offende moste woulde

¶ The.xviii.Chapter.

2. The chyldren of Dan sende men to searche the lande. 11. Then come the fiue hundred and take the goddes and the Priest of Micah away. 27. They destroy Lais.

1 In those dayes there was a no kyng in Israel, & in those dayes the tribe of Dan sought thē an inheritance to dwel in: for vnto that tyme al their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribe of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their kinrede, fiue actiue men in feates of warre, out of their coasts, euen out of Zaraah, & Esthaol, to viewe the land, & to search it out, and sayd vnto them, Goe, & search out the land. Which whē they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 And when they were in the house of Micah, they knewe b the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and when they turned in thyther, they sayd vnto hym, Who brought thee hyther? What makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he answeared them, Thus & thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hyred me, and I am become his Priest.

5 And they sayde vnto hym agayne, Aske counsayle nowe of God, that we may know whether the way which we goe, shalbe prosperous, or no.

a. So that was no that re was co and al out of seeing was no straue offende

b. That knewe his fig

6 And

6 And the priest saide vnto them, e Goe in peace, for the lord guydeth your way which ye goe.

7 Then the fyue men departed, and came to Lais, and saw the people that were therin, howe they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Sidons, ſtil, and without caſting of perils, and that no man "made any trouble in the land, or vſurped any dominion: but were farre from the Sidons, and had no buſineſſe with other men.

8 And they came agayne vnto their brethren, to Zaraah, and Eſthaol, and their brethren ſayde vnto them, What haue ye done?

9 And they anſweared, Aryſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, ſurely a very good one: and doo ye ſyt ſtyll? Be not ſlouthfull to goe and enter, to poſſeſſe the lande.

10 If ye wyl goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people that caſteth no perilles, and it is a very large countrey, which God hath geuen into your handes, it is alſo a place whiche dooth lacke nothing that is in the worlde.

11 And there departed thence of the kinrede of the Danites, out of Zaraah, & Eſthaol, fyre hundred men, appoynted with inſtrumentes of warre.

12 And they went vp, & pitched in Kirithiarim, which is in Juda: Wherefore they called the place "Mahaneh-dan, vnto this day, and it is on the backſide of Kiriathiarim.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 Then anſweared the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Lais, & ſayde vnto their brethren, Wote ye not that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, Theraphim, and a grauen and a molten image? Nowe therefore, d conſyder what ye haue to doo.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and ſaluted hym peaceably.

16 And the fyre hundred men gyrded with weapons of warre, whiche were of the children of Dan, ſtoode by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went in thyther, and e tooke the grauen image, & the Ephod, Theraphim, and the moulten image: (and ỹ priest ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the fyre hundred men that were appoynted with weapons of warre,)

18 Whyle ỹ other went into Micahs houſe, and fet the carued image, the Ephod, Theraphim, and the moulten image: then ſayd the priest vnto them, What doo ye?

19 They anſweared hym, Holde thy peace, lay thyne hande vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father & priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest vnto the houſe of one man, then to be a priest vnto a tribe or kinred in Iſrael?

20 And the prieſtes hart f was glad, and tooke the Ephod, and Theraphim, and the grauen image, and went g in the middeſt of the people.

21 And they turned, and departed, and put the chyldren, the cattel, and their other ſubſtance before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neare to Michas houſe, geathered togeather, and folowed after the chyldren of Dan,

23 And called vnto them: and they turned theyr faces, and ſayde vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou makeſt an outcrye?

24 And he ſayde, Ye haue taken away my goddes whiche I made, and alſo the priest, and goe your wayes: and h what haue I more? Howe then ſay ye vnto me, What ayleth thee?

25 And the chyldren of Dan ſaid vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, leſt "angrie felowes runne vpon thee, and thou looſe thy lyfe, with the liues of all thyne houſehold.

26 And the chyldren of Dan went theyr wayes: and when Micah ſawe that they were to ſtrong for him, he turned, and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the i thynges whiche Micah had made, and the priest whiche he had, and came vnto Lais, vnto a people that were at reſt, and without miſtruſt, & ſmote them with the edge of the ſwoorde, and burnt the citie with fyre.

28 And there was no man to "helpe, becauſe k Lais was farre from Sidon, and they had no medling with any other man: and it was in the valley that lyeth by Bethrehob.

29 *And they built them there a citie, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan theyr father, whiche was borne vnto Iſrael: howe be it, the name of the citie was Lais at the begynnyng.

30 And the chyldren of Dan ſet them vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the ſonne of Gerſom, the ſonne of Manaſſes, and his ſonnes, were the prieſtes in the tribe of Dan, vntyll the day of the l captiuitie of the land.

31 And they ſet them vp the carued image, whiche

e For he regarded neither Gods honour, nor his owne honeſtie: but all his care was for his liuyng and Promotion.

g. With his idols, imitating the maner of the caryage of the arke of the Lorde.

h. The idolater may looſe his god and his ioy: but the woorſhipper of the true liuyng God can neuer be ſo ſerued. "*Who haue their hartes bitter.*

i. Meanyng idols, with that apparteyned to the ſame.

"or, *deliuer them.*

k. Which afterward was called Cæſarea Philippi.

*Joſu. 19. 47.

l. That is, tyll the arke was taken by the Philiſtines. 1. Samuel 5.

which Micah made, all the whyle that the house of God was in Silo.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

Of the Leuite whose wyfe was villanously killed in Gibea. 29. The Leuite cutteth her in twelue peeces, and sendeth them to the twelue tribes.

1 ALso in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, a certayne Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, tooke to wife a [a] concubine out of Bethlehem Juda:

a. This difference was betwixt the wyfe and the concubine, that the wyfe was taken with certayne solemnities of maryage, & her chyldren dyd inherite. The concubine had no solemnities in maryage, neyther dyd her children inherite, but a portion of goodes or money was geuen them.

2 And his concubine played the whoore by hym, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Juda, and there continued foure monethes.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake [a] frendly vnto her, and to bring her agayne, hauing his lad with him, and a couple of Asses: and she brought him vnto her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel sawe him, he reioyced of his comming.

[a] To her hart.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, reteyned him, and he abode with him three dayes: and so they dyd eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 The fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, the man stoode vp to depart: and the damsels father saide vnto his sonne in lawe, [a] Comfort thyne hart with a morsel of bread, and then goe your way.

[a] Or, strengthen,

6 And they sate downe, and dyd eate and drinke both of them togeather: & the damsels father sayde vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine hart be mery.

7 And when the man stoode redy to depart, his father in law [a] compelled him: therfore he returned, and taryed all nyght there.

[a] Or, was earnest vpon hym.

8 And he rose vp early the fifth day to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine [b] hart, I pray thee. And they taryed vntyll after midday: and they dyd eate both of them togeather.

b. Meanyng, that he should eate & drinke, and so refreshe him selfe.

9 And when the man arose to depart with his concubine, & his lad, his father in lawe, the damsels father, sayd vnto him, Behold, nowe the day goeth fast away, & [a] draweth toward euen, I pray you tary al nyght: beholde, [b] the sunne goeth to rest, lodge here, that thyne hart may be mery: and to morowe geat you early vpon your way, that thou mayest geat thee to thy [c] tent.

[a] Is weake.
[b] Or, the day lodgeth.
[c.] That is, to the towne where he dwelt

10 Neuertheless, the man would not tary, but arose, and departed, and came as farre as Jebus (which is Hierusalem) and his two Asses laden, and his concubine with him.

11 And when they were fast by Jebus, the day was sore spent, and the young man said vnto his maister, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Jebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 His maister answeared him, We wil not turne into a [d] strange citie, that are not of the chyldren of Israel, we wyl goe foorth to Gibea.

d In the days of Iosua the children of Israel had won this citie, since was it conquered and subiected by their enimies.

13 And he sayde vnto his lad, Goe forward, and let vs drawe neare to one of these places to lodge all nyght, eyther in Gibea, or in Rama.

14 And they went forward vpon their way, and the sunne went downe vpon them whē they were fast by Gibea, which belongeth to them of Beniamin.

15 And they turned thytherward, to goe in and lodge all nyght in Gibea: and when he came, he sate him downe in a streete of the citie, for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

[a] Oh, geat them.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the feelde at euen, whiche was also of mount Ephraim, and dwelt as a straunger in Gibea: but the men of the place were the chyldren of [e] Jemini.

e. That is the tribe of Beniamin.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the old man said, Whyther goest thou: and whence commest thou?

18 He answeared him, We come from Bethlehem Juda, toward the syde of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Juda, & goe nowe to the [f] house of the Lorde, and there is no man that receiueth me to house.

f. To Silo or Misphah where the tabernacle was.

19 We haue strawe and prouender for our Asses, and bread and wine for me and thy handmaide, and for the lad that is with thy seruant: and we lacke nothyng.

20 The olde man sayde, [a] Peace be with thee, al that thou lackest, shalt thou finde with me: only abide not in the streete all nyght.

[a] Or, be of good comfort.

21 And so he brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto the Asses: and they washed their feete, & dyd eate and drynke.

22 And as they were making their harts mery, beholde, the men of the citie which were [a] wicked, beset ỹ house round about, & thrust at the doore, & spake to the man of ỹ house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thyne house, that we [b] may knowe him.

[a] Men of Belial, that is, very wicked.
[b] How horribly were these men geuen to a reprobate mynde, neyther feared of God nor regard of honestie or shame, nor restrayned from open abhominations

23 And this man, the maister of ỹ house went out, & said vnto them, Oh, nay my brethren, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into myne house, doo not so vnmeete a thing.

24 Be

vnto her.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a mayden, and this mans cõcubine, them I wyl bring out nowe vnto you, and *h* humble them, & doo with them what seemeth you good: but vnto this man doo not so abominable a thyng.

h. That is, abuse them.

25 But the men would not hearken to hym: and the man tooke his concubine, & brought her out vnto them, whiche knewe her, and abused her al the nyght vnto the morning: and when the day began to spryng, they let her goe.

26 And then came the woman in the dawnyng of the day, and fel *i* downe at the doore of the mans house where her "lorde was, tyl it was day.

i. Dead. "Or, husband.

27 And her lorde arose vp in the morning, & opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine laye along before the doore of the house, and her handes vpon the threshold.

28 And he sayde vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But she answeared not: then the man tooke her vp vpon an Asse, and stoode vp, and gate hym vnto his *k* place.

k. Meaning, home to mount Ephraim.

29 And when he was come into his house, he tooke a knyfe, and caught his concubine, and diuided her in peeces with the bones into twelue partes, and sent her into all quarters of Israel.

30 And al that sawe it, sayde, There was no suche deede doone or seene since the chyldren of Israel came out of Egypt vnto this day: consyder the matter, take aduisement, and say your myndes.

¶ *The xx. Chapter.*

1, The Israelites assemble in Misphah, to whom the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13. They sende for them that dyd the villanie.

Deu. 10.9. 1 THen al * the chyldren of Israel went out, and the congregation was geathered together as *a* one man, euen from Dan to Beer-seba, with the lande of Gilead, vnto the Lorde in Mispah.

a. That is, al with one consent.

2 And there assembled the "cheefe of all the people, *and* of all the tribes of Israel, in the congregation of the people of God, foure hundred thousande footemen that drewe swoordes.

"Heb. corners

3 (Nowe the chyldren of Beniamin hearde that the chyldren of Israel were gone vp to Mispah.) Then *b* sayde the chyldren of Israel, Tel vs howe this wyckednesse is committed?

b. To the Leuite.

4 And the Leuite, the womans husbande that was slayne, answeared, and sayde, I came into Gibea that is in Beniamin, with my concubine to lodge al nyght.

5 And the men of Gibea rose agaynst me, and beset the house rounde about vpon me by nyght, and thought to haue slayne me: and my concubine haue they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in peeces, and sent her throughout al the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomination and villanye in Israel.

7 Beholde, ye are al chyldren of Israel, geue your aduice and counsel herein.

8 And al the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neyther turne into his *c* house,

c. Before we haue reuenged this wickednes

9 But this shalbe it that we wyl doo to Gibea, *vve wyl goe vp* by lot agaynst it:

10 And we wyl take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of the thousande, and a thousande out of ten thousande, to fetch victual for the people, that they may doo when they come to Gibea Beniamin, accordyng to all the abomination that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 And so al the men of Israel geathered togeather agaynst the citie, knyt togeather as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men thorowe all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therfore delyuer vs the men, those chyldren of Belial which are in Gibea, that we may slaye them, and put *d* away euyll from Israel.

d. By punishing the wicked doers accordyng to their deserts

14 But the chyldren of Beniamin would *e* not hearken vnto the voyce of their brethren the chyldren of Israel: but the chyldren of Beniamin geathered them selues togeather out of the cities, vnto Gibea, to come out and fyght agaynst the chyldren of Israel.

e. Therin making them selues gylrie of the wickednes committed, & therfore iustly partakers of the punishmẽt. Iudg. 3.15.

15 And the chyldren of Beniamin were numbred at that tyme out of the cities, twentie and syxe thousand men that drewe swoordes, beside the inhabitants of Gibea, whiche were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 And among al these folke, were seuen hundred chosen men, beyng leaft handed, whiche euery one coulde slyng stones at an heare breadth, and not misse.

17 And the chyldren of Israel beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousande men that drewe swoordes, and were al men of warre.

18 And the chyldren of Israel arose, & went vp to *f* the house of GOD, and asked of

f. That is, the tabernacle wherein the arke of God was, which then was in Silo.

God, saying, g Whiche of vs shal go vp first to the battel agaynst the chyldren of Beniamin? And the Lorde sayde, Juda shal begynne.

g. They presume so muche of their number & strength, that they aske no counsel of God for the victorie: they finde therefore successe thereafter.

19 And the childrē of Israel stoode vp early, and camped agaynst Gibea.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put them selues in aray to fyght agaynst them beside Gibea.

21 And the chyldren of Beniamin came out of Gibea, & destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day, twentie and two thousande men.

22 And the people the men of Israel plucked vp their hartes, and set their battell againe in aray, in the same place where they dyd the fyrst day.

23 (And the chyldren of Israel went vp, and wept before the Lorde vnto euen, and asked of the Lorde, saying, Shal we goe againe to battel agaynst the chyldren of Beniamin our brethren? And the Lorde sayde, Goe vp agaynst them.)

24 And the chyldren of Israel came neare, agaynst the chyldren of Beniamin, the seconde day.

25 And the chyldren of Beniamin went agaynst them out of Gibea the second day, & destroyed to the earth of the chyldren of Israel once againe eyghteene thousande men, that drewe swordes euery man of them.

26 Then al the chyldren of Israel, and al the people went vp, & came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the Lorde, and fasted the same day vnto euen, & offered whole burnt offerynges, and peace offerynges, before the Lorde.

27 And the chyldren of Israel asked the Lorde: (for there was the arke of the appoyntment of God in those dayes:

h. That is, serued in the priestes office.

28 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron h stoode before it at that time) saying, Shal I geat me vp to goe out any more to battel agaynst the chyldren of Beniamin my brethren, or shall I ceasse? The Lorde sayde, Goe vp: for to morowe I wyl delyuer them into your handes.

29 And Israel set lyers in wayte rounde about Gibea.

30 And the chyldren of Israel went vp agaynst the chyldren of Beniamin the third tyme, and put them selues in aray agaynst Gibea, as twyse before.

31 And the chyldren of Beniamin came out agaynst the people, and i were drawen away from the citie, and they began to smyte of the people dead as twyse before, by two hygh wayes in the feelde (of whiche one goeth vp to the house of GOD, and the other to Gibea) vpon a thyrtie men of Israel.

i. By the policie of the children of Israel.

32 And the childrē of Beniamin sayd, They are fallen before vs as at the fyrst. But the chyldren of Israel sayde, Let vs flee, and plucke them away from the citie, vnto the hygh wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put them selues in araye at Baal Thamar: and lykewyse the lyers in wayte of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes that were about Gibea,

34 And came agaynst Gibea ten thousande chosen men, out of al Israel, and there was a sore battel: but k they wyst not that l euyl was neare them.

k. To withstande Beniamites.

l. They knew not that God iudgement was at hande to destroy them.

35 And the Lord plagued Beniamin before Israel, and the chyldren of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites the same day twentie and fyue thousande, and an hundred men, that drewe swordes euery one of them.

36 And the chyldren of Beniamin saw that they were strycken downe: for the men of Israel m gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in waite whiche they had layde beside Gibea.

m. Retyred, draw backe.

37 And the lyers in wayte hasted, and brake forth agaynst Gibea, and the embushment "drewe them selues along, and smote al the citie with the edge of the swoorde.

"Or, made a long sounde with a trumpet.

38 And the men of Israel had appoynted a a certayne tyme with the lyers in wayte, that they shoulde make a great flame, and smoke ryse vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retyred in the battel, Beniamin beganne n to smyte dead of the chyldren of Israel about thirty persons, and sayde, Surely they are stricken downe before vs, as in the fyrst battel.

n. Beyng encouraged by two former victories.

40 But whē there began to aryse out of the citie a flame, as a pyller of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and behold the flame of the whole citie beganne to assende vp to heauen.

41 When the men of Israel also turned o agayne, the men of Beniamin were abashed, for they sawe that euyll approched them:

o. To withstande their enimies.

42 And therefore they turned their backes before the men of Israel, vnto the way that leadeth to the wyldernesse, but the battel ouertooke them: and beside that, they whiche came out of the citie, destroyed them p in the myddle of them.

p. For they had compassed them rounde about.

43 And thus they compassed the Beniamites about, and chased them "diligently, and ouerran them, euen ouer agaynst Gibea, on the East syde.

"Or, from their rest.

44 And

44 And there were slayne of Beniamin eighteene thousande men, which were men of warre.

45 And they turned and fledde to the wylderneſſe warde, and vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they q gleaned by the way of the reſt of them fiue thousande men: and purſued after them vntyl they came to Gidom, and slue two thousande men of them.

46 So that al that were slayne that same day of Beniamin r were twentie and fiue thousand men that drewe swoordes, which were al men of warre.

47 Onely sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wylderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure monethes.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned backe agayne vnto the chyldren of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the ſwoorde in the cities, both man and beaſt, and all that came to hande, and ſet on fyre al the s cities that they coulde come by.

q They gleaned here and there, as they founde them scattered abroade.

r Besides eleuen hundred that had ben slayne in the former battayle.

s Where they belonged to the Beniamites.

¶ The. xxi. Chapter.

a. The Iſraelites ſweare that they wyl not marrie theyr daughters to the Beniamites. 10. They ſlaye them of Iabes Gilead, and geue theyr virgins to the Beniamites. 20. The Beniamites take the daughters of Silo.

1 AND the men of Iſrael a ſware in Miſpah, ſaying, There shal none of vs geue his daughter vnto any of Beniamin to wyfe.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there tyl euen, before God, and lyft vp theyr voyces, and wept ſore,

3 And ſayde, O Lorde God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhoulde be this day one tribe lackyng in Iſrael?

4 And on the morowe the people roſe vp betyme, and made there an b aulter, and offered whole burnt offerynges, and peace offerynges.

5 And the chyldren of Iſrael ſayde, Who is he among al the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the Lorde? for they had made a great othe concernyng hym that came not vp to the Lorde to Miſpah, ſaying, He ſhal ſurely dye.

6 And the chyldren of Iſrael c had pitie on Beniamin theyr brethren, and ſayd, There is one tribe cut of from Iſrael this day:

7 What ſhal we doo vnto the remnant of them, that they may haue wyues? We haue ſwoorne by the Lorde, that we wyl not geue them of our daughters to wyues.

a. This othe came of raſhneſſe, for after they brake it by a fatherly dyſpenſation. ver. 14.

b. That they might conſulte with the Lord, and geue God thankes for the victorie.

c. Or repented that they had deſtroyed theyr brethren.

8 And they ſayde, Is there any of the tribes of Iſrael that d came not vp to Miſpah to the Lorde? And beholde, there came none of Iabes Gilead vnto the hoſt and congregation.

d. Condemnyng them to be fautours of vice, whiche woulde not put theyr hande to punisshe it.

9 For the people were viewed, and beholde there were none of the inhabitantes of Iabes Gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thyther twelue thousande men of the "ſtrongeſt, and commaunded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitantes of Iabes Gilead with the edge of the ſwoorde, both women and chyldren.

" Hebr. *chyldren of ſtrength.*

11 And this is it that ye ſhal doo, Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the males, and al the women that haue lyen by men.

12 And they found among the inhabitantes of Iabes Gilead foure hundred damſels virgins, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the hoſt to Silo, which is in the lande of Chanaan.

13 And the whole congregation ſent, and e ſpake with the chyldren of Beniamin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, and called peaceably vnto them,

e. By ambaſſadours ſent to them about foure monethes after the diſcomfiture.

14 And Beniamin came agayne at that time, & they gaue them wyues which they had ſaued alyue of the women of Iabes Gilead: but they f ſuffiſed them not.

f. For there lacked two hundred.

15 And the people were ſory for Beniamin, becauſe that the Lorde had made a breache in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 And then the elders of the congregation ſayde, What ſhal we doo to the remnant of them, to geat them wyues? ſeeyng all the women of Beniamin are deſtroyed.

17 And they ſayde, There muſt be g an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

g. Beniamin muſt be reſerued to haue the twelfe portion of the inheritance of Iacob

18 Howe be it, we may not geue them wyues of our daughters. For the chyldren of Iſrael had ſwoorne, ſaying, Curſed be he that geueth a wyfe to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſayd, Beholde, there is a feaſt of the Lord yeerely in Silo, which is on the North ſide of Bethel, and on the Eaſt ſide of the way that goeth from Bethel to Sichem, and South from Libanon.

20 Therefore they commaunded the chyldren of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe, and lye in wayte in the vineyardes.

21 And when ye ſee that the daughters of Silo come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyardes, and catche you euery man a wyfe of the daughters of Silo, and goe to the lande of Beniamin.

22 And when theyr fathers or brethren come

vnto vs to complayne, we wyll say vnto them, Haue pitie on vs for their sakes: because we reserued not to eche man his wyfe in tyme of warre, & that ye haue not geuen vnto them hytherto, the fault is yours.

23 And the chyldren of Beniamin dyd euen so, and tooke them wyues accordyng to the number of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repayred the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the chyldren of Israel departed thence at that tyme, and went euery man to his tribe, and to his kinrede, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no kyng in Israel: but euery man dyd that which seemed right in his owne eyes.

The ende of the booke of Judges.

The booke of Ruth.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. Elimelech goeth with his wyfe and chyldren into the lande of Moab. 3. He and his sonnes dye. 19. Naomi and Ruth come to Bethlehem.

1 IT came to passe, that when ỳ iudges "ruled, there fel a dearth in the a lande, and a *certayne* mã of Bethlehem b Juda, went for to soiourne in ỳ countrey of Moab, he and his wyfe, and his two sonnes.

" Heb. *iudged.*

a. That is, the lande of Chanaan.

b. In the tribe of Iuda: for there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zabulon.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wyfe Naomi, and the names of his two sonnes were Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephraites, out of Bethlehem Juda: and when they came into the lande of Moab, they continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband dyed, and she returned with her two sonnes:

4 Whiche tooke them wyues c of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpha, and the others Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

c. By this wonderful prouidence of God, Ruth became one of Gods housholde, of whom Christ came.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed also both of them, and the woman was left *destitute* of her two sonnes, and of her husbande.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in lawe, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard say in the countrey of Moab, howe that the Lorde had visited his people, and geuen them bread.

d. Hereby it appeareth that Naomi by dwellyng among idolatours, was waxen colde in the true zeale of God, whiche rather had respect to the ease of the body, then to the comfort of the soule.

7 Wherefore she departed out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in lawe with her: and they went on their way to returne vnto the lande of Juda.

8 And Naomi sayde vnto her two daughters in lawe, Goe and returne d eche of you vnto your mothers house: and the Lorde deale as kyndly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me:

9 And the Lorde graunt you, that you may fynde rest eyther of you in the house of her e husband. And when she kyssed them, they lyft vp their voyce and wept,

e. she wished them neyther riches, wealth nor gyft of fayre lyfe: but matrimonie agreeable to Gods institution.

10 And sayde vnto her, Surely we wyl returne with thee vnto thy folke.

11 And Naomi sayde, Turne agayne my daughters: for what cause wyl you goe with me? Are there any moe chyldren in my wombe to be your husbandes?

12 Turne agayne my daughters, goe your way, for I am to olde to haue an husbande: and yf I sayde, I haue hope, yf I tooke a man also this nyght, yea and though I had alredy borne sonnes:

13 Would ye tary for them tyl they were of age? or would ye for them so long refraine from takyng of husbandes? not so my daughters: for it greeueth me "much for your sakes, that the hande of the Lorde is gone out f agaynst me.

"Or, more than you.

f. By taking away my two sonnes, that were your husbandes.

14 And they lyft vp their voyces, and wept agayne: and Orpha g kyssed her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode styl by her.

g. Taking leaue and departyng.

15 And Naomi sayd, See, thy suster in lawe is gone backe agayne vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after her.

16 And Ruth answered, Entreate me not to leaue thee, & to returne from thee: for whyther thou goest, I wyl goe also, and where thou dwellest, there I wyl dwel: thy people shalbe my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou dyest, there wyl I dye, and there wyl I be buryed: the Lorde doo so to me and more also, yf ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When she sawe that she was stedfastly minded to goe with her, she left speakyng vnto

19 And so they went both, vntyl they came to Bethlehem: And when they were come to Bethlehem, it was *i* noysed of them throughout all the citie, and they sayde, Is not this Naomi?

20 And she answeared them, Call me not "Naomi: but call me "Mara: for the almyghtie hath made me very bytter.

21 I went out ful, & the Lord hath brought me home agayne emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lorde hath humbled me, and the almyghtie hath brought me vnto aduersitie?

22 And so Naomi with Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in lawe, returned out of the countrey of Moab, and came to Bethlehem, in the begynnyng of *k* barley harueſt.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Ruth geathereth corne in the feeldes of Booz.
15. The gentleneſſe of Booz towarde her.

1 AND Naomies husband had a *a* kinsman, a man of power & wealth, *which was* of the kynrede of Elimelech, named Booz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse sayd vnto Naomi, Let me nowe goe to the feelde, and gather eares of corne after anye man, in whose syght I fynde grace. And she sayde vnto her, Goe my daughter.

3 And she went, and came to the feelde, and geathered after the Reapers: and so it was, that the same feelde parteyned vnto Booz, whiche was of the kynrede of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Booz came from Bethlehem, and sayde vnto the Reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answeared hym, The Lorde blesse thee.

5 Then sayde Booz vnto his young "man 'that stoode by the Reapers, Whose damosel is this?

6 And the young man that stood by the Reapers, answeared, and sayde, It is the Moabitishe damosel that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And she saide vnto vs, I pray you let me gleane & gather after the Reapers amongst the sheaues: and so she came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntyl nowe, saue that she tarried a litle in the house.

8 Then sayde Booz vnto Ruth, Hearest thou my daughter? Goe to no other feelde to gather, neyther goe from hence, but abyde here by my maydens.

9 Let *b* thyne eyes be on the feeld that they doo reape, and goe thou after the *maydens*: Haue I not charged the young men, that they shal doo thee no hurt? Moreouer, whē thou art a thyrst, goe vnto the vessels, and drynke of that *c* whiche the laddes haue drawen.

10 Then she fel on her face, and bowed her selfe to the grounde, and sayde vnto hym, How is it that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and that thou shouldest knowe me, seeing I am a *d* stranger?

11 And Booz answeared, and said vnto her, Al is tolde and shewed me that thou hast done vnto thy mother in lawe since ỹ death of thyne husbande: howe thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land where thou wast borne, & art come vnto a people, whiche thou knewest not in tyme passed.

12 The Lord quite thy woorke, and a ful rewarde be geuen thee of the Lorde God of Israel, vnder whose *e* wynges thou art come to trust.

13 Then she sayde, Let me fynde fauour in thy syght my lorde, thou that hast comforted me, and spoken "comfortably vnto thy mayde, whiche yet am not lyke vnto one of thy maydens.

14 Booz sayde vnto her agayne, At the meale tyme come thou hyther, and eate of the bread, & dyp thy morsel in the vineger. And she sate beside the Reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and she did eate, and was suffyced, and left *f* part.

15 And when she was rysen vp to gather, Booz commaunded his young men, saying, Let her gather euen among the sheaues, & *g* rebuke her not.

16 And leaue her some of the sheaues for the nonce, and let it lye, that she may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 And so she geathered in the feelde vntyll euen, and threashed that she had geathered: and it was in measure vpon an Epha of barley.

18 And she tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and when her mother in lawe had seene what she had geathered, she plucked out also, and gaue to her, that she had reserued, when she had eaten ynough.

19 And her mother in lawe sayde vnto her, Where hast thou gathered to day? and where woroughtest thou? blessed be he that knewe thee. And she shewed her mother in lawe, howe she had wrought with him, and sayde, The mans name, with whom I wrought to day, is Booz.

20 And Naomi sayde vnto her daughter in lawe, Blessed be he of the Lorde, for he ceasseth not to doo good to the lyuyng and to the *h* dead. And Naomi sayde agayne vnto her, The man is nygh vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

c. That is, of the water that the haue drawē

d. Euen of the Moabites whiche are enimies to gods people

e. Of whereſe, myght, protection, and prouidence.

" Heb. to hart.

f. Whiche she brought home to her mother in lawe.

g. By forbydding her.

b. They are tyde to doo good to the dead, whiche doo good to their freends, beyng alyue, for their sakes

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſayd, He ſayd vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt be with my yong men, vntyll they haue ended al my haruelt.

22 And Naomi anſweared vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is beſt my daughter, that thou goe out with his maydens, that they come not agaynſt thee in any other feelde.

23 And ſo ſhe kept her by the maydens of Booz to gather, vnto the end of barley haruelt, and of wheate haruelt alſo, and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. Naomi geueth Ruth counſel. 8. She ſleepeth at Booz feete. 12. He acknowledgeth himſelfe to be her kinſman.

1 THEN Naomi her mother in lawe ſayde vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke *a* reſt for thee, that thou mayeſt proſper?

a. Meanyng, that ſhe would prouide her of an husbande, with whom ſhe myght lyue quyetly.

2 And is not Booz our kinſman, with whoſe maydēs thou waſt? Behold, he wynnoweth barley to nyght in the threaſhyng "flooze.

" Or, *in the barne.*

3 Waſhe thee ſelfe therefore, and annoynt thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, & geat thee downe to the flooze: but let not the man knowe of thee, vntyl he haue left eatyng and dzynkyng.

4 And when he goeth to ſleepe, marke the place, where he laieth him downe, and then goe, and lyft vp the clothes that are on his feete, and lay thee downe there: and he ſhal tel thee what thou ſhalt doo.

5 And ſhe anſweared her, Al that thou bydeſt me, I wyl doo.

6 And ſhe went downe vnto the flooze, and dyd accozdyng to al that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Booz had eaten and dzunken, and cheared his hart, he went to lye downe at the ende of the heape of cozne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and lyfted vp the clothes of his feete, and layde her downe.

8 And at mydnyght, the man was afrayde, and caught holde: and beholde, a woman laye at his feete.

9 And he ſayde, What art thou? She anſweared, I am Ruth thyne handmayde: Spreade the wing of thy *garment* ouer thine handmayde, for thou art the kynſman.

10 He ſayde, Bleſſed be thou in the Lozde, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed moze goodneſſe in the latter ende, then at the begynnyng, in as muche as thou folowedſt not young men, whether they were pooze oz ryche.

11 And nowe my daughter, feare not, I wyl doo to thee al that thou requyreſt: for al the citie of my people doeth knowe, that thou art a woman of vertue.

12 And it is true that I am of thy next kyn: howbeit, there is one nygher then I.

13 Tarrie this nyght, and when mozmyng is come, yf he wyl *b* perfourme the part of a kynſman vnto thee, it is good, let hym do the kynſmans part: but yf he wyll not doo the kynſmans parte, then wyl I doo the duetie of a kynſman, as the Lozde lyueth: ſleepe vntyl the mozmyng.

b. That is, he wyll take thee to be his wyfe, by the title of affinitie, oz accordyng to Gods lawe.

14 And ſhe laye at his feete vntyll the mozmyng: and ſhe arooſe vp before one coulde knowe another. And he ſayde, Let no man knowe, that there came anye woman into the flooze.

15 And he ſayde agayne, Bzyng the mantle that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhe helde it, he meat in syxe meaſures of barley, and layde it on her: And ſhe gate her into the citie.

16 And when ſhe came in, to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou, my daughter? And ſhe told her al that the man had doone to her,

17 And ſayd, Theſe syxe meaſures of barley gaue he me, and ſayd, Thou ſhalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in lawe.

18 Thē ſayde ſhe, My daughter, ſyt ſtyl vntyl thou knowe howe the matter wyll fall: for the man wyl not be in reſt, vntyl he haue finiſhed the thyng this ſame day.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

1. Booz ſpeaketh to Ruths next kinſman touchyng her marriage. 7. The ancient cuſtome in Iſrael. 10. Booz marrieth Ruth, of vvhom he begetteth Obed. The generation of Pharez.

1 THen went Booz to the *a* gate, & ſate him downe there: and behold, the kinſman of which Booz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſayd, *b* Ho, ſuch one: come, ſit downe here. And he turned, & ſate downe.

a. Where the place of iudgement was.

b. The Hebrues vſe two words which haue proper cariages to call a perſon as they ſay, ho frend, or ho ſir.

2 And he tooke ten men of the elders of the citie, and ſayde, Syt ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſayde vnto the kynſman, Naomi, that is come agayne out of the countrey of Moab, wyl ſel a parcel of land, which was our bzother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to do thee to wyt, and bid thee buye it before the inhabitantes and elders of my people. Yf thou wylt redeeme it, redeeme it: but yf thou wylt not redeeme it, then tel me, that I maye knowe: for there is none to redeeme it, ſaue thou, and I nexte to thee. And the other anſweared,

c. That is, the next kynſman.

ſweared, I wyl redeeme it.
5 Then ſayde Booz, What day thou buyeſt the feelde of the hande of Naomi, thou muſt buye it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wyfe of the dead, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his *d* inheritance.
6 The kinſman anſwered, I can not redeeme it, for marring of mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thee, for I can not redeeme it.
7 *Nowe this was the maner of olde tyme in Iſrael, concernyng redeeming and changyng, for to ſtablyſhe al thinges: that a man muſt plucke of his ſhoe, & geue it his neighbour: and this was a ſure *e* witneſſe in Iſrael.
8 Therefore the kinſman ſayde to Booz, Buye it thou: and ſo dyue of his ſhoe.
9 And Booz ſayde vnto the elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and al that was Chilions, and Mahalons, of the hande of Naomi.
10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wyfe of Mahalon, haue I purchaſed to be my wyfe, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his *f* place: ye are witneſſes this day.
11 And al the people that were in the gate, and the elders ſayde, We are witneſſes: The Lorde make the woman, that is come into thine houſe, like Rahel & Lea, whiche twaine did buyld the houſe of Iſrael: and that thou mayeſt doo worthily in *g* Ephrata, and be famous in Bethlehem.
12 Thy houſe be lyke the houſe of Pharez (whom Thamar bare vnto Iuda) euen of the ſeede which the Lorde ſhal gene thee of this young woman.
13 And ſo Booz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wyfe: And when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that ſhe conceyued, and bare a ſonne.
14 And the women ſayde vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the Lorde, the whiche hath not left thee this day without a kinſman, and his name ſhalbe continued in Iſrael:
15 And that ſhal bryng thy lyfe agayne, and cheriſhe thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe, which loueth thee, hath borne vnto hym, and ſhe is better to thee then *h* ſeuen ſonnes.
16 And Naomi tooke the chylde, and layde it in her lappe, and became nurſe vnto it.
17 And the women her neyghbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a chylde borne to Naomi, and called it Obed: the ſame is the father of Iſai, the father of Dauid.
18 Theſe are the generations of *Pharez, Pharez begate Hezron,
19 Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Aminadab,
20 Aminadab begate Naaſſon, Naaſſon begate Salmon,
1 Salmon begate Booz, Booz begate Obed,
22 Obed begate Iſai, Iſai begate Dauid.

The ende of the booke of Ruth.

¶ The fyrſt booke of Samuel, otherwyſe *called the fyrſt booke of the kinges.*

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. The Genealogie of Elkana the father of Samuel. 2. His two wyues. 11. Hanna was barren, and prayed to the Lorde. 15. Her anſwere to Eli. 20. Samuel is borne. 24. She doeth dedicate hym to the Lorde.

1 THere was a man of one of the two *a* Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, named Elkana, ỹ ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Thohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,
2 Which had *b* two wyues, the one called Hanna, and the other Phenenna: and Phenenna had chyldren, but Hanna had no chyldren.
3 And this man went vp out of his citie euery yeere, to worſhyp and to ſacrifice vnto the Lorde of hoſtes in Silo, where were the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinches, the Lordes prieſtes.
4 And it fel on a day, that Elkana offered, and gaue to Phenenna his wyfe, and to all her ſonnes and daughters, portions.
5 But vnto Hanna he gaue a *c* worthie portion: for he loued Hanna, and the Lord had made her barren.

g. Ephrata and Bethlehem are both one.

**Gen.38.29.*

h. Meauyng many ſonnes.

**2.Chr.2.4. Math.1.3.*

a. There were two Ramathes, ſo that in this citie in mount Ephraim were Zophim, that is learned men and prophets.

b. With the promiſe of multiplication of ſeede came in the priuiledge of two wyues: The promiſe performed & ended in Chriſt the priuiledge ceaſeth, and Gods lawe taketh place, which loyneth one in one flethe, and no more.

c. To cheare her: for he knewe that ſhe was ſo towtid, becauſe ſhe was barren.

6 And her enimie (*Phenenna*) vexed her sore, forasmuche as she vpbrayded her, because the Lorde had made her barren.

7 (And so dyd he yeere by yeere) and as oft as she went vp to the house of the Lorde, thus she vexed her, that she wept, and dyd not eate.

8 Then sayde Elkana her husbande to her, Hanna, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy hart troubled? Am not I better to thee, then ten *d* sonnes?

d. Let this suffice thee, that I loue thee no lesse, then yf thou hadst many chyldren.

9 So Hanna rose vp after that they had eaten & dronken in Silo. (And Eli the priest sate vpon a stoole by one of the postes of the temple of the Lorde.)

10 And she was troubled in her mynd, and prayed vnto the Lorde, and wept sore,

11 And vowed a vowe, and sayde, O Lorde of hostes, yf thou wylt looke on the trouble of thine handmayde, and remember me, and not forgeat thine handmayde, but geue vnto thine handmayde a man chylde, I wyl geue hym vnto the Lorde al the dayes of his lyfe, and there shal no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And as she continued praying before the Lorde, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hanna spake in her hart, and her lyppes did but moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: and therefore Eli thought she had ben dronken.

14 And Eli sayde vnto her, Howe long wylt thou be dronken? Put away from thee "the wine that thou hast.

"Or, *thy drunkennesse.*

15 Hanna answeared, and sayde, Not so my lorde: I am a woman of a "sorowful hart, I haue dronke neyther wyne nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the Lorde.

"Hebr. *of a harde spirite.*

16 Count not thine handmayde "for a wycked woman: for out of the abundance of my heauinesse and greefe, haue I spoken hytherto.

"Or, *for a daughter of Belial.*

17 Eli answeared her agayne, and sayde, Goe in peace: the GOD of Israel graunt thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 She sayde, Let thine handmayde finde *e* grace in thy syght. And so the woman went her way, and dyd eate, and looked no more sadde.

e. That thou wouldest pray vnto the Lorde for me.

19 And they rose vp early, and worshypped before the Lorde, and then returned, and came to theyr house to Ramath: and when Elkana knewe Hanna his wyfe, the Lorde *f* remembred her.

f Accordyng to her petition.

20 For in processe of tyme it came to passe, that she conceyued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked hym of the Lorde.

21 And the man *g* Elkana, and al his house, went vp to offer vnto the Lorde the yeerely sacrifice, and also his vowe.

g. This Elkana was a Leuite, 1. Chro. 6. and as some write, once a yeere they accustomed to appeare before the Lorde with their families.

22 Neuertheless, Hanna went not vp, but sayde vnto her husbande, I wyl tary vntyl the ladde be weaned, and then I wyl bryng hym, that he may appeare before the Lorde, and there abyde for euer.

23 Elkana her husbande answeared her, Doo what seemeth thee best, tarrie at home vntyl thou haue weaned him, and I beseche the Lorde to make good *h* his saying. And so the woman abode, & gaue her sonne sucke, vntyl she weaned hym.

h. Vttered by Eli concerning thy petition, which thou is performed, that thou hadst sonne, and here in is to be performed, that he prosper in that he may ministre before the Lorde.

24 And when she had weaned hym, she tooke hym with her, with three bullockes, and an Epha of flowre, and a bottel of wyne, and brought hym vnto the house of the Lorde in Silo, and the chylde was "young.

"Hebr. *a chylde.*

25 And they slue a bullocke, and brought in the ladde to Eli.

26 And she sayde, Oh my Lorde, as thy *i* soule lyueth, my Lorde, I am the woman, that stoode before thee here praying vnto the Lorde.

i. That is, most certaynely.

27 For this ladde I prayed, and the Lorde hath geuen me my desyre, which I asked of hym:

28 And therefore I haue geuen hym vnto the Lorde, as long as he lyueth he shalbe geuen to the Lord. And he *k* worshipped the Lorde there.

k. Meaning he gaue thanks to God for it.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. The song of Hanna. 12. The sonnes of Eli are vvycked. 13. The neuve custome of the priestes. 18. Samuel ministreth before the Lorde. 20. Eli blesseth Elkana and his vvyfe.

1 AND Hanna prayed, and sayde, My hart reioyceth in the Lorde, and myne *a* horne is exalted in the Lorde: My mouth is *b* wyde open ouer mine enimies, for I reioyce in thy saluation.

a. I haue recouered strength and glory by the benefite of the Lorde.

b. I can answeare them that reproue my barrennesse.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: for without thee is nothyng: neyther is there any of strength, as is our God.

3 Talke no more proudly, let not arrogancie come out of your mouthes: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and his purposes come to passe.

4 The bowes with the mighty men are broken, and they that were weake, haue gyrt them selues with strength.

5 They that were ful, haue hyred out them selues for *c* bread: and they that were hungrie, *d* ceasse, tyll the barren hath borne "seuen, and she, that hath many chyldren, is wared feeble.

c. They ete theyr labours for necessary foode.

d. To haue needе to be hired for bread, or ceasse to be a hungred.

"Oh, many.

*Deu. 32. 39. Tob. 13. 2.

6 *The Lord kylleth, & maketh alyue, bringeth

greth downe to the graue, and fetcheth vp a-gayne.

7 The Lorde maketh poore, and maketh ryche, bryngeth lowe, and heaueth vp on hygh.

8 He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lyfteth vp the begger from the dounghyl, to set them among *e* princes, and to make them inherite the seate of glory: for the pylers of the earth are the Lordes, and he hath set the worlde vpon them.

9 He wyll *f* keepe the feete of his saintes, and the wycked shall keepe silence in darkenesse, and in his owne might shal no man be strong.

10 The aduersaries of the Lorde shalbe destroyed of hym, and out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: The Lorde shal iudge the endes of the world, and shal geue might vnto his kyng, and exalt the horne of his annoynted.

11 And Elkana went to Ramath to his house, and the lad dyd minister vnto the Lorde *g* before Eli the priest.

12 But the sonnes of Eli were chyldren of *h* Belial, and *i* knewe not the Lorde.

13 And the priestes custome toward the people was, that when so euer any man offered any offeryng, the priestes lad came, whyle the flesshe was a seething, and a flesshehooke with three teeth in his hande,

14 And thrust it into the panne, kettle, caldren, or pot: and *k* all that the flesshehooke brought vp, that the priest tooke for hym selfe: and so they did vnto al the Israelites, that came thyther to Silo.

15 Yea, and thereto before they burnt the *l* fat, the priestes lad came, and sayde to the man that offered, Geue flesshe, that I may rosle it for the priest, for he wil not haue sodden flesshe of thee, but rawe.

16 And if any man sayd vnto hym, Let them burne the fat according to the "custome, and then take as muche as thyne hart *m* desyreth: then he woulde aunswere hym, Yea, thou shalt geue it me now: and yf thou wilt not, I wyl take it with violence.

17 And the sinne of the young men was very great before the Lord: for men * abhorred the offering of the Lorde.

18 But the chylde Samuel ministred before the Lorde, gyrded with a lynnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer his mother made hym a litle coate, and brought it to hym from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husbande to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkana and his wyfe, and sayde, The Lord geue thee seede of this woman, for the • petition that she asked of the Lorde. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the Lorde visited Hanna, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the chylde Samuel grewe *p* before the Lorde.

22 Eli was very olde, and heard al that his sonnes dyd vnto Israel, and howe they lay with the women that waited at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he sayde vnto them, Why do ye such thynges? For of al these people I heare euil reportes of you.

24 Oh, nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, howe that ye make the Lordes people to trespasse.

25 If one man sinne agaynst another, the iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne agaynst the Lorde: who wyll be his *q* dayes man? Notwithstandyng, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the Lorde woulde slay them.

26 (The chylde Samuel prospered, & grew, and was in fauour both with the Lord, and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and sayde vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lord, Dyd not I playnely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaos house?

28 And I *r* chose hym out of al the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, for to offer vpō mine aulter, and to burne incense, and to weare an Ephod before me: and I gaue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerynges made by fyre of the chyldren of Israel.

29 Wherfore *s* treade ye downe my sacrifice, and myne offerynges which I *t* commaunded in the tabernacle, and honorest thy chyldren aboue me, to make your selues fat of the fyrst fruites of al the offeringes of Israel my people?

30 * Wherefore the Lorde God of Israel sayth, I sayde, that thy house, and the house of thy father, shoulde • walke before me for euer: but nowe the Lorde sayth, That thing be farre from me, for them that worshyp me, I wyll worshyp: and they that despise me, shal come to shame.

31 Beholde, the dayes come, that I wyl cut of thyne × arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thyne house.

32 And thou shalt see thine enimie in the habitation *of the Lorde* and in all the wealth whiche *God* shal geue Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in thyne house for euer.

33 Neuertheles, I wyll not destroy euery one that commeth of thee, from myne aulter, to make thyne eyes to fayle, and to make thyne

p. That is, being in ỹ seruice of the Lorde.

q. No mans, nor mans doynges can pacifie Gods wrath for sinne. But though ỹ lawe haue no helpe in this case, yet the Gospel sheweth Iesus Christ, that taketh away the sinnes of the worlde.

r. That is, Aaron thy father.

s. That is, Why haue ye contemned my sacrifices, and as it were troden them vnder feete?

t. To be offered.

*3.Re.2.27.

v. That is, should execute the office of ỹ high priest in my tabernacle.

x. Thy power and auctoritie.

thyne eyes to fayle, and to make thyne hart sorowful: and al they that be multiplyed in thine house, shal *y* dye *when they be* men.

y. Shal dye whē they come to mans age.

34 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, that shal come vpon thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes: euen in one day they shall dye both.

z. Meanyng Zadok, who succeeded Abiathar, & was ỹ figure of Christ

35 And I wyll stirre me vp a *z* faythfull preest, that shal do accordyng to my hart and myndē, and I wyl buylde him a sure house, and he shall walke before myne annoynted for euer.

36 And all that are left in thyne house, shall come and crouche to hym for a peece of syluer and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) in one office or other among the preests, that I may eate a morsel of bread.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. There was no manifest vision in the tyme of Eli. 4. The Lord calleth Samuel three times. 11. And shewyth what shall come vpon Eli, and his house. 18. The same thyng declareth Samuel to Eli.

1 AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the Lorde before Eli, & the word of the Lorde was *a* precious in those dayes, neyther was there any open vision.

a. Because there were very fewe prophetes to declare it.

2 And as at that tyme Eli lay in his *b* place, his eyes beganne to waxe dimme, that he could not see.

b. In the court next to the tabernacle.

3 And yer the lampe of God went out, Samuel layde hym downe to sleepe in the temple of the Lorde, where the arke of GOD was.

4 And the Lorde called Samuel. And he aunswered, I am here.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he sayde, I called thee not, goe agayne and sleepe. And he went, and layde hym downe to sleepe.

6 And the Lorde called once agayne, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and sayde, I am here, for thou dyddest cal me. And he aunswered, I called thee not, my sonne, goe agayne and sleepe.

c. He was not before this tyme accustomed to heare the Lorde.

7 Samuel *c* knewe not yet the Lorde, neyther was the worde of the Lord yet opened vnto hym.

8 And the Lord went to, and called Samuel the thirde tyme. And he arose, and went to Eli, and sayde, I am here, for thou hast called me. And Eli perceiued that the Lorde had called the chylde.

9 Therefore Eli sayde vnto Samuel, Goe and sleepe, and yf he call thee, then say, Speake Lorde, for thy seruant heareth thee. So Samuel went and slept in his place.

10 And the Lorde came, and stoode and called as before, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel aunswered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 And the Lorde sayd to Samuel, Behold, I wyll doo a thing in Israel, that both the eares of as many as heare it, shal *d* tingle.

d. God declareth what he dalne feare to come vpon men, when shal heare the ar[illegible] ken, & also that Elies house is to be stroyed.

12 In that day, I wyl rayse vp agaynst Eli, all thynges whiche I haue spoken concernyng his house: when I begyn, I wyll also make an ende.

13 I haue tolde hym, that I wyll iudge his house for euer, for the wickednesse which he knoweth: for when *the people* cursed his sonnes for the same *wickednesse*, he dyd not correct them.

14 And therefore I haue swoorne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednesse of Elies house shal not be purged with sacrifice, nor offeryng, for euer.

15 Samuel slept vntyll the mornyng, and opened the doores of the house of the Lorde: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and sayd, Samuel my sonne. And he aunswered, Here am I.

17 He sayde, What is that the Lorde hath sayd vnto thee? I pray thee hyde it not from me: *e* God do so to thee, and more also, yf thou hyde any thyng from me, of all that he sayde vnto thee.

e. God put thee a[illegible] or that [illegible] cept thou [illegible] me the [illegible]

18 And Samuel tolde hym euery whit, and hyd nothyng from hym. And he sayde, It is ỹ Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grewe, and the Lorde was with hym, and left none of his wordes "vnperfourmed.

"or, fell to the ground.

20 And al Israel, from Dan to Beer-seba, wyst that faythfull Samuel was the prophete of the Lorde.

21 And the Lord appeared agayne in Silo: for the Lord opened him selfe to Samuel in Silo, through the worde of the Lorde.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

10. The arke of the Lorde is taken. 11. Eli and his children dye.

1 AND Samuel spake vnto al Israel: and Israel *a* went out agaynst the Philistines to battayle, and pitched beside the "Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphec,

a. From the departure of the Israelites out of Egypte vnto this tyme of Samuel are about 500. yeeres.

"or, stone of helpe.

2 And put them selues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned the battayle, Israel was smitten downe before the Philistines: and the Philistines slue of the armie in the fielde about foure thousande men.

b. Samuel is of some [illegible] med, confi[illegible] with the Lord before this [illegible] taken in hand and for that [illegible] cause they [illegible] this quarrel.

3 And when the people were come into their tentes, the elders of Israel sayde, *b* Wherefore hath the Lorde cast vs downe this

this day before the Philistines? let vs fetch the arke of the appoyntment of the Lorde out of Silo vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enimies.

4 And so the people went to Silo, and fet from thence the arke of the appoyntment of the Lorde of hostes, which c dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, & Phinehes, with the arke of ỹ appointment of god.

5 And when the arke of the appoyntment of the Lorde came into the host, all Israel showted a mighty showte, so that the earth rang agayne.

6 And when the Philistines hearde ỹ noyse of the showte, they saide, What meaneth the sound of this mighty showte in the host of the Hebrues? And they vnderstood howe that the arke of the Lord was come into the host.

7 And the Philistines were afraide, and sayde, God is come into the host. And they sayde agayne, d Wo vnto vs: for it was neuer so before this.

8 Wo vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty goddes? these are the goddes, that smote the Egyptians with many plagues in the e wyldernesse.

9 Be strong, and quite your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruauntes vnto the Hebrues, as they haue been to you: be of a manly courage therefore, and fyght.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten downe, and fledde euery man into his tent: and there was an exceedyng great slaughter, for there were ouerthrowen of Israel f thyrtie thousande footemen.

11 And the arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, were dead.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Silo the same day, with his clothes g rent, and earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a stoole by the way side, wayting: for his hart feared for the h arke of god. And when the man came into the citie, and tolde it, all the citie cryed.

14 And when Eli hearde the noyse of the crying, he sayde, What meaneth this noyse of the tumult? And the man came in haistily, and tolde Eli.

15 Eli was nienetie and eyght yeeres olde, and his sight fayled him, that he coulde not see.

16 And the man saide vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the armie, and fledde this day out of the host. And he sayde, What thing is done, my sonne?

17 The messenger answeared, and said, Israel is fledde before the Philistines, and there hath been a great slaughter among the people, & thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes, are dead, and the arke of God is taken.

18 And when he made mention of the arke of God, Eli fell from his stoole backwarde by the side of the gate, & his i necke brake, and he dyed: for he was an olde man, and heauie, and k iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phinehes wyfe was with childe, and nigh "the birth: and when she hearde the tydinges that the arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauayled, for her paynes came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stoode about her, sayde vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answeared not, nor regarded it.

21 And she named the childe l Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the arke of God was taken, and because of her father in lawe and her husband.)

22 And she sayd agayne, The glory is gone from Israel: for the arke of GOD is taken.

b. This he sayth, because of the mercy that was betweene the Cherubims.

d. Before we fought agaynst men: and nowe God is come to fight agaynst vs.

e. For in the red sea in the wyldernes, the Egyptians were destroyed: which was the last of all his plagues

f. This ouerthrow was not for lacke of sufficient number of men, but for lacke of Gods fauour.

g. The comon gesture of such as feele calamitie, sorowe, or heauinesse.

h. Lest it should be taken of the enimies.

i. If he had corrected his sonnes, and removed wickednesse from the tabernacle of the Lord, he and all Israel had escaped this horrible plague.

k. Or, gouerned.

"Or, to crye out.

l. Which is by interpretation, no glory, or where is the glory.

¶ The.v.Chapter.

2. The Philistines bring the arke into the house of Dagon. 6. The men of Asdod are plagued. 8. The arke is caryed into Gath, and after to Acaron.

1 AND the Philistines tooke the arke of God, and caried it from the Eben-ezer vnto Asdod.

2 Yea the Philistines tooke ỹ arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by a Dagon.

3 And when they of Asdod were vp the next day in the morning, beholde Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the earth before the arke of the Lorde: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place agayne.

4 And when they were come early in the nexte morning, beholde Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground, before the arke of the Lorde, and his head, and his two handes were cut of vpon the threshold, that only the stumpe of Dagon was left to hym.

5 And therfore is it, that neither the priestes of Dagon, nor any man that commeth into

a. Which was their cheefe idol, and from the nauell downeward lyke a fysshe, and vpward lyke a man.

into Dagons houſe, b treadeth on the threſhold of Dagō in Aſdod, vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lorde was heauy vpon them of Aſdod, and he deſtroyed them, and *ſmote them with Emerodes, both Aſdod, and all the coaſtes thereof.

7 And when the men of Aſdod ſawe that it was ſo, they ſayde, The arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide here with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vppon c Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and geathered all the lordes of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſaide, What ſhall we doo with the arke of the God of Iſrael? They anſwered, Let the arke of the God of Iſrael be carryed about vnto Gath. And they carryed the arke of the God of Iſrael about.

9 And when they had caryed it about, the hand of the Lorde was agaynſt ỹ citie with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall and great, and they had Emerodes in their ſecrete partes.

10 Therefore they ſent the arke of God to Acaron: and as ſoone as the arke of GOD came to Acaron, the Acaronites cryed out, ſaying, They haue brought the arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, and our people.

11 And ſo they ſent, and geathered togeather all the lordes of the Philiſtines, and ſayde, Sende d away the arke of the God of Iſrael, to goe agayne to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, & our people. For there was a deſtruction and death throughout al the citie: and the hande of God was exceedyng ſore there.

12 And the men that dyed not, were ſmitten with the Emerodes: and the crye of the citie went vp to heauen.

b. Proceeding from one ſuperſtition to an other.

*Pſa.77.66

c. This is a lamētable blindnes: they cleaue ſtyl to that idoll which lyeth vpon the ground like a blocke, & is not able to helpe, neyther them, nor it ſelf

d. Affliction woorketh not lyke effect, in the wicked and in the godly: In the one grudge and deſperation, in the other repentance and reconciliation.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

37. The Philiſtines offer golden Emerodes. 19. The men of Bethſames are ſtricken for looking into the arke.

1 AND the arke of the Lorde was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen monethes.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſtes and the ſoothſayers, ſaying, What ſhall we doo with the arke of the Lorde? Tell vs wherewith we ſhal ſend it home agayne?

3 They ſayde, If you ſend away the arke of the GOD of Iſrael, ſende it not empty: but reward it with a ſinne a offering: and then ye ſhalbe whole, and it ſhalbe knowen to you, why his hande departeth not from you.

a. For that you haue preſumed to carry it away from Iſrael.

4 Then ſayde they, And what ſhalbe the ſinne offering, which we ſhall reward hym with? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerodes, and fiue golden Myſe, according to the number of the princes of ỹ Philiſtines: For one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images lyke to your Emerodes, and images lyke to your Myſe, that corrupt the lande, and ye ſhall geue glory vnto the God of Iſrael, that he may take his hand from of you, and from of your b goddes, and from of your land.

6 Wherefore doo ye harden your hartes, *as the Egyptians and Pharao hardned theyr hartes? Whiche when he wrought woonderfully among them, they dyd let the people goe, and they departed.

7 Nowe therefore, make a newe cart, and take two milche Kine, on whom there hath come no yoke, and tye the Kine to the cart, and bring the Calues home from them.

8 And take the arke of the Lorde, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, whiche ye reward him with for a ſinne offeryng, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And yf ye ſee that he goeth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſames, then it is he that dyd vs this great euyll: If no, we ſhall knowe then, that it is not his hande that ſmote vs, but it was a c chaunce that happened vs.

10 And the men did euen ſo: and tooke two Kine that gaue mylke, and tyed them to the cart, and kept the calues at home.

11 And they layde the arke of the Lorde vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Myſe of golde, and with the images of the Emerodes.

12 And the Kyne tooke the ſtraight way to Bethſames, and went on the ſtrayght way: and as they went, they lowed, and turned neyther to the ryght hande, nor to the left: and the princes of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the d borders of Bethſames.

13 And they of Bethſames were reapyng their wheate harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſpied the arke, and reioyced, when they ſawe it.

14 And the cart came into the feelde of one Iehoſua, a Bethſamite, and ſtood ſtil there. There was alſo a great ſtone: and e they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the Kyne a burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the arke of the Lorde, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the f iewelles of golde were, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of

b. Here they are forced to knowledge of true liuing g and his migh hand: and yet because of the idolatrie, la not the grat to conuert a worſhip him. *Exo.12.3

c. The wicke attribute al moſt al things to fortune and chaunce: when as in dede there is nothing don without Gods prouidence & decree.

d. For the tryal of the matter.

e. To wit, the men of Bethſames, whiche were Iſraelites

f. Meaning the golden Emerodes, and the golden Myſe.

of Bethlames sacrificed whole burnt sacrifices, and offered offerings the same day vnto the Lorde.

16 And when the fyue princes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Acaron the same day.

17 And these are the golde Emerodes whiche the Philistines gaue for a synne offering to the Lorde, *g* for Asdod, one, for Gaza, one, for Ascalon, one, for Gath, one, and for Acaron, one,

18 And golden mice, accordyng to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fyue lords, both of walled townes and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great *stone* " of Abel, whereon they set downe the arke of the Lord, vnto this day, in the fielde of Iehosua the Bethsamite.

19 And he smote of the men of Bethsames, because they had *h* looked in the arke of the Lorde, and he slue among the people fyftie thousande, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the Lorde had slayne the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Bethsames sayd, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and *i* to whom shall he goe from vs?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabiters of Kiriath-iarim, saying, The Philistines haue brought agayne the arke of the Lorde, come ye downe, and fet it vp to you.

g These were fyue princities of the Philistines, which were not al reigned vnto time of Dauid.

" Playne.

h For it was vnlawful to any other to touch or to see within it, saue only to Aaron and his sonnes.

i For what people wyl refuse it, to be thus plagued for the receiuing therof.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. The arke is brought to Kiriath-iarim. 3. Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake theyr sinne, and turne to the Lord. 10. The Philistines fight against Israel, and are ouercome. 16. Samuel iudgeth Israel.

1 AND so the men of *a* Kiriath iarim came, and fet vp the arke of the Lorde, and brought it vnto the house of Aminadab in the hyl, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the arke of the Lorde.

a A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called Kiriath baal. Ios. 15

3 And whyle the arke abode in Kiriath-iarim, the tyme was long, for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel *b* lamented after the Lorde.

b Repented them of their synnes, and sought after the Lorde.

3 And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye be come agayne vnto the Lorde with all your hartes, then put away the strange goddes & Astharoth from among you, and prepare your hartes vnto the Lorde, and serue hym onely: for he shal ryd you out of the hande of the Philistines.

Deut. 6. 4. Mat. 4. 10.

4 Then the chyldren of Israel dyd put away Baalim and Astharoth, and serued the Lorde onely.

5 And Samuel sayde, Gather all Israel to *c* Mispah, and I wyll pray for you vnto the Lorde.

c For Silo was now desolate, because the Philistines had taken thence the arke.

6 And they geathered togeather to Mispah, and *d* drewe water, and powred it out before the Lorde, and fasted the same day: and sayde there, We haue sinned agaynst the Lorde. And Samuel iudged the chyldren of Israel in Mispah.

d After the exposition of some of the learned, it meaneth that they wept before the Lorde.

7 When the Philistines heard that the chyldren of Israel were geathered togeather to Mispah, the princes of the Philistines went vp agaynst Israel: and when the chyldren of Israel hearde that, they were afrayde of the Philistines.

8 And the chyldren of Israel sayd to Samuel, *e* Ceasse not to crye vnto the Lorde our God for vs, that he may saue vs out of the hande of the Philistines.

e Now they haue learned not to trust in them selues, but in God: and to seeke helpe not at the arke, but at his hand alone.

9 And Samuel tooke a suckyng lambe, and offered it altogether for a whole burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde, and cryed vnto the Lorde for Israel, and the Lorde hearde him.

10 And as Samuel offered the whole burnt offeryng, the Philistines came to fyght agaynst Israel: but the lord thundred a great thunder the same day among the Philistines, and " scattered them, that they were slayne before Israel.

" *feared.*

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mispah, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntyl *they came* vnder Bethchar.

" Eccle. 46. 21.

12 And then Samuel tooke a stone, and pitched it betweene Mispah and *f* Sen, and called the name therof " Eben-ezer, saying, Hytherto hath the Lorde helped vs.

f Which was a great rocke ouer agaynst Mispah.

" *The stone of helpe.*

13 And so the Philistines were brought vnder, and they came no more into the coaste of Israel: and the hande of the Lorde was agaynst the Philistines al the dayes of Samuel.

14 The cities whiche also the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, euen from Acaron to Gath, and the coastes of the same dyd Israel deliuer out of the handes of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the *g* Amorites.

g Meanyng the Philistines.

15 Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his lyfe,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mispah, and iudged Israel in all those places,

17 And came agayne to Rama: for there was his house, and there he iudged Israel *also* and there he buylt an *h* aulter vnto the Lorde.

h Which was not contrary to the lawe: for as yet a certayne place was not appoynted.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. Samuel maketh his sonnes iudges ouer Israel, whyche folowe not his steppes. 5. The Israelites aske a king.

1 When

a. Because he was not able to trauaile, & take the paynes in his olde age.
b. Who was also called Vahni.
c. That is, they obserued not the iustice, equitie, vprightnesse, and godlynesse of their father.

*Deut. 9. 14. Actes. 13. 21

d. Except ie be of such kynges as shal haue the feare of God before their eyes and wyl folowe his statutes and lawes, as Dauid, Solomon, Ezechias, and Iosias.

1 When Samuel was olde, he a made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.
2 The name of his eldest sonne was b Joel, and the name of the seconde, Abia, and they were iudges in Beer-seba.
3 And his sonnes c walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted the right.
4 Then all the elders of Israel geathered them togeather, and came to Samuel vnto Rama,
5 And sayd vnto hym, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: nowe *therefore make vs a kyng to iudge vs, as all other nations haue.
6 But the thyng displeased Samuel, when they sayde, Geue vs a kyng to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lorde.
7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Samuel, Heare the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast me away, that I shoulde not raigne ouer them.
8 And as they haue euer doone since I brought them out of Egypt, vnto this day, and haue forsaken me, and serued other goddes: euen so do they vnto thee.
9 Nowe therfore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, and shewe them the maner of the king that shal raigne ouer them.
10 And Samuel tolde al the wordes of the Lorde vnto the people that asked a kyng of hym:
11 And he sayde, This shalbe d the maner of the kyng that shall raigne ouer you: He wyll take your sonnes, and put them to his charettes, and make his horsemen of them, to runne before his charet,
12 And wyll make hym of them captaynes ouer thousandes, and ouer fyftyes, and wyll set them to eare his grounde, & to gather in his haruest, and to make instrumentes of warre, and thynges that serue for his charrets.
13 And he wyll take your daughters, and make them Apoticaries, Cookes, and Bakers.
14 And he shall take your feeldes, and your vineyardes, and your best Olyue trees, and geue them to his seruantes.
15 And he shall take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyards, and geue to his Eunuches, and to his seruauntes.
16 And he shall take your men seruauntes, and mayde seruauntes, young men, and the cheefe of your Asses, and put them to his worke.
17 And he shal take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruantes.
18 And ye shall crye out at that tyme, because of your kyng whiche ye shal haue chosen you, and the Lorde wyl e not heare you at that day.
19 Neuertheless, the people wouldo not heare the voyce of Samuel, but dyd say, Nay, not so: but there shalbe a king ouer vs,
20 That we may be like other nations, and that our kyng may iudge vs, and go out before vs, and fight our battayles.
21 Therefore when Samuel hearde all the wordes of the people, he rehearsed them in the eares of the Lorde.
22 And the Lorde sayd to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a kyng. And Samuel saide vnto the men of Israel, Goe euery man vnto his citie.

e. Because you repent for your

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

1. Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsayle of his seruaunt goeth to Samuel. 9. The Prophetes called Seers.

1 There was a man of Beniamin, named Cis, the sonne of a Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorah, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man that was a Ieminite, b mightie in power.
2 And the same had a sonne called Saul, a goodly young man, and a fayre: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlyer then he: from the shoulders vpwarde, he was hygher then all the other people.
3 And the asses of this Cis, Saules father, were lost, and Cis sayde to Saul his sonne, Take one of the laddes with thee, & arise, goe and c seeke the asses.
4 And he went through mount Ephraim, and passed through the lande of Salisa, but they founde them not: then they went throwe the lande of Salim, and there they were not: when they went also through the lande of Semini, they founde them not.
5 At the last, when they were come to the lande of d Zuph, Saul sayd to his lad that was with him, Come, let vs returne, least my father leaue caryng for the asses, and take thought for vs.
6 He sayde vnto hym, Behold, there is in this citie a man of God, and he is an honourable man, al that he sayth, commeth surely to passe: Nowe then let vs goe thyther, yf so be he can shew vs what way we may go.
7 Then sayde Saul to his lad, If we wyll goe, what shall we bryng the man? for the *bread is spent in our vesselles, and there is no other present to bryng the man of God: what haue we?

a. This is in the. 1. Chr. is called

b. That is both riche and riche.

c. All this circumstance were meant to shew God prouidence, how Saul was kyng.

d. Where Ramath Lephim the citie of Samuel

*Or, vitaile.

8 And

8 And the lad answeared Saul agayne, and sayde, Beholde, I haue found about me the fourth part of a *e* sicle of siluer, that wyll I geue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to seeke an answeare of God, thus wyse he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the *f* Seer: for he that is nowe called a prophete, was in the olde time called a Seer.)

10 Then saide Saul to his lad, Well sayde of thee, come, let vs goe. And so they went vnto the citie where the man of God was:

11 And as they went their way vp the hyll to the citie, they mette with damosels that came out to drawe water, and sayde vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And the maydens answeared them, and saide, Yea, beholde he is before you, make haste nowe: for he came this day to the citie, for there is an *g* offering of the people this day in the high place.

13 When ye be come into the citie, ye shall finde him straightway yer he goe vp to the hygh place to eate: for the people wyll not eate vntyll he come, because he doth *h* blesse the offering, and then eate they that be bydden to the feast: Nowe therefore, geat you vp, for this day shall ye finde him.

14 And they went vp into *i* citie: and when they were come into the middes of the citie, beholde, *Samuel came out agaynst them, for to goe vp to the hygh place.

15 *But the Lord had tolde Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morowe this time I wyl send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, him shalt thou annoynt to be captayne ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the handes of the Philistines: for I haue looked *i* vpon my people, and their *k* crye is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore saw Saul, the Lorde answeared him, See, this is the man whom I spake to thee of, this same shall raigne ouer my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in *l* mids of the gate, and saide, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is?

19 Samuel answeared Saul, and sayde, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the hygh place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morowe I wyl let thee goe, and wyll tell thee all that is in thyne *l* hart.

20 And as for thyne Asses that were lost three dayes agoe, care not for them, for they are found: And *m* whose shall the beautiful thinges of Israel be? belong they not to thee, and vnto all thy fathers house?

21 But Saul answeared, and saide, Am not I the sonne of Iemini, of the smallest tribe of Israel? and my kinred is the least of all the kinreds of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his lad, and brought them into the *n* parler, and made them sitte in the cheefest place among them that were bidden, which were vpon a thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel saide vnto the Cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, and of whiche I sayde vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was *o* vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel sayde, Behold, that which is left, put it before thee, and eate: for hytherto hath it been kept for thee, saying, Also I *p* called the people. And so Saul dyd eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the hygh place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the *q* toppe of the house.

26 And when they arose early about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul vpon the toppe of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out, both he and Samuel.

27 And when they were come almost out of the towne, Samuel saide to Saul, Bid the ladde goe before vs (and he went before) but stand thou still a whyle, that I may shewe thee the woord of God.

n. Where the feast was.

o. That is, the shoulder with the brest, which the priest had for his familie in al peace offeringes. Leuit. 7.

p. That both by the assembling of the people, and by the meate prepared for thee, thou mightest vnderstand that I knewe of thy comming.

q. For after the maner, it was flatte, that men might walke togeather vpon it.

r. That is, gods commaundement as concerning thee.

¶ The x. Chapter.

6. Saul is annoynted king by Samuel. 19. Samuel assembleth the people, and sheweth them their sinnes.

1 AND then Samuel tooke a vessel of *a* oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and saide, *Hath not the Lorde annoynted thee to be captayne ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me this day, thou shalt finde two men by *b* Rahels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah: and they wyl say vnto thee, The Asses whiche thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the Asses, and soroweth for you, saying, What shall I doo for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe forth from thence, and shalt come to the "plaine of Thabor, and there shall meete thee three men, going vp to GOD to Bethel, one carying three kiddes, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottel of wine.

a. Here beginneth the vse of annoynting of kinges with oyle by Gods commaundement. By the which oyle is signified the gifte of the holye ghost, which were necessarie for them that should rule.

*Deut. 9. 15.

b. Of whom Beniamin the youngest sonne of Iacob was borne, of the which, the tribe of Beniamin, whereof kyng Saul was, bare their name. Gene. 35.

4 And

"Or, Oke.

4 And they wyll "salute thee, & geue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their handes.

5 After that shalt thou come to the d hyll of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and when thou art come thyther to the citie, thou shalt meete a company of prophetes comming downe from ỹ high place, with a Psalter, a Tymbrel, a Pipe, and a Harpe before them, and they shal prophesie.

6 And the spirite of the Lorde wyl come vpon thee also, and thou shalt prophesie with them, & shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therfore when these signes are come vnto thee, doo what thou hast to doo, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and I also wyll come downe vnto thee, to sacrifice whole burnt sacrifices, and to offer peace offeringes, tary for me seuen dayes, tyll I come to thee, and shewe thee what thou shalt doo.

9 And when he had turned his "backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another e hart, and all those tokens came to passe that same day.

10 And when they came thyther to the hyll, behold, the company of the prophetes mette him, and the spirite of God came vpon him, and he f prophesied among them.

11 And all that knew him before, when they sawe that he prophesied among ỹ prophets, they saide eache to other, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Cis? Is Saul also among the prophetes?

12 And one of the same place answeared, and saide, Who is their g father? And thereof came the prouerbe, What, is Saul also among the h prophetes?

13 And when he had made an ende of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls vncle saide vnto hym, and to his lad, Whyther went ye? He sayde, To seeke the Asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle saide, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel saide vnto you?

16 Saul saide vnto his vncle, He tolde vs plainely that the Asses were found. But of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, told he him not.

17 And Samuel called the people togeather vnto the Lorde, to Mispah,

18 And saide vnto the chyldren of Israel, Thus saide the Lorde God of Israel, I brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hande of the Egyptians, and out of the handes of al kingdomes that troubled you.

19 And ye haue this day cast away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: and ye haue sayde vnto him, No, but make a kyng ouer vs. Nowe therefore, stand ye before the Lorde by your tribes, and by your thousandes.

20 And when Samuel had assembled togeather all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Beniamin was i taken.

21 When he had assembled togeather the tribe of Beniamin by their kinredes, the kinrede of Matri was caught, and at the last, Saul the sonne of Cis was caught: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lorde further, yf the man shoulde yet come thyther? And the Lorde answeared, Beholde, k he hath hyd him selfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne and fet him thence, and when he stoode among the people, he was hygher then any of the people, from the shoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel sayd to all the people, See ye not him whom the Lorde hath chosen, and howe there is none lyke him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and saide, "God "saue the kyng.

25 Then Samuel told the people the l dutie of the kingdome, & wrote it in a booke, and layde it vp before the Lorde, and sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibea, and there folowed him a band of men, whose hartes God had touched.

27 But the chyldren of Belial sayde, Howe shall he saue vs? And they despised hym, and brought him no presentes: & he m held his tongue.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. Nahas the Ammonite warreth against Iabes Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Israehtes. 6. Saul promiseth helpe. 11. The Ammonites are slayne. 14. The kingdome is renewed.

1 Then a Nahas the Ammonite came vp, and besieged Iabes in Gilead: and all the men of Iabes sayde vnto Nahas, Make a couenant with vs, and we wyll be thy seruantes.

2 And Nahas the Ammonite answeared them, In this wyl I make a couenant with you, yf I may b thrust out all your ryght eyes, and bring that shame vpon al Israel.

3 To whom the elders of Iabes sayde, Geue

"Heb. They wyll aske thee of peace.

d. Whiche was in the citie Kiriath-iarim, where the arke was. Chap. 7.

"Heb. shoulder.

e He gaue him such vertues as were meete for a kyng.

f. That is, he prayse God togeather with them, & did sing songues to his laud and prayse.

g. Meanyng, that prophesie commeth not by succession: but is geuen to whom it pleaseth God.

h. Notyng thereby, him that commeth from lowe degree suddenly to honour.

i. That is, he was caught.

k. As it were thy, amo lyng.

"1. Reg. 4. Heb. kyng liu. 1. As it ten. Deu.

m. Both may de and to w by pati

a. For whom asked a as Chap.

b. No ble cou can flatt tyrant, therefore Gods not fayr hym.

Geue vs seuen dayes respyte, that we maye sende messengers vnto al the coasts of Israel: and then yf there be no man to delyuer vs, we wyl come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibea of Saul, and tolde this tydinges in the eares of the people: and al the people lyft vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came folowing the cattel out of the feelde, and Saul sayde, What ayleth this people that they weepe? And they tolde hym the tydynges of the men of Jabes.

6 And the spirite of GOD *c* came vpon Saul, when he hearde those tydynges, and he was exceedyng angrie,

7 And tooke a yoke of Oxen, and hewed them in peeces, and sent them throughout al the coasts of Israel by the handes of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not foorth after *d* Saul and after Samuel, so shal his Oxen be serued. And the feare of the Lorde fel on the people, and they came out "with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousande men, and the men of Juda thyrtie thousande.

9 And *e* they sayde vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Jabes in Gilead, To morowe by that time the sunne be hot, ye shal haue helpe. And the messengers came, & shewed it to the men of Jabes, whiche were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabes sayde, To morowe we wyll come *f* out vnto you, and ye shall doo with vs al that pleaseth you.

11 And on the morowe Saul put the people in three partes, and they came in vpon the host in the morning watche, and slue the Ammonites vntyl the heate of the day: and they that remayned, were scattered, so that two of them were not left togeather.

12 And the people sayde vnto Samuel, *g* Who is he that sayde, Shal Saul raigne ouer vs? bring those men, that we maye slay them.

13 And Saul sayde, There shall no man *h* dye this day: for to day the Lorde hath saued Israel.

14 Then sayde Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we maye goe to Gilgal, and renewe the kyngdome there.

15 And al the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul kyng there before the Lorde in Gilgal, and there they offered *i* peace offerynges before the Lorde: and there Saul and al the men of Israel reioyced exceedyngly.

The xii. Chapter.

Samuel declaryng to the people his integritie, reproueth their ingratitude.

1 AND Samuel sayde vnto al Israel, Beholde, I haue *a* hearkened vnto your voyce in al that ye sayde vnto me, and haue made a kyng ouer you:

2 Nowe therefore your king walketh before *b* you: and I am olde and gray headed, and beholde my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

3 Beholde here I am, "beare recorde of me before the Lorde, and before his *c* annoynted: *d* Whose Oxe haue I taken? or whose Asse haue I taken? whom haue I doone wrong to? whom haue I hurt? or of whose hande haue I receyued any bribe to blynde myne eyes therwith? and I wyl restore it you.

4 They sayde, Thou hast doone vs no wrong, nor hurt vs, neyther hast thou taken ought of any mans hande.

5 He sayde vnto them agayne, The Lorde is witnesse agaynst you, and his annoynted is witnesse this day, that ye haue founde nought in my handes. And they answeared, He is witnesse.

6 And Samuel sayde vnto the people, It is the Lorde that *e* made Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the lande of Egypt.

7 Nowe therefore stande styll, that I maye reason with you before the Lord, according to al *y* "ryghteousnesses of the Lord, which he shewed both you and your fathers.

8 "After that Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lorde sent Moses & Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwel in this place.

9 "And when they forgate the Lorde their God, he sold them into the hande of Sisara *f* captayne of the host of Hazor, and into the hande of the Philistines, and into the hand of the kyng of Moab, and they fought agaynst them.

10 And they cryed vnto the Lord, and sayd, We haue synned, because we haue forsaken the Lorde, and haue serued Baalim and Astaroth: nowe therefore delyuer vs out of the hands of our enimies, and we wyl serue thee.

11 And the Lorde sent Jerobaal, *g* Bedan, Jephthah, and Samuel, and delyuered you out of the handes of your enimies on euery syde, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And for al that, when you sawe that Nahas the kyng of the childzen of Ammon

a. I haue graunted your petition.

b. To gouerne you in peace & warre. Eccles. 46.22.

* Ecl. 46.22

c. That is, Saul

d. God woulde that this cõfession shoulde be a paterne for al them that haue any office.

e. That is, exalted them, and endued them with his spirite to delyuer you.

" Or, *benefites.*

* Gen. 46.5.

* Judg. 4.2.

f. That is, captayne of Iabins host, kyng of Hazor.

g. That is, Samson.

came agaynst you, ye sayd vnto me, Not so, but a kyng shal raigne ouer vs, whe yet the Lorde your God was your kyng.

13 Nowe therfore, beholde the kyng whom ye haue chosen, and whom ye haue desyred: loe, the Lorde hath set a kyng ouer you.

14 Yf ye wyl feare the Lorde, and serue him, and heare his voyce, and not disobey the woorde of the Lorde, both ye and the kyng that raigneth ouer you, shall *h* folowe the Lorde your God.

h. Ye shalbe preserued as they that folow the lordes wyl.

15 Yf ye wyll not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, but disobey the Lordes mouth, then shal the hand of the Lord be vpon you, and on *i* your fathers.

i. That is, your gouernors

16 Nowe also stande, and see this great thyng which the Lord wyll doo before your eyes.

17 Is it not nowe wheate harueste? I wyl cal vnto the Lorde, and he shall sende thunder and rayne, that ye may perceiue, and see howe that your wickednesse is *k* great whiche ye haue doone in the syght of the Lorde, in askyng you a kyng.

k. In that you haue forsaken hym who hath al power in his hande, for a mortal man.

18 And so Samuel called vnto the Lorde, & the Lorde sent thunder and rayne the same day: and al the people feared the Lord and Samuel exceedyngly.

19 And al the people sayde vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruantes vnto the Lorde thy God, that we dye not: for we haue synned in askyng vs a kyng, beside al our *other* synnes.

20 And Samuel sayd vnto ỹ people, Feare not: (ye haue in deede doone all this wickednesse, yet *l* departe not from folowyng of the Lorde, but serue the Lorde with all your hartes:

l. For with the Lorde there is mercy and forgeueneſſe of sinnes in store, for suche as wil repent.

21 Neyther turne ye awaye, for *then ye goe* after vayne thynges, whiche are not able to profyte you, nor delyuer you, for they are but vanitie.)

22 For the Lord wyl not forsake his people, because of his great names sake: because it hath pleased the Lorde to make you *m* his people.

m. Of his free mercy, & not of your merites, and therefore he wyl not forsake you.

23 Moreouer, God forbid that I should sinne against the Lorde, & ceasse prayng for you: but I wyl shewe you the good & right way.

24 Therfore feare you the Lord, & serue him in the trueth, and with all your *n* hartes: and consyder howe great thynges he hath doone for you.

n. Vnfaignedly, and without hypocrisie.

25 But yf ye doo wyckedly, then shal ye perysshe, both ye and your kyng.

The.xiii.Chapter.

13. Saul being disobedient to Gods commaundement, is shewed of Samuel that he shal not raigne.

1 SAul * nowe had been "kyng a one yere, (and he raigned two yeres ouer Israel.)

I. Sa. 13. * Or, the first of one yere.

2 And Saul chose hym three thousande men of Israel, two thousande were with Saul in Michmas, and in mount Bethel, and a thousande with Jonathan in Gibea Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

a. Whyles these thinges were doone.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in the *b* hyl, and it came to the Philistines eares: and Saul blewe the *c* Trumpet throughout all the lande, saying, Let the Hebrues heare.

b. Kiriathiarim, where the arke was. c. That euery man should prepare hym selfe to warre.

4 And al Israel heard say, howe that Saul had destroyed a garison of the Philistines, wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistines: And the people geathered togeather after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The Philistines also geathered them selues togeather, to fyght with Israel, thyrtie thousand charrets, and syxe thousand horsmen, with other people lyke the sand by the sea side in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmas, Eastward from *d* Bethauen.

d. Whiche is Bethel, and of the prophetes called Bethaun, be cause of the idolatrie committed there.

6 And when the men of Israel sawe it, they were in a strayte (for the people were in a distresse) and the people hyd them selues in caues, and in holdes, and in rockes, and in hygh places, and in pyttes.

7 And some of the Hebrues went ouer Jordane, to goe vnto the lande of *e* Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the people beyng afrayde, folowed hym.

e. Where the two tribes and the halfe remained.

8 And he tarried seuen dayes, euen vnto the tyme that Samuel had appoynted: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were therefore *f* scattered from hym.

f. Thynking that the order of the prophet was a figure that they should lose ỹ victorie.

9 And Saul sayde, Bryng a whole burnt sacrifice to me, and peace offerynges. And he offered a whole burnt sacrifice.

10 And as soone as he had made an ende of offeryng the whole burnt sacrifice, beholde Samuel came, & Saul went agaynst hym, to "salute hym.

c" Heb. *blesse* him.

11 And Samuel sayde, What hast thou doone? Saul sayde, Because I *g* sawe that the people scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appoynted, & that the Philistines geathered them selues togeather to Michmas:

g. Though these causes seeme sufficient in mans iudgement, yet because they had not the woord of god they cursed to his destruction.

12 Therefore sayde I, The Philistines shal come downe nowe vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the Lorde: I was bolde therefore, and offered a whole burnt offeryng.

13 And Samuel sayde to Saul, Thou art become a foole, thou hast not kept the commaundement of the lord thy *h* God, which

h. Who wylleth vs to obey hym, & reposeth vpon his word.

hee

he commaunded thee: for at this tyme woulde the Lorde haue stablished thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But nowe thy kyngdome shall not continue: the Lorde hath sought hym a *i* man after his owne hart, and the Lorde hath commaunded him to be captayne ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that whiche the Lorde commaunded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate hym vp from Gilgal *k* in Gibea of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were founde with him, and they were about a fyre hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were found with them, had their abyding in Gibea of Beniamin: but the Philistines pitched in Michmas.

17 And there came out of the host of the Philistines, three companies, to destroy: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophra, vnto the lande of Sual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and the thirde companie turned to the way of the coast that is seene aboue the valley of Zeboim towarde the wylderneſſe.

19 There was no Smith founde throughout al the land of Israel: for the Philistines sayd, Lest the Hebrues make them swordes or speares.

20 But al the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to mende euery man his share, his mattocke, his axe, and weedyng hooke.

21 Yet they had a fyle for the shares, for the mattockes, for the pickforkes, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goades.

22 And so in tyme of battel there was neyther *l* swoorde nor speare founde in the handes of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and Jonathan his sonne was there founde.

23 And the garison of the Philistines came out, to goe ouer vnto Michmas.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

14. Jonathan and his harneſſe bearer put the Philistines to fyght.

1 THen on a tyme Jonathan the sonne of Saul, sayde vnto his young man that bare his harneſſe, *a* Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garrison, that are yonder on the other side: and he tolde not his father.

2 And Saul tarryed in the vtternost part of Gibea, vnder a Pome granate tree, whiche is in Migron: and the people that were with hym, were vpon a fyre hundred men.

3 *And Ahia the sonne of Ahitob Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehes the sonne of Eli, was the Lordes priest *b* in Silo, and ware an Ephod: and the people wyst not that Jonathan was gone.

4 And in the middes of the passage, by whiche Jonathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: the one called Bozez, and the other Senes:

5 The forefront of the one leaned northwarde towarde Michmas, and the other was southwarde towarde Gibea.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his harneſſe, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised, it may be that the Lorde wyl worke with vs: for it is no "hardneſſe with the Lorde to saue eyther in many or in fewe.

7 And his harneſſe bearer sayde vnto hym, Doo al that is in thine hart: goe where it pleaseth thee, beholde, I am with thee as thine hart lusteth.

8 Then sayde Jonathan, Beholde, we goe ouer vnto these men, and shal shewe our selues vnto them.

9 If they say on this wyse to vs, Tary vntyl we come to you: then we wyl stande styll in our place, and not goe vp vnto them.

10 And if they say, Come vp vnto vs: then we wyl goe vp, for the Lorde hath *c* delyuered them into our handes: and this shalbe a signe vnto vs.

11 And they both shewed them selues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines sayd, See, the Hebrues come out of the *d* holes where they had hid them selues in.

12 And the men of the garison answeared Jonathan and his harneſſe bearer, and sayd, Come vp to vs, & we wyl shewe you a thyng. And Jonathan sayde vnto his harneſſe bearer, Come vp after me, for the Lord hath delyuered them into the hande of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climed vp vpon *e* handes and feete, & his harneſſe bearer after him: and they fel before Jonathan, and his harneſſe bearer slue them after hym.

14 And that first slaughter whiche Jonathan and his harneſſe bearer made, was vpon a twentie men, within the compaſſe as it were about halfe an aker of lande, which two *oxen plowe.*

15 And there was a feare in the host in the feelde, and among all the people: insomuche that they that were gone out of the garison to robbe, were afrayde also, and

i That is, Dauid.

k And went his citie Rama.

l To declare that the victorie came onely of God.

a This fact of Jonathan is singuler, and done in fayth, by the instinction of Gods spirite, and therefore not to be followed by the discipline of warre. 1. kyn. 4.

b For the priesthood was not yet taken away from the house of Eli: but continued vntyl the tyme of Zadok.

*1.Sa.4.29.

*2.Chro.14. 11.

"Or, *none can let the Lorde.*

c This he learned neither at deuiners, nor soothsayers: but at the spirit of God, confyrmyng his fayth by signes prescribed by the same spirite.

d This they spake contemptuously, and by derision.

e Because of the steepeneſſe of the rocke where they did clime vp.

the f earth trembled for feare that was sent of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibea Beniamin sawe: and behold, the multitude were discomfited, and were smitten as they went.

17 Then sayde Saul vnto the people that was with hym, Searche and see who is gone away from vs. And when they had numbred, beholde Ionathan and his harnesse bearer were not there.

18 And Saul sayde vnto Ahia, Bring hyther the g arke of God. (For the arke of God was at that tyme with the chyldren of Israel.)

19 And whyle Saul talked vnto the priest, the noyse that was in the host of the Philistines spread farther abrode, and encreased: And Saul sayde vnto the priest, h Withdrawe thyne hande.

20 And Saul ioyned hym selfe vnto all the people that were with hym, and they came to the battel, & beholde euery mans swoorde was agaynst his felowe, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrues that were with the Philistines before that tyme, and were come with them into al partes of the host, turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 And al the men of Israel also which had hydde them selues in mount Ephraim, as soone as they hearde howe that the Philistines were fledde, they folowed after them in the battel.

23 And so the Lorde saued Israel that daye and the battel continued vnto Bethauen.

24 And when the men of Israel were kept downe with hunger that day, Saul charged the people with an othe, saying, i Cursed be the man that eateth any foode vntyll nyght, tyl I be auenged of myne enimies. And so none of the people tasted any sustenance.

25 And al they of the lande came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the grounde.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde, the hony dropped, & no man mooued his hande to his mouth: for the people feared the k othe.

27 But Ionathan hearde not when his father charged the people with the othe, wherefore he put foorth the ende of the rod that was in his hande, and dipt it on an hony combe, and put his hande to his mouth, and his l eyes receyued syght.

28 Then answeared one of the people, and sayde, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any sustenance this day: And the people were "faynt.

29 Then sayde Ionathan, My father hath m troubled the lande: see howe myne eyes hath receyued syght, because I tasted a litle of this hony:

30 Howe muche more then to day, yf the people had eaten of the spoyle of theyr enimies which they found? And had there not ben then a muche greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmas to Aialon: and the people were exceedyng faynt.

32 And the people gate them to the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, oxen, and calues, and slue them on the grounde, and the people dyd eate them with the blood.

33 Then men tolde Saul, saying, Beholde, the people synne agaynst the Lorde, in that they eate with the blood. And he sayde, *Ye haue trespassed: rowle a n great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul sayde agayne, Goe abrode among the people, and byd them bring me euery man his oxe, & euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, and eate, and sinne not agaynst the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe in his hand that night, and slue them there.

35 And Saul made an aulter vnto the Lord: and that was the "fyrst aulter that he made vnto the Lorde.

36 And Saul sayde, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by nyght, and spoyle them vntyl it be day in the morning, and let vs not leaue one man of them. And they sayde, Doo what so euer thou thynkest best. Then sayde the priest, Let vs o come hyther vnto God.

37 And Saul asked of God, Shal I goe downe after the Philistines? Wylt thou delyuer them into the hands of Israel? But he answeared hym not at that tyme.

38 And Saul sayde, Let all the "cheefe of the people come hyther, and knowe and see by whom this sinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lord lyueth, which saued Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shal dye the death. But there was no man among al the people that answeared hym.

40 Then sayde he vnto Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne wyll be on the other side. And the people sayde vnto Saul, What thou thynkest best, that doo.

41 Therefore Saul sayde vnto the Lorde God of Israel, Geue a p perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were caught: but the people scaped free.

42 And

f. It is an hyperboricall speach, wherby is signified that the feare which God sent vpon the host of the Philistines, was exceeding great.

g. By whiche is meant the Ephod, whiche was set vp with the arke, which the priest shoulde put on to aske counsel, and to tel of things to come. Num. 27.

h. Let the Ephod alone, for I haue no leysure nowe to aske counsell of God. Iudg. 7.

i. Suche was his hypocrisie and arrogancie, that he thought to attribute to his pollicie, that which God had geuen by the hande of Ionathan.

k. That is, the curse appoynted of Saul, and the punishment for breakyng the othe.

l. Which afore were dimme, for weerinesse and hunger.

"Or, vvearie.

m. By making this cruell law.

*Leuit. 7. & Deut. 12.

n. That the blood of the beastes which shalbe slayne, may be prefully out vpon it.

"Or, of the stone he began to buylde an aulter.

o. To aske counsel of him.

"Heb. corne

p. That is, cause the lot to fal on hym that hath broken the othe.

42 And Saul sayd, Cast lot betweene me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was caught.

43 Then Saul sayde to Jonathan, Tel me what thou hast doone. And Jonathan then tolde hym, and sayde, I tasted a litle honie with the end of the rodde that was in mine hande, and loe, I *q* must dye.

44 Saul answeared, God doo so, and more also to me, thou shalt dye the death Jonathan.

45 And the people sayde vnto Saul, Shal Jonathan dye, which hath so myghtyly delyuered Israel? *r* God forbyd: as the lord lyueth, there shall not one heare of his head fal to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. And so the people delyuered Jonathan, that he dyed not.

46 And then Saul departed vp from folowyng the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 And so Saul helde the kyngdome ouer Israel, and fought agaynst al his enimies on euery syde, agaynst Moab, agaynst the chyldren of Ammon, agaynst Edom, against the kynges of Zoba, and against the Philistines: and whythersoeuer he turned hym selfe, he put them to the worst.

48 And he geathered his host togeather, and smote the *s* Amalekites, & ryd Israel out of the handes of them that spoyled them.

49 The sonnes of Saul were, Jonathan, *t* Iesui, and Melchisua, & his two daughters were thus named, the elder was called Merob, and the younger *v* Michol.

50 And the name of Sauls wyfe was Ahinoa, the daughter of Ahimaaz, & the name of his cheefe captayne, was Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Cis was Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre agaynst the Philistines al the dayes of Saul: and *x* whom so euer Saul sawe to be a strong man, and meete for the warre, he tooke him vnto him.

q For so smal a matter, not consyderyng what great saluatiō god hath wrought by me this day.

r The people thought it their duety to rescue hym by whom they had receyued so great a benefite, who of ignorance had but broken a rashe lawe.

s As the Lord had commaunded.

t Called also Abinadab. Cap. 31.

v Which was the wyfe of David. Cap. 18.

x As Samuel had forewarned. Cap. 8.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

1. Saul is commaunded to slaye Amalek. 9. He spareth Agag and the best thynges. 19. Samuel reprooueth hym.

1 SAmuel also sayde vnto Saul, The Lord sent me to annoynt thee to be kyng ouer his people, ouer Israel: nowe therefore *a* hearken thou vnto the voyce of the wordes of the Lorde.

2 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how they layde wayte for them in the way as they came vp from Egypt.

3 Nowe therefore goe, and smyte Amalek, & destroy ye al that parteyneth vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, *b* slaye both man and woman, infant, & suckling, Oxe, and Sheepe, Camel, and Asse.

4 And Saul geathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, Two hundred thousande footemen, and ten thousand men of Juda.

5 And Saul came vnto a citie of Amalek, and "set watche in the brooke.

6 And Saul sayd vnto the *c* Kenites, Goe, and departe, and geat you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed *d* mercie to all the chyldren of Israel when they came out of Egypt. And so the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Heuila, as thou commest to Sur, that lyeth before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag the kyng of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed al the people with the edge of the swoorde.

9 But Saul and the people spared *e* Agag, the better Sheepe, and the fatter Oxen, and the Lambes, and al that was good, and woulde not destroy them: but al that was foule & nought worth, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 Then came the woorde of the Lord vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It *f* repenteth me that I haue made Saul king: for he is turned from me, and hath not performed my commaundementes. And Samuel was euyl apayde, & cried vnto the Lorde al nyght.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel that Saul was come to Carmel, and beholde he hath made hym there a place, and is returned, and departed and gone downe to *g* Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul sayd vnto hym, Blessed be thou in the lord: I haue fulfylled the *h* commaundement of the Lorde.

14 Samuel sayde, What meaneth then the bleatyng of the Sheepe in myne eares, and the lowyng of the Oxen which I heare?

15 Saul answeared, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the Sheepe, and of the Oxen, to sacrifice them vnto the Lorde thy GOD, and the remnant haue we destroyed vtterly.

16 Samuel sayde, Let me tell thee what the Lorde hath sayde to me this nyght. And

b That it might be an example of gods vengeaunce agaynst them that deale cruelly with his people.

c Or, *fought in the valley.*

c. Which were the posteritie of Iethro, Moses father in lawe.

d. Iethro reioyced for the prosperous successe of Israel, and gaue them good counsel.

e. Against the commaundement of god by Samuel.

f. God in his eternal counsel neuer changeth nor repenteth, as vers. 29. though he seemeth to vs to repent when any thyng goeth contrary to his temporal election.

g. There to offer vp sacrifice for the victorie gotten.

h. This is the maner of hypocrites, when they folowe their owne deuices, to say they haue fulfylled gods commaundement.

a Because he hath preferred thee to this honour, thou art bound to obey hym.

a Exod. 17. 8

he sayde vnto hym, Say on.

17 Samuel sayd to Saul, When thou wast *i* litle in thyne owne syght: wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lorde annoynted thee kyng ouer Israel?

18 And the Lord sent thee on a iourney, and saide, Goe, and vtterly destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fyght agaynst them vntyl thou destroy them.

19 And wherefore hast thou not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord? but hast turned to the pray, and hast doone that whiche is wycked in the syght of the Lorde?

20 And Saul sayde vnto Samuel, Yea I haue *k* hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord, & haue gone the way which the Lord sent me vnto, and haue brought Agag the kyng of Amalek, and haue destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people toke of the spoyle, Shepe, Oxen, and the cheefest of the thynges whiche should haue been destroyed, to offer vnto the Lorde thy God in Gilgal.

22 *And Samuel sayde, Hath the Lorde as great pleasure in whole burnt sacrifices and offerynges, as when the voyce of the Lorde is obeyed? Behold, to obey is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, is better thē the fat of Rammes.

23 For *l* rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft, and stubbernesse is as the wyckednesse of idolatrie: because thou hast caste away the worde of the Lorde, therefore he hath cast away thee also from beyng kyng.

24 And Saul sayde vnto Samuel, I haue synned: for I haue gone farther then the saying of the Lorde, and thy wordes: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, take away my *m* synne, and turne agayne with me, that I may worshyp the Lorde.

26 And Samuel sayde vnto Saul, I wyll not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the worde of the Lord, and the Lorde hath cast awaye thee, that thou shalt not be kyng ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned hym selfe to goe away, he caught the lap of his coate, and it rent.

28 And Samuel sayde vnto hym, The lord hath rent ỹ kyngdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath geuen it to a *n* neyghbour of thyne, that is better then thou.

29 The *o* strength of Israel wyl not lye, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he shoulde repent.

30 He sayde, I haue synned: but nowe honour me before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne agayne with me, that I may worshyppe the Lorde thy God.

31 And so Samuel turned agayne, and followed Saul, and Saul worshypped the Lorde.

32 Then sayde Samuel, Bryng you hyther to me Agag the kyng of the Amalekites. And Agag came vnto hym "delicatelye: and Agag sayde, Truely the *p* bytternes of death is past.

33 And Samuel sayde, As thy sworde hath made women chyldlesse, so shall thy mother be chyldlesse aboue other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in peeces before the lord in Gilgal.

34 And then Samuel departed to Rama, and Saul went home to his house to Gibea Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to *q* see Saul vntyl the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

i. Acknowledgyng thee selfe to be of the least tribe of Israel, and of the least familie of the tribe of Beniamin, as, Chapt. 9.

k. He standeth most impudently in his owne defence both agaynst God and his owne conscience.

*Eccle. 4. 17 Osee. 6. 7. Math. 9. 13.

l. God hateth nothyng more then the disobedience of his comaundemēt, though the intent seeme neuer so good to man.

m. This was not true repentaunce, but dissimulation, fearyng the losse of his kyngdome.

n. That is, to Dauid,

o. Meanyng, God, who maintayneth and defendeth his.

" Heb. *in bondes.*

p. Eyther he cause he had good hope of continuance of lyfe, or for the he was mortified and redy to dye. Exo 17. 1. Kyng. 7.

q. Though Saul came where Samuel was. Cap 19.

¶ *The. xvi. Chapter.*

1. Samuel is reproued of God, and is sent to annoynt Dauid. 7. God regardeth the hart. 13. The spirite of the Lorde commeth vpon Dauid.

1 THE Lorde sayd vnto Samuel, Howe long wylt thou mourne for Saul, *a* seeyng I haue cast hym away from raignyng ouer Israel? Fyl thyne *b* horne with oyle, and come, that I may sende thee to Isai the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a kyng among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel sayde, Howe can I goe? for yf Saul heare it, he wyll kyll me. The Lorde answeared, Take an heyfer with thee, *c* and say, I am come to offer to the Lorde.

3 And cal Isai to the offeryng, and I wyll shewe thee what thou shalt doo: and thou shalt annoynt vnto me *d* hym whom I name vnto thee.

4 And so Samuel dyd as the Lorde bade hym, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne were *e* astonied at his commyng, and sayde, Commest thou peaceably?

5 He answeared, Yea, I am come to offer vnto

a. Gods wyl ought to be sufficient of comfort to vs in all afflictions, acknowledgyng that he does all thynges for the best, and therfore ought not to lament for them which God hath ordeined of.

b. A weake frayle vial was vsed in annoyntyng of Saul: but nowe a horne, wherby may be signified the strength and continuaunce of the kyngdome of Dauid.

c. That is, to make a peaceable offeryng, which might be done though ỹ Saul was not there. princely secrecie

d. Here is fulfylled the prophecie of Iacob for the to begyn in the tribe of Iuda Gen. 49.

e. Fearyng lest some grieuous crime had been committed, & that he came to punishe the

vnto the Lorde: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the offeryng. And he sanctified Isai, and his sonnes, and bade them to the offeryng.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and sayde, Surely the Lordes *f* annoynted is before him.

7 But the Lorde sayde vnto Samuel, Looke not on his fashion, or on the heyght of his stature, because I haue refused hym: for *God seeth* not as man seeth. For * man looketh on the outwarde appearance, but the Lorde beholdeth the hart.

8 Then Isai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel: and he sayd, Neither hath the Lorde chosen this.

9 Then Isai made Samma come: and he sayde, Neyther yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Agayne Isai made seuen of his sonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel sayde vnto Isai, The Lorde hath chosen none of these.

11 And Samuel sayde vnto Isai, Are here al thy chyldren? He sayde, There is yet a litle one behynde, that keepeth the *g* sheepe. And Samuel sayd vnto Isai, Sende, and fetche hym: for we wyl not sit downe, tyll he be come hyther.

12 And he sent, and brought hym in: and he was ruddie, and of an excellent beautie, and wel fauoured in syght. And the Lord sayd, Aryse, and annoynt hym: for this is he.

13 Therfore Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and annoynted him in the middes of his brethren: and the *h* spirite of the Lorde came vpon Dauid from that day forward: and Samuel rose vp, and went to Rama.

14 But the spirite of the Lorde departed from Saul, and an euyl spirite *sent* of the Lorde vexed hym.

15 And Sauls seruantes sayde vnto hym, Beholde, an euyl spirite *sent* of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our Lorde therefore commaunde thy seruantes (that are before thee) to seeke a man that is a cunnyng player with an harpe: that when the euyl spirite of GOD commeth vpon thee, he may play with his hande, and thou shalt be eased.

17 Saul sayde vnto his seruantes, Prouide me a man then, that can play wel, and bring him to me.

18 Then answeared one of his seruantes, and sayde, Beholde, I haue seene a sonne of Isai the Bethlehemite, that can play vpon instrumentes, and is strong, valiant, and a man of warre, and prudent in dooyng of feates, and wel made, and the Lord is with hym.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Isai, and said, Sende me Dauid thy sonne, which is with the sheepe.

20 And Isai tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a flagon of wyne, and a kyd, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And *k* Dauid came to Saul, and stoode before hym: and he *l* loued hym very well, and he was made his harnesse bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Isai, saying, Let Dauid nowe remayne with me: for he hath founde fauour in my syght.

23 And so when the *euyl* spirite of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hande: and so Saul was *m* refreshed, and did amende, and the euyl spirite departed from hym.

¶ *The.xvii.Chapter.*

1. The Philistines make warre agaynst Israel. 10. Goliath defieth Israel. 50. Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philistines flee.

1 THe Philistines geathered their host to battel, and came togeather to Socho, which is in Juda, *e* pitched betweene Socho and Azekah, in the coast of "Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel came togeather, and pitched in the valley of "Elah, and put them selues in battel aray, to meete the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stoode on a mountayne on the one side, and Israel stoode on a mountayne on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 And there came a man betweene them *a* both, out of the tentes of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath: *b* sixe cubites and an handbreadth long:

5 And had an helmet of brasse vppon his head, and a coate of mayle about hym: and the wayght of his coate of mayle was, fiue thousande *c* sicles of brasse.

6 And he had bootes of brasse vppon his legges, and a sheelde of brasse vppon his shoulders.

7 And the shaft of his speare was lyke a weauers beame, and his speares head wayed sixe hundred sicles of iron: and one bearyng a sheelde went before hym.

8 And he stoode and cryed agaynst the host of Israel, and sayde vnto them, Why are ye come to set your battel in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruantes to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 And if he be able to fyght with me, and

k. By Gods prouidence, that he might be traded in princely and warrelyke affayres, before he shoulde take vpon hym the office of a prince.

"Or, serued him.

l. His mynde not yet corrupted with enuie, whiche quencheth loue, as water doeth fyre.

m. Which benefite to his greater condempnation he recompenced with crueltie and hatred.

"Hebr. *Ephes Dammim.*

"Or, *of the oke.*

a. That is, betweene the two campes.

b. A man of fiue cubites is a wonder in the world, this Goliath is a cubite and a handbreadth more then a wonder.

c. That is, 156. pounde, foure ounces, after halfe an ounce the sicle, and 600. sicles wayght amounteth to eyghteene pounde three quarters.

to "kyl me, then wyl we be your seruantes: but if I can ouercome hym, and kyl hym, then shal ye be our seruantes, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine sayde, I defye the host of Israel this day, geue me a man that we may fight "togeather.

11 When Saul and al Israel heard those woordes of the Philistine, they were discouraged, and greatly d afrayde.

12 Dauid was the sonne of an Ephrathite, of Bethlehem Juda, named Isai, whiche had eyght sonnes: and this 'man was taken for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Isai went, and folowed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sonnes that went to battel, were Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the thirde Samma:

14 And Dauid was the least: and the three eldest went after Saul.

15 Dauid also went, and departed from Saul, to e keede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine came foorth in the mornyng and euenyng, and continued fourtie dayes.

17 And Isai sayde vnto Dauid his sonne, f Take for thy brethren an Epha of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the host to thy brethren.

18 And cary these ten freshe cheeses vnto the captayne, and looke howe thy brethren fare, and fet out their pledge.

19 And Saul, and they, and al the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Isai had commaunded hym, and came within the compasse of the host: and the host went out in aray, & shouted in the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put them selues in array, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left the thynges whiche he bare, vnder the handes of the keeper of the vesselles, and ranne into the host, and came, and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, beholde, there stoode a man in the middes (Goliath the Philistine by name, of Gath) out of the armie of the Philistines, and spake g suche woordes: and Dauid heard it.

24 And al the people of Israel when they sawe the man, ranne away from hym, and were sore afrayde.

25 And euery man of Israel sayde, Sawe ye not this man that commeth vp? euen to reuyle Israel is he come: and to hym that kylleth hym, wyl the kyng geue great ryches, and wyl geue him his daughter thereto, yea, and make his fathers house h free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stoode by, and sayd, What shalbe done to the man that kylleth this Philistine, and taketh away the shame from Israel? and what is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he shoulde reuyle the host of the lyuyng God?

27 And the people answeared him after this maner, saying, So shal it be done to the man that kylleth hym.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother hearde when he spake vnto the men, and Eliab was angry with Dauid, and sayde, Why camest thou downe hyther? and with whom hast thou left those fewe sheepe in the wylderneſſe? I knowe thy pryde, and the malice of thine hart, that thou art come downe to see the battel.

29 And Dauid sayde, And what haue I nowe done? is there not a i cause?

30 And he departed from him into the presence of another, and spake of the same maner: and the people answeared him agayne as before.

31 And they that hearde the woordes which Dauid spake, rehearsed them before Saul: which caused hym to be fet.

32 And Dauid sayde to Saul, Let no mans hart fayle hym because of hym: thy seruant wyll goe, and fight with yonder Philistine.

33 And Saul sayd to Dauid agayne, Thou art k not able to goe agaynst yonder Philistine, to fight with hym: for thou art but a chylde, but he is a man of warre, euen from his youth.

34 Dauid answeared vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, & there came a Lion, and lykewyse a Beare, and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after hym, & smote hym, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when he arose agaynst me, I caught hym by the beard, and smote hym, and slue hym.

36 And so thy seruaunt slue both the Lion and the Beare: and truely this vncircumcised Philistine shalbe as one of them, seeing he hath rayled on the host of the lyuyng God.

37 And Dauid spake moreouer, The Lorde that deliuered me out of the hande of the Lion, and out of the hande of the Beare, he shall delyuer me also out of the hande of this Philistine. And Saul sayde vnto Dauid, l Goe, and the Lorde be with thee.

38 And Saul put his rayment vpon Dauid, and put an helmet of brasse vppon his head, and put a coate of mayle vpon hym,

39 And

"Or, smite.

"Or, hande to hande.

d. For the spirite of courage and right handlyng of matters was taken away from Saul.

"Or, he was counted among them that bare office.

e. The three eldest sonnes of Isai are taken foorth as valiant men with Saul to warre, but Dauid as disable is left to keepe sheepe.

f. Isai by this message meaneth to relieue the necessitie of his sonnes: But God woorketh thereby the deliuerance of his people.

g. As are a bone rehearsed verse. 8.

h. From tri and palme

i. For he co at his fathers commaunde ment, and wa also moued b Gods spirite t take that en prise against Goliath.

k. Dauid shew to perfourme the woorke of God, and tha on of his bro is tempted by the minister Satan: the envi of his brother and the imbe litie of Saul.

l. For, by thes examples, he sawe that the power of God was with hym.

39 And girded Dauid with his owne ſwoord vpon his rayment, and he aſſayed to go: and becauſe he had neuer proued it, Dauid ſayd vnto Saul, I can not goe with theſe: for I haue not vſed mee ſelfe thereto. And Dauid put them of hym,

40 And tooke his *m* ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe hym fyue ſmoothe ſtones out of a brooke, & put them in a ſhepheardes bagge whiche he had, that is, in a ſcrippe, and his ſlyng was in his hande; and he went to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came and drew neare agaynſt Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhielde, went before hym.

42 And when the Philiſtines loked about, and ſawe Dauid, he diſdayned hym: for he was but young, ruddy, & of a comely face.

43 And the Philiſtine ſayde vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? And the Philiſtine *n* curſed Dauid in the name of his goddes.

44 And the Philiſtine ſayde to Dauid, Come to me, and I wyl geue thy fleſh vnto the fowles of the ayre, and to the beaſtes of the feelde.

45 Then ſayde Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to me with a ſwoorde, & ſpeare, and a ſhielde: but I come to thee in the name of the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of the hoſt of Iſrael, whom thou haſt rayled vpon.

46 *o* This day ſhall the Lorde cloſe thee into my hande, and I ſhall ſmyte thee, & take thyne head from thee, and wyl geue the carkaſſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſts of the earth, that all they whiche be in the worlde, may knowe that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And al this congregation ſhal know that the Lorde ſaueth not with ſwoorde and ſpeare (for the battayle is the Lordes) and he ſhall geue you into our handes.

48 And when the Philiſtine arose to come and drawe nygh to Dauid, Dauid haſted, and ranne to fyght agaynſt the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hande in his bagge, and toke out a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and he fell groueling to the earth.

50 And ſo Dauid ouercame the Philiſtine with a ſling and a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlue hym, when Dauid had no ſwoorde in his hande.

51 But Dauid ranne and ſtoode vppon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſwoorde, and drue it out of his ſheath, and ſlue hym, and cut of his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw that their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, & of Iuda, aroſe, and ſhowted, and folowed after the Philiſtines, vntyll they came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Acaron: and the Philiſtines fell downe wounded by the way to Saaraim, euen vnto Geth and Acaron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and ſpoyled their tentes.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Hieruſalem, but he put his armour in his "tent.

55 When Saul ſawe Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſayde vnto Abner the captayne of the hoſt, Abner, *p* whoſe ſonne is this young man? Abner anſwered, As thy ſoule lyueth, O kyng, I can not tell.

56 And the kyng ſayd, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the youngling is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke hym, and brought hym before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hande.

58 And Saul ſayde to hym, Whoſe ſonne art thou, thou young man? Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruaunt Iſai, the Bethlehemite.

" Or, hensfe to Bethlehem.

p. This he aſketh either for that he wouldes nowe knowe further of his kynne, then he did before: or for that he had forgot hym.

¶ *The.xviii.Chapter.*

1. The amitie of Ionathan and Dauid. 11. Saul vvould haue ſlayne Dauid. 29. Saul feareth Dauid, ſeeyng that the Lorde is vvith hym.

1 AND when he had made an end of ſpeakyng vnto Saul, the *a* ſoule of Ionathan was knitte with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued hym as his owne ſoule.

a. His affection was fully bent towarde hym.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let hym goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenaunt, becauſe he loued hym as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan put of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garmentes, euen to his ſwoorde, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whyther ſo euer Saul ſent him, and behaued him ſelfe *b* wiſely: and Saul ſet hym ouer his men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of al the people, and in the ſyght of all Saules ſeruauntes.

b. That is he proſpered in al his doyinges.

6 And as they came agayne, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the *c* Philiſtine, the women came out of al cities

c. To wit, Goliath.

of

of Israel, singyng and dauncing, to meete kyng Saul, with timbrels, with ioy, and with *instrumentes of* musicke.

d. In their songues. Chapt. 21. 47.

7 And the women *d* aunswered one another in their play, and sayde, Saul hath slayne his thousande, and Dauid his ten thousande.

e. Dauid receiueth for his vertues and good qualities, of Ionathan, loue and frendship, of Saul, hatred, & displeasure: there be in the worlde moe Saules thē Ionathans.

8 And Saul was exceedyng *e* wroth, and the saying displeased hym, and he sayde, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousande, and to me but a thousand: and what can he more haue, saue the kyngdome?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid, from that day forwarde.

f. By abuse of the word, they are sometyme said to prophecie, whiche as mad mē speake thinges that haue neyther sense nor reason in them.

10 And on the morowe the euyll spirite sent of God, came vpon Saul, and he *f* prophecied in the middes of the house: and Dauid played with his hande, lyke as at other tymes: and there was a iauelyn in Saules hande.

11 And Saul tooke the iauelyn, and sayde, I wyll nayle Dauid to the wall with it: And Dauid auoyded out of his presence, two tymes.

12 And Saul was afrayde of Dauid, because the Lord was with him, & was departed from Saul.

g. Not for his preferment, which he enuied: but vppon hope of that destruction that warre is woont to bring to many.

13 Therefore Saul put hym from hym, and made hym a *g* captayne ouer a thousand, and he went out and in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued hym selfe wysely in all his wayes, and the Lorde was with hym.

15 Wherefore, when Saul sawe that he was so exceedyng wyse, he was afrayde of hym.

16 But all Israel and Iuda loued Dauid, because he went out and in before them.

17 And Saul sayde to Dauid, beholde my eldest daughter Merob, her I wil geue thee to wyfe: onely be a valiant sonne vnto me, and fyght the Lordes battayles: for Saul thought, myne hande shal not be vpon hym, but the hand of the Philistines shalbe vpon hym.

18 And Dauid aunswered Saul, What am I? and what is my lyfe, or the kynred of my father in Israel, that I shoulde be sonne in lawe to the kyng?

h. To whom she bare fiue sonnes, whiche Dauid put to death at the request of the Gibeonites. 2. Sam. 21.

19 Howbeit when the tyme was come, that Merob Saules daughter shoulde haue ben geuen to Dauid, she was geuen vnto *h* Adriel, a Meholathite, to wyfe.

i. So his hypocrisie appeareth: for vnder pretence of fauour he seketh his destruction.

20 Howbeit Michol Saules daughter, loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul, and the thyng pleased hym.

21 And Saul sayde, I wyl *i* geue him her, that she may be a snare to hym, and that the hande of the Philistines may be agaynst him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law in the one of the twayne.

22 And Saul commaunded his seruauntes to commune with Dauid secretely, and to say, Behold, the king hath a fauour to thee, and al his seruantes loue thee: be now therfore the kinges sonne in lawe.

23 And Saules seruants spake those wordes in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid sayde, Seemeth it to you a lyght thyng to be a kynges sonne in lawe, seeyng that I am a poore man, and of small reputation?

24 And the seruauntes brought Saul word agayne, saying, Of this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul sayde, This wyse shall ye say to Dauid, the king careth for no other dowrie, but for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enimies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fal into the handes of the Philistines.

k. Because he thought hym selfe able to compasse the kinges request

26 And when his seruauntes tolde Dauid these wordes, *k* it pleased Dauid well to be the kynges sonne in lawe: and the dayes were not expired.

l. Meaning Dauid and his souldiers.

27 Afterward, Dauid arose with his men, and went and slue of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and *l* they gaue them wholly to the kyng, that he might be the kynges sonne in lawe: Wherefore Saul gaue hym Michol his daughter to wyfe.

28 And Saul sawe, and vnderstoode howe that the Lorde was with Dauid, and that Michol his daughter loued hym:

*2. Re. 3. 14.

m. Leste he would depriue him of his kingdome.

29 And he was the more *m* afrayde of Dauid, and Saul became alway Dauids enimie.

30 The lordes of the Philistines vsed to go forth: and when they went forth, Dauid behaued hym selfe more wysely then all the seruauntes of Saul, so that his name was muche set by.

¶ The. xix. Chapter.

2. Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpose of Saul. 23. The spirite of prophecie commeth on Saul.

1 SAul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to al his seruantes, that they should *a* kyll Dauid.

a. He layeth aside hypocrisie, & now beginneth to open crueltie.

2 But Ionathan Saules sonne had a great fauour to Dauid, and Ionathan tolde Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: Nowe therefore I pray thee, take heede to thee selfe vntyll the morowyng, and abyde in some secrete place, and hyde thee selfe:

3 And

3 And I wyll goe out and stand by my father, in the feelde where thou art, and wyll commune with my father of thee, and what so euer I see, I wyl tell thee.

4 And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruaunt, against Dauid: for he hath not sinned against thee, and his woorkes haue been to theeward very good.

5 For he dyd put his lyfe in " his hand, and slue the Philistine, and the Lord brought to passe a great health for all Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioycedst: Wherefore then wylt thou sinne against innocēt blood, and slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul *b* sware, As the Lord liueth, he shall not dye.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those woordes: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his *c* presence as in times past.

8 And the warre began agayne, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slue them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euyl spirite of the Lorde was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house, hauyng a iauelin in his hand: and Dauid *d* played with his hand.

10 And Saul entended to smite Dauid to the wall with the iauelin: but he ryd hym selfe out of Sauls presence, and he smote the speare into the wall: And Dauid fled, and was saued the same nyght.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watche him, and to slay him in the mornyng: and Michol Dauids wyfe tolde it hym, saying, If thou saue not thee selfe this nyght, to morowe thou shalt be slayne.

12 And so Michol *e* let Dauid downe thorowe a wyndowe: and he went, and fled, and was saued.

13 And Michol tooke an image, and layd it in the bed, and put a pillowe stuffed with Goates heare, vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to fetch Dauid, she sayde, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers agayne to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to me bedde and all, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold there lay an image in the bed with a pillowe of Goates heare vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul sayd vnto Michol, Why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away myne enimie, that he is escaped? Michol answered Saul, For he sayd vnto me, Let me goe, or els I wyll kill thee.

18 And so Dauid fled, and escaped, *f* came to Samuel to Rama, and tolde him al that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in *f* Naioth.

19 And one tolde Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Rama.

20 And Saul sent messengers to fetch Dauid: and when they sawe a company of prophetes prophesiyng, and Samuel standyng as *g* appoynted ouer them, the spirit of God fell vpon the messengers of Saul, and they *h* prophesied to.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewyse: and Saul sent messengers yet againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he him selfe to Rama, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked, and saide, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one saide, Behold, they be at Naioth in Rama.

23 And he went thyther, euen to Naioth in Rama: and the spirite of God *i* came vpon him also, and he went prophesiyng vntyl he came to Naioth in Rama.

24 And he stript of his clothes, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and fell *k* naked all that day and all that nyght: and therof it is that they say, Is Saul also among the prophetes?

f. It was a schoole where Gods lawe was studyed and taught, neare to Rama.

g. For he was their teacher, and ruler of that schoole.

h. They song psalmes with the prophetes, & praysed god, leauing of to seeke after Dauid.

i. That Dauid might the better by that meanes escape his handes.

k. Saul is sayde to fall naked, forsomuch as he put of his kingly apparel, and put on such as the prophets vsed to weare in time of prophesying.

¶ The .xx. Chapter.

2. Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 3. They renue theyr league. 33. Saul vvoulde haue killed Ionathan. 38. Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrowes, of his fathers furie.

1 AND Dauid fled from Naioth, whiche is in Rama, and came and sayde before Ionathan, What haue I done? wherein am I faultie? what is the sinne that I haue committed before thy father, that he seeketh my lyfe?

2 He sayde vnto him, God forbyd, thou shalt not dye: behold, my father wyl doo nothing eyther great or small, but that he wyll " shew it me: and howe should my father hyde this thing from me? he wyll not doo it.

3 And Dauid sware agayne, and sayd, Thy father knoweth that I haue found grace in thyne eyes, and therefore he thinketh, Ionathan shall not knowe it, lest he be sory: and in very deede, euen as the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a *a* step betweene me and death.

" Heb. *reueale it in mine eare.*

a. That is, I am in great daunger of death.

4 Then

4 Then ſaid Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatſo euer thy ſoule " deſyreth, that I wyl doo vnto thee.

" Hebr. ſayth.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Beholde, to morowe is the b beginnyng of the moneth, and I ſhoulde ſitte with the kyng at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide mee ſelfe in the feeldes vnto the thirde day at euen.

b. And therfore a ſolemne feaſt, and ſolemne ſacrifices belonging thereto.

6 If thy father ſpeake of me, then ſay, Dauid asked leaue of me that he might goe to Bethlehem to his owne citie: for there is holden a yeerely feaſt for al the kinrede.

7 And yf he ſay, It is well done, then thy ſeruaunt ſhall haue peace: but yf he be angry, then be ſure that wickednesſe is vtterly concluded of him.

8 And then thou ſhalt ſhew mercie vnto thy ſeruant, * for thou haſt ioyned thy ſeruant into a c couenant of the Lorde with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thee ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

*1. Sa. 18. 3.

c. Becauſe it conſiſteth in all godly and honeſt matters, and for that it was confirmed of both parties by an othe in the name of the Lorde.

9 And Ionathan anſweared, God keepe that from thee: for yf I knewe that wickednesſe were d concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

d. That he were fully determined to kyll thee.

10 Then ſayde Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell me? how *ſhal I knowe* yf thy father anſweare thee cruelly?

11 And Ionathan ſayd vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the feelde. And they went out both of them into the feelde.

12 And Ionathan ſaide vnto Dauid, O Lorde God of Iſrael, when I haue groped my fathers mind, at this time to morowe, or within theſe three dayes, and yf it be wel with Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and ſhewe it thee:

13 The Lorde doo ſo e and muche more to Ionathan: but yf my father haue pleaſure to doo thee euil, I wyl ſhewe thee alſo, and ſende thee away: that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the Lorde be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

e. That is, the Lord puniſh me moſt greuouſly.

14 And *I require* not whiles I liue, *for I doubt not* but thou wylt ſhewe me the mercy of the Lorde, that I dye not.

15 But *I require* that thou cutte not of thy mercie from my houſe for euer, no not when the Lorde hath deſtroyed the enimies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 And ſo Ionathan made a bonde with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the Lord require it at the handes of Dauids enimies.

17 And Ionathan ſware agayne vnto Dauid, becauſe he loued him: for he loued him as his owne ſoule.

18 Then ſaide Ionathan to Dauid, To morowe is the fyrſt day of the moone: and thou ſhalt be " miſſed, becauſe the place where thou waſt woont to ſit, ſhalbe emptie.

" Or, mentioned.

19 Therfore thou ſhalt hide thee ſelfe three dayes, *then* thou ſhalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou dyddeſt hyde thee ſelfe when the buſineſſe was in hand, and ſhalt remayne by the ſtone " Ezel.

" Hebr. of the way, becauſe it ſerued as a ſigne to ſhew the way.

20 And I wyll ſhoote three arrowes on the ſide thereof, as though I ſhot them at a marke.

21 And I wyl ſende a lad, and byd hym goe ſeeke the arrowes. And yf I ſay vnto the lad, See, the arrowes are on this ſide thee, bring them: then come thou, for it is peace and no hurt, as the Lorde liueth.

22 But yf I ſay vnto the lad, Beholde, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the f Lord hath ſent thee away.

f. Vſing as his inſtrument to geue the warning to make away.

23 And as touching this which thou and I haue ſpoken, beholde, the Lorde be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 And ſo Dauid hid him ſelfe in the feeld: And when the newe Moone was come, the kyng ſate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king ſate as at other times vpon his ſeate, euen vpon his ſeate by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſyde, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſayde nothing at al that day: for he thought, ſome thing hath befallen him, g though he were cleane: *or els* becauſe he was not purified.

g. Yet he might haue ſome infirmitie to let him.

27 But on the morowe, whiche was the ſecond day of the newe Moone, Dauids place was emptie agayne: and Saul ſayde vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of h Iſai to meate, neyther yeſterday nor to day?

h. He calleth him the ſonne of Iſai, by contempt and diſdayne.

28 And Ionathan anſweared vnto Saul, Dauid aſked licence of me to goe to Bethlehem.

29 For he ſayde, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our kinrede hath hold an offering in the citie, and my brother hath ſent for me, and therefore yf I haue founde fauour in thyne eyes, let me goe, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: This is the cauſe that he commeth not vnto the kinges table.

30 Then Saul was angry with Ionathan, and ſayde vnto him, Thou i ſonne of the wicked rebellous *woman*, doo not I knowe that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Iſai vnto thyne owne rebuke, & vnto the rebuke and ſhame of thy mother?

i. Thou falſe weſt the mate of thy mother which neuer obeyed me.

31 For as long as the ſonne of Iſai liueth vpon

vpon the earth, thou shalt not be stablyshed, nor yet thy kyngdome: wherfore now send, and fetche hym vnto me, for he is the chylde *k* of death.

32 And Jonathan aunswered vnto Saul his father, and sayde vnto hym, Wherefore shall he dye? what hath he done?

33 And Saul lyft vp a speare to hit hym, wherby Jonathan wist well that it was vtterly determined of his father to slea Dauid.

34 And so Jonathan arose from the table in a great anger, & did eate no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was sory for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 On the next morning, Jonathan wēt out into the feelde, at the *l* tyme appoynted, with Dauid, and a litle lad with him.

36 And he sayd vnto his boy, Runne, & seeke out myne arrowes whiche I shoote. And as the boy ranne, he shot an arrowe beyonde hym.

37 And when the lad was come to the place whyther Jonathan had shotte the arrowe, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and sayde, Is not the arrowe beyonde thee?

38 And Jonathan cryed after the lad againe, Make *m* speede, haste, and stande not stil. And Jonathans ladde geathered vp the arrowe, and came to his maister.

39 But the lad wyst nothing of the matter, onely Jonathan and Dauid wist it.

40 And Jonathan gaue his *n* instruments vnto the lad that was with hym, and sayde vnto him, Go and carrie them to the towne.

41 And assoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of a place that was towarde the South, and fell on his face to the grounde, and bowed hym selfe three tymes: and they kyssed eache other, and wept togeather, but Dauid *o* exceeded.

42 And Jonathan sayde to Dauid, Goe in peace, and the thynges whiche we haue swome both of vs in the name of the Lorde, saying, The Lorde be betweene me & thee, and betweene thy seede and myne, *let them stande* for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the towne.

¶ The.xxi.Chapter.

1. Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the priest.
6. He getteth of hym the shewbread to satisfie his hunger.

1 Then came Dauid to *a* Nob, to Ahimelech the priest, and Ahimelech was astonyed at the meeting of Dauid, and sayd vnto hym, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid sayde vnto Ahimelech the priest, The kyng hath *b* commaunded me a certayne thing, and hath sayde vnto me, Let no man know whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commaunded thee: and I haue appointed my seruantes to sueh and suche places:

3 Nowe therefore yf thou hast ought vnder thyne hande, geue me fiue loaues of bread, or what commeth to hande.

4 And the priest aunswered Dauid, and sayde, There is no common bread vnder myne hande, but here is halowed bread: yf the young men haue kept them selues specially from women.

5 Dauid aunswered the priest, and sayde vnto hym, Of a trueth women hath ben separated from vs this two or three dayes, since I came out: and the *c* vesselles of the young men were holy, although this way be impure, yet this day it shalbe sanctified in the vessell.

6 * And so the priest gaue hym halowed bread, for there was none other bread there, saue the shewe bread that was taken from before the Lorde, to put freshe bread there, the day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was there the same day, a certaine man of the seruantes of Saul, *d* abiding before the Lorde, named Doeg, an Edomite, the cheefest of Sauls heardmen.)

8 And Dauid sayd vnto Ahimelech, Is not here vnder thyne hande eyther speare or swoorde? for I haue neyther brought my swoorde nor my harneſſe with me, because the kynges businesse required haste.

9 * And the priest sayde, The swoorde of Goliah the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in a cloth behynde the *e* Ephod: yf thou wylt take that, take it, for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid sayde, There is none to that, geue it me.

10 And Dauid arose, and fled the same day from the *f* presence of Saul, and went to Achis the kyng of Gath.

11 * And the seruauntes of Achis sayde vnto hym, Is not this Dauid the kyng of the lande? Did they not sing vnto him in daunces, saying, Saul hath slayne his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousande?

12 And Dauid *g* put those wordes into his hart, and was sore afraid of Achis the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his speache before them, and faigned him selfe mad in their handes, and *h* scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let the spittle fall downe vppon his beарde.

14 Then sayde Achis vnto his seruantes, Loe,

b. This lye of Dauid, and such like infirmities as we see in the saintes of God, maye teache vs that no man is iust of him self, but receiueth all iustice at Gods hande.

c. That is, their bodyes.

*Mat.21.3.

d. Tarying to worship before the arke.

*1.Sa.17.2.

e. That is, behinde the place where the high priests garmente lay.

f. That is, out of his reache & dominion.

*1.Sa.18.7.

g. An Hebrue phrase, wherby is meant that he wayed and consydered those wordes.

h. After the maner of fooles

Loe, ye see this man is beside him selfe, wherfore then haue ye brought hym to me?
15 Haue I neede of mad men, that ye haue brought this felowe to play the mad man in my presence? i Shall he come into my house?

i. Meanyng yf they shoulde haue hym away from hym as vnmeete to come to a kynges house.

¶ *The.xxii.Chapter.*

1. Dauid hydeth hym selfe in a caue. 2. Many that were in trouble, came vnto hym.

1 DAuid therfore departed thence, and escaped to the caue *a* Adullam: when his brethren also and his fathers house hearde it, they went downe thyther to him.
2 And there gathered vnto him al men that were in combraunce, and in debt, and troubled in their mindes, and he became a captayne ouer them: and there were with hym vpon a foure hundred men.
3 And Dauid went thence to Mispah, in the lande of *b* Moab, and sayde vnto the kyng of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth vnto you, tyll I knowe what God wyl do for me.
4 And he *c* brought them before the kyng of Moab: and they dwelt with hym all the whyle that Dauid kept hym selfe in the *d* holde.
5 And the prophete Gad sayde vnto Dauid, Abyde not in the holde, but depart and goe into the land of Iuda. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest Hareth.
6 And Saul hearde that Dauid was discouered, & also the men that were with hym: and Saul sate in Gibea vnder a tree in Rama, hauing his speare in his hande, and all his men stoode about hym.
7 And Saul sayde vnto his seruauntes that stoode about hym, Heare, I pray you, *e* ye sonnes of Iemini: Wyll the sonne of Isai geue euery one of you feeldes & vineyardes, and make you al captaynes ouer thousands, and ouer hundredes:
8 That ye haue also conspired agaynst me, and there is none that telleth me that my sonne hath made a couenant with the sonne of Isai, and there is none of *f* you that is sory for me, or sheweth me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruaunt to lye in wayte agaynst me, *as appeareth* this day?
9 Then aunswered Doeg the Edomite, (whiche was appoynted by the seruantes of Saul) and sayde, I sawe the sonne of Isai when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitob,
10 Whiche asked counsell of the Lorde for him, and gaue hym victuels, and gaue hym the swoorde of Goliath the Philistine also.
11 Then the kyng sent and called for Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Ahitob, and all his fathers house, *that is to say*, the *g* priestes that were in Nob, and they came all to the kyng.
12 And Saul sayde, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitob. He aunswered, Here I am, my lorde.
13 And Saul sayde vnto hym, Why haue ye conspired agaynst me, thou, and the sonne of Isai, in that thou hast geuen him victuel, and a swoorde, and hast asked counsayle of God for hym, that he shoulde ryse agaynst me, and lye in wayte for me, *as appeareth* this day?
14 Ahimelech aunswered the kyng, and sayde, Who is so faythful among al thy seruauntes, as Dauid, beyng also the kynges sonne in lawe, and goeth at thy byddyng, and is had in honour in thyne house?
15 Haue I this day begunne first *h* to aske counsaile of God for him? that be farre from me: let not the king impute any thyng vnto his seruaunt, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knewe nothyng of all this, eyther lesse or more.
16 The kyng sayde, Thou shalt surely dye Ahimelech, thou, and al thy fathers house.
17 And the kyng sayde vnto the footemen that stoode about hym, Turne, and slay the priests of the Lord: both because their hand is with Dauid, and because they knewe when Dauid fled, and shewed it not to me. But the seruantes of the kyng *i* would not moue their handes to fal vpon the priestes of the Lorde.
18 And the kyng sayde to Doeg, Turne thou, and "fal vpon the priestes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ranne vpon the priestes, and slue that same day fourescore and fyue persons, that dyd weare a lynnen Ephod.
19 And Nob the citie of the priestes smote he with the edge of the swoorde, both men and women, chyldren and sucklynges, oxen and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the swoorde.
20 And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitob, named *k* Abiathar, escaped, and fled to Dauid:
21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid howe that Saul had slayne the Lordes priestes.
22 And Dauid sayd vnto Abiathar, I wyst it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he woulde tell Saul: and I am cause of the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.
23 Abyde thou with me, and feare not: for he that seeketh my lyfe, he shall seeke thyne also, with me thou shalt be in safegarde.

¶ *The*

a. Which was in the tribe of Iuda, and neare to Bethlehem.

b. For there was another so called in Iuda.

c. To auoyde the rage and crueltie of Saul.

d That is, in Mispah, whiche was a strong holde.

e. Ye that are of my tribe & linage.

f. Hereby he woulde perswade thē, that this cōspiracie was most horrible, where the sonne conspired agaynst the father, and the seruant agaynst his maister.

g. Which were the remenant of the house of Ely, whose posterity God threatened to punish.

h. Whether went about thy affayres.

i. Beyng afeared to be innocēt blood.

"Or, fall.

k. This was Gods prouidence, whereby according to his promise preserued Dauid the house of Ely. Chap. 2.

¶ The.xxiii.Chapter.

Dauid chaseth the Philistines from Krila. 14. Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 28. Sauls enterprise is broken in pursuing Dauid.

1 Then they tolde Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fyght agaynst a Keila, and spoyle the barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the Lord answered vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keila.

3 And Dauids men sayde vnto him, See, we be afrayde here b in Juda: howe much more then yf we come to Keila agaynst the host of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde agayne: and the Lord answered him, and saide, Aryse, and goe downe to Keila: for I wyll deliuer the Philistines into thyne hand.

5 And so Dauid and his men went to Keila, and fought with the Philistines, & brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter, and so Dauid saued the inhabitantes of Keila.

6 And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keila, he brought an c Ephod with him in his hand,

7 And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keila: and Saul saide, GOD hath deliuered him into myne hand: for he is shut in, now that he is come into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keila, and to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined mischiefe agaynst him, saide to Abiathar the preest, d Bring the Ephod.

10 Then sayd Dauid, O Lorde GOD of Israel, thy seruant hath heard that Saul is about to come to Keila, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Wyll the lordes of Keila deliuer me into his hand? And wyll Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O God of Israel? I beseeche thee tell thy seruant. And the Lord sayd, He wyl come downe.

12 Then saide Dauid, Wyll the lordes of Keila deliuer me, & the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And the Lorde sayde, They wyll deliuer thee vp.

13 Then Dauid and his men, whiche were vpon a sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keila, and went e whyther they could: and it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled from Keila, and he let the iourney alone.

14 Dauid abode in the wyldernesse, in strong holdes, and remayned in a mountayne in the wyldernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God f deliuered hym not into his hand.

15 And Dauid sawe that Saul was come out to seeke his lyfe: and Dauid was in the wyldernesse of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted his g hand in God,

17 And sayde vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king ouer Israel, and I shalbe next vnto thee: and that dooth Saul my father knowe.

18 And they made a bonde both of them together before the Lorde: and Dauid taryed still in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came the Ziphites to Saul to Gibea, saying, Dooth not Dauid hyde hym selfe fast by vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hyll of Hachila, on the ryght side of " Jesimon?

20 Now therefore, O kyng, thou mayest come downe according to all the lust of thy soule, and our part shalbe to deliuer him into the kinges hand.

21 And Saul sayde, Blessed are ye in the Lorde, for ye haue compassion on me:

22 Goe, I pray you, and prepare yet better, know, and see where his h foote hath ben, and who hath seene him there: For it is tolde me that he is very subtyl.

23 See therefore, and knowe al the lurking places where he hydeth him selfe, and come ye agayne to me with the certaynetie, and I wyll goe with you: and yf he be in the i land, I wyl searche him out throughout al the thousandes of Juda.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wyldernesse of Maon, in the playne that is on the ryght hand of Jesimon.

25 Saul also & his men went to seeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wyldernesse of k Maon: and when Saul heard that, he folowed after Dauid in the wyldernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountayne, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountayne: and Dauid made haste to geat from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men, compassed Dauid & his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a l messeger vnto Saul, saying,

f. No power nor pollicie can preuayle agaynst Gods chyldren, but when he appoynteth the tyme.

g. Wylled him to be of good courage and bolde, for God was on his side.

" Or, *of the wylderneſſe.*

h. That is, the place where he haunteth.

i. In your countrey of Ziph.

k. Whiche was also in the tribe of Juda. Iosu. 15.

l. Thus the Lord can pull backe the brydle of the tyrantes, and deliuer his out of the Lions mouth.

saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from persecuting Dauid, and went against the Philistines, and therfore they called that place, m Sela Hammahlekoth. And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in strong holdes at En-gadi.

m. That is, the stone of diuision: because there they diuided them selues.

¶ The.xxiiii.Chapter.

2. Dauid hyd in a caue, spareth Saul. 10. He shevveth to Saul his innocencie. 18. Saul acknovvledgeth his fault. 22. He causith Dauid to svveare vnto him to be fauourable to his seede.

1 When Saul was come againe from folowing after the Philistines, there were which told him, saying, Beholde, Dauid is in the wyldernesse of a En-gadi.

a. A citie in the tribe of Iuda. Iosue.15.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousande chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men in the heyght of the rockes "where wylde Goates remayne.

" Heb. Of the vvylde goates.

3 And he came to the sheepe coates by the way, where there was a caue, and Saul went in to "doo his easement: and Dauid and his men remayned in the "inwarde partes of the caue.

" Heb. To couer his feete.

" Heb. In the sides.

4 And the men of Dauid sayde vnto hym, See, the day is come of whiche the Lorde said vnto thee, Behold, I wyl deliuer thine enimie into thyne hand, and thou shalt doo to him as it shall seeme good in thy sight. Then Dauid arose, and cut of the lappe of Sauls garment priuilie.

5 And afterward Dauids hart smote hym, because he had cut of the lap of Sauls garment.

6 And he saide vnto his men, The Lorde keepe me from dooing that thing vnto my maister the Lordes annoynted, to lay myne hand vpon him, seeing he is b the annoynted of the Lorde.

b. He consydereth Gods ordinance, whiche whosoeuer resisteth, getteth to him selfe condemnation. Roma.13.

7 And so Dauid kept of his seruantes with these woordes, and suffered them not to ryse against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went away.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lorde king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stowped *vvith* his face to the earth, and bowed him selfe:

9 And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore geuest thou an eare to mens woordes, that say, Behold, Dauid seeketh euill against thee?

10 Beholde, this day thyne eyes haue seene howe that the Lorde hath deliuered thee this day into myne hand in the caue: and some bade me kyll thee, but I had compassion on thee, and saide, I wyll not lay myne handes on my maister, for he is the Lordes annoynted.

11 And moreouer my father, behold and see yet the lappe of thy garment in my hand: in as much as I killed thee not when I cut of the lap of thy garment, vnderstande therefore and see, that there is neyther euyll nor wickednesse in me, and that I haue not sinned against thee, and yet thou huntest after my soule, to take it.

12 The Lorde be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lorde auenge me of thee: but myne hand be not vpon thee.

13 According as the "olde prouerbe sayth, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but myne hand be not vpon thee.

"Or, the prouerbe of the ancient men.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? After whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, and after a flea?

15 The Lorde therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene thee and me, and see, and pleade my cause, and "auenge me out of thyne hand.

"Heb. iudge.

16 When Dauid had made an end of speakyng these woordes vnto Saul, Saul sayd, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lyft vp his voyce, and c wept,

c. Though he was a mortal enimie to Dauid, yet by Dauids gentle conflicting compelled to yelde.

17 And said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me with good, whereas I haue rewarded thee with euyl.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuche as when the Lorde had closed me in thyne handes, thou killedst me not.

d. That is, let him goe safe and without harme.

19 For who shall finde his enimie, and let him depart into a d good way? Wherefore the Lorde rewarde thee with good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

e. Though tyrannt conffesse the fauour of God toward Dauid, yet he could not perswade him to gaynst his conscience, such is the nature of them whom God ueth ouer.

20 And now behold, I e wote wel that thou shalt be kyng, and that the kyngdome of Israel shalbe stablished in thyne hand:

21 Sweare nowe therefore vnto me by the Lorde, that thou shalt not destroy my seede after me, and that thou shalt not put my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, & Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

¶ The.xxv.Chapter.

1. Samuel dyeth. 3. Nabal and Abigail. 36 The Lord killeth Nabal. 42. Abigail and Ahinoam Dauids vvynes. 43. Michol is geuen to Phalti.

1 AND *Samuel dyed, and al the Israelites geathered togeather, and lamented him, and buried him in his owne a house at Rama. And Dauid arose, & went

*1.Re.2.

a. That is, among his kynsfolke.

downe

downe to the wyldernesse of Pharan.

2 And there was a man in *h* Maon, whose possession was in Carmel, & the man was exceedyng myghtie, and had three thousand Sheepe, and a thousande Goates: and he was shearyng his Sheepe in Carmel.

3 The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail, and she was a woman of a singuler wysdome, and beautiful: but the man was churlyshe, and of shrewde conditions, and was of the kinred of Caleb.

4 And Dauid hearde in the wyldernes that Nabal dyd sheare his Sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and sayde vnto them, Gear you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and "greete hym in my name.

6 And ye shal say, So mayst thou lyue, peace be to thee, peace be to thyne house, & peace be vnto al that thou hast.

7 Beholde, I haue hearde say that thou hast Shearers: now thy Shepheardes *c* were with vs, and we did them no spite, neyther was there ought myssyng vnto them all the whyle they were in Carmel:

8 Aske thy laddes, and they wyl shewe thee. Wherfore let these young men fynd fauour in thyne eyes (for we come in a good "season) and geue, I pray thee, what so euer *d* commeth to thyne hande, vnto thy seruantes, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they tolde Nabal al these woordes in the name of Dauid: and helde their peace.

10 And Nabal answeared Dauids seruantes, and sayde, *e* Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne of Isai? There is plenty of seruantes nowe a dayes, that breake away euery man from his maister.

11 Shal I then take my bread, my water, & my flesshe that I haue kylled for my Sheaters, and geue it vnto men whom I woote not whence they be?

12 And so Dauids seruantes turned their way, and went agayne, and came and told hym al those sayinges.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto his men, Gyrde euery man his sworde about him. And they gyrded euery man his sworde about him, & Dauid was gyrded with his sworde: & there folowed Dauid vpon a foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the "stuffe.

14 But one of the laddes tolde Abigail Nabals wyfe, saying, Beholde, Dauid sent messengers vnto our maister out of the wyldernesse to salute hym: and he "rayled on them.

15 And yet the men were very good *f* vnto vs, and dyd vs no displeasure, neyther mysled we any thyng as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the feeldes.

16 They were *g* a wall vnto vs both by nyght and day, al the whyle we were with them, keepyng Sheepe.

17 Nowe therefore take heede, and see what thou shalt doo: for surely euyll wyll "come vpon our maister, and al his houshold: for he is so wycked, that a man can not speake to hym.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and toke two hundred "loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fyue Sheepe redy dressed, and fyue measures of parched corne, and an hundred "frayles of reasynges, and two hundred "cakes of fygges, and laded them on Asses,

19 And sayde vnto her young men, Goe before me, behold, I come after you. But she tolde her husbande Nabal nothyng therof.

20 And as she rode on her Asse, she came priuily downe the syde of the hyll, and beholde, Dauid and his men came downe agaynst her, and she met them.

21 And Dauid saide, Surely in vayne haue I kept all that this felowe hath in the wyldernesse, so that nothyng was myssed of all that parteyned vnto hym: and he hath quite me euyl for good.

22 So and more also doo GOD vnto the enimies of Dauid, yf I leaue of al that parteyne to hym by the dawnyng of the day, any that *h* pysseth agaynst the wal.

23 And when Abigail sawe Dauid, she hasted, and lyghted of her Asse, and fel before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the grounde,

24 And fel at his feete, and sayde, Let this iniquite be counted myne, my Lorde, and let thyne handmayde, I pray thee, speake in thyne "audience, and heare the woordes of thyne handmayde.

25 Let not my Lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked "man Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and follie is with hym: But I thyne handmayde sawe not the young men of my Lord whom thou sendest.

26 Nowe therefore my Lorde, as the Lorde lyueth, and as thy soule lyueth, euen the Lord that hath withholden thee from commyng to *shed* blood, and kept thyne *i* hand to thee: so nowe, I pray God, that thyne enimies, and they that intende to doo my Lorde euyl, may be as Nabal.

27 And nowe this "blessyng whiche thyne handmayde hath brought vnto my Lorde, let it be geuen vnto the young men that "folowe my Lord.

28 I pray thee forgeue the trespasse of thyne

g That is, in stead of a wal.

"Heb. *is accomplished.*

"Heb. *bread.*

"Or, *clusters.*

"Or, *poundes, so many figges is called a cake, as cleaues together lyke a cake*

h This speach is vsed of the Hebrues, to signifie an vtter destruction of great and smal.

"Heb. *in thyne eare.*

"Or, *foole.*

i Innocent & cleane from blood.

"Or, *present.*

"Heb. *vvalke at thy feete.*

handmayde: for the Lorde wyl make my Lorde a k sure house, because my Lorde fyghteth the battels of the Lorde, and there coulde none euyll be founde in thee all thy dayes.

k. That is, wyl confirme his kyngdome to his posteritie.

29 And yet a l man hath risen to persecute thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my Lorde shalbe bounde m in the bundle of the lyuyng with the Lorde thy God, and the soules of thyne enimies shal God cast out, euen as out of the myddle of a sling.

l. To wit, Saul.

m. Shalbe preserued by Gods protection frō al dangers, that he may lyue long.

30 And when the Lorde shall haue doone to my Lorde al the good that he hath promised thee, and shall haue made thee ruler ouer Israel:

31 Then shal it be no greefe vnto thee, nor offence of mynde vnto my Lorde, that thou hast not shed blood causelesse, and that my Lorde hath not auenged hym selfe: but whē the Lord shal haue dealt wel with my Lord, then thynke on thyne handmayde.

32 And Dauid sayde to Abigail, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, whiche sent thee this day to meete me.

33 Blessed is thy saying, and blessed art thou whiche hast kept me this day from cōmyng to shed blood, and from auengyng mee selfe with myne owne hande.

34 For in very deede, as the Lord God of Israel lyueth, which hath kept me backe from hurtyng thee, excepte thou haddest hasted & met me, surely there had not been left vnto Nabal by the dawnyng of the day, anye that pysseth agaynst the wal.

35 And so Dauid receyued of her hand that whiche she had brought hym, and sayd vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thyne house, behold, I haue heard thy voyce, and haue "graunted thy petition.

" Heb. *receyued thy face.*

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold he helde a feast in his house lyke the feast of a kyng, and Nabals hart was merry within hym, for he was very dronken: wherfore she tolde n hym nother lesse nor more, vntil the morowe morning.

n. As a man that had no reason to consider ỹ danger.

37 But in the morning when the wyne was gone out of Nabal, his wyfe tolde hym these woordes, and his hart dyed within hym, and he became as a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, ỹ Lord smote Nabal, that he dyed.

39 And when Dauid hearde that Nabal was dead, he sayd, Blessed be the Lord that hath "iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hande of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euyl: for the Lorde hath recompenced the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent to commune with Abigail, to take her to his wyfe.

" Or, *reuenged.*

40 And when the seruauntes of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to his wyfe. And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to ỹ earth, and sayde, Beholde, let thyne handmayde be a seruaunt to washe the feete of the seruauntes of my Lorde.

41 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and gate her vpon an Asse, with fyue damosels of hers that o went at her feete, and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wyfe.

o. An Hebrue phrase, which is meant, she wed her.

42 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Iezrael, & they were both his wyues.

43 But Saul had geuen Michol his daughter, Dauids wyfe, to Phalti the sonne of Lais, which was of p Gallim.

p. Which was a place beside Ierusalem, on the south country of the Moabites.

¶ The. xxvi. Chapter.

1. Dauid vvas discouered vnto Saul by the Ziphites. 12. Dauid taketh awvay Sauls speare, and a cruse of vvater that stoode at his head. 21. Saul confesseth his sinne.

1 THE Ziphites came againe vnto Saul to Gibea, saying, Doeth not Dauid hyde hym selfe in the "hyl of Hachilah, which is before Iesimon.

" Or, *in Gibea.*

* 1. Sa. 23. 19

2 Saul arose, and went downe to the wyldernesse of Ziph, hauyng three thousande a chosen men of Israel with hym, for to seeke Dauid in the wyldernesse of Ziph.

" Or, *in the wyldernes.*

a. That is, of the most valiant & valeant souldiers.

3 And Saul pitched in the hyl of Hachilah, whiche is before Iesimon, by the way syde: but Dauid dwelt in the wyldernesse, and he sawe that Saul came after hym into the wyldernesse:

4 Dauid therfore sent out spyes, and vnderstoode that Saul was come in verye deede.

5 And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pytched: and * Dauid behelde the place where Saul laye, and Abner the sonne of Ner, whiche was his cheefe captayne: for Saul lay in the forte, & the people pytched rounde about hym.

* 1. Sa. 14. 50 and. 17. 55.

6 Then answeared Dauid, and spake to Ahimelech the Hethite, & to Abisai the sonne of Zaruia and brother to Ioab, saying, Who wyll goe downe with me to Saul to the host? And Abisai said, I wil goe downe with thee.

7 And so Dauid and Abisai came downe to the people by nyght, and beholde, Saul lay sleeping within the forte, and his speare stacke in the grounde at his "head: but Abner and the people laye rounde about hym.

" Or, *bolster.*

8 Then

8 Then sayde Abisai to Dauid, God hath closed thine enimie into thyne hande this daye now. I pray thee, let me smite him once with my speare to the earth, and I wyll not *b* smite him the seconde tyme.

9 And Dauid sayde to Abisai, Destroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lordes annoynted, and be giltlesse?

10 And Dauid sayde furthermore, As the Lorde lyueth, the Lorde shal smite hym, or his day shal come to dye, or he shal dessende into battel, and perishe:

11 The Lorde keepe me from laying myne hande vpon the Lordes annoynted: but I pray thee, take thou nowe the speare that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 And so Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man sawe it, nor marked it, neyther awaked: for they were al a sleepe, because the "Lorde had sent a dead sleepe vpon them.

" Hebr. The sleepe of the Lorde was fallen vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stoode on the toppe of an hyl a farre of (a great space being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, "Hearest thou not Abner? Abner answeared and sayde, Who art thou that cryest to the kyng?

" Hebr. answeredst thou not?

15 And Dauid sayd to Abner, Art not thou a man? and who is lyke to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy Lorde the kyng? For there came one of the folke in, to destroy the kyng thy lorde.

16 It is not wel done of thee: as the Lorde lyueth ye are "woorthie to dye, because ye haue not kept your maister the Lordes annoynted: And nowe see where the kynges speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his head.

" Hebr. sonnes of death.

17 And Saul knewe Dauids voyce, and sayde, Is this thy voyce my sonne Dauid? And Dauid sayd, It is my voyce my Lord, O kyng.

18 And he sayd, Wherefore doeth my Lorde thus persecute his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euyl is in mine hande?

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let my lorde the kyng heare the woordes of his seruant: If the Lorde haue stirred thee vp agaynst me, *c* let hym smel the sauour of a sacrifice: but if they be the *f* children of men, cursed are they before the Lorde, for they haue cast me out this day from abyding in the inheritance of the Lord, *g* saying, Goe serue other goddes.

20 Nowe therefore let not my blood fal to the earth before the face of the Lorde: for the kyng of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaynes.

21 Then sayde Saul, I haue sinned: Come agayne my sonne Dauid, for I wil doo thee no more harme, because my soule was *h* precious in thine eyes this day: beholde I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedyngly.

h. Because thou fauouredst my lyfe this day.

22 And Dauid answeared and sayde, Beholde the kinges speare, let one of the young men come ouer and fetche it.

23 The Lorde rewarde euery man accordyng to his *i* ryghteousnesse and faythfulnesse: for the Lorde delyuered thee into my hande this day, but I woulde not lay mine hande vpon the Lordes annoynted.

i. Thus he protested his innocencie, towards Saul, not defending his iustice in the syght of God, in whose presence none is ryghteous. Psalm. 14. 3. Psalm. 130. 3.

24 And beholde, lyke as thy lyfe was much set by this day in mine eyes: so be my lyfe set by in the eyes of the Lorde, that he delyuer me out of al tribulation.

25 Then Saul sayde to Dauid, Blessed art thou my sonne Dauid: for thou shalt doo great thynges, and preuayle. And so Dauid went his way, and Saul turned to his place agayne.

¶ The.xxvii. Chapter.

2. Dauid fleeth to Achis king of Gath, who geueth hym Ziklag. 8. Dauid destroyeth certayne of the Philistines. 10. Achis is deceyued by Dauid.

1 AND Dauid sayde in his hart, I shal perishe one day by the hande of Saul: therfore is there nothyng better for me then to flee, and *a* saue mee selfe in the land of the Philistines, and Saul shal ceasse, and seeke me no more in al the coastes of Israel, and so shal I escape out of his hande.

a. Dauid distrusteth Gods protection, and therfore fleeth vnto the idolaters, who were enimies vnto Gods people.

2 And Dauid arose, and he and the sixe hundred men that were with hym, went vnto Achis the sonne of Maoch kyng of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achis at Gath, both he and his men, euery man with his household, *b* Dauid with his two wyues, Ahinoam the Iezrahelite, and Abigail Nabals wyfe the Carmelite.

b. That is, let thine officers appoynt me a place.

4 And it was told Saul that Dauid was fledde to Gath, and he sought no more for hym.

5 And Dauid sayde vnto Achis, If I haue nowe founde grace in thine eyes, *b* let them geue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why should thy seruant dwel in the head citie of the kyngdome with thee?

c. Dauid whether among his freendes coulde haue no sure abyding, by the prouidence of God, among his enimies findeth protection, and a citie to dwel in.

6 Then Achis gaue hym *c* Ziklag that

 sume

same day, for whiche cause Ziklag pertayneth vnto the kynges of Iuda vnto this day.

7 And the "tyme that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was foure monethes, and certayne dayes.

"Hebr. *the number of the dayes.*

8 And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Gessurites, the Gerzites, & the Amalekites: for those nations were from the beginning the inhabitantes of the lande, as men goe to Sur vnto the lande of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the lande, and left neyther man nor woman alyue, and tooke away the sheepe, the oxen, the asses, the cammelles, and clothes, and returned, & came to Achis.

10 And Achis sayde, Where haue ye ben a rouing this day? And Dauid answeared, Agaynst the south of Iuda, and agaynst the south of the *d* Ieranmeelites, & agaynst the south of the *e* Kenites.

d. Which were a familie of the tribe of Iuda, 1. Chro. 2.

e. Which were the familie of Iethro Moses father in lawe.

11 And Dauid saued neyther man nor woman alyue, to bryng tydinges to Gath, saying, Least they shoulde tel on vs, *and say*, So did Dauid, and so wyl be his maner all the whyle he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achis beleeued Dauid, saying, "He hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhorre hym, and therefore he shalbe my seruant for euer.

"Or, *he doeth surely abhorre his people.*

¶ The. xxviii. Chapter.

2. Dauid hath the cheefe charge promised about Achis. 8. Saul consulteth vvith a vvitche, and she causeth him to speake vnto Samuel. 18. VVho declareth his ruine.

1 AND in those dayes the Philistines geathered theyr host togeather to warre, to fight with Israel: And Achis sayd vnto Dauid, Be sure thou shalt goe out with me to battel, thou, and the men that are with thee.

2 And Dauid sayde to Achis, Surely thou shalt *a* knowe what thy seruant can doo. And Achis sayde to Dauid, then I wyll make thee keeper of my head for euer.

a. Albeit it was a greefe to Dauid to fight against the people of God, yet such was his infirmity, he durst not denie them.

3 Samuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented hym, and buryed hym in Rama his owne citie: And Saul had put *b* away the sorcerers: and the soothsayers out of the lande.

b. Accordyng to Gods commaundement. Exodus. 22.

4 And the Philistines geathered togeather, and came & pitched in Sunem: and Saul geathered al Israel togeather, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul sawe the host of the Philistines, he was afrayde, and his hart was sore astonied.

6 And when Saul asked counsell of the Lorde, the Lorde answeared hym not, neyther by dreames, nor by Urim, nor yet by prophetes.

7 *Then sayde Saul vnto his seruantes, Seeke me a woman that hath a familier spirite, that I may goe to her, and aske of her. And his seruantes sayde to hym, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familier spirite at Endor.

*Exo. 28. Leui. 20.

8 And Saul changed hym selfe, and *c* put on other rayment, and then went he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by nyght, and he sayde, I pray thee coniecture vnto me by thy familier spirite, and bryng me hym vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

c. Saul geeueth not to God in his miserie, but is led by Satan to vnlawful meanes, which in his conscience he had condemned.

9 And the woman sayde vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, howe he hath destroyed the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the lande: Wherefore then layest thou a snare for my soule, to cause me to dye?

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lorde lyueth, there shall no "harme come to thee for this thyng.

"Or, *punishment.*

11 Then sayde the woman, Whom shal I fetch vp vnto thee? He answeared, *d* Bring me vp Samuel.

d. He speaketh accordyng to his grosse ignorance, not considering the state of the saintes after this lyfe, and howe Satan hath no power ouer them.

12 When the woman sawe Samuel, she cryed with a loude voyce, and spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceyued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the kyng sayde vnto her, Be not afrayde: What sawest thou? The woman sayde vnto Saul, I sawe "goddes ascendyng vp out of the earth.

"Or, *an excellent person.*

14 He sayde vnto her agayne, What fashion is he of? She answeared, There commeth vp an olde man with a mantel vppon hym. And Saul perceyued that it was *e* Samuel, and he stowped with his face to the grounde, and bowed hym selfe.

e. To his imagination, although it was Satans deede: who can blinde his eyes, tooke vpon him the forme of Samuel. 2. Cor. 11.

15 And Samuel sayde to Saul, Why hast thou vnquieted me, to make me be brought vp? Saul answeared, I am sore encumbred, for the Philistines make warre agaynst me, and God is departed from me, and answeareth me no more, neyther by prophetes, nor by dreames: and therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest *f* tel me what I shal doo.

f. Saul disobeyed, and regarded not the doctrine why he was alyue. But nowe he woulde learne of hym beyng dead, contrary to Gods word.

16 Then sayde Samuel, Wherefore doest thou aske me, whyle the Lord is gone from thee, and is become thine enimie?

15 Truely the Lorde hath done to *g* hym euen as he spake by my "hand: for the Lord hath rent the kyngdome out of thine hand, and geuen it thy neyghbour Dauid:

g. That is, Dauid.

"Or, *ministerie.*

18 Because

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lord, nor executedst his wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lord doone this vnto thee this day.
19 And moreouer, the Lorde wyl delyuer Israel with thee into the hands of the Philistines: to morowe shalt thou and thy sonnes be *b* with me, and the Lorde shall geue the host of Israel into the handes of the Philistines.
20 Then Saul fel strayghtway al along on the earth, and was *i* sore afrayde, because of the woordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in hym: for he had eaten no bread al the day, nor al the nyght.
21 And the woman came vnto Saul, and sawe that he was sore troubled, and sayde vnto hym, See, thyne handmayde hath obeyed thy voyce, and *k* haue put my soule in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy woordes whiche thou saydest vnto me.
22 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thyne handmayde, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee, that thou mayest eate, and geat thee strength, and then goe on thy iourney.
23 He refused, and sayde, I wyll not eate. But his seruauntes, and the woman togeather compelled hym, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: and so he arose from the earth, and sate on a bed.
24 The woman had a fat Calfe in *ỳ* house, and she hasted, and killed it, and toke floure and kneaded it, and dyd bake vnleauened bread thereof,
25 And brought them before Saul, & before his seruantes: & when they had eaten, they roose vp, and went away the same nyght.

¶ The.xxix.Chapter.

The Princes of the Philistines cause Dauid to be sent backe from the battel against Israel, because they mistrusted hym.

1 SO the Philistines were geathered togeather with al their armies in Aphec: and the Israelites pytched by "Ain, whiche is in Iezrael.
2 And the "princes of the Philistines went forth by *a* hundredes and thousandes: but Dauid & his men came behind with Achis.
3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What doo these Hebrues *here?* Achis sayde vnto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this Dauid the seruaunt of Saul the kyng of Israel, whiche hath been with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue founde no fault in him, since he "fel vnto me, vnto this day?
4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with hym, and the princes of the Philistines sayde vnto hym, * Make this felowe returne, that he maye goe agayne to his place whiche thou hast appoynted hym, and let hym not goe downe with vs to battel, lest in the battel he be an aduersarie to vs: For wherewith shoulde he obteyne the fauour of his maister? shoulde it not be with the *b* heades of these men?
5 Is not this Dauid, to whom they sang in daunces, saying, Saul slue his thousande, and Dauid his ten thousande?
6 Then Achis called Dauid, and sayd vnto hym, As the Lorde lyueth, thou hast been honest and good in my syght, when thou *c* wentest out and in with me in the host, neyther haue I founde euyl with thee since thou camest to me vnto this day: neuertheless, the "princes fauour thee not.
7 Wherefore nowe returne, & goe in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistines.
8 And Dauid sayde vnto Achis, And what haue I doone? what hast thou found in thy seruaunt as long as I haue been with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fyght agaynst the enimies of my lorde the kyng?
9 Achis answeared, and sayde to Dauid, I knowe that thou art *d* good in my syght as an angel of God: notwithstandyng, the princes of the Philistines haue sayde, Let hym not goe vp with vs to battel.
10 Wherfore nowe ryse vp early in the morning, with thy *e* maisters seruaunts that are come with thee: and when ye be vp early, as soone as ye haue lyght, depart.
11 And so Dauid and his men rose vp early, to depart in the morning, to returne into the lande of the Philistines: and the Philistines went vp to Iezrael.

1.Ch.12.19

b. Would not Saul receyue hym to labour yf he coulde betray vs?

c. That is, wast cõuersant with me.

"Heb. *thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.*

d. A phrase in meanyng, thou pleasest me.

e. With them that fled vnto thee from Saul.

¶ The.xxx.Chapter.

1. The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5. Dauids two wyues are taken prysoners. 6. The people wouldde stone hym. 8. He asked counsel of the Lorde, and pursuyng his enimies, recouereth the pray.

1 BUT when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the thyrd day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had *a* smytten Ziklag, and burnt it with fyre:
2 And had taken the women that were therin prysoners, both smal and great, and slue not a man, but carried them away, & went their wayes.
3 So Dauid and his men came to the citie,

a. That is, destroyed *ỳ* citie.

and beholde it was burnt with fyre, & their wyues, their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken priſoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with hym, lyft vp their voyces, and wept, vntyl they coulde weepe no more.

5 And Dauids two wyues were taken priſoners alſo, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail the wyfe of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great cumbrance: for the people *b* intended to ſtone him, becauſe the harts of al the people were vexed, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid tooke a good courage to hym in the Lorde his God,

7 And ſayde to Abiathar the prieſte Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid aſked counſel at the Lorde, ſaying, Shal I folow after this companie? ſhall I ouertake them? And he anſweared hym, Folowe, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake them, and *c* recouer al.

9 So Dauid and the fyre hundred men that were with hym, went, and came to the ryuer Beſor, where a part of them abode.

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men folowed: (For two hundred abode behinde, being to weery too goe ouer the riuer Beſor.)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the feeld, and brought hym to Dauid, and gaue hym bread, and he dyd eate, and water to drynke,

12 And gaue hym a fewe fygges, and two cluſters of reaſynges: and when he had eaten, his ſpirite came agayne to hym: for he had eaten no bread, nor dronke any water in three dayes and three nyghtes.

13 And Dauid ſayde vnto hym, To whom belongeſt thou, and whence art thou? He ſayde, I am a young man of Egypt, and ſeruaunt to an Amalekite, and my maiſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We came a rouyng vppon the ſouth of Cherethus, and vpon the *coaſt* belongyng to Juda, and towarde the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fyre.

15 And Dauid ſayde to hym, Canſt thou bring me to this companie? And he ſayde, *d* Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kyl me, nor delyuer me into the handes of my maiſter, and I wyl bring thee to this companie.

16 And when he had brought hym thyther, beholde, they laye ſcattered abrode vpon all the earth, *e* eatyng, and drynkyng, and daunſyng, becauſe of al the great pray that they had carried away out of the lande of the Philiſtines, and out of the lande of Juda.

17 And Dauid layd vpon them from the twylyght, euen vnto the euenyng of the next morowe: ſo that there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men whiche rode vpon Camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wyues:

19 So that there was nothyng lackyng to them, ſmal, or great, ſonne, or daughter, or of the ſpoyle of al that they had take away, Dauid recouered them al.

20 And Dauid tooke all the Sheepe, and the Oxen, and they draue them before his cattel, and ſayde, This is Dauids *f* pray.

21 And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too weery for to folowe Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abyde at the ryuer Beſor: and they came to meete Dauid and the people that were with him: and when Dauid came to the people, he ſaluted them freendly.

22 Then anſweared al the wicked and the vnthryftes of the men that went with Dauid, and ſayd, Becauſe they went not with vs, therefore wyl we geue them none of the pray that we haue recouered: but let euery man take his wyfe, and his chyldren, thoſe let them carrie away, and depart.

23 Then ſayde Dauid, Ye ſhal not doo ſo, my brethren, with that whiche the Lorde hath geuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and delyuered the compane that came againſt vs into our handes.

24 For who wyll hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his parte is that goeth downe and fyghteth, ſo ſhal his part be that tarrieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alyke.

25 And ſo from that day forward was that made a ſtatute, and a lawe in Iſrael, vnto this day.

26 When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, he ſent *g* of the pray vnto the elders of Juda, and to his freendes, ſaying, See, there is a bleſſyng for you, of the ſpoyle of the enimies of the Lorde.

27 He ſent to them of Bethel, to them of South Ramoth, to them of Jathir,

28 To them of Aroer, to them of Sephamoth, to them of Eſthema,

29 To them of Rachal, to them of the cities of Jerahmeel, to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 To them of Horma, to them of Chorasham, to them of Athach,

31 To them that are in Hebron, and to all places where Dauid and his men were woont to haunt.

¶ The

b. In their rage, voyde of reaſon and due conſyderation

c. When there is no place left for hope, and in mans reaſon, GOD hath in ſtore meanes of deliuerance for ſuch as truſt in hym.

d Vpon an oth he is content to commit his lyfe to his handes, ſuche was the reuerence of an oth among the heathen.

e. They caſt no peryl, nor conſyder not the deſtruction that hangeth ouer their head: this is the maner of the wicked.

f. Whiche the Amalekites had take of others & Dauid from them, beſyde the goodes of Ziklag.

g. He rewardeth the with gyftes, with whom he had been ſuccoured in the tyme of his perſecution.

¶ The.xxxi. Chapter.

4. Saul killeth hym selfe. 6. His children are slayne in the battel.

1 AND the * Philistines fought agaynst Israel: and the men of Israel fledde away from the Philistines, and fell downe "wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines preassed sore vppon Saul & his sonnes, and slue Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchisua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And when the battel went sore agaynst Saul, the archers with bowes "found him, and he was sore afrayde of the archers.

4 Then sayde Saul vnto his harnesse bearer, a Drawe out thy swoorde, and thrust me through therewith: lest the vncircumcised come, and thrust me through, & mocke me. And his harnesse bearer would not, for he was sore afrayde: therefore Saul tooke a swoorde, and fel vpon it.

5 And when his harnesse bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fel lykewyse vppon his swoorde, and dyed with hym.

6 And so Saul dyed, and his three sonnes, and his harnesse bearer, and al his men that same day togeather.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the b valley, and c they of the other syde Jordane, sawe that the men of Israel were put to flyght, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they left the cities, and ranne away, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 On the morowe when the Philistines were come to spoyle them that were slayne, they found Saul and his three sonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut of his head, & stripped him out of his harnesse, and sent into the land of the Philistines on euery side, that they shoulde d publishe it in the temple of their e idols, and among the people.

10 And they layde vp his harnesse in the house of Astaroth: but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Bethsan.

11 When the inhabitantes of f Jabes in Gilead heard thereof, what the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, as many as were strong men, and went al nyght, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodyes of his sonnes, from the wall of Bethsan, & came to Jabes, and burnt them there,

13 And tooke their bones, and buryed them vnder a tree at Jabes, and g fasted seuen dayes.

b. Neare to Gilboa.
c. That is, the tribes of Ruben, and Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.
d. In token of victorie and triumph.
e. Ascribyng vnto their idols, that which was the worke of God, vsyng the as a scourge to punishe his people.
f. Whom he had delyuered from their enimies, Cap. 11.
g. Accordyng to the custome of mourners.

The ende of the first booke of Samuel, or first booke of Kinges.

¶ The seconde booke of Samuel, otherwyse *called the seconde booke of the Kinges.*

¶ *The first Chapter.*

4. It was tolde Dauid of Sauls death. 15. He causeth hym to be slayne that brought the tydynges. 19. He lamenteth the death of Saul and Ionathan.

1 AFter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, & had been two dayes in Ziklag:

2 Beholde, there came a man the thyrde day out of the host from Saul, with his a clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to Dauid, he fel to the earth, and dyd obeysance.

3 Dauid sayde vnto hym, Whence commest thou? He sayde vnto hym, Out of the host of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid sayde vnto hym, And what is done? I pray thee tel me. He sayde, The people is fled from the battel, & many of the people are ouerthrowen & dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that tolde it hym, Howe knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 The young man that tolde hym, answeared, b As I came by chaunce to mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charettes and "horsemen followed hard after hym.

7 And when he looked backe, he sawe me, & called me: and I answeared, Here am I.

8 And he sayde vnto me, Who art thou? I answeared hym, I am an c Amalekite.

9 He sayde vnto me agayne, I pray thee, come vpon me, and slea me: for anguishe is come vpon me, because my lyfe is yet whole in me.

a. As one in sorowe, lamentyng (as he would seeme) the ouerthrowe of the people of Israel.
b. As I fledde in the chase.
"Or, captaynes.
c. He was an Amalekite borne but renounced his countrey, and ioyned with the Israelites.

*or, *came vpon hym.*

10 And so *I stoode vppon hym, and slue him: and because I was sure that he coulde not lyue after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hyther vnto my Lorde.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes, and rent them, and so did al the men that were with hym.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntyl euen for Saul & Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lorde, and for the house of Israel, because they were ouerthrowen with the swoorde.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto the young man that brought hym these tydinges, Whence art thou? He answeared, I am the sonne of an aliant, an Amalekite.

*Psal.104. 15. 14 And Dauid sayde vnto hym, *Howe is it that thou wast not afrayde to laye thyne hande on the Lordes annoynted, to destroy hym?

15 And Dauid called one of his young men, and sayde, Goe to, and fall vpon hym. And he smote hym, that he dyed.

d. By shedding of blood, thou hast deserued that thy blood be shedde.

16 Then sayd Dauid vnto him, Thy blood *d* be vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testified agaynst thee, saying, I haue slayne the Lordes annoynted.

17 And Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Jonathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teache the chyldren of Juda *e* the vse of the bowe: and beholde, it is written in the booke of the "righteous:)

e. That they might be able to defend them selues from theyr enemies.

"Or, *Iasher.*

19 O noble Israel, *f* he is slayne vpon thy hygh places: howe are the mightie ouerthrowen?

f. Meanyng Saul.

20 Tel it not in Gath, nor publishe it in the streetes of Askalon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, and lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaynes of Gilboa, vpon you be neyther deawe nor rayne, nor *g* feeldes of offeringes: for there the shielde of the mightie is cast downe, the shielde of Saul, as though he had not been annoynted with oyle.

g. Let theyr fertile feeldes be barren and bryng foorth no fruite to offer to the Lord.

22 The bowe of Jonathan neuer turned backe, neyther did the swoorde of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the slayne, and from the fat of the mightie.

23 Saul and Jonathan were louely and pleasant in theyr lyues, and in theyr deathes they were not diuided: they were swyfter then Eagles, and stronger then Lions.

h. As riche garmentes & costly iewels.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, which clothed you in skarlet with *h* pleasures, and hanged ornamentes of golde vpon your apparel.

25 Howe were the mightie slayne in the middest of the battel? O Jonathan thou wast slayne in thyne hygh places.

26 Wo is me for thee my brother Jonathan, very kynde hast thou been vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderful, passyng the loue *i* of women.

i. Either towardes theyr husbandes, or theyr chyldren.

27 O howe are the mightie ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

6. Dauid is annoynted king in Hebron.

1 AFter this Dauid *a* asked counsel at the Lorde, saying, Shal I goe vp into any of the cities of Juda? And the Lorde sayde vnto hym, Goe vp. And Dauid sayd, Whyther shal I goe? He answeared, Vnto *b* Hebron.

a. By ỹ meanes of ỹ hygh priest hauyng on the Ephod, as 2.Sam. 5.

b. Or Kiriath arb. Iosua.14. verse.15. where God woulde haue hym to beginne to raigne.

2 And so Dauid went thyther with his two wyues, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wyfe the Carmelite:

3 And the men that were with *c* him, did Dauid cary vp also, euery man with his householde: and they dwelt in the townes of Hebron.

c. In the time of his perfection.

4 *And the men of Juda came, and there they annoynted Dauid kyng ouer the house of Juda: and they tolde Dauid, saying, It is the men of Jabes Gilead that buryed Saul. *1.Ma.2.57.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Jabes Gilead, and sayd vnto them, Blessed are ye vnto the Lord, that ye haue shewed suche kyndnesse vnto your Lorde Saul, and haue buryed hym.

6 And nowe the Lorde shewe mercie and *d* trueth vnto you: and *e* I wyl doo you also suche kyndnesse, as ye haue done in this thyng:

d. According to his promise, which is, to recompence them that are merciful.

e. As Gods instrument, charged to execute gods wyl, by recompencyng kyndnesse and mercie.

7 Therfore nowe let your hands be strong, & "play ye the men: for your maister Saul is dead, and they that are of the house of Juda, haue annoynted me king ouer them.

"Hebr. *bye the chyldren of strength.*

8 But Abner the sonne of Ner, that was captayne of Sauls host, tooke Isboseth the sonne of Saul, and brought hym to *f* Mahanaim,

f. The name of a place beyonde Iordane, borderyng on the inheritance of Gad, from the halfe of Manasse. Iosua.13.

9 And made hym kyng ouer Gilead, & ouer the Assurites, and ouer Jezrael, Ephraim, Benjamin, and ouer *g* al Israel.

g. Which then were.xi. tribes.

10 And Isboseth Sauls sonne was fourtie yeeres olde when he began to raigne ouer Israel, and raigned two yeeres: but the house of Juda folowed Dauid.

11 (And the tyme which Dauid raigned in Hebron ouer the house of Juda, was seuen yeeres and sixe monethes.)

12 And

12 And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſeruantes of Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, went out of Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia, and the ſeruantes of Dauid went out, & met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide.

14 And Abner ſayde to Ioab, Let the young men nowe aryſe, and *h* play before vs, and Ioab ſayde, Let them aryſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer twelue of Beniamin by number, which parteyned to Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruantes of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his felowe by the head, and thruſt his ſworde in his *i* felowes ſide, & ſo they fel downe togeather: Wherefore the place was called "Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was an exceeding cruel *k* battell that ſame day: for Abner and the men of Iſrael fell before the ſeruauntes of Dauid.

18 And there were three ſonnes of Zaruia there, Ioab, Abiſai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel was as lyght of foote as a wylde Roe.

19 And Aſahel folowed after Abner, and in going, he turned neyther to the ryght hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde hym, and ſayd, Art thou Aſahel? He anſwered, Yea.

21 Abner ſayde, Turne thee eyther to the ryght hande, or to the left, and catche one of the young men, and take thee his "weapons. But Aſahel woulde not depart from hym.

22 And Abner ſayde agayne to Aſahel, Depart from me: *l* wherfore ſhoulde I ſmite thee to the grounde, and not be able to holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, when he woulde in no wiſe depart, Abner with the hynder ende of the ſpeare ſmote hym vnder the *m* fyfth rybb, that the ſpeare came out behynde hym, that he fell downe in the ſame place, and dyed there: and as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and dyed, ſtoode ſtyll.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſai purſued after Abner: and the ſonne went downe when they were come to the hyl Amma, that lyeth before Giah, by the way of the wildernesſe of Gibeon.

25 And the chyldren of Beniamin geathered them ſelues togeather after Abner, and were on a heape, and ſtoode on the top of an hyll.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſayde, Shall the *n* ſworde deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it wyl be bitternesſe in the latter ende? Howe long ſhal it be then yer thou bid the people returne from folowyng their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſayde, As God lyueth, if thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely euen in the morning the people had departed euery one from perſecutyng his brother.

28 And ſo Ioab blewe a trumpet, and al the people ſtoode ſtyll, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neyther fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that nyght through the "playne, and went ouer Iordane, and paſt through all Bethhoron, tyll they came to Mahanaim. "Or, *vvylder-neſſe.*

30 And Ioab returned from perſecutyng Abner, and when he had geathered al the people togeather, there lacked of Dauids ſeruauntes nientiene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruantes of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin & of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men dyed.

32 And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buryed hym in the ſepulchre of his father, whiche was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went al nyght, and the day aroſe to them at Hebron.

g. The fielde of ſtrong men.

h. Peraduenture the death of the young men that ſtirred their contyng, both cauſeynes with their men to ioyne togeather in battell.

i. That is, his aduerſaries.

k. Let them ſee howe they can handle their weapons in our ſight.

l. Why doeſt thou prouoke me to kil thee?

m. Where the kinges of the gal ſhuer (which be lucky parts) is.

n. Shal we not make an ende of murdering?

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. Long vvarre betvveene the houſes of Saul and Dauid. 2. The children of Dauid in Hebron. 12. Abner turneth to Dauid 27. Ioab killeth hym.

1 THere was then *a* long warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtrōger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And vnto Dauid were chyldren borne in Hebron: his eldeſt ſonne alſo was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iſraelite:

3 The ſeconde, *b* Cheleab, of Abigail, the wyfe of Nabal the Carmelite: The thirde, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai the king of Geſſur:

4 The fourth Adonia the ſonne of Haggith: The fyfth, Sephatia the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſyxth, Iethream, by Egla Dauids wyfe: theſe were borne to Dauid in *c* Hebron.

6 And whyle there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid, "Abner helde vp the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a cōcubine named Riſpha, the daughter of Ahia: and Iſboſeth ſayde to Abner, Wherfore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordes of Iſboſeth, and ſayde, Am I *d* a dogges head, which againſt Iuda do ſhewe mercie

2. For it endured two yeeres, whiche was the whole raigne of Iſboſeth.

b. Whiche is alſo called Daniel. 1.Chro.3.

c. Within the ſeuen yeeres & ſixe monethes that he raigned ouer Iuda in Hebron.

"Heb. *Fortified hym ſelfe for the houſe of Saul.*

d. Doeſt thou eſteeme me no more then a dogge for all my ſeruice done to thy fathers houſe?

mercy this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, and to his brethren and frendes, and haue not deliuered thee into the hande of Dauid: and thou findest a fault in me this day, for this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, & more also, except, as the Lorde hath sworne to Dauid, euen so wyll I do to hym,

10 To bryng the kyngdome from the house of Saul, that the throne of Dauid maye be stablished ouer Israel, and ouer Juda, euen from Dan to Beer-seba.

11 And he coulde geue Abner neuer a worde to aunsweare, because he feared hym.

12 And Abner sent messengers to Dauid secretely, saying, Whose is the lande? Who should *also* say, Make a bonde with me, and beholde, my hande is with thee, to bryng all Israel vnto thee.

13 He sayde, Wel, I wyl make a bonde with thee: but one thyng I require of thee, that thou see not my face, except thou first bryng Michol Saules daughter, when thou commest to see me.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Isboseth Saules sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wyfe Michol, * which I marryed for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

*1. Kyng. 18. 27.

15 And Isboseth sent, and tooke her from her husbande Phalti, the sonne of Lais.

16 And her husbande went with her, and came weepyng behynde her tyll they came to Bahurim: then sayde Abner vnto hym, Goe and returne. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid in tymes past, that he myght be your kyng:

18 Nowe then do it, for the Lorde hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hande of my seruant Dauid I wyl saue my people Israel out of the handes of the Philistines, and out of the hande of al their enimies.

19 And Abner spake in the eares of Beniamin: and afterward Abner went to speake in the e eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that Israel was content with, and the f whole house of Beniamin.

e. An Hebrue maner of speakyng, whiche signifieth to speake to.

20 And so Abner came to Dauid to Hebrō, hauyng twentie men with hym: and Dauid made Abner and the men that were with hym a feast.

f. Who challenged the kyngdome, because of Saul.

21 And Abner saide vnto Dauid, I wyl vp, and goe geather al Israel vnto my lorde the kyng, that they may make an appoyntment with thee, and that thou mayest raigne ouer all that thyne hart desyreth. And when Dauid had let Abner depart, he wēt " in peace.

"Or, *vvithout harme.*

22 And behold, the seruantes of Dauid and Joab came from the g campe, and brought a great pray with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent hym away, to depart in peace.)

g. From warre agaynst the Philistines.

23 When Joab and all the host that was with hym, were come, men tolde Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the kyng, and he hath sent hym away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the kyng, and sayd, h What hast thou doone? beholde, Abner came vnto thee, and why hast thou sent him away, and he is quite gone?

h. As though he woulde say, thou hast done foolishly.

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, for he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy outgoyng and ingoyng, and to know al that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, whiche brought hym agayne from the well of Syra, vnknowen to Dauid.

27 * And when Abner was come agayne to Hebron, Joab tooke hym aside in the gate to speake with hym " peaceably: and smote hym vnder the fyfth ribbe, that he dyed, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

*3. King. 2.

"Or, *secretely.*

28 And when afterward it came to Dauids eare, he sayde, I and my kyngdome are i gyltlesse before the Lorde for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

i. Beyng innocent, neither knowyng nor consenting to his death.

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, that the house of Joab be neuer without one or other that hath running issues, or leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that doth fall on the sworde, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Joab and k Abisai his brother slue Abner, because he had slayne their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battel.)

k. As one that consented to the murder.

31 And Dauid sayde to Joab, and to all the people that were with hym, Rent your clothes, and put on sackcloth, and l mourne before Abner. And kyng Dauid hym selfe folowed the Beer.

l. Meanyng before the corpes.

32 And when they buried Abner in Hebron, the kyng lyft vp his voyce, and wept, beside the sepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the kyng lamented ouer Abner, and sayde, Dyed Abner as a m foole dyeth?

m. He declareth that Abner dyed not as a wretche, or a vile person: but as a valiant man might do, being traiterously deceiued by the wicked.

34 Thy handes were not bounde, nor thy feete brought into fetters of brasse: but as a man falleth before wicked chyldren, so fellest thou. And all the people wept agayne ouer hym.

35 And when all the people came to cause n Dauid to eate meate whyle it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doo God to me, and more also, yf I taste bread or ought els tyll the Sunne be downe.

n. According to their custome, whiche was to banquet at burials.

36 And all the people wyst it, and it pleased

sed them: as what so euer the kyng dyd, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstoode that day howe that it was not the kinges deede that Abner the sonne of Ner was slayne.

38 And the kyng saide vnto his seruauntes, Knowe ye not howe that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day tender and newely annoynted kyng, and these men the sonnes of Zaruia be to " hard for me: the Lorde reward the doer of euil, accordyng to his wickednesse.

" Or, cruell.

¶ *The.iii.Chapter.*

3. Baanah and Rechab slay Isboseth the sonne of Saul. 12. Dauid commaunded them to be slayne.

1 AND when Sauls *a* sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were *b* feeble, and all the Israelites were afraide.

a. Thrise, 11. Beforth
b. as tyryng, that he was discouraged: as one whose helpe was gone

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaynes of bandes, the one called Baanah, and the other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Berothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for *c* Beroth was reckoned to Beniamin.

c. The citie Beroth was in the tribe of Beniamin.

3 And these Berothites fledde to *d* Githaim, and sojourned there vntyll this day.)

d. After the death of Saul, for feare of the Philistines. Iosue. 18. 25.

4 And Jonathan Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame on his feete, and was fyue yeeres olde when the tydynges came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezrael, and his nurse tooke him vp, and fled away: and as she made haste to flee, the childe fell, and began to halt, & his name was Miphiboseth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon ỳ Berothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came in the heate of the day to the house of Isboseth, which slept on a bed at noone.

6 And beholde, they came in the middes of the house, as though they *e* would haue fetched wheate: and Rechab and Baanah his brother, smote him vnder the fyfth ribbe, and fledde.

e. Feigning themselues to be marchantes comming to buye Wheate.

7 For when they came into the house, he slept on his bed in his bed chamber, and they smote him, and slue him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away through the " plaine all that nyght.

" Or, vyldernes

8 And they brought the head of Isboseth vnto Dauid to Hebron, & sayde to the king, Beholde, there is the head of Isboseth Sauls sonne thyne enemie, whiche sought after thy lyfe, and the Lorde hath auenged my lorde the kyng this day of Saul and of his seede.

9 And Dauid answeared Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and sayde vnto them, As the Lord liueth, which hath deliuered my soule out of all aduersities,

10 * When one told me, and sayd that Saul was dead (thinking to haue brought good tydynges) I caught him, and slue him in Ziglag: which thought that I would haue geuen him a rewarde for his tydinges bringyng: *2.Sa.1.15.

11 Howe muche more when wicked men haue slayne a ryghteous person in his owne house, and vpon his bed? Shal I not nowe therefore *f* require his blood of your hande, and take you from the earth?

f. The iudgement of the wicked blinded with ambition & couetousnes, differeth farre from the iudgement of the godly. That which the one iudgeth woorthy thankes & reward: the other iudgeth woorthy death.

12 And Dauid commaunded his young men, and they slue them, and cut of theyr handes and feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke ỳ head of Isboseth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

3. Dauid is made king ouer all Israel. 7. He taketh the fort of Sion. 19. He asketh counsel of the Lord. 20. And ouercommeth the Philistines twyse.

1 THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and sayde thus, Behold, we are thy *a* bone, & thy flesshe. *1.Chr.11.1.

a. We are thy kynred & most neare ioyned vnto thee.

2 And in time past, when Saul was our king, thou leddest Israel in and out: and the Lorde hath saide to thee, * Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captayne ouer Israel. *Psal.77.71

b. That is, takyng the Lorde to witnesse, for the arke was as yet in Abinadabs house.

3 And so all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron *b* before the Lorde: and they annoynted Dauid kyng ouer Israel.

c. This is the third tyme that Dauid was annoynted. *2.Kin.2.11.

4 Dauid was thyrtie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he raigned ouer Juda seuen yeeres and sixe monethes: and in Hierusalem he raigned thirtie & three yeeres ouer all Israel and Juda.

d. The Iebusites spake this in derision, being perswaded that their strong hold was of such force, that Dauid could not ouercome it, although it were defended only by lame & blind men. Some write, that they spake this of a confydence in theyr idols, whiche the children of God esteemed as blinde and lame.

6 The kyng also and his men went to Hierusalem, vnto the Jebusites, the inhabitantes of ỳ land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the *d* blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: For they sayde, Thou art not able to come in hyther.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Sion: the same is ỳ citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid sayde the same day, Who so euer smiteth the Jebusites, and geatteth vp

vp to the gutters of the house, and smyteth the lame and the blinde, hated of Dauids soule, *I vvyll preferre him.* Wherefore they sayde, The blinde and the lame shall not come into that house.

9 And so Dauid dwelt in the towre, and called it the citie of Dauid, and built round about it from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid prospered and grewe, and the Lorde God of hostes was with him.

"Heb. *zor.* *1.Chr. 14.1

11 And "Hiram king of * Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons for walles: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had stablished him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

*1.Chr. 3.5. 13 * And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wyues out of Hierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and moe sonnes and daughters were yet borne to Dauid.

14 And these be the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto him in Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elisua, Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

*2.Chr.14.8 17 * But when the Philistines hearde that they had annoynted Dauid king ouer Israel, they came all vp to *e* seeke Dauid: and as soone as Dauid heard of it, he gate hym to an holde.

e. That is, they came to fyght agaynst Dauid.

18 And when the Philistines came, they spread them selues in the valley of Rephaim.

f. By Abiathar the priest.

19 And Dauid *f* asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wylt thou deliuer them into myne handes? And the Lord answeared vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I wyl doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thyne handes.

*Esai.22.21

20 * And Dauid came to Baal Perazim, and smote them there, and sayde, The lorde hath diuided myne enimies a sunder before me, as waters be diuided a sunder. And therefore he called the name of that place "Baal Perazim.

* Or, *the playne of diuisions.*

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philistines came yet agayne, and layde them selues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, he answeared, Thou shalt not goe vp: but compasse them on the backside, and come vppon them ouer agaynst the Mulberie trees.

24 And when thou hearest the noyse of a thyng going in the toppe of the Mulberie trees, then remoone: for then shall the Lord goe out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid dyd as the Lord had commaunded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntyll thou come to *g* Gazer.

g. Which was in the tribe of Beniamin: but the Philistines dyd possesse it.

¶ The.vi.Chapter.

3. The arke brought foorth of the house of Abinadab. 7. Oza is striken, and dyeth. 14. Dauid danceth before the arke, 16. and is therefore despised of his vvyfe Michol.

1 AGayne, Dauid geathered togeather all the "chosen men of Israel, *euen* thyrtie thousand,

"Or, *cheefe.*

2 And arose, and went with all the folke that were with him from *a* Baala of Iuda, to fet away from thence the arke of GOD, whose name is called by the name of the Lorde of hostes, that dwelleth vppon it betweene the Cherubins.

a. A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called also Kiriath iarim. Iosue.15.

3 And they put the arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in *b* Gibea: and Oza, and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drawe the newe cart.

b. Which was an hygh place in the citie of Kiriath-iarim. *1.king.7.2.

4 * And when they brought the arke of God out of the house of Abinadab that was at Gibea, Ahio went before the arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the Lorde on sundry instruments made of Cedar wood, with harpes, Psalteries, Tymbels, Cornettes, and Cymbales.

6 And when they came to Nachons threshing flooze, Oza put his hande to the arke of GOD, and helde it, for the oxen dyd shake it.

7 And the Lorde was wroth with Oza, and GOD smote him in the same place, for his *c* fault, and there he dyed before the arke of God.

c. His intent seemed by reason to be good, but being contrary to Gods woord, it was a fault.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the Lorde had "smitten Oza: And he called the name of the place "Perez Oza, vntyll this day.

"Heb. *made a breache of.*

"Or, *the diuision of Oza.*

9 And Dauid was then afraide of the lord, and sayde, How shall the arke of the Lorde come to me?

10 And so Dauid would not bring the arke of the Lorde vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caryed it into the house of Obed Edom, a *d* Gethite.

d. Who beyng a Leuite, had dwelt in Gethaim.

11 And the arke of the Lorde continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gethite, three monethes: and the Lorde blessed Obed Edom, and all his houshold.

12 And

12 *And one tolde kyng Dauid howe that the Lorde had blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that parteyned vnto hym, because of the arke of God. And Dauid went, and c brought the arke of God from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And when they that bare the arke of the Lord, had gone sixe paces, he offered an oxe, and a fat beast.

14 And Dauid daunced before the Lord with al his might, and was gyrded with a linnen f Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought the arke of the Lorde, with showting, and trumpet blowyng.

16 And as the arke of the Lorde came into the citie of Dauid, Michol Saules daughter looked through a wyndowe, and sawe kyng Dauid springe and daunce before the Lorde, and she g despised hym in her hart.

17 And when they brought in the arke of the Lorde, they set it in his place, euen in the myddes of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offered whole burnt offerynges, and peace offerynges, before the Lorde.

18 *And as soone as Dauid had made an end of offering whole burnt offerynges and peace offerynges, he blessed the people in the name of the Lorde of hostes,

19 And gaue among al the folke, euen amõg the whole multitude of Israel, as wel to the womẽ, as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a peece of flesshe, and a flagon *of wyne*: and so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 Then Dauid returned to h blesse his houshold, & Michol the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and sayd, O how glorious was the kyng of Israel this day: which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maydens of his seruantes, as a foole vncouereth hym selfe?

21 And Dauid sayde vnto Michol, It was before the i Lorde, whiche chose me rather then thy father, and all his house, and commaunded me to be ruler ouer al the people of the Lorde, euen ouer Israel, and therefore wyll I play before the Lorde:

22 And wyll yet be more vyle then so, and wyll be meeke in myne owne sight: and of the very same mayde seruantes which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.

23 Therfore Michol the daughter of Saul had k no chylde vnto the day of her death.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

Dauid vvoulde buylde God an house, but is forbidden by the prophete Nathan.

1 AFterwarde, when the kyng sate in his house, and the Lorde had geuen hym rest rounde about from al his enimies,

2 The kyng sayd vnto Nathan the prophet, Beholde, I dwell nowe in an house of Cedar trees, but the arke of GOD dwelleth within the a curtaynes.

3 And Nathan sayde to the kyng, Goe, and do all that is in thyne hart, for the Lorde is with thee.

4 And the same night the worde of the Lord came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell my seruaunt Dauid, Thus sayth the Lorde, b Shalt thou buylde me an house to dwel in?

6 For I haue not dwelt in any house, since the tyme that I brought the chyldren of Israel out of Egypt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the chyldren of Israel, spake I one word with any of the tribes of Israel when I commaunded *the iudges* to feede my people Israel, saying, Why buylde ye not me an house of Cedar trees?

8 *Nowe therefore so say vnto my seruaunt Dauid, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe cote, as thou wast folowyng sheepe, that thou mightest be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee in al that thou wentest to, and haue destroyed all thyne c enimies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great d name, lyke vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth,

10 (Also I wyl appoynt a place for my people Israel, and wyl plant it, that they may dwel in a place of their owne, and e moue no more: neyther shall wicked people trouble them any more, as before tyme,

11 And since the tyme that I set iudges ouer my people Israel,) and I wyll geue thee rest from all thyne enimies: And the Lorde telleth thee that he wyl make thee an house.

12 And when thy dayes be fulfylled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I wyl set vp thy seede after thee, which shal proceede out of thy body, and wyl stablishe his kingdome.

13 He shal buylde an house for my name, and I wyl stablishe the throne of his kyngdome for euer.

14 *I wyl be his father, and he shalbe my sonne: If he sinne, I wyl chasten him with the f rod of men, and with the plagues of the chyldren of men.

15 But my mercy shal not depart away from hym, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And

---

12. Chro.15.

13. Wherby ye may see that the Leuites were appointed to beare the arke.

14. Which garment was lyke the Preistes garment.

16. Michol was plagued in hyr barrennesse till.

17. Dauid hym selfe offered and placed the Arke, and not the Preistes.

18. 1.Chro.16.

1. That is, to prayse his name, as he had done for the people.

2. Made glory to the ordre more then was pleasing of God.

3. For a punishment, because she mocked the seruant of God.

a. That is, within the tabernacle couered with skyns.

b. Meanyng he shoulde not, although afore without counsel of the Lord he had permitted hym.

*1.Sa.16.12 Psal.78.70

c. Both outwarde, as the Philistines, and inward as Saul and his house.

d. For thy noble actes, & the largenes of thy kingdome.

e. He promiseth them quietnesse, yf they wil walke in his feare and obedience.

*Heb.1.5.

f. That is, gently as fathers vse to chastice theyr chyldren.

16 And thyne house and thy kyngdome shal be stablished for euer before thee, *euen* thy g throne shalbe stablished for euer.

g. This was begun in Solomō, as a figure, but accomplished in Christe.

17 Accordyng to all these woordes, and accordyng to all this vision, so dyd Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 Then went kyng Dauid in, and set hym downe before the Lorde, and sayd, Who am I, O Lorde God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me h hyther to?

h. That is, to so great dignitie.

19 And this was yet a small thyng in thy sight, O Lorde God: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while, but doth * this appartayne to man, O Lord God?

* Heb. *Is this the lawe of man?*

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lorde God knowest thy seruant.

21 Euen for thy woordes sake, and accordyng to thyne owne hart hast thou doone all these great thynges, to make them knowen vnto thy seruant.

*Deut. 4. 7. 22 *Wherfore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none lyke thee, neyther is there any God besydes thee, accordyng to all that we haue hearde with our eares.

23 And what one people in the earth is lyke thy people, lyke Israel, whose God went and redeemed them to hym selfe, that they myght be his people, i that he myght make hym a name, and do for you great thinges, and terrible, for thy lande, O Lorde, *euen* for thy people whiche thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the k nations and their goddes?

i. O Israel.

k. From the Egyptians, and theyr idols.

24 For thou hast l ordeyned thy people Israel to be thy people for euer: and thou lord art become their God.

l. Of thy free election.

25 And nowe Lorde God, the woorde that thou hast spoken concernyng thy seruaunt, and his house, make it good for euer, and do as thou hast sayde:

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer of men, that shall say, The Lorde of hostes is the GOD ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruaunt Dauid be stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lorde of hostes, God of Israel, m hast told in the eare of thy seruant, saying, I wyll buylde thee an house: and therefore hath thy seruant found in his hart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

m. An Hebrue phrase, in meanyng, thou hast reuealed to thy seruant.

28 Therefore nowe Lorde God (thou art God, and thy woordes be true, thou that hast tolde this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruaunt, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou Lord God hast spoken it, and with thy blessyng let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

¶ The viii. chapter.

1. Dauid ouercommeth the Philistines, and other strange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Israel.

1 After this now *Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke the " bridle of bondage out of the a hande of the Philistines.

* 1. Chr. 18.

" Methegammah.

a. So that he payed no more tribute.

2 And he smote the Moabites, and measured them with a lyne, and cast them downe to the grounde, euen with two lynes measured he them, to put them to death, and with one full cord to kepe them alyue: and so became the Moabites Dauids seruauntes, and brought hym gyftes.

3 Dauid smote also Hadar-ezer the sonne of Rehob, kyng of Zoba, as he went " to recouer his border at the ryuer " Perah.

" Or, enlarge. " Or, Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke of his, a thousande, and seuen hundred horsemen, and " destroyed all the charrettes, and twentie thousand footemen: but reserued an hundred charettes of them.

" Or, houghed the horses of charrettes.

5 And when the " Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadar-ezer kyng of Zoba, Dauid slue of the Syrians two and twenty thousande men,

" Or, Aramites.

6 And put souldiers in Syria Damascus: and the Syrians became seruantes to Dauid, and b brought gyftes: and the Lorde saued Dauid in al that he went vnto.

b. That is, payed yerely tribute.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of gold that belonged to the seruauntes of Hadar-ezer, and brought them to c Hierusalem.

c. To the house of the temple.

8 And out of Beta and Berothai, cities of Hadar-ezer, dyd Dauid bryng exceedyng much brasse.

9 When Thoi kyng of " Hamath hearde how Dauid had smitten all the host of Hadarezer,

" Or, Amath.

10 Thoi sent Joram his sonne vnto kyng Dauid, to " salute hym, and to blesse hym, because he had fought agaynst Hadarezer, and beaten hym (for Thoi had great warre with Hadarezer) and *Ioram* brought " with hym vessels of syluer, vessels of golde, and vessels of brasse,

" Heb. To aske peace. " Heb. In his hande.

11 Whiche *bresse* kyng Dauid dyd dedicate vnto the Lorde, with the syluer and golde that he had dedicate of al nations which he subdued.

12 Of " Syria, of the Moabites, and of the chyldren of Ammon, of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadarezer sonne of Rehob kyng of Zoba.

" Or, Aramites. Colosyria.

13 And Dauid gate hym a name after that he returned, and had smitten of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, eyghteene thousande men.

14 And

14 And he put a garison in Edom, euen thoꝛowout all Edom put he souldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruantes: and the Lorde kept Dauid where soeuer he went.

15 And Dauid raigned ouer all Israel, and executed d iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zaruia was ouer the host, and Iehosaphat the sonne of Ahilud was " recorder.

17 And Sadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the priestes, and Saraiah was the scribe.

18 And " Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and the e Cherethites, and the Pheleth-ites, and Dauids sonnes, were cheefe rulers.

¶ The.ix.Chapter.

Dauid restoreth al the landes of Saul to Miphibo-seth the sonne of Ionathan. 10. He appoynteth Ziba to see to the profite of his landes.

1 And Dauid sayde, Is there yet any man leaft of the house of Saul? For I wyll shewe him mercie for a Ionathans sake.

2 And there was of the household of Saul a seruant, whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the kyng sayde vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He sayde, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king saide, Remayneth there yet any man of the house of Saul, whom I may shewe the b mercie of God vpon? Ziba answeared the kyng, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, which is lame on his feete.

4 The kyng sayde vnto him, Where is he? Ziba sayde vnto the kyng, Beholde, he is in the house of Machir the sonne of c Amiel of Lodeber.

5 Then kyng Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

6 Nowe when Miphiboseth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fel on his face, and dyd reuerence: And Dauid saide, Miphiboseth? He answeared, Behold thy seruant.

7 Dauid sayd vnto hym, Feare not, for I wyll surely shewe thee kindnesse for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and wyll restore thee all y feeldes of Saul thy father, & thou shalt eate bread on mine owne table continually.

8 And he bowed him selfe, and saide, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest looke vpon such a d dead dogge as I am?

9 Then the king called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and sayde vnto hym, I haue geuen vnto thy maisters " sonne all that parteined to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sonnes, and thy seruantes, shalt tyll the land for him, and bring in, that thy maisters sonne may haue foode to eate: but Miphiboseth thy maisters sonne, shall eate bread alway vpon my table. For Ziba had fyfteene sonnes, and twentie seruantes.

11 Then saide Ziba vnto the kyng, Accordyng to all that my lorde the kyng hath commaunded his seruant, so shall thy seruant do, that e Miphiboseth may eate *as the king sayde* vpon my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 Miphiboseth hadde a sonne that was young, named Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruantes vnto Miphiboseth.

13 And Miphiboseth dwelt in Hierusalem: for he dyd eate continually at the kynges table, and was lame on both his feete.

¶ The.x Chapter.

The messengers of Dauid are villanously entreated of the king of Ammon. 7. Ioab is sent agaynst the Ammonites.

1 After this, the kyng of the chyldren of Ammon died, and Hanon his sonne raigned in his steade.

2 * Then sayde Dauid, I wyll shewe kindnesse vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, as his father shewed a kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort hym, by the b hande of his seruantes, ouer his father: and Dauids seruauntes came into the lande of the chyldren of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the chyldren of Ammon, sayde vnto Hanon their lorde, " Thinkest thou that Dauid dooth honour thy father, that he hath sent comfortours to thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruantes vnto thee to searche the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthowe it?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids seruantes, and shaued of the one c halfe of their beardes, and cut of their garmentes in the middle, euen hard to the buttockes of them, and sent them away.

5 When they tolde it vnto Dauid, he sent to meete them (for the men were exceedyngly ashamed) and the kyng sayde, Tary at Iericho vntyll your beardes be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the chyldren of Ammon sawe that they d stanke in the sight of Dauid, they sent, and hyred the " Syrians of the house of Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousand footemen, and of kyng Maacha a thousande men, and of Istob twelue thousand men.

7 And

e. That he may haue wherwith to furnishe him selfe, and be meete for the kinges table.

*1.Chr.19.2

a. This kindnesse is thought to be by suing one of his brethren, whiche fled to him frō the king of Ammon, or for that Dauid in his trouble receiued at his handes releefe and comfort.

b. That is, by his seruantes.

"Heb. *In thine eyes doth Dauid.*

c. For a dispite and a shame to Dauid and the children of Israel.

d. That they had deserued Dauids displeasure, for the iniurie done to his embassadours.

"Or, *Aramites.*

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of strong men.
8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put theyr armie in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syryans of Zoba, of Rehob, Istob, and Maacha, were by them selues in the feelde.
9 When Joab sawe that the front of the battel was agaynst him before and behinde, he chose of all þ choyse of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.
10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abisai his brother, that he might put them in aray agaynst the chyldren of Ammon.
11 And he sayde, yf the Syrians be stronger then I, thou shalt helpe me: but yf the chyldren of Ammon be to strong for thee, I wyl come and succour thee.
12 Therefore quite thee like a man, and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde doo that which is good in his owne eyes.
13 And Joab proceeded forth, and the people that were with him, to fyght agaynst the Syrians: but they fled before him.
14 And when the chyldren of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abisai, and entred into the citie: and so Joab returned from the chyldren of Ammon, and came to Hierusalem.
15 And when the Syrians sawe that they were smitten before Israel, they geathered them togeather.
16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the [a] riuer, and they came to Helam: and Zoba the captayne of the host of Hadarezer went before them.
17 And when it was shewed Dauid, he geathered [e] all Israel togeather, and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set them selues in aray agaynst Dauid, and fought with him.
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed [f] seuen hundred charrets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Zoba the captayne of their host, which also dyed there.
19 And when all the kinges *that were* seruantes to Hadarezer sawe, that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: and so the Syrians feared to helpe the chyldren of Ammon any more.

The.xi.Chapter.

1. The citie Rabba is besieged. 4. Dauid committeth adulterie. 17. Vrias is slayne. 27. Dauid maryeth Bethsabe.

1 AND it came to passe, that after the yeere was expired, in the time [a] when kinges goe forth to battel, *Dauid sent Joab and his seruantes with him, and all Israel, whiche destroyed the chyldren of Ammon, and besieged Rabba: but Dauid taryed still at Hierusalem.
2 And in an euenyng tyde Dauid arose out of his [b] bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kinges palace, and from the roofe he sawe a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.
3 And Dauid sent to enquire what woman it shoulde be: And one sayde, Is not this Bethsabe the daughter of Eliam, and wyfe to [c] Urias the Hethite?
4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her away: and she came in vnto him, & he lay with her (& she was purified from her vncleanesse) and returned vnto her house.
5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and [d] tolde Dauid, and sayde, I am with chylde.
6 And Dauid sent to Joab, saying, Sende me Urias the Hethite. And Joab sent Urias to Dauid.
4 And when Urias was come vnto hym, Dauid demaunded of him how Joab dyd, and howe the people fared, and howe the warre prospered.
8 And Dauid sayd to Urias, [e] Goe downe to thy house, and washe thy feete. And Urias departed out of the kinges pallace, and there folowed hym a present from the kyng.
9 But Urias slept at the dooze of the kinges palace, with all the seruantes of his Lorde, and went not downe to his house.
10 Which when they had tolde Dauid, saying, Urias went not downe vnto his house: Dauid sayde vnto Urias, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why dyddest thou not goe downe then vnto thyne house?
11 Urias answeared Dauid, The arke, and Israel, and Juda dwell in pauilions, and my Lorde Joab, and the seruauntes of my Lorde abide in the open feeldes, and shall I then goe in to myne house, to eate, & drinke, and lye with my wyfe? By thy lyfe, and by the lyfe of thy soule, I wyll not doo this thing.
12 And Dauid sayde to Urias, Tary here this day also, and to morowe I wyl let thee depart. And so Urias abode in Hierusalem that day, and the morowe.
13 And when Dauid had called hym, he did eate and drinke before hym, and he made him [f] drunke: And at euen he went out to lye on his couche with the seruantes of his Lorde, but went not downe to his house.

14 On

[a] Or, *Euphrates*

e. Meanyng, the greatest part.

f. Which were the cheefest & most principal: for in all he destroyed seuen thousand. 1.Chro. 19. or the souldiers which were in seuen hundred charets.

a. The yere folowyng, about the spryng time.

*1.Chro.

b. Where he vsed to rest at after noone as was read of Isboseth.

c. Who was not an Israelite borne, but conuerted to the true religion.

d. Fearyng least she shoulde be stoned, according to the lawe.

e. Dauid thought by these meanes to cloke his fault.

f. Thereby to prouoke him to goe and lye by his wyfe.

14 On the morowe Dauid wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Urias:
15 And he wrote thus in the letter, g Put ye Urias in the forefront of the sharper battel, and come ye backe from hym, that he may be smytten, and dye.
16 So when Joab besieged the citie, he assigned Urias vnto a place where he wyst that strong men were.
17 And the men of the citie came out, and fought with Joab: and there were certaine ouerthrowen of the people of the seruantes of Dauid: and Urias the Hethite dyed also.
18 Then Joab sent, and tolde Dauid al the thynges concernyng the warre:
19 And charged ye messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of tellyng the matters of the warre vnto the kyng:
20 If the kynges anger aryse, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the citie when ye did fyght? Wyst ye not that they woulde hurle and shoote from the wal?
21 Who smote Abimelech sonne of h Jerubesseth? Dyd not a woman caste a peece of a mylstone vpon hym from the wal, and he dyed in Thebes? why went ye nygh the wal? Then say thou, Thy seruaunt Urias the Hethite is dead also.
22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Joab had sent hym for.
23 And the messenger sayde vnto Dauid, The men preuayled agaynst vs, and came out vnto vs into the feelde, and we "pursued them euē vnto the entryng of the gate:
24 And the shooters shot from the walles vpon thy seruauntes, & some of the kynges seruauntes be dead, and thy seruaunt Urias the Hethite is dead also.
25 And Dauid sayde vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Joab, Let not that thyng trouble thee, for the swoorde deuoureth "one as wel as another: Make thy battel more strong against the citie, to ouerthrowe it, and encourage thou hym.
26 And when the wyfe of Urias heard that her husbande was dead, she mourned for hym.
27 And when the mournyng was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wyfe, and bare him a sonne: but this thing that Dauid did, "displeased the Lorde.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

a. Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne.
18. The childe conceyued in adulterie, dyeth.

1 AND the Lorde a sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto hym, & tolde hym, There were two men in one citie, the one ryche, and the other poore.
2 The ryche man had exceedyng manye Sheepe, and Oxen:
3 But the poore had nothyng saue one litle Sheepe, whiche he had bought and noury-shed vp: and it grewe vp with hym, & with his chyldren also, and dyd eate of his owne "meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and slept in his bosome, and was vnto hym as his daughter.
4 And there came a "stranger vnto the rich man, and he "spared to take of his owne Sheepe, and of his owne Oxen, to dresse for the stranger that was come vnto hym: but tooke the poore mans Sheepe, and dressed it for the man that was come to hym.
5 And "Dauid was exceedyng wroth with the man, and sayde to Nathan, As the Lorde lyueth, the man that hath doone this thyng is the "chylde of death:
6 *He shall restore the Lambe "foure folde, because he dyd this thyng, and had no pitie.
7 And Nathan sayde to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, I annoynted thee kyng ouer Israel, and ryd thee out of the hand of Saul.
8 I gaue thee thy b maisters house, and thy maisters c wyues into thy bosome, & gaue thee the house of Israel and of Juda, and might (yf that had been too litle) haue geuen thee "so muche more.
9 Wherefore then hast thou despysed the commaundement of the Lorde, to doo euyll in his syght? thou hast kylled Urias the Hethite with the swoorde, & hast taken his wyfe to thy wyfe, and hast d slayne hym with the swoord of the chyldren of Ammon.
10 Nowe therefore the swoorde shall neuer depart from thyne house, because thou hast despysed me, and taken the wyfe of Urias the Hethite to be thy wyfe.
11 Wherefore thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I wyl stirre vp euyll agaynst thee, euen out of thyne house, and wyl take thy wyues before thyne eyes, and geue them vnto thy neyghbour, and he shall lye with thy wyues in the syght of this e sunne.
12 For thou dyddest it secretely: but I wyl doo this thyng before al Israel, and in the open sunne lyght.
13 And Dauid sayde vnto Nathan, * I haue synned agaynst the Lorde. And Nathan sayde vnto Dauid, The Lorde also hath put f away thy synne, thou shalt not dye.
14 Howbeit, because in dooyng this deede,

a. Because Dauid laye nowe drowned in sinne, the louyng mercy of God, whiche suffereth not his to perysshe, waketh his conscience by this similitude, and bryngeth hym to repentaunce.
"Or, *morsel.*
"Or, *vvayfaryng man.*
"Or, *refused.*
"Heb. *the anger of Dauid vvas kindled.*
"Or, *shall surely dye.*
*Exod. 22. 1
"Or, *twyfe foure folde.*
b. For Dauid succeeded Saul in his kyngdome.
c. They expound this of Egla, & as some thynke Rispha. As for Michol, she was Sauls daughter.
"Heb. *such and suche thynges.*
d. Most cruelly delyuerynge him to the handes of gods enimies.
e. Meanyng, openlye, as at noone dayes.
* Ecl. 47. 13
f. Because thou hast vnfaignedly turned vnto the Lorde, and confessed thy sinne.

thou hast geuen the enimies of the Lorde a cause to g blaspheme, the chylde that is borne vnto thee shal surely dye.

15 And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the Lorde strake the chylde that Urias wyfe bare vnto Dauid, and it sickened sore.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the chylde, and fasted, and b went in, and laye al nyght vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, & went to hym, to take hym vp from the earth: but he would not, neyther dyd he eate meate with them.

18 And the seuenth day the chylde dyed, and the seruauntes of Dauid feared to tell hym that the chyld was dead: for they sayd, Beholde, whyle the chylde was yet alyue, we spake vnto hym, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: howe wyll he then "vexe hym selfe, yf we tel hym that the chylde is dead?

19 But Dauid seeyng his seruants whyspering, perceyued that the chylde was dead: and Dauid sayde vnto his seruauntes, Is the chylde dead? They sayd, He is dead.

20 And Dauid arose from the earth, & washed, and i annoynted hym selfe, and changed his apparel, & came into the house of the Lord, and worshypped: and afterward came to his owne house, & bade that they should set bread before hym, and he dyd eate.

21 Then sayd his k seruauntes vnto hym, What thyng is this that thou hast doone? thou dyddest fast and weepe for the chylde whyle it was alyue, and as soone as it was dead, thou dyddest ryse vp and eate meate.

22 He sayde, Whyle the chylde was yet alyue, I fasted & wept: for this I thought, Who can tel whether God wil haue mercie on me, that the chylde may lyue?

23 But nowe seeyng it is dead, wherefore shoulde I fast? l Can I "bryng hym agayne any more? I shal goe to hym, rather then he shal come agayne to me.

24 And Dauid comforted Bethsabe his wyfe, and went in vnto her, and laye with her: * and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the Lorde loued hym,

25 And had sent by the hand of m Nathan the prophet, therfore n he called his name "Iedidia, of the Lordes behalfe.

26 Then Joab fought agaynst Rabba of the chyldren of Ammon, and tooke the "citie of the kyngdome.

27 And Joab sent messengers to Dauid, saying, I haue fought agaynst Rabba, and haue taken the o citie of waters.

28 Nowe therefore, geather the rest of the people togeather, and besiege the citie, that thou mayest take it: lest I take it, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid geathered all the people togeather, and went agaynst Rabba, and besieged it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kynges crowne from his head (whiche weyghed a p talent of golde, and in it were precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, and he brought awaye the spoyle of the citie, in exceedyng great abundance.

31 And he carried away the people that was therein, and put them q vnder sawes, and vnder iron harrowes, & vnder axes of iron, and thrust them into the tyle kyll: thus dyd he with al the cities of the chyldren of Ammon. And so Dauid and all the people returned vnto Hierusalem.

g. In saying that the Lord hath appoynted a wicked man to raigne ouer his people.

h. To wyt, to his priuy chamber.

c "Heb. *doo euyl to hym selfe.*

i. Shewyng that our lamentations ought not to be excessiue, but moderate, & that we must prayse God in al his doinges.

k. As they which considered not that God graunteth many thynges to the sobbes and teares of the faythful.

l. He confirmeth hym selfe to Gods wyl, & cõforteth him selfe by obedience to the same.

"Or, *call.*

* Math. 1. 6.

m. To call hym Solomon.

n. Meanyng, Dauid.

"*Louyng to the Lorde.*

"Or, *the cheefest citie.*

o. That is, the cheefest part of the citie where the kynges palace, and all the conduites were

p. That is three score pounde, after the weyght of the common talent.

q. Recompencyng the cruel enimies of God with cruel death.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

14. Ammon Dauids sonne defileth his sister Thamar. 19. Thamar is comforted by her brother Absalom. 29. Absalom therfore killeth Amnon.

1 AFter this, so it was, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a fayre syster, named a Thamar, whom Ammon the sonne of Dauid loued.

2 And he was so sore vexed, that he fell sicke for his syster Thamar: for she was a b virgin, and he thought it harde for hym to doo any thyng to her.

3 But Ammon had a freend called Jonadab, the sonne of Simah Dauids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he sayde vnto hym, Howe commeth it that thou beyng the kings sonne, art thus consumed from day to day? Wylt thou not tel me? Ammon answeared hym, I loue Thamar my brother Absaloms syster.

5 Jonadab sayde vnto hym, c Laye thee downe on thy bed, and make thee selfe sicke: and when thy father is come to see thee, say vnto hym, I pray thee let my syster Thamar come, and geue me meate, and dresse it in my syght, that I may see it, and eate it of her hande.

6 And so Ammon lay downe, and made him selfe sicke: and when the kyng was come to see hym, Ammon sayde vnto the kyng, I pray thee let Thamar my syster come, and make me a couple of d cakes in my syght, that I may eate of her hande.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Thamar, saying, Goe nowe to thy brother Ammons house, and dresse hym meate.

8 So Thamar went to her brother Ammons house (and he was layde downe) and she tooke "floure, and kneaded it, and made cakes,

a. Thamar was Absaloms sister both by father and mother, & Ammons only by father.

b. And therfore kept in her fathers house, as Virgins were accustomed.

c. Here we see that there is no enterprise so wycked, that can lacke a counseller to further the same.

d. Meanyng some delicate and dayntie meate.

"Or, *paste.*

cakes in his syght, and did bake them,
9 And tooke a panne, and e powred them out before him, but he would not eate: And Ammon sayd, Haue out f al men from me. And they went al out from hym.
10 And Ammon sayd vnto Thamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hande. And Thamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ammon her brother:
11 And when she had set them before hym to eate, he tooke her, and sayd vnto her, Come lye with me, my sister.
12 And she answered hym, Nay my brother doo not force me: for there hath no such thyng ben done in Israel, doo not thou this folly.
13 And I, "whyther shal I cause my shame to goe? and thou shalt be as one of the g fooles in Israel: Nowe therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the kyng, and he wyl not denie me vnto thee.
14 Howe be it he would not hearken vnto her voyce: but beyng stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.
15 And then Ammon hated her exceedyngly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue with whiche he before loued her: and Ammon sayde vnto her, Up, and geat thee hence.
16 She answered him, "There is no cause: This euyl that thou puttest me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me. Neuertheles, he would not heare her:
17 But called his "boy that serued him, and sayd, Put away this woman from me, and bolt the dooze after her.
18 And she had a garment of h diuers colours vpon her: for with suche garmentes were the kynges daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and locked the dooze after her.
19 And Thamar tooke and put asshes vpon her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layd her hand on her head, and so she went away crying,
20 And Absalom her brother sayd vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother ben with thee? Nowe yet be styl my sister, he is thy brother, let not this thyng greeue thine hart. And so Thamar remayned desolate in her brother Absaloms house.
21 But when kyng Dauid heard of al these thynges, he was very wroth.
22 And Absalom sayde vnto his brother Amnon neyther good noz bad: howebeit, Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Thamar.
23 And after the time of two yeeres, Absalom had sheepe shearers in the "playne of Hazor, beside Ephraim, and bade all the kynges sonnes,
24 And came to the kyng, and sayde, Beholde, thy seruant hath sheepe shearers, I pray thee, that the kyng with his seruantes come to thy seruant.
25 The king answeared Absalom, Nay my sonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe al, least we be chargeable vnto thee. And Absalom lay sore vpon him: howebeit he would not goe, but "blessed hym.
26 Then sayde Absalom, But I pray thee, shal not my brother i Amnon goe with vs? And the kyng answeared hym, What needeth it that he goe with thee?
27 But Absalom made suche instance, that he let Amnon and all the kynges chyldren goe with hym.
28 Nowe had Absalom commaunded his young men, saying, Marke when Amnons k hart is merie with wine, and when I byd you, Smite Amnon: then kyl him, and feare not: haue not I bidden you? be bolde therefore, and play the men.
29 And the seruantes of Absalom dyd vnto Amnon, euen as Absalom had commaunded: and al the kinges sonnes arose, & euery man gate hym vp vpon his mule, and fled.
30 And while they were yet in the way, tydinges came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slayne al the kynges sonnes, and there is none left alyue.
31 Then the kyng arose, and tare his garmentes, and lay along on the l earth: and all his seruantes stoode by with theyr clothes rent.
32 And Jonadab the sonne of Simah, Dauids brother, answeared and sayde, Let not my lorde suppose that they haue slayne all the young men of the kynges sonnes, but Amnon onely is dead: for that hath ben determined in Absaloms mynde, since he forced his sister Thamar.
33 Nowe therfore let not my lorde the kyng "take the thyng so greeuously, to thynke that al the kinges sonnes are dead, "for Amnon onely is dead.
34 But Absalom fledde: and the young man that kept the watche, lyft vp his eyes and looked, and beholde, there came muche people by the way of the hyl side "behinde hym.
35 And Jonadab sayde vnto the kyng, Beholde the kynges sonnes come: as thy seruant sayde, so it is.
36 And as soone as he had left speaking, beholde the kynges sonnes came, and lyft vp theyr voyces, and wept. The king also and al his seruantes wept exceedingly sore.

"Or, Baal Hazor.
"Or, thanked.
i. Pretendyng to the kyng that Amnon was most deare vnto hym.
k. Then being voyde of care, and castyng no peryl.
l. In token of sorow & greefe
"Or, take it to hart.
"Or, but.
"Or, one after another.

37 But Absalom escaped, and went to k Thalmai the sonne of Ammihur king of Gesur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

k. For Maachah his mother was the daughter of Thalmai. Chap 3.

38 And so Absalom escaped, and went to Gesur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And kyng Dauid "desired to goe foorth vnto Absalom: for where as Ammon was dead, he was comforted ouer hym.

"Or, ceassed.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

2. Absalom is reconciled to his father by the subtiltie of Ioab. 24. Absalom may not see the kinges face.

1 IOab the sonne of Zaruia, perceyued that the kinges hart *a* was toward Absalom:

a. That the kyng fauoured hym.

2 And he sent to Thecoa, and fet thence a "wyse woman, and sayde vnto her, I pray thee fayne thee selfe to be a mourner, and put on mournyng apparel, & *b* annoynt not thee selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had long tyme moorned for the dead:

"Or, subtile.

b. In token of mournyng, for they vsed annoyntyng to seeme chearful.

3 And come to the kyng, and speake on this maner vnto him: And so Ioab "taught her what she shoulde say.

"Hebr. put vvoordes in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Thecoa spake with the kyng, she fell on her face to the grounde, and did obeysaunce, and sayde, "Helpe, O kyng.

"Hebr. saue.

5 The kyng sayde vnto her, What ayleth thee? She answeared, I am in deede a "wydowe, and myne husbande is dead.

"Heb. a vvydovve vvoman

6 And thy handmayde had *c* two sonnes, and they two fought togeather in the feeld, where was no man to goe betweene them, but the one smote the other, and slue hym.

c. Vnder this parable she describeth the death of Ammon by Absalom.

7 And beholde, the whole kinrede is risen agaynst thy handmayde, and they sayd, Deliuer hym that smote his brother, that we may kyl hym for the *d* soule of his brother whom he slue, we wyl destroy the heyre also: and so they shal quenche my sparkle which is left, and shal not leaue to my husbande neyther name nor issue vppon the earth.

d. Accordyng to the lawe whiche commaundeth the slayer to be slayne. Gen 9.

8 And the kyng sayde vnto the woman, Goe home to thine house, I wyl geue a charge for thee.

9 And the woman of Thecoa sayd vnto the kyng, My Lorde, O king, this *e* trespasse be on me, and on my fathers house: and the kyng and his throne be "giltlesse.

e. As touchyng the breache of the lawe which punisheth blood, let me beare y blame.

"Or, innocent.

10 And the king sayd, If any man say ought vnto thee, bryng him to me, & he shal "hurt thee no more.

"Hebr. touch.

11 Then sayde she, I pray thee, let the kyng remember the Lorde thy GOD, that thou wouldest not suffer many reuengers of blood to destroy, least they slay my sonne. And he answeared, As the Lorde lyueth, there shal not one heare of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 The woman sayd, Let thine handmayde speake one woorde vnto my lorde the kyng. And he sayde, Say on.

13 The woman sayde, Wherefore then hast thou *f* thought suche a thyng agaynst the people of God? For the kyng doeth speake this thyng as one which is faultie, that he shoulde not fetche home agayne his banished.

f. Why doest thou gene contrarie sentence in thy sonne Absalom.

14 For we must needes dye, and are as water spilt on the grounde, whiche can not be geathered vp agayne, neyther doeth God spare any person: yet doeth he appoynt *g* meanes, that his banished be not vtterly expelled from hym.

g. God hath prouided way (as sanctuarie) to saue them oft tymes, whom mistaking deserueth worthie death.

15 Nowe therefore I am come to speake of this thyng vnto my Lorde the kyng, *because* the people *h* haue made me afrayde: and thy handmayde sayde, Nowe wyl I speake vnto the kyng, it may be that the kyng wyl perfourme the request of his handmayde.

h. For I thought they woulde hyre my heyre.

16 And the king shal heare his handmayde, to delyuer her out of the hande of the man that woulde haue destroyed me, and also my sonne, out of the inheritance of God.

17 And thyne handmayde sayde, The woorde of my Lorde the kyng shal nowe be "comfortable: for my lorde the kyng is as an *i* angel of God in hearyng of good and bad: therefore the Lorde thy God be with thee.

"Hebr. reste

i. Is of great wysedome to discerne ryght from wrong.

18 Then the kyng answeared and sayde vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thyng that I shal aske thee. And the woman sayde, Let my lorde the kyng nowe speake.

19 And the kyng sayde, Is not the *k* hande of Ioab with thee in al this matter? The woman answeared and sayde, As thy soule lyueth my lorde the kyng, I wyl not turne to the ryght hande nor to the leaft, from ought that my lorde the kyng hath spoken: for euen thy seruant Ioab bade me, and he put al these woordes in the mouth of thyne handmayde:

k. Hath not thou done this by the counsel of Ioab?

20 For to the intent that I shoulde *l* change the fourme of speache, hath thy seruant Ioab done this thyng: and my lorde is wyse, accordyng to the wysedome of an angel of God, to vnderstande al thinges that are in the earth.

l. By speaking rather in parable then plainly.

21 And the kyng sayde vnto Ioab, Behold, I haue *m* done this thyng: goe, and bryng the younge man Absalom agayne.

m. I haue graunted thy request.

22 And Ioab fell to the grounde on his face,

face, and bowed hym selfe, and "thanked the kyng: & Ioab sayde, Nowe thy seruant knoweth that I haue founde grace in thy syght my Lorde, O kyng, in that the kyng hath fulfylled the request of his seruaunt.

23 And so Ioab arose, and went to Gesur, and brought Absalom to Hierusalem.

24 And the kyng sayde, Let hym turne to his owne house, and not see my face. And so Absalom returned to his owne house, and sawe not the kynges face.

25 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praysed as Absalom for beautie: from the sole of his foote, to the top of his head there was no blemyshe in hym.

26 And when he pouled his head, (for at euery yeeres ende he pouled it: because the heare was heauy on him, therfore he pouled it) he weighed the heare of his head at two hundred *n* sicles, after the kynges weyght.

27 And Absalom had three sonnes borne hym, and one daughter, named Thamar, whiche was a fayre woman to looke vpon.

28 So Absalom dwelt two yeeres in Hierusalem, and sawe not the kynges face.

29 Therfore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent hym to ỹ kyng, but he would not come to hym: and when he sent againe, he would not come.

30 Therefore he sayde vnto his seruauntes, Beholde, Ioab hath a feelde by my "place, and he hath barley therin: goe, and *e* set it on fyre. And Absaloms seruauntes set it on fyre.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and sayde vnto hym, Wherfore haue thy seruauntes burnt my feelde with fyre?

32 And Absalom answeared Ioab, Beholde I sent for thee, desyryng thee to come, because I woulde haue sent thee to the kyng, for to say, Wherefore am I come from Gesur? It had been better for me to haue been there styl: Nowe therefore would I see the kyngs face, and yf there be any *p* trespasse in me, let hym kyl me.

33 And so Ioab came to the kyng, and tolde hym: which when he had sent for Absalom, he came to the kyng, & fel to the grounde on his face before hym, and the kyng kyssed Absalom.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

1. The practises of Absalom to aspire to the kingdome. 14. Dauid and his seruauntes flee. 31. Dauids prayer.

1 AFter this Absalom * prepared hym charettes and horses, and fyftie men to runne before hym.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stoode in the place of the entryng in of the gate: and euery man that had any "matter, and came to the kyng for iudgement, hym did Absalom cal vnto hym, and sayde, Of what citie art thou? He answeared, Thy seruaunt is one of the *a* tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom sayde vnto hym, See, thy matters are good and ryghteous, but there is no man *deputed* of the kyng to heare thee.

4 Absalom sayd moreouer, Oh that I were made *b* iudge in the lande, that euery man whiche hath any plea & matter in the lawe, myght come to me, and that I myght doo hym iustice.

5 And when anye man came nygh to hym, and dyd hym obeysaunce, he put foorth his hand, and tooke hym to hym, & kyssed hym.

6 And on this maner dyd Absalom to al Israel, that came to the kyng for iudgement: so Absalom *c* stale the hartes of the men of Israel.

7 And after *d* fourtie yeeres Absalom said vnto the kyng, I pray thee, let me goe to Hebron, and pay my vowe whiche I haue vowed vnto the Lorde.

8 For thy seruaunt vowed a vowe when I was in Gesur in Syria, saying, Yf the Lord shal bryng me agayne in deede to Hierusalem, I wyl *e* serue the Lorde.

9 And the kyng sayde vnto hym, Goe in peace. And so he arose, & went to Hebron.

10 But Absalom sent spyes throughout al the tribes of Israel, saying, As soone as ye heare the voyce of the trumpet blow, ye shal say, Absalom raigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Hierusalem that were *f* called, and they went with pure hartes, not knowyng of *g* any thyng.

12 And Absalom sent for Achitophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie Gilo, whyle he offered sacrifices, and there was wrought strong treason: for the people went and encreased with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to Dauid, & sayde, The hartes of the men of Israel are turned after Absalom.

14 And Dauid sayde vnto al his seruauntes that were with hym at Hierusalem, Up, that we maye flee, for we shal not els escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest he come sodainly, and catche vs, and bryng euyl vpon vs, and smyte the citie with the edge of the swoorde.

15 And the kynges seruauntes sayde vnto hym, Beholde, thy seruauntes *are redy to doo* what so euer my Lorde the kyng shall "appoynt.

"Or, *controuersie.*

a. That is, noting of what citie or place he was.

b. Thus by slaunder, flattery, and fayre promyses, the wycked seeke preferment.

c. By entysing them from his father to hym selfe.

d. Conteyning from the tyme that the Israelites had asked a kyng of Samuel.

e. By colour of religion he hunteth after the kingdome.

f. And byd to his feast in Hebron.

g. That Absalom wer about.

h. For neyther is there hope of mercye at his cruel handes, neyther are we at this sodayne able to make our part good agaynst hym.

"Heb. *choose.*

"Heb. *possession.*

a. Here is an vnnatural cruelt, covered in this beautiful body.

p. If I haue offended by requyryng my fathers dishonour. Thus the wicked iustifie them selues in their euyl.

*Heb. *made hym.*

n. Which weyed fyue pounde fourtie ounces, after halfe an ounce to the lb.

16 And the kyng departed, and al his houſholde *i* at his feete: and the kyng left ten concubines to keepe the houſe.

i. That is, after hym.

17 And the kyng went forth, and al the people at his feete, and tarried in a place that was *k* farre of.

k. To wit, frō Hieruſalem.

18 And al his ſeruauntes went about hym: and al the Cerethites, & al the Phelethites, and al the Gethites, euen ſyxe hundred men, whiche were come after hym from Geth, went before the kyng.

l. Who as ſome wryte was the kinges ſonne of Gath, called Achis.

19 Then ſayde the kyng to *l* Ithai the Gethite, Wherfore commeſt thou with vs? Returne, and abyde with the king, for thou art a ſtranger, depart therfore to thy place.

20 Thou cameſt yeſterday, and ſhoulde I vnquiet thee to day to goe with vs? I wyl goe whyther I can: therfore returne thou, and carrie agayne *m* thy brethren: mercie and trueth be with thee.

m. That is, the ſouldiers that be with thee.

21 And Ithai anſwered the kyng, and ſaid, As the Lord lyueth, and as my lord the king lyueth, in what place my lord the kyng ſhalbe, whether in death or lyfe, euen there alſo wyl thy ſeruaunt be.

22 And Dauid ſayde to Ithai, Come then, and goe forward. And Ithai the Gethite went forth, and al his men, and all the chyldren that were with hym.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and al the people went ouer: the kyng alſo hym ſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke Cedron, and al the people went ouer towarde the way that leadeth to the wyldernes.

24 And loe, Sadoc alſo, and al the Leuites were with hym, and *n* bare the arke of the couenant of God, and they ſet downe the arke of God, and Abiathar *o* went vp, vntyl the people were al come ouer out of the citie.

n. Which was the charge of ỹ Caathites.
o. To ſtand by the arke.

25 And the kyng ſayde vnto Sadoc, Carry the arke of God agayne into the citie: yf I ſhal fynde fauour in the eyes of the Lord, he wyll bryng me agayne, and ſhewe me both it, and the tabernacle thereof.

26 But yf he thus ſay, I haue no luſt vnto thee: beholde *p* here am I, let hym doo with me what ſeemeth good in his eyes.

p. Gods wyl is a comforte and a cauſe of contentation to the faythful in al aduerſities.

27 The kyng ſayde alſo vnto Sadoc the Prieſt, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and take your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 Beholde, I wyll tarrie in the feeldes of the wyldernes, vntyll there come ſome woorde from you to be tolde me.

29 Sadoc therefore and Abiathar carried the arke of God agayne to Hieruſalem, and they tarried there.

30 And Dauid went vp on mount Olivete, and wept as he went vp, and had his head *q* couered, and went barefoote, and al the people that was with hym, had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp, they wept.

q. With aſhes and duſt, after the manner of them that be in ſorowe.

31 And one told Dauid, ſaying, Achitophel is one of them that haue conſpyred with Abſalom. And Dauid ſayde, O Lorde, I pray thee, turne the *r* counſel of Achitophel into foolyſhneſſe.

r. Terrible is the counſel of wicked worldly wyſe, againſt the innocent, except god, who ofte turneth it to folie, do fruſtrate and diſappoynt the ſame.

32 When Dauid was come to the top of the mount, he woorſhypped God: and behold, Chuſai the Arachite came agaynſt hym, with his coate torne, and hauyng earth vpon his head.

33 Unto whom Dauid ſayde, Yf thou goe with me, thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But yf thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I wyl be thy ſeruaunt, O kyng: as I haue thus long been thy fathers ſeruaunt, ſo am I nowe thy ſeruaunt: thou mayeſt " for my ſake deſtroye the counſel of Achitophel.

" Heb. to me, that is, to my commoditie.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Sadoc and Abiathar the Prieſtes? therfore whatſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kynges houſe, thou ſhalt ſhewe to Sadoc and Abiathar the Prieſtes.

36 And beholde, they haue there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Sadocs ſonne, and Jonathan Abiathars ſonne: by them alſo ſhal ye ſende me al that ye can heare.

37 And ſo Chuſai Dauids freende, went to the citie, and Abſalom entred into Hieruſalem.

¶ The. xvi. Chapter.

1. The infidelitie of Ziba. 5. Semei curſeth Dauid. 16. Chuſai commeth to Abſalom.

1 AND when Dauid was a litle paſt the *a* top *of the hyl*, beholde, Ziba the ſeruaunt of Miphiboſeth met hym with a couple of Aſſes ſadled, & vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and one hundred bunches of reaſynges, and an hundred of dryed " fygges, and a bottel of wyne.

a. Whiche was the hyll of Oliues.

" Or, figge cakes

2 And the kyng ſayd vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou with theſe? And Ziba ſaid, They be Aſſes for the kynges houſholde to ryde on, and bread and fruite for the young men to eate, and wyne, that ſuche as be faynt in the wyldernes may drynke.

3 And the king ſayd, Where is thy maiſters ſonne? Ziba anſwered vnto the king, Beholde, he tarrieth ſtyll at Hieruſalem: for he ſayde, This day ſhal the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kyngdome of my father.

4 Then

4 Then sayde the kyng to Ziba, Beholde, thyne are al that parteyned vnto Miphiboseth. And Ziba sayde, I humbly "beseeche thee that I may finde grace in thy syght, my Lorde, O kyng.

5 And when kyng Dauid came to b Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the kinred of the house of Saul, named Semei, the sonne of Gera, and he came out cursing.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at al the seruantes of Dauid: and all the people and al the men of warre were on his c ryght hande, and on his leaft.

7 And thus sayde Semei when he cursed, Come foorth, come foorth, thou "blood shedder, and thou man of "Belial.

8 The Lorde hath brought vpon thee al the d blood of the house of Saul, in whose stede thou hast raigned, and the Lorde hath deliuered the kingdome into the hande of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou art come to thy mischeefe, because thou art a bloodshedder.

9 Then sayde Abisai the sonne of Zaruia vnto the kyng, Wherefore doeth this dead dogge curse my lorde the kyng? let me goe nowe and take of the head of hym.

10 And the kyng sayd, What haue I to doo with you ye sonnes of Zaruia? for he curseth, euen because the Lorde e hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid sayde to Abisai, and to al his seruantes, Behold, my sonne which came of mine owne bowels, seeketh my lyfe: howe much more then may this sonne of Gemini doo it? Suffer hym to curse, for the Lorde hath bydden hym.

12 It may be that the Lorde wyll looke on mine "affliction, and f doo me good for his cursyng this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Semei went along on the hylles side ouer against hym, and cursed as he went, and threwe stones at hym, and cast dust.

14 And the kyng, and all that were with him, came weerie, & refreshed them selues g there.

15 And Absalom and al the people the men of Israel, came to Hierusalem, and Achitophel was with hym.

16 And as soone as Chusai the Arachite Dauids freende was come vnto Absalom, Chusai sayde vnto Absalom, God saue the kyng, "God saue the kyng.

17 And Absalom sayde to Chusai, Is this the kyndnesse to thy h freende? Why wentest thou not with hym?

18 Chusai answeared vnto Absalom, Nay not so: but whom the Lord and this people, and al the men of Israel choose, i his wyll I be, and with hym wyl I dwel.

19 And "moreouer, vnto whom shal I doo seruice? not to his sonne? And as I was seruant before with thy father, so wyl I be with thee.

20 Then spake Absalom to Achitophel, Geue counsel what we shal doo.

21 And Achitophel sayde vnto Absalom, Goe thee in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and al Israel shal heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shal the handes of all that are with thee be strong.

22 And so they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines in the sight of al Israel.

23 And the counsel of Achitophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as a man had asked counsell k at the oracle of God: euen so was al the counsel of Achitophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

a Hebr. I worshyp.

b Which was a citie in the tribe of Beniamin.

c That is, rounde about hym.

d Hebr. men of blood.

e Hebr. my wrecked man.

f This he said, because of the death of Iboseth and Abner, slaughtyng Dauid in the gilgie to the same.

g Hebr. on mine eye.

h Meanyng, that the Lorde wyl finde occasion to hit, who they are opposed.

i To wyt, at Ashurim.

k Hebr. let the kyng lyue.

l Meanyng Dauid.

l. Though Chusai dissembled here at Dauids request, to preuent the counsel of the wicked by gods determination. Chap. 17. 14. yet may not we vse this example to excuse our dissimulation.

" Hebr. the seconde.

k. It was so esteemed for the successe thereof.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

7. Achitophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Chusai.

1 ACHitophel also sayde vnto Absalom, a Let me choose out nowe twelue thousande men, and I wyl vp, and folowe after Dauid this night.

a. As though he woulde say, geue me auctoritie to choose.

2 And I wyll come vppon him whyle he is weerie and weake handed, and wyl feare hym: and all the people that are with hym shal flee, and so wyl I smite the kyng onely,

3 And wyl bryng agayne all the people vnto thee: and when al shal returne, the b man whom thou seekest *beyng slayne* al the people shalbe in peace.

*2. Sa. 19. 27.

b. Meanyng Dauid.

4 And the saying "pleased Absalom well, and al the elders of Israel.

"Hebr. was right in the eyes of Absalom.

5 *Then sayde Absalom, Cal nowe Chusai the Arachite also, and let vs heare likewise "what he sayth.

*3. Reg. 2. 8.

"Hebr. what is in his mouth.

6 When Chusai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto hym, saying, Achitophel "hath geuen such counsel: shal we doo after this saying, or no? tel thou.

"or, spoken thus.

7 Chusai answeared vnto Absalom, The counsel that Achitophel hath geuen, is not good at this tyme.

8 For, sayd Chusai, Thou knowest thy father and his men, howe that they be strong men, and they be chafed in theyr myndes, and are euen as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the feelde: thy father is a man also practised in warre, and wyl not "lodge

"or, tary all night.

with the people.

9 Beholde he is hid nowe in some caue, or in some other place: and though some of his men be ouerthrowen at the fyrst brunt, yet they that heare it, wyl say, The people that followeth Absalom be "put to the woorse.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose hart is as the hart of a Lion, shal "shrincke and faint: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they whiche be with hym are "stout men.

11 Therefore my counsel is, that all Israel be geathered vnto thee, from Dan to Beer-seba, as the sande of the sea in number, and that thou goe to battel in thine owne person.

12 For so shal we come vppon hym in one place or other where we shal finde hym, and we wyl fal vpon hym, euen as thicke as the deawe falleth on the grounde: and of al the men that are with hym, we shal not leaue him one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a towne, then shal al the men of Israel bring ropes to that citie: and we wyl drawe it into the ryuer, vntyll there be not one small stone founde there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel sayd, The counsel of Chusai the Arachite, is better then the counsell of Achitophel. For "it was euen the Lordes determination to destroy the *c* good counsel of Achitophel, that the Lord might *d* bring euyl vpon Absalom.

15 Then sayde Chusai vnto Sadoc and Abiathar the priestes, Of this and that maner did Achitophel and the elders of Israel counsel Absalom, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Nowe therefore sende quickely, & shewe Dauid, saying, Tary not this nyght in the feeldes of the wylderneſſe, but geat thee *e* ouer, lest the kyng be deuoured, and all the people that are with hym.

17 Nowe Jonathan and Ahimaaz abode by the wel Rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wenche went and *f* tolde them: and they went, and shewed kyng Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad sawe them, and tolde it to Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, whiche had a wel in his yarde, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wyfe tooke and spread a couerlet ouer the welles mouth, and spreade grounde corne theron, and the thyng was not spyed.

20 And when Absaloms seruantes came to the wyfe to the house, they sayde, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? The woman answeared them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought them, and could not finde them, they returned to Hierusalem.

21 And as soone as they were departed, the other came out of the wel, and went and tolde king Dauid, and sayd vnto hym, Up, and geat you quickly ouer the water, for *g* suche counsel hath Achitophel geuen agaynst you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and al the people that were with hym, and they were come ouer Jordane *h* by that it was day: so that there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Jordane.

23 And when Achitophel sawe that his counsel was not folowed: he sadled an Asse, and arose and gate him home to his owne house, and to his owne citie, and put his household in order, and *i* hanged him selfe, and dyed, and was buryed in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed ouer Jordane, he and al the men of Israel with hym.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captayne of the host in steede of Joab: Whiche Amasa was a mans sonne named Jethra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of *k* Nahas, sister to Zaruia Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the lande of Gilead.

27 And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the sonne of Nahas, out of Rabba, of the chyldren of Ammon, and Machir the sonne Ammiel, out of Lodeber, and Barzellai the Gileadite, out of Rogelim,

28 *l* Brought beddes, basons, earthen vessels, wheate and barly, floure and parched corne, beanes, lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 Hony, butter, sheepe, and cheese of kyne, for Dauid, and for the people that were with hym to eate: for they sayde, The people is hungrie, weerie, and thirstie in the wylderneſſe.

g The. xviii. Chapter.

2. Dauid diuideth his armie into three partes.

1 AND Dauid *a* numbred the people that were with hym, and set captaynes of thousandes and of hundredes ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth the thyrde part of the people vnder the hande of Joab, and the

of the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, whiche coulde not beare the insolencie of the sonne agaynst the father, dyd also ioyne themselues vnto Dauid.

"Heb. *haue a breach or rume.*

"Heb. *melt.*

"Heb. *the chyldren of fortitude.*

"Or, *the Lorde hath commaunded.*

c. Good to haue brought to passe that wicked purpose he went about.

d. For by the counsel of Chusai, he went to the battel where he was destroyed.

e. That is, ouer Iordane.

f. The message from their fathers.

g. To wyt, to pursue thee with al hast.

h. So that they trauayled all nyght, and by mornyng had al their companie passed ouer.

i. Thus God sometymes in this lyfe executeth iudgement vpon the cruel persecutour of the innocent to admonisshe vs what iudgement al suche shal haue in the world to come.

k. Who was also called Iesi, Dauids father.

l. God by his succouryng the neceſſitie of his faithful seruants in his trouble and affliction.

a. It appeareth that not onely the fyue hundred men of the Corethites and Phelethites mentioned Chap. 15, but also a number

the thirde part vnder the hande of Abisai the sonne of Zaruia Joabs brother, and the other thirde part vnder the hande of Ithai the Gethite: and the kyng sayd vnto the people, I wyl goe with you mee selfe also.

3 And the people aunswered, Thou shalt not goe forth: for yf we flee away, they wil not care for vs, neither shal they regard vs, though halfe of vs were slaine: but thou art nowe worth ten thousande of vs. Wherfore it is better that thou succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the kyng sayde vnto them, What seemeth you best, that wyll I doo. And the kyng stoode by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundredes, and by thousandes.

5 And the kyng commaunded Joab, and Abisai, and Ithai, saying, *Intreate* the young man Absalom gently for my sake. And all the people heard that the kyng gaue all the captaynes charge concernyng Absalom.

6 And so the people went out into the feelde agaynst Israel (and the battel was in the *b* wood of Ephraim,)

7 Where the people of Israel were slayne before the seruantes of Dauid, & there was a great slaughter that day, euen of twentie thousande men.

8 For the battell was scattered ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured moe people that day, then did the swoorde.

9 And Absalom met the seruauntes of Dauid, and he rode vpon a Mule, which caried hym vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head was caught of the oke, and he was *c* lyft vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the Mule that was vnder hym went away.

10 And one that sawe it tolde Joab, saying, Beholde, I sawe Absalom hang in an oke.

11 And Joab sayde vnto the man that tolde hym, Yf thou dyddest see hym, why dyddest not thou there smyte hym to the grounde, and I woulde haue geuen thee ten sicles of siluer, and a gyrdle?

12 The man sayde vnto Joab, Though I shoulde "receiue a thousand sicles of siluer in myne hande, yet would I not stretch out myne hande agaynst the kynges sonne: for we hearde with our eares when the kyng charged thee, and Abisai, and Ithai, saying, Beware that none touche the young man Absalom.

13 Moreouer, yf I had doone it, I shoulde haue doone agaynst myne owne lyfe: for there is no matter hyd from the kyng, yea, and thou thee selfe wouldest haue been agaynst me.

14 Then sayde Joab, I may not stand thus tarying with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hande, and thrust them "through Absalom, whyle he was yet alyue in the myddest of the oke.

15 And ten seruantes that bare Joabs weapons, turned, and smote Absalom, and slue hym.

16 And Joab blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from folowyng Israel: for Joab *d* held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast hym into a great pitte in the wood, and layde a myghtie great heape of stones vpon hym: and all Israel fledde euery one to their tentes.

18 And this Absalom yet *in* his lyfe tyme, tooke and reared vp a pyller, whiche is in the kynges dale: for he sayde, I haue no *e* sonne to keepe my name in remembraunce: And he called the pyller after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day Absaloms place.

19 Then sayde Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc, Let me runne now, and beare the kyng tydynges how that the Lord hath *f* iudged hym quite of the hande of his enimies.

20 And Joab sayd vnto hym, Thou art no man to beare *g* tydynges to day, thou shalt beare tydynges another tyme: but to day thou shalt beare none, because the kynges sonne is dead.

21 Then sayd Joab to Chusai, Goe and tel the kyng what thou hast seene. And Chusai bowed hym selfe vnto Joab, and ranne.

22 Then sayde Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc agayne to Joab, What, I pray thee, yf I also runne after Chusai? And Joab said, Wherefore wylt thou runne, my sonne, seeyng that thou hast no tydynges to bryng?

23 Yet what if I runne? He saide vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the playne, and came before Chusai.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two *h* gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate, vnto the wall, and lyft vp his eyes, and sawe, and beholde, there came a man runnyng alone.

25 And the watcheman cryed, and tolde the kyng. And the kyng sayde, Yf he be alone there is *i* tydinges in his mouth. And he came a pace, and drue neare.

26 And the watchman sawe another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and sayde, Beholde, there commeth another man runnyng alone. And the kyng sayde, He is also a tydynges bringer.

27 And the watchman sayde, "Me thinketh the runnyng of the formost, is lyke the runnyng of Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc. The kyng sayde, He is a *k* good man, and commeth

"Heb. *in the hart of Absalo.*

d. Temperatyng the victorie with mercy and pitie apon the people that were seduced by Absalom.

e. It shoulde appeare by this, that God had punished hym by takyng away his three sonnes and his daughter. Chapt. 14.

f. That is, hath deliuered hym out of ỹ handes of his enimies.

g. Fauouryng him, that he shoulde not incurre displeasure, by tellyng of the death of Absalom.

h. He sate in the gate of the citie of Mahanaim.

i. That is, he bringeth tydynges.

"Heb. *I see the runnyng.*

k. He had experience of his fidelitie. Cha. 1

commeth with good tydinges.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and sayde vnto the king, Peace *be vvith thee*. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the kyng, and sayde, Blessed be the Lorde thy GOD, whiche hath "shut vp the men that lyft vp their handes agaynst my lorde the kyng.

"Or, *deliuered vp.*

29 And the kyng sayde, Is the young man Absalom safe? Ahimaaz answeared, When Ioab sent the kynges seruant, and me *l* thy seruant, I sawe a great tumult, but I wote not what it was.

l. To wit, Chusai, who was an Ethiopian.

30 And the kyng sayde vnto hym, Turne aside, and stande here. And he turned aside, and stoode styll.

31 And behold, Chusai came also, and sayd, "Tydynges, my lorde the kyng: for the Lorde hath "deliuered thee this day out of the hande of al them that rose agaynst thee.

"Heb *tydings is brought.* "*iudged.*

32 And the kyng sayde to Chusai, Is the young man Absalom safe? Chusai answeared, The enimies of my lorde the kyng, and al that ryse agaynst thee to doo thee hurt, be as that young man is.

m. The rebellio of his sonne, coulde not quenche his fatherly affection.

33 And the kyng was *m* moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept, & as he went, thus he sayd, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

7. Ioab encourageth the king. 8. Dauid is restored. 23. Semei is pardoned. 24. Miphiboseth meeteth the king. 29. Barzellai departeth. 41. Israel striueth vvith Iuda.

1 AND it was tolde Ioab, beholde, the kyng weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the "victorie of that day was turned into mournyng vnto all the people: for the people hearde say that day, howe the kyng sorowed for his sonne.

"Heb. *salua-tion or deliue-rance.*

3 And the people went that day into the citie, by stealth, as people confounded do conueygh them selues when they flee in battel.

a As they do that mourne.

4 But the kyng *a* hyd his face, and cryed with a loude voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

b. At Mahanaim.

5 And Ioab came into *b* the house to the kyng, and sayd, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruauntes, whiche this day haue saued thy lyfe, and the lyues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lyues of thy wyues, and of thy concubines,

6 In that thou louest thine enimies, and hatest thy frendes: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neyther thy "princes, nor seruauntes: and this day I do perceiue, that yf Absalom had lyued, and all we had dyed this day, that had "pleased thee well.

"Or, *captaynes.*

"Heb. *right in thy eyes.*

7 Nowe therefore, vp, and come out, and speake "comfortably vnto thy seruauntes: for I sweare by the Lorde, except thou come out, there wyl not tarry one with thee this night, and that wyl be worse vnto thee, then al the euyl that fell on thee from thy youth, vnto this houre.

"Heb. *hart of thy seruantes.*

8 Then the kyng arose, & sate in the *c* gate: and they tolde vnto all the people, saying, Beholde, the kyng dooth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the kyng, for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

c. Where most resort the people.

9 And all the people were at *d* strife throwout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The kyng saued vs out of the hande of our enimies, and he deliuered vs out of the hande of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the lande for Absalom:

d. Who first bryng home the

10 But Absalom, whom we annoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: therefore why are ye so styll, that ye bryng not the kyng agayne?

11 And kyng Dauid sent to *e* Sadoc and Abiathar the priestes, saying, Speake vnto the elders of Iuda, and say, Why are ye behind, to bryng the kyng agayne to his house (seeyng that such tidinges is come from all Israel vnto the kyng, euen to his house?)

e. Are the whose office to tell the ple their

12 Ye are my brethren, my bones and my flesshe: wherefore then are ye the last that bryng the kyng agayne?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesshe? GOD doo so to me, and more also, yf thou be not captayne of the host to me for euer, in the *f* roome of Ioab.

f. Beside his policie, that by wynning the captayn to wynne the people: it seemeth that he hath yet a

14 And he bowed the hartes of all the men of Iuda, euen as the hart of one man, so that they sent *this vvorde* to the kyng, Returne thou with all thy seruantes.

15 *So the king returned, and came to Iordane: and Iuda came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the kyng, and to conduct hym ouer Iordane.

*3. Reg. 1.

16 And *g* Semei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Gemini, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Iuda, to meete kyng Dauid.

g. Who had before reu hym.

17 And there were a thousand men of Beniamin with hym, and Ziba the seruaunt of the house of Saul, and his fyfteene sonnes, and twentie seruauntes with hym, and they went ouer Iordane before the kyng.

18 And there went ouer a boate to cary ouer the kynges houlholde, and to doo hym pleasure:

ſure: and Semei the ſonne of Gera, fell be-
fore the kyng as he was come ouer Ior-
dane,

19 And ſaide vnto the king, Let not my lord
impute wickednesse vnto me, nor remem-
ber the thinges that thy ſeruant dyd *h* wic-
kedly, when my lorde the king departed out
of Hierusalem, that the kyng ſhoulde take it
to his hart:

20 For thy ſeruant dooth knowe howe that
I haue done amiſſe: and therefore beholde,
I am the fyrſt this day of all the houſe of
i Ioſeph, that am come downe to meete my
lord the king.

21 But Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia anſwea-
red, and ſaide, Shall not Semei dye for
this, becauſe he curſed the Lordes annoyn-
ted?

22 And Dauid ſaide, What haue I to doo
with you, ye ſonnes of Zaruia? For this day
ye be aduerſaries vnto me: ſhall there any
man dye this day in Iſrael? Doo not I
know that I am this day king ouer Iſrael?

23 And therfore the king ſayd vnto Semei,
Thou ſhalt not dye: and the king ſware
vnto him.

24 And Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Saul
came downe to meete the kyng, and had
neyther waſhed his feete, nor dreſſed his
beарde, nor *k* waſhed his clothes, from the
time the king departed, vntyll he came a-
gayne in peace.

25 And when *l* he was come to Hieruſa-
lem, and met the king, the king ſayde vnto
him, Wherfore wenteſt not thou with me,
Miphiboſeth?

26 He anſwearеd, My lorde, O kyng, my
ſeruant deceiued me: for thy ſeruant ſayde,
I woulde haue myne Aſſe ſadled to ryde
thereon, for to goe to the king: becauſe thy
ſeruant is lame.

27 And he hath accuſed thy ſeruant vnto
my lord the king, and my lord the king is as
an *m* angel of God: doo therefore what ſee-
meth *n* good in thyne eyes.

28 For all my fathers houſe were but *o* dead
men before my lord the kyng, and yet dyd-
deſt thou put thy ſeruant among them that
dyd eate at thyne owne table: what right
therefore haue I yet to crye any more vnto
the kyng?

29 And the king ſayd vnto hym, Why ſpea-
keſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue
ſayde, Thou and Ziba diuide the *p* landes
betweene you.

30 And Miphiboſeth ſaide vnto the kyng,
Yea, let him take all, forſomuch as my lorde
the king is come agayne in peace vnto his
owne houſe.

31 And Barzellai the Gileadite came downe
from Roglim, & went ouer Iordane with
the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Barzellai was a very aged man, euen
foureſcore yeeres old, and prouided the king
of ſuſtenance whyle he lay at Mahanaim:
for he was a man of very great ſubſtance.

33 And the king ſayd vnto Barzellai, Come
ouer with me, and I wyll feede thee with
me in Hieruſalem.

34 And Barzellai ſaid vnto the king, "How
long haue I to liue, that I ſhoulde goe vp
with the king vnto Hieruſalem?

"Heb. *Howe many dayes are the yeeres of my lyfe?*

35 I am this day foureſcore yeeres old: and
can I diſcerne betweene good or euil? Hath
thy ſeruant any taſte in that he eateth or
drinketh? Can he heare any more the voyce
of ſinging men and women? wherfore then
ſhould thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my
lord the king?

36 Thy ſeruant wyll goe a little way ouer
Iordane with the kyng, and why wyll the
king recompence it me with ſuch a reward?

37 O let thy ſeruant turne backe agayne,
that I may dye in myne owne citie, and *be
buried* in the graue of my father and of my
mother: behold, here is thy ſeruaunt *q* Chim-
ham, let him goe with my lorde the king,
and doo to him what ſhall pleaſe thee.

q. My ſonne.

38 And the king anſwearеd, Chimham ſhal
goe with me, and I wyll doo to hym that
thou ſhalt be contented with: and whatſo-
euer thou ſhalt " require of me, that ſame
wyll I doo for thee.

" Or, *chooſe.*

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane:
and when ỹ king was come ouer Iordane,
he kiſſed Barzellai, and " bleſſed him, and
he went backe agayne vnto his owne place.

" Or, *bade hym farewell.*

40 And then the kyng went to Gilgal, and
Chimham went with him: and all the peo-
ple of Iuda conducted the kyng, and alſo
halfe the people *r* of Iſrael.

41 And beholde, all the men of Iſrael came
to the kyng, and ſayde vnto the kyng, Why
haue our brethren the men of Iuda *ſ* ſtollen
thee away, and haue brought the kyng and
his houſhold, & all Dauids men with him
ouer Iordane?

r. Which had taken part with the kyng

ſ. Becauſe the tribe of Iuda & few others dyd conduct the kyng home, & not make the reſidue priuie vnto it, therefore they com plained as though the kyng had been ſtollen from them.

42 And all the men of Iuda anſwearеd the
men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neare of
kinne to vs, wherefore be ye angry for
this matter? Haue we eaten of the kynges
coſt? or haue we taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwearеd the
men of Iuda, and ſaid, We haue ten partes
in the kyng, and haue thereto more ryght to
Dauid then ye: why then dyd ye deſpiſe vs,
that our aduice ſhoulde not be fyrſt had in
reſtoryng our king? And the woordes of the
men of Iuda were fiercer then the woordes
of the men of Iſrael.

¶ The

¶ The.xx.Chapter.

1. Seba rayseth Israel agaynst Dauid. 10. Ioab killeth Amasa trayterously. 21. The head of Seba is delyuered to Ioab. 23. Dauids cheese officers.

a Where the ten tribes contended agaynst Iuda.
"Or, wycked man.

1 THen there came a thyther a certayne man " of Belial, named Seba, the sonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini, he blewe a Trumpet, and sayde, We haue no part in Dauid, neyther haue we inheritance in the sonne of Isai: euery man to his tentes, O Israel.

2 And so euery man of Israel went from Dauid, and folowed Seba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iuda claue fast vnto their king, from Iordane to Hierusalem.

3 And Dauid came to his house to Hierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his concubines, that he had left behind him to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but lay no more with them: and so they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in wydowhead.

b. Who was his cheefe captayne in Ioabs roome. Cap 19.
"Or, geather.

4 Then sayde the king to b Amasa, " Call the men of Iuda togeather within three dayes, and be thou here also.

5 And so Amasa went to geather the men of Iuda togeather, but taryed longer then the tyme which he had appoynted him.

6 And Dauid sayde to Abisai, Nowe shall Seba the sonne of Bichri doo vs more harme then dyd Absalō: take thou therfore thy lordes c seruants, and folowe after him, lest he geat hym walled cities, and escape vs.

c. Meanyng, the souldyers that were vnder Ioab his eldest brother.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cerethites, and the Phelethites, and all the mightyest men: and they departed out of Hierusalem to folowe after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

8 And when they were at the great stone in Gibeon, Amasa " went before them: and Ioabs d garment that he had about hym was gyrded vnto him, and he had gyrded thereon a swoord, which was ioyned fast to his loynes in a sheath, that as he went it fel sometime out.

"Or, met them.
d. Which was a coate that he vsed to weare in the warres.
e. It seemeth that when Ioab perceiued the kyng to be in great distresse for feare of Seba, & also that the king mistrusted Amasa for his long taryng, he went foorth to warre with his brother Abisai, of his owne head, without the kinges commaundement.

9 And Ioab e sayde to Amasa, Art thou in " health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the ryght hande, to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the swoord that was in Ioabs hande: for therewith he smote him in the fyfth *ribbe* and shedde out his bowels to the ground, and " thrust at him no more, and he dyed: so Ioab and Abisai his brother folowed after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

" Peace
" Doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by hym, and sayde, He that beareth any fauour to Ioab, or good wyll to Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middes of the way: and when the man sawe that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the way into the feelde, and cast a cloth vpon him, because he sawe that euery one that came by him, stood styl.

13 And as soone as he was remooued out of the way, all the people went after Ioab, to folowe after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

14 And he went through al the tribes of Israel, vnto Abel, and to Bethmaacha, and al the places of Berim: and they geathered togeather, and went after hym.

15 And they came f besieged him in Abel, neare to Bethmaacha, and they cast vp a bancke agaynst the citie, and the people thereof stoode on the ramper, and all the people that was with Ioab " thrust at the wall to ouerthrowe it.

" Destroyed cast downe the vvall.

16 Then cryed a wyse woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: I pray you say vnto Ioab, Come hyther, that I may speake with thee.

17 When Ioab was come vnto her, the woman sayd, Art thou Ioab? He answeared, I am he. She sayde vnto him, Heare the woordes of thyne handmayde. And he answeared, I doo heare.

f. She shewed that the olde custome was not to destroy a citie before peace was offred. Deu. 20.
g. She speaketh in the name of the citie.

18 Then she spake thus, f They spake in the olde tyme, saying, They should aske of Abel: and so haue they continued.

19 I am g one of them that are peaceable and faythfull in Israel, and thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: Why wylt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lorde?

20 And Ioab answeared, and sayde, God forbyd, God forbid it me, that I shoulde eyther deuoure, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Seba the sonne of Bichri by name) hath lyft vp his hand agaynst the kyng, euen agaynst Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I wyll depart from the citie. And the woman sayde vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 And then the woman went vnto all the people with her wysedome, and they smote of the head of Seba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and he blewe a Trumpet, and they retyred " from the citie euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Hierusalem vnto the kyng.

" Heb. They were scattered.

23 * Ioab was ouer all the host of Israel, and Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cerethites and Phelethites.

* 2. Sa. 8.

24 And Aduram was ouer the tribute, and Iosaphat

Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud, was Recorder.

25 Sena was scribe, and Sadoc, and Abiathar were the priestes.

26 And Ira the Iairite was *h* cheefe about Dauid.

h Signifie counsell.

¶ The.xxi.Chapter.

Three deare yeeres. 9. The vengeance of the sonnes of Saul lighteth on his seuen sonnes, vvhiche are hanged.

1 THen there was an hunger in the dayes of Dauid "three yeeres togeather: and Dauid "enquired of the Lorde. And the Lorde aunswered, It is for Saul, and the house of blood, because he slue the *a* Gibeonites.

2 And the kyng called the Gibeonites, and sayde vnto them, (Nowe the Gibeonites were not of the childre of Israel, but a remnant of the Amorites, and the chyldren of Israel sware vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, for a zeale that he had to the chyldren of Israel and of Iuda.)

3 Wherefore Dauid sayde vnto the Gibeonites, *b* What shal I do for you, and wherwith shall I make the attonement, that ye may blesse the inheritaunce of the Lorde?

4 The Gibeonites aunswered hym, We wyl haue no syluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neyther is it our mynde *c* that thou shouldest kyll any man in Israel. He sayde, What you shall say, that wyll I do for you.

5 They answeared the kyng, The man that consumed vs, and imagined to bryng vs to nought, that we are destroyed from remaynyng in any of the coastes of Israel:

6 Let seuen men of his *d* sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we wyll hang them vp *e* vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, whom the Lorde dyd choose. And the king sayde, I wyll geue them you.

7 But the kyng had compassion on Miphiboseth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the Lordes othe that was betweene them, euen betweene Dauid and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the kyng tooke the two sonnes of Rispha the daughter of Aia, whom she bare vnto Saul, euen Armoni, and Miphiboseth, and the fyue sonnes of Michol the daughter of Saul, whom *f* she bare to Adriel the sonne of Barzellai, the Meholathite:

9 And he deliuered them into the handes of the Gibeonites, whiche hanged them in the hyll before the Lorde: and they "fell all seuen togeather, and were slayne in the dayes of haruest, euen in the *g* first dayes, and in the begynnyng of barly haruest.

10 And Rispha the daughter of Aia, tooke *h* sackcloth, and hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of haruest, vntyll *i* water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neyther the byrdes of the ayre to "light on thē by day, nor beastes of the feelde by nyght.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rispha the daughter of Aia the concubine of Saul had doone.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and of Ionathan his sonne, from the citizens of Iabes in Gilead, which had stolē them from the streete of Bethsan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slayne Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they geathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne, buryed they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Cis his father: and when they had performed all that the kyng commaunded, God was then *k* at one with the lande.

15 Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre agayne with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruauntes with hym, and fought agaynst the Philistines, and Dauid wared faynt.

16 And Iesbibenob, one of the sonnes of the Giantes (the iron of whose speare wayed three hundred *l* sicles of brasse, and he beyng gyrded with a newe swoorde) thought to slay Dauid.

17 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia succoured hym, and smote the Philistine, and kylled hym. Then the seruauntes of Dauid sware vnto hym, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battayle, that thou quenche not the *m* lyght of Israel.

18 "And yet after this, there was a battayle with the Philistines, at *n* Gob: and then Sibbechai the Husathite, slue *o* Saph, whiche was one of the sonnes of ỹ Giantes.

19 And there was another battayle in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare Oregim a Bethlehemite, slue *p* Goliath the Gethite: the staffe of whose speare was as great as a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet another battayle in Geth, where was a man of a great stature, that had on euery hand sixe fyngers, and on euery foote syxe toes, foure and twentie in number, and was borne also of the kynrede of the Giantes in Geth.

21 And

f That is, who (hauyng no children of her owne) brought, bryng the children of Adriel, whom she bare.

g Which was in the moneth Abib, or Nisan, which conteyneth part of March, and part of Apryll.

h To make her a tente.

i Because drought was the meane of this famine, God by sendyng of rayne shewed that he was pacified.

"Or, rose.

k For where the magistrates suffer faultes vnpunyshed, there ỹ plague of God lyeth vpon the lande.

l Whiche amount to nine pounde a quarter and a halfe.

m That the glory & wealth of Israel, perish not with thee.

"1. Chro. 20. 4.

n Called Gezer.

o Called Zippai also.

p That is, Lachmi, ỹ brother of Goliath, whom Dauid slue. 1. Chron. 20.

21 And when he defyed Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Simah the brother of Dauid, slue hym.

22 These foure were borne to the Giant in Geth, and dyed by the hande of Dauid, and by the handes of his seruauntes.

¶ The. xxii. Chapter.

a. Dauid after his victorie prayseth God, 8. The anger of God towarde the wicked.

1 AND Dauid spake the woordes of this a song vnto the Lorde, what time the Lorde had deliuered hym out of the hande of al his enimies, and out of the hand of Saul.

a. Wherin he prayseth God for the victories and benefites he receiued at his handes.

2 And he sayd, * The Lord is my rocke, and my castle: and my deliuerer.

*Psal. 18. 3.

3 God is my "strength, in hym wyll I trust: he is my shielde, and the horne of my saluation, my hygh towre, and my refuge, my sauiour, thou hast saued me from wrong.

"Or, rocke.

4 I wyll call on the Lorde whiche is prayse worthy: and so shall I be saued from myne enimies.

5 For the panges of death closed me about: the floods of "Belial put me in feare.

"Or, vngodlines.

6 The sorowes of "hel compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

"Or, the graue.

7 In my tribulation dyd I call vppon the Lorde, and cryed to my God: and he dyd heare my voyce out of his temple, and my crye *dyd enter* into his eares.

8 The earth trembled and quaked: the fundations of heauen moued, and shooke when he was angry.

9 *b* Smoke went out at his nosthyrlles, and consumyng *c* fyre out of his mouth: coales were kyndeled thereat.

b. That is, cloudes and vapours.
c. Lightnyng, & thunderyng.

10 And he bowed *d* heauen, and came downe: and there was darknesse vnder his feete.

d. So it seemeth when the ayre is darke.

11 And he rode vpon Cherub, and dyd flee: he came fleeyng vppon the wynges of the wynde.

12 He made darknesse a tabernacle rounde about hym: with waters geathered togeather in thicke cloudes.

13 Through the bryghtnesse of his presence: were the *e* coales of fyre kindeled.

e. By this description of a tempest, he declareth the power of God agaynst his enimies.

14 The Lorde thundred from heauen: and he that is most high, gaue his voyce.

15 He shot arrowes, and scattered them: *to wit*, lyghtnyng, and ouerthrewe them.

16 The channels of the sea appeared, and the fundations of the worlde were seene: by the reason of the rebukyng of the Lorde, and through the blastyng of the breath of his nosthyrlles.

17 He sent from aboue, and tooke me: he daue me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my mightie enimie, and from them that hated me: for they were to strong for me.

19 When they had *f* preuented me in the day of my calamitie: the Lord stayed me vp.

f. When I so beset me: meanes to fayle.

20 For he brought me out into a large place: he deliuered me, because he had a fauour vnto me.

21 The Lord rewarded me according to my *g* righteousnesse: according vnto the pureness of my handes he recompenced me.

g. When Saul beyng enimie, was forced to flee. Thou art righteous.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the Lorde: and dyd not wyckedly agaynst my God.

23 For al his lawes were in my sight: and from his statutes I dyd not depart.

24 In his syght also haue I been vpryght: and haue kept me from myne owne iniquitie.

25 And the Lorde dyd to me agayne according to my ryghteousnesse: euen after my pureness in his eye syght.

26 With the godly thou shalt be godly: and with the man that is vpryght, thou shalt be vpryght.

27 With the pure thou shalt be pure: & with the frowarde, thou shalt shewe thee selfe frowarde.

h. Their wickednes is cause that thou for mest to forget thy wonted mercy.

28 And the poore people thou wylt saue: but thyne eyes are vpon the proude, to bryng them downe.

29 For thou art my lyght, O Lord: and the Lorde shal lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I shall breake through an host of men: and by my God wyl I spryng ouer a wal.

31 God is vncorrupt in his way, the woorde of the Lord is tryed in the fyre: he is a shield to al them that trust in hym.

32 For who is a God saue the Lorde? and who is mightie saue our God?

33 God strengtheneth me in battayle: and maketh the way cleare before me.

34 He maketh my feete like *i* Hindes feete: and setteth me vpon my hygh places.

i. Swyft to auoyde all daunger.

35 He teacheth my handes to fyght: so that euen a bowe of steele is broken with myne armes.

36 Thou hast geuen me the shielde of thy saluation: and with thy louyng meekenesse thou doest multiplie me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me: and my legges shal not fayle me.

38 I haue folowed vpon myne enimies, and destroyed them: and turned not agayne vntyll I had consumed them.

39 I haue wasted them and wounded them, that they shal not be able to aryse: yea, they shall fall vnder my feete.

40 Thou hast gyrded me about with myght

might to battell: and them that arose agaynst me, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 And thou hast geuen me the neckes of myne enimies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to saue them: *euen* vnto the Lorde, but he heard them not.

43 Then dyd I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I dyd stampe them as the clay of the streete, and dyd spreade them abroade.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the dissention of people, thou hast kept me to be an head ouer nations: the people whiche I knewe not, doo serue me.

45 Strange chyldren *k* dissemble with me: at the hearing of the eare they obey me.

46 Strange children wil shrinke away: and they shalbe smitten with feare in their priuie chamber.

47 The Lorde liueth, and blessed be my strength: magnifyed be God *euen* the force of my saluation.

48 It is God that geueth me *power* to reuenge me: and bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 He deliuereth me from myne enimies, thou also hast lift me vp on hygh, from them that rose agaynst me: thou hast deliuered me from the wicked man.

Rom.15.9. 50 *And therefore I wyll prayse thee, O Lorde, among the nations: and wyll syng vnto thy name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his kyng, and dealeth mercifully with his annoynted: with Dauid, and with his seede for euermore.

¶ *The.xxiii.Chapter.*

1. The last vvoordes of Dauid. 6. The vvicked shalbe plucked vp as thornes. 8. The names & factes of his mighty men. 15. He desyreth vvater, and vvould not drinke.

1 AND these be the *a* last woordes of Dauid, Dauid the sonne of Isai sayd, and the man whiche was ordeyned the annoynted of the God of Iacob, & the sweete Psalmist of Israel, sayde,

2 The spirite of the Lorde spake by me, and his woord was in my *b* tongue.

3 The God of Israel spake to me, euen the most mighty of Israel sayde, A ruler ouer men being iust, rulyng in the feare of God:

4 " And as the morneyng lyght when the sunne is vp, a mornyng in whiche are no cloudes, *so shall my house be, but not* as the grasse of the earth is by brightnesse & rayne.

5 For so shal not my house be with God: for he hath made with me an euerlastyng couenant, perfect and sure in all poyntes: and this is truely all my health, and all my desyre, that it growe, but not as grasse.

6 But the vngodly men shalbe as thornes cleane pluckt vp, whiche can not be taken with handes,

7 But the man that shall touche them, must be defenced with iron, or with the shaft of a speare, and they shalbe burnt with fyre in the same place.

8 *These be the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: one that sate in the *c* seate of wysedome, beyng cheefest among the princes, was Adino of Ezni, he slue eyght hundred at one tyme. *1. Chro. 11. 16.

c. As one of the kinges counsel.

9 After him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthyes with Dauid, whiche " defyed the Philistines that were there geathered togeather to battayle when the men of Israel were *d* gone vp.

" Or, *assayled vvith danger of their lyues.*

d. Meanyng, fled from the battayle.

10 He arose, and layed on the Philistines, vntyll his hande was weery, and *e* claue vnto the swoord: and the Lorde gaue great victory the same day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

e. By a crampe which came of weerynesse and straynyng.

11 After him was Samma the sonne of Age the Ararite: and the Philistines geathered togeather beside a towne, where was a parcel of land full of Lentiles, and the people fled from the Philistines:

12 But he stood in the middes of the ground, and defended it, and slue the Philistines: and the Lorde gaue great victorie.

13 These three (whiche were of the thyrtie cheefe captaynes) went downe to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the caue Adullam: and the host of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Giantes.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the souldiers of the Philistines were in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid *f* longed, and sayde, Oh that I had *g* the water that is in the well by the gate of Bethlehem, for to drinke.

f. Being ouercome with weerinesse and thyrst.

16 And the three mighty brake through the host of the Philistines, and drue water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheless, he would not drinke thereof, but *g* powred it vnto the Lorde,

g. Bridlyng his affection, & desyring God not to be offended for the rash enterprise.

17 And sayde, The Lorde forbyd that I shoulde doo so: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their lyues?

1. Chro. 11. 19

and

sunne is vp, in the mornyng being vvithout cloudes, that by the brightnesse and rayne (commeth) ons not my house so vvith God? 5 For. &c.

and therefore he would not drinke it. And these thinges dyd these three mighty men.

18 Abisai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zaruia was cheefe among the three, and he lyft vp his speare agaynst three hundred, and slue them, and had the name among the three.

19 For he was most excellent of the three, and was their captayne, howbe it, he attayned not vnto *the first* three.

20 And Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada the sonne of a mighty man, valiant in actes, of Kabzeel, slue two strong men of Moab: he went downe also and slue a Lion in the middest of a pit in the time of snowe.

21 And he slue an Egyptian, a " goodly bigge man, and ỳ Egyptian had a *h* speare in his hand: but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slue him with his owne speare.

22 These thinges dyd Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three woorthies.

23 He was honourable among *i* thyrtie, but he attayned not to *the first* three: and Dauid made him of his counsell.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thyrtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Samma the Harodite, Elica the Harodite, Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Acces the Thecoite,

26 Abiezer of Anathoth, *k* Mebunnai the Husathite,

27 Zelmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite.

28 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ithai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibea, of the children of Beniamin.

29 Banaia the Pirathonite, Heddai of the riuer of Gaas.

30 Abialbon the Arbathite, Alinaueth the Barhumite.

31 Eliahba a Saalbonite: of the sonnes of Jasen, Jonathan.

32 Samma the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sarar, an Hararite.

33 Elipheleth the sonne of Aasbai the sonne of Machathi, Eliam the sonne of Achitophel the Gilonite.

34 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite.

35 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zoba, Bani the Gadite.

36 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, which was the harnesse bearer of Joab the sonne of Zaruia.

37 Ira the Gethrite, Gareb the Gethrite.

38 Uria the Hethite: / thirtie & seuen in all.

a. Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 10. He repenteth, and chooseth to fall into Gods handes. 15. Seuentie thousand perishe with the pestilence.

1 AND againe the lord was wroth against Israel, and *a* he moued Dauid against them, in that he saide, Goe number Israel and Juda.

2 For the kyng sayd to Joab the captayne of the host whiche was with him, Goe thou about nowe throughout all the tribes of Israel, euen from Dan to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may knowe the *b* number of them.

3 And Joab sayd vnto the kyng, The Lord thy GOD encrease the people an hundred folde moe then they be, and that the eyes of my lorde the king may see it: and what is the cause that my lorde the kyng hath a lust to this thing?

4 Notwithstandyng, the kinges woord preuayled agaynst Joab, and agaynst the captaynes of the host: and Joab and the captaynes of ỳ host went out from the presence of the kyng, to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed ouer Jordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the ryght side of the citie, that lyeth in the middes of the " valley of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 And then they came to Gilead, and to the " lande of Tahtim Hodsi, and from thence they came to Dan Jaan, & about to Sidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Heuites, and of the Chanaanites: and then went out to the South of Juda, euen to Beersheba.

8 And so when they hadde been abrode thorowe out all the land, they returned to Hierusalem after the ende of niene monethes, and twentie dayes.

9 And Joab deliuered the number and summe of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel *c* eyght hundred thousand men of myght that drewe swoordes: and the men of Juda were *d* fiue hundred thousand men.

10 And Dauids hart smote hym, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid sayde vnto the Lorde, I haue sinned exceedyngly in that I haue done: and nowe I beseeche thee Lorde, take away the trespasse of thy seruant, for I haue doone very foolishly.

11 And when Dauid was vp in the morenyng, the woord of the Lorde came vnto the prophete Gad Dauids *e* Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus sayth the

"Or, *a man of great stature.*

h. Which was as bigge as a weauers beame 1.Chro. 2.

i. He was more valiant then the thirtie that followe, and not so valiant as the fiue before.

k. Diuers of these had two names, as appeareth, 1.Chro.11.

l. These came to Dauid, and helped to restore him to his kingdome, and valiantly defended the same agaynst his aduersaries.

a. By stirring instruments thereto. 1.Chro.21.

b. Because he dyd this to proue his power, and so to trust in it, offending God: else it is lawfull to number the people Exo.30. Nu.

"Or, *Iim.*

"Or, *nether land newly inhabited.*

c. Accordyng to Ioabs account for it all, there were eleuen hundred thousand. 1.Chro.21.

d. Conclude vnder them Beniamites els they had foure hundred and seuentie thousand. 1.Chro 21.

e. Whom he had appointed for Dauids his seruice.

the Lorde, I offer thee three thinges, chooſe thee whiche of them I ſhal doo vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, & ſhewed hym, and ſayde vnto hym, Wylt thou haue *f* ſeuen yeres of hunger to come vpon thy land: or wylt thou flee three moneths before thine enimies, they folo wyng thee: or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now therfore aduiſe thee, and ſee what anſwere I ſhal geue to hym that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſayde vnto Gad, I am in a wonderful ſtraite: let me fal nowe into the hande of the Lord (for much is his mercie) and let me not fal into the hande of man.

15 And ſo the Lord ſent a peſtilence in Iſrael, from the morning vnto the time appoynted: & there died of the people from *g* Dan to Beer-ſeba, ſeuentie thouſande men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hande vpon Hieruſalem to deſtroy it, the Lorde repented hym of the euyl, and ſayd to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is nowe ſufficient, holde thine hande. And the angell of the Lorde was by the threaſhyng place of Areuna the Iebuſite.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the Lorde when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſayde, Loe, It is I that haue ſynned, and that haue doone wyckedly: but theſe ſhepe, *h* what haue they doone? Let thyne hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 And Gad came the ſame day to Dauid, and ſayde vnto hym, Goe vp, and reare an aulter vnto the Lord in the threaſhing flooze of *i* Areuna the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, accordyng to the ſaying of Gad, went vp, as the Lord commaunded.

20 And Areuna looked, and ſawe the kyng and his ſeruauntes comming toward hym: and Areuna went out, & bowed him ſelf before the kyng on his face vpon the grounde,

21 And Areuna ſayd, Wherefore is my lord the kyng come to his ſeruaunt? Dauid anſweared, To buye the threaſhyng flooze of thee, and to make an aulter vnto the Lord, that the plague may ceaſſe from the people.

22 And Areuna ſayde vnto Dauid, Let my lorde the kyng take, and offer what ſeemeth hym good in his eyes: behold, here be oxen for whole burnt ſacrifice, and charrettes, and the other inſtrumentes of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe thynges dyd Areuna as a *k* kyng, geue vnto the kyng, and ſayde moreouer vnto the kyng, The Lorde thy God accept thee.

24 And the kyng ſayde vnto Areuna, Not ſo, but I wyl buye it of thee at a price, & wil not offer whole burnt ſacrifices vnto *y* lord my god, of that which doth coſt me nothing. And ſo Dauid bought the threaſhyng flooze and the oxen for *l* fyftie ſicles of ſyluer.

25 And Dauid buylt there an aulter vnto the Lorde, and offered whole burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerynges: and ſo the Lorde was intreated for the lande, and the plague ceaſſed from Iſrael.

1. Called alſo Ornan.

k. That is, abundantly, for as ſome wryte, he was kyng of Hieruſalem, before Dauid wan the towre.

l. Some write, that euerye tribe gaue fyftie, whiche make. 600. or that afterward he bought as much as came to. 550. ſicles.

The ende of the ſeconde Booke of Samuel, otherwyſe called the ſeconde Booke of Kinges.

The firſt Booke of the Kinges,

commonly called the thirde Booke of the Kinges, after the reckonyng of the Latinities: which thyrde Booke and the fourth alſo, is but one with the Hebrues.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

Abiſag kepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5. Adonia vſurpeth the kingdome. 30. Solomon is annoynted King. 50. Adonia fleeth to the aulter.

NOw king Dauid was olde, and ſtricken in yeres, ſo that when they couered hym with clothes, he caught no heate.

2 Wherefore his ſeruauntes ſayde vnto hym, Let there be ſought for my lord the kyng a *b* yong Virgin, to ſtand before the kyng, & to cheryſhe hym, & let her lye in thy boſome, that my lord the kyng may get heate.

3 And ſo they ſought for a fayre damoſel thorowout all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and founde one Abiſag a Sunamite, and brought her to the kyng.

b Dauid toke this Virgin not for luſt, but for the health of his body, by the aduice of his counſel, which ſeemeth to be doone by the ſpecial diſpenſation of God, & therfore not to be folowed as an example. *Or, ſerue.*

g. Whiche citie was in the tribe of Iſachar.

4 And the damosel was exceeding fayre, and cherished the kyng, and ministred to hym: but the kyng knewe her not.

5 And "Adonia the sonne of Haggith exalted hym selfe, saying, I wyl be kyng. And he gate hym charrets and horsemen, and *d* fyftie men to runne before hym.

6 And his father for his tyme wouldе not displease hym, to say, Why hast thou doone so? And he was a very goodly man, and his mother bare hym next after Absalom.

7 And he tooke counsel at Joab the sonne of Zaruia, and at Abiathar the priest: and they *e* helped forward Adonia:

8 But Sadoc the Priest, "Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, Nathan the prophet, Semei, and Rei, and the men of myght whiche were with Dauid, they were not with Adonia.

9 And Adonia sacrificed Sheepe, and Oxen, and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by the wel of Rogel, and called al his brethren the kynges sonnes, and all the men of Juda the kynges seruauntes.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Banaia, & the myghtie men, and "Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonia the sonne of Haggith doeth raigne, and Dauid our Lorde knoweth it not?

12 Nowe therefore come, and I wyll geue thee counsell howe to saue thyne owne lyfe, and the *f* lyfe of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and geat thee in vnto kyng Dauid, and say vnto hym, Diddest not thou, my lord, O kyng, sweare vnto thy handmayd, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall raigne after me, and he shall syt vppon my seate: why is then Adonia kyng?

14 Beholde, whyle thou yet talkest there with the kyng, I wyll come in after thee, and *g* confirme thy woordes.

15 And Bethsabe went in vnto the kyng, into the chamber: and the kyng was very olde, and Abisag the Sunamite ministred vnto the kyng.

16 And Bethsabe stowped, and made obeysaunce vnto the kyng, and the kyng sayde, What is thy mattet?

17 She answeared, My lorde, thou sweareſt by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall raigne after me, and he shall syt vpon my seate:

18 And beholde, now is Adonia kyng, and thou my Lorde the kyng knowest it not.

19 And he hath offred Oxen, fat cattel, and many Sheepe, and hath called al the sonnes of the kyng, and Abiathar the Priest, and Joab the captayne of the host: but Solomon thy seruaunt hath he not bydden.

20 And nowe my lorde, O kyng, the eyes of al Israel wayte on thee, that thou shouldest tel them who ought to syt on the seate of my lorde the kyng after hym:

21 For els when my lord the king shal sleepe with his fathers, I & my sonne Solomon shalbe *h* synners.

22 And loe, whyle she yet talked with the kyng, Nathan the prophete came also.

23 And they told the kyng, saying, Behold, *here commeth* Nathan the prophet. And whe he was come in to the kyng, he made obeysaunce before the kyng vpon his face on the grounde.

24 And Nathan sayde, My lord, O kyng, hast thou sayde, Adonia shall raigne after me, and he shal syt vpon my seate?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slayne Oxen, and fat cattell, and Sheepe a great many, and hath called all the kynges sonnes, and the captaynes of the host, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drynke before hym, and say, God "saue kyng Adonia.

26 But me thy seruaunt, and Sadoc the Priest, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy seruaunt Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing doone of my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy *i* seruaunt, who shoulde syt on the seate of my lord the kyng after hym?

28 Then kyng Dauid answered, and sayd, Cal me Bethsabe. And she came into the kynges presence, and stoode before hym,

29 And the kyng sware, saying, As the Lorde lyueth, that hath ryd my soule out of al aduersitie,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shal raigne after me, and he shal syt vpon my seate for me: so wyl I certaynly doo this day.

31 Then Bethsabe bowed on her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the kyng, and sayd, I pray God that my lord kyng Dauid may lyue for euer.

32 And kyng Dauid sayde, Cal me Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the prophete, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the kyng.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the *k* seruauntes of your lorde, and set Solomon my son vpon myne owne Mule, and carrie hym downe to Gihon:

34 And let Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the prophet, annoynt hym there kyng ouer Israel:

"*Adonias, or Adoniah.*

d. As Absalom had doone before.

e. They tooke his part and followed hym.

"*Banaiahu, or Banaias.*

"*Salomon, or Solomoh.*

f. For Adonia wyll destroye thy sonne and thee yf he raigne.

g. By declaryng suche thyngs as may further the same.

h. That is shalbe repu as synners condemned death as tra gressours.

i. Heb. king Adon lyue.

k. Meanyng that he ought in such affai enterpryse thyng, excep he had cons ced with the Lorde.

k. Meanyng the kynges seruauntes. As were of garde.

Israel: and blowe ye with trumpettes, and say, God saue kyng Solomon.

35 And then ye shal come vp after him, that ye may come and sit vpon my seate, for he shalbe kyng in my steede: and I haue commaunded hym to be captayne ouer Israel and Juda.

36 And Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada answeared the kyng, and sayd, Amen: and the Lorde God of my lorde the kyng say so to.

37 And as the Lorde hath ben with my lord the kyng, euen so be he with Solomon also, and make his seate greater then the seate of my lorde kyng David.

38 And so Sadoc the priest, and Nathan the prophete, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cerethites, & Phelethites, went downe, and set Solomon vpon kyng Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Sadoc the priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the tabernacle, and annoynted Solomon: and they blewe the trumpettes, and al the people sayde, God saue kyng Solomon.

40 And al the people came vp after hym, pyping with pipes, and reioycing greatly, so that the earth "rang with the sounde of them.

41 And Adonia and al the gheستes that he had called vnto him, heard it *euen* as they had made an ende of eating: and when Joab heard the sounde of the trumpet, he sayd, What meaneth this noyse and vproze in the citie?

42 And as he yet spake, beholde, Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonia sayde vnto hym, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bryngest good tydynges.

43 And Jonathan answeared and sayde to Adonia, Verily our Lord kyng David hath made Solomon kyng.

44 And the kyng hath sent with hym Sadoc the priest, and Nathan the prophete, and Banai the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cerethites, and the Phelethites, and they haue set hym vpon the kynges Mule.

45 And Sadoc the priest and Nathan the prophete haue annoynted hym kyng in Gihon: and they came vp from thence, and reioyced, that the citie did sound agayne: and that is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And Solomon sitteth on the seate of the kyngdome.

47 And moreouer, the kynges seruantes came to *m* blesse our Lord kyng David, saying, God make the name of Solomon more honourable then thy name, and make his seate greater then thy seate. *n* And the kyng bowed hym selfe vpon the bed.

48 And thus sayde the kyng, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which hath made one to sit on my seate this day, mine eye seeyng it.

49 And al the gheستes that were with Adonia were afrayde, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonia fearing the presence of Solomon, arose, and went, and caught holde on the hornes of the aulter.

51 And one tolde Solomon, saying, Behold Adonia feareth kyng Solomon: for loe, he hath caught holde on the hornes of the aulter, saying, Let kyng Solomon sweare vnto me this day, that he wyl not slay his seruant with the swoorde.

52 And Solomon sayde, If he wyll shewe hym selfe a woorthie man, there shal not an heare of hym fal to the earth: but if wickednesse be founde in hym, he shal dye.

53 And so kyng Solomon sent, and they brought him from the aulter, and he came and did obeysance vnto kyng Solomon, and Solomon sayde vnto him, Goe thee to thine house.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

1. Dauid exhorteth Solomon, and geueth charge as concernyng Ioab, Barzellai, and Semei. 10. The death of Dauid. 17. Adonia asketh Abisag to wyfe.

1 THe dayes of Dauid drue nygh, that he shoulde dye, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 *a* I goe the way of all the earth, be thou strong therfore, and shewe thee selfe a man. *a.* I am redy to dye as all men must.

3 Keepe thou the watche of the Lorde thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, & keepe his statutes, and his precepts, his iudgementes, and his testimonies, as it is *written in the lawe of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in al that thou doest, and in euery thyng that thou medlest withal: *Deut.17.16

4 That the Lorde also may make good his woorde which he spake vnto me, saying, If thy children take heede to their way that they walke before me in trueth, with all their hartes, and with al their soules, thou shalt not (sayth he) be without a man on the seate of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou wottest howe Joab the sonne of Zaruia serued me, and what he dyd to the two captaynes of the hostes of Israel, vnto *Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto *Amasa the sonne of Jether, whom he slue, and shed blood in tyme of peace (euen as it had ben in warre) and *b* put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shoes that were on his feete. *2.Reg.3.27 *2.Re.20.10 *b.* That is, he put the blood of the swoorde, into his sheathe.

6 Deale with hym therefore accordyng to thy wisedome, and bring not his hoore head downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kyndnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzellai the Gileadite, that they may eate at thy table: for they came to me when I *fledde from Absalom thy brother.

*2.Re.19.31

8 And beholde, thou hast with thee Semei the sonne of Gera the sonne of Gemini of Bahurim, *which cursed me with an horrible curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came to *meete me at Iordane, and I sware to hym by the Lord, saying, I wyll not slay thee with the swoorde.

*2.Re.16.5.

*2.Re.19.23

9 But thou shalt not count hym as vnguilty: for thou art a man of wysedome, and knowest what thou oughtest to doo vnto hym, his hoore head shalt thou bring to the graue with blood.

*Actes.2.39 10 *And so Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buryed in the citie of Dauid.

*2.Reg.5.4. 11 *And the dayes whiche Dauid raigned vppon Israel, were fourtie yeeres: seuen yeeres raigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem.

*1.Chro.29. 23. 12 Then sate Solomon *vpon the seate of Dauid his father, and his kyngdome was stablished mightily.

13 And Adonia the sonne of Haggith came to Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, and she sayde, Commest thou peaceably? And he sayde, Peaceablie.

14 He sayde moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. She sayde, Say on.

15 And he sayde, Thou knowest that the kyngdome was mine, and that all Israel *c* set their faces on me, that I should raigne: howbeit, the kyngdome is turned away, and geuen to my brother: for it is appoynted hym of the Lorde.

c. In signe of theyr fauour and consent.

16 And nowe I aske a petition of thee, denie me not: And she sayde vnto hym, Say on.

17 And he sayde, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the kyng (for he wyl not say thee nay) that he geue me Abisag the Sunamite to wyfe.

18 And Bethsabe sayde, I wyl speake for thee vnto the kyng.

19 Bethsabe therefore went vnto kyng Solomon, to speake vnto hym for Adonia: and the kyng rose vp to meete her, and bowed hym selfe vnto her, and sate hym downe on his seate, and there was a seate set for the kynges mother, and she sate on his ryght side.

20 Then she sayde, I desyre a litle petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the kyng sayde vnto her, Aske on my mother, for I wyl not say thee nay.

21 She sayde, Let Abisag the Sunamite be geuen to Adonia thy brother to wyfe.

22 And king Solomon answeared and sayd vnto his mother, Why doest thou aske Abisag the Sunamite for Adonia? *d* aske for hym the kyngdome also: for he is mine elder brother, and hath for him Abiathar the priest, and Ioab the sonne of Zaruia.

d. Meaning that if he shoulde haue graunted Abisag, he woulde afterwarde haue aspyred to the kyngdome.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the Lord, saying, God doo so and so to me, if Adonia haue not spoken this woorde agaynst his owne lyfe.

24 Nowe therefore as the Lorde lyueth, which hath ordeyned me, and set me on the seate of Dauid my father, and made me an house as he promised, Adonia shal dye this day.

25 And kyng Solomon sent by the hande of Banaia, the sonne of Iehoiada, & he smote hym, that he dyed.

26 And vnto Abiathar *ỹ* priest sayd the king, Geat thee vnto Anatoth vnto thine owne feeldes, for thou art woorthie of death: but I wyl not at this tyme kyll thee, because thou barest the arke of the Lords God before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suffered with my father in al his afflictions.

27 *e* And so Solomon put away Abiathar from beyng priest vnto the Lorde: that he might *fulfyl the woordes of the Lorde, whiche he spake ouer the house of Eli in Silo.

e. King Solomon deposed the high priest.

*2.Re.2.3.

28 Then tidinges came also vnto Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonia, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fledde vnto the tabernacle of the Lorde, & caught holde on the hornes of the aulter.

29 And it was tolde kyng Solomon, howe that Ioab fledde vnto the tabernacle of the Lord, and behold, he is by the aulter: Then Solomon sent Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe and fall vpon hym.

30 And Banaia came to the tabernacle of the Lorde, and sayde vnto him, Thus sayth the kyng, Come out. And he sayd, Nay, but I wyl dye euen here: And Banaia brought the kyng woorde agayne, saying, Thus sayd Ioab, and thus he answeared me.

31 And the kyng sayd vnto hym, *f* Doo euen as he hath sayde, smite hym, and burie him: that thou mayest take away the blood whiche Ioab shed causelesse, from me, and from the house of my father.

f. It was lawful to take a wylful murderer from the aulter. Exo.21.

32 And the Lorde shal bring his blood vpon his owne head: for he smote two men, more ryghteous and better then he, and slue them with the swoorde, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, euen *Abner the sonne of Ner, captayne of the host of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Iether, captayne of the

*2.kin.3.27.

*2.Sa.20.

the hoste of Juda.

33 Their blood shal therefore returne vpon the head of Joab, and on the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his seate, shall there be peace for euer of the Lorde.

34 So Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and he fell vpon hym, and slue hym, and buryed hym in his owne house in the wyldernesse.

35 And the kyng put Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome, ouer the hoste, and put Sadoc the Priest in the roome of Abiathar.

36 And the kyng sent, and called Semei, & sayde vnto hym, Buylde thee an house in Hierusalem, and dwel there, and see that thou goe not foorth thence any whyther.

37 For be thou sure, that the day that thou goest out, & passest ouer the ryuer Cedron, thou shalt dye that day, and thy blood shalbe vpon thyne owne head.

38 And Semei sayde vnto the kyng, This saying is good: as my lorde the kyng hath sayde, so wyl thy seruaunt doo. And Semei dwelt in Hierusalem many a day.

39 And after three yeeres, two of the seruauntes of Semei ranne away vnto Achis, sonne of Maacha kyng of Geth: and they tolde Semei, saying, Behold, thy seruauntes be in Geth.

40 b And Semei stoode vp, and sadled his asse, and gate hym to Geth to Achis, to seeke his seruauntes: and Semei went, and brought his seruauntes agayne from Geth.

41 And it was tolde Solomon howe that Semei had gone from Hierusalem to Geth, and was come agayne.

42 And the kyng sent, and called Semei, & sayde vnto hym, Did I not charge thee by the Lorde with an othe, and testified vnto thee, saying, Beleue, that when soeuer thou goest out, & walkest abroade any whyther, thou shalt dye the death? And thou saydest vnto me, It is good tydynges that I haue heard.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the othe of the Lorde, and the commaundement that I charged thee withal?

44 The kyng sayde moreouer to Semei, Thou remembrest all the wickednes which thyne hart knoweth, and that thou diddest to Dauid my father, the lord also shal bring thy wickednesse vpon thyne owne head:

45 And kyng Solomon shalbe blessed, and the seate of Dauid stablished before the lord for euer.

46 So the kyng commaunded Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada: whiche went out, and smote hym, that he dyed: and the kingdome was stablyshed in the hande of Solomon.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. Solomon taketh Pharaos daughter to wyfe. 4. The Lorde appeareth to hym, and giueth him wysedome. 17. The pleadyng of the two harlottes, and Solomons sentence therin.

1 SOlomon * made affinitie with Pharao kyng of Egypt, and tooke Pharaos daughter, and brought her into the a citie of Dauid, vntyll he had made an ende of buyldyng his owne house, and the house of the Lord, and the wal of Hierusalem round about. *2.Chro.1.1 a. Bethlehem

2 Only the people sacrificed in b hygh places, because there was no house buylte vnto the name of the Lorde vntyll those dayes. b. Where aulters were appoynted before the temple was buylte to offer vnto the Lord

3 And Solomon loued the Lorde, walkyng in the ordinaunces of Dauid his father: saue only that he sacrificed and offered incense vpon aulters in hygh places.

4 And the kyng went to Gibeon to offer there, for that was the specialt hygh place: and a thousande whole burne offerynges dyd Solomon offer vpon that aulter.

5 And in Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night, and God sayd, Aske what thou wylt, that I may geue it thee.

6 And Solomon sayde, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruaunt Dauid my father great mercy, when he walked before thee in trueth, in ryghteousnesse, and in playnenesse of hart with thee, and thou hast kept for hym this great mercie, that thou hast geuen him a sonne to syt on his seate, as it is come to passe this day.

7 And nowe, O Lorde my God, it is thou that hast made thy seruaunt kyng, in steade of Dauid my father: and I am but young, and c wote not howe to goe out and in. c. To behaue mee self in this great charge of rulyng.

8 And thy seruaunt is in the myddest of thy people whiche thou hast chosen, and verely the people are so many that they can not be tolde, nor numbred for multitude.

9 d Geue therfore thy seruaunt an vnderstandyng hart, to iudge thy people, That I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so mygthie a people? d. Gouernment parteyneth to men of wysedome and vnderstandyng. *2.Chr.1.10

10 And this pleased the Lord wel, that Solomon had desyred this thyng.

11 And God sayde vnto hym, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thee selfe long lyfe, neyther hast asked

riches for thee selfe, nor hast asked the lyfe of thine enimies, but hast asked for thee self vnderstandyng and discretion in iudgement:

12 Beholde, I haue doone accordyng to thy wordes: loe, I haue geuen thee a wyse and an vnderstandyng hart, so that there was none lyke thee before thee, neither after thee shal any aryse lyke vnto thee.

*Wisd.7.11. 13 * And I haue also geuen thee that which thou hast not asked, euen ryches and honor, so that there shalbe no kyng lyke vnto thee al thy dayes.

14 And yf thou wylt walke in my wayes, to kepe myne ordinaunces and my commaundementes, as thy father Dauid dyd walke, I wyl lengthen thy dayes.

e He knewe that God had appeared to hym in a dreame.

15 When Solomon awoke, e beholde, it was a dreame, and he came to Hierusalem, and stoode before the arke of the couenaunt of the Lorde, and offered whole burnt offerynges, and peace offerynges, and made a feast to al his seruauntes.

16 Then came there two women that were

* victuallers.

* harlottes vnto the kyng, and stoode before hym.

17 And the one woman sayde, Oh my lorde, I and this woman dwel in one house, and I was delyuered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And the thyrde day after that I was delyuered, she was delyuered also: and we were together, and no stranger with vs in the house saue we two.

19 And this wymes chyld dyed in the night, for she smothered it.

20 And she arose at mydnyght, and tooke my sonne from my syde whyle thyne handmayde slept, and layde it in her bosome, and put her dead chylde in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the mornyng to geue my chylde sucke, beholde, it was dead: but when I had loked vpon it in the mornyng, beholde, it was not my sonne which I dyd beare.

22 And the other woman sayd, It is not so, but my sonne lyueth, and thy sonne is dead. And she sayde agayne, No, but thy sonne is dead, and my sonne is alyue. And thus they pleaded before the kyng.

23 Then sayde the kyng, The one sayth, This that is alyue is my sonne, & the dead is thyne, and the other sayth, Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and the lyuyng chylde is myne.

24 And the kyng sayde, f Bryng me a swoorde. And they brought out a swoorde before the kyng.

f The wysedome of kyng Solomon.

25 And the kyng sayde, Diuide the lyuyng chylde in two, and geue the one halfe to the one, and the other to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the lyuing chylde was, vnto the kyng (for her bowels yerned vpon her sonne) and sayd, I beseech thee my lord, geue her the lyuyng chylde, & in no wyse slay it. But the other sayde, Let it be neyther myne nor thyne, but diuide it.

27 Then the kyng answeared, and sayde, Geue her the lyuyng chylde, and slay it not: for she is the mother thereof.

28 And al they of Israel heard of the iudgement whiche the king had iudged, and feared the kyng: for they sawe that the wysedome of God was in hym, to doo iustice.

g The iiii. Chapter.

2. The princes and rulers vnder Solomon. 32. His bookes and workynges.

1 AND so king Solomon was kyng ouer al Israel.

2 And these were his lords, Azaria the sonne of Sadoc the Priest.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Sisa, Scribes: Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud the Recorder,

4 Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the host: Sadoc and a Abiathar were the Priestes.

a Not that Abiathar whom kyng Solomon had deposed. Cap. 2. but an other of that name.

5 And Azaria the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was a Priest, the kynges companion.

6 And Ahisar was steward of the housholde: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 And Solomon had twelue officers ouer al Israel, whiche prouided victuals for the kyng and his housholde: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision for necessarie thynges.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz & in Salbim, and Bethsames, Elon, and Bethhanan.

10 The sonne of Heled in Aruboth, to whom parteyned Socho, and al the lande of Hopher.

11 The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, whiche had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wyfe.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud was ouer Thaanach, and Megiddo, and ouer all Bethsan, whiche is by Zarthana beneathe Jezrael, from Bethsan to the plaine of Mehola, euē vnto the place that is ouer against Jecmeam.

13 The sonne of Gaber had Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasse, whiche are in Gilead:

and

and vnder hym was the region of Argob, which is in Basan, three score great cities, with walles and barres of brasse.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had Mahenaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Nephthali, and he tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wyfe.

16 Baana the sonne of Husai was in Aser and in Aloth.

17 Iosaphat the sonne of Paruah was in Issachar.

18 Semei the sonne of Ela was in Beniamin.

19 Gaber the sonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, the lande of Sehon kyng of the Amorites, and of Og kyng of Basan, and was officer alone in the lande.

20 And Iuda and Israel were many, *euen* as the sande of the sea in number, eatyng, drynkyng, and makyng merie.

Deut.17.15 21 *And Solomon raigned ouer all kyngdomes from the ryuer vnto the lande of the Philistines, vnto the border of Egypt: and they brought presentes, and serued Solomon al the dayes of his lyfe.

22 And Solomons bread for one day, was thirtie a quarters of manchet flowre, and three score quarters of meale,

23 Ten stalled oxen, and twentie out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Hartes, Buckes, and wylde Goates, and Capons.

24 For he ruled in al the region on the other side Euphrates, from Thiphsah to Azza, ouer al the kynges on the other side the ryuer: and he had peace with al his seruants on euery side.

25 And Iuda and Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan to Beersleba, all the dayes of Solomon.

1.Chr.9.25 26 *And Solomon had fourtie thousande stalles of horses for charettes, and twelue thousande horsemen.

27 And the officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, & for al that came out of any place to kyng Solomons table, euery man his moneth, so that they lacked nothyng.

28 Barly also and strawe for the horses and mules, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man in his office.

Deut.17.16 29 *And God gaue Solomon wysedome, and vnderstanding exceeding muche, and a b large hart, euen as the sande that is on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wysedome excelled the wysedome of all the chyldren of the c east countrey, and al the wysedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wyser then al men, yea then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Chalchol, and Darda, the sonnes of Maholi: and his name was spoken of throughout all nations on euery side.

32 And Solomon spake three thousande d prouerbes: and his songes were a thousande and fiue.

d. The most part whereof are perished.

33 And he spake of trees, euen from the Cedar tree that groweth in Libanon, vnto the Hysope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beastes, of foules, of wormes, and of fishes.

34 And there came of al nations to heare the wysedome of Solomon, and from al kinges of the earth, which had heard of his wysedome.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. Hiram sendeth to Solomon, and Solomon to hym, purposing to buylde the house of God. 6. He prepareth stuffe for the buyldyng. 13. The number of the vvoorkemen.

1 AND Hiram kyng of Tyre sent his seruantes vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had annoynted hym kyng in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 *And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, *2.Chro.2.3

3 Thou knowest howe that Dauid my father coulde not buylde an house vnto the name of the Lorde his God, *for the warres whiche were about hym on euery side, vntyl the Lorde put them vnder the soles of his feete. *2.Re.7.13. 1.Chro.22. 10.

4 But nowe the Lorde my God hath geuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neyther aduersary nor euyl to resist.

5 And beholde, I am determined to buylde an house vnto the name of the Lorde my God, as the Lorde spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whom I wyl set vpon thy seate for thee, he shal buylde an house vnto my name.

6 Nowe therefore commaunde thou, that they hewe me Cedar trees out of Libanon, and my seruantes shalbe with thine: and vnto thee wyll I geue the hyre for thy seruantes, accordyng to al suche thynges as thou shalt appoynt: for thou knowest that there are not among vs, that can skyll to hewe tymber like vnto the Sidons.

7 a And when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, he reioyced greatly, and sayde, Blessed be the Lorde this day, whiche hath geuen vnto Dauid a wyse sonne ouer this mightie people.

a. In Hiram is prefigured the vocation of the gentiles who should helpe to buyld the spiritual temple.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue consydered the thynges which thou

sentest to me for, and wyl accomplishe al thy desyre concernyng tymber of Cedar trees and firre.

9 My seruantes shal bring them from Libanon vnto the sea: and I wyl conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt shewe me, and wyl cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receyue them: and thou shalt doo me a pleasure agayne, if thou minister foode for my house.

10 And so Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, according to al his desyre.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousande quarters of wheate for foode to his household, and twentie buttes of pure oyle: thus muche gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the Lord gaue Solomon wisedome, as *he promised hym: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two were confedered togeather.

*Chap.3.12.

13 And kyng Solomon rayled a summe out of Israel, and the summe was thirtie thousande men:

14 Whom he sent to Libanon, ten thousand a moneth by course: so that when they had ben one moneth in Libanon, they abode two monethes at home: and Adoniram was ouer the summe.

15 And Solomon had three score and ten thousande that bare burdens, and foure score thousand Masons in the mountaynes:

16 Besides the lordes whom Solomon appointed to ouersee the woorke, euen three thousande and three hundred, which ruled the people *and them* that wrought in the woorke.

17 And the kyng commaunded them to bring great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, for the fundation of the house.

18 And Solomons masons, and the masons of Hiram, did hewe them, and the stone squarers: and so they prepared both tymber and stones for the buyldyng of the house.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. The buyldyng of the temple, and the fourme thereof. 11. The promise of the Lorde to Solomon.

1 AND *in the foure hundred and foure score yeere, after the chyldren of Israel were come out of the lande of Egypt, and in the fourth yeere of the raigne of Solomon vpon Israel, and in the moneth of *Zif, whiche is the seconde moneth, he beganne to buylde the house of the Lorde.

*2.Chro.3.1.

*Apryl.

2 And the house whiche kyng Solomon buylt for the Lorde, was three score cubites long, and twentie cubites brode, and thirtie cubites hygh.

3 And he made a porche before the temple of the house, which was twentie cubites long, after the breadth of the house, and ten cubites brode, in the forefront of the house.

4 And in the house he made *a* wyndowes, brode *vvithout* and narowe *vvithin*.

a. Some of learned lew suppose tha the wyndow were narow without and brode within

5 And by the wall of ỹ house he made chambers rounde about, in the walles of the house, rounde about the temple & the quier: and he made chambers rounde about.

6 The neathermost chamber was fiue cubites brode, & the middle was fire cubites brode, and the thyrde was seuen cubites brode: for without in the wall of the house he made restes rounde about, that *the beames of the chambers* shoulde not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house was buylt of stone, made perfect alredy before it was brought thyther: so that there was neyther hammer nor axe, eyther any toole of iron heard in the house whyle it was in buyldyng.

8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the ryght side of the house: and men went vp with wyndyng stayres into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the thyrde.

9 And so hee buylt the house, and finished it: and seeled the house, being vaulted, with seelyng of Cedar trees.

10 And then he buylt chambers to all the temple, fiue cubites hygh: and they were ioyned to the house with beames of Cedar.

11 And the woorde of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning the house which thou art in buyldyng, if thou wylt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my lawes, and keepe al my commaundementes to walke in them: then wyll I make good vnto thee my promise, *which I promised Dauid thy father.

*2.Sa.7.1 1.Chr.22.1

13 And I wyl dwel among the chyldren of Israel, & wyl not forsake my people Israel.

14 Solomon therefore buylt the house, and finished it:

15 And seeled the walles of the house within with boordes of Cedar tree, euen from the pauement of the house, vnto the roofe, dyd he seele the walles of it within with Cedar tree, and boorded the floore of the house with plankes of fyrre.

16 And he buylded twentie cubites in the sides of the quier of the temple, both floore and walles with boordes of Cedar, and dressed it within the secrete place of the temple, euen in the most holy place.

17 But the house that is the temple before

it, was fourtie cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within, was carued with knoppes, and grauen with flowres: and al was Cedar tymber, so that no stone was seene.

19 And the quier that was within the temple, he prepared, to set there the arke of the appoyntment of the Lorde.

20 And the quier "before, was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in heyght: and he couered it with pure golde, and boorded the aulter with Cedar.

21 So Solomon couered the house within with pure gold: and he made golden barres run along the quier, whiche he had couered with golde.

22 And the whole house he ouerlayde with golde, vntyll he had ended it: also all the aulter that was before the quier, he ouerlayde with golde.

23 And within the quier he made two Cherubims of "olyue tree, ten cubites hygh.

24 Fiue cubites long was a wing of the one Cherub, and fyue cubites long was a wing of the other Cherub: so that from the vttermost part of one wyng, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites hygh also: so that both the Cherubims were of one measure, and of one syse:

26 For the heyght of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was it of the other.

27 And he put the Cherubims within the inner house: and the Cherubims stretched out their winges, so that the one wyng of the one touched the one wall, and the one wyng of the other touched the other wall: and the other two wynges of them touched one another in the middest of the house.

28 And he ouerlayde the Cherubims with golde.

29 And in the walles of the house rounde about, he made figures of carued and seeled woorke: *as namely* pictures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he couered with golde, within and without.

31 And in the entryng of the quier he made two doores of olyue tree: and both the vpper and two syde postes, were fyue square.

32 The two doores also were of olyue tree, and he graued them with grauing of Cherubims, and palme trees, & grauen flowres, and couered them with gold, & layde thinne plates of golde vppon the Cherubims and palme trees.

33 And so made he for the doore of the temple, postes of olyue tree, foure square.

34 The two doores were of fyre tree, and eyther doore with foldyng leaues.

35 And he graued thereon Cherubims, palme trees, and carued flowres: and couered the carued woorke with golde fynely wrought:

36 And he buylt the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and one rowe of Cedar wood.

37 In the fourth yeere was the fundation of the house of the Lord layd, in the moneth "Zif. "*April.*

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth "Bul (whiche is the eyght moneth) was the house full fynished throughout all the partes thereof, accordyng to all the fashion of it: And so was he seuen yeeres in buyldyng it. "*October.*

¶ The.vii.Chapter.

1. The buyldyng of the house of Solomon. 15. The excellent vvoorkemanship of Hyram in the peeces vvhiche he made for the temple.

1 BVT Solomon was building his owne house thirteene yeeres, & finished it all.

2 And he buylt the house in the wood Libanon, an hundred cubites long, and fyftie cubites brode, and thirtie cubites hygh: and it stoode vpon foure rowes of Cedar pyllers, and Cedar beames were layd vpon the pyllers.

3 And the roofe was Cedar aboue vpon the beames that lay on the pyllers, euen fyue and fourtie beames, fyfteene in a rowe.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and the wyndowes were one agaynst another, three folde.

5 And all the doores with the syde postes, and the vpper postes, were foure square, and had wyndowes one agaynst another, three folde,

6 And he made a porche by the pyllers *that bare vp the house* fyftie cubites long, and thirtie cubites brode, and the porche was before those and the other pyllers: for there was a thicke tree set before them.

7 Then he made a porche to sytte and iudge in, euen a porche of iudgement, seeled with Cedar throughout al the pauementes.

8 And his house wherein he dwelt, had an other hall more inwarde then the porche, of lyke woorke: and then Solomon made an house for Pharaos daughter *(whom he had taken to wyfe) lyke vnto the fashion of the porche. *3.King.3.1

9 And all these were of the best stones, hewed after a measure, and sawed with sawes within & without, from the fundation vnto

the

the a beames that lay aboue, after the measure, and euen so on the outsyde toward the great court.

10 And the fundation was laide vpon riche stones, and that very great stones, whereof some were ten cubites, & some eight cubites.

11 And aboue were riche stones, squared after a certayne rule, and couered with Cedar.

12 And the great court rounde about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and one rowe of Cedar plankes, after the maner of the inner court of the house of the Lord, and of the porche of the temple.

13 And kyng Solomon sent and fet one Hiram out of Tyre,

14 A widdowes sonne of the tribe of Nephthali, his father being a man of Tyre: Whiche Hiram was a craftesman in brasse, ful of wysedome, vnderstanding, and cunning, to worke all manner of worke in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, & wrought al his worke.

15 For he cast two pyllers of brasse, of eyghteene cubites high a peece: * and a string of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two pommels of moulten brasse, *after the fashion of a crowne* to set on the toppes of the pyllers, the heyght of the one head peece conteyned fyue cubites, and the height of the other head peece conteyned fiue cubites also.

17 He made networke and wrethen worke lyke chaynes, for the pommelles vpon the head peeces that were on the top of the pillers: euen seuen *rowes* vpon the one head peece, and seuen vpon the other.

18 And so he made the pyllers, and two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one networke, to couer the pommelles that were vpon the top: and this he dyd also for the other head peece.

19 And the pommelles that were vppon the top of the pillers, were after Lillie worke, in the porche, foure cubites.

20 And the pommels vpon the two pyllers had also aboue ouer against the midst within the networke *pomegranates*, and vpon the seconde head peece were there two hundred pomegranates, in *two* rowes rounde about.

21 And he set vp the pyllers in the porche of the temple: and when he had set vp the right piller, he called the name therof b Jachin: and when he had set vp the left piller, he called the name thereof c Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pyllers *were* Lyllie worke: and so was the workmanshyp of the pyllers finished.

23 And he made a moulten lauatory, ten cubites wyde from brym to brym, rounde in compasse, & fiue cubites high: and a string of thirtie cubites dyd compasse it about.

24 And vnder the brim of it, there were knoppes round about, ten in one cubite, and they compassed the lauatorie rounde about: and the knoppes were cast with it in two rowes when it was cast.

25 And it stoode on twelue oxen, of whiche, three looked towarde the North, three towarde the West, three towarde the South, and three towarde the East, and the lauatorie stoode vpon them, and al their hynder partes were inwarde.

26 It was a hande breadth thycke, and the brym was wrought lyke the brym of a cup, with flowres of Lyllies, and it conteyned two thousande d Battes.

27 And he made ten feete of brasse: foure cubites long, & foure cubites brode a peece, and three cubites high.

28 And the worke of the feete was on this maner, they had sydes, and the sydes were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the sides that were betweene the ledges, were Lions, Oxen, & Cherubims: and lykewyse vpon the ledges that were aboue: and beneath the Lions & Oxen, were certayne additions made of thinne worke.

30 And vnder euery foote were foure brasen wheeles, and "bordes of brasse: and in the foure corners thereof vnder the lauatorie, were vndersetters moulten, at the syde of euery addition.

31 And the stalke of the lauatorie was in the myddle of it, and aboue one cubite: but the stalke thereof was rounde, after the worke of the foote, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the stalke were graue ynges, with their bandes, foure square, and not rounde.

32 And vnder the sides were foure wheeles, & the axeltrees ioyned fast to the bottome, and the height of euery wheele was a cubite and a halfe.

33 And the workemanshyp of the wheeles was lyke the worke of a charret wheele: and their axeltrees, their nauelles, spokes, and shaftes, were al moulten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters in the foure corners of one foote, and the undersetters were of the very bottome it selfe.

35 And in the heyght of the bottome was there a rounde compasse of halfe a cubite hygh: and in that heyght of the bottome there proceeded both ledges and sydes out of the same.

36 For in the bordes of the ledges, and on the sydes, he had grauen pictures of Cherubims, Lions, and Palme trees, one by another

a. These beames were layde vpon stones, that hanged out on the top of the wall, the breadth of a hande.

Jer. 52. 21.

b. To stablish and continue, as he shoulde say, God continue and mainteine this house for euer.

c. Fortitude, or strength, as he might say, GOD make strong this house for euer.

d. A Bat & an Epha seme to be both one measure. Euery Bat conteyneth about ten pottels, whereof § Epha serueth to measure dry things & the Bat for moyst thynges.

" Or, rable.

another rounde about.

37 Thus made he the tenne feete after this maner: and they had all one fashion of casting, one measure, and one syse.

38 Then made he tenne lauers of brasse, one lauer conteynyng fourtie battes: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vppon euery one of the ten feete, he put one lauer.

39 And he put fiue of those feete on ỹ right syde of the house, and other fiue on the leaft: and he set the lauatorie on the ryght side of the house Eastward, and towarde the South.

40 And Hiram made pots, shouels, and basons, and so fynished all the woorke that he made kyng Solomon for the house of the Lorde:

41 That is to say, two pillers, & two round head peeces that were to be set on the tops of the two pillers: & two nette woorkes, to couer the two rounde head peeces whiche were vpon the toppe of the pillers:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two netwoorkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates in one netwoorke, to couer the two head peeces that were to be set on the toppes of the pillers:

43 And the ten feete, and ten lauers on the feete:

44 The lauatorie, & twelue oxen vnder it.

45 And pots, shouelles, and basons: and all these vessels whiche Hiram made to kyng Solomon for the house of the Lorde, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordane dyd the kyng cast them in the thicke clay, betweene Sochoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vesselles *vnweyghed*, because they were so exceedyng many, neither found they out the weyght of the brasse.

48 And so Solomon made all the vesselles that pertayned vnto the house of the Lorde, the golden aulter, and the golden table whereon the shewe bread was:

49 And fiue candelsticke for the right side, and fiue for the leaft before ỹ quier, of pure golde, with flowres, lampes, and snuffers of golde,

50 And bowles, flatte peeces, basons, spoones, and maisers of pure gold: and hinges made he of golde, both for the doores of the quier the place most holy, and for the doores of the temple also.

51 And so was ended all the woorke that king Solomon made for the house of ỹ lord, * and Solomon brought in ỹ things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer, gold, and vessels, and laid them vp among the treasures of the house of the lord.

*2.Chr.5.1.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

4. The arke is borne into the temple. 10. A cloude fylleth the temple. 15. The king blesseth the people.

1 THen* Solomon geathered the elders of Israel, and all the heades of the tribes, and them that were captaynes among the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto him in Hierusalem, that they might bryng vp the arke of the couenant of the Lord, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Sion. *2.Chr.5.2.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto kyng Solomon, to the feast that falleth in the * moneth Ethanim, whiche is the seuenth moneth. *or, September

3 And all the elders of Israel were come, and the priestes tooke vp the arke.

4 And they bare the arke of the Lorde, the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in ỹ tabernacle, those dyd the priestes and the Leuites beare.

5 And king Solomon, and al the congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, and went with him before the arke, dyd offer sheepe, and oxen, that coulde not be tolde nor numbred for multitude.

6 And so the priestes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lorde vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, and place most holy, vnder the wynges of the Cherubims:

7 For the Cherubims stretched out theyr wynges ouer the place of the arke, and couered both it, and also the staues thereof a high vpon it.

8 And they drue out the staues, that the endes of them might appeare out of the holy place within the quier, but they were not seene without, and there they haue bein vnto this day.

9 And there was nothyng in the arke a * saue the two tables of stone whiche Moses put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt. *Deut.10.5.

10 And when the priestes were come out of the holy place, the cloude fylled the house of the Lorde,

11 That the priestes coulde not stande and minister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the Lorde had fylled the house of the Lorde.

12 Then spake Solomon, The Lorde sayde that he would dwell in the darke cloude.

13 I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the kyng turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all

a. He meaneth, nothyng of the whole lawe remayned in the arke, sauyng the two tables conteynyng the tenne commaundementes: hereby neyther excludyng Aarons rod, neither the pot with Manna, whiche also were in the arke. Hebr. ø

all the congregation of Israel stoode styll.

15 And he sayde, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfylled it, saying,

16 Sence the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein: but I haue chosen Dauid to be ruler ouer my people Israel.

*2. Sam. 7. 1 17 * And it was in the hart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the name of the Lorde God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thyne hart to builde an house vnto my name, thou diddest wel that thou wast so minded:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not builde the house: but thy some that shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my name.

20 And the Lord hath made good his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sytte on the seate of Israel, as the Lorde promised, and haue built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lorde, whiche he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

22 Solomon stoode before the aulter of the Lorde, in the sight of al the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen, and sayde,

*2. Mac. 2. 8 23 "Lorde God of Israel, there is no GOD like thee, in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruantes that walke before thee with all their hart.

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruaunt Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfylled it with thyne hand, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Therefore nowe, Lorde God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, *2. Sa. 7. 12. "Thou shalt not be without a man in my syght, to syt on the seate of Israel: so that the chyldren take heede to their way, that they walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight.

26 "And now, O God of Israel, let thy word be verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruaunt Dauid my father,

27 Wyl GOD in deede dwel on the earth? beholde, the heauen and heauens of all heauens are not able to conteine thee: and how shoulde then this house doo it that I haue builded?

28 Haue thou therefore respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lorde my God, to heare the crye and prayer whithe thy seruaunt prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thyne eyes may be open towarde this house night and day, euen toward this place, of which thou hast sayde, * My name shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer whiche thy seruant prayeth in this place: *Deut. 12. 11

30 And regard thou the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they pray in this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwellyng place, and when thou hearest, haue mercie.

31 If any man trespasse agaynst his neyghbour, and there goe an oth betweene them, and the one compell the other, and come, swearing before thine aulter in this house:

32 Then hearken thou in heauen, and doo and iudge thy seruantes, that thou condemne the vngodly, to bring his way vpon his head: and iustifie the righteous, to geue him accordyng to his ryghteousnesse.

33 When thy people Israel be put to ꝑ worse before the enimie, because they haue sinned agaynst thee, & afterwarde turne agayne to thee, & knowledge vnto thy name, and pray, & make supplicatiō vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, to be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them agayne vnto the lande whiche thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 If heauen be shutte vp, and there be no rayne, because they haue sinned agaynst thee: yet yf they pray in this place, and geue knowledge vnto thy name, and turne from their sinne through thy scourging of them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinnes of thy seruantes, and of thy people Israel, that thou shewe them a good way to walke in, and geue rayne vpon the lande that thou hast geuen to thy people to inherite.

37 Yf there be in the lande dearth, or pestilence, drouth, blasting, Grashopper, or Caterpiller: or yf their enimie besiege them in the lande of their cities, or what so euer plague or sickenesse chaunce vnto them:

38 Then what prayer and supplication so euer be made of any man of all thy people Israel, whiche shall knowledge euery man the plague of his owne hart, and stretche foorth his handes toward this house:

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwellyng place, and be mercyfull, and doo and geue

gene euery man accoꝛdyng to his wayes, euen as thou that onely knowest his hart (foꝛ thou onely knowest the hartes of all the chyldren of men,)

40 That they may feare thee, as long as they lyue, in the lande whiche thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 And lykewyse, if a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, come out of a farre countrey, foꝛ thy names sake:

42 (Foꝛ they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy myghtie hande, and of thy stretched out arme) and shall come and pꝛay in this house:

43 Heare thou in heauē thy dwelling place, & doo al that the stranger calleth to thee foꝛ: that all nations of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doo thy people Israel, & that they may knowe that thy name is called vpon in this house whiche I haue buylded.

44 If thy people goe out to battell agaynst theyr enimie, whyther so euer thou shalt sende them, and shall pꝛay vnto the Loꝛde *towarde* the way of the citie whiche thou hast chosen, and *towarde* the house that I haue buylt foꝛ thy name:

45 Heare thou in heauen their pꝛayer and supplication, * and iudge their cause.

46 If they sinne agaynst thee (foꝛ there is no * man that sinneth not) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them into the hande of their enimies, so that they carie them away pꝛysoners vnto the land of their enimies, whether farre oꝛ neare:

47 Yet if they turne agayne vnto their hartes, b in the land of them that caried them away captiues, and returne and pꝛay vnto thee in the lande of their enimies, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done wickedly, we haue committed vngodlynesse:

48 And so turne agayne vnto thee with all their hart, and al their soule, in the lande of their enimies whiche led them away captiue, and pꝛay vnto thee *towarde* the way of their lande whiche thou gauest vnto their fathers, and *towarde* the citie whiche thou hast chosen, and *towarde* the house which I haue buylt foꝛ thy name:

49 Then heare thou their pꝛayer and supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and iudge their cause:

50 And be mercyfull vnto thy people that haue sinned agaynst thee, and vnto all theyr iniquities, wherby they haue done wickedly agaynst thee, & geat thou them the fauour of those which led them away captiue, that they may haue compassion on them.

51 Foꝛ they be thy people, and thyne inheritaunce, whiche thou broughtest out of Egypt, euen from the myddes of the furnace if iron.

52 And let thyne eyes be open vnto the pꝛayer of thy seruaunt, and vnto the pꝛayer of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call foꝛ vnto thee.

53 Foꝛ thou diddest separate them from among al the nations of the earth to be thyne owne inheritaunce, as thou saydest by the hande of Moses thy seruaunt, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Loꝛde God.

54 And when Solomon had made an ende of pꝛaying all this pꝛayer and supplication vnto the Loꝛde, he arose from befoꝛe the aulter of the Loꝛde, and from kneelyng on his knees, and from stretching of his hands vp to heauen,

55 And stoode, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loude voyce, saying,

56 Blessed be the Loꝛde that hath geuen rest vnto his people Israel, accoꝛdyng to al that he pꝛomised: there hath not failed one woꝛd of all the good pꝛomise, whiche he pꝛomised by the hande of Moses his seruant.

57 The Loꝛde our GOD be with vs, as he was with our fathers, and foꝛsake vs not, neyther leaue vs:

58 But that he may bowe our hartes vnto him, that we may walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commaundements, his statutes, and his lawes whiche he commaunded our fathers.

59 And those my woꝛds which I haue pꝛayed befoꝛe the Loꝛde, be nygh vnto the Loꝛde our God day and nyght, that he defende the cause of his seruaunt, and the cause of his people Israel at al times, as the matter shal require:

60 That al nations of the earth may know that the Loꝛde is God, and none but he.

61 Let your hart therefoꝛe be perfect with the Loꝛde our God, that ye walke in his statutes, and keepe his commaundementes, as this day.

62 And the kyng, and all Israel with hym, offered offerynges befoꝛe the Loꝛde.

63 *And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerynges, which he offered vnto the Loꝛd, *to wit* twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousande sheepe: And so the kyng and all the chyldren of Israel dedicated the house of the Loꝛde. *2.Chro.7.5

64 The same day dyd the kyng halowe the myddle of the court that was befoꝛe the house of the Loꝛd: foꝛ there he offered whole burnt offerynges, meate offerynges, and the fat of the peace offerynges: because the bꝛasen aulter that was befoꝛe the Loꝛd, was to litle to receiue the whole burnt offerynges, meate

a. maintayne their right. 1.Iohn.1.8. b. Chr.6.23 Eccle.7.21.

b. Though the temple was the chiefe place of prayer, yet he forbiddeth not them that be dwelling far off to call vpon hym in other places, as Daniel dyd. Dan.6.

meate offeringes, and the fat of the peace offerynges.

65 And Solomon helde that same tyme an hygh feast, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, euen from the entryng in of Hemath, vnto the ryuer of Egypt, before the Lorde our God e seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

e. Seuē dayes for the dedication, and seuen dayes for the feast.

66 And the eyght day he sent the people away, and they "blessed the kyng, and went vnto their tentes ioyous, & with glad hart, because of all the goodnesse that the Lorde had doone for Dauid his seruaunt, and for Israel his people.

" Or, thanked.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

a. The Lorde appeareth the seconde time to Solomon.
11. Solomon geueth cities to Hiram.

*2.Chr.7.11 1 AND when *Solomon had finished the buyldyng of the house of the Lord, and the kynges palace, and all that he had in his mynde, and was appoynted to make.

*Chap.3.5. 2 The Lorde appeared to Solomon the seconde tyme, *as he appeared vnto hym at Gibeon.

3 And the Lorde sayde vnto hym, I haue heard thy prayer and thy intercession that thou hast made before me: for I haue halowed this house whiche thou hast buylt, to *put my name there for euer, and myne eyes and myne hart shalbe there perpetually.

*Deut.12.11

4 And if thou wylt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in pureneſſe of hart, and in ryghteousnesse, to do all that I haue commaunded thee, and wylt keepe my statutes, and my lawes:

5 Then wyl I stablish the seate of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I *promised to Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not be without a man vpon the seate of Israel.

2. Sa.7.12. 1. Chro.22. 10.

6 But yf ye and your children turne away from me, and wyll not keepe my commaundementes, and my statutes whiche I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worshyp them:

7 Then wyl I weede Israel out of the land whiche I haue geuen them, and this house which I haue halowed for my name, wyl I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a fable among al nations,

*Some reade, when this house is in great honour.

8 "And this house shalbe taken away: so that euery one that passeth by it, shalbe astonyed, and shal hisse, and they shal say, *Why hath the Lorde done thus vnto this lande, and to this house?

*Deut.29. 24. Iere.22.8.

9 And they shall aunsweare, Because they forsooke the lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the lande of Egypt, and haue taken holde vppon other goddes, and haue worshypped them, and serued them: therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them al this euyll.

10 *And at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had finished the buyldyng of the two houses *that is to wit*, the house of the Lorde, and the kynges palace, *2.Chr.8.

11 (And Hiram the kyng of Tyre, brought Solomon timber of Cedar, and fyre trees, golde, and whatsoeuer he desyred) then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the lande of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to see the cities which Solomon had geuen hym, and they pleased hym not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast geuen me, my brother? And he called them the lande of "barren, vnto this day. "Heb.

14 And Hiram sent the kyng fiue score talentes of golde.

15 (And this is the summe which kyng Solomon rayled for a tribute, when he buylded the house of the Lorde, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Hierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gazer.

16 For Pharao kyng of Egypt, went vp, and toke Gazer, and burnt it with fyre, and slue the Chanaanites, that dwelt in the citie, & gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wyfe.

17 And Solomon buylt Gazer, and Bethhoron the neather.

18 But Baalah, and Thamor in the wyldernesse, in the lande,

19 And al the treasure cities that Solomon had, and cities for his charrettes, and cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desyred, and woulde buylde in Hierusalem, in Libanon, and in al the lande of his dominion.)

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites, whiche were not of the chyldren of Israel,

21 Their chyldren that were left after them in the lande, whom the chyldren of Israel also were not able to destroy: those dyd Solomon compell to bryng tributs, vnto this day.

22 But of the chyldren of Israel, dyd Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, his ministers, his lordes, his captaynes, and rulers of his charrets, and his horsemen.

23 And these were the lordes that were set ouer Solomons worke, fyue hundred were they and fyftie, and they ruled the people that wrought the worke.

24 *And Pharaos daughter came vp out of *2.Chr.8.

of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: and then dyd he also builde Millo.

25 And thryse a yeere dyd Solomon offer whole burnt offeringes, & peace offeringes vppon the aulter whiche he built vnto the Lorde, and he burnt incense vpon the aulter that was before the Lord, and so he finished the house.

26 And kyng Solomon made a nauie of shippes in Ezion Gaber, which is beside Eloth, on the brinke of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent by ship also of his seruantes that were shipmen and had knowledge of the sea, with the seruantes of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence [a] foure hundred and twentie talentes of golde, and brought it to kyng Solomon.

a. In the.2. boke Chro. the.9. Chap is made mention of thirtie moe, which seeme to haue been imployed for their charges.

¶ The.x.Chapter.

1. The queene of Saba commeth to heare the wysdome of Solomon. 18. His royall throne. 32. His power and magnificencie.

1 AND the * queene of Saba hearyng the fame of Solomon (concernyng ỳ name of the Lorde) came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Hierusalem with a very great trayne, with Cammels that bare sweete odours, and golde exceedyng much, and precious stones: and she came to Solomon, and communed with him of all that was in her hart.

3 And Solomon declared vnto her all her questions, so that there was not one thyng hyd from the king, which he expounded not vnto her.

4 And the queene of Saba consydered all Solomons wysdome, and the house that he had builded,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruantes, the order of his ministers, and their apparel, and his " butlers, and his whole burnt sacrifyces that he offered in the house of the Lorde: and "" she was astonyed.

6 And she said vnto the king, It was a true worde that I heard in myne owne lande, of thy sayinges, and of thy wysdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued it not, tyll I came, and sawe it with myne eyes: and beholde, the one halfe was not told me: for thy wysdome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard of thee.

8 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruantes which stand euer before ther, and heare thy wysedome.

9 Blessed be the Lord thy God which loued thee, to set thee on the seate of Israel, [a] because the Lorde loued Israel for euer, and made [b] thee kyng, to doo equitie and righteousnesse.

a. God loueth that people to whō he geueth a wyse ruler.
b. The office of a kyng.

10 And she gaue the king fiue score talentes of golde, and sweete odours exceedyng much, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of sweete odours, as the queene of Saba gaue to kyng Solomon.

11 The nauie also of the shippes of Hiram (that caried golde from Ophir) brought likewyse great plentie of Almuge trees, and precious stones, from Ophir.

12 And the kyng made of the Almuge trees pillers for the house of the Lorde, and for the kinges palace, and made Harpes and Psalteries for syngers: there came no more such Almuge trees, nor were any more seene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto ỳ queene of Saba, according to all her desyre, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that he gaue her of a free wyll with his owne hand: and so she returned vnto her owne countrey, both she, and her seruantes.

14 The weyght of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was fiue hundred, threescore, and fiue talentes of golde,

15 Besides that *he had* of marchantes, and of the marchandizes of the spices, and of al the kynges of Arabia, and of the lordes of the countrey.

15 And kyng Solomon made two hundred targettes of beaten gold: fiue hundred sicles of golde went to a target.

17 And he made three hundred shieldes of beaten golde: three pound of golde went to one shielde, and the kyng put them in the house of the wood of Libanon.

18 And the kyng made a great seate of Iuorie, and couered it with the best golde.

19 And the seate had fiue steppes, and the toppe of the seate was rounde behind, and there were pommelles on eyther syde on the place of the seate, and two Lions stoode beside the pommels.

20 And there stoode twelue Lions on the steppes, fiue on a side: there was none lyke woorke seene in any kingdome.

21 And all kyng Solomons drinking vessels were of golde, and likewyse all the vesselles of the house of the wood of Libanon were of pure golde: and as for siluer, it was nothyng woorth in the dayes of Solomon:

22 For the kynges nauie of shippes went on the

* Mat.12.42
2. Chro. 9.1

" Or, drinking vessels.
"" Heb. There was no more spirit in her.

the ſea vnto Tharſis, with the nauy of Hirams ſhips: euen once in thꝛee yeeres went the nauy to Tharſis, and bꝛought gold and ſiluer, Elephantes teeth, Apes, and Pecockes.

23 And ſo king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, both in richeſſe and wyſdome.

24 And all the woꝛld reſoꝛted to Solomon, to heare his wyſdome whiche God had put in his hart:

25 And bꝛought him euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, rayment, harneſſe, and ſweete odours, and hoꝛſes, and Mules, yeere by yeere.

*1.Chꝛ.1.14. 26 And * Solomon geathered togeather charrets and hoꝛſemen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundꝛed charrets, & twelue thouſand hoꝛſemen, whom he beſtowed in the charret cities, and with the king at Hieruſalem.

27 And the king made ſiluer in Hieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar as plenteous as the wylde figge trees, that growe abundantly in the feeldes.

28 Alſo Solomon had hoꝛſes bꝛought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: the " kinges marchantes receiued the linnen at a price.

29 A charret came vp out of Egypt °for fiue hundꝛed ſicles of ſiluer, that is, one hoꝛſe foꝛ an hundꝛed and fyftie, and euen ſo foꝛ al the kinges of the Hethites, and foꝛ the kynges of Syꝛia, did they bꝛing them out "through their handes.

"Oꝛ, *for the company of the kinges marchantes did receiue a number at a price.*
°Oꝛ, *vvoorth.*
"Oꝛ, *by theyr meanes.*

¶ *The xi. Chapter.*

1. *Solomon had a thouſand vvines and concubines, vvhich bring him to idolatrie.*

1 BVt king Solomon loued many outlandiſhe women, & the * daughter of Pharao, and women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonites, and Hethites:

*Deu.17.17

a. God tollerated in his people the Iſraelits pluralitie of wyues, aſwell for the increaſe of that his people, as alſo for the myſtery. For Agar & Sara Abrahams wyues, Lea and Rachel Iacobs wyues, were fygures of the Synagogue, and of the true Church: but Chriſt hath called vs to the first inſtitution, ſaying, There ſhalbe two in one fleſhe. Matth.19. Iudges.2.

2 Where as yet concernyng theſe nations, the Lozde ſayd vnto the chyldꝛen of Iſrael, Go not yein to them, noꝛ let them come in to you, els wyll they turne your hartes after their goddes: neuertheleſſe, Solomon claue vnto them in loue.

3 *a* And he had ſeuen hundꝛed wyues *that vvere* queenes, & thꝛee hundꝛed concubines: and his wyues turned away his hart.

4 Foꝛ it came to paſſe when Solomon was olde, his wyues turned his hart after other goddes: and his hart was not perfect with the Lozde his God, as was the hart of Dauid his father.

5 Foꝛ Solomon folowed Aſtaroth the god of the Sidons, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon wꝛought wickedneſſe in the ſyght of the Lozde, and folowed not the Lozd perfectly, as dyd Dauid his father.

7 Foꝛ then dyd Solomon builde an hygh place foꝛ Chamos the abomination of Moab, in the hyl that is befoꝛe Hieruſalem, and vnto Moloch the abomination of the chyldꝛen of Ammon.

8 *b* And likewyſe dyd he foꝛ all his outlandiſhe wyues, whiche burnt incenſe, and offered vnto their goddes.

b. Here it appeareth what daunger it is ioyne with dels and wy of ſtrange gion.

9 And the Lozd was angry with Solomon, becauſe his hart was turned from the Lozd God of Iſrael, whiche had appeared vnto him twyſe,

10 And gaue him a charge concernyng this thyng, that he ſhould not folow other gods: but he kept not that whiche the Lozde commaunded him.

11 Wherefoꝛe the Lozde ſayde vnto Solomon, Foꝛaſmuch as this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept myne appoyntment, and my ſtatutes whiche I commaunded thee, I wyll rent the kingdome from thee, and wyll geue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtandyng, in thy dayes I wyll not doo it, becauſe of Dauid thy father: but wyll take it from the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I wyll not take away all the kingdome: but wyll geue one *c* tribe to thy ſonne, becauſe of Dauid my ſeruant, and becauſe of Hieruſalem whiche I haue choſen.

c. Becauſe the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin had their poſſeſſions ioyned they are ken as one tribe.

14 And the Lozde ſtirred vp an aduerſarie vnto Solomon, euen one Hadad an Edomite, of ỹ kings ſeede, which was in Edom.

15 Foꝛ when Dauid was * in Edom, and Ioab the captayne of the hoſt was gone vp to burie them that were ſlayne, he ſmote al the men chyldꝛen of Edom:

*2.kin.8.

16 (Foꝛ ſixe monethes dyd Ioab remayne there, and all Iſrael, tyll he had deſtroyed all the men chyldꝛen of Edom,)

17 And this Hadad fled, and certayne other Edomites of his fathers ſeruauntes with him, to come into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Madian, and came to Paran, and tooke men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt, vnto Pharao kyng of Egypt, whiche gaue hym an houſe, and appoynted him victuals, and gaue hym lande.

19 And Hadad gat great fauour in the ſight of Pharao, ſo that he gaue him to wyfe the ſiſter of his owne wyfe, euen the ſyſter of Thaphpenes the queene.

20 And the ſyſter of Thaphpenes bare him

hym Genubath his sonne, whom Thahpenes nourished in Pharaos house: & Genubath was with Pharaos household among the sonnes of Pharao.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid was laid to sleepe with his fathers, and that Joab the captayne of the host was dead also, he sayde to Pharao, Let me departe, that I maye goe to myne owne countrey.

22 Pharao said vnto him, What hast thou lacked here with me, that thou wouldest thus goe to thyne owne countrey? He answered, Nothyng: howbeit, let me goe.

23 And God stirred hym vp another aduersarie, one Rezon, the son of Eliada, *which fledde from his lorde Hadad-ezer kyng of Zoba: *2.Sam.8.3

24 And he gathered men vnto hym, and became captayne ouer the companie when Dauid slue them: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt there, and raigned in Damascus.

25 Therfore was he an aduersarie to Israel al the dayes of Solomon, and this was the mischeefe, in that Hadad dyd abhorre Israel, and raigned ouer Syria.

26 *And Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, an Ephrathite, of Zareda (whose mother was called Zeruah, which was a widdowe) and he Solomons seruaunt, lyft vp his hande agaynst the kyng. *2.Chr.13.6

27 But this was the cause that he lyft vp his hande agaynst the kyng: Solomon buylte Mello, and mended the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And this felowe Jeroboam was a man of strength and courage: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was able to doo the woorke, made hym ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And at that season Jeroboam went out of Hierusalem, and the Prophet Ahia the Silonite met hym by the way, hauyng a newe mantel on hym, and they two were alone in the fielde.

30 Ahia caught the newe mantel that was on hym, and rent it in twelue peeces,

31 And sayd to Jeroboam, Take thee tenne peeces: for thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Behold, I wyl rent the kyngdome out of the handes of Solomon, and wyll geue tenne tribes to thee.

32 And he shal haue one for my seruaunt Dauids sake, and for Hierusalem the citie whiche I haue chosen out of al the tribes of Israel:

33 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue woorshypped Astaroth the god of the Sidons, & Chamos the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to fulfyl my pleasure, my statutes, and my lawes, as dyd Dauid his father.

34 I wyl not take the whole kyngdome out of his hande: but I wyll make hym cheefe al his lyfe long, for Dauid my seruauntes sake whom I chose, because he kept my commaundementes and my statutes:

35 But I wyl take the kyngdome out of his sonnes hande, and wyll geue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes of it:

36 And vnto his sonne wyl I geue one tribe, that Dauid my seruaunt may haue a lyght alway before me in Hierusalem, the citie whiche I haue chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I wyl take thee, & thou shalt raigne accordyng to all that thy soule desyreth, and shalt be kyng ouer Israel.

38 And if thou hearken vnto al that I commaunde thee, and wylt walke in my waies, and doo that is right in my syght, that thou keepe my statutes, and my commaundementes, as Dauid my seruaunt dyd, then wyll I be with thee, and buylde thee a sure house, as I buylt for my seruaunt Dauid, & wyl geue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I wyl for this *offence whiche Solomon hath committed,* punyshe the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kyll Jeroboam, and Jeroboam arose, and fledde into Egypt, vnto Sisac kyng of Egypt, and continued there in Egypt vntyll the death of Solomon.

41 The rest of the woordes that concerne Solomon, and al that he did, and his wysedome, are they not wrytten in the booke of the woordes of Solomon?

42 The tyme that Solomon raigned in Hierusalem, vpon al Israel, was fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Roboam his sonne raigned in his stede.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

1. Roboam succeedeth Solomon. 20. Ieroboam raigneth ouer Israel.

1 AND Roboam went to Sichem: for al Israel were come to Sichem to make hym kyng. *2.Chr.10.1

2 And when Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat whiche was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he fled to Egypt from the presence of kyng Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt:)

3 So they ſent, and called hym: and Jeroboam and al the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake vnto Roboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke greeuous, now therfore make thou the greeuous ſeruice of thy father, and his ſore yoke whiche he put vppon vs, lyghter, and we wyll ſerue thee.

5 And he ſayde vnto them, Departe yet for the ſpace of three dayes, and then come agayne to me. And the people departed.

6 And kyng Roboam tooke counſell with the olde men that ſtoode before Solomon his father, whyle he yet lyued, and ſayde, What counſel geue ye, that I may anſwere this people?

a. Graue and wyſe counſel. 7 And they ſayd vnto hym, a If thou be a ſeruaunt vnto this people this day, and folowe their mynds, and anſweare them, and ſpeake kynde wordes to them, they wyll be thy ſeruauntes for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſel that the olde men had geuen hym, and called vnto his counſell young men, that were growen vp with hym, and wayted on hym:

9 And he ſayde vnto them, What counſel geue ye, that we may anſweare this people? for they haue communed with me, ſaying, Make the yoke whiche thy father dyd put vpon vs, lyghter.

b. Young and raſhe counſel. 10 b And the young men that were growen vp with hym, ſpake vnto hym, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that haue ſayd vnto thee, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lyghter vnto vs: * euen thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My litle fynger ſhalbe weightier thē my father was in the loynes.

* Ecl. 47. 28

11 And nowe where as my father dyd lade you, and put a greeuous yoke vpon you, I wyl make it heauier: my father hath chaſtiſed you with roddes, but I wyl correct you with "ſcourges.

" Or, ſcorpions.

12 And ſo Jeroboam, & al the people, came to Roboam the thyrde day, as the kyng had appoynted, ſaying, Come to me agayne the thyrde day.

13 And the kyng anſweared the people churlyſhly, and left the olde mens counſell that they gaue hym:

14 And ſpake vnto them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke greeuous, & I wyl make it greeuouſer: my father alſo chaſtiſed you with roddes, but I wyl chaſtiſe you with ſcourges.

15 And the kyng hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the * ordinance of God, that he myght perfourme his ſaying which the Lorde ſpake by Ahia the Silonite vnto Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat.

* 1. Ki. 11. 11.

16 And ſo when al Iſrael ſaw that the kyng regarded them not, the people anſweared the kyng with theſe wordes, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? we haue no inheritance in the ſon of Iſai: to your tentes, O Iſrael, nowe ſee to thyne owne houſe Dauid. And ſo Iſrael departed vnto their tentes.

17 Howbeit, ouer the chyldren of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Juda, dyd Roboam raigne ſtyl.

18 The kyng Roboam ſent Aduram the receyuer of the tribute, and all they of Iſrael ſtoned hym to death: but kyng Roboam made ſpeede to geat hym vp to his charret, and to flee to Hieruſalem.

19 And they of Iſrael rebelled agaynſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And when al Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come agayne, they ſent and called hym vnto the multitude, and made hym kyng ouer al Iſrael, and there was no tribe that folowed the houſe of Dauid, but Juda onely.

21 And when * Roboam was come to Hieruſalem, he geathered al the houſe of Juda, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred & foureſcore thouſand of choſen men, whiche were good warriers, to fyght agaynſt the houſe of Iſrael, and to bryng the kyngdome agayne to Roboam the ſonne of Solomon.

* Chro.

22 * And the woorde of God came vnto Semaia the c man of God, ſaying,

* 2. Chro. c. The prophet of God.

23 Speake vnto Roboam the ſonne of Solomon kyng of Juda, and vnto al the houſe of Juda and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye ſhal not goe vp, nor yet fyght agaynſt your brethren the chyldren of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is my doyng. They hearkened therefore to the woorde of the Lorde, and returned to departe, accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde.

25 Then Jeroboam buylt Sichem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therein, and went from thence, and buylt Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam thought in his hart, Nowe ſhal the kyngdome returne to the houſe of Dauid.

27 d For yf this people goe vp, and doo ſacrifice in the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, then ſhall the hart of this people turne againe vnto their lord Roboam king of Juda, and ſo ſhal they kyl me, and goe agayne to Roboam kyng of Juda.

p. Worldlie pollicie againſt Gods worde.

28 Whereupon the kyng tooke counſel, and made two calues of golde, and ſayde vnto them, It is much for you to goe vp to Hieruſalem:

rusalem: "beholde O Israel, these are thy
goddes, which brought thee out of the land
of Egypt.
29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the o-
ther set he in Dan.
30 And this thyng turned to sinne: for the
people went (because of the one) as farre
as Dan.
31 And he made an house of high places, "and
made priestes of the lowest of the people,
which were not of the sonnes of Leui.
32 And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth
day of the eyght moneth, like vnto the feast
that is in Iuda, and offered on the aulter:
and so did he in Bethel, to offer vnto the
calues that he had made: and he put in Be-
thel the priestes of the hygh places which he
had made.
33 And he went vp to the aulter, to burne in-
sence which he had made in Bethel, the fif-
teenth day of the eyght moneth, euen in the
moneth whiche he had imagined of his
owne hart: and made a solempne feast vnto
the children of Israel, "and offered vppon
the aulter, and burnt incense.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

1. Ieroboam is reprehended of the prophete. 4. His hande dryeth vp.

1 AND beholde, there came a a man of
God out of Iuda by the worde of the
Lorde, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam
stoode by the aulter, to put insence.
2 And he cryed agaynst the aulter in the
worde of the Lorde, and sayde, O aulter,
aulter, thus sayth the Lorde, "Beholde, a
childe shalbe borne vnto the house of Da-
uid, Iosia by name, and vpon thee shall he
offer the priestes of the high places that
burne incense vppon thee, and mens bones
shalbe burnt vpon thee.
3 And he gaue a token the same tyme, say-
ing, This is the token that the Lorde hath
spoken it, Beholde, the aulter shal rent, and
the asshes that are vpon it shal fal out.
4 And when the kyng hearde the saying of
the man of God, which had cryed agaynst
the aulter in Bethel, he stretched out his
hande from the aulter, saying, Holde hym:
And his hand which he put forth agaynst
hym, dryed vp, and he coulde not pul it in a-
gayne to hym.
5 The aulter also claue a sunder, and the
asshes fel out from the aulter, according to
the token which the man of God had geuen
by the worde of the Lorde.
6 And the kyng answeared, and sayde vnto
the man of God, Oh pray vnto the Lorde
thy God, and make intercession for me, that
my hande may be restored me agayne. And
the man of God besought the Lord, and the
kynges hande was restored agayne, and be-
came as it was before.
7 And the kyng sayde vnto the man of God,
Come home with me, that thou mayest
dyne, and I wyl geue thee a rewarde.
8 And the man of God sayde vnto the kyng,
If thou wylt geue me halfe thyne house,
I wyll not goe in with thee, neyther wyl
I eate bread, nor drynke water in this
place:
9 For so was it charged me through the
woorde of the Lord, saying, Eate no bread,
nor drynke water, nor turne agayne by the
same way that thou camest.
10 And so he went another way, and return-
ed not by the way that he came to Bethel.
11 And there dwelt an olde prophete in Be-
thel, and his sonnes came and tolde hym all
the woorkes that the man of God had done
that day in Bethel: and the woordes which
he had spoken vnto the kyng, tolde they
their father also.
12 And their father sayde vnto them, What
way went he? And his sonnes shewed hym
what way the man of God went, whiche
came from Iuda.
13 And he sayd vnto his sonnes, Saddle me
the Asse. Which when they had sadled, he
gate hym vp thereon,
14 And went after the man of God, & founde
him sitting vnder an Oke, and he sayde vn-
to hym, Art thou the man of GOD that
camest from Iuda? And he sayde, I am.
15 He sayd vnto him, Come home with me,
and eate bread.
16 He answeared, I may not returne with
thee, to goe in with thee: neyther wyl I eate
bread, nor drynke water with thee in this
place.
17 For it was sayde to me in the woorde of
the Lorde, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor
drynke water there, nor turne againe to goe
by the way that thou camest.
18 He sayde vnto hym, I am a prophete also
as wel as thou, and an angel spake vnto me
in the woorde of the Lord, saying, Bring him
agayne with thee into thine house, that he
may eate bread, and drynke water: And he
lyed vnto hym.
19 And so he went agayne with hym, and
did eate bread in his house, & dranke water.
20 And as they sate at the table, the woord
of the Lorde came vnto the prophete that
brought hym agayne.
21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that
came from Iuda, saying, Thus sayth the
Lorde, Because thou hast disobeyed the
mouth of the Lorde, and hast not kept the

commaundement which the Lorde thy God commaunded thee,

22 But camest backe agayne, and hast eaten bread, and dronke water, in the place concernyng the whiche the Lorde did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drynke no water: thy carkasse shal not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And when he had eaten bread, & dronke, he sadled hym the asse, to wit, to the prophete whom he had brought agayne.

b. The minister of God not dooing his duetie accordyng to Gods woord, is in most danger of punishment.

24 And when he was gone, *b* a Lion met hym by the way, and slue hym: and his carkasse was cast in the way, and the asse stoode thereby, and the Lion stoode by the corse also.

25 And men that passed by, sawe the carkasse cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the carkasse: and they came and tolde it in the towne where the olde prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophete, that brought him backe agayne from the way, hearde thereof, he sayde, It is the man of God, he was disobedient vnto the woorde of the Lorde, & therefore the Lorde hath deliuered hym vnto the Lion, whiche hath rent him, and slayne him, according to the woorde of the Lorde which he spake vnto hym.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me an Asse. And they sadled hym.

28 And he went, and founde his body cast in the way, and the Asse and the Lion stood by the corse, and the Lion had not eaten the carkasse, nor hurt the Asse.

29 And the prophete tooke vp the body of the man of God, and layde it vpon the Asse, and brought it agayne: and the olde prophet came to the citie, to lament, and to burie hym.

30 And he layde his body in his owne graue, and they lamented ouer hym, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And when he had buryed hym, he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, see that ye burie me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buryed: lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying whiche he cryed at the woorde of the Lorde agaynst the aulter in Bethel, and agaynst all the houses of hygh places which are in the cities of Samaria, shal come to passe.

33 Howbeit, for al that Ieroboam conuerted not frō his wicked way: but turned backe, and made of the lowest of the people priests of the hygh places: * and who so pleased him, he *fylled his hande, and he became priest of the hygh places.

* Chap. 12. 31

* Or, *consecrated hym.*

34 And this thyng turned to sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to destroy hym, and to bryng him to nought from the face of the earth.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. Ieroboam sendeth his wyfe disguysed to Ahia the prophete, who declareth vnto hym the destruction of his house.

1 AT that tyme Abia the sonne of Ieroboam fel sicke.

2 And Ieroboam sayde to his wyfe, Up, I pray thee, and disguise thee selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wyfe of Ieroboam: and geat thee to Silo, for there is Ahia the prophete, *which tolde me that I * 3. kin. 11. 31
shoulde be kyng ouer this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaues, and cracknelles, and a cruse of hony, and goe to hym, that he may tell thee what shal become of the chylde.

4 And Ieroboams wyfe dyd so, and arose, and went to Silo, and came to the house of Ahia: but Ahia coulde not see, for his eyes were waxen dimme for age.

5 And the Lorde sayde vnto Ahia, Beholde, the wyfe of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thyng of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: but thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her. And when she came in, she faigned her selfe to be another woman.

6 But when Ahia heard the sounde of her feete, as she came in at the doore, he sayde, Come in thou wyfe of Ieroboam, why faignest thou thee selfe to be another? I am sent to thee *to shewe thee* heauie thynges.

7 Goe tel Ieroboam, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuche as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And haue rent the kyngdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: neuertheless, thou hast not ben as my seruant Dauid, whiche kept my commaundementes, and folowed me with al his hart, to doo that onely whiche was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euyl aboue al that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other goddes, and moulten images, to prouoke me, & hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 *Therefore beholde, I wyl bryng euyll * 3. Kt. 15. 29
vpon the house of Ieroboam, and wyl roote out from Ieroboam, euē him that pisseth agaynst the wall, and hym that is in prysō and forsaken in Israel, and wyl take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dounge, tyl he hath caryed out al.

11 Who so euer of Ieroboams house dye in the towne, hym shal the dogges eate: and he that dyeth in the feelde, shal the foules of

of the ryte eare: for the Lorde hath sayde it.
12 Up therfore, and gear thee to thyne owne houle: *Beholde*, when thy foote entreth into the citie, the chylde shal dye,
13 And all they of Israel shal mourne for hym, and bury hym: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the sepulchre, because in him there is founde goodnesse towarde the Lorde God of Israel, in the houle of Jeroboam.
14 Moreouer, the Lorde shall stirre hym vp a kyng ouer Israel, whiche shal destroy the houle of Jeroboam in that day: but what is it nowe?
15 For the Lorde shall smyte Israel, lyke as a reede is shaken in the water, and he shall roote Israel out of this good lande which he gaue vnto their fathers, and shall scatter them beyonde * the ryuer, because they haue made their groues, and angred the Lorde.
16 And he shal geue Israel vp, because of the synnes of Jeroboam, which dyd synne, and made Israel to synne.
17 And Jeroboams wyfe arose, & departed, and came to Thirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the doore, the chylde was dead.
18 And al Israel buried hym, and lamented hym, according vnto the woorde of the Lorde, which he spake by the hand of his seruaunt Ahiah the prophet.
19 And the rest of the woordes that concerne Jeroboam, howe he warred, and howe he raigned, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel.
20 And the dayes which Jeroboam raigned, were two & twenty yeres: and when he was layde aslepe with his fathers, Nadab his sonne raigned in his steade.
21 * Roboam the sonne of Solomon raigned in Juda: and Roboam was fourty and one yeeres old whē he began to raigne, and he raigned seuenteene yeres in Hierusalem, the citie which the Lorde did choose out of all tribes of Israel to put his name there: his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammonite.
22 And Juda wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and angred hym in moe synnes then their fathers dyd in their synnes whiche they synned.
23 For they also made them hygh places, images, and groues on euery hygh hyl, and vnder euery shadie tree.
24 And there was a stewes of male children in the lande, and they dyd after all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.
25 And in the fyfth yeere of kyng Roboam, Sisac kyng of Egypt came vp against Hierusalem:
26 And tooke awaye the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kynges houle, and spoyled al that was to be had: and he tooke awaye al the shieldes of golde which Solomon had made:
27 In whose steade kyng Roboam made brasen shieldes, and committed them vnto the handes of the keepers of the captaynes of the garde, which wayted at the doore of the kynges houle.
28 And when the king went into the house of the Lorde, they of the garde bare them, & brought them againe into the garde chamber.
29 The rest of the woordes that concerne Roboam, and all that he dyd, are they not written * in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?
30 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Jeroboam all their liues.
31 And Roboam slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers in the citie of Dauid: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite. And Abiam his sonne raigned in his steade.

The xxv. Chapter.

1. Abiam raigneth ouer Juda. 18. The battail betweene Asa and Baasa.

1 In the * eighteenth yeere of king Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, raigned Abiam ouer Juda.
2 Three yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of * Abisalom.
3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father whiche he had doone before him, and his hart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the hart of Dauid his father.
4 Neuertheles for Dauides sake dyd the Lord his God geue hym a light in Hierusalem, that he set vp his sonne after hym, and stablished Hierusalem:
5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde, and turned from nothing that he commaunded hym all the dayes of his lyfe, * saue only in the matter of Urias the Hethite.
6 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Jeroboam as long as he liued.
7 The rest of the woordes that concerne Abiam, and all that he dyd, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Juda? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Jeroboam.
8 * And Abiam slept with his fathers,

and

1. Which bookes were called the bookes of Semeia and Iddo the Prophetes. 2. Chro. 12.

a. That is, Absalom.

b. Meanyng, a son to raigne ouer Iuda.

and they buryed him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne raigned in his steade.

9 In the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, raigned Asa ouer Iuda.

10 Fourtie and one yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem: and his c mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abisalom.

c. Grandmother.

11 And Asa dyd right in the eyes of the lord, as dyd Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the male stewes out of the lande, and put away al the abominable idols that his father had made.

4. Idolaters are to be punyshed without respect of person.

13 d And he put downe Maacha his mother from bearing rule, because she had made an idol in a groue, and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brooke Cedron.

5. He suffered that deede only of ignoraunce.

14 But the hygh places were not put downe: neuertheles, Asa his hart was perfect with the Lorde al his dayes.

15 He brought in the holy vesselles of his father, and that he had dedicate, vnto the house of the Lorde, golde, and syluer, and iewelles.

16 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasa kyng of Israel al their dayes.

17 And Baasa kyng of Israel went vp against Iuda, and buylte Rama, so that he woulde let none goe out or in to Asa king of Iuda.

18 Then Asa tooke all the syluer and golde that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kynges house, and delyuered them vnto the handes of his seruauntes, and kyng Asa sent them to Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion kyng of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a bond betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thy father: and beholde, I haue sent vnto thee a present of syluer and golde, that thou come and breake the bonde that thou hast with Baasa kyng of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto kyng Asa, and sent the captaynes of the hostes, whiche he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel, Bethmaacah, and all *the region of* Cenereth, with al the lande of Nephthali.

21 And when Baasa hearde thereof, he left buylding of Rama, and dwelt in Thirza.

22 Then kyng Asa made a proclamation throughout all Iuda, that none shoulde be excused: and so they tooke the stones of Rama, and the tymber wherewith Baasa had buylded, and kyng Asa buylt with them the hyl of Beniamin and Mispah.

Or, gathered together al Israel, and none to be excepted.

23 The remnant of the wooordes that concerne Asa, and al his myght, and al that he dyd, and the cities which he buylded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iuda? Neuertheles in his olde age he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iosaphat his son raigned in his steade.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam began to raigne vpon Israel, the second yeere of Asa kyng of Iuda, and raigned vpon Israel two yeeres.

26 And he dyd euyl in the syght of the lord, walkyng in the way of his father, and in his synne wherewith he made Israel to synne.

27 And Baasa the sonne of Ahia, whiche was of the house of Isachar, conspyred against hym, and Baasa smote hym at Gibbethon, whiche is a citie of the Philistines, (for Nadab and al Israel layd siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the thyrde yeere of Asa kyng of Iuda, dyd Baasa slay hym, and raigned in his steade.

29 And when he was kyng, he smote all the house of Ieroboam, and he left him nought that breathed, vntyl he had put hym cleane out, e according vnto the saying of the lord, whiche he spake by his seruaunt Ahia the Silonite.

e. 3. Ki. 14. 10

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam wherewith he synned, & made Israel synne, when he with his prouocation angred the Lorde God of Israel.

31 The rest of the wooordes that concerne Nadab, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasa kyng of Israel al their dayes.

33 So in the thyrd yeere of Asa kyng of Iuda, beganne Baasa the sonne of Ahia to raigne ouer al Israel in Thirza, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And he dyd that whiche is euyl in the syght of the Lorde, walkyng in the way of Ieroboam, and in his synne, wherewith he made Israel to synne.

¶ *The xvi. Chapter.*

1. Of Baasa. 6. Ela. 9. Zimri. 15. Amri. 31. Achab marrieth Iezabel. 34. Iericho is buylt agayne.

1 THen the wooorde of the Lord came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasa, saying,

2 For as muche as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captayne ouer my people Israel, & thou hast walked in the way of

of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to anger me with their sinnes:
3 Beholde, I wyl roote out the posteritie of Baasa, and the posteritie of his house: and wyl make thy house lyke the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat.
4 That man of Baasa which dyeth in the citie, hym shal the dogges eate: and that man of hym which dyeth in the feldes, shal the foules of the ayre eate.
5 The rest of the woordes that concerne Baasa, and what he did, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?
6 And so Baasa slept with his fathers, and was buried in Thirza, and Ela his sonne raigned in his steede.
7 And by the hande of the prophete Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the woorde of the Lorde agaynst Baasa, and agaynst his house, and agaynst al the wickednesse that he dyd in the syght of the Lorde, in angring hym with the woorke of his owne handes, that he shoulde be lyke the house of Ieroboam, and because he kylled him.
8 The twentie and fyre yeere of Asa kyng of Juda, beganne Ela the sonne of Baasa to raigne ouer Israel in Thirza two yeeres.
9 And his seruant Zimri (which was captayne of halfe his charettes) conspyred agaynst hym as he was in Thirza drinking, and was dronken in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Thirza.
10 And Zimri came and smote him, and kylled hym, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa kyng of Juda, and raigned in his steede.
11 And when he was kyng, and sate on his seate, he slue al the house of Baasa, not leaning thereof one to pisse agaynst a wall: yea, he slue his kinsefolkes & frendes also.
12 And thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasa, accordyng to the woorde of the Lord, which he spake agaynst Baasa by the hande of Iehu the prophete,
13 For al the sinnes of Baasa and sinnes of Ela his sonne, which they sinned, and made Israel to sinne, and anger the Lorde God of Israel with their vanities.
14 The rest of the woordes that concerne Ela, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?
15 In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Juda, did Zimri raigne seuen dayes in Thirza: and the people was then in the host besieging Gibbethon, a citie of the Philistines.
16 And the people in the host heard say, Zimri hath conspyred, and slayne the kyng,

Wherefore they of Israel made Amri the captayne of the host, kyng ouer Israel that same day, euen in the host.
17 And Amri departed vp from Gibbethon, and al Israel with hym, and they besieged Thirza.
18 And when Zimri sawe that the citie must needes be taken, he went into the palace of the kynges house, b and burnt hym selfe and the kinges house with fyre, and so died.
19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing that which is euyl in the syght of the Lord, and in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinnes which he dyd, and in that he made Israel to sinne.
20 The rest of the woordes that concerne Zimri, and the treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?
21 Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parties: for halfe the people folowed Thibni the sonne of Ginath, makyng hym kyng: and the other halfe folowed Amri.
22 But the people that folowed Amri, preuayled agaynst the people that folowed Thibni the sonne of Ginath: and so Thibni dyed, and Amri raigned.
23 In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa kyng of Juda, beganne Amri to raigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: fyre yeeres raigned he in Thirza.
24 He bought the hyl of "Samaria of one Semar, for two talentes of syluer, & buylt in the hyl, and called the name of the citie which he buylt, after the name of Semar, which had ben owner of the hyl of Samaria.
25 But Amri wrought that which is euyll in the syght of the Lorde, and did worse then al that were before hym.
26 For he walked in al the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and in his sinnes wherewith he made Israel sinne, to anger the Lorde God of Israel with their vanities.
27 The rest of the woordes that concerne Amri, and al that he dyd, and his strength that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?
28 And so Amri slept with his fathers, and was buryed in Samaria, and Achab his sonne raigned in his steede.
29 In the thirtie eyght yeere of Asa kyng of Juda, began Achab the sonne of Amri to raigne ouer Israel, and the same Achab the sonne of Amri raigned ouer Israel in Samaria twentie and two yeeres.
30 And Achab the sonne of Amri dyd euyll

b. The ende of treason.
" Hebr. burnt the kinges house ouer hym.

" Or, Schomron.

in the sight of the Lorde, aboue all that were before hym.

c. Some reade it, interrogatiuely.

31 For c it seemed vnto hym but a lyght thyng, to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat: he tooke Iezabel also the daughter of Ethbaal kyng of the Sidonites to wyfe, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped hym.

32 And he reared vp an aulter for Baal, in the temple of Baal, which he had buylded in Samaria.

33 And Achab made a grene, and proceeded further in angring the Lorde God of Israel, then all the kynges of Israel that were before hym.

34 In his dayes dyd Hiel of Bethel buylde Iericho: he layde the fundation thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne, & set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub, *according vnto the woorde of the Lorde, whiche he spake by Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

*Iosu.6.26.

¶ The.xvii.Chapter.

e. Elias foretelleth of the famine to come. 4. He is fedde of Rauens.

*Iam.5.16. Eccle.48.3.

1 AND *Elias the Thelbite, which was of the inhabiters of Gilead, sayde vnto Achab, As the Lord God of Israel lyueth, before whom I stande, there shalbe neyther deawe nor rayne these yeeres, but accordyng to my woorde.

2 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto hym, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee eastward, and hide thee selfe in the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

4 Thou shalt drynke of the ryuer, and I haue commaunded the Rauens to feede thee there.

5 And so he went, and did accordyng vnto the woorde of the Lorde: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

a. God doeth marueylously proulde for his in al their extremities.

6 a And the Rauens brought him bread and flesshe in the mornyng, and lykewyse bread and flesshe in the euenyng: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And after a whyle the brooke dryed vp, because there fel no rayne vpon the earth.

8 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto hym, saying,

*Luke.4.25. *or. Sarephath.

9 *Vp, and get thee to *Sarepth, which is in Sidon, and dwel there: beholde, I haue commaunded a wydowe there to susteyne thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Sarepth: and when he came to the gate of the citie, beholde the wydowe was there geathering of stickes: and he called to her, and sayd, Fetch me, I pray thee, a litle water in a bessel, that I may drynke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he cryed after her, and sayde, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread also in thine hande.

12 She sayd, As the Lorde thy God lyueth, I haue no bread redy, but euen an hand ful of meale in a barrel, & a litle oyle in a cruse: and beholde, I am geatheryng two stickes for to goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and dye.

13 And Elias sayd vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doo as thou hast sayde: but make me thereof a litle cake fyrst of all, and bryng it vnto me, and afterwarde make for thee and thy sonne.

14 For thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, The meale in the barel shal not be wasted, neyther shall the oyle in the cruse be diminished, vntyl the Lorde haue sent rayne vpon the earth.

15 And she went, and did as Elias sayd: and she, and he, and her house, dyd eate a good space.

16 And the meale wasted not out of the barrel, neyther was the oyle spent out of the cruse, accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde which he spake by the hande of Elias.

17 And after these thinges, the sonne of the wyfe of the house fel sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in hym.

18 And she sayde vnto Elias, What haue I to doo with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to cal my sinne agayne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 He sayde vnto her, Geue me thy sonne, And he tooke hym out of her lappe, and caried him vp into a loft where he abode, and layde him vpon his owne bed:

20 And called vnto the Lorde, and sayd, O Lorde my God, hast thou punished also this wydowe with whom I dwel as a stranger, and hast slayne her sonne?

21 And he *stretched him selfe vppon the chylde three tymes, & called vnto the Lord, and sayde, O Lorde my God, I pray thee, let this chyldes soule come "into hym agayne.

*or, measured. "Heb. into his inwards parts.

22 And the Lord heard the voyce of Elias, and the soule of the chylde came into hym agayne, and he reuiued.

23 And Elias tooke the boy, and brought him downe out of the chamber, into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elias sayd, Beholde, thy sonne lyueth.

24 And the woman sayd vnto Elias, Now I knowe that thou art a man of God, and that the woorde of the Lorde in thy mouth is true.

¶ The

¶ The.xviii.Chapter.

1. Elias is sent to Achab. 19. Obadia hydeth an hundred prophetes. 40. Elias killeth al Baals prophetes.

1 AFter processe of many dayes, the word of the Lord came to Elias in the third yeere, saying, Goe shewe thee selfe vnto Achab, and I wyll sende rayne vpon the earth.

2 And Elias went to shewe hym selfe vnto Achab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Achab called Obadia, whiche was the gouernour of his house: (and Obadia feared God greatly.

4 For when Iezabel destroyed the prophets of the Lorde, Obadia tooke an hundred prophetes, and hydde them by fyftie in a caue, and prouided bread and water for them.)

5 And Achab sayde vnto Obadia, Goe into the lande vnto all fountaynes of water, and vnto al brookes, if so that we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules alyue, that al the beastes perysshe not.

6 And so they diuided the lande betweene them, to walke throughout it: Achab went one way by hym selfe, and Obadia went an other way by him selfe.

7 And as Obadia was in the way, beholde, Elias met hym: and he knewe hym, and fel on his face, and sayde, Art not thou my Lorde Elias?

8 And he answered him, I am he: goe and tell thy Lorde, Beholde, Elias is here.

9 He sayde, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest delyuer thy seruant into the hand of Achab, to slay me?

10 As the Lorde thy God lyueth, there is no nation or kyngdome, whyther my Lorde hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they sayde, He is not there, he tooke an othe of the kyngdome and nation, when he founde thee not.

11 And nowe thou sayest, Goe and tell thy lorde that Elias is here.

12 And as soone as I am gone from thee, the spirite of the Lorde shal cary thee into some place that I do not knowe, and so when I come and tell Achab, and he can not fynde thee, he shal slay me: but I thy seruant feare the Lorde from my youth vp.

13 Was it not tolde my Lorde what I dyd when Iezabel slue the prophets of the Lord? howe I hyd an hundred men of the Lordes prophetes, fyftie men in one caue, and fiftie in another, and prouided them of bread and water?

14 And thou sayest, Goe thou nowe and shewe thy Lord, Beholde, Elias is here: that he may slay me.

15 And Elias sayde, As the Lorde of hostes lyueth, before whom I stande, I wyl shewe mee selfe vnto him this day.

16 So Obadia went to meete Achab, and told him: and Achab went to meete Elias.

17 And when Achab sawe Elias, he sayde vnto hym, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 He answered, It is not I that haue troubled Israel, but [a] thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the cõmaundementes of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baal.

a. The ministers of Gods woorde ought to be faythful and bolde to reproue the wicked without respect of persons.

19 Nowe therefore sende, and gather to me al Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophetes of Baal, foure hundred and fyftie, and the prophetes of the groues, foure hundred, whiche eate at Iezabels table.

20 So Achab sent vnto all the chyldren of Israel, and gathered the prophetes together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elias came vnto all the people, and said, How long [b] halt ye betweene two opinions? If the Lorde be God, followe hym: but yf Baal be he, then goe after hym. And the people answeared hym not one woorde.

b. Religion is not an indifferent thyng, but wholly to be imbraced, and constantly professed.

22 Then said Elias vnto the people *againe*, I only remayne a prophete of the Lord: but Baals [c] prophetes are foure hundred and fyftie.

c. Baal hath more prophets then God.

23 Let them therefore geue vs two Oxen, and let them choose the one, and cut hym in peeces, and lay hym on wood, and put no fyre vnder: and I wil dresse the other Oxe, and lay hym on wood, and wyll put no fyre vnder.

24 And cal ye on the name of your gods, and I wyll call on the name of the Lorde: and then the God that answereth by fyre, let hym be God. And al the people answeared, and sayde, It is wel spoken.

25 And Elias sayde vnto the prophetes of Baal, Choose you an Oxe, and dresse him first, for ye are many: and call on the name of your goddes, but put no fyre vnder.

26 And they tooke the one Oxe that he dyd geue them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, til noone, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor one to answeare: and they leapt vpon the aulter that they had made.

27 And at noone, Elias mocked them, and sayd, Crye loude, for he is a god, peraduenture he is talkyng, or occupyed in followyng vpon his enimies, or in his iourney, or it may be he sleepeth, and must be awaked *with your crye.*

28 And they cryed loude, and cut them selues,

selues, as their manner was, with knyues & launcers, til the blood folowed on them.

29 And when midday was passed, they prophesied until the time of the euening sacrifice, but there was neither voyce, nor one to answeare, nor any that regarded them,

30 And Elias sayd vnto al the folke, Come to me. And all the people came to hym: and he repayred the aulter of the Lord that was broken.

31 And Elias tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the twelue tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the woord of the Lord came, saying, *Israel shalbe thy name.

32 And with the stones he made an aulter in the name of the Lorde: and he made a dyche about the aulter, as great as woulde conteyne two measures of seede.

33 And he put the wood in order, and hewed the ore in peeces, and layde hym on the wood, and sayde, Fyll foure barrels with water, and powre it on the whole burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he sayd, Do so againe. And they did so the seconde time. And he said againe, Do it the thirde time. And they dyd it the third tyme.

35 And the water ran rounde about the aulter, and he fylled the pyt with water also.

36 And when they should offer the euening sacrifice, Elias the prophet came, and said, Lorde God of Abraham, Isahac, and of Israel, it shalbe knowen this day that thou art the God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and that I haue done al these thinges at thy commaundement,

37 Heare me, O Lorde, heare me, that this people may knowe that thou art the Lorde God, and *that* thou hast turned their hart agayne nowe at the last.

38 And the fyre of the Lorde fell, and consumed the whole burnt sacrifice, & the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and lycked vp the water that was in the pyt.

39 And when al the people sawe it, they fell on their faces, and sayde, The Lorde he is God, the Lorde he is God.

40 And Elias sayde vnto them, Take the prophetes of Baal, and let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them vnto the brooke Kison, [d] and slue them there.

41 And Elias sayde vnto Achab, Geat thee vp, eate, and drynke, for there is a sounde of muche rayne.

42 And so Achab went vp to eate and to drinke: & Elias went vp to the top of Carmel, and he layde hym selfe flatte vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And sayde to his seruant, Goe vp, *I pray thee*, and looke towarde the way of the sea. And he went vp, and looked, and sayde, There is nothyng. And agayne he sayde, Goe agayne seuen tymes.

44 And at the seuenth tyme, he sayde, Beholde, there aryseth a litle cloude out of the sea, lyke a mans hande. He sayde, Goe and say vnto Achab, Prepare *thy charet* and geat thee downe, that the rayne stop thee not.

45 And in the meane while the heauen was blacke with cloudes and wynde, and there was a great rayne, and Achab gate vp, and came to Iezrahel.

46 And the hande of the Lorde was on Elias, and he gyrded vp his loynes, and ran before Achab, tyl he came to Iezrahel.

*Gen. 32.28
4. Kt. 17.34

d. Elias slue Baals prophets

¶ The. xix. Chapter.

1. Elias fleeyng from Iezabel, is nourysshed by the angel of God. 15. He is commaunded to anoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elizeus.

1 AND Achab told Iazabel al that Elias had doone, and howe he had slayne all the prophetes with the swoorde.

2 Then Iezabel sent a messenger vnto Elias, saying, So and so let the goddes do to me, if I make not thy soule like one of theirs, by to morowe this tyme.

3 When he sawe that, he arose, and went for his lyfe, and came to Beersleba in Iuda, and left his seruant there.

4 But he hym selfe went a dayes iourney into the wylderuesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree, and he desyred for his soule that he myght dye, and sayde, It is nowe ynough, O Lorde, take my soule: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder the Iuniper tree, beholde, an angel touched hym, and sayde vnto hym, Vp, and eate.

6 And when he looked about hym, beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a vessell of water at his head: and he did eate and drynke, and layde him downe agayne to sleepe.

7 And the angel of the Lorde came agayne the seconde tyme, and touched hym, and sayde, Vp, and eate, for thou hast yet a great iourney.

8 And he arose, and did eate and drynke, and walked in the strength of that meate fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes, euen vnto Horeb, the mount of God.

9 When he came thither vnto a caue, he lodged therein al nyght, and beholde, the woorde

woorde of the Lorde came to hym, and sayd vnto him, What dooest thou here, Elias?

Rom. 11. 3. 10 And he answeared, * I haue been ielous for the Lorde GOD of hostes sake: for the chyldren of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, broken downe thyne aulters, & slayne thy prophetes with the swoord: and I only am left, and they seeke my lyfe, to take it away.

11 And he sayde, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lorde went by, and a mighty strong winde that rent the mountaynes, and brake the rockes before the Lorde, but the Lorde was not in the winde: and after the wind came an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, came fyre, but the Lorde was not in the fyre: and after the fyre, came a small styll voyce.

13 And when Elias heard, he couered his face with his mantle, and went out, and stoode in the entryng in of the caue: and behold, there came a voyce vnto him, and said, What dooest thou here, Elias?

14 And he answeared, I haue been ielous for the Lorde God of hostes sake, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, cast downe thine aulters, & slayne thy prophetes with the swoord, and I onely am left, and they seeke my lyfe to take it away.

15 And the Lord saide vnto him, Goe, and turne thy way to the wyldernesse, vnto Damascus: and when thou comnest there, annoynt Hazael kyng ouer Syria:

16 And Iehu sonne of Nimsi shalt thou annoynt king ouer Israel: and Elizeus the sonne of Saphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou annoynt to be prophete in thy roome.

3. Reg. 9. 1. Esai. 48. 8. 17 * And who so escapeth the swoord of Hazael, him shall Iehu slay, and yf any man scape the swoord of Iehu, him shall Elizeus put to death.

Rom. 11. 4. 18 * And I haue left me seuen thousand in Israel, of whiche neuer man a bowed his knees vnto Baal, nor kissed him with his mouth.

a Wicked idolaters are not of God.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elizeus the sonne of Saphat plowing, and hauyng twelue yoke of Oxen before him, and he with the twelue: & Elias went by him, and cast his mantel vpon him.

20 And he left the Oxen, and ran after Elias, and saide, Let me, I pray thee, kysse my father and my mother, and then I wyll folowe thee. He saide vnto him, Goe backe againe, for what is it that I haue done to thee?

21 And when he went backe agayne from him, he tooke a couple of Oxen, and slue them, and dressed the flesh, with the instrumentes of the Oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they dyd eate: and then he arose, and went after Elias, and ministred vnto him.

¶ The .xx. Chapter.

1. Samaria is besieged. 13. The Lorde promiseth the victory to Achab by a prophete.

1 AND Benhadad the kyng of Syria gathered all his host togeather, hauyng thirtie and two kinges with him, and horses, and charets, and went vp, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Achab kyng of Israel, into the citie, and saide vnto him, Thus sayth Benhadad,

3 Thy syluer and thy gold is myne, and the fairest of thy wyues, and of thy chyldren be myne.

4 And the kyng of Israel answeared, and sayde, My lorde kyng, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And when the messengers came agayne, they sayde, Thus sayth Benhadad, For as muche as I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy syluer, and thy golde, and thy wyues, and thy chyldren:

6 I wyll therefore sende my seruantes vnto thee to morowe this tyme, and they shall searche thyne house, and the houses of thy seruantes, and what so euer is pleasaunt in thyne eyes, they shal take it in their handes, and bring it away.

7 Then the kyng of Israel sent for all the elders of the land, and sayde, Take heede, I pray you, and see howe this felowe goeth about mischeefe: for he sent vnto me for my wyues, for my chyldren, for my siluer, and for my golde, and I denyed him not.

8 And all the elders, and al the people sayd, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he sayde vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the kyng, All that thou dydst send for to thy seruant at the fyrst time, that I wyll doo: but this thing I may not doo. And the messengers departed, and brought answeare agayne.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him agayne, and sayde, Thus and thus doo the goddes vnto me, if the dust of Samaria be yenough for all the people that folowe me, to take euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Israel answeared, and saide, Tell him, Let not him that putteth on his harnesse, boast him selfe, as hym that putteth it of.

12 And when Benhadad heard that tidings (as he was with the kynges drynking within

within the pauilions) he saide vnto his seruantes, Put your selues in order. And they set them selues in aray agaynst the citie.

13 And beholde, there came a prophete vnto Achab kyng of Israel, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? beholde, I wyll deliuer it into thyne hand this day, and thou shalt knowe that I am the Lorde.

14 And Achab sayde, By whom? He sayd, Thus sayth ỳ Lord, Euen by the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres. He sayde agayne, Who shall order the battell? And he answeared, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the seruauntes of the gouernours of the shyres, & they were two hundred and thyrtie and two: and after them also he numbred all the people of the chyldren of Israel, *euen* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad dyd drinke tyll he was dronken in the pauilions, both he and the kynges, euen thirtie and two kinges that holpe him.

17 And the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres went out fyrst, and Benhadad sent out, & they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 He sayde, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alyue: or whether they be come out to fyght, take them yet alyue.

19 And so those young men of the gouernours of the shyres, came out of the citie, and the host after them:

20 And they slue euery one his enimie *that came in his way:* and the Syrians fledde, and they of Israel followed after them: & Benhadad the king of Syria scaped on a horse, with his horsemen.

21 And the kyng of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charrettes, and with a great slaughter, slue he the Syrians.

22 (And there came a prophete to the kyng of Israel, and sayde vnto him, Goe forth, and play the man, be wyse and take heede what thou doest: for when the yeere is gone about, the kyng of Syria wyll come vp agaynst thee.)

23 And the seruantes of the kyng of Syria sayde vnto him, The gods of the hilles are their goddes, and therfore they had the better of vs: but let vs fyght agaynst them in the plaine, and *for vvhat ye vvyl* we shal haue the better of them.

24 And this doo, Take the kinges away, euery man out of his place, and put dukes in their roomes:

25 And number thee an host, like the host that thou hast lost, such horses, & such charrets, and we wyl fyght agaynst them in the playne, & thou shalt see vs geat the better of them. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and dyd euen so.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Benhadad numbred the Syrians, & went vp to Aphec, to fyght agaynst Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and with their whole number went they against them, & the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but ỳ Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and sayd vnto the king of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord, Because the Syrians haue said, The Lord is but God of the hils, and not God of the valleyes: therefore wyll I deliuer all this great multitude into thyne hand, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

29 And they pitched one ouer agaynst the other seuen dayes, and in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slue of ỳ Syrians an hundred thousand footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphec, into the citie, and there fell a wall vppon twentie and seuen thousand of ỳ men that were left: and Benhadad fled, & came into the citie, from chamber to chamber.

31 And his seruantes saide vnto him, Beholde, we haue heard say that the kinges of the house of Israel are mercyfull kynges: we wyll therefore put sackcloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heads, and goe out to the kyng of Israel, it may be, he wyll saue thy lyfe.

32 And so they gyrded sackcloth about their loynes, and put ropes about their heades, and came to the kyng of Israel, and sayde, Thy seruant Benhadad sayth, I pray thee let me liue. He saide, Is he yet alyue? he is my brother.

33 And the men tooke that wood for good lucke, & haistyly caught it out of his mouth, and sayde, Yea thy brother a Benhadad. He sayd, Goe, bring him hyther. And Benhadad came out vnto him, and he caused him to come vp into the charret. a. He is alyue

34 And he said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I wyll restore agayne, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father dyd in Samaria: and I wyll make an appoyntment with thee, and send thee away. And so he made an appoyntment with hym, and sent him away.

35 And there was a certaine man of the children of the prophetes, which sayde vnto his neyghbour in the worde of the Lorde, Smite me, I pray thee. And ỳ man would

not

not smite hym.

36 Then sayde he vnto hym, Because thou hast not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde, beholde, as soone as thou art departed from me, a Lion shal slay thee. And as soone as he was departed from hym, a Lion founde him, and slue hym.

37 Then he found another man, and sayde, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded hym.

38 So the prophete went foorth, and wayted for the king by the way, and put hym selfe out of knowledge with ashes which he layde vpon his face.

39 And when the king came by, he cryed vnto the kyng, and sayd, Thy seruant went out in the middes of the battel, and behold, there went away a man, whom another man brought vnto me, and sayde, Kepe this man: and if he be missed, or lost, thy lyfe shal goe for his, or els thou shalt pay a talent of syluer.

40 And as thy seruant had here and there to doo, he was gone. And the king of Israel sayd vnto him, Euen so shal thy iudgement be, as thou hast geuen sentence.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel knewe hym that he was of the prophetes:

3.King.20.38 42 And he sayde vnto hym, * Thus sayth the Lorde, Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand a man whom I appoynted to dye, thy lyfe shal goe for his lyfe, and thy people for his people.

43 And the kyng of Israel went to his house, heauie, and in displeasure, and came to Samaria.

¶ The.xxi.Chapter.

1. Iezabel commaundeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that he refused to sel to Achab. 19. Elias reproueth Achab, and he repenteth.

1 AFter these thinges, Naboth the Iezraelite had a vineyarde in Iezrahel, hard by the palace of Achab, kyng of Samaria.

2 And Achab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Geue me thy vineyarde, that I may make me a garden of herbes thereof, because it lyeth so nigh my house, and I wil geue thee for it a better vineyard then it is, or rather yf it please thee, I wil geue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth sayde to Achab, The Lorde forbid that from me, that I should geue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Achab came into the house, heauie, and euyl apayde, because of the worde whiche Naboth the Iezraelite had spoken to him: for he had sayd, I wyll not geue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he layde him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 But Iezabel his wyfe came to hym, and sayde vnto hym, Why is thy spirite so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he sayde vnto her, For I spake vnto Naboth the Iezraelite, and sayd vnto him, Geue me thy vineyarde for money, or els yf it please thee, I wyll geue thee *another* vineyarde for it: And he answered, I wyll not geue thee my vineyarde.

7 And Iezabel his wyfe sayde vnto hym, a Dooest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? vp, and eate bread, and set thyne hart at rest: I wyl geue thee the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezraelite.

a. As though she sayd, thou knowest not what it is to raigne, commaunde, and entreate nor.

8 And so she wrote a letter in Achabs name, and sealed it with his seale, and sent the letter vnto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie, dwellyng with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letter, saying, Proclayme a b fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

b. For then they vsed to enquise of mens faultes, for none could fast truely, that were notorious sinners.

10 And set two vnthryftes before hym, to beare wytnesse agaynst hym, saying, Thou dyddest blaspheme God and the kyng: and then cary hym out, and stone hym to death.

11 And c the men of his citie, euen the elders and gouernours whiche dwelt in his citie, dyd as Iezabel had sent vnto them, and as it was wrytten in the letter whiche she had sent vnto them.

c. Worldlings rather obey the wycked commaundement of princes, then the iust lawes of God. Act. 7.

12 They proclaymed a fast, and set Naboth among the cheefe of the people.

13 And there came in two men, the children of Belial, and sate before hym: and the two vnthryftie persons wytnessed agaynst Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth dyd blaspheme God and the kyng, And they caried him out of the citie, and stoned hym with stones, that he dyed.

14 And then they sent to Iezabel, saying, Naboth is stoned to death.

15 And when Iezabel heard that Naboth was stoned to death, she said to Achab, Vp, and take possession of the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezraelite, whiche he denied to geue thee for money: for Naboth is not a lyue, but dead.

16 And when Achab heard that Naboth was dead, he stoode vp, to goe downe to the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezraelite, and to take possession of it.

17 And the woorde of the Lorde came to Elias the Thesbite, saying,

18 Vp, and goe downe to mette Achab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: beholde, he is in the vineyarde of Naboth, whither

ther he is gone to possesse it.
19 And therefore shalt thou say vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto hym, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shal dogges licke euen thy blood also.
20 And Achab sayde to Elias, Hast thou founde me, O thou mine enimie? He answered, I haue founde thee: for thou hast solde thee selfe to worke wyckednesse in the sight of the Lorde.
*4.king.9.8 21 Beholde, * I wyl bryng euyll vpon thee, and wyl make cleane ryddaunce of thy posterritie, and wyl destroy from Achab *euen* hym that maketh water agaynst the wall, and him that is shut vp, and left behinde in Israel,
3.kin.15.29 22 And wyll make thyne * house lyke the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and lyke the house of Baasa the sonne of Ahia, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked, and made Israel to sinne.
*4.kin.9.53 23 And of Iezabel spake the Lorde, saying, * The dogges shall eate Iezabel by the wall of Iezrahel,
24 And he that dieth of Achab in the towne, hym shall dogges eate: and he that dyeth in the feelde, hym shall the foules of the ayre eate.
25 But there was none lyke Achab, whiche dyd sell hym selfe to worke wyckednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and that because Iezabel his wyfe prycked hym forwarde.
26 He dyd exceeding abominably in folowing foule idols, according to al thynges as dyd the Amorites, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.
27 And when Achab hearde those wordes, he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went " bare foote.
"Or, softly, in token of mourning.
28 And the worde of the Lorde came to Elias the Thelbite, saying,
*4.kin.9.26 29 * Seest thou how Achab humbleth him selfe before me? because he so submitteth hym selfe before me, I wyll not bryng that euyll in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes wyl I bryng euyl vpon his house.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

Iosaphat and Achab fyght agaynst the kyng of Syria. 15. Michea shewyth the kyng what shalbe the successe of theyr enterprise. 24. Sedechia the false prophete smyteth hym. 34 Achab is slayne. 40. Ahazia his sonne succeedeth. 41. The raigne of Iosaphat, 51. and Ioram his sonne.

1 AND they * continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel. *2.Chr.18
2 And in the thyrde yeere, dyd Iosaphat the kyng of Iuda come downe to the kyng of Israel.
3 (And the kyng of Israel sayde vnto his seruantes, Knowe ye not that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we syt styll, and take it not out of the hande of the kyng of Syria?)
4 And he sayde vnto Iosaphat, Wilt thou come with me to battayle agaynst Ramoth in Gilead? And Iosaphat sayde vnto the kyng of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.
5 And Iosaphat sayde vnto the kyng of Israel, a Aske counsel, I pray thee, at the worde of the Lorde, to day.
a. In al our enterpris ought first to aske counsel of God
6 And then the kyng of Israel gathered the prophetes togeather, vpon a foure hundred men, and sayd vnto them, Shal I goe agaynst Ramoth in Gilead to battel, or shal I let it alone? and they sayde, Goe vp, for the Lorde shal delyuer it into the handes of the kyng.
7 And Iosaphat sayde, Is there here neuer a prophete of the Lord more, that we might enquire of hym?
8 And the kyng of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man (Michea the sonne of Imla) by whom we may aske counsayle of the Lorde, but I hate hym, for he doth not prophesie good vnto me, but euyl. And Iosaphat sayd, Let not the king say so.
9 Then the king of Israel called a * chamberlayne, and sayd, Fetch Michea the sonne of Imla hyther at once. *Heb. Eu
10 And the kyng of Israel, and Iosaphat the kyng of Iuda, sate eyther in his seate, and theyr apparel on them, in a voyde place beside the entryng in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophetes prophesied before them.
11 And Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana, made hornes of iron, and sayde, Thus saith the Lorde, With these *hornes* shalt thou pushe the Syrians, vntyll thou haue made an ende of them.
12 And al the prophetes prophecied euen so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and prosper: for the Lorde shall delyuer it into the kynges hande.
13 And the messenger that was gone to cal Michea, spake vnto him, saying, Beholde, the wordes of the prophets speake good vnto the king with one mouth: Let thy worde therfore, I pray thee, be like the word of euery one of thē, to speake that which is good.
14 And

14 And Michea sayde, As the Lorde liueth, whatsoeuer the Lorde saith vnto me, that wyll I speake.

15 And so he came to the kyng, and the kyng saide vnto him, Michea, ought we to go agaynst Ramoth in Gilead to battaile, or to be styll? He answeared hym, Goe, and prosper: the Lorde shall deliuer it into the hand of the kyng.

16 And the kyng sayde vnto hym, So and so many tymes doo I charge thee, that thou tel me nothyng but that which is true, in the name of the Lorde.

17 He sayde, I sawe all Israel scattred vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the Lorde sayde, These haue no maister, let euery man returne to his house in peace.

18 And the kyng of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat, Dyd I not tel thee that he would prophesie no good vnto me, but euyll?

19 And he sayde agayne, Heare thou therefore the woorde of the Lorde: I saw the Lord syt on his seate, and al the host of heauen stoode about hym, on his ryght hand, and on his left.

20 And the Lord said, Who shal "perswade Achab, that he may go, and fal at Ramoth in Gilead? And one sayd on this maner, and another on that.

21 And there came foorth a certaine spirite, and stoode before the Lorde, and sayd, I wyll perswade hym.

22 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Wherewith? And he saide, I wyll goe out, and be a false spirite in the mouth of all his prophets. He saide, Thou shalt perswade hym, and prenayle: Goe forth then, & doo euen so.

23 Nowe therefore beholde, the Lorde hath put a lying spirite in the mouth of all these thy prophetes, and the Lorde hath spoken euill toward thee.

24 But Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea on the cheeke, and sayd, Which way went the spirite of the lord from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Michea sayde, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hyde thee.

26 And the kyng of Israel sayde, Take Michea, and cary him vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the kinges sonne,

27 And say, Thus sayth the king, Put this felowe in the prison house, and feede hym with breed of affliction, and with water of trouble, vntyll I returne in peace.

28 And Michea sayde, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Heark̄e ye people, euery one of you,

29 And so the king of Israel, and Iosaphat the king of Juda went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, I wyl change my apparell, and wyll enter into the battell, but put thou on thyne apparell. And the king of Israel changed him selfe, and went to battayle.

31 But the king of Syria commaunded the thirtie and two captaynes that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fyght neyther with small nor great, saue only agaynst the kyng of Israel.

32 And when the captaynes of the charettes sawe Iosaphat, they saide, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned to fyght agaynst him: and Iosaphat cryed.

33 And when the captaynes of the charets sawe that he was not the king of Israel, they turned backe from him.

34 And a certayne man drue a bowe ignorantly, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ribbes and his harneste: Wherefore he saide vnto the driuer of his charette, Turne thyne hand, and cary me out of the host, for I am "hurt.

35 And the battell encreased that day: & the king stood stil in his charet against the Syrians, and dyed at euen: And the blood ran out of the wound, into the middes of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going downe of the sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and to his owne countrey.

37 So the king dyed, & was brought to Samaria, & they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, "according vnto the woorde of the Lorde which he spake.

39 The rest of the woords that concerne Achab, and all that he dyd, and the Ynorie house which he made, and all the cities that he builded, are they not written in ỹ booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

40 And so Achab slept with his fathers, and Ahazia his sonne raigned in his steade.

41 Iosaphat the sonne of Asa, begame to raigne vpon Juda, in the fourth yeere of Achab kyng of Israel.

42 And Iosaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem: His mothers name was Asuba, the daughter of Silhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, and bowed not therefrom, but dyd that which was ryght in the eyes of the Lord:

"Heb. Sicke.

"Cha.21.21.

Lorde: Neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the hygh places.

44 And Ioſaphat made peace with the kyng of Iſrael.

45 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioſaphat, and the might that he vſed, & howe he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iuda?

46 And the remnant of the ſtewes of the males whiche remayned in the dayes of his father Aſa, he put cleane out of the land.

d. In the tyme of this kyng, Idumea was ſubiect to Iuda, and was gouerned by whom they of Iuda appoynted.

47 d There was then no kyng in Edom, the deputie was kyng.

48 And Ioſaphat made ſhips in the ſea, to come through Tharſis to Ophir for golde, but they went not, for the ſhips brake at Eſion Gaber.

49 Then ſayde Ahazia the ſonne of Achab vnto Ioſaphat, Let my ſeruantes goe with thy ſeruantes in the ſhips. But Ioſaphat would not.

50 And Ioſaphat dyd ſleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

51 Ahazia the ſonne of Achab began to raigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Ioſaphat king of Iuda, and raigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 But he dyd euyl in the ſyght of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, whiche made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped hym, and prouoked the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto wrath, accordyng vnto all that his father had done.

The ende of the firſt booke of Kynges, commonly called the thirde booke of Kynges.

The ſecond or fourth booke of the Kynges.

The fyrſt Chapter.

Ahazia by a fall falleth ſicke, and conſulteth with Beelzebub.

1 Then Moab rebelled agaynſt Iſrael, after the death of Achab.

2 And Ahazia fell through a latteſſe window of his vpper chãber that he had in Samaria, and whyle he was yet in his ſickneſſe, he ſent meſſengers, and ſaide vnto them, Goe & enquire of a Beelzebub the god of Ecron, whether I ſhall recouer of this my diſeaſe.

a. The God of flyes: ſo called, eyther for that the people thought that he could preſerue them from the flyes, wherwith that countrey was infected, or becauſe flyes were ingẽdred in great abundance, of the blood of the ſacrifyces to that idoll.

3 But the angel of the Lorde ſpake to Elias the Thelbite, Aryſe, and goe vp againſt the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that ye goe to aſke counſel at Beelzebub the god of Ecron?

4 Wherefore, thus ſayth the Lorde, Thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on whiche thou art gone vp, but ſhalt dye the death. And Elias departed.

5 And when the meſſengers turned backe agayne vnto him, he ſayde vnto them, Why are ye now come agayne?

6 They anſweared him, There came a man vp agaynſt vs, and ſayde vnto vs, Goe and turne agayne vnto the kyng that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ecron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on whiche thou are gone vp, but ſhalt dye the death.

7 And he ſayde vnto them, What maner of man was that whiche came vp, & met you, and tolde you theſe wordes?

8 And they anſweared him, It was an hayry man, and gyrt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he ſayde, It is Elias the Thelbite.

9 Then the kyng ſent vnto hym a captayne ouer fyftie, with his fyftie men: whiche came to him (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hyll) & he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſayde, Come downe.

10 Elias anſweared, and ſayde to the captaine ouer the fyftie, If I be a man of God, let fyre come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fyftie. b And there came fyre from heauen, and conſumed him and his fyftie.

b. The three ſyynges of God's propheters are effectual & gainſt the wicked.

11 Agayne

11 Agayne also he sent vnto him another captaine ouer fyftie, with his fyftie: And he spake, and sayde vnto hym, O man of God, thus hath the kyng sayde, Make haste, and come downe.

12 Elias answeared, and sayde vnto them, Yf I be a man of God, let fyre come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fyftie. And there came fyre of God from heauen, and consumed hym and his fyftie.

13 And the kyng yet agayne sent the thyrde captayne ouer fyftie, with his fyftie men: And the thyrde captayne ouer fyftie went vp, and came and fel on his knees before Elias, and besought hym, and sayd vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my lyfe, & the lyfe of the fyftie thy seruauntes, be precious in thy syght.

14 Behold, there came fyre downe from heauen, & burnt vp the two fore captaynes ouer fyftie, with their fyfties: therfore let my life nowe be precious in thy syght.

15 And the angel of the Lord sayd vnto Elias, Goe downe with hym, and c be not afrayd of hym. And he arose, & went downe with hym vnto the kyng.

c God boldeneth his ministers to doo their message.

16 And he sayde vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lorde, For as much as thou hast sent messengers to aske counsell at Beelzebub ỹ god of Ecron (as though there had ben no God in Israel, whose woord thou myghtest seke after) therefore thou shalt not come downe of the bed on whiche thou art gone vp, but shalt dye the death.

17 And so he dyed, accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde, whiche Elias had spoken, and Joram *his brother* beganne to raigne in his strade, in the seconde yeere of Joram the sonne of Josaphat king of Juda, because he had no sonne.

18 The rest of the woordes that concerne Ahazia, what thynges he dyd, are they not wrytten in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Elias diuideth the vvaters vvith his cloke. 11. He is taken vp into heauen. 23. The chyldren that macke Elyseus are rent in peeces vvith Beares.

1 AND when the Lorde woulde take vp Elias into * heauen by a whyrlewynd, Elias went with Elyseus frō Gilgal.

* Gene.5.24. Iosuah.5.7. 4.Reg.2.

2 And Elias sayde vnto "Elizeus, Tarrie here, I pray thee, for the Lord hath sent me to Bethel. Eliseus sayde vnto hym, As the Lord lyueth, and as thy soule lyueth, I wyl not leaue thee. And they came downe to Bethel.

3 a And the chyldren of the prophetes that were at Bethel, came out to Eliseus, and sayde vnto hym, Knowest thou not howe that the Lorde wyl take awaye thy maister from thy head this day? He sayde, I knowe it also, holde you your peace.

a. The children of the prophetes, that is, the disciples of the Prophetes.

4 And Elias sayde vnto hym, Eliseus, tarrie here, I pray thee, for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. He sayd, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule lyueth, I wyl not leaue thee. And so they came to Jericho.

5 And the chyldren of the prophetes that were at Jericho, came to Eliseus, and said vnto hym, Knowest thou not that the Lord wyll take awaye thy maister from thy head this day? He answeared, I knowe it also, holde ye your peace.

6 And Elias sayde vnto hym, Tarrie, I pray thee, here: for the Lorde hath sent me to Jordane. He sayde, As the Lord lyueth, and as thy soule lyueth, I wyll not leaue thee. And so they two went togeather.

7 And fyftie men of the sonnes of the prophetes came, and stoode on the other syde a farre of: and they two stoode by Jordane.

8 And Elias tooke his mantel, and wrapt it togeather, and smote the waters, and they were diuided, parte the one way, and parte the other: so that they two went ouer thorowe the drye lande.

9 And as soone as they went ouer, Elias sayde vnto Eliseus, Aske what I shall doo for thee yer I be taken away from thee. And Eliseus sayde, I pray thee, let thy spirite be double vpon me.

10 And he sayde, Thou hast asked an harde thyng: neuertheless, yf thou see me when I am taken away from thee, thou shalt haue it so: yf thou doo not, it shal not be.

11 And as they went walkyng and talkyng, behold, there appeared a charret of fyre, and horses of fyre, and parted them both a sunder, & * Elias went vp through the whyrlewynde into b heauen.

* Ecl.48.13. 1.Mac.2.58

12 And Eliseus sawe, and cryed, O my father, O my father, the charret of Israel, and the horsemen therof. And he sawe him no more: and he tooke his owne clothes, and rent them in two peeces.

b. A testimonie of the resurrection.

13 He tooke vp also the mantel of Elias that fel from him, and went backe agayne, and stoode by Jordanes syde,

14 And tooke the mantel of Elias that fell from hym, and smote the waters, and he sayde, Where is the Lorde God of Elias, and he hym selfe? And when he had smyten the waters, they parted this way and that way: and Eliseus went ouer.

15 And when the chyldren of the prophetes, whiche were at Jericho, sawe hym from

a farre, they ſayde, The ſpirite of Elias doeth reſt on Eliſeus: And they came to meete hym, and fel to the grounde before hym,

16 And ſayde vnto him, See, nowe there be with thy ſeruauntes fyftie ſtrong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and ſeeke thy maiſter: yf ſo be the ſpirite of the Lord hath taken hym vp, & caſt hym vpon ſome mountayne, or into ſome valley. And he ſayde, Ye ſhal ſende none.

17 And when they lay vpon hym, tyl he was aſhamed, he ſayde, Sende. They ſent therfore fyftie men, whiche ſought hym three dayes, but founde hym not.

18 And whē they came againe to him (whiche tarried at Jericho) he ſaide vnto them, Dyd I not ſay vnto you, that ye ſhould not goe?

19 And the men of the citie ſayde vnto Eliſeus, Behold yr, the dwellyng of this citie is pleaſaunt, as thou thee ſelfe ſeeſt: but the water is nought, and the ground "barren.

" killeth the inhabitantes.

20 He ſayd, Bryng me a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to hym.

21 And he went vnto the ſpryng of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in thyther, and ſayde, thus ſayth the Lorde, I haue healed theſe waters, there ſhal not come hencefoorth eyther death or barrenneſſe.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, accordyng to the ſaying of Eliſeus, whiche he ſpake.

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going by the way, there came litle chyldrē out of the citie, and mocked hym, and ſayde vnto hym, Goe vp thou balde head, goe vp thou balde head.

24 And he turned backe, & looked on them, and curſed them in the name of the Lorde: and there came two ſhee Beares out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two childrē of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he turned agayne to Samaria.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The raigne of Ioram. 6. He and Ioſahat goe to warre againſt Moab, which rebelled. 24. The Moabites are ouercome.

1 NOwe Joram the ſonne of Achab beganne to raigne vppon Iſrael in Samaria the eighteene yere of Joſaphat kyng of Juda, and raigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euyll in the ſyght of the Lorde, but not lyke his father, and lyke his mother: for he put away the images of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſynnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, whiche made Iſrael to ſynne, & departed not therefrom.

4 And Meſa kyng of Moab was a lorde of ſheepe, and rendered vnto the kyng of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambs, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But when Achab was dead, the kyng of Moab rebelled againſt the kyng of Iſrael.

6 And kyng Joram went out of Samaria the ſame ſeaſon, and numbred al Iſrael:

7 And went, and ſent to Joſaphat the kyng of Juda, ſaying, The kyng of Moab hath rebelled againſt me, wylt thou come with me againſt Moab in battel? He anſwered, I wyl come vp: for as I am, ſo art thou, and as my people be, ſo are thy people, and my horſes, as thy horſes.

8 And he ſayde, What way ſhal we goe vp? And he anſweared, The way through the wylderneſſe of Edom.

9 And ſo the kyng of Iſrael tooke his iourney, and the kyng of Juda, and the kyng of Edom: and when they had compaſſed the way ſeuen dayes, they had no water for the hoſt, and for the cattell that "folowed them.

" Heb. were at their feet.

10 And the kyng of Iſrael ſayde, Alas, the Lorde hath called theſe three kynges togeather, to delyuer them ouer into the hand of Moab.

11 But Joſaphat ſayde, Is there not here a prophete of the Lorde, that we may enquire of the Lorde by hym? And one of the kyng of Iſraels ſeruauntes anſweared, and ſayd, Here is Eliſeus the ſonne of Saphat, whiche powred water on the handes of Elias.

12 And Joſaphat ſayde, The worde of the Lorde is with hym. And ſo the kyng of Iſrael, and Joſaphat, and the kyng of Edom went downe to hym.

13 And Eliſeus ſayd vnto the kyng of Iſrael, What haue I to doo with thee? Goe thee to the prophetes of thy father, and to the prophetes of thy mother. And the kyng of Iſrael ſayde vnto hym, Oh nay: for the Lord hath called theſe three kings together, to delyuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſeus ſayd, As the Lord of hoſtes lyueth, in whoſe ſyght I ſtande, and it were not that I regard the preſence of Joſaphat the kyng of Juda, I woulde a not looke towarde thee, nor yet ſee thee.

a, God ſaith he reth his wonde to be declare to the wyc because of the godly that are among them.

15 But nowe bryng me a mynſtrel. And whē the mynſtrel played, the hande of the Lorde came vpon hym:

16 And he ſayde, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Make this valley full of diches.

17 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye ſhall ſee neyther

neyther winde nor rayne, yet the valley shal be fylled with water, that ye may drynke, both ye, and your beastes, and your cattel:

18 And this is yet but a small thyng in the syght of the Lorde, forasmuche as he wyll geue ouer the Moabites also into your handes:

19 And ye shal smite euery strong towne, and euery goodly citie, and shal fel euery pleasant tree, and stoppe euery wel of water, and marre euery good plat of grounde with stones.

20 And in the mornyng when the meate offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was fylled with water.

21 And when al the Moabites hearde that the kynges were come vp to fyght agaynst them, they geathered al that was able "to put on harnesse, and stoode in the border of the lande:

22 And they were vp early in the mornyng, and the sunne shone vppon the water, that the Moabites sawe the water a farre of as red as blood.

23 And they sayde, This is the blood of slaughter: The kynges are slayne, and one haue smitten another: Nowe therfore Moab geat thee to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the host of Israel, the Israelites stoode vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fledde before them: but they folowed vppon them, and smote Moab,

25 And they ouerthrewe the cities, and on euery good parcel of lande cast euery man his stone, and fylled it, and they stopt al the welles of water, and feld al the good trees, onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howebeit they went about it with slinges, and smote it.

26 And when the kyng of Moab sawe that the battel was to sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hundred men that drue ỹ swoord, to haue gone through *euen* vnto the kyng of Edom: but they coulde not.

27 And then he tooke his eldest sonne that shoulde haue raigned in his steede, and offered hym for a whole burnt offeryng vppon the wall: And there was *a* great indignatiõ agaynst Israel, and they departed from hym, and returned to theyr owne lande.

a. The Israelites were greatly offended, & because of the cruelitie of the fact.

¶ *The .iiii. Chapter.*

4. God increaseth the oyle to the poore vvydovve by Elyseus. 12. He obteyneth for the Sunamite a sonne at Gods hande. 28. VVho dyed, and vvas reysed vp agayne.

1 AND there cryed a certayne woman of the wyues of the sonnes of the prophetes vnto Eliseus, saying, Thy seruant my husbande is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the Lord: And the creditour is come to fet my two sonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Eliseus sayde vnto her, Tel me what I shal doo for thee: What hast thou in thine house? She sayde, Thine handmayde hath nothyng at al in the house, saue a pitcher with oyle.

3 He sayde vnto her, Goe, and borowe vessels for thee without, of al thy neyghbours emptie vessels, and that not a fewe.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore after thee, & after thy sonnes, and powre out into al *a* those vessels: and set aside that which is ful.

a. God euer prouideth for them that trust in hym, although he suffer them many tymes to fal into great necessitie.

5 And so she went from hym, and shut the doore after her, and after her sonnes: and they brought to her, and she powred out.

6 And when the vesselles were ful, she sayde vnto her sonne, Bryng me yet a vessel. And he sayde, I haue no moe. And the oyle ceassed.

7 Then she came, & tolde the man of God: and he sayde, Goe, and sel the oyle, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto: but lyue thou and thy chyldren of the rest.

8 And it fel on a day that Eliseus came to Sunem, where was a great woman, that tooke hym in for to eate bread: And so it came to passe, that from that tyme forth (as oft as he came that way) he turned in thyther to eate bread.

9 And she sayde vnto her husband, Behold, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs set hym there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: that he may turne in thyther when he commeth to vs.

11 And on a day he came thyther, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein,

12 And sayde to Gehezi her seruant, Call this Sunamite. And when he called her, she presented her selfe before hym.

13 And agayne he sayd vnto hym, Tel her, beholde, thou hast ben careful for vs with al this care, *b* What shal we nowe doo for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the kyng, or to the captayne of the host? She answered, I dwel among mine owne people.

b. The seruantes of God are not vnthankful for benefites receyued.

14 And he sayd agayne, What is to be done for her? Gehezi answeared, Verely she hath no chylde, and her husbande is olde.

15 And he sayde, Call her. And when he

had called her, she stoode in the dooze.

16 And he sayde, At this tyme appoynted, accozdyng to the time of lyfe, thou shalt imbzace a sonne. And she sayde, Oh nay my lozde thou man of God, doo not lye vnto thine handmayde.

17 And the wyfe conceyued, & bare a sonne that same season that Eliseus had sayd vnto her, accozding to the time of lyfe.

18 And when the childe was growen, it fel on a day that he went out to his father, and to the reapers,

19 And he sayde vnto his father, My head, my head. And he sayde to a ladde, Cary hym to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, & brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees tyll noone, and then dyed.

21 And she went vp, and layde hym on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out,

22 And called vnto her husbande, and sayd, Sende with me, I pzay thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses: foz I wyl runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he sayde, Wherefoze wylt thou goe to hym, seeing that to day is neyther newe moone noz sabboth day? And she answeared, Al shalbe "wel.

c "Hebr. *peace.*

24 Then she sadled an asse, and sayd to her seruant, Dzyue and goe fozwarde, stay not foz me to geat vp, except I byd thee.

25 And so she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and when the man of God sawe her "farre of, he sayde to Gehezi his seruant, Beholde, yonder is the Sunamite:

"Or, *over against hym.*

26 Runne therefoze to meete her, and say vnto her, Is all wel with thee, and with thy husbande, and with the ladde? And she answeared, Al is wel.

27 And when she came to the man of God vp to the hyl, she caught hym by the feete: but Gehezi went to her, to thrust her away. And the man of God sayde, Let her alone, foz her soule is "vered within her, and the Lozde hath hydde it from me, and hath not tolde it me.

"Or, *in bitterneſſe.*

28 Then she sayde, Dyd I desyze a sonne of my Lozde? did I not requyze thee that thou shouldest not deceyue me?

*Luke. 10. 4.

29 Then he sayde to Gehezi, *Gyrde vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hande, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, c salute him not: and if any salute thee, answeare him not agayne: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

c. Make ſuche ſpeede, that nothyng may let thee in ỹ way. Luke. 10.

30 And the mother of the childe sayde, As the Lozde lyueth, and as thy soule lyueth, I wyl not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 Gehezi went before them, and layde the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neyther voyce, noz any feelyng: wherefoze he went agayne to meete hym, & tolde hym, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Eliseus was come into the house, beholde, the childe was dead, and layde vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefoze, and shut the dooze vpon them twayne, and pzayed vnto the Lozde,

34 And went vp, and lay vpon the lad, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his handes vppon his handes, and when he so lay vpon the child, the flesshe of the childe wared warme.

35 And he went agayne, and walked once vp and downe in the house, and then went vp, and layde hym selfe vpon hym agayne: and then the childe "gasped seuen tymes, and opened his eyes.

"Or, *ſneſed, that is ſix tymes.*

36 And he called Gehezi, and sayde, Cal foz this Sunamite. So he called her: whiche when she was come in vnto hym, he sayde vnto her, Take thy sonne.

37 Therefoze she went in, & fel at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the grounde, & tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 Eliseus came agayne to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the lande, and the childzen of the prophetes dwelt with hym: and he sayde vnto his seruant, Set a great pot on *the fyre* and make pottage foz the childzen of the prophetes.

39 And one went out into the feeldes to geather herbes, and founde a wylde vine, and geathered thereof wylde gourdes his lappe ful, and came and shzed them into the pot of pottage: foz they knewe it not.

40 So they powzed out foz the men to eate: and when they had tasted of the pottage, they cryed out, and sayde, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they coulde not eate thereof.

41 But he sayde, Bzyng meale. And he cast it into the pot: and he sayde, Fyll foz the people, that they may eate. And there was no moze harme in the pot.

42 There came a man from Baal Salisa, and bzought the man of God bzead of the fyrst fruites, euen twentie loaues of barly, & ful eares of cozne in the huske: & he sayde, Geue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And he answeared, Why shal I set this befoze an hundzed men? He sayde agayne, Geue it vnto the people, that they may eate: foz thus sayth the Lozde, *They shal eate, and there shalbe left ouer.

*Iohn. 6.

44 And so he set it befoze them, and they dyd

dyd eate, & left ouer, according to the woord of the Lorde.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie.
16. Eliseus refuseth his giftes.

1 NAaman, captayne of the host of the kyng of Syria, was a great man, and honourable in the syght of his maister, because that by hym the Lorde had geuen health vnto Syria: He was also a myghtie man, and expert in warre, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought out of the countrey of Israel a litle mayde, and she was with Naamans wyfe.

3 And she sayde vnto her ladie, I woulde to God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria, for he woulde deliuer hym of his leprosie.

4 And he [a] went in, and tolde his lorde, saying, Thus and thus saide the mayd that is of the lande of Israel.

5 And the kyng of Syria sayd, Goe thy way thyther, and I wyl sende a letter vnto the kyng of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talentes of syluer, & syxe thousande peeces of golde, and tenne changes of raymentes:

6 And brought the letter to the kyng of Israel, conteynyng this tenour, Nowe when this letter is come vnto thee, behold I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruaunt to thee, that thou mayest rydde hym of his leprosie.

7 And when the kyng of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and sayd, Am I God, that I should slay, and make alyue? For he doeth sende vnto me, that I shoulde deliuer a man from his leprosie. Wherfore consyder, I pray you, and see howe he seeketh a quarel agaynst me.

8 Whiche when Eliseus the man of God had hearde, howe that the kyng of Israel had rent his clothes, he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let hym come nowe to me, & he shal knowe that there is a prophete in Israel.

9 And so Naaman came with his horses, and with his charrettes, and stoode at the doore of the house of Eliseus.

10 And Eliseus sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe, and washe thee in Iordane seuen tymes, and thy flesh shall come agayne to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and sayde, Beholde, I thought with mee selfe, he woulde surely come out, and stande, and cal on the name of the Lord his God, and put his hand on the place, that he may heale the leprosie.

12 Are not Abana and Parphar ryuers of Damascus, better then al the waters of Israel? Yf I washe me also in them, shall I not be cleansed? And so he turned him, and departed with displeasure.

13 And his seruauntes came, and communed with hym, and sayd, Father, yf the prophete had byd thee doo some great thyng, oughtest thou not to haue doone it? Howe muche rather then when he saith to thee, Washe and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, * and washed him selfe seuen tymes in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came agayne, lyke vnto the flesh of a litle chylde, and he was cleansed. * Luk.4.27.

15 And he turned agayne to the man of God, he, and al his companie, and stoode before him, and sayd, Beholde, I knowe now that there is no God in al the worlde, but in Israel: nowe therefore, I pray thee, take a * blessyng of thy seruaunt. * Or, reward.

16 But he sayde, As the Lord lyueth, before whom I stande, I wyl receyue none: And when the other woulde haue constrayned hym to receyue it, he woulde not. * 1.Kin.17.1.

17 And Naaman sayde, Shal there not be geuen to thy seruaunt as much of this earth as two Mules may beare? For thy seruaunt wyl hencefoorth offer neyther whole burnt sacrifice, nor offeryng, vnto any other gods, saue vnto the Lorde.

18 But herein the Lorde be mercifull to thy seruaunt, that when my maister goeth into the house of Rimmon for to worshypp there, and leaneth on my hande, and I bowe mee selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I doo bowe downe, I say, in the house of Rimmon, the Lorde be mercifull vnto thy seruaunt because of this thyng.

19 Unto whom he sayde, [b] Goe in peace. And when he was departed from hym, as it were a furlong of grounde, b. The prophet dyd not approoue his act, but after the common maner of speache he bade hym farewel.

20 Gehezi the seruaunt of Eliseus the man of God, sayde, Beholde, my maister hath spared Naaman this Syrian, that he woulde not receiue at his hands those thinges that he offered: as the Lorde lyueth, I wyl runne after hym, and take somewhat of hym.

21 And so Gehezi folowed Naaman: and when Naaman sawe hym runnyng after hym, he lyght downe from the charret to meete hym, and sayde, Is al wel?

22 He answeared, All is well: beholde, my maister hath sent me, saying, See, there

be come to me euen nowe from mount Ephraim two young men, of the chyldren of the prophetes: Geue them, I pray thee, one talent of syluer, & two change of garments.

23 And Naaman sayde, With a good wyl, take two talentes. And he constrained him, and bounde two talentes of syluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, and layde them vppon two of his seruantes, to beare them before hym.

" *fortresse, or secres place.*

24 And when he came to the "lower place, he tooke *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stoode before his maister: & Eliseus sayd vnto hym, Whence commest thou Gehezi? He sayde, Thy seruaunt went no whyther.

c. Was not I present with thee in spirite.

26 But he sayde vnto hym, c Went not myne hart *with thee* when the man turned agayne from his charret to meete thee? Is it nowe a tyme to receyue money, to receyue garments, Oliue trees, Vineyards, Sheepe, and Oxen, men seruauntes, and mayde seruauntes?

d. Couetousnes punyshed.

27 d The leprosie therfore of Naaman shal cleaue vnto thee, & vnto thy seede, for euer. And he went out from his presence a leper as whyte as snowe.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

6. Eliseus maketh iron to swymme aboue the vvater. 8. He discloseth the king of Syriaes counsel to the king of Israel.

1 THE chyldren of the prophetes sayde vnto Eliseus, Beholde, we pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too litle for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and build vs a place to dwel in. And he answered, Goe.

3 And one sayde, Be content, I pray thee, and come with thy seruauntes. And he answered, I wyl come.

4 And so he went with them: and whē they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was fellyng downe of a tree, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and sayd, Alas maister, it was lent me.

6 And the man of God sayde, Where fel it? and he shewed hym the place: And he cut downe a stycke, and cast it in thyther, and immediatly the iron dyd swymme.

7 Therefore sayde he, Take it vp. And he stretched out his hande, and tooke it vp.

8 Then the kyng of Syria warred agaynst Israel, and tooke counsel with his seruauntes, and sayde, In suche and such a place shalbe my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou goe not ouer to suche a place, for there the Syrians are lurking.

10 Therfore the kyng of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde hym, and warned him of, a and saued him selfe from it, not once, nor twise.

a. God wyl disclose the crafty counsel of the wycked.

11 And the hart of the king of Syria was troubled for this thing, and he called for his seruantes, and sayde vnto them, Wyl ye not shew me whiche of our men *betrayeth me* to the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruantes sayde, None my lorde, O kyng: but Eliseus the prophete, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, yea the wordes that thou speakest in thy priuie chamber.

13 He saide, Goe, and spie where he is, that I maye sende and fetche hym. And one tolde him, saying, Beholde, he is in Dothan.

14 Therfore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a mightie host: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God rose vp early to goe out, beholde there was an host round about the towne, with horses and charrets: and his seruant saide vnto him, Alas maister, what shall we doo?

16 He answered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

17 And Eliseus prayed, and said, Lorde, I beseech thee open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lorde opened the eyes of the young man, and he looked: and beholde the mountaine was ful of horses, and charets of fyre, rounde about Eliseus.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliseus prayed vnto the lord, and sayd, Smyte this people, I praye thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the woorde of Eliseus.

19 And Eliseus saide vnto them, This is not the way, neyther is this ỹ towne: folow me, & I wyll bryng you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 But when they were come to Samaria, Eliseus saide, Lorde open there eyes, that they may see. And the Lorde opened their eyes, and they saw, and beholde they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel saide vnto Eliseus when he sawe them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: but smite those that thou hast taken with

with thine owne swoorde, and with thyne owne bowe: but rather set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their maister.

23 And he prepared a great refection for them, and when they had eaten & dronke, he sent them away, and they went to their maister: and so the souldiers of Syria came no more into the lande of Israel.

24 After this, Benhadad kyng of Syria, gathered al his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 But there was a great dearth in Samaria: and beholde, they besieged it, vntyll an asses head was solde for fourescore siluer pence, and the fourth part of a b cab of doues doung for fiue peeces of siluer.

b The Hebrues write, that they burnedit in the siege for lacke of wood.

26 And as the kyng of Israel was goeyng vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto hym, saying, Helpe me my Lorde, O kyng.

27 He sayde, If the Lorde doo not succour thee, wherewith can I helpe thee? with the barne, or with the wine presse?

28 And the kyng sayd vnto her, What wylt thou? She answeared, Yonder woman sayde vnto me, Bryng thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we wyl eate mine to morowe,

29 And so we dressed my sonne, and did eate hym: and I sayde vnto her the other day, Bryng thy sonne, that we may eate hym: and she hath hyd her sonne.

30 And when the kyng heard the woordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, & went vp on the wal, and the people looked, and beholde, he had a sackcloth vnder c vppon his flesshe.

c This hypocrites seeyng Gods iudgement, thinke to please hym with outwarde ceremonies, whom in prosperitie they nyl not know.

31 Then he sayde, God doo so, and more also to me, yf the head of Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, shal stande on hym this day.

32 But Eliseus sate in his house (and the elders sate by him) and the king sent a man before hym: but yer the messenger came to hym, he sayde to the elders, Haue ye not seene howe that the sonne of this murderer hath sent to take away myne head? Be circumspect when the messenger commeth, and shut the doore, and holde hym at the doore: Is not the sounde of his maisters feete behynde hym?

33 While he yet talked with them, beholde, the messenger came downe vnto hym, and sayde, Beholde, this euyl is of the Lorde, and what more shall I looke for of the Lorde?

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

Eliseus prophesieth plentie of victayle and other thynges in Samaria.

1 THen Eliseus sayd, Heare ye the woorde of the Lorde, Thus sayth the Lorde, To morowe this tyme *shal* a measure of fine flowre be solde for a sicle, and two measures of barly for a sicle, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a certayne Lorde (on whose hande the kyng leaned) answeared the man of God, and sayde, Behold, if the Lord would make wyndowes in heauen, myght this saying come to passe? He sayde, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they sayd one to another, Why sit we here vntyl we dye?

4 If we say, We wyl enter into the citie: beholde, the dearth is in the citie, and we shal dye therein: and if we sit styl here, we dye also. Nowe therefore come, and let vs flee vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue our lyues, we shal lyue: yf they kyl vs, then are we dead.

5 And they rose vp in the twylight, to goe to the host of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the host of Syria, beholde, there was no man there.

6 For the Lorde had made the host of the Syrians to heare the noyse of charets, and a noyse of horses, and a noyse of a great host: insomuche that they sayde one to another, Loe, the kyng of Israel hath hyred agaynst vs the kynges of the Hethites, and the kynges of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fledde in the twylyght, and left their tentes, and their horses, and their asses, and the feelde which they had pitched, euen as it was, a and fled for their lyues.

a The wycked nede no greater enimie, then theyr owne conscience to pursue them.

8 And when these lepers came to the edge of the host, they went into a tent, and dyd eate and dronke, and caryed thence siluer, and golde, and rayment, and went and hyd it, and came agayne, and entred into another tent, and caryed thence also, and went and hyd it.

9 Then sayde one to another, We dos not wel, this day is a day to bryng good tydinges, and we holde our peace. If we tary tyl the day lyght, some mischiefe wyl come vpon vs: nowe therefore come, that we may goe, and tel the kynges householde.

10 And so they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie, and tolde them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and see, there was no man there, neyther voyce of man, but horses and asses tyed, and the tentes were as they were woont to be.

11 And the porters cryed, and declared it to

the kynges house within.

12 And the kyng arose in the nyght, & sayde vnto his seruants, b I wyl shewe you nowe what the Syrians haue done vnto vs: They knowe that we be hungrie, & therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide them selues in the feelde, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shal catche them alyue, and goat into the citie.

b. He mistrusted the prophetes wordes, and as one more politike then godly, cast more peryls then needed.

13 And one of his seruantes answeared, and sayde, Let men take, I pray you, fiue of the horses that remayne and are left in the *multitude*: (behold, they are as al the multitude of Israel that are left in the citie: beholde *I say* they are euen as al the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and we wyll sende, and see.

14 They tooke therefore the horses of two charettes, and the kyng sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them euen vnto Iordane, and loe, al the way was ful of clothes, and vessels, whiche the Syrians had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned, and tolde the kyng.

16 And the people went out, and spoyled the tentes of the Syrians: and so it came to passe, that a measure of fine flowre was solde for a sicle, and two measures of barly for a sicle, according to the word of ỹ Lorde.

17 And the kyng appoynted that lorde (on whose hande he leaned) to be at the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed according to the woorde of the man of God, which he sayd when the kyng came downe to hym.

c. The faythlesse derider of Gods prophete punished.

18 And so came the thyng to passe that the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barly for a sicle, and a measure of fine flowre for another, shalbe to morowe this tyme in the gate of Samaria.

19 Whereunto that Lorde answeared the man of God, and sayd, Yea and if the Lord made wyndowes in heauen, might it come to passe? And he sayd, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, and shalt not eate thereof.

20 And euen so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. Eliseus propheseid vnto the Sunamite the dearth of seuen yeeres.

1 THen spake Eliseus vnto the woman (whose sonne he had restored to lyfe agayne) saying, *Vp, and goe thou and thyne houle, and soiourne where so euer thou canst: for the Lorde hath called for a dearth, and the same shal come vppon the

*4. kin. 4. 34

lande seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and dyd after the saying of the man of God: and went both she and her household, and soiourned in the lande of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And at the seuen yeeres ende, the woman came agayne out of the lande of the Philistines, and went out to call vppon the kyng for her house and for her lande.

4 And the kyng talked with Gehezi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tel me, I pray thee, al the great deedes that Eliseus hath done.

5 He tolde the kyng howe he had restored a dead body to lyfe agayne: but in the meane time the woman, whose sonne he had raised vp agayne, cryed to the kyng for her house and for her lande: And Gehezi sayde, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Eliseus raised vp againe.

6 And when the kyng asked the woman, she tolde him: And so the kyng deliuered her a chamberlayne, saying, Restore thou vnto her al that are hers, and all the fruites of the feelde, since the day that she left the lande, vnto this tyme.

a. The kyng caused that to be iustly restored, which was wrongfully holden from her.

7 And Eliseus came to Damascus, and Benhadad the kyng of Syria was sicke, and one tolde hym, saying, The man of God is come hyther.

8 And the kyng sayde vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hande, and goe meete the man of God, that thou mayest enquyre of the Lorde by hym, saying, Shal I recouer of this disease?

9 And so Hazael went to meete hym, and tooke the present with hym, and of euery good thyng of Damascus, euen as muche as fourtie Cammelles coulde beare: and came and presented hym selfe before hym, and sayde, Thy sonne Benhadad kyng of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shal I recouer of this disease?

10 And Eliseus sayde vnto hym, Goe, and say vnto him, Thou shalt b recouer: howbeit, the Lorde hath shewed me that he shal surely dye.

b. Meaning that he should not dye of that disease, yet he should dye by the hande of Hazael the messenger.

11 He looked vpon him stedfastly, vntyl he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael sayde, Why weepeth my lorde? He answeared, For I knowe the euyl thinges that thou shalt doo vnto the chyldren of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set on fyre, and their young men shalt thou slay with the swoorde, and shalt dashe out the brayns of their suckyng chyldren, and al to teare their women with chylde.

13 But Hazael sayd, What is thy seruant a dogge, that I should doo this great thyng? And Eliseus answeared, The Lorde hath shewed

shewed me that thou shalt be king of Syria.
14 And so he departed from Eliseus, and came to his maister, whiche sayde to hym, What said Eliseus to thee? He answered, He tolde me that thou shouldest recouer.
15 And on the morowe, he tooke a thycke cloth, and dipt it in water, and c spread it on his face: and he dyed, and Hazael raigned in his steade.
16 * The fyfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab king of Israel, Iosaphat being also king of Juda, Ioram the sonne of Iosaphat kyng of Juda began to raigne.
17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned eyght yeeres in Hierusalem.
18 And he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, as they that were of the house of Achab: for the daughter of Achab was his wyfe, and he dyd euyll in the syght of the Lorde.
19 And the Lord woulde not destroy Juda, because of Dauid his seruantes sake, * as he promised, to geue him alway a light among his chyldren.
20 In those dayes Edom rebelled agaynst Juda, & made them a kyng of their owne.
21 So Ioram went to Zair, he, and all his charrets with him, and he rose by nyght, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him in with the captaines of his charrets, and the people fled into their tentes.
22 But Edom rebelled, so that he woulde not be vnder the hande of Juda vnto this day: then Libnah rebelled that same time.
23 The rest of the wordes that concerne Joram, and al that he dyd, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?
24 And Ioram rested with his fathers, and was buried belide his fathers, in the citie of Dauid: * And Ahazia his sonne raigned in his steade.
25 In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, kyng of Israel, dyd Ahazia, the sonne of Ioram, kyng of Juda, begyn to raigne.
26 Two and twentie yeres olde was Ahazia when he began to raigne, and he raigned one yeere in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Omri, kyng of Israel.
27 But he walked in the way of the house of Achab, and dyd euyll in the sight of the Lorde, as dyd the house of Achab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Achab.
28 And he went with Ioram the sonne of Achab, to warre agaynst Hazael kyng of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.
29 And kyng Ioram went backe agayne to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes whiche the Syrians had geuen hym at Ramoth, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Ioram kyng of Juda, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Achab in Iezrahel, because he was sicke there.

c. Hazael vnder pretence to refresshe the king, stiffed him with this cloth.
* 2.Chr.21.4
* 2.Sa.7.13
* 2.Chr.22.1

¶ The.ix Chapter.

6. Iehu is made king of Israel. 24. And killeth Ioram the king thereof.

1 AND Eliseus the prophete called one of the chyldren of the prophetes, and said vnto hym, * Gyrde vp thy loynes, and take this bore of oyle in thine hande, and geat thee to Ramoth *in* Gilead.
2 And when thou commest thyther, looke where is Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, and goe to hym, and make hym aryse vp from among his brethren, and cary hym to a secrete chamber.
3 Then take the bore of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus sayth the Lord, I haue annoynted thee to be kyng ouer Israel: and then open the doore, and flee without any tarrying.
4 And so the seruant of the prophete gate hym to Ramoth Gilead:
5 And when he came in, beholde, the captaynes of the host were sytting together, and he sayde, I haue an errande to thee, O captayne.
6 And Iehu sayd, Unto which of al vs? He sayde, To thee, O captayne. And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and sayd vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, I haue a annoynted thee to be kyng ouer the people of the Lorde, euen ouer Israel.
7 Thou shalt smyte the house of Achab thy maister, that I may auenge the blood of my seruantes the prophetes, and the blood of al the seruantes of the Lorde, * of the hande of Iezabel.
8 For the whole house of Achab shalbe destroyed, and I wil destroy from Achab, him that maketh water agaynst the wall, & him that is prysoned and forsaken in Israel:
9 And I wil make the house of Achab, like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, & like the * house of Baasa the sonne of Ahia.
10 And as for Iezabel, the dogges shall eate her in the feelde of Iezrahel, and there shalbe none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.
11 Then Iehu came out to the seruauntes of his lorde, and one sayde vnto hym, Is all wel? Wherfore came this mad felowe to thee?

a. This annoyntyng was for kynges, priestes, and prophets, whiche were all figures of Messias, in whom these three officers were accomplished.
* 3.kin.21.21
* 3.kin.21.30
* 3.kin.16.3.

thee? And he sayde vnto them, Ye knowe what manner of man it is, and what his communication is.

12 They sayde vnto hym agayne, It is not so, tel vs. He sayd, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, I haue annoynted thee to be kyng ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder hym on the top of the stayres, and blewe with trumpets, saying, Iehu is kyng.

14 And so Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, conspired agaynst Ioram: (Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and al Israel, because of Hazael kyng of Syria.

15 And kyng Ioram returned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had geuen hym, when he fought with Hazael kyng of Syria.) And Iehu sayde, If it be your myndes, then let no man depart, and escape out of the citie, to goe and tel in Iezrahel.

16 So Iehu gate vp *into a charet*, and went to Iezrahel, where Ioram lay: and Ahazia kyng of Iuda, was come downe thyther to see Ioram.

17 And the watchman that stoode on the towre in Iezrahel, spyed the company of Iehu as he came, and sayde, I see a companie. And Ioram sayde, Take an horsman, and sende to meete them, that he may aske whether it be peace.

18 And so there went one on horsbacke to meete hym, and sayde, Thus sayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? "turne thee behind me. And the watchman tolde, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not agayne.

"Or, folowme.

19 Then he sent out another on horsbacke, which came to them, and sayd, Thus saith the kyng, Is it peace? Iehu answered, What hast thou to doo with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, He came to them also, & commeth not agayne: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, for he driueth *the charet* as he were mad.

21 And Ioram sayde, Make redy. And the charet was made redy, and Ioram king of Israel, and Ahazia kyng of Iuda, went out eyther of them in his charet, agaynst Iehu, and met hym in the feelde of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

22 And when Ioram saw Iehu, he sayd, Is it peace, Iehu? He answered, What peace should there be, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezabel, and her witchcrafts are so great?

23 And Ioram turned his hande, and fled, and sayde to Ahazia, There is treason, O Ahazia.

24 And Iehu tooke a bowe in his hand, and smote Ioram betweene the armes, and the arrowe went through his hart, and he fell downe flat in his charet.

25 Then sayde Iehu to Bidkar a captaine, Take *hym*, and cast hym in the plat of the grounde of Naboth the Iezraelite: for I remember, that when I and thou rode togeather after Achab his father, the Lorde "layde this heauie burden vpon hym:

"Or, spake this prophesie against him.

26 * I haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, sayd the Lord, & I wyl quite it thee in this grounde, sayth the Lorde. Nowe therefore take and cast hym in the plat of ground, according to the woorde of the Lorde.

*3. kin. 21. 29

27 But when Ahazia the kyng of Iuda saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu folowed after him, & said, Smite hym also in the charet, at the goeyng vp to Gur, by Iebleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and there dyed.

28 And his seruantes caryed hym in a charet to Hierusalem, and buryed hym there in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, began Ahazia to raigne ouer Iuda.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezrahel, Iezabel hearde of it, and paynted her face, and tyred her head, and loked out at a windowe.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, she said, Had b Zimri peace * whiche slue his maister?

b. As though she would say, treason can haue no good succesle.

*3. kin. 16. 10

32 And he lyft vp his eyes to the windowe, and sayd, Who is on my syde, who? And there looked out to hym two or three chamberlaynes.

33 And he sayde, Throwe her downe. So they threwe her downe, and her blood dashed towarde the wall, and towarde the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he dyd eate and drynke, and sayde, Goe and visite, I pray you, yonder cursed creature, and bury her, for she is a kynges daughter.

35 And so when they came to bury her, they founde no more of her then the skul, and the feete, and the palmes of her handes.

*3. kin. 21. 23

36 Wherfore they came agayne, and tolde hym, and sayde, This is the woorde of the Lorde, * whiche he spake by the hand of his seruant Elias the Thelbite, saying, In the feelde of Iezrahel shal dogges eate the flesh of Iezabel.

37 And

37 And so the carkasse of Iezabel was euen as doung vppon the earth in the feelde of Iezrahel, so that no man might say, This is Iezabel.

¶ The.x.Chapter.

6. Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Achab to be slayne. 25. He killeth also all the priestes of Baal.

1 ACHab had threescore and ten sonnes in Samaria, and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto ẏ rulers of Iezrahel, to the elders, & to them that brought vp Achabs children, saying,

2 Nowe when this letter commeth to you (ye that haue with you your maisters sonnes, ye haue with you both charets and horses, a strong citie haue ye also, and harnesse,)

3 Looke whiche of your maisters sonnes is best and most meete, and set him on his fathers seate, and fight for your lordes house.

4 But they were exceedyngly afrayde, and saide, See, two kinges were not able to stand before him: how shal we then be able to stand?

5 And he that was gouernour of Achabs house, and he that ruled the citie, the elders also, and the tutours, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruantes, and wyll doo al that thou shalt bidde vs, we wyll make no man kyng: therefore doo thou what seemeth good in thyne eyes.

6 Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be myne, and wyll hearken vnto my voyce, then take the heades of the men that are your maisters sonnes, and come to me to Iezrahel by to morowe this time: (and the kinges sonnes were threescore and ten persons, and they were with the great men of the citie, whiche brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the kinges children, and slue them, euen threescore and ten persons, and layde their heades in baskettes, and sent them to him to Iezrahel.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heades of the kinges sonnes. And he sayde, Let them lay them on two heapes in the entring in of the gate, vntyll the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and stood, and said to al the folke, Ye be righteous: beholde, I conspired against my maister, and slue him: But who slue all these?

10 Learne here, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the woorde of the Lorde, * whiche he spake concernyng the house of Achab: for the Lorde hath brought to passe the thinges that he spake by the hand of his seruant Elias.

11 And so Iehu slue all that remayned of the house of Achab, in Iezrahel, and all that were great with him, and his kinsfolkes, and his priestes, so that he let nothing of him remayne.

12 And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and when Iehu was in the way of the house where the shepheardes dyd sheare their sheepe,

13 He met with the brethren of Ahazia king of Juda, and said, What are ye? They answeared, The brethren of Ahazia are we, and goe downe to salute the children of the kyng and of the queene.

14 And he sayde, Take them aliue. Whom when they had taken aliue, they slue them at the well whiche was beside the house where the sheepe are shorne, euen two and fourtie men, neyther left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he mette with Jonadab the sonne of Rechab, comming agaynst him, and he blessed him, and sayde to hym, Is thyne hart ryght, as myne hart is true with thyne? And Jonadab answeared, Yea that it is. Then geue me thine hand. And when he had geuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charet,

16 And saide, Come with me, and see my zeale that I haue for the Lorde. And so they made him ryde in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slue al that remayned vnto Achab in Samaria, tyll he had destroyed him, accordyng to the saying of the Lorde whiche he spake to Elias.

18 * And Iehu gathered al the people together, & said vnto them, Achab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shal serue him more. *3.king.16. 32. a. Baal signifieth Astaroth, the idoll of the Sidonians. 1.Reg.16.

19 Nowe therefore, call vnto me all the prophetes of Baal, all suche as serue him, and all his priestes, and let none be lacking, for I haue a great sacrifice to doo to Baal, and therefore who so euer is misse, he shall not liue. But Iehu dyd it for a sutteltie, to the intent that he might destroy the seruauntes of Baal.

20 And Iehu sayde, * Proclayme an holy conuocation for Baal. And they proclaimed it. *Hebr. Sanctifye.

21 And Iehu sent vnto all Israel, and all the seruantes of Baal came, that there was not a man left behinde that came not: and they came into ẏ house of Baal, & the house of Baal was full frō the one end to another.

22 And he sayde vnto hym that was the keeper of the vestrie, Bryng forth garmentes

mentes for all the seruantes of Baal. And he brought them out garmentes.

23 And when Iehu went with Ionadab the sonne of Rechab vnto the house of Baal, he sayd vnto the seruauntes of Baal, Searche, and looke that there be here with you none of the seruantes of the Lorde, but the seruantes of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifice and whole burnt offering, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and sayde to them, If any of the men whom I haue brought vnder your handes escape, he that letteth hym goe, shall dye for him.

25 And as soone as he had made an ende of offering the whole burnt sacrifices, Iehu sayde to the men of warre, and to the captaynes, Goe in, and slay them, let none come out. And they smote them with the edge of the swoord, and the men of warre, and the captaynes, cast them out, and went to the citie of the temple of Baal,

26 And fet the images out of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake the image of Baal, and brake the house of Baal, & made a draught house of it, vnto this day.

28 And so Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, whiche made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them *neyther from* the golden calues that were in Bethel and in Dan.

30 And the Lorde sayd vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done ryght well in bringyng to passe the thing that is ryght in myne eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Achab according to all things that are in myne hart,

*4.Re.15.12 *therfore shal thy children, vnto the fourth generation, syt on the seate of Israel.

31 But Iehu cared not for this, to walke in the lawe of the Lord God of Israel, with al his hart, for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, whiche made Israel to sinne.

32 In those dayes the Lord began to cut Israel short, and Hazael smote them in all the coastes of Israel,

33 From Iordane eastward, euen al the land of Gilead, the Gadites, the Rubenites, and them that were of Manasses, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Basan.

34 The rest of the words that concerne Iehu, and all that he dyd, and all his power, are they not written in ỹ booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioachas his sonne raigned in his steede.

36 And the time that Iehu raigned vppon Israel in Samaria, is twentie and eyght yeeres.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. Athalia putteth to death all the kinges sonnes, except Ioas the sonne of Ochosias. 15. Iehoiada causeth Athalia to be slayne. 17. Baal and his prieستes are destroyed.

1 AND *Athalia the mother of Ahazia, when she saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the kinges seede. *2.Chro.22.10.

2 But Iosaba the daughter of kyng Ioram and sister of Ahazia, tooke Ioas the sonne of Ahazia, and stale him from among the kynges sonnes that were slayne, and his nurse with him in the bed chamber, and hid him from Athalia, that he was not slayne.

3 And he was with her hyd in the house of the lord sixe yeeres: and Athalia did raigne ouer the land.

4 *And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and *2.Chr.23 fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaynes, and them of the gard, & tooke them to him into the house of the Lord, and made a bond with them, & tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lorde, and shewed them the kinges sonne.

5 And he commaunded them, saying, This is it that ye must doo, One thirde part of you, whose duetie is to come in on the Sabboth day, shall keepe the watch of the kings house,

6 And another thirde part shall keepe the gate of Sur, and another third part shall keepe the gate which is behind them of the gard: and so shall ye keepe the watch of the house of Messah.

7 And two partes of you, that is, al that goe out on the Sabboth day, shall keepe the watche of the house of the Lorde about the kyng.

8 And ye shall compasse the king rounde about, and euery man shall haue his weapon in his hand: & who so euer commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and see that ye be with the king, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captaynes ouer the hundreds dyd accordyng to all thinges that Iehoiada the priest commaunded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabboth day, with them that shoulde goe out on the Sabboth, and came to Iehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the priest geue king Dauids speares and shieldes, that were in the temple.

11 And

11 And they of the garde stoode, and euerye man had his weapon in his hande, rounde about the kyng, from the right corner of the temple to the left, along by the aulter and the temple.

12 And he brought out the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon hym, & delyuered him the a witnesse, and made hym kyng, and annoynted him, and they clapt theyr hands, and sayde, God saue the kyng.

13 And when Athalia heard the noyse of the running of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lorde.

14 b And when she looked, beholde, the king stoode by a pyller, as the manner was, and the singers, & the trumpetters by the king, and al the people of the lande reioyced, and blewe with trumpettes: and Athalia rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the priest, commaunded the captaynes of the hundredes, that had the rule of the host, & said vnto them, Haue her foorth of the "ranges, and yf any folow her, kyl hym with the sworde. For the priest had sayde, She may not be slayne in the house of the Lorde.

16 And they layde handes on her, tyll she came into the way by the which the horses went into the kynges palace, and there was she slayne.

17 And Iehoiada made a bonde betweene the Lord, and the kyng, and the people, that they shoulde be the Lordes people, and also betweene the kyng and the people.

18 And al the people of the lande went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it, his aulters also, and his images brake they downe lustily, and slue Mathan the priest of Baal, before the aulters: and the priest set watche ouer the house of the Lorde,

19 And tooke the rulers ouer hundredes, the captaines, and them of the gard, and all the people of the land, and they brought the kyng from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of them of the garde, to the kings palace, and he sate him downe on the seate of the kynges.

20 And al the people of the lande reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slue Athalia with the sworde, beside the kynges palace.

21 Seuen yeeres olde was Ioas when he began to raigne.

¶ *The. xii. Chapter.*

6. Ioas maketh prouision for the repayryng of the temple. 20. Ioas is killed by two of his seruantes.

1 AND Ioas began to raigne in the seuēth yeere of Iehu, fourtie yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem, & his mothers name was Zebiah, of Beer seba.

2 And he dyd that whiche was good in the sight of the Lorde, as long as a Iehoiada the priest enfourmed hym.

a. So long as rulers geue care to the true ministers of God, they prosper.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yet vpon the high places.

4 And Ioas sayd to the priestes, Al the syluer of the dedicate thynges that be brought to the house of the Lord, that is, the money of them that were numbred, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that euery man with a willing hart geueth, and bringeth into the house of the Lorde:

5 Let the priestes take it to them, euery man of his acquayntaunce, to repayre the broken places of the house, whersoeuer any decay is founde.

6 And so it came to passe, that vnto the three and twentieth yere of king Ioas, the priests had mended nothyng that was decayed in the temple.

7 Then king Ioas called for Iehoiada the priest, and the other priestes, and said vnto them, Why repayre ye not the broken places of the temple? nowe therfore see that ye receiue no more money of your acquayntance, except ye deliuer it to repaire the temple withal.

8 And the priestes consented to receiue no more money of the people, except to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

9 But Iehoiada the priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lyd of it, and set it beside the aulter, on the ryght syde, as euery man commeth into the temple of the Lorde, and the priestes that kept the vesselles, put therein al the money that was brought into the house of the Lorde.

10 And when they sawe there was muche money in the chest, the kings scribe and the high priest came vp, and tolde the money that was founde in the house of the Lorde, and put it into a bagge.

11 And they gaue the money sealed into the handes of them that executed the woorke, and that had the ouersyght of the house of the Lorde: and they brought it out to the Carpenters, and buylders that wrought vpon the house of the Lorde,

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone: and they brought tymber and free stone to repayre the decay in the house of the Lord, and to al that went to mende the temple.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the Lord, bowles of siluer, instrumentes of musicke, basons, trumpets, or any vessels of golde, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the lord.

14 But

14 But they gaue that to the woorkemen, and repayred therewith the house of the Lorde.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose handes they deliuered that money to be bestowed on woorkemen: for they dyd theyr businesse vpon trust.

16 Howbeit, trespasse money, and sinne money, was not brought into the house of the Lorde, for it was the priestes.

17 Then came Hazael king of Syria vp, and fought agaynst Geth, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Hierusalem.

18 And Joas kyng of Juda, tooke all the halowed things that Josaphat, Joram, and Ahazia his fathers kyngs of Juda had dedicate, & that he him self had dedicated, and al the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the kynges house, & sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and so he departed from Hierusalem.

19 The remnant of the woordes that concerne Joas, and al that he dyd, are they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

20 And his owne seruantes arose, and conspired, & slue Joas in * the house of Millo, in the way goyng downe to Silla:

21 Jozachar the sonne of Semaah, and Jozabad the sonne of Somer, his seruantes smote him, & he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amazia his sonne raigned in his steade.

* Beth Millo.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. Joachaz the sonne of Iehu is deliuered into the handes of the Syrians. 5. He prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered.

1 IN the three and twentieth yeere of Joas the sonne of Ahazia kyng of Juda, Joachaz the sonne of Jehu began to raigne ouer Israel in Samaria, seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he wrought that whiche was euyl in the sight of the Lorde, and folowed the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, whiche made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lorde was angry with Israel, and deliuered them into the hand of Hazael kyng of Syria, & into the hande of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael al theyr dayes.

4 And Joachaz besought the Lorde, and the Lord heard him: for he consydered the trouble of Israel, wherewith the kyng of Syria troubled them.

5 (And the Lorde gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they went out frō vnder the subiection of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in theyr tentes * as before tyme.

* Heb. As yesterday before yesterday.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Jeroboam whiche made Israel sinne, but walked in them: and there remayned a groue styl also in Samaria.

7 Neyther did he leaue of the people to Joachaz, but fiftie horsmen, ten charets, and ten thousand footemen: for the king of Syria destroyed them, and made them lyke threshed dust.

8 The rest of the woordes that concerne Joachaz, and al that he did, and his power, are they not written in the boke of the chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

9 And Joachaz slept with his fathers, and they buryed hym in Samaria, and Joas his sonne raigned in his steade.

10 In the thyrtie and seuenth yeere of Joas king of Juda, began Joas the sonne of Joachaz to raigne ouer Israel in Samaria, sixteene yeeres,

11 And dyd that whiche is euyll in the sight of the Lorde, and departed not from al the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne, for he walked therin.

12 The remnant of the woordes that concerne Joas, and al that he dyd, and his power, wherewith he fought agaynst Amazia kyng of Juda, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

13 And Joas slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sate vpon his seate: and Joas was buried in Samaria, among the kinges of Israel.

14 When Eliseus was fallen sicke, of his sickenesse whereof he dyed, Joas the kyng of Israel came downe vnto hym, and wept before hym, and sayd, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen of the same.

15 Eliseus sayde vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto hym bowe and arrowes.

16 And he sayde to the kyng of Israel, Put thyne hande vpon the bowe. And he put his hande vpon it: and Eliseus put his handes vpon the kynges handes,

17 And said, Open a windowe Eastwarde. And when he had opened it, Eliseus sayd, Shoote. And he shotte. And he sayde, The arrowe of health of the Lorde, and the arrowe of health agaynst Syria: for thou shalt smyte Syria in Aphec, tyll thou haue made an ende of them.

18 And he sayde, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he sayde vnto the kyng of Israel, Smite the grounde. And he smote thryse, and ceassed.

19 And

19 And the man of GOD was angry with hym, and sayde, Thou shouldest haue smitten fyue or sixe times, and then thou haddest smitten Syria tyll thou haddest made an ende of them: where nowe thou shalt smite Syria but thryse.

20 And so Eliseus dyed, and they buryed hym: and the souldyers of the Moabites came into the land a the same yeere.

21 And as they were burying a man, and spyed the souldiers, they cast the man into the sepulchre of Eliseus: & when the man was rolled downe,* and touched the bones of Eliseus, he reuiued, and stoode vpon his feete.

22 But Hazael kyng of Syria, vexed Israel all the dayes of Ioachaz.

23 And the Lorde had mercie on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant made with Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and woulde not destroy them, neither cast he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the kyng of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his sonne raigned in his steede.

25 And Ioas the sonne of Ioachaz went agayne, and tooke out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken away out of the hand of Ioachaz his father in warre: for three times dyd Ioas beate him, & restored the cities vnto Israel agayne.

¶ *The.xiiii Chapter.*

1. Amazia the king of Iuda putteth to death them that slue his father. 7. And after smiteth Edom.

1 THe* second yeere of Ioas sonne of Ioachaz king of Israel, raigned Amazia the sonne of Ioas king of Iuda.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to raigne, and raigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: & his mothers name was Ioadan of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that which is good in the sight of the Lorde, yet not lyke Dauid his father: but dyd according to all things as Ioas his father dyd.

4 Neyther were the high places taken away: for as yet the people did sacrifyce, and burnt incense on the hygh places.

5 And as soone as the kyngdome was setled in his hand, he slue his seruantes whiche had kylled the king his father.

6 But the chyldren of those murderers he slue not, according vnto it that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, wherein the Lorde commaunded, saying,* Let not the fathers dye for the chyldren, nor let the chyldren be slayne for the fathers: but let euery man be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slue of Edom in ỹ salt valley, ten thousand, and tooke the castle on the rocke in the same battayle, and called the name of it Ioctheel vnto this day.

8 Then Amazia sent messengers to Ioas the sonne of Ioachaz sonne of Iehu kyng of Israel, saying, Come, a let vs see eche other.

9 And Ioas the kyng of Israel sent to Amazia king of Iuda, saying, Dyd not a thistle that is in Libanon, send to a Cedar tree that is in Libanon, saying, Geue thy daughter to my sonne to wyfe? And a wylde beast that was in Libanon, went, & trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast smitten Edom, thyne hart hath made thee proude: enioy this glory, and tary at home: why doest thou prouoke to mischiefe, that thou shouldest be ouerthrowen, and Iuda with thee?

11 But Amazia would not heare: and Ioas kyng of Israel went vp, and he, and Amazia king of Iuda, saw eyther other at Bethsames, which is in Iuda.

12 And Iuda was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to theyr tentes.

13 And Ioas king of Israel tooke Amazia kyng of Iuda, the sonne of Ioas, the sonne of Ahazia, at Bethsames, and came to Hierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold, and siluer, and all the vessels that were founde in the house of the Lord, & in the treasures of the kinges house: and the children tooke he to be his wardes, and returned to Samaria agayne.

15 The rest of the actes of Ioas whiche he dyd, and his power, and howe he fought with Amazia kyng of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

16 And Ioas slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the kinges of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne raigned in his steede.

17 Amazia the sonne of Ioas kyng of Iuda, liued after the death of Ioas sonne of Ioachaz kyng of Israel, fyfteene yeeres.

18 And the remnant of the woords that concerne Amazia, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iuda?

19 * But they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem: and when he fledde to Lachis,

a. Let vs fyght, and trye it by battayle.

* 2. Chr. 11. 2

* Ber reade, ỹ yere fo-wyng, whi che agree with Hebrue.

* Ecclus. 48. 14

* Deut. 24. 16 Ezech. 18. 20.

chis, they sent after him to Lachis, and slue him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Hierusalem with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

*2.Ch.26.1 21 * And all the people of Juda tooke Azaria (whiche was sixteene yeeres olde) and made him kyng for his father Amazia.

22 He built Elath, and brought it agayne to Juda, after that the kyng was layde to rest with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth yeere of Amazia ỹ sonne of Joas kyng of Juda, was Jeroboam the sonne of Joas made king ouer Israel in Samaria, & raigned fourtie and one yeeres:

24 And wrought that whiche was euyll in the sight of the Lorde, neither turned he away from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entryng of Hemath, vnto the sea of the wyldernesse, accordyng to the word of the lord God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruaunt Jonas, the sonne of Amithai the prophete, whiche was of Geth Hepher:

26 For the Lorde sawe how that the affliction of Israel was exceedyng "bitter, insomuche that the prisoned and the forsaken were at an end, and there was none to helpe Israel.

"Hebr. changeable.

27 And the Lorde saide not, that he woulde put out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he helped them by the hand of Jeroboam the sonne of Joas.

28 The rest of the words that concerne Jeroboam, and all that he dyd, & his strength, and how he fought in the warres, and how he restored Damascus and Hemath to Juda in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kynges of Israel, and Zacharia his sonne raigned in his steede.

¶ The.xv.Chapter.

Azaria the king of Juda becommeth a leper.

1 IN the twentie and seuenth yeere of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azaria sonne of Amazia king of Juda to raigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he was made kyng, and he raigned two and fyftie yeeres in Hierusalem: & his mothers name was Jecholia, of Hierusalem.

3 And he dyd that whiche was ryght in the syght of the Lorde, accordyng to all thinges as dyd his father Amazia:

4 Saue that the high places were not put away: for the people offered, and burnt incense styll on the hygh places.

5 *And the Lorde smote the kyng, and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house at libertie, and Jotham the kinges sonne gouerned the palace, and iudged the people of the land. *2. Ch. 26. 21.

6 The rest of the woordes that concerne Azaria, and all that he dyd, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Juda?

7 And so Azaria slept with his fathers, and they buryed him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Jotham his sonne raigned in his steede.

8 In the thyrtie and eyght yeere of Azaria kyng of Juda, dyd Zacharia the sonne of Jeroboam raigne vpon Israel in Samaria sixe monethes:

9 And wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, as dyd his fathers: and turned not away from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

10 And Sallum the sonne of Jabes, conspired agaynst him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and raigned in his steede.

11 The rest of the woordes that concerne Zacharia, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel.

12 This is also the woord of ỹ Lord, which he spake vnto Jehu, saying, *Thy sonnes shall sitte on the seate of Israel, vnto the fourth generation after thee. And so it came to passe. *2. Reg. 10. 30.

13 Sallum the sonne of Jabes beganne to raigne in the niene and thyrtie yeere of *Azaria king of Juda, and he raigned a moneth in Samaria. *Or, Ozias.

14 For Manahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Thirza, and came to Samaria, & smote Sallum ỹ sonne of Jabes in Samaria, and slue him, and raigned in his steede.

15 The rest of the woordes that concerne Sallum, and the treason whiche he conspired, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel.

16 The same time Manahem destroyed Thiphsah, and all that were therein, & the coastes thereof from Thirza: and because they opened not to him, he smote it, and ript vp all the women with childe.

17 The niene and thirtieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Manahem the sonne of Gadi to raigne vpon Israel ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he dyd euill in the syght of the Lord, and turned not away all his dayes from the

the ſynne of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, whiche made Iſrael to ſynne.

19 And Phul the kyng of Aſſyria came vpon the lande: and Manahem gaue Phul a thouſand talents of ſyluer, that his hande myght be with hym, and ſtablyſh the kyngdome in his hande.

20 And Manahem made a proclamation for the money in Iſrael, that al men of ſubſtance ſhoulde geue the kyng of Aſſyria fyftie ſicles of ſyluer a peece: and ſo the kyng of Aſſyria turned backe agayne, and tarried not there in the lande.

21 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Manahem, and all that he dyd, are they not wrytten in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iſrael?

22 And Manahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pecahia his ſonne dyd raigne in his ſtede.

23 In the fyftieth yeere of Azaria kyng of Juda, began Pecahia the ſonne of Manahem to raigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria two yeeres,

24 And dyd that whiche was euyll in the ſyght of the Lorde, and left not of from the ſynnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, whiche made Iſrael ſynne.

25 But Pecah the ſonne of Romelia, which was a captayne of his, conſpyred agaynſt hym, and ſmote hym in Samaria, euen in the place of the kynges houſe, with Argob and Aria, and with hym were fyftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and raigned in his roome.

26 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Pecahia, and al that he dyd, beholde they are wrytten in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iſrael.

27 In the fyftie & two yeere of Azaria kyng of Juda, began Pecah the ſonne of Romelia to raigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria twentie yeeres,

28 And dyd euyll in the ſyght of the Lorde, and turned not away from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, that made Iſrael ſynne.

29 In the dayes of Pecah kyng of Iſrael, came Theglah Phalaſar kyng of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion Abel, Beth-maacha, Janoah, Cedes, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee, and al the land of Nephthali, and carried them away to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſea the ſonne of Ela, conſpyred agaynſt Pecah the ſonne of Romelia, and ſmote hym, and ſlue hym, and raigned in his ſtede, in the twentieth yere of Jotham the ſonne of * Dzias.

31 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Pecah, and al that he dyd, beholde, they are * wrytten in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iſrael. *2.Chr.27.

32 The ſeconde yeere of Pecah the ſonne of Romelia king of Iſrael, began Jotham the ſonne of Dzias kyng of Juda to raigne.

33 Fyue & twentie yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned ſyxteene yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Jeruſa, the daughter of Zadoc.

34 And he dyd that whiche is ryght in the ſyght of the Lorde: euen accordyng to al as dyd his father Dzias, ſo dyd he.

35 But the hygh places were not put away, for the people offered and burnt incenſe ſtyl in the hygh places: he buylt the hygher dooze of the houſe of the Lorde.

36 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Jotham, and al that he dyd, are they not wrytten in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

37 (In thoſe dayes the Lorde began to ſend into Juda Rezin the kyng of Syria, and Pecah the ſonne of Romelia,)

38 Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Achaz his ſonne raigned in his ſtede.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

Achaz king of Iuda conſecrateth his ſonne in fire.

1 THE * ſeuenth yeere of Pecah the ſonne of Romelia *king of Iſrael*, a Achaz the ſonne of Jotham kyng of Juda began to raigne. *2.Chr.28.1
a. A wycked ſonne of a godly father.

2 Twentie yeeres old was he when he was made kyng, and raigned ſyxteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, and dyd not that whiche was ryght in the eyes of the Lorde his God, lyke Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of the kynges of Iſrael, yea & made his ſonne to goe through the fyre, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde caſt out before the chyldren of Iſrael.

4 And he offered, and burnt incenſe in the hygh places, and on the hylles, and vnder euery thycke tree.

5 * Then Rezin kyng of Syria, and Pecah ſonne of Romelia kyng of Iſrael, came vp to Hieruſalem to fyght: and they fought againſt Achaz, but could not ouercome hym. *Eſai.7.1.

6 At the ſame tyme Rezin kyng of Syria, brought Elath agayne to Syria, and rydde the Iewes thence: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt therein vnto this day.

7 So Achaz ſent meſſengers to Theglah Phalaſar kyng of Aſſyria, ſaying, I am thy ſeruaunt, and thy ſonne, come vp, and delyuer

per me out of the hande of the kyng of Syria, and out of the hande of the kyng of Israel, whiche ryse vp agaynst me.

b. Neglecting Gods helpe, he spoyled y temple of God, to procure mans helpe. Esai.8.

8 b And Achaz tooke the syluer and golde that was founde in the house of the Lorde, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent a rewarde to the kyng of Assyria.

9 And the kyng of Assyria consented vnto hym: for the kyng of Assyria went vp agaynst Damascus: and when he had taken it, he carried the people away to Cir, and slue Rezin.

10 And kyng Achaz went to Damascus, to meete Theglah Phalasar kyng of Assyria, and when kyng Achaz sawe an aulter that was at Damascus, he sent to Uria the Priest the paterne of the aulter, and the fashion of it, and all the woorkmanshyp thereof.

c. There is no prince so wycked, but he shal finde flatterers, and false ministers to serue his turne.

11 And Uria the Priest made an aulter, in c al poyntes lyke to the patterne whiche kyng Achaz had sent from Damascus, euen so dyd Uria the priest make it, against kyng Achaz came from Damascus.

12 And so when the kyng was come from Damascus, he sawe the aulter: and the king went to it, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his whole burnt offeryng, and his meate offeryng, and powred his drynke offeryng, and sprynckled the blood of his peace offerynges beside the aulter,

14 And by the brasen aulter which was before the Lorde, and set it without the temple, betweene the aulter and the temple of the Lorde, and put it on the North syde of the aulter.

15 And kyng Achaz commaunded Uria the Priest, and sayde, Upon the great aulter, set on fyre in the morning the whole burnt offeryng, and in the euen the meate offryng, and the kynges whole burnt sacrifice, and his meate offeryng, with the whole burnt offeryng of all the people of the lande, and their meate offerynges, and their drinke offerynges, and powre thereby al the blood of the whole burnt offeryng, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen aulter shalbe at my wyl.

16 And Uria the Priest dyd accordyng to al thynges as kyng Achaz commaunded him.

17 And kyng Achaz brake the sydes of the bottomes, and tooke the lauer from them, and toke downe the lauatorie from the brasen Oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the vayle for the Sabboth that they had made in the house, and the kynges entrie without, turned he to the house of the Lorde, for feare of the kyng of Assyria.

19 The rest of the woordes that concerne Achaz, what he dyd, are they not wrytten in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

20 And Achas slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, & Hezecia his son raigned in his stede.

Hose

¶ *The.xvii.Chapter.*

5. Hosea king of Israel is taken.

1 IN the twelfth yeere of Achaz king of Juda, beganne Hosea the sonne of Elah to raigne in Samaria vppon Israel nine yeeres:

2 And did that which was euyl in the syght of the Lorde, but not as the kynges of Israel that were before hym.

3 And Salmanasar king of Assyria came vp agaynst hym, & Hosea became his seruant, and gaue hym "presentes.

"Or, tribute

4 And the kyng of Assyria founde treason in Hosea: for he had sent messengers to So kyng of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the kyng of Assyria from yeere to yeere: and therefore the kyng of Assyria shut hym vp, and bounde hym in the prison house.

5 And then the kyng of Assyria came vp throughout al the lande, & gate vp agaynst Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 "In the nienth yeere of Hosea, the kyng of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and put them in Hala and in Habor by the ryuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the a Medes.

"4.kl.18.10

a At that time the Medes and Persians were subiect to the Assyrians.

7 For it came to passe, that the chyldren of Israel synned agaynst the Lord their God, whiche had brought them out of the lande of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharao kyng of Egypt, and feared other goddes.

8 And they walked in the ceremonies of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the chyldren of Israel, and *in the ceremonies* whiche the kynges of Israel had made.

9 And the chyldren of Israel went about to hyde those thynges that were not wel, from the Lorde their God: and they buylte them hygh places in al their cities, both in the towres where they kept watche, and also in the strong townes:

10 And they made them images and groues in euery high hyl, and vnder euery "thycke tree:

"Heb. greene

11 And there they burnt incense in all the hygh places, as dyd the heathen whom the Lord carried away before them, & wrought wycked thynges to anger the Lorde withall:

12 For they serued idols, whereof the Lorde had sayde vnto them, Ye shall doo no suche thyng.

13 And

13 And the Lorde testified in Israel, and in Juda, by al the prophetes, and by al the Seers, saying, *Turne from your wycked wayes, and keepe my commaundementes, and my statutes, accordyng to al the lawe which I commaunded your fathers, and whiche I sent to you by my seruantes the prophetes.

14 Notwithstandyng, they would not heare, but rather hardened their neckes, like to the stubburnesse of their *b* fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lorde their God.

15 For they refused his statutes, and his couenant that he made with their father, and the witnesses wherewith he witnessed vnto them, and they folowed vanitie, and became vayne, and went after the heathen that were rounde about them, concernyng whom the Lorde had charged them, that they shoulde not doo lyke them.

16 But they left all the commaundementes of the Lorde their GOD, and made them images of metal, euen two calues, and *made* groues, and woorshipped al the *c* host of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they sacrificed their sonnes & their daughters in fyre, and vsed witchcrafts, and enchauntmentes, *euen sellyng themselues to woorke wyckednesse in the syght of the Lorde, and to anger hym.

18 And the Lord was exceeding wroth with Israel, and put them out of his syght, that there was left but the tribe of Juda onely.

19 Neuertheless, Juda also kept not the commaundementes of the Lord their God, but walked in the ceremonies of Israel which they made.

20 And the Lorde cast of al the seede of Israel, and vexed them, and deliuered them into the handes of spoylers, vntyl he had cast them out of his syght:

21 *For *d* he cut of Israel from the house of Dauid, and made them a kyng, euen Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and Jeroboam drewe Israel away, that they shoulde not folowe the Lorde, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the chyldren of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Jeroboam which he dyd, and departed not therefrom,

23 Untyl the Lorde put Israel away out of his syght, *as he had sayde by al his seruantes the prophetes: and so was Israel caryed away out of their owne lande to Assyria, euen vnto this day.

24 And the kyng of Assyria brought men from Babylon, from *e* Cutha, from Ana, from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and put them in the cities of Samaria, in steede of the chyldren of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And at the beginning of their dwellyng there, they feared not the Lord, & the Lorde sent Lions among them, which slue them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast translated and put in the cities of Samaria, knowe not the lawe of the God of the lande: therefore he hath sent Lions vppon them, and beholde they slay them, because they knowe not the maner of woorshipping the God of the lande.

27 Then the king of Assyria commaunded, saying, Cary thyther one of the priestes whom ye brought thence, and let hym goe and dwel there, and teache them the fashion howe to serue the god of the countrey.

28 And then one of the priestes, whom they had caryed from Samaria, came & dwelt in Bethel, & taught them howe they should feare the Lorde.

29 Howebeit, euery nation made them gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the hygh places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Socoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Asima.

31 The Auites made Nibbaz and Tharthac: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrameleth, and Anamelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 And so they feared the Lorde, and made them priestes of the basest of them, whiche sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 And so *f* they feared the Lorde, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the people whom they caryed thence.

34 And vnto this day they doo after the old maner: and neither feare God, neyther doo after their ordinances & customes, nor doo after the lawe and commaundement which the Lorde commaunded the chyldren of Jacob, *whom he called Israel.

35 And the Lorde made a couenant with them, and charged them, saying, Feare none other gods, nor bowe your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lorde, which brought you out of the lande Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, hym feare, and to hym bowe, and to hym doo sacrifice.

37 The statutes, ordinances, lawe, and commaundement whiche he wrote for you, see that ye be diligent to doo for euermore, and feare not any other gods.

38 And the couenant that I haue made with

f. We can not worshyp God and idols.

*Gen.32.28.

3.kin.18.31.

you, see ye forgeat not, and feare none other goddes:

39 But the Lorde your God ye shall feare, and he shal deliuer you out of the handes of al your enimies.

40 Howbeit, they dyd not hearken, but did after theyr olde custome.

41 And so these nations feared the Lord, and serued their images also, lyke as did theyr chyldren, and theyr childrens childrē: euen as did their fathers, so doo they vnto this day.

¶ The .xviii. Chapter.

4. Hezecia king of Iuda putteth downe the brasen serpent, and destroyeth the idolles, 7. and prospereth.

*2.Chro.28. 28.and.29.1

1 IN the thyrde yeere of *Hosea, sonne of Ela kyng of Israel, it came to passe that Hezecia the sonne of Achaz kyng of Juda did raigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was he when he beganne to raigne, and raigned twentie and niene yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zacharia.

3 And he dyd that whiche is ryght in the sight of the Lorde, according to all as dyd Dauid his father.

a. It appertayneth to a good prince to purge y church of God.

4 He a put away the high places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the brasen serpent *that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the chyldren of Israel dyd burne sacrifice to it: and he called it Nehustan.

*Num.21.8.

5 He trusted in the Lorde God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among al the kynges of Juda, neyther were there any suche before hym.

6 For he claue to the Lorde, & departed not from hym: but kept his cōmaundementes, which the Lorde commaunded Moses.

7 And the Lorde was with hym, so that he prospered in all thinges whiche he tooke in hande: and he rebelled agaynst the king of Assyria, and serued hym not.

8 He smote the Philistines, euen vnto Azza, and the coastes thereof, both castles where they kept watches, and strong cities.

9 And in the fourth yeere of kyng Hezecia, (whiche was the seuenth yeere of Hosea, sonne of Ela kyng of Israel) Salmanazar king of Assyria, came vp agaynst Samaria, and besieged it.

*4.kin.17.1. 10 *And after three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the first yeere of Hezecia (that is to say, the nienth yeere of Hosea kyng of Israel) Samaria was wonne.

11 And the kyng of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the ryuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they woulde not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde theyr God, but transgressed his couenant, and al that Moses the seruant of the Lord commaunded, & would neyther heare them, nor doo them.

13 *Therefore in the fourteenth yeere of kyng Hezecia, did Sennacherib kyng of Assyria come vp agaynst al the strong cities of Juda, and tooke them.

*2.Chr.32. Esai.36. Ecclu.48.

14 And Hezecia kyng of Juda, sent to the kyng of Assyria to Lachis, saying, I haue offended, depart from me: and al that thou puttest on me, that wyl I beare. And the kyng of Assyria appoynted vnto Hezecia kyng of Juda three hundred talentes of siluer, and thirtie talentes of golde.

15 And Hezecia gaue hym al the siluer that was founde in the house of the Lorde, and in the treasures of the kynges house.

16 At the same season did Hezecia rent of the doores of the temple of the Lorde, and the pyllers which the sayd Hezecia king of Juda had couered ouer, and gaue them to the kyng of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent b Tharthan and Rabsaris, and Rabsaceh, from Lachis to kyng Hezecia, with a great host, agaynst Hierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Hierusalem, and gate them vp, & stoode by the conduite of the vpper poole, whiche is in the way of the fullers feelde.

b. After eight tayne yeers when Hezeci ceassed to pay the appoynt tributes, the king of Assyr sent his captaynes a hym.

18 And when they had called to the kyng, there came out to them Eliacim the sonne of Elcia, which was stewarde of the housholde, and Sobna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabsaceh sayde vnto them, Tel ye Hezecia, I pray you, thus sayth the great kyng, euen the kyng of Assyria, What confidence is this that thou hast?

20 *Thou thinkest surely I haue eloquence, but counsel and strength are for the warre: on whom then doest thou trust, that thou rebellest agaynst me?

*Esai.36.

21 Doest thou trust to the staffe of this broken reede Egypt, on which if a man leane, it wyl goe into his hande, and pearce it? euen so is Pharao kyng of Egypt vnto all that trust on hym.

22 If ye say vnto me, We trust in the Lord our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose aulters Hezecia hath c put downe? and hath sayd to Juda and Hierusalem, Ye shal woorship before this aulter here in Hierusalem.

c. Idolatry chymeth that Gods religion is destroyed when Idolatry and superstition is remoued.

23 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, geue hostages to my lorde the kyng of Assyria, and I wyl

wyl delyuer thee two thousande horses, yf thou be able to set ryders vpon them.

24 Why thynkest thou scorne at the presence of one of the least Dukes of my maisters seruantes, and trustest to Egypt for charets and horsemen?

25 Moreouer, am I come now without the byddyng of the Lorde to this place, to destroy it? The Lorde sayde to me, Goe vp to this lande, and destroy it.

26 And Eliacim the sonne of Helcia, and Sobnah, and Joah, sayde vnto Rabsaceh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrians language (for we vnderstand it) & talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the eares of this people that are on the wal.

27 And Rabsaceh sayde vnto them, Hath my maister sent me to thy maister & thee, to speake these woordes? Hath he not sent me because of ỹ men which syt on the wal, that they may eate their owne dongue, & drynke their owne "pysse with you?

28 And so Rabsaceh stoode, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the woordes of the great kyng, euen of the kyng of Assyria.

29 Thus sayth the kyng, Let not Hezecia beguyle you, for he shal not be able to delyuer you out of myne hande:

30 Neyther let Hezecia make you to trust in the Lorde, saying, The Lord shal surely delyuer vs, & this citie shal not be geuen ouer into the hand of the kyng of Assyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezecia: for thus sayth the kyng of Assyria, Deale kyndely with me, and come out to me, and then eate euery man of his owne Vine, and of his owne Fygge tree, and drynke euery man of the water of his owne Well,

32 Tyl I come, and fet you to as good a land as yours is, a land of corne and wyne, a land of bread and Vineyardes, a lande of oyle, of Olive trees, and of honie, that ye may lyue, and not dye: and hearken not vnto Hezecia, for he beguyleth you, saying, The Lorde shal delyuer vs.

33 Hath euery one of the goddes of the nations, delyuered his lande out of the hande of the kyng of Assyria?

34 Where is the god of Hamath and of Arphad? and where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Juah? Dyd they delyuer Samaria out of myne hande?

35 And what god is among al the goddes of the nations, that hath delyuered his lande out of myne hande? d Shal the Lorde delyuer Hierusalem out of myne hand?

36 But the people helde their peace, and answeared not hym a woord: for the king had commaunded, saying, Answeare hym not.

37 Then Eliacim the sonne of Helcia, whiche was the Steward of the houshold, and Sobna the Scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, came to Hezecia with their clothes rent, and told hym the woordes of Rabsaceh.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

God promyseth Esai victorie to Hezecia.

1 SO it came to passe, * that when kyng Hezecia heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth, & came into the house of the Lorde, * Esai.37.1.

2 And sent Eliacim, whiche was the Steward of the houshold, & Sobna the Scribe, and the elders of the Priestes, clothed in sacke, to Esai the prophete the sonne of Amos.

3 And they sayd vnto hym, Thus sayth Hezecia, This day is a day of tribulation, and of rebuke and blasphemie: for the chyldren are come to the byrth, & there is no strength to be delyuered.

4 Peraduenture the Lorde thy God wyll heare all the woordes of Rabsaceh, whom the kyng of Assyria his maister hath sent to rayle on the lyuing God, and to rebuke him with woordes which the Lord thy God hath hearde: and lyfte thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruantes of kyng Ezecia came to Esai.

6 And Esai sayde vnto them, So shal ye say to your maister, Thus sayth the Lorde, Be not afraide of the woordes which thou hast hearde, with whiche the young men of the kyng of Assyria haue rayled on me.

7 Behold, * I wyl sende a blast vpon hym, and he shal heare tydyngs, and so returne to his owne lande, and I wyll bryng to passe that he shal fal vpon the swoord, euen in his owne lande. Esai.37.9.

8 And Rabsaceh went backe agayne, and founde the king of Assyria fyghting against Libna: for he had hearde howe that he was departed from Lachis.

9 And whē he heard men say of Thirhacah kyng of Ethiopia, Beholde, he is come out to fyght agaynst thee: he departed, and sent messengers vnto Hezecia, saying,

10 Thus speake to Hezecia kyng of Juda, saying, Let not thy God deceyue thee, in whom thou trustest, saying, Hierusalem shal not be delyuered into the handes of the kyng of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kinges of Assyria haue doone to al landes, howe they haue vtterly destroyed them: and shalt

"Hebr. the water of their fun.

d An exceeding blasphemie to compare dead idols with the liuyng God.

thou eſcape?

12 Haue the goddes of the heathen deliuered them whiche myne auncestors haue deſtroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, & Rezeph, and the chyldren of Eden, whiche were in Thelaſſar?

13 Where is the kyng of Hamath, and the kyng of Arphad, the kyng of the citie of Sepharuaim, and of Hena, and Iua?

14 And Hezecia receyued the letter of the hande of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezecia went vp into the houſe of the Lord, and layde it abrode before the Lorde.

a. It is the true refuge and ſuccour in al dangers, to flee vnto the Lorde by earneſt prayer.

15 And Hezecia a prayed before the Lorde, and ſayde, O Lorde God of Iſrael, whiche dwelleſt betwene the Cherubims, thou art God alone ouer al the kyngdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 Lord bowe downe thine eare, and heare: open Lorde thyne eyes, *I beſeeche thee*, and ſee: and heare the woordes of Sennacherib whiche hath ſent *this man* to rayle on the lyuyng God.

17 Of a trueth Lorde, the kynges of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed nations and their landes,

18 And haue ſet fyre on their gods: for they were no goddes, but the woorke of the handes of man, euen of wood and ſtone: and they deſtroyed them.

19 Nowe therfore, O Lorde our God, I beſeeche thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hande, that all the kyngdomes of the earth may knowe that thou onely art the Lorde God.

20 And Eſai the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezecia, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael, That whiche thou haſt prayed me concernyng Sennacherib kyng of Aſſyria, I haue heade it.

b Hieruſalem is called Virgin, becauſe as yet it had not been taken by the enimie.

21 This is therefore the woorde that the Lorde hath ſayde of hym, b The Virgin, euen the daughter of Sion hath deſpyſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne, *O thou kyng of Aſſyria*, the daughter of Hieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou rayled on? and whom haſt thou blaſphemed? Againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voyce, and lyfted vp thyne eyes ſo hygh? euen againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

23 By the hand of thy meſſengers thou haſt rayled on the Lorde, and ſayde, With the multitude of my charrets, I am come vp to the toppes of the mountaynes, along by the ſydes of Libanon, and I wyl cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the luſtie Fyrre trees thereof: and I wyl goe into the lodgyng of his borders, and into the wood of his Carmel.

24 I haue dygged and dronke ſtrange waters: and with the ſtep of my goyng wyl I dryye al the water pooles that are beſieged.

25 Haſt thou not heard howe I haue ordeined ſuche a thyng a great whyle agoe, and haue prepared it from the begynnyng? And ſhal I not nowe bryng it forth, that it may deſtroy, and bryng ſtrong cities into waſte heapes of ſtones?

26 And the inhabiters of them ſhalbe of litle power, and faynt harted, and confounded, and ſhalbe lyke the graſſe of the feelde, or greene hearbe, or as the hay on the toppes of the houſes, or as the corne that is vnrype, and ſmytten with blaſtyng.

27 I know thy dwelling, thy comming out, and thy going in, and thy furie againſt me.

28 And becauſe thou rageſt againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I wyl put my hooke in thy noſthyrles, and my byt in thy lyppes, and I wyll bryng thee backe agayne the ſame way thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto thee, O Hezecia, Ye ſhal eate this yeere of ſuch thinges as growe of them ſelues, and the next yeere ſuche as come vp of thoſe that dyd growe of their owne accorde, and the thyrde yeere ſowe ye, and reape, plant Vineyardes, and eate the fruites therof.

30 And it that is eſcaped & left of the daughter of Iuda, ſhall yet agayne take rootyng downewarde, and beare fruite vpwarde.

31 For out of Hieruſalem ſhal go a remnant and a number that ſhal eſcape out of mount Sion: the zeale of the Lorde of hoſtes ſhall bryng this thyng to paſſe.

32 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lorde concernyng the kyng of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come to this citie, nor ſhoote an arrowe into it, nor come before it with ſhielde, nor caſt a bancke againſt it:

33 But ſhal goe backe agayne the way he came, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſayth the Lorde.

34 For I wyll defende this citie, to ſaue it, for myne owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruantes ſake.

35 And the ſelfe ſame nyght the * angell of the Lorde went out, and ſmote in the hoſt of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foureſcore and fyue thouſand: and when the remnant were vp early in the morning, beholde they were al dead coarſes. * Tob.i.21.

c. This was the iuſt iudgement of God for his blaſphemy, that he ſhoulde be ſlayne before that idol which he preferred before the liuyng God: and by them by whom he ought by nature to haue been defended.

36 And ſo Sennacherib kyng of Aſſyria auoyded, and departed, and went agayne and dwelt at Niniue.

37 And as he was in a temple worſhyppyng Nilroch his god, Adramelech and Sareſar his owne ſonnes c ſmote hym with the ſwoorde: and they eſcaped into the lande of Armenia, and Aſar-haddon his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

¶ The

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

1. Hezecia beyng ſicke, 7. receyueth the ſigne of his health.

1 ABout* that tyme was Hezecia ſicke vnto death: and the prophete Eſai the ſonne of Amos came to hym, and ſayd vnto hym, Thus ſayth the Lord, Put thine houſeholde in an order, for thou ſhalt dye, and not lyue. *2.Chr.32. 24. Eſa.38.1.

2 And Hezecia turned his face to the wal, and prayed vnto the Lorde, ſaying,

3 I beſeeche thee, O Lord, remember nowe howe I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect hart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: And Hezecia wept ſore.

4 And afore Eſai was gone out into the middle of the court, the woorde of the Lord came to hym, ſaying,

5 Turne agayne, & tel Hezecia the captayne of my people, Thus ſayth the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, a I haue heard thy prayer, and ſeene thy teares, and beholde, I wyl heale thee, ſo that on the thyrde day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the lord: a. God is moued with true prayer and vnfayned repentance.

6 And I wyll adde vnto thy dayes yet fiftiene yeeres, & I wyl deliuer thee and this citie out of the hande of the king of Aſſyria, and wyl defende this citie, for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruantes ſake.

7 And Eſai ſayde, Take a lumpe of dryed fygges. And they tooke and layde it on the ſore, and he recouered.

8 And Hezecia ſayde vnto Eſai, What ſhal be the ſigne that the Lorde wyll heale me, and that I ſhal goe vp into the houſe of the Lorde the thyrde day?

9 Eſai anſwered, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the Lorde, that the Lorde wyll doo that he hath ſpoken: ſhal the ſhadowe goe forwarde ten degrees? or goe backe againe ten degrees?

10 Hezecia anſwered, It is a lyght thyng for the ſhadowe to goe downe ten degrees, I deſyre not *that*: but let the ſhadowe goe backwarde ten degrees.

11 And Eſai the prophete called vnto the Lorde, and he brought the ſhadowe ten degrees backwarde, by whiche it had gone downe in the Dial of Achaz.

12 The ſame ſeaſon * Berodach Baladan, the ſonne of Baladan kyng of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezecia: for he had heard howe that Hezecia was ſicke. *Eſa.39.1.

13 And Hezecia "was glad of them, and ſhewed them al his treaſure houſe, ſyluer, golde, odours, pretious oyntment, all the houſe of his armoure, and al that was found in his treaſures: there was nothyng in his houſe, and in al his realme, that Hezecia ſhewed them not. "Hebr. heard them.

14 And Eſai the prophete came vnto kyng Hezecia, and ſayde vnto hym, What ſayde theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezecia ſayde, They be come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he ſayde agayne, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? Hezecia anſwered, Al the thinges that are in my houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothyng among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Eſai ſayde vnto Hezecia, Heare the woorde of the Lorde.

17 Beholde, the dayes come, that al that is in thine houſe, and what ſo euer thy fathers haue layde vp in ſtore vnto this day, ſhalbe caryed into Babylon: * and nothyng ſhall be left, ſayth the Lorde. *Iere.20.27

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhal proceede out of thee, and which thou ſhalt begeat, ſhall they take away, and they ſhalbe chamberlaynes in the pallace of the kyng of Babylon.

19 And Hezecia ſayde vnto Eſai, b Welcome be the woorde of the Lord, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſayde, Shal there not be peace and trueth in my dayes? b. He humbleth hym ſelfe vnto the woorde of the prophet

20 The remnant of the woordes that concerne Hezecia, and al his power, and howe he made a poole and a conduite, & brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

21 And Hezecia ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſe his ſonne raigned in his ſtead.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

3. King Manaſſe reſtoreth idolatrie, 16. and vſeth great cruelnie.

1 MAnaſſe was *twelue yeeres old when he began to raigne, and raigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hephziba. *2.Chr.33.1

2 And he dyd euyl in the ſyght of the Lorde, euen after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde caſt out before the chyldren of Iſrael.

3 For he went and buylt vp al the hygh places, which Hezecia his father had deſtroied, and he reared vp aulters for Baal, & made groues, as dyd Achab kyng of Iſrael, and woorſhipped al the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 *And he buylt aulters in the houſe of the Lorde, of which the Lorde ſayde, In Hieruſalem wyl I put my name. *2.Sa.7.10 Iere.32.34.

*Chap.16.3 5 *And he buylt aulters for all the host of heauen, *euen* in two courtes of the house of the Lorde.

6 And he offered his owne sonne in fyre, and gaue heede vnto witchcraft and sorcerie, and mayntayned woorkers with spirites, and tellers of fortunes, and wrought muche wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, to anger hym.

*3.king.9.3. 7 *And he put an image of a groue that he had made, in the temple, of which the Lord sayde to Dauid and Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem, whiche I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, wyl I put my name for euer,

8 Neyther wyl I make the feete of Israel moue any more out of the lande whiche I gaue their fathers: so that they wyl obserue and doo al that I haue commaunded them, and according to al the lawe, that my seruant Moses commaunded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasse led them out of the way, to doo more wyckedly then dyd the heathen people, whom the Lorde destroyed before the chyldren of Israel.

10 And the Lorde spake by his seruantes the prophetes, saying,

*Iere.15. 4. 11 *Because Manasse kyng of Juda hath done suche abominations, & hath wrought more wickedly then al the Amorites which were before hym dyd, and hath made Juda sinne also with his idols:

12 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Beholde, I wyl bryng suche euyll vpon Hierusalem and Juda, that who so heareth of it, both his eares shal "tingle.

"be astonished.

13 And I wyl stretche ouer Hierusalem the squaryng line of a Samaria, & the plummet of the house of Achab: and I wyl wipe out Hierusalem, as a man wipeth a dishe, and when he hath wiped it, turneth it vpside downe.

a. As I haue destroyed Samaria and the house of Achab: so wyl I destroy Juda.

14 And I wyl leaue the b remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enimies, & they shalbe robbed and spoyled of al their aduersaries:

b. Meanyng Juda and Benjamin.

15 Because they haue done euyl in my sight, and haue angred me since the tyme their fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day.

16 And Manasse c shed innocent blood exceeding muche, tyl he replenished Hierusalem from corner to corner, beside his sinne wherewith he made Juda to sinne, and to doo euyl in the syght of the Lorde.

c. The Hebrues write that he slue Esaias the prophete.

17 The rest of the woordes that concerne Manasse, and al that he dyd, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

18 And Manasse slept with his fathers, and was buryed in the garden of his owne house, euen in the garden of Oza, and Amon his sonne raigned in his steede.

19 Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he beganne to raigne, and he raigned two yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Jotbah.

20 And he did euyl in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasse dyd:

21 And walked in al the way that his father walked in, and serued the idols that his father serued, and woorshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lorde.

23 And the seruantes of Amon conspyred agaynst hym, and slue the kyng in his owne house.

24 And the people of the lande slue al them that had conspyred agaynst kyng Amon, and the people made Josias his sonne kyng in his steade.

25 The rest of the woordes that concerne Amon, what thynges he dyd, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

26 And "they buryed hym in his sepulchre, in the garden of Oza, and Josias his sonne raigned in his steade.

"Or, he (to wit, Iosia his sonne)

¶ The.xxii.Chapter.

4. Iosias repayreth the temple. 8. Helkias findeth the booke of the lawe, and causeth it to be presented to Iosias, 14. who sendeth to Hulda the prophetisse to enquyre the Lordes wyl.

1 IOsias was eyght yeeres olde when he beganne to raigne, * and he raigned thirtie and one yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jedida, the daughter of Adaia of Boscath. *2.Chr.34.1

2 He dyd that which is ryght in the sight of the Lorde, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and a bowed neyther to the ryght hande, nor to the left.

a. His zeale was prophesied of, and his name mentioned by Iddo the prophete, more then three hundred yeeres before. 3.King.13.

3 And in the eyghteene yeere of the raigne of kyng Josias, the kyng sent Saphan the sonne of Asalia, the sonne of Meshulan the scribe, to the house of the Lorde, saying,

4 Goe vp to Helcia the hygh priest, that he may summe the siluer whiche is brought into the house of the Lorde, which the keepers of the porche haue geathered of the people:

and beyng eyght yeeres olde, he sought the God of his father Dauid. 2.Chro.34.

5 And let them delyuer it into the hande of them that doo the woorke, and that haue the ouersyght of the house of the Lorde:

and

and let them gene it to them that woorke in the house of the Lord, to repayre the decayed places of the temple.

6 Euen vnto carpenters and masons, and workers vpon the walles, & for to buy timber and free stone, to repayre the temple.

7 Howbeit, let no reckonyng be made with them, of the money that is delyuered into theyr hande, but let them do it vpon trust.

8 And Helcia the hygh priest sayde vnto Saphan the scribe, *b* I haue founde the booke of the lawe in the house of the Lorde. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan, and he read it.

9 And Saphan the scribe came to the kyng, and brought hym woorde agayne, and sayd, Thy seruantes haue * geathered the money that was founde in the temple, and haue deliuered it vnto them that do the woorke, and that haue the ouersight of the house of the Lorde.

10 And Saphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Saphan read it before the kyng.

11 And when the kyng had hearde the wordes of the booke of the lawe, he rent his clothes.

12 And the kyng commaunded Helcia the priest, and Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaia, and Saphan the scribe, and Asahia a seruant of the kynges, saying,

13 Goe ye, and enquire of the Lorde for me, and for the people, and for al Juda, concernyng the woordes of this booke that is founde: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is kyndled agaynst vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the woordes of this booke, to do accordyng vnto al that which is wrytten therein for vs.

14 So Helcia the high priest, and Ahicam, Achbor, and Saphan, and Asahia, went vnto Hulda the prophetesse, the wife of Sallum the sonne of Thicua, the sonne of Harhas, keper of the wardrobe: (which prophetesse dwelt in Hierusalem in the *c* house of the doctrine) and they communed with her.

15 And she answeared them, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Tel the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I wyll bryng euyl vpon this place, and on the inhabitours thereof, euen all the woordes of the booke whiche the kyng of Juda hath read:

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other goddes, to anger me withal, the *d* woorkes of theyr handes: my wrath also shalbe kyndled agaynst this place, and shal not be quenched.

18 But to the kyng of Juda, whiche sent you to aske counsel of the Lorde, so shal ye say, Thus sayth the Lord GOD of Israel, as touchyng the woordes whiche ye haue hearde:

19 Because thyne hart dyd *e* melt, and because thou hast humbled thee selfe before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake agaynst this place, and agaynst the inhabiters of the same, howe that they shoulde be destroyed and accursed: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also haue hearde it, sayth the Lorde.

20 Beholde therefore, I wyll receiue thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be put into thy graue in peace, and thyne eyes shall not see all the euyl which I wyl bring vpon this place. And they brought the king woord agayne.

e. Meaning that he dyd repent.

¶ *The. xxiii. Chapter.*

a. Iosias readeth the lavv before the people. 3. he maketh a couenant vvith the Lorde, 4. he putteth dovvne the idolles after he had killed theyr prieſtes. 22. He kepeth the Paſſover. 24. He deſtroyeth the Coniurers. 29. He vvas killed in Megiddo, 30. And his ſonne Ioachas raigned in hys ſteade. 33. After he vvas taken, his ſonne Ioachim vvas made kyng.

1 AND then the kyng sent, and there geathered vnto hym al the elders of Juda and of Hierusalem. 2.Chr.34.30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the Lorde, with all the men of Juda, and all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, with the priestes and prophetes, and all the people both smal and great: and he trad in the eares of them all, the woordes of the booke of the couenant whiche was founde in the house of the Lorde.

3 And the kyng *a* stoode by a pyller, and made a couenant before the Lord, that they should walke after the Lord, and keepe his commaundementes, his wytnesses, and his statutes, with all theyr hart, and all theyr soule, and make good the woords of the said couenant, that were wrytten in the foresaid booke: and all the people consented to the couenant.

a. Where the kyng had his Place. 2.Kin.23

4 *b* And the kyng commaunded Helcia the high priest, and the inferiour priestes, and the "keepers of the ornaments, to bring out of the temple of the Lorde all the vesselles that were made for Baal, for the groues, and for al the host of heauen: and he burnt

b. King Iosias zealously purgeth the temple of God, & destroyeth al the monumentes of idolatrie and superstition.

"or, doore keepers.

them

a. This was the copy that Moses left the, as appeareth 2. Chron. 34. which scripture by the negligence of the priestes had ben lost or els by the wicked rule of idolatrous kynges had ben abolished.

b Heb. melted.

c. Or the Colledge whiche was neare to the temple, and where the learned assembled to intreate of the scriptures and doctrine of the prophetes.

d. The works of mans hande here signifieth al that man inuenteth beside the woorde of God, which are abominable in Gods seruice.

them without Hierusalem in the feeldes of Cedron, and caryed the ashes of them into Bethel.

5 And he put downe the priestes *of Baal* whom the kynges of Juda had founded to burne incense in the high places and cities of Juda that were round about Hierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the sunne, to the moone, to the planets, and to al the host of heauen.

6 And he *c* brought out the groue from the temple of the Lorde, without Hierusalem, vnto the brooke Cedron, and burnt it there at the brooke Cedron, and stampt it to powder, and cast the dust thereof vpon the *d* graues of the chyldren of the people.

7 And he brake downe the celles of the male stewes that were by the house of the Lorde, where the women woue hangynges for the groue.

8 And he brought all the priestes out of the cities of Juda, and defiled the hygh places where the priestes had burnt incense, euen from Geba to Beersleba, and destroyed the hygh places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iosua the gouernour of the citie, whiche were on the left hande *as a man goeth in* to the gate of the citie.

9 *e* Neuertheleſſe, the priestes of the hygh places came not vp to the aulter of the Lord in Hierusalem, saue onely they dyd eate of the sweete bread among theyr brethren.

10 And he defiled Thopheth, which is in the valley of the chyldren of Hinnom, because no man should offer his sonne or his daughter in fyre to Moloch.

11 He put downe the horses that the kynges of Juda had geuen to the sunne, at the entryng in of the house of the Lorde, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlayne, whiche was ruler of the suburbes, and burnt the charrets of the sunne with fyre.

12 And the aulters that were on the top of the parlour of Achaz, whiche the kynges of Juda had made, and the aulters whiche Manasse had made in the two courtes of the house of the Lorde, dyd the kyng breake downe, and ran thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Cedron.

13 And the hygh places that were before Hierusalem, on the right hand of the mount *f* Oliuet, * which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Astoreth, the abomination of the Sidons, and for Chamos the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom, the abomination of the chyldren of Ammon, those the kyng defiled:

14 And brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and filled theyr places with the bones of men.

15 * Moreouer, the aulter that was at Bethel, the hygh places made by Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, whiche made Israel sinne, both the aulter and also the hygh place he brake downe, and burnt the hygh place: And stampt it to powder, and burnt the groue. *3 kin.12.

16 And as Iosias turned him selfe, he spyed the graues that were in the mount, and sent and fet the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the aulter to pollute it, according to the worde of the Lorde that the man of God proclaymed, whiche tolde the same woordes.

17 Then he sayd, What title is that that I see, and the men of the citie tolde hym, * It is the sepulchre of the man of God, whiche came from Juda, and tolde the selfe same thynges that thou hast done to the aulter of Bethel. *3.kin.13.

18 And he sayde, Let hym alone: see that no man moue his bones. And so his bones were saued, with the bones of a prophete that came out of Samaria.

19 And al the houses of the hygh places in the cities of Samaria, whiche the kyng of Israel had made to anger *the Lorde withal*, those Iosias put out of the way, and dyd to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he sacrificed all the priestes of the hygh places that were there, vpon the aulters, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Hierusalem.

21 And the kyng commaunded al the people, saying, Kepe the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lorde your God, as it is wrytten in the booke of this couenant. *2.Chr.35. 3.Esd.1.

22 There was no Passeouer holden lyke that, from the dayes of the iudges that iudged Israel, and in all the dayes of the kynges of Israel, and of the kynges of Juda.

23 In the eightteenth yeere of kyng Iosias, was this Passouer holden to the Lorde in Hierusalem.

24 And moreouer, woorkers with spirites, and soothsayers, images, idolles, and all abominations that were spyed in the lande of Juda, and in Hierusalem, those dyd Iosias put out of the way, to perfourme the woordes of the lawe, whiche were wrytten in the booke that Helchia the priest founde in the house of the Lorde.

25 Lyke vnto him was there no kyng before hym, that turned to the Lorde with all his

---

a He remoued that groue whichidolaters for deuotion had planted neare to the temple, contrary to the commaundementes of the Lord. Deu. 16 or as some reade, the similitude of a groue whiche was hanged in the temple.

d. Both in contempt of the idols, and reproche of them whiche had woorshyped them in theyr lyues.

e. Iosias thought not meete that those priestes whiche had serued idolles, shoulde be ministers in the temple of God. Ierem. 7.

f A mount that was full of idolles. *3.kin. 11.7.

his hart, with all his soule, & all his might, accordyng to all the lawe of Moses, neyther after him arose there any such as he.

26 Notwithstandyng, the Lorde turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith he was angry agaynst Juda, because of all the prouocations that Manasse had prouoked him withall.

27 And the Lorde sayde, I wyl put Juda also out of my sight, as I haue done away Israel, and wyl cast of this citie Hierusalem, which I haue chosen, & the house of whiche I sayde, My name shalbe there.

28 The rest of the woordes that concerne Josias, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Juda?

2.Chr.35.20. 29 * In his dayes Pharao Necho king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer of Euphrates: and king Josias went agaynst him, and was slayne of hym at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruantes caried him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Hierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: * and the people of the lande tooke Joachas the sonne of Josias, and annoynted him, and made him king in his fathers steede.

2.Chr.36.1

31 Joachas was twentie and three yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned three monethes in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

32 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, accordyng to all thinges as his fathers had done.

33 And Pharao Necho put hym in bondes at Ribla in the land of Hamath, whyle he raigned in Hierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talentes of siluer, and a talent of golde.

34 And Pharao Necho made Eliacim the sonne of Josia king, in the roome of Josia his father, and turned his name to Joacim, and tooke Joachas away: whiche when he came to Egypt, dyed there.

35 And Joacim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharao, and taxed the lande, to geue the money, accordyng to the commaundement of Pharao: requiring of euery man accordyng to their abilitie, siluer and golde, euen of the people of the land, to geue vnto Pharao Necho.

36 Joacim was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to raigne, and he raigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Zebuda, the daughter of Pedaia of Ruma.

37 And he did that whiche was euyl in the sight of the Lorde, accordyng to all thinges as his fathers had done.

¶ The xxiiii. Chapter.

1. Joacim made subiect to Nabuchodonosor rebelleth. 15. He and his people are caryed to Babylon. 17. Zedecias made king.

1 IN his dayes came * Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vp, and Joacim became his seruant three yeeres: and then turned, and rebelled against him.

* Or, Nabuchodonosor.

2 And the Lord sent agaynst him bandes of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians, and bandes of the Moabites, and bandes of the Ammonites, and sent them agaynst Juda, to destroyed it, accordyng to the saying of the Lorde, which he spake by his seruantes the prophetes.

3 Onely at the bidding of the Lorde came this vpon Juda, to put them out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasse, accordyng to all that he dyd,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed, and fylled Hierusalem with innocent blood: and the Lorde woulde not be reconciled.

5 The rest of the woordes that concerne Joacim, and all that he dyd, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

6 And so Joacim [a] slept with his fathers: and Joachin his sonne raigned in his steede.

a. Not that he was buried with his fathers, for he dyed in the way as they caried him prisoner toward Babylon. Ierem.22.

7 And the kyng of Egypt came no more out of his lande: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the ryuer of Euphrates, all that parteyned to the kyng of Egypt.

8 Joachin was eyghteene yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned in Hierusalem three monethes: his mothers name also was Nehusta, the daughter of Elnathan, of Hierusalem.

9 And he did that whiche was euyll in the syght of the Lorde, accordyng to all as his father had done.

10 *In that time came the seruantes of Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon vp, against Hierusalem, and the citie was besieged.

*Deut.1.1.

11 And Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruantes dyd beslege it.

12 And Joachin the king of Juda [b] came out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, his seruantes, his lordes, & his chamberlaynes: and the kyng of Babylon tooke hym in the [c] eyght yeere of his raigne.

b. That is, he yeelded hym selfe vnto hym.

c. In the raigne of the kyng of Babylon.

13 And he caried out thence al the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasure of

of the kinges house, and brake all the vessels of golde whiche Solomon kyng of Israel had made in the temple of the Lorde, as the Lorde had sayde.

14 And he caried away all Hierusalem, and all the lordes, and all the strong men of warre, euen ten thousand, into captiuitie, and all the crafteſmen, and d keepers, none remaynyng, saue the poore common people of the land.

d. The woorde signifieth counsellours, wyse men, men of estimation, cunnyng men in ordering of a campe.

15 *And he caried away Joachin to Babylon, and the kynges mother, and the kynges wyues, his chamberlaynes, and them that were mighty in the land, those caried he away into captiuitie, from Hierusalem, to Babylon.

*2. Chro. 36. 10. Esther. 2. 6.

16 And all the actiue men of warre, euen seuen thousand, and crafteſmen, and "porters, a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, dyd the kyng of Babylon bring to Babylon captiue.

"Or, *cunnyng men, as before.*

17 *And the kyng of Babylon made Mathania his fathers brother king in his steade, and changed his name to Zedecia.

*Jere. 37. 1. and. 52. 1.

18 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

19 And he dyd euyll in the sight of the Lord, accordyng to all as Joachin had doone.

20 For the wrath of the Lorde was mooued agaynst Hierusalem and Juda, vntyll he e cast them out of his sight: and Zedecia rebelled agaynst the kyng of Babylon.

e. Out of Hierusalem & Iuda into Babylon.

¶ *The.xxv. Chapter.*

i. Hierusalem is besieged of Nabuchodonosor, and taken. 7. The sonnes of Zedecia are slayne before his eyes, and after, his owne eyes put out.

*Jere. 39. 1. and. 52. 4.

1 AND in the *nienth yeere of his raigne, the tenth day of the tenth moneth, Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon came, he, and al his host, agaynst Hierusalem, and pitched against it, and made engins against it, on euery side.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecia.

3 And the nienth day of the moneth, there was so great a hunger in the citie, that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of armes fledde by nyght, by a way thorowe a gate *whiche is* betweene two walles by the kynges garden (the Chaldees lying about the citie) and the kyng went the way toward the playne.

5 And the souldiers of the Chaldees followed after the king, and tooke him in the playne of Jericho: and all his armie were scattered away from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought hym to *Nabuchodonosor* the king of Babylon, to Ribla, where they gaue iudgement vppon him.

7 And they slue the sonnes of Zedecia before his eyes, and he put out the eyes of Zedecia, and fettered him with chaynes, and caried him to Babylon.

8 And the seuenth day of the fyfth moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of kyng Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon) came Nabuzaradan, a seruaunt of the king of Babylon, & cheefe captaine of the men of warre, vnto Hierusalem:

9 And burnt the house of the Lorde, and the kinges house, and all the houses of Hierusalem, and all great houses burnt he with fyre.

Jer. 4

10 And al the souldiers of the Chaldees that were with the cheefe captayne of the men of warre, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem round about.

11 But the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and them that were fled to the kyng of Babylon, with the remnaunt of the common people, dyd Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne of the men of warre, cary away.

12 But the captayne of the souldiers left of the poore of the land to dresse the vines, and to tyll the ground. *Jer. 52.

13 And the pillers of brasse that were in the house of the Lorde, and the sockettes, and the brasen lauatorie that was in the house of the Lorde, dyd the Chaldees breake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pottes, shouels, instrumentes of musicke, spoones, and all the vesselles of brasse that they ministred in, tooke they away,

15 And the fyrepannes, and basons, and such thinges as were of gold & siluer, them tooke the cheefe captayne away.

16 Euen two pillers, one lauatorie, and the sockettes whiche Solomon had made for the house of the Lorde: the brasse of al these vesselles was without weight.

17 *The heyght of the one piller was eyghteene cubites, and the pommel thereof was brasse: and the heyght of the pommel was with wreathen woorke three cubites, and Pomegranates vpon the pommel round about, all of brasse: and of the same fashion was the seconde piller, with a wreathen woorke. *3. King. 7. Jere. 52. 2. Chro. 3.

18 And

18 And the cheefe captayne of the men of warre, tooke Saraia the chiefe priest, and Zephoniah the hygh priest saue one, and the three keepers of the holy thinges:

19 And out of the citie he tooke a chamberlaine, that had the ouersyght of the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were euer in the kinges presence, whiche were founde in the citie, and hym that was scribe to the captayne of the host, which brought out the people of the lande to warre, and threescore men of the people of the lande that were found in the citie.

20 And Nabuzaradan the cheefe captaine of the men of warre tooke these, & brought them to the kyng of Babylon to Ribla.

21 And the kyng of Babylon smote them, and slue them at Ribla in the lande of Hamath: and so Juda was caried away out of their lande.

Ier. 40.5. 22 *Howbeit, there remayned people in the lande of Juda, whom Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon left, and made Gedalia the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, ruler ouer them.

23 And all the captaynes of the souldiers, they, and theyr men, heard that the kyng of Babylon had made Gedalia gouernour, and there came to Gedalia to Mispah, Ismael the sonne of Nathania, Johanan the sonne of Carea, Saraia the sonne of Thanhumeth the Netophatite, and Jaazania the sonne of Maachati, they, and theyr men.

24 And Gedalia sware to them, and to the men whom they had with them, and sayde vnto them, *Feare not ye to be the seruantes of the Chaldees: dwell in the lande, and serue the kyng of Babylon, and ye shalbe well.

25 But in the seuenth moneth, Ismael the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Elisama, of the kynges blood, came, and ten men with hym, and smote Gedalia, that he died, and so dyd he the Iewes and the Chaldees that were with hym at Mispa.

26 And al the people both small and great, and the captaines of warre, arose, and came to Egypt, for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 Notwithstandyng, yet in the seuen and thirtieth yeere after Joachin kyng of Juda was caryed away, the seuen and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach kyng of Babylon, the same yeere that he began to raigne, did lift vp the head of Joachin kyng of Juda out of prison,

28 And spake kyndly to hym, and set his seate aboue the seate of the kyngs that were with hym in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garmentes, and he dyd euer eate bread before hym all the dayes of his lyfe.

30 His portion was a continual portion that was assigned hym of the kyng, euery day a certayne, as long as he lyued.

* Or, *be ye not afrayde of the seruantes of the Chaldees.*

The ende of the seconde booke

of the kynges, commonly called

the fourth booke.

The fyrſt booke of the Chronicles, called in Latine *Verba dierum*: or, after the Grekes, Paralipomenon: whiche the Hebrues call *Dibre Haiamim*, and reckon both the bookes but for one.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

i. The genealogie of Adam and Noah vntyl Abraham, 27. and from Abraham vnto Eſau. 35. Hys chyldren. 43. Kinges and Dukes came of hym.

*Gene.5.9. 1 ADam, * Seth, Enos.
2 Cenan, Mahalehel, Iared.
3 Henoch, Methuſalah, Lameth.
4 Noah, Sem, Ham, & Japheth.
*Gene.10.2 5 * The ſonnes of Japheth: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Iauan, and Thubal, Meſech, and Thiras.
6 The ſonnes of Gomer: Aſchenaz, Riphath, and Thogarma.
7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſa, and Tharſis, Cittim, and Dodanim.
8 The ſonnes of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, Phut, and Chanaan.
9 The ſonnes of Chus: Seba, and Haulla, Sabbetha, & Raama, and Sabtheca. And the ſonnes of Raama: Seba, and Dedan.
*Gene.10.8 10 * And Chus begate Nimrod: and he began to be mightie vpon the earth.
11 Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, Lahabim, and Nephthuim,
12 Pathruſim, and Caſluim, of whiche came the Philiſtines, and the Caphthorites.
13 Chanaan begate Sidon his eldeſt ſonne, and Heth.
14 Iebuſi alſo, and Amori, and Girgaſi,
15 Heui, Araci, and Sini,
16 And Aruadi, Samari, and Hemathi,
*Gen.24.28 17 * The ſonnes of Sem: Elam, and Aſſur, Arpharad, Lud, and Aram, and Uz, Hul, and Gether, and Meſech.
18 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one was Peleg, becauſe that in his dayes the lande was diuided, and his brothers name was Ioctan.
20 Ioctan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Dicla,
22 Ebal, and Abimael, and Seba,
23 And Ophir, Hauilah, and Iobab:
24 All theſe were the ſonnes of Ioctan: Sem, Arpharad, Selah,
25 Eber, * Peleg, Rehu, *Gene.11.
26 Serug, * Nahor, Therah. *Gene.11.
27 Abram, * otherwiſe called Abraham. *Gene.17.
28 The ſonnes of Abraham: * Iſahac, and Iſmael. *Gene.16.
29 And theſe are theyr generations: * the eldeſt ſonne of Iſmael was Nabaioth, then Cedar, Adbeel, and Mibſam, *Gen.25.
30 Miſma, and Dumah, Maſſa, Hadad, and Thema,
31 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma: theſe are the ſonnes of Iſmael.
32 * The children of Cetura, Abrahams concubine, ſhe bare Zimram, Iocſan, Medan, Midian, Iiſboc, and Suah. The children of Iocſan: Seba, and Dedan. *Gene.25.
33 * The children of Midian: Epha, and Epher, Henoch, Abida, & Eldaa: All theſe are the children of Cetura. *Gene.25.
34 And ſo Abraham begate Iſahac. The ſonnes of Iſahac: Eſau, and Iſrael.
35 The ſonnes of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Rehuel, Iehus, Iaclam, and Coraḥ. *Gene.36.
36 The children of Eliphaz, Theman, Omar, Zeph, and Gatham, Cenas, Thimna, and Amalec.
37 The children of Rehuel: Nabath, Zerah, Samma, and Miza.
38 The ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, Sobal, Sibeon, and Ana, Diſon, Ezer, and Diſan.
39 The children of Lotan: Hori, and Homan: and Thimna was Lotans ſiſter.
40 The children of Sobal: Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Sephi, & Onam. The ſonnes of Sibeon: Aia, and Ana.
41 And the ſonnes of Ana: Diſon. The ſonnes of Diſon: Hamran, Eſban, Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, Zauan, and Iacan. The ſonnes of Diſon, Uz, & Aran.
43 Theſe are the kynges that raigned in the land of Edom, before any king raigned ouer the children of Iſrael: Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhaba.
44 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Cerah of Boſra, raigned in his ſtede.
45 And*

45 And when Iobab also was dead, Husam of the land of the Themanites, raigned in his steede.
46 And when Husam was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, whiche smote Madian in the feelde of Moab, raigned in his steede: and the name of his citie, was Auith.
47 So Hadad dyed, and Samla of Masreca, raigned in his steede.
48 And Samla dyed, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuers side, raigned in his steede.
49 And when Saul was dead, Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor, raigned in his steede.
50 And Baalhanan dyed, and Hadad raigned in his steede: and the name of his citie was Phai, and his wyues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, ẏ daughter of Mesahab.
51 Hadad dyed also. And there were Dukes in Edom: Duke Thimnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibama, Duke Ela, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Cenaz, Duke Theman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

2. The genealogie of Iuda, vnto Isai the father of Dauid.

1 THese are the sonnes of Israel: *Ruben, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Issachar, and Zabulon, *Gen.29.32*
2 Dan, Ioseph, Beniamin, Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.
3 The* sonnes of Iuda: Er, Onan, & Sela: these three were borne vnto him of a Bath Sua the Chanaanitesse. And Er the eldest sonne of Iuda, was cuyll in the syght of the Lorde, and he slue him. *Gen.38.3. Bath, Egrassa daughter.*
4 And* Thamar his daughter in lawe, bare him Pharez, and Zara: and so all the sonnes of Iuda, were fyue. *Gen.38.13.*
5 The sonnes of Pharez: Hesron, and Hamul.
6 The sonnes of Zara: Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Chalchol, and Dara: whiche were fyue in all.
7 And the sonnes of Charmi, * Achan, *that troubled Israel, and transgressed in the thing that was damned. *Achar. Iosu.7.1.*
8 The sonnes of Ethan: Azaria.
9 The sonnes also of Hesron that were borne vnto him: Ierameel, Ram, and Chelubai.
10 And* Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, a lord of the children of Iuda. *Ruth.4.19*
11 And Naasson begate Salma, and Salma begate Booz.
12 Booz begate Obed, and Obed begate Isai.
13 * And Isai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Aminadab the seconde, and Simaa the thirde, *1.Sa.16.10*
14 Nathanael the fourth, and Radai the syxth,
15 Ozem the fifth, and Dauid the seuenth.
16 Whose sisters were Zaruia and Abigail. The sonnes of Zaruia: Abisai, Ioab, and Azael, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amaza, the father of which Amaza, was Iether an Ismaelite.
18 And Caleb the sonne of Hesron, begate Asuba, of Asuba his wyfe, and Ierioth, whose sonnes are these: Jaser, Sobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Asuba was dead, Caleb tooke Ephrata, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate Bezaleel.
21 Afterward came Hesron to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, and tooke her when he was threescore yeeres old, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, whiche had three and twentie cities in the lande of Gilead.
23 And he ouercame Gessur and Aram the townes of Iair, from them *whiche dwelt in them,* and Cenath and the townes thereof, euen threescore townes: All these were the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead,
24 And after that Hesron was dead at Caleb in Ephrata, Abia Ehroms wyfe bare him Ashur the father of Thecoa.
25 And the sonnes of Ierahmeel, the eldest sonne of Hesron, were: Ram the eldest, Buna, Ozen, Osem, and Ahia.
26 And Ierahmeel had yet another wyfe, named Atara, whiche was the mother of Onam:
27 And the sonnes of Ram, the eldest sonne of Ierahmeel, were: Maas, Jamin, and Ecar.
28 The sonnes of Onam, were: Sammai, and Jada. The sonnes of Sammai: Nadab, and Abisur.
29 And the wyfe of Abisur was called Abihail, and she bare him Ahban and Molid.
30 The sonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. And Seled dyed without children.
31 The sonne of Appaim, Iesi: and the sonne of Iesi, Sesan: and the sonne of Sesan, Ahlai.

32 And

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Samai, Iether and Ionatham: and Iether dyed without children.
33 The ſonnes of Ionathan: Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.
34 Seſan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Seſan had a ſeruaunt that was an Egyptian, named Iarha,
35 To whom he gaue his daughter to wyfe, and ſhe bare him Athai.
36 And Athai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad.
37 And Zabad begate Aphlal, and Aphlal begate Obed.
38 Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azaria.
39 Azaria begate Helez, and Helez begate Elaſa.
40 Elaſa begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Sallum.
41 Sallum begate Iecamia, Iecamia begate Eliſamah.
42 The ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel: Meſa his eldeſt ſonne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſa the father of Hebron.
43 The ſonnes of Hebron: Corah, & Thapuah, Recem, and Sama.
44 Sama begate Raham the father of Iercoam, and Recem begate Sammai.
45 The ſonne of Sammai, was Maon: and Maon was the father of Bethzur.
46 And Epha a concubine of Calebs, bare Haran, and Moſa, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.
47 The ſonnes of Iahdai, were: Regem, Iotham, Geſan, Phelet, Epha, & Saaph.
48 And Maacha was Chalebs concubine, of whom he begate Seber, and Thirhana:
49 And ſhe bare alſo Saaph the father of Madmanna, & Seua the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea: and Achſa was Calebs daughter.
50 Theſe were ỹ ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Hur the eldeſt ſonne of Ephzata: Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim,
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim had ſonnes, and he "ſawe the halfe of the countrey of the manſions.
53 The kinredes of Ciriath-iarim, are theſe: The Iethzites, the Puthites, the Sumathites, and the Miſrahethites: and of them came the Zarathites, and the Eſthaulites.
54 The ſonnes of Salma, Bethlehem, and Netophathi, the glory of the houſe of Ioab, and half the countrey of the Manahethites, the Zaraites.
55 The kinredes of the "wryters dwelt at Iabes, the Thirathites, the Simeathites, and Suchathites, whiche are the Cenites that came of Hemath ỹ father of the houſe of Rechab.

"Or, gouerned.

"Or, Scribes.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. *The genealogie of Dauid, and of his poſteritie, vnto the ſonnes of Ioſia.*

1 Theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldeſt, Amnon of Ahinoam, the Iſraeliteſſe: the ſeconde Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:
2 The thirde, Abſalom ỹ ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai king of Geſur: the fourth, Adonia, the ſonne of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Sephatia, of Abital: the ſixth, Iethream, by Egla his wyfe.
4 Theſe ſixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he raigned ſeuen yeeres and ſixe monethes: and in Hieruſalem he raigned thyrtie and three yeeres.
5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Hieruſalem: Sima, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſua the daughter of Ammiel.
6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſama, Eliphelet,
7 Noga, Nepheg, and Iephia,
8 Eliſama, Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine in number.
9 Theſe are all the ſonnes of Dauid, beſide the ſonnes of the concubines: and * Thamar was theyr ſiſter.
10 Solomons ſonne was Roboam, whoſe ſonne was Abia, and Aſa was his ſonne, and Joſaphat his ſonne,
11 Whoſe ſonne was Joram, and his ſonne was Ahazia, and Joas was his ſonne,
12 Amazia his ſonne, Azaria his ſonne, and Iotham his ſonne,
13 Ahaz was his ſonne, Hezecia his ſonne, and Manaſſe his ſonne,
14 And Amon was his ſonne, and Joſia was his ſonne.
15 And the ſonnes of Joſia, were: the eldeſt ſonne, Johanan, the ſeconde, Joacim, the third, Zedecia, and the fourth, Sallum.
16 The ſonnes of * Joacim, were: Ieconiah his ſonne, and Zedecia his ſonne.
17 The ſonne of Ieconiah, Aſſir, and Salathiel his ſonne.
18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaia, Senazar, Iecamia, Hoſama, and Nedabia.
19 The ſonnes of Pedaia, were: Zorobabel, and Semei. The ſonnes of Zorobabel, Meſullam, Hanania, and Selomith theyr ſiſter:

*2. Sa.

*2. King.

*Mat.

20 And

20 And Hasubah, Dhel, Berechia, Hasadia, and Jusabhesed, fyue *in number.*
21 The sonnes of Hanania, Pelatia, and Jesaia: whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne Arnan, and his sonne was Obadia, and his sonne Sechania.
22 The sonne of Sechania, was Semaia: and the sonnes of Semaia, were, Hattus, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, & Saphat, fyue.
23 And the sonnes of Neariah, were: Elioenai, Hizcitah, and Azricam, three.
24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodauia, Eliasib, Pelaiah, Accub, Johanam, Dalaia, and Anani, seuen.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The genealogie of the sonnes of Iuda. 9. Of Ashur. 9. Of Iabes and his prayer. 11. Of Chelub, 24. and Simeon: their habitations. 38. and conquestes.

1 THE sonnes of Iuda: * Pharez, Hezron, Charmi, Hur, and Sobal. *Gen.38.29 Num.26.12.
2 And Reaia the sonne of Sobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad: and these are the kynredes of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam: Jezrahel, Jsma, and Jdbas: and the name of their syster was Hazlelphuni.
4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Eser the father of Husa: and these are the sonnes of Hur, the eldest sonne of Ephratha the father of Bethlehem.
5 And Ashur the father of Thecoa had two wyues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare hym Ahusam, Hepher, Themeni, and Ahasthari: These were the sonnes of Naarah.
7 And the sonnes of Helah, were: Zereth, Jezoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begate Anob, and Zobeba, and the kinred of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.
9 And Jabes was more honorable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabes, saying, Because I bare hym with sorowe.
10 And Jabes called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wylt blesse me in deede, and enlarge my coastes, and shalt let thyne hand be with me, and wylt keepe me from euyll that it hurt me not. And God graunted hym his desyre.
11 Chelub the brother of Suah begate Mehir, whiche was the father of Esthon.
12 And Esthon begate Beth-rapha, and Paseha, & Thehinna the father of the citie of Nahas: these are the men of Recha.
13 The sonnes of Cenas: Othniel, & Saraia: and the sonne of Othniel was Hathath.
14 And Meonathi begat Ephrah: and Seraia begate Joab the father of the valley of craftesmen, *so called,* because they were craftesmen.
15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephune, were: Iru, Ela, and Naam: and the sonne of Ela was Cenas.
16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel, were: Ziph, and Siphah, Thiria, and Azarel.
17 And the sonnes of Ezra, were: Jether, Mered, Epher, and Jason: and he begate Miriam, and Sammai, and Jsbah the father of Esthemoa.
18 And his wyfe Jehudia bare Jared the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jecuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharao, which Mered tooke.
19 The sonnes of the wyfe of Hodia the syster of Naham the father of Ceilah, were: Garmi, and Esthemoa the Maachathite.
20 The sonnes of Simon, were: Ammon, and Rinna, Ben-hanan, and Thilon: And the sonnes of Jsli, were: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.
21 * The sonnes of Selah the sonne of Juda, were: Er the father of Lecha, and Laada the father of Mareia, and the kynredes of the houshold of them that wrought lynnen in the house of Asbea. * Gene.38.1.
22 And Jocim, and the men of Chozebah, and Joas, and Saraph, whiche had the dominion in Moab, and Jasubi Lehem: these also are wordes of olde.
23 These were Potters, and dwelt there among trees and hedges, nigh vnto the king, because of his worke.
24 The sonnes of Simeon, were: * Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Saul: *Gen.46.10 Exod.6.15.
25 Whose sonne was Sallum, & the sonne of hym was Mibsam, and his sonne was Misma,
26 And the sonne of Misma was Hamuel, and his sonne was Zachur, and the sonne of hym was Semehi.
27 Semehi had sixteene sonnes & syxe daughters, but his brethren had not manye children, neyther was all the kynrede of them lyke to the children of Juda in multitude.
28 And they dwelt at Beer-seba, Molada, and Hazar-sual,
29 At Bilha, at Ezem, and at Tholad,
30 At Bathuel, at Horma, and at Ziklag,
31 At Beth-marcaboth, Hazar, Susim: at Bethberei, and at Saaraim: These were their cities vnto the raigne of Dauid.
32 And their villages were: Etan, & Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, & Asan, fyue townes:
33 And al their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto Baal. This is

the habitation of them, & their genealogie:
34 Mosobah, and Jamlech, and Iosa the
sonne of Amisia,
35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Iosibi,
the sonne of Saraia, the sonne of Asiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Jaacoba, Isohala,
and Asaiah, Adiel, Isimiel, and Benaia,
37 And Ziza the sonne of Siphi, the sonne of
Allon the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of
Zimri, the sonne of Semaia.
38 These are famous captaynes in their
kynredes, settyng vp greatly the house of
their fathers.
39 And they went to the entryng in of Ge-
dor, euen vnto the East syde of the valley, to
seeke pasture for their Sheepe:
40 And they founde fat pasture and good,
and a wyde lande, quiet and fruitefull: for
they of Ham had dwelt there before.
41 And these nowe afore wrytten by name,
came in the dayes of Hezecia king of Iuda,
and smote the tentes of them, and the habi-
tations that were found there, and destroy-
ed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in
their roomes: because there was pasture
there for their Sheepe.
42 And some of the chyldren of Simeon
went to mount Seir, euen fyue hundred
men, hauyng for their captaynes Phela-
thia, Nearia, Raphaia, & Oziel, the sonnes
of Isi:
43 And smote the rest of the Amalechites
that were escaped, and they dwelt there vn-
to this day.

¶ *The.v Chapter.*

1. The byrthryght taken from Ruben, and geuen to the sonnes of Ioseph. 3. The genealogie of Ruben, 11. and Gad. 23. And of the halfe tribe of Manasse.

1 THE sonnes of Ruben, the eldest sonne
of Israel (* for as much as he was the
eldest, and had defyled his fathers bed,
his byrthryght was geuen vnto the sonnes
of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: howbeit, the
genealogie is not reckoned after his byrth-
ryght.
2 * For Juda preuayled aboue his brethren,
and of his tribe came the cheefe, & the byrth-
ryght was geuen to Ioseph.)
3 * The sonnes then of Ruben the eldest
sonne of Israel, were: Henoch, Phalu,
Ezron, and Charmi.
4 The sonnes of Joel: Samaiah his sonne,
Gog his sonne, and Semei his sonne,
5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, and
Baal his sonne,
6 Beera his sonne, whom Thiglah-pilne-
ser kyng of Assyria carried awaye: for he
was a great lord among the Rubenites.
7 And when his brethren in their kynredes
reckoned the genealogie of their gene-
rations, Ieiel and Zachariah were the
cheefe,
8 And Bala the sonne of Azan, the sonne of
Sema, the sonne of Joel dwelt in Aroer,
and so foorth vnto Nebo, and Baalme-
on.
9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the en-
tryng in of the wyldernesse, from the ryuer
Euphrates: for they had much cattel in the
lande of Gilead.
10 And in the dayes of Saul, they warred
with the Hagarites, which were ouerthro-
wen by their hand: and they dwelt in their
tentes throughout al the East *lande* of Gi-
lead.
11 And the chyldren of Gad dwelt ouer a-
gainst them in the lande of Basan, euen vn-
to Salcha:
12 And in Basan Iohel was the cheefest,
and Sapham the nexte: then Janai, and
Saphat.
13 And their brethrē of the houshold of their
fathers, were: Michael, Mesullam, Se-
ba, Ioxai, Jachan, Zia, Eber, seuen.
14 These are the childrē of Abihail the sonne
of Huri, the sonne of Jaroah, the sonne of
Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of
Iesisai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of
Buz:
15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Gu-
ni, was a captayne of the houshold of their
fathers.
16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Basan, and
in her townes, and in al the suburbes of
Saron, and in their borders.
17 And these were reckoned by kynredes, in
the dayes of Iotham kyng of Iuda, and in
the dayes of Ieroboam kyng of Israel.
18 The sonnes of Ruben, and of Gad, and
of halfe the tribe of Manasse, were fyght-
yng men, and able to beare shielde and
swoord, and to shoote with bowe, exercised
in warre, euen foure and fourtie thousand,
seuen hundred, and threescore, that went
out to the warre.
19 And they fought with the Hagarites,
with Ietur, Nephis, and Nodab.
20 And they were helped *of the Lorde* against
them, and the Hagarites were delyuered
into their hande, and so were al that were
with them: For they cryed to God in the
battel, and he hearde them, because they
put their trust in hym.
21 And they tooke of their cattel, & of their
Camels, fiftie thousand, and two hundred,
and fiftie thousande Sheepe, and two
thousande Asses, and of the soules of men
an

* Gen.35.22 and.49.4.
*Gen.49.9.
* Gen.46.9. Exod.6.14.

an hundred thousande.

22 And there fel many wounded, because the warre was of God: And they dwelt in their steades, vntyl the tyme that they were caryed away.

23 And the chyldren of the halfe tribe of Manasse dwelt in the lande, from Basan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon, *for* they were growen to a great multitude.

24 And these were the heades of the householdes of their fathers: Epher, and Iesi, Eliel, and Azriel, Ieremia, and Hodauia, and Iahdiel, strong men and valiant, famous men, and heades of the householdes of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed agaynst the God of their fathers, and went a whooryng after the goddes of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the GOD of Israel stirred vp the spirite of Phul king of Assyria, and the spirite of Thiglath Pilneser kyng of Assyria, and caried them away: euen ỹ Rubenites, the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasse, and brought them vnto Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the ryuer Gozan, vnto this day.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui. 13. Their order in the ministerie of the tabernacle. 46. Aaron and his sonnes priestes. 54. 57. Their habitation.

1 THE sonnes of Leui: *Gerson, Caath, and Merari.

*Num.46.11 Num.6.17.

2 The sonnes of Caath: Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.

3 The chyldren of Amram: Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehes, Phinehes begate Abisua.

5 Abisua begate Bocci, Bocci begate Ozi,

6 Ozi begate Zarahia, Zarahia begate Meraioth.

7 Meraioth begate Amaria, and Amaria begate Ahitob,

8 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Ahimaaz,

9 Ahimaaz begate Azaria, and Azaria begate Iohanan,

10 Iohanan begate Azaria, whiche ministred in the temple that Solomon buylt in Hierusalem.

11 Azaria begate Amaria, Amaria begate Ahitob,

12 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Sallum,

13 Sallum begate Helcia, and Helcia begate Azaria.

14 Azaria begate Saraia, and Saraia begate Iehozedech.

15 And Iehozedech departed, when the Lorde caryed away Iuda and Hierusalem by the hande of Nabuchodonosor.

16 The sonnes of Leui: *Gerson, Caath, and Merari.

*Exod.6.17

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gerson: Libni, and Simhi.

18 And the sonnes of Caath were: Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari, Mahali, and Musi: and these are the kynredes of Leui, concernyng their fathers.

20 The sonne of Gerson, was Libni, whose sonne was Iahath, and his sonne Zemma,

21 And his sonne Ioah, and his sonne Iddo, and his sonne Zerah, and his sonne Ieathrai.

22 The sonnes of Caath, Aminadab, and his sonne Corah, and his sonne Assir,

23 And his sonne Elcana, and his sonne Ebiasaph, and his sonne Assir,

24 And Thahath was his sonne, and Uriel his sonne, and Ozi his sonne, and Saul was his sonne.

25 The sonnes of Elcana: Amasai and Ahimoth,

26 And Elcana: the sonnes of Elcana, Zophai, whose sonne was Nahath,

27 And his sonne Eliab, and Ieroham his sonne, and Elcana his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the eldest Uasni, and Abia.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and his sonne Libni, and his sonne Simhi, and his sonne Oza,

30 And his sonne Simha, and his sonne Haggia, and his sonne Asaia.

31 And these be they whom Dauid set for to syng in the house of the Lorde, after that the arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwellyng place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with syngyng vntyl Solomon had buylt the house of the Lorde in Hierusalem: and then they wayted on their offices, according to the order of them.

33 These are they that wayted, with their chyldren, of the sonnes of Caath, Heman a synger, which was the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Samuel,

34 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Thoah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azaria, the ſonne of Zephania.
37 The ſonne of Thabath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Corah.
38 The ſonne of Iſahar, the ſonne of Caath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael:
39 And his brother Aſaph ſtoode on his ryght hande, and Aſaph was the ſonne of Barachia, the ſonne of Simha,
40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſa, the ſonne of Melchia,
41 The ſonne of Athan, the ſonne of Zarah, the ſonne of Adaia,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimma, the ſonne of Zimhi,
43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari ſtoode on the leaft hande, euen Ethan the ſonne of Cili, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Maluch,
45 The ſonne of Haſibia, the ſonne of Amazia, the ſonne of Elcia,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Samer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appoynted vnto al maner of ſeruice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 But Aaron and his ſonnes burnt incenſe vpon the aulter of whole burnt offeryng, and on the aulter of incenſe, *and were appoynted* for all that was to doo in the place moſt holy, and to make an attonement for them of Iſrael, according to al that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commaunded.
50 Theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, whoſe name was Phinehes, and his ſonne Abiſua.
51 And his ſonne Bocci, whoſe ſonne was Ozi, and his ſonne Zerahiah.
52 And the ſonne of hym Maraioth, and his ſonne Amaria, and the ſonne of hym Ahitob.
53 And Sadoc his ſonne, and Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 And theſe are the dwellyng places of them throughout their townes and coaſtes, euen of the ſonnes of Aaron throughout the kinredes of the Caathites: for ſo the lot fel for them.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the lande of Iuda, and the ſuburbes thereof rounde about it.
56 But the feeldes of the citie, and the villages parteyning thereto, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephune.
*Ioſu.21.12 57 *And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of refuge, euen Hebron and Libna with their ſuburbes, Iathir and Eſthemoa, with their ſuburbes.
58 And Hilen, with her ſuburbes, and Debir with her ſuburbes.
59 Aſan and her ſuburbes, Bethſames and her ſuburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her ſuburbes, Alemeth & her ſuburbes, Anathoth and her ſuburbes: all their cities throughout their kynredes, were thirteene.
61 And vnto the ſonnes of Caath, the remnant of the kynrede of the tribe, were cities geuen out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe by lot, euen ten cities.
62 And the ſonnes of Gerſom throughout their kynredes, had out of the tribe of Iſachar, out of the tribe of Aſer, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſe in Baſan, thirtiene cities.
63 And vnto the ſonnes of Merari, were geuen by lot throughout their kynredes, out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gaue the Leuites cities, with their ſuburbes,
65 And that by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities whiche they called by their names.
66 And they *that were* of the kynredes of the ſonnes of Caath, had cities and their coaſtes out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 *And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Sichem in mount Ephraim and her ſuburbes, Gaſer and her ſuburbes, *Ioſu.21.
68 Iocmeam and her ſuburbes, Bethoron and her ſuburbes,
69 Atalon and her ſuburbes, Geth Rimmon and her ſuburbes.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Aner and her ſuburbes, and Bileam & her ſuburbes, for the kynred of the remnant of the ſonnes of Caath.
71 And vnto the ſonnes of Gerſom, were geuen out of the kynred of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Golon in Baſan & her ſuburbes, and Aſtharoth and her ſuburbes,
72 Out of the tribe of Iſachar, Cedes, and her ſuburbes, Dabrath and her ſuburbes.
73 Ramoth alſo and her ſuburbes, Anem and her ſuburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Maſal and her ſuburbes, Abdon and her ſuburbes,
75 Huccok and her ſuburbes, Rehob and her ſuburbes.
76 Out of the tribe of Nephthali, Ce-

des

Cedes in Galilee, and her ſuburbes, Hammon and her ſuburbes, Cirlathaim and her ſuburbes.

77 And vnto the reſt of the chyldren of Merari, were geuen out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon and her ſuburbes, Thabor and her ſuburbes.

78 And on the other ſyde Jordane, by Jericho, euen on the Eaſt ſyde of Jordane, were geuen them out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wylderneſſe, with her ſuburbes, Jahzah with her ſuburbes,

79 Cedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, Mephaath with her ſuburbes,

80 Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

81 Heſchon with her ſuburbes, and Jazer with her ſuburbes.

¶ The vii Chapter.

1. The genealogies of Iſſachar. 6. Benjamin. 13. Naphthali. 14. Manaſſe. 20. Ephraim. 22. and Aſer.

Gen.46.13 1 THe ſonnes of Iſachar: Thola, Phua, Jaſub, Simron, foure.

2 And the ſonnes of Thola: Ozi, Rephaia, Jeriel, Jahmai, Jebſam, & Shemuel, which were heades in the houſholdes of their fathers: Of Thola there were men of myght in their generations, whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſande, and fyue hundred.

3 The ſonnes of Ozi: Izrahia. The ſonnes of Izrahia, Michael, Obadia, Joel, and Jeſiah, fyue men, al captaynes.

4 And with them in their generations after the houſhold of their fathers, were fyue and thyrty thouſand ſouldiers, & valiant men of warre: For they had many wyues & ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the kynreds of Iſachar, were valiant men of warre, reckoned in al by their genealogies, fourteene and ſeuen thouſande.

Gen.46.21 6 The ſonnes of * Benjamin: Bela, Becher, and Jediel, three.

7 The ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, Ozi, Oziel, Jerimoth, and Iri, fyue, heades of the houſhold of their fathers, men of myght, & were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſande, & thyrtie and foure.

8 The ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, Joas, Eliezer, Elioenai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abia, Anathoth, and Alamath: all theſe are the chyldren of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie and generations, and captaines of houſholds of their fathers, men of myght, were twentie thouſand, and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes of Jediel, Bilhan. The ſonnes of Bilhan: Jeus, Benjamin, Ehud, and Chanaana, Zethan, Tharſis, and Ahiſahar.

11 Al theſe are the ſonnes of Jediel, ancient heades, and men of warre, ſeuenteene thouſande and two hundred, that went out harneſſed to battel.

12 And Shuppim, and Huppim, were the chyldren of Ir: and the Huſhites were the chyldren of Aher.

13 The ſonnes of Nephthali: Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Sallum, the chyldren of Bilha.

14 The ſonnes of Manaſſe, Aziel, whom his wyfe bare vnto hym: But Aramiah his concubine bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke wyues for Huppim and Shuppim: and the name of his ſyſter was Maacha, & the name of another ſonne was Zelophahad: and Zelophahad had daughters.

16 And Maacha the wyfe of Machir bare a ſonne, and called his name Phares: and the name of his brother was Seres, and his ſonnes were Ulam, and Recem.

17 The ſonne of Ulam: Bedan. Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe:

18 And his ſyſter Molecath bare Iſhud, Abieſer, and Mahelah.

19 And the ſonnes of Semida, were: Ahia, Sechem, Lichi, and Aniham.

20 The ſonnes of Ephraim: Suthalah, whoſe ſonne was Bered, and Thahah his ſonne, and his ſonne Eladah, and Thahah his ſonne,

21 And Sabad his ſonne, and Suthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elad: And the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlue them, becauſe they were come downe to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many a day, and his brethren came to comfort hym.

23 And whē he went in to his wyfe, ſhe conceyued, and bare hym a ſonne, and he called the name of it Beria, becauſe it went euyll with his houſholde.

24 And his daughter was Seera, whiche buylt Bethoron the neather, and alſo the vpper, and Uzen Seera.

25 And Raphah was his ſonne: whoſe ſonne was Reſeph, and Thelah, whoſe ſonne was Thaham,

26 And his ſonne Ladan, and his ſonne Ammihud, and his ſonne Elisama,

27 And his ſonne Nun, and his ſonne Joſuah.

28 Their possessions and habitations were in Bethel, & the townes that longed therto, and vnto the East of Naeran, and on the Weast syde of Gazer, with the townes thereof, Sichem and the townes thereof, Adaia and the townes thereof.

29 And along by the borders of the children of Manasse, Bethsean, and her townes, Thaanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, and Dor and her townes: In those dwelt the chyldre of Joseph the sonne of Israel.

Gen.46.17 30 * The sonnes of Aser: Imna, Iesua, Isui, and Beria, and Serah their syster.

31 The sonnes of Beria, Heber, and Melchiel, whiche is the father of Birsaith.

32 And Heber begate Japhlet, Somer, Hotham, and Sua was their syster.

33 The sonnes of Japhlet: Pasa, Bimhal, & Asuah: these are the chyldren of Japhlet.

34 The sonnes of Semer, Ahi, Rohga, Iehubba, and Aram.

35 And the sonnes of his brother Helem, Zephah, Imna, Seles, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, Harnepher, Sual, Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, Hod, Samma, Silsa, Iethran, and Beera.

38 The sonnes of Iether: Iephune, Pispa, and Ara.

39 The sonnes of Olla: Areh, Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the chyldren of Aser, and heades of their fathers house, noble men, and myghtie head captaynes: The number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre and battell, was twentie and syre thousande men.

¶ *The.viii.Chapter.*

1. The sonnes of Beniamin. 33. And race of Saul.

*Gen.46.21 1 BEniamin begat * Bela his eldest sonne, Asbel the second, & Aharah the thirde,

2 Nohath the fourth, and Raphath the fyfth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela, were: Addar, Gera, Abiud,

4 Abisua, Naaman, and Ahoha,

5 Gera, Sephuphan, and Huram.

6 All these are the sonnes of Ehud, and these are ancient heades among the inhabiters of Geba, & they carried them to Manahath:

7 Naaman, Ahia, and Gera, whiche Gera carried them away, and begate Oza and Ahihud.

8 And he begate Saharaim in the feelde of Moab: after he had sent them away, Husim also, and Baarah were his wyues.

9 And he begate of Hodes his wyfe, Iobab, and Sibia, Mesa, and Melcham,

10 Ieuz, and Sachia, and Mirma: these were his sonnes, *and* ancient fathers.

11 And of Husim he begate Ahitob, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal, were: Eber, Misaham, and Samed, whiche buylte Ono, Lod, and the townes thereof.

13 Beria and Sema were ancient fathers among the inhabiters of Aialon, and they drate away the inhabiters of Geth,

14 And Aio, Sasac, and Gerimoth,

15 Zebadia, Arad, and Ader,

16 Michael, and Ispa, and Ioha, the sonnes of Beria.

17 Zebadia, Meshllam, Hezeci, and Heber,

18 Ismerai also, and Gelliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 Iacim, and Zichri, and Sabdi,

20 Elienai, Zilethai, and Eliel,

21 Adaia, and Beraia, and Zimrath the sonne of Semhe.

22 Ispan, Eber, and Eliel,

23 Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 Hanania, Elam, and Anathothia,

25 Iephdeia, and Phenuel, the sonnes of Sasac.

26 And Samserai, Seharia, & Athaliah,

27 Iaresiah, Elia, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were ancient fathers, and captaynes in their kynredes, and these dwelt in Hierusalem.

29 * And at Gibeon dwelt Abi-gibeon, *1.Chr.9.35
whose wyfe was called Maacah.

30 And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Sur, Cis, Baal, and Nadab,

31 Gedor, Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Micloth begate Simea: and these also dwelt with their brethren in Hierusalem, ouer agaynst them.

33 * Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, *1.kin.14.51
and Saul begate Ionathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Esbaal.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were Piton, Melech, Tharea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoada: and Iehoada begate Alemeth, Almaueth, and Zimri: Zimri begate Moza.

37 Moza begate Binea, whose sonne was Rapha, and his sonne was Elasa, and his sonne Azel.

38 And Azel had syre sonnes, whose names are these: Esricam, Bochri, Ismael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: all these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Ezec his brother, were:

were: Ulam his eldest, Iehus the seconde, and Eliphelet the thirde.

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mightie men, and strong archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie: All these are the sonnes of Beniamin.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

All Israel and Iuda numbred. 10. Of the priestes and Leuites, 15. 18. and of theyr offices.

1 AND so al Israel numbred by kynredes, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kynges of Israel and of Juda, and were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 Euen the olde inhabiters that dwelt in theyr owne possessions and cities, the Israelites, the Priestes, Leuites, and Nathinei.

Ezra.II. 1. 3 And in Hierusalem dwelt of the chyldren of Juda, of the chyldren of Beniamin, and of the chyldren of Ephraim and Manasse:

4 Uthai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the chyldren of Pharez, the sonne of Juda.

5 And of Siloni: Asaia the eldest, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Iehuel, and theyr brethren, sixe hundred and nientie.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin, Salu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Hodauia, the sonne of Asana.

8 And Ibneia the sonne of Ieroham: and Ela the sonne of Uzi, the sonne of Michri: and Mesullam the sonne of Sephatia, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnia.

9 And theyr brethren, according to theyr kinredes: nine hundred, fiftie and sixe: All these were principal men, and auncient in the householdes of their fathers.

10 And of the priestes: Iedaia, Iehoiarib, and Iachin.

11 Azaria the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Maraioth, the sonne of Ahitob, the cheefest in the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Melchia: and Maasi the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iehezrah, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Mesillamith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren whiche were heades of the auncient householdes of their fathers, a thousande seuen hundred and threescore, active men for the woorke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites, Semeia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Asricam, the sonne of Hasabia, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Backbaker Heres, and Galal: and Mathania the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zicri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadia the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iduthun: and Berechia the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elcana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 The porters were, Sallum, Acrub, Talmon, and Ahiman, and theyr brother: Sallum was the cheefe.

18 For they watched hytherto, euen vnto the kynges gate Eastwarde "by course, of the chyldren of Leui. "Or, *by companies.*

19 And Sallum the sonne of Core, the sonne of Abiasaph, the sonne of Corah, and his brethren the Corathites, of the house of their father, had theyr businesse and office to keepe the porches of the tabernacle: and theyr fathers being ouer the host of the Lorde kept the entryng.

20 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar was theyr foreguide, and the Lorde was with hym.

21 And Zacharia the sonne of Meselemia, kept the watche before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these were chosen men to keepe the thresholdes, euen two hundred and twelue: and throughout all the genealogie were they numbred in their villages: and them dyd Dauid and Samuel the Sear institute, "because of their fidelitie. "Or, *in theyr perpetual office.*

23 So they and theyr children had the ouersyght of the gates of the house of the Lorde, euen of the tabernacle, "to keepe them. "Or, *by course.*

24 In foure quarters dyd they keepe the watche: towarde the East, West, North, and South.

25 And theyr brethren remayned in the countrey, and came after seuen dayes from tyme to tyme with them.

26 For the Leuites which had the ouersight of the vestryes and treasures of the house of God, were vnder the custodie of foure notable porters.

27 And they lay roundе about the house of God, because the keeping thereof pertayned to them, and they had the charge to open it euery morning.

28 And certayne of them had the rule of the ministryng vesselles, and brought them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them were appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ornamentes of the sanctuarie, and the flowre, wine, oyle, frankincense,

kencense, and sweete odours.
30 And certayne of the sonnes of the priestes, made oyntmentes of the sweete odours.
31 And Mathi hia one of the Leuites (whiche was the eldest sonne of Sallum the Corahite) had the ouersight of the thinges that were made in the frying panne.
32 And other of their brethren the sonnes of Cahath, had the ouersight of the shew bread, which they prepared euery sabboth.
33 These are the singers, euen auncient fathers of the Leuites, whiche dwelt in separate chambers, and were free: for they had to doo in the temple both day & nyght.
34 These were auncient fathers of the Leuites in their generations, and dwelt at Hierusalem.
35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wyfe was called Maacha.
36 His eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, Ner, and Nadab,
37 Gedor, Ahio, Zacharia, and Micloth,
38 And Micloth begate Simeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Hierusalem, euen harde by them.
1.Chr.8.33 39 *And Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
40 And the sonne of Jonathan, was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Michah.
41 And the sonnes of Michah, were: Pithon, Melech, and Thahrea.
42 And Ahaz begate Jahra, Jahra begate Alameth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, Zimri begate Moza,
43 Moza begate Benea, whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne was Elasa, and his sonne Azel.
44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azricam, Bochru, Ismael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: These are the sonnes of Azel.

¶ The x. Chapter.

1. The battel of Saul against the Philistines. 4 In which he dyeth. 5. And his sonnes also. 13. The cause of Sauls death.

*1.Sa.31.1. 1 AND *the Philistines fought against Israel, & the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, and were ouerthrowen and wounded in mount Gilboa.
2 And the Philistines followed after Saul and his sonnes, and the Philistines smote Jonathan and Abinadab, and Malchisua, the sonnes of Saul.
3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers *founde hym, and he was wounded of shooters.
*Or, hitte hym.
4 Then sayde Saul to his harnesse bearer, Drawe thy swoorde, and thrust me through therewith, that these vncircumcised come not and woo me thame. But his harnesse bearer wolde not, for he feared exceedingly: So Saul caught a swoorde, and fell vpon it.
5 And when his harnesse bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fel on a swoorde also, and dyed.
6 And thus Saul and his three sonnes, and al they of his house, dyed togeather.
7 And when al the men of Israel that were in the valley, sawe howe they fledde, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke their cities, and tarne away: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.
8 And on the morow when the Philistines came to strip the dead bodyes, they founde Saul & his sonnes ouerthrowen in mount Gilboa.
9 And when they had stript him, they tooke his head and his harnesse, and sent them into the lande of the Philistines rounde about, to shewe them vnto their idols, and to the people.
10 And they put his harnesse in the house of their god, and set vp his head in the temple a of Dagon.
a. The idol of the philistins, which from the belly vpward was like a man, and from the belly downwarde had the fourme of a fysshe.
11 And when all they of Jabes in Gilead heard al that the Philistines had done to Saul,
12 They arose, al the strongest of them, and set away the body of Saul, and the bodyes of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabes, and buryed the bones of them vnder an Oke in Jabes, and fasted seuen dayes.
13 So Saul dyed for his trespasse that he trespassed against the Lorde, *in that he kept not the woorde of the Lorde, and in that he sought and asked counsel of a *woman that wrought with a spirite:
*1.kin.15.
*1.kin.28.
14 And asked not of the Lord, and therfore he slue hym, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Jsai.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. The Iebusites rebel against Dauid, from whom he taketh the towre of Sion.

1 THen al *Israel geathered them selues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying,
*2.king.5.
2 Behold, we be thy bones, & thy flesh: and moreouer in time past euen when Saul was kyng, thou leddest Israel out and in: and the Lorde thy GOD sayde vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, & thou shalt be captayne ouer my people Israel.
3 Therefore came al the elders of Israel to the kyng to Hebron, and Dauid made a conenant with them in Hebron before the Lorde: and they annointed Dauid kyng ouer Israel,

Israel, according vnto the worde of the Lorde, by the hande of Samuel.

4 And Dauid and all Israel went to Hierusalem (whiche is Iebus, where as were the Iebusites, the inhabiters of the lande.)

5 And the inhabiters of Iebus sayd to Dauid, Thou commest not here. Neuertheles, Dauid wanne the castle of Sion, whiche is called the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid sayd, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites firste, shalbe the principall captaine, and a lorde. So Ioab the sonne of Zaruia went firste vp, and was made the cheefe captayne.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle *of Sion*, and therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he buylt the citie on euery syde, euen from Millo, rounde about: and Ioab repayred the rest of the citie.

9 And Dauid prospered, and waxed great, and the Lorde of hostes was with him.

2. Sam. 23. 8 10 These are the principall men of power whom Dauid had, and that claue to him in his kingdome, with al Israel, to make him king, according vnto the worde of the Lorde ouer Israel.

11 And this is the number of the myghtie men whom Dauid had: Iolabam the sonne of Hachmoni, the cheefe among thirtie: he lyft vp his speare agaynst three hundred, and wounded *them* at one tyme.

12 After hym was Eleazar his vncles sonne, an Ahohite, whiche was one of the three mightiest.

13 He was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered togeather to battel: and there was there a parcel of grounde ful of barley, and the people fledde before the Philistines.

14 And they stept foorth into the myddest of the feelde, and saued it, and slue the Philistines, * and the Lord gaue a great victory.

2. Sam. 23. 13

15 And the three of the thirtie cheefe captaynes, went to a rocke, to Dauid, into the caue Adullam, and the host of the Philistines above in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid was in the holde, the Philistines watch was at Bethlehem that same tyme.

17 And Dauid longed, and sayde, Oh that one wolde geue me drynke of the water of the wel that is at the gate at Bethlehem.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drue water out of the wel that was by the gate at Bethlehem, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: Neuertheles, Dauid would not drynke of it, but rather offered it to the Lorde,

19 And sayde, My GOD forbyd it me that I should do this thyng: Shal I drinke the * blood of these men, that haue put their lyues in iopardie? for with the iopardie of their lyues they brought it: therefore he would not drynke it. And this dyd these three myghtiest.

a. That is, this water, for the whiche they ventred their lyues.

20 And Abisai the brother of Ioab, he also was captayne among three: For he lyft vp his speare against three hundred, and wounded them, and had a name among the three.

21 Yea among three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captayne, howbeit, he attayned not to the *first* three.

22 Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a very strong man, whiche had done many actes, of Cabzeel, he slue two strong * Lion of Moab, and went downe, and slue a Lion in a pyt in tyme of snowe.

* Some read, men.

23 And he slue an Egyptian, whose stature was fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptians hande was a speare lyke a weuers beame: and he went downe to hym with a walker, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hande, and slue hym with his owne speare.

24 Such thynges dyd Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three myghtiest,

25 And was honourable among thirtie, but attayned not to the *first* three: and Dauid made hym of his counsayle.

26 The other men of armes were these: Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan his vncles sonne, of Bethlehem:

27 Sammoth the Harrodite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikes the Thecoite, Abieser the Anathothite,

29 Sibbecai the Husathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baana the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibea, *that pertayned* to the children of Beniamin, Banaia the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the ryuer of Gaas, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Barahumite, Eliaba the Salabonite.

34 The sonnes of Hasem the Gesonite: Ionathan the sonne of Sage, an Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sachar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur.

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahia the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naari the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne of Agarai,

39 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai a Berothite,

thite, the bearer of the harneſſe of Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia.
40 Ira the Ithrite, and Gareb a Gethite.
41 Uria the Hethite, and Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſonne of Siſa, a Rubenite, a captayne of the Rubenites, and thyrtie with hym.
43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſaphat a Mithanite,
44 Dzia an Aſtherathite, Sama and Iehiel, the ſonnes of Hothan, an Aroerite:
45 Ieziel the ſonne of Zimri, and Joha his brother, a Thoſaite.
46 Eliel a Mahauite, Ieribai, and Ioſaia the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithma a Moabite,
47 Eliel & Obed, and Iaſiel a Meſobaite.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

1. What they were that went with Dauid when he fledde from Saul. 23. What they were that came vnto hym vnto Hebron out of euery tribe, to make hym king.

1 Theſe are they that came to Dauid to Ziclag, while he yet kept him ſelfe cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Cis: and they were very ſtrong helpers in battel.
2 They were weaponed with bowes, and coulde hurle ſtones with the ryght hande, and with the leaft, and ſhoote arrowes out of a bowe, and were of Saules brethren, euen of Beniamin.
3 The cheefeſt were Ahiezer, and Ioas the ſonnes of Samma a Gibeonite, and Ieziel and Pelet the ſonnes of Aſmaueth, and Beracah, and Iehu the Anathotite.
4 And Iſmaia a Gibeonite, a myghtie man among thyrtie, and more then the thirtie: Ieremia, Iahaziel, Iohanan, and Ioſabad of Gedor.
5 Eleuſai, Ierimoth, Bealia, Semaria, and Saphatia the Haraphites.
6 Elcana, Ieſia, Azarael, Ioezer, Ioſebeam, Corahites.
7 Joela and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites, there ſeparated them ſelues, ſome vnto Dauid into the holde of the wildernelſe, men of might, and men apt for the warre, and that could handle ſhielde and ſpeare, whoſe faces were lyke the faces of a Lions, and they were as ſwyft as the Roes in the mountaynes.
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadia the ſeconde, and Eliab the thyrde,
10 Maſmana the fourth, Jeremia the fyfth,
11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth,
12 Johanan the eight, Elſabad the nienth,
13 Jeremia the tenth, and Machbanai the eleuenth.
14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, & were captaines ouer the men of warre: one of the leaſt coulde reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſande.
15 Theſe are they that went ouer Jordane in the *b* firſt moneth, when he had filled ouer al his bankes, and they put to flyght all them of the valley, both towarde the eaſt and weſt. b. Marche.
16 And there came of the chyldren of Beniamin and Juda, to the holde vnto Dauid.
17 And Dauid went out to meete them, and anſweared, and ſayde vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vnto me, to helpe me, myne hart ſhalbe knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to myne aduerſaries, ſeeyng there is no wickednelſe in mine handes, the God of our fathers looke theron, & rebuke it.
18 And the *c* ſpirite came vppon Amaſai, whiche was the cheefe among thirtie, and ſayd, Thine are we Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Iſai: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thy helpers, for thy God is thy helpe. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them heades of companies of the men of warre. c. The ſpirite of boldnelſe.
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſe to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not: for the lordes of the Philiſtines tooke aduiſement, and ſent hym away agayne, ſaying, He wyl fal to his maiſter Saul, to the ieopardie of our heades. *1. Sa. 29.4
20 And as he went to Ziclag, there fel to him of Manaſſe, Adna, Iozabad, Jediel, Michael, Iozabad, Elihu, and Zilthai, heades of the thouſandes that were of Manaſſe.
21 And they holpe Dauid agaynſt *d* the rouers: for they were all myghtie men of warre, and captaynes in the hoſt. d. The Amalekites, which had burned the citie Ziclag.
22 For at that tyme there came one or other to Dauid, day by day to helpe hym, vntyl it was a great hoſt, lyke the hoſt of God.
23 And this is the number of the cheefe captaynes that were prepared to battel, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to hym, according to the woorde of the Lorde.
24 The chyldren of Juda that bare ſhielde and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſande and eyght hundred, redy prepared to the warre.
25 Of the chyldren of Simeon, men of myght to warre, ſeuen thouſande, and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſands and ſixe hundred.

27 And

a. Meanyng fierce and terrible.

27 And Jehoiada was the cheefe of them of Aaron, and with him three thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadoc a young man, strong and valiant, and of his fathers household twentie and two captaynes.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the brother of Saul, three thousand: and a great part of them dyd vnto that time folowe the house of Saul.

30 And of the chyldren of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eyght hundred, mightie men of warre, & famous men in the household of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasse, eyghteene thousand, whiche were appoynted by name, to come, and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Isachar, whiche were men that had vnderstandyng of the times, to knowe what Israel ought to doo, the heades of them were two hundred: and all their brethren were at their wyl.

33 And of Zabulon, which went out to battell: expert in warre, & in all instrumentes of warre, fyftie thousand, which coulde set the battaile in aray, they were not of double hart.

34 And of Nephthali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of Dan, expert in battayle, twentie and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Aser, that went out to the warre, and kept the forefrunt of the battayle, fourtie thousand.

37 And of the other side of Iordane, of the Rubenites and Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasse, with all maner of instrumentes of warre, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 † All these were men of warre, keeping the forefrunt of the battayle *and* with perfect hart came to Hebron to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: & all the rest of Israel was of one accord to make Dauid kyng.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nygh them, euen vnto Isachar, Zabulon, and Nephthali, brought breadon Asses, Camels, Mules, and Oxen, and meate, flowre, figges, reasings, wine, and oyle, Oxen, and Sheepe abundantly: For there was ioy in Israel.

† 38. *All the whole hoste were three hundred twentie and two thousand, two hundred twentie and two.*

¶ *The xiii. Chapter.*

7. The arke is brought agayne from Ciriath iarim to Hierusalem. 9. Oza dyeth, because he toucheth it.

1 AND Dauid counsayled with the captaynes of thousandes and hundreds, and with all the lordes,

2 And sayde vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it be of the Lord our God, we will send abrode vnto our brethren that are left in al the land of Israel, and with them also to the priestes and Leuites whiche are in their suburbes, to gether them together vnto vs.

3 And we wyll bring agayne the a arke of our God to vs: for we regarded it not in the dayes of Saul.

a. His first care was to restore religion.

4 And all the congregation was content that he shoulde doo so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people.

5 *So Dauid geathered all Israel together, from Zihor in Egypt, vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the arke of the Lorde from Ciriath-iarim.

*2. Sa. 6. 2.

b. That is, Nilus.

6 And Dauid went vp, and al Israel, to an hygh place toward Ciriath-iarim, that was in Iuda, to fetche thence the arke of the Lorde God that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his name is called on.

7 And they caried the arke of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Oza and his † brother guided the cart.

† Or, Ahio.

8 And Dauid and all Israel, played before the *arke of* God with all their might, with singyng, and harpes, Psalteries, & Tymbrels, and Cymbales, and Trumpettes.

9 And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Oza put forth his hand to hold the arke, for the Oxen stumbled.

10 And the Lord was wroth with Oza, and c smote him, because he put his hand to the arke: and there he dyed before God.

c. Oza punished because he toke vpon hym an office whereunto he was not called, for it was the priestes office. Mum. 4. 15. so that all good intentes be condemned, except they be commaunded by the woord of God.

11 And Dauid was out of quiet, because the Lorde had rent a rent in Oza: and he called the name of that place, The renting of Oza, vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afrayd of God that day, saying, Howe shal I bring the arke of God home to me?

13 And so Dauid brought not the arke home to him to the citie of Dauid: but caried it into the house of Obed Edom, a Gethite.

14 And the arke of God remained with Obed Edom, euen in his house, three monethes: and the Lorde blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

¶ *The xiiii. Chapter.*

1. Hiram sendeth wood and woorkemen to Dauid. 8. 14. By the counsayle of God, he goeth agaynst the Philistines. and ouercommeth them.

1 SO * Hiram the king of " Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and tymber of Cedar trees,

*2. king. 5. 11

" *Hor.*

trees, with makons and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had confyrmed him king vpon Israel, and that his kingdome was lift vp an hygh, because of his a people Israel.

a. Because of Gods promise made to the people of Israel.

3 And Dauid tooke yet moe wyues at Hierusalem, and begat moe sonnes and daughters.

4 These are the names of his children which were borne vnto him at Hierusalem: Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 Ibhar, Elisua, and Elipheiet,

6 Noga, Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 Elisama, Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines hearde that *Dauid was annoynted king vpon Israel, al the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, & went out against them.

*2. Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philistines came in, and spread them selues through ỳ valley of Rephaim.

b. Dauid asked counsel at God before he enterprised warre.

10 And Dauid b asked counsayle at God, saying, Shal I go against the Philistines? and wylt thou deliuer them into myne hand?

And the Lorde saide vnto him, Goe vp: for I wyll deliuer them into thyne hand.

11 And so they came to Baal Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and Dauid saide, God hath diuided mine enimies with mine hand, as a man would diuide water: and therefore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.

12 And when they hadde left their goddes there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fyre.

13 And the Philistines came togeather againe, and *rushed into the valley.

*Or, spread abrode.

14 And Dauid asked agayne at God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, but turne away from them, *that thou maiest come vpon them ouer against the Mulberie trees.

*2. Sa. 5. 23.

15 And when thou hearest a sound goe in the toppes of the Mulberie trees, then goe out to batayle: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistins.

16 Dauid therefore dyd as God commaunded him, and they smote the host of the Philistines, from Gibeon, to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into al landes, and the Lorde made all nations feare him.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

Dauid bringeth the arke vvith ioy. 29. And dauncing before it, is despised of his vvyfe Michol.

1 AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arke of God, & pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid sayd, *The arke of GOD ought not to be caried but of the Leuites: For them hath the Lorde chosen to beare the arke of the Lorde, and to minister vnto him for euer.

*Num. 4. 2.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel togeather to Hierusalem, to fetche the arke of the Lord vnto his place which he had ordeyned for it.

4 And Dauid brought togeather the children of Aaron and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Caath, was Uziel the cheefe, and of his *brethren there were an hundred and twentie.

*Or, kinsmen.

6 Of the children of Merari, Asaia the cheefe, and of his brethren, two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gerson, Joel the cheefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and thyrtie.

8 Of the children of Elizaphan, Semaia the cheefe, and of his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the cheefe, and of his brethren, foure score.

10 Of the sonnes of Uziel, Aminadab the cheefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called Zadoc, and Abiathar the priestes, and the Leuites, Eliel, Asaia, Joel, Semaia, Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And sayde vnto them, Ye that are the principall fathers of the Leuites, see that ye be holy with your brethren, that ye may bring the arke of the Lorde God of Israel, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 *For because ye were not there at the fyrst, the Lord our God made a rent among vs, for that we sought him not as the fashion ought to be.

*1. Chro. 13. 10.

14 So the priestes and the Leuites sanctifyed them selues, to fetche the arke of the Lorde God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the arke of God vppon their shoulders, with staues thereon, *as Moses commaunded, according to the woord of the Lorde.

*Exo. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid spake to the cheefe heades of the Leuites, that they should appoynt certayne of their brethren to syng with instrumentes of musicke, Psalteries, Harpes, and Cymbales, that they might make a sound, and to syng on hygh with ioyfulnesse.

17 And the Leuites appoynted Heman the sonne of Joel, and of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechia, and of the sonnes of Merari, and of their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Cusaia.

18 And with them their brethen of the second degree, Zacharia, Ben-Jaziel, Semiramoth,

miramoth, Iehiel, Anni, Eliab, Benaia, Maasiah, Mathathia, Eliphale, Micnia, Obed Edom, and Ieiel, porters.

19 So Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, the singers, made a sounde with cymbales of brasse.

20 And Zacharia, Aziel, Semiramoth, Iehiel, Anni, Eliab, Maasia, and Banaia, played * with Psalteries to syng with.

21 Mathathia, Eliphale, Micnia, Obed Edom, Ieiel, & Azazia, played with Harpes of eyght stringes, to prouoke them to sing.

22 And Chenania the cheefe of the Leuites was maister of the song: for he taught other to sing, because he was a man of vnderstandyng.

23 Berechia and Elcana kept the dooze of the arke.

24 And Sebania, Iosaphat, Nathanael, Amasai, Zacharia, Banaia, and Eliezer the priestes, dyd blowe with trumpettes before the arke of God: And Obed Edom, & Iehia were keepers of the dooze of the arke.

25 *And Dauid, and the elders of Israel, and the captaynes ouer thousandes, went to fetch the arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed Edom with gladnesse.

26 And when a God helped the Leuites that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, they b offered seuen Oxen, and seuen Rammes.

27 And Dauid had on hym a Lynnen garment, lyke as had also all the Leuites that bare the arke, and so had the syngers, and Chenania the ruler of the song, with the singers, & Dauid had vpon him an Ephod of lynnen.

28 And al they of Israel brought the arke of the Lordes couenant, with showtyng and blowing of the Shaulme, and Trumpets, makyng a noyse with Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes.

29 And as the arke of the c couenant of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michol the daughter of Saul looking out at a wyndowe, sawe kyng Dauid daunsing and playing, and she despised him in her hart.

a. That is, gaue them strength to execute their office.

b. Beside the ox and the fat beast which Dauid offered at euery first pace, 2. Sam. 6.

c. It is called a couenant, because it is the signe or sacrament whereby they were put in remembrance of the Lordes couenant made with them.

¶ *The. xvi. Chapter.*

1. The arke beyng placed, they offer sacrifices. 8. Dauid appoynteth a notable Psalme to be song in the prayse of the Lorde.

1 SO they brought the arke of God, and set it in the middest of the tent that Dauid pytched for it: and they offred whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerynges before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offeryng the whole burnt offerynges, and peace offrynges, a he blessed the people in the name of the Lorde.

a. He called vpon the name of god, desiring him to prosper the people, and geue good successe to their beginninges.

3 And he dealt to all Israel, both man and woman, a cake of bread, and a peece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appoynted certayne of the Leuites to minister before the arke of the Lord, and to b shewe foorth and to thanke and prayse the Lorde God of Israel.

b. The benefites of God towardes his people.

5 And Asaph was the cheefe, and next to hym Zacharia, Ieiel, Semiramoth, Iehiel, Mathathia, Eliab, Benaia, Obed Edom, and Ieiel, with instrumentes, Psalteries, and Harpes: but Asaph made a sound with Cymbales.

6 Banaia and Iahaziel priestes, blewe with Trumpets continually before the arke of the couenant of God.

7 And that same time Dauid c dyd appoynt cheefely to thanke the Lorde by Asaph and his brethren.

c. Dauid gaue them this Psalme to prayse the Lorde, signifiyng that in all our doynges, the name of God ought to be praysed, & called vpon.

8 * Confesse you it vnto God, call vpon his name: cause the people to vnderstand his deuises.

9 Sing vnto him, sing psalmes vnto hym: talke you of al his woonderous woorkes.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the hart of them reioyce that do seeke God.

* Psal. 105. 1

11 Seeke God and his strength: Seeke his face euermore.

12 Remember the marueylous worke that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgementes of his mouth.

13 O ye seede of Abraham his seruant, ye his chosen children of Iacob, he is God our Lord: his iudgementes are in al the earth.

14 He hath ben mindful alwayes of his couenant (for he promised a woorde to a thousande generations:) euen of his couenant that he made with Abraham, and of his oth vnto Isahac.

15 And he appoynted the same vnto Iacob for a law, and to Israel for an euerlastyng couenant,

16 Saying, Unto thee I wyll geue the lande of * Chanaan, * the lot of your inheritance.

* *Kanaan.*
* *corde, vvhere vvith portions of inheritance vvere measured.*

17 When they were a fewe men in number, and had ben strangers but a litle while in it: and when they went from one nation to another, from one kyngdome to another people.

18 He suffered no man to * do them wrong: yea, he reproued euen kynges for their sakes.

* *deceiue them.*

19 * Touche not myne annoynted: and doo my prophetes no harme.

* Psal. 140. 15.

20 * Syng vnto the Lorde, al the earth: and shewe from day to day his saluation.

* Psal. 96. 1.

21 Tell of his glory among the heathen: his

his wonderful deedes among al nations.
22 For great is the Lorde, and worthy to be prayſed exceedyngly: he is to be feared aboue al goddes.
* vanitie and no god. 23 For all the goddes of the people * are but idolles: but the Lorde made heauen.
24 Praiſe and honour are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.
25 Geue vnto the Lorde, ye kynredes of people: geue vnto the Lorde glory & dominion.
26 Geue vnto the Lorde the glory due vnto his name: bryng ſacrifices, and come before hym, and worſhyp the Lorde in his glorious ſanctuarie.
27 Let all the earth feare hym: ſurely the worlde ſhalbe ſtable, and not moue.
28 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: and let men tel among the nations that the Lorde is kyng.
29 Let the ſea roare, & the fulneſſe therof: let the feeldes reioyce, and al that is therein.
30 Then ſhal the trees of the wood reioyce at the preſence of the Lord: becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.
31 O geue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is good: for his mercy endureth euer.
32 And ſay ye, Saue vs, O God our ſaluation, geather vs togeather, and delyuer vs from among the heathen: that we may geue thankes to thy holy name, and triumph in the prayſe of thee.
33 Bleſſed be the Lorde God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and let al the people ſay, Amen, and prayſe the Lorde.
34 And ſo he left there before the arke of the Lordes couenant, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the arke continually euery day * his dayes woorke.
* or, in his course.
35 And Obed Edom and his brethren, three ſcore and eight: and Obed Edom the ſonne of Idithun, and Hoſa were appoynted to be porters.
36 And Zadoc the prieſt, & his brethren the prieſtes, were before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon,
37 To offer whole burnt offerynges vnto the Lord, vpon the whole burnt offring aulter, perpetuallye in the mornyng and euenyng, according to al that which is wrytten in the law of the Lord, which he commaunded Iſrael.
38 And with them were Heman and Idithun, and other that were choſen, whoſe names were expreſſed, to geue thanks to the Lorde, that his mercy *laſteth* euer.
39 And with them did Heman and Idithun ſing with Trumpets and Cymbales, makyng a ſweete melodie, with inſtrumentes of muſicke, and godly ſongs, and the ſonnes of Idithun were porters.
40 And al the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

13. Chriſte is promyſed vnder the figure of Solomon.

1 AND * when Dauid dwelt in his houſe, he ſayde to Nathan the prophete, Loe I dwel in an houſe of Cedar tree, but the arke of the Lordes couenant remayneth vnder *a* curtaynes. * 2. Sa. 7.
a. In tentes couered with ſkynnes.
2 And Nathan ſayde vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thyne hart, for God is with thee.
3 And the ſame nyght the woorde of GOD came to Nathan, ſaying,
4 Goe and tel Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Thou ſhalt not builde me an houſe to dwel in:
5 For I haue dwelt in no houſe ſince the day that I brought out the chyldren of Iſrael vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one dwellyng place to another.
6 And wherſoeuer I haue *b* walked with al Iſrael, ſpake I euer one woorde to any of the Iudges of Iſrael, whom I commaunded to feede my people, ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedar tree?
b. Meanyng wherſoeuer his arke went, which was the ſigne of his preſence.
7 Nowe therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheepe coate, and from folowyng the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be captaine ouer my people Iſrael.
8 And I haue ben with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue weeded out all thyne enimies out of thy ſyght, and haue made thee a name, lyke the name of the greateſt men that are in the earth.
9 And I haue ordeyned a place for my people Iſrael, & made it faſt, ſo that nowe they may dwel in their place, and moue no more: neyther ſhall the chyldren of wyckednes vexe them any more, as at the begynnyng.
10 And ſynce the time that I commaunded iudges to be ouer my people Iſrael, I haue ſubdued all thyne enimies: and I tolde thee that the Lorde woulde buylde thee an houſe.
11 This alſo ſhall come to paſſe: when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt goe vnto thy fathers, I wyll rayſe vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhalbe of thy ſonnes, and I wil ſtablyſhe his kyngdome.
12 He ſhal buylde me an houſe, and I wyll ſtablyſhe his ſeate for euer.
13 * I wyll be his father, and he ſhalbe my ſonne, and I wyll not take my mercye away from hym, as I tooke it from him that * 2. Kin. 7.

was

was before thee.

14 But I will stablishe him in myne house and my kingdome for euer, and his seate shalbe sure for euermore.

15 According to all these woordes, and according to all this vision, did Nathan tell king Dauid.

16 And Dauid the kyng came, and sate before the Lorde, and sayde, What am I, O Lorde God, and what is myne house, that thou hast promoted me thus farre?

17 And yet this seemed little in thyne eyes, O God: but thou hast also spoken of thy seruantes house for a great whyle to come, and hast looked vpon me, as vpon a man of high degree, O Lorde God.

18 What shall Dauid desyre more of thee, for the honour of thy seruaunt? For thou hast knowen thy seruaunt.

19 O Lorde, for thy seruantes sake, euen according to thyne owne hart, hast thou done all this magnificence, to shewe all great thinges.

20 Lorde, there is none like thee, neyther is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what nation on the earth is like thy people Israel, to whom God hath vouchsafed to come, and redeeme them to be his owne people, and to make thee a name of excellencie & terriblenesse, with casting out nations from before the people whom thou hast deliuered out of Egypt?

22 Thy people of Israel diddest thou make thyne owne people for euer, and thou Lorde becamest their God.

23 Therefore nowe Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concernyng thy seruaunt and his house, be true for euer, that thou Lorde doo as thou hast sayde.

24 Let it come to passe, that thy name may be magnifyed for euer, that it may be sayde, The Lorde of hostes is the God of Israel, euen the God of Israel, & the house of Dauid thy seruant endureth stable before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast tolde thy seruaunt that thou wylt build him an house, and therefore thy seruant hath found in his hart to pray before thee.

26 And nowe Lorde, thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.

27 Now therefore, let it be thy pleasure to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue before thee for euer: For whom thou blessest, O Lorde, the same is blessed for euer.

¶ The.xviii.Chapter.

1. The battell of Dauid agaynst the Philistines. 2. And agaynst Moab. 3. Zoba, 5. Aram, 13. and Edom.

1 AND after this, Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Geth, & the townes that longed thereto, out of the handes of the Philistines. *2.Sa.8.1

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruantes, and payed hym tribute.

3 And Dauid smote Hadarezer kyng of Zoba, vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousande charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twentie thousand footemen, and destroyed all the charettes, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slue of the Syrians twentie and two thousand.

6 And Dauid put *souldiers* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruauntes, and brought hym tribute: and the Lorde preserued Dauid in all that he went to.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of gold that were on the seruantes of Hadarezer, and brought them to Hierusalem.

8 And from Thebhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid exceeding muche brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen lauatorie, the pillers, and the vessels of brasse.

9 And when Thogu king of Hemath heard, howe Dauid had beaten all the "strength of Hadarezer kyng of Zoba. "or, hoste.

10 He sent "Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, to make peace with him, and to blesse him, because he had fought agaynst Hadarezer, & beaten him (for Thogu had warre with Hadarezer) and *Hadoram brought* al maner of iewelles of golde, siluer, and brasse, with him. "or, Ieroam.

11 And king Dauid dedicated them vnto the Lorde, with the siluer and golde that he brought from al nations, from Edom, from Moab, from the children of Ammon, from the Philistines, and from Amalec.

12 And Abisai the sonne of Zaruia slue of the Edomites in the salt valley, eyghteene thousand,

13 And put souldiers in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruantes: thus the Lorde kept Dauid in al that he tooke in hand.

14 And Dauid raigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and righteousnesse among all his people.

15 And Joab the sonne of Zarnia was ouer the host, and Josaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder.

16 And

16 And Zadoc the ſonne of Ahitob, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the prieſtes, and Sauſa was ſcribe,
17 And Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, was ouer the Cerethites, and Phelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid were next vnto the kyng.

¶ *The xix Chapter.*

Hanon king of the children of Ammon dooth great iniuries to the ſeruantes of Dauid. 6. He prepareth an armie againſt Dauid, 15. and is ouercome.

*2.Sa.10.2 1 AFter this, *Nahas the king of the chyldren of Ammon dyed, and his ſonne raigned in his ſteede.
2 And Dauid ſayd, I wyll ſhewe kindneſſe vnto Hanon the ſonne of Nahas, becauſe his a father dealt kindly with me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him ouer the death of his father: and the ſeruantes of Dauid came into the land of the chyldren of Ammon, to Hanon, to comfort him.
3 But the lordes of the chyldren of Ammon ſayd to Hanon, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid dooth honour thy father in thy ſight, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruantes come to b ſearch, to looke, and eſpie out the land?
4 Wherfore Hanon tooke Dauids ſeruants, and c ſhaued them, and cut of their coates hard by theyr buttockes, and ſent them away.
5 And there went certaine and tolde Dauid howe the men were serued: and the kyng ſent to meete them (for the men were exceedyngly aſhamed) and the kyng ſayde, Tary at Iericho, vntyl your beardes be growen, and then returne.
6 And when the chyldren of Ammon ſawe that they ſtanke in the ſight of Dauid, Hanon & the chyldren of Ammon, ſent a thouſand talentes of ſiluer, to hyre them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria, Maacha, and out of Zoba.
7 And they hyred thirtie and two thouſand charettes, and the king of Maacha and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the chyldren of Ammon gathered them ſelues togeather from their cities, and came to battayle.
8 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab and all the hoſt of ſtrong men.
9 And the chyldren of Ammon came out: and put them ſelues in aray to battel, before the gate of the citie: and the kinges that were come, kept them by them ſelues backe in the feelde.
10 When Ioab alſo ſawe that the frunt of the battayle was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe out of all the choſen men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.
11 And the reſt of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abiſai his brother, and they put them ſelues in aray againſt the chyldren of Ammon.
12 And he ſayd, If the Syrians be to ſtrong for me, thou ſhalt ſuccour me, & yf the chyldren of Ammon preuayle againſt thee, I wyl helpe thee.
13 Plucke vp thyne hart, and let vs play the men for our peoples ſake, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde ſhall doo that which is good in his owne ſight.
14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drue nigh, before the Syrians, vnto the battayle: and they fled before hym.
15 And when the chyldren of Ammon ſawe that the Syrians were fled, they ran away likewiſe before Abiſai his brother, and gate them into the citie: and Ioab came to Hieruſalem.
16 And when the Syrians ſawe that they were put to the wooꝛſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and fet out the Syrians that were beyond the "riuer: and Sophach the captayne of the holt of Hadarezer, went "Or, Euphrates before them.
17 And it was tolde Dauid: and he geathered all Iſrael, & went togeather ouer Iordane, and came, and ſet vpon them: and when Dauid had put him ſelfe in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with hym.
18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid deſtroyed of the Syrians, ſeuen thouſand charets, & fourty thouſand footemen, and killed Sophac the captayne of the hoſt.
19 And when the ſeruantes of Hadarezer ſawe that they were put to the wooꝛſe before them of Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruantes: neyther would the Syrians helpe the chyldren of Ammon any more.

a. Becauſe Nahas receiued Dauid and his company when Saul perſecuted him, he woulde nowe ſhewe pleaſure to his ſonne for the ſame.

b. The malitious euer interprete the purpoſe of the godly in the worſe ſenſe.

c. They cut of halfe their beardes.

¶ *The xx Chapter.*

1. Rabba deſtroyed. 3. The Ammonites tormented. 4. The Philiſtines are thryſe ouercome, with theyr Giantes.

1 AND * after the yeere was expired, a- *2.Sa. about the time that kings go out a *warfare* Ioab caried out the "armie of the "Or, force hoſt, and deſtroyed the countrey of the chyldren of Ammon, and came, and beſieged Rabba: (but Dauid taried at Hieruſalem) whyle Ioab ſmote Rabba, and deſtroyed it.
2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of theyr kyng

kynge from his heed, and fo[u]nd that it had the weyght of a talent of golde, and there were pretious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceedyng muche spoyle out of the cytie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and tormented them with sawes, and harowes of yron, & with other sharpe "instrumentes, and so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the chyldren of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people came agayne to Hierusalem.

4 After this, "there arose warre at Gazer, with the Philistines: at whiche tyme Sabechai the Husathite slue Sippai that was of the chyldren of Rephaim, and they were subdued.

5 And there was battell agayne with the Philistines, & Elhanan the sonne of Iair slue Lahemi the brother of Goliah the Gethite, whose speare staffe was lyke a Weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Geth, whereas was a man of *great* stature, with foure and twentie fyngers and toes, syxe on euery hande, and syxe on euery foote, and was the sonne of "Raphah.

7 But when he defyed Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Simea Dauids brother slue hym.

8 These were borne vnto Raphah at Geth, and were ouerthrowen in the hande of Dauid, and in the hande of his seruantes.

¶ The xxi. Chapter.

1. Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 14. And there dye seuentie thousande men of the pestilence.

1 AND Satan stoode vp agaynst Israel, & prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid sayde to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe ye, & number Israel, from Beer-seba to Dan: & bring it to me, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Joab answered, The Lord make his people an hundred tymes so many moe as they be: but my lorde, O kyng, are they not al my lordes seruantes? why then doeth my lorde requyre this thyng? why wyl my lord be a cause of *a* trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kynges woorde preuailed agaynst Joab: and Joab departed, and walked throughout al them of Israel, and came to Hierusalem againe,

5 And gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and al they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drue swoorde: and Juda was foure hundred, threescore, & ten thousande men that drue swoorde.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them; for the kynges woorde was abominable to Joab.

7 And the Lorde was displeased with this thyng, and smote Israel.

8 And Dauid sayde vnto God, "I haue sinned exceedyngly in dooyng this thyng: and nowe I beseech thee, doo away the wickednesse of thy seruant, for I haue doone very foolishly. "2.Sa.24.9

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Gad, Dauids "Seer, saying, "Or, *prophete.*

10 Goe, and tel Dauid, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde, I geue thee the choyse of three thynges: choose thee one of them, that I may doo vnto thee.

11 And Gad came to Dauid, and sayd vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lorde, Choose thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three monethes to be destroyed before thine aduersaries, and that the swoorde of thyne enimies may ouertake thee, or els the swoorde of the Lord, and pestilence in the land three dayes, and the angel of the Lorde destroying throwout all the coastes of Israel: and nowe aduise thee selfe what woorde I shal bring agayne to hym that sent me.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto Gad, I am in an exceedyng strayte: let me fal nowe into the hande of the Lorde (for passyng great is his mercies) but let me not fal into the hand of men.

14 So the Lord sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there were ouerthrowē of Israel threescore and ten thousande men.

15 "And God sent the angel vnto Hierusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the Lord beheld, and had compassion on the euyll, and sayde to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, let now thy hand ceasse. And the angel of the lord stood by the threashyng flooze of "Ornan the Jebusite. "2.Sa.24.16. "Or, *Araunah.*

16 And Dauid lyft vp his eyes, and sawe the angel of the Lorde stande betweene the earth and heauen, hauing a drawen swoorde in his hande, stretched out towarde Hierusalem: then Dauid and the elders of Israel which were clothed in sacke, fel vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid sayde vnto God, Is it not I that commaunded the people to be numbred? It is I that haue synned, and doone euyll in deede: and what haue these Shepe doone? Let thyne hande, O Lord my God, be on me, & on my fathers house: but *b* not on thy people, that they should be punished. *b.* Thus he shewed true repentance, and a fatherly care towarde his people.

18 "And the angell of the Lorde commaunded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an aulter vnto the "2.Chr.3.1.

Lorde in the threshyng floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp, according to the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the Lorde.

20 And Ornan turned about, and sawe the angel, and his foure sonnes were with him, and hyd them selues: but Ornan was threshyng wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and sawe Dauid, and went out of the threshyng floore, and bowed hym selfe to Dauid, with his face to the grounde.

22 And Dauid sayde to Ornan, Geue me the place of the threshyng floore, that I may buylde an aulter ther in vnto the Lord: thou shalt geue it me for as much money as it is worth, that the plague may ceasse from the people.

23 And Ornan sayde vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lorde the kyng do that whiche seemeth good in his eyes: Loe, I geue thee Oxen also for whole burnt sacrifices, and threshyng instrumnents for wood, and wheate for meate offering, I geue it al.

24 And kyng Dauid sayde to Ornan, Not so, but I wyl buye it for as much money as it is worth: for I wyl not take that which is thyne for the Lord, nor offer whole burnt offerynges without cost.

*2.Sam.24 24. 25 *And so Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place sicles of gold, sixe hundred by weight.

26 And Dauid buylte there an aulter vnto the Lorde, & offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerynges, and called vpon the Lorde, and he hearde hym from heauen in a fyre vpon the aulter of whole burnt offring.

27 And when the Lorde had spoken to the angel, he put vp his sworde agayne into the sheathe of it.

28 At that time, when Dauid sawe that the Lord had heard hym in the threshyng floore of Ornan the Iebusite, he vsed to offer there:

29 (For the tabernacle of the Lord whiche Moses made in the wyldernes, and the aulter of whole burnt offeryng, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 And Dauid coulde not goe before it to aske counsell at God, for he was afrayde of the sworde of the angel of the Lorde.

a. God declared by he hearde his requeste, in that he sent downe fyre frō heauen, for els they myght vse no fyre in sacrifice, but of that whiche was reserued stil vpon the aulter. Leuit. Chap. 6. verse. 13. and came downe from heauen. Leuit. Chap. 9. verse. 14. as appeared by the punyshment of Nadab and Abihu. Leuit. Chap. 10. verse. 1.

¶ The xxi. Chapter.

3. Dauid prepareth thynges necessarie for the buyldyng of the temple.

1 AND Dauid sayde, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the aulter for the whole burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set Masons to hewe and pullyth stones for the buyldyng of the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared plentie of iron for nailes, and doores of the gates, and to ioyne withal, and abundance of braſſe without weyght.

4 And Cedar trees without number: for the Sidons & they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid sayde, Solomon my sonne is young & tender, and the house that is to be buylded for the Lorde, must be magnificall, excellent, and of great fame and dignitie throughout all countreys: I wyll therfore make ordinaunces for it. And so Dauid prepared many thinges before his death.

6 And he called Solomon his sonne, and charged hym to buylde an house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And Dauid sayde to Solomon, My sonne, I thought in my hart to buylde an house vnto the name of the Lorde my GOD:

8 But the woorde of the Lorde came to me, saying, Thou hast shed * much blood, and hast made great battelles: thou shalt therfore not buylde an house vnto my name, for thou hast shed muche blood vpon the earth in my syght.

9 Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, and he shalbe a man of rest, for I wyl geue him rest from all his enimies rounde about: for his name is Solomon, and I wyl send rest and peace vpon Israel in his dayes.

10 He shal buylde an house for my name, and he shalbe my sonne, and I wil be his father, and I wyll establyshe the seate of his kyngdome vpon Israel for euer.

11 Nowe therefore my sonne, the Lorde be with thee, and prosper thee, and thou shalt buylde an house to the Lorde thy God, as he hath sayde of thee.

12 And the Lorde shall geue thee wysedome and vnderstandyng, & shal geue thee * commaundementes for Israel, that thou mayest keepe the lawe of the Lorde thy GOD.

13 For then thou shalt prosper, euen when thou takest heede, and fulfyllest the statutes and lawes whiche the Lorde charged Moses with for Israel: plucke vp thyne hart therefore, and be strong, dread not, nor be discouraged.

14 Beholde, according to my powertie haue I also prepared for the house of the Lorde an hundred thousande talentes of golde, and a thousande thousande talentes of syluer:

siluer: and as for brasse and iron, it can not be numbred (for it is very muche) and I haue prepared timber and stone: and thou mayest prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer, thou hast workemen with thee ynowe, and Masons, and Carpenters, to worke in stone and timber, & many men that be actiue for euery worke.

16 And of golde, siluer, brasse, and iron, there is no number: vp therefore and be doing, and the Lorde shalbe with thee.

17 And Dauid commaunded al the lordes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not geuen you rest on euery side? for he hath geuen the inhabitours of the lande into my hande, and the land is subdued before the Lorde, and before his people.

19 Nowe therefore let your hartes and your soules to seeke the Lorde your God: vp, and buylde ye the temple of the Lorde God, to bryng the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house to buylt for the name of the Lorde.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. Dauid beyng olde, ordeyneth Solomon king. 13 Aaron and his sonnes are for the hygh priestes.

1 SO when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 And then he geathered togeather all the lordes of Israel, with the priestes and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie yeeres & aboue: and the number and summe of them was thirtie & eight thousande men.

4 Of which twentie and foure thousande were set to further the worke of the house of the Lorde: and sixe thousande were officers and iudges.

5 Foure thousande were porters, and foure thousande praysed the Lorde with suche instrumentes as was made to prayse withall.

6 *And so Dauid made the ordinances among the children of Leui, namely to Gerson, Caath, and Merari. *1.Chr.6.1. *2.6.17.

7 Of the Gersonites was Laadan, and Semei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the cheefe was Iehiel, Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Semei: Selomith, Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the auncient fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Semei were: Iahath, Zina, Ieus, and Beria: these foure were the sonnes of Semei.

11 And Iahath was the cheefe, Zina the seconde: but Ieus and Beria had not many sonnes, therefore they were in one reckonyng according to theyr fathers household reckoned for one.

12 The sonnes of Caath: Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of Amram: Aaron, and Moses: and *Aaron was separated to haue the rule of the holy things in the place most holy, he and his sonnes for euer, & to burne incense before the Lord, and to minister vnto hym, and to blesse in his name for euer. *Exo.6.20. *Hebr.5.4.

14 The * chyldren of Moses the man of God, were named in the tribe of a Leui. *Exod.2.22 a. They were but of the order of the Leuites, and not of the priestes as Aarons sonnes.

15 The sonnes of Moses, Gersom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gersom, Sebuel was the cheefe.

17 The sonnes of Eliezer, Rehabia the cheefe: and Eliezer had none other sonnes, but ỹ sonnes of Rehabia were very many.

18 The sonnes of Izahar, Selomith the cheefe.

19 The sonnes of Hebron, Ieria the fyrst, Amaria the seconde, Iahaziel the thyrde, and Iecmaam the fourth.

20 The sonnes of Oziel: Micha the fyrst, and Iesia the seconde.

21 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Musi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Cis.

22 And Eleazar dyed, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and theyr brethren ỹ sonnes of Cis tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Musi: Mahli, Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 These are the chyldren * of Leui after the householde of theyr fathers, euen the auncient of the fathers accordyng to theyr offices, and after the number and summe of the names of them that dyd the worke in the seruice of the house of the Lorde, from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue. *Nu.10.24

25 And Dauid sayde, The Lorde God of Israel hath geuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwel in Hierusalem for euer,

26 That the Leuites also shoulde nowe no more beare the tabernacle, and al the vessels for the seruice thereof.

27 For accordyng to the last wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twentie yeeres and aboue.

28 And theyr office was vnder the hande of the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the Lord, in the courtes and celles, and in the purifiyng of all holy thynges,

and in the woorke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 In the shewe bread, in the fine flowre, in the meate offeryng, in the wafers of sweete breed, in the frying panne, in the grediron, and in al maner of measures and size:

30 And to stande euery day in the morning to thanke and prayse the Lorde, and so likewyse at euen:

31 And to offer al whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, in the Sabbothes, in the newe moones, and on the feastful dayes, by number and custome continually *as they were commaunded*, before the Lorde.

32 And that they shoulde wayte on the tabernacle of the congregation, and on the holy place, and on the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the Lorde.

¶ *The xxiiii. Chapter.*

Dauid assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

*or, ordinances. 1 THese are the *diuisions of the sonnes of
*Leui. 10. 4. Aaron, *The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
Num. 3. 4.

2 Nadab also and Abihu, dyed before theyr father, and had no children: but Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priestes office.

3 And Dauid ordred them on this manner, Zadoc, of the sonnes of Eleazar, & Ahimelec, of the sonnes of Ithamar *were* according to their offices in theyr ministration.

4 And there were more auncient men found among ỳ sonnes of Eleazar, then the sonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they ordered togeather. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there was sixteene rulers, according to the householdes of their fathers, and eyght among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the householde of theyr fathers.

5 And thus were they put in order by lot the one sort from the other, and so were there rulers in the sanctuarie, and lordes before God, aswel of the sonnes of Eleazar, as of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Semeia the sonne of Nathanael the scribe, of the kinred of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the lordes, and before Zadoc the priest, & Ahimelec the sonne of Abiathar, & before the auncient fathers of the priestes and Leuites, one principall householde being reserued for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fel to Iehoiarib: and the seconde to Iedaia,

8 The thirde to Harim, and the fourth to Sehorim,

9 The fifth to Melchia, and the sixth to Mitamin,

10 The seuenth to Hacos, and the eyght to Abia,

11 The nienth to Iesua, and the tenth to Secaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliasib, and the twelfth to Iacim,

13 The thirtienth to Huppa, and the fourtienth to Ielebeab,

14 The fiftienth to Bilga, and the sixtienth to Immer,

15 The seuentienth to Hezir, and the eyghtienth to Aphses,

16 The nientienth to Pethahia, and the twentieth to Iehezcel,

17 The twentie and one to Iachin, and the twentie and two to Gamul,

18 The twentie and three to Delaia, and the twentie and foure to Maasia.

19 These are the ordinances of them in theyr offices, when they came into the house of the Lorde, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the Lorde God of Israel had commaunded hym.

20 The rest of the sonnes of Leui, are these: of the sonnes of Amram, Subael: of the sonnes of Subael, Iehedia.

21 Of the sonnes of Rehabia, the first Iesia.

22 Of the Iezaharites, Selomoth: of the sonnes also of Selomoth, Iahath.

23 His sonnes, Ieria the first, Amaria the seconde, Iahaziel the thyrde, and Iecameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vziel, Micha: of the sonnes of Micha, Samir.

25 The brother of Micha was Issia: of the sonnes also of Issia, Zecharia.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Muli, the sonnes of Iaazia, Beno.

27 The sonnes of Merari by Iaazia, Beno, Soham, Zacur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, and he had no sonnes.

29 Of Cis: the sonne of Cis, Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes of Muli, Mahli, Eder, and Ierimoth: these are the children of the Leuites, after the houseolde of theyr fathers.

31 And these cast lottes next to theyr brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the kyng, and Zadoc, and Ahimelec, and the auncient fathers of the priestes and Leuites, euen the principal fathers, before their younger brethren.

¶ *The xxv. Chapter.*

The syngers are appoynted, with theyr places and lottes.

1 And

1 AND so Dauid and the captaynes of the host, appoynted out to doo seruice the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, and *Iduthun, which shoulde prophecie with Harpes, Psalteries, and Cymbales: and there was a multitude of the men that were appoynted to do the seruice & ministration:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacur, Joseph, Nahania, & Asarela, the sonnes of Asaph, that wayted on Asaph, whiche prophecied accordyng to the commaundement of the kyng.

3 Of Iduthun: the sonnes of Iduthun, Gedalia, Zeri, Iesaia, Hasabia, and Mathathia, syxe, vnder ỹ handes of their father Iduthun, which prophecied with a Harp, for to geue thankes and prayses vnto the Lorde.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Buccia, Matthania, Oziel, Zebuel, Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Geddalthi, Romanthi Ezer, Josbecasa, Malothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman, whiche was the kinges Seer in the woordes of God, to lyft vp the horne *of the regal dignitie:* and God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes, and three daughters.

6 All these also were at the hande of their father, syngyng in the house of the Lord, with Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, when Asaph, Iduthun, & Heman, executed the seruice in the house of God at the kynges commaundement,

7 And the multitude of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songes of the Lorde, euen all that were cunnyng, were two hundred, fourescore and eyght.

8 And they cast lottes among them selues, howe they shoulde wayte, as well for the small, as for the great, for the scholler, as wel as for the schoolemaister.

9 And the fyrste lot in Asaph fel to Joseph, the seconde to Gedalia, with his brethren and sonnes, whiche men were twelue.

10 The thyrde fell to Zacur, with his sonnes and brethren, beyng twelue persons.

11 The fourth to Izri with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

12 The fyfth to Nathania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

13 The syxth to Buccia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

14 The seuenth to Iesarela, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

15 The eight to Iesaia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

16 The ninth to Mathaia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

17 The tenth to Semei, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

19 The twelfth to Hazabia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

20 The thirtienth to Subael, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

21 The fourtienth to Mathathia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

22 The fyftenth to Jeremoth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

23 The sixteenth to Hanania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

24 The seuenteenth to Josbecasa, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

26 The nienteenth to Malothi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

27 The twentieth to Eliatha, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

28 The twentie and one to Hothir, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

29 The twentie and two to Geddalthi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

30 The twentie & three to Mahazioth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

31 The twentie and foure to Romanthi Ezer, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

¶ The.xxvi. Chapter.

1. The porters of the temple are ordeyned euery man to the gate vvhusche he shoulde keepe, 20. and ouer the treasure.

THese are the *diuisions of the porters. Among the Corethites, Meselemia, the sonne of Core, of the children of Asaph.

*Or, ordinances

2 And the sonnes of Meselemia were these: Zacharia the eldest, Jedihel the seconde, Zebadia the thirde, and Jahniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, and Elioenai the seuenth.

4 The sonnes of Obed Edom, Semeia the eldest, Jehosabad the seconde, Joah the thirde, Sacar the fourth, and Nathanael the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eyght: for God blessed hym.

6 And vnto Semaia his sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled in the house of their father: for they were men of myght.

7 The sonnes of Semeia, Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad, and his brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Samachia.

8 All these were of the children of Obed Edom: they & their children, & their brethren, active men, and of strength, to doo seruice, euen threescore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Weselemia had sonnes and brethren, actiue men, eyghteene.
10 The sonnes of Hosa of the chyldren of Merari, Simri the cheefe, and though he was not the eldest, yet his father set hym in the cheefest place:
11 Elcia the second, Tebalia the third, and Zecharia the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa were thyrteene.
12 Among these was diuided the office of the portershyp, that they shoulde be ancient men, to wayte with their brethren, when they ministred in the house of the Lorde.
13 And they cast lottes betweene the great and smal, after the housholde of their fathers for euery gate.
14 And the lot on the East syde fell vppon Selemia: and for Zacharia his sonne (whiche was a wyse counseller) they cast lottes, and his lot came out towarde the North.
15 And Obed Edoms lot fel to the South: and for his sonnes fel the houses of a Asuppim,
16 For Suppim & Hosa toward the Weast, with the gate "Sallecheth, by that paued streete that goeth vpwarde: one watch being ouer agaynst another.
17 In the East were syre Leuites, and towarde the North foure a day, towarde the South foure a day, and towarde Asuppim two and two.
18 In b Parpar towarde the Weast, two at the goyng vp, and two in Parbar.
19 These are the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Cozeh, and among the sonnes of Merari.
20 And of the Leuites, Ahiah had the ouersyght of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicate thyngs.
21 As concernyng the sonnes of Laadan, whiche were the chyldren of the Gersonites of Laadan, came ancient fathers, euen of Laadan, there came Gersuni, and Iehieli.
22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, whiche were ouer the treasures of the house of the Lorde.
23 Of the Amramites also and Izaharites, Hebronites, and Dzielites.
24 And Subael the sonne of Gersom the sonne of Moses, *was* a ruler ouer the treasures.
25 And of his brethrē the sonnes of Eliezer, was Rahabia, whose sonne was Iesaia, whose sonne was Joram, whose sonne was Zichri, whose sonne was Selomith.
26 Which Selomith and his brethren were ouer al the treasures of the dedicate thynges, whiche Dauid the kyng, and the ancient fathers, the captaynes ouer thousandes and hundredes, and the captaynes of the host, had dedicate.
27 Out of the spoyles woone in battelles they dyd dedicate to mainteyne the house of the Lorde.
28 And al that Samuel the Sear, and Saul the sonne of Cis, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zaruia had dedicated: and whosoeuer had dedicated any thyng, it was vnder the hand of Selomith and of his brethren.
29 Of the Izarahites was Chenania and his sonnes, appoynted to the busynesse c without ouer Israel: for they were officers and iudges.
30 And of the Hebronites, Hasabia and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thousande and seuen hundred, were officers among them of Israel beyonde Jordane, Weastwarde, in al busynesse belongyng to God, and seruice of the kyng.
31 Among the Hebronites was Iedia the cheefest, euen a prince among the Hebronites and fathers of his kynrede: and in the fourtieth yeere of the kyngdome of Dauid they were sought for, and there were found among them men of actiuitie at Jazer in Gilead.
32 And his brethren were men of actiuitie, euen two thousande and seuen hundred ancient fathers: whom kyng Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gadites, and ouer the halfe tribe of Manasse, for euery matter partey nyng to God, and for the kynges busynesse.

a. Asuppim, that is to say, the counsell house.
"*that is, the dongue port.*
b. Which was an house wherin they kepte the instruments of the temple.
c. Meaning thynges that were out of the citie.

¶ The.xxvii.Chapter.

Of the princes and rulers that ministred vnto the kyng.

1 THE chyldren of Israel, after the number of the ancient heads and captaynes of thousandes and hundreds, and their officers that serued the kyng by diuers courses, whiche came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout al the moneths of the yere: and in euery course were twentie and foure thousande.
2 Ouer the fyrst course for the fyrst moneth, was Jasoboam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousande.
3 And the cheefest of al the captaynes of the host for the fyrst moneth, was of the childrē of Phares.
4 Ouer the course of the seconde moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and in his course was Micloth a ruler, *his helper:* and in his course were twentie and foure thousande.
5 The cheefe captayne of the thyrde host for the thyrde moneth, was Banaia the sonne of

of Iehoiada the high preest, & in his course were twentie and foure thousande.

6 This is that Banaia whiche was most mightie among thirtie, and aboue thirtie: and in his part was Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth captayne for the fourth moneth, was Asael the brother of Joab, and Zabadaia his sonne after hym, and in his course were twentie and foure thousande.

8 The fifth captayne for the fifth moneth, was Samhut the Jezrahite, & in his course were twentie and foure thousande.

9 The sixth captayne for the sixth moneth, was Ira the sonne of Icces a Thecuite, and in his course were twentie and foure thousande.

10 The seuenth captayne for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the chyldren of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousande.

11 The eyght captayne for the eyght moneth, was Sibbechai an Husathite, of the kynrede of Zarhi, and in his course were twentie and foure thousande.

12 The nienth captayne for the nienth moneth, was Abiezer an Anathothite, of the sonnes of Iemini, and in his course were twentie and foure thousande.

13 The tenth captayne for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophatite, of the Zarahites, and in his course were twentie and foure thousande.

14 The eleuenth captayne for the eleuenth moneth, was Banaia the Pirathonite, of the chyldren of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captayne for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophatite, of Othoniel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousande.

16 And the rulers ouer the tribes of Israel were these: among the Rubenites was Elizer the sonne of Zichri: among the Simeonites also, was Saphathia the sonne of Maacha.

17 Among the Leuites, Hasabia the sonne of Cemuel: among the Aaronites, Zadoc.

18 Among them of Juda, Elihu, of the brethren of Dauid: among them of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Among them of Zabulon, Ismaia the sonne of Obadia: among them of Nephthali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Among the chyldren of Ephraim, Hosea, the sonne of Azaria: in the halfe tribe also of Manasse, Joel the sonne of Pedaia.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasse in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zacharia: among them of Beniamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Among them of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jeroham. These are the lordes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But Dauid tooke not the number of them vnder twentie yeeres, because the Lorde sayde he woulde encrease Israel like vnto the starres of the skye.

24 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia began to number: but he finished it not, because that there fell wrath for it agaynst Israel, neyther was the number put into the chronicles of kyng Dauid. *1.Chr.21,7

25 Ouer the kynges treasures was Asmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures of the feeldes, in the cities, and villages, and castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Dzia.

26 And ouer the workemen in the feeldes that tylled the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And the ouersight of the vineyardes had Semei the Ramathite: ouer the encrease also of the vineyardes, and ouer the wynesellers, was Sabdi the Zaphonite.

28 And ouer the oliue trees and Mulberie trees that were in the valleyes, was Baal Hanan the Gederite: and ouer the treasure of oyle, was Joas.

29 Ouer the Dren that fedde in Saron, was Setrai the Saronite: and ouer the Dren that were in the valleyes, was Saphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the Cammels, Obil the Ismaelite: and ouer the Asses, was Iehdeia the Meronothite.

31 Ouer the sheepe, was Jazez the Hagerite: All these were the rulers of the substance of kyng Dauid.

32 And Jonathan Dauids vncle, a man of counsel & of vnderstanding, was a a scribe, he and Jehiel the sonne of Hathmoni was with the kynges sonnes *instructing them.* a. A man learned in ỹ words of God.

33 And Ahitophel was of the kynges counsel: and Chusai the Arachite was the kynges companion.

34 And next to Ahitophel was Iehoiada the sonne of Banaia, and Abiathar: and the captayne of the kynges warre was Joab.

¶ The.xxviii.Chapter.

5. Because Dauid vvas forbidden to buylde the temple, he vvylleth Solomon and the people to performe it. 8. Exhortyng hym to feare the Lorde.

1 AND Dauid geathered al the lordes of Israel, the lordes of the tribes, the lordes of the companies that ministred to the kyng by course, the captaynes ouer the thousands, and ouer the hundredes, and

the lordes that had the ouerseyght ouer all the substance and possession of Dauid, and of his sonnes, with the chamberlaynes, and al the mightie and valiant, and all active men, vnto Hierusalem.

2 And king Dauid stoode vp vpon his feete, and sayde, Heare me, my brethren and my people, I had in mine hart to buylde an house of rest for the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and for the a footestoole of our God, and had made redy for the buyldyng.

a. So he called the arke, because on it God shewed hym selfe present by myracles.

3 But God sayde vnto me, Thou shalt not buylde an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of warre, and hast shedde blood. *2.Sa.7.13.

4 Moreouer, the Lorde God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be kyng ouer Israel for euer: for in Juda woulde he choose a captayne, & of the household of Juda is the house of my father, & among the sonnes of my father he had a lust to me, to make me kyng ouer al Israel.

*Sap.9.7. 5 And of al my sonnes (for the Lorde hath geuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the seate of the kyngdome of the Lorde in Israel.

6 And he sayd vnto me, Solomon thy sonne he shal buylde me an house, and courtes: I haue chosen hym to be my sonne, and I wyl be his father.

7 I wyl stablishe his kyngdome for euer, yf he wyll be strong to doo my commaundementes and my lawes, as *it goeth* this day.

8 Nowe therefore, in the syght of al Israel, the congregation of the Lord, & in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for al the commaundementes of the Lord your God, that ye may enioy a good land, & leaue inheritance for your chyldren after you for euer.

*1.Sa.17.7. Psalm.7.10 Iere.17.1. 9 And thou Solomon my sonne, knowe thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a pure hart, & with a wylling mynde: for the Lorde searcheth al hartes, & vnderstandeth al the imaginations of thoughtes: and yf thou seeke hym, he wyl be founde of thee: but if thou forsake hym, he wyl cast thee of for euer.

10 Take heede nowe, for the Lorde hath chosen thee to buylde him an house of a sanctuarie: be strong therefore, and play the man.

11 And Dauid gaue Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porche, and of the houses that longed thereto, of the storehouses, vpper chambers, inner parlours, and of the house of the mercie seate:

12 And the example of al that he had in his mynde, for the courtes of the house of the Lorde, and for al the celles round about, for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of the dedicate thynges:

13 For the diuisions of the priestes & Leuites that wayted by course, and for al the workemanship that shoulde serue for the house of the Lorde, and for al the vessels that should serue in the house of the Lorde.

14 For golde, and for the wayght of golde, for al vessels of sundry ministrations, for al maner of vessels of siluer in wayght, and for al vessels what so euer purpose they serued vnto:

15 The waight of gold for the candlesticks, and the golde for theyr lampes, with the wayght for euery candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candlesticks of siluer by wayght, both for the candlesticke and also for her lampes, accordyng to the diuersitie of the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by wayght *he gaue* golde for the tables of shewe bread, euen for euery table, and lykewyse syluer for the tables of syluer,

17 And pure golde for the fleshehookes, cuppes, and drynkyng pottes: and *pure* gold in wayght for basons, euen for euery bason: and lykewyse siluer by wayght, for euery bason of syluer.

18 And for the aulter of incense pure golde by waight, and golde for the patterne of the charret of the Cherubims that stretched out theyr wynges, and couered the arke of the couenant of the Lorde.

19 Al *he sayde* was geuen me by writyng of the hande of the Lorde, which made me vnderstande al the workemanship of the paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, & doo manfully: feare not, nor be faynt harted, for the Lorde God, euen my GOD, is with ther, and he shal not fayle thee, nor forsake ther, vntyl thou hast finished al the worke that must serue for the house of the Lorde.

21 Beholde, the priestes and Leuites are diuided in companies, for al maner of seruice that parteyneth to the house of God, they are with thee for all maner of workemanshyp, and so are all that excel in wysedome for any maner of seruice, thou hast also the princes and al the people wholy at thy commaundement.

¶ The.xxix.Chapter.

2. The offeryng of Dauid, and of the princes, for the buyldyng of the temple.

1 AND Dauid the king sayde vnto al the congregation, God hath specially chosen Solomon * my sonne, whiche is yet

* other read my only sonne

yet young and tender, and the wooꝛke is great: foꝛ the house shal not be foꝛ man, but foꝛ the Loꝛde God.

3 Moꝛeouer, I haue pꝛepared with all my myght, foꝛ the house of my God, golde, foꝛ vessels of golde, syluer, foꝛ them of syluer, brasse, foꝛ thinges of brasse, iron, foꝛ thinges of iron, and wood foꝛ thynges of wood, and Onyx stones, and stones to be set, * glysteryng stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of pꝛecious stones, & Marble stones in great abundance.

* Wisd. 2.5.

4 And because I haue lust to the house of my GOD, I haue of myne owne pꝛoper good, of golde and syluer whiche I haue geuen to the house of my God, besyde all that I haue pꝛepared foꝛ the holy house,

5 Euen three thousande talentes of gold of Ophir, and seuen thousande talentes of tried syluer, to ouerlay the walles of the house withall.

6 The golde, foꝛ thinges of golde, syluer, foꝛ them of siluer, and foꝛ al manner of wooꝛke by the handes of artificers: and whosoeuer is a wylling, may this day b consecrate his hande vnto the Loꝛde.

a. Be wyl not only liberal ynn selfe to-ward the buil-dyng of Gods house, but also prouoked o-thers.

b. That is, may offer to the buyldyng of the house of the Lorde.

6 And so the auncient fathers, and the loꝛds of the tribes of Israel, the captaynes of thousandes, and hundꝛedes, with the loꝛdes that were rulers ouer the kynges wooꝛke, were wyllyng:

7 And gaue foꝛ the seruice of the house of God, fiue thousande talentes of golde, and ten thousande peeces *of golde*, and ten thousand talentes of siluer, and eyghteene thousand talentes of brasse, & one hundꝛed thousande talentes of iron.

8 And they with whom pꝛetious stones were founde, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Loꝛde, by the hande of Iehiel the Gersonite.

9 And the people reioyced when they were so wyllyng to geue theyꝛ goodes, and with a perfect hart they offered wyllyngly to the Loꝛde, and Dauid the kyng reioyced with great gladnesse.

10 And Dauid blessed the Loꝛde before all the congregation, and said, Blessed be thou Loꝛde God of Israel, our father, from euer and foꝛ euer.

11 Thyne, O Loꝛde, is greatnesse, and poꝛwer, gloꝛy, victoꝛy, and pꝛaise: foꝛ al that is in heauen and in earth, is thyne, and thine is the kyngdome, O Loꝛde, and thou excellest aboue al, euen as the head of all.

12 And richesse and honour come of thee, and thou raignest ouer al, and in thyne hande is poꝛwer and strength, and in thyne hande it is to make great, and to geue strength vnto al.

13 And nowe our God, we thanke thee, and pꝛayse thy gloꝛious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we shoulde be able to geue these things so wyllyngly? but al thinges come of thee, and of that whiche we receiued at thyne hande, we haue geuen thee.

15 Foꝛ we be but strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: * our daies on the earth also are but as a shadow, and there is none abydyng.

16 O Loꝛde our God, all this stuffe that we haue pꝛepared to buylde thee an house foꝛ thy holy name, commeth of thyne hand, and is al thyne.

17 I wote also my GOD, that thou tryest the hartes, and hast pleasure in vnfaignednesse: and in the vnfaignednesse of myne hart, I haue willingly offered al these thinges: and nowe haue I seene thy people whiche are founde here to offer vnto thee wyllyngly, and with gladnesse.

18 O Loꝛde God of Abꝛaham, Isahac, and of Israel our fathers, c keepe this foꝛ euer in the desyꝛe of the thoughtes of the hart of thy people, and pꝛepare theyꝛ hartes vnto thee.

c. Confirme them in this good mynde, that they may serue thee wil-lyngly.

19 And geue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect hart, to keepe thy commaundements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do al, and builde the house foꝛ the whiche I haue made pꝛouision.

20 And Dauid sayde to all the congregation, Nowe blesse the Loꝛde your GOD. And al the congregation blessed the Loꝛde God of theyꝛ fathers, and bowed downe theyꝛ heades, and wooꝛshypped the Loꝛd, and the kyng.

21 And they offered offerynges vnto the Loꝛde: and on the moꝛowe after the sayde day, they offered whole burnt offerynges vnto the Loꝛde, euen a thousande young Oxen, a thousande Rammes, and a thousande sheepe, with theyꝛ drynke offerynges, many sacrifices offered they foꝛ al Israel,

22 And dyd eate and drinke before the Loꝛd the same day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid kyng the second tyme, and annoynted him pꝛince before the Loꝛde, and Zadoc to be the hygh pꝛiest.

23 And Solomon sate on the seate of the Loꝛde, and was kyng in steade of Dauid his father, and pꝛospered, and al they of Israel obeyed hym.

24 And all the Loꝛdes, and men of power, and al the sonnes of kyng Dauid, submitted them selues, & were vnder kyng Solomon.

25 And the Loꝛd magnified Solomon in dignitie, in the syght of al them of Israel, and

gaue

gaue hym so glorious a kyngdome, as no kyng had before hym in Israel.

*3.kin.2.11. 26 * And so Dauid the sonne of Isai raigned ouer al Israel.

27 And the space that he raigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres: Seuen yeres raigned he in Hebron, and thyrtie and three yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem.

28 And he dyed in a good age, ful of dayes, ryches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne raigned in his steade.

29 The actes of Dauid the kyng first and last, behold they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of b Nathan the prophete, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

b. The booke of Nathan and Gad are perished.

30 With all his kyngdome, and power, and tymes that went ouer hym, and ouer al Israel, and ouer al the kyngdomes of the earth.

The ende of the first booke of the Chronicles, or Paralipomenon.

The seconde booke of the Chronicles,

whiche in the Hebrue is one with the first.

¶ The first Chapter.

6. The offeryng of Solomon at Gibeon. 8. He prayeth vnto God to geue hym wysedome, 11. vvhiche he geueth hym, and more. 14. The number of his charrettes and horses, 15. and of his rychesse.

1 AND "Solomon the sonne of Dauid waxed strong in his kyngdome, *and the Lorde his GOD was with hym, and magnified him" in dignitie.

"Or, Salomon.

*3.kin.3.1.

"Or, greatly.

2 And Solomon spake vnto al Israel, to the captaynes ouer thousandes, to the captaynes ouer hundredes, to the iudges, and to euery officer in al Israel, and to the auncient fathers.

3 And so Solomon, and al the congregation with hym, went to the hygh place that was at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the Lord made in the wildernesse.

4 But the arke of God had Dauid brought from Kiriath-iarim, into the place whiche Dauid had made therefore: for he had pitched a tent for it at Hierusalem.

*Exod.38.1 5 * Moreouer, the brasen aulter that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, was there before the tabernacle of the Lorde: and Solomon and the congregation went to visite it.

6 And Solomon went vp there before the Lorde, to the brasen aulter that was before the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousande whole burnt offeringes vpon it.

7 And the same nyght dyd God appeare vnto Solomon, and sayde vnto hym, Aske what I shal geue thee.

8 And Solomon sayd vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made me to raigne in his steade.

9 Nowe therefore, O Lorde God, let thy promise, which thou madest vnto Dauid my father, be true: * for thou hast made me kyng ouer a people whiche is lyke the dust of the earth in multitude:

*3.kin.3.9.

10 * Geue me nowe wysedome and knowledge, that I may be able to a goe in and out before this people: for who els can iudge this people that is so great?

*Sap.9.7.

a. That I may gouerne this people.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine hart, and because thou hast not asked treasure, and richesse, nor honour, nor the b lyues of thyne enimies, neither yet long life, but hast asked wysdome & knowledge for thee selfe, to iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee kyng:

b. That is, to be reuenged on thine enimies.

12 Wisedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I wyl gene thee treasure, and rychesse, and glory: so that among the kynges that haue ben before thee, or after thee, none was or shalbe lyke thee.

13 And so Solomon came from the hygh place that was at Gibeon, to Hierusalem, from the tabernacle of the congregation, and raigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon geathered charrets, and horsmen, and he had a thousande and foure hundred charrets, and twelue thousande horsmen, whom he bestowed in the charret cities, and with the kyng at Hierusalem.

*3.kin.10.28.

15 * And the king made siluer and golde at Hierusalem, as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made he as plentie as the Mulberie trees that growe in the valleys.

*3.kin.10.26.

16 Also

16 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fyne lynnen: the kynges marchantes receiued the fyne linnen for a price.
17 They came also, and brought out of Egypt a charet for sixe hundred peeces of syluer, euen an horse for an hundred and fyftie: and so brought they *horses* for all the kinges of the Hethites, and for the kynges of Syria, by their owne hand.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Solomon sendeth to Hiram the king of Tyrus for wood and woorkemen.

1 AND Solomon determined to builde an house for the name of the Lord, and an house for his kingdome.
2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousande men to hewe stones in the mountayne, and *a* three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.
3 *And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and didest send him Cedar wood to build him an house to dwell in *euen so deale with me.*
4 Beholde, I build an house for the name of the Lorde my God, to offer vnto him holy thinges, and to burne sweete incense, and to set shewe bread before him continually, to offer whole burnt sacrifices of the morning, and euening, on the Sabboth dayes, in the fyrst day of euery newe moone, and in the solemne feast dayes of the lord our God: for it is an ordinance to be continually kept of Israel.
5 And the house which I build shalbe great: for great is our God, aboue al goddes.
6 But who is able to build him an house? when that heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens is not able to receiue him, what am I then, that should builde him an house? nay, but euen to burne sacrifyce before him *shall this building be.*
7 Send me nowe therefore a cunnyng man that can woorke in golde, and siluer, in brasse, and iron, in purple, crymson, *b* yelow silke, & that can skill to graue with the cunning men that are with me in Iuda & Hierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prepare.
8 Send me also Cedar trees, Pine trees, and *c* Algume trees out of Libanon: for I wote that thy seruantes can skil to hewe timber in Libanon: and beholde my men shalbe with thyne,
9 That they may prepare me timber ynough: for the house which I am determined to build, shalbe woonderful great.
10 And beholde, for the vse of thy seruantes the cutters and hewers of tymber, I haue geuen twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, & twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand battes of wine, and twentie thousand battes of oyle.
11 And Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the Lord hath loued his people, therefore hath he made thee king ouer them.
12 And Hiram saide moreouer, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, whiche made heauen and earth, and that hath geuen Dauid the kyng a wyse sonne, and one that hath discretion, prudence, and vnderstandyng, to build an house for the Lorde, and a palace for his kingdome.
13 And nowe I haue sent a wyse man, and a man of vnderstandyng, whom my father Hiram dyd vse:
14 The sonne of a woman of the *d* daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, and he can skil to woorke in golde, and siluer, in brasse, and iron, in stone, and timber, in purple, and yelowe silke, & fine white, and crymson, and can graue sundry maner of grauinges, & to finde out diuers maners of subtyll woorke that shalbe set before him, with thy cunnyng men, and with the cunnyng men of my lord Dauid thy father.
15 Nowe therefore, the wheate, and barley, oyle, and wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruantes:
16 And we wyll cut wood in Libanon, as much as thou shalt neede, and wyll bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Japho, & thou mayest cary them to Hierusalem.
17 And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the lande of Israel, after the number of them whom his father Dauid had numbred: and they were found an hundred, fiftie, and three thousand, and sixe hundred.
18 And he set threescore and ten thousand to beare burdens, and fourtscore thousande to hewe stones in the mountayne, and three thousand and sixe hundred officers to sette the people a woorke.

d. It is also written that she was of the tribe of Nephthali. 3. king. 7. which may be vnderstand, that by reason of the confusion of tribes whiche then began to be, they maryed in diuers tribes. So that by her father she might be of Dan, and by her mother of Nephthali.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The temple of the Lorde, and the porche are builded, with other thinges thereto belonging.

1 AND Solomon began to builde *e* house of the Lorde at Hierusalem in mount *a* Moria, where the Lord appeared vnto Dauid his father, euen in the place that Dauid prepared in the threshing floore of *f* Ornan the Iebusite.

a. Which is the mountayne where Abraham thought to haue sacrifyced his sonne. Gene. 22.

2 And

for, Araunah.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond day of the ſeconde moneth, the fourth yeere of his raigne.

3 And theſe are the patternes whereby Solomon was inſtruct to builde the houſe of God: the length was threeſcore cubites, after the olde meaſure, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the porche that was before the length in the frunt, according to the breadth of the houſe, was twentie cubites, and the heyght was an hundred and twentie cubites: and he ouerlayd it on the inner ſyde with pure golde.

5 And the greater houſe he ſeeled with Fyre tree, whiche he ouerlayd with the beſt golde, and graued thereto Paulme trees, and chaynes.

6 And he ouerlayd the houſe with pretious ſtone beautifully: and the golde was golde of Paruaim.

7 The houſe *I ſay*, the beames, poſtes, walles, and doores thereof, ouerlayde he with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the houſe moſt holy: whoſe length was twentie cubites, like to the breadth of the houſe, and the breadth thereof was alſo twentie cubites: and he ouerlayde it with good gold, euen with ſixe hundred talentes.

9 And the wayght of the nayles of gold was fyftie ſicles: and he ouerlayde the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the houſe moſt holy, he made two Cherubims of image worke, like children, and ouerlayd them with golde.

11 And the winges of the Cherubims were twētie cubites long: the one wyng was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wyng was likewyſe fiue cubites, reachyng to the wyng of the other Cherub.

12 And euen ſo the one wyng of the other Cherub was fyue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wyng was fyue cubites alſo, and reached to the wyng of the other Cherub.

13 So that the wynges of the ſayde Cherubims were ſtretched out twentie cubites: and they ſtoode on theyr feete, and looked inwardes.

*Mat. 27.51 14 * And he made a forehangyng of "yelow ſilke, purple, crimſon, and fine white, and cauſed the pictures of Cherubims to be brodered thereon.

"or, violet colour.

*Iere. 52. 21 15 And he made before the houſe * two pilers of thirtie and fiue cubites high, and the head that was aboue on the toppe of euery one of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaynes of wreathen worke for the quier, and put them on the heades of the pillers, and made an hundred Pomegranates, and put them on the chaynes.

17 And he reared vp the pillers before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the ryght Iachin, and the left Boaz.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

1. The aulter of braſſe. 2. The lauatorie. 4. The caldrons. 7. The candelſtickes. &c.

1 AND he made an * aulter of braſſe, twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites brode, and ten cubites high. *3.kin.7.

2 And he caſt a braſen lauatorie of tenne cubites frō brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites hygh, and a line of thyrtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

3 And vnder it, was the faſhion of Oxen, whiche dyd compaſſe it round about: with ten cubites dyd they compaſſe the lauatorie round about, and there were two rowes of Oxen, which were caſt like molten worke.

4 And it ſtood alſo vpon twelue Oxen: three looked toward the North, three toward the Weſt, three toward the South, and three toward the Eaſt, and the lauatorie was ſet vpon them: and all their backes were toward the lauatorie.

5 And the thickneſſe of it, was an hand breadth, and the brim like ỹ brim of a cup, with flowres of Lyllies, and it receiued and held three thouſand battes.

6 And he made ten lauers, and put fiue on the ryght hand, and fiue on ỹ left, to waſhe and cleanſe in them ſuche thinges as they offered for a whole burnt offering: but the great lauatorie was for the prieſtes to waſh in.

7 And he made ten candleſtickes of gold, according to the patterne that was geuen of them, and put them in the temple, fyue on the ryght hand, and fyue on the left.

8 And he made alſo ten tables, and put them in the temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred baſons of golde.

9 And he made the court of the prieſtes, and the great court, and doores to it, and ouerlayd the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the great lauatorie on the right ſide of the Eaſt ende, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Hiram made pottes, ſhouelles, and baſons, and finiſhed the worke that he was appoynted to make for king Solomon in the houſe of God.

12 The

12 The two pyllers, and the bowles, and the pommels on the top of the two pyllers, & the two wreathes to couer the two bowles of the pommels, whiche were on the top of the pyllers.

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on one wreathe, to couer the two bowles of the pommels.

14 And he made two bottomes, and lauers made he vpon the bottomes.

15 The great lauatorie, and twelue Oxen vnder it.

16 Pottes also, shouels, and fleshhookes: and al these vessels did Hyram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, of bright brasse.

17 In the playne of Iordane did the kyng cast them, euen in the clay grounde that is betweene Socoth and Saredatha.

18 And Solomon made al these vesselles in great abundance, for the waight of brasse coulde not be reckoned.

19 And Solomon made al the vesselles that were for the house of God, the golden aulter also, and the tables to set the b shewe bread vpon.

20 Moreouer, the candelsticks, with their lampes to burne, after the manner before the quyer, and that of pretious golde.

21 And the flowres, and the lampes, and the snuffers, made he of golde, and that perfect golde.

22 And the " dressing knives, basons, spoones, and censers, of pure golde: and the doore of the temple, and the inner doores within the place most holy, and the inner doores of the temple were gylted.

Hyram is called Solomons father, because Solomon reuerenced him, and honoured hym as his father.

b In Hebrue the bread of faces, because they were set before the arke where God shewed his face.

" Some rude, pocket and scraper, instruments of musicke.

¶ *The. v. Chapter.*

The thynges dedicated by Dauid, are put in the temple.

1 AND so al the woorke that Solomon made in the house of the Lorde was finished: " and Solomon brought in all the thynges that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the siluer and golde, and all the iewels, and put them among the treasures of the house of God.

" 1. kin. 7. 51.

2 Then Solomon gathered the elders of Israel togeather, and al the heades of the tribes and auncient fathers of the children of Israel, vnto Hierusalem, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lorde out of the citie of Dauid, which is *in* Sion.

3 Wherefore, all the men of Israel resorted vnto the kyng, in the feast, euen in the a seuenth moneth.

a September

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the arke.

5 And the priestes & the Leuites brought away the arke of the tabernacle of the congregation, and al the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, and they bare them.

6 And king Solomon, and al the congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto hym before the arke, offred sheepe and oxen, so many, that they coulde not be tolde, nor numbred, for multitude.

7 And the priestes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lorde vnto his place, euen into the quyer of the temple, within the place most holy, and set it vnder the winges of the Cherubims,

8 So that the Cherubims stretched out their wynges ouer the place of the arke, and the Cherubims couered both the arke and her barres aboue on hygh.

9 And the barres of the arke were so long, that the " heades of the barres were seene without the arke, within the quyer, but not without, and there the *arke* remayned vnto this day.

" Or, endes.

10 But there was nothyng in the arke, saue the two tables whiche Moses put therein at Horeb, when the Lorde made a couenant with the children of Israel, after they were come out of Egypt.

11 And when the priestes were come out of the holy place (for al the priestes that were present, were sanctified, and dyd not then wayte by course:

12 That both the Leuites and the syngers, vnder Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, were appointed to sundry offices, with their children and brethren, and were arayed in fyne whyte, hauyng Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, and stoode at the east ende of the aulter, and by them an hundred and twentie priestes blowyng with trumpets:

13 And the trumpet blowers, and the singers so agreed, that it seemed but one voyce in prayesyng and thankyng the Lorde, and when they lyft vp their voyce with the Trumpets, Cymbales, and other instrumentes of musicke, and when they prayesed the Lorde howe that he is good, and that his mercy lasteth euer:) the house of God was filled with a cloude,

14 So that the priestes coulde not endure to minister by the reason of the cloude: for the Maiestie of the Lorde had filled the house of God.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

1. Solomon blesseth the people. 4. He prayseth the Lorde. 14. He prayeth vnto God for those that shal pray in the temple.

1 Then

THen Solomon sayde, * The Lord hath spoken, howe that he wyl dwell in the darke cloude.

2 And I haue built thee an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the kyng turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel (and al the congregation of Israel stoode.)

4 And he sayde, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, whiche hath with his "handes fulfylled it that he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the lande of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to builde an "house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 Sauing that I haue chosen Hierusalem, that my name myght be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 And when it was in the hart of Dauid my father, to buylde an house for the name of the Lorde God of Israel,

8 The Lord sayd to Dauid my father, For as muche as it was in thyne hart to builde an house for my name, thou diddest well that thou thoughtest in thyne hart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not builde the house: but thy sonne, whiche shal come out of thy loynes, he shal builde an house for my name.

10 The Lorde therfore hath made good his saying that he hath spoken: and I am rysen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the seate of Israel, as the Lord promysed, and haue built an house for the name of the Lorde God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the arke, wherein is the a couenant of the Lord that he made with the chyldren of Israel.

12 And the kyng stoode before the aulter of the Lord, in the presence of al the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites brode, and three of height, and had set it in the myddes of the great court, and vppon it he stoode, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before al the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his handes towarde heauen,)

14 And sayd, * O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen nor in earth, whiche keepest couenant, and shewest mercie vnto thy seruantes that walke before thee with al their hartes.

15 Thou whiche hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, the thinges that thou promisedst him: thou saydest it with thy mouth, and hast fulfylled it with thine handes, as it is to see this day.

16 And nowe Lorde God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, the thynges that thou promisedst him, saying, Thou shalt in my syght not be without a man that shal sit vpon the seate of Israel, so that thy chyldren take heede to their wayes, to walke in my lawe, as thou hast walked before me.

17 And nowe Lorde God of Israel, let thy saying be true, whiche thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (And wyl God in very deede dwel with men on earth? Beholde, heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens, doo not conteyne thee, howe muche lesse the house whiche I haue builded?)

19 Let it be thy pleasure therfore to turne to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lorde my God, to hearken vnto the voyce and prayer whiche thy seruant prayeth before thee.

20 And let thyne eyes be open toward this house day and nyght, ouer this place wherof thou hast sayde, that thou wouldest put thy name there, to hearken vnto the prayer whiche thy seruant prayeth in this place.

21 Hearken vnto the prayers of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, whiche they pray in this place, heare thou, I say, out of thy dwelling place, euen out of heauen, heare, and be mercyful.

22 If a man sinne b agaynst his neyghbour, and take an othe agaynst hym, and make him to sweare, and the othe come before thyne aulter in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doo and iudge thy seruantes, that thou reward the vngodlye, and recompence him his way vpon his head, and iustifie the righteous, and geue hym accordyng to his righteousnesse.

24 And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enimie, because they haue sinned agaynst thee: yet yf they turne and geue thankes vnto thy name, & make intercession, and pray before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from heauen, and be mercyful vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bryng them agayne vnto the lande whiche thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen is shut vp, and there be no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet yf they pray in this place, and confesse thy name, and repent from their sinne, for the which thou chastenest them:

27 Then

---

1. King. 8. 12. * 2. Chron. 2. 10.

a. Meanyng the two tables.

b. By wrongfully withholdyng any thyng from him, or els by denying that which is left him to keepe, or do him any wrong.

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy seruantes, and of thy people Israel, and guide thou them into the good way to walke in, and send rayne vpon thy land whiche thou hast geuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 And yf * there be dearth in the lande, or pestilence, corruption, or blasting of corne, Grashoppers, or Caterpillers, or that theyr enimies beseege them in the a cities of theyr land, or whatsoeuer plague or sickneſſe it be:

29 Then what supplications and prayers so euer shalbe made of any man, and of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, & his owne greefe, and shall stretch out their handes towarde this house:

30 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and shalt be mercifull, and geue euery man according vnto all his wayes, as thou dooest knowe euery mans hart: (for thou b onely knowest the hartes of the children of men,)

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes, as long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 Moreouer, the stranger whiche is not of thy people Israel, yf he come from a farre land for thy great names sake, & thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: yf they come, I say, and pray in c this house,

33 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and shalt doo according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as dooth thy people Israel, and that they may knowe how that in this house which I haue built, thy name is called vpon.

34 Yf thy people goe out to warre agaynst their enimies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray to thee in the way towarde this citie which thou hast chosen, euen toward the house which I haue built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from heauen their supplication and prayer, and helpe them in their right.

36 Yf they sinne agaynst thee (as there is * no man but he dooth sinne) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enimies, and they take them, and cary them away captiues vnto a land farre or neare:

37 Yet yf they repent in theyr hart, in the land where they be in captiuitie, and turne and pray vnto thee in the lande of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done euill and wickedly:

38 And turne agayne to thee with all theyr hart, and all theyr soule, in the land of theyr captiuitie where they keepe them in bondage, and so pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, euen toward the citie whiche thou hast chosen, and toward the house whiche I haue built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, their supplication and theyr prayer, and iudge their cause, and be mercifull vnto thy people whiche haue sinned agaynst thee.

40 Nowe my God, let thyne eyes be open, and thyne eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 * Now vp, O Lord God, into thy d resting place, thou, and the arke of thy strength: O Lorde God, let thy priestes be clothed with health, and let thy saintes reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O Lord God turne not away the face of thyne e annoynted: remember the mercies which thou hast promised to Dauid thy seruant.

Deut.20.9

a, in the land of their gates.

Psal.132.8.

b. God only knoweth the hart of man.

c. He sheweth that before God there is no difference of persons. But all people that feareth him & worketh righteousnesse is accepted. Act.x

3.kin.8.46. 1.Ioh.1.8. Eccle.7.21.

d. That is, into thy temple.

e. Heare my prayer, which am thyne annoynted kyng.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. The fyre consumeth the sacrifyce. 2. The glory of the Lorde filleth the temple.

1 AND when * Solomon had made an end of praying, there came downe fyre from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering, and the sacrifyces, and the house was filled with the glory of the Lord.

*2.Mac.2.10.

2 And the priestes could not goe into the house of the Lorde, because the glory of the Lorde had fylled the Lordes house.

3 And when all the chyldren of Israel sawe howe the fyre and the glory of the Lorde came downe vpon the house, they fel downe flat vpon theyr faces to the earth, vpon the pauement, and woorshipped, and confessed vnto the Lorde, That he is gratious, and that his mercie lasteth euer.

4 And the king, and all the people, offered sacrifices before the Lorde.

5 * And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousande Oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousande Sheepe: and so the king, and al the people, dedicated the house of God.

*3.kin.8.63.

6 And the priestes wayted on their offices, and the Leuites had the instrumentes of musicke of the Lorde, whiche king Dauid had made to confesse vnto the Lorde, That his mercie lasteth euer, Dauid praysyng God by them, and the priestes blewe with Trumpettes before them, and all they of Israel stoode.

7 More-

7 Moreouer, Solomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lorde: for there he offered whole burnt offeringes, & the fat of the peace offeringes, because the brasen aulter whiche Solomon had made, was not able to receiue ỹ whole burnt offeringes, and the meate offeringes, and the fat.

a. That was the feast of tabernacles.

8 So at the same time Solomon kept a a feast of seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, an exceeding great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eyght day, they made an assemblie: For they kept the dedication of the aulter seuen dayes, & the feast seuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he let the people depart into their tentes, glad and merry in hart, for the goodnesse that the Lorde had shewed to Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

*3.king.9.1. 11 *And so Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and al that came in his hart to make in the house of the Lorde, and in his owne house, went prosperously forward.

12 And the Lorde appeared to Solomon by nyght, and sayde to him, I haue heard thy

*Deut.12.5. petition, * and haue chosen this place for my selfe, to be an house of sacrifyce.

13 Yf I shutte vp heauen, that there be no rayne, or yf I commaund the Locustes to deuoure the lande, or yf I send pestilence among my people:

14 And yf my people, among whom my name is called vpō, do humble them selues, and make intercession, & seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes: then wyll I heare from heauen, and be merciful to their sinne, and wyl b heale their land.

b. I wyll cause the pestilence to ceasse, & destroy the beasts that hurt the fruite of the earth, and sende rayne in due tyme.

15 And from henceforth myne eyes shalbe open, and myne eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 And therefore, nowe I haue chosen and sanctifyed this house, that my name may be there for euer: and myne eyes and myne hart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And yf thou wylt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, to doo all that I haue commaunded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my lawes:

18 Then wyll I stablishe the seate of thy kingdome, according as I made the couenant with Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not be without a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But yf ye turne away, and forsake my statutes and my commaundements which I haue set before you, and shall goe, and serue other goddes, and worship them:

20 Then wyll I plucke them vp by the rootes, out of my land which I haue geuen them, and this house whiche I haue sanctified for my name, wil I cast out of my sight, and wyll make it to be a prouerbe and a iest among all nations.

21 And this house, which is most high, shalbe an astonishment to euery one that passeth by, and shal say, Why hath the Lorde dealt on this fashion with this lande, and with this house?

22 And they shall answeare, Because they forsooke the Lorde GOD of their fathers, whiche brought them out of the land of Egypt, and caught hold on others gods, and worshipped them, and serued them, therefore he hath brought al this euil vpon them.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. The cities that Solomon built. 12. His sacrifices which he offered.

*3.kin.9.a. Signifying that he was twentie yeres in building them.

1 AND * after a twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his owne house:

2 He built the cities that Hiram gaue hym, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

b Other read he ouercame.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zoba, b and strengthed it.

4 And he built Thadmor in the wildernesse, and repayred all the store cities which were in Hamath.

5 And he built Bethhoron the vpper, and Bethhoron the neather, strong cities, hauyng walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and euery pleasant place that Solomon had lust to builde in Hierusalem, and Libanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 And al the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites, whiche were not of the children of Israel,

8 But were the children of them which were left after them in the lande, and were not consumed of ỹ children of Israel, them dyd Solomon make to pay tribute, vntyll this day.

9 But of the children of Israel, dyd Solomon make no seruantes for his worke: but they were men of warre, and rulers, and great lordes with him, and captaynes ouer his charets and horsemen.

*3.kin.9. 10 *And king Solomons officers that ouersawe and ruled the people, were two hundred and fyftie.

11 And Solomon brought the daughter of

of Pharao out of the citie of Dauid, into the house that he had buylded for her: for he sayd, My wyfe shal not dwel in the house of Dauid kyng of Israel, for it is holy, because that the arke of the Lorde is come vnto it.

12 Then Solomon offered whole burnt offerynges vnto the Lorde, on the aulter of the Lorde, whiche he had buylte before the porche:

13 Doing euery thing in his due tyme, and offeryng according to the commaundement of Moses, in the Sabbothes, new Moones, and solemne feastes, three tymes in the yere, *that is to say*, in the feast of sweete bread, in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And Solomon set the sortes of priestes to their offices, as Dauid his father had ordered them, and the Leuites in their watches, for to prayse and minister before the priests day by day, & the porters by course at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commaunded.

15 And they omitted not the commaundement of the kyng vnto the Priestes and Leuites, concernyng any maner of thyng, and concernyng the treasures.

16 For Solomon made prouision for the charges, from the first day that the fundation of the house of the Lorde was layde, tyll it was finished, that the house of the Lorde was perfect.

17 Then went kyng Solomon to Esion Gaber, and to Eloth at the sea syde in the lande of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him, by the handes of his seruantes, shyppes, and seruantes that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruantes of Solomon to Ophir, and caried thence foure hundred & fyftie talents of golde, and brought it to kyng Solomon.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. 9. The queene of Saba commeth to see Solomon, and bryngeth gyftes.

1 AND when the queene of Saba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proone hym in harde questions at Hierusalem, with a very great companie, with Camels that bare spyces, & plentie of gold, and pretious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with hym of al that she had in her hart.

2 And Solomon soiled her al her questions, and there was not one woorde hyd from Solomon, whiche he tolde her not.

3 And when the queene of Saba had seene the wysedome of Solomon, and the house that he had buylt,

4 And the meate of his table, the syttyng of his seruantes, and the standyng of his wayters, their apparel, his butlers, their apparel, [a] his goyng vp by the which he went into the house of the Lord: there was no more spirite in her.

5 And she sayde to the kyng, The saying which I heard in myne owne land of thyne [b] actes, and of thy wysedome, is true.

6 I beleeued not the woordes of them, vntil I came, and myne eyes had seene it: and beholde, the one halfe of thy wysedome was not tolde me: for thou exceedest the fame that I hearde.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruantes whiche stande before thee alway, and heare thy wysedome.

8 Blessed be the Lorde thy God, whiche had lust to thee, to set thee *king* on his seate, that thou myghtest be kyng for the Lorde thy GOD: because thy GOD loueth Israel, to make them continue euer, therfore made he thee kyng ouer them, to doo ryght and equitie.

9 And she gaue the king an hundred & twentie talentes of golde, and of spices exceedyng great abundance, and pretious stones: neyther was there any more suche spyce as the queene of Saba gaue kyng Solomon.

10 And the seruantes of Hiram, and the seruantes of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought also Algume wood, and pretious stones.

11 And the kyng made of the Algume wood stayres in the house of the Lorde, and in the kyngs palace, and Harpes, and Psalteries for Syngers: and there was none suche wood seene *before* in the lande of Juda.

12 And kyng Solomon gaue to the queene of Saba euery pleasant thyng that she asked, [a] beside that which she had brought vnto the kyng: and so she turned, and went away to her owne land with her seruantes.

13 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was syxe hundred, threescore, and syxe talentes of golde.

14 Beside that whiche chapmen and marchantes brought: and al the kynges of Arabia, and rulers of that countrey, brought golde and syluer to Solomon.

15 And kyng Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: and syxe hundred sicles of beaten golde were spent vpon one target.

16 And three hundred shieldes made he of beaten golde: and three hundred *peeces* of golde went to one shielde: and the kyng put them in the house that was in the forrest of

[a] Or, his whole burnt sacrifices which he offered in the house of the Lorde.

[b] Or, sayinges.

[a] Beside that, that is to say, the recompece of y whiche she had brought vnto the kyng.

Lib mon.

17 And the kyng made a great ſeate of Iuorie, and ouerlayde it with pure golde.

18 And there were ſyxe ſteppes to the ſeate, with a footſtoole of golde faſtened to the ſeate: and pommelles on eache ſyde of the ſyttyng place, and two Lions ſtandyng by the pommelles.

19 And twelue Lions ſtoode on the one ſyde and on the other vppon the ſyxe ſteppes: ſo that there was no ſuche woorke made in any kyngdome.

20 And al the drynkyng veſſelles of kyng Solomon were of gold, and al the veſſelles of the houſe that was in the foreſt of Libanon were of pretious golde: for ſyluer was counted nothyng woorth in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kynges ſhyppes went to Tharſis with the ſeruants of Hiram, euery three yeeres once came the ſhyppes to Tharſis, and brought golde, ſyluer, Iuorie, and Apes, and Pecockes.

22 And kyng Solomon paſſed al the kyngs of the earth in ryches and wyſedome.

23 And al the kyngs of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wyſedome that God had put in his hart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſyluer, and veſſels of golde, rayment, harneſſe, ſpyces, horſes, and Mules, yeere by yeere.

*3.kin.4.26 25 *And Solomon had "foure thouſande ſtables for horſes and charrets, and twelue thouſande horſemen: whom he beſtowed in the charret cities, and *ſome were* with the kyng at Hieruſalem.

"Or, *foure thouſande horſes in ſtalles.*

26 And he raigned ouer al the kynges that were from Euphrates vnto the lande of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made ſyluer in Hieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar trees as plenteous as the Mulberie trees *that growe* in the valleys.

b. The abundance of theſe temporal treaſures in Solomons kyngdome, is a figure of the ſpiritual treaſures whiche the elect ſhall enioy in heauē vnder the true Solomon Ieſus Chriſte. 1.kin.11.41.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of al landes.

29 The reſt of the actes of kyng Solomon fyrſt and laſt, are they not wrytten in the ſayinges of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahia the Silonite, and in the viſions of Iddo the Sear of viſions, agaynſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat?

30 And Solomon raigned in Hieruſalem vpon al Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed hym in the citie of Dauid his father, and Roboam his ſonne raigned in his ſtead.

The x. Chapter.

4. The rigour of Roboam 13. He forſaketh leude counſel. 16. The people rebel.

1 AND *Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were al Iſrael come together to make hym kyng. *3.kin.12.1

2 And when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat (whiche was fled into Egypt from the preſence of Solomon the kyng) heard it, he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called hym: And ſo Ieroboam & all they of Iſrael came, and communed with Roboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father layde a greeuous yoke vppon vs: nowe therefore remit thou ſomewhat of the greeuous ſeruice of thy father, and of his heauie yoke that he put vppon vs, and we wyl ſerue thee.

5 And he ſayd vnto them, Come agayne vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And kyng Roboam counſelled with the elders that had ſtande before Solomon his father, whyle he yet lyued, & he ſaide, What counſell geue ye me to anſweare this people agayne?

7 And they tolde hym, ſaying, If thou be kynde to this people, and thewe thy ſelfe lowly to them, and ſpeake louyng woordes to them, they wyl be thy ſeruantes for euer.

8 But he left the counſell whiche the elders gaue hym, and toke counſel with the yong men that were growen vp with hym, and a that ſtoode in his preſence.

a. Which were of his counſel and ſeruāts.

9 And he ſayde vnto them, What aduice geue ye, that we may anſweare this people, whiche haue communed with me, ſaying, Abate ſomewhat of the yoke whiche thy father dyd put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with hym, ſpake vnto hym, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſweare the people that ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it ſomwhat lyghter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My litle fynger ſhalbe thycker then my fathers loynes.

11 For where my father put a heauie yoke vpon you, I wyl put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whyppes, but I wyl chaſtiſe you with "ſcourges. "Or, ſcorpions

12 And ſo Ieroboam and al the people, came to Roboam the thyrd day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come agayne to me the thyrde day.

13 And the kyng anſweared them cruelly, and kyng Roboam left the counſel of the aged men,

14 And anſweared them after the aduice of

of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke greeuous, and I wyl adde thereto: my father chastised you with whippes, but I wyl chastise you with scourges.

3. King. 12. 31 15 *And so the kyng hearkened not vnto the people: but the occasion came of God, that the Lord might make good his saying, whiche he spake by the hande of Ahia the Silonite, to Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat.

16 And when al Israel sawe that the kyng woulde not agree vnto them, the people answeared the kyng, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? For we haue no inheritance in the sonne of Isai: Euery man to his tent, oh Israel, and nowe Dauid see to thine owyne house. And so al Israel gate them to theyr tentes.

17 So that Roboam raigned ouer no moe of the chyldren of Israel then dwelt in the cities of Iuda.

18 Then kyng Roboam also sent Hadoram that was ruler ouer the tribute, and the chyldren of Israel stoned hym with stones, that he died: but king Roboam made speede to geat hym vp to his charet, to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled agaynst the house of Dauid vnto this day.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

4. Roboam is forbydden to fyght agaynst Ieroboam.

1 AND when Roboam was come to Hierusalem, he geathered of the house of Iuda and Beniamin, nienе scoze thousande chosen men of warre, to fight agaynst Israel, and to bryng the kyngdome agayne to Roboam.

3. King. 12. 22 2 *And the woorde of the Lord came to Semeia the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Solomon kyng of Iuda, and to all them of Israel that are in Iuda and Beniamin, and say,

4 Thus sayth the Lord, Ye shal not goe vp, nor fight agaynst your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thyng is done of me. And they obeyed the woordes of the Lorde, and returned from going agaynst Ieroboam.

5 And Roboam dwelt in Hierusalem, and buylt strong cities in Iuda.

6 He buylt vp Bethlehem, and Etam, and Thecoa,

7 Bethzur, Socho, and Adullam,

8 Gath, and Maresa, and Ziph,

9 Adoraim, Lachis, and Azecah.

10 Zoraa, Aialon, and Hebron, whiche is in Iuda and Beniamin, strong cities.

11 And he repayred the strong holdes, and put captaynes in them, and store of vittaile, and wyne, and oyle:

12 And in al cities he put sheeldes & speares, and made them exceedyng strong, hauyng Iuda and Beniamin on his side.

13 And the priestes and the Leuites that were in al Israel, resorted to hym out of all theyr coastes.

14 For the Leuites left theyr suburbes, and theyr possession, and came to Iuda and Hierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sonnes had cast them out from ministring vnto the Lorde.

15 And he ordeyned him priestes for the high places, for the *a* deuyls, and for the calues which he had made.

a. Meanyng idolles, reade Esai. 34.

16 And after the Leuites, there went out of the tribes of Israel, suche as submitted theyr hartes to seeke the Lorde God of Israel, and came to Hierusalem, to offer vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

17 And so they strengthed the kyngdome of Iuda, and made Roboam the sonne of Solomon mightie three yeeres long: for three *b* yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

b. So long as they feared God, and set foorth his woorde, they prospered.

18 And Roboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wyfe, and Abihael the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Isai:

19 Which bare him chyldren, Ieus, Samaria, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke *Maacha, the daughter of Absalom, which bare hym Abia, Atthai, Ziza, and Selomith. *Judg. 19. 1.

21 And Roboam loued Maacha the daughter of Absalom aboue all his wyues and concubines: for he tooke eyghteene wyues and threescore concubines, & begate twentie and eyght sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Roboam made Abia, the sonne of Maacha, the cheefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make hym kyng.

23 *c* And he played wyssely, and scattered al his chyldren throughout al the countreyes of Iuda and Beniamin, vnto euery strong citie: and he gaue them abundance of vittayle, and obteyned many wyues.

c. Others reade, and he taught him.

¶ The xii. Chapter.

1. Roboam forsaketh the Lorde, and is punished by Sesac.

1 AND when Roboam had stablished the kingdome, and became mightie, he forsooke the lawe of the Lorde, and *a* all Israel with hym.

a. As y prince is, so for the most part the people wyl be.

2 And in the fifth yeere of kyng Roboam, Sesac the kyng of Egypt came vp agaynst Hierusalem (because they had transgressed

agaynſt the Lorde)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and three-ſcore thouſande horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: Lubim, b Sukim, and the Ethiopians.

b. Which were a people in Africa called the Troglodites, becauſe they dwelt in holes.

4 And he tooke the ſtrong cities in Juda, and came to Hieruſalem.

5 Then came Semeia the prophete to Roboam, and to the lordes of Juda that were geathered togeather within Hieruſalem for Selac, and ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye haue left me, and therefore haue I alſo c left you in the handes of Selac.

c. God neuer leaueth vs vntyl we haue caſt hym away.

6 Whereupon the lordes of Iſrael and the kyng humbled them ſelues, and ſayde, The Lorde is ryghteous.

7 And when the Lorde ſawe that they ſubmitted them ſelues, the woorde of the Lord came to Semeia, ſaying, They ſubmitte them ſelues, therefore I wyl not deſtroy them, but I wyl deliuer them ſomewhat, and my wrath ſhal not be powred out vpon Hieruſalem by the hande of Selac.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhalbe his ſeruantes: to knowe what difference is betweene d my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kyngdomes of the worlde.

d. God puniſheth his, not to deſtroy them, but to reſourme them. 1. Kyng. 10.

9 And ſo Selac kyng of Egypt came to Hieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and the treaſures of the kynges houſe, he tooke al: and he caryed away the ſheeldes of golde whiche Solomon made.

10 In ſteade of which, king Roboam made ſheeldes of braſſe, and committed them to the handes of the cheefe of the garde, and that kept the entrance of the kynges houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the Lorde, the garde came and fet them, and brought them agayne vnto the garde chamber.

12 And when he humbled hym ſelfe, the wrath of the Lorde turned from hym, that he woulde not deſtroy altogeather: and in Juda al was wel.

*3 Kin. 14. 12 13 *And ſo kyng Roboam waxed mightie, and raigned in Hieruſalem: and Roboam was one and fourtie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, the citie whiche the Lorde had choſen out of al the tribes of Iſrael to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naama, an Amoniteſſe.

14 And he dyd euyl, becauſe he prepared not his hart to ſeeke the Lorde.

15 The actes alſo of Roboam fyrſt and laſt, are they not written in the ſayinges of Semeia the prophete, and of Iddo the Sear, whiche noted the genealogie? and there was warre alway betweene Roboam and Jeroboam.

16 And Roboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abia his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. Abia maketh warre agaynſt Ieroboam. 4. He ſhewyeth the occaſion. 12. He truſteth in the Lorde, and ouercommeth Ieroboam.

1 THe eyghteenth yeere of kyng Jeroboam, began Abia to raigne ouer Juda.

2 And he raigned three yeeres in Hieruſalem: (His mothers name alſo was Michaia, the daughter a of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abia and Jeroboam.

a. Called otherwyſe Abſalom.

*3 Kin. 15. 3 *And Abia ſet the battel in aray, with the armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſande choſen men: and Jeroboam ſet hym ſelfe in araye to fyght agaynſt hym, with eyght hundred thouſand pickt men, which were ſtrong, and men of armes.

4 And Abia ſtoode vp vppon Zemaraim, an hyl whiche is in mount Ephraim, and ſayde, Heare me thou Jeroboam and al Iſrael.

5 Doo you not knowe howe that the Lorde GOD of Iſrael gaue the kyngdome ouer them of Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to hym, and to his ſonnes, with a b ſalted couenant?

b. With a firme and perpetuall, that thyng which is ordeyned from God: he meaneth all it was made lawfully, and firmed by ryng where as wyfed falſe ordeyned. Num. 18. c. In the courage.

6 And Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is ryſen vp, and hath rebelled agaynſt his Lorde.

7 And there geathered vnto hym lewde men, the chyldren of Belial, and preuayled agaynſt Roboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Roboam was c young and tender harted, and coulde not ſtande before them.

8 And nowe ye ſay that ye be able to preuayle agaynſt the kyngdome of the Lorde, which is in the hande of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and haue the golden calues which Jeroboam made you for goddes.

9 And haue ye not caſt out the prieſtes of the Lord the ſonnes of Aaron and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſtes after the manner of the nations of other landes? ſo that who ſo euer commeth and conſecrateth his hand with a young ore and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no goddes.

10 But we belong vnto the Lorde our God,

God, whom we haue not forsaken, and the Priests are the sonnes of Aaron, which minister vnto the Lord, and the Leuites waite vpon their office.

11 They burne vnto the Lorde euery morning and euenyng, whole burnt sacrifices, and sweete incense: the shew bread set they in order vpon a pure table, and prepare the candlestycke of gold, with the lampes of the same, to burne euer at euen: and truely we keepe the watch of the Lorde our God, but ye haue forsaken hym.

12 And behold, God hym selfis our captaine, and his Priestes blowe with the Trumpettes, and cry alarum agaynst you. O ye chyldren of Israel, fyght not agaynst the Lorde God of your fathers: for it wyll not prosper with you.

13 But for al that, Jeroboam conueyed men pryuyly about, to come behynde them: and so they were before Juda, and the layers in wayte were behynde them.

14 And when they of Juda looked about, behold, the battel was before and behynde, and they cried vnto the Lord, & the Priestes blewe with the Trumpettes.

15 And the men of Juda gaue a shoute: and as the men of Juda shouted, it came to passe that God smote Jeroboam and al Israel before Abia and Juda.

16 And the chyldren of Israel fledde before Juda, and God delyuered them into their hande.

17 And Abia and his people slue a great slaughter of them: there fell downe wounded of Israel fyue hundred thousande chosen men.

18 And so ỳ chyldren of Israel were brought vnder at that tyme, and the chyldren of Juda preuayled, *d* because they leaned vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

19 And Abia followed after Jeroboam, and tooke cities from hym, Bethel with the townes belonging thereto, Jesana with the townes that belonged thereto, and Ephron with her townes.

20 And Jeroboam recouered no strength agayne in the dayes of Abia: and the Lorde plagued hym, and he dyed.

21 But Abia waxed myghtie, and married fourteene wyues, and begate twentie and two sonnes, and syxteene daughters.

22 The rest of the acts of Abia, his maners and his sayings, are wrytten in the storie of the prophete Iddo.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

Asa restroyeth idolatrie, and commaundeth his people to serue the true God.

1 SO Abia slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, * & Asa his sonne raigned in his steade, in whose dayes the land was in quietnes ten yeeres. *3. kin. 15.8

2 And Asa dyd that was good and ryght in the eyes of the Lorde his God.

3 For he toke away strange aulters, and the hygh places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commaunded Juda to seke the Lord God of their fathers, and to doo accordyng to the lawe and commaundement.

5 And he put awaye out of al the cities of Juda, the hygh places, and the images: and the kyngdome was quiet before hym.

6 And he built strong cities in Juda, because the lande was in rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: for the Lord had geuen hym rest.

7 Therefore he sayde vnto Juda, Let vs buylde these cities, and make about them walles, towres, gates, & barres, for the land is yet in rest before vs: because we haue sought the Lorde our God, we haue sought hym, & he hath geuen vs rest on euery syde. And so they built, & it prospered with them.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare shieldes and speares, out of Juda three hundred thousande, and out of Beniamin that bare shieldes, and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousande: all these were valeant men.

9 And there came out agaynst them Zarah of Ethiopia, with an host of ten hundred thousande, and three hundred charrets, and came as farre as Maresa.

10 And Asa went out before hym, and they ioyned the battell in the valley of Zephata, beside Maresa.

11 * And Asa cried vnto the Lorde his God, and sayde, Lorde, it is no harde thyng with thee to helpe with many, or them that haue no power: helpe vs therefore, O Lorde our God, for we trust to thee, and in thy name we go agaynst this multitude: thou art the Lord our God, and no man shal preuayle agaynst thee. *1. Sa. 14.6.

12 So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa and Juda, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa & the people that were with him, followed after them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians host was ouerthrowē, that there was none of them left, but were destroyed before the Lorde, and before his host: and they carried away a myghtie great pray.

14 And they smote al the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the Lorde came vpon them: and they spoyled al the cities, and there was exceedyng muche spoyle in them.

15 They smote also the tentes of cattel, and carried away plentie of Sheepe and Camelles, and returned to Hierusalem.

¶ *The.xv.Chapter.*

1. The exhortation of Azaria. 8. Asa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 14. They sweare together to serue the Lord. 16. He deposeth his mother for her idolatrie.

1 AND the spirit of God came on Azaria the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Asa, & sayd vnto hym, Heare me Asa, and al Juda and Beniamin, the Lorde is with you, whyle ye be with hym: and when ye seeke hym, he wyl be founde of you: and agayne, when ye forsake hym, he also wyll forsake you.

a. For ỹ space of twelue yeres vnder Roboam, and three yeres vnder Abia, true religiō was neglected, and idolatrie planted.

3 Now for a long *a* season Israel hath ben without the true God, & without Priestes to teache, and without lawe.

4 And when any man in his trouble dyd turne vnto the Lorde GOD of Israel, and sought hym, he was founde of them.

5 And in that tyme there was no peace to hym that dyd goe out and in, but great sedition was there among all the inhabiters of the earth.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God dyd moone all aduersitie among them.

7 Play ye therfore the men, and let not your handes slacke: for your woorke shalbe rewarded.

b. He had two names, both Azaria, & Obed.

8 And when Asa hearde those woordes, and the prophecie of *b* Azaria the sonne of Obed the Prophete, he tooke courage, & put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Juda and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he wanne in mount Ephraim, and renued the aulter of the Lord that was before the porche of the Lorde.

9 And he gathered al Juda and Beniamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, Manasse, and Simeon: for there fel many to hym out of Israel, when they sawe that the Lorde his GOD was with hym.

c. May.

10 So they assembled togeather at Hierusalem the *c* thyrde moneth, the fyfteenth yeere of the raigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the Lorde the same tyme, of the spoile which they had brought, seuen hundred Oxen, and seuen thousande Sheepe.

12 And they made a couenaunt to seeke the Lorde God of their fathers with all their hart, and al their soule.

d. A lawe of death for idolaters. Deu. 13.

13 And whosoeuer would not seeke the lord God of Israel *d* shoulde dye for it, whether he were small or great, man, or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lorde with a loude voyce, shewting and blowyng with Trumpettes and Shawmes.

15 And al they in Juda reioyced at the othe: for they had sworne vnto the Lorde with al their hart, and sought hym with al their lust, and he was founde of them: and the Lorde gaue them rest rounde about on euery syde.

*3. kin. 15. c. His grandmother, & he in the same he lacked for the cause braue deed by the and law ẽp

16 * And kyng Asa put *e* Maacha his mother out of auctoritie, because she had made an idol in a groue: and Asa broke downe her idoll, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Cedron.

17 But al the hygh places were not taken away out of Israel, though the hart of Asa was perfect al his dayes.

18 And he brought into the house of God the thynges that his father had dedicate, & that he hym selfe had dedicate, euen syluer, and golde, and vesselles,

19 And there was no more warre vnto the thyrtie and fyue yeere of the raigne of Asa.

¶ *The.xvi.Chapter.*

1. Asa for feare of Baasa king of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria. 7. He is reproued by the prophete.

1 IN the thyrtie and fyre yeere of the raigne of Asa, came Baasa kyng of Israel agaynst Juda, and buylt Rama, to the intent that he woulde let none passe out or in to Asa kyng of Juda.

2 And Asa fet out gold and syluer out of the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and out of the kynges house, and sent to Benhadad kyng of Syria that dwelt at "Darmesec, and sayde,

"Or, Damas.

3 There is a confederation betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thyne: beholde, I haue sent thee syluer and golde, that thou wylt come and breake thy league with Baasa kyng of Israel, that he maye depart from me.

4 And Benhadad graunted vnto king Asa, and sent the captaynes of his armies to the cities of Israel, and they smote Ijon, Dan, and Abilmaim, and al the strong cities of Nephthali.

5 And when Baasa heard this, he left buyldyng of Rama, and let his woorke ceasse.

6 And then Asa the kyng tooke al Juda, and carried away the stones and tymber of Rama wherewith Baasa was a buyldyng, and he buylt therewith Geba and Mispah.

7 At that tyme Hanani the Seer came to Asa kyng of Juda, and sayde vnto hym,

Because

a Because thou hast trusted in the kyng of Syria, and not rather put thy trust in the Lorde thy GOD, therefore is the hoast of the kyng of Syria escaped out of thine hande.

8 a Had not the Ethiopians and Lubim an exceedyng great host, with many charettes and horsemen? and yet because thou trustedst in the Lorde, he deliuered them into thine hande.

9 For the eyes of the Lorde beholde all the earth, to strength them that are of perfect hart towarde hym: herein thou hast done foolishly, and therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warre.

10 And so Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put hym into a b prison house, for he was displeased with hym, because of this thyng: and Asa destroyed *certayne* of the people the same season.

11 And behold, these deedes of Asa fyrst and last, are written in the booke of the kynges of Juda and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie & nienth yeere of his raigne fel sicke in his feete, & his disease continued very long, and in his sickenesse he sought not the Lorde, c but Physitions.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and dyed in the fourtie and one yeere of his raigne.

14 And they buryed him in his owne sepulchre, which he had made for hym selfe in the citie of Dauid, and layde hym in the bedde which was filled with diuers kindes of spices, and sweete odours, made by the craft of the appothecaries: and they made a very great burnyng.

a. Chr. 4. 9.

b. Mat. 9. 5

The prouidence of God is manifested for punishyng his seruāts, & thus he wrested in stede of turnyng vnto God by repentance, enuenime the admonition of the prophetes and ministers of God.

c. He sheweth that it is in vayne to seeke to the phisitions, except first we seeke to God to pourge our sinnes, whiche are the cheefe causes of al our diseases, and after vse the helpe of the phisitions as meane by whom God worketh.

¶ *The.xvii.Chapter.*

3. Iosaphat trustyng in the Lorde, prospereth in rychesse and honour. 6. He abolisheth idolatrie, 7. and causeth the people to be taught.

1 AND Iosaphat his sonne raigned in his steade, and preuayled agaynst Israel.

2 And he put souldiers in al the strong cities of Juda, and set rulers in the lande of Juda, & in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had wonne.

3 And the Lorde was with Iosaphat, because he walked in the former wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not Baalim:

4 But sought the Lorde God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doopynges of Israel.

5 And the Lorde stablished the kingdome in his hande, and al Juda brought hym presentes, so that he had abundance of richesse and honour.

6 And he lyft vp his hart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and he put downe yet more of the hygh places and groues out of Juda.

7 In the thirde yeere of his raigne he sent to his lordes, euen to Benhail, Obadia, Zacharia, Nethanel, & to Michaia, that they shoulde a teache in the cities of Juda:

a. Iosaphat sent visitours abrode into the countreyes to see religion reformed, and the people truly instructed.

8 And with them he sent Leuites, euen Semeia, Nethania, Zebadia, Asael, Semiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonia, Tobia, and Tob adonia, Leuites: and with them Elisama and Joram, priestes.

9 And they taught in Juda, and had the booke of the lawe of God with them, and went about throughout al the cities of Juda, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lorde fel vppon all the kyngdomes of the landes that were rounde about Juda, and they sought not agaynst Iosaphat.

11 And some of the Philistines brought Iosaphat gyftes, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought hym cattel, euen seuen thousande and seuen hundred rammes, & seuen thousand & seuen hundred hee goates.

12 And so Iosaphat prospered and grewe vp an hygh: and he buylt in Juda castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had great "substance in the cities of Juda: but the men of armes and strongest souldiers were in Hierusalem.

"Or, *great vvoorkes.*

14 And these are the "offices of them in the house of their fathers: the captaynes ouer thousandes in Juda, Adna the captayne, and with hym of fyghtyng men, three hundred thousande.

"Or, *numbers.*

15 And next to his hande was Iehonana captayne, and with hym two hundred and fourescore thousande.

16 And next hym was Amazia the sonne of Zichri, which of his owne good wyl offered hym selfe vnto the Lord, and with him two hundred thoulande mightie men of warre.

17 And of the chyldren of Beniamin, Eliada, a man of might, and with hym armed men with bowe and shielde two hundred thousande.

18 And next hym was Iosabad, and with hym an hundred and fourescore thousande that were prepared for the warre.

19 These wayted on the kyng, besides those which the kyng put in the strong cities throwout al Juda.

¶ *The.xviii.Chapter.*

1. Iosaphat maketh affinitie with Achab. 10. Foure hundred prophetes counsel Achab to goe to warre. 14. Michaias agaynst them. 29. The effect of his prophesie.

1 AND *Iosaphat had abundance of ryches and honour, and ioyned affinitie with Achab.

2 And after certayne yeeres he went downe to Achab to Samaria: and Achab slue many sheepe and oxen for hym, and for the people that he had with hym, and entreated hym to goe vp with hym vnto Ramoth in Gilead.

3 And Achab kyng of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat kyng of Juda, Wylt thou goe with me to Ramoth in Gilead? And he answeared hym, I wyl be as thou, and my people shalbe as thine, *and we wyl goe* with thee to the warre.

4 And Iosaphat sayde vnto the kyng of Israel, Seeke counsel, I pray thee, at the woorde of the Lorde this same day.

5 Therefore the kyng of Israel geathered togeather of prophetes foure hundred men, and sayde vnto them, Shal we goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fyght, or should I ceasse? And they sayde, Goe vp, and God shall delyuer it into the kynges hande.

6 But Iosaphat sayde, Is there yet here neuer a prophete more of the Lordes, that we might aske of hym?

7 And the kyng of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may aske the Lorde, but I hate hym, for he neuer prophesieth me good, but alway euyl: & the same is Michea the sonne of Iemla. And Iosaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the kyng of Israel called one of his chamberlaynes, and sayde, Fetche hyther quickly Michea the sonne of Iemla.

9 And the kyng of Israel & Iosaphat kyng of Juda sate eyther of them on his seate in theyr apparel, in a threshyng floore beside the gate of Samaria, and all the prophetes prophesied before them.

10 And one Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana had made hym hornes of iron, and sayde, Thus sayth the Lorde, With these thou shalt pushe Syria, vntyl they be brought to nought.

11 And al the prophetes prophesied euen so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and it shal prosper with thee: for the Lorde shall delyuer it into the hande of the kyng.

12 And the messenger that went to cal Michea, spake to hym, saying, Beholde, the woordes of the prophetes *speake* good to the kyng with one assent: let thy woordes therefore, I pray thee, be lyke one of theirs, that thou speake that which is pleasant.

13 And Michea sayd, As the Lorde lyueth, euen what my God saith, that wil I speake.

14 And when he was come to the kyng, the kyng sayde vnto hym, Michea, shoulde we goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fyght, or leaue of? and he sayd, Goe vp, and al shalbe wel, and they shalbe delyuered into your hande.

15 And the kyng sayde to hym, So and so many tymes doo I charge thee that thou say nothyng but the trueth to me, in the name of the Lorde.

16 Then he sayde, I dyd see al Israel scattered in the mountaynes, as sheepe that haue no shepheard, & the Lord said, *b* These haue no maister: let them returne euery man therefore to his house in peace.

17 And the kyng of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat, Dyd I not tel thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto me, but euyl?

18 But he sayde agayne, Therefore heare the woorde of the Lorde: I sawe the Lorde sit vppon his seate, and all the company of heauen stoode on his ryght hand and on his leaft.

19 And the Lorde sayde, Who shal deceyue Achab kyng of Israel, that he may goe vp and be ouerthrowen at Ramoth in Gilead? and one sayde this, another sayde that.

20 And there came out a spirite, and stoode before the Lord, & sayd, I wyl deceyue him. And the Lorde sayde vnto hym, Wherein?

21 And he sayde, I wyl goe out, and be a *c* lying spirite in the mouth of all his prophetes. And the Lorde sayd, Thou shalt deceyue hym, and shalt preuayle: goe out, and doo euen so.

22 And nowe therefore beholde, the lorde hath put a lying spirite in the mouthes of *d* these thy prophetes, and the Lord hath spoken euyl agaynst thee.

23 *And Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana went to, & smote Michea vpon the cheeke, and sayd, By what way went the *d* spirit of the Lorde from me, to speake with thee?

24 And Michea sayde, Beholde, thou shalt see the day when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber for to hyde thee selfe.

25 And the king of Israel said, Take ye Michea, & bryng him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the kynges sonne.

26 And ye shal say, Thus sayth the kyng, Put this felowe in the prison house, and feede hym with bread of affliction, & water of trouble, vntyl I come againe in peace.

27 And Michea sayd, If thou come againe in peace, then hath not the Lorde spoken by me. And he sayde, Hearken to ye people euery one of you.

28 And so the kyng of Israel and Iosaphat the kyng of Juda went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.

29 And the kyng of Israel sayd vnto Iosaphat, I wyl change me when I goe to the battel: but see that thou haue thyne owne apparel

3.kin.22.3.

b. He prophesieth howe the people should be dispersed, & Achab slayne.

c. They do wil not beleeue the trueth, but sendeth them delusions, that they should beleeue lyes.

*3.king.22. d. Thus the poetes lead of the spirits whiche they haue not, and declare their malice against them in whom the true spirit is.

apparel vpon thee. And the kyng of Israel changed him selfe, & they came to the battel.

30 But the kyng of Syria had commaunded the captaynes of the charrettes that were with hym, saying, See that ye fyght not against smal or great, saue against the kyng of Israel only.

31 And when the captaynes of the charets sawe Iosaphat, they sayde, It is the kyng of Israel, and therefore they compassed about him to fight. * But Iosaphat cryed out, and the Lord helped him, and GOD * chased them away from hym.

* 1.kin.22.

* Or, moued them to depart from hym.

32 For when the captaynes of the charets perceiued that it was not the kyng of Israel, they turned backe againe from hym.

33 And a certayne man drewe a bowe * at a venture, and smote the kyng of Israel betweene the ioyntes of his habergin: and he saide to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest cary me out of the host, for I am wounded.

* Or, in his simplicitie.

34 And the battel encreased that day: howbeit, the kyng of Israel caused his charret c to stande styl against the Syrians, vntyll euen: and about the time of the sunne going downe, he dyed.

c. He dissembled his hurt, that his soul diers might fight the more courageously.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

1. After Iosaphat was rebuked by the prophete, he calleth againe the people to the honouring of the Lorde.

1 AND Iosaphat the kyng of Juda came home againe in peace to Hierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and saide to kyng Iosaphat, Wouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the Lord? Therefore is wrath come downe vpon thee from before the Lorde:

3 Neuertheless, there are some good actes found in thee, in that thou hast hewē downe the groues out of the lande, and hast prepared thine hart to seeke God.

4 And Iosaphat dwelt at Hierusalem, and turned, a and went out to the people from Beer-seba to mount Ephraim, & brought them againe vnto the Lorde God of theyr fathers.

b. He visited al his countrey, & brought his people from idolatrie, to the knowledge of the true God,

5 And he set iudges in the land, throughout al the strong cities of Juda, citie by citie,

6 And said to the iudges, Take heede what ye doo: for ye execute not the iudgementes of man, but of God, whiche is b with you in the iudgement.

b To preserue you, yf you doo iustly, and to punishe you if you do contrary.

7 Wherfore nowe, let the feare of the Lorde be vpon you, and take heede, and be dooyng the thyng that pleaseth hym: for there is no vnryghteousnesse with the Lord our GOD, * that he shoulde haue anye respect of persons, or take rewardes.

* Iob.34.19 Acte.10.34. Rom.2.11. 1.Pet.1.17

8 Moreouer, in Hierusalem dyd Iosaphat set of the Leuites and of the priestes, and of the auncient fathers ouer Israel, in the iudgement and cause of the Lorde, and they returned agayne to Hierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the feare of the Lorde faythfully, and with a pure hart.

10 What cause so euer come to you of your brethren that dwel in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene lawe and commaundement, betweene statutes and ordinances: ye shall warne them that they trespasse not agaynst the Lorde, and so wrath come vpon you and your brethren: this doo, and ye shal not offende.

11 And beholde, Amaria the hygh priest is among you in al matters of the Lords, and Zebadia the sonne of Ismael, a ruler of the house of Juda, for all the kynges matters: There be officers of the Leuites also before you, take courage to you therefore, and be dooing *manfully*, and the Lord shalbe with such as be good.

¶ The. xx. Chapter.

2. Iosaphat and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22. The marueylous victory that the Lorde gaue him against his enimies. 30. His raigne and actes.

1 AFter this also, the chyldren of Moab and the chyldren of Ammon, and with them other of the Ammonites, came agaynst Iosaphat to battel.

2 And there came some that told Iosaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from the other syde of the sea, and out of Syria, and beholde, they be in Hasason Thamar, which is in En-gadi.

3 And Iosaphat feared, and set hym selfe to seeke the Lorde, and proclaymed fastyng throughout al Juda.

4 And Juda geathered them selues togeather, to aske counsel of the Lord: and they came out of al the cities of Juda, * to make intercession to the Lorde.

* Or, to enquire of the Lorde.

5 And Iosaphat stoode betweene the congregation of Juda & Hierusalem, in the house of the Lord, before the newe court,

6 And sayde, O Lorde God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen, and raignest not thou on all the kyngdomes of the heathen, & in thine hande is power and might, and there is no man that is able to withstande thee?

7 Art not thou our GOD whiche diddest cast

caſt out the inhabiters of this lande before thy people Iſrael, and ganeſt it to the ſeede of Abraham thy louer, for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue buiſt thee a temple therein for thy name, ſaying,

9 * If eyl come vpon vs, as the ſworde of iudgement, peſtilence, or hunger: then yf we ſtande before this houſe in thy preſence, (for thy name is in this houſe) and crye vnto thee in our tribulation, heare thou, and helpe.

2.Chr.6.28

10 * And nowe behold the chyldren of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, * by whom thou wouldeſt not let them of Iſrael goe, when they came out of the lande of Egypt, but they departed from them, and deſtroyed them not.

*1.kin. 8.37. *Deut. 2.9.

11 See howe they rewarde vs, to come for to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, whiche thou haſt geuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wylt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might againſt this great companie that commeth againſt vs: neyther wote we what to do, but our eyes a be vnto thee.

a. We only put our truſt in thee, and wayte for our delyuerance from heauen.

13 And al Iuda ſtoode before the Lord, with theyr young ones, theyr wyues, and theyr chyldren.

14 And there was Iahaziel the ſonne of Zacharia, the ſonne of Banaia, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſonne of Mathania, a Leuite, of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and vpon hym came the ſpirite of the Lorde in the middes of the congregation:

15 And he ſayde, Hearken al Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and thou king Ioſaphat, Thus ſayth the Lorde vnto you, Be not afrayde, nor faynt harted, by reaſon of this great multitude, for the battel is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morowe goe ye downe againſt them: beholde, they come vp by the clyft of Ziz, and ye ſhall fynde them at the ende of the brooke, before the wylderneſſe of Ieruel.

17 Ye ſhall not neede to fight in this battel, but ſtey fourth, and ſtande, and beholde the helpe of the Lord whiche is with you: feare not, nor let your hartes fayle you, O ye of Iuda and of Hieruſalem, to morow goe out againſt them, for the Lord wil be with you.

18 And Ioſaphat b bowed his face to the earth, and al Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem fel before the Lorde, worſhypping the Lorde.

b. Declaryng his fayth and obedience to the woorde of the Lorde.

19 And the Leuites, of the chyldren of the Caathites, and of the children of the Corahites, ſtoode vp to prayſe the Lorde God of Iſrael, with a loude voyce on high.

20 And when they aroſe early in the morning, they gate them out into the wylderneſſe of Thecoa: and as they went out, Ioſaphat ſtoode, and ſayde, Heare me, O Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hieruſalem: Put your truſt in the Lorde your GOD, that ye may be founde faythful: geue credence to his prophetes, and ſo ſhal ye proſper.

21 When he had conſulted with the people, and ſet ſome to ſyng vnto the Lorde, and to prayſe hym in the beautie of holyneſſe, and to goe out before the armye, & to ſay, Prayſe the Lorde, for his mercy laſteth euer.

22 And when they began to ſhowte, and to praiſe the Lorde, the Lorde layde ambuſhmentes againſt the chyldren of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iuda, and they were ouerthrowen with ſtrokes among them ſelues.

23 For the chyldren of Ammon and Moab, roſe againſt the inhabiters of mount Seir, and they ſlue and deſtroyed them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabiters of Seir, euery one helped to deſtroy an other among them ſelues.

24 And when Iuda came toward Miſpah in the wylderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead carkaſſes fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Ioſaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoyle of them, they found among them abundance of goodes, rayment, and pretious iewelles, whiche they tooke for them ſelues, more then they could cary away: ſo that they were three dayes in geatheryng of the ſpoyle, it was ſo muche.

26 And the fourth day they aſſembled in the valley of bleſſyng: for there they c bleſſed the Lord, and therfore they called the name of the ſame place, The valley of bleſſyng, vnto this day.

c. Gaue thankes vnto the Lorde for the victorie.

27 And ſo al the men of Iuda and Hieruſalem, returned with Ioſaphat their head, for to goe agayne to Hieruſalem with gladneſſe: for the Lorde had made them to reioyce ouer theyr enimies.

28 And they came to Hieruſalem with pſalteries, and harpes, and ſhawmes, vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

29 And the feare of GOD fell on the kyngdomes of al landes, when they had heard that the Lorde fought againſt the enimies of Iſrael.

30 And ſo the realme of Ioſaphat was in tranquilitie, and his God gaue hym reſt on euery ſyde.

31 And Ioſaphat raigned vpon Iuda, and was thirtie and fiue yeeres old when he began to raigne, and he raigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem, and his mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father,

father, and bowed not therefrom, dooing that whiche was ryght in the sight of the Lord.

3 Howbeit, * the high places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hartes vnto the God of theyr fathers.

34 The rest of the actes of Iosaphat fyrst and last, behold, they are written among the sayings of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, which noted them in the booke of the kinges of Israel.

35 After this, did Iosaphat king of Iuda ioyne him selfe with Ahazia king of Israel, whose mind was to doo wickedly:

36 He ioyned him selfe with him, to make ships to goe to Tharsis: and they made the shippes in Ezion Gaber.

37 And Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareſa, prophesied against Iosaphat, saying, Because thou hast d ioyned thee selfe with Ahazia, the Lorde hath broken thy workes. And the shippes were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tharsis.

3.kin.22.33

d. God would not haue his to ioyne in societe with idolaters and wicked men.

¶ The.xxi.Chapter.

1. Iosaphat dyeth. 3. Ioram succeedeth him. 4. which killeth his brethren. 16. He is oppressed of the Philistines. 18. His miserable ende.

1 IOsaphat also slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Ioram his sonne raigned in his steede.

2 And he had brethren which were ỹ sonnes of Iosaphat, Azaria, Iehiel, Zacharia, Azaria, Michael, and Sephatia: all these are the sonnes of Iosaphat kyng of Iuda.

3 And their father gaue them many great giftes of golde and siluer, and other "special substance, with strong cities in Iuda: but the kingdome gaue he to Ioram, for he was the eldest.

"Or, precious.

4 * And Ioram rose vp agaynst the kyngdome of his father, and preuayled, and slue all his brethren with the sword, and diuers of the lordes of Israel.

4.kin.8.16.

5 Ioram was thirtie and two yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned eyght yeeres in Hierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kinges of Israel, like as did the house of Achab, for he had the daughter of Achab to e wyfe: and he wrought euil in the eyes of the lord.

e. It is dangerous to marry one of a strage religion.

7 Howbeit, * the Lorde woulde not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, as he promised, to geue a light to him & to his sonnes for euer.

2.kin.7.12

8 In his dayes the Edomites rebelled, when they were vnder the dominion of Iuda, & made them selues a kyng.

9 And Ioram went forth with his lordes, and all his charets were with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him in: and the captaines of the charets.

10 But Edom rebelled still, so that they would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: that same time also did Libna rebell from being vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the Lorde GOD of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made hygh places in the mountaynes of Iuda, and caused the inhabiters of Hierusalem to f commit fornication, and prouoked Iuda *to idolatry.*

f. Namyng idolatrie, because the idolatres breaketh promise with God, as doeth the adultresse woman with her husband.

12 And there came a writing to him from g Elia the prophete, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde GOD of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iosaphat thy father, and in the wayes of Asa king of Iuda:

g. Some thinke that this was Eliseus, because he had the double spirite of Elia.

13 But walkedst in the wayes of the kinges of Israel, and hast made Iuda, and the dwellers of Hierusalem, to goe a whoryng lyke to the whordome of ỹ house of Achab, and hast slayne thy brethrē, euen thy fathers house, which were better then thou:

14 Behold, with a great plague wyll the Lorde smite thy folke, thy chyldren, thy wyues, and all thy goodes.

15 And thou shalt suffer great payne, euen a disease of thy bowels, vntyll thy guttes fall out by reason of thy sickenesse day by day.

16 And so the Lorde stirred vp agaynst Ioram the spirite of the Philistines, and the Arabians that were beside the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iuda, and wasted it, and caried away all the substaunce that was found in the kinges house, and his sonnes, & his wyues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue "Joahaz, which was the youngest among his sonnes.

"Or, Ahazia.

18 And after al these thinges, the Lord smote hym in his bowelles with an incurable disease.

19 And in proces of time, after the ende of two yeeres, his guttes fell out in his sickenesse, and so he dyed of very euil diseases: and they made no burning for hym lyke the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to raigne, he was thyrtie and two yeeres old, and raigned in Hierusalem eyght yeeres, and liued "wretchedly: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not among the sepulchres of the kynges.

"Or, deposed. Chapt. 22.

¶ The

¶ The.xxii.Chapter.

10. Athalia putteth to death all the kinges linage.
11. Ioas escapeth.

1 AND * the inhabiters of Hierusalem made Ahazia his young sonne kyng in his steede: for the men of warre that came a with the host of the Arabians, had slayne all his eldest sonnes: And so Ahazia the sone of Ioram kyng of Juda was made kyng.

*4.kin.8.24

a. Meanyng the Philistines.

2 b Fourtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to raigne, & he raigned one yeere in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of c Amri.

b. Which is to be vnderstande, that he raigned twentie yeeres, his father yet liuyng, but after his fathers death he was confyrmed kyng, when he was fourty and two yeeres old.
c. She was Achabs daughter, who was the sonne of Amri.

3 And he walked also in the wayes of the house of Achab: for his mother by her counsell enticed him to doo wickedly.

4 Wherefore he dyd that which was euil in the sight of ỹ Lord, as dyd they that were of the house of Achab: for they were his d counsaylours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

d. Euil counsaylours make an euyl kyng.

5 And he walked after their counsayle, and went with Ioram sonne of Achab kyng of Israel, to fyght against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth in Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he turned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes whiche were geuen him at Rama, when he fought with Hazael kyng of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Ioram kyng of Juda, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Achab at Iezrahel, because he was diseased.

7 And it came of God that Ahazia shoulde be destroyed for his comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Ioram agaynst Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, whō the lord had annoynted to destroy the house of Achab.

8 And when Iehu was executing iustice vpon the house of Achab, & found the Lordes of Juda, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahazia that wayted on Ahazia, he slue them.

9 And he sought Ahazia: and they caught him (where he was hid in Samaria) and brought hym to Iehu, and when they had slayne him, they buried him: because, sayde they, he is the sonne of Iosaphat, whiche sought the Lorde with all his hart: And the house of Ahazia had no power to keepe styll the kyngdome.

10 * But when Athalia, the mother of Ahazia, sawe that her sonne was dead, she arose, and c destroyed all the kinges seede in the kinred of Juda.

*4.king.12.1

c. To the intent that there should be none to make title to the crowne, & so she myght vsurpe the gouernement.

11 And Iosabeth the daughter of the kyng, tooke Ioas the sonne of Ahazia, and stale him from among the kynges sonnes that were slayne, and put hym and his nurse in a priuie chamber: & so Iosabeth the daughter of kyng Ioram, the wyfe of Iehoiada the priest (and the sister of Ahazia) hyd hym from Athalia, that he was not slayne.

12 And so he was with them hydde in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athalia raigned ouer the land.

¶ The.xxiii.Chapter.

1. Ioas the sonne of Ahazia is made king. 14. Athalia is put to death. 17. The temple of Baal is destroyed. 19. Iehoiada appoynteth ministers in the temple.

1 AND * in the seuenth yeere, Iehoiada being holde, tooke the captaynes of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ioram, and Ismael the sonne Iehohanan, Azaria the sonne of Obed, Maasia the sonne of Adaia, and Elisaphat the sonne of Zichri, and made a bond with them.

*4.kin.11.4

2 And they went about in Juda, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Juda, and the auncient fathers of a Israel, and they came to Hierusalem.

a. Meanyng of Iuda and Beniamin. Chap.11.4

3 And all the congregation made a bond with the king in the house of God: and he sayde vnto them, Beholde, the kinges sonne must raigne, as the Lorde hath sayde of the chyldren of Dauid.

4 This is it therefore that ye shal doo, The third part of you shal on the Sabboth come to the priestes, Leuites, and keepers of the porches,

5 And another third part shalbe by ỹ kinges house, and another third part shalbe at the gate of the fundation: and all the people shalbe in the courtes of the house of the Lorde.

6 But there shall none come into the house of the Lorde, saue the priestes and Leuites that minister, they shall goe in, for they are holy: but al the people shal keepe the watch of the Lorde.

7 And the Leuites shal compasse the kyng round about, and euery man shall haue his weapon in his hand, and what other man so euer dooth come into the house *of the Lord* he shalbe slayne: and let them be with the kyng when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 And the Leuites, and all Juda, dyd accordyng to all thinges that Iehoiada the priest had commaunded, & tooke euery man his men that came in on the Sabboth, with them that went out on the Sabboth day: neyther did Iehoiada the priest let the companyes depart.

9 And Iehoiada the priest, deliuered to the captaynes of hundredes, speares, shieldes, and bucklers, that had partayned to kyng Dauid, and were in the house of God.

10 And he set al the people (euery man hauyng his weapon in his hande) from the ryght syde of the temple, to the leaft syde of the temple, along by the aulter and the temple, rounde about the kyng.

11 And they brought out the kynges sonne, and put vpon hym the crowne, and the " testimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes annoynted him, and said, God saue the kyng.

12 When Athalia heard the noyse of the people runnyng, and praysyng the kyng, she came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And she looked, and beholde, the kyng stoode " in his place at the entryng in, and the lords & the trumpets were by the king, and al the people of the lande reioyced, blowing with trumpets: and the singers were with instrumentes of musicke, and suche as coulde sing prayse: but Athalia rent her clothes, and sayde, Treason, treason.

14 And Iehoiada the priest went out to the captaynes of hundredes, that were gouernours of the host, and sayd vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and *b* who so followeth her, let him be slayne with the sword: For the priest sayd, That they shoulde not slay her in the house of the Lord.

15 And they layde handes on her, tyll she was come to the entring of the horse gate, beside the kynges house, and there they slue her.

16 And Iehoiada made a bonde betweene hym, and al the people, and the kyng, that they should be the Lordes people:

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and *c* destroyed it, and brake his aulters and his images, and slue Matthan the priest of Baal, before the aulters.

18 And Iehoiada " put the officers for the house of the Lorde vnder the hande of the priestes and Leuites, as Dauid had distributed them in the house of the Lord, to offer whole burnt offerynges vnto the Lord, as it is written in the lawe of Moses, with reioycyng, and synging, as it was ordeyned by Dauid.

19 And he set porters by the gates of the house of the Lorde, that none whiche was vncleane in any thyng, shoulde enter in.

20 And he toke the captaynes of hundreds, and al the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and al the folke of the lande, and caused the kyng to come downe out of the house of the Lorde, and they came through the high gate into the kinges house, and set the kyng vpon the seate of the kyngdome.

21 And all the people of the lande reioyced, and the citie was in tranquilitie after that they had slayne Athalia with the sworde.

¶ *The.xxiiii.Chapter.*

1. Ioas repayreth the house of the Lorde. 25. Ioas is killed of his owne seruantes.

1 IOas * was seuen yeeres olde when he began to raigne, & he raigned fourtie yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Ziba, of Beerseba. * 4.kin.12.1.

2 And Ioas dyd that whiche was ryght in the syght of the Lorde al the dayes of *a* Iehoiada the priest. a. Who was a faythfull counsaylour, and gouerned hym by the woorde of GOD.

3 And Iehoiada gaue hym two wyues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 And after this, Ioas was mynded to renue the house of the Lorde.

5 And he geathered togeather the priestes, and the Leuites, and sayd to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iuda, and geather of all Israel, money to repayre the house of your God, from yeere to yeere, & see that ye haste the thing: Howbeit, the Leuites were slacke.

6 And the kyng called Iehoiada that was the *b* cheefest, and sayde vnto hym, Why requirest thou not of the Leuites to bring in out of Iuda and Hierusalem, the collection of money, accordyng to the commaundement of Moses the seruant of the Lorde, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of wytnesse? b. For he was the high priest.

7 For wycked Athalia & her children, brake vp the house of God, and all the thynges that were dedicate for the house of the lord, dyd they bestowe vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kynges commaundement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lorde:

9 And made a proclamation through Iuda and Hierusalem, to bring in to the Lord * the taration of money that Moses the seruant of God set vpon Israel in the wylderneſſe. * Exo.30.12

10 And the lordes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest " vntyl it was full. " Or, vntyl they had made an ende.

11 And at the same time they brought in the chest, vnto them whiche were in the kinges businesse, by the hande of the Leuites, and when they sawe that there was muche money: the kynges scribe, and one appoynted by the hygh priest, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and geathered muche money.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to suche

ſuche as dyd labour and worke in the house of the Lord, and hyred Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the Lorde, and so dyd the artificers in iron and brasse, to mende the house of the Lorde.

13 And so the workemen wrought, and the worke mended through theyr handes: and they made the house of God as it ought to be, and strengthed it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, and therewith were made vessels for the house of the Lord, euen vessels to minister withal, " chargers, and spoones, vessels of gold and syluer: and they offered whole burnt offeringes in the house of the Lorde continually, al the dayes of Iehoiada.

" Or, morters, or bowles.

15 But Iehoiada waxed olde, and dyed full of dayes: for an hundred and thyrtie yeeres olde was he when he dyed.

16 And they buryed him in the citie of Dauid, among the kynges, because he dealt wel with Israel, and with God, and with his house.

17 And after the death of Iehoiada, came the c lords of Iuda, and made obeysance to the kyng: and the kyng hearkened vnto them.

c. Whiche were flatterers and idolaters.

18 And so they left the house of the Lorde God of their fathers, and serued groues and idols, and then came the wrath of God vpon Iuda and Hierusalem for this their trespasses sake.

19 And he sent prophetes to them, to bryng them againe vnto the Lord, and they testifien vnto them, but they woulde not heare.

20 And the spirite of God came vpon Zacharia the sonne of Iehoiada the priest, whiche stoode by the people, and sayde vnto them, Thus sayth God, Why transgresse ye the commaundementes of the Lorde, that ye can not prosper? For because ye haue forsaken the Lorde, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against hym, d and stoned him with stones, at the commaundement of the kyng, euen in the court of the house of the Lorde.

d. Idolaters are euer cruel.

22 And so Ioas the kyng remembred not the kindnesse whiche Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slue his sonne, and when he dyed, he sayde, The Lorde looke vpon it, and require it.

Mat. 23. 35

23 And when the yeere was out, the host of Syria came vp against hym, and they came against Iuda and Hierusalem, and destroyed al the lordes of the people, from among the people, and sent al the spoyle of them vnto the kyng to Damascus.

24 For the Syrians came with a smal company of men, and the Lorde delyuered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they gaue sentence against Ioas.

25 And when they were departed from him, they left hym in great diseases: and his owne seruantes conspired against hym, for the blood of the e chyldren of Iehoiada the priest, and slue him on his bed, and he dyed: and they buryed hym in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kynges.

e. Meaning Zacharie, sonne of Iehoiada his father.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the sonne of Simeath, an Ammonite, and Iehosabad the sonne of Simrith, a Moabite.

27 f And his sonnes, and the summe of the tax that was rayled in his time, and the repayring of the house of God, behold, they are wrytten in the storie of the booke of the kynges: and Amazia his sonne raigned in his steade.

f. That is concerning his sonnes.

¶ The. xxv. Chapter.

3. Amazia putteth them to death which slue his father. 14. He falleth to idolatrie.

1 AMazia was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem, his mothers name was Iehoadan, of Hierusalem.

2 And he dyd that whiche is a ryght in the syght of the Lorde, but not with a perfect hart.

a. Meaning in respect of his predecessours, albeit he had his imperfections.

3 And as soone as he was setled in the kingdome, he slue his seruantes that had kylled the kyng his father.

4 But he slue not theyr chyldren, because it is wrytten thus in the lawe and booke of Moses, where the Lord commaunded, saying, " The father shall not dye for the chyldren, neither shal the children dye for the fathers: but euery man shal dye for his owne sinne.

" Deu. 24. 16. 4. kin. 14. 6. Ezec. 18. 20.

5 And Amazia gathered Iuda together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, according to the houses of theyr fathers, throughout all Iuda and Beniamin: and he numbred them from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, and founde among them three hundred thousande chosen men able to goe to battayle, and that coulde handle speare and shielde.

6 He hyred also an hundred thousand strong fightyng men out of Israel, for an hundred talentes of syluer.

7 And there came a man of God to him, and saide, O king, let not the armie of Israel come with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel, *to wit*, with al the childre of Ephraim.

8 But

8 But yf thou wylt needes *be faythlesse*, come on, and take the battell in hand, and GOD shall make thee fall before the enimie: for God hath power to helpe, & to cast downe.

9 And Amazia sayd to the man of GOD, What shall we doo then for the hundred talentes whiche I haue geuen to the house of Israel? The man of God answeared, The Lorde is able to geue thee muche more then they be.

10 And Amazia separated the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home agayne: wherefore they were exceedyng wroth with Juda, and returned home in great anger.

11 And Amazia tooke hart, and caried out his people, and went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand dyd the children of Juda take aliue, and caried them vnto the toppe of a rocke, & cast them downe from the toppe of the rocke, that they all to burst.

13 But the souldiers of the *b* armie whiche Amazia sent away that they should not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Juda, from Samaria, vnto Bethron, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoyle.

14 And after that Amazia was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, he brought the goddes of the chyldren of Seir, and set them vp to be his goddes, and bowed hym selfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lorde was wroth with Amazia, and sent vnto him a prophete, whiche saide vnto him, Why hast thou sought the goddes of the people which were not able to *c* deliuer theyr owne people out of thyne hand.

16 And as the prophet talked with him, the kyng sayde vnto him, Haue men made thee of the kinges counsell? Ceasse, why wilt thou be beaten? And the prophete ceassed, and saide, I am sure that God is minded to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and agreest not vnto my counsell.

17 Then Amazia king of Juda, tooke aduice, and sent to Joas the sonne of Joahaz the sonne of Jehu kyng of Israel, and sayd, Come, that we may see one another.

18 And Joas kyng of Israel, * sent to Amazia king of Juda, saying, * A thistle that is in Libanon, sent to a Cedar tree of Libanon, saying, Geue thy daughter to my sonne to wyfe: and there came a wyld beast of Libanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thyne hart maketh thee proude to glorifie thee selfe: Nowe therfore bide at home, why doest thou prouoke vnto euil, that thou mayest perishe, both thou, and Juda with thee?

20 But Amazia would not hearken to him: for it came of God, euen to deliuer them into the hand of their enimies, because they sought counsell at the gods of Edom.

21 And so Joas the king of Israel came vp, and they sawe eyther other, both he, and Amazia king of Juda at Bethsames, whiche is in Juda.

22 And Juda was put to the woorse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Joas the kyng of Israel tooke Amazia kyng of Juda the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Joahaz, at Bethsames, & brought him to Hierusalem, and tare the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And he tooke away also all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed Edom, and the treasures of the kinges house, the chyldren also that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amazia the sonne of Joas kyng of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joahaz kyng of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 The rest of the actes of Amazia first and last, are they not written in the booke of the kinges of Juda and Israel?

27 And after ỳ time that Amazia dyd turne away from the Lorde, they conspired treason agaynst hym in Hierusalem, and when he was fled to Lachis, they sent to Lachis after him, and slue him there:

28 And brought him vp with horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of Juda.

¶ *The.xxvi.Chapter.*

1. Ozias obeying the Lorde, prospereth in his enterprises. 16. He waxeth proude, and vsurpeth the priestes office.

1 THen al the people of Juda * tooke Ozias, which was sixteene yeeres olde, and made hym kyng in the roome of his father Amazia. * 4. king. 14. 21. and. 15. 1.

2 And he built Eloth, and brought it againe to Juda, after that the kyng was laid to sleepe with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres olde was Ozias when he began to raigne, and he raigned fyftie and two yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jecholia, of Hierusalem.

4 And he dyd that which was ryght in the sight of the Lorde, accordyng to all as dyd his father Amazia.

5 And

b That is, the hundred thousand of Israel.

c That which cannot deliuer others, nor saue it selfe, is no God, but an idol.

2. kin. 14. 8. 2. kin. 14. 9

5 And he sought God in the dayes of a Zacharia, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the Lorde, God made him to prosper.

a. This was not that Zacharia which was the sonne of Iehoiada, but some other prophete of that name.

6 And he went to battel against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Geth, and the wall of Jabne, and the wall of Asdod, and built cities about Asdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God holpe him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur baal, and Hamehunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue tribute to Ozias, and his name spread abrode euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he played the man exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Ozias built towres in Hierusalem by the corner gate, and by the valley gate, and at the turnyng of the wall, and made them strong.

10 And he built towres in the wylderneſſe, and digged many welles: for he had much cattel in the valleys and plaines, plowmen, and vinedressers in the mountaynes, and in Charmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 And Ozias had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre in the armie, accordyng to the number of their office, vnder the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasia the ruler, & vnder the hand of Hanania, *vvhiche vvas* one of the kinges lordes.

12 And the whole number of the auncient fathers, and of the men of might, were two thousand, and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder the hand of them, was the armie of the men of warre, euen three hundred and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with the power of an armie, helping the kyng against the enimies:

14 And Ozias prouided them throughout all the host, shieldes, speares, helmets, haberginnes, bowes, and slynges for to cast stones.

15 And he made subtill engins in Hierusalem, whiche he inuented, and layde on the towres and corners, to shoote arrowes and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abrode, because he had prepared to him selfe marueilous strength.

b. Prosperitie puffeth vp the hart of man, & maketh him often to forget God.

16 But in his strength b his hart arose to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lorde his God, and went into the temple of the Lorde, to burne incense vpon the aulter of incense.

17 And Azaria the priest went in after him, and with him fourescore priestes of the Lorde, that were valiant men:

18 And they stoode against Ozias the king, and saide vnto him, It pertayneth not to thee Ozias, to burne incense vnto the Lord, but to the priestes ỳ children of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer incense: c come therefore out of the sanctuarie, for thou hast trespassed, and it is no worshyp to thee before the Lorde God.

c. Though zeale & intention seeme good, yet it can ſe excuſe not rule gods worde fact was reproued and puniſhed.

19 And Ozias was wroth, and had incense in his hand to burne it, and so whyle he had indignation against the priestes, the leprosie sprang in his forehead before the priestes in the house of the Lorde, euen beside the incense aulter.

20 And Azaria the chiefe priest, with al the other priests, looked vpon him, and behold, he was become a leper in his forehead, and they thrust him from thence, and he hasted to goe out, because the Lorde had smitten him.

21 *And Ozias the king continued a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt seuerall in an house, beyng a leper, and shut out of the house of the Lorde: and Iotham his sonne had the gouernance of ỳ kings house, and iudged the people of the land.

*1. Sa. 27. Leui. 13.

22 The rest of the actes of Ozias fyrst and last, dyd Esai the prophete, the sonne of Amos, wryte.

23 And so Ozias slept with his fathers, and they buried hym with his fathers in ỳ feeld of the burtall whiche *vvas* beside the sepulchres of the kinges: for they sayde, He is a leper. And Iotham his sonne raigned in his steede.

¶ The.xxvii. Chapter.

1. Iotham raigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 3. His raigne, and death. 9. Ahaz his sonne raigneth in his steede.

1 IOtham was twentie and fiue yeeres old *2. kin. 15.
when he began to raigne, and he raigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jerusa, the daughter of Zadoc.

2 And he dyd that whiche was ryght in the sight of the Lorde, in all poyntes as dyd his father Ozias, saue that he came not into the a temple of the Lorde: and the people dyd yet wickedly.

a. To whom offer incense gaynſt God, woorkes of his father & Chap. 26.

3 He built the high gate of the temple of the Lorde, and on the wall (where the house of ordinance was) he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaynes of Juda, and in the wood countrey he built castles and towres.

5 He fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuayled against them, and the chyldren of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talentes of siluer, and tenne thousand measures of wheate, and ten

ten thousande of barley: so muche dyd the chyldren of Ammon geue hym the seconde yeere, and the thyrde also.

6 So Jotham became myghtie, *b* because he directed his wayes before the Lorde his God.

7 The rest of the actes of Jotham, and all his warres, and his conuersation, loe they are wrytten in the booke of the kynges of Israel and Juda.

8 He was fyue and twentie yeeres old when he beganne to raigne, and raigned sixteene yeres in Hierusalem.

9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried hym in the citie of Dauid: and Achas his sonne raigned in his steade.

¶ *The.xxviii.Chapter.*

1. Achas an idolater is geuen into the handes of the Syrians and the king of Israel. 23. Achas encreaseth his idolatrie. 26. His death, and successour.

2.reg.16.2. 1 ACHAS * was twentie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, & raigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem, and he dyd not that which is right in the sight of the Lord as dyd his father Dauid:

2.reg.16.3. 2 * For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made moulten images for Baalim.

3 He offred incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt his chyldren in fyre, after the abominations of the Heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the chyldren of Israel.

4 He offered also, and burnt incense in the hygh places, and on mountaynes, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lorde his God deliuered hym into the hande of the kyng of the Syrians, whiche smote him, and carried away a great multitude of his captiue, and brought them to Damascus: and he was deliuered into the hande of the king of Israel, whiche smote hym with a great slaughter.

6 For Pecah the sonne of Romelia slue in Juda an hundred and twentie thousande in one day, which were al fyghtyng men: and that because they had forsaken the Lorde God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a "myghtie man of Ephraim, slue Maalia the kynges sonne, and Azrica the gouernour of the house, & Elcana that was next to the kyng.

8 And the chyldren of Israel toke prysoners of their brethren, two hundred thousande women, sonnes, and daughters, and carried away muche spoyle of them, and brought the spoyle to Samaria.

9 But there was a prophet of the Lordes, whose name was Obed: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and sayd vnto them, Beholde, because the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Juda, *a* he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slayne them with cruelnesse that reacheth vp to heauen.

a. Al victorie commeth of God.

10 And nowe ye purpose to keepe vnder the chyldren of Juda and Hierusalem, and to make them bondmen & bondwomen: and doo ye not lade your selues with sinne in the sight of the Lorde your God?

11 Nowe heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which ye haue take of your brethren: for els shal the great wrath of God be vpon you.

12 Wherefore certayne of the heades of the chyldren of Ephraim, as Azaria the sonne of Johanan, Berechia the sonne of Mesillemoth, and Hezecias the sonne of Sallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stoode vp agaynst them that came from the warre:

13 And sayde vnto them, Bryng not in the captiues hyther: for whereas we haue offended towarde God alredie, ye intende to adde more to our synnes and trespasse: for our trespasse is great alredie, and there is a fierce wrath agaynst Israel.

14 And vpon that, the men of armes left the captiues and the spoyle before the lords and al the congregation:

15 And the men that were nowe rehearsed by name, rose vp, and tooke the prysoners, and with the spoile clothed al that were naked among them, and araied them, & shooed them, and gaue them to eate and to drynke, and annoynted them, and carried all that were feeble of them vpon Asses, & brought them to Jericho the citie of Palme trees, to their brethren: and then they returned to Samaria agayne.

16 At that same tyme dyd kyng Achas send vnto the kyng of the Syrians, to haue helpe of them.

17 And the Edomites came agayne, and slue some of Juda, and carried awaye captiues.

18 And the Philistines inuaded the cities in the lowe country, and ouerrane the South of Juda, and tooke Bethsames, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Socho, with the townes longyng therto, and Thimna with the townes of the same, Gimso and the townes therof, and dwelt there.

19 For the Lorde brought Juda lowe, because of Achas king of "Juda, which made Juda naked, and transgressed sore agaynst the Lorde.

"Or, *Israel.*

20 And Thilgath Phalnasar kyng of the

Assyrians, came vpon hym, & troubled hym, rather then strengthed hym.

21 For Achas tooke awaye a portion out of the house of the Lorde, and out of the kings house, and out of the Lordes houses, & gaue vnto the kyng of the Assyrians: & yet it helped hym not.

22 And in the very tyme of his tribulation, dyd king Achas trespasse yet more against the Lorde.

b. As he falsly supposed.

23 For he offered vnto the gods of Damascus which *b* smote hym, and he sayde, Because the gods of the kinges of Syria helpe them, therefore wyl I offer to them, that they maye helpe me also: but they were his destruction, and *the destruction* of al Israel.

24 And Achas geathered together the vessels of the house of God, and brake them, & shutte vp the doores of the house of the Lorde, and made hym aulters in euery corner of Hierusalem.

25 And in all the cities of Juda he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and angred the Lorde God of his fathers.

26 The rest of his actes, and his woorkes fyrst and last, beholde they are written in the booke of the kinges of Juda and Israel.

27 And Achas slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Hierusalem: but brought hym not vnto the sepulchres of the kinges of Israel, and Hezecia his sonne raigned in his steade.

¶ The xxx. Chapter.

Hezecia repaireth the temple, and aduertiseth the Lewites of the corruption of religion.

*4. kin. 18. 1. 1 HEzecia began to raigne when he was fyue and twentie yeeres olde, and he raigned niene and twentie yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Abia, the daughter of Zacharia.

2 And he dyd that whiche was ryght in the syght of the Lorde in all poyntes, as dyd Dauid his father.

a. Which Achas had shut vp.

b. An example for al princes, that fyrste of al they establyshe the true religion of god,

c. Meanyng al the idolles, aulters, groues, & whatsoeuer was occupyed in their seruice, & wherewith the temple was defyled.

3 He opened the *a* doores of the house of the Lorde, in the first yeere and first *b* moneth of his raigne, and repayred them.

4 And he brought in the priestes and the Leuites, and geathered them togeather into the east streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me ye Leuites, and nowe be sanctified, and halowe the house of the Lord GOD of your fathers, *c* bryng fylthynesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and doone euil in the eyes of the Lorde our GOD, and haue forsaken hym, and turned away their faces from the "habitation of the Lorde, and turned theyr backes on it.

"Or, tabernacle.

7 And besydes that, they haue shut vp the doores of the porche, & quenched the lampes, and haue neyther burnt incense, nor offered whole burnt offerynges in the holy place vnto the god of Israel.

d. The rempt of gion is cause of plagues.

8 *d* Wherfore the wrath of the Lorde fel on Juda and Hierusalem, & he hath brought them to trouble, to be woondred on, and to be hissed at, euen as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers were ouerthrowen with the swoorde, & our sonnes, our daughters, and our wyues were caryed away captiue for the same cause.

10 And nowe it is in myne hart to make a couenant with the Lorde God of Israel, that he may turne awaye his heauie indignation from vs.

11 Nowe therfore my sonnes be not negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stande before hym, and for to minister and serue hym, and to burne incense.

12 Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azaria, of the chyldren of the Caathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Cis the sonne of Abdi, & Azaria the sonne of Jahalelel: and of the sonnes of the Gersonites, Joah the sonne of Simma, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Simri and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacharia and Matthania:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Simei: and of the sonnes of Idithun, Semaia, and Dziel.

15 And they geathered their brethren, and purified them selues, and came accordyng to the commaundement of the kyng, & the woordes of the Lord, for to cleanse the house of the Lorde.

16 And the priestes went into the inner partes of the house of the Lorde, to cleanse it, and brought out al the vncleannesse that they founde in the temple of the Lorde, into the court of the house of the Lorde: and the Leuites tooke it, to carrie it out into the brooke Cedron.

17 They began the first day of the first moneth to purifie, and the eyght day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lorde in eyght dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an ende.

18 And they went in to Hezecia the king, and sayde, We haue cleansed al the house of the Lorde, the aulter of whole burnt offeryng, with al his vessels, & the shewe bread table, with all his "apparel:

"Or, implements.

19 And

19 And al the vessels which kyng Achas did cast aside when he raigned and transgressed, them we haue prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the aulter of the Lorde.

20 And Ezecia the kyng rose early, and gathered the lordes of the citie, and went vp to the house of the Lorde.

21 And they brought seuen oxen, seuen rammes, seuen sheepe, and seuen hee goates, to be a sinne offeryng, for the kyngdome, for the sanctuarie, and for Juda: and he commaunded the priestes, the sonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the aulter of the Lorde.

22 And they slue the oxen, and the priestes receyued the blood, and *e* sprinckled it on the aulter: lykewise when they had slayne the rammes, they sprinckled the blood vpon the aulter: they slue also the sheepe, and they sprinckled the blood vpon the aulter.

23 And then they brought forth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and *f* put theyr handes vpon them.

24 And the priestes slue them, and with the blood of them they cleansed the aulter, to make satisfaction for al Israel: for the kyng commaunded that the whole burnt offeryng and the sinne offeryng *shoulde be made* for al Israel:

25 And set the Leuites in the house of the Lorde, with cymbals, psalteries, & harpes, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Gad the kynges Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commaundement of the Lord through the hand of his prophetes.

26 And the Leuites stoode, hauyng instrumentes of Dauid: and the priestes held the trumpettes.

27 And Ezecia commaunded to offer the whole burnt offeryng vpon the aulter: And when the whole burnt offeryng began, the song of the Lorde began also, and the trumpettes, with the instrumentes that were ordeyned by the hand of Dauid king of Israel.

28 And al the congregation woorshypped, syngyng a song, & blowyng with the trumpettes: and al this *continued* vntyl the whole burnt offeryng was finished.

29 And when they had made an ende of offeryng, the kyng and all that were present with hym, bowed them selues, and woorshipped.

30 And *Ezecia the kyng, and the lordes spake to the Leuites, to prayse the Lorde with the woordes of Dauid and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang prayses with gladnesse, and the other bowed them selues, and woorshypped.

31 And Ezecia answeared and sayd, Nowe ye haue consecrated your handes vnto the Lorde: goe to therefore, and bryng the sacrifices & thanke offerynges into the house of the Lord. And the congregation brought in the sacrifices and thanke offeringes, and whole burnt offerynges, as many as were of a free liberal hart.

32 And the number of the whole burnt offerynges, whiche the congregation brought, was threescore and ten oxen, an hundred rammes, and two hundred sheepe: whiche *were* all for the whole burnt offering of the Lorde.

33 And there *were* dedicated fyue hundred oxen, and three thousande sheepe.

34 And the priestes were to fewe to slay all the whole burnt offerynges: but theyr brethren the Leuites dyd helpe them, tyll they had ended the woorke, and vntyl *ỳ* priestes were sanctified: for the Leuites were purer harted to be sanctified then the priestes.

35 And thereto the whole burnt offerynges were many, with the fat of the peace offerynges, and the drynke offerynges that belong to the whole burnt offeryng: and so the seruice, parteyning to the house of the Lorde, was finished.

36 And Ezecia reioyced, and al the people, that God had made the folke so redy, and that the thyng was so soone doone.

¶ The.xxx.Chapter.

The keepyng of the Passouer by the kinges commaundement.

1 AND Ezecia sent to all Israel and Juda, and wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasse, that they should come to the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, & keepe the Passouer vnto the Lorde God of Israel.

2 And the kyng helde a counsell with his lordes, and al the congregation of Hierusalem, to keepe the feast of Passouer in the *a* seconde moneth:

3 For they coulde not keepe it at that tyme, because the priestes were not sanctified sufficiently, neyther was the people geathered togeather to Hierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and al the congregation.

5 And they decreed that it should be proclaymed throughout all Israel, from Beerseba to Dan, that they shoulde come and holde the feast of Passouer vnto the Lorde God of Israel at Hierusalem: for they had not

a. Though they ought to haue done it in the first moneth, as Exodus xii yet yf any were not cleane or had a long tourney, they might deferre it to the seconde moneth, as Num. 9. 10.

done it of a great *season* as it was *b* written.

b. That is, in suche sort and perfection as God had appoynted.

6 So the postes went with letters of the kynges and of his lordes, throughout al Israel and Juda, and at the commaundement of the kyng they sayde, Ye chyldren of Israel, turne agayne vnto the Lorde God of Abraham, Isahac, and Israel, and he wyl returne to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand of the kynges of the Assyrians.

7 And be not ye lyke your fathers and your brethren, whiche trespassed agaynst the Lorde God of their fathers, whiche gaue them vp to be destroyed, as ye see.

8 And nowe be not ye stiffenecked lyke as were your fathers: but yeelde your selues vnto the Lorde, & enter into his holy place, which he hath sanctified for euer, and serue the Lorde your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shal turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne agayne vnto the Lorde, then shal your brethren and your chyldren finde compassion in the presence of them that tooke them captiue, and they shal come agayne vnto this lande: for the Lorde your God is gratious and merciful, and wyl not turne away his face from you, yf ye conuert vnto hym.

10 And so the postes went from citie to citie, through the lande of Ephraim, & Manasse, euen vnto Zabulon: *but they* laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuerthelesse, yet diuers of Aser, Manasse, & of Zabulon, submitted them selues, and came to Hierusalem.

12 And the hande of GOD was in Juda, and he gaue them one hart to doo the commaundement of the king, and of the rulers, accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde.

13 And there assembled to Hierusalem much people, and there was present a mightie great congregation, to holde the feast of sweete bread in the seconde moneth.

14 And they arose, and remooued the aulters that were in Hierusalem: and all the aulters for incense dyd they away, and cast them into the brooke Cedron.

15 And they slue the Passouer the fourteenth day of the seconde moneth: and the priestes and Leuites [illegible] were *c* ashamed, sanctified them selues, & brought in the whole burnt offerynges into the house of the Lorde.

c. Seeing theyr owne negligence, and the rediness of the people.

16 And they stoode in their office after their maner, and accordyng to the lawe of Moses the man of God: and the priestes sprinckled the blood *which they receyued* of the hande of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified, and therefore the Leuites had the charge of the kylling of the Passouer for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie hym vnto the Lorde.

18 For many of the people, and very many of Ephraim, Manasse, Isachar, and Zabulon, were not cleansed, and yet dyd eate the Passouer, agaynst the lawe appoynted: but Ezecia prayed for them, saying, The good Lorde be merciful to warde euery one,

19 That prepareth his hart to seeke the Lorde God, the God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuarie.

20 And the Lorde heard Ezecia, and *d* healed the people.

d. That accepted purified.

21 And the chyldren of Israel that were present at Hierusalem, helde the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the priestes prayed the Lorde day by day, *synging* with loude instrumentes vnto the Lorde.

22 And Ezecia spake "comfortablie vnto al the Leuites that had good knowledge *to syng* vnto the Lorde: and they dyd eate throughout that feast seuen dayes long, and offered peace offerynges, and thanked the Lorde God of theyr fathers.

" Or, to their hart.

23 And the whole assemblie tooke counsel to doo so other seuen dayes: and they helde those seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Ezecia kyng of Juda, dyd geue to the congregation *e* a thousande young Oxen, and seuen thousande Sheepe: and the lordes gaue out to the congregation a thousand Oxen, and ten thousand Sheepe, & a great number of ỹ priestes were sanctified.

e. He dowed the goodes rallied & seruing of God.

25 And al the congregation of Juda, with the priestes and Leuites, and al the congregation that came out of Israel, & the strangers that came out of the lande of Israel, and that dwelt in Juda, reioyced.

26 And there was great gladnesse in Hierusalem: for since the tyme of Solomon the sonne of Dauid kyng of Israel, there was no suche ioy in Hierusalem.

27 And the priestes and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and theyr voyce was heard *of the Lorde*, and theyr prayer came vp vnto heauen his holy dwellyng place.

¶ The xxxi. Chapter.

1. The people destroy idolatrie. 2. Ezecia appointeth priestes and Leuites, 4. and prouideth for theyr lyuyng.

1 AND when al these thinges were finished, al Israel that were present in the cities of Juda, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the hygh places and aulters throwout al Juda & Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasse, vntyl they had vtterly

destroyed

destroyed them all: and all the chyldren of Israel returned euery man to his possession, and to their owne cities.

2 And Hezecia appoynted sundrye companies of the Priestes and Leuites, after the diuersitie of their ministrations, euery man accordyng to his office, both Priestes and Leuites, for the whole burnt offeryng, and peace offerynges, to minister, and to geue thanks and prayse in the gates of the a host of the Lorde.

3 And the kynges portion of his substaunce that he gaue, were dayly whole burnt offerynges in the mornyng and euenyng, and whole burnt offerynges for the Sabboth dayes, newe Moones, and solemne feastes, accordyng as it is wrytten in the law of the Lorde.

4 And he bade the people that dwelt in Hierusalem, to geue a b parte to the Priestes and Leuites, that they myght with more courage apply them selues to the law of the Lorde.

5 And as soone as the kynges commaundement came abrode, the chyldren of Israel brought abundance of first fruites, of corne, wyne, oyle, honie, & of all maner of fruites of the feelde, and the tythes of al maner of thynges brought they in plenteously.

6 And the chyldren of Israel and Juda, that dwelt in ỳ cities of Juda, they also brought in the tythes of Oxen, and Sheepe, & other holye tythes, whiche were consecrate vnto the Lorde their God, and layde them all by heapes.

7 In the thyrd moneth they began to lay the heapes in maner of a fundation, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezecia and the lordes came and sawe the heapes, they blessed the Lord, and his people Israel.

9 And Hezecia questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concernyng the heapes.

10 And Azaria the cheefe Priest, of the house of Zadoc, answeared hym, and sayde, Since the people began to bryng the heaue offeringes into the house of the Lorde, c we also haue had ynough to eate, and yet remayneth plentie: for the Lorde hath blessed his people, and this heape is left.

11 And Hezecia bade prepare the " chambers in the house of the Lorde: and they dyd prepare them,

12 And caried in the fyrst fruites, the tithes, and the dedicate thynges faythfullye, ouer whiche Chononia the Leuite had the rule, and Semei his brother next to hym:

13 And Iehiel, Azaria, Nahath, Asael, Ierimoth, Iosabad, Eliel, Iesmachia, Mahath, & Banaia were ouerseers, ordeyned by Chononia, and Semei his brother was an officer of Hezecia the kyng, and Azaria was the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Chore the sonne of Imna the Leuite, and porter of the East doore, had the ouersyght of the thynges that were offered of a free wil vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lorde, and the holye thynges that were consecrate.

15 And vnder his hande were Eden, Miniamin, Iesua, Semaia, Amaria, & Sechania, in the cities of the Priestes, *appoynted* of their fidelitie to geue to their brethren their partes, as well to the small, as to the great:

16 Also to their generation, beyng males, from three yeeres olde, and vpwarde, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the Lorde, they shall geue day by day for their ministration, and for their geuyng attendaunce: and for their diuers waityngs by course,

17 Both to the generation of the Priestes and Leuites, throughout the housholde of their fathers, from twentie yeeres & aboue, to wayte when their courses came:

18 And to the families of all their babes, wyues, sonnes, and daughters, through all the congregation: for vppon the fidelitie of them, were the holy thynges bestowed.

19 And to the chyldren of Aaron the Priestes which were in the feeldes and suburbs of their cities, citie by citie, the men whose names were expressed afore, shoulde geue portions, to all the males among the Priestes, & to al the Leuites, accordyng to their number.

20 And of this maner did Hezecia throughout al Juda, and wrought that is good and ryght, and true before the Lorde his God.

21 And in all the woorkes that he began for the seruice of the house of God, accordyng to the lawe and the commaundementes, he sought his God: and that dyd he with al his hart, and prospered.

¶ The .xxxii. Chapter.

1. Sennacherib inuadeth Iuda. 3. Hezecia prepareth for the warre. 7. He exhorteth the people to put their trust in the Lorde.

1 AFter that these deedes were faythfully doone, Sennacherib kyng of the Assyrians came, and entred into Juda, and compassed the strong cities, and thought to wynne them for hym selfe. *4.kin.18.13 Esai.36.1. Eccle.48.19

2 And so when Hezecia sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fyght agaynst Hierusalem,

3 He tooke counsell with his lordes and men of myght, to stoppe the water of the fountaynes without the citie: and they dyd help hym.

4 For there geathered many of the people togeather, and stopt all the welles, and the brooke that ranne through the myddes of the land, saying, Why shal the kynges of the Assyrians come and fynde muche water?

5 And Hezecia went to lustyly, and buylt vp the wall where it was broken, and made vp the towres, and another wall without, and repayred Millo in the citie of David, and made many dartes and shieldes.

6 And he set captaynes of warre ouer the people, & geathered them togeather to hym in the large streete of the gate of the citie, and spake gently to them, saying,

7 Plucke vp your hartes, and be strong, be not afrayde nor discouraged for the kyng of the Assyrians, and for all the multitude that he hath with hym: for there be mo with vs then with hym.

a. That is, the power of man.
b. This declareth that Hezecia dyd euer put his trust in God, and yet made hym selfe strong, and vsed lawful meanes, lest he shoulde seeme to tempt God.

8 With hym is an arme of a flesh, but with vs is the b Lorde our God, for to helpe vs, and to fyght our battelles. And the people tooke a courage through the wordes of Hezecia kyng of Juda.

9 After this dyd Sennacherib kyng of the Assyrians sende of his seruantes to Hierusalem (but he hym selfe remayned besyde Lachis, hauyng al his power with hym) vnto Hezecia kyng of Juda, & vnto all Juda that were at Hierusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib kyng of the Assyrians, Wherein doo ye trust, O ye that dwel in Hierusalem whiche is beleged?

11 Doth not Hezecia entyce you to geue ouer your selues vnto death, hunger, and thyrste, saying, The Lorde our GOD shal rydde vs out of the hande of the kyng of the Assyrians?

c. The wicked make no difference betwene true religion and false.

12 Hath not the same Hezecia put downe his hygh places and his c aulters, and commaunded Juda and Hierusalem, saying, Ye shall worshyp before one aulter, and burne incense vpon the same?

13 Knowe ye not what I and my fathers haue doone vnto al the people of the landes? Were the gods of the people of other landes able or mightie to saue their lands out of my hande?

14 Which of al the gods of those nations that my fathers destroyed, could deliuer his people out of my hande? And shall your GOD be able to delyuer you out of my hande?

15 Wherefore nowe let not Hezecia deceyue you, nor perswade you of this fashion, nor yet beleeue hym: For as no God among all nations and kyngdomes, was able to rydde his people out of my hande, and out of the hande of my fathers: howe muche lesse shal your goddes be able to keepe you out of my hande?

16 And yet moe thynges dyd his seruantes speake agaynst the Lorde God, and agaynst his seruant Hezecia.

17 And Sennacherib also wrote a letter to rayle on the Lorde God of Israel, and spake agaynst hym, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* landes haue not been able to delyuer their people out of my hande: euen so shal not the God of Hezecia delyuer his people out of my hande.

18 And they cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes speache vnto the people of Hierusalem that were on the wal, to feare them, and to make them fayntharted, and that they myght take the citie.

19 And they spake agaynst the God of Hierusalem, as agaynst the gods of the nations of the earth, *vvhiche vvere* the woorkes of the handes of men.

20 But Hezecia the kyng, and the prophete Esai the sonne of Amos, d prayed agaynst that *blasphemie*, and cryed vp to heauen.

d. Prayer the best remedy in al trouble and daunger.

21 And the Lorde sent an angell, whiche destroyed al the men of warre, and the lordes and captaynes of the host of the kyng of the Assyrians, that he turned his face agayne with shame toward his owne land: & when he was come into the house of his God, they that came of his owne body slue hym there with the swoorde.

22 And so the Lorde saued Hezecia and the inhabiters of Hierusalem out of the hand of Sennacherib the kyng of the Assyrians, and from the hande of al other, and maynteyned them on euery syde.

23 And many brought offerynges vnto the Lorde to Hierusalem, and presentes to Hezecia kyng of Juda: so that he was magnified in the syght of al nations from thencefoorth.

24 In those dayes * Hezecia was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the Lorde: whiche answeared hym, and shewed hym a woonderful miracle. *4.kin.20. Esai.38.

25 But Hezecia dyd not agayne vnto God accordyng to it that he had shewed hym: for his hart arose, and there came wrath vpon hym, and vpon Juda and Hierusalem.

26 Notwithstandyng, Hezecia submitted hym selfe, after that his hart was ryse vp, he, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem: and the wrath of the Lorde came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezecia.

27 And Hezecia had exceedyng muche ri-

cheſte & honour: and he gate hym treaſures of ſyluer and golde, pretious ſtones, and ſpices, shieldes, & of al maner pleaſant iewels,
28 And made ſtore houſes for the fruites of corne, for wyne and oyle, and ſtalles for all maner of beaſtes, and coates for sheepe.
29 And he made hym cities, and had of sheepe and oxen great abundance: for God had geuen hym ſubſtance exceedyng much.
30 This ſame Ezecia ſtopped the vpper water ſpringes of Gion, & brought them downe to the Weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid: and Ezecia proſpered in al his workes.
31 And when *the princes of Babylon ſent vnto hym ambaſſadours, to enquyre of the woonder that was done in the lande, God left hym, *f* to trye hym, and that all that was in his hart might be knowen.
32 The reſt of the deedes of Ezecia, and his goodneſſe, beholde, they are written in the viſion of Eſai the Prophete the ſonne of Amos, in the booke of the kynges of Iuda and Iſrael.
33 And Ezecia ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the moſt worthie place of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid, & al Iuda and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem dyd him honour at his death: and Manaſſes his ſonne raigned in his ſtead.

Which also is called Siloe.

2.king.20.

God tempteth his faythful to trye them.

¶ The.xxxiii. Chapter.

1. Manaſſes an idolater, 9. cauſeth Iuda to erre, 11. He is ledde pryſoner into Babylon.

4.kin.21.1. 1 MAnaſſes was twelue yeeres old when he beganne to raigne, and he raigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem:
2 But did euyl in the ſyght of the Lorde, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde caſt out before the chyldren of Iſrael.
3 For he went backe, and buylt the hygh places which Ezecia his father had broken downe: and he reared vp aulters for Baalim, and made groues, and woorſhypped al the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.
4 And he buylt aulters in the houſe of the Lorde, whereas the Lorde yet had ſayde, 2.kin.7.10. *In Hieruſalem ſhal my name be for euer.
5 And he buylded aulters for al the hoſt of heauen, in the two courtes of the houſe of the Lorde.
6 And he burnt his chyldren in fyre in the valley of the ſonne of Himmon: he was a ſorcerer, he regarded the crying of byrdes, vſed enchauntmentes, and mayntayned woorkers with ſpirites, and ſeers of fortunes, and wrought muche euyl in the ſight of the Lorde to anger hym withal.
7 And he put the carued image, and an idol, which he had made, in the houſe of GOD, *of which houſe God ſayde to Dauid and to Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe, and in Hieruſalem which I haue choſen afore al the tribes of Iſrael, wyl I put my name, for euer. *2.kin.7.10. 3.kin.8.16.
8 Neyther wyl I make the foote of Iſrael to remooue any more out of the lande whiche I haue ordeyned for your fathers, yf ſo be that they wil be diligent, and doo al that I haue commaunded them in all the lawe and ſtatutes, and ordinances by the hand of Moſes.
9 And ſo Manaſſes made Iuda, and the inhabitours of Hieruſalem to erre, and to doo woorſe then the heathen whom ỹ Lord deſtroyed before the chyldren of Iſrael.
10 And the Lorde ſpake *a* vnto Manaſſes, & to his people: but they would not regard. a. Meaning by his prophetes.
11 Wherefore the Lord brought vpon them the captaynes of the hoſt of the kyng of the Aſſyrians, which tooke Manaſſes, & bound hym with fetters and chaynes, and caryed hym to Babylon.
12 And when he was in tribulation, he beſought the Lorde his God, and humbled hym ſelfe exceedingly before the God of his fathers,
13 And made interceſſion to hym: and God was *b* intreated of hym, and heard his prayer, and brought hym agayne to Hieruſalem into his kyngdome: and then Manaſſes knewe that the Lorde was God. b. Affliction geueth vnderſtandyng.
14 After this he buylt a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gion, in the valley as they come to the fiſhe gate, and rounde about Ophel, and brought it vp of a very great heyght, & put captaynes of warre in al the ſtrong cities of Iuda.
15 And he tooke away ſtrange goddes, and images out of the houſe of God, and al the aulters that he had buylt in the mount of the houſe of God and Hieruſalem, and caſt them out of the citie.
16 And he prepared the aulter of the Lord, and ſacrificed thereon peace offeringes, and thanke offerynges, and charged Iuda to ſerue the Lorde God of Iſrael.
17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did offer ſtyll in the hygh places, *howbeit* vnto the Lorde their God onely.
18 The reſt of the actes of Manaſſes, and his prayer vnto his God, and the woordes of the Seers that ſpake to hym in the name of the Lorde God of Iſrael, beholde, they are *written* in the layinges of the kynges of Iſrael.
19 And his prayer, and howe that he was heard, and all his ſinnes, and his treſpaſſe,

and the places where he made hygh places, and set vp groues & images before he was humbled, beholde, they are written among the sayinges of the Seers.

20 And Manasses slept with his fathers, and they buryed him in his e owne house, and Amon his sonne raigned in his roome.

e. Because he had so horribly offended against the lord, they dyd not bury him in the sepulchre of the kynges, but in the garden of the kynges house.

21 Amon was two and twentie yeeres olde when he beganne to raigne, and raigned two yeeres in Hierusalem.

22 But he did euyl in the syght of the Lord, lyke as dyd Manasses his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto al the carued images which Manasses his father had made, and serued them,

23 And submitted not hym selfe before the Lord, as Manasse his father had humbled hym selfe: but Amon trespassed greatly.

24 And his owne seruantes conspyred against him, and slue him in his owne house.

25 But the people of the lande slue al them that had conspyred against kyng Amon: and the same people of the lande made Iosias his sonne kyng in his roome.

¶ The .xxxiii. Chapter.

1. Iosias destroyeth the idols, 8. and restoreth the temple. 14. The booke of the lawe is founde.

4.king.22.1. 1 IOsias * was eyght yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned in Hierusalem thirtie and one yeeres.

2 And he dyd that which was ryght in the syght of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neyther to the ryght hande nor to the leaft.

3 In the eyght yeere of his raigne, when he was yet a chylde, he beganne to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iuda and Hierusalem, from the hygh places, groues, carued images, and images of mettal.

a. He woulde see the reformation with his owne eyes.

4 And they brake downe the aulters of Baalim euen in his a presence: and other images that were in greater honour then they, he caused to be destroyed: and the groues, carued images, and images of mettal, he brake, and made dust of them, and strowed it vppon the graues of them that had offered vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priestes vpon the aulters of them, and cleansed Iuda and Hierusalem:

b. The godly zeale of this good prince, is a woorthie example for all princes to followe.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, vnto Nephthali, and in the wyldernesse of them rounde about.

7 He plucked asunder the b aulters and the groues, and dyd beate the images, and stampe them to powder, and cut downe al the idols throughout al the lande of Israel, and returned to Hierusalem agayne.

8 In the eyghteenth yeere of his raigne, when he had pourged the lande and the temple, he sent Saphan the sonne of Azalia, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repayre the house of the Lorde his God.

9 And when they came to Helcia the hygh priest, they deliuered the money, that was brought into the house of God, whiche the Leuites that kept the entries had geathered of the hand of Manasse and Ephraim, and of al that yet remayned in Israel, & of al Iuda and Beniamin, and they returned to Hierusalem.

10 And they put it in the handes of the woorkemen that had the ouersight of the house of the Lorde, and they gaue it to the labourers, that wrought in the house of the Lorde, to repayre and mende the house.

11 Euen to Masons and Carpenters, gaue they it, to geat hewed stone, and timber, for couples, and for beames of the houses, whiche the kynges of Iuda had destroyed.

c. Pryuie officers.

12 And the men did the woorke c vpon trust: and the ouerseers of them to courage them forwarde, were Iahath and Obadia, Leuites, of the chyldren of Merari: and Zecharia and Mesullam of the children of the Caathites, and other of the Leuites, whiche all coulde skyl of instrumentes of musicke.

13 And ouer the bearers of burdens, & ouer al that wrought in what so euer woorkemanship it were, were there scribes, officers, and porters of the Leuites.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lorde, Helcia the priest founde the booke of the lawe of the Lorde *geuen* by Moses.

15 And Helcia answeared and sayde to Saphan the scribe, I haue founde the booke of the lawe in the house of the Lord. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan.

d. Forth kyng was maunded haue cause ly a copie this booke to reade in day & Deut 17.

16 And Saphan d caryed the booke to the kyng, and brought the kyng woorde agayne, saying, All that was committed to thy seruantes, that doo they.

17 And they haue geathered togeather the money that was founde in the house of the Lord, and haue deliuered it into the handes of the ouerseers of the woorke, and to the handes of the woorkemen.

18 And then Saphan the scribe shewed the kyng, saying, Helcia the priest hath geuen me a booke: and Saphan read in it before the kyng.

19 And when the kyng had hearde the woordes

wordes of the lawe, he e tare his clothes.

20 And the king commaunded Helcia, and Ahican the sonne of Saphan, and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Saphan the scribe, and Asaa, a seruant of the kynges, saying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lorde for me, and for them that are left in Israel and Juda, concernyng the wordes of the booke that is founde: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the worde of the Lord, to doo after al that is wrytten in this booke.

22 And Helcia, and they that the kyng had *appoynted*, went to Hulda a prophetisse, the wyfe of Sallum the sonne of Thecuath, the sonne of Hasra, keeper of the wardrobe, (for she dwelt in Hierusalem within the second wal) and so they communed with her.

23 She answeared them, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Tel ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Euen thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I wil bryng euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters thereof, euen al the curses that are written in the booke whiche they haue read before the kyng of Juda:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue offred vnto other goddes, to anger me with al manner of wourks of their handes: therfore is my wrath set on fyre agaynst this place, and shal not be quenched.

26 And as for the kyng of Juda which sent you to enquire of the Lorde, so shall ye say vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, concernyng the wordes whiche thou hast hearde,

27 Because thine hart dyd *f* melt, and thou diddest humble thee selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes agaynst this place, & agaynst the inhabiters thereof, and humbledst thee selfe before me, and taredst thy clothes, and diddest weepe before me, I haue hearde it also, sayth the Lorde.

28 Behold, I wyl take thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shal not see all the mischiefe that I wyl bryng vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters of the same. * And they brought the kyng worde agayne.

29 Then the kyng sent, and geathered togeather al the elders of Juda and Hierusalem:

30 And the kyng went vp into the house of the Lorde, and al the men of Juda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem, and the priestes and Leuites, and al the people great and smal, and *the king* dyd reade in their eares al the wordes of the bookes of the couenant that was founde in the house of the Lorde.

31 And the kyng stoode at his standyng, and made a couenant before the Lorde, to folow the Lord, and to kepe his commaundementes, his wytnesses, and his statutes with all his hart, and with al his soule, and to fulfyl the wordes of the couenant wrytten in the sayde booke.

32 And he set in their roome all them that were found in Hierusalem and Beniamin: and the inhabiters of Hierusalem, dyd accordyng to the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers.

33 And Josias put away al manner of abominations out of al landes that parteyned to the children of Israel, and g constrayned al that were founde in Israel, to serue the Lorde their God: and they turned not aside from the Lord God of their fathers, as long as he lyued.

g. Because he had charge ouer al, & must answeare for euery one that perished, he thought it his duetie to see that al should make profession to receiue the worde of God.

¶ The xxxv. Chapter.

1. Josias keepeth the Passeouer. 2. He setteth foorth Gods seruice. 20. He fighteth agaynst the King of Egypt, and dyeth. 24. The people bewayle hym.

1 AND * Josias helde the *feast of* Passeouer vnto the Lorde in Hierusalem, and they *a* slue the Passeouer in the fourtienth day of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priestes in their offices, and ayded them in the seruice of the house of the Lorde,

3 And sayde vnto the Leuites that taught al Israel, & were sanctified vnto the Lorde, Put the holy arke in the house which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did builde, it shalbe no more a burden vpon your shoulders, but nowe serue the Lorde your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by your auncient houshelds and companies, accordyng to the wryting of Dauid kyng of Israel, and the wrytyng of Solomon his sonne:

5 And stande in the holy place, accordyng to the diuision of the auncient housholdes of your brethren the children of the people, and after the diuision of the auncient houshelds of the Leuites:

6 Kil the Passeouer, & sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doo accordyng to the worde of the Lord by the hande of Moses.

7 And Josias gaue to the people, sheepe, lambes, and kyddes, all for the Passeouer, and for al that were present, thyrtie thousande by tale, and three thousand oxen: and these were of the kynges substance.

8 And his lordes gaue willyngly both vnto

*4.kin. 23, 21.

3.Esd.1.1.

a. The scripture vseth in sundry places to call the lambe the Passouer, whiche was but the signe of the Passouer, because in all sacramentes the signes haue the names of the thyngs which are signified.

e. sorow & worde had ben sope

f. The end of Gods threatnings, is for our repentance.

4.kin.23.1.

vnto the people, and to the priestes, and vnto the Leuites, Helcia also, Zacharia, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the priestes for the Passeouer offerynges, two thousande and sixe hundred *sheepe*, and three hundred oxen.

a. Liberal prouision for the ministerie.

9 a Cononia, Semeia, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hazabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad, rulers of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites Passeouer offerynges, fyue thousande sheepe, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 And so the seruice was prepared, and the priestes stoode in theyr places, and the Leuites in theyr distinct companies, at the kynges commaundement.

11 And they slue the Passouer, & the priestes sprynckled the *blood* with theyr hande, and the Leuites pulled of the skynnes of the beastes.

12 And they set away the whole burnt offerynges, to geue them vnto the people that were diuided by auncient houses: and that they shoulde offer vnto the Lorde, lyke as it is wrytten in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen also.

13 And they dressed the Passeouer with fyre, as the manner was: and the other dedicate beastes, sodde they in pottes, caldrons, and pannes, and diuided them speedyly among al the people.

14 And afterward they made redy for them selues, and for the priestes: for the priestes the chyldren of Aaron *were busied* in offeryng of whole burnt offerynges, and the fat vntyl nyght: therfore the Leuites prepared for them selues, & for the priestes the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the syngers the chyldren of Asaph stoode in theyr standyng, accordyng to the commaundement of Dauid, and Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, the kynges b Seer: and the porters wayted at euery gate, and might not depart from theyr seruice: for theyr brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

b. Meanyng the prophete.

16 And so all the seruice of the Lorde was prepared the same day, to offer the Passeouer, and to offer whole burnt offerings vpon the aulter of the Lorde, accordyng to the commaundement of kyng Iosias.

17 And the chyldren of Israel that were present, kept the Passouer the same tyme, and the feast of sweete bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer lyke to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophete, neyther dyd all the kynges of Israel holde such a Passeouer as dyd Iosias, and the priestes, and Leuites, and al Iuda and Israel that were present, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem.

19 This Passeouer was holden in the eighteenth yeere of the raigne of Iosias.

20 After al this, * when Iosias had prepared the temple, Necho kyng of Egypt came vp to fight agaynst Charcamis, besyde Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him. * 4.kin. 29.

21 Which sent messengers to him, and said, What haue I to doo with thee, thou kyng of Iuda? " Be not thou agaynst thee selfe this day, for my warre is agaynst another house, and God bade me make haste: leaue of therfore, and meddle not with God whiche is with me, lest he destroy thee. " or, I come against thine day, but against the house of mine enemie.

22 Neuertheless, Iosias woulde not turne his face from him, " but rather tooke aduise to fight with hym, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho, * out of the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. " or, changed his apparell to fight vnder. * Zach. 12.

23 And the shooters shot dartes at kyng Iosias: and the kyng sayd to his seruants, Carry me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruantes therefore had hym out of that charet, and put him in another charet that they had: and when they had brought him to Hierusalem, he dyed, and was buried in the sepulchre of his fathers: and al Iuda & Hierusalem mourned for Iosias.

25 And Ieremias lamented Iosias, and al singyng men, and singing women mourned for Iosias in their lamentations, to this day, and made the same lamentations an ordinance in Israel, and beholde, they are wrytten in the lamentations.

26 The rest of the actes of Iosias, and his goodnesse: as it is wrytten in the lawe of the Lorde,

27 And his sayinges first and last, beholde they are wrytten in the booke of the kinges of Israel and Iuda.

¶ The.xxxvi.Chapter.

1. After Iosias, raigneth Ioahaz. 4. After Ioahaz, Ioacim. 8. After him, Ioacin. 11. After him, Zedecia, 14. 17. In whose tyme all the people were caried away to Babylon, for contemnyng the admonitions of the prophetes.

1 AND * the people of the land tooke Ioahaz the sonne of Iosias, and made hym kyng in his fathers steede in Hierusalem. * 4.kin. 23. 30.

2 And Ioahaz was twentie and three yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned three monethes in Hierusalem.

3 And the kyng of Egypt put hym downe at Hierusalem, and condemned the lande in an hundred talentes of syluer, and a talent of golde.

4 And

4 And * ỳ king of Egypt made Eliacim his
brother kyng vpon Juda and Hierusalem,
and turned his name to Joacim: and Ne-
cho tooke Joahaz his brother, and caried
him to Egypt.

5 Joacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde
when he began to raigne, and he raigned
eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem, and he did
euyll in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came vp Nabuchodonosor
king of Babylon, and bound him with two
chaynes, to cary him to Babylon.

7 Nabuchodonosor also caried of the vessels
of the house of the Lorde to Babylon, and
put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 The rest of the actes of Joacim, and his
abominations whiche he did, a and that
which was found vpon him, beholde, they
are written in the booke of the kings of Is-
rael and Juda, and Joacim his sonne raig-
ned in his stede.

9 * And Joacim was eyght yeeres old when
he began to raigne, and he raigned three
monethes & ten dayes in Hierusalem, and
did euil in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, kyng Na-
buchodonosor sent, and fet him to Baby-
lon, with the goodly vessels of the house of
the Lord, and made Zedecia his fathers bro-
ther king ouer Juda and Hierusalem.

11 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde
when he began to raigne, and raigned ele-
uen yeeres in Hierusalem.

12 * And he did euil in the sight of the Lord
his God, and humbled not him selfe before
Jeremie the prophete at the mouth of the
Lorde.

13 And he rebelled against king Nabucho-
donosor, which had receiued an othe of him
by GOD: but he was stiffenecked, and
to hard harted, to turne vnto the Lord God
of Israel.

14 Moreouer, all the chefe of the priestes,
and the people, transgressed woonderfully,
after all maner of abominations of the hea-
then, and polluted the house of the Lorde,
which he had halowed in Hierusalem.

15 And the Lorde God of their fathers sent
to them by his messengers, rysing vp be-
times, and sending: for he had compassion
on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God,
and despised his woordes, and misused his
prophetes, vntyll the wrath of the Lorde a-
rose agaynst his people, and tyll there was
no remedie.

17 And so he brought vpon them the king of
Chaldee, whiche slue their young men
with the swoord in theyr holy temple, and
spared neyther young man, mayden, olde
man, nor him that stowped for age: he gaue
them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessells of the house of God,
both great and small, and the treasures of
the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of
the king, and of his Lordes: all these caried
he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of GOD,
and brake downe the wall of Hierusalem,
and burnt all the palaces therof with fyre,
and destroyed all the goodly iewels therof.

20 And the rest that had escaped the swoord,
caried he to Babylon: where they were
bondmen to him and his chyldren, vntil the
time that Persia had the Empire;

21 To fulfill the woord of the Lorde by the
mouth of Jeremie, vntyll the lande had her
pleasure of her Sabbothes: for as long as
she lay desolate, she kept Sabboth, vntyll
threescore and ten yeeres were fulfilled.

22 And the b first yeere of * Cyrus king of
Persia (when the woorde of the Lorde, spo-
ken by the mouth of Jeremie, was finished)
the Lord stirred vp ỳ spirite of Cyrus kyng
of Persia, that he made a proclamation thro-
rowout all his kingdome, and that by wry-
ting, saying,

23 Thus sayth Cyrus king of Persia, All
the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lorde
God of heauen geuen me, and hath c charg-
ed me to builde him an house in Hieru-
salem that is in Juda: Wherefore whosoeuer
is among you of all his people, the Lord his
God be with him, and let him goe vp.

The end of the second booke of the Chronicles.

Iosi. decia.

at.1.13. 4

He meaneth the markes of Idolatrie, which were found printed in his body when he was dead. 4.kin.24.8 Jere.37.1. 8

9

*Jere.52.1. 12

b. That is, In the first yeere that he raigned ouer the Chaldeans. *Jere.25.13. and.29.10.

c. God had so spoken about an hundred yeeres before Cyrus was borne. Esai. 29. that Hierusalē and the temple should be built agayne by Cyrus his anoynted. So called, because God vsed his seruice for a time to deliuer his Churche.

A very profitable declaration for *the vnderstanding of the histories of Esdras*, Nehemias, Esther, Daniel, and diuers other places of *Scripture, very darke, by reason of the discord that is among Historiographers*, and among the expositours of the holy Scriptures, touching the successiue order of the kinges or Monarchies of Babylon and of Persia: of the yeeres that the sayde Monarchies lasted, from the translmigration of the Iewes vnder Nabuchodonosor, vntill the Monarchie of the Greekes, and of the confusion that is in the names of the kynges of Persia.

¶ *That vvhich happened to the people of Israel durvig these Monarchies.*		¶ *The Monarchie of Babylon.*
Nabuchodonosor, the nieneteenth yeere of his raigne destroyed Hierusalem, and ledde the people captiue. 2. king. 24. and Ierem. 29.	1	*Nabuchodonosor after the captiuitie raigned twentie and sixe yeres.*
The twentie and fyfth yeere of his sayd raigne, he instituted his monarchie: in the second yeere of the same, he sawe the dreame of the foure monarchies. Daniel. 2.		
The fyfth yeere, he sawe the dreame of the tree hewen downe. Daniel. 4.		
The sixth yeere, he was driuen among the wilde beastes by the space of seuen yeeres. Daniel. 4.		
Euilmerodach, the first yeere of his raigne, deliuered Iechonias, whom his father had put in prison. 2. king. 25. and Ieremie. 52.	2	*Euilmerodach his son. 30.*
	3	*Regasser three yeeres.*
	4	*Labarsadach sixe yeres.*
The first yeere of *Balthasar*, Daniel sawe the dreame of the foure beastes, signifiyng the foure monarchies. Daniel. 7.	5	*Balthasar fiue yeeres.*
From the tyme that Nabuchodonosor caried the people into Babylon, vntyl the end of the Monarchie of Balthasar, it amounteth to threescore & ten yeeres, foretold by Ieremie.		¶ *The Monarchie of the Persians.*
Cyrus deliuered the people from captiuitie the same yeere that he tooke Babylon, and gaue them great treasures to build vp the temple of Hierusalem: whyther he sent them vnder the	1	*Cyrus vvith Darius his vncle raigned two yeeres.*
	1	*Cyrus raigneth alone 22. yeeres.*

¶ *Of the yeeres that the Monarchies of Persia raigned. Of the difference of authours therein: and of the diuersitie and confusion of the names of the sayde Monarchies.*

The difference of authours, aswell Historiographers, as expositours of the holy scriptures, is great, touching the time and yeres that the two Monarchies of the Babylonians and Persians continued, and also touchyng the names of the Monarchies herein described, wherein there is great confusion. And therefore all other opinions set apart, we wyll herein folowe *Philo Iudeus*, and *Metasthene*, auncient authours, whose opinions doo neareſt agree with the holy scriptures.

Cyrus hauyng conquered the kyngdome of the Medes agaynst Astyages, left the sayde kingdome to his vncle Darius: by whose ayde he tooke Babylon, and transported ỹ Monarchie of Babylon to the Persians. Two yeeres after, the said Darius returned into Mede, and Cyrus raigned alone in Babylō. Then he moued war agaynst the Scithians, and marched toward them, & in the meane whyle left Canibyses his sonne, king of the countrey in his absence, according to the custome of the Persians, whiche was to appoynt the neareſt of the kynges blood to be kyng ouer the countrey, when the kyng went out to fight agaynst any strange nation. This is the cause why Canibyses was not set in the succeſſiue order of the Monarchies. Neyther is there any mention of two brethē that

the conduct of Zorobabel. Esdras.1.

Artaxerxes, his succeſſour hyndered the buyldyng of the temple. Esdras.4. 2

The second yeere of *Artaxerxes*, Agge and Zacharie prophepheſied, ſtirring the people to goe forwarde with the buyldyng of the temple, notwithſtandyng the hynderaunce. Esdras.5.

The thyrd yeere began the hiſtorie of Esther.

The ſeuenth yeere Esther is brought in to hym. Esther.2.

The twelfth yere, Aman threatneth the Iewes. Esther.3.

Darius longhande the ſeconde yeere of his raigne, commaunded the temple to be made an ende of. Esdras.6. 3

The ſirth yeere the temple was ended. Esdras.6.

The ſeuenth yeere Esdras went into Juda. Esdras.7.

The twentieth yeere began the 70. weekes, forſhewed by Daniel. Daniel. 9. And the ſayde yeere, Nehemias went into Juda, to buylde vp the walles of Hieruſalem. Nehemias.2. 4 5 6 7

The two & thyrtieth yeere, Nehemias returned agayne to Darius, according to his promiſe, and obteyned leaue of hym to returne to Hieruſalem. Nehemias.13. 8

¶ *All the tyme of the Perſians Monarchie amounteth to.191. yeeres.*

Alexander the great, tranſported the ſame yeere the ſayde Monarchie to the Greekes: whiche was in the twentieth weeke reuealed to Daniel. Daniel.9.

Darius the ſonne of Hiſtaſpis, being choſen King, and ſurnamed Artaxerces Aſſuerus raigned twentie yeres

Darius Artaxerxes longhande thyrtie ſeuen. In the time of this Darius, began the ſeuentie weekes of Daniel.

Darius Nothus nienetiene. Artaxerxes Mnemon fiue and fiftie yeeres. Darius Ochus ſixe & twentie. Arſenes foure yeeres.

Darius the laſt Monarche ouercome by Alexander the great, whiche tranſported the Monarchie to the Greekes, raigned ſixe yeeres.

The ſumme of the yeeres of the Monarchie of the Perſians,is.191. and of Nabuchodonoſor 261.

that were Magitians, whiche guilefully vſurped ỳ kyngdome: but their guile beyng knowen, they continued but a fewe monethes, and Darius ſonne to Hyſtaſpis, was choſen kyng.

Xerxes the ſonne of the ſaid Darius ſucceeded hym: but is not here placed in the nnmber of the monarchies, for that he left his kyngdome to Darius longhande his ſonne (according to the cuſtome of the Perſians) when he went to warre agaynſt the Greekes. The Greeke hiſtoriographers not reſpectyng that cuſtome, number the ſaide Xerxes, & Cambyſes aboue mentioned, among the ſayde monarchies ſucceſſiuely in order, whiche is the cauſe that they count more yeeres in the ſayde monarchie, that is to ſay.226. yeeres.

As touching theyr confuſed names, ye ſhal vnderſtande, that among the Perſians, Darius ſignifieth, he that ſubdueth. Xerxes, a warryer. Artaxerxes, a great warryer. Alſo, that this name Aſſuerus, is deriued from the Hebrues, in ſteade of Artaxerxes. Further, that Artaxerxes was the common name of all kynges of Perſia, as Pharao was the common name of the kynges of Egypt, & Caeſar, of the Romiſh Emperours. Therfor where ye finde many indifferently named Darius, or, Artaxerxes, or both togeather, that is the cauſe of the difficultie, howe to vnderſtand vnder what kyng that happened, whiche is reſited in the ſayde bookes of Esdras, Nehemias, Esther, Daniel, and other places of the holy ſcriptures, except ye well marke them, and well vnderſtande the contentes of this table.

¶ The first booke of Esdras.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

1. Cyrus sendeth agayne the people that was in captiuitie, 8. and restoreth them theyr holy vesselles.

a. After that he and Darius had wonne Babylon.

1 IN the a fyrst yeere of Cyrus kyng of Persia (that the woorde of the Lord, * spoken by the mouth of Ieremie, myght be fulfylled) the Lord stirred vp the spirite of Cyrus king of Persia, that he caused to be proclaimed throughout al his empire, and to be written, saying,

* 2. Chr. 36. 22. Ierr. 25. 12.

2 Thus sayth Cyrus the kyng of Persia, The Lorde God of heauen hath geuen me b al the kyngdomes of the earth, and hath commaunded me to builde hym an house at Hierusalem, which is in Iuda.

b. For he was chiefe monarch of the worlde, and had many nations vnder his dominion.

3 Whosoeuer nowe among you is of his people, the Lorde his God be with hym, and let hym goe vp to Hierusalem in Iuda, and build the house of the Lorde God of Israel, (he is the God) that is at Hierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remayneth yet in enye manner of place where he is a stranger, let men of that place helpe hym with syluer and golde, with good and cattel, beside that which they willingly offer for the house of God that is at Hierusalem.

5 Then gate vp the principal fathers of Iuda and Beniamin, and the priestes and Leuites, and al they whose spirite GOD had rayled to goe vp, and to builde the house of the Lorde whiche is at Hierusalem.

c. The Babylonians and Chaldeans gaue the these gyftes. Thus rather then the children of god shoulde want for their necessities, he would stirre vp the hartes of very infidels to helpe them.

6 And c all they that were about them, strengthed theyr hande with vesselles of siluer & golde, with goodes & cattel, and iewels, besides al that was willyngly offered.

7 And kyng Cyrus brought foorth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had taken out of Hierusalem, and had put in the house of his God.

8 Those did Cyrus the king of Persia bring forth by the hande of Mithridates the treasurer, and numbred them vnto d Sesbazer the prince of Iuda.

d. So the Chaldeans called Zorobabel, who was the cheefe gouernoure: so that the preeminence styl remayned in the house of Dauid.

9 And this is the number of them: thyrtie chargers of golde, a thousand chargers of siluer: twentie and niene knyues:

10 Thirtie basons of golde, and of other siluer basons, foure hundred and ten: and of other vessels a thousande.

11 Al the vessels of gold and siluer, were fiue thousande and foure hundred: al these did Sesbazer cary away with them that came vp out of the captiuitie of Babylon vnto Hierusalem.

¶ *The. ii. Chapter.*

The number of them that returned from the captiuitie.

*3. Esd. 5.

1 THese * are the chyldren of the a prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, whom Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon had caryed away vnto Babylon: and came againe vnto Hierusalem, and into Iuda, euery one vnto his citie.

a. Meaning Indea, which was a prouince that is cō trey which in subiection.

2 They that came with b Zorobabel, are these: Iosue, Nehemia, Saraia, Rahelaia, Mardochai, Bilsan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baana. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

b. Who was cheefe captayne, and Iosue the high priest.

3 The children of Pharos, two thousande, an hundred, seuentie and two.

4 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie, and two.

5 The chyldren of Arath, seuen hundred, seuentie, and fiue.

6 The chyldren of the * captayne of Moab, of the chyldren of Iosue and Ioab, two thousande, eyght hundred, and twelue.

* Heb. Pahath.

7 The chyldren of Elam, a thousande, two hundred, fiftie, and foure.

8 The chyldren of Zathu: niene hundred, and fourtie, and fiue.

9 The chyldren of Zaccai: seuen hundred, and threescore.

10 The chyldren of Bani, fiue hundred, fourtie, and two.

11 The chyldren of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie, and three.

12 The chyldren of Algad, a thousand, two hundred, twentie and two.

13 The chyldren of Adonicam, fiue hundred, fiftie, and fiue.

14 The children of Beguai, two thousand, fiftie, and fiue.

15 The chyldren of Adin: foure hundred, fiftie, and foure.

16 The chyldren of Ater of Ezecia, nientie, and eyght.

17 The chyldren of Bezai, three hundred, twentie, and three.

18 The chyldren of Iora, an hundred, and twelue.

19 The chyldren of Hasum, two hundred, twentie, and three.

20 The

20 The children of Gebbar, nienetie and fyue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie, and three.
22 The men of Netopha, fiftie and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie, and eyght.
24 The children of Almaueth, fourtie and two.
25 The children of Ciriath-iarim, of Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie, and three.
26 The children of Harama and Geba, sixe hundred, twentie, and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie, and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie, and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbis, an hundred, fiftie, and sixe.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie, and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lodhadid and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie, and fiue.
34 The children of Ierico, three hundred, fourtie, and fiue.
35 The children of Senaa, three thousand, sixe hundred, and thirtie.
36 The priestes: the children of Iedaia, of the house of Iosue, niene hundred, seuentie, and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand, fyftie, and two.
38 The children of Phashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie, and seuen.
39 The children of Arim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 The Leuites: the children of Iesua and Cadmiel, of the children of Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, twentie, and eyght.
42 The children of the dooze keepers: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai, altogeather, an hundred, thirtie, and niene.
43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Asupha, the children of Tabaoth,
44 The children of Ceros, the children of Siaa, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Libana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Accub,
46 The children of Agab, the children of Semlai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaia,
48 The children of Razin, the children of Necoda, the children of Gasam.
49 The children of Aza, the children of Peseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asua, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bachuc, the children of Hacupa, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,
53 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisara, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,
55 The children of Solomons seruantes, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Iaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth, Hazbaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruantes, were altogeather three hundred, nienetie, and two.
59 And these went vp from Thelmelah, and from Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, & Immer, but they coulde not discerne their fathers house, and their seede, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaia, the children of Tobia, the children of Necoda, sixe hundred, fyftie, and two.
61 And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaia, the children of Accoz, the children of [d] Berzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Berzillai the Gileadite to wyfe, and was called after their name.
62 These sought the register of their petigree, and were not found, therefore were they put from the priesthood.
63 And Hathirsatha saide vnto them, that they shoulde not eate of the most holy, tyll there rose vp a priest to vrim and Thummim.
64 The whole congregation togeather was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred, and threescore:
65 Beside their seruantes and maydens, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred, thirtie, and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men and women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred, thyrtie, and sixe: their Mules, two hundred, fourtie, and fyue.
67 And their Camels, foure hundred, thyrtie, and fiue: their Asses, sixe thousande, seuen

d. Of him is made mention. 2. king. 17. & 19. & because the priestes office was had in contempt, these would haue changed their estate by their name, and so by gods iust iudgement, both lost the estimation of the world, and the dignity of their office.

" Or, light and perfectnesse.

seuen hundred and twentie.

68 And certayne of the cheefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, they offered them selues wyllyng for the house of GOD, to set it vp in his place:

69 And gaue golde after their abilitie, vnto the treasure of the woorke, threescore and one thousand peeces, and fyue thousande pound of siluer, and one hundred priestes garmentes.

70 So the priestes, and the Leuites, and certayne of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

a. The Israelites build the aulter of God. 6. They offer to the Lord. 7. They prepare for the temple, 11. and syng vnto the Lorde.

1 AND when* the seuenth moneth came, and the children of Israel were nowe in their cities, the people came together as one man to Hierusalem.

*3.Es.5.47.

2 And there stood vp Iosue ý sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the priestes, and Zorobabel the sonne of a Salathiel, and his brethren, and builded the aulter of the God of Israel, to offer whole burnt offeringes thereon, as it is written in the lawe of Moses the man of God.

a. That is, the nephewe of Salathiel, for he was the sonne of Pedaia. Reade.1.Chr.3.19.

3 And the aulter set they vpon his sockets: for there was a fearefulnesse among them, because of the people of those countreys, therfore they offered whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord, *euen* whole burnt offeringes, mornyng and euenyng.

4 And they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, * and offered whole burnt sacrifices dayly, according to the number and custome day by day.

*Exo.23.16

5 Afterward they offered dayly whole burnt offeringes also, and in the newe moones, and in all the feast dayes that were consecrated vnto the Lord, and all maner of free wyll offeringes, whiche they dyd of their owne free wyll offer vnto the Lorde.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer whole burnt sacrifyces vnto the Lorde: but the fundation of the temple of the Lorde was not yet layde.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons and "Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Sidon and of Tyre, to bring the Cedar timber from Libanus by sea vnto Ioppa, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus the kyng of Persia.

"Or, workmen

8 In the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Hierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and the remnaunt of their brethren, the priestes and Leuites, and all they that were come out of ý captiuitie vnto Hierusalem: and appoynted the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, to see that the woorke of ý house of the Lord went forward.

9 And Iosue stood with his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel, with his sonnes, and the children of Iuda, as one man, to set forwarde the woorkemen of the house of God, the chyldren of Henadad, with their children, and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders layde the fundation of the temple of the Lord, they appoynted the priestes in their "aray with Trumpets, and the Leuites the children of Asaph with Cymbales, to prayse the Lorde after the "maner of Dauid kyng of Israel.

"Or, ayde. "Or, dutie.

11 And they sang together when they gaue prayse and thankes vnto the Lord, Because he is gratious, and because his mercie endureth for euer vppon Israel: And all the people showted loude in praysing the Lord, because the fundation of the house of the Lorde was layde.

12 But many of the priests and Leuites, and cheefe fathers, and auncientmen, whiche had seene the fyrst house, when the fundation was layde before their eyes, *b* wept with a loude voyce, and many showted aloude with ioy:

b. Because they law that it was nothing so glorious as that temple which Solomon had built. Notwithstandyng, Aggeus comforted them, and prophesieth that it shalbe more beautifull then the first Aggeus meanyng, because Christe & his Apostles should preache the gospell and woorke myracles therein.

13 So that the people could not discerne the ioyfull sound and gladnesse, from the noyse of the weeping among the people: for the people showted with a loude crye, and the noyse was heard farre of.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

a. The buildyng of the temple is hindred, and how. 11. Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answeare.

1 BVt the a aduersaries of Iuda and Beniamin, heard that the chyldren of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the Lorde God of Israel.

a. Meanyng, the inhabitants of Samaria, whom the kyng of Assyria had placed in the stead of the ten tribes 4. kyng. 17.24.&.19.36 these partly professed God and yet woorshipped idolles also: and therefore were the great enemies to the Iewes.

2 And they came to Zorobabel, and to the principall fathers, and sayd vnto them, We wyll builde with you, for we seeke the Lord your God, as ye doo, and we haue done sacrifyce vnto him synce ý time of Asor Haddon the king of Assur, whiche brought vs vp hyther.

3 And Zorobabel, and Iosue, and the other auncient fathers of Israel, sayd vnto them, It can not be that you and we together should

should builde the house vnto our God: for we our selues wyll builde alone vnto the Lorde our god of Israel, as Cyrus the king of Persia hath commaunded vs.

4 And the folke of the lande "discouraged the people of Juda, and troubled them as they were building:

5 And hyred counsellers agaynst them, to hinder their deuice, as long as Cyrus the king of Persia liued, vntyl the raigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the raigne of b Asuerus, at the beginnyng of his raigne, wrote they vnto hym a complaynt agaynst the inhabiters of Juda and Hierusalem.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Mithridath, Tabel, and the other of his counsel, vnto Artaxerxes the kyng of Persia, with fayre wordes: and the wryting of the letter was in the Syrians speache, and interpreted in the language of the Syrians:

8 Rehum the Recorder, and Samsai the scribe, wrote a letter " from Hierusalem to Artaxerxes the kyng, as it foloweth.

9 Then Rehum the Recorder, & Samsai the Scribe, and other of their company, they of Dina, of Apharsath, of Tarpelai, of "Persia, of Arach, of Babylon, of Susan, of Deha, of Elan,

10 And other of the people, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, & set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are nowe beyonde the water, and "Cheeneth.

11 This is the tenor of the letter that they sent vnto king Artaxerxes, Thy seruantes, & the men that are nowe beyond the water, and in Cheeneth *salute thee.*

12 Be it knowen vnto the kyng, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Hierusalem, a citie seditious and froward, and builde the same, & set vp the walles therof, and lay the fundations.

13 Be it knowen nowe vnto the kyng, that yf this citie be builded, and the walles made vp agayne, then shal not they geue toule, tribute, and custome, and so they shall hinder the kinges tribute.

14 And nowe we remembryng that we were brought vp in the kinges palace, and would no longer see the kynges dishonor, therfore sent we out also, and certifyed the kyng,

15 That it may be sought in the booke of the Chronicles of thy progenitours, and so shalt thou fynde in the booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is seditious and noysome vnto the kings and "landes, & that they cause other also among them to rebel of old: and for the same cause was this citie destroyed.

16 Therefore doo we certifye the kyng, that yf this citie be builded againe, and the walles therof made vp, thou shalt hereafter haue no portion beyond the water.

17 Then sent the kyng an answeare vnto Rehum the Recorder, and Samsai the Scribe, and to the other of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the other that were beyond the water "in Selam, and "Cheeth.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath been openly read before me.

19 And I haue commaunded to make searche, and it is found that this citie of old hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath been committed therin.

20 There hath been mightie kynges also at Hierusalem, which hath raigned ouer al countreys beyond the water: and toule, tribute, and custome was geuen vnto them.

21 Geue ye now therfore commaundement, that the same men be forbidden, and that the citie be not builded agayne, tyll I haue geuen another commaundement.

22 Take heede now that ye be not negligent to do this: for why should the kyng haue harme therby?

23 Now when the tenor of kyng Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Samsai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in al the haste to Hierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and forbad them with violence and power.

24 Then c ceassed the woorke of the house of GOD at Hierusalem, and continued so vnto the second yeere of Darius kyng of Persia.

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

1. Aggeus and Zachari doo prophecie 3. The vvoorke of the temple goeth forvvard, contrary to the minde of Thathanai. 6. His letters vvere sent to Darius.

1 THE * prophetes Aggeus, and Zachari the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that were in Iuda and Hierusalem in the name of the God of Israel.

2 Then gate vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosua the sonne of Iosedec, and began to builde the house of God at Hierusalem: and with them were the prophets of God, a which helped them.

3 At the same tyme came to them Thathanai, which was captayne beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and their companions, and sayd thus vnto them, Who

"Or, *peace and salutation.*

"Or, *Cheeneth.*

c. Notwithstanding, for the prophets exhorted them to continue, cap. 5 verse. 1. but they vsed the lesse diligence, because of their troubles.

* Agge. 1. 1. 3. Esd. 6. 6

a. Which encouraged them to goe forward.

hath commaunded you to buyld this house, and to make vp these walles?

4 Then saide we vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

b. His fauour and the spirite of strength.

5 But the *b* eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Iewes, that they coulde not cause them to ceasse, tyll the matter was brought to Darius: and then they answered by letters thereunto.

6 This is the tenor of the letter that Thathanai, which was captayne beyond ỹ water, and Stharbuzanai, and the counsellers of Apharsath, which were beyonde the water, sent vnto kyng Darius.

7 And the matter that they sent vnto hym, was wrytten thus within the letter, Unto Darius the kyng, al peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iury, to the house of the great God, whiche is buylded with myghtie great stones, and beames are layd in the walles, and the woorke goeth fast forth, and prospereth in their handes.

9 Then asked we the elders, and sayde vnto them thus, Who commaunded you to buylde this house, & to make vp the walles thereof?

10 We asked their names also, that we might certifie thee, and wryte the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answeared vs with these woordes, and sayde, We are the seruantes of the God of heauen and earth, & builde the house that was buylded of olde and many yeeres agoe, whiche the great king of Israel buylded, and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the GOD of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them ouer into the hande of Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon, and of the Chaldees, whiche brake downe this house, and carried the people away captiue into Babylon.

13 But in the fyrste yeere of Cyrus the kyng of Babylon, the same kyng Cyrus gaue commaundement concernyng this house of God, that it shoulde be buylt agayne.

14 And the vessels of golde and syluer of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor toke out of the temple that was at Hierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon: those dyd Cyrus the kyng take out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one Sasbazar by name, whom he made captayne,

15 And sayde vnto hym, Take these vessels, and goe thy way, and set them in the temple that is at Hierusalem, and let the house of God be buylded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sasbazar, and layd the fundation of the house of God, whiche is at Hierusalem: Since that tyme also, vntyll nowe hath it been in buyldyng, and yet it is not finished.

c. Where the records of tymes.

17 Nowe therefore yf it please the kyng, let there be search made in the kynges *c* treasure house which is there at Babylon, whether it hath been kyng Cyrus commaundement that this temple of GOD at Hierusalem shoulde be buylded: and let the kyng sende his mynde concernyng the same matter.

¶ The vi. Chapter.

1. At the commaundement of Darius the king of Persia, after the temple was buylded and dedicate, the chyldren of Israel keepe the feast of vnleauened bread.

1 THen * commaunded kyng Darius, that search shoulde be made in the librarie of the *kynges* treasure house, whiche laye at Babylon: *1. Esd. 6.

2 And there was found in a coffer in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a volume, and therein was it thus wrytten, as a memorial,

3 In the fyrst yeere of kyng Cyrus, gaue the same king Cyrus commaundement concernyng the house of God at Hierusalem, that the same house shoulde be buylded in the place where they offer the sacrifices, and to ioyne the walles togeather of threescore cubites height, & threescore cubites breadth,

4 Three rowes of rough stones, & one rowe of newe tymber: and the expences shalbe geuen of the kynges house.

5 And let the golde and syluer vessels of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor toke out of the temple at Hierusalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and brought agayne vnto the temple at Hierusalem to their place, in the house of God.

6 Nowe therfore thou Thathanai captaine beyonde the water, and Stharbuzanai, and your counsellours, and Apharsachei, which are beyonde the water, geat ye awaye from them.

7 Let the woorke of the house of this GOD alone, that the captayne of the Iewes and their elders may buylde the house of God in his place.

8 I haue commaunded what ye shall doo to the elders of Iuda for the buyldyng of the house of God, that of the kynges goodes, euen of the tribute beyond the water, forthwith expences be geuen vnto the men, that they be not hyndred.

9 And

9 And if they haue nede of calues, rammes, and lambes for the whole burnt offeryng of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine, and oyle, after the custome of the priestes at Hierusalem, let the same be geuen them dayly, that there be no default:

10 That they may haue to offer sweete sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the kynges lyfe, and for his chyldren.

11 And suche a commaundement haue I geuen, that what man so euer he be that altereth this woorde, there shal a beame be taken from his house, and set vp, and he shalbe hanged thereon, and his house shalbe made a dounghyl for the same thyng.

12 And the God that set his name there, destroy al kynges and people that put to theyr hande to alter and to breake downe this house of God which is at Hierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, that this be done with speede.

Esd.7.1. 13 *Then Thathanai the captayne *of the countrey* beyonde the water, and Stharbuzanai, with theyr counsaylours, accordyng to that whiche kyng Darius had sent, so they dyd speedily.

14 And the elders of the Iewes buylded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Aggeus the prophete, and Zachari the sonne of Iddo, and they buylded, and they finished it accordyng to the commaundement of the God of Israel, and after the commaundement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes, kynges of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the thirde day of the moneth a Adar, euen in the b sixt yeere of the raigne of kyng Darius.

a That is, the twelfth moneth, and cometh part of February, and part of March.

16 And the chyldren of Israel, the priestes, the Leuites, and the other chyldren of the captiuitie, helde the dedication of this house of God with ioy.

b Which was the two and fortieth yeere after their first returne from Babylon.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred calues, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes: and for the reconciling of al Israel twelue hee goates, accordyng to the number of the tribes of Israel:

18 And set the priestes in theyr sundry courses, and the Leuites in theyr diuers offices, to minister vnto God at Hierusalem, * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

*Num.3. & 8.9.

19 And the chyldren of the captiuitie helde the Passouer vppon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the priestes and Leuites were purified altogeather, and kylled the Passouer for al the chyldren of the captiuitie, and for theyr brethren the priestes, and for them selues.

21 And the chyldren of Israel whiche were come agayne out of captiuitie, and all suche as had separated them selues vnto them, from the fylthinesse of the heathen of the lande, to seeke the Lorde God of Israel, dyd eate,

22 And helde the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the Lorde had made them glad, and turned the hart of the kyng of Assur vnto them, to strengthen theyr handes in the woorke of the house of God, euen the God of Israel.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. By the commaundement of the king, Esdras and his companions come to Hierusalem. 27. He geueth thankes to God.

1 AFter *these thynges, there was in the raigne of a Artaxerxes kyng of Persia, one Esdras, the sonne of Saraia, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Elcia,

*3.Esd.8.1.

a The Hebrues write that the kynges of Persia were called by this name, as Pharao was a cõmon name to the kynges of Egypt, and Cæsar to the Emperours of Rome.

2 The sonne of Sallum, the sonne of Zadoc, the sonne of Ahitob,

3 The sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraia, the sonne of Ozi, the sonne Bucci,

5 The sonne of Abisua, the sonne of Phinehes, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the cheefe priest.

6 This Esdras also went vp from Babylon, and was a "perfect b scribe in the lawe of Moses, which the Lorde God of Israel dyd geue: and the kyng gaue hym all that he requyred, accordyng to the hande of the Lorde his God which was vpon hym.

"Or, *redy*, or, *prompt.*

b He sheweth here what a scribe is, who had charge to write the lawe, and expounde it, whom Marke calleth a scribe. Marke.12.28. Matthewe and Luke cal hym a lawyer or doctour of lawes.

7 And there went vp certayne of the chyldren of Israel, of the priestes, Leuites, singers, porters, and of the Nethinims, vnto Hierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of kyng Artaxerxes.

8 And he came to Hierusalem in the fifth moneth, euen in the seuenth yeere of the kyng.

9 For vpon the fyrst day of the first moneth, began he to goe vp from Babylon: and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Hierusalem, accordyng to the c good hand of his God *that was* vpon hym.

c. According to the fauour and mercie of God.

10 For Esdras prepared his hart to seeke the lawe of the Lorde, and to doo it, and to teache the preceptes and iudgementes in Israel.

11 And this is the tenor of the letter that kyng Artaxerxes gaue vnto Esdras the priest, and scribe, which was a writer of the woordes and commaundementes of the Lorde, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 Artaxerxes kyng of kinges, vnto Esdras the priest and scribe of the lawe of the God of heauen, peace and saluation.

13 I haue commaunded that al they of the people of Israel, and of the priestes and Lenites in my realme, whiche are mynded of theyr owne good wyl to goe vp to Hierusalem, goe with thee.

14 And therefore art thou sent of the kyng and of his seuen counsaylers, to visite Iuda and Hierusalem, accordyng to the lawe of God, which is in thy hande:

15 And that thou shouldest take with thee siluer, and golde, whiche the kyng and his counsaylers offer of theyr owne good wyll vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is at Hierusalem:

16 And all the siluer and golde that thou canst finde in al the "countrey of Babylon, with it that the people offer of theyr owne good wyl, and the priestes geue wyllyngly for the house of theyr God which is at Hierusalem:

"Or, prouince.

17 That thou mayest buye diligently with the same money, oxen, rammes, & lambes, with theyr meate offeringes, and drynke offerynges, and thou shalt offer them vppon the aulter of the house of your God whiche is at Hierusalem.

18 And looke what lyketh thee and thy brethren to doo with the remnant of the syluer and golde, that doo after the wyll of your God.

19 And the vessels that are geuen thee for the ministration of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God at Hierusalem.

20 And what so euer thing more shalbe nedeful for the house of thy God whiche is necessarie for to spend, thou shalt receyue the charges out of the kynges treasure house.

21 I kyng Artaxerxes haue commaunded al ỹ treasurers beyond the water, that loke what so euer Esdras the priest and scribe in the lawe of the God of heauen requyreth of you, "that ye fulfyl the same speedyly,

"2.Chr.2.10

22 Untyl an hundred talentes of siluer, and tyl an hundred quarters of wheate, and tyl an hundred battes of wyne, and tyl an hundred battes of oyle, and salt without measure.

23 What so euer also is the commaundement of the God of heauen, let the same be done without any delay for the house of the God of heauen, that he be not wroth agaynst the realme, and agaynst the kyng and his chyldren.

24 And we certifie you, that ye haue no authoritie to requyre taxyng and custome, and yeerely rentes, vpon any of the priestes, Lenites, singers, porters, Nethinims, and ministers in the house of his God.

25 And thou Esdras after the wisedome of thy God, that is in thine "hande, set iudges and arbitrers *by my authoritie* to iudge al the people that is beyond the water, euen al suche as knowe the lawe of thy God: and them that knowe it not, those see that ye teache.

"Or, my de.

26 And who so euer wyl not fulfyl the lawe of thy God, and the kynges lawe, let hym haue his iudgement without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to be rooted out, or to be condempned in goodes, or to be put in pryson.

27 Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, whiche so had inspyred the kynges hart, to garnishe the house of the Lorde that is at Hierusalem:

28 And hath enclined mercie vnto me in the presence of the kyng and his counsaylours, and before al the kynges hygh estates: and I was comforted euen as the hande of the Lorde my God was vpon me, and so gathered I the heades of Israel togeather, that they might goe vp with me.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

1. The number of them that returned to Hierusalem vvith Esdras. 21. He causeth them to fast. 24. He admonisheth the priestes of their dueties.

1 THese are nowe the principal fathers of them, "and this is the "register of them that went vp with me from Babylon, what tyme as kyng Artaxerxes raigned.

"3.Esd.8. "Or, peigne. Reade chapter.7.

2 Of the chyldren of Phinehes, Gersom: of the chyldren of Ithamar, Daniel: of the chyldren of Dauid, Hattus:

3 Of the chyldren of Zechania, among the chyldren of Pharos, Zachari, and with hym were numbred an hundred and fiftie men.

4 Of the chyldren of the captayne of Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahia, and with hym two hundred men.

5 Of the chyldren of Zechania, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred men.

6 Of the chyldren of Adin, Abed the sonne of Ionathan, and with hym fiftie men.

7 Of the chyldren of Elam, Esaias the sonne of Athalia, and with hym seuentie men.

8 Of the chyldren of Sephatia, Zebadia the sonne of Michael, and with hym foure score men.

9 Of the chyldren of Ioab, Obadia the sonne of Iehiel, and with hym two hundred and eyghteene men.

10 Of the chyldren of Selomith, the sonne of Iosaphia, and with hym an hundred and three score men.

11 Of

11 Of the children of Bebai, Zachari the ſonne of Bebai, and with hym twentie and eyght men.

12 Of the children of Aſgad, Johanan the ſonne of Hacatan, and with hym an hundred and ten men.

13 Of the children of Adonicam that were the laſt, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Samaiah, and with them threeſcore men.

14 Of the children of Biguai, Uthai, and Zabud, and with them ſeuentie men.

15 And I geathered them togeather by the water that runneth toward Ahaua, & there abode we three dayes: and I looked among the people and the prieſtes, and found there none of the children of Leui.

16 Thē ſent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, Semeia, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zacharia, and to Meſullam, the rulers, and to Joiarib & Elnathan, which were men of vnderſtanding.

17 And to thoſe gaue I commaundement vnto Iddo the cheefeſt at Caſphia, and I tolde them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo and to his brethren the Nethinims at Caſphia, that they ſhould cauſe the miniſters of the houſe of our God to come vnto vs.

18 And through the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a very wyſe man from among the children of Moholi the ſonne of Leui the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sarabia with his ſonnes and his brethren, euen eyghtene.

19 And Haſabia, and with hym Eſaias of the children of Merari, with his brethren, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 And of the Nethinims whom Dauid and the princes gaue to miniſter vnto the Leuites, two hundred and twentie of Nethinims: which al were named by name.

21 And ēē there at the water beſide Ahaua I proclaimed a faſt, that we myght humble our ſelues before our God, and ſeeke of hym a right waye for vs, and for our chyldren, and for al our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the kinges ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs agaynſt the enimie in the waye; for we had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God is vppon al them that ſeeke him in goodnes, and his power & wrath is agaynſt all them that forſake hym.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 And I toke out twelue of the cheefe prieſtes, Sarabia, and Haſabia, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And wayed them the ſyluer & gold, and veſſels that were appoynted for the houſe of our God, whiche the king and his counſaylers, and his lordes, and all Iſrael that were there at hand, had geuen togeather.

26 And I wayed vnto their hand fyre hundred and fyftie talentes of ſyluer, and in ſiluer veſſels an hundred talentes, and in gold an hundred talentes:

27 Twentie baſones of golde of a thouſand a drams, and two coſtly veſſels of good braſſe as cleare as golde.

a. A dram is the eyght part of an ounce.

28 And I ſayde vnto them, Ye are conſecrate vnto the Lorde, like as the veſſels are holy alſo: and the gold and ſyluer are geuen of a good wyll vnto the Lorde GOD of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them: for ye ſhall weye them downe before the cheefe prieſtes, and Leuites, and auncient fathers of Iſrael at Hieruſalem, in the treaſuries of the houſe of the Lorde.

30 Then tooke the prieſtes and Leuites the wayed ſyluer and golde, and veſſels, to bring it to Hieruſalem vnto the houſe of our God.

31 And we brake vp from the water of Ahaua on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Hieruſalem: & the hand of our God was vpon vs, & deliuered vs from the hand of the enimies, & of ſuche as layde wayte for vs by the way.

32 And we came to Hieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 But on the fourth day was the ſiluer and gold & veſſels waied in the houſe of our God by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Uria the prieſt, and with hym was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehes, and with them was Joſabad the ſonne of Joſue, and Noadia the ſonne of Bennoi, the Leuites.

34 Accordyng to the number and weight of euery one, was the weyght of all wrytten vp at the ſame tyme.

35 And the children of the captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offerd whole burnt offerynges vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for al Iſrael, nientie and fyre Rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen Lambes, twelue hee Goates for ſinne *offeryng*, al to the whole burnt offeryng of the Lorde.

36 And they delyuered the kynges commiſſion vnto the kyngs officers, and to the captaynes *that were* beyonde the water: and they promoted the people, and the houſe of God.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. Eſdras complayneth on the people that had turned themſelues from GOD, and married with the Gentiles. 6. He prayeth vnto GOD.

*3.Esd.9.6.

1 When these thynges were doone, the rulers came to me, and sayde, *The people of Israel, and the priests and Leuites are not separated from the people of the landes, as touchyng their abominations: namely, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites.

2 For they haue taken the daughters of the same to them selues, and to their sonnes, and the holy seede is myxed with the nations of the landes, and the hand of the princes and rulers hath been principal in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes and my garment, and pluckt of the heare of my head and of my beard, and sate "mournyng.

"Or, *sate downe astonyed.*

"Or, *astonied.*

4 And there resorted vnto me al such as feared the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of the *people* of the captiuitie: and I sate "mournyng vntyll the euenyng sacrifice.

*Exo.29.39 Num.28.3.

5 *And about the euenyng sacrifice I arose vp from my heauinesse, and rent my clothes and my rayment, & fel vpon my knees, and spread out my handes vnto the Lorde my God,

6 And sayde, My God, I am ashamed, and dare not lyft vp myne eyes vnto thee my God: for our wickednesse are growen ouer our head, and our trespasse is waxed great vnto the a heauen.

a. They so exceede, that they can growe no greater.

7 Since the tyme of our fathers haue we been in great trespasse vnto this day, and because of our wickednes haue we and our kynges and our priestes been delyuered into the hand of the kynges of the nations, vnto the swoorde, into captiuitie, into a spoyle, and into confusion of face, as *it is to see* this day.

8 And nowe for a litle space grace hath been shewed from the Lorde our God, in causing a remnant to escape, and in geuyng vs b a nayle in his holye place, that our God maye lyght our eyes, and geue vs a litle lyfe, to take breath in our bondage:

b. That is, a resting place: it is a similitude taken of them that remayne styl in a place.

9 For we were bondmen, and yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath enclyned mercy vnto vs in the syght of *the king of Persia, to geue vs life to set vp the house of our God, and to redresse the desolation therof, and to geue vs a wal in Iuda and Hierusalem.

*Esai.22.23

10 And nowe, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commaundementes,

11 Whiche thou hast commaunded by thy seruantes the prophets, saying, * The land vnto whiche ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane lande, because of the fylthynes of the people of the landes, which with their abominations haue made it ful of vncleannesse on euery syde.

*Exo.23.32 Deut.7.3.

12 *Therefore shal ye not geue your daughters vnto their sonnes, and their daughters shal ye not take vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace & wealth for euer: that ye maye be strong, and "enioy the goodnesse of the lande, and that ye and your chyldren may haue the inheritance of it for euermore.

*Deut.23.6.

"Or, *eate.*

13 And after that al these thynges are come vpon vs, because of our euyl deedes and great trespasses (seeyng that thou our God hast "stayed vs from being c beneathe for our iniquities) and hast geuen vs suche delyueraunce:

"Or, *pardoned our offences.*

c. That is, hast not vtterly cast vs downe, & destroyed vs for our sinnes.

14 Shoulde we returne to breake thy commaundements, & ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations: wouldest not thou be angrie towards vs, til thou haddest consumed vs, so that there shoulde be no remnant, nor any escapyng?

15 O Lorde God of Israel, thou art ryghteous, for we remayne yet escaped, as *it is yet to see* this day: Beholde also, in thy presence are we in our trespasses, and because of it may we not stande before thee.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

e. The people repent and turne, and put away their strange wyues.

1 AND when Esdras prayed after this maner, and a knowledged, wept, and laye before the house of God, there resorted vnto hym out of Israel a very great congregation, of men, & women, and chyldren: and the people wept very sore.

a. His sinnes and the sinnes of the people.

2 And Sechania the sonne of Iehiel, one of the chyldren of Elam, answeared, and sayd vnto Esdras, We haue trespassed agaynst our God, and haue taken strange wyues of the people of the lande: Yet nowe there is b hope in Israel concerning this thyng.

b. Meanyng that Israel may repent, and god receyue them to mercie.

3 For nowe we wyll make a couenaunt with our GOD, and put awaye all the wyues, and suche as are borne of them, according to the counsel of the Lorde, and of those that feare the commaundementes of our GOD, that we may doo according to the lawe.

4 Geat thee vp, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also wyll be with thee: be of good comfort therefore, and doo it.

5 Then arose Esdras, and tooke an othe of the cheefe priests and Leuites, and of all Israel, that they should doo according to this woorde: and they sware.

6 And

strange mariage.

Neh. 8. 6 And Esdras rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanna the sonne of Eliasib: and when he came thyther, he dyd eate no bread, nor drynke water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of the people that had ben in captiuitie.

7 And they caused a proclamation to goe throughout Juda and Hierusalem, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they should geather them selues togeather vnto Hierusalē:

8 And that who so euer came not within three dayes, according to the deuice of the rulers and elders, al his substance shoulde be forfeyted, and he shoulde be put out from the congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 Then al the men of Juda and Beniamin, geathered them selues togeather vnto Hierusalem, within three dayes, euen the twentieth day of the nienth moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, and trembled, because of this matter, and for the rayne.

10 And Esdras the priest stoode vp, and sayde vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and haue taken strange wyues, to make the trespasse of Israel yet more.

Confesse now therefore vnto the Lorde God of your fathers, and doo his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the lande, and from the strange wyues.

12 And al the congregation answeared, and sayde with a loude voyce, It shalbe so, and we wyl doo as thou hast sayde.

13 But the people are many, and it is a rayny weather, and the people are to faynt to tary without in the streete, neyther is this a woorke of one day or two: for we haue offended very sore in this thyng.

14 Let our rulers stande therefore in all the congregation, and let al them whiche haue taken strange wyues in our cities, come at the tyme appoynted, and let the elders of euery citie and theyr iudges be with them, tyl the fierce wrath of our GOD for this matter be turned from vs.

15 Then were appoynted Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahasia the sonne of Thecua ouer this matter: and Mesullam and Sabbathai the Leuites helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did euen so: and Esdras the priest, & the auncient heads through the house of their fathers, al men of great fame, separated them selues, and sate them downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And vntyl the first day of the first moneth, they were finishyng the busynesse, with all the men that had taken strange wyues.

18 And among the children of the priestes, there were men founde that had taken strange wiues: namely among the children of Josue the sonne of Josedec, & of his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedalia.

19 And they gaue theyr handes, that they woulde put away theyr wyues: and they that had trespassed, gaue a ramme for their trespasse.

20 And among the children of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadia.

21 Among the children of Harim, Maasia, Elia, Semeia, Jehiel, Ozias.

22 Among the children of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasia, Ismael, Nethanael, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Among the Leuites: Jozabad, Semei, and Selaia (which same is Selitah) Phathaiah, Juda, and Eliezer.

24 Among the syngers also, Eliasib: and among the Porters, Sellum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 And of e Israel: among the children of Pharaos, Remeia, Jesia, Melchia, Miamin, Eliezer, Melchia, and Banaiah.

e. Meaning of the common people: for before he spake of the priestes.

26 Among the children of Elam: Mathania, Zacharia, Jehiel, Abdi, Jerimoth, & Elia.

27 Among the children of Zatthu: Elioenai, Eliasib, Mathania, Jerimoth, Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Among the children of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hanania, Zabbai, and Athalai.

29 Among the children of Bani: Mesullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jasub, Saal, and Jeramoth.

30 Among the children of the captayne of Moab: Adna, Chelal, Benaia, Maasia, Mathania, Besalel, Bennui, & Manasse.

31 Among the children of Harim: Eliezer, Isiiah, Melchiia, Semeia, and Simeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Semariah.

33 Among the children of Hasum: Mathenai, Mathatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasse, and Semei.

34 Among the children of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Banea, Badaia, Chelian,

36 Uaniah, Mareimoth, Eliasib,

37 Mathaniah, Mathanai, Jasi,

38 Bani, Bennui, and Semei,

39 Selemia, Nathan, Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Sasai, Sarai,

41 Asarel, Selemia, and Semariah,

42 Sallum, Amaria, and Joseph.

43 Among the children of Nebo, Jehiel, Mathathia, Zabad, Zabina, Jadan, Joel, and Banaia.

44 All these had taken strange wyues, and among the same there were some that had children.

¶ The booke of Nehemias, or seconde booke of Esdras.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

1. Nehemias bewayleth the calamitie of Hierusalem. 5. He confesseth the sinnes of the people, and prayeth to God for them.

1 THE wordes of Nehemias the sonne of Hachalia. In the moneth a Chelleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the castle of Susan,

a. Which conteyneth part of Nouember and part of December, and was theyr nienth moneth.

2 Came Hanani one of my brethren, he and the men of Juda: & I asked them howe the Iewes dyd that were delyuered and escaped from the captiuitie, and howe it went at Hierusalem.

3 And they sayde vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the lande, are in great affliction & rebuke: the wall of Hierusalem also is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fyre.

4 And when I heard these wordes, I sate downe and wept, & mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the GOD of heauen:

*Deut. 9. 4. 5 And sayde, *O Lorde God of heauen, thou great and terrible God, thou that keepest couenant & mercie for them that loue thee, and obserue thy commaundementes:

6 Let thine eares hearken, I beseeche thee, and let thine eyes be open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, whiche I nowe pray before thee day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruantes, & knowledge the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned agaynst thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue greeuously sinned agaynst thee, and haue not kept thy commaundementes, statutes, and iudgementes, whiche thou commaundedst thy seruant Moses.

8 I beseeche thee call to remembrance the worde that thou commaundedst thy seruant Moses, and saydest, Ye wyl transgresse, and I wil scatter you abrode among the nations.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commaundementes, and doo them: though ye were cast out vnto the vttermost part of heauen, yet wil I geather you from thence, and wyl bryng you vnto the place that I haue chosen to set my name there.

10 They are thy seruantes and thy people whom thou hast delyuered through thy great power, and in thy mightie hande.

11 O Lorde, I beseeche thee, let thyne eare hearken to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruantes, whose delyte is to feare thy name: and let thy seruant prosper this day, and graunt hym mercie in the syght of b this man. For I was the kinges Butler.

b. That is, kyng Artaxerxes.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

1. After Nehemias had obteyned letters of Artaxerxes, 11. he came to Hierusalem, 17. and buylded the walles.

1 IN the moneth a Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of king Artaxerxes, the wine stoode before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the kyng: and I had not ben before heauie in his presence.

a Which was the first moneth of the yeere, and conteyneth parte Marche & part of April.

2 And the kyng sayd vnto me, Why lookest thou so sadly, seeyng thou art not sicke? It is nothing els, but that thou art heauie harted. And I was soze afrayde,

3 And sayde vnto the kyng, God saue the kyng for euer: howe shoulde I not looke sadly, when the citie and place of my fathers buryals lye waste, & the gates thereof are consumed with fyre?

4 And the kyng sayde vnto me, What is then thy request? I made my prayer also to the God of heauen,

5 And sayde vnto the kyng, If it please the king, & if thy seruant haue founde fauour in thy sight, send me vnto Juda, vnto the citie of my fathers buryals, that I may buyld it.

6 And the kyng sayde vnto me (the queene sittyng by him) Howe long shal thy iourney continue, and when wylt thou come agayne? And it pleased the kyng to send me, and I set hym a tyme,

7 And sayd vnto the kyng, If it please the kyng, let hym geue me letters to the captaynes which are beyond ỹ water, that they may conuey me ouer, tyl I come into Juda:

8 And letters vnto Asaph the Lorde of the kinges wood, that he may geue me tymber, to make beames for the gates of the palace which is harde by the house, and for the walles of the citie, and for the house that I shal enter into. And the kyng gaue me according to the "hande of my God whiche was good vpon me.

"Or, *fauour.*

9 And

9 And when I came to the captaines beyond the water, I gaue them the kynges letters: and the kyng had sent captaynes of the armie, and horsmen with me.

10 Sanaballat also the Horonite, and Tobia a seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, and it greeued them sore that there was come a man whiche sought the wealth of the children of Israel.

11 And I came to Hierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I gate me vp in the nyght season, and a fewe men with me, neyther tolde I any man what GOD had geuen me in my hart to doo at Hierusalem: & there was not one beast with me, saue it that I rode vpon.

13 And I departed in the nyght by the valley porte before the dragon well, and to the doung port, and considered the walles of Hierusalem, how they were broken downe, and the portes thereof consumed with fyre.

14 And I went ouer vnto the well porte, and to the kynges "conduite, and there was no roome for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I in the nyght by the brooke syde, and considered the wall, and turned backe, and came home agayne by the valley porte.

16 And the rulers knewe not whyther I went, or what I did, neyther dyd I as yet tel it vnto the Iewes, to the priestes, to the noble men, to the rulers, and to the other that laboured in the woorke.

17 Afterward sayd I vnto them, Ye see the miserie that we are in, howe Hierusalem lyeth waste, and howe the gates therof are burnt with fyre: come therefore, and let vs builde vp the wall of Hierusalem, and that we be no more a rebuke.

18 Then I tolde them of the hande of my God, that it was gratious ouer me, and the kynges woordes that he had spoken vnto me: and they sayde, Let vs geat vp, and builde. And they *b* strengthed their hands to good.

19 But when Sanaballat the Horonite, and Tobia the seruant, an Ammonite, and Gesem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and sayde, What is this that ye doo? Wyl ye "fal away from *c* the kyng?

20 Then answeared I them, and said, The God of heauen, he it is that hath graunted vs prosperitie, and we his seruantes wyll geat vp and builde: as for you ye haue no portion, nor right, nor remembrance in Hierusalem.

¶ The .iii. Chapter.

The number of them that builded the walles.

1 AND Eliasib the hygh priest, gate hym vp with his brethren the priestes, and they buylded the sheepe gate, they repayred it, and set vp the doores of it: euen vnto the towre Mea *a* repayred they it, and vnto the towre of Hananeel.

2 Next vnto hym also buylded the men of Iericho: and beside hym buylded Zachur the sonne of Amri.

3 But the fyshe porte dyd the children of Asnaa buylde, which also layde the beames thereof, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

4 And next vnto them builded Meremoth the sonne of Uria, the sonne of Haccos: and next vnto them builded Mesullam the sonne of Barachia, the sonne of Mesesabel: & next vnto them buylded Zadoc the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto hym buylded they of Thecoa: but the great men that were among them *b* put not their neckes to the woorke of the Lorde.

6 The old gate builded Iehoiada the sonne of Pascah, and Mesullam the sonne of Besodia, they laide the beames thereof, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

7 Next vnto them builded Melatiah of Gibeon, and Iadon of Merona, men of Gibeon, and of Mispah, vnto the throne of the duke *vvhich vvas* beyonde the ryuer.

8 Next vnto hym buylded Eziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmythes: next vnto hym also builded Hananiah the sonne of Haracahim, and they repayred Hierusalem vnto the brode wall.

9 Next vnto hym buylded Raphaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem.

10 Next vnto hym builded Iedaia the sonne of Harumaph ouer agaynst his house: and next vnto hym buylded Hattus the sonne of Hasabnia.

11 But Melchia the sonne of Harim, and Hasub the sonne of the captayne of Moab, builded the other peece, and the towre beside the furnaces.

12 Next vnto hym buylded Sallum the sonne of "Hallohes, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate builded Hanun, and the citizens of Zanoa, they builded it, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres thereof, and a thousande cubites on the wall, vnto the doung port.

14 But the doung port buylded Melchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Bethacarem: he repayred it, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres thereof.

15 But

a. In Hebrue they sanctified it, that is, they finished it, and so dedicated it to the Lord by prayer, in defyryng hym to mayntayne it.

b. The ryche and myghtie woulde not obey them whiche were appoynted officers in this woorke, neyther would they helpe thereunto.

" Or, *rebel.*

c. Thus the wycked when they wyl burden the children of God, euer lay treason vnto their charge, both because it maketh them most odious to the worlde, and also stirreth the hatred of princes most against them.

b. They were encouraged, & gaue the fulloes to do with and to trauayle in this woorthy enterprise.

" Or, *the enchaunters sonne*

15 But the well gate repayred Sallum the
ſonne of Cholhoſah, the ruler of the fourth
part of Miſpah: he buylded it, and couered
it, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres
therof: and the wall vnto the fyſhe poole
Siloah by the kynges garden, and vnto the
ſteppes that go downe from the citie of Da-
uid:

16 After him builded Nehemias the ſonne of
Aſboc, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-
zur, vntyll the other ſyde ouer agaynſt the
ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the fiſhe poole
that was repayred, and vnto the houſe of
the myghtie.

17 After hym buylded the Leuites, Rehum
the ſonne of Bani: and next vnto hym buil-
ded Haſabia the ruler of the halfe part of
Ceilah in his quarter.

18 After hym buylded their brethren Banai
the ſonne of Hanadad the ruler of the halfe
part of Ceilah.

19 And after hym buylded Ezer the ſonne
of Joſue, the ruler of Miſpah, the other
peece, harde ouer agaynſt the goyng vp to
the houſe of ordinaunce *that was* in the cor-
ner.

20 Agayne, after hym brake foorth Baruch
the ſonne of Zachai, of c indignation, and
repayred the other peece from the turnyng
corner, vnto the doore of the houſe of Elia-
ſib the hygh prieſt.

c. Agaynſt him ſelfe, conſydering his owne wickedneſſe.

21 After hym alſo buylded Merimoth the
ſonne of Uria, the ſonne of Haccos, the o-
ther peece, from the doore of the houſe of E-
liaſib, euen as long as the houſe of Eliaſib
extended.

22 After him builded the prieſtes, the d men
of the playne.

d. Whiche dwelt in the playne countrey by Iordane and Iericho, and yet had houſes in Hieruſalem.

23 After hym buylded Beniamin and Ha-
ſub, ouer agaynſt their houſe: and after him
wrought Azaria the ſonne of Maaſia, the
ſonne of Anania, by his houſe.

24 After hym alſo buylded Bennui the ſonne
of Henadad, the other peece from the houſe
of Azaria, vnto the turnyng *of the wall*, and
vnto the corner.

25 After him buylded Pala the ſonne of Vſai,
ouer agaynſt the corner, and the hygh
towre which lyeth out ouer from the kyngs
houſe that was beſide the court of ỹ priſon:
after hym, Phadaia the ſonne of Pharos.

*1.Eſd.2.43 26 *As for the Nethinims, they dwelt in the
ſtrong holde, vnto the water gate, towarde
the Eaſt, and to the towre that lyeth out.

27 After hym buylded they of Thecua the
other peece, ouer agaynſt the great towre
that lyeth outwarde, vnto the wall of the
ſtrong holde.

28 But from aboue the horſe gate foorth,
buylded the prieſtes, euery one ouer agaynſt
his houſe.

29 And after them buylded Zadoc the ſonne
of Immer, ouer agaynſt his houſe: after
hym buylded alſo Semeia the ſonne of Se-
chania, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After hym buylded Hanania the ſonne of
Selemia, and Hanun the ſonne of Zalaph
the ſyxth, the other peece: and after hym
buylded Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia
ouer agaynſt his "ſtore houſe.

"Or, chamber.

31 After hym buylded Melchia the golde-
ſmithes ſonne, vnto the houſe of the Nethi-
nims, and of the Marchantes, ouer agaynſt
the gate Mephcad, and to the parlour in
the corner.

32 And betweene the parlour in the corner,
vnto the ſheepe gate, buylded the golde-
ſmithes and the marchantes.

¶ *The.iiii.Chapter.*

7. The buyldyng of Hieruſalem is hyndered. 15. But GOD breaketh theyr enterpriſe. 17. The Ievvis buylde vvith one hande, and holde their vveapon in the other.

1 BVt when Sanaballat heard that we
buylded the wall, he was wroth in him
ſelfe, and tooke great indignation, and
mocked the Jewes:

2 And ſayd before his brethren, and the ſoul-
diers of Samaria, "What do theſe impotēt
Jewes? "wyl the *Heathen* ſuffer them? ſhall
they offer? ſhall they perfourme it in one
day? ſhall they make the ſtones whole a-
gayne, that are brought to duſt, and brent?

"Or, wyll they fortifie them ſelues.

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beſyde
hym, and ſayde, Though they buylde, yet
yf a foxe goe vp, he ſhal breake downe theyr
ſtony wall.

4 Heare, O thou our God, for we are deſpi-
ſed, turne their ſhame vpō their owne head,
and geue them ouer "into deſpiſing in the
lande of their captiuitie.

"Or, for a preye.

5 a Couer not their wickednеſſe, and let not
their ſinne be put out in their preſence: for
they haue prouoked the buylders.

a: Let thy plagues declare to the worlde, that they let them ſelues agaynſt thee and thy Churche: thus he prayeth onely, hauing reſpect to Gods glorie, and not for any priuate affection or grudge.

6 And ſo buylded we the wall, and it was
ioyned whole togeather vnto the halfe
heyght therof: and the people were minded
to labour.

7 But when Sanaballat, and Tobiah, and
the Arabians, Ammonites, and Aſdodites,
heard that the walles of Hieruſalem were
made vp, and that the breaches began to be
ſtopped, they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all togeather to come and
fyght agaynſt Hieruſalem, and to make an
"hynderance therein.

"Heb. make a ſtay.

9 Neuertheleſſe, we made our prayer vnto
our

our God, and set watchemen by them day and nyght, because of them.

10 And Juda said, The strength of the beaters is feeble, and there is yet muche moze mozter, and we are not able to build on the wall.

11 And our aduersaries saide, They shal not knowe, neyther see, tyll we come in the middes among them, and slay them, and cause the woozke to cease.

12 But when the Iewes (whiche dwelt beside them) came, they told vs *b* ten times, that in all places where we goe vnto, they are appoynted to fall vpon vs.

b That is, of many.

13 Therefoze set I the people after theyr kinredes, with their swoozdes, speares, and bowes, beneath in the lowe places behinde the wall, vpon the toppes of the stones.

14 And I looked, and gate me vp, and saide vnto the cheefe men, to the rulers, and to the other people, Be not ye afraide of them: but thinke rather vppon the great Lozde whiche ought to be feared, & fyght foz your brethren, your sonnes, your daughters, your wyues, and your houses.

15 Neuertheless, when our enimies hearde that we had gotten wozd of it, god brought their counsayle to nought: and we turned all agayne to the wall, euery one vnto his labour.

16 And from that time forth, the halfe part of the young men dyd the labour, and the other halfe part of them helde the speares, shieldes, bowes, and brestplates, and the rulers *stoode c* behind al the house of Juda.

c To ouersee them, and to encourage thē in their worke.

17 They which builded on the wal, and they that bare burdens, & those that laded them, with one hand dyd euery one his woozke, and with the other helde his weapon.

18 Foz euery one that builded, had his swoozd gyrded by his thigh, and so builded they: And he that blewe the trumpet, was beside me.

19 And I sayde vnto the principall men, to the rulers, and to the other people, The woozke is great and large, and we are separated vpon the wal one farre from an other.

20 Looke in what place therefoze ye heare the noyse of the Trumpet, resoze ye thyther vnto vs, and our God shall fyght foz vs:

21 And we wyl be labouring in the woozke. And the halfe part of them helde theyr speares, from the mozning spring, tyll the starres came foozth.

22 And at the same time saide I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Hierusalem, that in the night season we may watch, and labour on the day time.

23 As foz me, and my brethren, my seruantes, and the men of the watche whiche folowed me, we put neuer of our clothes, saue onely because of the washing.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. The people are oppressed, and in necessitie. 7. Nehemias forbiddeth vsurie.

1 AND there arose a great complaint of the people and theyr wyues agaynst theyr brethren the Iewes.

2 Foz there were some that saide, Our sonnes, and daughters, and we are very many: therefoze wyll we take cozne foz them, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some also there were that saide, Let vs set our landes, vineyardes, and houses to pledge, and take vp cozne in the dearth.

4 But some there were that sayd, We haue bozowed money foz the kinges tribute, and that vpon our landes and vineyardes.

5 And nowe our flesshe is as the *a* flesshe of our brethren, and our children as their children: and loe, we bring into subiection our sonnes, and our daughters, as seruantes, and some of our daughters are subdued vnto bondage alredy, and no strength is there in our handes to redeeme them, and other men haue our landes and vineyardes.

a That is, although we are of the kinred & stocke that our rulers be of: yet they not regarding our necessitie, doo take our children & landes to gage: & so bring vs in lyke bondage as our brethren which remayne styll in the captiuitie.

6 And when I heard their complaint, and such woozdes, it displeased me soze.

7 And I aduised so in my mind, that I rebuked the counsaylers, and the rulers, and saide vnto them, Euery one of you taketh vsurie of his brother. And I brought a *b* great congregation agaynst them.

b Or multitude of people, eyther because they should be moued with pitie, or els ashamed, seeing how many were oppressed dy them, and also myght heare the iudgement of others, which should be as it were witnesses of their cruell dealyng toward their brethren.

8 And sayde vnto them, We after our ability haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, whiche were solde vnto the heathen: and wyl you sel your brethren agayne? and shal they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and coulde fynde nothyng to answeare.

9 And I sayde, It is not good that ye doo: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the *c* rebuke of the heathen that are our enimies?

c Who by this occasion wyll blaspheme the name of God, seeing that our doings are no better then theyrs.

10 I, and my brethren, and my seruantes, doo lende them money and cozne: I pray you let vs leaue of this vsurie.

11 Therefoze, this same day, I pray you, see that ye restoze them their landes agayne, their vineyardes, olyue gardens, and theyr houses, and remit the hundred part of the money, of the cozne, wine, and oyle, that ye haue exacted of them.

12 Then said they, We wyll restoze them agayne, and wyll require nothyng of them, and wil do as thou hast spokē. And I called the priestes, and tooke an othe of them, that they

they should doo accordyng to this promise.

13 And I shooke my lap, and sayde, GOD shake out euery man after the same maner from his house & labour, that mainteyneth not this woord, euen thus be he shaken out, and voyde. And all the congregation sayde, Amen, and praysed the Lord: And the people dyd accordyng to this promise.

14 And from the time forth that the king committed vnto me to be captayne of them that were in the land of Juda, euen from the twentieth yeere, vnto the thyrtie and two yere of king Artaxerxes, that is twelue yeres, I with my brethren liued not of such sustenance as was geuen to a captayne.

15 For the olde captaynes that were before me, had been chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread & wine, beside fourtie sicles of siluer, yea & their seruantes had oppressed the people: but so dyd not I, and that because of the feare of God.

16 "Or, but rather I fortified a portion in the worke of this wall. "But I laboured also in the woorke vpon the wall, and we bought no land: and all my seruantes came thyther together vnto the woorke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Jewes and rulers, whiche came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared for me dayly an ore, and fire chosen sheepe, and birdes were prepared for me: and euer once in tenne dayes wine for al in abundance: Yet required not I the "liuing of a captaine, for the bondage was greeuous vnto the people.

"Or, bread.

19 Thinke vpon me my God vnto the best, accordyng to all that I haue done for this people.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

a. Nehemias answeareth with great wysedome and zeale to his aduersaries. 11. He is not discouraged by the false prophetes.

1 AND when Sanaballat, Tobia, and Gesem the Arabian, and the other of our enimies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there were no moe "gaps therein: (howbeit, at the same time had I not hanged the doores vpon the gates,)

"Or, breaches.

2 Sanaballat and Gesem sent vnto me, saying, Come, that we may meete and take counsell together in the villages that are in the plaine of the citie Ono. Neuertheless, they thought to doo me euil.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great businesse to doo, and I can not come downe: Why shoulde the woorke ceasse, whyleft I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Howbeit, they sent vnto me foure tymes after the same maner: and I gaue them the same answeare.

5 Then sent Sanaballat his seruant againe vnto me the fyfth time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is told the heathen, and Gesem hath said it, that thou and the Jewes thinke to rebel: for the whiche cause thou buildest the wall, that thou maiest be their king, accordyng to these woords: a. As the fame goeth.

7 And hast ordeined the prophetes to preach of thee at Hierusalem, and to say, He is king of Juda. And nowe shall this come to the kinges eares: come nowe therefore, and let vs take our counsell together.

8 And I sent vnto him, saying, There is no suche thing doone as thou sayest, for thou faignest them of thyne owne hart.

9 For they were all minded to make vs afrayde, saying, They shall withdraw their handes from their woorke, that it shal not be finished: Nowe therefore, strengthen thou my hand.

10 And I came vnto the house of Semaia the sonne of Delaia, the sonne of Mehetabeel, and he had shut him selfe within, and sayde, Let vs come together in the house of God, euen vnto the middes of the temple, and shut the doores of the temple, for they wyll come to slay thee, yea euen in the night wyll they come to put thee to death.

11 And I sayde, Should any such man as I flee? Who is, that being as I am, wyll goe into the temple to saue his lyfe? I wyll not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobia and Sanaballat had hyred him for money.

13 Therefore was he hyred, that through feare I should so doo, and sinne, that they might haue an euyll report of me, to lay to my charge.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobia, and Sanaballat, accordyng vnto these theyr woorkes, and on the prophetisse Noadia, and the other prophetes that woulde haue put me in feare.

15 And the wall was finished in the twentie and fyfth day of the moneth b Elul, in c fyftie and two dayes.

b. Which was the sixth moneth, and conteyneth part of August, & part of September.

c. After that I had sent Sanaballat his answere.

16 And when al our enimies heard thereof, all the heathen that were about vs, were afraide, & theyr courage fayled them: for they perceiued that this woorke came of our god.

17 And at the same tyme were there many of the cheefe of Juda, whose letters went vnto Tobia, and againe from Tobia vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iuda that were sworne vnto hym: for he was the sonne in lawe of Sechania the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Johanan had the daughter of Mesullam the sonne of Barachia.

19 And they spake good of hym before me, and tolde hym my woordes: and Tobia sent letters to put me in feare.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

1. After the wall once builded, is the watche appointed. 6. They that returne from the captiuitie are numbered.

Neh.49.15 1 NOwe * when the wall was builded, I hanged on the " doores also, and the Porters, syngers, and Leuites, were appointed:

2 And I commaunded my brother Hanani, and Hanania the "ruler of the castle at Hierusalem (for he was a faythful man, and feared God more then did many other.)

"Or, prince of the palace.

3 And I sayde vnto them, Let not the gates of Hierusalem be opened, vntill the sunne be whot: and whyle they stande by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And we appointed certaine citizens of Hierusalem, to be watchemen, euery one to keepe his watche, and euery one to be ouer agaynst his house,

4 As for the citie, it was large of roome, and great, but the people were fewe therin, and the houses were not builded.

1.Esd.2.1. 5 * And God gaue me in myne hart, that I gathered together the principall men, and the officers, and the people, to "number them: and I founde a register of the number of them whiche came vp "before, and founde written therin,

"Or, to count their genealogie after the first.

6 These are the «sonnes of the "lande, that went vp from the captiuitie that was caryed away, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had brought away, and came agayne to Hierusalem and Iuda, euery one vnto his citie.

a. That is, the inhabitantes of Iuda. "Or, prouince.

7 They whiche came with Zorobabel, are these, Iosue, Nehemia, Asariah, Raamia, Nahamani, Mardochee, Bellan, Mespereth, Beguai, Nahum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

8 The children of Pharos were two thousande, an hundred, seuentie, and two.

9 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie, and two.

10 The children of Arath, seuen hundred, fiftie, and two.

11 The children of the * captayne of Moab, among the children of Iosue and Ioab, two thousand, eight hundred, eightteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie, and foure.

13 The children of Zathua: eight hundred, fourtie, and fiue.

14 The children of Zachai: seuen hundred, and threescore.

15 The children of Bannui, fiue hundred, fourtie, and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie, and eight.

17 The children of Asgad, two thousande, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonicam, fiue hundred, threescore, and seuen.

19 The children of Beguai, two thousand, threescore, and seuen.

20 The children of Adin: fiue hundred, fiftie, and fyue.

21 The children of Hater of Hezecia, nienetie, and eyght.

22 The children of Hasem, three hundred, twentie, and eight.

23 The children of Belai, three hundred, twentie, and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred, and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, nienetie and fyue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, & Nethophah, an hundred, fourescore, and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie, and eyght.

28 The men of Bethasmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Ciriath-iarim, of Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie, & three.

30 The men of Ramath and Geba, fiue hundred, twentie, and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie, and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie, and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie, and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred, and twentie.

36 The children of Jerico, three hundred, fourtie, and fiue.

37 The children of Lodhadid and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie, and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, niene hundred, and thirtie.

39 The priestes: the children of Idaia, of the house of Iesue, niene hundred, seuentie, and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fyftie, and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two

two hundred, fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousande, and seuenteene.

43 The Leuites: the children of Iosue of Cadmiel, and of the children of Hodiiah, seuentie and foure.

44 The Syngers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, fourtie, and eyght.

45 The Porters: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai, altogeather an hundred, thirtie, and eyght.

46 The Nethinims: the children of Siha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tebbaoth,

47 The children of Ceros, the children of Sia, the children of Phadon,

48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children Gaher,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Resin, the children of Necodah,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Asa, the children of Phasea,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephussim,

53 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Hacupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,

55 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

56 The children of Nesiah, the children of Hatipha,

57 The children of Solomons seruauntes, the children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Pharida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Phochereth of Sabaim, the children of Amon.

60 All these Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruauntes, were three hundred, nientie, and two.

1.Esd.2.43 61 * And these went vp also from Thelmela, Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers houle, nor their seede, and that they were of Israel.

62 The children of Dalaiah, the children of Tobia, and the children of Necoda, syxe hundred, fourtie and two.

63 And of the priestes: the children of Habaiah, the children of Haccos, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wyfe, and was named after their name.

64 These sought their writyng in the register of their generation, but they were not founde: therefore they were put from the priesthood.

65 And b Athirsatha sayd vnto them, that they shoulde not eate of the most holy, tyll there came a priest whiche shoulde weare *Urim and Thummim.

b. Meaning Nehemias, as Chap. 8. vers. For Attirsatha in the Chaldee tongue, signifieth a Ruler.

66 *And so the whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thousande, three hundred, and threescore,

*Light and perfectnesse.

67 Beside their seruauntes and maydens, of whom there were seuen thousande, three hundred, thirtie, and seuen: & they had two hundred, fourtie and fyue singyng men and women.

*Exo.38.30

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and fire: and their mules, two hundred, fourtie and fyue:

69 The Cammels foure hundred, thirtie, and fyue: fire thousand, seuen hundred and twentie Asses.

70 And certayne of the auncient fathers gaue vnto ỹ worke: Athirsatha gaue to the treasure a thousande *peeces of golde, fyftie basons, fyue hundred and thirtie priestes garmentes.

*or, drammes

71 And some of the cheefe fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke, twentie thousand peeces of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pounde of syluer.

72 And the other people gaue twentie thousande peeces of golde, and two thousande pounde of syluer, and threescore and seuen priestes garmentes.

73 And the priestes, and Leuites, the porters, and the singers, and the other of the people, and the Nethinims, and al Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

2. Esdras geathereth togeather the people, and readith the lawe to them.

1 AND all the people geathered thē selues togeather as one man, in the streete that was before the water gate, * and they sayde vnto Esdras the scribe, that he should fetch the booke of the law of Moses, which the Lorde commaunded to Israel.

* 1. Esd. 9. 1. Esd. 7. 6.

2 And Esdras the priest brought the lawe before the congregation, both of men, and women, and al that coulde vnderstande, did hearken vnto it, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therin in the streete that was before the water gate, from the morning vntyll

vntyll the noone day, before men and women that vyd hearken to it: and the eares of al the people were *enclined* vnto the booke of the lawe.

4 And Esdras the scribe stoode vpon a pulpet of wood whiche they had made for the preaching, and beside him stoode Matthathia, Sema, and Anaiah, Uriah, Helcia, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand stood Pedaia, Misael, and Melchia, and Hasum, Hasabadana, Zacharias, and Mesullam.

5 And Esdras opened the booke before all the people (for he stoode aboue all the people:) and when he opened it, all the people stoode vp.

6 And Esdras praysed the Lorde the great God: and all the people answeared, Amen, Amen, lifting vp their handes, and bowed them selues, and worshipped the Lorde, falling downe vppon their faces to the ground.

7 And Iosue, Bani, Serebia, Iamin, Accub, Sebethai, Hodaia, Maasia, Celita, Azariah, Iosabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, & the Leuites caused the people to geue heede vnto the law: and ỹ people stood in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the lawe of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the readyng.

9 And Nehemias, which is Athirsatha, and Esdras the priest and scribe, and the Leuites that caused the people to take heede, sayde vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God, be not ye sory, and a weepe not. For all the people wept when they heard the wordes of the lawe.

10 And he sayde vnto them, Goe your way, and eate the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send part vnto them also that haue not prepared for them selues, for this day is holy vnto our Lorde: be not ye sory therefore, for the ioy of the Lorde is your strength.

11 And the Leuites stilled all the people, and sayde, Holde your peace, for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send part vnto other, & to make great mirth, because they had vnderstand the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 And on the next day were geathered togeather the cheefe fathers among all the people, and the priestes, and Leuites, vnto Esdras the scribe, that they might vnderstand the wordes of the lawe.

14 And they found written in ỹ law which the Lorde had commaunded by Moses, that the chyldren of Israel shoulde dwell in boothes in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they shoulde cause it to be declared and proclaymed in all their cities, and throughout Hierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Olue branches, Pine branches, Myrtil branches, Palme branches, and branches of the thicke tree, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 And so the people went forth, and set them, and made them boothes, euery one vppon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courtes of the house of God, and in the streete by the water gate, and in the streete of the porte of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come agayne out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the time of Iosua ỹ sunne of Nun, vnto this day, had not the chyldren of Israel *b* done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

b. That is, were not so vniuersally geathered togeather as one man, as verse. 1.

18 And euery day, from the fyrst day, vnto the last, read Esdras in the booke of the lawe of God: and seuen dayes held they the feast, and on the eyght day they geathered togeather, accordyng vnto the maner.

¶ The.ix.Chapter.

1. The people repent, and forsake their strange vyues. 5. The Leuites exhort them to prayse God.

1 IN the *twentie and fourth day of *a* this moneth, came the chyldren of Israel togeather agayne, with fasting, and sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

*3.Esd.9.4

a. Meanyng the seuenth moneth, as Chap.8.2.

2 And they that were of the seede of Israel, were separated from all the strange chyldren, and stoode, and knowledged their sinnes, and the wickednesse of their fathers:

3 And stoode vp in their place, and read in the booke of the lawe of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they knowledged, and worshipped the Lorde their God foure times *on the day.*

4 Then stoode vp vppon the stayres of the Leuites, Iosue, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, and Chanani, and cryed lowde vnto the Lorde their God:

5 And the Leuites, Iosue, and Cadmiel, Bani, and Hasabnia, Serebiah, & Hodia, Sebania, and Phathaia, sayde, Stand vp, and prayse the Lord your God for euer, and let thankes be geuen vnto the name of thy glory, whiche excelleth all thankes geuyng and prayse.

6 Thou art Lorde alone, thou hast made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all thinges that are therein, the sea, and all that is therein,

and

and thou preseruedst them all, and the host of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God that hast chosen * Abram, and broughtest him out of Ur in Chaldea, and calledst hym Abraham:

*Gene.11.31. Gene.17.5.

8 And foundest his hart faythfull before thee, and madest a couenant with hym, to geue vnto his seede the lande of the Chananites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and Gergesites, and hast made good thy woordes: for thou art righteous,

9 And hast considered the miserie of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their complaint by the red sea,

10 And shewed tokens and woonders vpon Pharao and all his seruantes, and on al the people of his lande: for thou knewest that they were presumptuous and cruell against them: and so madest thou thee a name, as it is this day.

*Exo.14.22 11 * And the *redde* sea diddest thou diuide in sunder before them, so that they went thorowe the middest of the sea, *or, on dry land* dry shod: and their persecutours threwest thou into the deepe, as a stone in the mighty waters:

*Exo.13.21. 12 * And leddest them on the day time in a cloudy piller, and on the nyght season in a piller of fyre, to shew them lyght in the way that they went.

*Exo.20.1. 13 * Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sion, and spakest vnto them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgementes, true lawes, good commaundements, & statutes:

14 And declaredst vnto them by thy holy sabboth, and commaundedst them precептes, ordinances, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

*Deut.1.8. 15 * And gauest them bread from heauen, when they were hungry, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, when they were thirsty, and promisedst them that they should goe in, and take possession of the land ouer which thou haddest lift vp thine hand for to geue them.

16 But they, and our fathers, were proude & hardnecked, so that they folowed not thy commaundementes:

17 And would not obey, neyther were vnmindful of the woonders that thou diddest for them: but hardened their neckes, and had in their heades to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gratious, and ful of compassion, of long suffering, and of great mercie, yet forsookest them not.

*Exo.32.4. Num.14.14 1 Cor.10.2. 18 * Moreouer, when they had made them a molten calfe, and sayde, This is thy god that brought thee out *of the land* of Egypt, and dyd blasphemies:

19 Yet forsookest thou them not in the wyldernesse, according to thy great mercies: * and the cloudy piller departed not from them, on the day time to leade them *Exo.13.

by way, neyther the piller of fyre in the nyght season, to shewe them lyght in the way by whiche they should goe.

20 And thou gauest them thy good spirit to enfourme them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water when they were thirstie.

21 Fourtie yeeres long dyddest thou feede them in the wyldernesse, so that they lacked nothyng: their clothes waxed not old, and their feete swelled not.

22 And thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest *b* scatter them into corners: so they possessed the lande of Sehon, and the land of the king of Hesbon, and the land of Og king of Basan.

b. Meanyng the heathen. Num.21.

23 And their children multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the lande whereof thou haddest spoken to their fathers, that they shoulde goe into it, and haue it in possession.

24 And the children went in, and possessed the lande, and thou subduedst before them the inhabiters of the land, euen the Chananites, and gauest them into their handes, with their kynges, and the people of the land, that they might doo with them what they would.

25 And they wan their strong cities, and a fat land, and tooke possession of houses that were full of all maner of goodes, * Welles digged out, vineyardes, olyue gardens, and many fruitefull trees, and they dyd eate, and were filled, and became fat, and lined in pleasure through thy great goodnesse.

or, cisternes

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy lawe behind their backes, and slue thy prophets, * whiche exhorted them earnestly, that they myght bring them agayne vnto thee, and dyd great blasphemies.

or, vrged protested among them

27 Therefore thou gauest them ouer into the hand of their enimies that vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou hearedst them from heauen: and through thy great mercie thou gauest them sauiours, whiche helped them out of the hand of their enimies.

turned them to thee.

28 But when they came to rest, they turned backe agayne, to doo euyl before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hande of their enimies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: and when they conuerted, and cryed vnto thee, thou hearedst them from heauen, and many tymes hast thou deliuered them, according to thy great mercie.

29 And

29 And "testifiedst vnto them, that thou myghtest bryng them agayne vnto thy law: notwithstandyng, they were proude, and hearkened not vnto thy cõmaundementes, but sinned "in thy lawes, whiche yf a man doo, he shal lyue in them: and c turned the shoulder away, and were stykenecked, and wouldo not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres dyddest thou forbeare them, and "testifiedst vnto them through thy spirite by the hande of thy prophetes, and yet would they not heare: therfore gauest thou them into the hand of the nations of the landes.

31 And for thy great mercies sake, thou hast not vtterly consumed them, neyther forsakē them: for thou art a gratious and mercyful God.

32 Now therfore our God, thou great God, myghtie and terrible, thou that keepest couenant and mercie, regard not a litle al the trauayle that hath come vnto vs, and our kynges, our princes, our priestes, and our prophetes, and our fathers, and all the people sinte the tyme of the kynges of Assur, vnto this day.

33 And truely thou art iust in al that thou hast brought vpon vs, for thou hast doone rycht: as for vs, we haue been vngodly.

34 And our kynges, and our princes, our priests, and our fathers haue not doone thy lawe, nor regarded thy commaundements, and thy "earnest exhortations wherewith thou hast "exhorted them.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kyngdome, and in thy great goodnesse, that thou gauest them, z in the large and "plenteous lande which thou gauest before them, and haue not conuerted from their wycked woorkes.

36 Behold, we are in bondage this day, and so is the lande that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruites and goodnes therof, behold, there are we bondmen.

37 And great is the encrease of it vnto the kyngs, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our bodyes and cattel, euen as they wyll them selues: and we are in great trouble.

38 Nowe because of al this, make we a sure couenaunt, and wryte it, z our princes, Leuites, and priestes, seale vnto it.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

1. The names of them that sealed the couenaunt betwene God and the people.

1 THE Sealers were Nehemias, that is, "Athirsatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Sedecias,

2 Seraiah, Azaria, Irmeiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malachiiah,
4 Hattus, Sebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginethon, Baruch,
7 Mesullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maazah, Bilgai, Semaiah: these were priestes.
9 The Leuites were, Iosue the sonne of Azaniah, Bennui, among the children of Henadad, and Cadmiel.
10 And their brethren, Sebaniah, Hodiiah, Celita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hasabiah,
12 Zacchur, Serebiah, Sebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The heades of the people were Pharos the captayne of Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonikam, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizciiah, Azur,
18 Hodiah, Hasum, Besai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpias, Mesullam, Hezir,
21 Meselabel, Sadoc, Iaddua,
22 Phelatia, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hosea, Hananiia, Hasub,
24 Halohes, Phalea, Sobec,
25 Rehum, Hasebna, Maasia,
26 Ahia, Aanan, and Anan,
27 Mallnch, Harim, and Baana.
28 *And the other people, the priestes, Leuites, Porters, Syngers, Nethinims, and al they that had separated them selues from the people of the landes, vnto the lawe of God, with their wyues, their sonnes, and their daughters, and as many as could vnderstande. *1.Esd.2.43
29 And their lordes that had rule of them, receyued it for their brethrē: and they came to sweare, and to bynde them selues with an othe to walke in Gods lawe, *whiche was geuen by Moses the seruant of God, and that they would obserue and doo according vnto al the cõmaundements, iudgementes, and statutes of the Lorde our God: *Deu.25.15
30 And that we would not geue our daughters vnto the people of the lande, neyther to take their daughters for our sonnes.
31 *And yf the people of the lande brought ware on the Sabboth, and al manet victualles to sell, that we would not take it of them on the Sabboth, or on the holy dayes, and that we would let the seuenth yeere be free, and the debtes of euery person. *Nehe.13.23 Deut.15.1.
32 And we decreed a statute vpon our selues, to geue yeerely the thyrde parte of a sicle to the ministration in the house of our God.

33 To the shewe bread, to the dayly meate offering, to the dayly whole burnt offering, of the Sabbothes, of the newe Moones, and feast daies, and to the things that were sanctified, and to the offerynges of attonement, to reconcile Israel withal, and to all the busynesse in the house of our God.

34 And we caste the lot among the priestes, Leuites, and the people, for the offeryng of the wood, to be brought vnto the house of our God from yeere to yeere, after the houses of our fathers, that it myght be brent at tymes appoynted vppon the aulter of the Lorde God, as it is wrytten in the lawe.

35 And to bring the fyrst fruites of our land, and the fyrstlinges of our fruites of al trees yeere by yeere vnto the house of the Lorde.

36 And the fyrstborne of our sonnes, and of our cattel (as it is written in the lawe) and the fyrstlinges of our Oxen & of our Shepe, whiche we should bryng to the house of our God, vnto the priestes that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bryng the fyrst fruits of our dough and our heaue offeringes, and the fruites of al maner of trees, of wyne also, & of oyle, vnto the priestes, to the * chestes of the house of our God, and the tythes of our land vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites myght haue the tythes in al the cities of our ministration.

* Or, *chambers.*

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron shalbe with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tythes, so that the Leuites shal bring vp the tythes of their tythes vnto the house of our God, to the store houses, and to the treasure houses.

* Nu. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shal bryng vp the heaue offringes of the corne, wyne, and oyle, vnto the store houses, there as are the vesselles of the sanctuarie, and the priestes that minister, and the porters, and syngers, and we wyll not forsake the house of our God.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. Who dwelled in Hierusalem after it was buylded. 21. And who in the cities of Iuda.

a. The people were vnwylling to dwel in Hierusalé, because of the continuall troubles of their enimies, whiche often tymes inuaded them, & therefore the rulers vsed this policie, that the citie myght be replenysshed with men.

1 AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Hierusalem: the other people also cast a lots, that among ten one part should goe to Hierusalem, into the holye citie to dwel; and nine partes to be in the cities.

2 And the people thanked al the men that were wyllyng to dwel at Hierusalem.

3 These are the heades of the Prouince that dwelt in Hierusalem, and in the cities of Iuda, euery one in his possession, and in their cities, they of Israel, the priestes, Leuites, the Nethinims, and the chyldren of Solomons seruantes.

4 And at Hierusalem dwelt certayne of the chyldren of Iuda, and of Beniamin: of the chyldren of Iuda, Athai the sonne of Azia, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Saphatia, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the chyldren of Phares.

5 And Maasia the sonne of Baruch, the son of Chol-Hosa, the sonne of Hasaia, the son of Adaia, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Siloni.

6 Al these were the children of Phares that dwelt at Hierusalem, euen foure hundred three score and eyght valiant men.

7 These are the chyldren of Beniamin: Salu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Joed, the sonne of Pedaia, the sonne of Calaia, the sonne of Maasia, the sonne Ithiel, the sonne of Esai,

8 And after hym Gabai, Sellai, nine hundred and twentie and eyght.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri had the ouersyght of them: and Iuda the sonne of Senna was the seconde ouer the citie.

10 Of the priestes: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin,

11 Saraiah the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Zadoc, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Achitob, was b cheefe in the house of God.

b. That is, the hygh priest.

12 And their brethren that dyd the worke in the temple, eyght hundred and twentie and two: and Adaia the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zachari, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Malchia,

13 And his brethren cheefe among the fathers, two hundred and fourtie and two: and Amasai the sonne of Azrael, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meselemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and twentie and eyght: and their ouerseer was Zabdiel, a " sonne of one of the great men.

" Hygh

15 Of the Leuites: Semaia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Azaricam, the sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Buni.

16 And Sabathai, and Iosabad of the cheefe of the Leuites had the ouersyght of the outwarde busynesse of the house of God.

17 And Mathania the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, was the principal to begyn the thankes geuyng and prayer: and Bacbusia the seconde among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Sammua, the sonne of Gaal, the sonne of Iedithun.

18 Al

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred foure score and foure.
19 And the porters Accub & Talmon, and their brethren that kept the c porte, were an hundred and seuentie and two.
20 As for the residue of Israel, of the priestes and Leuites, *they were* in al the cities of Iuda, euery one in his inheritance.
21 And the Nethinims dwelt "in Ophel: and Ziha and Gilpa were set ouer the Nethinims.
22 The ouerseer of the Leuites at Hierusalem was Azzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Matthania, the sonne of Micha: of the children of Asaph, syngers were ouer the businesse in the house of God:
23 For it was the kynges commaundement concernyng them, that the syngers shoulde deale faythfully euery day.
24 And Pathaia the sonne of Mezezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iuda, was "next the kyng in all matters concernyng the people.
25 And in the villages in their landes, some of the children of Iuda dwelt at Kiriatharba, and in the villages therof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Iecabzeel, and in the villages thereof:
26 At Iesua, Moladath, Bethphalet,
27 In the towne of "Sual, Beerseba, and in the villages thereof:
28 At Siglag, in Moconah, and the villages thereof:
29 And at Enrimmon, Zarah, Ierimuth,
30 Zanoa, Odollam, and in their villages: at Lachis, and in the feeldes thereof: at Aseca, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerseba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.
31 The children also of Beniamin, from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmas, Aia, Bethel, and in their villages,
32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gethaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,
35 Lod, and Ono, in the carpenters valley.
36 And the Leuites had possession both in Iuda and in Beniamin.

¶ *The.xii.Chapter.*

1. *The priestes and Leuites which came with Zorobabel vnto Hierusalem, are numbred.* 27. *and al the wal is dedicated.*

1 These *are the priestes and Leuites that went vp with Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel: and with Iosue, Saraia, Ieremia, and Esdras,
2 Amaria, Malluch, Hattus,
3 Sechania, Rehum, Meremoth,
4 Iddo, Genthon, Abia,
5 Miamin, Maadaia, Belga,
6 Semaia, Ioiarib, Iedaia,
7 Salu, Amoc, Helcia, and Iedaia: these were the heades among the priestes, and their brethren in the dayes of Iosue.
8 The Leuites were these: Iesua, Bennui, Cadmiel, Sarebia, Iuda, and Matthania, whiche was ouer *the office* of thankesgeuyng, he and his brethren.
9 Bacbusia, and Hanni, and their brethren, were about them in the watches.
10 *Iosue begate Ioacim, Ioacim also begate Eliasib, and Eliasib begate Ioiada. *1.Chr.23.6
11 Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.
12 In the dayes of Ioacim were these the cheefe fathers among the priestes: "vnder Saraia, Maraia: vnder Ieremi, Hanania: "Or, *next*
13 Under Esdras, Mesullam: vnder Amaria, Iehoanan:
14 Under Melico, Ionathan: vnder Sebania, Ioseph:
15 Under Horim, Adna: vnder Meraioth, Helcia:
16 Under Iddo, Zacharia: vnder Genthon, Mesullam:
17 Under Abia, Zichri, vnder Miniamin, and Moadia, Piltai:
18 Under Belga, Sammua: vnder Semaia, Ionathan:
19 Under Ioiarib, Matthenai: vnder Iedaia, Azzi:
20 Under Sellai, Cellai: vnder Amoc, Eber:
21 Under Helchia, Hasabia: vnder Iedaia, Nathanael:
22 And in the tyme of Eliasib, Ioiada, Iohanan, and Iadua, were the cheefe fathers among the Leuites and the priestes, written in the raigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The children of Leui the principall fathers were written in the Chronicles, vntyl the tyme of Ionathan the sonne of Eliasib.
24 And these were the cheefe among the Leuites: Hasabia, Serebia, and Iesua the sonne of Cadmiel, and their brethren "in their presence, to geue prayse and thankes, accordyng as Dauid the man of God had ordeyned it, one watche ouer agaynst another. "Or, *about them*
25 Matthania, Bacbucia, Obadia, Mesullam, Talmon, and Accub, were porters "in the watche, at the thresholdes of the gates. "Or, *keeping the vvarde.*
26 These were in the dayes of Ioiacim the sonne of Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and in the dayes of Nehemias the captayne, and of the priest Esdras the scribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wal at Hierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of al their places, that they myght be brought to Hierusalem, to keepe the dedication & gladnesse with thankesgeuynges, and syngyng with cymbales, "psalteries, and harpes.

"Or, *vialles.*

28 And the chyldren of the syngers geathered them selues togeather from euery syde, out of the playne countrey about Hierusalem, & from the villages of a Nethophathi.

a. Whiche were a certaine familie, and had their possessions in ỹ feelds, as 1. Chro. 2. 54

29 From the house of Gilgal, and out of the countreyes of Geba, and Asmaueth: for the singers had buylded them villages rounde about Hierusalem.

30 And the prieſtes and Leuites were purified, and cleansed the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 And I brought the princes of Juda vpon the wall, and appoynted two great "quiers of men to gene thankes, whiche went on the ryght hande of the wal towarde the Doung gate.

"Or, *companie.*

32 And after them went Hosaia, and halfe of the princes of Juda,

33 And Azaria, Esdras, and Mesullam,

34 Juda, Beniamin, Semeia, and Jeremi,

35 And certayne of the prieſtes chyldren with trumpets: namely Zachari the sonne of Jonathan, the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Matthania, the sonne of Michaia, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph.

36 And his brethren, Semeia, Asarael, Melalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanael, & Juda, and Hanani, with the musical instrumentes of Dauid the man of God: and Esdras the scribe *went* before them.

37 And beside the wel gate, they went vp ouer agaynst them vpon the steppes of the citie of Dauid at the going vp of the wall, beyonde the house of Dauid vnto the water gate Eastwarde.

38 The other quier of them that gaue thankes, went ouer agaynst them, & I after them, and the halfe part of the people, vpon the wal beyonde the furnace gate, vnto the brode wal,

39 And beyonde the port of Ephraim, and beyonde the olde gate, beyonde the fyshe gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Mea, euen vnto the Sheepe gate, and they stoode styl in the "prysons gate.

"Or, *the gate of the ward.*

40 And so stoode the two quiers of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the prieſtes, namely Eliacim, Maasia, Miniamin, Michaia, Elioenai, Zachari, and Hanania with trumpettes:

42 And Maasia, Semeia, Eleazar, Azzi, Iehohanan, Melchiah, Elam, and Ezer: and the syngers sang loude, hauing Iesrahiah for their ouerseer.

43 And the same day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had geuen them great gladnesse, so that both the wiues and chyldren were ioyful, and the myrth of Hierusalem was heard farre of.

44 *At the same time were the men appoynted ouer the treasure houses, wherein were the heaue offerynges, the fyrstlinges, and the tythes, that they shoulde geather them out of the feeldes about the cities, to distribute them vnto the prieſtes and Leuites accordyng to the lawe: for Juda was glad of the prieſtes and Leuites that serued. *2. Chro. 31. 11.

45 And both the syngers and porters kept the warde of their God, and the warde of the purification, * accordyng to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne. *2. Chro. 29. 25.

46 For in the tyme of Dauid and Asaph of olde were the cheefe singers *ordeyned*, and the songes of prayse and thankes geuyng vnto God.

47 In the tyme of Zorobabel and Nehemias, dyd all Israel geue portions vnto the singers & porters euery day his portion, and they gaue "tythes vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites "gaue tythes agayne vnto the chyldren of Aaron.

"Or, *sanctified.* "Or, *sanctified.*

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. The lawe is read. 3. They separate from them al strangers. 30. An ordinance to serue God.

1 AND that day dyd they reade in the *booke of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was founde written, that the Ammonites and Moabites shoulde neuer come into the congregation of God: *Num. 22. 4. Deut. 23. 3.

2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and water, but hyred Balaam agaynst them, that he shoulde curse them: and our God turned the curse into a blessyng. *Num. 22. 5.

3 Nowe when they had hearde the lawe, they separated from Israel euery one that had "myxt hym selfe therein.

"Or, *straunge.*

a. That is before the children of Israel had separated the straungers from among them.

4 And before a this had the prieſt Eliasib the ouersight of the treasurie of the house of our God, and he was kinsman vnto Tobia,

5 And had made hym a great chamber, and there had they aforetyme layde the offerynges, frankencense, vessels, & the tythes of corne, wyne, and oyle, whiche was commaunded to be geuen to the Leuites, syngers, and porters, and the heaue offerynges of the prieſtes.

6 But

6 But in al this *tyme* was not I at Hierusalem: for in the two and thyrtieth yeere of Artaxerxes kyng of Babylon came I vnto the kyng, and after certayne dayes obteined I licence of the kyng to come to Hierusalē.

7 And I gate knowledge of the cuyll that Eliasib did for Tobia, in that he had made hym a chamber in the court of the house of God.

8 And it greeued me sore: therefore I caste forth all the vessels of the house of Tobia, out of the chamber,

9 And commaunded them to cleanse the chambers, and thyther brought I agayne the vesselles of the house of God, with the meate offeryng, and the incense.

10 And I perceyued that the portions of the Leuites had not been geuen them, and that euery one was fled to his land, euen the Leuites & Syngers that executed the woorke.

11 Then reprooued I the rulers, and sayde, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I geathered them togeather, and set them in their place.

12 The brought al Juda the tythes of corne, and wyne, and oyle, vnto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasure, Selemiah the Priest, and Zadoc the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Phadaia: and vnder their hande was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Matthania: for they were counted faythful, and their office was to distribute *the portions* vnto their brethren.

14 Thynke vpon me, O my God, herein, and wype not out *b* my "mercie that I haue shewed on the house of my God, and on the officers thereof.

15 And the same tyme sawe I in Juda some treadyng wyne presses on the Sabboth, and bryngyng in sheaues, and whiche laded Asses also with wyne, grapes, & fygges, and al burdens, and brought them into Hierusalem vpon the Sabboth day: and I rebuked them earnestly the same day that they solde the victualles.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fishe, and al maner of ware, and solde on the Sabboth vnto the children of Juda in Hierusalem.

17 Then reprooued I the rulers in Juda, and sayde vnto them, What euyl thyng is this that ye doo, and breake the Sabboth day?

18 Dyd not your fathers euen thus, and our God brought all this plague vppon vs, and vpon this citie? and ye make the wrath more yet vpon Israel, in that ye breake the Sabboth?

19 And when the portes of Hierusalem began to be *c* darke in the euenyng before the Sabboth, I commaunded to shut the gates, and charged that they shoulde not be opened tyl after the Sabboth: and some of my seruantes set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabboth day.

20 Then remayned the chapmen and marchantes once or twyce ouer nyght without Hierusalem with al maner of warres.

21 Then reprooued I them sore, and sayde vnto them, Why tarrie ye al nyght about the wal? If ye doo it once agayne, I wyl laye hands vpon you: from that tyme forth came they no more on the Sabboth.

22 And I sayde vnto the Leuites, that they shoulde cleanse them selues, and that they shoulde come and kepe the gates, to halowe the Sabboth day: Thynke vpon me, O my God, concernyng this also, and spare me according to thy great mercie.

23 In those dayes also sawe I Iewes that married wyues of Asdod, of Ammon, and of Moab,

24 And their children spake halfe in ỹ speach of Asdod, and coulde not speake in the Iewes language, but according to ỹ language of the one people and of the other people.

25 Then I reprooued them, and *d* cursed them, and smote certayne men of them, "and made them bare: and tooke an othe of them by God, Ye shal not geue your daughters vnto their sonnes, neyther shal ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 *Dyd not Solomon the kyng of Israel sinne by these thynges? and yet among many Heathen was there no kyng lyke hym, whiche was deare vnto his God, and God made hym kyng ouer al Israel: and yet neuerthelesse, outlandyshe women caused hym to sinne.

27 Shall we then obey vnto you, to doo all this great euyll, and to transgresse agaynst our God, and marrie strange wyues?

28 And one of the chyldren of Joiada, the sonne of Eliasib the hygh Priest, was the sonne in lawe of Sanaballat the Horonite: but I chased hym from me.

29 O my God, thynke thou vpon them that defyle the priesthood, and the couenaunt of the priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them frō al such as were outlandyshe, & appoynted the courses of the priestes and Leuites, euery one in his office:

31 And to offer the wood at tymes appoynted, and fyrst fruites: Thynke thou vppon me, O my God, for the best.

The ende of the booke of Nehemias, or seconde booke of Esdras.

a. He proceedeth that he did his duetie with a good conscience, yet he inuiteth not him selfe here. b. He desireth God to fauour hym, and to be mercyfull vnto him for his own goodnesse sake, as. verse. 22. c. *Vp tyndenesse*

d. That is, did excōmunicate them, or diuyne them out of the congregation. "Or, *plucke of their heare.*

*3.king.3.7.

*3.king.11.1.

Gg iii The

The Booke of Esther.

The first Chapter.

3. King Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast. 13. VVhereunto the Queene Vasthi vvyl not come. 19. For vvhiche cause she is put avvaye. 20. The kinges decree touchyng the preeminence of man ouer his vvyfe.

1 IN the dayes of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus which raigned from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and seuen prouinces.)

2 In those dayes, whē the kyng Ahasuerus sate on his seate *a* royal, which was in the palace of Susan:

a. That is, had rest and quietnesse.

3 In the thyrde yeere of his raigne, he made a feast vnto al his princes and seruants: and the myghtie men of Persia and Media, the captaynes also and rulers of his countreyes were before hym.

4 And he shewed the rychesse and glorie of his kyngdome, and the glorious worshyp of his greatnesse many dayes long, an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when those dayes were expyred, the kyng made a feast vnto all the people that were in the palace of Susan, both vnto great & smal, seuen dayes long, in the court of the garden by the kynges palace,

6 Where there hanged, whyte, greene, and "yelow clothes, fastened with cordes of fine sylke and purple in syluer rynges, vpon pyllers of marble stones: ẏ " benches also were of golde and syluer made vpon a pauement of "greene, whyte, yelow, & blacke marble.

"Or, *blevve, or violet coloured clothes.*

"Or, *beddes, or tables.*

"Or, *Porphyre, Marble, Alahaster, and blevve colour.*

7 And they dranke in vessels of golde, and changed vessel after vessel, and royall wyne in abundance, according to the power of the kyng.

8 And the drynkyng was by an order, none myght compel: for so the kyng had appoynted to al the officers of his house, that they shoulde doo according to euery mans pleasure.

9 And the queene Vasthi made a feast also for the women in the palace of Ahasuerus.

10 And on the seuenth day, when the kyng was merie after the wyne, he commaunded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagthan, Zethar, and Charchas, the seuen chamberlaynes that dyd seruice in the presence of kyng Ahasuerus,

11 To fetche the queene Vasthi with the crowne regal into the kynges presence, that he myght shewe the people and princes her fayrenesse: for she was beautiful.

12 But the queene Vasthi would not come at the kinges worde by his chamberlaynes: then was the kyng very wroth, and his indignation kyndeled in hym.

13 And the king spake to the wyse men whiche *b* knewe the times (for so was the kinges maner towardes al that knewe the law and the iudgmentes:

b. That is, which were learned men, and knew the lawes and acts of their elders in tymes past.

14 And the nexte vnto hym were Carsena, Sethar, Admata, Tharsis, Mares, Marsena, and Memuchan, the seuen princes of Persia and Media, whiche *c* sawe the kynges face, and sate the fyrste in the kyngdome.)

c. Which were his chefe counsellers, & might haue always accesse vnto hym.

15 What, shall we doo vnto the queene Vasthi according to the lawe, because she dyd not according to the worde of the kyng Ahasuerus, whiche he commanded by his chamberlaynes?

16 And Memuchan answeared before the kyng and the princes, The queene Vasthi hath not onely doone euyl agaynst the king, but also agaynst al the princes, and agaynst al the people that are in al the prouinces of kyng Ahasuerus.

17 For this deede of the queene shal come abrode vnto all women, so that they shal despise their husbandes before theyr eyes, and shall say, The kyng Ahasuerus commaunded Vasthi the queene to be brought in before hym, but she would not come.

18 And so shall the princesses in Persia and Media say lykewyse this day vnto all the kinges princes whē they heare of this deede of the queene: thus shal there aryse to much despytefulnesse and wrath.

19 If it please the kyng, let there goe a commaundement from hym, and let it be wrytten according to the lawes of the Persians and Medians, and not to be transgressed, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the kyng geue her royall estate vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when this commaundement of the kyng, whiche shalbe made, is publyshed throughout al his empire, which is great, al women shall honour

nour both among great and ſmal.
21 This saying pleased the kyng and the princes, and the kyng dyd accoꝛding to the woꝛde of Memuchan.
22 Foꝛ he sent letters foorth into al ỹ kinges prouinces, into euery land accoꝛdyng to the wꝛyting thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man shoulde be loꝛde in his owne house: and this to be publiſhed after the language of his people.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

2. After the queene is put away, certayne young maydens are brought vnto the king. 14. Eſther pleaseth the king, and is made queene.

1 AFter these actes, when the displeasure of king Ahasuerus was nowe "alayed, he thought vpon Vasthi, and what she had done, & what was decreed agaynst her.
2 Then sayd the kynges seruantes that ministred vnto hym, Let there be fayre young virgins sought foꝛ the kyng.
3 And let the kyng appoynt officers in all the prouinces of his empyre, that they shoulde bryng togeather al the fayre young virgins vnto the palace of Susan to the womans "buylding, vnder the hand of Hegai the kynges chamberlayne that kept the women, to geue them "theyr apparel.
4 And that the mayden which pleased the kyng, shoulde be queene in Vasthis steede. And this pleased the kyng, and he dyd so.
5 In the palace of Susan there was a certayne Iewe, whose name was Mardocheus, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis, a man of Iemini,
6 "Which was caryed away from Hierusalem with the captiuitie, when Ieconia the kyng of Iuda was led away, whom Nabuchodonoſoꝛ the kyng of Babylon caryed thence:
7 And he nouriſhed Hadassa (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter: foꝛ she had neyther father noꝛ mother, and she was a fayre and beautiful mayden, whom Mardocheus (when her father & mother were dead) receyued foꝛ his owne daughter.
8 So when the kynges commaundement and commiſsion was publiſhed, and many maydens were bꝛought togeather into the palace of Susan vnder the hande of Hegai, Eſther was bꝛought also vnto the kynges house, vnder the hande of Hegai the keeper of the women.
9 And the mayden pleased him, & she founde fauour in his syght: and he caused "ornamentes to be geuen her speedily, and suche thynges as belonged to her, and appoynted her seuen comely maydens out of the kyngs house, "and fauoured both her and her gentlewomen singulerly in the house of the women.
10 But Eſther shewed not her people and her kynrede: foꝛ Mardocheus had charged her, that she shoulde not tel it.
11 And Mardocheus walked euery day before the court of the womens house, that he might knowe howe Eſther dyd, and what shoulde become of her.
12 And when the appoynted tyme of euery mayden came, that she shoulde goe in to the kyng Ahasuerus, after that she had ben twelue monethes accoꝛding to the maner of the women (foꝛ so were the dayes of theyr purification accomplished, sixe monethes with oyle of myꝛrhe, and sixe monethes with sweete odours, and in the purifiyng of the women:
13 And thus went the maydens vnto the king) what so euer she requyred, that must be geuen her, to goe with her out of ỹ "womens "buylding vnto the kynges palace.
14 In the euening she went, and on the morowe she returned into the seconde house of the women, *abydyng* vnder the hande of Saasgaz the kynges chamberlayne, which kept the concubines: and she came in vnto the kyng no moꝛe, except it pleased the king to haue her, and that she were called by name.
15 Nowe when the course came of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mardocheus (whiche had receyued her as his owne daughter) that she shoulde come in vnto the kyng, she desyred nothyng but what Hegai the kynges chamberlayne the keeper of the women sayde: and Eſther founde fauour in the syght of al them that looked vpon her.
16 And Eſther was taken vnto kyng Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his raigne.
17 And the kyng loued Eſther aboue al the women, and she founde grace and fauour in his syght, moꝛe then all the virgins, so that he set the crowne of the kyngdome vpon her head, and made her quene in steede of Vasthi.
18 And the kyng made a great feast vnto al his princes and seruantes, which feast was because of Eſther, and caused the prouinces to be in c quietnesse, and gaue gyftes as became the royaltie of a kyng.
19 And when the virgins were geathered togeather the seconde tyme, Mardocheus sate in the kynges gate.
20 And as yet had not Eſther shewed her kin-

"Or, *and he gaue change to her, and to her maydens, of the best in the house of the women.*

2. There were three houses appoynted for women: one for virgins, another for concubines, the thyrde for queenes.

"Or, *house.*

b. Which conteyneth part of December, and part of Ianuary.

c. He releaſed their tribute.

rede and her people, accordyng as Mardocheus had bidden her: for Esther dyd after the woorde of Mardocheus, lyke as yf she had ben yet vnder his gouernance.

21 At the same tyme (whyle Mardocheus sate in the kynges gate) two of the kynges chamberlaynes, Bigthan & Theres, which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay theyr handes on the kyng Ahasuerus:

22 Whereof also Mardocheus gate knowledge, and tolde it vnto queene Esther, and Esther certified the kyng thereof in Mardocheus name.

23 And when inquisition was made, it was founde so, and they were both hanged on tree: and it was written in the Chronicles before the kyng.

¶ The.iii.Chapter.

1. Haman after he was exalted, obteyned of the king, that al the Iewes shoulde be put to death, because Mardocheus had not done hym worship as other had.

1 After these actes dyd kyng Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, and set hym on hygh, and set his seate aboue al the princes that he had with hym.

2 And al the kynges seruantes that were in the kynges gate, bowed theyr knees, and reuerenced Haman, for the kyng had so commaunded concernyng hym: but Mardocheus a bowed not the knee, neyther did hym reuerence.

a. This fact of Mardocheus seemed to come by the singuler motion of gods spirite, to the ende he might execute his iust iudgement agaynst wycked Haman, and also bryng Mardocheus to honour for the preseruation of his people: for otherwyse to obey magistrates in al ciuil behauiour, is Gods commaundement. Nehe.2.

3 Then the kynges seruantes whiche were in the kynges gate, sayde vnto Mardocheus, Why transgressest thou the kinges commaundement?

4 And though they spake this dayly vnto him, yet would he not heare them, therefore they tolde Haman, that they might see howe Mardocheus matters would stande, for he had tolde them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman sawe that Mardocheus bowed not the knee vnto hym, nor dyd reuerence vnto hym, he was ful of indignation,

6 And thought it to litle to lay handes only on Mardocheus, for they had shewed him the nation of Mardochens: wherefore he sought to destroy al the Iewes that were throwout the whole empire of Ahasuerus, and that were of ỹ nation of Mardocheus.

b. To knowe what moneth and day shoulde be good to goe about this thyng, that it might haue good successe, but God disapoynteth theyr lots and expectation.

7 In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of kyng Ahasuerus, they cast Phur, that is a b lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 And Haman sayde vnto kyng Ahasuerus, There is a people scattered abrode, and dispersed among al people in al the prouinces of thine empyre, and theyr lawes are dyuers from al people, and doo not after the kynges lawes, therefore it is not the kynges profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, that they may be destroyed: and so wyl I "way downe ten thousande talentes of syluer, by the handes of them that haue the charge of this businesse, to bryng it into the kynges treasurie. "Or, pay.

10 And the kyng tooke his ryng from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite the Iewes enimie.

11 And the kyng sayd vnto Haman, Let the syluer be thine, and doo with that people as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the kinges "scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the fyrst moneth, and there was written accordyng as Haman commaunded vnto al the kynges officers, and to the captaynes that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people in the countreyes on euery side, accordyng to the wryting thereof, and to euery nation after theyr language, in the name of kyng Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kynges ryng. "Or, secretaries

13 And the letters were sent by postes into al the kinges prouinces, to roote out, to kyl, and to destroy al Iewes both yong and old, chyldren and women, in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (whiche is the moneth Adar) and to spoyle them as a pray.

14 *This was the tenor of the wryting, that there shoulde be a commaundement geuen in al prouinces, and published vnto al people, that they shoulde be redy agaynst the same day. *Reade vers.7.

15 And the postes went in al hast according to the kynges commaundement, and in the palace of Susan was the commaundement deuised: and the kyng and Haman sate and dranke, when in the meane tyme the c citie of Susan was disquieted. c. That is, the Iewes which were in Susa.

¶ The.iiii.Chapter.

5. Mardocheus geueth the queene knowledge of the cruel decree of the king agaynst the Iewes. 16. She vvylleth that they pray for her.

1 When Mardocheus perceiued al that was done, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middes of the citie, and cryed loude and lamentable,

2 And came before the kynges gate, but he might

myght not enter within the kyngs gate, because he had sackcloth on.

3 And in al prouinces, countreyes, & places, as farre as the kinges word and commaundement came, there was great lamentation among the Iewes, fasting, weeping, and mourning, and many lay in sackclothes and in ashes.

4 So Esthers maydens, and her chamberlaynes, came, and tolde it her: then was the queene exceedyngly astonyed, and she sent rayment that Mardocheus shoulde put on, and lay the sackcloth from hym: but Mardocheus woulde not take them.

5 Then called Esther Hathach, *one* of the kynges chamberlaynes, whiche stoode before her, and gaue hym a commaundement vnto Mardocheus, to knowe what it was wherefore he dyd so.

6 So Hathach went forth to Mardocheus vnto the streete of the citie, whiche was before the kynges gate:

7 And Mardocheus tolde hym of all that had come vnto hym, and of "the summe of syluer that Haman had promised to way downe into the kynges treasurie, because of the Iewes, yf he woulde destroy them.

8 And he gaue hym the coppe of the kynges commaundement that was deuised at Susan to destroy them, that he myght shewe it vnto Esther, and to speake to her, and to charge her that she shoulde goe in vnto the king, and make her prayer and supplication vnto hym for her people.

9 And when Hathach came in, he tolde Esther the wordes of Mardocheus.

10 And againe Esther spake vnto Hathach, and commaunded hym *to say* vnto Mardocheus,

11 Al the kynges seruauntes, and the people in the prouinces of the kyng knowe, that whosoeuer commeth within the court vnto the kyng, whether it be man or woman, which is not called, "the commaundement is, that the same shall dye, except the kyng holde out the golden scepter vnto hym, for then he shall lyue: but I haue not ben called to come in vnto the kyng now this thirtie dayes.

12 And when Mardocheus was certified of Esthers wordes,

13 Mardocheus bade say agayne vnto Esther, Thinke not with thee selfe that thou shalt escape in the kynges house more then all the Iewes.

14 For yf thou holdest thy peace at this tyme, then shall the Iewes haue "helpe and deliueraunce out of an *a* other place, and thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kyngdome "for this cause sake?

15 Esther bade them geue Mardocheus this aunsweare,

16 Goe and geather all the Iewes that are founde at Susan, and fast ye for me, that ye eate not and drynke not in three dayes, neyther day nor nyght, I and my maydens wyl fast lykewyse: and so wyll I go in vnto the kyng, whiche thyng is yet contrarie to the commaundement, & *b* if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mardocheus went his way, and dyd accordyng to al that Esther had commaunded hym.

" Or, *there is a lawe of his.*

" Or, *breathing.*

a This Mardocheus spake in the confidence of that fayth whiche al Gods chyldren ought to haue, whiche is, that GOD woulde deliuer them by one meanes or other.

" Or, *for such a tyme.*

b I wyl put my lyfe in daunger, and referre the successe to God, seeyng it is for his glorie, and deliuerance of his people.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Esther entreth in vnto the king, and byddeth him and Haman to a feast. 11. Haman prepareth a gallows for Mardocheus.

1 AND on the third day, Esther put on her royall apparell, and stoode in the court of the kynges palace within, ouer agaynst the kynges house: and the kyng sate vppon his royall seate in the kynges palace, ouer agaynst the gate of the house.

2 And whē the kyng saw Esther the queene standyng in the court, she founde grace in his syght: and the kyng helde out the golden scepter that was in his hande: So Esther stept forth, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then sayd the kyng vnto her, What wylt thou, queene Esther? and what requirest thou? *aske* euen the halfe of the empire, and it shalbe geuen thee.

4 And Esther aunsweared, If it please the kyng, let the kyng and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for hym.

5 And the king sayd, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath sayde. So the kyng and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the kyng sayde vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, that it may be geuen thee? And what requirest thou? If it be euen the halfe of the empire, it shalbe done.

7 Then aunswered Esther, and sayd, My petition and desyre is,

8 If I haue founde grace in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to geue me my petition, & to fulfyl my request, then let the kyng and Haman, come to the banquet that I shal prepare for them, and so wyl I do to morowe as the kyng hath sayde.

9 Then went Haman forth the same day ioyfull and merry in his mynde: but when Haman sawe Mardocheus in the kynges gate,

gate, that he stoode not vp, nor mooued for hym, he was ful of indignation at Mardocheus.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrayned hym selfe, and when he came home, he sent and called for his freendes, and Zares his wyfe.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his chyldren, & al the thinges wherin the kyng had *a* promoted hym so greatly, and how that he had set hym aboue the princes, and seruantes of the kyng.

12 Haman sayde moreouer, Yea Esther the queene dyd let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that she had prepared, except me: and to morow am I bidden vnto her also with the kyng.

13 But in all this am I not satisfied, as long as I see Mardocheus the Iewe sittyng at the kynges gate.

14 Then sayde *b* Zares his wyfe, and all his freendes vnto hym, Let them make a gallous of fyftie cubites hygh, & to morowe speake thou vnto ỹ kyng that Mardocheus may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merply with the kyng vnto the bāquet. And Haman was wel content withall, and caused the gallous to be made.

a. Thus the wicked when they are promoted, in stead of consyderyng their charge, & humbling them selues, waxe ambitious, disdayneful, and cruell.

b. The comfort and counsel whiche he receiued of his wyfe, & friends, through the prouidence of God, was turned to his destruction.

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

1. The king turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mardocheus, 10. and commaundeth Haman to cause Mardocheus to be had in honour.

1 THe same nyght could not the kyng sleepe, and he commaunded to bring the " Chronicles and stories: and they were read before the kyng.

2 Then it was founde written, howe Mardocheus had told that Bigthana and Theres the kynges two chamberlaynes whiche kept the " doores, sought to lay handes on kyng Ahasuerus.

3 And the kyng sayde, What honour and dignitie hath ben geuen to Mardocheus therefore? Then sayd the kynges seruantes that ministred vnto hym, There is nothing at all doone for hym.

4 And the kyng sayde, Who is in the court? (for Haman was come into the court without before the kynges house, that he myght speake vnto the kyng to hang Mardocheus on the tree that he had prepared for hym.)

5 And the kynges seruantes saide vnto him: Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the kyng sayde, Let hym come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the kyng sayd vnto hym, What shalbe done vnto the man whom the kyng woulde fayne bring vnto worship? (Haman thought in his hart, Whom delyteth the kyng to bring vnto worship more then me?)

7 And Haman aunswered the kyng, Let the man whom the kyng pleaseth to bring vnto worshyp, be brought hyther,

8 That he may be arayed with the royall garmentes which the king vseth to weare, and the horse that the kyng rydeth vppon, and that the crowne royall may be set vpon his head:

9 And let this rayment and horse be deliuered vnder the hande of one of the kynges most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the kyng is disposed to bring to honour, and cause hym to ryde vpon the horse through the streete of the citie, and proclayme before hym: Thus shall it be doone to the man whom the kyng pleaseth to bring to honour.

10 And the kyng sayde to Haman, Make haste, and take as thou hast sayde, the rayment and the horse, and doo euen so vnto Mardocheus the Iewe, that sitteth before the kynges gate: and let nothyng fayle of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the rayment, and the horse, and arayed Mardocheus, & brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the citie, and proclaymed before hym, Thus shall it be doone vnto the man whom the kyng is disposed to honour.

12 And Mardocheus came agayne to the kings gate: but Haman gate hym home in all the hast mournyng, & his head couered:

13 And tolde Zares his wyfe, and all his freendes, euery thyng that had befallen hym. Then sayde his wyse men, and Zares his wyfe vnto hym, If it be Mardocheus of the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuayle agaynst hym, but shalt surely *a* fall before him.

14 And whyle they were yet talkyng with hym, came the kynges chamberlaynes, and caused Haman to make haste to come vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

a. That God sometyme putteth in the mouth of the very wicked, to speake that thing which he hath decreed to come to passe.

¶ *The.vii. Chapter.*

3. The queene prayeth for her selfe, and her people. 6. She accuseth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallous which he had prepared for Mardocheus.

1 AND the kyng and Haman came to banquet with queene Esther.

2 And the kyng sayde agayne vnto Esther on the seconde day at the banquet of wyne, What is thy petition, queene Esther, that it may be geuen thee? and what requirest

" Or, *the booke of recordes, and the Chronicles.*

" Or, *thresholdes.*

requirest thou? yf it be euen to halfe of the Empire, it shalbe done.

3 And Esther the queene answeared, and sayde, If I haue found grace in thy sight, O king, & yf it please the king, then graunt me my lyfe at my desyre, and my people for my petitions sake.

4 For we are solde, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slayne, and to perishe: and would God that we were solde to be bondmen, and bondwomen, then would I holde my tongue: although the enimie coulde not recompence the kinges a losse.

a Meaning, the tribute which the Iewes payd vnto the king.

5 Then king Ahasuerus answeared, & sayd vnto queene Esther, Who is he? and where is he that dare presume in his minde to doo after that maner?

6 And Esther said, The enimie and aduersarie is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was exceedingly afrayde before the kyng and the queene.

7 And the king arose from the banquet, and from the wine in his displeasure, and *vvent* into the palace garden: and Haman stoode vp, and besought queene Esther for his life: for he sawe that there was a mischeefe prepared for him of the king alredy.

8 And when the king came agayne out of the palace garden into the place where they dranke wine, Haman had laide him vpon the bed that Esther sate vpon. Then sayde the kyng, Wyll he force the queene also before me in the house? As soone as that word went out of the kinges mouth, they b couered Hamans face.

b This was the maner of the Persians, when one was out of the kynges fauour.

9 And Harbona one of the chamberlaynes that stoode before the kyng, sayde, Beholde, there standeth yet a gallous in Hamans house, fiftie cubites high, whiche he had made for Mardocheus, that spake good for the kyng. Then the kyng sayde, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallous that he had made for Mardocheus: Then was the kinges wrath pacified.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

1. After the death of Haman, vvas Mardocheus exalted. 14. Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.

1 The same day dyd king Ahasuerus geue the house of Haman, ỹ Iewes enimie, vnto queene Esther, and Mardocheus came before the king: for Esther told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke of his ring whiche he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mardocheus. And Esther set Mardocheus ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet more before ỹ king, and fell downe at his feete weeping, and besought him that he woulde put away the wickednesse of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had imagined agaynst the Iewes.

4 And the kyng held out the golden scepter toward Esther. Then rose Esther, & stood before the king,

5 And saide, If it please the king, and yf I haue found grace in his sight, and yf it be aeceptable before the king, and I please him, then let it be written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite may be called agayne, which letters he wrote to destroy the Iewes which are in all the kinges prouinces.

6 For how can I suffer and see the euil that shall come vnto my people? or howe can I beare and looke vpon the destruction of my kinrede?

7 And the king Ahasuerus said vnto queene Esther, and to Mardocheus the Iewe, Beholde, I haue geuen Esther the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vppon a tree, because he layd hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Wryte ye also for the Iewes as it liketh you in the kinges name, and seale it with the kinges ring: For the wrytinges that were written in the kinges name, and sealed with the kinges ring, durst no man disanull.

9 Then were the kinges scribes called at the same time, euen in the third moneth (that is in the moneth a Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written accordyng to all as Mardocheus commaunded vnto the Iewes, and to the princes, to the deputies and captaynes in the prouinces whiche are from India vnto Ethiopia, namely, an hundred, twentie, and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince accordyng to the wryting thereof, and vnto euery people after their speache, and to the Iewes accordyng vnto their wryting and language.

a Which conteyneth part of May, and part of Iune.

10 And he wrote in the kyng Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kinges ryng, and by postes that rode vpon horses, and swift young Mules, sent he the wrytynges,

11 Wherein the king graunted the Iewes, in what cities so euer they were, to geather them selues togeather, and to b stande for their lyfe, and for to roote out, to slay, and to destroy all the power of the people and prouince that would trouble them, both chyldren and women, and to spoyle their goodes:

b That is, to defend them selues agaynst all that woulde assayle them.

12 Upon one day in al the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, vppon the thirteenth day

day of the twelfth moneth, whiche is the moneth Adar.

13 The tenor of the writing was, how there shoulde be a commaundement geuen in all and euery prouince, and published among all people, and that the Iewes should be redy agaynst that day to auenge them selues on their enimies.

14 And so the postes that rode vpon the swift Horses and Mules, made haste with all speede to execute the kinges woord: and the commaundement was deuised in the pallace of Susan,

15 And Mardocheus went out from ỹ king in royall apparel, of * yelowe and whyte, and with a great crowne of golde, being arayed with a garment of " silke and purple: and the citie of Susan reioyced and was glad.

16 And vnto the Iewes there was come lyght and gladnesse, ioy and worship.

17 In all prouinces and cities into what place so euer the kinges woorde and commaundement reached, *there was* ioy and myrth, a feast and good dayes among the Iewes: insomuch that many of the people in the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes came vpon them.

) or, blewe.

") or, fine linnen.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

At the commaundement of the king, the Iewes put theyr aduersaries to death. 14. The tenne sonnes of Haman are hanged.

1 IN the twelfth moneth (that is, the moneth Adar) vpon the thirteenth day of the same, when the kinges woorde and commaundement drewe neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enimies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them, it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.

2 For then gathered the Iewes togeather in their cities within all the prouinces of kyng Ahasuerus, to lay hande on suche as woulde doo them euill, and no man coulde withstand them: for the feare of them was come ouer all people.

3 And all the rulers in the prouinces, and princes, and deputies, and officers of the king, promoted the Iewes: for the feare of Mardocheus came vpon them.

4 For Mardocheus was great in the kings house, and the report of him was noysed in all the prouinces: for this man Mardocheus waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enimies with the stroke of the swoorde, and slaughter, and destruction, and dyd what they would vnto their enimies.

6 And at the palace of Susan, the Iewes destroyed *a* fyue hundred men.

7 And slue Pharsandatha, Dalphon, Asphatha,

8 Phoratha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Pharmastha, Arisai, Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The tenne sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha, the enimie of the Iewes: but " on his goodes they layd no handes.

11 At the same time was the kyng certifyed of the number of those that were slayne in the palace of Susan.

12 And the king sayd vnto queene Esther, The Iewes haue slayne and destroyed fiue hundred men in the palace of Susan, and the ten sonnes of Haman: What haue they done *thinkest thou* in other lands of the king? And what is thy petition, that it may be geuen thee? or what requirest thou more to be done?

13 Esther answeared, If it please the kyng, let him suffer the Iewes whiche are in Susan, to morowe also to doo accordyng vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang Hamans ten sonnes vpon the tree.

14 And the king charged to doo so: and the decree was deuised at Susan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Susan, gathered them selues togeather vppon ỹ fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and slue three hundred men at Susan: but on theyr goodes they layd no handes.

16 As for the other Iewes that were in the kinges prouinces, they came togeather, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enimies, and slue of their enimies seuentie and fiue thousand, howbeit, they layde no handes on their goodes.

17 *This they dyd* on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same moneth rested they, whiche day they held with fasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that were at Susan, came togeather, both on the thirteenth day, and on the fourteenth: and on the fyfteenth day of the same they rested, and helde that day with fasting and gladnesse.

19 And therefore the Iewes that dwelt in the villages, and vnwalled townes, helde the fourteenth day of ỹ moneth Adar with gladnesse and feasting, and *b* kept holy day, and euery one sent presentes vnto his neighbour.

20 And Mardocheus wrote these woords, and sent letters vnto all ỹ Iewes that were in al the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, both nygh and farre:

21 That they shoulde make a lawe among them

a. Beside the three hundred that they slue the seconde day, as verse. 15.

") or, on the pray

b. As the Iewes doo vnto this day, calling it in the persian language Purim that is the day of lottes.

them selues, and holde the fourteenth and fyftenth day of the moneth Adar yeerely,
22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes came to rest from their enimies, and as a moneth wherein their payne was turned to ioy, and their sorowe into a ioyfull day: and that in those dayes they shoulde make feastes and gladnesse, and one to sende gyftes vnto an other, and to distribute vnto the poore.
23 And the Iewes promised to doo as they had begun, and as Mardocheus had written vnto them:
24 Because Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite, all the Iewes enimie, had deuised agaynst the Iewes, howe he might destroy them, and caused to cast Phur (that is a lot) for to consume them, and to bring them to nought.
25 "But when Esther came before the king, he commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice, whiche he imagined agaynst the Iewes, shoulde be turned vppon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes shoulde be hanged on the tree.
26 For the whiche cause they called these dayes Phurim, because of the name of the lot, and because of all the woordes of this writyng, and what they them selues had seene, and what had come vnto them:
27 And the Iewes ordeyned, and tooke it vpon them and their seede, and vpon al such as ioyned them selues vnto them, that they woulde not misse, but obserue these two dayes yeerely, according as they were written and appoynted in their season.
28 And that these dayes are to be remembred, and to be kept of chylders chyldren among all kynredes in all landes and cities, in these dayes of Phurim, which are not to be ouerslypt among the Iewes, and the memoriall of them ought not to perishe from their seede.
29 And queene Esther the daughter of Abihail, and Mardocheus the Iewe, wrote with all authoritie to confirme this second writyng of Phurim.
30 And he sent the letters vnto al the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the empire of Ahasuerus, with woordes of peace and trueth:
31 To confirme these dayes of Phurim in their tyme appoynted, according as Mardocheus the Iewe, and Esther the queene had appoynted them: and they bounde their "soule and their seede to fasting and prayer. " Or, seede.
32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these woordes of Phurim, and was written in the booke.
33 And the kyng Ahasuerus layde tribute vpon the lande, and vpon the iles of the sea.
34 And all the actes of his power, and of his myght, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mardocheus, where with the kyng magnified hym, be they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kynges of Medes and Persia?
35 For Mardocheus the Iewe, was the seconde next vnto kyng Ahasuerus, & great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethrē, as one that seeketh the wealth of his people, & speaketh peaceably for al his seede.

The ende of the booke of Esther.

The booke of Iob.

¶ The first Chapter.

a The holynesse and richesse of Iob, 5. the care of Iob for his chyldren. 11. Satan hath permission to tempt hym. 13. He tempteth hym by taking away his substance, and his children. 20 His fayth and patience.

1 IN the lande of Hus there was a man whose name was a Iob, and the same was a perfect and iust man, and one that feared God, and eschewed cuyll.
2 And he had seuē sonnes, and three daughters.
3 His substaunce also was seuen thousande Sheepe, and three thousande Camuels, fyue hundred yoke of Oxen, and fyue hundred shee Asses, and a very great housholde: so that he was one of the most principall "men among all them of the b East countrey.
4 And his sonnes went and banqueted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eate & drynke with them.
5 And when the dayes of their banquettyng were gone about, Iob sent and sanctified them, and gate vp early, and offered for euery one a whole burnt offering: for Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue doone some offence, and haue ben c vnthankefull to God

"Heb. *children.*
b. As wel Arabians, Chaldeās, Idumeans, as others.
c. The Hebrue is, blesse God, whiche is sometymes take for to curse, or blaspheme, as here, & akin ag

God in their hartes. Thus dyd Iob euery day.

d. Meaning the angels, whiche are called the chyldren of GOD, becauſe they are willing and redy to execute his wyll.

6 And vpon a day when the *d* chyldren of God came and ſtoode before the Lorde, Satan came alſo among them.

7 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Satan aunſwered the Lord, and ſayde, From compaſſyng the earth to and fro, and from walkyng thyrough it.

8 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Satan, Haſt thou not conſydered my ſeruaunt Iob, how there is none lyke hym in the earth? a perfect and a iuſt man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euyll?

e. He feareth thee, not for thyne owne ſake, but for the commodity that he receyueth by thee.

9 Satan aunſweared, and ſayde vnto the Lord, Doeth Iob feare God *e* for nought?

10 Haſt not thou "preſerued hym and his houſe, & all that he hath on euery ſyde? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his poſſeſſion is increaſed in the lande.

" Heb. *made an hedge about hym.*

11 But lay thyne hand nowe vpon hym, and touche all that he hath, and he ſhall *f* curſe thee to thy face.

f. The Hebrue is, bleſſe thee, as it is before takne, the fyfth verſe to curſe.

12 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Satan, Loe, al that he hath be in thy "power, onely vppon hym ſelfe ſee that thou lay not thyne hande. And Satan went forth from the *g* preſence of the Lorde.

" Or, *hande.*

g. That is, wet to execute that which God had permitted hym to do, for els he can neuer goe out of Gods preſence.

13 And vpon a certayne day whē his ſonnes and daughters were eatyng and drynkyng wyne in their eldeſt brothers houſe,

14 There came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſayde, The Oxen were plowyng, and the Aſſes feedyng beſyde them:

h. That is, the Arabians, ſo called of Sheba the ſonne of Reima, of whō Arabia felix was named ỹ regiō of Saba.

15 *h* And the Sabees came violently, and tooke them away: yea, they haue ſlayne thy ſeruauntes with the edge of the ſwoord, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 Whyle he was yet ſpeakyng, there came another, and ſayd, The fyre of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp thy ſheepe, and ſeruauntes, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 And whyle he was yet ſpeakyng, there came another, and ſayde, The Chaldees made out three bandes, and fell vppon the Cammels, & haue caryed them away, yea, and ſlayne thy ſeruauntes with the ſwoord, & I onely am gotten away alone to tel thee.

18 And whyle he was yet ſpeakyng, there came another, and ſayde, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eatyng and drynkyng wyne in their eldeſt brothers houſe,

i. Not of impacience, but as mourners vſe to doo, thereby declaring that he was ſomethyng moued, accordyng to the weakeneſſe of mans nature in afflictions.

19 And beholde, there came a myghty great wynde from beyonde the wylderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, whiche fell vppon thy chyldren, and they are dead, and I am gotten away alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob ſtoode vp, and *i* rent his clothes, and ſhaued his head, fel nowe vpō the grounde, worſhypped,

21 And ſayde, "Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I turne *k* thyther agayne: the Lorde gaue, and the Lord hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the Lorde.

" Pſal. 139. Eccle. 5. 1. Tim. 6.

k. Where we are of the earth which is our mother.

22 In all theſe thynges dyd Iob not offend, nor charged God foolyſhly.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

9. Iobs wyfe tempted hym to forſake God. 11. His three freendes viſite hym.

1 AND on a day the chyldren of God came and ſtoode before the Lord, and Satan came alſo among them, and ſtoode before the Lorde.

2 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? Satan aunſweared the Lord, and ſayde, I haue gone about the lande, and walked thyrough it.

3 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Satan, Haſt thou not conſydered my ſeruant Iob? howe there is none lyke vnto hym in the earth, a perfect & a iuſt man? one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euyll, and continueth ſtyll in his vprightneſſe, although thou mouedſt me agaynſt hym, to deſtroy hym *a* without cauſe.

a. God to Iobs iudgement, because he ſed not God, God tryed him with plagues cauſeleſſe. Satans ſuggeſtion.

4 And Satan aunſweared the Lorde, and ſayd, *b* Skynne for ſkynne, yea, a man wyl geue all that euer he hath for his lyfe.

b. That is, many men rather loſe all they haue, then their lyues.

5 But lay thyne hande nowe vpon hym, and touche his bone and his fleſhe, and he ſhall curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thyne hande, but ſaue his lyfe.

7 So went Satan forth from the preſence of the Lorde, and ſmote Iob with ſore byles, from the ſole of his foote, vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke a potſharde to ſcrape hym: and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 Then ſayde his wyfe vnto hym, Doeſt thou continue yet in thy perfectneſſe? curſe God, and dye.

10 But he ſayde vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt lyke a foolyſh woman: ſhal we receiue good at the hand of God, and *d* not receiue euil? In all theſe thyngs dyd not Iob ſinne with his lippes.

c. For he was appointed vnto ſyn, blaſphemie, curſed God. Leuit. 24. the angry he ſhould ſoone ſpeake his pacyence. d. That he be patient, adherre, reioyce in he ſtedfaſt ſperite.

11 Nowe when Iobs three freendes hearde of all the trouble that came vpon hym, they came euery one from his owne place *namely* Eliphaz the Themanite, Bildad the Suhite, and Zophad the Naamathite: for they were agreed togeather, to come to ſhewe their compaſſion vpon hym, and to comfort hym.

12 So when they lift vp theyr eyes a farre of, they knew him not: then they cryed, and wept, and euery one of them rent his clothes, & sprinckled dust vpon their "heades in the ayre.

13 They sate them downe by him also vpon the ground seuen dayes and seuen nightes, and none spake a woord vnto him, for they sawe that his greefe was very great.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. Iob complayneth, and curseth the day of his birth. 11. He desyreth to dye, as though death were the end of all mans miserie.

1 AFter *a* this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob answeared, and sayd,

3 *Let the day perish wherein I was borne, *b* and the night in the whiche it was sayde, There is a man childe conceiued.

4 The same day be *turned to* darkenesse, and not regarded of God from aboue, neyther let the lyght shine vpon it.

5 But let it be stayned with darkenesse and the shadowe of death, let the *dimme* cloude fall vpon it, which may make it terrible, as a most bitter day.

6 Let the darke stormie ouercome that night, and let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor counted in the number of the monethes.

7 Desolate be that night, and without gladnesse.

8 Let them that curse the day, and that be redy to raise vp mourning, geue it also theyr curse.

9 Let the starres of that nyght be dimme though darknesse of it, let it looke for light, but haue none, *c* neyther let it see the dawnyng of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hyd sorowe from mine eyes.

11 Why dyed I not in the byrth? Why dyd not I perishe as soone as I came out of the wombe?

12 Why set they me vpon their knees? Why gaue they me sucke with their brestes?

13 Then shoulde I nowe haue lyen styll, I should haue slept, and been at rest,

14 Like as the kinges and "lordes of the earth, whiche haue builded them selues "speciall places:

15 Or as the princes that haue had golde, and their houses ful of siluer:

16 Or why was not I hyd, as a thing borne out of time, *either* as young chyldren which neuer sawe the lyght?

17 There *d* must the wicked ceasse from theyr tyrannie, and there suche as laboured valiantly, be at rest.

18 There the prisoners *e* rest togeather, they heare no more the voyce of the oppressour:

19 There are small and great, and the seruant *is* free from his maister.

20 Wherfore is the light geuen to him that is in miserie? and lyfe vnto them that haue heauie hartes?

21 Whiche long for death, and finde it not, though they searche more for it, then for treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and be glad when they can finde the graue,

23 From whom their endes are hyd, and conceyled by God?

24 For my sighes come before I eate, and my rorynges are powred out like the water.

25 For the thing that I *f* feared is come vpon me, and the thing that I was afrayde of, is happened vnto me.

26 Was not I happy? Had I not quietnesse? Was I not in rest? and nowe commeth such miserie vpon me.

d. That is, death is the end and helpe from the tyrannie and wickednesse of them.

e. Here Iob declareth the sore plagues he bare, counting him selfe in worse state then the vilest persons, & bound prisoners: of which cares, after opinion of the flesshe he accompteth death the onely end.

f. That is, aduersitie, whiche beyng in prosperitie, he feared.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

1. Eliphaz blameth Iob for impaciencie, 7. vniustice, and for the presumption of his owne righteousnesse.

1 AND Eliphaz the Themanite answeared, and sayde,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wylt thou be discontent? *a* But who can withhold him selfe from speakyng?

3 Beholde, thou hast been an instructer of many, & hast strengthened þ *b* weery hands.

4 Thy woords haue set vp him that was fallyng, thou hast refreshed the weake knees.

5 But nowe it is come vpon thee, and thou art greeued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is this thy feare, thy confidence, thy hope, and thy *c* vpryght liuing?

7 Consider, I pray thee, who euer perished being an innocent? or when were the godly destroyed?

8 For as I haue proued by experience, they that plowe iniquitie, and sowe wretchednesse, reape the same.

9 With the blast of God they perishe, with the breath of his nosethrils are they consumed away.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voyce of the Lion, and the teeth of Lions whelpes are pulled out.

11 The *d* Lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the Lions whelpes are scattered abroade.

a. Because of thy sore affliction, and thy impatiencie.

b. Meanyng, thou hast holpe and comforted many in miserie, and canst thou not rule thee selfe now.

c. By this he gathereth that Iob was but an hypocrite, and had not perfect feare nor trust in God.

d. That is, God wyl punishe tyrantes, whiche are compared to Lions, although men neglecting theyr office, do winke at them

12 But

12 But where as a thing was e hid from me, yet myne eare hath receiued a little thereof.
13 In the thoughtes and visions of the night, when sleepe commeth on men,
14 Feare came vpon me, and dreade, whiche made all my bones to shake.
15 The winde passed by before my presence, and made the heares of my flesshe to stand vp.
16 It stoode, and I knewe not the face thereof, an image there was before myne eyes, and in the stylnesse heard I a voyce.
17 Shal man be more iust then God? or shall a man be purer then his maker?
18 Beholde, he founde not trueth in his seruantes, * and in his angels there was folly:
19 How muche more in them that dwell in f houses of clay, and whose fundation is but dust, whiche shalbe consumed, as it were with a moth?
20 They shalbe smitten from the morning vnto the euening: yea they shall perishe for euer, when no man regardeth them.
21 Is not their royaltie gone away with them? they shal dye truely, and not in wysdome.

e. Here Eliphaz sheweth the maner of diuine reuelation by the holy ghost, saying that whiche he wyll nowe declare, is not humane reason, but as reuealed vnto hym from God.

*2. Pet. 2. 4.

f. Meanyng mans body, which is nothyng but dust and clay. 1. Cor. 15.

¶ The v. Chapter.

1. 2. Eliphaz shewveth the difference betweene the children of God, and the vvicked.

1 CRye, I pray thee, yf there be any that wyll answeare thee, and a looke thou vpon any of the holy.
2 As for the foolishe man, wrathfulnesse killeth him, and enuie slayeth the ignorant.
3 I haue seene mee selfe when the foolishe was deepe rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children were without prosperitie, and they were slayne in the gate, and there was no man to deliuer them.
5 His haruest was eaten of the hungry, and taken from among the thornes, & the thirstie dranke vp their labour.
6 It is not the earth that bringeth forth iniquitie, neither commeth sorowe out of the ground:
7 But man is borne vnto labour, like as the sparkes flee vp.
8 But b I would alke counsel at the Lorde, and talke with God:
9 Whiche doth great thinges, and vnsearcheable, and marueyles without number.
10 He geueth rayne vpon the earth, & powreth water vpon the streetes,
11 To set vp them that be of lowe degree, and that those which are in heauinesse may be exalted to saluation.
12 He destroyeth the deuises of the subtyll, so that theyr handes are not able to performe that which they doo enterprise.
13 He compasseth the wyse in theyr owne craftinesse, and maketh foolishe the counsel of the wicked.
14 They runne into c darknesse by fayre day, & grope at the noone day, as in ỹ night.
15 But he deliuereth the poore from the swoord, from their threatninges, and from the violence of the mighty.
16 He is the hope of the poore, and ỹ mouth of the wicked shalbe stopped.
17 Behold, * blessed is the man whom God correcteth, therfore refuse not thou the chastening of the almighty.
18 For he maketh a wound, and he healeth: he smiteth, and his hande maketh whole agayne.
19 He shall deliuer thee in d sixe troubles, and in the seuenth there shall no euill come to thee.
20 In hunger he shal saue thee from death, and when it is warre, from the power of the swoord.
21 Thou shalt be hydde from the scourge of the tongue, and when destruction commeth thou shalt not neede to feare.
22 In destruction and dearth thou shalt be merry, and shalt not be afraid of the beastes of the earth.
23 For the e stones of the land shalbe confederate with thee, and the beastes of ỹ feelde shalbe at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy dwelling place shalbe in rest, and thou shalt visite the habitation, and shalt f not sinne.
25 Thou shalt see also that thy seede shalbe great, and thy posteritie as the grasse vppon the earth.
26 Thou shalt come also to thy graue in a full age, like a corne sheafe cut downe in due season.
27 Loe, this we our selues haue proued by experience, and euen thus it is: hearken thou to it also, that thou mayest take heede to thee selfe.

a. He wylleth Iob to consider the example of all that haue liued godly, whether any of the were plagued in such sort as he was.

b. If I were in thy case, I would craue helpe of God, sayth Eliphaz.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. Iob answeareth, that his paine is more greeuous then his fault. 8. He vvysheth death. 14. He complayneth of his freendes.

1 BUt Iob answeared, and sayde,
2 O that my complaynt were a truely weyghed, and my punishment layde in the ballances togeather:
3 For nowe it would be heauier then the sand of the sea: and this is the cause that my woordes fayle me.
4 For the arrowes of the almighty are vpon me, the poyson thereof hath dranke vp my spirite, and the terrible b feares of God are set agaynst me.

5 Dooth

5 Doeth the wylde Asse roze when he hath grasse? oz loweth the Oxe when he hath fodder?
6 That whiche is vnsauerie, c shal it be eaten without salte? oz is there any taste in the whyte of an egge?
7 The thynges that sometyme I might not away withall, are nowe my meate foz very sozowe.
8 O that I myght haue my desyze, and that God woulde graunt me the thyng that I long foz:
9 O that God woulde begyn and smyte me, that he woulde let his hande goe and take me cleane away:
10 Then shoulde I haue some comfoz, yea, I woulde desyze hym in my payne that he would not spare, d foz I wyl not denie the woozdes of the holy one.
11 Foz what power haue I to endure? and what is myne ende, "that my soule myght be patient?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? oz is my flesshe of brasse?
13 Is it not so that there is in me no helpe: and that my " substaunce is taken from me?
14 He that is in tribulation, ought to be comforted of his neyghbour: but the feare of the almyghtie is cleane away.
15 Myne owne brethren passe ouer by me, as the water brooke, and as the ouerflowyng of waters whiche doo hastyly goe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the Ice, and wherein the snowe is hyd.
17 Whiche when they haue passed by, doo vanishe: and when the heate commeth, they vayle out of their place.
18 They departe from the course of their woonted chanel to other places, they runne in vayne, and perysshe.
19 They that went to e Theman consydered them, and they that went to Saba wayted foz them.
20 But they were confounded in their hope, they came thyther, and were ashamed.
21 Euen suche truely are ye, nowe that ye see my miserie ye are afrayde.
22 Dyd I desyze you to bzyng vnto me, oz to geue me any of your substaunce?
23 To delyuer me from the enimies hande, oz to saue me from the hande of the tyrantes?
24 Teache me, and I wyl hold my tongue: and wherein I haue erred, cause me to vnderstande.
25 Howe strong are the woozdes of trueth? and whiche of you can rebuke oz reproue them?
26 Doo ye imagine to reproue f woozds, that the talke of the afflicted shoulde be as the wynde?
27 Ye fal vppon the fatherlesse, and dygge a pyt to ouerthzowe your owne freende.
28 And therefoze be content, and g looke nowe vppon me, and I wyll not lye before your face.
29 Turne I pray you, "be indifferent iudges: turne agayne, *and ye shal see* myne vngyltynesse, whether there be any vnryghteousnesse in my tongue, oz vayne woozdes in my mouth.

g. To consider my cause, whether I faine or no.
" Heb. *let there be none iniquitie.*

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. Iob shewyth the shortnesse and miserie of mans lyfe.

1 IS there not an appoynted tyme to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also lyke the dayes of an a hyred seruant?
2 Foz lyke as a bonde seruant desyzeth the shadowe, and as an hyzelyng woulde fayne haue the rewarde of his woozke:
3 Euen so haue I laboured whole moneths long in vayne, and many a carefull nyght haue I tolde.
4 When I layd me downe to sleepe, I said, O when shall I aryse? and b measuryng the euenyng, I am euen ful with tossyng to and fro vnto the dawnyng of the day.
5 My flesshe c is clothed with woozmes, and dust of the earth: my skynne is wythered and become hozrible.
6 My dayes passe ouer moze speedyly then a Weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my lyfe is but a winde, and that myne eye shall no moze see pleasures:
8 Yea and the eye that hath seene me, shall see me no moze: foz yet thou d fasten thyne eye vpon me, I come to nought.
9 The cloude is consumed and vanished away: so he that goeth downe to the graue e shal came no moze vp,
10 Noz turne agayne into his house, neyther shal his place knowe hym any moze.
11 Therfoze f I wyl not spare my mouth, but I wyll speake in the trouble of my spirite, and muse in the bytternesse of my mynde.
12 Am I a sea oz a Whale fyshe, that thou keepest me so in pryson?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfoze me, I shall haue some refreshyng by talkyng to mee selfe vpon my couche:
14 Then fearest thou me g with dreames, and makest me so afrayde through visions,
15 That my soule wysheth rather to perysshe

a. Meanyng, that his cause is woorse then either the hirelyng, or bonde man.
b. Declaryng his sore payne, in that eache houre was lothsome and greeuous vnto hym.
c. Hereby he sheweth why he was despysed, in that his disease was very strange and horrible.
d. That is, fasten thy iudgement, which is so heauie that I can not beare it.
e. Before the generall iudgement.
f. That is seeing my lyfe vanisheth as the wynde, and that there is no returne after death, I wyl refreine mee selfe by expressing the greefes of my burdened mynde.
g. That is, I am in extreme afflictions continually nyght and day.

and dye, then my bones to remayne.

16 I am weerie, I ſhal not lyue alway: *h* O ſpare me then, for my dayes are but vanitie.

17 What *i* is man that thou doeſt magnifie hym? and that thou ſetteſt thy hart vpon hym?

18 Thou viſiteſt hym early and euery day, euery moment doeſt thou trie hym.

19 Why *k* goeſt thou not fro me, nor letteſt me alone, ſo long tyl I may ſwalowe downe my ſpyttle?

20 I haue offended, what ſhal I doo vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? Why haſt thou ſet me *as a marke* againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to mee ſelfe?

21 Why doeſt thou not pardon my treſpaſſes, and take away myne iniquitie? Behold, nowe muſt I ſleepe in the duſt, and yf thou ſeekeſt me in the morning, I ſhall not be.

h. Seeyng I haue ſo litle tyme to lyue, geue me ſome reſt.
i. As though Iob had ſayd, there is no cauſe why thou ſhouldſt eſteme man.
k. Why doeſt thou not ceaſſe to punyſhe me?

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

Bildad ſhevveth that Iob is a ſinner, becauſe God punyſheth the vvicked, and preſerueth the good.

1 THEN anſwered Bildad the Suhite, and ſayde,

How long wylt thou talke of ſuche thynges? howe long ſhall the woordes of thy mouth be as a *a* myghtie wynde?

3 Doeth God peruert the thyng that is lawful? or doeth the almyghtie deſtroye the thyng that is ryght?

4 For ſeeyng that *b* thy ſonnes ſinned agaynſt hym, dyd not he ſende them into the place of their iniquitie?

5 Yf thou wouldeſt nowe reſorte vnto God betymes, and make thy prayer to the almyghtie,

6 Yf thou wouldeſt lyue a pure and godlye lyfe: ſhould he not awake vp vnto thee immediatly, and make the habitation of thy ryghteouſneſſe proſperous?

7 Inſomuch that wherein ſo euer thou haddeſt litle afore, thou ſhouldeſt haue nowe great abundance.

8 Enquyre I pray thee *c* of the former age, and ſearche diligentlye among their fathers:

9 (For we are but of *d* yeſterday, and conſyder not that our dayes vpon earth are but a ſhadowe.)

10 Shall not they ſhewe thee, and tel thee, and vtter the woordes of their hart?

11 Maye a *e* ruſhe growe without moyſtneſſe? or may the graſſe growe without water?

12 No, but whyleſt it is nowe in his greeneneſſe, though it be not cut downe, yet wythereth it before any other hearbe:

13 So are the pathes of al that forget God, and *f* hypocrites hope ſhal come to nought.

14 His confidence ſhalbe deſtroyed, and his truſt ſhalbe a *f* Spyders webbe.

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtande: he ſhal holde hym faſt by it, yet ſhal it not endure.

16 *But* the greene *tree* in the Sunne ſhooteth foorth his branches in the garden.

17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the fountayne, & are folden about the houſe of ſtones.

18 Yf any plucke it from his place, and it denie, *g* ſaying, I haue not ſeene thee:

19 Beholde, it wyl reioyce by this meanes, yf it may growe in another moulde.

20 Beholde, God wyll not caſt away a vertuous man, neyther wyll he " helpe the vngodly.

21 Thy mouth ſhall he fyll with laughyng, and thy lippes with gladneſſe.

22 They alſo that hate thee, ſhalbe clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling of the vngodly ſhal come to nought.

a. He declareth that thoſe mens woords whiche wyll deminiſhe any thyng from the iuſtice of God, are but as a puffe of wind that vaniſheth away.
b. And therefore are iuſtlye plagued, but thou rather art more bound to God, becauſe he hath geuen thee ſpace to repent.
c. Here Bildad confirmeth his ſayinges by the auctoritie of the fathers.
" Iſa. 143. 4.
d. That is, lately borne.
e. Meanyng, that as a ruſhe without moyſture can not growe: ſo can not an euyll man lyue, without repentance moiſtened with Gods grace.
f. Whiche ſpunne ſo and ſo ſweepe away wherein ſhe kened houſe of wycked, rychelth his habitacion.
g. That is that there marueth thyng proue ther ſhe had ſtrength therof.
" Or, lay vngodly hands.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

Iob declareth the myghtie powuer of God, and that mans ryghteouſneſſe is nothyng.

1 IOB anſweared, and ſayde,

2 I knowe it is ſo of a trueth: for how may a man *compared* vnto God, be *a* iuſtified?

3 Yf he wyl argue with hym, he can not anſweare hym one thyng of a thouſande.

4 He is wyſe in hart, & myghtie in ſtrength: who hath been fierce againſt hym, and hath proſpered?

5 He *b* tranſlateth the mountaynes or euer they be aware, it is he that ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 He remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pyllers thereof ſhake withal.

7 He commaundeth the Sunne, and it ryſeth not: he cloſeth vp the ſtarres as vnder a ſeale.

8 He hym ſelfe alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, and goeth vpon the " waues of the ſea.

9 He maketh the waynes of heauen, *c* the Dzion, the ſeuen Starres, and the ſecrete places of the South.

10 He doeth great thynges & vnſearchable: yea and woonders without number.

11 Loe, *d* when he goeth by me, I ſhall not ſee hym, and when he paſſeth, I ſhall not perceyue hym.

12 Yf he be haſtie to take awaye, who wyll make

a. Iob reaſoneth and diſputeth with God, and that in ſuche oration, as ſeeming nothing iuſtice in God, compared
b. Here with the mightie power of God, whereof Iob doeth argue the mans

make him *e* reckone it? or who wyl say vnto hym, What doest thou?

13 God wyl not withdrawe his anger, and the most mightie doo stowpe vnder hym?

14 Howe muche lesse shal I answeare him? or howe shoulde I finde out my woordes with hym?

15 For though I were righteous, yet might I not geue hym one woorde agayne, but meekely submit mee selfe to hym as my iudge.

16 If I had called vpon hym, and he had answeared me, *f* yet woulde I not beleeue that he heard my voyce:

17 He troubleth me so with the tempest, and woundeth me out of measure without a cause.

18 He wyl not suffer me to take my breath, but fylleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *men wyl speake* of strength, loe he is strong: yf *men wyl speake* of iudgement, who shalbe my pleader?

20 If I wyll *g* iustifie mee selfe, myne owne mouth shal condemne me: yf I wyl be a perfect man, he shal proone me a wycked dooer.

21 *Though* I were perfect, yet I knowe not my soule, and am weerie of my lyfe.

22 This is one poynt, and therfore I sayd, He destroyeth both the perfect & vngodly.

23 And though he slay sodenly with the scourge, wyll he laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 As for the earth it is geuen ouer into the hande of the wicked, and he shal *h* couer the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is he, or who is he? *that can shewe the contrarie?*

25 My dayes are more swyft then a runner, they are gone, & haue seene no good thing.

26 They are passed away as the shippes that be good vnder sayle, and as the Eagle that fleeth to the pray.

27 If I say, I wyll forgeat my complayning, I wyl ceasse from my wrath, & comfort mee selfe:

28 Then am I afrayde of all my sorowes, for I knowe that thou wylt not iudge me innocent.

29 If I be wycked, why then *i* labour I in vayne?

30 If I washe mee selfe with snowe water, and make mine handes neuer so cleane at the wel:

31 Yet shalt thou "dip me in the myre, and *k* mine owne clothes shal defile me.

32 For he that I must geue answeare vnto, and with whom I goe to the lawe, is not a man as I am:

33 Neyther is there any dayes man to laye his hande betweene vs.

34 Let hym take his rodde away from me, yea let hym make me no more afrayde of hym,

35 And then shal I answeare hym without any feare: but "because I am not so, I hold me styl.

"Or, *I haue nothyng to make for me.*

¶ The.x. Chapter.

1. Iob is vweerie of his lyfe, and setteth out his frayleneſſe before God. 20. He deſyreth hym to ſtay his hande. 22. A deſcription of death.

1 MY soule is *a* cut of though I lyue, I wyl powre out my complaint against mee selfe, and wyll speake out of the very "heauinesse of my soule.

2 I wyl say vnto God, O *b* doo not condenne me, but shewe me wherefore thou contendest with me:

3 Thinkest thou it wel done to oppresse me? to cast me of, beyng the woorkes of thy handes? and to *c* maynteyne the counsel of the vngodly?

4 Hast thou fleshly eyes? or doest thou looke as a man looketh?

5 Or are thy dayes as the dayes of *d* man? and thy yeeres as mans yeeres?

6 That thou makest suche inquisition for my wyckednesse, & searchest out my sinne?

7 Thou knowest *e* that I haue not doone wickedly, and that none can deliuer me out of thyne hande.

8 Thy handes haue made me, and fashioned me altogeather round about, wylt thou then destroy me?

9 Remember, I beseeche thee, that thou madest me as the moulde of the earth, and shalt bring me into dust agayne.

10 Hast thou not powred me as it were mylke, & turned me to cruddes lyke cheese?

11 Thou hast couered me with skynne and flesshe, and ioyned me togeather with bones and sinowes.

12 Thou hast graunted me lyfe, and done me good: and thy *f* visitation hath preserued my spirite.

13 Thou hast hyd these thynges in thyne hart, *yet* I am sure that thou remembrest this thyng.

14 If I did sinne, thou haddest an eye vnto me, and shalt not pronounce me innocent from mine offence.

15 If I haue done wyckedly, wo is me therfore: yf I haue done ryghteously, yet *g* dare I not lyft vp my head, so ful am I of confusion, and see mine owne miserie.

16 And let it increase, hunt me as a Lion, but thou wylt returne and shewe thee selfe marueylous vpon me.

a. I am more lyke to a dead man, then to one that liueth.

"Or, *bitternesse.*

b. That is, in thy secrete iudgement doo not lay thinges to my charge.

c. Wylt thou helpe the wycked, and leaue me destitute?

d. That is, changeable, as though he woulde say, Art thou not the same God that thou wast wont to be, merciful & good to Iob?

e. That is, I can not offend, by reason thou keepest me low in affliction.

f. Thy fatherly care and prouidence whereby thou preseruest me.

g. That is, I wyl walke in meeke humilitie.

Yf if 17 Thou

*or, plagues.

17 Thou bryngest freshe *witnesse agaynst me, and thy wrath increasest thou vpon me: dyuers and many are the plagues that I am in.

18 Wherefore hast thou brought me out of the wombe? O that I had perished, and that no eye had seene me.

19 And that I were as though I had not been, but brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes fewe? Let hym then leaue of from me, and let me alone, that I may comfort mee selfe a litle,

21 Before I go *thyther from whence* I shall not turne agayne, euen to the land of darkenesse and shadowe of death:

22 Yea a lande as darke as darkenesse it selfe, and into the shadowe of death where is *k* none order, but the light *is there* as darkenesse.

k. That is, no difference betweene lyght and darkenesse.

¶ The.xi.Chapter.

1. Iob is vniustly blamed of Sophar. 7. The maiestie of God can not be searched. 14. God is merciful to the repentant. 18. The godly shal lyue in safetie.

1 THen answeared Sophar the Naamathite, and sayde,

2 Shoulde not *he that maketh* many woordes be answeared? Shoulde he that *a* babbleth muche be commended therein?

a. For not he that speaketh much, but he that speaketh truely, speaketh wel.

3 Shoulde thy lyes make men holde theyr peace? and when thou mockest *others* shall no man make thee ashamed?

b. Here Sophar layeth to Iobs charge wordes that he spake.

4 For thou hast sayde, *b* my doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

c. Sophar goeth about to proue Iob to be iustly plagued.

5 But O *c* that God woulde speake, and open his lippes agaynst thee,

6 That he might shew thee the *d* secretes of wysedome, howe thou hast *deserued* double, accordyng to ryght: Knowe therefore that GOD hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.

d. Which is, not to stande in iustifiyng thee selfe.

7 Art thou able to finde out *the secretes of* God? Or wylt thou atteyne to the perfectnesse of the almightie?

8 He is *e* higher then heauen, what art thou able to doo? deeper then the hel, howe wylt thou then knowe hym?

e. If man be not able to comprehende the heyght of heauen, the deapth of hel, the length of the earth, and the breadth of the sea, whiche are but creatures, howe can he atteyne to the perfect knowledge of the creator.

9 The measure of hym is longer then the earth, and broder then the sea.

10 Though he turne all thynges vpside downe, close them in, and geather them togeather, who wyl turne hym from his purpose?

11 For it is he that knoweth vayne men, he seeth theyr wyckednesse also, shoulde he not then consider it?

12 Yet vayne man woulde be wyse, though man *newe* borne, is lyke a wylde asses coult.

13 If thou preparedst thyne hart, and lyftedst vp thine handes towarde hym:

14 If thou wouldest put away the wickednesse which thou hast in hande, so that no vngodlinesse dwell in thy house:

15 Then mightest thou *f* lyft vp thy face without *"* shame, and then shouldest thou be sure, and haue no neede to feare.

f. Ducke the quier des of that tem pest.

16 Then shouldest thou forgeat thy miserie, and thinke no more vpon it then vppon the waters which passeth by.

17 Then shoulde thy *"* lyfe be as cleare as the noone day, thou shouldest shine foorth, and be as the morneyng.

18 Then mightest thou be bolde, because there is hope, and take thy rest quietly, as compassed with a trenche.

19 *Then mightest thou lye downe, and none to make thee afrayde, yea many a one shoulde make suite vnto thee.

20 As for the eyes of the vngodly, they shal fayle, and they shal not escape, and theyr hope *shalbe* sorowe of mynde.

¶ The.xii.Chapter.

1. Iob accuseth his freendes of ignorance. 7. He declareth the myght and power of GOD. 17. And howe GOD changeth the course of thynges.

1 AND Iob answeared, and sayde,

2 Then no doubt ye are the people, and *a* wysedome shall perysh with you.

3 But I haue *"* vnderstandyng as wel ye, and am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not these thynges?

4 *I am as one mocked of his neyghbour, who calleth vpon GOD, and he heareth hym: the iust and the vpright is laughed to scorne.

5 Beyng as a lyght *b* despysed in the hartes of the ryche, and as one redy to fall.

6 The houses of robbers are in wealth and prosperitie, and they that malitiously meddle agaynst God, dwel without care in those thynges that God hath *c* geuen rychly with his hande.

7 Aske the cattayle, *d* and they shal enfourme thee: the foules of the ayre, and they shal tel thee.

8 Speake to the earth, and it shal shewe thee: or to the fyshes of the sea, and they shal certifie thee.

9 What is he, but he knoweth that the hand of the Lorde made al these?

10 In

10 In whose hand is the *f* soule of euery lyuyng thyng, and the breath of all " mankynde?
11 Doeth not the eares discerne the woordes? and the mouth take the meate?
12 Among olde persons there is wysedome, and in age is vnderstandyng.
13 Yea, with GOD is wysdoome & strength, counsel, and vnderstandyng.
14 Behold, yf he *g* breake downe a thing, who can set it vp agayne? yf he shutte a thyng, who wyl open it?
15 Behold, yf he withholde the waters, they dryue vp: yf he let them goe, they destroy the earth.
16 With hym is strength and wysedome, both the deceyuer and he that is deceyued are *h* his.
17 He carrieth away the wyse men as it were a spoyle, and maketh the iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the rule of kyngs, and gyrdeth their loynes with a bonde.
19 He leadeth away the great men into captiuitie, and turneth the myghtie vpsyde downe.
20 He stoppeth ỹ mouth of them that speake trueth, and disappointeth the aged of their vnderstandyng.
21 He powreth contempt vppon Princes, and maketh the strength of the myghtie weake.
22 Looke what lyeth hydde in darknesse, he declareth it openly, and the very shadowe of death bryngeth he to lyght.
23 He encreaseth the people, and destroyeth them, he maketh them to multiplie, and diminisheth them.
24 He taketh away the hart of them that be heades of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in the wyldernesse out of the way.
25 They grope in the darke without lyght, and he maketh them to stacker lyke a dronken man.

¶ The .xiii. Chapter.

Iob prayeth vnto God that he vvould not handle hym rygorously.

1 LOE, *a* al this haue I seene with mine eye, heard with myne eare, and vnderstande it.
2 What ye knowe, that same doo I knowe also, neyther am I inferiour vnto you.
3 Neuertheless, I talke with the almighty, and my desyre is to commune with God.
4 As for you, ye are woorkmaisters of lyes, and *b* vnprofytable Phisitions altogether.
5 Would God ye kept your tongue, for then myght ye be taken for wyse men.
6 Nowe heare my reasonyng, and ponder the argument of my lippes.
7 Wyll you speake *c* wyckedly for Gods *defence*, and talke deceitefully for his *cause*?
8 Wyl ye accept the person of hym? or wyll ye contende for God?
9 Shall that helpe you when he calleth you to reckonyng? or as one man mocketh another, doo ye so mocke hym?
10 He shall surely reprooue you, yf ye doo secretly accepte any person.
11 Shal not his excellencie make you afraid? shal not his feare fal vpon you?
12 Your *d* remembrance is lyke vnto dust, and your bodyes lyke the claye.
13 Holde your tongues before me, that I maye speake, and let come on me what wyl.
14 Wherefore doo I *e* teare my flesh with my teeth, and *f* put my soule in myne handes?
15 Loe, though he slaye me, yet wyl I truste in hym: but I wyll reprooue myne owne wayes in his syght.
16 He shalbe my saluation: for there may no *g* hypocrite come before hym.
17 Heare diligently my woordes, and ponder my sayinges with your eares.
18 Behold, now haue I prepared my iudgement, and knowe that I shalbe founde *h* ryghteous.
19 What is he that wyll *i* goe to law with me? yf I nowe holde my tongue, I dye.
20 Neuertheless, doo not these two thyngs vnto me, and then wyl I not hyde mee selfe from thee.
21 Withdrawe thyne hande farre from me, and let not the fearefull dread of thee make me afrayde.
22 Then call, and I wyl aunsweare: or let me speake, and geue thou me an aunsweare.
23 Howe many are my misdeedes & sinnes? let me knowe my transgressions and offences.
24 Wherefore hydest thou thy face, and holdest me for thy enimie?
25 Whylt thou breake a leafe dryuen to and fro, and wylt thou pursue the drye stubble?
26 For thou laiest sharply to my charge, and punyshest me for the synnes of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feete also in the *k* stockes, and lookest narowly vnto all my pathes, and makest the prynt thereof in the heeles of my feete.
28 And I as a rotten thyng doo consume away, as a garment that is moth eaten.

a. Marke what I shal lay agaynst you, for I blame you not in that ye declare gods power, but because you fayne a carnal and humane iustice to be in hym: and so so true thynges ye cõclude lyes.

d. Your fame shal come to nothyng.
e. That is, sore vexe and torment mee selfe as though I should rent and teare my flesh with teethe.
f. That is, to set my lyfe in dangers.
g. Here it appeareth that Iobs trust and hope in God was not al perished, discharging hym selfe of hypocrisie, wherewith they charged hym.
h. That is, not condemned for my sinnes, as you doo reason.
i. To proone that God plagueth me for mine offences.

k. Thou makest me thy prisoner, and doest so oppresse me, that I can not styrre hand nor foote.

¶ The.xiiii. Chapter.

1. Iob describeth the shortnesse and miserie of the lyfe of man. 14. Hope susteyneth the godlye. 22. The condition of mans lyfe.

1 MAN that is borne of a woman hath but a shoꝛt tyme to lyue, and is full of miserie.

2 He commeth vp, and is cut downe *a* lyke a floure: he fleeth as it were a shadow, and continueth not.

3 Doest thou *b* open thyne eyes vpon such one, and bryngest me into thy iudgement?

4 Who can make it cleane that commeth of an vncleane thyng? no body.

5 The dayes of man surely are determined, the number of his moneths are knowen only vnto thee, thou hast appoynted hym his boundes whiche he can not goe beyonde.

6 Goe from hym, that he may rest, vntyl his day *c* come whiche he looketh foꝛ, lyke as an hyꝛelyng doth.

7 Foꝛ yf a tree be cut downe, there is some hope yet that it wyl sprowte & shoote foorth the branches agayne.

8 Though the roote of it be waxen olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof be dead in the grounde:

9 Yet when it geatteth the sent of water, it wyll budde and bryng foorth boughes, lyke as a tree that is planted.

10 *d* But as foꝛ man, when he is dead, perysshed, and consumed away, what becõmeth of hym?

11 As the waters passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man after he is asleepe ryseth not, he shall not wake tyll the heauens be no moꝛe, noꝛ ryse out of his sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hyde me in the graue, and keepe me secret vntyl thy wrath were past, and to appoynt me a tyme wherin thou myghtest remember me.

14 Maye a dead man lyue agayne? All the dayes of my lyfe wyl I wayte styl, tyll my changyng shal come.

15 Thou shalt *e* cal *me* and I shal answere thee, " despyse not thou the woꝛke of thine owne handes.

16 Foꝛ now thou *f* numbꝛest al my goings, and geuest no delay vnto my sinne.

17 Myne iniquitie is sealed vp as it were in a *g* bagge, and thou addest *punyshment* vnto my wyckednesse.

18 The mountaines fal away at the last, the rockes are remoued out of their place.

19 The waters pearse through the very stones by litle and litle, the floodes washe away the grauel and earth: so shalt thou destroy the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaylest styl against him, so that he passeth away: thou changest his " estate, and puttest hym from thee.

21 And whether his children come to woꝛshyp, oꝛ no, he can not tell: and yf they be men of lowe degree, he knoweth not.

22 But whyle his *h* flesshe is vpon hym, it must haue soꝛowe: & his soule shall mourne within hym.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

Eliphas blameth Iob, because he chalengeth wysedome and pureness to hym selfe.

1 THen answeared Eliphas the Themanite, and sayde,

2 Shal a wyse mans answere be as the wynde, and fyl his belly with the *a* wynd of the East?

3 Shall he reproue with a woꝛde that is nothyng woꝛth, and speake the thynges whiche can doo no good?

4 Surely thou hast cast of feare, and refrayneste prayer before God.

5 Foꝛ thy mouth setteth foorth thyne owne iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thyne owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thyne owne lippes shape an answeare agaynst thee.

7 *b* Art thou the firste man that euer was borne? oꝛ wast thou made before the hyls?

8 Hast thou heard the secret counsel of God? and doest thou restrayne wysedome to thee selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we knowe not? and what vnderstandest thou, but we can the same?

10 * With vs are both olde & aged men, yea, such as haue lyued longer then thy father.

11 Thynkest thou it a smal thyng of the consolations of GOD? " with thee is a lying woꝛde.

12 Why doeth thyne *c* harte so bewitche thee? and wherefoꝛe wynckest thou with thyne eyes,

13 That thy mynde is so *d* puft vp against God, and letteste suche woꝛdes goe out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he shoulde be cleane? and he whiche is borne of a woman, whereby he myght be ryghteous?

15 Beholde, he doeth not " trust his saintes, yea the heauens are not cleane in his syght:

16 Howe muche moꝛe then an abominable and vile man, whiche *e* dꝛynketh wickednesse lyke water.

17 I wyl tel thee, heare me, and I wyl shew thee that I haue seene:

18 Whiche wyse men haue tolde, and ha[illegible] not hydde that whiche they receyued fr[illegible] their fathers:

19 [illegible] to

a. This expresseth mans shortnesse of lyfe, & the vnstablenes thereof, beyng compared to a floure, to a shadowe, and to the grasse in the feelde.

b. Meanyng, that seyng man is so fraile, he should not handle hym so extremely.

c. That is, death whiche he desyreth as the hirelyng wayteth in the ende of his labour to receyue his wages.

d. Iob saith not this as hauyng no hope of immortalitie, but as one sore tormented

e. Thou plagueste me nowe, yet when thou shalt cal me vp at doomes day, I shal answeare thee, for thou art mercyful.

" Oꝛ, *thou shalt loue.*

f. That is, thou hast al my deedes numbred, spare me therefore.

g. Thou keepest al my sinnes in store, & sufferest none vnpunyshed.

a. Woordes to no effect spoken, are likened to the East wynde, which dryeth vp the moysture as soone as it falleth: so fondly the woordes vaynely pro- as soone as be spoken.

b. That is, thou so ancient that al wisdome is in thy head?

*Eccle.18.12

" Oꝛ, *is there any secrete thyng within thee?*

c. As one dyng in thyne owne conceite.

d. So readie answering at thy pleasure the Holy Ghost answering in thy spirite.

" Oꝛ, *among*

e. Which a desire as he that thyrstie drynketh.

19 Unto whom alone the earth was geuen, and no stranger went among them.
20 The *f* vngodly sorroweth al the dayes of his life, as it were a woman with chyld, and the *g* number of a tyrantes yeeres are vnknowen.
21 A feareful sounde is *euer* in his eares, and when he is in peace, the destroyer shal come vpon hym.
22 He beleeueth neuer to be deliuered *h* out of darkenesse: for the swoorde is alwayes before his eyes.
23 He wandreth abrode for bread where it is, knowing that the day of darkenesse is redy at his hande.
24 Trouble and anguishe wyl make him afrayde, they shal preuayle agaynst hym, as a kyng with his armie.
25 For he hath stretched out his hande agaynst God, and armed hym selfe agaynst the almightie.
26 He runneth proudely vppon hym, and with a stiffe necke fighteth he agaynst him.
27 Where as he *i* coureth his face with fatnesse, and maketh his body wel lykyng.
28 Therefore shal his dwellyng be *k* in desolate cities, & in houses which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes of stones.
29 He shal not be riche, neither shal his substance continue, neyther shal the prosperitie thereof be prolonged vpon the earth.
30 He shal neuer depart out of darkenesse, the flame *l* shal drie vp his branches, with the blast of the mouth *of God* shal he be taken away.
31 He beleeueth not that he erreth in vanitie, and yet vanitie shalbe his recompence.
32 He shal perishe afore his tyme be worne out, and his *m* branche shal not be greene.
33 He shalbe plucked of as an vntimely grape from the vine, and shal let his flowre fal as the Olyue doeth.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites shalbe desolate, and the fyre shal consume the houses of suche as are greedy to receyue gyftes.
35 He conceaueth trauayle, and beareth vanitie, and their belly bryngeth foorth deceyte.

Psal. 59. 4. Psal. 7. 15.

¶ The. xvi. Chapter.

1. Iob moued by the importunacie of his freendes, 7. counteth vp what extremitie he is, 19. and taketh God to witnesse of his innocencie.

1 Iob answeared, and sayde,
2 I haue oft tymes heard suche thynges: a miserable geuers of comfort are ye, all the sort of you.
3 "Shal not vayne woordes come yet to an ende? or what maketh thee bolde so to answeare?
4 I coulde speake as ye doo also: but would God that your *b* soule were in my soules steede, then coulde I frame woordes for you, and shake my head at you:
5 I would strengthen you with my mouth, and release your *payne* with the talkyng of my lippes.
6 For al my woordes my sorowe wyll not ceasse: and *c* though I holde my tongue, what am I eased?
7 But nowe he hath made me weerie, thou hast made desolate al *d* my congregation.
8 And that thou *e* hast fylled me with wrinckles, my flesshe is recorde, & my leannesse riseth vp agaynst me, and beareth witnesse thereof in my face.
9 His wrath hath torne *me*, he hateth me, and gnasheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enimie looketh fiercely vppon me with his eyes.
10 They haue opened their mouthes wyde vpon me, and *f* smitten me vpon the cheeke despitefully, they gather them selues together agaynst me.
11 God hath shut me vp with the vngodly, and deliuered me *g* into the handes of the wycked.
12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought me to nought: he hath taken me by the necke, he hath al to shaken me, and set me as a marke for hym selfe.
13 His *h* archers compasse me round about, he woundeth my reynes, & doeth not spare, my "bowels hath he *i* powred vppon the grounde.
14 He hath geuen me one wounde vpon another, and is fallen vpon me lyke a giant.
15 I haue sowed a sackecloth vpon my skyn, and wallowed my "head in the dust.
16 My face is wytherd with weeping, and in mine eyes is the shadowe of death.
17 Howebeit there is no wyckednesse in my handes, but my prayer is cleane.
18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crying finde no roome.
19 For loe, my witnesse is in heauen, and he that knoweth me is in the heyght.
20 My freendes geue me many woordes to scorne, and mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.
21 O that a body might pleade with God, as one man doeth with other.
22 Yet the number of my yeeres is come, and the way that I must goe is at hande, from whence I shal not turne agayne.

a. Or, vvoordes of vvynde.
b. Woulde ye suffered that which I suffer.
c. For God wyl haue his pleasure ouer me.
d. My honseholde children, and substance.
e. Not by reason of yeeres, but by reason of my greefe, shewyng his extreme payne.
f. That is, despitefully handled me, whiche strikyng on the cheeke signifieth.
g. To prooue hym, and not to destroy hym.
h. His plagues and afflictions wherewith he vexeth me.
"Or, *gall.*
i. God hath not onely stricken outwardly my body and al my substance, but also touched my inwarde partes.
"Hebr. *horne.*

¶ The.xvii.Chapter.

1. Iob sayth that he consumeth awaye, and yet doeth patiently abyde it. 10. He exhorteth his freendes to repentance, 13. shewyng that he looketh but for death.

1 MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are shortened, I am harde at deathes doore.

2 *a* "Frowarde men are with me, and mine eye must continue in the bitternesse of them.

3 O deliuer me, and *b* looke out one to be my suretie in thy syght: What is he that knoweth who wyl promise for me?

4 For thou hast withholden their hartes *c* from vnderstandyng, therefore shalt thou not set *them* vp on hygh.

5 He that speaketh flatterie to his freende, the eyes of his chyldren shal fayle.

6 He hath made me a bywoorde of the people, whereas afore I was theyr "ioy.

7 Mine eye is dimme for very heauinesse, and al my strength is lyke a shadowe.

8 Vertuous men therefore shal wel consyder this, and the innocent shal take part agaynst the hypocrite.

9 The ryghteous also wyll *d* keepe his way, and he that hath cleane handes, wyl euer be stronger and stronger.

10 As for all you, turne you, and "geat you hence, *I pray you*, seeyng I can not finde one wyse man among you.

11 My dayes are past, and my counsayles and thoughtes of my hart are vanished away,

12 Changing the night into day, and the lyght approchyng into darkenesse.

13 Though I tary neuer so muche, yet the graue is my house, and I haue made my bed in the darke.

14 I sayde to corruption, Thou art my father: and to the woormes, You are my mother, and my sister.

15 *e* Where is then nowe my hope? or who hath consydered the thing that I looke for? *My hope* shal goe downe with me into the pit, and lye with me in the dust.

2. In al Iobs extreme afflictions, yet this one made the rest most greeuous, that they that shoulde chearefully comfort hym, dyd cruelly vexe hym and mocke hym.

"Or, *mockers.*

b. That is, make promise with me O god, that I may talke with thee, for I wyl not reason with them, for they are fooles.

c. That they can not vnderstand the cause of my punyshment: but iudge me wycked, not knowyng thy wysedome, whereby thou doest afflict thy chyldren.

"Or, *tabret.*

d. Though the godly see themselues afflicted of God as the wycked are, yet they dispayre not, knowyng that the iust also are punished for proofe of them.

"Or, *come nowe*

e. Seeyng I am but corruption.

¶ The.xviii.Chapter.

Bildad rehearseth the paynes of the vnfaythful and wycked.

1 THen answeared Bildad the Suhite, and sayde,

2 When wyl ye make an ende of your woordes? Marke wel, and then we wyll speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beastes, and reputed so vyle in your syght?

4 Ye destroyeth hym selfe with his anger: shal the earth be forsaken, or any stone remooued out of his place *a* because of thee?

5 Yea the lyght of the vngodly shalbe put out, and the sparke of his fyre shal not shine.

6 The *b* light shalbe darke in his dwelling, and his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steppes of his strength shalbe restrayned, and his owne counsayle shal cast hym downe:

8 For his feete are taken *as it were* in the net: and he walketh vpon the snares.

9 The grinne shal take hym by the heele, and the thirstie of blood shal catche hym.

10 The snare is layde for hym in ỹ ground, and a pitfal in the way.

11 Fearefulnesse shal make hym afrayde on euery side, and shal driue hym to his feete.

12 *c* Hunger shalbe his strength, and destruction shalbe redy at his side.

13 He shal *d* eate the strength of his owne skynne, euen the fyrst borne of death shall eate his strength.

14 His hope shalbe rooted out of his dwellyng, and shal bryng hym to the *e* kyng of feare.

15 *Other men* shal dwel in his house, and it shalbe none of his, and brimstone shalbe scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shalbe dryed vp beneath, and aboue shal his branche be cut downe.

17 His remembrance shal perishe from the earth, and he shal haue no name in the streete,

18 They shal drine hym from the *f* lyght into darkenesse, and chase hym cleane out of the worlde.

19 He shal neyther haue "chyldren nor kinsfolkes among his people, no nor any posteritie in his dwellynges.

20 They that come after hym shalbe astonied at *g* his day, and "they that goe before shalbe afrayde.

21 Suche are nowe the dwellynges of the wycked, and this is the place of hym that knoweth not God.

a. That is, god change not accustomed order of his operation for those and not afflict the wycked in his order is.

b. His wysedome shal perishe, and from this place you the ende of the Chapter, Bildad goeth about to proone Iob wycked, because God punyssheth him as he doeth the wycked man.

c. That he shal not attayne to that which he desyreth: al his power and might shal be taken away by hunger.

d. Meaning the vngodly shal haue the destruction of the strength of his owne skynne, that is, of his chyldren and posteritie.

e. Which is death, the most fearefull and terrible of all thynges.

f. From prosperitie vnto aduersitie.

"Or, *sonne, nor nemeuo.*

g. That is, his fall.

"Or, *elder,* Or, *ancient.*

¶ The.xix.Chapter.

1. Iob reproueth his freendes, 15. and reciteth his miseries and greeuous paynes. 25. He assureth hym selfe of the general resurrection.

1 IOb answeared, and sayde,

2 Howe long wyl ye vexe my soule, and trouble me with woordes?

3 Loe, ten tymes haue ye reproched me, and are not ashamed, but haue laughed me to scorne.

4 Be it that I haue erred in deede, myne

errour then remayneth with mee *a* selfe.
5 But yf ye wyll aduaunce your selues against me, and rebuke me for the shame that is come vpon me:
6 Knowe this then, that it is *b* God which hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 If I complayne of the violence that is done vnto me, I can not be heard: and if I crye, there is no sentence geuen with me.
8 He hath hedged vp my way that I *c* can not passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.
9 He hath spoyled me *d* of myne honour, & *e* taken the crowne away from my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on euery syde, and I am "gone: my hope hath he taken away, as a tree pluckt vp by the roote.
11 His wrath is kindeled agaynst me, he taketh me as though I were his enimie.
12 His *f* men of warre come togeather, whiche made their way ouer me, and besieged my dwelling rounde about.
13 He hath put my brethren farre away frō me, and myne acquaintance are also become strangers vnto me.
14 Myne owne kynsfolkes haue forsaken me: and my best acquainted haue forgotten me.
15 "The seruauntes and maydens of myne owne house tooke me for a stranger, and I am become as an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my seruaunt, and he gaue me no answeare: *no though* I prayed hym with my mouth.
17 Myne owne wyfe myght not abyde my breath, *though* I prayed her for the childrens sake of myne owne body.
18 Yea, the "young men despised me, and when I rose they spake euyl vpon me.
19 All my most familiers abhorred me: and they whom I loued best, are turned agaynst me.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skynne, and to my flesh, onely there is left me the skynne about my teeth.
21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my freendes, for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why doo ye persecute me as God *doth*, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 O that my woordes were now wrytten, O that they were put in a booke,
24 And grauen with an iron pen in lead, or in stone, to continue,
25 For I am sure that my redeemer lyueth, and that I shall *g* ryse out of the earth in the latter day,
26 And "shalbe couered agayne with my skynne, and shal see God in my flesh:
27 Whom I mee selfe shall see, and myne eyes shal behold, and none other for me: this my hope is layde vp in my bosome.
28 But ye sayde, Why is he persecuted: and there was a deepe matter in me.
29 *h* But beware of the sword: for the sword wyll be auenged of wickednesse, and be sure that there is a iudgement.

a. As though he would say, what haue you to do with that, that it is myne, and not yours.
b. He declareth that his affliction cōmeth of God, though he be not able to feele y cause in hym selfe.
c. That is, I cā not go frō these my afflictions.
d. That is, of my riches and substance.
e. That is, destroyed my children: for the crowne of the aged are chyldren chyldren, as it is in the prouerbes.
"Or, vndone.
f. That is, his great plagues lyght on me.
"Or, they that dwelt with me.
"Or, selfe.
"Or, see.
g. Some reade, that he shall stande last on the earth, meaning, y Christe shal come at the latter end vnto iudgement, and rayse vp them y lye in the dust.
"Or, though after my skin the wormes destroy this body, yet shall I, &c.
h. That is, the iudgement of God, the reuenger of iniquity: meaning, though their wicked endeuour tooke place nowe, yet God wyll hereafter confyder hym, and be reuenged of the cuyll.

¶ The. xx. Chapter.

1. Sophar sheweth that the wicked and the couetous shal haue a short ende, 22. though for a tyme they florishe.

1 THen aunswered Sophar the Naamathite, and sayde,
2 For the same cause do *a* my thoughts compell me to aunswere, and therfore make hast.
3 I haue *sufficiently* heard the *b* checkyng of my reproofe, therefore the spirite of my vnderstanding causeth me to aunsweare.
4 Knowest thou not this of olde, and since God placed man vpon earth,
5 *c* That the gladnesse of the vngodly hath ben short, and that the ioy of hypocrites continued but the twincklyng of an eye?
6 Though he be magnified vp to the heauē, so that his head reacheth vnto the cloudes:
7 Yet he perisheth for euer lyke his dounge, *in so muche* that they whiche haue seene hym, shal say, Where is he?
8 He shall vanishe as a dreame, so that he can no more be founde, and shal passe away as a vision in the nyght.
9 *So that* the eye which saw hym before, shal haue no more sight of hym, and his place shall "knowe hym no more.
10 His chyldren shall please the poore, and his handes shal restore their goodes.
11 Frō his youth his bones are ful of sinnes, whiche shall lye downe with hym in the "earth.
12 When wickednesse was sweete in his mouth, he hyd it vnder his tongue.
13 That he fauoured, that would he not forsake, but kept it close in his throte.
14 The bread that he dyd eate, is turned to the poyson of serpentes within his body.
15 The riches that he deuoured shal he parbreake agayne: for GOD shal drawe them out of his belly.
16 He shall sucke the gall of serpentes, and the adders tongue shall slay hym:
17 So that he shall no more see the riuers and brookes of hony and butter.
18 The thyng he hath laboured for, shall he restore, and *d* shal not eate of it: great trauayle shall he make for riches, but he shall not

a. Because Iob bragged of his innocencie (as they thought) Sophar enterrupted his talke, as though he boasted in vayne, for that God accepteth none but y repentant sinner.
b. For two causes Sophar spake: one, because Iob in aunswearing toucheth hym: and for that he deemed his knowledge sufficient to aunsweare agayne.
c. Sophar cōtinueth to the ende of this chapter, alleageth true sentences: but he erreth, in that he thought Iob for impiety & hypocrisie to be plagued.
"Or, dust.
d. For euyll gotten goodes God wyll soone take away, and restore to them from whom they were craftily spoyled and rauened.

not enioy them,
19 Because he hath oppressed the poore, and not helped them: houses hath he spoyled, & not buylded them.
*Eccle.5.12 20 *Because he coulde not perceiue when his belly was well, through his greedy desire, he shall not escape.
e. That is, his heires and executours shall gape in vayne. 21 There e shall none of his meate be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goodes.
22 When he had plenteousnesse of euery thyng, yet was he poore, though he was helped on euery syde.
23 And it shal come to passe, that wherwith he purposed to fyl his belly, God shal powre the furie of his wrath thereon, and shall cause his indignation to raigne vpon hym, and vpon his meate.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steele shal strike him through.
25 The swoorde is drawen out, and goeth through the body, and glistereth of his gall: so feare shall come vpon hym.
f. That is, fire from heauen: & here Saphar toucheth Iob, for that his friendes & children were consumed by fire. g. There is nothyng hyd that shal not be opened, & the earth shall eyther be vnfruitefull, or bryng foorth thinges hurtfull to the wicked. h. Spoken against God. 26 All darkenesse shalbe hyd in their secrete places, f an vnkindeled fire shall consume hym: and looke what remayneth in his house, it shalbe destroyed.
27 The heauen shal g declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall take part agaynst hym.
28 The substance that he hath in his house shalbe taken away, and perishe in the day of the Lordes wrath.
29 This is the portion that the wicked man shall haue of God, and the heritage *that he may looke for* of GOD, because of his q woordes.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

1. Iob declareth howe the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proude, 15. insomuche that they blaspheme God.

1 IOB aunswered, and sayde,
2 O heare diligently my woordes, and that shalbe in steade of your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speake, and when I haue spoken, mocke on.
a. As though he shoulde say, My cause is before God whom I can not escape, and not before you. 4 Is it with a man that I make this disputation? which if it were so, should not my spirite then be in soore trouble?
b. That is, keepe scilence: 5 Marke me, & be abashed, and b lay your hande vpon your mouth.
6 For when I consyder, I am afrayde, and my flesshe is smitten with feare.
*Or, seede. 7 *Wherefore do wicked men lyue, come to their olde age, and encrease in rychesse?
8 Their *chyldren lyue in their syght, and their generation before their eyes.
9 Their houses are safe from all feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.
10 Their bullocke gendereth, and that not out of tyme, their Cowe calueth, and is not vnfruitefull.
11 They send forth their chyldre by flockes, and their sonnes daunce.
12 They beare with them tabrets & harpes, and reioyce in the sound of the instruments of musicke.
13 They spend their dayes in wealthynesse, but c sodaynely they goe downe to the graue.
c. Not beyng plagued with long sickenesse. 14 They say also vnto God, d Go from vs, we desyre not the knowledge of thy wayes.
d. They say this, not with tongue, but by the wickednesse and impietie of their hart, though they seeme so to say. 15 Who is the almightie, that we shoulde serue hym? and what profite shoulde we haue yf we shoulde pray vnto hym?
16 Loe, there is vtterly no goodnesse in their hande, therefore wyll I not haue to do with the counsell of the vngodly.
e. That is, their great felicitie & wealth. 17 Howe oft shal e the candle of the wicked be put out, and their destruction come vpon them? O what sorowe shall God geue them for their part in his wrath?
18 Yea, they shalbe euen as hay before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme carieth away.
19 God wyll lay vp the sorowe of the *father* for his chyldren: and when he rewardeth hym, he shall knowe it.
20 Their owne miserie shall they see with their eyes, and drinke of the feareful wrath of the almyghtie.
f. For the wicked dye no wares, & neuer endure the course of their dayes to y end. 21 For what careth he for his house after his death, when the f number of his monethes is cut short?
22 Seeyng God hath the highest power of al, who can teache hym any knowledge?
g. Meaning the wicked: where Iob sayeth, that it is not for vs to reason with God why he doth thus plague the iust, & prosper the vniust, for who can teache God wysedome? 23 g One dyeth in his full strength, beyng in al ease and prosperitie,
24 His breastes are full of mylke, and his bones runne ful of marowe.
h. And this he meaneth by the godly. 25 Another dyeth in the h bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
i. Howbeit, thinke me not wicked because I am plagued. 26 They shal sleepe both alyke in the earth, and the wormes shal couer them.
k. Thus they call Iobs iudgement by scorning and mocking at it. 27 Behold, i I know what ye thynke, yea & the subtiltie that ye imagine against me.
28 For ye say, k Where is the princes palace, and where is the dwelling of the vngodly?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? doubtlesse ye can not deny their tokens,
30 That the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, and the vngodly shalbe brought forth to the day of wrath?
l. For no man can iudge by the wicked mens prosperitie what shall become of the 31 l Who dare declare his way to his face? who wyll reward hym for that he doth?
32 Yet shall he be brought to his graue, and dwel among the heape *of the dead*.

33 Then

33 Then shal the *m* slimie valley be sweete vnto him, all men also must folowe hym, as there are innumerable gone before him.

34 Howe vayne then is the comfort that ye geue me, seeing falshood remayneth in all your answeares?

m. Meanyng the vngodly and euil person.

The xxii. Chapter.

1. Eliphaz affyrmeth that Iob is punished for his sinnes. 6. He accuseth him of vnmercifulnesse. 13. and that he denyed Gods prouidence. 21. He exhorteth hym to repentance.

1 SO Eliphaz the Themanite gaue answeare, and saide,

2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wyse may be profitable vnto him selfe?

3 Is it any aduantage to the almighty, that thou art righteous? or shall it profyte hym that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Is he afraide to reproue thee, and to step foorth with thee into iudgement?

5 Is *b* not thy wickednesse great, and thy vngracious deedes innumerable?

6 For thou *c* hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, and robbed the naked of their clothing.

7 To suche as were weery, hast thou geuen no water to drinke, and hast withdrawen bread from the hungry.

8 But the mighty man had the earth, and he that was in auctoritie dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widdowes away emptie, and the armes of *y* fatherlesse were broken.

10 Therefore art thou *d* compassed about with snares, and sodenly vexed with feare.

11 Shouldest thou then see no *e* darknesse? shoulde not the water floodde runne ouer thee?

12 Is not God on high in the heauen? beholde the height of the starres, howe hygh they are.

13 Wylt thou therefore say, Howe *f* should GOD knowe? can he iudge throughe the darke cloude?

14 The cloudes couer him, that he may not see, and he walketh on the top of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the way of the woorld, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, and whose fundation was as an ouerflowing riuer,

17 Which sayd vnto God, Go from vs: and what could the almighty doo for them?

18 He fylled theyr houses with good things: but the counsel of the vngodly be farre from me.

19 The righteous sawe it, and were glad, and the innocent laughed them to scorne.

20 Is our substance hewen downe? As for the remnant of them, the *g* fyre hath consumed.

21 Therefore *h* reconcile thee vnto God, and be at peace: so shall all thinges prosper with thee right well.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the lawe at his mouth, and lay vp his woordes in thyne hart.

23 For yf thou wylt turne to the almighty, thou shalt be *i* built vp, and put all vnrighteousnesse from thy dwellyng.

24 Thou shalt lay vp golde *as plentiful* as the dust, and the golde of Ophir as the flintes of the riuers.

25 Yea, almighthy God shalbe thy defence, and thou shalt haue plentie of siluer.

26 Then shalt thou haue thy delight in the almighty, and lyft vp thy face vnto God.

27 Then shalt thou make thy prayer vnto hym, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt " keepe thy promises.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall establishe it vnto thee, and the *k* lyght shall shine in thy wayes.

29 When *the vvicked* he cast downe, thou shalt say, I am lifted vp: and God shal saue the humble person.

30 The innocent shal deliuer the Iland: *l* it shalbe preserued by the pureneſſe of thyne handes.

g. Meanyng the vngodly and euil person.

h. Eliphaz exhorteth Iob to repentance by the great goodnesse that commeth thereof.

i. God vvyl restore vnto thee all thy substace.

" Or, pay thy vowes.

k. That is, the fauour of God.

l. The place fareth the better, vvhere the righteous are.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1. Iob affyrmeth that he both knoweth and feareth the power and sentence of the iudge, 10. and that he is not punished onely for his sinnes.

1 IOb answeared, and sayde,

2 Though my talke be this day in bitternesse, and my plague greater then my gronyng,

3 O that I *a* might know him, and fynde him, & that I might come before his seate:

4 I would pleade my cause before him, and fyll my mouth with argumentes:

5 I would know what answeare he would geue me, and vnderstand what he woulde say vnto me.

6 Wyl he pleade agaynst me with his great power? No, but he wyl make me the stronger.

7 There the righteous might dispute with hym, so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Beholde, though I goe forward, I fynde him not: yf I goe backward, I can get no knowledge of him:

9 Yf I goe on the left side where he dooth his woorke, I can not attayne vnto him: agayne, yf I goe on the ryght side, he hydeth him selfe, that I can not see him.

a. Iob being admonished before to returne to God, sayth, if I should come to him, vvhere is he, or vvhere might I finde him, to pleade my cause before him?

10 But

10 But as for my way, he knoweth me, and tryeth me, that as the golde I may be tryed.

11 My b foote dooth keepe his path, his lye way haue I holden, and wyll not goe out of it.

12 I wyll not forsake the commaundement of his lippes, I haue esteemed the woordes of his mouth more then my necessary *foode*.

13 He is one, and c who can turne him? he bringeth to passe what he desyreth.

14 He d perfourmeth the thing that is appoynted for me, and many such things doth he.

15 This is the cause that I shrinke at his presence, so that when I consider him, I am afraide of him.

16 For God maketh my hart soft, and the almighty putteth me in feare,

17 Because I am not cut of before the darkenesse, *neyther* hath he couered the darke fro my face.

b. That is, gods wayes, prouyng therefore him selfe not to deserue suchgreeuous plagues and afflictions for his faultes.
c. For God is immutable, and his decrees stand fast.
d. That is, he hath decreed thus to punishe me appoynted hereunto, although I can not atteyne to the secrete iudgement of God therein, and therefore doo feare his presence.

¶ *The.xxuii. Chapter.*

Iob describeth the vnckednesse of men, and sheweth what curse belongeth to the vncked. 12. How all thinges are gouerned by Gods prouidence. 17. and the destruction of the vncked.

1 WHy should not the a times be hidden from the almighty, and they that knowe him, see not his dayes?

2 For some men remoone the land markes, robbe men of their cattell, and feede of the same.

3 They dryne away the asse of the fatherlesse, and take the widdowes ore for a pledge.

4 They cause the poore to turne out of the way, so that the poore of ỹ earth hide them selues togeather.

5 Beholde, as wylde asses in the desart goe they forth to their woorke, & ryse betimes to spoyle: Yea the very b wylderneſſe ministreth foode for them and theyr chyldren.

6 They reape the corne feelde that is not their owne, and geather the vineyard of the vngodly *which they possesse vniustly*.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the cold.

8 They are wette with the shewres of the mountaynes, & imbrace the rocke for want of a couerynge.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breſt, and take the pledge from the poore.

10 They let him goe naked without clothyng, and haue taken away the sheafe of the hungry.

11 They that labour in theyr oyle milles, and treade their wine presses, suffer thirst.

a. The doinges of men are such and so variable, that it seemed to Iob that god was ignorant & careleſſe, because he punished not the wicked, nor reuenged the godly.

b. That is, they liue by robbery and theft.

12 Men of the citie cry out, the soules of the slayne also cry out, yet God regarderh not their complaint.

13 Those are they that flee from the lyght, they knowe not his wayes, nor continue in his pathes.

14 The murderer ryseth early, and killeth the poore and needie, and in the nyght is as a theefe.

15 The e eye of the adulterer wayteth for the darkneſſe, and sayth, There shall no eye see me: and hydeth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houses, whiche they marked for them selues in the day time: they knowe not the lyght.

17 The morning is to them euen as the shadowe of death: yf one knowe them *they are* in the terrours of the shadowe of death.

18 *The vngodly* is d swift vpon the water: their portion shalbe cursed in the earth, and he shall not beholde the way of the vineyardes.

19 As the dry ground and heate e consume the snowy waters: so shal the graue the sinners.

20 The f pitifull man shall forget hym, he shalbe sweete to the woorms, he shalbe no more remembred, and his wickednesse shalbe broken as a tree.

21 He hath oppressed the barren that can not beare, and vnto the wyddowe hath he done no good.

22 He g drue the mighty after him with his power, and when he was gotten vp, no man was sure of lyfe.

23 And though they gaue him to be in safetie, yet his eyes are vpon theyr wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little, but *shortly* are gone, brought to pouertie, and taken out of the way, yea, and vtterly pluckt of as the eares of corne.

25 Is h it not so? who wyl then reproue me as a lyer, and say that my woordes are nothyng woorth?

e. Not only the tyrant, but also the adulterer escapeth free, and is not corrected.

d. He fleeth the waters for his succour.

e. Although such abominable sinners liue vncorrected in this world, yet at the length shal deuour them suddenly.
f. Because they pitied not others, they shal not be pitied at all.
g. That is, after they haue plagued and oppressed the poore & needy, they wyl oppresse the king & mighty also.

h. Then syr not, and none of you can proue me.

¶ *The xxv Chapter.*

Bildad prooueth that no man is cleane, nor without sinne before God.

1 THen answeared Bildad the Suhite, and sayde,

2 a Power and feare *is* with him, *who* maketh peace in his highneſſe.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom shall not his lyght aryse?

4 But how may a man, compared vnto God, be iustified? or howe can he be cleane, that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold, the moone "shyneth not, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.

a. Bildad would proone here that God pluggeth the iuste yet afterward he prospereth and because God deale not so with Iob, he concludeth that he was wicked.
" *Compared with God.*

6 Howe

6 Howe muche more then man that is but "corruption, and the sonne of man which is but a woorme.

"Or, worme.

¶ The.xxvi.Chapter.

1. Iob sheweth that no man can helpe God, and prooueth it by his wonderfull workes.

1 IOB aunsweared, and sayde, a
2 Whom hast thou helped? hym that is without strength? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?
3 Where is the counsell that thou shouldest geue hym whiche hath no wysedome? hast thou taught hym that is very wyse?
4 To whom hast thou spoken these wordes? who made the breath to come out of thy mouth?
5 b Are not dead thynges shapen vnder the waters, and in *places* neare vnto them?
6 Hel is naked before hym, and destruction hath no couering.
7 He stretched out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothyng.
8 He byndeth the water in his cloudes, and the cloude is not broken vnder them.
9 c He holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloude before it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with certayne boundes, d vntyl the day and night come to an ende.
11 The e very pyllers of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.
12 He stylleth the sea with his power, and through his wysedome smyteth he the strength *thereof*.
13 His spirite hath garnished the heauens, & his hande hath made the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these are part of his wayes: but how litle a portion heare we of hym? who can vnderstande the thunder of his power?

a. Here Iob condemneth them, for that they speaketh not enough to his prayse, nor needeth their mans worde neyther cõforteth hym being ryde of comfort.

b. That is, such thynges are in y waters without lyke as mettals and suche lyke, wherin is expressed Gods great power.

c. His throne of maiestie, which are the heauẽs, he couereth frõ vs.

d. That is, so long as y world endureth.

e. Not that heauen hath pyllers, but by the pyllers he vnderstandeth all thynges vnder heauen.

¶ The.xxvii.Chapter.

1. The constancie and perfectnesse of Iob. 13. The reuarde of the wicked, and of the tyrauntes.

1 AND Iob proceeded, and went forth in his parable, saying,
2 a As God lyueth, whiche hath taken away my iudgement, and the almighty that hath vexed my mynde:
3 Whyle the breath is in me, and the wynd that GOD hath geuen me is in my nosethirlles,
4 My lyppes shall talke of no vanitie, and my tongue shal speake no deceit.
5 God forbyd that I shoulde graunt your cause to be ryght: as for me, vntyll myne ende come, wyll b I neuer goe from myne innocencie.
6 My righteous dealyng keepe I fast, whiche I wyll not forsake: my hart shal not reproue me c of my dayes.
7 Therefore d myne enimie shalbe founde as the vngodlye, and he that taketh part agaynst me, as the vnryghteous.
8 For e what hope hath the hypocrite, though he be neuer so couetous, if God take away his soule?
9 Wyll f God heare his crye when trouble commeth vpon hym?
10 Hath he suche delyght in the almyghtie, g that he dare alway cal vpon God?
11 I wyll teache you in the "name of God, and the thyng of the almyghty wyll I not keepe from you.
12 Beholde, all ye your selues haue seene it, why then do ye thus vanishe in vanitie?
13 *Saying*, This is the portion that the wicked haue of God, and the heritage that tyrantes shal receiue of the almyghty.
14 If he haue many chyldren *they shall perishe* with the sword, and his posteritie shal haue scarsenesse of bread.
15 His remnant shalbe buryed in death, and his wydowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp syluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the claye:
17 He may wel prepare it, but the godly shal put it on, and the innocent shall deale out the syluer.
18 He buyldeth his house as h the "moth, and as a booth that the watchman maketh.
19 When the ryche man sleepeth, he shal not be geathered *to his fathers*: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.
20 Terrour taketh holde vpon hym as waters, and the tempest stealeth hym away in the nyght season.
21 A vehement East wynde carryeth hym hence, & he departeth, a storme hurleth hym out of place.
22 God shall cast vpon hym *suche thynges* and not spare hym, he woulde fayne flee out of his hande.
23 Then shal *men* clap their handes at hym, and hysse hym out of his place.

a. This was the order of the Hebrues to sweare.

b. That is, I wyl not cõfesse y God plagues me for myne offence.

c. Of my former lyfe past.

d. That is, but cause they reprehended me vnworthyly, they rather might be accõpted wicked, and the plagues shal light on them, and be ryd from me.

e. What auayleth it a man yf he gayne all the world, and loose his owne soule?

f. We haue no greater gyft of God then the spirit of prayer, whereby yf we pray, God doeth heare vs.

g The hypocrite neyther trusteth nor prayeth to god: yea though he pray, God wyll not heare hym.

"Or, hande.

h. Whiche breedeth in an other mans garment, & is soone shaken out.

"Or, spyder.

¶ The.xxviii. Chapter.

1. Iob sheweth that the wisdome of God is vnsearchable.

1 THere is a place where siluer is brought out of, and where golde is tryed,
2 Where iron is digged out of the grounde, and stones resolued into brasse.
3 *God* bryngeth the darkenesse to an ende, and searcheth out all perfection, the stones *hydden* in darkenesse, and in the deepe sha-

dowe

dowe.

4 The flooddes breake out agaynſt the inhabitantes, and the vvaters forgotten *a* of the foote, whiche were hyghet then a man, are gone away.

5 *b* Out of the ſame earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were, fire is turned vp.

6 The *c* ſtones of it are a place of Saphires, and the duſt of it is golde.

7 There is a way that the birdes knowe not, that no Aultures eye hath ſeene:

8 Wherein the Lions whelpes walke not, and where no Lion commeth.

9 He *d* putteth his hande vppon the ſtonie rockes, and ouerthroweth the mountaynes by the rootes.

10 Ryuers flow out of the rockes, and looke what is pleaſant his eye ſeeth it.

11 He byndeth the flooddes that they do not ouerflowe: and the thyng that is hyd bringeth he to lyght.

12 Where then is wyſedome founde? and *e* where is the place of vnderſtandyng?

13 No man can tell howe *f* worthy a thyng it is, neyther is it founde in the lande of the lyuyng.

14 The deepe ſayth, It is not in me: the ſea ſayth, It is not with me.

15 It can not be gotten for gold, neyther may the price of it be bought with any ſyluer.

16 No golde of Ophir, no precious Onyx ſtones, no Saphires may be valued with it.

17 No, neyther golde nor Diamonde ſhalbe equall vnto it, the exchange of it ſhal not be for the place of fine golde.

18 No mention ſhalbe made of Coral, nor of the Gabis: for wyſedome is more precious then pearles.

19 The Topas of Ethiopia ſhall not be equall vnto it, neyther ſhal it be valued with pure golde.

20 Whence then commeth wyſedome, and where is the place of vnderſtandyng?

21 It is hyd from the eye of all men liuyng, and hyd from the foules of the "ayre.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God ſeeth the way thereof, and knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he beholdeth the endes of the world, and looketh vpon all that is vnder heauen.

25 When he wayed the wyndes, and meaſured the waters,

26 When he made a decree for the rayne, & a way for the lyghtnynges of the thunder:

27 Then dyd he ſee it, then declared he it, prepared it, and knewe it.

28 And vnto man he ſayd, *g* To feare the Lorde is wyſedome, and to forſake euyll is vnderſtandyng.

a. Whiche a man can not wade thorowe.

b. As the fruitful fieldes tilled & plowed bringeth forth corn: ſo it beyng deepely digged, there are found ſtones, out of the whiche fire is ſtroken.

c. The Saphires doo ſhyne with golden pointes, ſo that here by Saphires is meante cloddes of gold. All theſe things are foūd, but Gods wyſedome who can reache?

d. Here he ſheweth gods power, yͤ earth may be dygged, hyls ouerthrowen, a fountaine made among ſtones, ryuers turned frō their courſe, but Gods wyſedome is not to be founde.

e. Gods wyſedome is partly ſeene in theſe worldly things, but his heauēly wiſedome & ſecret iudgement is hidde, and vnknowen to all men.

f. That is, it paſſeth mans capaſſitie to atteyne to it.

"Or, heauen.

g. Meanyng by this, that man hath ſo much of this excellent wiſdome of god as he doth ſhew in vertue of lyuyng, due obedience, & feare of hym.

¶ The. xxix. Chapter.

1. Iob vvisheth the proſperitie of his tyme paſt. 7. He ſetteth foorth authoritie, 12. iuſtice, and equitie.

1 MOreouer Job proceeded and went forth in his parable, ſaying,

2 O that I were as I was in the moneths paſt, and in the dayes when God preſerued me:

3 When his *a* light ſhined vpon my head, when I went after the ſame lyght, and ſhynyng euen through the darkeneſſe:

4 As it ſtoode with me when I was young, when God proſpered my houſe:

5 When the almyghtye was yet with me, when my chyldren ſtoode about me:

6 When I waſhed my *b* ſteppes with butter, and when the ſtonie rockes gaue me ryuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, euen to the iudgement ſeate, and when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete:

8 The *c* young men ſaw me, and hid themſelues, and the aged *d* aroſe, and ſtoode vp:

9 The *e* princes left of their talkyng, and layde their hande to their mouth:

10 The mightie kept ſtyll their voyce, and their tongue cleaued to the rooſe of their mouth.

11 When the earth heard me, it bleſſed me: and when the eye ſawe me, it gaue witneſſe to me.

12 For I deliuered the poore when he cried, and the fatherleſſe, and hym that had none to helpe hym.

13 The bleſſyng of hym that was redy to peryſhe, came vppon me, and I cauſed the wydowes hart to reioyce.

14 I put vpon me ryghteouſneſſe, which couered me as a garment, and equitie was my crowne.

15 I was an eye to the blynde, and a foote to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and when I knewe not the cauſe, I ſought it out diligently.

17 I brake the iawes of the vnryghteous man, and pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.

18 Then I ſayde, I ſhal dye in my neſt: and I ſhal multiply my dayes as the ſande.

19 For my roote was ſpread out by the waters ſide, and the deawe lay vpon my "corne.

20 Myne honour encreaſed more and more, and my bowe was "euer the ſtronger in mine hande.

21 Vnto me men gaue eare, me they regarded, and kept ſilence at my counſel.

22 After my wordes they aunſweared not, and my talke droppes vpon them.

23 They

a. That is, as his ſtrength preſerued me.

b. That is, I had all thinges moſt abundantly. For mylke and oyle ſignifie plenty: and here Iob deſcribeth his felicitie in time paſt, to the increaſe of his greefe.

c. As Iob had at his countenaunce & behauiour learned of this youthful lyghtneſſe.

d. Knowyng both his wyſedome and eloquence.

e. Only to heare hym, for the great wyſedome that appeared in hym, excelling them cauſed their tongues to ſtick in ſilence.

"Or, horne.

"Or, vnuanquiſhed.

23 They *f* wayted for me as for the rayne, and gaped vpon me as *the grounde dooth to receiue* the latter shewre.

24 When I laughed on them, they *g* beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance would they not put out.

25 I tryed out theyr way, I sate as cheefe, and dwelt as a king with his armie about him: and when they were in heauinesse, I was their comforter.

f. That is, most swiftly.

g. It is the manner among the Hebrues to haue their garmentes sowed round in euery part, sauyng a hole only in the highest of it, to put foorth the necke.

¶ The.xxx.Chapter.

1. Iob complayneth that he is contemned of the vilest, 11. 21. because of his aduersitie and affliction. 23. Death is the house of al fleshe.

1 BUt *a* nowe they that are younger then I, haue me in derision: whose fathers I would haue thought scorne to haue set with the dogges of my cattell.

2 Whereto might the strength of *b* theyr handes profite me? for the time was but lost among them.

3 For very *c* miserie and hunger they fled into the wylderneſſe, a darke place, horrible, and wast,

4 Plucking vp * nettles among the bushes, and the Iuniper rootes for theyr meate.

5 And when they were driuen foorth, men cryed after them, as it had been after a theefe.

6 Theyr *d* dwelling was in the cliftes of brookes, yea in the caues and dennes of the earth.

7 Among the bushes went they about crying, and vnder the thornes they geathered them selues togeather.

8 They were the children of fooles and villaynes, which are the vilest in the earth.

9 Nowe am I their song, and am become their iesting stocke.

10 They abhorre me, and flee farre from me, and stayne my face with spittell.

11 Because God hath loosed my corde, and humbled me, they haue loosed the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand ryse the young men againſt me, they haue hurt my feete, treadyng vpon me, as vppon the wayes whiche they would destroy.

13 My * pathes haue they cleane marred, it was so easie for them to doo me harme, that they needed no man to helpe them.

14 They fell vppon me, as it had been the breaking in *of vvaters*, & came in by heapes to destroy me.

15 Feare is turned vpon me, and they pursue my soule as the winde, and my health passeth away as *f* a cloude.

16 Therefore is my soule nowe powred out vpon me, and the dayes of my trouble haue taken holde vpon me.

17 My bones are pearsed through in the night season, and my sinowes take no rest.

18 For the vehemencie of sorowe is my garment changed, whiche compasseth me about, as the *g* coller of my coate.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like asshes and dust.

20 When *h* I crye vnto thee, thou dooest not heare me: and though I stande before thee, yet thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become myne enimie, & with thy violent hand thou takest part againſt me.

22 *In times past* thou diddest *i* set me vpon hygh, to be caryed as it were aboue *y* wind, *but nowe* hast thou geuen me a very sore fall.

23 Sure I am that thou wylt bring me vnto death, euen to the lodging that is due vnto all men liuing.

24 Notwithstandyng, thou wylt not stretch out thyne hande *againſt him that is* in the graue, though men crye in his destruction.

25 Dyd not I weepe with him that was in trouble? Had not my soule compassion vppon the poore?

26 Yet whereas I looked for good, euyll came vnto me: and *k* where I wayted for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My bowelles seethe in me without rest, for the dayes of my trouble are come vppon me.

28 I went mournyng without heate, I stoode vp in the congregation, and cryed.

29 I am a brother of dragons, and a felowe of Estriches.

30 My skin vpon me is *turned* to blacke, and my bones are brent with heate.

31 My harpe is turned to mournyng, and my instrumentes of musicke, into the voyce of them that weepe.

f. That is, they watchreuve all my doonges, without helpe of any other.

h. Iob sayth not this as blaming God, but greeuous affliction mooued affection.

i. That is, thou diddest set me in high auctoritie, and suddenly thou puttest me downe.

k. In steade of comfort they gaue me mocks

¶ The.xxxi.Chapter.

Iob rehearseth the innocencie of his liueyng, and number of his vertues.

1 I Made a *a* couenant with myne eyes, that I would not looke vpon a mayden.

2 For howe great a portion *shal I haue* of God from aboue: and what inheritance of the almighty from an hygh?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and some strange thyng to the woorkers of iniquitie?

a. In this chapter Iob declareth his vpryght liuing not to boast againſt God, but to refell the false slaunder of his aduersaries.

4 Dooth

4 Dooth not he see my wayes, and tell all my goinges?
5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or yf my feete haue runne to deceiue:
6 Let me be weyghed in an euen ballance, that God may see myne innocencie.
7 If my steppe haue turned out of the way, and myne hart walked after mine eyes, and yf any *blot* haue cleaued to myne handes:
8 Then shall I sowe, and another eate: yea my "posteritie shalbe cleane rooted out.
9 If my hart haue been deceiued by a woman, or yf I haue layd wayte at my neyghbours dooze:
10 Then let my wyfe *b* grind vnto another man, and let other men "lye with her.
11 For this is a wickednesse, and sinne that is woorthy to be iudged:
12 Yea, a *c* fyre that vtterly should consume and roote out all my increase.
13 If I euer thought scorne to do right vnto my seruauntes and maydens when they had any matter agaynst me,
14 When God *d* wyl syt in iudgement, what shall I doo? and when he wyll visite me, what answeare shall I geue him?
15 He that *e* fashioned me in my mothers wombe, made he not him also? were we not both shapen alike in our mothers bodyes?
16 If I denied the poore of their desyre, or haue caused the eyes of the wyddowe to wayte in vayne:
17 If I haue eaten my *f* morsel alone, that the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth *mercy* hath brought me vp as a father, & hath guided me from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perishe for want of clothing, or any poore lacking rayment:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, because he was warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw that I might helpe him in the gate:
22 Then let myne arme fall from my shoulder, and myne arme be broken from the bone.
23 For I haue feared the vengeance of god, and *knewe very vvell that* I was not able to beare his burden.
24 Haue I put my trust in golde? or haue I saide to the wedge of golde, Thou art my confidence?
25 Haue I reioyced because my power was great, and because my hand gat so much?
26 Dyd I *g* beholde the sunne when it shined? or the moone walkyng in her brightnesse?
27 Hath my hart been secretly deceiued? or dyd I kisse myne owne hand?
28 (That were a wickednesse woorthy to be iudged: for then shoulde I haue denied the God that is aboue.)
29 Haue I reioyced at the hurt of mine enimie? or was I glad that any harme happened vnto him?
30 I neuer suffered my mouth to sinne by wishyng a curse to his soule.
31 Dyd not the men of myne owne houshold say, Who shall geue vs of his flesh? we can not be satisfyed.
32 The stranger dyd not lodge in ỹ streete, but I opened my doores vnto him that went by the way.
33 Haue I kept secrete my sinne, and hidde mine iniquitie in my bosome, as Adam did?
34 If I feared a great multitude, or the despising of the meanest of a familie, I would haue kept scilence, and not gone out of the *h* doore.
35 O that I had one whiche woulde heare me: beholde my signe that the almighty wyl witnesse for me, though myne aduersarie write a booke *agaynst me*.
36 Surely I wyll take it vpon my *i* shoulder, and as a garlande binde it *about my head*.
37 I wyl tell him the number of my goings, and goe vnto him, as to a *k* prince.
38 If my lande *l* crye agaynst me, or that the *m* forowes therof make any complaint:
39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof vnpaide for, yea yf I haue greeued the soules of the "maisters thereof:
40 Then let thistles growe in steede of wheate, and cockle for barley.

Here end the vvoordes of Iob.

¶ The.xxxii. Chapter.

6. Elihu reproueth them of follie. 8. Age maketh not a man vvyse, but the spirite of God.

1 SO these three men ceassed to answeare Iob, *a* because he held him selfe a righteous man.
2 But Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Busite, of the kinred of Ram, was very sore displeased at Iob, because he called him selfe iust before God.
3 And with Iobs three freendes he was angry also, because they had found no answere, and yet condemned Iob.
4 Nowe taryed Elihu tyll they had ended their communication with Iob: for they were elder then he.
5 So when Elihu sawe that these three men were not able to make Iob answeare, he was mistcontent.
6 Therefore Elihu the sonne of Barachel,

"Or, *plantes.*

b. Let her be a bond slaue to another man. "Or, *bowe downe vppon her.*

c. Though mans punishment for adulterie be omitted, yet Gods plague wyll neuer rest to consume and roote it out.

d. That is, yf I in lawe haue reiected the cõplaint of my seruant, what should I doo when God calleth me to lawe.

e. Iob expresseth the cause why he did pity his seruantes, for that they had one creator, and both made of the same substance.

f. Meanyng that he hath been beneficial to the poore, so the fatherlesse and wyd. dowes.

g. Dyd I vse to woorship the sunne or moone, as other gentiles whiche were idolaters.

h. Meanyng that he dyd not hold his peace or keepe at home in the iust suite or cause of any i. That is, I wyl carry the booke true as aduersarie should make vpon my shoulder, I wyl accept it for a great gift, meanyng, he would confesse his faule, yf he had offended.

k. That is, a great personage.

l. That is, yf the hyreling that hath laboured in the land, haue been defrauded of his wages by me.

m. That is, yf I haue by violence cõpelled my lande to be eared, and not geuen foode to the labourers.

"Or, *husbandmen.*

a. The holy ghost reade, was not in his owne

chel, the Buzite, answeared, and sayde, I am young, and ye be men of age, I was afrayd, & durst not shewe foorth my mynde.
7 For I thought thus within mee selfe, It becommeth "old men to speake, and the "aged to teache wysedome.
8 Euery man no doubt hath a mynde, but it is the inspiration of the almyghtie that geueth vnderstanding.
9 Great men are not alwaye wyse, neyther doeth euery aged man vnderstande "the thyng that is lawfull:
10 Therfore I say, Heare me: and I wyll shewe you also myne vnderstandyng.
11 For when I had wayted tyll ye made an ende of your talkyng, and heard your wysedome, *b* what argumentes ye made in your communication,
12 Yea, when I had diligentlye pondered what ye sayde, I founde not one of you that made any good argument against Iob, that coulde answeare his woordes.
13 Lest ye shoulde say, We haue *c* founde out wysedome, God shal cast hym downe, and no man.
14 He hath not spoken vnto me, and I wyl not answeare hym as ye haue doone.
15 For they were so abashed, that they could not make answeare, nor speake one woord.
16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stoode styl, and answeared no more,)
17 Then answeared I in my turne, and I shewed myne opinion.
18 For I am full of "matter, and the spirite within me compelleth me.
19 Behold, my *d* belly is as the wyne whiche hath no vent, lyke the newe bottels that burst.
20 *Therefore* wyll I speake, that I may take breath: I wyl open my lippes, and make answeare.
21 I wyl *e* regarde no maner of person, no man wyl I spare.
22 For yf I woulde goe about to *f* please men, I knowe not howe soone my maker woulde take me away.

¶ The.xxxiii. Chapter.

Elihu accuseth Iob of ignoraunce. 14. He sheweth that God hath diuers meanes to instructe man, and to drawe hym from sinne.

1 WHerfore heare my woordes, O Iob, and hearken vnto al that I wyl say.
2 Beholde, I haue nowe opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoke in my throte.
3 My hart doeth order my woordes aryght, and my lippes talke of pure wysedome.
4 The "spirite of God hath made me, and the breath of the almyghtie hath geuen me lyfe.
5 Yf thou canst geue me answeare, prepare thee selfe, and stande before me.
6 Beholde, *b* before God, I am euen as thou: for I am fashioned and made euen of the same moulde.
7 Beholde, my terrour shal not feare thee, neyther shal my hande be heauie vpon thee.
8 *c* Nowe hast thou spoken in myne eares, and I haue heard the voyce of thy woordes:
9 I am cleane without any faulte, I am innocent, and there is no wyckednesse in me:
10 But loe, he hath pycked a quarel against me, and taketh me for his enimie:
11 He hath put my feete in the stockes, and looketh narowly vnto al my pathes.
12 Beholde, in this hast thou not doone ryght, I wyl make answere vnto thee, that God is greater then man.
13 And why doest thou then stryue against hym: for he shall not geue thee accompts of al his woordes.
14 For God speaketh *d* once or twyce, *and yet man* vnderstandeth it not.
15 In dreames and visions of the nyght, when slumbryng commeth vpon men, that they fal asleepe in their beddes,
16 He openeth the eares of men, and correcteth them:
17 That he maye withdrawe man from his purposes, and delyuer hym from *e* pryde,
18 And keepe his soule from the graue, and his lyfe from the swoorde.
19 He chasteneth hym with syckenesse vpon his bedde, he layeth sore punyshment vpon his bones:
20 So that his *f* lyfe maye away with no breade, and his soule abhorreth to eate any dayntie meate:
21 Insomuch that his flesthe is cleane consumed away, and his bones are broken, that they can not be seene.
22 His soule draweth vnto the graue, and his lyfe to "death.
23 Nowe yf there be a messenger, one among a thousande, sent for to speake vnto man, and to shewe hym the ryght way:
24 Then the Lorde is mercifull vnto hym, and sayth, He shalbe delyuered, that he fall not downe to the graue: for I am sufficiently reconciled.
25 Then shall his flesthe be as freshe as a chyldes, and shal returne, as in the dayes of his youth.
26 He shal pray vnto God, and he wyl be fauourable vnto hym, and he shall see his face with ioye, for he wyl render vnto man his ryghteousnesse.
27 A respect hath he vnto men, let man then

b. Iob before desyred to pleade his cause before God without feare, therefore sayth Elihu, I am here in gods steade, whom thou needest not to feare: for I am made of the matter that thou art.
c. I haue heard the boast of thy ryghteous lyfe, that thou art innocent and iust, therefore I wyl not proue thee wycked of thy former life, but by these thy woordes
d. God speaketh two maner of wayes vnto men, eyther by sleepe, or by his rod of sickenesse, and other plagues.
e. For to beate downe ỹ pryde of man, GOD sendeth his plagues.
f. That is, sickenesse that decayeth lyfe, can take no sustenance.
"Or, *to the buryers.*

say, I haue offended, I dyd vnryghteously, and it hath doone me no good.

28 He hath delyuered my soule from destruction, and *g* my lyfe shal see the lyght.

g. That is, my soule shall appeare cleare in the lande of the lyuyng.

29 Loe, al these woorketh GOD "alway with man,

" Heb. twyce or thrice.

30 That he bryng backe his soule from the graue to the lyght, euen the lyght of the lyuyng.

31 Marke wel, O Job, and heare me: hold thee styl, and I wyl speake.

32 But yf thou hast any thyng to say, then *h* answeare me, and speake, for I desyre to iustifie thee.

h. That is, to shew thee selfe iust, and not wycked.

33 Yf thou hast nothyng, then heare me, and hold thy tongue, and I shal teach thee wisedome.

¶ The.xxxiiii.Chapter.

2. Elihu chargeth Iob that he calleth him selfe righteous. 12. He sheweth that God is iust in iudgement.

1 ELihu answeared, and sayde,

2 Heare my woordes, O ye *a* wyse men, hearken vnto me, ye that haue vnderstandyng:

a. Here Elihu prooueth that God can not be vniust, because he is the iudge of the worlde, the gouernor and creator of al.

3 For the eare discerneth woordes, and the mouth tasteth meates.

4 As for *b* iudgement, let vs seeke it out among our selues, that we may knowe what is good.

b. Let vs scan the cause by reasonyng vpryghtly.

5 For Job hath sayde, I am ryghteous, and God hath *c* taken away my iudgement.

c. That is, he hath not dealte with me accordyng to the equitie of my cause.

6 In my ryght I must be a lyer: my wound is incurable without my fault.

7 Where is there suche a one as Job, that *d* drynketh vp scornefulnesse lyke water,

d. That is, for his foolishnesse he beareth the scornefull reproofes of the mockers.

8 Whiche goeth in the companie of wycked doers, and walketh with vngodly men?

9 For he hath sayde, It profyteth a man nothyng that he shoulde walke with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye that haue vnderstandyng: farre be it from God that he shoulde meddle with wickednesse, and farre be it from the almighty that he should meddle with vnryghteous dealyng.

11 For he shal reward man *after* his woorkes, and cause euery man to fynde accordyng to his wayes.

12 Sure it is that God wil not doo wickedly, neither wyl the almightie peruert iudgement.

13 Who ruleth the earth but he? or who hath placed the whole worlde?

14 Yf he set his hart vpon *man*, and geather vnto hym selfe his 'spirite and his breath:

" Psalm. 103 29.

15 Al flesshe shal come to nought at once, and man shal turne agayne vnto dust.

16 Yf thou nowe haue vnderstanding, heare this, & hearken to the voyce of my woordes:

17 Maye he be a *e* ruler that loueth not ryght? wylt thou iudge hym wycked that is most iust?

e. As the Elihu wo say, is it that the & wicked be rulers nocentes mit wicked or inferiors contraries ces, or to refuse kyng? how muche ought he to doo God the of al

18 Wylt thou say vnto a kyng, *thou art* wycked? or to princes, *ye are* vngodly.

19 "God hath no respect vnto the persons of the princes, and regardeth not the ryche more thē the poore: for they be al the woorke of his handes.

20 In the *f* twynckelyng of an eye shal they dye, and the people shalbe troubled at mydnight, and passe away, and the myghty shalbe taken away without hande.

21 For his eyes *looke* vpon the waies of man, and he seeth al his goynges.

22 There is no darkenesse nor shadowe of death, that can hide the wycked doers from hym.

23 For God wyl not laye vpon man more then he hath synned, that he shoulde enter into iudgement with hym.

24 He shal destroy the mightie without setkyng, and shal set other in their *g* steade.

25 Therfore shall he declare their woorkes: he shal *h* turne the nyght, and they shalbe destroyed.

26 The vngodly doeth he punish *i* openly,

27 Because they turned backe from hym, and woulde not consyder al his wayes:

28 Insomuche that they haue caused the voyce of the *k* poore to come vnto him, and nowe he heareth the complaynt of suche as are in trouble.

29 Whē he geueth quietnes, who can make trouble? and when he hydeth his face, who can beholde hym? whether it be vpon nations, or vpon one man onely?

30 Because the hypocrite doeth raigne, and because the people are snared.

31 Surely of God only it can be said, I haue pardoned, I wyl not destroy.

32 Yf I haue gone amysse, enfourme thou me: yf I haue doone wrong, I wyll leaue of.

33 Wyll he perfourme the thyng through thee? for thou hast reprooued his *iudgement*, thyne is the choyse, & not myne: but speake on what thou knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstandyng tel me, and let a wyse man hearken vnto me.

35 Job hath not spoken of knowledge, neyther were his woordes accordyng to wysedome.

36 O *l* father, let Job be "wel tryed, because he hath answeared for wycked men:

" Or, very the ende.

37 Yea aboue his synne he doeth wyckedly, triumpheth among vs, and multiplieth his woordes agaynst God.

¶ The

¶ *The.xxxv.Chapter.*

6. Neyther doeth godlineſſe profite, or vngodlineſſe hurt God, but man. 18. The vvycked crye vnto God, and are not heard.

1 ELihu *a* ſpake moreouer and ſayde,
2 Thinkeſt thou it right that thou ſayeſt, I am more ryghteous then God?
3 For thou ſayeſt, What aduantage wyl it be vnto thee, and what profite ſhal I haue *yf I be clenſed* from my ſinne?
4 I wyl anſweare thee a woorde, and thy *b* companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauen, and beholde it, conſyder the *c* cloudes, which are hygher then thou.
6 If thou haſt *d* ſinned, what haſt thou done againſt hym? if thine offences be many, what haſt thou done vnto hym?
7 If thou be *e* ryghteous, what geueſt thou hym? or what wyl he receyue of thyne hande?
8 Thy wyckednesſe *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy ryghteouſneſſe *may profite* the ſonne of man.
9 They which are oppreſſed, crye out vpon the multitude, yea they crye out for the power of the mightie.
10 But none ſayth, Where is GOD that made me? and that geueth "vs occaſion to prayſe hym in the nyght?
11 Which teacheth vs more then the beaſtes of the earth, and geueth vs more wyſedome then the foules of heauen.
12 If any *f* ſuche complayne, no man geueth anſweare, and that becauſe of the wickednesſe of proude tyrantes.
13 For God wyl not heare vanitie, neyther wyl the almightie regarde it.
14 Although thou ſayeſt *to God* thou wylt not regard it: yet iudgement is before him, truſt thou in hym.
15 But nowe becauſe his anger hath not viſited, neyther called men to accompt with great extremitie:
16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vayne, and he maketh many woordes without knowledge.

¶ *The.xxxvi.Chapter.*

1. Elihu ſheweth the power of God, 6. and his iuſtice, 9. and wherefore he puniſheth. 13. The propertie of the vvycked.

1 ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſayde,
2 Holde thee ſtyl a litle, and I ſhall ſhewe thee what I haue yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.
3 I wyl open vnto thee yet farre hygher knowledge, and wyl aſcribe righteouſneſſe vnto my maker.
4 And truely my woordes ſhal not be vayne, ſeeyng he is with thee that is *a* perfect in knowledge.
5 Beholde the great God caſteth away no man, for he hym ſelfe is *b* mightie in power and wyſedome.
6 As for the vngodly, he ſhal not preſerue hym, but ſhal helpe the poore to their right.
7 He ſhal not turne his eyes away from the ryghteous, but as *c* kynges ſhal they be in theyr throne, he ſhal ſtablyſhe them for euer, and they ſhalbe exalted.
8 But if they be layde in chaynes, or bounde with the bondes of trouble,
9 Then wyl he *d* ſhewe them theyr woorke, and theyr ſinnes which they haue committed ſtoutly.
10 He openeth his eare alſo to diſcipline, and warneth them to leaue of from theyr wyckednesſe.
11 If they nowe wyl take heede and ſerue hym, they ſhal weare out theyr dayes in proſperitie, and theyr yeers in pleaſure.
12 But if they wyl not hearken, they ſhall goe through the ſwoorde, and periſhe, or euer they be aware.
13 As for *e* hypocrites in hart, they ſhal heape vp wrath *for them ſelues*, for they call not vpon him, though they be his priſoners.
14 Thus ſhal theyr ſoule peryſhe in "fooliſhneſſe, and theyr lyfe among the fornicatours.
15 The poore ſhal he deliuer out of his affliction, and "rounde them in the eare when they be in trouble.
16 Euen ſo woulde he take thee out of the ſtraite place, into a brode place in the whiche there is no ſtraitneſſe: yea and make thy table quiet, replenyſhed with fatneſſe.
17 Neuertheleſſe, *f* thou haſt commended the iudgement of the vngodly, and euen ſuche a iudgement and ſentence ſhalt thou ſuffer.
18 And ſeeyng there is *g* wrath *vvith GOD* beware leſt he take thee away in thy wrath, and al that thou haſt to redeeme thee, can not deliuer thee.
19 Thinkeſt thou that he wyl regarde thy rycheſſe? *he ſhal not care for* golde, nor for all them that excell in ſtrength.
20 Spende not the nyght in carefull thoughtes, howe he deſtroyeth the people out of their place.
21 Beware that thou turne not aſide to wickednesſe, which hytherto thou haſt choſen more then affliction.
22 Behold, God is of a mightie high power: where is there ſuch a teacher as he?
23 Who wyl reproue him of his way? who wyl ſay vnto hym, Thou haſt done wrong?

a. And therefore credite my ſayinges, for I come to plead for Gods cauſe.
b. And therefore he wyl not deſtroy the iuſt, the wyſe, and the godly, ſeeyng they are therein lyke vnto hym.
c. So God doeth exalt the godly, and they that loue hym.
d. If he ſhal plague the ryghteous, he wyl declare the cauſe of the ſame.
e. Hypocrites that confeſſe God in theyr mouthes and not in theyr hartes, wyl not acknowledge theyr offence, and ſo runne into deſperation and confuſion.
"Or, *youth.*
"Or, *open theyr eares.*
f. Thou haſt alowed the counſell of the wicked, & layde aſyde the counſel of God as vniuſt.
g. Meanyng, thou ſhalt be in paynes which can not be releaſed for any price.

24 Remember that thou doo magnifie his woorke, which men doo prayse.
25 All men see it, yea men doo beholde it a farre of.
26 Beholde, so great is God, that he passeth our knowledge, *h* neyther can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
27 He turneth the water to smal droppes, he driueth his cloudes togeather to rayne:
28 Whiche rayne the cloudes doo droppe, and let fall abundantly vpon men.
29 Who can consyder the *i* spreading out of his cloudes, the coueringes of his tabernacle?
30 Beholde, he doeth stretch his light vpon it, and coureth the bottome of the sea.
31 For by these "gouerneth he his people, and geueth them abundance of meate.
32 With the cloudes he hideth the light, and at his commaundement he breaketh out.
33 Which dashing vpon the next cloudes, shewe tokens of wrath.

h. For he is God from euerlasting, without beginning or ending.

i. Gods maiestie is woonderfully declared in his creatures.

" Or, iudgeth.

¶ The xxxvii. Chapter.

2. Elihu proueth that the vnsearchable wysedome of God is manifest by his woorkes, 4. as by the thunder, 6. the snowe, 9. the whirle wynd, 11. and the rayne.

1 AT *a* this also my hart is astonied, and mooued out of his place.
2 Heare *b* then the sounde of his voyce, and the noyse that goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the endes of the worlde.
4 A roring voyce foloweth it: for his glorious maiestie geueth a thunder clap, and he wyl not stay when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundereth marueylously with his voyce, great thynges doeth he, whiche we can not comprehende.
6 He commaundeth the snowe, and it falleth vppon earth: he geueth the rayne a charge, and the shewres haue their strength and fal downe.
7 With the force of *the rayne* he shutteth men vp, that all men may knowe *c* his woorkes.
8 The beastes *d* creepe into their dennes, and remayne in theyr places.
9 Out of the south commeth the tempest, and colde out from the north wynde.
10 At the *e* breath of GOD hoare frost is geuen, and the brode waters are frosen.
11 He maketh the cloudes to labour, in geuyng moystnesse, and againe, with his light he driueth away the cloude.
12 He turneth the heauens about by his gouernement, that they may doo what so euer he commaundeth them vppon the whole worlde.
13 He causeth rayne to come, whether it be for punishment, or for his lande, or to doo good to them that seeke hym.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob, stande styll, and consyder the woonderous woorkes of God.
15 Dydst thou knowe when God disposed them? and caused the *f* light of his cloudes to shine?
16 Hast thou knowen the varietie of the cloudes, and the woonderous woorkes of hym which is perfect in knowledge?
17 And howe thy clothes are warme, when the lande is styl through the south wynde?
18 Hast thou helped hym to spread out the heauens, which are strong, and bryght as a *g* moulten glasse?
19 Teache vs what we shal say vnto hym: for we are vnmeete to frame our talke, because of *h* darkenesse.
20 Shall it be tolde hym what I say? Shall man speake when he shalbe destroyed?
21 For men see not the lyght that shyneth in the cloudes, but the wynde passeth and clenseth them.
22 The " fayre weather commeth out of the north, the prayse *thereof* is to God, who is terrible.
23 It is the almightie, we can not finde hym out: he is excellent in power & iudgement, and abundant in iustice: he afflicteth not.
24 Let men therefore *i* feare hym: for there shal no man see hym that is wyse in his owne conceyte.

a. That is, at Gods woonderful creatures, as the thundre, and suche lyke.
b. As though he woulde say, the thunder is the dreadful voyce of God.
c. Whiche woorkes are as it were a confirmation of Gods maiestie: for as soone as the thunder commeth, they flee for feare, wherin they shewe theyr owne weakenesse, and doo witnesse a maiestie of god on hygh.
d. Not onely mã, but beastes also are witnesses of Gods power and maiestie, whé they runne to theyr dennes for feare of the thunder.
e. Meanyng, the wyndes which are called the breath of God, whiche as they blowe hot or colde, so they freese or thawe the waters, making them lesser and greater.

f. That is, lyghtning.

g. For the clearenesse bryghtnesse them.

h. That is, our ignorance.

" Hebr.

¶ The xxxviii. Chapter.

GOD speaketh to Iob, and declareth the ignorance of man in the consyderation of his creatures.

1 THen answeared the Lord vnto Iob out of the *a* whirle wynde, and sayde,
2 What is he that *b* darkeneth his counsel by woordes without knowledge?
3 Girde vp thy *c* loynes lyke a man: for I wyl question with thee, geue me an answeare.
4 Where *d* wast thou when I layde the fundations of the earth? tel me, if thou hast vnderstandyng.
5 Who hath measured it, knowest thou? or who hath spread the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the fundations set? or who layde the corner stone thereof?

a. To shewe his maiestie, and to abase Iob, before whom he spake.
b. That is, darkeneth & couerly & obscureth.
c. That is, prepare thee to answeare.
d. Inferring by this that he coulde not be concerned in the woonderful woorkes, neyther his wysedome searchable by any

7 Where

7 VVhere vvast thou whē the morning starres
prayſed me togeather, and all the chyldren
of God reioyced triumphantly?
8 Who shut vp the ſea with doores, when it
brake fooorth as out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloudes a coueryng for
it, and darkeneſſe as his ſwadlyng bande,
10 When I gaue it my commaundement,
makyng doores and barres for it,
11 Saying, hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no
further, and here ſhalt thou lay downe thy
proude waues?
12 Haſt thou geuen the morning his charge
ſince thy dayes, and ſhewed the day ſpryng
his place,
13 That it myght take holde of the "corners
of the earth, and that the vngodly myght
be ſhaken out of it?
14 c They are faſhioned as is the clay to the
ſeale, and ſhalbe as a garment.
15 The vngodly ſhalbe diſappoynted of their
lyght, and "the arme of the proude ſhalbe
broken.
16 f Cameſt thou euer into the "ground of
the ſea, or walkedſt in the low ſteppes of the
deepe?
17 Haue the gates of death ben opened vnto
thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſha-
dowe of death?
18 Haſt thou alſo perceiued howe brode the
earth is? Yf thou haſt knowledge of all
this?
19 Then ſhewe me the way where lyght
dwelleth, & where is the place of darkenes?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt receiue it in the
boundes thereof, and knowe the pathes to
their houſes.
21 Knoweſt thou afore thou waſt borne how
olde thou ſhouldeſt be?
22 g Wenteſt thou euer into the treaſures
of the ſnowe, or haſt thou ſeene the ſecrete
places of the hayle?
23 Whiche I haue "prepared againſt the
time of trouble, againſt the time of battayle
and warre?
24 By what way is the lyght parted? and
into what lande breaketh the Eaſt wynde?
25 Who diuideth the waters into diuers
chanelles? or the way of the lyghtnyng, and
thunder,
26 To cauſe it to rayne on the earth, where
no man is, and in the wylderneſſe where
none inhabiteth?
27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate and waſt ground,
and to cauſe the bud of the hearbe to ſpryng
fooorth?
28 Who is the h father of the rayne? or who
hath begotten the droppes of the deawe?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? who
hath gendred the "coldneſſe of the ayre?
30 That the waters are "i hyd as with a
ſtone, and lye congeled about the deepe?
31 Canſt thou binde the ſeuen ſtarres toge-
ther? or looſe the bandes of Orion?
32 Canſt thou bryng fooorth the morning
ſtarre in his time? canſt thou alſo guyde "the
euenyng ſtarre with his ſonnes?
33 Knoweſt thou the courſe of heauen, that
thou mayeſt ſet vp the ordinaunce thereof
vpon the earth?
34 Canſt thou lyft vp thy voyce to the clou-
des, that they may powre downe a great
rayne vpon thee?
35 Canſt thou ſende the lyghtnynges, that
they may goe theyr way, ſaying vnto thee,
Loe here are we?
36 Who hath put wyſdome in the raynes? or
who hath geuen the hart vnderſtandyng?
37 Who numbreth the cloudes in wiſdome?
who ſtylleth the vehement "waters of the
heauen?
38 k To cauſe the earth to growe into hard-
neſſe, and the clottes to cleaue faſt together?
39 l Wylt thou hunt the pray for the Lion?
or fyll the appetite of the Lions whelpes?
40 When they couche in theyr places, and
tarrie in the couert to lye in wayte?
41 Who prouideth meate for the Rauen,
when his young ones crye vnto God, and
flee about for lacke of meate?

"Some reade hyde.
i. They yce couered it, as though it were paued with ſtone.
"Or, Arthuros.

"Or, bottels.
k. For ſo groweth the earth by the want of rayne.
l. After he had ſhewed his maruailes aboue, he commeth to the earthly creatures, as though God would ſay, The thinges on the cloudes are vnknowen vnto thee, yea euen thyngs on earth thou durſt not do: howe much leſſe then durſt thou to reache to Gods ſecrete wyſdome?

¶ The xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaryng the ignoraunce of Iob, in the conſyderation of his marueylous vvoorkes, in beaſtes and fovvles.

1 KNoweſt thou the time when the wylde
Goates bryng fooorth their young among
the rockes? or layeſt thou wayte when
the Hyndes vſe to calue?
2 Canſt thou number the monethes that
they goe with young? or knoweſt thou the
tyme when they bryng fooorth?
3 They lye downe, they calue their young
ones, & they are deliuered of their trauayle
and payne:
4 Yet theyr young ones growe vp, and waxe
fat through good feedyng with corne: they
goe fooorth, and returne not agayne vnto
them.
5 Who letteth the wylde Aſſe to goe free? or
who looſeth the bondes of the wylde Aſſe?
6 Euen I whiche haue geuen the wylder-
neſſe to be their houſe, and the b barrayne
lande to be their dwellyng.
7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, ney-
ther regardeth the crying of the driuer:
8 But ſeeketh his paſture about the moun-
taynes, and folowyth the greene graſſe.

a. He cheefly reciteth theſe beaſtes, for they bryng fooorth their younglinges with greateſt payne.

b. Some reade, Salt places, meanyng, barrayne grounde.

9 Wyll

9 Wyll the *e* Unicorne do thee ſeruice, or abyde ſtyll by thy cribbe?
10 Canſt thou bynde the yoke about the Unicorne in the forowe, to make hym plowe after thee in the valleyes?
11 Mayeſt thou truſt hym becauſe he is ſtrong, or commit thy labour vnto hym?
12 Mayeſt thou beleeue that he wyl bryng home thy "corne, or cary it into thy barne?
13 *Gaueſt thou* the fayre wynges vnto the Pecockes, or wynges and feathers vnto the Eſtritche?
14 *The Eſtritche* leaueth her egges in the earth, and heateth them in the duſt.
15 She remembreth not that they myght be troden with feete, or broke with ſome wild beaſt.
16 So harde is ſhe vnto her young ones, as though they were not hers, and *d* laboureth in vayne without any feare.
17 And that becauſe God hath *e* taken wiſedome from her, and hath not geuen her vnderſtandyng.
18 When her tyme is that ſhe mounteth on hygh, ſhe careth neyther for the horſe, nor the ryder.
19 *f* Haſt thou geuen the horſe his ſtrength? or learned hym to ney couragiouſly?
20 Canſt thou make hym afrayde as a graſſhopper? his ſtoute neying is fearefull.
21 He breaketh the ground *with the hooſes of his feete* he reioyceth in his ſtrength, and runneth to meete the harueſt men.
22 He mocketh at feare, & is not afrayd, neither ſtarteth he backe from the ſwoorde.
23 Though the quiuers rattle vppon hym, though the ſpeare and ſhielde gliſter:
24 Yet ruſheth he in fiercely, beatyng the grounde, he regardeth not the noyſe of the trumpettes:
25 But when the trumpets make moſt noyſe, he ſayth, "Tuſh, for he ſmelleth the battaile a farre of, the noyſe of the captaynes, and the ſhowtyng.
26 Commeth it through thy wyſdome, that the Goſhauke fleeth with her wynges towarde the *g* South?
27 Doth the Eagle mount vp, and make his neſt on high at thy commaundement?
28 He abydeth in ſtony rockes, and dwelleth vpon the hygh toppes of mountaynes:
29 From whence he ſeeketh his pray, and looketh farre about with his eyes.
30 His young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and where any dead body lyeth, there is he.

e. If thou cãſt not rule the Vnicorne, canſt thou knowe Gods ſecretes, or appoynt him to do thy wyll?

"Or, *ſeede.*

d. The Eſtritch when ſhe hath laied her egges, hydeth them in the ſand, and by the heate of the ſunne, the yong are brought foorth, but ſhe leaueth the egs as careleſſe, forgettyng the place where ſhe put them, and ſo her labour is vayne.
e. To be naturall towarde her owne.
f. Thus in all creatures the glorie of Gods maieſtie is dedeclared.

"Or, *ha, ha,*

g. That is, flee into the regiõs y are hot, when cold commeth.

¶ The xl. Chapter.

God declareth the weakeneſſe of Iob, by comparing the ſame to his great worker, and to the ſtrength of Behemoth.

1 MOreouer, the Lorde ſpake vnto Iob, and ſayde,
2 Shal he whom the almyghtie wyl chaſten, contende with hym? Shoulde not he which diſputeth with God, geue hym an aunſweare?
3 Then Iob *a* aunſwered the Lorde, ſaying,
4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhal I aunſwere thee? *therefore* I wyll lay my hande vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I wyll say no more: yea twyſe, but I wyll proceede no further.
6 Then aunſwered the Lorde vnto Iob out of the whirle wynde, and ſayde,
7 Gyrde vp thy loynes nowe lyke a man: I wyll demaunde of thee, and make thou anſweare.
8 Wylt thou *b* diſanull my iudgement? or wylt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be ryghteous?
9 Is thy "power thē lyke the power of God? maketh thy voyce a ſounde as his doth?
10 Decke thee ſelfe nowe with excellencie and maieſtie, and aray thee ſelfe *c* with beautie and glory.
11 Caſt abrode the indignatiõ of thy wrath, and beholde euery one that is proude, and abaſe hym:
12 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, and bryng hym lowe, and deſtroy the wicked in their place:
13 Hyde them in the duſt togeather, and couer their faces in *d* ſecrete.
14 Then wyll I confeſſe vnto thee alſo, that *e* thyne owne ryght hande ſhall ſaue thee.
15 Beholde *the beaſt f* Behemoth, whom I made with thee, whiche eateth hay as an oxe:
16 Loe howe his ſtrength is in his loynes, and what power he hath in the nauell of his belly.
17 When he wyll he ſpreadeth out his tayle lyke a Cedar tree, the ſinowes of his ſtones are knit togeather.
18 His bones are ſtrong as braſſe, yea, his bones are lyke ſtaues of trou.
19 He is the begynning of the wayes of god, he that made hym, wyll make his *g* ſwoorde to approche vnto hym.
20 Surely the mountaynes bryng him fooyth graſſe, where al the beaſtes of the feeld take their paſtime.
21 He reſteth hym in the ſhade, in the couert of the reede and fennes.
22 The trees couer him with their ſhadow, and the wyllowes of the brooke compaſſe hym about.
23 Beholde, he drynketh vp whole ryuers,

a. Here confeſſeth offence, & not ſpeaketh when God reprehendeth can aunſwe

b. Meanyng that for a to accompt hym ſelfe to accuſe G for wrong.
"Or, *arme.*
c. Which man is able doo, for the thynges are ly partyng to God.

d. That cauſe they dye, yf thy power
c. Which can onely therfore ſting he owne ſtrē thou ca with God
f. The Hebr ſay, Behe ſignifieth lephant, led for his hugeneſſe, the which be vnderſta the deuyll
g. This be one of the feſt woorke God among beaſtes, though no dare come neare, yet can kyll hym

uers, and feareth not, he thinketh that he can drawe vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 He is *h* taken with his eyes, and the *Hunter* thrusteth him through the nose.

h where he vseth to haunt, and couereth with hay, or prouender, whiche so soone as he espieth, he runneth hastyly vnto it, and into the pitte, and then the Hunter thrusteth through the nose, because it is the tenderest parte.

¶ The.xli. Chapter.

God setteth foorth the malice, the members, the strength, and the pride of Lemathan.

1 CAnst thou drawe out *a* Leuiathan with an hooke? or binde his tongue with a corde?

2 Canst thou put a hooke in the nose of him? or bore his iawe through with a naule?

3 Will he make many fayre woordes with thee, or flatter thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? or wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou take thy pastime with him, as with a birde, wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or shal he be parted among the marchantes?

7 Canst thou fyl the basket with his skinne? or the fysshe panyer with his head?

8 Lay thyne hand vpon him, *b* remember the battel, and doo no more.

9 Behold, his hope is in vayne: for shal not *one* perishe euen at the sight of him?

10 No *c* man is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: Who is able to stand before me?

11 Or who hath geuen me any thing afore hand, that I may reward him agayne? All thinges vnder heauen are myne.

12 I wyl not kepe secret his great strength, his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the *d* face of his garment? or who shal come to him with a double bridle.

14 Who *e* shall open the doores of his face? for he hath horrible teeth round about.

15 His scales are as it were strong shieldes, so fastened togeather as yf they were sealed:

16 One is so ioyned to another, that no ayre can come in:

17 One hangeth so vpon another, and sticketh so togeather, that they can not be sundred.

18 His *f* neesinges make a glistring lyke light, and his eyes like the "morning shine.

19 Out of his mouth goe torches, & sparkes of fyre leape out.

20 And out of his nosethrilles there goeth a smoke, lyke as out of an whot seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath maketh the coles burne, and the flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke there remayneth strength, and nothing is too labourous for him.

23 The members of his fleshe are ioyned and cleaue fast togeather, and can not be mooued.

24 His hart is as hard as a stone, and as fast as the "Stithie that the Smith smiteth vpon.

25 When he moueth him selfe, the mighty are afraide, and feare troubleth them.

26 If any man drawe out a woord at hym, he wyll not moone, neyther for the speare, iauelyn, nor brestplate.

27 He setteth as muche by iron, as by a straw, and as much by brasse, as by a rotten sticke.

28 He starteth not away from the arrowe: and as for slyng stones, they are as stubble vnto him.

29 He counteth the dartes as strawe, he laugheth him to scorne that shaketh the speare.

30 *g* Sharpe stones are vnder him, and he lyeth vpon sharpe thinges, as vpon the soft myre.

31 He maketh the *h* deepe to boyle like a pot, and stirreth the sea togeather lyke an oyntment.

32 He maketh the *i* path to shine after him, and he maketh the depe to seeme all hoarie.

33 Upon earth there is no power lyke vnto his: for he is so made that he feareth not.

34 He beholdeth all the high things, *k* he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

" or, *the nether millestone.*

a. Iob describeth the deuil.

b. Remember the battel that I haue had with thee, and doo no more.

c. No man is so hardy to stirre me vp.

d. Who can take away my couering?

e. Who can open the doores of my face?

f. His breathing.

" or, *the morning.*

g. For the rudenesse of his skinne is suche, that he lyeth vpon it without paine, as in the soft myre.

h. He spouteth out water in such sort, that the seas seeme to boyle.

i. With a white froth vpon the water.

k. He despiseth al other beastes and monsters, and is the proudest of al other.

¶ The.xlii. Chapter.

6. The repentance of Iob. 9. He prayeth for his frendes, 12. and his goodes are restored double vnto him.

1 THen Iob answeared the Lorde, and sayde,

2 *a* I know that thou hast power ouer al thinges, and that there is no thought hid vnto thee.

3 For who can keepe his owne counsayle so secrete, but it shalbe knowen: therfore haue I spoken that I vnderstoode not, euen the thinges that are to woonderfull for me, and passe myne vnderstandyng.

4 *b* hearken thou vnto me also, and let me speake: answeare vnto the thing that I wyl aske thee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearyng of the eare, but nowe myne eye *c* seeth thee.

a. Iob confesseth the omnipotencie of God, and bewayleth his offence that he spake he wyst not what.

b. Iob desyreth to learne of God.

c. He sawe him not but by his woord, which is the face and image of God.

6 Where-

6 Wherefore I geue myne owne selfe the blame, and take repentance in the dust and asshes.

7 Nowe when the Lorde had spoken these woordes vnto Iob, the Lorde saide to Eliphaz the Themanite, I am displeased with thee and thy two freendes: for ye haue not spoken of me the *d* thing that is right, like as my seruant Iob hath done.

8 Therefore take you nowe seuen Oxen, and seuen Rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a whole burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you: him wyl I accept, & not deale with you after your foolishnesse, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing whiche is ryght, like as my seruant Iob hath done.

9 So Eliphaz the Themanite, and Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite, went, and dyd accordyng as the Lorde commaunded them: the Lord also accepted the *person of Iob.

10 And the Lorde *e* turned the captiuitie of Iob when he prayed for his freends: Yea, the Lorde gaue Iob twyse as muche as he had before.

11 And then came there vnto him *f* all his brethren, all his sisters, and al they that had been of his acquaintance *g* afore, and dyd eate bread with him in his house, and had compassion on him, and comforted him ouer all the trouble that the Lorde had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a certaine sum of money, and a *iewel of golde.

12 So the Lord blessed the last dayes of Iob more then the fyrst: for he hadde fourteene thousand Sheepe, sixe thousand Camels, a thousand yoke of Oxen, and a thousande shee Asses,

13 He had seuen sonnes also, & three daughters.

14 The first *daughter*, called he *h* Iemima, the second, *i* Cezia, and the third, *k* Cerenhaphuch.

15 In all the lande were no women founde so fayre as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres: so that he sawe his children, and his childrens children, into the fourth generation.

17 And so Iob dyed, being olde, and full of dayes.

d. Ye tooke in hand an euyll cause, in that you condemned him, by his outward afflictions, and not comforted him with my mercies.

*Or, *the face.*

e. He ryd him from his troubles & plagues.

f. That is, all they that were of his kinrede.

g. Here is exceeding ... synges of ... towardes ... godly, and ... that vnfaig... ly trust in ...

*Or, an ...

h. Passing ... beauty as ... day, and ... liuing.

i. As swe... Cassia, and ... spices.

k. The chi... of beauty.

The end of the booke of Iob.

The thirde part of the Bible, conteynyng theſe Bookes.

The Pſalter.
The Prouerbes.
Eccleſiaſtes.
Cantica cantic.

¶ *The Prophetes.*

Eſai.
Ieremie.
Ezechiel.
Daniel.
Oſee.
Ioel.
Amos.
Abdi.
Ionas.
Micheas.
Nahum.
Habacuc.
Sophoni.
Aggeus.
Zachari.
Malachi.

The Psalmes of Dauid.

Beatus vir. *Psalme.j.*

BLessed is that man that hath not walked in the counsel of ỹ vngodlye, nor stande in the way of synners: and hath not syt in the seat of the scorneful.

2 But his delight is in the lawe of the lorde: *and in his lawe wyl he exercise hym selfe day and nyght.

3 *And he shalbe lyke a tree planted by the water side: that wyl bring foorth his fruite in due season.

4 His leafe also shal not wyther: and looke what so euer he doeth, it shal prosper.

5 As for the vngodly it is not so with them: but they are like the chaffe which the wind scattereth away (from the face of ỹ earth.)

6 Therefore the vngodly shall not be able to stande in the iudgement: neyther the sinners in the congregation of the ryghteous.

7 But the Lorde knoweth the way of the ryghteous: and the way of the vngodly shal perishe.

Quare fremuerunt. *Psalme.ij.*

1 WHy doo the heathen *so furiously rage togeather: and why doo the people imagine a vayne thyng?

2 The kynges of the earth stande vp, and the rulers take counsel togeather: agaynst the Lorde, and agaynst his annoynted.

3 Let vs breake theyr bondes a sunder: and cast away theyr cordes from vs.

4 He that dwelleth in heauen shal laugh them to scorne: the Lorde shal haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath: & vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my kyng: vpon my holy hyl of Sion.

7 *I wyl preache the lawe, whereof the Lorde hath sayde vnto me: thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Desyre of me, and I shal geue thee, the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermost partes of ỹ earth for thy possession.

9 *Thou shalt bruise them with a rodde of iron: and breake them in peeces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wyse nowe therefore, O ye kynges: be learned ye that are iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lorde in feare: and reioyce vnto hym with reuerence.

12 Kisse the sonne lest he be angry, and so ye perishe from the ryght way: yf his wrath be kindled (yea but a litle) blessed are al they that put theyr trust in hym.

Domine quid. *Psalme.iij.*

1 LOrde *howe are they encreased that trouble me: many are they that rise agaynst me.

2 Many one there be that say of my soule: there is no helpe for hym in his God.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defender: thou art my worshipper, & the lyfter vp of my head.

4 I dyd cal vpon the Lord with my voyce: and he heard me out of his holy hyl.

5 I layde me downe and sleapt, and rose vp agayne: for the Lorde susteyned me.

6 I wyl not be afrayde for ten thousandes of people: that haue set them selues against me rounde about.

7 Vp Lorde, and helpe me, O my God: for thou smitest all mine enimies vppon the cheeke bone, thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lorde: and thy blessyng is vpon the people.

Cum inuocarem. *Psalme.iiij.*

1 HEare me when I cal, O God of my ryghteousnesse: thou hast set me at libertie when I was in trouble, haue mercie vppon me, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, howe long wyl ye blaspheme myne honour: and haue suche pleasure in vanitie, & seeke after leasyng?

3 Knowe this also, that the Lorde hath chosen to hym selfe the man that is godlye: when I cal vpon the Lorde, he wyll heare me.

4 *Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne hart, and in your chamber, and be styl.

5 Offer the sacrifice of ryghteousnesse: and put your trust in the Lorde.

6 There be many that say: who wyl shewe vs any good?
7 Lorde lyft thou vp: the lyght of thy countenance vpon vs.
8 Thou hast put gladnesse in my hart: since the time that they corne and wine and oyle encreased.
9 I wyl lay me downe in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou Lorde onely that makest me dwel in safetie.

Verba mea auribus. Psalme.v.

1 PVnder my wordes, O Lorde: consyder my meditation.
2 O hearken thou vnto the voyce of my callyng, my kyng and my GOD: for vnto thee wyl I make my prayer.
3 My voyce shalt thou heare betymes, O Lorde: early in the morning wyl I direct my prayer vnto thee, and wyl looke vp.
4 For thou art the God that hast no pleasure in wyckednesse: neyther shal any evyl dwel with thee.
5 Such as be foolishe shal not stande in thy syght: for thou hatest all them that worke vanitie.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasyng: the Lord wyl abhorre both the bloodthirstie and deceytful man.
7 But as for me, I wil come into thy house, euen vpon the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy feare wyl I worshyp towarde thy holy temple.
8 Leade me, O Lorde, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enimies: make thy way playne before my face.
9 For there is no faithfulnesse in his mouth: their inwarde partes are very wickednesse.
*Psal.13. 3. Rom.3. 13. 10 *Their throte is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.
11 Destroy thou them, O God, let them perishe through their owne imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their vngodlinesse, for they haue rebelled agaynst thee.
12 And let al them that put their trust in thee reioyce: they shal euer be geuyng of thankes, because thou defendest them, they that loue thy name shalbe joyful in thee.
13 For thou Lorde wylt geue thy blessyng vnto the ryghteous: and with thy fauourable kyndnesse wylt thou defende hym, as with a shielde.

Domine ne in furore. Psalme.vi.

Euenyng prayer.

1 O Lorde rebuke me not in thine indignation: neyther chasten me in thy displeasure.
2 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord, for I am weake: O Lorde heale me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lorde howe long wylt thou punishe me?
4 Turne thee, O Lorde, and deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.
5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who wyl geue thee thankes in the pit?
6 I am weerie of my gronyng, euery night washe I my bedde: and water my couche with my teares.
7 My beautie is gone for very trouble: and worne away because of al mine enimies.
8 *Away from me al ye that worke vanitie: for the Lorde hath heard the voyce of my weepyng. *Mat.7.23. and.25.41. Luke.13.27.
9 The Lorde hath heard my petition: the Lorde wyl receyue my prayer.
10 Al myne enimies shalbe confounded and sore vexed: they shalbe turned backe and put to shame sodenly.

Domine deus meus. Psalme.vii.

1 O Lorde my God, in thee haue I put my trust: saue me from al them that persecute me, and deliuer me.
2 Lest he deuoure my soule lyke a Lion, and teare it in peeces: whyle there is none to helpe.
3 O Lord my God, if I haue done any such thyng: or yf there be any wyckednesse in my handes.
4 If I haue rewarded evyl vnto hym that dealt freendly with me: yea I haue delyuered him that without any cause is myne enimie.
5 Then let mine enimie persecute my soule and take me: yea let hym treade my lyfe downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.
6 Stande vp, O Lorde, in thy wrath, and lyft vp thee selfe: because of the indignation of mine enimies, aryse vp for me in the iudgement that thou hast commaunded.
7 And so shal the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lyft vp thee selfe agayne.
8 The Lorde shal iudge the people, geue sentence with me, O Lorde: accordyng to my ryghteousnesse, and accordyng to the innocencie that is in me.
9 Oh let the wyckednesse of the vngodly come to an ende: but guide thou the iust.
*1.Reg.16.7. 1.Chr.28.9. Jerr.11.20. 10 *For the ryghteous God: tryeth the very hartes and reynes.
11 My helpe commeth of God: which preserueth them that are true of hart.
12 God is a ryghteous iudge, strong and patient: and God is prouoked euery day.
13 If

13 Yf a man wyl not turne, he wyl whet his swoorde: he hath bent his bowe, and made it redie.

14 He hath prepared for him the instrumentes of death: he ordeyneth his arrowes agaynst the persecuters.

Iob.15.35. Esa.59.4. 15 *Beholde, he trauayleth with mischeefe: he hath conceyued sorow, and brought forth vngodlinesse.

16 He hath grauen and dygged vp a pyt: and is fallen hym selfe into the destruction that he made for other.

17 For his trauaile shal come vpon his owne head: and his wickednesse shal fal vpon his owne pate.

18 I wyl geue thankes vnto the Lord, according to his ryghteousnesse: and wyll prayse the name of the Lorde the most hygh.

Domine dominus noster. Psalm. viii.

1 O Lorde our gouernour, howe excellent is thy name in al the worlde: thou that hast set thy glorie aboue the heauens?

Matt.21.16 2 *Out of the mouth of very babes & sucklynges hast thou ordeyned strength, because of thyne enimies: that thou myghtest stil the enimie and the auenger.

3 For I wyl consyder thy heauens, euen the workes of thy fyngers: the Moone and the Starres whiche thou hast ordeyned.

Heb.2.6. 4 *What is man that thou art so myndeful of hym: and the sonne of man that thou visitest hym?

5 Thou makest hym lower then the angels: to crowne hym with glorie and worshyp.

6 Thou madest hym to haue dominion of the workes of thy handes: *and thou hast put al thinges in subiection vnder his feete.

1. Corin. 15.27. 7 All Sheepe and Oxen: yea, and the beastes of the feelde.

8 The foules of the ayre, and the fyshe of the sea: and whatsoeuer walketh through the pathes of the seas.

9 O Lorde our gouernour: howe excellent is thy name in al the worlde?

Confitebor tibi. Psalm. ix.

Morning prayer. 1 I Wyl geue thankes vnto thee, O Lord, with my whole hart: I wyl speake of al thy marueylous workes.

2 I wyll be glad and reioyce in thee: yea, my songues wyl I make of thy name, O thou most hyghest.

3 Whyle myne enimies are driuen backe: they shal fall and perysshe at thy presence.

4 For thou hast mainteyned my ryght and my cause: thou art set in the throne that iudgest ryght.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, and destroyed the vngodly: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enimie, destructions are come to a perpetuall ende: euen as the cities whiche thou hast destroyed, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the Lord shal endure for euer: he hath also prepared his seate for iudgement.

8 For he shal iudge the worlde in ryghteousnesse: and minister true iudgement vnto the people.

9 The Lorde also wyll be a defence for the oppressed: euen a refuge in due tyme of trouble.

10 And they that knowe thy name, wyl put their trust in thee: for thou Lorde hast neuer fayled them that seeke thee.

11 O prayse the Lorde whiche dwelleth in Sion: shewe the people of his doynges.

12 For whē he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: and forgetteth not the complaynt of the poore.

13 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord, consyder the trouble whiche I suffer of them that hate me: thou that lyftest me vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may shewe al thy prayses within the portes of the daughter of Sion: I wyl reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are suncke downe in the pit that they made: in the same net which they hyd priuyly, is their owne foote taken.

16 The Lorde is knowen to execute iudgement: the vngodly is trapped in the worke of his owne handes.

17 The wycked shalbe turned into hel: and al the people that forgeat God.

18 For the poore shal not alway be forgotten: the patient abydyng of the meeke shall not perysshe for euer.

19 Up Lorde, and let not man haue the vpper hande: let the heathen be iudged in thy syght.

20 Put them in feare (O Lorde:) that the heathen maye knowe them selues to be but men.

Vt quid domine. Psalm. x.

1 WHy standest thou so farre of (O Lorde:) and hydest thy face in the needeful tyme of trouble?

2 The vngodly for his owne lust doeth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the craftie wylynesse that they haue imagined.

3 For the vngodly hath made boaste of his owne hartes desyre: and speaketh good of

the couetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The vngodly is so proude, that he careth not for God: neyther is God in all his thoughtes.

5 His waies are alway greeuous: thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his syght, and therefore defieth he al his enimies.

6 For he hath sayde in his hart, tushe, I shal neuer be caste downe: there shall no harme happen vnto me.

*Psalm.13.3 Roma.3.14. 7 *His mouth is ful of cursyng, deceyte, and fraude: vnder his tongue is vngodlynesse and vanitie.

8 He sytteth lurkyng in the theeuyshe corners of the streetes: and priuilye in his lurking dennes doeth he murder the innocent, his eyes are set agaynst the poore.

9 For he lyeth waytyng secretely: euen as a Lion lurketh he in his denne, that he maye rauyshe the poore.

10 He doeth rauyshe the poore: when he getteth hym into his net.

11 He falleth downe and humbleth him self: that the congregation of the poore may fall into the hande of his captaynes.

12 He hath sayd in his hart, tushe, God hath forgotten: he hydeth away his face, and he wyl neuer see it.

13 Aryse (O Lorde God) and lyft vp thyne hande: forget not the poore.

14 Wherfore should the wycked blaspheme God: whyle he doeth say in his hart, tushe, thou God carest not for it?

15 Surely thou hast seene it: for thou beholdest vngodlynesse and wrong.

16 That thou mayest take the matter into thy hande: the poore committeth hym selfe vnto thee, for thou art the helper of the freendlesse.

17 Breake thou the power of the vngodly and malitious: take away his vngodlynes, and thou shalt fynde none.

18 The Lord is kyng for euer and euer: and the heathen are perished out of the lande.

19 Lorde, thou hast hearde the desyre of the poore: thou preparest their hart, and thine eare hearkeneth thereto.

20 To helpe the fatherlesse and poore vnto their ryght: that the man of the earth be no more exalted agaynst them.

In Domino confido. Psalm xi.

1 IN the Lorde put I my trust: howe say ye then to my soule, that she shoulde flee as a byrde vnto the hyll?

2 For loe, the vngodly bende their bow, and make redie their arrowes within the quyuer: that they maye priuyly shoote at them whiche are true of hart.

3 For the fundations wyll be cast downe: and what hath the ryghteous doone?

4 *The Lorde is in his holye temple: the Lordes seate is in heauen. *Abac.2.20

5 His eyes consyder the poore: and his eye lyddes tryeth the chyldren of men.

6 The Lorde alloweth the ryghteous: but the vngodlye, and hym that delyghteth in wyckednesse doeth his soule abhorre.

7 Vppon the vngodly he shall rayne snares, fyre, and brymstone, storme, and tempest: this shalbe their portion to drynke.

8 For the ryghteous Lorde loueth ryghteousnesse: his countenance wyl beholde the thyng that is iust.

Saluum me fac. Psalm xii.

1 HElpe me Lord, for there is not one godlye man left: for the faythfull are minished from among the chyldren of men. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 They talke of vanitie euery one with his neighbour: they doo but flatter with their lippes, and dissemble in their double hart.

3 The Lorde shal roote out al deceiteful lippes: and the tongue that speaketh proude thynges.

4 Whiche haue sayde, with our tongue wyl we preuayle: we are they that ought to speake, who is Lorde ouer vs?

5 Nowe for the comfortlesse troubles sake of the needie: and because of the deepe syghing of the poore.

6 I wyl vp (sayth the Lord:) and wyl helpe euery one from hym that swelleth agaynst hym, and wyl set them at rest.

7 The wordes of the Lord are pure wordes: euen as the syluer whiche from the earth is tryed and purified seuen tymes in the fyre.

8 Thou shalt keepe them (O Lorde:) thou shalt preserue them from this generation for euer.

9 The vngodly walke on euery syde: when they are exalted, the chyldren of men are put to rebuke.

Vsquequo domine. Psalm xiii.

1 HOwe long wylt thou forget me (O Lorde) for euer: howe long wylt thou hyde thy face from me.

2 Howe long shall I seeke counsell in my soule, and be so vexed in my hart: howe long shal myne enimies triumphe ouer me?

3 Consyder & heare me, O Lorde my God: lyghten myne eyes, that I sleepe not in death.

4 Leſt mine enimies ſay, I haue preuayled agaynſt hym: for if I be caſt downe, they that trouble me wyl reioyce at it.
5 But my truſt is in thy mercie: and my hart is ioyful in thy ſaluation.
6 I wyl ſyng of the Lorde, becauſe he hath dealt ſo louyngly with me: yea, I wyl prayſe the name of the Lorde moſt hyghelt.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſalme.xiiii.

1 THE foole hath ſayde in his hart: there is no God.
2 They are corrupt and become abominable in theyr doo ynges: there is not one that doeth good (no not one.)
3 The Lorde looked downe from heauen vpon the chyldren of men: to * ſee if there were any that would vnderſtand and ſeeke after God. *Rom.3.10.
4 But they are al gone out of the way: they are altogeather become abominable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.
5 Theyr throte is an open ſepulchre, with theyr tongues haue they deceyued: the poyſon of Aſpes is vnder theyr lippes.
6 Theyr mouth is ful of curſyng and bitterneſſe: theyr feete are ſwift to ſhed blood.
7 Deſtruction and vnhappineſſe is in theyr wayes, and the way of peace haue they not knowen: there is no feare of GOD before theyr eyes.
8 Haue they no knowledge that they are al ſuche woorkers of miſcheefe: eatyng vp my people as it were bread?
9 And call not vpon the Lorde, there were they brought in great feare (euen where no feare was:) for God is in the generation of the ryghteous.
10 As for you ye haue made a mocke at the counſel of the poore: becauſe he putteth his truſt in the Lorde.
11 Who ſhal geue ſaluation vnto Iſrael out of Sion? when the Lorde turneth the captiuitie of his people, then ſhal Iacob reioyce, and Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

Domine quis habitabit. Pſalme.xv.

Morning prayer. 1 LOrde, who ſhal dwel in thy tabernacle: who ſhal reſt in thy holy hyl?
Eſai.33.16 2 *Euen he that leadeth an vncorrupt lyfe: and doeth the thing whiche is right, and ſpeaketh the trueth from his hart.
3 He that hath vſed no deceipt in his tongue, not done euyl to his neyghbour: and hath not ſlaundered his neyghbours.
4 He that ſetteth not by him ſelfe, but is lowly in his owne eyes: and maketh much of them that feare the Lorde.
5 He that ſweareth vnto his neighbour, and diſapoynteth hym not: though it were to his owne hinderance.
6 He that hath not geuen his money vpon vſurie: nor taken rewarde agaynſt the innocent.
7 Who ſo doeth theſe thinges: ſhal neuer fal.

Conſerua me. Pſalme.xvi.

1 PReſerue me, O God: for in thee haue I put my truſt.
2 O my ſoule, thou haſt ſayde vnto the Lorde: thou art my God, my goodes are nothyng vnto thee.
3 Al my delight is vpon the ſaintes that are in the earth: and vppon ſuche as excell in vertue.
4 But they that runne after another God: ſhal haue great trouble.
5 Theyr drynke offerynges of blood wyl I not offer: neyther make mention of theyr names within my lippes.
6 The Lorde hym ſelfe is the portion of myne inheritaunce, and of my cup: thou ſhalt maynteyne my lot.
7 The lot is fallen vnto me in a fayre grounde: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.
8 I wyll thanke the Lorde for geuing me warnyng: my reynes alſo chaſten me in the nyght ſeaſon.
9 *I haue ſet God alwayes before me: for he is on my ryght hande, therefore I ſhall not fal. *Act. 2. 25
10 Wherefore my hart was glad, and my glory reioyced: my fleſhe alſo ſhal reſt in hope.
11 For why? thou *ſhalt not leaue my ſoule in hel: neyther ſhalt thou ſuffer thyne holy one to ſee corruption. *Act.2.31. and.13.35.
12 Thou ſhalt ſhewe me the path of lyfe, in thy preſence is the fulneſſe of ioy: and at thy ryght hande there is pleaſure for euermore.

Exaudi domine iuſtitiam. Pſalme.xvii.

1 HEare the ryght, O Lorde, conſyder my complaint: and hearken vnto my prayer, that goeth not out of faigned lippes.
2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: and let thine eyes looke vpon the thyng that is equal.
3 Thou haſt proued and viſited mine hart in the night ſeaſon, thou haſt tryed me, and ſhalt finde no wyckednes in me: for I am vtterly purpoſed that my mouth ſhall not offende.

4 Becauſe of mens wooꝛkes that are done agaynſt the wooꝛdes of my lippes: I haue kept me from the wayes of the deſtroyer.
5 O holde thou vp my goynges in thy pathes: that my footeſteppes ſlip not.
6 I haue called vpon thee, O God, foꝛ thou ſhalt heare me: encline thine eare to me, and hearken vnto my wooꝛdes.
7 Shewe thy marueylous louing kindneſſe, thou that art the ſauiour of them whiche put theyꝛ truſt in thee: from ſuche as reſiſt thy ryght hande.
8 Keepe me as the apple of an eye: hyde me vnder the ſhadowe of thy wynges.
9 From the vngodly that trouble me: mine enimies compaſſe me rounde about, to take away my ſoule.
10 They are encloſed in theyꝛ owne fat: and theyꝛ mouth ſpeaketh pꝛoude thynges.
11 They lye wayting in our way on euery ſide: turning theyꝛ eyes downe to the grounde.
12 Like as a Lion that is greedy of his pꝛay: and as it were a Lions whelpe lurkyng in ſecrete places.
13 Vp Loꝛde, diſapoynt hym, and caſt hym downe: deliuer my ſoule from the vngodly which is a ſwooꝛde of thine.
14 From the men of thy hande, O Loꝛde, from the men, I ſay, & from the euyl wozld: which haue theiꝛ poꝛtion in this life, whoſe bellies thou fylleſt with thy hyd treaſure.
15 They haue chyldꝛen at theyꝛ deſyꝛe: and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance foꝛ theyꝛ babes.
16 But as foꝛ me, I wyl beholde thy pꝛeſence in ryghteouſneſſe: and when I awake vp after thy lykeneſſe, I ſhalbe ſatiſfied with it.

Diligam te. *Pſalme.xviii.*

Euenyng prayer. *Heb.2.13.*

1 I Wyl loue thee (O Loꝛde) my ſtrength, the Loꝛde is my ſtonie rocke and my defence: my "ſauiour, my God, and my might, in whom I wyl truſt, my buckler, the hoꝛne alſo of my ſaluation, and my refuge.
2 I wyl cal vpon the Loꝛde, which is wooꝛthy to be pꝛayſed: ſo ſhal I be ſafe from myne enimies.
3 The ſoꝛowes of death compaſſed me: and the ouerflowynges of vngodlineſſe made me afrayde.
4 The paynes of hel came about me: the ſnares of death ouertooke me.
5 In my trouble I wyl cal vpon the Loꝛde: and complayne vnto my God.
6 So ſhal he heare my voyce out of his (holy) temple: and my complaint ſhal come before hym, it ſhal enter euen into his eares.
7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations alſo of the hylles ſhooke, and were remooued, becauſe he was wꝛoth.
8 There went a ſmoke out of his pꝛeſence: and a conſuming fyꝛe out of his mouth, ſo that coales were kindled at it.
9 He bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and it was darke vnder his feete.
10 He rode vpon the Cherubims, and dyd flee: he came fleeyng vppon the winges of the wynde.
11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilion rounde about hym, with darke water and thicke cloudes to couer hym.
12 At the bꝛightneſſe of his pꝛeſence his cloudes remooued: hayleſtones, and coales of fyꝛe.
13 The Loꝛde alſo thundꝛed out of heauen, and the hygheſt gaue his thunder: hayleſtones and coales of fyꝛe.
14 He ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them: he caſt foꝛth lyghtninges, and deſtroyed them.
15 The ſpꝛinges of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the rounde woꝛlde were diſcouered at thy chydyng, O Loꝛde: at the blaſtyng of the bꝛeath of thy diſpleaſure.
16 He ſhal ſende downe from the hygh to fetche me: and ſhal take me out of many waters.
17 He ſhal deliuer me from my ſtrongeſt enimie, and from them which hate me: foꝛ they are to mightie foꝛ me.
18 They pꝛeuented me in the day of my trouble: but the Loꝛde was my vpholder.
19 He bꝛought me fooꝛth alſo into a place of libertie: he bꝛought me fooꝛth, euen becauſe he had a fauour vnto me.
20 The Loꝛde ſhal rewarde me after my ryghteous dealyng: accoꝛdyng to the cleanneſſe of my handes ſhal he recompence me.
21 Becauſe I haue kept the wayes of the Loꝛde: and haue not foꝛſaken my God as the wycked doeth.
22 Foꝛ I haue an eye vnto all his lawes: and wyl not caſt out his commaundements from me.
23 I was alſo vncoꝛrupt befoꝛe hym: and eſchewed myne owne wyckedneſſe.
24 Therefoꝛe ſhal the Loꝛde rewarde me after my ryghteous dealyng: and accoꝛdyng vnto the cleanneſſe of my handes in his eye ſight.
25 With the holy, thou ſhalt be holy: and with a perfect man, thou ſhalt be perfect.
26 With the cleane, thou ſhalt be cleane: and

and with the frowarde, thou ſhalt learne frowardneſſe.

27 For thou ſhalt ſaue the people that are in aduerſitie: and ſhalt bryng downe the high lookes of the proude.

28 Thou alſo ſhalt lyght my candle: the Lorde my God ſhall make my darkeneſſe to be lyght.

92 For in thee I ſhall diſcomfite an hoſt of men: and with the helpe of my God I ſhall leape ouer the wall.

30 The way of God is an vndefyled way, the woorde of the Lorde alſo is tryed in the fire: he is the defender of all them that put their truſt in hym.

31 For who is God, but the Lorde: or who hath any ſtrength, except our God?

32 It is God that gyrdeth me with ſtrength of warre: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete lyke Hartes feete: and ſetteth me vp on hygh.

34 He teacheth my hands to fight: and mine armes ſhal breake euen a bowe of ſteele.

35 Thou haſt geuen me the defence of thy ſaluation: thy ryght hande alſo ſhall holde me vp, and thy louyng correction ſhal make me great.

36 Thou ſhalt make roome yenough vnder me for to goe: that my footeſteppes ſhal not ſlyde.

37 I wyll folowe vpon myne enimies, and ouertake them: neyther wyll I turne agayne tyll I haue deſtroyed them.

38 I wyll ſmyte them, that they ſhall not be able to ſtande: but fall vnder my feete.

39 Thou haſt gyrded me with ſtrength vnto the battayle: thou ſhalt throw downe mine enimies vnder me.

40 Thou haſt made myne enimies alſo to turne their backes vpon me: and I ſhall deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They ſhall crye, but there ſhalbe none to helpe them: yea euen vnto the Lorde ſhall they crye, but he ſhall not heare them.

42 I wyll beate them as ſmall as the duſt before the wynde: I wyll caſt them out as the claye in the ſtreetes.

43 Thou ſhalt deliuer me frō the ſtriuings of the people: and thou ſhalt make me the head of the Heathen.

44 A people whom I haue not knowen: ſhall ſerue me.

45 As ſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: but the ſtrange chyldren ſhal diſſemble with me.

46 The ſtrange chyldren ſhal fayle: and be afrayde out of their priſons.

47 The Lorde lyueth, and bleſſed be my ſtrong helper: and prayſed be the God of my ſaluation.

48 Euen the God whiche ſeeth that I be auenged: and ſubdueth the people vnto me.

49 It is he that deliuereth me from my (cruell) enimies, and ſetteth me vp aboue myne aduerſaries: thou ſhalt ryd me from the wicked man.

50 *For this cauſe wyl I geue thankes vnto thee (O Lorde) among the Gentiles: and ſing prayſes vnto thy name. *Rom.15.9.

51 Great proſperitie geueth he vnto his king: and ſheweth louyng kyndneſſe vnto Dauid his annoynted, and vnto his ſeede for euermore.

Celi enarrant. Pſalm. xix.

1 THE heauens declare the glorye of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy woorke. *Morning prayer.*

2 One day telleth another: and one nyght certifieth another.

3 There is neyther ſpeache nor language: but their voyces are hearde among them.

4 *Their ſounde is gone out into al landes: and their woordes into the endes of the worlde. *Rom.10.18

5 In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſonne: whiche commeth forth as a bryde-grome out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a giant to runne his courſe.

6 It goeth forth from the vttermoſt part of the heauen, and runneth about vnto the ende of it agayne: and there is nothyng hyd from the heate thereof.

7 The law of the Lorde is an vndefiled law, conuertyng the ſoule: the teſtimonie of the Lord is ſure, and geueth wiſdome vnto the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the Lorde are ryght, and reioyce the hart: the commaundement of the Lord is pure, and geueth lyght vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lorde is cleane, and endureth for euer: the iudgementes of the Lord are true, and ryghteous altogeather.

10 More to be deſired are they then golde, yea then muche fyne golde: ſweeter alſo then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy ſeruant taught: and in keepyng of them there is great rewarde.

12 Who can tell howe oft he offendeth? O cleanſe thou me from my ſecrete faultes.

13 Keepe thy ſeruaunt alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, leſt they geat the dominion ouer me: ſo ſhall I be vndefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the woordes of my mouth, and the meditation of my hart: be (alway) acceptable in thy ſight.

15 O Lorde: my strength and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psalm xx.

1 THE Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Iacob defende thee.
2 Sende thee helpe from the sanctuarie: and strength thee out of Sion.
3 Remember all thy offerynges: and accept thy burnt sacrifice.
4 Graunt thee thy hartes desire: and fulfyll all thy mynde.
5 We wyll reioyce in thy saluation, & triumphe in the name of the Lorde our God: the Lorde perfourme all thy petitions.
6 Nowe knowe I that the Lord helpeth his annoynted, and wyl heare him from his holy heauen: euen with the wholsome strength of his ryght hande.
7 Some put their trust in charets, and some in horses: but we wyl remember the name of the Lorde our God.
8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are ryssen and stande vpryght.
9 Saue Lord, and heare vs, O kyng of heauen: when we call vpon thee.

Domine in virtute. Psal. xxi.

1 THE kyng shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lorde: exceedyng glad shall he be of thy saluation.
2 Thou hast geuen hym his hartes desire: and hast not denyed hym the requeste of his lippes.
3 For thou shalt preuent hym with the blessinges of goodnesse: and shalt set a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.
4 He asked lyfe of thee, and thou gauest hym a long lyfe: euen for euer and euer.
5 His honour is great in thy saluation: glorie and great worshyp shalt thou lay vpon hym.
6 For thou shalt gene hym euerlastyng felicitie: and make hym glad with the ioy of thy countenaunce.
7 And why? because the kyng putteth his trust in the Lorde: and in the mercy of the most hyghest, he shall not miscarie.
8 All thyne enimies shal feele thy hande: thy ryght hande shall fynde out them that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them lyke a fierie ouen in tyme of thy wrath: the Lord shal destroy them in his displeasure, and the fire shall consume them.
10 Their fruite shalt thou roote out of the earth: and their seede from among the children of men.
11 For they intended mischiefe against thee: and imagined suche a deuice as they are not able to perfourme.
12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: and the strings of thy bow shalt thou make redy against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted Lorde in thyne owne strength: so wyll we sing and prayse thy power.

Deus deus meus. Psal xxii.

1 MY God my God (looke vpon me) *why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre from my health, and from the wordes of my complaynt? *Euening prayer.* *Mat. 27. 46. Mar. 15. 34.*
2 O my GOD, I crye in the day tyme, but thou hearest not: and in the night season also I take no rest.
3 And thou continuest holy: O thou worshyp of Israel.
4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou diddest deliuer them.
5 They called vpon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But as for me, I am a worme, and no man: a very scorne of men, and the outcast of the people.
7 *All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they shoote out their lippes, and shake their head, saying, *Mat. 27. 39*
8 *He trusted in God that he would deliuer hym: let hym deliuer hym, yf he wyll haue hym. *Mat. 27. 43 Sapi. 2. 18.*
9 But thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe: thou wast my hope when I hanged yet vpon my mothers breastes.
10 I haue been left vnto thee euer since I was borne: thou art my God, euen from my mothers wombe.
11 O goe not from me, for trouble is harde at hande: and there is none to helpe me.
12 Many Oxen are come about me: fatte bulles of Basan close me in on euery side.
13 They gape vppon me with their mouthes: as it were a rampyng and roaryng Lion.
14 I am powred out lyke water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my hart also in the myddest of my body is euen lyke melting wax.
15 My strength is dryed vp lyke a potshard, and my tongue cleaueth to my gummes: and thou shalt bryng me into the dust of death.
16 For (many) dogges are come about me: and the counsayle of the wicked layeth siege against me.

17 They

Mat.27.35 17 *They pearced my handes and my feete,
Ioh.19.24. I may tell all my bones: they stande staring and looking vpon me.
Luc.23.33. 18 They part my garmentes among them:
Ioh.19.23. and cast lottes vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O Lord: thou art my succour, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the swoord: my darlyng from the power of the dogge.
21 Saue me from the Lions mouth: thou hast heard me also from among the hornes of the Unicornes.
Heb.2.12. 22 *I wyll declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the middes of the congregation wyll I prayse thee.
23 O prayse the Lorde ye that feare him: magnifye him all ye of the seede of Iacob, and feare him all ye of the seede of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the lowe estate of the poore, he hath not hyd his face from him: but when he called vnto him, he heard him.
25 My prayse is of thee in the great congregation: my vowes wyl I perfourme in the sight of them that feare him.
26 The poore shall eate and be satisfyed: they that seeke after the Lorde, shall prayse him, your hart shal liue for euer.
27 All the endes of the worlde shal remember themselues, and be turned vnto the Lorde: and all the kinredes of the nations shall woorshyp before him.
28 For the kingdome is the Lordes: and he is the gouernour among the people.
29 All suche as be fat vpon earth: haue eaten and woorshipped.
30 All they that goe downe to the dust shall kneele before him: and no man hath quickned his owne soule.
31 My seede shall serue him: they shalbe counted vnto the Lorde for a generation.
32 They shall come, and the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: vnto a people that shalbe borne, whō the lord hath made.

Dominus regit me. Psalm.xxiii.

Esai.40.11 1 THE Lorde is my* shepheard: therefore can I lacke nothyng.
Ieram.23.5. 2 He shal feede me in a greene pasture:
Ezec.34.23. and leade me foorth beside the waters of
Ioan.10.11. comfort.
1.Pet.2.25. 3 He shall conuert my soule: and bring me foorth in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his names sake.
4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadowe of death, I wyll feare no euyll: for thou art with me, thy rodde and thy staffe comfort me.
5 Thou shalt prepare a table before me, against them that trouble me: thou hast annoynted my head with oyle, and my cuppe shalbe full.
6 But thy louing kindnesse and mercie shall folowe me all the dayes of my lyfe: and I wyl dwell in the house of the Lord for euer.

Domini est terra. Psalm.xxiiii.

Morning prayer. 1 THE *earth is the Lordes, and all that therein is: the compasse of the world, and they that dwel therein.
*Exod.19.5. 1.Co.10.26 Psal.49.12 2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas: and prepared it vppon the flooddes.
3 Who shal assend into the hil of the Lord: or who shall ryse vp in his holy place?
4 Euen he that hath cleane handes, and a pure hart: and hath not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor sworne to deceiue his neyghbour.
5 He shal receiue the blessing from the Lord: and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This is the generation of them that seeke him: euen of them that seeke thy face O Iacob.
7 Lift vp your heades, O ye gates, and be ye lyft vp ye euerlastyng doores: and the king of glory shall come in.
8 Who is the kyng of glory: it is the Lorde strong and mighty, euen the Lorde mighty in battayle.
9 Lyft vp your heades, O ye gates, and be ye lyft vp ye euerlasting doores: and the king of glory shall come in.
10 Who is the king of glory: euen the Lord of hostes, he is the king of glory.

Ad te domine. Psalm xxv.

1 VNto thee, O Lorde, wyll I lyft vp my soule, my God, I haue put my trust in thee: O let me not be confounded, neither let myne enimies triumph ouer me.
2 For all they that hope in thee shall not be ashamed: but such as transgresse without a cause, shalbe put to confusion.
3 Shew me thy wayes, O Lord: and teache me thy pathes.
4 Leade me foorth in thy trueth, and learne me: for thou art the God of my saluation, in thee hath been my hope all the day long.
5 Cal to remembrance, O Lord, thy tender mercies: and thy louing kindnesse whiche haue been euer of olde.
6 Oh remember not the sinnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercy thinke thou vppon me (O Lorde) for thy goodnesse.

7 Gracious

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lord: therfore wyll he teache sinners in the way.
8 Them that be meeke shall he guide in iudgement; and such as be gentle, them shal he learne his way.
9 All the pathes of the Lorde are mercy and trueth: vnto suche as keepe his couenaunt and his testimonies.
10 For thy names sake, O Lorde: be mercifull vnto my sinne, for it is great.
11 What man is he that feareth the Lorde: him shall he teache in the way that he shall chuse.
12 His soule shall dwell at ease: and his seede shall inherite the land.
13 The secret of the Lorde is among them that feare him: and he wyl shewe them his couenant.
14 Myne eyes are euer looking vnto the Lorde: for he shall plucke my feete out of the net.
15 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am desolate, and in miserie.
16 The sorowes of my hart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.
17 Looke vpon myne aduersitie and miserie: and forgeue me all my sinne.
18 Consider myne enimies how many they are: & they beare a tyrannous hate against me.
19 O keepe my soule, and deliuer me: let me not be confounded, for I haue put my trust in thee.
20 Let perfectnesse and righteous dealyng wayte vpon me: for my hope hath been in thee.
21 Deliuer Israel, O God: out of all his troubles.

Iudica me domine. Psalm xxvi.

1 BE thou my iudge, O Lorde, for I haue walked innocently: my trust hath been also in the Lord, therefore shal I not fal.
2 Examine me, O Lord, and proue me: try out my reynes and my hart.
3 For thy louing kindnesse is euer before mine eyes: and I wyl walke in thy trueth.
4 I haue not dwelt with vayne persons: neyther wyll I haue felowship with the deceytefull.
5 I haue hated the congregation of the wicked: and wyll not syt among the vngodly.
6 I wyl washe my handes in innocencie, O Lord: and so wyll I goe to thyne aulter.
7 That I may shewe the voyce of thankes geuing: and tell of all thy woonderous workes.
8 Lorde, I haue loued the habitation of thy house: and the place where thyne honour dwelleth.
9 O shut not vp my soule with the sinners: nor my lyfe with the bloodthyrstie.
10 In whose handes is wickednesse: and their right hand are full of giftes.
11 But as for me, I wyll walke innocently: O Lorde deliuer me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foote standeth ryght: I wyll prayse the Lorde in the congregation.

Dominus illuminatio. Psalm xxvii.

1 THE Lord is my lyght, and my saluation, whom then shall I feare? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom then shall I be afraide? *Euenyng prayer.*
2 When the wicked (euen myne enimies and my foes) came vpon me to eate vp my flesh: they stumbled and fell.
3 Though an host of men were layd against me, yet shall not my hart be afraide: and though there rose vp warre against me, yet wyll I put my trust in him.
4 One thing haue I desyred of the Lorde, which I wyl perfourme: euen that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my lyfe, to behold the fayre beautie of the Lorde, and to visite his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his tabernacle: yea in the secrete place of his dwelling shall he hide me, and set me vp vpon a rocke of stone.
6 And nowe shall he lyft vp myne head: aboue myne enimies round about me.
7 Therefore wyl I offer in his dwellyng an oblation with great gladnesse: I wyl syng, and speake prayses vnto the Lorde.
8 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lorde, when I crye vnto thee: haue mercie vpon me, and heare me.
9 My hart hath talked of thee, seeke ye my face: thy face Lorde wyll I seeke.
10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure.
11 Thou hast been my succour, leaue me not: neyther forsake me, O God of my saluation.
12 When my father and my mother forsake me: the Lorde taketh me vp.
13 Teache me thy way, O Lorde: and leade me in the right way, because of myne enimies.
14 Deliuer me not ouer into the wyl of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnesses ryssen vp against me, & suche as speake wrong.
15 I should vtterly haue fainted: but that I beleeue verily to see the goodnesse of the Lorde in the land of the liuing.
16 O tarry thou the Lordes leysure: be strong, and he shall comfort thine hart, and put thou thy trust in the Lord.

Adte

Ad te domine. Psalm.xxviii.

1 VNTO thee wyll I crye, O Lorde my strength: thynke no scorne of me, leaſt yf thou make as though thou hearest not, I become like them that goe downe into the pyt.

2 Heare the voyce of my humble petitions when I crye vnto thee: when I holde vp my handes towarde the mercy ſeate of thy holy temple.

3 O plucke me not away (neyther deſtroy me) with the vngodly and wicked doers: which ſpeake friendly to their neyghbours, but imagine miſchiefe in their hartes.

Jer.9.8. 4 Rewarde them accordyng to their deedes: and accordyng to the wickednesse of theyr owne inuentions, recompence them after the worke of their handes, pay them that they haue deſerued.

5 For they regarde not in their mynde the workes of the Lorde, nor the operation of his handes: therefore ſhall he breake them downe, and not buylde them vp.

6 Prayſed be the Lorde: for he hath hearde the voyce of my humble petitions.

7 The Lorde is my ſtrength and my ſhield, my hart hath truſted in hym, and I am helped: therfore my hart daunceth for ioy, and in my ſongue wyl I prayſe hym.

8 The Lorde is my ſtrength: and he is the wholſome defence of his annoynted.

9 O ſaue thy people, and geue thy bleſſyng vnto thyne inheritance: feede them, and ſet them vp for euer.

Aſſerte Domine. Pſal.xxix.

1 BRyng vnto the Lorde (O ye myghtie) bryng young Rammes vnto the Lorde: aſcribe vnto the Lorde worſhyp and ſtrength.

2 Geue the Lorde the honour due vnto his name: worſhip the Lord with holy worſhip.

3 It is the Lord that commaundeth the waters: it is the glorious GOD that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the lord that ruleth the ſea, the voyce of the Lorde is myghtie in operation: the voyce of the Lorde is a glorious voyce.

5 The voyce of the Lorde breaketh the Cedar trees: yea the Lorde breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them alſo to ſkyp lyke a Calfe: Libanus alſo and Sirion like a young Unicorne.

7 The voyce of the Lorde diuideth the flambes of fire, the voyce of the Lord ſhaketh the wylderneſſe: yea, the Lord ſhaketh the wylderneſſe of Cades.

8 The voyce of the Lord maketh the Hindes to bryng forth young, and diſcouereth the thicke buſhes: in his temple doth euery man ſpeake of his honour.

9 The Lorde ſitteth aboue the water floode and the Lorde remayneth a kyng for euer.

10 The Lorde ſhall geue ſtrength vnto his people: the Lorde ſhall geue his people the bleſſyng of peace.

Exaltabo te domine. Pſalm.xxx.

Morning prayer.

1 I WYll magnifie thee, O Lorde, for thou haſt ſet me vp: and not made my foes to triumph ouer me.

2 O Lorde my God, I cryed vnto thee: and thou haſt healed me.

3 Thou Lorde haſt brought my ſoule out of hell: thou haſt kept my lyfe from them that goe downe to the pit.

4 Syng prayſes vnto the Lord (O ye ſaintes of his:) and geue thankes vnto hym for a remembrance of his holyneſſe.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinkling of an eye, and in his pleaſure is lyfe: heauineſſe may endure for a nyght, but ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my proſperitie I ſayde, I ſhall neuer be remoued: thou Lord of thy goodneſſe hadſt made my hyll ſo ſtrong.

7 Thou diddeſt turne thy face (fro me:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cryed I to thee, O Lorde: and gate me vnto my Lorde ryght humbly.

9 What profite is there in my blood: when I goe downe to the pyt?

10 Shall the duſt geue thankes vnto thee: or ſhal it declare thy trueth?

11 Heare, O Lorde, and haue mercy vpon me: Lorde be thou my helper.

12 Thou haſt turned my heauyneſſe into ioy: thou haſt put of my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe.

13 Therfore ſhal euery good man ſing of thy prayſe without ceaſſyng: O my God, I wil geue thankes vnto thee for euer.

In te domine ſperaui. Pſalm.xxxi.

1 IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my truſt: let me neuer be put to confuſion, deliuer me in thy ryghteouſneſſe.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to me: make haſte to deliuer me.

3 And be thou my ſtrong rocke, & the houſe of defence: that thou mayeſt ſaue me.

4 For thou art my ſtrong rocke, & my caſtle: be thou alſo my guyde, and leade me for thy names ſake.

5 Drawe me out of the net that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my ſtrength.

*Luk.23.46 6 *Into thy handes I commende my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lorde, thou God of trueth.

7 I haue hated them that holde of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath been in the Lorde.

8 I wyll be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast consydered my trouble, & hast knowen my soule in aduersities.

9 Thou hast not shut me vp into the hande of the enimie: but hast set my feete in a large roome.

10 Haue mercy vpon me, O Lorde, for I am in trouble: and myne eye is consumed for very heauinesse, yea my soule, and my body.

11 For my lyfe is waren old with heauynes: and my yeeres with mournyng.

12 My strength kayleth me, be cause of myne iniquitie: and my bones are consumed.

13 I became a reproofe among all myne enimies, but specially among my neyghbours: & they of myne acquaintance were afrayde of me, and they that dyd see me without, conueyghed them selues from me.

14 I am cleane forgotten as a dead man out of mynde: I am become lyke a broken vessel.

15 For I haue hearde the blasphemie of the multitude: and feare is on euery side, while they conspire togeather agaynst me, and take their counsayle to take away my lyfe.

16 But my hope hath been in thee, O Lorde: I haue sayde, thou art my God.

17 My tyme is in thy hand, deliuer me from the hande of myne enimies: and from them that persecute me.

18 Shewe thy seruaunt the lyght of thy countenaunce: and saue me for thy mercies sake.

19 Let me not be confounded, O Lorde, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodly be put to confusion, and be put to silence in the graue.

20 Let the lyeing lippes be put to silence: whiche cruelly, disdaynefully, and despitefully speake agaynst the ryghteous.

21 O how plentiful is thy goodnesse which thou hast layde vp for them that feare thee: and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee, euē before the sonnes of men!

22 Thou shalt hyde them priuily by thyne owne presence, from the prouokyng of all men: thou shalt keepe them secretely in thy tabernacle, from the stryfe of tongues.

23 Thankes be to the Lord: for he hath shewed me maruelous great kyndnesse in a strong citie.

24 And when I made hast, I sayde: I am cast out of the sight of thyne eyes.

25 Neuertheless, thou hearddest the voyce of my prayer: when I cryed vnto thee.

26 O loue the Lord al ye his saintes: for the Lord preserueth them that are faythful, and plenteously rewardeth the proude doer.

27 Be strong and he shal stablish your hart: all ye that put your trust in the Lorde.

Beati quorum. Psal.xxxii.

1 BLessed is he whose *vnrighteousnesse is forgeuen: and whose sinne is couered. *Euening prayer.* *Rom.4.7.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the lord imputeth no sinne: and in whose spirite there is no guyle.

3 For whyle I held my tongue: my bones consumed away, through my dayly complaynyng.

4 For thy hande is heauy vpon me day and nyght: and my moysture is like the drought in sommer.

5 I wyl knowledge my sinne vnto thee: and myne vnryghteousnesse haue I not hyd.

6 *I sayde, I wyll confesse my sinnes vnto the Lord: and so thou forgauest the wickednesse of my sinne. *Esai.65.24

7 For this shal euery one that is godly make his prayer vnto thee, in a tyme when thou mayest be founde: but in the great water flooddes, they shall not come nygh hym.

8 Thou art a place to hyde me in, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songes of deliuerance.

9 I wyll enfourme thee, and teache thee in the way wherein thou shalt goe: and I wil guyde thee with myne eye.

10 Be ye not lyke to horse and mule whiche haue no vnderstandyng: whose mouthes must be holden with byt and bridle, least they fall vpon thee.

11 Great plagues remayne for the vngodly: but who so putteth his trust in the Lorde, mercy imbraceth hym on euery syde.

12 Be glad, O ye ryghteous, and reioyce in the Lord: and be ioyfull all ye that are true of hart.

Exultate iusti. Psalm.xxxiii.

1 REioyce in the Lorde, O ye ryghteous: for it becommeth well the iuste to be thankfull.

2 Prayse the Lorde with Harpe: sing Psalmes vnto hym with the Lute, and instrument of ten strynges.

3 Syng vnto the Lorde a newe songue: sing prayses lustily (vnto hym) with a good courage.

4 *For the woorde of the Lorde is true: and all his woorkes are faythful.
5 He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is ful of the goodnesse of the Lord.
6 By the woorde of the Lorde were the heauens made: and all the hostes of them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as it were vppon an heape: and layeth vp the deepe as in a treasure house.
8 Let all the earth feare the Lorde: stande in awe of hym, all ye that dwel in the woorlde.
9 *For he spake, and it was doone: he commaunded, and it stoode fast.
10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: and maketh the deuices of the people to be of none effecte, (and casteth out the counsel of princes.)
11 The counsell of the Lorde shal endure for euer: and the thoughtes of his hart from generation to generation.
12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lorde Iehouah: and blessed are the folke that haue chosen hym to be their inheritance.
13 The Lorde looked downe from heauen, and beheld all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling, he consydereth all them that dwel in the earth.
14 He fashioneth all the hartes of them: and vnderstandeth all their woorkes.
15 There is no kyng that can be saued by the multitude of an host: neyther is anye mightie man delyuered by muche strength.
16 An horse is counted but a vayne thyng to saue a man: neyther shal he delyuer anye man by his great strength.
17 Beholde, the eye of the Lorde is vppon them that feare hym: and vpon them that put their trust in his mercie.
18 To delyuer their soules from death: and to feede them in the tyme of dearth.
19 Our soule hath patiently tarried for the Lorde: for he is our helpe, and our shielde.
20 For our hart shal reioyce in hym: because we haue hoped in his holy name.
21 Let thy mercyfull kyndenesse (O Lorde) be vpon vs: lyke as we haue put our trust in thee.

Benedicam Dominum. Psalm. xxxiii.

1 I Wyll alwaye geue thankes vnto the Lorde: his prayse shall euer be in my mouth:
2 My soule shal make her boast of the Lord: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.
3 O prayse the Lorde with me: and let vs magnifie his name together.
4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he delyuered me out of al my feare.
5 They had an eye vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 Loe, the poore cryeth, and the Lorde heareth hym: yea and saueth hym out of al his troubles.
7 The angel of the Lord tarrieth rounde about them that feare hym: and delyuereth them.
8 O taste and see howe gracious the Lorde is: blessed is the man that trusteth in hym.
9 O feare the Lorde ye that be his saintes: for they that feare hym, lacke nothyng.
10 The Lions doo lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the Lorde: shall want no maner of thyng that is good.
11 Come ye chyldren, and hearken vnto me: I wyll teache you the feare of the Lorde.
12 *What man is he that lusteth to lyue, and woulde fayne see good dayes: kepe thy tongue from euyl, and thy lippes that they speake no guyle. *1.Pe.3.10.
13 Eschewe euyl, and doo good: seke peace, and ensue it.
14 *The eyes of the Lord are ouer the ryghteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers. *Ecl.25.22.
15 The countenance of the Lord is agaynst them that doo euyl: to roote out the remembraunce of them from of the earth.
16 The ryghteous crye, and the Lorde heareth them: and delyuereth them out of all their troubles.
17 The Lorde is nygh vnto them that are of a contrite hart: and wyl saue suche as be of an humble spirite.
18 Great are the troubles of the ryghteous: but the Lorde delyuereth hym out of all.
19 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.
20 But myschiefe shal slay the vngodlye: and they that hate the ryghteous shalbe desolate.
21 The Lorde delyuereth the soules of his seruantes: and all they that put their trust in hym, shal not be destitute.

Iudica domine nocentes. Psalm xxxv.

1 PLeade thou my cause, O Lord, with them that stryue with me: and fyght thou against them that fyght against me. *Mornyng prayer.*
2 Laye hande vpon the shielde and buckler: and stande vp to helpe me.
3 Bryng foorth the speare, and stop the way against

agaynst them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion, that imagine mischeefe for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the winde: and the angel of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be darke and slipperie: and let the angel of the Lorde persecute them.

7 For they haue priuily layd their net to destroy me without a cause: yea euen without a cause haue they made a pit for my soule.

8 Let a sodayne destruction come vpon hym vnawares, and his nette that he hath layde priuily, eate hym selfe: that he may fall into his owne mischeefe.

9 And my soule be ioyfull in the Lorde: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lorde, who is like vnto thee, whiche deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poore, and him that is in miserie, from him that spoyleth him.

11 False witnesse dyd ryse vp: they layde to my charge thinges that I knewe not.

12 They rewarded me euyll for good: to the great discomfort of my soule.

13 Nouertheless, when they were sicke, I put on sackcloth, and humbled my soule with fastyng: and my prayer shall turne into myne owne bosome.

14 I behaued mee selfe as though it hadde been my freende or my brother: I went heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in myne aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered them togeather: yea, the very abiectes came togeather against me vnawares, making mowes at me, and ceassed not.

16 With the flatterers were bulle mockers: which gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lorde, howe long wylt thou looke vpon this: O deliuer my soule from the calamities whiche they bring on me, and my darling from the Lions.

18 So wyl I geue thee thankes in the great congregation: I wyll prayse thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are myne enimies triumph ouer me vngodly: neither let them wincke with their eyes that hate me without a cause.

*Ioh.15.25.

20 And why? they? communyng is not for peace: but they imagine deceitful wordes against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped vpō me with their mouthes, and sayde: fye on thee, fye on thee, we sawe it with our eyes.

22 This thou hast seene, O Lord: hold not thy tongue then, goe not farre from me, O Lorde.

23 Awake and stand vp to iudge my quarel: auenge thou my cause, my GOD and my Lorde.

24 Iudge me, O Lorde my God, according to thy righteousnesse: and let them not triumph ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hartes, there, there, so woulde we haue it: neyther let them say, we haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion and shame togeather that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonor, that boast them selues against me.

27 Let them be glad and reioyce that fauour my righteous dealyng: yea let them say alway, blessed be the Lorde, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shalbe talkyng of thy righteousnesse: and of thy prayse all the day long.

Dixit iniustus. *Psalm.xxxvi.*

1 MY hart sheweth me the wickednesse of the vngodly: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth him selfe in his owne sight: vntyl his abominable sinne be found out.

3 The wordes of his mouth are vnrighteous, and full of deceyte: he hath left of to behaue him selfe wysely, and to doo good.

4 He imagineth mischeefe vpon his bed, and hath set him selfe in no good way: neyther dooth he abhorre any thing that is euyll.

5 Thy mercie, O Lorde, reacheth vnto the heauen: and thy faythfulnesse vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnesse standeth like ye strong mountaynes: thy iudgementes are like the great deepe.

7 Thou Lorde shalt saue both man & beast, howe excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the chyldren of men shall put their trust vnder the shadowe of thy wynges.

8 They shalbe satisfied with the plenteousnesse of thy house: and thou shalt geue them drinke of thy pleasures, as out of the riuer.

9 For with thee is the well of lyfe: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that knowe thee: and thy righteousnesse vnto them that are true of hart.

11 O let not the foote of pryde come against me: and let not the hand of the vngodly cast

cast me downe.
12 There are they fallen (all) that worke wickednesse: they are cast downe, and shal not be able to stande.

Noli emulari. *Psalm.xxxvii.*

Euenyng prayer. Pro.23.17. and.24.1.

1 FRET *not thee selfe because of the vngodlye: neyther be thou enuious agaynst the euyl doers.
2 For they shall soone be cut downe lyke the grasse: and be withered euen as the greene herbe.
3 Put thou thy trust in the Lorde, and be dooyng good: dwel in the lande, and verily thou shalt be fedde.
4 Delyght thou in the Lorde: and he shall geue thee thy hartes desyre.
5 Commit thy way vnto the Lord, and put thy trust in hym: and he shal bryng it to passe.
6 He shal make thy ryghteousnesse as cleare as the lyght: and thy iust dealyng as the noone day.
7 Holde thee styl in the Lorde, and abide patiently vpon hym: but greeue not thee selfe at hym whose way doeth prosper, against the man that doeth after euyll counselles.
8 Leaue of from wrath, and let goe displeasure: fret not thee selfe, els shalt thou be mooued to doo euyl.
9 Wicked doers shalbe rooted out: and they that patiently abyde the Lord, those shal inherite the lande.
10 Yet a litle whyle, and the vngodly shalbe cleane gone: thou shalt loke after his place, and he shalbe away.
11 But the meeke spirited shal possesse the earth: and shalbe refreshed in the multitude of peace.
12 The vngodly secketh counsel against the iust: and gnasheth vppon hym with his teeth.
13 The Lord shall laugh hym to scorne: for he hath seene that his day is comming.
14 The vngodly haue drawē out the sword, and haue bended their bowe: to cast downe the poore and needie, and to slay such as be of a vright conuersation.
15 Their swoorde shall goe through their owne harte: and their bowe shalbe broken.
16 A small thyng that the ryghteous hath: is better then great rychesse of the vngodly.
17 For the armes of the vngodly shalbe broken: and the Lorde vpholdeth the ryghteous.
18 The Lorde knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance shall endure for euer.
19 They shal not be confounded in the perilous tyme: and in the dayes of dearth they shal haue yenough.
20 As for the vngodly they shal perishe, and the enimies of the Lord shal consume as the fat of Lambes: yea, euen as the smoke shal they consume away.
21 The vngodly borroweth, and payeth not agayne: but the ryghteous is mercyful and liberal.
22 Such as be blessed of God, shall possesse the lande: and they that be cursed of hym, shalbe rooted out.
23 The Lord ordereth a good mans going: and maketh his waye acceptable to hym selfe.
24 Though he fal, he shal not be cast away: for the Lorde vpholdeth hym with his hande.
25 *I haue been young, and nowe am olde: and yet sawe I neuer ỹ righteous forsaken, nor his seede beggyng their bread. *Eccl.2.15.
26 The ryghteous is euer mercyfull, and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.
27 Flee from euyll, and doo the thyng that is good: and dwel for euermore.
28 For the Lorde loueth the thyng that is vright: he forsaketh not his that be godlye, but they are preserued for euer.
29 The vngheous shalbe punyshed: as for the seede of the vngodlye, it shalbe rooted out.
30 The ryghteous shall inherite the lande: and dwel therein for euer.
31 *The mouth of the vngheous is exercised in wysedome: and his tongue wyll be talkyng of iudgement. *Esai.51.7.
32 The lawe of his God is in his hart: and his goyng shal not slyde.
33 The vngodly seeth the ryghteous: and seeketh occasion to slay hym.
34 The Lorde wyl not leaue hym in his hand: nor condemne him whē he is iudged.
35 Hope thou in the Lorde, and keepe his way, and he shall promote thee, that thou shalt possesse the lande: when the vngodlye shal perysshe, thou shalt see it.
36 I mee selfe haue seene the vngodlye in great power: and flourysshyng lyke a greene bay tree.
37 And I went by, and loe he was gone: I sought hym, but his place coulde no where be founde.
38 Keepe innocencie, and take heede vnto the thyng that is vright: for that shal bryng a man peace at the last.
39 As for the transgressours, they shall perysshe together: and the ende of the vngodly is, they shalbe rooted out at the last.
40 But the saluation of the ryghteous com-

meth of the Lorde: whiche is also their strength in the tyme of trouble.

41 And the Lorde shal stande by them, and saue them: he shall delyuer them from the vngodly, and shall saue them, because they put their trust in hym.

Domine ne in furore *Psalm.xxxviii.*

Mornyng prayer.

1 PVT me not to rebuke (O Lord) in thyne anger: neyther chasten me in thy heauie displeasure.

2 For thyne arrowes stycke fast in me: and thy hande presseth me sore.

3 There is no health in my flesshe, because of thy displeasure: neyther is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my synne.

4 For my wyckednesses are gone ouer my head: and are lyke a sore burden too heauie for me to beare.

5 My woundes styncke and are corrupte: through my foolyshnesse.

6 I am brought into so great trouble and miserie: that I goe mournyng all the day long.

7 For my loynes are fylled with a sore disease: & there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and sore smytten: I haue rored for the very disquietnesse of my hart.

9 Lord, thou knowest al my desyre: and my gronyng is not hyd from thee.

10 My hart panteth, my strength hath fayled me: and the lyght of myne eyes is gone from me.

11 My louers and my neighbours did stand looking vpon my trouble: and my kynsmen stoode a farre of.

12 They also that sought after my lyfe, laid snares for me: and they that went about to doo me euyll, talked of wyckednesse, and imagined deceyte al the day long.

13 As for me, I was lyke a deafe man, and hearde not: and as one that is dumbe, whiche doeth not open his mouth.

14 I became euē as a man that heareth not: and in whose mouth are no reprooues.

15 For in thee, O lord, haue I put my trust: thou shalt answeare for me, O Lorde my God.

16 I haue requyred that they (euen myne enimies) shoulde not triumphe ouer me: for when my foote slypt, they reioyced greatlye agaynst me.

17 And I truely am set in the plague: and my heauynesse is euer in my syght.

18 For I wyl confesse my wyckednesse: and be sorie for my synne.

19 But myne enimies liue, and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully, are many in number.

20 They also that reward euyl for good, are agaynst me: because I folowe the thyng that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O Lorde my God: be not thou farre from me.

22 Haste thee to helpe me: O Lorde God of my saluation.

Dixi, custodiam. *Psalm.xxxix.*

1 I Sayde, I wyll take heede to my wayes: that I offende not in my tongue.

2 I wil kepe my mouth (as it were with a bridle:) whyle the vngodlye is in my syght.

3 I helde my tongue, and spake nothyng: I kept scilence, yea euen from good wordes, but it was payne and greefe to me.

4 My hart was whot within me, and while I was thus musyng, the fyre kyndeled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.

5 Lorde, let me knowe myne ende, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified howe long I haue to lyue.

6 Beholde, thou hast made my dayes as it were a span long, and myne age is euen as nothyng in respect of thee: and verylye euery man lyuyng is altogeather vanitie.

7 For man walketh in a vaine shadowe, and disquieteth hym selfe in vayne: he heapeth vp ryches, and can not tel who shal geather them.

8 And nowe Lorde what is my hope: truely my hope is euen in thee.

9 Delyuer me from all myne offences: and make me not a rebuke vnto the foolyshe.

10 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doyng.

11 Take thy plague away from me: I am euen consumed by the meanes of thy heauie hande.

12 When thou with rebukes doest chasten man for synne, thou makest his beautie to consume away lyke as it were a moth fretting a garment: euery man therfore is but vanitie.

13 Heare my prayer, O Lorde, & with thyne eares consyder my callyng: holde not thy peace at my teares.

14 For I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner: as al my fathers were.

15 Oh spare me a litle, that I may recouer my strength: before I goe hence, and be no more seene.

Expectans expectaui. *Psalm.xl.*

1 I Wayted patiently for the Lorde: and he enclyned vnto me, and hearde my callyng.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the myre and clay: and set my feete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goinges.
3 And he hath put a newe song in my mouth: euen a thankesgeuing vnto our God.
4 Many shal see it, and feare: and shal put their trust in the Lorde.
5 Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lorde: and turned not vnto the proude, and to such as goe about with lyes.
6 O Lorde my God, great are thy woonderous woorkes which thou hast done: lyke as be also thy thoughtes whiche are to vs warde, and yet there is no man that ordereth them vnto thee.
7 If I woulde declare them, and speake of them: they shoulde be moe then I am able to expresse.
Heb. 10. 5. 8 *Sacrifice and meate offering thou wouldest not haue: but mine eares thou hast opened.
9 Burnt offerynges and sacrifices for sinne hast thou not requyred: then sayde I, loe I come.
10 In the volume of the booke it is written of me, that I shoulde fulfyl thy wyl, O my God: I am content to doo it, yea, thy lawe is within my hart.
11 I haue declared thy ryghteousnesse in the great congregation: loe I wyl not refraine my lippes, O Lord, and that thou knowest.
12 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my hart: my talking hath been of thy trueth, and of thy saluation.
13 I haue not kept backe thy louyng mercie and trueth: from the great congregation.
14 Withdrawe not thou thy mercie from me, O Lorde: let thy louyng kyndnesse and thy trueth alway preserue me.
15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sinnes haue taken suche holde vpon me, that I am not able to loke vp: yea they are moe in number then the heares of mine head, and my hart hath fayled me.
16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliuer me: make haste (O Lorde) to helpe me.
17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backwarde, and put to rebuke that wishe me euyl.
18 Let them be desolate and rewarded with shame, that say vnto me: fye vpon thee, fye vpon thee.
19 Let al those that seeke thee, be ioyful and glad in thee: and let suche as loue thy saluation, say alway, the Lorde be praysed.
20 As for me, I am poore and needie: bue the Lorde careth for me.
21 Thou art my helper & redeemer: make no long tarying, O my God.

Ceatus qui intelligit. Psalme. xli.

1 BLessed is he that considereth ỹ poore (and needie:) the Lorde shal deliuer hym in the tyme of trouble. *Euenyng prayer.*
2 The Lorde preserue him and keepe him alyue, that he may be blessed vpon earth: and deliuer not thou him into the wyl of his enimies.
3 The Lorde comfort hym when he lyeth sicke vpon his bed: make thou al his bed in his sickenesse.
4 I sayde, Lorde be mercifull vnto me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned agaynst thee.
5 Mine enimies speake euyl of me: when shal he dye, and his name perishe?
6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanitie: and his hart conceyueth falsehood within hym selfe, and when he commeth foorth, he telleth it.
7 All mine enimies whisper togeather agaynst me: euen agaynst me doo they imagine this euyl.
8 Let the sentence of giltinesse proceede against him: and nowe that he lyeth, let him ryse vp no more.
9 *Yea, euen mine owne familier freende (whom I trusted:) which did also eate of my bread, hath layde great wayte for me. *Ioh. 13. 18. Act. 1. 16.
10 But be thou merciful vnto me, O Lord: rayse thou me vp agayne, and I shal reward them.
11 By this I knowe thou fauourest me: that myne enimie doeth not triumphe agaynst me.
12 And when I am in my health, thou vpholdest me: and shalt set me before thy face for euer.
13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: worlde without ende, Amen.

Quemadmodum. Psalme. xlii.

1 LYke as the hart desyreth the water brookes: so longeth my soule after thee, O God.
2 My soule is a thirst for God, yea euen for the lyuing God: when shal I come to appeare before the presence of God?
3 My teares haue been my meate day and nyght: whyle they dayly say vnto me, where is nowe thy God?
4 Nowe when I thinke therupon, I powre out my hart by mee selfe: for I went with the multitude, and brought them foorth into the house of God.
5 In the voyce of prayse and thankesgeuing: among suche as keepe holy day.
6 Why art thou so ful of heauinesse (O my

soule:) and why art thou so vnquieted within me?

7 Put thy trust in God: for I wyl yet geue hym thankes for the helpe of his countenance.

8 My God, my soule is vexed within me: therefore wyl I remember thee concerning the lande of Jordane, and the litle hyl of Hermon.

9 One deepe calleth another, because of the noyse of the water pipes: al thy waues and stormes are gone ouer me.

10 The Lorde hath graunted his louyng kindnesse on the day time: and in the night season did I syng of him, and made my prayer vnto the God of my lyfe.

11 I wyl say vnto the God of my strength, why hast thou forgotten me: why goe I thus heauily while ỹ enimie oppresseth me?

12 My bones are smitten a sunder, as with a swoorde: whyle mine enimies (that trouble me) cast me in the teeth.

13 Namely, whyle they say dayly vnto me: where is nowe thy God?

14 Why art thou so vexed (O my soule:) and why art thou so disquieted within me?

15 O put thy trust in God: for I wyll yet thanke him, whiche is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Iudica me deus. *Psalme. xliii.*

1 GIue sentence with me, O God, and defende my cause agaynst the vngodly people: O deliuer me from the deceytful and wycked man.

2 For thou art the GOD of my strength, why hast thou put me from thee: and why goe I so heauily, whyle the enimie oppresseth me?

3 Oh sende out thy lyght and thy trueth, that they may leade me: and bring me vnto thy holy hyl, and to thy dwellyng.

4 And that I may goe vnto the aulter of God, euen vnto the GOD of my ioy and gladnesse: and vpon the harpe wyl I geue thankes vnto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou so heauie O my soule: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

6 O put thy trust in God: for I wyl yet geue him thankes, which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Deus auribus. *Psalme. xliiii.*

Mornyng prayer.

1 WE haue hearde with our eares, O GOD, our fathers haue tolde vs: what thou hast done in their tyme of olde.

2 Howe thou hast dryuen out the heathen with thy hande, and planted them in: howe thou hast destroyed the nations, and cast them out.

3 For they gate not the lande in possession through theyr owne swoorde: neyther was it theyr owne arme that helped them.

4 But thy ryght hande and thine arme, and the lyght of thy countenaunce: because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

5 Thou art my kyng (O God:) sende helpe vnto Jacob.

6 Through thee wil we ouerthrowe our enimies: and in thy name wyl we treade them vnder that ryse vp agaynst vs.

7 For I wyl not trust in my bowe: it is not my swoorde that shal helpe me.

8 But it is thou that sauest vs from our enimie: and puttest them to confusion that hate vs.

9 We make our boast of God all day long: and wyl prayse thy name for euer.

10 But nowe thou art farre of, and puttest vs to confusion: and goest not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makest vs to turne our backes vpon our enimies: so that they whiche hate vs, spoyle our goodes.

12 Thou lettest vs be eaten vp like sheepe: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

13 Thou sellest thy people for nought: and takest no money for them.

14 Thou makest vs to be rebuked of our neyghbours: to be laughed to scorne, and had in derision of them that are rounde about vs.

15 Thou makest vs to be a bywoord among the heathen: and that the people shake theyr heades at vs.

16 My confusion is dayly before me: and the shame of my face hath couered me.

17 For the voyce of the slaunderer and blasphemer: for the enimie and auenger.

18 And though al this be come vpon vs, yet doo we not forgeat thee: nor behaue our selues frowardly in thy couenant.

19 Our hart is not turned backe: neyther our steppes gone out of thy way.

20 No not when thou hast smitten vs into the place of Dragons: and couered vs with the shadow of death.

21 If we haue forgotten the name of our God, and holden vp our handes to any strange God: shal not God search it out? for he knoweth the very secretes of the hart.

22 *For thy sake also are we kylled all the day long: and are counted as sheepe appoynted to be slayne. *Rom. 8. 36.

23 Vp Lorde, why sleepest thou: awake and be

be not absent from vs for euer.
24 Wherfore hydest thou thy face: and forgettest our miserie and trouble?
25 For our soule is brought lowe, euen vnto the dust: our bellye cleaueth vnto the grounde.
26 Aryse and helpe vs: and delyuer vs for thy mercies sake.

Eructauit cor meum. *Psalm.xlv.*

1 My hart is indytyng of a good matter: I speake of the thyngs which I haue made vnto the kyng.
2 My tongue is the penne: of a redy writer.
3 Thou art fayrer then the chyldren of men: ful of grace are thy lippes, because GOD hath blessed thee for euer.
4 Gyrde thee with thy swoorde vppon thy thygh, O thou moste myghtie: accordyng to thy worshyp and renowme.
5 Good lucke haue thou with thyne honor: ryde on, because of the woorde of trueth, of meekenesse, and ryghteousnesse, & thy ryght hand shall teache thee terrible thynges.
6 Thyne arrowes are very sharpe, and the people shalbe subdued vnto thee: euen in the myddes among the kynges enimies.
7 *Thy seate (O God) endureth for euer: the Scepter of thy kyngdome is a ryght Scepter. *Heb.1.8.
8 Thou hast loued ryghteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: wherfore God (euē thy God) hath annoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy felowes.
9 All thy garmentes smel of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cassia: out of the Ivorie palaces, wherby they haue made thee glad.
10 Kynges daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy ryght hand did stande the Queene in a vesture of golde (wrought about with diuers colours.)
11 Hearken (O daughter) and consyder, enclyne thyne eare: forget also thyne owne people, and thy fathers house.
12 So shal the kyng haue pleasure in thy beautie: for he is thy Lord (God) and worshyp thou hym.
13 And the daughter of Tyre shalbe there with a gyfte: lyke as the ryche also among the people shall make their supplication before thee.
14 The kings daughter is al glorious within: her clothyng is of wrought golde.
15 She shalbe brought vnto the kyng in raiment of needle woorke: the Virgins that be her felowes shal beare her company, and shalbe brought vnto thee.
16 With ioy & gladnes shal they be brought: and shal enter into the kynges palace.
17 In steade of thy fathers thou shalt haue chyldren: whom thou mayest make princes in al landes.
18 I wyll remember thy name from one generation vnto another: therefore shall the people geue thankes vnto thee world without ende.

Deus noster refugium. *Psalm.xlvi.*

1 GOD is our hope and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.
2 Therefore wyl not we feare though the earth be mooued: and though the hilles be carried into the myddes of the sea.
3 Though the waters therof rage and swel: and though the mountaynes shake at the tempest of the same.
4 The ryuers of the flood therof shall make glad the citie of God: the holye place of the tabernacle of the most hyghest.
5 God is in the myddest of her, therfore shal she not be remooued; God shal helpe her, and that ryght early.
6 The Heathen make mighty adoo, and the kyngdomes are mooued: but God hath shewed his voyce, and the earth shall melt away.
7 The Lorde of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge.
8 O come hyther, and beholde the woorkes of the Lorde: what destruction he hath brought vpon the earth.
9 He maketh warres to ceasse in al y world: he breaketh the bowe, and knappeth the speare in sunder, and burneth the charlots in the fyre.
10 Be styl then, and knowe that I am God: I wyll be exalted among the heathen, and I wyl be exalted in the earth.
11 The Lorde of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our defence.

Omnes gentes plaudite. *Psalm.xlvii.*

1 O Clap your handes together (al ye people:) O syng vnto GOD with the voyce of melodie. *Euenyng prayer.*
2 For the Lorde is hygh, and to be feared: he is the great kyng vpon al the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feete.
4 He shal choose out an heritage for vs: euen the worshyp of Jacob whom he loued.
5 *God is gone vp with a merie noyse: and the Lorde with the sounde of the Trumpe. *2.Re.6.15.
6 O syng prayses, syng prayses vnto (ou) God: O syng prayses, syng prayses vnto our kyng.

7 For God is the kyng of all the earth: syng ye prayses with vnderstandyng.
8 God raigneth ouer the heathen: God sytteth vpon his holy seate.
9 The Princes of the people are ioyned vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for God (whiche is very hygh exalted) doeth defende the earth as it were with a shielde.

Magnus dominus. *Psalm. xlviii.*

1 GReat is the Lord, and highly to be praised: in the citie of our God, euen vppon his holy hyl.
2 The hyll of Sion is a fayre place, and the ioy of the whole earth: vpon the North syde lyeth the citie of the great kyng, God is wel knowen in her palaces as a sure refuge.
3 For loe, the kyngs of the earth: are geathered and gone by togeather.
4 They marueyled to see such thynges: they were astonied, and sodaynely cast downe.
5 Feare came there vpon them, and sorowe: as vpon a woman in her trauayle.
6 Thou shalt breake the shyppes of the sea: through the East wynde.
7 Lyke as we haue heard, so haue we seene in the citie of the Lord of hostes, in the citie of our God: God vpholdeth the same for euer.
8 We wayte for thy louyng kyndnesse (O God:) in the myddes of thy temple.
9 O God, according to thy name, so is thy prayse vnto the worlds end: thy right hand is ful of ryghteousnesse.
10 Let the mount Sion reioyce, and the daughters of Juda be glad: because of thy iudgementes.
11 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: and tel the towres thereof.
12 Marke wel her bulwarks, set vp her houses: that ye may tel them that come after.
13 For this God is our God for euer & euer: he shalbe our guyde vnto death.

Audite hec omnes gentes. *Psalm. xlix.*

1 OHeare ye this all ye people: ponder it with your eares al ye that dwel in the worlde.
2 Hygh and lowe, rych and poore: one with another.
3 My mouth shall speake of wysedome: and my hart shal muse of vnderstandyng.
Mat. 13. 35. Psal. 77. 2. 4 *I wyl enclyne myne eare to the parable: and shewe my darke speache vppon the Harpe.
5 Wherefore shoulde I feare in the dayes of wyckednesse: and when the wyckednesse of my heeles compasseth me rounde about:
6 There be some that put their trust in their goodes: and boast them selues in the multitude of their ryches.
7 But no man may delyuer his brother: nor make agreement vnto God for hym.
8 For it cost more to redeeme their soules: so that he must let that alone for euer.
9 Yea, though he lyue long: and see not the graue.
10 For he seeth that wyse men also dye, and perishe togeather: as well as the ignorant and foolishe, & leaue their riches for other.
11 And yet they thinke that their houses shal continue for euer: and that their dwellyng places shal endure from one generation to another, and cal the lands after their owne names.
12 Neuertheless, man wyl not abyde in honour: seeyng he may be compared vnto the beastes that perysh, this is the way of them.
13 This is their foolishnesse: and their posteritie prayse their saying.
14 They lye in the hel lyke shepe, death gnaweth vpon them, & the ryghteous shal haue domination of them in the morning: their beautie shal consume in the sepulchre out of their dwellyng.
15 But God shal delyuer my soule from the place of hel: for he shal receyue me.
16 Be not thou afrayde though one be made ryche: or yf the glorie of his house be encreased.
17 *For he shal carrie nothyng away with hym when he dyeth: neither shal his pompe folowe hym. *Iob. 27. 19.
18 For whyle he lyued, he counted hym selfe an happie man: and so long as thou doest wel vnto thee selfe, men wyl speake good of thee.
19 He shal folowe the generations of his fathers: and shal neuer see lyght.
20 Man beyng in honour, hath no vnderstandyng: but is compared vnto the beastes that perysshe.

Deus deorum. *Psalm. l.*

1 THE Lorde, euen the most myghtie God hath spoken: and called the worlde, from the rysyng vp of the Sunne, vnto the goyng downe thereof. *Morning prayer.*
2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beautie.
3 Our God shal come, and shal not keepe silence: there shal go before hym a consuming fyre, and a mighty tempest shalbe stirred vp rounde about hym.
4 He shall call the heauen from aboue: and the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather

5 Gather my saintes togeather vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me, with sacrifice.
6 And the heauens shal declare his ryghteousnesse: for God is iudge hym selfe.
7 Heare, O my people, and I wyl speake: I mee selfe wyl testifie agaynst thee, O Israel, for I am God, euen thy God.
8 I wyl not reproue thee, because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt offeringes: because they were not alway before me.
9 I wyl take no bullocke out of thy house: nor bee Goates out of thy foldes.
10 For all the beastes of the Forrest are mine: and so are the cattels vppon a thousande hylles.
11 I knowe al the foules vpon the mountaynes: and the wylde beastes of the feelde are in my syght.
Psal.23.1. 12 *If I be hungry, I wyl not tel thee: for the whole worlde is mine, and all that is therein.
13 Thinkest thou that I wyl eate Bulles flesh: and drynke the blood of Goates?
14 Offer vnto God thankesgeuing: and pay thy vowes vnto the most hyghest.
15 And cal vpon me in the tyme of trouble: so wyl I heare thee, and thou shalt prayse me.
16 But vnto the vngodly sayde God, why doest thou preache my lawes: and takest my couenant in thy mouth?
17 Whereas thou hatest to be reformed: and hast cast my woordes behinde thee.
18 When thou sawest a theefe, thou consentedst vnto hym: and hast been partaker with the adulterers.
19 Thou hast let thy mouth speake wickednesse: and with thy tongue thou hast set foorth deceyte.
20 Thou sattest and spakest agaynst thy brother: yea and hast slaundered thyne owne mothers sonne.
21 These thynges hast thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wyckedly, that I am euen suche a one as thee selfe: but I wyl reproue thee, and set before thee the thinges that thou hast done.
22 O consyder this, ye that forgeat God: lest I plucke you away, and there be none to delyuer you.
23 Who so offereth me thankes and prayse, he honoureth me: and to hym that ordereth his conuersation right, wyl I shewe the saluation of God.

Miserere mei deus. Psalme. li.

1 HAue mercie vpon me (O God) after thy great goodnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy mercies, doo away mine offences.
2 Washe me throughly from my wyckednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.
3 For I knowledge my faultes: and my sinne is euer before me.
4 *Agaynst thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euyl in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged. *Rom.3.4.
5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceyued me.
6 But loe, thou requyrest trueth in the inwarde partes: and shalt make me to vnderstande wysedome secretely.
7 *Thou shalt purge me with hysope, and I shalbe cleane: thou shalt washe me, and I shalbe whiter then snowe. *Leuit.14.6 Num.19.4.
8 Thou shalt make me heare of ioy & gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken, may reioyce.
9 Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out al my misdeedes.
10 Make me a cleane hart (O God:) and renue a ryght spirite within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirite from me.
12 O geue me the comfort of thy helpe agayne: and stablishe me with thy free spirite.
13 Then shal I teache thy wayes vnto the wycked: and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.
14 Deliuer me from blood giltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shal sing of thy ryghteousnesse.
15 Thou shalt open my lippes, O Lorde: and my mouth shal shewe thy prayse.
16 For thou desyrest no sacrifice, els would I geue it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt offerynges.
17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirite: a broken and a contrite hart, O God, shal thou not despyse.
18 O be fauourable and gratious vnto Sion: buylde thou the walles of Hierusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of ryghteousnesse, with the burnt offeringes and oblations: then shal they offer young bullockes vpon thine aulter.

Quid gloriaris. Psalme. lii.

1 WHy boastest thou thee selfe, thou tyrant: that thou canst doo mischeefe?
2 Whereas the goodnesse of God: endureth yet dayly.
3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: and with lyes thou cuttest lyke a sharpe rasor.
4 Thou hast loued vngratiousnesse more

then goodneſſe: and to talke of lyes more then ryghteouſneſſe.

5 Thou haſt loued to ſpeake al wordes that may doo hurt: O thou falſe tongue.

6 Therefore ſhal God deſtroy thee for euer: he ſhal take thee and plucke thee out of thy dwellyng, and roote thee out of the lande of the lyuing.

7 The ryghteous alſo ſhal ſee this, & feare: and ſhal laugh hym to ſcorne.

8 Loe, this is the man that tooke not GOD for his ſtrength: but truſted vnto the multitude of his ryches, and ſtrengthed hym ſelfe in his wyckednesſe.

9 As for me, I am lyke a greene Olyue tree in the houſe of God: my truſt is in the tender mercie of God for euer and euer.

10 I wyl alwayes geue thankes vnto thee for that thou haſt done: and I wyl hope in thy name, for thy ſaintes lyke it wel.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſalme.liii.

Euenyng prayer.

1 THE fooliſhe body hath ſayd in his hart: there is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in theyr wyckednesſe: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked downe from heauen vppon the chyldren of men: to ſee if there were any that woulde vnderſtand and ſeeke after God.

4 But they are al gone out of the way, they are altogeather become abominable: there is alſo none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without vnderſtandyng that worke wyckednesſe: eating vp my people, as if they woulde eate bread, they haue not called vpon God.

6 They were afrayde where no feare was: for God hath broken the bones of hym that beſeeged thee, thou haſt put them to confuſion, becauſe God hath diſpiſed them.

7 Oh that the ſaluation were geuen vnto Iſrael out of Sion: Oh that the Lorde would deliuer his people out of captiuitie.

8 Then ſhoulde Iacob reioyce: and Iſrael ſhoulde be right glad.

Deus in nomine tuo. Pſalme.liiii.

1 SAue me, O God, for thy names ſake: and auenge me in thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are ryſen vp againſt me: and tyrantes (which haue not God before theyr eyes) ſeeke after my ſoule.

4 Beholde, God is my helper: the Lorde is with them that vpholde my ſoule.

5 He ſhal reward euyl vnto mine enimies: deſtroy thou them in thy trueth.

6 An offeryng of a free hart wyl I geue thee, and prayſe thy name (O Lorde:) becauſe it is ſo comfortable.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene his deſyre vpon myne enimies.

Exaudi deus. Pſalme.lv.

1 HEare my prayer, O God: and hyde not thee ſelfe from my petition.

2 Take heede vnto me, and heare me: howe I mourne in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enimie cryeth ſo, and the vngodly commmeth on ſo faſt: for they are mynded to doo me ſome miſchiefe, ſo malitiouſly are they ſet againſt me.

4 My hart is diſquieted within me: and the feare of death is fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and tremblyng are come vpon me: and an horrible dread hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſayde, O that I had wynges like a Doue: for then woulde I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, then woulde I geat me away farre of: and remayne in the wyldernesſe.

8 I woulde make haſt to eſcape: becauſe of the ſtormie winde and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy theyr tongues (O Lorde) and diuide them: for I haue ſpyed vnryghteouſneſſe and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about within the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorowe are in the middes of it.

11 Wyckednesſe is therein: deceyte & guyle goe not out of theyr ſtreetes.

12 For it is not an open enimie that hath done me this diſhonour: for then I coulde haue borne it.

13 Neither was it mine aduerſarie that did magnifie hym ſelfe againſt me: for then (peraduenture) I woulde haue hyd mee ſelfe from hym.

14 But it was euen thou my companion: my guide, and myne owne familier freend.

15 We tooke ſweete counſayle togeather: and walked in the houſe of GOD as freendes.

16 Let death come haſtily vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednesſe is in theyr dwellynges, and among them.

17 As for me, I wyl cal vpon God: and the Lorde ſhal ſaue me.

18 In the euenyng and mornyng, and at noone day wyl I pray, & that inſtantly: and

he

he shall heare my voyce.

19 It is he that deliuered my soule in peace, from the battayle that was agaynst me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, euen God that endureth for euer shal heare me, and bryng them downe: for they wyll not turne, nor feare God.

21 He layde his handes vpon suche as be at peace with him: and he brake his couenant.

22 The woordes of his mouth were softer then butter, hauyng warre in his hart: his woordes were smoother then oyle, and yet be they very swoordes.

*Mat.6.25. Luke.12.22. 1.Pet.5.7. 23 *O cast thy burden vpon the Lorde, and he shal nourish thee: and shall not suffer the ryghteous to fall for euer.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, shalt bryng them into the pit of destruction.

25 The blood thirstie and deceitfull man shall not lyue out halfe his dayes: neuertheless, my trust shalbe in thee, O Lorde.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal.lvi.

Manyng prayer. 1 BE mercyfull vnto me, O GOD, for man goeth about to deuour me: he is dayly fightyng and troublyng me.

2 Myne enimies are dayly in hande to swallowe me vp: for they be many that fight agaynst me, O thou most highest.

3 Neuertheless, though I am sometyme afrayde: yet put I my trust in thee.

4 I wyll prayse God because of his woorde: I haue put my trust in God, and wyll not feare what flesh can do vnto me.

5 They dayly mistake my woordes: al that they imagine is to do me euyll.

6 They holde altogether, and keepe them selues close: and marke my steppes, when they lay in wayte for my soule.

7 Shall they escape for their wickednesse: thou (O God) in thy displeasure shalt cast them downe.

8 Thou tellest my flyttynges, put my teares into thy bottel: are not these thynges noted in thy booke?

9 When so euer I call vpon thee, then shall mine enimies be put to flight: this I know, for god is on my syde.

10 In Gods woorde wyll I reioyce: in the Lordes woorde wyll I comfort me.

11 Yea, in GOD haue I put my trust: I wyll not be afrayde, what man can do vnto me.

12 Vnto thee, (O GOD) wyll I pay my vowes: vnto thee wyll I geue thankes.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, and my feete from fallyng: that I may walke before God in the lyght of the lyuyng.

Miserere mei Deus. Psalm.lvii.

1 BE mercyfull vnto me, O God, be mercyfull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: and vnder the shadowe of thy wynges shalbe my refuge, vntyll this tyrannie be ouerpast.

2 I wyll call vnto the most hygh God: euen vnto the God that shall performe the cause whiche I haue in hande.

3 He shall sende from heauen: and saue me from the reproofe of hym that woulde eate me vp.

4 God shal send forth his mercy and trueth: my soule is among Lions.

5 And I lye euen among the chyldren of men (that are set on fyre:) whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe swoorde.

6 Set vp thee selfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

7 They haue layde a net for my feete, and pressed downe my soule: they haue dygged a pit before me, and are fallen into the mids of it them selues.

8 My hart is fixed, O God, my hart is fixed: I wyll sing and geue prayse.

9 Awake vp my glory, awake Lute and Harpe: I me selfe wyll awake ryght early.

10 I wyl geue thankes vnto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I wyll syng vnto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatnesse of thy mercy reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

12 Set vp thee selfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

Si vere vtique. Psal.lviii.

1 ARe your myndes set vppon ryghteousnesse, O ye congregation: and doo ye iudge the thyng that is ryght, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine mischeefe in your hart vpon the earth: and your hands deale with wickednesse.

3 The vngodly are frowarde euen frō their mothers wombe: as soone as they be borne, they goe astray, and speake lyes.

4 They are as venemous as the poyson of a serpent: euen lyke the deafe adder that stoppeth her eares.

5 Whiche refuseth to heare the voyce of the charmer: charme he neuer so wysely.

6 Breake their teeth (O GOD) in their mouthes, smite the chawe bones of the Lions, O Lord: let them fal away lyke water that runneth apace, and when they shoote their arrowes, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them consume away lyke a snayle, and

be

be lyke the vntimely fruite of a woman: and let them not see the sunne.

8 Or euer your pottes be made hot with thornes: so let indignation vexe hym, euen as a thing that is rawe.

9 The ryghteous shal reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his footesteps in the blood of the vngodly.

10 So that a man shall say, verely there is a reward for the ryghteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth the earth.

Eripe me Deus. Psalm.lix.

Euenyng prayer.

1 DEliuer me from mine enimies (O God:) defende me from them that ryse vp against me.

2 O deliuer me from the wycked doers: and saue me from the blood thyrstie men.

3 For loe, they lye waytyng for my soule: the myghtye men are geathered against me, without any offence or fault of me, O lord.

4 They run and prepare them selues without my fault: aryse thou therefore to helpe, and beholde.

5 Stande vp (O Lorde God of hostes) thou God of Israel, to visite all the Heathen: and be not mercyfull vnto them that offende of malitious wickednesse.

6 They goe to and fro in the euenyng: they grinne like a dog, and runne about through the citie.

7 Beholde, they speake with their mouth, and swordes are in their lippes: for who doth heare?

8 But thou, O Lorde, shalt haue them in derision: and thou shalt laugh all the Heathen to scorne.

9 My strength wyl I ascribe vnto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God sheweth me his goodnesse plenteously: and God shall let me see my desire vpon myne enimies.

11 Slay them not, least my people forget it: but scatter them abrode among thy people, and put them downe, O Lorde, our defence.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and for the wordes of their lippes, they shalbe taken in their pryde: and why? their preaching is of cursing and lyes.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them that they may perishe: and know that it is God whiche ruleth in Iacob, and vnto the endes of the worlde.

14 And in the euenyng they wyll returne: grinne lyke a dog, and wyll goe about the citie.

15 They wyll run here and there for meate: and grudge yf they be not satisfied.

16 As for me, I wyll sing of thy power, and wyll prayse thy mercye betimes in the mornyng: for thou hast ben my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee (O my strength) wyll I sing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercyfull God.

Deus repulisti nos. Psalm.lx.

1 O God, thou hast cast vs out, and scattered vs abrode: thou hast also been displeased, O turne thee vnto vs agayne.

2 Thou hast mooued the land, and diuided it: heale the sores thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauy thynges: thou hast geuen vs a drynke of deadly wyne.

4 Thou hast geuen a token for such as feare thee: that they may triumph because of the trueth.

5 Therefore were thy beloued deliuered: helpe me with thy right hande, & heare me.

6 God hath spoke in his holynesse, I wyl reioyce and diuide Sichem: and meat out the valley of Sucoth.

7 Gilead is myne, and Manasses is myne: Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Iuda is my lawe geuer.

8 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom wyll I cast out my shoe: Philistia be thou glad of me.

9 Who wyll leade me into the strong citie: who wyll bryng me into Edom?

10 Hast thou not cast vs out, O God: wylt not thou, O God, goe out with our hostes?

11 O be thou our helpe in trouble: for vayne is the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doo great actes: for it is he that shall treade downe our enimies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal.lxi.

1 HEare my crying, O God: geue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the endes of the earth wyll I call vnto thee: when my hart is in heauynesse.

3 Oh set me vp vpō the rocke that is hygher then I: for thou hast ben my hope, and a strong towre for me agaynst the enimie.

4 I wyll dwell in thy tabernacle for euer: and my trust shalbe vnder the coueryng of thy wynges.

5 For thou, O Lorde, hast heard my desires: and hast geuen an heritage vnto those that feare thy name.

6 Thou shalt graunt the kyng a long lyfe:

lyfe: that his yeeres may endure throughout all generations.

7 He shall dwel before God for euer: O prepare thy louing mercie and faithfulnesse, that they may preserue him.

8 So wyll I alway syng prayse vnto thy name: that I may dayly perfourme my vowes.

Nonne deo. *Psalm lxii.*

Mornyng prayer.

1 MY soule truely wayteth still vpon GOD: for of him commeth my saluation.

2 He veryly is my strength and my saluation: he is my defence, so that I shall not greatly fall.

3 How long wyll ye imagine mischeefe agaynst euery man, ye shalbe slayne all the sort of you: yea as a totteryng wall shall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their deuice is only howe to put him out whom God wyll exalt: their delight is in lyes, they geue good woordes with their mouth, but curse with their hart.

5 Neuertheless, my soule wayte thou stylll vpon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truely is my strength & my saluation: he is my defence, so that I shal not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rocke of my might, and in GOD is my trust.

8 O put your trust in him alway (ye people:) powre out your hartes before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vayne, the children of men are deceitful vpon the weyghtes: they are altogether lighter then vanitie it selfe.

10 O trust not in wrong and robberie, geue not your selues vnto vanitie: yf richesse encrease, set not your hart vpon them.

11 God spake once and twyse: I haue also heard the same, that power belongeth vnto God.

Ps.16.27 Rom.2.6. 1.Cor.3.8. Galat.6.5.

12 And that thou Lorde art mercifull: *for thou rewardest euery man according to his woorke.

Deus deus meus. *Psalm.lxiii.*

1 O God, thou art my God: early wyll I seeke thee.

2 My soule thyrsteth for thee, my flesh also longeth after thee: in a barren and dry lande, where no water is.

3 Thus haue I looked for thee in holinesse: that I might beholde thy power and glorie.

4 For thy louing kindnesse is better then the lyfe it selfe: my lippes shall prayse thee.

5 As long as I liue wyll I magnifye thee on this maner: and lift vp my hands in thy name.

6 My soule shalbe satisfyed euen as it were with marowe & fatnesse: when my mouth prayseth thee with ioyfull lippes.

7 Haue I not remembred thee in my bedde: and thought vppon thee when I was wakyng?

8 Because thou hast been my helper: therefore vnder the shadowe of thy wynges wyl I reioyce.

9 My soule hangeth vpon thee: thy ryght hande hath vpholden me.

10 These also that seeke the hurt of my soule: they shall goe vnder the earth.

11 Let them fall vppon the edge of the swoorde: that they may be a portion for Foxes.

12 But the kyng shall reioyce in God, all they also that sweare by him, shalbe commended: for the mouth of them that speake lyes shalbe stopped.

Exaudi deus. *Psalm.lxiiii.*

1 HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my lyfe from feare of the enmie.

2 Hide me from the gathering togeather of the frowarde: and from the insurrection of wicked doers.

3 Whiche haue whette their tongue like a swoord: and shoote out their arrowes, euen bitter woordes.

4 That they may priuily shoote at him which is perfect: sodainely doo they hit him, and feare not.

5 They courage them selues in mischeefe: and commune among them selues howe they may lay snares, and say that no man shall see them.

6 They imagine wickednesse, and practise it: that they keepe secrete among them selues euery man in the deepe of his hart.

7 But God shal sodainly shoote at them with a swift arrowe: that they shalbe wounded.

8 Yea their owne tongues shall make them fall: insomuch that who so seeth them, shal laugh them to scorne.

9 And all men that see it, shal say, this hath God done: for they shall perceiue that it is his woorke.

10 The righteous shall reioyce in the Lord, and put his trust in him: and all they that are true of hart shalbe glad.

Te decet hymnus. *Pſalm lxv.*

Euenyng prayer.

1 THou, O God, art prayſed in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vowe be perfourmed in Hieruſalem.

2 Thou that heareſt the prayer: vnto thee ſhall al fleſhe come.

3 My miſdeedes preuayle againſt me: oh be thou merciful vnto our ſinnes.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt and receiueſt vnto thee: he ſhall dwell in thy court, and ſhalbe ſatiſfyed with the pleaſures of thy houſe, euen of thy holy temple.

5 Thou ſhalt ſhewe vs wonderful thinges in thy righteouſneſſe, O God of our ſaluation: thou that art the hope of all the endes of the earth, and of them that remayne in the brode ſea.

6 Whiche in his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaynes: and is gyrded about with power.

7 Whiche ſtilleth the raging of the ſea, and the noyſe of his waues: and the madneſſe of his people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt partes of the earth, ſhalbe afraide at thy tokens: thou that makeſt the outgoinges of the mornyng and euenyng to prayſe thee.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and bleſſeſt it: thou makeſt it very plenteous.

10 The riuer of God is full of water, thou prepareſt their corne: for ſo thou prouideſt for the earth.

11 Thou watereſt her forowes, thou ſendeſt rayne into the little valleys thereof: thou makeſt it ſoft with the drops of rayne, and bleſſeſt the encreaſe of it.

12 Thou crowneſt the yeere with thy goodneſſe: and thy cloudes drop fatneſſe.

13 They ſhall drop vpon the dwellinges of the wylderneſſe: and the little hilles ſhall reioyce on euery ſide.

14 The foldes ſhalbe full of ſheepe: the valleyes alſo ſhall ſtand ſo thicke with corne, that they ſhall laugh and ſyng.

Iubilate deo. *Pſalm. lxvi.*

1 OBe ioyfull in God all ye landes: ſyng prayſes vnto the honour of his name, make his prayſe to be glorious.

2 Say vnto God, O howe woonderfull art thou in thy woorkes: through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thyne enimies be found lyers vnto thee.

3 For all the worlde ſhall woorſhip thee: ſing of thee, and prayſe thy name.

4 O come hyther, and beholde the woorkes of GOD: howe woonderfull he is in his dooing, toward the chyldren of men.

5 He turned the ſea into drye lande: ſo that they went through the water on foote, there dyd we reioyce thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for euer, his eyes behold the people: and ſuch as wyl not beleeue, ſhall not be able to exalte them ſelues.

7 O prayſe our God (ye people:) and make the voyce of his prayſe to be heard.

8 Which holdeth our ſoule in lyfe: and ſuffereth not our feete to ſlip.

9 For thou (O God) haſt prooued vs: thou alſo haſt tryed vs, like as ſiluer is tryed.

10 Thou broughteſt vs into the ſnare: and layedſt trouble vpon our loynes.

11 Thou ſuffredſt men to ryde ouer our heades, we went through fyre and water, and thou broughteſt vs out into a wealthie place.

12 I wil goe into thy houſe with burnt offeringes: and wyl pay thee my vowes which I promiſed with my lippes, and ſpake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I wyl offer vnto thee fat burnt ſacrifyces, with the incenſe of Rammes: I wyll offer Bullockes and Goates.

14 O come hyther and hearken, all ye that feare God: and I wyl tel you what he hath done for my ſoule.

15 I called vnto him with my mouth: and gaue him prayſes with my tongue.

16 If I encline vnto wickedneſſe with my hart: the Lorde wyll not heare me.

17 But God hath heard me: and conſidered the voyce of my prayer.

18 Prayſed be God, which hath not caſt out my prayer: nor turned his mercie from me.

Deus miſereatur. *Pſalm. lxvii.*

1 GOD be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: and ſhewe vs the light of his countenaunce, and be mercifull vnto vs.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth: that ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people prayſe thee, O God: yea let all the people prayſe thee.

4 O let the nations reioyce and be glad, for thou ſhalt iudge the folke righteouſly: and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

5 Let the people prayſe thee, O God: let all the people prayſe thee.

6 Then ſhall the earth bring forth her encreaſe: and God, euen our owne God, ſhal geue vs his bleſſyng.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs: and al the endes of the worlde ſhall feare him.

Lxxxv

Exurgat Deus. Psal. lxviii.

1 LEt God arise, and let his enimies be scattered: let them also that hate hym, flee before hym.

2 Lyke as the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou dryue them away: and like as waxe melteth at the fyre, so let the vngodly perysshe at the presence of God.

3 But let the ryghteous be glad and reioyce before God: let them also be mery and ioyfull.

4 O sing vnto God, and sing prayses vnto his name: magnifie hym that rydeth vppon the heauens, as it were vpō an horse, prayse hym in his name, yea and reioyce before hym.

5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and defendeth the cause of the wydowes: euen God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the GOD that maketh men to be of one mynde in an house, and bryngeth the prisoners out of captiuitie: but letteth the runnagates continue in scarsenesse.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before the people: when thou wentest through the wyldernesse.

8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of God: euen as Sinai also was mooued at the presence of GOD, whiche is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sendedst a gratious rayne vpon thyne inheritaunce: and refreshedst it when it was weery.

10 Thy congregation shall dwell therein: for thou, O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared for the poore.

11 The Lorde gaue the woorde: great was the companie of the preachers.

12 Kynges with their armies dyd flee, and were discomfited: and they of the housholde diuided the spoyle.

13 Though ye haue lyen among the pottes, yet shall ye be as the wynges of a Doue: that is couered with syluer winges, and her feathers lyke golde.

14 When the almyghtie scattered kynges for their sake: then were they as whyte as snowe in Salmon.

15 As the hyl of Basan, so is Gods hyl: euen an hygh hyl, as the hyl of Basan.

16 Why hoppe ye so, ye hygh hylles, this is Gods hyll, in the whiche it pleaseth hym to dwell: yea, the Lorde wyl abyde in it for euer.

17 The charettes of God are twentie thousande, euen thousandes of angels: and the Lord is among them, as in the holy place of Sinai.

Ephes. 4. 8. 18 *Thou art gone vp on hygh, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, and receiued gyftes for men: yea, euen for thyne enimies, that the Lorde GOD myght dwell among them.

19 Praysed be the Lorde dayly: euen the God which helpeth vs, and powreth his benefites vpon vs.

20 He is our God, euen the God of whom commeth saluation: god is the lorde by whom we escape death.

21 God shal wound the head of his enimies: and the heary scalpe of suche a one as goeth on styll in his wickednesse.

22 The Lorde hath sayde, I wyll bryng my people agayne, as I dyd from Basan: myne owne wyll I bryng agayne, as I dyd sometyme from the deepe of the sea.

23 That thy foote may be dypped in the blood of thyne enimies: and that the tongue of thy dogges may be redde through the same.

24 It is wel seene, O God, how thou goest: howe thou my God and kyng goest in the sanctuarie.

25 The singers goe before, the minstrelles folowe after: in the myddest are the damosels playing with the tymbrelles.

26 Geue thankes O Israel, vnto God the Lorde in the congregations: frō the ground of the hart.

27 There is litle Beniamin their ruler, and the princes of Juda their counsayle: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nephtali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee: stablishe the thyng, O God, that thou hast wrought in vs.

29 For thy temples sake at Hierusalem: so shall kynges bryng presentes vnto thee.

30 When the companie of the spearemen, and multitude of the myghtie, are scattered abrode among the beastes of the people (so that they humbly bryng peeces of syluer:) and when he hath scattered the people that delyght in warre.

31 Then shal the princes come out of Egypt: the Morians lande shall soone stretche out her handes vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O ye kyngdomes of the earth: O sing prayses vnto the Lorde.

33 Whiche sytteth in the heauens ouer all from the begynnyng: loe, he dooth send out his voyce, yea, and that a myghty voyce.

34 Ascribe ye the power to GOD ouer Israel: his woorshyp and strength is in the cloudes.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: euen the God of Israel, he wyl geue strength and power vnto his people, blessed be God.

Saluum

Saluum me fac Deus. Psalm. lxix.

Euenyng prayer.

1 SAue me O God: for the waters are come in, euen vnto my soule.
2 I sticke fast in the deepe myre, where no grounde is: I am come into deepe waters, so that the flooddes ranne ouer me.
3 I am wery of my crying, my throte is drie: my syght fayleth me for waytyng so long vpon my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the heares of my head: they that are myne enimies, and woulde destroy me gyltlesse, are myghtie.
5 I payde them the thynges that I neuer tooke: God thou knowest my simplenesse, and my faultes are not hyd from thee.
6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lorde God of hostes, be ashamed for my cause: let not those that seeke thee, be confounded through me, O Lorde God of Israel.
7 And why? for thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren: euen an aliant vnto my mothers chyldren.
*Iohn. 2. 18. 9 * For the zeale of thyne house hath euen eaten me: and the *rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.
*Rom. 15. 3.
10 I wept, and chastened mee selfe with fastyng: and that was turned to my reproofe.
11 I put on a sackcloth also: and they iested vpon me.
12 They that syt in the gate, speake against me: and the drunkardes make songues vpon me.
13 But Lorde, I make my prayer vnto thee: in an acceptable tyme.
14 Heare me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy: euen in the trueth of thy saluation.
15 Take me out of the myre, that I sinke not: oh let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
16 Let not the water flood drowne me, neyther let the deepe swallowe me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.
17 Heare me, O Lorde, for thy louing kyndnesse is comfortable: turne thee vnto me, according to the multitude of thy mercyes.
18 And hyde not thy face frō thy seruant, for I am in trouble: oh haste thee, & heare me.
19 Drawe nygh vnto my soule, and saue it: oh deliuer me, because of myne enimies.
20 Thou hast knowen my reproofe, my shame, and my dishonour: myne aduersaries are all in thy sight.
21 Thy rebuke hath broken my hart, I am ful of heauynesse: I looked for some to haue pitie on me, but there was no man, neyther founde I any to comfort me.
22 They gaue me gall to eate: and * when I was thirstie, they gaue me vineger to drinke.
*Mat. 27. 2 Iohn. 19. 2
23 *Let their table be made a snare to take them selues withall: and let the thynges (that shoulde haue ben for their wealth) be vnto them an occasion of fallyng.
*Rom. 11. 9
24 Let their eyes be blynded, that they see not: & euer bow thou downe their backes.
25 Powre out thyne indignation vpō them: and let thy wrathfull displeasure take holde of them.
26 Let their habitation be voyde: and no man to dwell in their tentes.
*Actes. 1. 20
27 For they persecute hym whom thou hast smitten: and they talke how they may vexe them whom thou hast wounded.
28 Let them fal from one wickednesse to an other: and not come into thy righteousnesse.
29 Let them be wyped out of the booke of the lyuyng: and not be wrytten amōg the ryghteous.
30 As for me, when I am poore, and in heauinesse: thy helpe (O God) shall lyft me vp.
31 I wyll prayse the name of GOD with a songue: and magnifie it with thankesgeuyng.
32 This also shall please the Lorde: better then a Bullocke that hath hornes and hookes.
33 The humble shall consyder this, and be glad: seeke ye after God, and your soule shal lyue.
34 For the Lorde heareth the poore: and despiseth not his prisoners.
35 Let heauen and earth prayse him: the sea and all that mooueth therein.
36 For God wyll saue Sion, and buyld the cities of Iuda: that men may dwell there, and haue it in possession.
37 The posteritie also of his seruantes shal inherite it: and they that loue his name, shal dwell therein.

Deus in adiutorium. Psalm. lxx.

1 HAste thee, O God, to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lorde.
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backewarde, and put to confusion, that wishe me euyll.
3 Let thē (for their reward) be soone brought to shame: that crye ouer me, there, there.
4 But let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee: and let all suche as delight in thy saluation, say alway, the Lorde be praysed.
5 As for me, I am poore, and in miserie: haste thee vnto me (O God.)

6 Thou

6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lorde, make no long tarrying.

In te domine ſperaui. *Pſalm. lxxi.*

1 IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion: but rid me, & deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe, encline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

2 Be thou my ſtrong holde (whervnto I may alway reſorte:) thou haſt promiſed to helpe me, for thou art my houſe of defence, and my caſtle.

3 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, euen from my youth.

5 Through thee haue I been holden vp euer ſince I was borne: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my prayſe ſhall alway be of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monſter vnto many: but my ſure truſt is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy prayſe: (that I may ſyng of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

8 Caſt me not away in the time of age: forſake me not when my ſtrength fayleth me.

9 For myne enimies ſpeake againſt me, and they that lay wayte for my ſoule, take their counſayle together, ſaying: God hath forſaken him, perſecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

10 Goe not farre fro me, O God: my God, haſte thee to helpe me.

11 Let them be confounded and periſhe, that are againſt my ſoule: let them be couered with ſhame and diſhonour, that ſeeke to doo me euill.

12 As for me, I wyl patiently abide alway: and wyll prayſe thee more and more.

13 My mouth ſhal dayly ſpeake of thy righteouſneſſe and ſaluation: for I know no end thereof.

14 I wyll goe forth in the ſtrength of the Lorde God: and wyll make mention of thy righteouſneſſe onely.

15 Thou, O God, haſt taught me from my youth vp vntyll nowe: therefore wyll I tell of thy woonderous woorkes.

16 Forſake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am gray headed: vntill I haue ſhewed thy ſtrength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteouſneſſe, O GOD, is very high: and great thinges are they that thou haſt done, O God, who is lyke vnto thee?

18 O what great troubles and aduerſities haſt thou ſhewed me, and yet dydſt thou turne and refreſhe me: yea, and broughteſt me from the deepe of the earth agayne.

19 Thou haſt brought me to great honour: and comforted me on euery ſide.

20 Therefore wyll I prayſe thee and thy faythfulneſſe (O God) playing vpon an inſtrument of muſicke: vnto thee wyl I ſyng vpon the Harpe, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

21 My lippes wyl be faine when I ſyng vnto thee: and ſo wyll my ſoule whom thou haſt deliuered.

22 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto ſhame that ſeeke to doo me euill.

Deus iudicium. *Pſalm. lxxii.*

1 GEue the king thy iudgementes (O God:) and thy righteouſneſſe vnto the kinges ſonne.

2 Then ſhall he iudge the people according vnto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountaynes alſo ſhall bring peace: and the little hilles righteouſneſſe vnto the people.

4 He ſhall keepe the ſimple folke by their right: defend the children of the poore, and puniſhe the wrong doer.

5 They ſhal feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endureth: from one generation to an other.

6 He ſhal come downe lyke the rayne into a fleece of wooll: euen as the droppes that water the earth.

7 In his time ſhall the righteous floriſhe: yea, and abundance of peace ſo long as the Moone endureth.

8 His dominion alſo ſhalbe from the one ſea to the other: and from the flood vnto the worldes end.

9 They that dwell in the wyldernelle ſhall kneele before him: his enimies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The kinges of Tharſis, and of the Iles, ſhall geue preſentes: the kinges of Arabia and Saba ſhall bring giftes.

11 All kinges ſhall fall downe bef[ore] all nations ſhall doo him ſeruice.

12 For he ſhall deliuer the poo[re] cryeth: the needie alſo, and no helper.

13 He ſhalbe fauourab[le] needie: and ſhall [ſa]ue poore.

14 He ſhall del[iuer] ſhood & wrong

be in his sight.

15 He shall live, and vnto him shalbe geuen of the gold of Arabia: prayer shalbe made euer vnto him, and dayly shall he be prayed.

16 There shalbe an heape of corne in the earth high vppon the hilles: his fruite shall shake like Libanus, and shalbe greene in the citie, like grasse vpon the earth.

17 His name shall endure for euer, his name shall remayne vnder the sunne among the posterities: which shalbe blessed through him, and all the heathen shall prayse him.

18 Blessed be the Lorde God, euen the God of Israel: whiche onely dooth woonderous thinges.

19 And blessed be the name of his maiestie for euer: and all the earth shalbe fylled with his maiestie. Amen. Amen.

Quam bonus Israel. Psalm. lxxiii.

Euenyng prayer.

1 TRuely God is louing vnto Israel: euen vnto suche as are of a cleane hart.

2 Neuertheless, my feete were almost gone: my treadinges hadde welnygh slipt.

3 And why? I was greeued at the wicked: I doo also see the vngodly in suche prosperitie.

4 For they are in no perill of death: but are lusty and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folke: neyther are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they be so holden with pride: and ouerwhelmed with crueltie.

7 Their eyes swell with fatnesse: and they doo euen what they lust.

8 They corrupt other, and speake of wicked blasphemie: their talking is agaynst the most highest.

9 For they stretch foorth their mouth vnto the heauen: and their tongue goeth through the worlde.

10 Therefore fall the people vnto them: and thereout sucke they no smal aduantage.

11 Tushe (say they) howe shoulde God perceiue it: is there knowledge in the most highest?

Loe, these are the vngodly, these prosperworld, and these haue richesse in pos- and I saide, then haue I cleansed n vayne, and washed my handes

long haue I been punished: ymorning.

most said euen as they: I haue condemned the

generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to vnderstand this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Vntyll I went into ỹ sanctuarie of God: then vnderstood I the end of these men.

17 Namely, how thou doest set them in slipperie places: and castest them downe, and destroyest them.

18 O howe sodainely doo they consume: perishe, and come to a fearefull end.

19 Yea, euen like as a dreame when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanishe out of the citie.

20 Thus my hart was greeued: and it went euen through my reynes.

21 So foolishe was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beast before thee.

22 Neuertheless, I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and after that receiue me with glory.

24 Whom haue I in heauen but thee: and there is none vppon earth that I desyre in comparison of thee.

25 My flesshe and my hart fayleth: but God is the strength of my hart, and my portion for euer.

26 For loe, they that forsake thee, shall perishe: thou hast destroyed al them that commit fornication agaynst thee.

27 But it is good for me to holde me fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: and to speake of all thy woorkes (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid deus. Psalm. lxxiiii.

1 O God, wherefore art thou absent from vs so long: why is thy wrath so hotte agaynst the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 O thinke vpon thy congregation: whom thou hast purchased and redeemed of olde.

3 Thinke vppon the tribe of thyne inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

4 Lyft vp thy feete, that thou mayest vtterly destroy euery enimie: whiche hath doone euyll in thy sanctuarie.

5 Thyne aduersaries roare in the middes of thy congregations: and set vp their banners for tokens.

6 He that hewed tymber afore out of the thicke trees: was knowen to bring it to an excellent woorke.

7 But nowe they breake downe all the carued woorke thereof: with axes and hammers.

8 They haue set fyre vpon thy holy places: and haue defyled the dwellyng place of thy name, euen vnto the ground. *2. Reg. xxv.

9 Yea, they sayde in their harte: let vs make

make hauocke of them altogeather: thus haue they burnt vp al the houses of God in the lande.

10 We see not our tokens, there is not one prophet more: no not one is there among vs that vnderstandeth any more.

11 O GOD, howe long shal the aduersarie doo this dishonour: how long shal the enimie blaspheme thy name, for euer?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hande: why pluckest not thou thy ryght hand out of thy bosome to consume the enimie?

13 *For God is my kyng of old: the help that is doone vpon earth, he doeth it hym selfe. *Psal.l.70.

14 Thou diddest diuide the sea through thy power: thou brakest the heades of the Dragons in the waters.

15 Thou smotest the heades of Leuiathan in peeces: and gauest hym to be meate for the people in the wildernesse.

16 Thou broughtest out fountaynes and waters out of the harde rockes: thou driedst vp myghtie waters.

17 The day is thyne, and the night is thyne: thou hast prepared the lyght and the sunne.

18 Thou hast set al the borders of the earth: thou hast made Sommer and Wynter.

19 Remember this, O Lorde, howe the enimie hath rebuked: and howe the foolyshe people haue blasphemed thy name.

20 O delyuer not the soule of thy Turtle Doue vnto the multitude of the enimies: and forget not the congregation of the poore for euer.

21 Looke vpon the couenant: for al the earth is ful of darknesse and cruel habitations.

22 Oh let not the simple goe away ashamed: but let the poore and needie geue prayse vnto thy name.

23 Aryse, O God, mainteyne thyne owne cause: remember howe the foolyshe man blaspheməth thee dayly.

24 Forget not the voyce of thyne enimies: the presumption of them that hate thee, encreaseth euer more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Psalm.lxxv.

Morning prayer. 1 VNTO thee (O God) doo we geue thankes: yea, vnto thee doo we geue thankes.

2 Thy name also is so nygh: and that doo thy woonderous workes declare.

3 When I receyue the congregation: I shal iudge accordyng vnto ryght.

4 The earth is weake, and al the inhabiters therof: I beare vp the pyllers of it.

5 I sayd vnto the fooles, deale not so madly: and to the vngodly, set not vp your horne.

6 Set not vp your horne on hygh: and speake not with a stiffe necke.

7 For promotion commeth neither from the East nor from the Weast: nor yet from the South.

8 And why? God is the iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wyne is red: it is ful myxt, and he powreth out of the same.

10 As for the dregges therof: al the vngodlye of the earth shal drynke them, and sucke them out.

11 But I wyl talke of the God of Jacob: and prayse hym for euer.

12 Al the hornes of the vngodly also wyll I breake: and the hornes of the ryghteous shalbe exalted.

Notus in Iudea. Psalm.lxxvi.

1 IN Jurie is God knowen: his name is great in Israel.

2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwellyng in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe: the shielde, the swoorde, and the battel.

4 Thou art of more honour and myght: than the hylles of the robbers.

5 The proude are robbed, they haue slepte their sleepe: and al the men (whose handes were myghtie) haue founde nothyng.

6 At thy rebuke (O God of Jacob:) both the charret and horse is fallen.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who maye stande in thy syght when thou art angrie?

8 Thou diddest cause thy iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth trembled and was styl.

9 When God arose to iudgement: and to helpe al the meeke vpon earth.

10 The fiercenesse of man shall turne to thy praise: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou refrayne.

11 Promyse vnto the Lord your God, & kepe it, al ye that be round about hym: bring presentes vnto hym that ought to be feared.

12 He shall refrayne the spirite of Princes: and is woonderful among the kinges of the earth.

Voce mea ad dominum. Psalm.lxxvii.

1 I Wyl crye vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto GOD wyl I crye with my voyce, and he shal hearken vnto me.

2 In the tyme of trouble I sought the lord: my sore ranne and ceassed not, in the nyght season my soule refused comfort.

3 When I am in heauynesse, I wyll thynke vpon God: when my hart is vexed, I wyll complayne.
4 Thou holdest myne eyes wakyng: I am so feeble that I can not speake.
5 I haue consydered the dayes of olde: and the yeeres that are past.
6 I cal to remembraunce my songue: and in the nyght I commune with myne owne hart, and searche out my spirites.
7 Wyll the Lorde absent hym selfe for euer: and wyl he be no more entreated?
8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: and is his promyse come vtterly to an end for euermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gratious: and wyl he shut vp his louyng kyndenesse in displeasure?
10 And I sayde, it is myne owne infirmitie: but I wyl remember the yeeres of the right hande of the most hyghest.
11 I wyl remember the woorkes of the lord: and cal to mynde thy woonders of old time.
12 I wyl thynke also of al thy woorkes: and my talkyng shalbe of thy dooyng.
13 Thy way, O GOD, is holy: who is so great a God as our God?
14 Thou art the God that doeth woonders: and hast declared thy power among people.
15 Thou hast myghtily delyuered thy people: euen the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph.
16 The waters sawe thee, O God, the waters saw thee, and were afrayd: the depthes also were troubled.
17 The cloudes powred out water, the ayre thundred: and thyne arrowes went abrode.
18 The voyce of thy thunder was heard rounde about: the lyghtnynges shone vpon the grounde, the earth was moued, and shooke withal.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy pathes in the great waters: and thy footsteppes are not knowen.
*Exo.14.19. 20 *Thou leddest thy people lyke sheepe: by the hande of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite populo. *Psalm.lxxviii.*

Euenyng prayer.
1 HEare my lawe, O my people: encline your eares vnto the woordes of my mouth.
*Psal.48.5. Math.15.35 2 *I wyl open my mouth in a parable: I wyl declare hard sentences of olde.
3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and suche as our fathers haue tolde vs.
4 That we shoulde not hyde them from the chyldren of the generations to come: but to shewe the honour of the Lorde, his myghtie & woonderful woorkes that he hath done.
5 He made a couenaunt with Iacob, & gaue Israel a lawe: which he commaunded our forefathers to teache their chyldren.
6 That their posteritie myght know it: and the chyldren whiche were yet vnborne.
7 To the intent that when they came vp: they myght shewe their chyldren the same.
8 That they myght put their trust in God: and not to forget the woorkes of God, but to keepe his commaundementes.
9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithles and stubborne generation: a generation that set not their hart aryght, and whose spirite cleaueth not stedfastly vnto God.
10 Lyke as the chyldren of Ephraim: which beyng harnessed & carrying bowes, turned them selues backe in the day of battayle.
11 They kept not the couenant of God: and woulde not walke in his lawe.
12 But forgate what he had doone: and the woonderfull woorke that he had shewed for them.
13 Marueylous thynges dyd he in the syght of our forefathers in the lande of Egypt: euen in the feelde of Zoan.
14 *He diuided the sea, and let them goe through: he made the waters to stande on a heape. *Exo.14.21.
15 In the day tyme also he led them with a cloude: and all the nyght through with a lyght of fyre. *Exo.13.21. and.14.24.
16 *He claue the harde rockes in the wyldernesse: and gaue them drynke thereof, as it had been out of the great depth. *Exod.17.6. Num.20.10
17 He brought waters out of the stony rocke: so that it gushed out lyke the ryuers.
18 Yet for all this, they synned more agaynst hym: and prouoked the most hyghest in the wyldernesse.
19 They tempted God in their hartes: and required meate for their lust.
20 *They spake agaynst God also, saying: *Num.11.4.
shal God prepare a table in the wyldernes?
21 *He smote the stony rocke in deede, that the water gushed out, and the streames flowed withal: but can he geue bread also, or prouide flesh for his people? *Exod.17.6 Num.20.11.
22 *Whē the lord heard this, he was wroth: so the fyre was kyndled in Iacob, and there came vp heauie displeasure agaynst Israel. *Num.11.1.
23 Because they beleeued not in God: and put not their trust in his helpe.
24 So he commaunded the cloudes about: and opened the doores of heauen.
25 *He rayned downe Manna also vpon them for to eate: and gaue them foode from heauen. *Exo.16.14. Num.11.7.
26 *So man dyd eate angelles foode: for he sent them meate yenough. *Iohn.6.31. 1.Cor.10.5

27 He

Pſa.11.31. 27 *He cauſed the Eaſt wynde to blowe vnder heauen: and thꝛough his power he wꝛought in the Southweſt wynde.

28 He rayned fleſhe vpon them as thicke as duſt: and feathered foules lyke as the ſand of the ſea.

29 He let it fal among their tentes: euen rounde about theyꝛ habitation.

30 So they dyd eate and were wel fylled: foꝛ he gaue them theyꝛ owne deſyꝛe, they were not diſapoynted of theyꝛ luſt.

Pſa.11.33. 31 *But whyle the meate was yet in theyꝛ mouthes, the heauie wꝛath of God came vpon them, and ſlue the wealthieſt of them: yea and ſmote downe the choſen men that were in Iſrael.

32 But foꝛ al this, they ſinned yet moꝛe: and beleeued not his woonderous wooꝛkes.

33 Therefoꝛe theyꝛ dayes did he conſume in vanitie: and theyꝛ yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlue them, they ſought him: and turned them early and enquired after God.

35 And they remembꝛed that God was their ſtrength: and that the hygh God was their redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they dyd but flatter hym with theyꝛ mouth: and diſſembled with hym in theyꝛ tongue.

37 Foꝛ their hart was not whole with him: neyther continued they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But he was ſo merciful: that he foꝛgaue theyꝛ miſdeedes, and deſtroyed them not.

39 Yea, many a time turned he his wꝛath away: and woulde not ſuffer his whole diſpleaſure to aryſe.

40 Foꝛ he conſydered that they were but fleſhe: and that they were euen a wynde that paſſeth away, & commeth not agayne.

41 Many a tyme dyd they pꝛouoke hym in the wyldernesſe: and greeued hym in the deſart.

42 They turned backe and tempted God: and mooued the holy one in Iſrael.

43 They thought not of his hande: and of the day when he deliuered them from the hande of the enimie.

44 Howe he had wꝛought his myꝛacles in Egypt: and his woonders in the feelde of Zoan.

*Exo.7.20. 45 *He turned theyꝛ waters into blood: ſo that they might not dꝛynke of the ryuers.

*Exod.8.6. 46 *He ſent lyce among them, and deuoured them vp: and frogges to deſtroy them.

*Exo.10.13 47 *He gaue their fruites vnto the Caterpyller: and theyꝛ labour vnto the Graſſehopper.

*Exod.9.2. 48 *He deſtroyed theyꝛ vines with hayleſtones: and theyꝛ Mulberie trees with the froſt.

49 He ſmote theyꝛ cattayle alſo with hayleſtones: and theyꝛ flockes with hot thunderboltes.

50 He caſt vpon them the furiouſneſſe of his wꝛath, anger, diſpleaſure, and trouble: and ſent euyl angels among them.

51 He made away to his indignation, and ſpared not theyꝛ ſoule from death: but gaue theyꝛ lyfe ouer to the peſtilence.

52 *And ſmote al the fyꝛſt bogne in Egypt: the moſt pꝛincipall and mightieſt in the dwellinges of Ham. *Exo.12.29.

53 *But as foꝛ his owne people, he led them foꝛth lyke ſheepe: and caryed them in the wyldernesſe lyke a flocke. *Exo.13.19.

54 He bꝛought them out ſafely, that they ſhoulde not feare: and ouerwhelmed theyꝛ enimies with the ſea.

55 And bꝛought them within the boꝛders of his ſanctuarie: euen to his mountayne whiche he purchaſed with his ryght hande.

56 *He caſt out the heathen alſo befoꝛe them: cauſed theyꝛ lande to be diuided among them foꝛ an heritage, and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwel in theyꝛ tentes. *Joſu.13.7.

57 So they tempted and diſpleaſed the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies.

58 But turned theyꝛ backes, and fel away like theyꝛ foꝛefathers: ſtarting aſide lyke a bꝛoken bowe.

59 Foꝛ they greeued hym with theyꝛ hyll aulters: and pꝛouoked hym to diſpleaſure with theyꝛ images.

60 When God heard this, he was wꝛoth: and tooke ſoꝛe diſpleaſure at Iſrael.

61 *So that he foꝛſooke the tabernacle in Silo: euen the tent that he had pitched among them. *1.Reg.4.1.

62 He deliuered theyꝛ power into captiuitie: and theyꝛ beautie into the enimies hande.

63 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſwoꝛde: and was wꝛoth with his inheritance.

64 The fyꝛe conſumed their young men: and their maydens were not geuen to mariage.

65 Their pꝛieſtes were ſlayne with the ſwoꝛde: and there were no wyddowes to make lamentation.

66 So the Loꝛde awaked as one out of ſleepe: & like a Giant refreſhed with wine.

67 He ſmote his enimies in the hinder partes: and put them to a perpetual ſhame.

68 He refuſed the tabernacle of Joſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephꝛaim.

69 But choſe the tribe of Juda: euen the hyl of Sion which he loued.

70 And there he buylded his temple on high: and layde the fundation of it, like the grounde which he hath made continually.

71 *He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant: and *1.Re.28.11 2.Reg.7.8.

tooke hym away from the sheepe folde̅s.

*2.Reg.5.2. 72 *As he was folowyng the Ewes great with yong ones, he tooke hym: that he might fede Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

73 So he fed them with a faythful and true hart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus venerunt. *Psalme lxxix.*

Mornyng prayer. 1 O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple haue they defiled, and made Hierusalem an heape of stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruantes haue they geuen to be meate vnto the fowles of the ayre: and the flesshe of thy saintes vnto the beastes of the lande.

3 Their blood haue they shedde lyke water on euery side of Hierusalem: and there was no man to burie them.

4 We are become an open shame to our enimies: a very scorne and derision vnto them that are rounde about vs.

5 Lorde howe long wylt thou be angry: shal thy ielousie burne lyke fyre for euer?

*Jere.10.25 6 *Powre out thine indignation vppon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kyngdomes that haue not called vpon thy name.

7 For they haue deuoured Jacob: and layde wast his dwellyng place.

*Esai.64.9. 8 *O remember not our old sinnes, but haue mercie vpon vs, and that soone: for we are come to great miserie.

9 Helpe vs, O God, of our saluation, for the glorie of thy name: O deliuer vs, & be mercifull vnto our sinnes for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore doo the heathen say: where is nowe their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy seruauntes blood that is shed: be openly shewed vpon the heathen in our syght.

12 O let the sorowful syghyng of the prysoners come before thee: accordyng to the greatnesse of thy power preserue thou those that are appoynted to dye.

13 And for the blasphemie wherewith our neyghbours haue blasphemed thee: rewarde thou them, O Lorde, seuen folde into their bosome.

14 So we that be thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, shal geue thee thankes for euer, and wyll alway be shewyng forth thy prayse, from generation to generation.

Qui regis Israel. *Psalme.lxxx.*

1 HEare, O thou shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph lyke a sheepe: shewe thee selfe also thou that sittest vpon the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Beniamin, and Manasses: stirre vp thy strength, and come and helpe vs.

3 Turne vs agayne, O God: shewe the light of thy countenance and we shalbe whole.

4 O Lorde God of hostes: howe long wylt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and geuest them plenteousnesse of teares to drynke.

6 Thou hast made vs a very strife vnto our neyghbours: and our enimies laugh vs to scorne.

7 Turne vs agayne, thou GOD of hostes: shewe the lyght of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, & planted it.

9 Thou madest roome for it: and when it had taken roote, it fylled the lande.

10 The hylles were couered with the shadowe of it: and the boughes thereof were lyke the goodly Cedar trees.

11 She stretched out her braunches vnto the sea: and her boughes vnto the ryuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedge: that al they which goe by plucke of her grapes.

13 The wylde Bore out of the wood doeth roote it vp: and the wylde beastes of the feelde deuoure it.

14 Turne thee agayne thou God of hostes, looke downe from heauen: beholde, and visite this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyarde that thy ryght hande hath planted: and the branche that thou madest so strong for thee selfe.

16 It is burnt with fyre, and cut downe: and they shal perishe at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hande be vppon the man of thy ryght hande: and vpon the sonne of man whom thou madest so strong for thine owne selfe.

18 And so wyl not we goe backe from thee: O let vs lyue, & we shal cal vpon thy name.

19 Turne vs agayne, O Lorde GOD of hostes: shewe the light of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.

Exultate deo. *Psalme.lxxxi.*

1 SIng we merily vnto God our strength, make a cheareful noyse vnto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the Psalme, bring hyther the Tabret: the mery Harpe, with the Lute.

3 Blowe vp the trumpet in the new moone: euen in the time appoynted, and vpon our solemne

ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was made a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a lawe of the God of Jacob.

Gen.41.25. 5 *This he ordeyned in Joſeph for a teſtimonie: when he came out of the land of Egypt, and had hearde a ſtrange language.

6 I eaſed his ſhoulder from the burden: and his handes were delyuered from makyng the pottes.

7 Thou calledſt vpon me in troubles, and I delyuered thee: and hearde thee what tyme the ſtorme fel vpon thee.

Exod.17.6 8 *I proued thee alſo at the waters of ſtrife.

Exo.20.1. 9 *Heare, O my people, and I wyll aſſure thee, O Iſrael: yf thou wylt hearken vnto me.

10 There ſhal no ſtrange god be in thee: neyther ſhalt thou woorſhyp any other god.

11 I am the Lord thy God, whiche brought thee out of the lande of Egypt: open thy mouth wyde, and I ſhal fyl it.

12 But my people woulde not heare my voyce: and Iſrael woulde not obey me.

Act.14.16. 13 *So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hartes luſt: and let them folow their owne imaginations.

Baruc.3.13 14 *O that my people would haue hearkened vnto me: for yf Iſrael had walked in my wayes,

15 I ſhould ſoone haue put downe their enimies: and turned my hande agaynſt their aduerſaries.

16 The haters of the Lorde ſhoulde haue been founde lyers: but their tyme ſhoulde haue endured for euer.

17 He ſhould haue fedde them alſo with the fineſt wheate floure: and with honye out of the ſtony rocke ſhould I haue ſatiſfied thee.

Deus ſtetit in. Pſalm.lxxxii.

Euenyng prayer. 1 GOD ſtandeth in the congregation of princes: he is a iudge among goddes.

2 Howe long wyll ye geue wrong iudgement: and accepte the perſons of the vngodly.

3 Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: ſee that ſuche as be in neede & neceſſitie haue ryght.

Pro.24.11. 4 *Deliuer the outcaſt and poore: ſaue them from the hande of the vngodly.

5 They wyl not be learned, nor vnderſtand, but walke on fyl in darkneſſe: al the fundations of the earth be out of courſe.

*Joh.10.35. 6 *I haue ſayde, ye are gods: and ye al are chyldren of the moſt hygheſt.

7 But ye ſhal dye lyke men: and fal lyke one of the princes.

8 Aryſe, O God, and iudge thou the earth: for thou ſhalt take al Heathen to thyne inheritance.

Deus quis ſimilis. Pſalm.lxxxiii.

1 HOlde not thy tongue, O God, keepe not ſtyl ſcilence: refrayne not thee ſelf, O God.

2 For lo, thine enimies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee, haue lyft vp their head.

3 They haue imagined craftyly agaynſt thy people: and taken counſel againſt thy ſecret ones.

4 They haue ſayde, Come, and let vs roote them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Iſrael maye be no more in remembraunce.

5 For they haue caſt their heades togeather with one conſent: and are confederate agaynſt thee.

6 The tabernacles of the Edomites and the Iſmaelites: the Moabites, & Hagarenes.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amelech: the Philiſtines, with them that dwel at Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned vnto them: and haue holpen the chyldren of Lot.

9 *But doo thou to them as vnto the Madianites: vnto *Siſera, and vnto Jabin, at the brooke of Kiſon. *Jud.7.22. *Jud.4.15.

10 Which peryſhed at Endor: and became as the dongue of the earth.

11 *Make them and their Princes lyke Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their Princes lyke as Zeba and Salmana. *Jud.7.25. and.8.21.

12 Which ſay, let vs take to our ſelues: the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my god, make them like vnto a wheele: and as the ſtubble before the wynde.

14 Lyke as the fyre that burneth vp the wood: and as the flame that conſumeth the mountaynes.

15 Perſecute them euen ſo with thy tempeſt: and make them afrayde with thy ſtorme.

16 Make their faces aſhamed, O Lord: that they may ſeeke thy name.

17 Let them be confounded and vexed euer more and more: let them be put to ſhame and peryſhe.

18 And they ſhal knowe, that thou (whoſe name is Jehouah:) art onely the moſte hygheſt ouer al the earth.

Quam dilecta. Pſalm.lxxxiiii.

1 O Howe amiable are thy dwellynges: thou Lorde of hoſtes?

2 My ſoule hath a deſyre and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my hart and my fleſhe reioyce in the lyuyng God.

3 Yea, the ſparowe hath found her an houſe, and the ſwalowe a neſt, where ſhe may laye

her young: euen thyne aulters, O Lorde of hostes, my kyng and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they wyl be alway prayseyng thee.
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose hart are thy wayes.
6 Whiche goyng through the vale of miserie dle it for a wel: and the pooles are kylled with water.
7 They wyl goe from strength to strength: and vnto the God of gods appeareth euery one of them in Sion.
8 O Lorde God of hostes, heare my prayer: hearken O God of Jacob.
9 Beholde, O God our defender: and looke vpon the face of thyne annoynted.
10 For one day in thy courtes: is better the a thousande.
11 I had rather be a doore keper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tentes of vngodlynesse.
12 For the Lorde God is a lyght & defence: the Lord wyl geue grace and worshyp, and no good thyng shal he withhold from them that lyue a godly lyfe.
13 O Lord God of hostes: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti domine. Psalm. lxxxv.

1 LOrde thou art become gratious vnto thy lande: thou hast turned away the captiuitie of Jacob.
2 Thou hast forgeuen the offence of thy people: and couered al their synnes.
3 Thou hast taken away al thy displeasure: and turned thee selfe from thy wrathful indignation.
4 Turne vs then, O God our sauiour: and let thyne anger ceasse from vs.
5 Wylt thou be displeased at vs for euer: and wylt thou stretche out thy wrath from one generation to another?
6 Wylt thou not turne agayne and quicken vs: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O Lord: and graunt vs thy saluation.
8 I wyll hearken what the Lorde God wyll say concernyng me: for he shal speake peace vnto his people, and to his saints, that they turne not agayne.
9 For his saluation is nygh them that feare hym: that glorie may dwel in our lande.
10 Mercie & trueth are met togeather: righteousnesse and peace haue kyssed each other.
11 Trueth shal florysshe out of the earth: and ryghteousnesse hath looked downe from heauen.
12 Yea, the Lorde shal shewe louyng kyndenesse: and our lande shal gene her encrease.
13 Ryghteousnesse shal goe before hym: and he shal direct his goyng in the way.

Inclina domine. Psalm. lxxxvi.

1 BOwe downe thyne eare, O Lorde, and heare me: for I am poore and in miserie. *Mornyng prayer.*
2 Preserue thou my soule, for I am holy: my God saue thy seruaunt that putteth his trust in thee.
3 Be merciful vnto me, O Lord: for I wyl cal dayly vpon thee.
4 Comfort the soule of thy seruaunt: for vnto thee (O Lorde) doo I lyft vp my soule.
5 * For thou Lorde art good and gratious: and of great mercie vnto al them that cal vpon thee. *Joel. 2. 13.
6 Geue eare Lord vnto my prayer: and ponder the voyce of myne humble desyres.
7 In the tyme of my trouble I wyl cal vpon thee: for thou hearest me.
8 Among the goodes there is none lyke vnto thee (O Lord:) there is not one that can doo as thou doest.
9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worshyp thee, O Lord: and shal glorifie thy name.
10 For thou art great, & doest woonderous thynges: thou art God alone.
11 Teache me thy way (O Lorde) and I wyl walke in thy trueth: O knyt my harte vnto thee, that I may feare thy name.
12 I wyl thanke thee, O Lorde my God, with al my hart: and wyll prayse thy name for euermore.
13 For great is thy mercie toward me: and thou hast delyuered my soule from the nethermost hel.
14 O God, the proud are rysen agaynst me: and the congregations of naughtie men haue sought after my soule, and haue not set thee before their eyes.
15 But thou (O Lord God) art ful of compassion and mercie: long sufferyng, plenteous in goodnesse and trueth.
16 O turne thee then vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: geue thy strength vnto thy seruaunt, & helpe the sonne of thyne handmayde.
17 Shewe some good token vpon me for good, that they whiche hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou Lorde hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta eius. Psalm. lxxxvii.

HEr fundations are vpon the holy hils: the lord loueth the gates of Sion, more then al the dwellynges of Jacob.

2 Very

2 Very excellent thinges are spoken of thee: thou citie of God.
3 I wyl thynke vpon Rahab and Babylon: with them that knowe me.
4 Beholde ye the Philistines also: and they of Tyre, with the Moryans, loe, there was he borne.
5 And of Sion it shalbe reported that he was borne in her: and the most high shal stablishe her.
6 The Lorde shal rehearse it when he wryteth vp the people: that he was borne there.
7 The syngers also and trumpetters shall be rehearse; all my freshe springes shalbe in thee.

Domine deus. *Psalme.lxxxviii.*

1 O Lorde God of my saluation, I haue cryed day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter in thy presence, encline thine eare vnto my calling.
2 For my soule is ful of trouble: and my life draweth nygh vnto hel.
3 I am counted as one of them that goe downe into the pit: and I haue been euen as a man that hath no strength.
4 Free among the dead, like vnto them that be wounded and lye in the graue: whiche be out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hande.
5 Thou hast layde me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkenesse, and in the deepe.
6 Thine indignation lieth harde vpon me: and thou hast vexed me with al thy stormes.
7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.
8 I am so fast in prysone: that I can not geat foorth.
9 My sight fayleth for very trouble: Lorde I haue called dayly vpon thee, I haue stretched out my handes vnto thee.
10 Doest thou shewe woonders among the dead: or shal the dead ryse vp agayne and prayse thee?
11 Shal thy louing kyndnesse be shewed in the graue: or thy faythfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shal thy woonderous workes be knowen in the darke: and thy righteousnesse in the lande where al thinges are forgotten?
13 Vnto thee haue I cryed, O Lorde: and early shal my prayer come before thee.
14 Lorde, why abhorrest thou my soule: and hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am in miserie, and lyke vnto hym that is at the poynt to dye: (euen from my youth vp) thy terrours haue I suffered with a troubled mynde.
16 Thy wrathfull displeasure goeth ouer me: and the feare of thee hath vndone me.
17 They came rounde about me dayly lyke water: and compassed me togeather on euery side.
18 My louers and freendes hast thou put away from me: and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

Misericordias domini. *Psalme.lxxxix.*

1 My song shalbe alway of the louing kindnesse of the Lord: with my mouth wyll I euer be shewing thy trueth, from one generation to another. *Euenyng prayer.*
2 For I haue sayde, mercie shalbe set vp for euer: thy trueth shalt thou stablishe in the heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue *sworne vnto Dauid my seruant. *2.Re.7.11.
4 Thy seede wyl I stablishe for euer: and set vp thy throne from one generation to another.
5 O Lorde, the very heauens shal prayse thy wonderous workes: and thy trueth in the congregation of the saintes.
6 For who is he among the cloudes: that shalbe compared vnto the Lorde?
7 And what is he among the goddes: that shalbe lyke vnto the Lorde?
8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counsel of the saintes: and to be had in reuerence of al them that are about hym.
9 O Lorde God of hostes, who is lyke vnto thee: thy trueth (most mightie Lorde) is on euery side.
10 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: thou stillest the waues thereof when they aryse.
11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroyed it: thou hast scattered thine enimies abrode with thy mightie arme.
12 *The heauens are thine, and the earth is thine: thou hast layde the fundation of the rounde worlde, and al that therein is. *Gene.1.1.
13 Thou hast made the North & the South: Tabor and Hermon shal reioyce in thy name.
14 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thy hande, and high is thy right hande.
15 Righteousnesse and equitie is the habitation of thy seate: mercie and trueth shal goe before thy face.
16 Blessed is the people (O Lorde) that can reioyce in thee: they shal walke in the light of thy countenance.
17 Their delight shalbe dayly in thy name: and in thy righteousnesse shall they make their boast.

 18 For

18 For thou art the glorie of their strength: and in thy louyng kyndnesse thou shalt lyft vp our hornes.
19 For the Lorde is our defence: the holy one of Israel is our kyng.
20 Thou spakest sometyme in visions vnto thy saintes, and saydest: I haue layde helpe vpon one that is mightie, I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
*1.Re.16.12 Act.13.32. 21 *I haue founde Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I annoynted hym.
22 My hande shal holde hym fast: and my arme shal strengthen hym.
23 The enimie shal not be able to doo hym violence: the sonne of wyckednesse shal not hurt hym.
24 I shal smite downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate hym.
25 My trueth also and my mercie shalbe with hym: and in my name shal his horne be exalted.
26 I wyl set his dominion also in the sea, and his ryght hande in the flooddes.
27 He shal cal me, thou art my father: my God, and my strong saluation.
28 And I wyl make hym my fyrst borne: higher then the kynges of the earth.
29 My mercy wyl I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shal stand fast with hym.
30 His seede also wyl I make to endure for euer: & his throne as the dayes of heauen.
31 But if his chyldren forsake my lawe: and walke not in my iudgementes.
32 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commaundementes: I wyl visite their offences with the rod, and their sinne with scourges.
33 Neuertheless my louyng kyndnesse wyl I not vtterly take from hym, nor suffer my trueth to fayle.
34 My couenant wyl I not breake, nor alter the thyng that is gone out of my lippes: I haue sworne once by my holinesse that I wyl not fayle Dauid.
*2.Re.7.16. John.12.34 35 *His seede shal endure for euer: and his seate is like as the sunne before me.
*Apoc.1.5. and.3.5. 36 He shall stande fast for euermore as the moone: & as the *faithful witnesse in heauen.
37 But thou hast abhorred & forsaken thine annoynted: and art displeased at hym.
38 Thou hast broken the couenant of thy seruant: and cast his crowne to the ground.
39 Thou hast ouerthrowen all his hedges: and broken downe his strong holdes.
40 All they that goe by, spoyle hym: and he is become a rebuke to his neyghbours.
41 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his enimies: & made al his aduersaries to reioyce.
42 Thou hast taken away the edge of his swoorde: and geuest him not victorie in the battayle.
43 Thou hast put out his glory: and cast his throne downe to the grounde.
44 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: and couered hym with dishonour.
45 Lorde howe long wylt thou hide thee selfe for euer: and shal thy wrath burne like fyre?
46 Oh remember howe short my tyme is: wherefore hast thou made all men for nought?
47 What man is he that lyueth, and shall not see death: and shal he deliuer his owne soule from the hande of hel?
48 Lorde where are thy olde louyng kyndnesses: which thou *swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth? *2.Re.7.11.
49 Remember (Lorde) the rebuke that thy seruantes haue: and howe I doo beare in my bosome the rebukes of many people.
50 Wherewith thine enimies haue blasphemed thee, and slaundered the foote steppes of thine annoynted: praysed be the Lorde for euermore, Amen, Amen.

Domine refugium. *Psalme.xc.*

1 LOrde thou hast been our refuge: from one generation to another. *Mornyng prayer.*
2 Before þ mountaynes were brought foorth, or euer the earth and the worlde were made: thou art GOD from euerlasting and world without ende.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: agayne thou sayest, come agayne ye chyldren of men.
4 *For a thousande yeeres in thy syght, are but as yesterday: seeyng that is past as a watche in the nyght. *2.Pet.3.8
5 Assoone as thou scatterest them, they are euen as a sleepe: and fade away sodainely lyke the grasse.
6 In the morning it is greene and groweth vp: but in the euenyng it is cut downe, dryed vp, and wythered.
7 For we consume away in thy displeasure: and are afrayde at thy wrathful indignation.
8 Thou hast set our misdeedes before thee: and our secrete sinnes in the syght of thy countenance.
9 For when thou art angry, all our dayes are gone: *we bryng our yeeres to an ende, as it were a tale that is tolde. *Eccle.38.
10 The dayes of our age are threescore yeeres and ten, & though men be so strong that they come to fourescore yeeres: yet is their strength then but labour and sorowe, so soone passeth it away, and we are gone.
11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath:

wrath: for euen thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

12 O teache vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hartes vnto wysedome.

13 Turne thee agayne (O Lorde) at the last: and be gratious vnto thy seruantes.

14 O satisfie vs with thy mercy, and that soone: so shall we reioyce and be glad al the dayes of our lyfe.

15 Comfort vs agayne nowe after the tyme that thou hast plagued vs: and for the yeeres wherein we haue suffered aduersitie.

16 Shewe thy seruauntes thy woorke: and their chyldren thy glory.

17 And the glorious maiestie of the Lorde our GOD be vpon vs: prosper thou the woorke of our handes vpon vs, O prosper thou our handy woorke.

Qui habitat. Psalm.xci.

1 WHo so dwelleth vnder the defence of the most hygh: shal abyde vnder the shadowe of the almyghtie.

2 I wyll say vnto the Lorde, thou art my hope and my strong holde: my God, in him wyll I trust.

3 For he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the hunter: & from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall defende thee vnder his wynges, and thou shalt be safe vnder his feathers: his faythfulnesse & trueth shalbe thy shielde and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afrayd for any terrour by nyght: nor for the arrow that fleeth by day.

6 For the pestilence that walketh in the darkenesse: nor for the sickenesse that destroyeth in the noone day.

7 A thousande shall fall beside thee, and ten thousande at thy ryght hande: but it shall not come nygh thee.

8 Yea, with thyne eyes shalt thou beholde: and see the rewarde of the vngodly.

9 For thou Lord art my hope: thou hast set thyne house of defence very hygh.

10 There shall no euyll happen vnto thee: neyther shall any plague come nygh thy dwellyng.

11 *For he shall geue his angels charge quer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes. *Mat.4.6. Luke.4.10.

12 They shal beare thee in their hands: that thou hurt not thy foote agaynst a stone.

13 Thou shalt goe vppon the Lion and Adder: the young Lion and the Dragon shalt thou treade vnder thy feete.

14 Because he hath set his loue vppon me, therfore shal I deliuer hym: I shal set him vp, because he hath knowen my name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I wyll heare hym: yea, I am with him in trouble, I wyl deliuer hym, and bryng hym to honour.

16 With long lyfe wyll I satisfie hym: and shewe hym my saluation.

Bonum est confiteri. Psal.xcii.

1 IT is a good thyng to geue thankes vnto the Lorde: and to sing prayses vnto thy name, O most hyghest.

2 To tell of thy louyng kyndnesse early in the morning: and of thy trueth in the nyght season.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strynges, and vppon the Lute: vppon a loude instrument, and vpon the Harpe.

4 For thou Lord hast made me glad thorow thy woorkes: and I wyll reioyce in geuyng prayse for the operations of thy handes.

5 O Lorde howe glorious are thy woorkes: and thy thoughtes are very deepe.

6 An vnwyse man dooth not well consyder this: and a foole doth not vnderstande it.

7 When the vngodly are greene as ỹ grasse, and when all the woorkes of wickednesse do florishe: then shall they be destroyed for euer, but thou Lorde art the most hyghest for euermore.

8 For loe, thyne enimies (O Lorde) loe thine enimies shal perishe: and all the woorkers of wickednesse shalbe destroyed.

9 But my horne shalbe exalted lyke the horne of an Unicorne: for I am annoynted with freshe oyle.

10 Myne eye also shall see his lust of myne enimies: and myne eare shall heare his desyre of the wicked that ryse vp agaynst me.

11 The righteous shal florishe lyke a Palme tree: and shall spreade abrode lyke a Cedar in Libanus.

12 Suche as be planted in the house of the Lorde: shall florishe in the courtes (of the house) of our God.

13 They shall also bryng foorth more fruite in their age: and shalbe fat and wel lykyng.

14 That they may shewe how true the Lord my strength is: and that there is no vnrighteousnesse in hym.

Dominus regnauit. Psalm.xciii.

1 THE Lord is kyng, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lorde hath put on his apparell, & girded hym selfe with strength. *Euening prayer.*

2 He hath made the round worlde so sure: that it can not be moued.

3 Euer since the worlde began hath thy seate ben prepared: thou art from euerlastyng.

4 The flooddes are rysen (O Lorde) the flooddes haue lyft vp their voyce: the floods lyft vp the waues.

5 The

5 The waues of the sea are myghtie, & rage horribly: but yet the Lord that dwelleth on hygh, is myghtier.
6 Thy testimonies, O Lorde, are very sure: holynesse becommeth thyne house for euer.

Deus vltionum. Psalm.xciiij.

1 O Lorde God to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shewe thee selfe.
2 Aryse thou iudge of the world: & rewarde the proude after their deseruyng.
3 Lorde, howe long shal the vngodly: howe long shall the vngodly triumphe?
4 Howe long shal al wicked doers speake so disdaynefully: and make suche proude boastyng?
5 They smyte downe thy people, O Lorde: and trouble thyne heritage.
6 They murder the wydowe and the stranger: and put the fatherlesse to death.
7 And yet they say, tushe, the Lorde shall not see: neyther shall the God of Jacob regarde it.
8 Take heede, ye vnwyse among the people: O ye fooles when wyll ye vnderstande?
9 He that planted the eare, shall he not heare: or he that made the eye, shall he not see?
10 Or he that nurtureth the Heathen: it is he that teacheth man knowledge, shall he not punishe?
*1.Cor.3.20 11 *The Lorde knoweth the thoughtes of man: that they are but vayne.
12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest (O Lorde:) and teachest hym in thy lawe.
13 That thou mayest geue hym patience in tyme of aduersitie: vntyll the pyt be digged vp for the vngodly.
14 For the Lorde wyll not fayle his people: neyther wyll he forsake his inheritance.
15 Untyll ryghteousnesse turne agayne vnto iudgement: all such as be true in hart shall folowe it.
16 Who wyll ryse vp with me agaynst the wicked: or who wyll take my part agaynst the cuyll doers?
17 If the Lorde had not helped me: it had not fayled but my soule had been put to silence.
18 But when I sayd, my foote hath slipped: thy mercy (O Lorde) helde me vp.
19 In the multitude of the sorowes that I had in my hart: thy comfortes haue refreshed my soule.
20 Wylt thou haue any thyng to doo with the stoole of wickednesse: which imagineth mischiefe as a lawe?
21 They geather them togeather agaynst the soule of the ryghteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the Lorde is my refuge: and my God is the strength of my confidence.
23 He shall recompence them their wickednesse, and destroy them in their owne malice: yea, the Lorde our God shall destroy them.

Venite, exultemus. Psal.xcv.

1 O Come, let vs sing vnto the Lorde: let vs hartily reioyce in the strength of our saluation.
2 Let vs come before his presence with thankesgeuing: and shewe our selues glad in hym with Psalmes.
3 For the Lorde is a great God: and a great kyng aboue al Gods.
4 In his hande are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hylles is his also.
5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his handes prepared the drye lande.
6 O come, let vs worshyp and fall downe: and kneele before the Lorde our maker.
7 For he is (the Lord) our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his handes.
8 *To day yf ye wyll heare his voyce, harden not your hartes: *as in the prouocation, and as in the day of *temptation in the wyldernesse. *Heb.3.7. *Nu.14.22. *Exod.17.2.
9 When your fathers tempted me: prooued me, and sawe my workes.
10 * Fourtie yeeres long was I greeued with this generation, and sayde: it is a people that do erre in their hartes, for they haue not knowen my wayes. *Nu.14.34. Heb.3.3.
11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath: that they shoulde not enter into my rest.

Cantate Domine. Psal.xcvi.

1 O Syng vnto the Lorde a newe songue: syng vnto the Lorde all the whole earth.
2 Syng vnto the Lorde, and prayse his name: be tellyng of his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his honour vnto the Heathen: and his wonders vnto all people.
4 *For the Lorde is great, and can not worthyly be praysed: he is more to be feared then all goddes. *Eccl.43.3
5 As for the goddes of the Heathen, they be but idols: but it is the Lord that made the heauens.
6 Glorie and worshyppe are before hym: power

power and honour are in his sanctuarie.
7 Ascribe vnto the Lorde (O ye kinredes of the people:) ascribe vnto the Lorde worship and power.
8 Ascribe vnto the Lord the honour due vnto his name: bring presentes, and come into his courtes.
9 O worship the Lorde in the beauty of holinesse: let the whole earth stande in awe of him.
10 Tell it out among the heathen that the Lorde is king: and that it is he which hath made the round world so fast that it can not be mooued, and howe that he shal iudge the people righteously.
11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is.
12 Let the feelde be ioyfull, and all that is in it: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce before the Lorde.
13 For he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: and with righteousnesse to iudge the worlde, and the people with his trueth.

Dominus regnauit. *Psalm xcvii.*

1 THE Lorde is king, the earth may be glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the Iles may be glad thereof.
2 Cloudes and darknesse are rounde about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his seate.
3 There shall goe a fyre before him: & burne vp his enimies on euery side.
4 His lightnings gaue shine vnto the world: the earth sawe it, and was afraide.
5 The hilles melted like waxe at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of ỹ Lorde of the whole earth.
6 The heauens haue declared his righteousnesse: and all the people haue seene his glory.
Exo.20.4. Leuit.26.2. Deut.5.8. Psal.1.6. 7 *Confounded be all they that worship carued images: and that delight in vayne goddes, * worship him all ye goddes.
8 Sion heard of it, and reioyced: and the daughters of Iuda were glad, because of thy iudgementes, O Lorde.
9 For thou Lorde art hygher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all goddes.
Amos.5.15 Rom.12.15. 10 * O ye that loue the Lorde, see that ye hate the thing whiche is euyll: the Lorde preserueth the soules of his saintes, he shal deliuer them from the hande of the vngodly.
11 There is sprong vp a light for the righteous: and ioyfull gladnesse for suche as be true harted.
12 Reioyce in the Lorde ye righteous: and geue thankes for a remembrance of his holynesse.

Cantate domino. *Psalm xcviii.*

1 O Syng vnto the Lord a new song: for he hath doone marueylous thinges. *Euenyng prayer.*
2 With his owne ryght hand, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten him selfe the victorie.
3 *The Lorde declared his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen. *Esai.52.10
4 He hath remembred his mercie and trueth towarde the house of Israel: and all the endes of the world haue seene the saluation of our God.
5 Shewe your selues ioyfull vnto the Lord, all ye landes: syng, reioyce, and geue thankes.
6 Prayse the Lorde vppon the Harpe: syng to the Harpe with a Psalme of thankes geuing.
7 With Trumpets also and Shawmes: O shewe your selues ioyfull before the Lorde the kyng.
8 Let the sea make a noyse, and al that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.
9 Let the flooddes clap their handes, and let the hilles be ioyfull togeather before the Lorde: for he is come to iudge the earth.
10 With righteousnesse shall he iudge the worlde: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnauit. *Psalm xcix.*

1 THE Lorde is king, be the people neuer so vnpatient: he sytteth betweene the Cherubims, be the earth neuer so vnquiet.
2 The Lorde is great in Sion: and hygh aboue all people.
3 They shall geue thankes vnto thy name: whiche is great, woonderfull, and holy.
4 The kinges power loueth iudgement, thou hast prepared equitie: thou hast executed iudgement and ryghteousnesse in Iacob.
5 O magnifye the Lorde our GOD: and fall downe before his footestoole, for he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among suche as call vppon his name: these called vpon the Lorde, and he heard them.
7 He spake vnto them out of the cloudy

pillar

piller: for they kept his testimonies, and the lawe that he gaue them.

8 Thou heardest them (O Lord our God:) thou forgauest them, O God, & punishedst their owne inuentions.

9 O magnifye the Lord our God, and worshyp him vppon his holy hill: for the Lorde our God his holy.

Iubilate deo. Psalm C.

1 O Be toyfull in the Lorde all ye landes: serue the Lorde with gladnesse, and come before his presence with a song.

2 Be ye sure that the Lord he is God, it is he that hath made vs, and not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

3 O goe your way into his gates with thankes geuing, and into his courtes with prayse: be thankfull vnto him, and speake good of his name.

4 For the Lorde is gratious, his mercie his euerlastyng: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Misericordiam & iudicium. Psalm. Ci.

1 MY song shalbe of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, wyl I sing.

2 O let me haue vnderstandyng: in the way of godlinesse.

3 When wylt thou come vnto me: I wyll walke in my house with a perfect hart.

4 I wyll take no wicked thing in hand, I hate the sinnes of vnfaythfulnesse: there shall no such cleaue vnto me.

5 A froward hart shall depart from me: I wyll not knowe a wicked person.

6 Who so priuily slaundereth his neyghbour: him wyll I destroy.

7 Who so hath also a proud looke, and high stomake: I wyll not suffer him.

8 Myne eyes looke vnto such as be faithfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

9 Who so leadeth a godly lyfe: he shalbe my seruant.

10 There shall no deceitful person dwell in my house: he that telleth lyes, shall not tarry in my sight.

11 I shall soone destroy all the vngodly that are in the lande: that I may roote out all wicked doers from the citie of the Lorde.

Mornyng prayer.

Domine exaudi. Psalm Cii.

1 HEare my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come vnto thee.

2 HYde not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: encline thyne eares vnto me when I call, O heare me, and that right soone.

3 For my dayes are consumed away like smoke: and my bones are brent vp as it were a fyre brand.

4 My hart is smitten downe and wythered like grasse: so y I forget to eate my bread.

5 For the voyce of my groning: my bones wyl scarse cleaue to my flesh.

6 I am become like a Pellican in the wyldernesse: and like an Owle that is in the desart.

7 I haue watched, and am euen as it were a Sparowe: that sitteth alone vppon the house toppe.

8 Myne enimies reuile me all the day long: and they that are mad vpon me, are swoyne together against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes as it were bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 And that because of thyne indignation and wrath: for thou hast taken me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes are gone like a shadowe: and I am wythered like grasse.

12 But thou (O Lord) shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

13 Thou shalt aryse, and haue mercie vpon Sion: for it is time that thou haue mercie vpon her, yea the time is come.

14 And why? thy seruantes thinke vppon her stones: and it pitieth them to see her in the dust.

15 The heathen shall feare thy name, O Lorde: and all the kinges of the earth thy maiestie.

16 When the Lord shal build vp Sion: and when his glory shall appeare.

17 When he turneth him vnto the prayer of the poore destitute: and despiseth not their desyre.

18 This shalbe written for those that come after: and the people which shalbe borne, shall prayse the Lorde.

19 For he hath looked downe from his sanctuarie: out of the heauen dyd the Lorde beholde the earth.

20 That he might heare the mournynges of such as be in captiuitie: and deliuer the chyldren appoynted vnto death.

21 That they may declare the name of the Lorde in Sion: and his worshyp at Hierusalem.

22 When the people are greathered together: and the kingdomes also to serue the Lorde.

23 He brought downe my strength in my iourney: and shortned my dayes.

24 But I sayde, O my God, take me not away in the middes of myne age: as for thy yeeres they endure throughout all generations.

25 Thou

Pſal.10. 25 *Thou Lord in the begynnyng haſt layd the fundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy handes.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt endure: they all ſhall waxe olde as doth a garment.

27 And as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhalbe changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not fayle.

28 The chyldren of thy ſeruantes ſhall continue: and their ſeede ſhall ſtande faſt in thy ſyght.

Benedic anima mea. Pſalm Ciii.

1 PRayſe the Lorde, O my ſoule: & al that is within me prayſe his holy name.

2 Prayſe the Lorde, O my ſoule: and forgeat not all his benefites.

3 Which forgeueth al thy ſinne: and healeth all thyne infirmities.

4 Whiche ſaueth thy lyfe from deſtruction: and crowneth thee with mercy and louyng kyndneſſe.

5 Which ſatiſfieth thy mouth with good thynges: makyng thee young and luſtie as an Eagle.

6 The Lorde executeth ryghteouſneſſe and iudgement: for all them that are oppreſſed with wrong.

7 He ſhewed his wayes vnto Moſes: his workes vnto the chyldren of Iſrael.

Pſa.14.18. 8 *The Lorde is ful of compaſſion and mercy: long ſufferyng, and of great goodneſſe.

9 He wyll not alway be chydyng: neyther keepeth he his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs accordyng to our wickednes.

11 For looke how high the heauen is in comparyſon of the earth: ſo great is his mercie alſo towarde them that feare hym.

12 Looke howe wyde alſo the Eaſt is from the Weſt: ſo farre hath he ſet our ſinnes from vs.

13 Yea, lyke as a father pytieth his owne chyldren: euen ſo is the Lorde mercifull vnto them that feare hym.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but duſt.

15 The dayes of man are but as graſſe: for he floriſheth as a flowre of the fielde.

16 For aſſoone as the wynde goeth ouer it, it is gone: and the place thereof ſhal know it no more.

17 But the mercyfull goodneſſe of the Lord endureth for euer and euer vpon them that feare hym: and his ryghteouſneſſe vppon chylders chyldren.

18 Euen vpon ſuche as kepe his couenant: and thynke vpon his commaundementes to do them.

19 The Lorde hath prepared his ſeate in heauen: and his kyngdome ruleth ouer al.

20 O prayſe the Lorde, ye angels of his, ye that excell in ſtrength: ye that fulfyll his commaundement, and hearken vnto the voyce of his wordes.

21 O prayſe the Lorde, all ye his hoſtes: ye ſeruantes of his that do his pleaſure.

22 O ſpeake good of the Lord all ye workes of his, in all places of his dominion: prayſe thou the Lorde, O my ſoule.

Benedic anima mea. Pſalm Ciiii.

1 PRaiſe the Lord, O my ſoule: O Lord my God, thou art become exceedyng glorious, thou art clothed with maieſtie and honour. *Euening prayer.*

2 Thou deckeſt thee ſelfe with light, as it were with a garment: and ſpreadeſt out the heauens lyke a curtayne.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chamber in the waters: and maketh the cloudes his chariot, and walketh vppon the wynges of the wynde. *Heb.1.7.

4 He maketh his angels ſpirites: and his miniſters a flamyng fyre.

5 He layde the fundations of the earth: that it ſhoulde neuer moone at any tyme.

6 Thou couereddſt it with the deepe, lyke as with a garment: the waters ſtande in the hylles.

7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder they are afrayde.

8 They goe vp as hygh as the hylles, and downe to the valleyes beneath: euen vnto the place whiche thou haſt appoynted for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet them their boundes which they ſhal not paſſe: neyther turne agayne to couer the earth.

10 He ſendeth the ſpryngs into the ryuers: whiche runne among the hylles.

11 All beaſtes of the feelde drinke therof: and the wylde aſſes quenche their thirſt.

12 Beſide them ſhall the foules of the ayre haue their habitation: and ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hylles from aboue: the earth is filled with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He bryngeth forth graſſe for the cattell: and greene hearbe for the ſeruice of men.

15 *That he may bryng foode out of the earth, and wyne that maketh glad the hart of man: and oyle to make hym a chearefull countenance, & bread to ſtrēgth mans hart. *Joſu.9.13.

16 The trees of the Lord alſo are ful of ſap: euen the Cedars of Libanus, whiche he hath planted.

17 Wherein the byrdes make their neaſtes:

and

and the fyre trees are a dwellyng for the storke.

18 The hygh hylles are a refuge for the wylde goates: and so are the stony rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the moone for certayne seasons: and the Sunne knoweth his goyng downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, that it may be nyght: wherein all the beastes of the forrest do moone.

21 The Lions roaryng after their pray: doo seeke their meate at God.

22 The Sunne aryseth, and they get them away togeather: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour: vntyll the euenyng.

24 O Lord, how manifolde are thy workes: in wysedome hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy richesse.

25 So is the great and wyde sea also: wherein are thynges creepyng innumerable, both small and great beastes.

26 There goe the shyppes, and there is that Leuiathan: whom thou hast made to take his pastyme therein.

27 These wayte all vppon thee: that thou mayest geue them meate in due season.

28 When thou geuest it them, they geather it: and when thou openest thyne hande, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hydest thy face, they are troubled: when thou takest away their breath, they dye, and are turned agayne to their dust.

30 When thou lettest thy breath goe forth, they shalbe made: and thou shalt renue the face of the earth.

31 The glorious maiestie of the Lorde shall endure for euer: the Lorde shall reioyce in his workes.

32 The earth shall tremble at the looke of hym: yf he do but touche the hylles they shal smoke.

33 I wyll sing vnto the Lorde as long as I lyue: I wyll prayse my God whyle I haue my being.

34 And so shall my woordes please hym: my ioy shalbe in the Lorde.

35 As for sinners, they shalbe consumed out of the earth, and the vngodly shall come to an ende: prayse thou the Lorde, O my soule prayse the Lorde.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. cv.

Mornyng prayer. *1. Chr. 16. 8 Esai. 12. 4.

1 O Geue thankes vnto the Lorde, & cal vpon his name: tel the people what thynges he hath doone.

2 O let your tongues be of hym, and prayse hym: and let your talkyng be al of his wonderous workes.

3 Reioyce in his holy name: let the hart of them reioyce that seeke the Lorde.

4 Seeke the Lorde and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember the marueylous woorkes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgementes of his mouth.

6 O ye seede of Abraham his seruaunt: ye chyldren of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgementes are in all the worlde.

8 He hath ben alway myndefull of his couenant and promise: that he made to a thousande generations.

6 *Euen the couenaunt that he made with Abraham: and the othe that he sware vnto Isahac. *Gen. 22. 16. Luke. 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.

10 And appoynted the same vnto Jacob for a lawe: and to Israel for an euerlastyng testament.

11 Saying, vnto thee wyl I geue the lande of Chanaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a few of them: and they straungers in the.

13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kyngdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to doo them wrong: but reproued euen kynges for their sakes.

15 *Touche not myne annoynted: and doo my prophetes no harme. *1. Chr. 16. 22.

16 Moreouer, he called for a dearth vpon the land: & destroyed all the prouision of bread.

17 But he had sent a man before them: *euen Joseph, which was solde to be a bonde seruaunt. *Gen. 37. 28.

18 *Whose feete they hurt in the stockes: the iron entred into his soule. *Gen. 39. 20.

19 Untyll the tyme came that his cause was knowen: the worde of the Lorde tried him.

20 *The kyng sent and deliuered hym: the prince of the people let hym goe free. *Gen. 41. 14.

21 *He made hym Lorde also of his house: and ruler of all his substance. *Gen. 41. 40.

22 That he myght enfourme his princes after his wyl: & teach his senatours wisdome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob was a straunger in the lande of Ham. *Gen. 46. 6.

24 And he encreased his people exceedingly: and made them stroger then their enimies.

25 *Whose hart turned, so that they hated his people: and dealt vntruely with his seruauntes. *Exod. 1. 8.

26 *Then sent he Moses his seruaunt: and Aaron whom he had chosen. *Exod. 3. 10.

27 *And these shewed his tokens among the: and wonders in the lande of Ham. *Exod. 7. 9.

28 * He sent darkenesse, and it was darke: and

and they were not obedient vnto his woꝛd.
Exod.7.20 29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slue theyꝛ fiſhe.
Exod.8.6. 30 * Their lande bꝛought fooꝛth frogges: yea euen in their kinges chambers.
Exod.8.24 31 * He spake the wooꝛde, and there came al maner of flies: & lice in al their quarters.
Exod.9.23 32 * He gaue them haileſtones foꝛ raine: and flames of fyꝛe in their land.
33 He ſmote theyꝛ vines alſo, & fygge trees: and deſtroyed the trees that were in theyꝛ coaſtes.
Exod.10 4 34 * He ſpake the wooꝛd, and the Graſſhoppers came, and Caterpillers innumerable:
and dyd eate vp all the graſſe in their land, and deuoured the fruite of their ground.
Exo.20.29 35 * He ſmote all the fyꝛſt boꝛne in their land: euen the cheefe of all their ſtrength.
Exo.12.36. 36 * He bꝛought them fooꝛth alſo with ſiluer and golde: there was not one feeble perſon among their tribes.
37 Egypt was glad at their departing: foꝛ they were afraide of them.
Exo.13.21 38 * He ſpꝛead a cloud to be a couering: and fyꝛe to geue light in the night ſeaſon.
Exo.16.12. 39 * At their deſire he bꝛought Quayles: and he fylled them with the bꝛead of heauen.
Exo.17.6. 40 * He opened the rocke of ſtone, and the waters flowed out: ſo that ryuers ranne in the dꝛye places.
1.Cor.10.4 41 * Foꝛ why? he remembꝛed his holy pꝛomiſe: and Abꝛaham his ſeruant.
Ioſu.3.17. 42 * And he bꝛought fooꝛth his people with ioy: and his choſen with gladneſſe.
43 And gaue them the landes of the heathen: and they tooke the labours of the people in poſſeſſion.
44 That they might keepe his ſtatutes: and obſerue his lawes.

Confitemini domino. *Pſalm Cvi.*

Euenyng Pſalm. 1 O Geue * thankes vnto the Loꝛde, foꝛ he is gratious: and his mercie endureth foꝛ euer.
Deu.13.21. Eccl.43.35 2 * Who can expꝛeſſe the noble actes of the Loꝛd: oꝛ ſhewe fooꝛth all his pꝛayſe?
3 Bleſſed are they that alway keepe iudgement: and doo righteouſneſſe.
4 Remember me, O Loꝛd, accoꝛding to the fauour that thou beareſt vnto thy people: O viſite me with thy ſaluation.
5 That I may ſee the felicitie of thy choſen: and reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy people, and geue thankes with thyne inheritance.
Iud.7.19. 6 * We haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue done amiſſe and dealt wickedly.
7 Our fathers regarded not thy woonders in Egypt, neyther kept they thy great goodneſſe in remembꝛance: * but were diſobedient at the ſea, euen at the red ſea. *Exo.14.21.
8 Neuertheleſſe, he helped them foꝛ his names ſake: that he might make his power to be knowen.
9 He rebuked the red ſea alſo, and it was dꝛyed vp: ſo he led them thꝛough the deepe, as thꝛough a wyldernеſſe.
10 And he ſaued them from the aduerſaries hand: and deliuered them from the hand of the enimie.
11 * As foꝛ thoſe that troubled them, the waters ouerwhelmed them: there was not one of them left. Exo.14.27.
12 Then beleeued they his wooꝛdes: and ſang pꝛayſe vnto him.
13 But within a whyle they foꝛgate his wooꝛkes: & would not abide his counſayle.
14 * But luſt came vpon them in the wyldernеſſe: and they tempted GOD in the deſart. *Exo.17.2. 1.Cor.10.6.
15 * And he gaue them theyꝛ deſyꝛe: and ſent leanenеſſe withal into their ſoule. *Nu.11.31.
16 They angred Moſes alſo in the tentes: and Aaron the ſaint of the Loꝛde.
17 * So the earth opened, and ſwallowed vp Dathan: and couered the congregation of Abiram. *Nu.16.31. Deut.11.6.
18 And the fyꝛe was kindeled in their companie: the flame burnt vp the vngodly.
19 * They made a calfe in Hoꝛeb: and wooꝛſhipped the moulten image. *Exod.32.4
20 Thus they turned their glory: into the ſimilitude of a Calfe that eateth hay.
21 And they foꝛgate God their Sauiour: which had done ſo great thinges in Egypt.
22 Woonderous wooꝛkes in the lande of Ham: and fearefull thinges by the red ſea.
23 * So he ſayde he woulde haue deſtroyed them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtand befoꝛe him in the gappe: to turne away his wꝛathfull indignation, leſt he ſhoulde deſtroy them. *Exod.3.2.
24 Yea, they thought ſcoꝛne of that pleaſant lande: and gaue no credence vnto his wooꝛd.
25 But murmured in their tentes: & hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Loꝛde.
26 * Then lyft he vp his hand againſt them: to ouerthꝛowe them in the wyldernеſſe. *Nu.14.28
27 To caſt out theyꝛ ſeede among the nations: and to ſcatter them in the landes.
28 They ioyned them ſelues vnto Baal Peoꝛ: and ate the offeringes of the dead.
29 Thus they pꝛouoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions: & the plague was great among them.
30 * Then ſtoode vp Phinehes, and pꝛayed: and ſo the plague ceaſſed. *Nu.25.7.

31 And

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: among all poſteritities for euermore.

*Num.20.2 32 *They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that he puniſhed Moſes for their ſakes.

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lippes.

*Deut.7.1. 34 *Neither deſtroyed they the heathen: as the Lorde commaunded them.

35 But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their woorkes.

36 In ſo much that they wooꝛſhipped theyꝛ idolles, which turned to their owne decay: yea they offered theyꝛ ſonnes and daughters vnto deuils.

37 And ſhedde innocent blood, euen the blood of their ſonnes & of their daughters: whom they offered vnto the idols of Chanaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

38 Thus were they ſtayned with their owne woorkes: and went a whooring with their owne inuentions.

39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lorde kindled againſt his people: in ſo much that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

40 And he gaue them ouer into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them were lordes ouer them.

41 Their enimies oppreſſed them: and had them in ſubiection.

42 Many a time dyd he deliuer them: but they rebelled againſt him with their owne inuentions, and were brought downe in their wickedneſſe.

43 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſawe their aduerſitie: he heard their complaint.

*Deut.30.2 44 *He thought vpon his couenant, and pitied them accoꝛding vnto the multitude of his mercies: yea he made all thoſe that had led them away captiue, to pitie them.

45 Deliuer vs (O Lord our God) and geather vs from among the heathen: that we may geue thankes vnto thy holy name, and make our boaſte of thy prayſe.

46 Bleſſed be the Lorde God of Iſrael, from euerlaſtyng, and woꝛlde without end: and let all the people ſay, Amen.

Confitemini domino. *Pſalm.C vii.*

Mornyng prayer. 1 OGeue *thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gratious: and his mercie endureth for euer.

*Iud.13.21. 2 Let them geue thankes whom the Lord hath redeemed: and deliuered from the hand of the enimie.

3 And geathered them out of the landes, from the Eaſt and from the Weſt: from the Noꝛth, and from the South.

4 They went aſtray in the wyldernesſe out of the way: and founde no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thyrſtie: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 So they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble: and he deliuered them from theyꝛ diſtreſſe.

7 He led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to the citie where they dwelt.

8 O that men woulde therefore prayſe the Lorde for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doth for ỹ childꝛen of men.

9 For he ſatisfyeth the emptie ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſyt in darkneſſe and in the ſhadowe of death: being faſt bound in miſerie and iron.

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the woꝛds of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counſayle of the moſt high.

12 He alſo brought downe their hart through heauineſſe: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe them vp.

13 So when they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſe.

14 For he brought them out of darkneſſe, and out of the ſhadowe of death: and brake their bondes in ſunder.

15 O that men woulde therefore prayſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare ỹ wonders that he doeth for the childꝛen of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and ſmitten the barres of iron in ſunder.

17 Fooliſhe men are plagued for theyꝛ offence: and becauſe of their wickedneſſe.

18 Their ſoule abhorred al maner of meat: and they were euen hard at deathes dooꝛe.

19 So when they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſe.

20 He ſent his woꝛd and healed them: and they were ſaued from their deſtruction.

21 O that men woulde therefore prayſe the Lorde for his goodneſſe: and declare the woonders that he doeth for the chyldꝛen of men.

22 That they woulde offer vnto him the ſacrifyce of thankes geuing: and tell out his woorkes with gladneſſe.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhippes: and occupie their buſineſſe in great waters.

24 Theſe men ſee the woorkes of the Lord: and his woonders in the deepe.

25 For at his woꝛd the ſtormie winde aryſeth: which lyfteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They are carried vp to the heauen, and

and downe agayne to the deepe: their ſoule melteth away, becauſe of the trouble.
27 They reele too and fro, and ſtagger lyke a dronken man: & are at their wyttes ende.
28 So when they crye vnto the Lord in their trouble: he delyuereth them out of their diſtreſſe.
29 For he maketh the ſtorme to ceaſſe: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtyl.
30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be at reſt: and ſo he bryngeth them vnto the hauen where they woulde be.
31 O that men woulde therefore prayſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: & declare the wonders that he doeth for the chyldren of men.
32 That they woulde exalte him alſo in the congregation of the people: and prayſe him in the ſeate of the elders.
33 Which turneth the floods into a wylderneſſe: and dryeth vp the water ſprynges.
34 A fruitefull lande maketh he barren: for the wyckednes of them that dwel therein.
35 Agayne, he maketh the wylderneſſe a ſtandyng water: and water ſprynges of a drye grounde.
36 And there he ſetteth the hungrie: that they may buylde them a citie to dwel in.
37 That they maye ſowe their lande, and plant Vineyardes: to yeelde them fruites of encreaſe.
38 He bleſſeth them, ſo that they multiplye exceedyngly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.
39 And agayne, when they are miniſhed and brought lowe: through oppreſſion, through any plague or trouble.
40 Though he ſuffer them to be euil intreated through tyrantes: and let them wander out of the way in the wyldernes.
41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miſerie: and maketh hym houſholdes lyke a flocke of sheepe.
Pſal.22.19. 42 *The ryghteous wyl conſyder this, and reioyce: and the mouth of all wyckednes ſhalbe ſtopped.
43 Who ſo is wyſe, wyll ponder theſe thynges: and they ſhall vnderſtande the louyng kyndneſſe of the Lorde.

Paratum cor meum. *Pſalm. Cviii.*

Louyng myer.
1 O God, my hart is redie (my hart is redie:) I wyl ſyng and geue prayſe with the beſt member that I haue.
2 Awake thou Lute and Harpe: I mee ſelfe wyl awake right early.
3 I wyll geue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, among the people: I wyll ſyng prayſes vnto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercie is greater then the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the cloudes.
5 *Set vp thee ſelf (O God) aboue the heauens: and thy glorie aboue al the earth. Pſal.60.7.
6 That thy beloued may be delyuered: let thy ryght hande ſaue them, and heare thou me.
7 God hath ſpoken in his holyneſſe: I wyll reioyce therefore and diuide Sichem, and meate out the valley of Sucoth.
8 Gilead is myne, and Manaſſes is myne: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head.
9 Iuda is my law geuer, Moab is my waſhpot: ouer Edom wyl I caſt out my ſhooe, vpon the Philiſtines wyl I triumphe.
10 Who wyll leade me into the ſtrong citie: and who wyl bryng me into Edom?
11 Haſt not thou forſaken vs, O God: and wylt not thou O God goe forth with our hoſtes?
12 O helpe vs agaynſt the enimie: for vaine is the helpe of man.
13 Through God we ſhall doo great actes: and it is he that ſhall treade downe our enimies.

Deus laudem. *Pſalm. Cix.*

1 HOlde not thy tongue, O God, of my prayſe: for the mouth of the vngodly, yea and the mouth of the deceytefull is opened vpon me.
2 And they haue ſpoken agaynſt me with falſe tongues: they compaſſed me about alſo with woordes of hatred, and fought agaynſt me without a cauſe.
3 For the loue that I had vnto them, loe, they take nowe my contrary parte: but I geue mee ſelfe vnto prayer.
4 Thus haue they rewarded me euyll for good: and hatred for my good wyl.
5 Set thou an vngodly man to be ruler ouer hym: and let Satan ſtande at his ryght hande.
6 When ſentence is geuen vpon hym, let hym be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into ſynne.
7 *Let his dayes be fewe: and let another take his office. *Joh.17.12. Actes.1.20.
8 Let his chyldren be fatherleſſe: and his wyfe a wyddowe.
9 Let his children be vagaboundes, & begge their bread; let them ſeeke it alſo out of deſolate places.
10 Let the extortioner conſume all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoyle his labour.
11 Let there be no man to pitie hym: nor to haue compaſſion vpon his fatherles childre.

12 Let his posteritie be destroyed: and in the nexte generation let his name be cleane put out.

13 Let the wyckednesse of his fathers be had in remembraunce in the syght of the Lorde: and let not the synne of his mother be doone away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may roote out ỹ memoriall of them from of the earth.

15 And that because his mynde was not to doo good: but persecuted the poore helplesse man, that he myght slay hym that was vexed at the hart.

16 His delyght was in cursyng, and it shall happen vnto hym: he loued not blessyng, therefore shal it be farre from hym.

17 He clothed hym selfe with cursyng, lyke as with a rayment: and it shal come into his bowels lyke water, and lyke oyle into his bones.

18 Let it be vnto hym as the cloke that he hath vpon hym: and as the gyrdle that he is alway gyrded withal.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lorde vnto myne enimies: and to those that speake euil agaynst my soule.

20 But deale thou with me (O Lord God) accordyng vnto thy name: for sweete is thy mercie.

21 O delyuer me, for I am helpelesse and poore: and my hart is wounded within me.

22 I goe hence lyke the shadow that departeth: and am dryuen away as the Grashopper.

23 My knees are weake through fastyng: my flesshe is dryed vp for want of fatnesse.

24 I became also a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vppon me, shaked their heades.

25 Helpe me (O Lorde my God:) oh saue me accordyng to thy mercie.

26 And they shall knowe howe that this is thy hande: and that thou Lorde hast doone it.

27 Though they curse, yet blesse thou: and let them be confounded that ryse vp against me, but let thy seruaunt reioyce.

28 Let myne aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer them selues with their owne confusion, as with a cloke.

29 As for me, I wyl geue great thankes vnto the Lorde with my mouth: and prayse hym among the multitude.

30 For he shall stande at the ryght hande of the poore: to saue his soule from vnryghteous iudges.

Dixit dominus. *Psalm.Cx.*

1 THE * Lord sayd vnto my Lord: syt thou on my ryght hande, vntyll I make thine enimies thy footstoole. Mornyng prayer.

2 The Lord shal sende the rodde of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler euen in the myds among thyne enimies. *Mat.22. 44. 1. Cor.15.25

3 In the day of thy power shal the people offer thee free wyll offerynges with an holye worshyp: the deawe of thy byrth is of the wombe of the mornyng.

4 * The Lorde sware, and wyll not repent: thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech. *Heb.5.6. and.7.17. Ioh.12.34

5 The Lorde vppon thy ryght hande: shall wound euen kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shalbe iudge among the heathen, he shal fyl the places with the dead bodyes: and smyte in sunder the heades ouer diuers countreyes.

7 He shall drynke of the brooke in the way: therfore shal he lyft vp his head.

Confitebor tibi. *Psalm.Cxi.*

1 I Wyl geue thankes vnto the Lorde with my whole hart: secretly amongthe faithful, and in the congregation.

2 The woorkes of the Lorde are great: sought out of al them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His woorke is woorthie to be prayed, and had in honour: and his ryghteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 The mercyful and gratious Lord hath so doone his marueylous woorkes: that they ought to be had in remembraunce.

5 He hath geuen meate vnto them that feare hym: he shal euer be myndefull of his couenaunt.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his woorkes: that he maye geue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The woorkes of his handes are veritie and iudgement: al his commaundementes are true.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: and are doone in trueth and equitie.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people: he hath commaunded his couenaunt for euer, holy and reuerent is his name.

10 * The feare of the lord is the begynning of wysedome: a good vnderstandyng haue all they that doo thereafter, the prayse of it endureth for euer. *Psa.111. and.9.10. Eccle.1.16

Beatus vir. *Psalm.Cxii.*

1 BLessed is the man that feareth the lord: he hath great delyght in his commaundementes.

2 His

2 His ſeede ſhalbe mightie vpon earth: the generation of the faythful ſhalbe bleſſed.
3 Richeſſe and plenteouſneſſe ſhalbe in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.
4 Vnto the godly there aryſeth vp light in the darkeneſſe: he is merciful, louyng, and ryghteous.
5 A good man is merciful and lendeth: and wyl guide his woordes with diſcretion.
6 For he ſhal neuer be mooued: and the ryghteous ſhalbe had in an euerlaſting remembrance.
7 He wyll not be afrayde for any euyl tydinges: for his hart ſtandeth faſt and beleeueth in the Lorde.
8 His hart is ſtabliſhed & wyl not ſhrinke: vntyl he ſee his deſyre vpon his enimies.
2.Ca.9.9. 9 *He hath diſpearſed abrode and geuen to the poore: and his ryghteouſneſſe remayneth for euer, his horne ſhalbe exhorted with honour.
10 The vngodly ſhal ſee it, & it ſhal greeue hym: he ſhal gnaſhe with his teeth, and conſume away, the deſyre of the vngodly ſhal periſhe.

Laudate pueri. Pſalme.Cxiii.

1 PRayſe the Lord (ye ſeruantes:) O praiſe the name of the Lorde.
Dani.2.20 2 *Bleſſed be the name of the Lorde: from this tyme foorth for euermore.
Pſa.l.11. 3 *The Lordes name is prayſed: from the ryſing vp of the ſunne, vnto the goyng downe of the ſame.
4 The Lorde is hygh aboue al heathen: and his glory aboue the heauens.
5 Who is lyke vnto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling ſo high: and yet humbleth hym ſelfe to beholde the thynges that are in heauen and in earth.
6 He taketh vp the ſimple out of the duſt: and lyfteth the poore out of the myre.
7 That he may ſet him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.
8 He maketh the barren woman to keepe houſe: and to be a ioyful mother of children.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſalm.Cxiiii.

Euenyng prayer. 1 WHen * Iſrael came out of Egypt: and the houſe of Iacob from among the ſtrange people.
2 Juda was his ſanctuarie: and Iſrael his dominion.
Ioſ.3.13. 3 *The ſea ſawe that, and fledde: Iordane was driuen backe.
4 The mountaynes ſkipped lyke rammes: and the litle hylles lyke young ſheepe.
5 What ayleth thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt: and thou Iordane, that thou waſt driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaynes that ye ſkipped lyke rammes: and ye litle hylles like young ſheepe.
7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lorde: at the preſence of the GOD of Iacob.
8 Which turned the hard rocke into a ſtanding water: and the flint ſtone into a ſprynging wel.

Non nobis domine. Pſalme.Cxv.

1 NOt vnto vs, O Lorde, not vnto vs, but vnto thy name geue the prayſe: for thy louing mercie, and for thy truethes ſake.
2 Wherefore ſhal the heathen ſay: where is nowe their God?
3 As for our God he is in heauen: he hath done what ſo euer pleaſed hym.
4 Their idols are ſyluer and golde: euen the woorke of mens handes.
5 *They haue mouthes and ſpeake not: eyes haue they, and ſee not. *Sap.15.15.
6 They haue eares, and heare not: noſes haue they, and ſmel not.
7 They haue handes, and handle not, feete haue they, and walke not: neyther ſpeake they through their throte.
8 They that make them, are like vnto them: and ſo are all ſuche as put their truſt in them.
9 But thou houſe of Iſrael truſt thou in the Lorde: he is their ſuccour and defence.
10 Ye houſe of Aaron put your truſt in the Lorde: he is their helper and defender.
11 Ye that feare the Lorde, put your truſt in the Lorde: he is their helper and defender.
12 The Lorde hath ben mindful of vs, and he ſhal bleſſe vs: euen he ſhall bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he ſhal bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He ſhal bleſſe them that feare the Lorde: both ſmal and great.
14 The Lorde ſhal encreaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lorde: whiche made heauen and earth.
16 All the whole heauens are the Lordes: the earth hath he geuen to the children of men.
17 *The dead prayſe not thee, O Lorde: *Bar.2.17. neyther all they that goe downe into the ſilence.
18 *But we wyl prayſe the Lorde: from this time foorth for euermore. Prayſe the Lorde. *Dani.2.20

Dilexi quoniam. *Psalme.Cxvi.*

Mornyng prayer.

1 I Am* wel pleased: that the Lorde hath heard the voyce of my prayer.

2 That he hath enclined his eare vnto me: therefore wyl I call vpon him as long as I lyue.

*1.Reg.23.3 3 The snares of death compassed me round about: and the paynes of hel gate holde vpon me.

4 I shal finde trouble and heauinesse, and I shal call vpon the name of the Lorde: O Lorde, I beseeche thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the Lorde and ryghteous: yea our God is merciful.

6 The Lorde preserueth the simple: I was in miserie, and he helped me.

7 Turne agayne then vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lorde hath rewarded thee.

8 And why? thou hast deliuered my soule from death: mine eyes from teares, and my feete from fallyng.

9 I wyl walke before the Lorde: in the land of the lyuing.

*2.Co.14.13 Rom.3.4. 10 *I beleeued, and therfore wyl I speake, but I was sore troubled: I sayd in my hast al men are lyers.

11 What rewarde shall I geue vnto the Lord: for al the benefites that he hath done vnto me?

12 I wyl receyue the cup of saluation: and cal vpon the name of the Lorde.

13 I wyl pay my vowes nowe in the presence of al his people: right deare in the syght of ỳ Lord, is the death of his saintes.

*Sapi.9.5. 14 *Beholde (O Lord) howe that I am thy seruant: I am thy seruant and the sonne of thine handmayde, thou hast broken my bones in sunder.

15 I wyl offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgeuing: and wyl cal vpon the name of the Lorde.

16 I wyl pay my vowes vnto the Lorde in the syght of al his people: in the courtes of the Lordes house, euen in the middes of thee, O Hierusalem. Prayse the Lorde.

Laudate dominum. *Psalme.Cxvii.*

Rom.15.11. 1 O Prayse the Lord al ye heathen: prayse hym al ye nations.

2 For his merciful kyndnesse is euer more and more towarde vs: and the* trueth of the Lorde endureth for euer. Prayse the Lorde.

*Joh.12.34.

Confitemini. *Psalme.Cxviii.*

1 O Geue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: because his mercie endureth for euer.

2 Let Israel nowe confesse that he is gracious: and that his mercie endureth for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron nowe confesse: that his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Yea, let them nowe that feare the Lorde confesse: that his mercie endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lorde in trouble: and the Lorde heard me at large.

6 *The Lorde is on my side: I wyll not feare what man doeth vnto me. *Hebr. 13.6.

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shal I see my desyre vpon mine enimies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lorde: then to put any confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lorde: then to put any confidence in princes.

10 Al nations compassed me rounde about: but in the name of the Lorde wyl I destroy them.

11 They kept me in on euery side, they kept me in (I say) on euery side: but in the name of the Lorde I wyl destroy them.

12 They came about me lyke Bees, and are extinct euen as the fyre among the thornes: for in the name of the Lorde I wyl destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fal: but the Lorde was my helpe.

14 *The Lord is my strength and my song: and is become my saluation. *Exod.15.2. Esai.12.2.

15 The voyce of ioy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hand of ỳ Lord bringeth mightie things to passe.

16 The right hande of the Lorde hath the preheminence: the right hande of the Lord bryngeth mightie thinges to passe.

17 I wyl not dye, but lyue: and declare the woorkes of the Lorde.

18 The Lorde hath chastened and corrected me: but he hath not geuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open me the gates of ryghteousnesse: that I may goe into them, & geue thankes vnto the Lorde.

20 This is the gate of the Lorde: the righteous shal enter into it.

21 I wyl thanke thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 *The same stone which the buylders refused: is become the head stone of the corner. *Mat.21.42. Mark.12.10. Luke.20.17. Act.4.11. Rom.9.33.

23 This is the Lordes dooing: and it is marueylous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lorde hath made: we wyl reioyce and be glad in it.

25 *Helpe me nowe, O Lorde: O Lorde sende vs nowe prosperitie. *Mat.21.9.

26 Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde: we haue wished you good lucke, ye that be of the house of the Lorde.

27 God is the Lorde whiche hath shewed vs

vs lyght: bynde the ſacrifice with coꝛdes, yea euen vnto the hoꝛnes of the aulter.

28 Thou art my God, & I wyl thanke thee: thou art my God, & I wyl pꝛayſe thee.

29 O geue thankes vnto the Loꝛde, foꝛ he is gratious: & his mercie endureth foꝛ euer.

Beati immaculati. *Pſalm. C xix.*

1 BLeſſed are thoſe that are vndefyled in the way: and walke in the lawe of the Loꝛde.

2 Bleſſed are they that keepe his teſtimonies: and ſeeke hym with their whole hart.

3 Foꝛ they which doo no wyckednes: walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt charged: that we ſhall diligently keepe thy commaundementes.

5 O that my wayes were made ſo directe: that I myght keepe thy ſtatutes.

6 So ſhal I not be confounded: whyle I haue reſpect vnto al thy cõmaundementes.

7 I wyll thanke thee with an vnfaigned hart: when I ſhal haue learned the iudgementes of thy ryghteouſneſſe.

8 I wyll keepe thy ceremonies: O foꝛſake me not vtterly.

In quo corrigit.

1 WHeꝛewithal ſhal a young man clenſe his waye: euen by rulyng hym ſelfe after thy wooꝛde.

2 With my whole hart haue I ſought thee: O let me not goe wꝛong out of thy cõmaundementes.

3 Thy wooꝛdes haue I hydde within myne hart: that I ſhould not ſynne againſt thee.

4 Bleſſed art thou, O Loꝛde: O teache me thy ſtatutes.

5 With my lyppes haue I been tellyng: of al the iudgementes of thy mouth.

6 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy teſtimonies: as in al maner of richeſſe.

7 I wyl talke of thy commaundements: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

8 My delyght ſhalbe in thy ſtatutes: and I wyl not foꝛget thy wooꝛde.

Retribue ſeruo tuo.

1 O Doo wel vnto thy ſeruaunt: that I may lyue, and keepe thy wooꝛde.

2 Open thou myne eyes: that I maye ſee the woonderous thynges of thy lawe.

3 I am a ſtranger vpon earth: O hyde not thy commaundementes from me.

4 My ſoule breaketh out: foꝛ the very feruent deſyre that it hath alway vnto thy iudgementes.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the pꝛoude: and curſed are they that doo erre from thy cõmaundementes.

6 O turne from me ſhame and rebuke: foꝛ I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

7 Pꝛinces alſo dyd ſyt and ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſeruaunt is occupied in thy ſtatutes.

8 Foꝛ thy teſtimonies are my delyght: and my counſellers.

Adheſit pauimẽto.

1 MY ſoule cleaueth to the duſt: O quicken thou me accoꝛdyng to thy wooꝛde.

2 I haue knowledged my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: O teache me thy ſtatutes.

3 Make me to vnderſtande the way of thy commaundementes: and ſo ſhal I talke of thy woonderous wooꝛkes.

4 My ſoule melteth away foꝛ very heauineſſe: comfoꝛt thou me accoꝛdyng vnto thy wooꝛde.

5 Take from me the way of lying: and cauſe thou me to make muche of thy lawe.

6 I haue choſen the way of trueth: and thy iudgementes haue I layde befoꝛe me.

7 I haue ſtycken vnto thy teſtimonies: O Loꝛde confounde me not.

8 I wyll runne the way of thy commaundementes: when thou haſt ſet my hart at libertie.

Legem pone.

1 TEache me, O Loꝛd, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keepe it vnto the ende. *Mornyng prayer.*

2 Geue me vnderſtandyng, and I ſhall keepe thy lawe: yea I ſhall keepe it with my whole hart.

3 Make me to goe in the path of thy commaundementes: foꝛ therein is my delyte.

4 Enclyne my hart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

5 O turne away myne eyes, leſt they behold vanitie: and quycken thou me in thy way.

6 O ſtablyſhe thy wooꝛde in thy ſeruaunt: that I maye feare thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraide of: foꝛ thy iudgementes are good.

8 Beholde, my delyght is in thy commaundementes: O quycken me in thy ryghteouſneſſe.

Et veniat ſuper me.

1 LEt thy louyng mercie come alſo vnto me, O Loꝛd: euen thy ſaluation, accoꝛdyng vnto thy wooꝛde.

2 So ſhall I make anſweare vnto my blaſphemers: foꝛ my truſt is in thy wooꝛde.

3 O take not the woorde of thy trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgementes.
4 So shall I alway keepe thy lawe: yea, for euer and euer.
5 And I wyl walke at libertie: for I seeke thy commaundementes.
6 I wyll speake of thy testimonies also euen before kynges: and wyl not be ashamed.
7 And my delyght shalbe in thy commaundementes: whiche I haue loued.
8 My handes also wyl I lyft vp vnto thy commaundementes, whiche I haue loued: and my studie shalbe in thy statutes.

Memor esto verbi tui.

1 O Thynke vpon thy seruant as concernyng thy woorde: wherein thou hast caused me to put my trust.
2 The same is my comforte in my trouble: for thy woorde hath quickened me.
3 The proude haue had me exceedyngly in derision: yet haue I not shrynked from thy lawe.
4 For I remembred thine euerlasting iudgmentes, O Lorde: and receyued comforte.
5 I am horribly afrayde: for the vngodlye that forsake thy lawe.
6 Thy statutes haue been my songues: in the house of my pylgrimage.
7 I haue thought vpon thy name, O Lorde, in the nyght season: and haue kept thy lawe.
8 This I had: because I kept thy cõmaundementes.

Portio mea domine.

1 THou art my portion, O Lorde: I haue promysed to keepe thy lawe.
2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with my whole hart: O be mercyful vnto me accordyng to thy woorde.
3 I called myne owne wayes to remembraunce: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.
4 I made haste, and prolonged not the time: to keepe thy commaundementes.
5 The congregation of the vngodlye haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy lawe.
6 At midnight I wyll ryse to geue thankes vnto thee: because of thy ryghteous iudgementes.
7 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and keepe thy commaundementes.
8 The earth, O Lorde, is ful of thy mercie: O teache me thy statutes.

Bonitatem fecisti.

1 O Lord, thou hast dealt gratiously with thy seruant, according vnto thy word.
2 O learne me true vnderstandyng & knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commaundementes.
3 Before I was troubled I went wrong: but nowe haue I kept thy woorde.
4 Thou art good and gratious: O teache me thy statutes.
5 The proude haue imagined a lye agaynst me: but I wyl keepe thy commaundementes with my whole hart.
6 Their hart is as fat as brawne: but my delyght hath been in thy lawe.
7 It is good for me that I haue been in trouble: that I may learne thy statutes.
8 The law of thy mouth is dearer vnto me: then thousandes of golde and syluer.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

1 THy handes haue made me, and fashioned me: O geue me vnderstandyng, that I may learne thy commaundementes. Euenyng prayer.
2 They that feare thee, wil be glad when they see me: because I haue put my trust in thy woorde.
3 I knowe (O Lorde) that thy iudgements are ryght: and that thou of very faythfulnesse hast caused me to be troubled.
4 O let thy mercyful kyndnesse be my comforte: accordyng to thy woorde vnto thy seruaunt.
5 O let thy louyng mercies come vnto me, that I may lyue: for thy lawe is my delyght.
6 Let the proud be confounded, for they goe wyckedly about to destroy me: but I wyll be occupied in thy commaundementes.
7 Let suche as feare thee, and haue knowen thy testimonies: be turned vnto me.
8 O let my hart be sounde in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

Defecit anima mea.

1 MY soule hath longed for thy saluation: and I haue a good hope because of thy woorde.
2 Myne eyes long sore for thy woorde, saying: O when wylt thou comforte me?
3 For I am become like a bottel in ỹ smoke: yet doo I not forget thy statutes.
4 Howe many are the dayes of thy seruant: when wylt thou be auenged of them that persecute me?
5 The proude haue dygged pyttes for me: whiche are not after thy lawe.
6 All thy commaundementes are true: they persecute me falsly, O be thou my helpe.
7 They had almoste made an ende of me vpon

vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy commaundementes.
8 O quicken me after thy louing kyndneſſe: and ſo ſhal I keepe the teſtimonies of thy mouth.

In eternum domine.

1 O Lorde thy woorde endureth for euer in heauen.
2 Thy trueth alſo remayneth from one generation to another: thou haſt layde the fundation of the earth, and it abydeth.
3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for al thinges ſerue thee.
4 If my delight had not ben in thy lawe: I ſhoulde haue periſhed in my trouble.
5 I wyll neuer forgeat thy commaundementes: for with them thou haſt quickened me.
6 I am thine, Oh ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy commaundementes.
7 The vngodly layd waite for me to deſtroy me: but I wyl conſyder thy teſtimonies.
8 I ſee that al thinges come to an ende: but thy commaundement is exceeding brode.

Quomodo dilexi.

1 L Orde, what loue haue I vnto thy lawe: al the day long is my ſtudie in it.
2 Thou through thy cõmaundementes haſt made me wyſer then mine enimies: for they are euer with me.
3 I haue more vnderſtanding then my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my ſtudie.
4 I am wyſer then the aged: becauſe I keepe thy commaundementes.
5 I haue refrayned my feete from euery euyl way: that I may keepe thy woorde.
6 I haue not ſhronke from thy iudgements: for thou teacheſt me.
7 O howe ſweete are thy woordes vnto my throte: yea ſweeter then hony vnto my mouth.
8 Through thy commaundementes I geat vnderſtanding: therefore I hate al wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

1 Thy woorde is a lanterne vnto my feete: and a light vnto my pathes.
2 I haue ſworne, and am ſtedfaſtly purpoſed: to keepe thy ryghteous iudgementes.
3 I am troubled aboue meaſure: quicken me (O Lorde) according vnto thy woorde.
4 Let the free wyl offerynges of my mouth pleaſe thee, O Lorde: and teache me thy iudgementes.
5 My ſoule is alway in my hande: yet doo I not forgeat thy lawe.
6 The vngodly haue layde a ſnare for me: but yet I ſwarued not from thy commaundementes.
7 Thy teſtimonies haue I claimed as mine heritage for euer: and why? they are the very ioy of my hart.
8 I haue applied mine hart to fulfyl thy ſtatutes alway: euen vnto the ende.

Iniquos odio habui.

1 I Hate them that imagine euyl thynges: but thy lawe doo I loue.
2 Thou art my defence and my ſhielde: and my truſt is in thy woorde.
3 Away from me ye wycked: I wyl keepe the commaundementes of my God.
4 O ſtablyſhe me according vnto thy woorde, that I may lyue: & let me not be diſapoynted of my hope.
5 Holde thou me vp, and I ſhalbe ſafe: yea my delight ſhalbe euer in thy ſtatutes.
6 Thou haſt troden downe all them that depart from thy ſtatutes: for they imagine but deceyte.
7 Thou puttеſt away al the vngodly of the earth like droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.
8 My fleſhe trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afrayde of thy iudgementes.

Feci iudicium.

1 I Deale with the thyng that is lawful and ryght: O geue me not ouer vnto mine oppreſſours.
2 Make thou thy ſeruant to delight in that which is good: that the proude doo me no wrong.
3 Mine eyes are waſted away with looking for thy health: and for the woorde of thy ryghteouſneſſe.
4 O deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy louyng mercie: and teache me thy ſtatutes.
5 I am thy ſeruant, O graunt me vnderſtandyng: that I may knowe thy teſtimonies.
6 It is time for thee Lorde to lay to thyne hande: for they haue deſtroyed thy lawe.
7 For I loue thy commaundementes: aboue golde and pretious ſtone.
8 Therefore holde I ſtraight all thy commaundementes: and al falſe wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

1 Thy teſtimonies are woonderful: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.
2 When thy woorde goeth forth: it geueth lyght and vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

3 I opened my mouth and drewe in my breath: for my delight was in thy commaundementes.
4 O looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: as thou vsest to doo vnto those that loue thy name.
5 Order my steppes in thy woorde: and so shal no wyckednesse haue dominion ouer me.
6 O deliuer me from the wrongfull dealinges of men: and so shal I keepe thy commaundementes.
7 Shewe the light of thy countenance vpon thy seruant: and teache me thy statutes.
8 Mine eyes gushe out with water: because men keepe not thy lawe.

Iustus es domine.

1 RYghteous art thou, O Lorde: and true is thy iudgement.
2 The testimonies that thou hast commaunded: are exceeding righteous & true.
3 My zeale hath euen consumed me: because mine enimies haue forgotten thy woordes.
4 Thy worde is tried to the vttermost: and thy seruant loueth it.
5 I am smal and of no reputation: yet doo not I forgeat thy commaundementes.
6 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy lawe is the trueth.
7 Trouble and heauinesse hath taken holde vpon me: yet is my delight in thy commaundementes.
8 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlasting: O graunt me vnderstanding, and I shal lyue.

Clamaui in toto corde meo.

Euenyng prayer.

1 I Call with my whole hart: heare me O Lorde, I wyl keepe thy statutes.
2 Yea, euen vpon thee doo I call: helpe me and I shal keepe thy testimonies.
3 Early in the morning doo I crye vnto thee: for in thy woorde is my trust.
4 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might be occupied in thy woordes.
5 Heare my voyce (O Lorde) according vnto thy louing kindnesse: quicken me according as thou art woont.
6 They drawe nigh that of malice persecute me: and are farre from thy lawe.
7 Be thou nigh at hande, O Lorde: for all thy commaundementes are true.
8 As concernyng thy testimonies, I haue knowen long since: that thou hast grounded them for euer.

Vide humilitatem.

1 O Consyder mine aduersitie, & deliuer me: for I doo not forgeat thy lawe.
2 Auenge thou my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according vnto thy woorde.
3 Healthy is farre from the vngodly: for they regarde not thy statutes.
4 Great is thy mercie, O Lord: quicken me as thou art woont.
5 Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me: yet doo I not swarue from thy testimonies.
6 It greeueth me when I see the transgressours: because they keepe not thy lawe.
7 Consider, O Lord, howe I loue thy commaundementes: O quicken me according to thy louing kyndnesse.
8 Thy woorde is true from euerlasting: all the iudgementes of thy ryghteousnesse endure for euermore.

Principes persecuti sunt.

1 PRinces haue persecuted me without a cause: but my hart standeth in awe of thy woordes.
2 I am as glad of thy woorde: as one that findeth great spoyles.
3 As for lyes I hate and abhorre them: but thy lawe doo I loue.
4 Seuen tymes a day doo I prayse thee: because of thy righteous iudgementes.
5 Great is the peace that they haue which loue thy lawe: and they are not offended at it.
6 Lord I haue looked for thy sauing healthy and doone after thy commaundementes.
7 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and loued them exceedingly.
8 I haue kept thy commaundementes and testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

1 LEt my complaint come before thee, O Lorde: geue me vnderstanding according to thy woorde.
2 O let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy woorde.
3 My lippes shal speake of thy prayse: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
4 Yea, my tongue shall sing of thy woorde: for al thy commaundementes are ryghteous.
5 Let thine hande helpe me: for I haue chosen thy commaundementes.
6 I haue longed for thy sauyng healthy, O Lorde: and in thy lawe is my delyght.
7 Oh let my soule lyue, and it shal prayse thee: and thy iudgementes shal helpe me.
8 I haue gone astray like a sheepe that is lost: Oh seeke thy seruant, for I doo not forgeat thy commaundementes.

Ad dominum. Pſal.Cxx.

Mornyng prayer.

1 WHEN I was in trouble, I called vppon the Lorde: and he hearde me.
2 Deliuer my ſoule, O Lorde, from lying lippes: and from a deceitfull tongue.
3 What rewarde ſhalbe geuen or done vnto thee thou falſe tongue: euen myghtie and sharpe arrowes, with hot burnyng coales.
4 Woe is me, that I am cõſtrayned to dwel with Meſech: and to haue myne habitatiõ among the tentes of Cedar.
5 My ſoule hath long dwelt among them: that be enimies vnto peace.
6 I labour for peace: but when I ſpeake vnto them thereof, they make them redy to battayle.

Leuaui oculos. Pſalm.Cxxi.

2.Chro.20 17. 1 I WYL * lyft vp myne eyes vnto the hylles: from whence commeth my helpe.
2 My helpe commeth euen from the Lorde: which hath made heauen and earth.
3 He wyl not ſuffer thy foote to be mooued: and he that keepeth thee wyll not ſleepe.
4 Beholde, he that keepeth Iſrael: ſhal neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.
5 The Lorde hym ſelfe is thy keeper: the Lorde is thy defence vpon thy ryght hande.
6 So that the Sunne ſhal not burne thee by day: neyther the Moone by nyght.
7 The Lorde ſhal preſerue thee from al euil: Yea, it is euen he that ſhall keepe thy ſoule.
8 The Lorde ſhall preſerue thy goyng out, and thy commyng in: from this tyme forth for euermore.

Letatus ſum. Pſal.Cxxii.

1 I Was glad when they ſayde vnto me: we wyl goe into the houſe of the Lorde.
2 Our feete ſhall ſtande in thy gates: O Hieruſalem.
3 Hieruſalem is buylded as a citie: that is at vnitie in it ſelfe.
4 For thyther the tribes goe vp, euen the tribes of the Lord: to teſtifie vnto Iſrael, to geue thankes vnto the name of the Lorde.
5 For there is the ſeate of iudgement: euen the ſeate of the houſe of Dauid.
6 O pray for the peace of Hieruſalem: they ſhall proſper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: and plenteouſneſſe within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I wyll wyſhe thee proſperitie.
9 Yea, becauſe of the houſe of the Lorde our God: I wyll ſeeke to doo thee good.

Ad te leuaui. Pſal.Cxxiii.

1 VNto thee lyft I vp myne eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.
2 Beholde, euen as the eyes of ſeruauntes looke vnto the hande of their maiſters, and as the eyes of a mayden vnto the hande of her maiſtreſſe: euen ſo our eyes wayte vpon the Lorde our God, vntyll he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lorde, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are vtterly deſpiſed.
4 Our ſoule is fylled with the ſcornefull reproofe of the wealthy: and with the diſpitefulneſſe of the proude.

Niſi quia. Pſalm.Cxxiiii.

1 IF the Lorde him ſelfe had not ben on our ſyde (nowe may Iſrael ſay:) if the Lorde hym ſelfe had not been on our ſyde when men roſe vp agaynſt vs,
2 They had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when they were ſo wrathfully diſpleaſed at vs.
3 Yea the waters had drowned vs: and the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.
4 The deepe waters of the proude: had gone euen ouer our ſoule.
5 But prayſed be the Lorde: which hath not geuen vs ouer for a pray vnto their teeth.
6 Our ſoule is eſcaped, euen as a byrde out of the ſnare of the fowler: the ſnare is broken, and we are deliuered.
7 Our helpe ſtandeth in the name of the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

Qui confidunt. Pſal.Cxxv.

1 THey that put their truſt in the Lorde, ſhalbe euen as the mount Sion: which may not be remooued, but ſtandeth faſt for euer.
2 The hylles ſtande about Hieruſalem: euen ſo ſtandeth the Lorde rounde about his people, from this tyme forth for euermore.
3 For the rod of the vngodly commeth not into the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put their hande vnto wickedneſſe.
4 Do well, O Lord: vnto thoſe that be good and true of hart.
5 As for ſuch as turne backe vnto their owne wickednеſſe: the Lord ſhal leade them forth with the euyll doers, but peace ſhalbe vpon Iſrael.

In conuertendo. Pſal.Cxxvi.

Euenyng prayer.

1 WHen the Lord turned agayne the captiuitie of Sion: then were we like vnto them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with ioy.
3 Then ſayde they among the Heathen: the

the Lord hath done great thinges for them.
4 Yea, the Lorde hath doone great thinges for vs already: whereof we reioyce.
5 Turne our captiuitie, O Lorde: as the ryuers in the South.
6 They that sowe in teares: shall reape in ioy.
7 He that now goeth on his way weepyng, and beareth forth good seede: shall doubtlesse come agayne with ioy, and bryng his sheaues with hym.

Nisi Dominus. Psalm.Cxxvii.

1 EXcept the Lorde buylde the house: their labour is but lost that buylde it.
2 Except the Lorde keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vayne.
3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to ryse vp early, and so late take rest, and eate the bread of carefulnesse: for so he geueth his beloued sleepe.
4 Loe children, and the fruit of the wombe: are an heritage and gyft that commeth of the Lorde.
5 Lyke as the arrowes in the hande of the Giaunt: euen so are the young children.
6 Happy is the man that hath his quiuer ful of them: they shal not be ashamed when they speake with with their enimies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Psal.Cxxviii.

1 BLessed are all they that feare the Lorde: and walke in his wayes.
2 For thou shalt eate the labours of thine handes: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.
3 Thy wyfe shalbe as the fruitefull vyne: vpon the walles of thyne house.
4 Thy children lyke the Olyue braunches: rounde about thy table.
5 Loe, thus shal the man be blessed: that feareth the Lorde.
6 The Lorde from out of Sion shal so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie al thy lyfe long.
7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy childers children: and peace vpon Israel.

Sepe expugnauerunt. Psal.Cxxix.

1 MAny a tyme haue they fought agaynst me from my youth vp: (may Israel nowe say.)
2 Yea, many a tyme haue they vexed me frō my youth vp: but they haue not preuayled agaynst me.
3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: and made long forowes.
4 But the ryghteous Lord: hath hewen the snares of the vngodly in peeces.
5 Let them be confounded and turned backwarde: as many as haue euyl wyl at Sion.
6 Let them be euen as the grasse growyng vppon the house toppes: whiche withereth afore it be plucked vp.
7 Wherof the mower filleth not his hande neyther he that byndeth vp the sheaues, his bosome.
8 So that they whiche goe by, say not so much as the Lorde prosper you: we wyshe you good lucke in the name of the Lorde.

De profundis clamaui. Psalm.Cxxx.

1 OVt of ỹ deepe haue I called vnto thee (O Lorde:) Lorde heare my voyce.
2 Oh let thine eares consyder wel: the voyce of my complaynt.
3 If thou Lorde wylt be extreeme to marke what is done amisse: oh Lorde who may abyde it.
4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.
5 I looke for the Lorde, my soule doth wayte for hym: in his worde is my trust.
6 My soule fleeth vnto the Lorde: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watche.
7 O Israel trust in the Lorde, for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeeme Israel: from all his sinnes.

Domine, non est. Psalm.Cxxxi.

1 LOrde, I am not hygh mynded: I haue no proude lookes.
2 I doo not exercise mee selfe in great matters: whiche are to hygh for me.
3 But I refrayne my soule, & keepe it lowe, lyke as a child that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soule is euē as a weaned child.
4 O Israel trust in the Lorde: from this tyme forth for euermore.

Memento Domine. Psal.Cxxxii.

1 LOrde remember Dauid: and all his trouble. *Morning prayer.*
2 How he sware vnto the Lord: and vowed a vowe vnto the almyghtie God of Jacob.
3 I wyll not come within the tabernacle of my house: nor climbe vp into my bed.
4 I wyll not suffer myne eyes to sleepe, nor myne eye lyddes to slumber: neyther the temples of myne head to take any rest.
5 Untyll I finde out a place for the temple of the Lorde: an habitation for the myghty

God

God of Jacob.

6 Loe, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 We wyll goe into his tabernacle: and fal lowe on our knees before his footestoole.

1.Chr.6.41 8 * Aryse, O Lorde, into thy resting place: Psal.10.35 thou and the arke of thy strength.

9 Let the priestes be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saintes syng with ioyfulnesse.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the presence of thyne annoynted.

11 The Lorde hath made a faythfull othe vnto Dauid: and he shall not shrinke from it.

12 *Of the fruite of thy body: shall I set 2.Re.7.12 vpon thy seate. Luke.1.55

13 If thy children wyll keepe my couenant Acts.2.30 and my testimonies that I shall learne thē: their children also shall syt vppon thy seate for euermore.

14 For the Lorde hath chosen Sion to be an habitation for him selfe: he hath longed for her.

15 This shalbe my rest for euer: here wyl I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.

16 I wyl blesse her vittailes with encrease: and wyl satisfye her poore with bread.

17 I wyll decke her priestes with health: and her saintes shall reioyce and syng.

18 * There shall I make the horne of Dauid to florishe: I haue ordeyned a lanterne for myne annoynted. Luke.1.69 Psal.3.1

19 As for his enimies, I shall clothe them with shame: but vppon him selfe shall his crowne florishe.

Ecce quam bonum. Psalm.xxxiii.

1 BEholde howe good and ioyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell togeather in vnitie.

2 It is like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vnto the bearde: euen vnto Aarons beard, and went downe to the skirtes of his clothing.

3 Like as the deawe of Hermon: which fell vpon the hill of Sion.

4 For there the Lord promised his blessing: and lyfe for euermore.

Ecce nunc. Psalm.Cxxxiiii.

1 BEhold (nowe) prayse the Lorde: all ye seruantes of the Lord.

2 Ye that by night stand in the house of the Lorde: euen in the courtes of the house of our God.

3 Lift vp your hands in the sanctuarie: and prayse the Lorde.

4 The Lorde that made heauen and earth: geue thee blessing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Psalm Cxxxv.

1 OPrayse the Lorde, laude ye the name of the Lorde: prayse it, O ye seruantes of the Lorde.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord: in the courtes of the house of our God.

3 O prayse the Lorde, for the Lorde is gracious: O syng prayses vnto his name, for it is louely.

4 For why? the Lorde hath chosen Jacob vnto him selfe: and Israel for his owne possession.

5 For I knowe that the Lorde is great: and that our Lord is aboue all goddes.

6 Whatsoeuer the Lord pleased, that did he in heauen and in earth: and in the sea, and in all deepe places.

7 * He bringeth foorth the cloudes from the *Jer.10.18 endes of the worlde: and sendeth foorth lightnynges with the rayne, bringing the windes out of his treasures.

8 * He smote the fyrst borne of Egypt: both *Exo.12.29 of man and beast.

9 He hath sent tokens and woonders into the midst of thee, O thou land of Egypt: vpon Pharao and all his seruantes.

10 * He smote diuers nations: and slue *Nu.21.1. mighty kinges. and.24.33.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Basan: and all the kingdomes of Chanaan.

12 * And gaue their land to be an heritage: *Josue.12.7 euen an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O Lorde, endureth for euer: so dooth thy memoriall, O Lord, from one generation to an other.

14 For the Lorde wyll auenge his people: and be gracious vnto his seruantes.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but siluer and gold: the worke of mens handes.

16 They haue mouthes and speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.

17 They haue eares, and yet they heare not: neyther is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all they that put their trust in them.

19 Prayse the Lorde ye house of Israel: prayse the Lorde ye house of Aaron.

20 Prayse the Lorde ye house of Leui: ye that feare the Lorde, prayse the Lorde.

21 Praysed be the Lord out of Sion: which dwelleth at Hierusalem.

Confitemini. Psalm.Cxxxvi.

1 OGeue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 O geue thankes vnto the God

God of all goddes: for his mercie endureth for euer.
3 O thanke the Lorde of all lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.
4 Which onely dooth great woonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Gene.1.1. 5 *Which by his excellent wyſedome made the heauens: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Gene.1.6. Iere.10.12. 6 *Which layd out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Gene.1.14. 7 *Whiche hath made great lightes: for his mercie endureth for euer.
8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercie endureth for euer.
9 The Moone and the Starres to gouerne the night: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Exo.12.29. 10 *Whiche ſmote Egypt with their fyrſt borne: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Exo.12.37 and.13.17. 11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercie endureth for euer.
12 With a mighty hand, and ſtretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.
13 Which diuided the red ſea in two partes: for his mercie endureth for euer.
14 And made Iſrael to goe through the midſt of it: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Exo.14.28 15 *But as for Pharao & his hoſt, he ouerthrewe them in the red ſea: for his mercie endureth for euer.
16 Whiche led his people through the wyldernesſe: for his mercie endureth for euer.
17 Which ſmote great kinges: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Nu.21.24. 18 *Yea and ſlue mighty kinges: for his mercie endureth for euer.
19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Nu.21.35. 20 *And Og the king of Baſan: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Joſu.12.7. 21 *And gaue away their lande for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer.
22 Euen for an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercie endureth for euer.
23 Which remembred vs when we were in trouble: for his mercie endureth for euer.
24 And hath deliuered vs from our enimies: for his mercie endureth for euer.
25 Which geueth foode to all fleſhe: for his mercie endureth for euer.
26 O geue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie endureth for euer.
27 O geue thankes vnto the Lorde of lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

Super flumina. Pſalm.Cxxxvii.

1 BY the waters of Babylō we ſate downe and wept: when we remembred thee, O Sion.
2 As for our Harpes, we hanged them vp: vpon the trees that are therein.
3 For they that ledde vs away captiue, required of vs then a ſongue and melodie in our heauineſſe: ſyng vs one of the ſongues of Sion.
4 How ſhall we ſyng the Lordes ſongue: in a ſtrange land?
5 If I forgeat thee, O Hieruſalem: let my right hand forgeat her cunnyng.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Hieruſalem in my mirth.
7 Remember the chyldren of Edom, O lord, in the day of Hieruſalem: howe they ſayde, downe with it, downe with it, euen to the ground.
8 O daughter of Babylon, waſted with miſerie: yea happy ſhall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.
9 *Bleſſed ſhall he be that taketh thy chyldren: and throweth them againſt ỹ ſtones. *Eſai.13.16

Confitebor tibi. Pſalm.Cxxxviii.

1 I Wyll geue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, with my whole hart: euen before the goddes wyll I ſyng prayſe vnto thee.
2 I wyl worſhip toward thy holy temple, and prayſe thy name, becauſe of thy louing kindneſſe and trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy name, and thy worde aboue all thinges.
3 When I called vpon thee, thou heardeſt me: and enduedſt my ſoule with muche ſtrength.
4 All the kings of the earth ſhal prayſe thee, O Lorde: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they ſhall ſyng in the wayes of the Lorde: that great is the glory of the Lorde.
6 For though the Lorde be high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: as for the proud, he beholdeth them a farre of.
7 Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet ſhalt thou refreſhe me: thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thyne hand vpon the furiouſneſſe of myne enimies, and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.
8 The Lorde ſhall make good his louyng kindneſſe towarde me: yea thy mercie, O Lorde, endureth for euer, deſpiſe not then the workes of thyne owne handes.

Domine, probaſti. Pſalm.Cxxxix.

1 O Lorde, thou haſt ſearched me out and knowen me: thou knoweſt my downe ſitting and myne vpryſing, thou vnderſtandeſt my thoughtes long before. *Mornyng prayer.*

2 Thou

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and spyest out all my wayes.
3 For loe, there is not a word in my tongue: but thou, O Lorde, knowest it altogether.
4 Thou hast fashioned me behynde and before: and layde thyne hande vpon me.
5 Suche knowledge is to wonderfull and excellent for me: I can not atteyne vnto it.
6 Whyther shal I goe then from thy spirit: or whyther shall I goe then from thy presence?
7 *If I clymbe vp into heauen, thou art there: yf I goe downe to hel, thou art there also. *Amos.9.12
8 If I take the winges of the morning: and remayne in the vttermost partes of the sea.
9 Euen there also shall thy hande leade me: and thy ryght hande shal holde me.
10 If I say, peraduenture the darkenesse shal couer me: then shal my nyght be turned to day.
11 Yea, the darkenesse is no darkenesse with thee, but the nyght is as cleare as the day: the darkenesse and lyght (to thee) are both a lyke.
12 For my raynes are thine: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.
13 I wyll geue thankes vnto thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: marueilous are thy woorkes, and that my soule knoweth ryght well.
14 My bones are not hyd from thee: though I be made secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.
15 Thyne eyes dyd see my substance, yet being vnperfect: and in thy booke were al my members wrytten.
16 Which day by day were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.
17 Howe deare are thy counsayles vnto me, O GOD: O howe great is the summe of them?
18 If I tell them, they are moe in number then the sande: when I wake vp, I am present with thee.
19 Wylt thou not slay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye blood thirstie men.
20 For they speake vngratiously agaynst thee: and thyne enimies take thy name in vayne.
21 Do not I hate them, O Lorde, that hate thee: and am not I greeued with those that ryse vp agaynst thee?
22 Yea, I hate them ryght sore: euen as though they were myne enimies.
23 Trye me, O God, and seeke the grounde of my hart: proue me, and examine my thoughtes.
24 Looke wel if there be any way of wickednes in me: & leade me in ẏ way euerlasting.

Eripe me Domine. Psalm.Cxl.

1 DEliuer me, O Lorde, from the euyll man: and preserue me from the wicked man.
2 Which imagine mischiefe in their harts: and stirre vp strife all the day long.
3 *They haue sharpened their tongues like a Serpent: Adders poyson is vnder their lyppes. *Rom.3.14.
4 Keepe me, O Lorde, from the handes of the vngodly: preserue me from the wicked men which are purposed to ouerthrowe my goynges.
5 The proude haue layde a snare for me, and spread a net abrode with cordes: yea, and set trappes in my way.
6 I sayde vnto the Lorde, thou art my God: heare the voyce of my prayers, O Lorde.
7 O Lorde God, the strength of my health: thou hast couered my head in the day of battayle.
8 Let not the vngodly haue his desyre, O Lorde: let not his mischeeuous imagination prosper, least they be to proude.
9 Let the mischiefe of their owne lyppes fall vpon the head of them: that compasse me about.
10 Let hot burnyng coales fall vppon them: let them be cast into the fyre, and into the pit, that they neuer ryse vp agayne.
11 A man full of woordes shall not prosper vpon the earth, euyll shall hunt the wicked person to ouerthrowe hym.
12 Sure I am that the Lorde wyll auenge the poore: and mainteyne the cause of the helpelesse.
13 The ryghteous also shall geue thankes vnto thy name: and the iust shall continue in thy sight.

Domine clamaui. Psal.Cxli.

1 LOrde, I call vppon thee, haste thee to helpe me: and consyder my voyce whē I crye vnto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set foorth in thy sight as the incense: & let the lifting vp of my hands be an euenyng sacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O Lorde) before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lippes.
4 O let not my hart be enclined to any euyll thyng: let me not be occupyed in vngodly woorkes, with the men that woorke wickednesse, lest I eate of suche thinges as pleaseth them.
5 Let the ryghteous rather smyte me friendly: and reproue me.
6 But let not their pretious balmes breake myne head: yea I wyll pray, yet agaynst

their wickednesse.

7 Let their iudges be ouerthrowen in stony places: that they may heare thy wordes, for they are sweete.

8 Our bones lye scattered before the pit: lyke as when one breaketh & heweth wood vpon the earth.

9 But myne eyes looke vnto thee, O Lorde God: in thee is my trust, O cast not out my soule.

10 Keepe me from the snare whiche they haue layde for me: and from the trappes of the wicked doers.

11 Let the vngodly fall into their owne nettes together: and let me euer escape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psalm.Cxlii.

Euening prayer.

1 I Cryed vnto the Lorde with my voyce: yea, euen vnto the Lord dyd I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaintes before him: and shewed him of my trouble.

3 When my spirite was in heauynesse, thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked haue they priuily layde a snare for me.

4 I looked also vppon my ryght hande: and see, there was no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee vnto: and no man cared for my soule.

6 I cryed vnto thee, O Lord, and sayd: thou art my hope and my portion in the lande of the lyuyng.

7 Consyder my cõplaynt: for I am brought very lowe.

8 O deliuer me from my persecutours: for they are to strong for me.

9 Bryng my soule out of prison, that I may geue thankes vnto thy name: which thing yf thou wylt graunt me, then shall the righteous resort vnto my companie.

Domine exaudi. Psalm.Cxliii.

1 HEare my prayer, O Lorde, and consyder my desyre: hearken vnto me for thy trueth and ryghteousnesse sake.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruaunt: for *in thy syght shall no man lyuyng be iustified.

*Exod. 34.7

3 For the enimie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to ỹ ground: he hath layde me in the darkenesse, as the men that haue ben long dead.

4 Therfore is my spirit vexed within me: and my hart within me is desolate.

5 Yet do I remember the tyme past, I muse vpon all thy woorkes: yea, I exercise mee selfe in the woorkes of thy handes.

6 I stretche forth my handes vnto thee: my soule gaspeth vnto thee as a thirstie lande.

7 Heare me, O Lorde, and that soone, for my spirite waxeth faint: hide not thy face from me, lest I be lyke vnto them that go downe into the pit.

8 O let me heare thy louyng kyndnesse betymes in the mornyng, for in thee is my trust: shewe thou me the way that I should walke in, for I lyft vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Delyuer me, O Lord, from mine enimies: for I flee vnto thee to hyde me.

10 Teache me to do the thyng that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louyng spirite leade me forth into the lande of ryghteousnesse.

11 Quicken me, O Lorde, for thy names sake: and for thy ryghteousnesse sake bryng my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy goodnesse slea myne enimies, and destroy all them that vexe my soule: for I am thy seruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Psal.Cxliiii.

1 BLessed be the Lorde my strength: which teacheth my handes to warre, and my fyngers to fyght. *Mornyng prayer.*

2 My hope and my fortresse, my castle and delyuerer, my defender in whom I trust: whiche subdueth my people that is vnder me.

3 Lorde, what is man that thou hast suche respect vnto hym: or the sonne of man that thou so regardest hym?

4 Man is lyke a thyng of nought: his tyme passeth away lyke a shadowe.

5 Bowe thy heauens, O Lorde, and come downe: touche the mountaynes, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth the lyghtnyng and teare them: shoote out thyne arrowes, and consume them.

7 Sende downe thyne hande from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of strange chyldren.

8 Whose mouth talketh of vanitie: and theyr ryght hande is a ryght hande of wickednesse.

9 I wyll sing a newe songue vnto thee, O God: and sing prayses vnto thee vpon a ten strynged Lute.

10 Thou that geuest victorie vnto kynges: and hast deliuered Dauid thy seruant from the peryll of the sworde.

11 Saue me and deliuer me from the hande of straunge chyldren: whose mouth talketh

keth of vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquitie.

12 That our sonnes may growe vp as the young plantes: and that our daughters may be as the pullished corners of ỳ temple.

13 That our Garners may be full and plenteous with all maner of store: that our sheepe may bring fooorth thousandes, and ten thousandes in our streetes.

14 That our Oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captiuitie, and no complayning in our streetes.

15 Happy are the people that be in suche a case: yea, blessed are the people which haue the Lorde for their God.

Exaltabo te deus. *Psalm Cxlv.*

1 I Wyll magnifye thee, O God my kyng: and I wyll prayse thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day wil I geue thankes vnto thee: and prayse thy name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lorde, and marueylous worthy to be praysed: there is no ende of his greatnesse.

4 One generation shall prayse thy woorkes vnto an other: and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I wyl be talking of thy worship: thy glory, thy prayse, and woonderous woorkes.

6 So that men shall speake of the might of thy marueylous actes: and I wyll also tell of thy greatnesse.

7 The memorial of thyne abundant kindnesse shalbe shewed: and men shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The Lord is gratious and merciful: long suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 The Lord is louing vnto euery man: and his mercie is ouer all his woorkes.

10 All thy woorkes prayse thee, O Lorde: and thy saintes geue thankes vnto thee.

11 They shewe the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightinesse of thy kingdome: might be knowen vnto men.

13 Thy kingdome is an euerlastyng kyngdome: and thy dominion endureth throwout all ages.

14 The Lord vpholdeth all suche as fal: and lyfteth vp al those that be downe.

15 The eyes of all wayte vpon thee, O lord: and thou geuest them their meate in due season.

16 Thou openest thyne hand: and fyllest al thinges liuing with plenteousnesse.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his woorkes.

18 The Lord is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: yea all suche as call vppon hym faythfully.

19 He wyll fulfyll the desyre of them that feare him: he also wyl heare theyr crye, and wyl helpe them.

20 The Lord preserueth all them that loue hym: but scattereth abroade all the vngodly.

21 My mouth shall speake the prayse of the Lorde: and let all flesshe geue thankes vnto his holy name for euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. *Psalm Cxlv.*

1 PRayse the Lorde, O my soule, whyle I liue wyl I prayse the Lord: yea as long as I haue any being, I wyll syng prayses vnto my God.

2 O put not your trust in princes, nor in any childe of man: for there is no helpe in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth fooorth, he shal turne agayne to his earth: and then all his thoughtes perishe.

4 Blessed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his helpe: and whose hope is in the lord his God.

5 * Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: whiche keepeth his promise for euer. *Act.14.25. Apoc.14.7.

6 Whiche helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lorde looseth men out of prison: the Lorde geueth syght to the blind.

8 The Lorde helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The lorde careth for the strangers, he defendeth the fatherlesse and wyddowe: as for the way of the vngodly, he turneth it vpsyde downe.

10 The lord thy God, O Sion, shalbe king for euermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate dominum. *Psalm Cxlvii.*

1 O Prayse the Lorde, for it is a good thing to syng prayses vnto our God: yea a ioyfull and pleasaunt thing is it to be thankfull. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 The lord dooth build vp Hierusalem: and geather togeather the outcastes of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in hart: and geueth medicine to heale their sicknesse.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: and calleth them all by theyr names.

5 Great is our lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wysdome is infinite.

6 The lorde setteth vp the meeke: and bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.

7 O syng

7 O syng vnto the Lorde with thankes geuing: syng prayse vpon the Harpe vnto our God.

8 Which couereth the heauen with cloudes, and prepareth rayne for the earth: and maketh the grasse to growe vppon the mountaynes, and herbe for the vse of men.

*Job.39.3. 9 Which geueth fodder vnto the cattel: *and feedeth the young Rauens that call vppon hym.

10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neyther delighteth he in any mans legges.

11 But the Lordes delight is in them that feare him: and put theyr trust in his mercie.

12 Prayse the Lorde, O Hierusalem: prayse thy God, O Sion.

13 For he hath made fast the barres of thy gates: and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and fylleth thee with the floure of wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commaundement vpon earth: and his worde runneth very swiftly.

16 He geueth snowe like wooll: and scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morselles: who is able to abide his frost?

18 He sendeth out his worde, and melteth them: he bloweth with his winde, and the waters flowe.

19 He sheweth his worde vnto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: neyther haue the Heathen knowledge of his lawes.

Laudate dominum. Psalm.Cxlviii.

1 O Prayse the Lorde of heauen: prayse him in the heyght.

2 Prayse him all ye angels of his: prayse him al his host.

3 Prayse him Sunne and Moone: prayse him all ye Starres and light.

*Dani.3.60 Gene.1.7. 4 *Prayse him all ye heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them prayse the name of the Lord: for he spake the worde, and they were made, he commaunded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them fast for euer and euer: he hath geuen them a lawe, which shall not be broken.

7 Prayse the Lorde vpon earth: ye dragons, and all deepes.

8 Fyre and hayle, snowe & vapours: winde and stormie, fulfylling his worde.

9 Mountaynes and all hilles: fruitefull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell: wormes, and feathered foules.

11 Kinges of the earth, and all people: princes, and all iudges of the worlde.

12 Young men and maydens, olde men and chyldren, prayse the name of the Lorde: for his name only is excellent, and his prayse aboue heauen and earth.

13 He shall exalt the horne of his people, all his saintes shall prayse him: euen the chyldren of Israel, euen the people that serueth him.

Cantate domino. Psalm.Cxlix.

1 O Syng vnto the Lord a newe song: let the congregation of saints praise him.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be ioyful in their king.

3 Let them prayse his name in the daunce: let them syng prayses vnto him with Tabret and Harpe.

4 For the Lorde hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meeke harted.

5 Let the saintes be ioyfull with glory: let them reioyce in their beddes.

6 Let the prayses of God be in their mouth: and a two edged swoord in theyr handes.

7 To be auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To binde their kinges in chaynes: and their nobles with linkes of iron.

9 That they may be auenged of them, as it is written: such honour haue all his saintes.

Laudate dominum. Psalm.Cl.

1 O Prayse God in his holynesse: prayse him in the fyrmament of his power.

2 Prayse him in his noble actes: prayse him accordyng to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Prayse him in the sound of the Trumpett: prayse him vpon the Lute and Harpe.

4 Prayse him in the Cymbales and daunces: prayse him vppon the strynges and Pype.

5 Prayse hym vppon the well tuned Cymbales: prayse him vppon the loude Cymbales.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath: prayse the Lorde.

Here endeth the Psalmes of Dauid.

Written [illegible] harrised [illegible] quene
Elizabet in the yeare of our Lord 1620

The Prouerbes of Solomon.

The first Chapter.

1. The power of the worde of GOD. 7 Of the feare of GOD, and knowledge of his worde. 10. We may not consent to the entysinges of sinners. 20. Wysdome complayneth that she is contemned. 24. The punyshment of them that contemne her.

1 THe Prouerbes of Solomō the sonne of Dauid kyng of Israel:

2 To lerne wisdome & instruction, & to perceyue the wordes of vnderstandyng,

3 To receyue the instruction of wysedome, iustice, iudgement, and equitie:

4 To geue wyt vnto the simple, and that the young men myght haue knowledge and vnderstandyng.

5 The wyse man wyll geue eare, and wyll come by more wysedome, and he that is endued with vnderstanding, shal atteine vnto wyse counsayles.

6 To vnderstande a parable, and the interpretation thereof, the wordes of the wyse, and their darke speaches.

7 *The feare of the Lorde is the begynning of knowledge: but fooles despyse wysdome and instruction. *Eccle.1.16. Psal.110.10

8 My sonne, heare thy fathers doctrine, and forsake not the a lawe of thy mother: a Instruction

9 For they shalbe an encrease of grace vnto thy head, and as a chayne about thy necke.

10 My sonne, yf synners a entyce thee, consent not vnto them. a Lede thee out of the way

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs laye waite for blood, and lurke priuily for the innocent without a cause.

12 Let vs swallowe them vp lyke the graue quicke and whole, as those that goe downe into the pyt:

13 So shal we fynde al maner of costly ryches, and fyl our houses with spoyles:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, and let vs all haue one purse.

15 My sonne, walke not thou with them, refrayne thy foote from their wayes.

16 *For their feete runne to euyl, and are hastie to shed blood. *Psal.59.7. Roma.3.15.

17 But as in vayne the net is layde forth before the byrdes eyes:

18 So these lay wayte for the blood of them, and lye priuily for their lyues.

19 Suche are the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gayne, who taketh away the lyfe of the owner therof.

20 Wysedome cryeth without, and putteth forth her voyce in the streetes:

21 She calleth before the congregation in the open gates, and sheweth her wordes through the citie, saying,

22 O ye chyldren, howe long wyll ye loue chyldishnesse? howe long wyl the scorners delyght in scornyng, and the vnwyse hate knowledge?

23 *O turne you at my correction: loe, I wyl expresse my mynde vnto you, and make you vnderstande my wordes. *Esai.65.12 Jerem.7.18.

24 Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hande, and no man regarded.

25 But all my counselles haue ye despysed, and set my correction at nought:

26 Therefore wyl I also laugh at your destruction, and mocke you, when the thyng that ye feare commeth vpon you,

27 Euen when the thyng that ye be afrayde of, falleth in sodaynely lyke a storme, and your miserie lyke a tempest, yea when trouble and heauynesse commeth vppon you.

28 Then shall they cal vpon me, but I wyl not answeare: they shal seeke me early, but they shal not fynde me:

29 And that because they hated knowledge, and dyd not choose the feare of the Lorde,

30 They wouldē none of my counsell, but despysed al my correction.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be fylled with their owne inuentions.

32 For the turning away of the vnwyse shal slay them, and the prosperitie of fooles shal destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and be sure from any feare of euyl.

¶ The.ii.Chapter.

1. VVysedome exhorteth to obey her 5. She teacheth the feare of God. 6. She is geuen of God. 10. She preserueth from vvyckednesse.

1 MY sonne, yf thou wylt receyue my woordes, and laye vp my commaundementes within thee,
2 That thou wylt enclyne thyne eares vnto wysedome, apply thyne hart then to vnderstandyng.
3 For yf thou criest after wysedome, and criest for knowledge:
4 Yf thou seekest for her as for syluer, and searchest for her as for treasures,
5 Then shalt thou vnderstande the feare of the Lorde, and fynde the knowledge of God.
6 For the Lorde geueth wysedome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderstandyng.
7 He styreth vp health for the ryghteous: and defendeth them that walke vpryghtlye,
8 That they may keepe the ryght path: and he preserueth the way of suche as doo serue hym with godlynesse.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstande ryghteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie, yea and euery good path.
10 When wysedome entreth into thyne hart, and thy soule delyghteth in knowledge:
11 Then shall counsel preserue thee, and vnderstandyng shal keepe thee,
12 That thou mayest be delyuered from the euyl way, and from the man that speaketh frowarde thynges:
13 From suche as leaue the wayes of ryghteousnesse, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Whiche reioyce in dooyng nought, and delyght in the wyckednesse of the euyl:
15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they frowarde in their pathes.
16 That thou mayest be deliuered also from the strange woman, and from her that is not thyne owne, whiche geueth sweete woordes,
17 Forsaketh the husband of her youth: and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house is enclined vnto death, and her pathes vnto hel.
19 All they that goe in vnto her, coume not agayne, neyther take they hold of the way of lyfe.
20 Therfore walke thou in the way of such as be vertuous, and keepe the pathes of the ryghteous.
21 For the iust shal dwel in the lande, and they that be perfect shal remayne in it.
22 *But the vngodly shalbe cut of from the earth: and the wicked doers shalbe rooted out of it. *Iob.19.17.

¶ The.iii.Chapter.

2. The vvoorde of God geueth lyfe. 5. Trust in God. 7. Feare him. 9. Honour him. 11. Suffer his correction. 22. To them that folovve the vvorde of God, al thynges shal succeede vvell.

1 MY sonne, forget not thou my lawe, *but see that thyne hart keepe my commaundementes. *Deut.8.1. and.30.16.
2 *For they shal prolong the daies and yeres of thy lyfe, and bryng thee peace.
3 Let mercy & kaythfulnesse neuer goe from thee, bynde them about thy necke, & wryte them in the tables of thyne hart:
4 So shalt thou fynde fauour and good vnderstandyng in the syght of GOD and men.
5 Put thy trust in God with all thyne hart: and leane not vnto thyne owne wyt.
6 In all thy wayes acknowledge hym, and he shal order thy goynges.
7 *Be not wyse in thyne owne conceyte: but feare the Lorde, and departe from euyl: *Rom.12.16
8 So shall thy a nauyll be whole, and thy bones strong. a. That is the whole body.
9 *Honour the Lorde with thy substaunce, and with the fyrstlynges of thyne encrease: *Tobi.4.7. Luk.14.13.
10 So shal thy barnes be fylled with plentyousnesse, and thy presses shall flowe ouer with sweete wyne.
11 *My sonne, refuse not the chastenyng of the Lorde, neyther faynt when thou art corrected of hym. *Heb.12.5. Apoc.3.19.
12 For whom the Lorde loueth, hym he chasteneth, and yet delyghteth in hym, euen as a father in his owne sonne.
13 Wel is hym that fyndeth wysedome, and getteth vnderstandyng:
14 For the marchandise of it is better then the marchandise of syluer, and the gayne thereof *is better* then golde.
15 She is more worth then pretious stones: and al the thyngs that thou canst delyre, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 In her ryght hande is long lyfe, and in her left hande ryches and honour.
17 Her waies are pleasant waies, and al her pathes are peaceable.
18 She is a tree of lyfe to them that lay hold vpon her: and blessed is he that keepeth her fast.
19 With wysedome hath the Lorde layde the

the fundation of the earth, and through vnderstanding hath he stablished the heauens.

20 Through his knowledge the deapthes are broken vp, and the cloudes drop downe the deawe.

21 My sonne, let not these thynges depart from thine eyes, but keepe wysedome and vnderstanding.

22 So they shalbe lyfe vnto thy soule, and grace vnto thy mouth.

23 Then shalt thou walke safely in thy way, and thy foote shal not stumble.

24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be afrayde: but shalt take rest, and sleepe sweetely.

25 Thou shalt not be afrayde of any sodaine feare, neither for the violent rushyng in of the vngodly when it commeth.

26 For the Lord shal stande by thy side, and keepe thy foote that thou be not taken.

27 Withdrawe no good thing from them that haue neede, so long as thine hande is able to doo it.

28 Say not vnto thy neyghbour, Goe thy way and come agayne, and to morowe wyl I geue thee: where as thou hast nowe to geue hym.

29 Intende no hurt agaynst thy neyghbour, seeyng he hopeth to dwel in rest by thee.

30 Striue not with any man without a cause, where as he hath done thee no harme.

Psal.36.1. 31 *Folowe not a wycked man, and choose none of his wayes:

32 For the Lorde abhorreth the frowarde: but his " counsayle is among the ryghteous.

Secretum.

33 The curse of the Lorde is in the house of the vngodly: but he blesseth the dwellinges of the ryghteous.

34 As for the scornefull, doeth he not laugh them to scorne: but he geueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wyse shal haue honour in possession: but shame is the promotion that fooles shal haue.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. VVysdome and her fruites ought to be searched.
14. The vvay of the vvycked must be refused.
20. By the vvoorde of God, the hart, eyes, and course of lyfe must be guyded.

1 HEare O ye chyldren a fatherly instruction, and take good heede, that ye may learne vnderstanding.

2 For I haue geuen you a good doctrine, forsake not ye my lawe.

3 For when I mee selfe was my fathers deare sonne, and tenderly beloued of my mother:

4 He taught me also, and sayde vnto me, Let thine hart receyue my woordes, keepe my commaundementes, and thou shalt lyue.

5 Geat thee wisedome, and geat thee vnderstanding: forgeat not the woordes of my mouth, and shrinke not from them.

6 Forsake her not, and she shal preserue thee, loue her, and she shal keepe thee.

7 The cheefe poynt of wysedome, is to possesse wysedome: and before al thy goodes, to geat thee vnderstanding.

8 Make muche of her, and she shal promote thee, yea if thou embrace her, she shal bring thee vnto honour:

9 She shal beautifie thy head with manifolde graces, and garnishe thee with a crowne of glorie.

10 Heare my sonne, & receyue my woordes, and the yeeres of thy lyfe shalbe many.

11 I haue shewed thee the way of wysdome, and led thee into the right pathes.

12 So that if thou goest in them, there shal no straightnesse hinder thee: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.

13 Take fast holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy lyfe.

14 Come not in the path of the vngodly, and walke not in the way of the wycked.

15 Abhorre it, and goe not therein, depart aside, and passe ouer by it.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and sleepe is taken from them, vntyl they haue done harme.

17 For they eate the bread of wyckednesse, and drinke the wine of robberie.

18 The path of the righteous shineth, as the lyght that is euer brighter and brighter vnto the perfect day.

19 But the way of the vngodly is as the darkenesse, they knowe not where they fall.

20 My sonne marke my woordes, and incline thine eare vnto my sayinges:

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thine hart:

22 For they are life vnto those that finde them, and health vnto al their bodies.

23 Keepe thine hart with al diligence, for out of it issueth lyfe.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth: and let the lippes of slaunder be farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes beholde that thyng that is right: and let thine eye liddes loke straight

Do it before

before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aryght.
27 Turne not alyde, eyther to the ryght hande nor to the leaft: but withholde thy foote from euyl.

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

3. VVhooredome forbidden, 9. and prodigalitie. 13. He vvylleth a man to lyue on his labour, and to helpe others. 18. To loue his vvyfe. 21. The vvycked taken in theyr owne vvyckedneſſe.

1 MY ſonne geue heede vnto my wyſedome, and bowe thine eare vnto my [a]prudence:
2 That thou mayeſt regarde good counſel, and that thy lippes may keepe knowledge.
3 For the lippes of a ſtrange woman are a dropping hony combe, and her throte is more gliſtering then oyle:
4 But at the laſt ſhe is as bitter as wormewood, and as ſharpe as a two edged ſwoorde.
5 Her feete goe downe vnto death, and her ſteppes pearce through vnto hel.
6 Perchaunce thou wylt ponder the path of her lyfe: ſo vnſtedfaſt are her wayes, that thou canſt not knowe them.
7 Heare me nowe therfore, O ye chyldren, and depart not from the woordes of my mouth.
8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nygh the doores of her houſe.
9 That thou geue not thy honour vnto other, and thy yeeres vnto the cruel.
10 That other men be not fylled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a ſtrange houſe.
11 Yea that thou mourne not at the laſt, when thou haſt ſpent thy body and luſty youth, and then ſay,
12 Alas, why hated I nurture? why did my hart deſpyſe correction?
13 Wherefore was I not obedient vnto the voyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto them that enfourmed me?
14 I was come almoſt into al miſfortune, in the middeſt of the multitude and congregation.
15 [a] Drinke of the water of thine owne wel, and of the riuers that runne out of thyne owne ſpryng.
16 Let thy welles flowe out abrode, that there may be ryuers of waters in the ſtreetes:
17 But let them be only thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.
18 Let thy wel be bleſſed, and be glad with the wyfe of thy youth.
19 Let her be as the louing Hinde and pleaſant Roe: let her breaſtes alway ſatiſfie thee, and holde thee euer content with her loue.
20 Why wylt thou my ſonne haue pleaſure in a ſtrange woman? and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?
21 *For euery mans wayes are open in the ſyght of the Lorde, and he pondereth all their goynges. *Iob.34.21.
22 The wyckednеſſe of the vngodly ſhall catche hym ſelfe, and with the ſnares of his owne ſinnes ſhal he be trapped.
23 He ſhall dye without [a] amendement, and for his great fooliſhneſſe he ſhal goe aſtray. [a] Or,inſtruction

¶ *The.vi.Chapter.*

1. Inſtruction for ſureties. 6. The ſlouthfull and ſluggiſhe is ſtirred to vvoorke. 12. He deſcribeth the nature of the vvycked. 16. The thynges that God hateth. 20. To obſerue the vvoorde of God. 24. To flee adulterie.

1 MY ſonne, yf thou be ſuretie for thy neighbour, and haſt faſtened thyne hande for another man,
2 Thou art [a] bounde with thine owne woordes, and taken with thine owne ſpeache. [a] Or,ſnared
3 Therefore my ſonne doo this, and thou ſhalt be diſcharged: When thou art come into thy neighbours danger, goe thy wayes then ſoone, humble thee ſelfe, and with thy freendes intreate (*thy* [a] *creditour.*) [a] Or,neighbour
4 Let not thine eyes ſleepe, nor thine eye liddes ſlumber.
5 Saue thee ſelfe as a Doe from the hande of the *hunter*, and as a birde from the hande of the fowler.
6 Goe to the Emmet thou ſluggarde, conſyder her wayes, and learne to be wyſe:
7 She hath no guide nor ouerſeer, nor ruler:
8 Yet in the ſommer ſhe prouideth her meate, and geathereth her foode togeather in the haruеſt.
9 *Howe long wylt thou ſleepe, thou ſluggiſhe man? When wylt thou aryſe out of thy ſleepe? *Pſa.34.3
10 Yea ſleepe on ſtyl a litle, ſlumber a litle, folde thine hands togeather yet a litle, that thou mayeſt ſleepe.
11 So ſhal pouertie come vpon thee as one that trauayleth by the way, and neceſſitie like a weaponed man.

12 An

a. Content thee ſelfe with thine owne wyfe, and deſire not other.

12 An vngodly person, a wicked man, goeth with a frowarde mouth.
13 He wynketh with his eyes, he tokeneth with his feete, he teacheth with his fyngers,
14 He is euer imaginyng myscheefe and frowardnesse in his hart, and causeth discorde.
15 Therefore shall his destruction come hastyly vpon hym, sodaynely shal he be all too broken, and not to be healed.
16 These syxe thynges doeth the Lord hate, and the seuenth he vtterly abhorreth.
17 A proude looke, a lying tongue, handes that shedde innocent blood,
18 An hart that goeth about wycked imaginations, feete that be swyfte in runnyng to myscheefe,
19 A false witnesse that byngeth vp lyes, and hym that soweth discorde among brethren.
20 My sonne, keepe thy fathers commaundement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Tye them continually in thyne hart, and bynde them about thy necke.
22 That shall leade thee when thou goest, preserue thee when thou art asleepe, & when thou awakest talke with thee.
23 For the commaundement is a lanterne, and the lawe a lyght, yea chastenyng and nurture is the way of lyfe:
24 That they may keepe thee from the euyll woman, and from the flatteryng tongue of the strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beautie in thyne hart, lest thou be taken with her fayre lookes.
26 By an harlot *a man is brought* to begge his bread: and a woman wyll hunt for the pretious lyfe of man.
27 May a man take fyre in his bosome, and his clothes not be brent?
28 Or can one go vpon whot coales, and his feete not be brent?
29 Euen so, whosoeuer goeth into his neighbours wyfe, and toucheth her, can not be vngyltie.
30 Men do not vtterly despyse a theefe that stealeth to satisfie his soule when he is hungrye:
31 But yf he maye be gotten, he restoreth agayne seuen tymes as muche, or els he maketh recompence with al the good of his house.
32 But who so committeth adulterie with a woman, lacketh vnderstandyng: and he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 He getteth hym selfe a plague, and dishonour, and his reproche shal neuer be put out:
34 For the ielousie and wrath of the man wil not be entreated,
35 No though thou wouldest offer him great gyftes to make amendes, he wyl not receiue them.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. An exhortation to vvysedome, and to the vvord of God. 5. VVhiche vvyl preserue vs from the harlot, 6. vvhose maners are described.

1 My sonne, keepe my woordes, and laye vp my commaundementes by thee.
2 Keepe my commaundementes and my law, euen as the apple of thyne eye, and thou shalt lyue.
3 Bynde them vpon thy fyngers, and wryte them in the table of thyne hart.
4 Say vnto wysedome, thou art my syster, and call vnderstandyng thy kynswoman:
5 That they may kepe thee from the strange woman, and from the forraigne woman, whiche geueth sweete woordes.
6 For at the wyndowe of my house I looked through the wyndowe,
7 And beheld among the simple people, and among the chyldren, a young man voyde of wit,
8 Goyng ouer the streete by the corner in the way toward her house,
9 In the twylyght of the euenyng, when it began nowe to be nyght and darke:
10 And beholde, there met hym a woman, with open tokens of an harlot, subtyl and hyd:
11 So she was ful of loude woordes, and redy to dallye, whose feete couldе not abyde in the house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lyeth in wayte at euery corner.
13 She caught hym, and kyssed hym, & was not ashamed, saying,
14 I had a vowe of peace offerynges to pay, and this day I perfourme it:
15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, that I myght seeke thy face, and so haue I founde thee.
16 I haue decked my bedde with coueryngs of tapessarie, and clothes of Egypt.
17 My bed haue I made to smel of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fyl of loue vntyll the mornyng, and let vs solace our selues with the pleasures of loue.
19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone farre of.

20 He hath taken the bagge of money with hym, and wyll returne at the appoynted solemne feast.
21 Thus with manye sweete wooꝛdes she ouercame hym, and with her flatteryng lippes she entysed hym.
22 Sodaynely he folowed her as it were an Oxe led to the slaughter, and like as it were a foole *that laugheth* when he goeth to the stockes to be punyshed,
23 So long tyll she had wounded his lyuer with her darte, lyke as yf a byrde hasted to the snare, not knowyng that the peryl of his lyfe lyeth thereupon.
24 Heare me nowe therefoꝛe, O my chylde, and marke the wooꝛdes of my mouth:
25 Let not thyne hart wander in her waies, and be not thou deceyued in her pathes.
26 Foꝛ many one hath she wounded and cast downe, yea many a strong man hath been slayne by the meanes of her.
27 Her house is the way vnto hell, and bryng men downe into the chambers of death.

¶ *The.viii.Chapter.*

c. VVysdome declareth her excellencie. 11. riches, 15. powuer, 22. eternitie. 32. She exhorteth al to loue and folowe her.

1 DOeth not wysedome crye? doeth not vnderstandyng put foorth her voyce?
2 She standeth in the top of hygh places by the way, in the place of the pathes:
3 She cryeth at the gates of the citie, at the entrie of the dooꝛes.
4 Vnto you, O ye men, *sayth she*, whom I cal, vnto the chyldren of men doo I lyft vp my voyce.
5 Take heede vnto knowledge, O ye ignoraunt, be ye wyse in hart, O ye fooles.
6 Geue eare, foꝛ I wyl speake of great matters, and open my lippes to tel thynges that be ryght:
7 Foꝛ my mouth shalbe talkyng of the trueth, and my lippes abhoꝛre vngodlynesse.
8 All the wooꝛdes of my mouth are ryghteous, there is no frowardnesse noꝛ falshood in them.
9 They are playne to suche as wyll vnderstande, and ryght to them that fynde knowledge.
10 Receiue my doctrine, and not syluer, and knowledge rather then fyne golde:
11 *Foꝛ wysedome is moꝛe wooꝛth then pretious stones, yea al thynges that thou canst desyre may not be compared vnto it. *Pro.3.13.
12 I wysedome dwell with counsel, & finde out knowledge and vnderstandyng.
13 The feare of the Lord abhoꝛreth wickednesse, pryde, disdeyne, and the euyl way, and a mouth that speaketh wycked thinges I vtterly abhoꝛre.
14 Counsell is myne, and direction, I am vnderstandyng, and I haue strength.
15 Through me kynges raigne, and prynces make iust lawes.
16 By me prynces beare rule, and noble men doo iudge the earth.
17 I am louyng vnto those that loue me: and they that seeke me early, shal fynde me.
18 Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable ryches and ryghteousnesse.
19 My fruite is better then golde and pretious stones, and myne encrease moꝛe wooꝛth then fyne syluer.
20 I wyll guyde thee in the way of ryghteousnesse, and in the myddest of the pathes of iudgement:
21 That I may stablyshe the inheritance of them that loue me, and encrease their treasure.
22 *The Lord hym selfe had me in possession in the begynnyng of his wayes, oꝛ euer he began his wooꝛkes afoꝛetyme. *Sap.9.4.
23 *I haue been oꝛdeyned from euerlasting, and from the begynnyng, oꝛ euer the earth was made. *Eccl.24.4.
24 When I was borne, there were neither depthes noꝛ sprynges of water.
25 Before the fundations of the mountaines were layde, yea, before all hylles was I borne.
26 The earth, and al that is vpon the earth was not yet made, no not the dust it selfe.
27 Foꝛ when he made the heauens, I was present, when he compassed the depthes about:
28 When he hanged the cloudes aboue, whē he fastened the sprynges of the deepe.
29 When he shut the sea within certayne boundes, that the waters shoulde not goe ouer their markes that he commaunded, when he layde the fundations of the earth:
30 I was with hym "oꝛderyng all thynges, delyghtyng daylye, and reioycyng alway before hym. "Or, as one brought vp.
31 As foꝛ the rounde compasse of this woꝛld I make it ioyfull, foꝛ my delyght is to be among the chyldren of men.
32 Therefoꝛe hearken vnto me, O ye chyldren, blessed are they that keepe my wayes.
33 O geue eare vnto nurture, be wyse, and refuse it not: Blessed is the man that heareth me, watchyng dayly at my gates, and geuyng attendaunce at the postes of my dooꝛes.
34 Foꝛ whoso fyndeth me, fyndeth lyfe, and shal obteyne fauour of the Lord.

35 But who so offendeth agaynst me, hurteth his owne soule: and they that hate me, are the louers of death.

¶ The.ix.Chapter.

2. Wysedome calleth al to her feast. 7. The scorner wyl not be corrected. 10. The feare of God. 13. The conditions of an harlot.

1 WYsedome hath buylded her house, and hewen out seuen pyllers:
2 She hath kylled her victualles, powred out her wine, and prepared her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maydens to crye vpon the highest place of the citie,
4 Who so is without knowledge, let hym come hyther: And to the vnwyse she sayde,
5 O come on your way, eate my bread, and drinke my wine *whiche* I haue powred out for you.
6 Forsake foolishnesse, and ye shal lyue: and see that ye goe in the way of vnderstandyng.
7 Who so reproueth a scorneful person, getteth hym selfe dishonour: and he that rebuketh the vngodly, staineth him selfe.
8 Reproue not a scorner, lest he owe thee euyl wyl: but rebuke a wyse man, and he wyl loue thee.
9 Geue a discrete man but an occasion, and he wyl be the wyser: teache a ryghteous man, and he wyl encrease in knowledge.
*Psal.111.10. *Prou.1.7. *Eccl.1.16.* 10 *The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wysedome: and the knowledge of holy thinges is vnderstanding.
11 For through me thy dayes shalbe prolonged, and the yeeres of thy lyfe shalbe many.
12 If thou be wyse, thy wysedome shall doo thee selfe good: but if thou thynkest scorne thereof, it shalbe thine owne harme.
13 A foolishe retchlesse woman full of wordes, and suche a one as hath no knowledge,
14 Sitteth at the doore of her house, and in the high places of the citie,
15 To call suche as goe by, and that walke straight in her wayes.
16 Who so is ignorant *sayth she*, let hym come hyther: and to the vnwyse she sayth,
17 Stolen wares are sweete, and the bread that is priuily eaten hath a good taste.
18 And he doeth not consyder that they are but dead which be there, & that her ghestes are in the deepe of hel.

¶ The.x.Chapter.

In this Chapter, and all that folowe vnto the thirtieth, the wyse man exhorteth by dyuers sentences, which he calleth parables, to folowe vertue and flee vice, and sheweth also what profite commeth of wysedome, and what hynderance proceedeth of foolishnesse.

1 A Wyse sonne maketh a glad father: but an vndiscrete sonne is an heauinesse vnto his mother.
2 Treasures that are wyckedly gotten, profite nothyng: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 The Lorde wyl not let the soule of the ryghteous suffer hunger: but he taketh away the richesse of the vngodly.
4 An idle hande maketh poore: but a quicke labouring hande maketh riche.
5 Who so geathereth in sommer is wyser but he that is sluggishe in harueste, bringeth him selfe to confusion.
6 Blessynges are vpon the head of the righteous: and the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischiefe in secrete.
7 The memorial of the iust shal haue a good report: but the name of the vngodly shal stincke.
8 A wyse man wyl receyue *warnyng: but a prating foole shalbe punished. *Or, commandementes.
9 He that walketh vprightly walketh surely; but who so goeth a wrong way, shalbe knowen.
10 *He that winketh with his eye, wyll cause sorowe: but he that hath a foolyshe mouth, shalbe beaten. *Eccl.27.25
11 The mouth of a ryghteous man is a well of lyfe: but the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischiefe in secrete.
12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth the multitude of sinnes. *1.Pet.4.8. 1.Cor.13.4.
13 In the lippes of hym that hath vnderstandyng, a man shal finde wisedome: but the rodde belongeth to the backe of the foolishe.
14 Wyse men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolishe is nigh destruction.
15 The riche mans goodes are his strong holde: but the neede of the poore is theyr pouertie.
16 The labour of the ryghteous *tendeth* to lyfe: but the fruites of the vngodly to sinne.
17 Nurture keepeth the way of lyfe: but he that refuseth to be nurtured, deceyueth him selfe.
18 He that hideth hatred with lying lippes, and he that speaketh slaunder, is a foole.
19 Where muche babling is, there must needes be offence: & he that refrayneth his

lippes, is wyse.

20 "The tongue of the iust man is as tryed siluer: but the hart of the vngodly is a thyng of nought.

21 The lippes of the righteous feede a whole multitude: but fooles shal dye in their owne folly.

22 The blessing of the Lorde maketh riche: and bryngeth no sorowe of hart with it.

23 A foole doeth wyckedly: and maketh but a spoyt of it, but wysedome ruleth a man that hath vnderstanding.

24 The thyng that the vngodly is afrayde of, shal come vpon hym: but the righteous shal haue their desyre.

25 As the tempest, so passeth away the vngodly, and is not: but the righteous remayneth sure for euer.

26 As vineger is to the teeth, and as smoke is vnto the eyes: euen so is a sluggishe person to him that sendeth him forth.

27 The feare of the Lorde maketh a long lyfe: but the yeeres of the vngodly shalbe shortened.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous shalbe turned to gladnesse: but the hope of the vngodly shal perishe.

29 The way of the Lorde geueth courage vnto the godly: but it is a feare for wycked doers.

30 The righteous shal neuer be ouerthrowen: but the vngodly shal not remayne in the lande.

31 The mouth of the iust wyl be talkyng of wysedome: but the tongue of the frowarde shal "be cut out.

32 The lippes of the righteous vtter that which is acceptable: but the mouth of the vngodly *speaketh* frowarde thynges.

The.xi.Chapter.

1 A False ballance is abomination vnto the Lorde: but a true weight pleaseth hym.

2 Where pride is, there is shame also and confusion: but where as is lowlinesse, there is wysedome.

3 The innocent dealing of the iust shall leade them: but the wyckednesse of the offendours shalbe theyr owne destruction.

4 *Riches helpe not in the day of vengeance: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the innocent ordereth his way, but the vngodly shal fal in his owne wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the iust shal deliuer them: but the wicked shalbe taken in their owne vngodlinesse.

7 *When an vngodly man dyeth, his hope is gone: the confidence of richesse shall perishe.

8 The ryghteous shalbe deliuered out of trouble: and the vngodly shal come in his steede.

9 The dissembler with his mouth hurteth his neyghbour: but thorough knowledge shal the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth wel with the ryghteous, the citie is mery: and when the vngodly perishe, there is gladnesse.

11 In the blessyng of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wycked.

12 A foole slaundereth his neyghbour: but a wyse man holdeth his peace.

13 A dissemblyng person wyl discouer priuie thinges: but he that is of a faythfull hart, wyl keepe counsayle.

14 Where no counsayle is, there the people "decay: but whereas many are that can geue counsayle, there is wealth.

15 He that is suretie for a stanger, shal smart for it: and he that hateth suretishyp, is sure.

16 A gratious woman getteth honour, but the strong a men atteyne richesse.

17 He that is merciful, doeth hym selfe a benefite: but who so hurteth his neighbour is a tyrant.

18 The vngodly worketh deceytful workes: but he that soweth righteousnesse, shall receyue a sure rewarde.

19 Lyke as ryghteousnesse bryngeth lyfe: euen so to cleaue vnto euyll, bryngeth death.

20 The Lorde abhorreth them that be of a corrupt hart: but he hath pleasure in them that are of an vndefiled conuersation.

21 b Though hande be ioyned in hande, yet the wycked shal not escape: but the sede of the ryghteous shalbe preserued.

22 A fayre woman without discrete manners, is lyke a ryng of golde in a swynes snowte.

23 The desyre of the ryghteous is "acceptable: but the hope of the vngodly is indignation.

24 Some man geueth out his goodes, and is the richer, but the nigarde hauing ynough, wyl depart from nothyng, and yet is euer in pouertie.

25 He that is liberal in geuing, shal haue plentie: and he that watereth, c shalbe watered also hym selfe.

26 Who so hoordeth vp his corne, shalbe cursed among the people: but blessyng shall light vpon his head "that geueth foode.

27 He that searcheth for good thynges fin-

deth

*Or, an innocent tongue is a noble treasure.

*Or, perishe.

*Eccle.5.13. Ezec.7.19.

*Or, of wycked men.

*Or, fall.

a. That is, lyke as he of a long courage can abyde labour.

b. Although they agree and lyue in false sharp conspiracie to wicked purpose, yet they shal not escape.

*Or, is alwayes good.

c. He that liberally deleth charitably, shalbe charitably dealt with.

*Or, selleth.

veth fauour: but who so seeketh after mischeefe, it shall happen vnto hym.

28 He that trusteth in his richesse, shall haue a fall: but the ryghteous shall florishe as a greene leafe.

29 Who so maketh disquietnesse in his owne house, he shall haue *d* wynde for his heritage: and the foole shalbe seruaunt to the wyse.

30 The fruite of the ryghteous is a tree of lyfe: and he that wynneth mens soules is wyse.

31 *If the ryghteous "be recompensed vpon earth: howe muche more then the vngodly and the sinner?

¶ *The.xii.Chapter.*

1 WHo so loueth correctiõ, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth to be reproued, is a foole.

2 A good man is acceptable vnto the Lorde: but the wicked imaginer wil he condemne.

3 A man can not endure in vngodlinesse: but the roote of the ryghteous shall not be mooued.

4 "A huswyfely woman is a crowne vnto her husbande: but she that behaueth her selfe vnhonestly, is as corruption in his bones.

5 The thoughtes of the righteous are right: but the "imaginations of the vngodly are deceitfull.

6 The talkyng of the vngodly is, how they may lay wayte for blood: but the mouth of the ryghteous wyl deliuer them.

7 God ouerturneth the *estate of the* wicked, and they stande not: but the house of the ryghteous shal stande.

8 A man shalbe commended for his wysedome: but a foole shalbe despised.

9 *He that is despised, and is yet his owne man, is *a* better then the glorious that lacketh bread.

10 A ryghteous man regardeth the lyfe of his cattell: but the vngodlye haue cruell hartes.

11 *He that tylleth his land, shall haue plenteousnesse of bread: but he that folowth "idlenesse, is a very foole.

12 The desyre of the vngodly is a net of euylles: but the roote of the ryghteous bringeth foorth fruite.

13 The wicked falleth into the snare through the malice of his owne mouth: but the iust shall escape out of al peryl.

14 Man shalbe satisfied with good thynges by the fruite of his mouth: and after the woorkes of his handes shall he be rewarded.

15 The way of a foole is strayght in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsayle, is wyse.

16 A foole vttereth his wrath in all the haste: but a discrete man couereth his owne shame.

17 *A iust man wyl tell the trueth, and shew the thyng that is ryght: but a false witnesse deceiueth. *Prou.14.5.

18 A slaunderous person pyercketh lyke a swoorde: but a wyse mans tongue is wholesome.

19 The lyppe of trueth shalbe stable for euer: but a dissemblyng tongue is soone chaunged.

20 Deceite is in the hart of them that imagine euyl: but to the counsaylours of peace shalbe ioy.

21 There shall no aduersitie happen vnto the iust: but the vngodly shalbe filled with miserie.

22 The Lorde abhorreth lying lippes: but they that deale truely please hym.

23 A discreete man doeth hyde knowledge: but the hart of fooles babbleth out foolyshnesse.

24 A diligent hande shall haue rule: but the idle shalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauynesse discourageth the hart of man: but a good woorde maketh it glad agayne.

26 The righteous excelleth his neyghbour: but the way of the vngodly wyll deceiue them selues.

27 The deceitefull man shall not roste that he tooke in huntyng: but the rychesse of the iust man is of great value.

28 In the way of ryghteousnes there is life: and in the same way there is no death.

¶ *The.xiii.Chapter.*

1 A Wyse sonne *vvil hearken* to his fathers warnyng: but he that is scorneful, wil not heare when he is reproued.

2 Of the fruite of a wyse mans mouth shall eache man eate good thynges: but the wicked shall eate of the fruite of the transgressours.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his lyfe: but who so rashly openeth his lyppes, destroyeth hym selfe.

4 The sluggarde woulde fayne haue, and can not geat *his desyre*: but the soule of the diligent shal haue plentie.

5 A ryghteous man abhorreth lyes: but the vngodly shameth hym selfe, and is put to scilence.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth the innocente in the way: but vngodlynesse doth ouerthrow the

the

d He shalbe vexed greatly.

Deu.4.8. *to be punished

"Or vertuous.

"Or wyse sayles.

Eccl.10.23 *Or because that other men may rather take thee the then thee selfe.

Eccl.20.30

"Or vaine things.

the ſinner.

7 Some men make them ſelues rich though they haue nothyng: agayne, ſome make them ſelues poore, hauyng great richeſſe.

a. They that are ryche haue many commodities in this worlde. As in warre, peſtilence, & in tyme of dearth they haue wherwith all to helpe thē ſelues.

8 a With goodes a man redeemeth his lyfe: and the poore wyll not be reproued.

9 The lyght of the ryghteous maketh ioyfull: but the candle of the vngodly ſhalbe put out.

10 Among the proude there is euer ſtryfe: but with the well aduiſed is wyſedome.

11 Vaynely gotten goodes are ſoone ſpent: but they that be geathered togeather with the hande, ſhall encreaſe.

12 Hope deferred, greeueth the hart: but when the deſyre commeth, it is a tree of lyfe.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the worde, ſhall periſhe for the ſame: but he that feareth the commaundement, ſhall haue the rewarde.

14 The lawe of the wyſe is a well of lyfe, to auoyde from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtandyng geneth fauour, but harde is the way of the deſpiſers.

16 A wyſe man doth all thynges with diſcretion: but a foole wyll declare his folly.

17 An vngodly meſſenger falleth into miſcheefe: but a faythfull Ambaſſadour is as healthy.

18 He that thinketh ſcorne to be refourmed, commeth to pouertie and ſhame: but whoſo regardeth correction, ſhall come to honour.

19 When a deſyre is brought to paſſe, it delyghteth the ſoule: but fooles count it abomination to depart from euyl.

20 He that goeth in the companie of wyſe men, ſhalbe wyſe: but who ſo is a companion of fooles, ſhalbe afflicted.

21 Miſcheefe foloweth vppon ſinners: but the ryghteous ſhal haue a good rewarde.

22 He that is vertuous leaueth an inheritaunce vnto his chylders chyldren, and the ryches of the ſinner is layde vp for the iuſt.

b. Becauſe they haue litle ground, and beſtowe labour to tyll it well.

23 There is plenteouſneſſe of foode in the feeldes of the b poore: but the feelde not wel ordered, is without fruite.

24 He that ſpareth the rod, hateth his ſonne: but who ſo loueth hym, chaſteneth hym betimes.

25 The ryghteous eateth, and is ſatiſfied: but the belly of the vngodly hath neuer ynough.

The .xiii. Chapter.

1 WISE women vphold their houſe: but a foolyſhe wyfe plucketh it downe.

*Iob. 12. 4. 2 *He that walketh vpryghtly, feareth the Lorde: but he that turneth hym ſelfe from his wayes, deſpiſeth hym.

a. He beyng and wonderth al men with his ſlaunderous tongue. Spare neyther frende nor kynſman.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſhe is the a rod of pryde: but the lyppes of the wiſe wyl preſerue them.

4 Where no Oxen are, there the cribbe is emptie: but much increaſe commeth by the toyle of the Oxe.

5 *A faithfull witneſſe wil not diſſemble: but a falſe recorde wyl make a lye. *Pſa. 16. 25.

6 A ſcorneful body ſeeketh wyſedome, and fyndeth it not: but knowledge is eaſie vnto hym that wyl vnderſtande.

7 Geat thee from a fooliſhe man, when thou perceyueſt not in hym the lyppes of knowledge.

8 The wyſedome of the circumſpect man, is to vnderſtande his way: but the fooliſhneſſe of the vnwyſe deceyueth.

9 Fooles make but a "ſporte of ſinne: but there is a fauourable loue among the ryghteous. "Or, mock.

10 The hart knoweth his owne ſoules bitterneſſe: and the ſtranger ſhall not be partaker of his ioy.

11 *The houſe of the vngodly ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the ryghteous ſhal floryſhe. *Pſa. 112. 3.

12 There is a way whiche ſeemeth ryght vnto a man: but the ende thereof are the wayes of death.

13 The hart is ſorowfull, euen in laughter, and the ende of myrth is heauyneſſe.

14 A backeſlydyng hart ſhalbe fylled with his owne wayes, but a good man ſhall depart from hym.

15 An ignorant body beleeueth euery worde: but who ſo hath vnderſtanding looketh wel to his goynges.

16 A wyſe man feareth, and departeth from euyll: but the foole is angry, and counteth hym ſelfe ſure.

17 An vnpatient man dealeth fooliſhly: but he that is well aduiſed, is hated *of the foole.*

18 The ignorant haue fooliſhneſſe in poſſeſſion: but the wyſe are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euyll ſhall bowe them ſelues before the good: and the vngodly ſhal wayte at the gates of the ryghteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neyghbours: but the ryche hath manye freendes.

21 Who ſo diſpiſeth his neyghbour, ſinneth: but bleſſed is he that hath pitie of the poore.

22 Without doubt they erre that worke wickedneſſe: but they that muſe vpon good thynges,

thinges, vnto such shall happen mercy and trueth.

23 In euery labour there is some profyte: but vayne woordes bring foorth onely penurie.

24 Richesse are as a crowne vnto the wyse: but the ignorance of fooles is very foolishnesse.

25 A faythfull witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull witnesse bringeth foorth lyes.

26 In the feare of the Lorde is an assured strength: and his children are vnder a sure defence.

27 The feare of the Lord is a well of lyfe, to auoyde the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kinges honour: but the decay of the people is the confusion of the prince.

29 He that is patient hath much vnderstandyng: but he that is soone displeased, exalteth foolishnesse.

30 A merry hart is the lyfe of the body: but enuie consumeth away the bones.

31 *He that doth a poore man wrong, blaspemeth his maker: but who so honoureth him, hath pitie on the poore. *Pro.17.5.

32 The vngodly is cast away for his iniquitie: but the righteous hath a good hope euen in death.

33 Wysdome resteth in the hart of him that hath vnderstanding, and it shalbe knowen among them that are "vnlearned. "Or, fooles.

34 Righteousnesse setteth vp the people: but "the sacrifyce of the heathen is sinfull. "Or, sinne is a shame to the nations.

35 A discrete seruant is a pleasure vnto the king: but his wrath is against him that dooth "dishonour him. "Or, doth bring shame.

¶ The. xv. Chapter.

1 A Soft answeare appeaseth wrath: but rough woordes stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of such as be wyse vseth knowledge aryght: as for a foolishe mouth, it bableth out nothing but foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the Lorde in euery place beholdeth both the good and the bad.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of lyfe: but the frowardnesse thereof dooth make sadde the spirite.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers correction: but he that taketh heede when he is reprooued, shall haue the more vnderstandyng.

6 The house of the righteous is full of richesse: but in the "fruites of the vngodly there is "trouble. "Or, reuenues. "Or, decayes.

7 The lips of the wyse do sowe knowledge: but the hart of the foolishe doo not so.

8 *The Lord abhorreth the sacrifyce of the vngodly: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him. *Eccl.34.23

9 The way of the vngodly is an abomination vnto the Lorde: but who so followeth righteousnesse, him he loueth.

10 Correction is greeuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and who so hateth correction shall dye.

11 Hel and destruction "are before the Lord: how much more then the hartes of the children of men? "Or, are knowen to the Lorde.

12 A scornefull body loueth not one that rebuketh hym: neyther wyll he come vnto the wyse.

13 *A merry hart maketh a cheareful countenaunce: but by the sorowe of the hart the minde is heauy. *Pro.17.22

14 The hart of him that hath vnderstandyng doeth seeke knowledge: but ỳ mouth of fooles is fed with foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the poore are "miserable: but a "quiet hart is a continuall feast. "Or, euyll. "Or, merry.

16 Better is a little with the feare of the Lorde: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbes with loue, then a fatte Oxe with euyl wyll.

18 An angry man stirreth vp strife: but he that is patient, "stylleth discord. "Or, appeaseth.

19 The way of the slouthfull man is an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is playne.

20 A wyse sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolishe man despiseth his mother.

21 Foolishnesse is ioy to him that is destitute of knowledge: but a man of vnderstandyng walketh vpryghtly.

22 Thoughtes without counsayle shal come to nought: but where as men are that can geue good counsayle, there is stedfastnesse.

23 "A ioyfull thing it is to a man when his counsayle is followed: and howe good is a woorde spoken in season? "Or, ioy is it to a man in the answeare of his mouth.

24 The way of lyfe "is on high to the wyse, that a man shoulde beware of hell beneath. "Or, leadeth vnto heauen.

25 The Lorde wyll breake downe the house of the proude: but he shall make fast the borders of the wyddowe.

26 The Lord abhorreth the imaginations of the wicked: but the woordes of the pure are pleasant.

27 The greedy couetous man rooteth vp his owne house: but who so hateth rewards shall liue.

28 The hart of the righteous studyeth his answeare

aunſweare afore: but the wicked mans mouth ſpueth out miſcheefe.

29 The Lorde is farre from the vngodly: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

a. The cheareſulneſſe of the countenance gladdeth other men.

30 The clearneſſe of the eye a reioyceth the hart: and a good name feedeth the bones.

31 The eare that hearkeneth to the reformation of lyfe, ſhall dwell among the wyſe.

32 He that refuſeth to be reformed, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that ſubmitteth him ſelfe to correction, is wyſe.

33 The feare of the Lorde is the ryght ſcience of wyſedome: and lowlineſſe goeth before honour.

¶ *The.xvi.Chapter.*

1 A Man may well purpoſe a thing in his hart: but the aunſweare of the tongue commeth of the Lorde.

2 A man thinketh all his wayes to be cleane: but it is the Lord that b iudgeth the myndes.

b Or, *weygheth*

*Pſal.37.5 1.Pet.5.7

3 * Commit thy woorkes vnto the Lorde: and what thou deuiſeſt it ſhall proſper.

4 The Lorde hath made all thinges for his owne ſake: yea the vngodly for the day of wrath.

5 The Lorde abhorreth all ſuche as be of a proud hart: and though hand be ioyned in hand, yet they ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

*Pro.15.27

6 * With mercie and faithfulneſſe ſinnes be forgeuen: and by the feare of the Lord, euyl is eſchewed.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the Lorde, he maketh his very enimies to be his freends.

8 Better it is to haue a little with ryghteouſneſſe, then great rentes wrongfully gotten.

9 A man deuiſeth away in his hart: but it is the Lorde that ordereth his goinges.

10 When the prophecie is in ỹ lippes of the king, his mouth ſhal not go wrong in iudgement.

*Pro.11.1

11 * A true weyght and ballance are the Lordes iudgement: all the weyghtes of the bagge are his woorke.

b Or, *it is an abomination when kinges are wicked.*

12 b Wicked doers are an abomination to the king: for a kinges ſeate ſhoulde be holden vp with righteouſneſſe.

b Or, *ryght thynges.*

13 Righteous lips are pleaſant vnto kings, and them that ſpeaketh the c trueth, ſhal he loue.

14 The kinges diſpleaſure is a meſſenger of death: but a wyſe man wyll pacifye it.

15 The chearefull countenance of the king, is lyfe: and his louing fauour is as a cloud of the latter rayne.

16 To haue wyſedome in poſſeſſion, is better then to haue golde: and to geat vnderſtandyng, is rather to be choſen then to haue ſiluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to eſchewe euill: and who ſo looketh wel to his wayes, keepeth his owne ſoule.

18 Pryde goeth before deſtruction: and an high mind before the fall.

19 Better it is to be of humble minde with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoyles with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wyſely, obteyneth good: and bleſſed is he that putteth his truſt in the Lorde.

21 Who ſo is wyſe in hart, ſhalbe called prudent: and the ſweeteneſſe of his lippes encreaſeth learning.

22 Underſtanding is a well of lyfe vnto him that hath it: as for the chaſtenyng of fooles, it is but fooliſhneſſe.

23 A wyſe hart ordereth his mouth wyſely, and miniſtreth learnyng vnto his lippes.

24 Fayre woordes are an hony combe, a refreſhing of the minde, and health of the bones.

25 * There is a way that men thinke to be ryght: but the ende thereof leadeth vnto death.

*Pro.14.12

c Or, *the labouryng ſoule wearieth him ſelfe: for his mouth conſtreineth him vnto it.*

26 c A troublous ſoule diſquieteth her ſelfe, for her owne mouth hath brought her thereto.

27 An vngodly perſon ſtyreth vp euyl, and in his lippes is an hotte burnyng fyre.

28 A froward body cauſeth ſtrife: and he that is a blabbe of his tongue, maketh diuiſion among princes.

29 A wicked man beguileth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe miſcheefe, and mooueth his lippes to bring euyll to paſſe.

31 Age is a crowne of worſhippe, yf it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 A patient man is better then one ſtrong: and he that can rule him ſelf, is more worth then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lottes are caſt into the lappe: but the ordering thereof ſtandeth all in the Lorde.

¶ *The.xvii.Chapter.*

1 BEtter is a drye morſel with quietneſſe, then a houſe full of fatte offering with ſtrife.

*Eccl.10.3

d Or, *and ſhal deuide the heritage among the brethren.*

2 A * diſcreete ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a lewde ſonne, and d ſhall haue heritage with

with the brethren.

3 As the siluer is tryed in the fyre, and golde in the furnace: so doth the Lorde proue the hartes.

4 A wycked bodye geueth heede to falſe lippes: and a lyer geueth eare to a deceitful tongue.

*Prou.14.38 5 *Who ſo ſcorneth the poore, blaſpheməth his maker: and he that is glad at *another mans* hurt, ſhal not be vnpuniſhed.

6 Chylders chyldren are a crowne of the aged: and the fathers are the honour of the chyldren.

7 Speache of aucthoritie becommeth not a foole: much leſſe a lying mouth then beſeemeth a prince.

8 A gift is as a pretious ſtone vnto hym that hath it: but vnto whom ſo euer it *d* turneth, it maketh hym vnwyſe.

d Giftes blindeth the eyes of the wyſe & peruerteth y words of ſ̄ righteous.

9 Who ſo couereth a fault, procureth loue: but he that diſcloſeth it, diuideth verye frendes.

10 One reproofe more feareth a wyſe man, then an hundred ſtripes doth a foyle.

11 A ſeditious perſon ſeeketh miſchiefe, and a cruell meſſenger ſhalbe ſent agaynſt hym.

12 It were better to meete a ſhee beare, robbed of her whelpes, then a foole *truſtyng* in his foolishneſſe.

*Rom.12.17 13 Who ſo rewardeth euyll for good, euyll
1.Theſſ.5.15 ſhal not depart from his houſe.

1.Pet.3.9. 14 The begynnyng of ſtryfe is as when a man maketh an iſſue for water: therefore leaue of before the contention be medled with.

*Eſai.5.23. 15 *The Lorde hateth as wel him that iuſtifieth the vngodly, as hym that condemneth the innocent.

16 Wherto hath a foole treaſure in his hand to buye wyſedome, ſeeyng he hath no mind thereto?

17 He is a frende that alway loueth: and in aduerſitie a man ſhall knowe who is his brother.

18 Who ſo promiſeth by the hande, and is ſuretie for his neyghbour, he is a foole.

19 He that delyghteth in ſinne, loueth ſtrife: and who ſo ſetteth his doore to high, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 Who ſo hath a froward hart, obteyneth no good: and he that hath a double tongue, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, begetteth his ſorowe: and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

*Prou.15.13 22 *A merry hart* maketh a luſtie age: but a ſorowfull mynde drieth vp the bones.

23 The vngodly taketh gyftes *b* out of the boſome, to wreſt the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wyſdome *ſhineth* in the face of him that hath vnderſtandyng: but the eyes of fooles wander throughout all landes. *Eccle.2.14

25 An vndiſcreete ſonne is a greefe vnto his father, and* an heauyneſſe vnto his mother. *or, *a bytternes to her that bare hym.*

26 Certaynely to condemne the iuſte, is not good: nor to ſtrike gouernours which iudge ryghtly.

27 *A wyſe man vſeth fewe wordes: and a man of vnderſtandyng is of a* patient ſpirite. *Iob.1.19. *or, colde.*

28 Yea, a very foole when he holdeth his tongue, is counted wyſe: and he that ſtoppeth his lippes, is eſteemed prudent.

¶ The.xviii.Chapter.

1 WHo ſo hath an earneſt deſire *to viſit-dome* he wyll ſequester hym ſelfe to ſeeke it, and occupye hym ſelfe in all ſtedfaſtneſſe and ſounde doctrine.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding: but onely to vtter the fancies of his owne hart.

3 When the vngodly commeth, then commeth alſo diſdayne: and with the diſhoneſt perſon commeth ſhame and diſhonour.

4 The wordes of a *wyſe* mans mouth are lyke deepe waters: and the well of wyſedome is a full ſtreame.

5 It is not good to regarde the perſon of the vngodly, to ouerthrowe the ryghteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lippes come with brawling, and his mouth prouoketh vnto ſtripes.

7 A fooles mouth is his owne deſtruction, and his lyppes are the ſnare of his owne ſoule.

8 The wordes * of a ſlaunderer are verye woundes, and goe through the innermoſt partes of the body. *or, *of a tale bearer.*

9 Who ſo is ſlouthfull in his labour, is the brother of hym that is a waſter.

10 The name of the Lord is a ſtrong caſtle, the ryghteous runneth into it, and is in ſafegarde.

11 The ryche mans goodes are his ſtrong citie, and as an hygh wall in his owne conceyt.

12 Before deſtruction, the hart of man is proude: and before honour goeth humilitie.

13 *He that geueth ſentence in a matter before he heare it, the ſame to hym is folly and ſhame. *Eccle.11.8.

14 A good ſtomacke beareth out ſickneſſe: but the mynde beyng ſicke who ſhall heale it?

15 A wyſe hart poſſeſſeth knowledge, and a prudent

*Prou.15.13 *It, cauſeth good health.*

b That is, priuily.

prudent eare seeketh vnderstandyng.
16 A mans gyft maketh an open way to bring hym before great men.
17 The ryghteous declareth his owne cause first hym selfe, and his neyghbour commeth and tryeth hym.
18 The lot causeth variaunce to cease, and parteth the mightie asunder.
19 Brethren beyng at variaunce, are harder to be wonne then a strong citie, and their contentions are lyke the barre of a castle.
20 A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruite of his owne mouth, and with the encrease of his lyppes shall he be fylled.
21 Death and lyfe are in the "or, power. instrument of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruite thereof.
22 *Who so findeth a wyfe, findeth a good thyng, and receiueth fauour of the Lorde. *Prou.19.14
23 The poore prayeth meekely: but the rich geueth a rough aunsweare.
24 A man that wyll haue freendes, must shewe hym selfe freendly: and there is a freende whiche is nearer then a brother.

¶ The.xix.Chapter.

1 *Prou.28.6. BEtter * is the poore that lyueth godly, then he that abuseth his lyppes, and is a foole.
2 The desire without discretiō is not good: but as a man whiche hasteth with his feete offendeth.
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his hart fretteth agaynst the Lorde.
4 Rychesse maketh many freendes: but the poore is separated from his neyghbour.
5 *Deu.19.19 Daniel.13.6 *A false witnesse shal not be vnpounished: and he that speaketh lyes shall not escape.
6 "or, liberal men shall vvant no freendes. "The multitude hangeth vpō great men: and euery man fauoureth hym that geueth rewardes.
7 All the brethren of the poore do hate hym, yea, his owne freendes withdrawe them selues from him: & he that geueth credence to wordes, getteth nothyng.
8 He that is wyse, loueth his owne soule, and keepeth vnderstandyng, that he may prosper.
9 A false witnesse shall not be vnpounished: and he that speaketh lyes, shall perysshe.
10 Pleasure is not seemely for a foole: much lesse for a bondman to haue rule of princes.
11 A wyse man can put of displeasure, and it is his honour to let some faultes passe.
12 The kynges displeasure is lyke the roaryng of a Lion, but his fauour is lyke the deawe vpon the grasse.
13 An vndiscrete sonne is the heauynesse of his father, and a brawlyng wyfe is lyke the droppe of an house wherethrough it is euer droppyng.
14 House and rychesse may a man haue by the heritage of his elders: * but a discrete woman is the gyft of the Lorde. *Pro.18.22
15 Slouthfulnesse bringeth sleepe, and a soule accustomed with crafte, shall suffer hunger.
16 Who so keepeth the commaundement, keepeth his owne soule: but he that regardeth not his wayes, shal dye.
17 He that hath pitie vpō the poore, lendeth vnto the Lorde: and looke what he layeth out, "it shalbe payde him agayne. "or, he repayeth him agayne.
18 Chasten thy sonne whyle there is hope; and let not thy soule spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shal suffer punishment: and though thou *once* deliuer hym, thou must doo it agayne.
20 Geue eare vnto good counsayle, and be content to be refourmed: that thou mayst be wyse in thy latter dayes.
21 There are many deuises in a mans hart: neuertheless, the counsayle of the Lord shal stande.
22 It is a mans worshyp to do good: and a poore man is better then a lyer.
23 The feare of the Lorde *bringeth a man* to lyfe: and he shall rest the whole nyght in plenteousnesse without visitation of "any plague. "or, euyl.
24 A slouthful man shutteth his hande into his bosome: and wyll not take payne to put it to his mouth. *Pro.26.15
25 If thou smytest a scornefull person, the ignorant shall take better heede: and yf thou reprouest one that hath vnderstandyng, he wyl be the wyser. *Pro.21.11
26 He that "hurteth his father, or shutteth out his mother, is a shamefull and an vnworthy sonne. "or, robbeth
27 My sonne, heare no more the doctrine that leadeth thee vnto errours from the wordes of vnderstandyng.
28 A wicked witnesse mocketh iudgement: and the mouth of the vngodly "deuoureth wickednesse. "or, eateth,
29 Iudgements are ordeyned for the scornefull, and stripes for fooles backes.

¶ The.xx Chapter.

1 WYne maketh a man to be scornefull, and strong drynke causeth a man to be vnquiet: "who so delyghteth therin, shall not be wyse. "or, vvho is deceaued by it.
2 The feare of the kyng is as the roaryng of a Lion, who so prouoketh him to anger offendeth

offendeth agaynst his owne soule.

3 It is a mans honour to keepe hym selfe from strife: but euery foole wyll be medling.

4 A slouthfull body wyll not goe to plowe for cold of the winter, therfore shal he begge in sommer, and haue nothing.

5 Counsayle in the hart of man, is lyke deepe water: but a man of vnderstandyng wyll drawe it out.

6 Many there be that would be called good doers: but where shall one finde a faythfull man?

7 The children of the iust man whiche walketh vprightly, shalbe blessed after hym.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaseth away all euyll with his looke.

9 *Who can say, I haue made my hart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 Two maner of weightes, or two maner of measures, both these are abomination vnto the Lorde.

11 A chylde is knowen by his conuersation, whether his woorkes be pure and right.

12 The eare to heare, the eye to see, ỹ Lorde hath made them both.

13 Loue not sleepe, lest thou come vnto pouertie: but open thyne eyes, that thou mayest haue bread ynough.

14 It is nought, it is nought (sayth he that buyeth) but when he commeth to his owne house, then he boasteth of his *penivvoorth.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lippes of knowledge are a precious iewel.

16 *Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake.

17 A man liketh the bread that is gotten with deceyte: but at the last his mouth shalbe fylled with grauel.

18 Through counsayle the thinges that men deuise are strong: and with good aduice take warre in hand.

19 *The craftie deceitfull bewrayeth secret counsayle: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lippes.

20 *Who so curseth his father and mother, his light shalbe put out in the deapth of darknesse.

21 The heritage that commeth hastyly at the fyrst, shal not be blessed at the ende.

22 *Say not thou, I wyl recompence euil: but put thy trust in the Lorde, and he shall deliuer thee.

23 Diuers weyghtes are an abomination vnto the Lorde, and a false ballance is not good.

24 The Lorde ordereth euery mans goinges: how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 It is a snare for a man to deuoure that which is holy, and after the vowe to make inquirie.

26 A wyse king disperseth the vngodly, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The lanterne of the Lorde is the breath of man, searching all the inward partes of the body.

28 Mercie and trueth preserueth the kyng: and with louing kindnesse his seate is holden vp.

29 The strength of young men is their worshyp, and a gray head is an honour vnto the aged.

30 Blewe woundes driue away euill, and stripes in the inward partes of the body.

¶ The xix. Chapter.

1 THE kinges hart is in the hande of the Lorde, lyke as the riuers of water, he may turne it whyther so euer he wyll.

2 Euery mans way seemeth right in his owne eyes: but the Lorde pondereth the hart.

3 To doo righteousnesse and iudgement, is more acceptable to the Lorde then sacrifice.

4 An high looke, a proud hart, *and the plowing of the vngodly, is sinne.

5 The deuises of one that is diligent, bring plenteousnesse: but he that is vnadui sed, commeth vnto pouertie.

6 To hoorde vp richesse with a deceytfull tongue, is vanitie tossed too and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robberies of the vngodly shalbe their owne destruction: for they wyll not doo the thing that is right.

8 The way of the vngodly is frowarde and strange: but of the pure man his woorke is ryght.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner on the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wyde house.

10 The soule of the vngodly wysheth euyl, and his neyghbour findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the scorneful is punished, the ignorant taketh the better heede: and when the wyse is instructed, he wyll receiue vnderstandyng.

12 The righteous man wysely considereth the house of the wicked, and for their wickednesse God ouerthroweth the vngodly.

13 Who

*Gen. 6. 5. Eccl. 7. 21. 1. Ioh. 1. 8

*Prou. 27. 13

*Prou. 11. 13

*Exod. 21. 17 Leuit. 20. 9 Prou. 15. 4

*Deut. 32. 35 Rom. 12. 17 1. Pet. 3. 9

*or, and the light of the vvicked, or the vvoorkes of the vngodly.

*Prou. 25. 24

*Prou. 19. 25.

13 Who so stoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore: he shall cry him selfe, and not be heard.

14 A prinie reward pacifyeth displeasure: and a gifte in the bosome *stylleth* furiousnesse.

15 The iust delighteth in dooing the thyng that is right: but destruction shalbe to the woorkers of wickednesse.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of wysedome, shall remayne in the congregation of the dead.

*Or, a man that loueth pleasure, shalbe poore.
*Or, oyle.
*Pro.11.8.
*Eccl.25.23

17 *He that hath pleasure in bankets, shalbe a poore man: and who so delighteth in wine and *delicates shall not be riche.

18 *The vngodly shalbe a ransome for the righteous, and the wicked for the iust.

19 *It is better to dwell in the wylderneſſe, then with a chyding and an angry woman.

20 In a wyse mans house there is great treasure and oyle, but a foolishe body spendeth vp all.

21 Who so loueth righteousnesse and mercy, fyndeth both lyfe, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wyse man scaleth the citie of the mightie, and ouerthroweth the strength wherein they trusted.

23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, the same keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 He that is proud and arrogant, is called a scorner, which in his wrath woorketh presumptuously.

25 The desyre of the slouthfull killeth him: for his handes wyll not labour.

26 He coueteth greedyly all day long: but the righteous geueth, and spareth not.

*Eccl.34.23
*Or, Howe much more when it is offered with an euyll minde?

27 *The sacrifyce of the vngodly is abomination: *how much more when they offer the thing that is gotten with wickednesse?

28 A false witnesse shall perishe: but a good man speaketh constantly that he hath heard.

29 An vngodly man hardneth his face: but the iust reformeth his owne way.

30 There is no wysedome, there is no vnderstandyng, there is no counsayle agaynst the Lorde.

31 The Horse is prepared agaynst the day of battayle: *but the Lorde geueth victorie.

*Or, Safetie is of the Lorde.

¶ The xxii. Chapter.

*Eccle.7.2.

1 A Good *name is more to be desyred then great richesse: and louing fauour *is better* then siluer and gold.

2 The riche and poore meete togeather: the Lord is the maker of them all.

3 A wyse man seeth the plague, and hydeth him selfe: but the foolishe goe on still, and are punished.

4 By humilitie and the feare of the Lorde: *commeth* richesse, honour, and lyfe.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: but he that dooth keepe his soule, wyll flee farre from them.

6 Teache a childe what way he should goe: for he shall not leaue it when he is olde.

7 The riche ruleth the poore, & the borower is seruant to the lender.

8 He that soweth wickednesse, shall reape wickednesse: and the rod of his anger shall fayle.

9 *He that hath a bountiful eye shalbe blessed: for he geueth of his bread to the poore. *Gen.14.

10 Cast out the scornefull man, and so shall strife goe out with him: yea variance and slaunder shall ceasse.

11 Who so loueth cleannesse of hart, for the grace of his lippes the kyng shalbe his freend.

12 The eyes of the Lorde preserue knowledge: and he ouerthroweth the woordes of the transgressour.

13 The slouthfull body sayth there is a Lion without, I might be slayne in the streete.

14 The mouth of strange women is a deepe pit, wherein he falleth that the Lorde is angrie withall.

15 Foolishnesse is bounde in the hart of the childe: and the rodde of correction shall driue it away.

16 Who so dooth a poore man wrong, to encrease his owne *richesse*, and geueth vnto the riche, at the last commeth to pouertie him selfe.

17 Bowe downe thyne eare, and heare the woordes of the wyse, apply thy minde vnto my doctrine:

18 For it is a pleasant thing yf thou keepe them in thyne hart, and order them in thy lippes,

19 That thou mayest put thy trust in the Lorde, I haue shewed thee this day *the thing that thou knowest.

20 Haue not I warned thee *very oft with counsayle and learnyng,

21 That I might make thee knowe the trueth: that thou with the veritie mightest answeare them that send vnto thee.

22 Robbe not the poore, because he is poore, and oppresse not the simple in iudgement.

23 For

23 For the Lord hym selfe wyl defend their cause, and do violence vnto them that haue vsed violence.
24 Make no freendshyppe with an angrye wylful man, and walke not with the furious:
25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and receyue hurt to thy soule.
26 Be not thou one of them that bynd their hande vppon promyse, and are suretie for
a or, detes, a weyghtie causes.
27 For yf thou hast nothyng to paye,
b or, why cau-sest thou hym to take. b they shall take away thy bedde from vnder thee.
28 Thou shalt not remooue the auncient lande marke, whiche thy fore elders haue set.
29 Seest thou not that they whiche be diligent in their busynesse, stande before kynges, and not among the simple people.

¶ *The.xxiii. Chapter.*

1 When thou sittest to eate with a noble man, consyder diligently what is set before thee.
2 Measure thyne appetite, yf it be greedyly set.
3 Be not desyrous of his daintie meates, for meate beguyleth and deceyueth.
4 Take not ouer great trauayle to be riche, beware of suche a purpose.
5 Wylt thou set thyne eyes vpon the thyng whiche
a or, is nothing. a sodaynely vanisheth away: For *riches* make them selues wynges lyke an Egle, and fleeth into the ayre.
6 Eate thou not the bread of hym that hath an
a Meanyng, the enuious or gouerous men *a* euyl eye: neither desyre thou his daintie meate.
7 For as though he thought it in his hart, he sayth, eate, & drynke: where as his hart is not with thee.
8 The morselles that thou hast eaten, shalt thou parbreake, and loose those sweete wordes.
9 Tell nothyng into the eares of a foole: for he wyl despyse the wysdome of thy wordes.
10 Remoone not the olde lande marke, and come not within the feelde of the fatherlesse:
11 For their redeemer is myghtie, euen he shal defende their cause agaynst thee.
12 Applye thyne hart vnto correction, and thyne eares to the wordes of knowledge.
b Pro.13.24. Eccle.30.1. 13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for yf thou beatest hym with the rodde, he shal not dye thereof:
b. From destruction. 14 Yf thou smyte hym with the rodde, thou shalt delyuer his soule from *b* hel.
15 My sonne, yf thyne hart receyue wysedome, my hart also shal reioyce:
16 Yea, my reynes shalbe very glad, yf thy lippes speake the thyng that is ryght.
17 Let not thyne hart be ielous to folowe synners, but keepe thee styll in the feare of the Lorde al the day long: * Pro.24.1. Psal.36.1.
18 For veryly there is an
a or, a reward a end, and thy patient abydyng shal not be cut of.
19 My sonne, geue eare, and be wyse, and set straygght thyne hart in the way *of the Lorde.*
20 Keepe not companie with wyne bybbers, and riotous eaters of flesshe:
21 For suche as be drunkardes and riotous, shal come to pouertie: and he that is geuen to muche sleepe, shall goe with a ragged coate.
22 Geue eare vnto thy father that begate thee, and despyse not thy mother when she is olde.
23 Purchase trueth, wysedome, nurture, and vnderstandyng, and sel them not.
24 The father of the ryghteous shal greatlye reioyce: and he that begetteth a wyse chylde, shal haue ioy of hym.
25 *Doo so that* thy father and mother may be glad of thee, and that she that bare thee may reioyce.
26 My sonne, geue me thyne harte, and let thyne eyes haue pleasure in my wayes:
27 For an whoore is a deepe graue, and a strange woman is a narowe pyt.
28 She lyeth in wayte as for a pray, and encreaseth the transgressours amongest men.
29 Who hath woe? who hath sorowe? who hath stryfe? who hath
a or, murmuryng. a brawlyng? and who hath woundes without a cause?
30 Who hath red eyes? euen they that be euer at the wyne, and seeke excesse.
31 Loke not thou vpon the wyne, how red it is, and what a colour it geueth in the glasse.
32 It goeth downe sweetely, but at the last it byteth lyke a Serpent, and styngeth lyke an Adder.
33 Thyne eyes shall beholde
a some reade, *strange visions.* a strange women, and thyne harte shall vtter lewde thynges:
34 Yea, thou shalt be as though thou layest in the middest of the sea, or sleepest vpon the top of the mast of a shyp.
35 They haue beaten me, *shalt thou say*, and I was not sicke, they haue stryeken me, and I felt it not, when I am well wakened, I wyl go to the drynke agayne.

¶ *The.xxiiii. Chapter.*

1 Be not thou * enuious to folowe wicked men, and desyre not to be among them: * Pro.23.17. Psal.36.1.

2 For their hart imagineth to doo hurt, and their lyppes talke myscheefe.
3 Through wysedome is an house buylded, and with vnderstandyng is it "set vp: "Or, stablyshed.
4 Through discretion shal the chambers be fylled with al costly and pleasant ryches.
5 A wyse man is *euer* strong: yea, a man of vnderstandyng encreaseth strength.
6 For with discretion must warres be taken in hande: and whereas are many that can geue counsel, there is health.
7 Wysdome is too high a thyng for a foole: for he dare not open his mouth in the gate.
8 He that imagineth myscheefe, may wel be called an vngratious person.
9 The wycked thought of the foolyshe is synne: and the scorneful is an abomination vnto men.
a. Aduersitie doth try a man what he is.
10 a Yf thou faynt in the day of aduersitie, thy strength is smal.
*Psal.82.4. 11 *Delyuer them that are drawen vnto death, and ceasse not to preserue them that are led to be slayne.
12 Yf thou wylt say, Beholde, I knewe not of it: doeth not he that pondereth the harte consyder it? And he that keepeth thy soule, knoweth he it not? Shal he not also recompence euery man accordyng to his workes?
13 My sonne, eate thou honie, because it is good, and the honie combe, for it is sweete vnto thy mouth:
14 So *sweete* shal the knowledge of wysedome be vnto thy soule when thou hast founde it, and there shalbe hope, & thy hope shal not be cut of.
15 Laye not priuie wayte (O wycked man) agaynst the house of the ryghteous, & spoyle not his restyng place.
16 For a iust man falleth seuen tymes, and ryseth vp agayne: but the vngodly fall into myscheefe.
17 Reioyce not thou at the fall of thyne enimie, and let not thyne hart be glad when he stumbleth:
18 Lest the Lorde when he seeth it be angrye, and turne his wrath from hym *vnto thee.*
*Psal.37.1. 19 *Fret not thee selfe because of the malitious, neither be thou enuious at the wicked:
20 For there shalbe no ende *of plagues* to the wycked *man*, and the "candle of the vngodly shalbe put out. "Or, reuvarde.
21 My sonne, feare thou the Lorde and the kyng, and keepe no companie with them that flyde backe *from his feare:*
22 For their destruction shal ryse sodaynly: and who knoweth the aduersitie that maye come "from them both? "Or, of them both.

These are also the sayinges of the wyse.

23 *It is not good to haue respecte of anye person in iudgement. *Leui.19.15 Deut.1.17.
24 He that sayth vnto the godly, Thou art ryghteous: hym shall the people curse, yea, the comminaltie shal abhorre hym.
25 But they that rebuke *the wigodly,* in them doeth God delyght, and a rych blessyng shal come vpon them.
36 Euery man shal kysse his lyppes that geueth a good answeare.
27 Make redy thy woorke that is without, and looke well vnto that whiche thou hast in the feelde, and then buylde thyne house.
28 Be not a false witnes agaynst thy neyghbour, and speake no falshood with thy lyppes.
29 *Say not, I wyl handle hym euen as he hath dealt with me, and wyl reward "euery man accordyng to his deedes. *Pro.20.22 "Or, the man.
30 I went by the feelde of the slouthful, and by the vineyarde of the foolyshe man:
31 And loe, it was al couered with nettles, and stoode ful of thornes, and the stone wal was broken downe.
32 This I sawe, and consydered it wel: I looked vpon it, and tooke it for a warnyng.
33 Yea sleepe on styl *I say,* a litle, slumber a litle, folde thy handes togeather yet a litle:
34 So shal powertie come vnto thee as one that trauayleth by the way, and necessitie lyke a weaponed man.

¶ The.xxv.Chapter.

These are also parables of Solomon, vvhich the men of Hezecia king of Iuda copied out.

1 IT is the glorie of God to keepe a thyng secrete: but the kings honour is to search out a thyng.
2 The heauen is hygh, the earth is deepe: and the kynges hart is vnsearchable.
3 Take the drosse from the syluer, and there shalbe a vessel for the Fyner.
4 Take away the vngodly from the kyng, and his seate shalbe stablyshed with ryghteousnesse.
5 Put not foorth thee selfe in the presence of the kyng, and "preasse not into the place of great men: "Or, stand not in.
*Luk.14.10 6 *For better is it that it be sayd vnto thee, Come vp hygher: then thou to be put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thou seest with thyne eyes.
7 Be not "hastie to goe to lawe: lest haplye thou "Or, be not hastie to stryue.

thou knowest not what to doo when thy neighbour hath confounded thee.

8 Handle thy matter with thy neyghbour him selfe, and discouer not thy secrete to another:

9 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamie doo not ceasse.

10 A woorde spoken in due season, is lyke apples of golde in a grauen woorke of syluer.

11 Who so reproueth a wyse man that hath an obedient eare, is as a golden earyng, and an ornament of fine golde.

12 As the colde of snowe in the tyme of harueste: so is a faythful messenger to them that sende hym, for he refresheth his maisters minde.

13 Who so maketh great boastes "and geueth nothyng, is like cloudes and wynde without rayne. "Or, false liberalitie.

14 *With patience is a prince pacified, and with a soft tongue is rigorousnesse broken. *Prou.15.1. "Or, mercie.

15 If thou findest hony, eate so muche as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be ouerful, and parbreake it out agayne.

16 Withdrawe thy foote from they neyghbours house: lest he be weerie of thee, and so hate thee.

17 Who so beareth false witnesse agaynst his neighbour, he is "a very club, a swoord, and a sharpe arrowe. "Or, a mawle.

18 The confidence that is put in an vnfaythful man in time of trouble, is lyke a broken tooth, and a slyding foote.

19 Who so taketh away a mans garment in the colde weather, is "like vineger vpon lime, or like him that syngeth songes to an heauie hart. "Or, Salpeter, nyter, or nitre.

20 *If thine enimie hunger, feede hym, yf he thyrste, geue hym drinke: *Ro.12.19,

21 For so shalt thou heape coales of fyre vpon his head, and the Lorde shal reward thee.

22 The north wind driueth away the raine: euen so doeth an angry countenance a backbiters tongue.

23 *It is better to sit in a corner vppon the house toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wyde house. *Prou.21.9,

24 Good newes from a strange countrey, are as colde water to a thirstie soule.

25 A ryghteous man fallyng downe before the vngodly, is like a troubled wel, and a spryng that is corrupted.

26 *As it is not good to eate to much hony: so curiously to searche the glory of heauenly thynges, is not commendable. *Eccl.3.22.

27 He that can not rule "hym selfe, is lyke a citie that is broken downe, and hath no walles. "Or, his spirite.

¶ The xxvi. Chapter.

1 LYke as snowe is *not meete* in sommer and raine in harueste: euen so is woorshyp vnseemely for a foole.

2 As the birde and the swalowe take their flight to flee here and there: so the curse that is geuen in vayne, shal not light vpon a man.

3 Vnto the horse belongeth a whippe, to the asse a bridle: and a roode to the fooles backe.

4 Geue not the foole an answeare after his foolishnesse, least thou become lyke vnto hym.

5 But make the foole an answeare to his foolishnesse, least he be wyse in his owne conceyte.

6 *As he that* cutteth of *his messengers* feete endamageth hym selfe: so doeth he that committeth a message to a foole.

7 Lyke as in a lame man his legges are not equal: euen so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 He that setteth a foole in hygh dignitie, that is euen as if a man would bynd a "stone in a slyng. "Or, vvould hide a pretious stone in an heape of stones.

9 As is a thorne in the hand of a drunkard: so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

10 The mightie that fourmed all thinges, rewardeth the fooles and transgressours.

11 *Lyke as the dogge turneth agayne to his owne vomite: euen so a foole beginneth his foolishnesse agayne afre the. *2.Pet.2.22

12 If thou seest a man that is wyse in his owne conceyte: there is more hope in a foole then in hym.

13 *The slouthful sayth, there is a Lion in the way, and a Lion in the middest of the streetes. *Pro.22.13.

14 Like as the doore turneth about vppon the hinges: euen so doeth the slouthful walter him selfe in his bed.

15 *The slouthful body "thrusteth his hand into his bosome, and it greeueth him to put it agayne to his mouth. *Pro.19.24 "Or, hydeth.

16 The sluggarde thynketh him selfe wyser then seuen men "that sit and teache. "Or, that can render a reason

17 Who so goeth by and medleth with other mens strife: he is lyke one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As he that faigneth hym selfe madde, casteth firebrandes, deadly arrowes and dartes:

19 So doeth a dissembler with his neyghbour, and sayth, Am not I in spoort?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth

out: euen so, where the talebearer is taken away, there the strife ceaseth.

*Eccl.38.12 21 *As coales kindle heate, and wood the fyre: euen so doeth "a brawling felow stirre vp variaunce.

"Or, a contentious.

"Or, as flattringes. 22 A talebearers woordes are like "men that strike with hammers, and they pearse the inwarde partes of the body.

23 Burning lippes and a wicked hart, are like a potsharde couered with siluer drosse.

24 An enimie wyll dissemble with his lippes, and layeth vp deceyte in his hart.

"Or, many. 25 But when he speaketh fayre, beleeue hym not, for there are "seuen abominations in his hart.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceyte: but the malice thereof shalbe shewed before the whole congregation.

*Eccl.10.8. Eccl.27.30. 27 *Who so diggeth vp a pit, shal fal therein: and he that rolleth vp a stone, it wyl returne vpon hym.

28 A lying tongue hateth the afflicted: and a flattering mouth worketh mischiefe.

¶ The.xxvii.Chapter.

1 MAke not thy boast of to morowe: for thou knowest not what a day may bryng foorth.

2 Let another man prayse thee and not thine owne mouth, yea other folkes, and not thine owne lippes.

*Eccl.22.18 3 *The stone is heauie, & the sande waighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 Wrath is a cruel thyng, and furiousnesse is a very tempest: but who is able to abide enuie.

5 Open rebuke is better then secrete loue.

6 Faythful are the woundes of a louer: but the kysses of an enimie are "cruel.

"Or, deceytful.

*Iob.6.6. 7 *He that is ful abhorreth an hony combe: but vnto hym that is hungry, euery "sowre thyng is sweete.

"Or, bitter.

8 He that oft tymes flitteth, is like a byrde that forsaketh her nest.

9 Baulme and sweete incence make the hart meerie: so sweete is that freende that geueth counsayle from the hart.

10 Thine owne freende and thy fathers freende see thou forsake not, and goe not into thy brothers house in time of thy trouble: for better is a "freende at hande, then a brother farre of.

"Or, neyghbour.

11 My sonne be wyse, and make me a glad hart, that I may make answeare vnto my rebukers.

12 A wyse man seeing the plague, wyl hide hym selfe: as for fooles they goe on styl and suffer harme.

13 *Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of hym for the vnknowen sake. *Pro.20.16

14 "He that is to hastie to prayse his neighbour aboue measure, shalbe taken as one that geueth hym an euyl report. "Or, he that prayseth his freende with a loude voyce early in the morning: it shalbe counted to hym as a dispraysse.

15 A brawling woman and the roofe of the house dropping in a raynie day, may wel be compared togeather:

16 He that stylleth her stylleth the wynde, and stoppeth the smel of oyntment in his hande.

17 Like as one iron whetteth another, so doeth one man "comfort another. "Or, sharpe the countenance of another.

18 Who so keepeth his figge tree, shal eate the fruites thereof: so he that wayteth vpon his maister, shal come to honour.

19 *Like as in one water there appeare diuers faces: euen so diuers men haue diuers hartes. *1.Cor.2.15.

20 Hel and destruction are neuer full: euen so the eyes of men can neuer be satisfied.

21 *As is the fining pot for the siluer, and the furnace for golde: so is a man tryed by the mouth of hym that prayseth hym. *Eccl.14.4. and.17.3.

22 Though thou wouldest bray a foole with a pestell in a morter like firmitie corne: yet wyl not his foolishnesse goe from hym.

23 Be thou diligent to knowe the state of thy cattel thee selfe, and looke well to thy flockes.

24 For richesse abideth not alway, and the crowne endureth not for euer.

25 The hay groweth, the grasse commeth vp, & hearbes are geathered in the mountaynes.

26 *The lammes shal cloth thee, and for the goates thou shalt haue money to thy husbandrie. *1.Tim.6.

27 Thou shalt haue goates mylke ynough to feede thee, to vpholde thy household, and to sustayne thy maydens.

¶ The.xxviii.Chapter.

1 THe vngodly fleeth when no man pursueth him: but the ryghteous are bolde as a Lion.

2 For the wickednesse of the land, the prince is oft changed: but through "a man of vnderstanding and wysedome, a realme endureth long. "Or, men,

3 One poore man oppressyng another by violence, is lyke a raging raine that destroyeth the "fruite. "Or, foode.

4 They that forsake the lawe, prayse the vngodly: but suche as keepe the lawe are greeued

greeued at them.
5 Wycked men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the Lorde, vnderstande al thynges.
6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse: then he that peruerteth his wayes, and is ryche.
7 Who so keepeth the lawe, is a chyld of vnderstandyng: but he that "is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.
8 He that by vsurie and vniust gaynes geathereth ryches: he shall lay them in store for a man that wyl pitie the poore.
9 He that turneth awaye his eare from hearyng the lawe, his prayer shalbe abominable.
10 Who so causeth the ryghteous to goe astray by an euyl way, shall fal into his owne pyt: but the iust shall haue good thynges in possession.
11 The ryche man thynketh hym selfe to be wyse: but the poore that hath vnderstandyng, "can perceyue hym wel ynough.
12 When ryghteous men doo reioyce, there is great glorie, but when the wycked come vp, the man is tryed.
13 He that hydeth his synnes, shall not prosper: but who so knowledgeth them, and forsaketh them, shal haue mercie.
14 Wel is him that standeth alway in awe: as for hym that hardeneth his hart, he shall fal into mischeefe.
15 As a roaring Lion and an hungry Beare, so is an vngodlye Prince ouer the poore people.
16 Where the Prince is without vnderstandyng, there is great oppression and wrong: but yf he hateth couetousnesse, he shall long raigne.
17 He that by violence sheddeth any mans blood, shalbe a runnagate vnto his graue, and no man shalbe able to succour hym.
18 Who so leadeth an innocent lyfe, shalbe saued: but he that goeth frowarde wayes, shal once haue a fal.
19 *He that tylleth his land, shal haue plentousnesse of bread: but he that followeth vile persons, shal haue pouertie ynough.
20 A faythfull man shalbe fylled with blessynges: *and he that maketh haste to be ryche, shal not be vngyltie.
21 To haue respect of persons *in iudgement*, is not good, for that man wyl doo wrong, yea euen for a peece of bread.
22 He that wyll be ryche all too soone, hath an euyl eye, and considereth not that pouertie shal come vpon hym.
23 He that folowyng my precepts, rebuketh a man, shall fynde more fauour at the last then he that flattereth hym.
24 Who so robbeth his father and mother, and sayth it is no synne: the same is the companion of a "destroyer.
25 He that is of a proude stomacke, styreth vp stryfe: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord, shalbe wel fedde.
26 He that trusteth in his owne hart, is a foole: but he that dealeth wysely, shalbe safe.
27 He that geueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hydeth his eyes from them, shal haue many a curse.
28 When the vngodly are come vp, men are fayne to hyde them selues: but when they perysh, the ryghteous encrease.

"Or, *of a murderer.*

¶ *The.xxix. Chapter.*

1 HE that is styfnecked, and wyl not be refourmed, shal sodaynely be destroyed "without any helpe.
2 When the ryghteous are in authoritie, the people doo reioyce: but when the wycked beare rule, the people mourne.
3 Who so loueth wysedome, maketh his father a glad man: * but he that kepeth companie with harlots, spendeth away "that he hath.
4 With *true* iudgement the kyng stablisheth the lande: but yf he be a man that oppresse the people with geatherynges, he turneth it vpsyde downe.
5 Who so flattereth his neyghbour, layeth a net for his feete.
6 The synne of the wycked is his owne snare: but the righteous doeth syng and reioyce.
7 The ryghteous consydereth the cause of the poore: but the vngodly regardeth no vnderstandyng.
8 Scorneful men bryng a citie into a snare: but wyse men turne away wrath.
9 Yf a wyse man contendeth with a foole: whether he be angrye or laugh, there is no rest.
10 The bloodthyrstie hate the ryghteous: but the iust *a* seeke his soule.
11 A foole vttereth al his mynde at once: but a wise man keepeth it in tyl afterward.
12 Yf a Prince delyght in lyes, al his seruantes are vngodly.
13 The poore and the "lender meete togeather, and the Lorde lyghteneth both their eyes.
14 The feare of the kyng that "faythfullye iudgeth the poore, shall continue sure for euermore.
15 The rodde and correction geueth wysedome, but a chylde left to his owne wyl, bryngeth his mother to shame.

"Or, *and not be cured.*

"Luk.15.13.
"Or, *his substaunce.*

"Or, *vsurer.*

"Or, *truely.*

a. That is, delyuer his soule: or saue his lyfe

16 When the vngodly are multiplyed, wyckednesse encreaseth: but the ryghteous shal see their fal.

17 Nurture thy sonne with correction, and thou shalt be at rest: yea he shal doo thee good at thyne hart.

18 When the woord of God is not preached, the people perysheth: but wel is hym that keepeth the lawe.

19 A *stubborne* seruant wyll not be the better for woordes: for though he vnderstand, yet wyl he not regarde them.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie to speake vnaduisedly? there is more hope in a foole then in hym.

21 He that delicately bryngeth vp his *or, his sonne.* seruaunt from a chylde, shal make hym his maister at length.

22 An angry man styrreth vp stryfe, and he that beareth euyl wyl in his mynde, doeth muche euyl.

*Iob.22.29 23 *"After pryde commeth a fal: but a lowly spirite bryngeth great worshyp.

*or, a mans pryde shal bring hym lowe. 24 Who so is partner with a theefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth "blasphemie, and telleth it not foorth.

*or, cursyng. 25 He that feareth men, shal haue a fal: but who so putteth his trust in the Lorde, "is without danger. *or, shalbe exalted.*

26 Many there be that seeke the Princes fauour: but euery mans iudgement commeth from the Lorde.

27 The ryghteous abhorreth the vngodly: and the wycked hateth hym that is in the ryght way.

¶ The.xxx. Chapter.

The Pureneſſe of the vvorde of God, and vvhat vve ought to requyre of God, vvith certayne vvonderful thynges that are in this vvorlde.

¶ THE vvordes of Agur the ſonne of Iake,

1 And the prophecie that the same man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Uchal.

2 SUrely I am more foolysh then any man, and haue no mans vnderstandyng.

3 I neuer learned wysedome, nor had knowledge of holy thynges.

4 Who hath clymed vp into heauen, and come downe from thence? who hath holden the wynde fast in his hande? who hath gathered togeather the waters in a garment? who hath establyshed all the endes of the worlde? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name, yf thou canst tel?

*Pſa.19.8. 5 *Euery woorde of God is pure: he is a shielde vnto all them that put their trust in hym.

6 *Put thou nothyng vnto his woordes, lest he reprooue thee, and thou be founde a lyer. *Deu.4.2. and.12.32.

7 Two thyngs haue I requyred of thee, denie them not before I dye.

8 Remooue farre from me vanitie and lyes, geue me neyther pouertie nor rychesse, "onely graunt me a necessarie lyuyng: *or, feede me with foode conuenient for me.*

9 Lest peraduenture I beyng ful, shoulde denye thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or beyng oppressed with pouertie, fall to stealyng, and forsweare the name of my God.

10 Accuse not a seruaunt vnto his maister, lest he speake euyll of thee, and thou be hurt.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation "that thynke them selues cleane, and yet is not cleansed from their fylthynesse. *or, whose eyes are hautie.*

13 There is a generation that hath a proude looke, and doeth cast vp their eye lyddes.

14 There is a generation whose teethe are as swoordes, and their chawes as knyues to deuoure the poore from of the earth, and the needie from among men.

15 The horse leache hath two daughters, crying, Bryng hyther, bryng hyther. There be three thynges that are neuer satisfied, yea foure thynges sayth neuer hoe:

16 The graue, the barren wombe, and the earth that hath neuer water yenough: as for fyre, it sayth neuer hoe.

17 Who so laugheth his father to scorne, and setteth his mothers commaundement at nought, the Rauens of "the valley pycke out his eyes, and deuoured be he of the young Egles. *or, of the brooke.*

18 There be three thynges whiche are wonderful to me: yea foure whiche passe my vnderstandyng:

19 The way of an Egle in the ayre, the way of a Serpent vpon a stone, the way of a shyp in the myddes of the sea, and the way of a man with a young woman.

20 Suche is the way also of a wyfe that breaketh wedlocke, whiche wypeth her mouth *lyke as* whē she hath eaten, and saith, As for me, I haue doone no wyckednesse.

21 For three thyngs the earth is disquieted, and the fourth may it not abyde.

22 A seruaunt that beareth rule, a foole that is ful fedde,

23 A spyteful woman when she is married, and an handmayde that is heyre to her maistresse.

maistresse.
24 There be foure thynges in the earth the which are very litle, but in wysedome they excede the wyse:
25 The Emmets are *but* a weake people, whiche yet geather theyr meate in the sommer:
26 The Conies are but a feeble folke, yet make their "borroughes among the rockes:
27 The Grassehoppers haue not a "guide, yet goe they forth togeather by heapes:
28 The Spider laboureth with her handes, and is in kynges palaces.
29 There be three thynges that goe wel, yea foure are comely in goyng.
30 A Lion which is strongest among beastes, and shunneth not at the syght of any:
31 A Grayhound strong in the hinder partes, a Ramme also, and a kyng agaynst whom no man aryseth vp.
32 If thou hast done foolishly when thou wast in high estate, or if thou hast taken euyl counsel, then lay thine hande vpon thy mouth.
33 Who so chirneth mylke bryngeth forth butter, and he that rubbeth his nose, maketh it bleede: euen so he that forceth wrath, bryngeth forth strife.

¶ The .xxxi. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth to chastitie and iustice, 10. and sheweth the condition of a vvyfe and vvoorthie vvoman.

1 The woordes of kyng "Lamuel, and the lesson that his mother taught hym.
2 What my sonne? what the sonne of my body? and what O my deare beloued sonne?
3 Geue not ouer thy strength and wayes vnto women, which are the destruction euen of kynges.
4 O Lamuel, it is not for kynges, it is not *I say* for kynges to drynke wyne, nor princes strong drynke.
5 Lest they by drynkyng forgeat the "lawe, and peruert the iudgement of all "poore mens chyldren.
6 Geue strong drinke vnto suche as are redy to perishe, & wine vnto those that mourne:
7 That they may drinke it, and forgeat their miserie and aduersitie.
8 Be thou an aduocate for the dumbe, *to speake* in the cause of al suche as be succourlesse in this transitorie worlde.
9 Open thy mouth, defende the thyng that is lawful and right, and the cause of the poore and helpelesse.
10 Who so findeth an honest faythful woman, she is much more worth then pearles.
11 The hart of her husbande may safely trust in her, so that he shal fall into no "pouertie.
12 She wyl doo hym good, and not euyl, al the dayes of her lyfe.
13 She occupieth wool and flaxe, and laboureth gladly with her handes.
14 She is like a marchantes shyp that bringeth her vittayles from a farre.
15 She is vp in the nyght season to prouide meate for her housholde, and foode for her maydens.
16 She consydereth lande, and buyeth it, and with the fruite of her handes she planteth a vineyarde:
17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and fortifieth his armes.
18 And if she perceyueth that her huswiferie doeth good, her candle goeth not out by nyght.
19 She layeth her fingers to the spindle, and her hande taketh holde of the distaffe.
20 She openeth her handes to the poore, yea she stretcheth forth her hande to suche as haue neede.
21 She feareth not that the colde of winter shal hurt her householde, for all her household folkes are clothed with skarlet.
22 She maketh her selfe fayre ornamentes, her clothing is white silke and purple.
23 Her husbande is muche "set by in the gates, when he sitteth among the rulers of the lande.
24 She maketh cloth of sylke, and selleth it: and delyuereth girdles vnto the marchant.
25 Strength and honour is her clothyng, and in the latter dayes she shal reioyce.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue is the lawe of grace.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household: and eateth not her bread with idlenesse.
28 Her chyldren arise vp, and cal her blessed: and her husband shal "make much of her.
29 Many daughters *there be that* geather richesse togeather: but thou goest aboue them al.
30 As for fauour it is deceytful, and beautie is a vayne thyng: but a woman that feareth the Lorde, shalbe praysed.
31 Geue her of the fruite of her handes: and let her owne woorkes prayse her in the gates.

"Or, *he shal haue no neede of spoyles: that is, he shal not nede to get his lyuyng vnlawfully.*
"Or, *bread.*
"Or, *knowen.*
"Or, *prayse.*

By iiii

The ende of the Prouerbes of Solomon.

¶ The booke of the preacher, other-wyse called Eccleſiaſtes, whiche is Solomon the king.

For Solomon is called in ſcripture by three ſundry names. The one, Solomon, that is, the maker of peace. The ſeconde Idida, that is, beloued of God. The thyrde Eccleſiaſtes, that is, a preacher, teaching that true and eternal felicitie conſiſteth not in any worldly wyſedome or abundance of richeſſe, or in carnall pleaſure, which al be but vayne and tranſitorie: but he prooueth that true felicitie conſiſteth in a whole ioyning our ſelues to GOD by pure religion, that is, with a ſyncere fayth and the feare of God, obſeruyng his commaundementes.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

2. All thynges in this vvorlde are ful of vanitie and of none indurance. 13. All mens vvyſedome is but follie and greefe.

1 THe wooꝛdes of the pꝛeacher the ſonne of Dauid kyng of Hieruſalem.

a. He doeth not condemne the creatures and gyftes of God as euyl: but the carefull ſeeking of them, and the pride and truſt that man hath in worldly thynges.

2 a All is but moſt vayne vanitie, ſayth the pꝛeacher, and all is moſt vayne *I ſay* and but playne vanitie.

3 Foꝛ what els hath a man of al the labour that he taketh vnder the ſunne?

4 One generation paſſeth away, another commeth: but the earth abydeth ſtyl.

5 The ſunne aryſeth, the ſunne goeth downe, and returneth to his place, that he may there ryſe vp agayne.

6 The winde goeth toward the ſouth, and turneth vnto the noꝛth, fetcheth his compaſſe, whirleth about, and goeth fooꝛth, and returneth agayne to his circuites from whence he did come.

*Eccl. 40. 11 7 *Al flooddes runne into the ſea, and yet is the ſea it ſelfe not fylled: foꝛ looke vnto what place the waters runne, thence they come to flowe agayne.

8 Al thinges are ſo hard to be knowen, that no man can expꝛeſſe them: the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſyght, the eare is not fylled with hearyng.

9 The thyng that hath been, commeth to paſſe agayne, and the thyng that hath been done, ſhalbe done agayne: there is no newe thyng vnder the ſunne.

10 Is there any thyng whereof it may be ſayde, Loe, this is newe? foꝛ it was long agoe in the tymes that haue been befoꝛe vs.

11 The thyng that is paſt is out of remembꝛance: euen ſo the thynges that are foꝛ to come, ſhal no moꝛe be thought vppon among them that come after.

12 I mee ſelfe the pꝛeacher was kyng ouer Iſrael at Hieruſalem,

13 And did applie my mynde to ſeeke out and ſearch foꝛ the knowledge of al thinges that are done vnder heauen: (Suche tꝛauayle and labour hath God geuen vnto the chyldꝛen of men, to exerciſe them ſelues therein.)

14 Thus haue I conſydered al theſe thinges that come to paſſe vnder the ſunne: and loe, they are al but vanitie and veration of mynde.

15 b The crooked can not be made ſtraight, noꝛ the imperfection of thynges can be numbꝛed.

b. Man is not able of his owne power to reſourme that is amiſſe, and to ryſe vp from ſinne, nor to knowe his imperfection and weakeneſſe, to doo any thyng that is good, without the grace of God.

16 I communed with mine owne hart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten moꝛe wyſedome then all they that haue been befoꝛe me in Hieruſalem.

17 Yea my hart had great experience of wiſdome and knowledge: foꝛ thereunto I applyed my mynde, that I might knowe what were wiſedome and vnderſtandyng, what were errour and foolyſhneſſe: and I perceyued that this was alſo but a veration of mynde.

18 Foꝛ

18 For where muche wysedome is, there is also great trauayle and disquietnesse: and the more knowledge a man hath, the more is his care.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. pleasures, sumptuous buyldynges, rychesse, and possessions are but vanitie. 14. The wyse and the foole hath both one ende touchyng the bodyly death.

1 THEN sayde I thus in my hart, Nowe goe to, *a* I wyll take myne ease, and haue good dayes: but loe, that is vanitie also.

2 Insomuche that *b* I sayde vnto the man geuen to laughter, Thou art mad: and to myrth, What doest thou?

3 *c* So I thought in my hart to geue my flesshe vnto wyne, and agayne to apply my mynde vnto wysdome, and to comprehende foolyshnesse: vntyll the tyme that among al the thynges which are vnder the Sunne, I myght see what were best for men to doo so long as they lyue vnder heauen.

4 *d* I made gorgeous fayre woorkes: I buylded my house, and planted vineyardes.

5 I made me Orchardes and Gardens of pleasure, planted trees in them of all maner of fruites.

6 I made pooles of water, to water the greene and fruitefull trees withall.

7 I bought seruauntes and maydens, and had a great housholde: as for cattell and sheepe I had more substaunce of them, then all they that were before me in Hierusalem.

8 I geathered togeather syluer and golde, and the cheefe treasures of kyngs & landes: I haue prouided me men singers and women singers, and the delyghts of the sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

9 And I was greater and in more worshyp then al my predecessours in Hierusalem, for wysedome remayned with me.

10 And looke what so euer my eyes desyred, I let them haue it: and where in so euer my hart delyghted or had any pleasure, I withholde it not from it: Thus my hart reioyced in all that I dyd, and this was my portion of al my trauayle.

11 But when I consydered all the woorkes that my handes had wrought, and all the labour that I had taken therin: loe, al was but vanitie and vexation of mynde, and nothyng of any value vnder the Sunne.

12 *e* Then turned I me to consyder wysedome, errour, and foolishnesse (for what is he among men that myght be compared to me the kyng in suche woorkes?)

13 And I sawe that wysedome excelleth foolyshnesse, as farre as lyght doth darkenesse.

14 *Pro.17.24. *For a wyse man hath his eyes in his head, but the foole goeth in darkenesse: I perceiued also that they both *f* had one ende.

15 Then thought I in my mynde, yf it happen vnto the foole as it doth vnto me, what needeth me then to labour any more for wisedome? So I confessed within my hart that this also was but vanitie.

16 For the wyse are euer as litle in remembraunce as the foolyshe: for the dayes shall come *g* when all shall be forgotten: yea, the wyse man dyeth as wel as the foole.

17 Thus began I to be weery of my lyfe, insomuche that I coulde away with nothyng that is doone vnder the Sunne: for all was but vanitie and vexation of mynde.

18 *h* Yea, I was weery of my labour which I had taken vnder the Sunne, because I shoulde be fayne to leaue them vnto another man that commeth after me.

19 *i* And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wyse man or a foole? and yet shall he be lorde of all my labours, which I with such wisedome haue taken vnder the Sunne: This is also a vayne thyng.

20 So I turned me to refrayne my mynde from all such trauayle as I tooke vnder the Sunne,

21 For as muche as a man shoulde weerie hym selfe with wysedome, with vnderstandyng and opportunitie, and yet be fayne to leaue his labours vnto another that neuer sweate for them: This is also a vayne thyng, and great miserie.

22 For what getteth a man of al the labour and trauayle of his mynde, that he taketh vnder the Sunne?

23 But heauynesse, sorow, and disquietnesse all the dayes of his lyfe, insomuche that his hart can not rest in the nyght: This is also a vayne thyng.

24 Is it not better then for a man to eate and drynke, and his soule to be meery in his labour? yea, I sawe that this also is a gyft of GOD.

25 For who wyll eate, or goe more lustily to his woorke then I?

26 And why? GOD geueth to the man that is good before hym, wysedome, vnderstandyng, and gladnesse: but vnto the sinner he geueth weerynesse, that he may geather and heape togeather the thyng that afterwarde shalbe geuen vnto hym whom it pleaseth GOD: This is nowe a vayne thyng,

f. They both suffer lyke aduersitie in this worlde, or as touchyng the corruption of the body, they dye both alike.

g. Meanyng in this worlde.

h. That he myght seeke the true felicitie which is in God.

i. He rebuketh men that maketh carefull prouidence to enriche their heires by vnlawful meanes, to their owne damnation, not knowing who or what they shalbe, eyther good or euyll.

thyng, yea, a very disquietnesse and vexation of mynde.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

a. All thynges haue theyr tyme. 14. The vvorkes of God are perfect, and cause vs to feare hym. 17. God shall iudge both the iust and vniust.

a. Although true felicitie is not to be put in any worldly thyng: yet God hath appoynted all necessarie thynges to be doone in due tyme, order, and measure.

1 EVery *a* thyng hath a tyme, yea, al that is vnder the heauē hath his conuenient season.

2 There is a tyme to be borne, and a tyme to dye: there is a tyme to plant, and a tyme to plucke vp the thyng that is planted.

3 A tyme to slay, and a tyme to make whole: a tyme to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A tyme to weepe, and a tyme to laugh: a tyme to mourne, and a tyme to daunce.

5 A tyme to cast away stones, and a tyme to geather stones togeather: a tyme to imbrace, and a tyme to refrayne from imbracing.

6 A tyme to wynne, and a tyme to loose: a tyme to spare, and a tyme to spende.

7 A tyme to cut in peeces, and a tyme to sow togeather: a tyme to keepe silence, and a tyme to speake.

8 A tyme to loue, and a tyme to hate: a time of warre, and a tyme of peace.

9 What hath a man els that doth any thing, but weerynesse and labour?

b. God hath appoynted that euery man should diligently trauayle and take paynes in his vocation, to the ende he would haue him humble & feare God.

10 *b* For as touchyng the trauayle and carefulnesse whiche God hath geuen vnto men, I see that he hath geuen it them to be exercised in it.

11 All thynges hath he made beautifull in their tyme, yea, further then this, he hath planted the world in their hartes, that man may not comprehende the worke that God maketh from the begynnyng to the ende.

12 So I perceiued that in those thynges there is nothyng better for a man, then to be merry, and to doo well as long as he lyueth.

13 For all that a man eateth and drynketh, yea, what so euer a man enioyeth of all his labour, that same is a gyft of God.

14 I considered also, that what so euer God doth, it continueth for euer, & that nothing can be put vnto it, nor taken from it, and that GOD doth it, to the intent that men shoulde feare hym.

15 The thyng that hath ben, is nowe: and the thyng that is for to come, hath ben afore tyme: for God restoreth agayne the thyng that was past.

16 Moreouer, I sawe vnder the Sunne vngodlynesse in the steede of iudgement, and iniquitie in the steede of ryghteousnesse.

17 Then thought I in my mynde, God shal separate the ryghteous from the vngodly: and then shalbe the tyme and iudgement of al counsels and woorkes.

18 I communed with myne owne hart also concernyng the chyldren of men, howe God hath chosen them, and yet letteth them appeare as though they were beastes.

c. There is difference betwixt a man & a beast as touching the body whiche of them both dyeth: the soule of man liueth immortally, and the body of man reth vp agayn by the mighty power of the spirite of God.

19 *c* For it happeneth vnto men, as it dooth vnto beastes, euen one condition vnto them both: as the one dyeth, so dyeth the other: yea, they haue both one maner of breath: so that in this, a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast, but are all subdued vnto vanitie.

20 They goe all vnto one place: for as they be all of dust, so shal they all turne vnto dust agayne.

d. The immortality of ſ soule is not knowen by carnall reason or sensible by the worke of spirite of God in vs, of the children of men.

21 *d* Who knoweth the spirite of man that goeth vpwarde: and the breath of the beast that goeth downe to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothyng better for a man, then to be ioyfull in his labour, for that is his portion: but who wyll bryng hym to see the thyng that shall come after hym?

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

1. The innocent are oppressed. 4. Mens labours are full of abuse and vanitie. 9. Mans societie is necessarie. 13. A young man poore and wyse, is to be preferred before an olde king that is a foole.

1 SO I turned me, and considered al the violent wrong that is vnder the Sunne: and beholde the teares of suche as were oppressed, and there was no man to comfort them, or that woulde delyuer or defend them from the violence of their oppressours.

2 Wherefore I "iudged those that are dead, to be more happy then those that be alyue:

"or, praised.

a. He speaketh here according to the iudgement of flesh, whiche can not well abyde persecution and trouble.

3 *a* Yea, hym that is yet vnborne, to be better at ease then they both: because he seeth not the miserable woorkes that are done vnder the Sunne.

b. The more perfect that the woorke is, the more it is enuyed of ſ wicked.

4 *b* Agayne, I sawe that all trauayle and diligence of labour that euery man taketh in hande, was doone of enuie agaynst his neyghbour: This is also a vayne thing, and a vexation of mynde.

c. For idlenesse destroyeth hym selfe.

5 *c* The foole foldeth his hands togeather, and eateth vp his owne flesh.

6 One handfull *sayth he* is better with rest, then both the handes full with labour and trauayle of mynde.

7 Moreouer I turned me, and beholde yet another

mother vanitie vnder the Sunne:

8 There is one man, no moe but him selfe alone, hauing neyther childe nor brother, yet is there no ende of his carefull trauayle, his eyes can not be satisfied with richesse: *yet saith he not*, for whom doo I take suche trauayle? for whose pleasure doo I thus consume away my lyfe? This is also a vayne and a miserable thing.

9 *d* Therefore two are better then one, for they may well enioy the profyte of theyr labour: for yf one of them fall, his companion helpeth him vp againe.

10 But woe is him that is alone, for yf he fall, he hath not an other to helpe him vp.

11 Agayne, when two sleepe togeather, they are warme: but how can a body be warme alone?

12 One may be ouercome, but two may make resistance: a three folde gable is not lightly broken.

13 A poore childe being wyse, is better then an olde king that doteth, "and can not beware in time to come.

14 Some one commeth out of prison, and is made a king, and an other whiche is borne in the kingdome, commeth vnto powertie.

15 And I perceyued that all men liuing vnder the Sunne *e* goe with the second child, that shall stande vp in the steade of the other.

16 As for the people that haue been before him, and that come after him, they are innumerable, and they that come *f* after hym shal not reioyce of him: This is also a vaine thing, and vexation of minde.

17 When thou commest into the house of God, keepe thy foote, and drawe nygh, that God which is at hand may heare, that thou gyue not the *g* offeringes of fooles: for they knowe nought but to doo euyl.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Not to speake lightly, cheefely in Gods matters. 6. The couetous can neuer haue ynough.

1 BE not hastie with thy mouth, and let not thyne hart speake any thing rashely before God, for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy wordes be fewe.

2 For where much carefulnesse is, there are many dreames: and where many wordes are, there men may heare fooles.

3 *Yf thou make a vowe vnto God, be not slacke to performe it, as for folishe vowes, he hath no pleasure in them: if thou promise any thing, pay it.

4 *b* For better is it that thou make no vowe, then that thou shouldest promise, and not pay.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesshe for to *c* sinne, neyther say thou before the angel, that it is thy ignorance: for then God wyll be angry at thy voyce, and destroy all the worke of thyne handes.

6 *d* And why? whereas are many dreames, and many wordes, there are also diuers vanities, but looke that thou feare God.

7 Yf thou seest the poore to be oppressed, and wrongfully dealt withall, so that equitie and right of the lawe is wrested in the land, marueyle not thou at such a thing: for he that is *e* higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

8 *f* The encrease of the earth vpholdeth all thinges: yea the king him selfe is maintayned by husbandry.

9 He that loueth money, wyll neuer be satisfied with money: & he that loueth richesse, shalbe without the fruite thereof: This is also a vaine thing.

10 Whereas much richesse is, there are many also that spend them away: and what pleasure more hath he that possesseth them, sauing that he may looke vppon them with his eyes?

11 A labouring man sleepeth sweetely, whether it be little or much that he eateth: but the abundance of the riche wyll not suffer him to sleepe.

12 *g* Yet is there a sore plague whiche I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, richesse kept * to the hurt of him that hath them in possession:

13 For oftentimes they perishe with his great miserie and trouble: and yf he haue a child, it getteth nothing.

14 * Like as he came naked out of his mothers wombe, so goeth he thyther agayne, and carrieth nothing away with him of all his labour.

15 This is a miserable plague, that he shall goe euen as he came away: What helpeth it him then that he hath laboured in the winde?

16 *h* All the dayes also of his life he dyd eate in the darke with great carefulnesse, sicknesse, and sorowe.

17 Therefore me thinke it is a better and a fayrer thing a man do eate and drinke, and to be refreshed of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of his lyfe which God geueth him: for this is his portion.

18 For vnto whom so euer God geueth richesse, goodes, and power, he geueth it him to enioy it, to take it for his portion, and to be

b. We ought to vowe those things ỹ which tendeth to the glory of God, and which are in our power to performe. c. In promising that which thou art not able to performe. Or by intemperate eatyng & drinking, or by saying that you sinned not voluntaryly, but of necessitie, makyng God the authour of sinne.

d. Dreames are not to be credited: but God is to be feared.

e. Meanyng, that God wyll redresse these thinges, and therefore we must depend vpon him.

f. The decay of husbandry is the decay of the prince.

g. A plague of the couetous man.

*Iob. 20. 20

*Iob. 1. 21. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

h. That is, in vayne, and without profit.

be refreshed of his labour: this is the gyft of God.

19 For he thinketh not much howe long he shall liue, for as muche as God fylleth his hart with gladnesse.

¶ *The.vi.Chapter.*

The miserable estate of him to whom God hath geuen richesse, and not the grace to vse them.

1 There is yet a plague vnder the sunne, and it is a generall thing among men: when GOD geueth a man richesse, goodes, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing of all that his hart can desyre, and yet God geueth him not leaue to enioy the same, but an other man spendeth them: This is a vayne thing, and a miserable plague.

2 If a man begeat a hundred chyldren, and liue many yeeres, so that his dayes are many in number, and yet can not enioye his good, *a* neyther be buried, as for him, I say that vntimely birth is better then he.

3 For he commeth to nought, and spendeth his time in darknesse, and his name is forgotten.

4 Moreouer, he seeth not the Sunne, and knoweth not of it: and yet hath he more rest then the other.

5 Yea though he liued two thousand yeeres, yet hath he no good lyfe: Come not *b* all to one place?

6 All the labour that a man taketh, is for him "selfe, and yet his desyre is neuer filled after his minde.

7 For what hath the wyse more then the foole? what helpeth it the poore that *c* he knoweth to walke with fooles before the liuing?

8 The *d* cleare sight of the eye is better then that the soule should walke after desyres of the lust: Howbeit, this is also a vaine thing, and a disquietnesse of mind.

9 The thing that hath been, is named alreadye, and knowen that it is euen man hym selfe: neyther may he goe to lawe with him *e* that is mightyer then he.

10 Many thinges there be that encrease vanitie, and what hath a man els?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man liuing in the dayes of his vayne lyfe, which is but a shadowe? Or who wyll tell a man what shall happen after him vnder the Sunne?

¶ *The.vii.Chapter.*

Diuers preceptes to folowe that whiche is good, and to auoyde the contrary.

1 A Good name is more worthy then precious ointment: and the *a* day of death, is better then the day of birth.

2 * *b* It is better to goe into an house of mournyng, then into a banquetting house: For there is the ende of all men, and he that is liuing, taketh it to hart.

3 *c* Grauitie is better then to laugh: for when the countenaunce is heauy, the hart is reformed.

4 The hart of the wyse is in the mournyng house: but the hart of the foolishe is in the house of myrth.

5 It is better to geue eare to the chastenyng of a wyse man, then to heare the songue of fooles.

6 For the laughing of fooles is like the *d* cracking of thornes vnder a pot: and that is but a vayne thing.

7 The wyse man hateth wrong dealing: and abhorreth the hart that coueteth rewardes.

8 Better is it to consyder the end of a thyng then the beginnyng: the pacient of spirite is better then the high minded.

9 Be not hastyly angry in thy minde: for wrath resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 *e* Say not thou, What is the cause that the dayes of the olde time were better then they that be nowe? for that were no wyse question.

11 Wysedome with inheritance is good, yet better is it with them that without care may behold the Sunne:

12 For wysedome defendeth as well as money, and the excellent knowledge and wysdome geueth lyfe vnto him that hath it in possession.

13 Consyder the woorke of God, howe that no man can make the thing straight, which he maketh crooked.

14 Vse well the time of prosperitie, and remember the tyme of misfortune: for God dooth so temper the one and the other, that a man *f* can fynde nothing els.

15 All thynges haue I consydered in the time of my vanitie: that the *g* iust man perisheth for his righteousnesse sake, and the vngodly liueth in his wickednesse.

16 Therfore be thou neither too righteous, nor ouer wyse, that thou perishe not.

17 Be neyther too vnrighteous also, nor too foolishe, lest thou dye before thy time.

18 It is good for thee to *h* take holde of this, and not to let that goe out of thy hand: For he that feareth God, commeth forth with them all.

19 Wysdome geueth more courage vnto the wyse, then ten mighty men of the citie.

20 * For there is not one iust vppon earth that

a. The wicked couetous man by many kinde of offences, wanteth the honour of a christian mans buryall, eyther by murderyng him selfe, or by such other kind of offence.

b. That is, to death, meanyng that he is nothing better then the vntimely fruite.

"Or, *for his mouth.*

c. That is, that he knoweth how to vse his richesse well in the iudgement of the wyse.

d. It is better to be content with that that god hath geue, then to folowe his desyre that neuer wyl be satisfyed.

e. That is, with God, who wyll teache him that he is mortall.

a. Because that this commeth all death is entring in to life euerlast

* Psa. 22.

b. The hou of mournyn put vs in m of death, & examine an mend our li

c. The hart a sinner is fo ner reformed by an angry countenance, then by a fai lyng.

d. Thornes the fyre crac leth for a wh but they are soone gone

e. Good dy are not to be esteemed by prosperitie by vertue an true religion the dayes of Christe are ter then the former dayes of Moses.

f. That no can fynde fau with good ding inges.

g. Meanyng that the cru tyrants put innocent to death, & spare the wicked.

h. Take heed of their admonitions.

* Psa. 20. 1. Iohn. 1.

that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 *Take no heede vnto euery woorde that is spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee: for thyne owne hart knoweth that thou thee selfe also hast oftentymes spoken euyll by other men.

22 All these thynges haue I prooued in wisdome, for I thought to be wyse, but shee went farther from me then shee was before: yea, and so deepe, that I myght not reache vnto her.

23 I applyed my mynde also vnto knowledge, and to seeke and searche out science, wysedome, and vnderstandyng, to knowe the foolyshnesse of the vngodly, and the errour of dotyng fooles.

24 And I founde that a woman is bytterer then death, the whiche hath cast abrode her hart as a net that men fishe with, and her hands are chaines. i Who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner wyll be taken with her.

25 Beholde (sayth the preacher) this haue I diligently searched out and prooued. One thyng must be consydered with an other, that a man may come by knowledge: which as yet I seeke and fynde it not.

26 Among a thousande men I haue founde one: but k not one woman among all.

27 Loe, this onely haue I founde, that God made man iust and ryght: l but they sought many inuentions.

¶ The. viii Chapter.

2. To obey princes and maiestrates. 27. The vvoorkes of God passe mans knovvledge.

1 WHO is wyse? who hath knowledge to make an aunswere? A a mans wysedome maketh his face to shine: but b vnshamefastnes putteth it out of fauor.

2 *Keepe the kynges commaundement, namely, for the oth that thou hast made vnto God for the same.

3 b Be not hasty to goe out of his sight, & see thou continue in no euyll thyng: for what so euer it pleaseth him, that dooth he.

4 Lyke as when a kyng geueth a charge, his commaundement is myghtie: euen so, who may say vnto hym, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the commaundement, shal feele no harme: but a wyse mans hart discerneth the tyme and iudgement.

6 For euery thyng wyll haue opportunitie & iudgement: and this is the thyng that maketh men full of carefulnesse and sorowe.

7 And why? a man knoweth not what is for to come: for who can tel when it shalbe?

8 Neyther is there any man that hath power ouer the spirite, to keepe styl the spirite, nor to haue any power in the tyme of death, nor that can make an ende of the battayle, neyther may vngodlynesse deliuer them that meddle withall.

9 All these thynges haue I consydered, and applyed my mynde vnto euery woorke that is vnder the Sunne, howe one man hath lordeshyp vppon another, to c his owne harme.

c. As commeth oftentimes to tyrauntes and wicked rulers.

10 For I haue seene often ỹ vngodly brought to their graues, d and yet they haue returned into the citie agayne, and e came from the place of holy men, whiche in the citie were growen out of memorie, as were those also that lyued well: This is also a vayne thyng.

d. That is, the vngodly hath ben prayſed after their burial.

e. That is, the holy men after their buryall growe out of memorie.

11 f Because nowe that euyll woorkes are not hastily punished, the hart of man geueth hym selfe ouer vnto wyckednesse.

f. Where Iustice is delayed there sinne raigneth.

12 Because an euyll person offendeth an hundred tymes, and God deferreth, geuyng hym long lyfe: therefore am I sure that it shall goe well with them that feare GOD, whiche haue hym before their eyes.

13 Agayne, as for the vngodly, it shall not be wel with hym, neyther shall he prolong his dayes, but euen as a shadowe, so shall he be that feareth not God.

14 Yet is there a vanitie vpon earth: There be iust men vnto whom it happeneth as though they had the woorkes of the vngodly: Agayne, there be vngodly, with whom it goeth as though they had the woorkes of the ryghteous: This haue I called also a vayne thyng.

15 Therefore I commende gladnesse, because a man hath no better thyng vnder the Sunne, then to eate and drynke, and to be meery: g for that shall he haue of his labour all the dayes of his lyfe, whiche God geueth hym vnder the Sunne.

g. This he speketh in the person of a carnal man.

16 And so I applyed my mynde to learne wysedome, and to knowe the trauayle that is in the worlde, and that of suche a fashion, that I suffered not myne eyes to sleepe, neyther day nor nyght.

17 I vnderstoode of all the woorkes of God, but it is not possible for a man to atteine vnto the worke that are done vnder the sunne: and though he bestowe his labour to seeke them out, yet can he not reache vnto them: yea, though a wyse man woulde vndertake to knowe them, yet shal he not finde them.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

1. By no outvvard thyng can man knovv vvhom God loueth or hateth. 11. No man knovveth his ende. 19. VVisedome excelleth strength.

1 For

1 FOr all these thynges vnrpased I in my minde to seeke out: The ryghteous and wyse, yea, and their seruantes also are in the hande of God, *a* and there is no man knoweth eyther loue or hate, but al thynges are before them.

a. By any outwarde thing in this life, no man knoweth whether he is loued or hated of god.

2 It happeneth vnto one, as vnto another, it goeth with the righteous, as with the vngodly, *b* with the good and cleane, as with the vncleane: with hym that offereth, as with hym that offereth not: lyke as it goeth with the vertuous, so goeth it also with the sinner: as it happeneth vnto the periured, so happeneth it also to hym that is afrayde to be forswo̅e.

b. Prosperitie and aduersitie cōmeth in this lyfe, as well to the godly, as to the wicked.

3 Among all thynges that come to passe vnder the Sunne, this is a miserie, that it happeneth vnto all alyke: This is the cause also, that the hartes of men are full of wickednesse, and madde foolishnesse is in theyr hartes, as long as they lyue, vntyll they dye.

4 And why? as long as a man lyueth, he hath an hope: for a *c* quicke dogge *say they* is better then a dead Lion.

c. This prouerbe is the saying of the Epicures, the which beleueth not the immortalitie of the soule.

5 For they that be lyuyng, knowe that they shall dye: but *d* they that be dead, knowe nothyng, neyther deserue they any more, for their memoriall is forgotten.

d. Repentāce after this lyfe, is to late, and vnprofitable.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their emnie is nowe perished, neyther haue they any more part in the worlde in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 *e* Goe thou thy way then, eate thy bread with ioy, and drynke thy wyne with a glad hart, for thy workes please God: Let thy garments be alway whyte, and let thy head lacke no oyntmet.

e. The wicked flatter them selues to be in Gods fauour, what so euer they do, for that they do abound in prosperitie.

8 Vse thee selfe to lyue ioyfully with thy wyfe whom thou louest, all the dayes of thy lyfe, whiche is but vayne, that God geueth thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: for that is thy portion in this life of all thy labour and trauayle that thou takest vnder the Sunne.

9 What so euer thou takest in hande to doo, that doo with all thy power: for in the graue that thou goest *f* vnto, there is neyther worke, counsayle, knowledge, nor wisedome.

f. There is no tyme of woorkyng, or repentance after this lyfe.

10 So I turned me vnto other thynges vnder the Sunne, and I sawe that in running it helpeth not to be swyft, in battayle it helpeth not to be strong, to feedyng, it helpeth not to be wyse, to rychesse, it helpeth not to be a man of muche vnderstandyng, to be had in fauour, it helpeth not to be cunnyng: *g* but that al lyeth in tyme and fortune.

g. Thus the wicked worldlynges are deceiued, attributing to fortune, that whiche is ordered by the secrete prouidence of God, for that the reward according to mens doings is not in this lyfe, but chiefely in the lyfe to come.

11 For a man knoweth not his tyme: but lyke as the fyshes are taken with the angle, and as the byrdes are caught with the snare: euen so are men taken in the perylous tyme, when it commeth sodaynely vpon them.

12 *h* This wysedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and mee thought it a great thyng.

h. A prayse of wysedome.

13 There was a litle citie, and a fewe men within it: so there came a great kyng and besieged it, and made great bulwarkes against it.

14 And in the citie there was found a poore man, but he was wyse, whiche with his wysedome deliuered the citie, yet was there no body that had any respect to suche a simple man.

15 Then sayde I, wysedome is better then strength: neuertheless, a simple mans wisedome is despised, and his woordes are not hearde.

16 A wyse mans counsayle that is "folowed in silence, is farre aboue the crying of a captayne among fooles.

" Or, heard.

17 * For wysedome is better then harnesse: but one sinner alone destroyeth much goodnesse.

* Supr. 6.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

1. The difference of foolyshnesse and vvysdome. 10 A straunderer is lyke a Serpent that can not be charmed. 15. Of foolyshe kinges and riotous princes. 16. And of good kinges and princes.

1 A Dead flye dooth corrupt sweete oyntment, and maketh it to stynke: euen so oft tymes, he that hath been had in estimation for wysedome and honour, is abhorred because of a litle foolyshnesse.

2 *a* A wyse mans hart is vppon his ryght hande, but a fooles hart vppon his left.

a. A wise man doth thynges aptly, and with good consideration, but a foole doth contrarie.

3 A foole wyll shewe hym selfe when he goeth by the way, " yet thynketh he that euery man dooth as foolishly as hym selfe.

" Or, and iudgeth foole him self, esteemeth all other men as fooles.

4 If a principal spirit be geuen thee to beare rule, be not negligent then in thyne office: for he that can take cure of him selfe, auoydeth great offences.

5 Another plague is there whiche I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely, the ignorance that is commonly among pyinces: in that a foole sitteth in great dignitie, and the *b* ryche are set downe beneath.

b. Riche in wysdome and vertue.

6 I haue seene seruantes ryde vpon horses, and pyinces goyng vpon " theyr feete, as it were seruantes.

" Or, the earth.

7 "But he that diggeth vp a pit, shal fal therin hym selfe: and who so breaketh downe the

" Psa. 26. Eccle. 27.

the hedge, a serpent shall bite him.
8 Who so remooueth stones, shall haue trauayle withall: and he that heweth wood, shalbe hurt therewith.
9 When an iron is blunt, and the poynt not sharpned, it must be whet agayne, and that with might: euen so dooth wysedome folowe diligence.
10 A backbiter is no better then a serpent that stingeth without hissing.
11 The woordes out of a wyse mans mouth are gracious: but the lippes of a foole wyll destroy himselfe.
12 The beginning of his talking is foolishnesse: and the last woord of his mouth is starke madnesse.
13 A foole is full of woordes, and a man can not tell what shall come to passe: who wyl then warne him of it that shall folowe after him?
14 The labour of the *d* foolishe is greeuous vnto them, whyle they knowe not howe to goe into the citie.
15 Woe be vnto thee, O thou land, whose king is but a childe, and whose princes are early at their banquettes.
16 But well is thee, O thou lande, whose kyng is come of nobles, and whose princes eate in due season for necessitie, and not for lust.
17 Through slouthfulnesse the balkes fall downe, and through idle handes it rayneth in at the house.
18 Meate maketh men to laugh, and wine maketh them merie: but vnto money are all thinges obedient.
19 *f* Mishe the king no euill in thy thought, and speake no hurt of the riche in thy priuie chamber: for a birde of the ayre shall betray thy voyce, and with her feathers shall shee bewray thy woordes.

¶ *The.xi. Chapter.*

1. To be liberall to the poore. 4. Not to doubt of Gods prouidence, 8. All vvorldly prosperitie is but vanitie. 9. GOD vvyll iudge all.

1 LAY *a* thy bread vpon wet faces, and
2 so shalt thou finde it after many dayes. *b* Geue part seuen dayes, and also vpon the eyght: for thou knowest not what miserie shall come vpon earth.
3 When the cloudes are ful, they powre out rayne vpon the earth. *c* And when the tree falleth, whether it be toward the South or North, in what place so euer it fall, there it lyeth.
4 He that regardeth the wind, shal not sowe: and he that hath respect vnto the cloudes, shall not reape.
5 Nowe like as thou knowest not the way of the spirite, nor howe the bones doo grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the woorkes of God, which is the woorkemaister of all.
6 Cease not thou therefore with thy hands to sowe thy seede, whether it be in the morning or in the euenyng: for thou knowest not whether this or that shall prosper, and yf they both take, it is the better.
7 The light is sweete, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to looke vpon the sunne.
8 Yf a man liue many yeeres, and be gladde in them all, let him remember the dayes of darknesse which shalbe many, and that followeth: All thinges shalbe but vanitie.
9 Be glad then (O thou young man) in thy youth, and let thy hart be merie in thy young dayes, folowe the wayes of thyne owne hart, and the lust of thyne eyes, *d* but be thou sure that God shall bring thee into iudgement for all these thinges.

d. So behaue thee in al worldly affayres, that thou remember alwayes the accompt that thou must make to God for the same at the day of iudgement.

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

1. To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre tyl age. 7. The soule returneth to GOD. 12. VVysedome is the gift of GOD, and consysteth in fearing him, and keeping his commaundementes.

1 *PUT away displeasure out of thyne hart, and remoeue euyl from thy body: for childehood and youth is but vanitie. *This verse in the latine is read in the Chapter before.
2 Remember thy maker the sooner in thy youth, or euer the dayes of aduersitie come, and or the yeeres drawe nigh when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them.
3 Before the Sunne, the Lyght, the Moone, and Starres be darkened, & or the cloudes turne agayne after the rayne:
4 *a* When the keepers of the house shal tremble, and when the *b* strong men shall bowe them selues, when the *c* mylners stande styll because they be so fewe, and when the *d* syght of the wyndowes shal waxe dymme.
5 When the *e* doores of the streetes shalbe shut, and when the *f* voyce of the mylner shalbe layde downe, when men shal ryse vp at the voyce of the *g* birde, and when all the *h* daughters of musicke shalbe brought lowe:
6 When men shall feare in *i* high places, and be afraide *k* in the streetes, when the *l* Almond tree shall flourishe and be laden with the *m* Grashopper, and when all lust shal

a. The handes.
b. The thighes.
c. The teeth.
d. The eyes.
e. The mouth.
f. The chaw.
g. At the crowyng of the Cocke.
h. The eares.
i. When he shalbe afraid to climbe.
k. Of stumbling.
l. The white head.
m When he shalbe able to beare no burden.

n. His graue.
o. Lamentyng the dead.
p. The marow in the backe bone.
q. The yelowe skinne that couereth ỹ braine
r. The two great veynes.
s. The lyuer.
t. The head.
u. The hart.

shal passe: because man goeth to his n long home, and the mourners goe about the o streetes.

7 p Or euer the syluer lace be taken away, and or the q golden Well be broken: Or the r pot be broken at the s Well, and the t wheele broken vpon the v cesterne.

8 Then shall the dust be turned agayne vnto earth from whence it came, and the spirite shall returne vnto GOD who gaue it.

9 All is but vanitie (sayth the preacher) all is but plaine vanitie.

10 The preacher was yet more wyse, and taught the people knowledge, he gaue good heede, sought out the ground, and set forth many parables: His diligence was to finde out acceptable wordes, right scripture, and the woordes of trueth.

11 For the woordes of the wyse are like prickes and nayles that goe through, of the x auctheurs of geatheringes, *which* are geuen of one Shepheard.

12 Therefore beware my sonne of that doctrine that is beside this: for to make many bookes, it is an endlesse woorke: and too much studie weeryeth the body.

13 Let vs heare the conclusion of al thinges, Feare God, and keepe his commaundementes, for that toucheth al men. For God shall iudge all woorkes and secrete thinges, whether they be good or euyll.

x. Auctheurs of geatheringes he calleth men, because they geather the sayinges of the wyse of men in bookes.

The end of the booke of the preacher, otherwyse called Ecclesiastes.

¶ The Ballet of Ballettes of Solomon,

called in Latine, Canticum Canticorum.

The first Chapter.

t. The familier talke and mysticall communication of the spirituall loue betweene Iesus Christ and his Churche. 6. The domesticall enimies that persecute the Churche.

t. The Church desyreth the peace of Christ.

1 THAT a he woulde kysse me with the kysses of his mouth: for thy loue is more pleasaunt then wine, and that because of the good & pleasaunt sauour of thy most precious baulmes.

b. Christes mercy is set foorth by preachyng.
c. The maydens, that is, they that are pure in hart.

2 b Thy name is a sweete smelling oyntment when it is shedde foorth, therefore doo the c maydens loue thee.

3 Drawe thou me *vnto thee*, we wyll runne after thee. The king hath brought me into his priuie chambers: we wyll be glad and reioyce in thee, we thinke more of thy loue, then of wine: they that be righteous loue thee.

d. Blacke, thorowe the spots of sinne and persecution.
e. Fayre, thorowe fayth in the blood of Christe.

4 d I am blacke (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) but yet e fayre and well fauoured, like as the tentes of the Cedarenes, and as the hanginges of Solomon.

5 Marueyle not at me that I am so blacke, for why? the Sunne hath shined vpon me: my mothers chyldren haue euyll wyll at me, they made me the keeper of the vineyardes, but myne owne vineyard haue I not kept.

6 Tell me, O thou whom my soule loueth, where thou feedest the sheepe, where thou makest them rest at the noone day? for why shall I be like him that goeth wrong about the flockes of thy companions?

f. After the doctrine of the Apostles.

7 If thou knowe not thee selfe (O thou fayrest among women) then goe thy way forth after the f footesteppes of the sheepe, and feede thy Goates beside the Shepheardes tentes.

8 Unto the host of Pharaos charrets haue I compared thee, O my loue.

9 Thy cheekes and thy necke is beautifull as the Turtles, and hanged with spanges and goodly iewelles, a necke band of golde wyl we make thee, with siluer buttons.

g. So long the Church loueth Christ she shall not erre from the true faith of saluation.

10 g When the king sitteth at the table, he shal smell my Nardus: a bundle of Myrrhe is my loue vnto me, he wyl lye betwixt my brestes: a cluster of Camphire in the vineyardes of Engaddi is my loue vnto me.

11 Oh how fayre art thou my loue, Oh how fayre art thou? thou hast doues eyes, O how fayre art thou my beloued, howe well fauoured

fauoured art thou?
12 Our bed is deckt with flowres, the ſeelynges of our houſe are of Cedar tree, and our croſſe ioyntes of Cypreſſe.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. The Church deſireth to reſt vnder the ſhadowe of Chriſte. 8. She heareth his voyce. 14. She is compared to the Doue. 15. And the enimies to the Foxes.

1 I Am the Roſe of the feelde, and Lyllie of the valleys.
2 *a* As the Lyllie among the thornes: ſo is my loue among the daughters.
3 *b* Lyke as the apple tree among the trees of the wood: ſo is my beloued among the ſonnes.
4 My delyght is to ſyt vnder his ſhadowe, for *c* his fruite is ſweete vnto my throte.
5 He bryngeth me into his owne ſeller, his banner ſpread ouer me, whiche is his loue.
6 Set about me cuppes of wyne, comforte me with apples, for I am ſicke of loue.
7 His left hande lyeth vnder my head, and his ryght hande ſhal imbrace me.
8 *d* I charge you (O ye daughters of Hieruſalem) by the Roes and Hyndes of the feelde, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, tyl ſhe be content her ſelfe.
9 Me thynke I heare the voyce of my beloued: loe, there commeth he hoppyng vpon the mountaynes, and leapyng ouer the litle hylles.
10 My beloued is lyke a Roe or a young Hart: beholde, he ſtandeth behynde *e* our wal, he looketh in *f* at the wyndowe, and peepeth through the grate.
11 My beloued anſweared, and ſayde vnto me, O ſtande vp my loue, my beautiful, and goe to thyne owne: *g* for loe the wynter is nowe paſt, the rayne is away and gone.
12 *h* The flowres are come vp in the feeld, the tyme of the byrdes ſyngyng is come, and the *i* voyce of the turtle doue is heard in our lande.
13 The fygge tree bringeth forth her fygs, and the vines beare bloſſomes, and haue a good ſmel.
14 O ſtand vp then, and come my loue, my beautiful, *and come I ſay,* O my doue, out of the caues of the rockes, out of the holes of the wal, O let me ſee thy countenance, and heare thy voyce: for ſweete is thy voyce, and fayre is thy face.
15 Get vs *k* the Foxes, yea the litle Foxes that hurt ỹ vines: for our vines beare bloſſomes.
16 My loue is myne, and I am his, whiche feedeth among the Lyllies vntyll the day breake, and tyl the ſhadowes be gone:
17 *l* Come agayne, O my beloued, and be lyke a Roe or a young Hart vppon the wyde mountaynes.

l. The Church prayeth Chriſte to be a preſent helpe alwayes in tyme of nede

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The Churche deſireth to be ioyned inſeperably to Chriſte her husbande. 6. Her delyueraunce out of the wylderneſſe.

1 BY *a* nyght in my bedde I ſought hym whom my ſoule loueth: yea, diligently ſought I hym, but I founde hym not.
2 I wyl get vp, *thought I,* *b* and goe about the citie, in the wayes in al the ſtreetes wyl I ſeeke hym whom my ſoule loueth: but when I ſought hym, I founde hym not.
3 The watchmen alſo that goe about the citie, founde me, *to vvhom I ſayde,* Saw ye not hym whom my ſoule loueth?
4 So whē I was a litle paſt them, I found hym whom my ſoule loueth, I haue gotten holde vpon hym, and wyll not let hym goe, vntyl I bryng hym into my mothers houſe, and into her chamber that bare me.
5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, by the Roes and Hyndes of the feelde, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, tyl ſhe be content her ſelfe.
6 Who is this that cōmeth vp out of *c* the wylderneſſe lyke vapours of ſmoke, as it were a ſmell of Myrrhe, Frankenceſſe, and al maner ſpyces of the Apotecarie?
7 Beholde, about *d* Solomons bedſtead there ſtande threeſcore valiant, of the moſte myghtie in Iſrael: they holde ſwoordes euery one, and are expert in warre.
8 Euery man alſo hath his ſwoorde vpon his thygh, becauſe of feare in the nyght.
9 Kyng Solomon had made hym ſelfe a palace of the wood of Libanus, the pylers are of ſylner, "the couerynge of golde, the ſeate of purple, the grounde is pleaſantly paued with loue for the daughters of Hieruſalem.
10 Goe forth (O ye daughters of Sion) and beholde kyng Solomon in the crowne wherwith his mother crowned hym in the day of his marriage, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his hart.

a. Chriſte is not founde by carnal reaſon, but by the ſcripture.
b. We muſt continue in prayer, though we feele no comfort as the firſte.
c. By this is vnderſtanded the chyldren of Iſrael, which in the wylderneſſe dyd folowe Chriſte
d. By Solomons bedſtead, is vnderſtanded the temple of Solomon, the whiche is defended by the ſwoorde, that is, by ỹ woord.
" ſome reade, *the pauement of golde, the couerynge of purple.*

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

1. The prayſes of the Churche. 7. She is without blemyshe in his ſyght. 9. The loue of Chriſte towarde her.

1 O Howe *a* fayre art thou my loue, howe fayre art thou? thou haſt *b* Doues eyes,

a. Chriſt prayſeth his church wherin he hath great delyght.
b. A ſimple fayth, and ſincere.

Aaq i

eyes, beſyde that whiche lyeth hydde within c thy hearte lockes, are lyke the wool of a flocke of Goates that be ſhowne vppon mount Gilead.

c. The fruites of a true fayth.

d. By ỹ teeth, is ſignified faith by the whiche we are al made the ſonnes of God equally.

2 d Thy teeth are lyke a flocke *of Sheepe* of the ſame bygneſſe whiche went vp from the waſhyng place, where euery one beareth two twynnes, & not one vnfruiteful among them.

3 Thy lippes are lyke a Roſe coloured rybande, thy wordes are louely, thy cheekes are lyke a peece of Pomegranate within thyne heares.

e. By the necke is ſignified the preachers.

4 Thy e necke is like the towre of Dauid, buylded with coſtly ſtones lying out on the ſydes, whereuppon there hang a thouſande ſhieldes, yea all the weapons of the Gyantes.

f. The two breſtes ſignifie the two teſtamentes.

5 f Thy two breſtes are lyke two twynnes of young Roes, which feede among Roſes.

6 O that I myght goe to the mountayne of Myrrhe, and to the hyll of Frankencenſe, tyl the day breake, and tyll the ſhadowes be paſt away.

7 Thou art all fayre (O my loue) and no ſpot is there in thee.

8 Come to me from Libanus (O my ſpouſe) come to me from Libanus: looke from the top of Amna, from the top of Sanir and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, and from the mountaynes of the Leopardes.

9 Thou haſt *with loue* bewitched my hart, O my ſyſter, my ſpouſe, thou haſt bewitched my hart with one of thyne eyes, and with one chayne of thy necke.

10 O howe fayre are thy breſtes, my ſyſter, my ſpouſe? Thy breſtes are more pleaſant then wyne, & the ſmell of thyne oyntmentes paſſeth al ſpyces.

g. The preachyng of the Goſpel bryngeth foorth much conſolation and profyte.

h. The church is defended by Chriſte.

11 g Thy lippes, O my ſpouſe, drop as the honie combe, yea mylke and honie is vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garmentes is lyke the ſmel of Libanus.

12 h A garden well locked is my ſyſter, my ſpouſe: a garden wel locked, and a ſealed wel.

13 The fruites that are planted in thee, are like a very paradiſe of Pomegranates with ſweete fruites, as Camphire, Nardus, and Saffron, Calamus, Synamom, with all ſweete ſmellyng trees, Myrrhe, Aloes, and al the beſt ſpyces, a well of gardens, a well of lyuyng waters whiche runne downe from Libanus.

i. He prayeth for the grace of the holy ghoſte towarde the church, without the which nothyng can proſper in it.

14 i Vp thou North wynde, come thou South wynde and blowe vpon my garden, that the ſmel therof may be carried on euery ſyde: yea that my beloued may come into his garden, and eate of the ſweete fruites *that growe therein.*

¶ The .v. Chapter.

1. Chriſte calleth his Churche to the participation of all his treaſures. 2. She heareth his voyce. 6. She confeſſeth her nakedneſſe, 10. she praiſeth Chriſte her husbande.

1 I Am a come into my garden, O my ſyſter, my ſpouſe, I haue geathered my Myrrhe with my ſpyce: I haue eaten honie with my honie combe, I haue dronken my wyne with my mylke: Eate, O ye freendes, drynke, and be merie, O ye beloued.

a. The garden ſignifieth the church of God, in the whiche Chriſt beſtoweth his ſinguler benefyces.

2 I am aſleepe, but my hart is wakyng: I heare the voyce of my beloued whē he knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, O my ſyſter, my loue, my doue, my darlyng: for my head is ful of deawe, and the lockes of my heare are ful of the nyght droppes.

3 I haue put of my coate, howe can I doo it on agayne? I haue waſhed my feete, howe ſhal I fyle them agayne?

4 My loue put in his hande at the hole, and my hart was mooued within me.

5 I ſtoode vp to open vnto my beloued, and my handes dropped with Myrrhe, and the Myrrhe ranne downe my fyngers vpon the locke.

6 I opened vnto my beloued, but he was departed and gone his way: Nowe when he ſpake, my harte was gone: b I ſought hym, but I coulde not fynde hym: I cryed vpon hym, neuertheleſſe, he gaue me no anſweare.

b. Chriſt doth leaue his for a tyme, for that he would fynde vp in them a greater deſire of hym.

7 So the watchmen that went about the citie, founde me, ſmote me, and wounded me: yea they that kept the walles, tooke awaye my kerchiffe from me.

8 I charge you therefore, O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, yf ye fynde my beloued, that ye tell hym howe that I am ſycke for loue.

9 What maner of man is thy loue aboue other louers, O thou fayreſt among women? Or what can thy loue doo more then other louers, that thou chargeſt vs ſo straytely?

10 As for my loue, he c is whyte and redde coloured, a goodly perſon among ten thouſande.

c. The church ſetteth foorth Chriſte to be of moſt perfection & comelyneſſe.

11 His head is as the moſte fyne golde, the lockes of his heare are buſhed, and blacke as a Crowe.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the water brookes, as though they were waſhed with mylke, * and are ſet lyke pearles in golde.

* some reade, *and remayne by the ful veſſels*

13 His cheekes are lyke a garden bed, wherin the Apothecaries plant all manner of ſweete

sweete thynges.

14 His lippes are lyke Lilies that droppe sweete smelling Myrrhe: his handes are like golde rynges, hauing inclosed the pretious stone of Tharsis.

15 His body is as the pure Iuorie, deckt ouer with Saphires: his legges are as the pyllers of Marble set vpon sockets of gold.

16 His face is as Libanus, and as the beautie of the Cedar trees.

17 The woordes of his mouth are sweete, yea he is altogeather louely: Suche a one is my loue, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, suche a one is my loue.

¶ *The.vi.Chapter.*

9. The Churche assureth her selfe of the loue of Christe. 3. The prayse of the Church. 8. She is but one and vndefiled.

1 WHyther is thy loue gone then, O thou fayrest among women? whyther is thy loue departed, and we wyl seeke hym with thee?

a. Christe is euerfruitful in his Churche, which is directly by his Scriptures.

2 *a* My loue is gone downe into his garden vnto the sweete smellyng beddes, that he may refreshe him selfe in the garden, and geather Lilies.

3 My loue is mine, and I am his, whiche feedeth among the Lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my loue, as is *the place* Thirza, thou art fayre as Hierusalem, feareful as an armie of men with their banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they "haue set me on fyre: thy heary lockes are like a flocke of Goates shorne vpon the mount of Gilead.

"Or, ouercome me.

6 Thy teeth are like a flocke of shorne sheepe, which goe out of the washing place, where euery one beareth twinnes, and not one vnfruitful among them.

7 Thy cheekes are like a peece of a pomegranate within thy lockes of heare.

b. There be many in the Church of god, and diuers orders & degrees, therein.

8 *b* There are threescore queenes, fourescore wiues, and damsels without number.

c. Diuers particular Churches dispearsed, maketh but one Catholyque Church.

9 *c* One is my doue, one is my darlyng, she is the onely beloued of her mother, and deare vnto her that bare her: When the daughters sawe her, they sayd she was blessed, yea the queenes and wyues praysed her.

d. Christe looketh vpon his Church subiect to affliction, what fruite it bringeth.

10 What is she this that looketh forth as the morning, fayre as the moone, cleare as the sunne, and feareful as an armie of men with their banners?

11 *d* I went downe into the nut garden, to see what grewe by the brookes, and to loke if the vineyarde flourished, or if the Pomegranates were not forth.

12 I knewe not that my soule had made me the charlot of the people that be vnder tribute.

13 Turne agayne, turne agayne, O thou perfect one, turne agayne, turne agayne, and we wyl looke vpon thee: What wyll ye see in the *e* Sulamite? She is like men of warre synging in a companie.

e Sulamite, that is Hierusalem, the which was Shalem, that signifieth peace.

¶ *The.vii.Chapter.*

1. The beautie of the Churche in all her members. 10. She is assured of Christes loue towardes her.

1 O Howe pleasant are thy treadinges with thy shooes, thou princes daughter? the ioyntes of thy thighes are lyke a fayre iewel, which is wrought by a cunning woorkemaister.

a. Thy nauil is replenished with the ryche knowledge of Gods woorde and heauenly desyres.

2 Thy *a* nauil is like a rounde goblet, whiche is neuer without drynke.

b. The Church is ful of spirituall treasures.

3 Thy *b* wombe is like a heape of wheate that is set about with Lilies.

c. The two testamentes commeth from god, and they be of equal authoritie.

4 *c* Thy two breastes are like two twinnes of young Roes.

d. The preachers ought to be pure.

5 *d* Thy necke is as it were a towre of Iuorie: thine *e* eyes also are lyke the water pooles that are in Heshebon, beside the port of Bathrabbim, thy *f* nose is like the towre of Libanus, which looketh towarde Damascus.

e. The magistrates must be wel instructed in the woorde of God.

f. The iudges of good and euyl.

6 That head that standeth vpon thee is like Carmel, and the heare of thy head is lyke purple, and like a king dwellyng among many water conduites.

7 O howe fayre and louely art thou my darlyng in pleasures?

g. The Church doeth encrease the more it is pressed and persecured.

8 Thy stature is like a *g* Paulme tree, and thy brestes like the grapes.

9 I sayde, I wyl clime vp into the Paulme tree, and take holde of his high branches.

10 Thy brestes also shalbe as the wine clusters, the smel of thy nosethrilles like as the smel of apples.

11 And thy roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, which is meete for my best beloued, pleasant for his lippes, and for his teeth to chawe.

12 I am my beloueds, and he shal turne him vnto me.

h. Christ wyll cal them that professe his woorde, to account what fruite they doo bryng.

13 O come on my loue, we wyl goe forth into the feelde, and take our lodging in the villages.

i. God geueth his graces to the faythful the which be in his Church.

14 *h* In the morning wyl we goe see the vineyarde, we wyl see if the vine be sprong forth, if the grapes be growen, and if the Pomegranates be shut out.

15 *i* There wyl I geue thee my brestes: the Mandragoras geue theyr sweete smell,

and beſyde our dooꝛes are al maner of pleaſant fruites both newe and olde, whiche I haue kept foꝛ thee, O my beloued.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

2. The Churche vvyll be taught by Chriſte. 3. She is vpholden by him. 6. The vehement loue vvherevvith Chriſte loueth her. 11. She is the vine that bryngeth foorth fruite to the ſpirituall Solomon, vvhiche is Ieſus Chriſte.

a. The fathers of the olde teſtament deſyreth to ſee the incarnation of Chriſte.

1 O That *a* I might finde thee without, and kyſſe thee, whom I loue as my bꝛother whiche ſuckt my mothers bꝛeaſtes, & that thou ſhalt not be diſpiſed.

2 I wyl leade thee, and bꝛyng thee into my mothers houſe, that thou mightеſt teache me, and that I might geue thee dꝛynke of the ſpiced wine, and of the ſweete ſappe of my Pomegranates.

b. His gratious fauour ſhal preſerue me from deſperation in aduerſity, and from preſumption in proſperitie.

3 His *b* leaft hande ſhalbe vnder my head, and his ryght hande ſhal embꝛace me.

4 I charge you O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, that ye wake not vp my loue, noꝛ touche her tyl ſhe be content her ſelfe.

5 (What is ſhe this that commeth vp from the wylderneſſe, and leaneth vppon her loue?) I wake thee vp among the apple trees where thy mother conceyued thee, where thy mother *I ſay* bꝛought thee into the woꝛlde.

c. The Church deſyreth to be ioyned vnto Chriſte by the ſeale of the holy ghoſt.

6 *c* O ſet me as a ſeale vpon thine hart, and as a ſeale vpon thine arme: foꝛ loue is mightie as the death, and ielouſie as the hel.

7 Her coales are coales of fyꝛe, and a very vehement flame *of the Lorde*, ſo that many waters are not able to quenche loue, neyther may the ſtreames dꝛowne it: yea yf a man woulde geue all the good of his houſe foꝛ loue, he ſhoulde count it nothyng.

d. The Iewes Churche ſpeaketh this of the Churche of the Gentiles, the which wanted both teſtamentes.

8 *d* Our ſiſter is but young, and hath no bꝛeſtes: what ſhal we doo foꝛ our ſiſter when ſhe ſhalbe ſpoken foꝛ?

e. The apoſties preacheth to them that are called inwardly of God to ſaluation.

9 *e* If ſhe be a wall, we ſhal buylde a ſyluer bulwarke thereupon: yf ſhe be a dooꝛe, we ſhal faſten her with booꝛdes of Cedar trees.

10 I am a wal, and my bꝛeſtes like towꝛes, then was I as one that hath founde fauour in his ſyght.

11 Solomon hath a Vineyarde at Baalhamon, and this vineyarde deliuered he vnto the keepers, that euery one foꝛ the fruite thereof ſhoulde geue hym a thouſande peces of ſyluer.

12 My vineyarde which is mine, is in my ſyght: thou (O Solomon) muſt haue a *f* thouſande, and the keepers two hundꝛed, which keepe the fruite.

f. By this thouſande is ſignified the greateſt profite, which is lyfe euerlaſtyng, which is obteyned by the grace of God, and not by our merites.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, O let me heare thy voyce, that my companions may hearken to the ſame.

14 O geat thee away my loue, and be as a Roe oꝛ a young Hart vpon the ſweete ſmelling mountaynes.

The ende of the ballet of ballettes of Solomon, *called in Latine*, Canticum Canticorum.

The Booke of the Prophete Esai.

The first Chapter.

1. The Prophete accuseth the sinnes of the people, namely, of ingratefulnesse, stubbernesse. 11. Faythlesse seruice of GOD, 24. and sheweth Gods terrible iudgement agaynst them, vnlesse they repent.

1 The a vision of Esai the son of Amos, which he saw vpon Iuda and Hierusalem, in ỹ dayes of Vzia and Ioathã, Ahaz, & *Ezechiah, kynges of Iuda.

a. Ye generall prophesie

*g. Hezechiæ.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue doone vnfaythfully agaynst me.

3 The Oxe hath knowen his owner, and the Asse his maisters crib: *but* Israel hath not knowen, my people hath geuẽ no heede.

4 A sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seede of the wycked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lorde, they haue prouoked the holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are gone backwarde.

5 Why shoulde ye be strycken any more? *for* ye are euer fallyng away: euery head is diseased, and euery hart heauie.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothyng sounde in it, *but* woundes, blaynes, and putrifyng sore: they haue not been salued, neyther wrapped vp, neyther molified with the ointment.

7 Your land is wasted, your cities are burnt vp, strangers deuoure your land before your face, & it is made desolate, as it were the destruction of enimies *in the tyme of vvarre.*

8 And the daughter of Sion shalbe left as a cotage in a vineyarde, lyke a lodge in a garden of Cowcumbers, lyke a besieged citie.

Num.9.29. Deut.19.24

9 *Excepte the Lorde of hostes had left vs a smal remnant, we should haue been as Sodoma, and lyke vnto Gomorra.

*Iere.6.20. Amos.5.22.

10 *Heare the woorde of the Lord ye lordes of Sodoma, and hearken vnto the lawe of our God, thou people of Gomorra.

11 Why offer ye so many sacrifices vnto me, wyl the Lorde say? I am full of the burnt offerynges of Weathers, and of the fatnesse of fedde beastes, *b* I haue no pleasure in the blood of Bullockes, Lambes, & Goates.

b. God hateth al maner of seruice & workes, seeme they neuer so good, & holy, whē they be doone without fayth and pureneſſe of mynde.

12 When ye come to appeare before me, treadyng in my courtes, who hath required this at your handes?

13 Offer me no moe oblations, for it is but lost labour: incense is an abominable thing vnto me, I may not away with your newe Moones, your Sabbothes, and solemne meetynges, your solemne assemblies are wycked.

14 I hate your newe Moones and appoynted feastes euen from my very hart, they make me weery, I can not abyde them.

15 When ye holde out your handes, I wyll turne myne eyes from you, and though ye make many prayers, yet wyl I heare nothyng at al, *seeyng your handes are ful of blood. *Esai. 59.3.

16 *Washe you, make you cleane, put away your euyl thoughtes out of my syght: ceasse from dooyng of euyl, *1.Pe.3.11.

17 Learne to doo wel, applye your selues to equitie, delyuer the oppressed, helpe the fatherlesse to his ryght, let the wyddowes complaynt come before you:

18 And then goe too, sayth the Lorde, let vs talke togeather: though your synnes be as redde as scarlet, they shalbe as whyte as snowe: and though they were lyke purple, they shalbe as whyte as wool.

19 Yf ye be wyllyng and obedient, ye shal eate the good of the lande:

20 But yf ye be obstinate and rebellious, ye shalbe deuoured with the swoord: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it.*

21 Howe happeneth it then that the faythful citie, whiche was ful of equitie, is become *vnfaythful* as a whoore? Ryghteousnesse dwelt in it, but nowe murderers.

22 Thy syluer is turned to drosse, and thy wyne myxt with water.

23 Thy princes are wycked, and companions of theeues: they loue gyftes altogether, and gape for rewardes. *As for the fatherlesse they helpe him not to his right, neither wyll they let the wyddowes causes come before them. *Iere.5.28. Zach.7.10.

24 Therfore ſayth the Lord God of hoſtes, the myghtie one of Iſrael: Ah I muſt eaſe me of mine enimies, and auenge me of mine aduerſaries.

25 And I ſhal lay my hande vpon thee, and purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away al thy tynne:

26 And ſet thy iudges agayne as they were ſometyme, and thy ſenators as they were from the begynnyng: and then thou ſhalt be called the ryghteous citie, the faythfull citie.

27 Sion ſhalbe redeemed with equitie, and her conuertes with ryghteouſneſſe.

28 But the tranſgreſſors, and the vngodlye, and ſuche as forſake the Lord, ſhall altogether be vtterly deſtroyed.

29 For ye ſhalbe confounded for the trees whiche ye haue deſyred: and ye ſhalbe aſhamed of the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhalbe as a tree whoſe leaues are fallen away, and as a garden that hath no moyſtneſſe.

31 And the very ſtrong one *of your idols* ſhalbe as towe, and the maker of it as a ſparke *of fire*, and they ſhal both burne togeather, and no man quenche them.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

1. A propheſie of Chriſte and his kyngdome. 11 Pride, couetouſneſſe, ſuperſtition, and idolatrie are reproued. 17. Gods terrible iudgement agaynſt theſe.

1 THe ſelfe ſame word that Eſai the ſonne of Amos ſawe vppon Iuda and Hieruſalem.

* Miche.4.2 a. Chriſt, his Churche and his woorde.

2 *And *this* ſhal come paſſe in the later daies, The *a* hyll of the Lordes houſe ſhalbe prepared in the heyght of the mountaynes, and ſhalbe hygher thē the hylles, and al nations ſhal preaſſe vnto hym.

3 And a multitude of people ſhall goe, ſpeakyng *thus one to another*, Come, let vs aſſende to the hyll of the Lorde, to the houſe of the GOD of Jacob, and he wyl inſtruct vs of his wayes, and we wil walke in his pathes: for out of Sion ſhal come a lawe, and the woorde of the Lorde from Hieruſalem:

4 And ſhal geue ſentence among the heathen, and ſhall reſourme the multitude of people: they ſhall breake their ſwoordes alſo into Mattockes, and their Speares to make Sythes: And one people ſhall not lyfte vp a weapon agaynſt another, neyther ſhall they learne to fyght from thencefoorth.

5 Come, O ye houſe of Jacob, and let vs walke in the lyght of the Lorde:

6 For thou haſt forſakē thy people the houſe of Jacob, *b* becauſe they be replenyſhed *with euil* from the Eaſt, and with ſorcerers lyke the Philiſtines, and in ſtrange chyldren they thynke them ſelues to haue ynough.

b. The cauſe why God forſaketh his people is, idolatry, then ſuperſtition, couetouſneſſe, and truſt in other thynges then in god alone.

7 Their lande is ful of ſyluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treaſure: their lande is alſo ful of horſes, & no ende is there of their charrettes.

8 Their land is alſo ful of vayne goddes, and before the workes of their owne hands they haue bowed them ſelues, yea euen before the thyng that their owne fyngers haue made.

9 There kneeleth the man, there falleth the man downe *before them*: therefore forgeue them not.

10 Get thee into the rocke, and hyde thee in the grounde, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glorie of his maieſtie.

11 The hygh lookes of man ſhalbe brought lowe, and the hautineſſe of men ſhalbe bowed downe: and the Lorde alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lorde of hoſtes *ſhalbe* vppon all the proude, loftie, and vppon al that is exalted, and he ſhalbe brought lowe.

13 And vpon al hygh and ſtout Cedar trees of Libanus, and vpon all the Okes of Baſan.

14 And vpon al the hygh mountaynes, and vpon al the hygh hylles,

15 And vpon euery hygh towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the Shyppes of Tharſis, and vpon al pyctures of pleaſure.

17 And the pryde of man ſhalbe brought downe, and the loftyneſſe of men ſhalbe made lowe, and the Lorde alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

18 As for the idolles, he ſhall vtterly abolyſhe:

19 *And they ſhal creepe into holes of ſtone, and into caues of the earth, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glorye of his maieſtie, when he aryſeth to deſtroy *the wicked ones of* the earth.

*Luk.23.30 Apoca.6.16. Oſee.10.8.

20 In the ſelfe ſame day ſhall man caſte awaye his goddes of ſyluer, and his goddes of golde, into the holes of Mowles and Backes, whiche he neuertheleſſe had made to him ſelfe to honour them.

21 And they ſhall creepe into the clefftes of the rockes, and into the toppes of the harde ſtones, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maieſtie, when he aryſeth

to

to destroy *the vvycked ones of* the earth.
22 Ceasse therefore from man, in whose nostethrilles there is wrath: for wherein is he to be counted of?

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

1. The mischeefes that GOD sendeth on common vveales for the contempt of his vvorde. 14. The couetousnesse of rulers reprooued. 16. The proude niceness of vvomen punished to their shame.

1 FOr loe, the Lorde God of hostes doeth take away from Hierusalem and Juda all maner of stay, all stay of meate and drynke.
2 The captayne and the souldier, the iudge and the prophete, the *a* prudent and the aged man,
3 The captayne of fiftie, and the honorable, the senatour, the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.
4 And I shal geue children to be their princes, and babes shal rule ouer them.
5 And the people shal eche one of them violently oppresse another, and euery one agaynst his neyghbour: The boy shal presume agaynst the elder, and the person of lowe degree agaynst the honorable.
6 Yea one shal take a freende of his owne kinred by the bosome, and say, Thou hast clothing, thou shalt be our head, and stay this ruine with thy hande.
7 Then shal he sweare, and say, I can not helpe you: there is neyther meate nor clothyng in my house, make me no ruler of the people.
8 For Hierusalem and Juda must decay: because that both their woordes and counsels are agaynst the Lorde, to prouoke the presence of his maiestie to anger.
9 Their very countenaunce bewrayeth them, yea they declare their owne sinnes *them selues* as Sodome, they hide it not: Wo be to their owne soules, for they haue rewarded euyl vnto them selues.
10 Say to the righteous that it shal goe wel with them: for they shal eate the fruite of their owne studies.
11 *But* wo be vnto the wycked, for it shalbe euyl with hym: for he shalbe rewarded after his owne woorkes.
12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women rule ouer them: O my people, thy leaders deceyue thee, and corrupt the way of thy footesteppes.
13 The Lorde is here to commune of the matter, and standeth to iudge the people.
14 The Lorde shall enter into iudgement with the elders and princes of his people, *and shal say to them*, It is ye that haue burnt vp my vineyarde, the spoyle of the poore is in your houses.
15 What meane ye that ye bray *as in a morter* my people, and grinde the faces of the poore, sayth the Lorde God of hostes?
16 Moreouer, the Lorde hath sayd, Seeing the daughters of Sion are waxen proude, and walke with stretched foorth neckes, and wanton lookes, goyng and trippyng nicely, and tinckling with their feete:
17 Therfore shal the Lord shaue the heades of the daughters of Sion, and shal discouer their fylthinesse.
18 In that day shal the Lord take away the gorgiousnesse of the attyre about their feete, and the cawles, and the rounde tyres *after the fashion of the Moone*,
19 The sweete perfumes, and the bracelets, and the mufflers.
20 The bonnets, and the sloppes, and the head bandes, and the tablets, and the eare ringes,
21 And rynges, and nose iewels,
22 The costly apparel, and the vailes, and the wymples, and the crisping pinnes,
23 And the glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoodes, and the lawnes.
24 And in steede of good smel, there shalbe stinke, and in steede of their girdle, a rent, and for wel set heare, there shalbe baldnesse, in steede of a stomacher, a sackcloth, and *sunne* burnyng for beautie.
25 Thy men shal perishe with the swoorde, and thy valiant souldiers in the battayle *O Hierusalem.*
26 And her gates shal mourne & bewayle: and she being desolate shal sit vppon the grounde.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

1. The miserie of the stubburne. 3. A promise of Gods fauour to the residue.

1 IN that day seuen women shal take holde of one man, saying, We wyl finde our selues meate and apparel: onely let vs be called by thy name, to take our shamefull reproofe *from vs.*
2 *a* In that day shal the budde of the Lorde be beautiful and glorious, and the fruite of the earth shalbe excellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Israel.
3 Then shal the remnant in Sion, and the remnant at Hierusalem be called holy: *namely*, al suche as are written among the lyuing in Hierusalem.
4 *b* After that the Lorde had washt away the fylthinesse of the daughters of Sion, and hath purged the blood out from Hierusalem

a. The incarnation of Christe, is the ioy of the faythful.

b. They are saued whose sinnes are remitted & washt away with the blood of Christ

ſalem in the ſpirit of iugdement, and in the ſpirite of fyre.

5 And vpon al the dwellinges of the hylles of Sion, and vpon her congregations, the Lord ſhal create a cloude and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fyre by nyght: for al the c glory ſhalbe preſerued.

c. Chriſte wyl preſerue and defende the glory, that is, the faythful in al troubles and temptation.

6 And there ſhalbe a tabernacle for a ſhadowe in the day tyme from the heate, and a ſafe place and refuge from weather and rayne.

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

1. Of Chriſte and his vineyarde, 8. vvith an execration of couetouſneſſe, 11. drunkenneſſe, 19. and contempt of Gods vvoorde.

1 NOwe wyl I ſyng my beloued freend, a ſong of my freende touchyng his vineyarde: *My beloued freend hath a vineyarde in a very fruitefull plentcous grounde.

*Iere.2. 21. Math.21.33

2 This he hedged, and geathered out the ſtones from it, & planted it with the choyſeſt vine: I n the middeſt of it buylded he a towre, alſo made a vine preſſe therin: a and he looked that it ſhoulde bring him grapes, and it brought foorth wylde grapes.

a. God looketh to receyue of his people the thankful fruites of fayth, and not the vnpleaſant woorkes of faythleſſe ingratitude.

3 Nowe, O citizen of Hieruſalem, and man of Iuda, iudge, I pray thee, betwixt me and my vineyarde.

4 What more coulde haue ben done for it, that I haue not done? Wherefore then hath it geuen wylde grapes, where I loked to haue had grapes of?

5 Wel, nowe I ſhall tel you howe I wyll doo with my vineyarde: I wyl take the hedge from it, that it may periſhe, & breake downe the wall thereof, that it may be troden vnder foote.

6 I wyl lay it waſte, it ſhal neuer be digged nor cut, but beare thornes and briers: I ſhal alſo forbyd the cloudes that they ſhal not rayne vpon it.

7 As for the vineyard of the Lord of hoſtes, it is the houſe of Iſrael: and the man of Iuda, the plant of his pleaſure: of theſe he looked for equitie, but ſee there is oppreſſion for righteouſneſſe, and loe it is a crying.

8 Wo vnto them that ioyne one houſe to an other, and bring one lande ſo nygh vnto another, that there is no more place: Wylt ye be placed alone in the middeſt of the earth?

9 Theſe thinges are in the eares of the Lorde of hoſtes: of a trueth great and fayre houſes ſhalbe without any dweller in them.

10 And ten acres of vines ſhal geue but a quart, and thirtie buſhels of ſeede ſhal geue but an Epha.

11 Wo be vnto them that riſe vp early to folowe drunkenneſſe, continuing vntil night, tyl they be ſet on fyre with wine.

12 In their feaſtes are Harpes and Lutes, Tabrettes and Pipes, and wine: but they regarde not the woorke of the Lorde, & conconſyder not the operation of his handes.

13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no vnderſtandyng: b Their glory is famiſhed with hunger, and their multitude dryed vp with thirſte.

b. Their glory, their noble and honorable perſonages.

14 Therefore gapeth hel, and openeth her mouth marueylous wyde, that their glory, multitude, and wealth, with ſuche as reioyce in her, may diſcende into it.

15 Thus hath man a fal, and is brought lowe, and the high looke of the proude ſhalbe layde downe.

16 But the Lorde of hoſtes ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, is ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

17 Then ſhal the sheepe eate as they were wont, & the ryche mens waſtes ſhal c ſtrangers deuoure.

c. Gods children, as though they were ſtrangers, miſerably dealt withal by the oppreſſion of the couetous, ſhal after a tyme repoſſeſſe and enioy the landes and goodes, which the couetous oppreſſours had be conſtrayned to forſake and leaue as waſte.

18 Wo be vnto them that drawe wickedneſſe with cordes of vanitie, and ſinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 Which vſe to ſpeake on this maner, Let hym make ſpeede, and haſten his woorke, that we may ſee it: let the counſel of the holy one of Iſrael come and drawe nygh, that we may knowe it.

20 Wo be vnto them that cal euyll good, and good euyll, whiche make darkneſſe light, and light darkneſſe, that make ſowre ſweete, and ſweete ſowre.

21 *Wo be vnto them that are wyſe in their owne ſyght, and thinke them ſelues to haue vnderſtandyng.

*Prou.3.7. Rom.12.16.

22 Wo be vnto them that are ſtrong to ſuppe out wine, and expert men to ſet vp drunkenneſſe.

23 Wo be vnto them that geue ſentence with the vngodly for rewardes, but condemne the iuſt cauſe of the ryghteous.

24 Therefore like as fyre licketh vp the ſtrawe, and as the flame conſumeth the ſtubble: euen ſo their roote ſhalbe as corruption, and their bloſſome ſhal vaniſhe away like duſt: for they haue caſt away the lawe of the Lorde of hoſtes, and diſpiſed the woorde of the holy one of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people, and hath ſtretched foorth his hande vpon them, yea he hath ſmitten them: and the hylles dyd tremble, and their carkaſes dyd lye toorne in the open ſtreetes: and in al this the wrath

of

of God hath not ceassed, but his hande stretched out styll.

26 And he shall geue a token to a people of a farre countrey, & shall hysse vnto them from the ende of the earth: and behold, they shal come haistyly with speede.

27 There shall not be one faynt nor feeble among them, no not a sluggishe or sleeppe person: there shall not one of them put of his gyrdle from his loynes, nor loose the latchet of his shoe.

28 His arrowes are sharpe, & all his bowes bent: his horse hoofes are as flynt, and his cart wheeles lyke a whirle wynde.

29 His crye is as it were of a Lion, and he roareth lyke Lions whelpes: they shall roare and hantche vp the pray, and no man shall recouer it, nor geat it from them.

30 In that day he shalbe so fierce vpon hym, as the raging of the sea: then one shall beholde the *d* lande, and loe, darkenesse and sorowe, and the lyght is darkened in the heauens thereof.

d The lande of Iuda shalbe ouerwhelmed with miserable affliction.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

1. Esai sawe the glory of the Lorde. 9. And was sent to propheste the desolation of Iurie.

1 IN the yeere that kyng Dziah dyed, I sawe also the Lorde syttyng vppon an high and glorious seate, and his trayne fylled the temple.

2 And about hym stoode Seraphims, wherof one had syxe wynges, with twayne eache couered his face, with twayne his feete, and with twayne dyd he flee.

3 They cryed also eache one to another on this maner: *Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hostes, the whole earth is full of his glorye. *Apoc.4.8.

4 And the lyntiles of the doore cheekes moued at his crying, and the house was full of smoke.

5 Then sayde I, Woe is me, for I am lost, in as muche as I am a man of vncleane lyppes, and dwell among people that hath vncleane lyppes also: for myne eyes haue seene the kyng the Lorde of hostes.

6 Then flewe one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauyng a hot coale in his hande, whiche he had taken from the aulter with the tongues,

7 And layde it vpon my mouth, and sayde, loe, *this* hath touched thy *a* lyppes, & thyne vnryghteousnesse shalbe taken away, and thy sinne forgeuen.

a Gods sierameines are not bare figures: but with the signe and the woord, the matter signified, is exhibited to the faithfull.

8 Also I hearde the voyce of the Lorde on this maner, Whom shall I sende: and who wyll be our messenger? Then I sayd, Here am I, sende me.

9 And he sayde, Goe and tell this people: *Heare in deede, yet vnderstande not: see playnely, and yet perceiue not. *Mat.13.14 Mark.4.12. Luke.8.10. Iohn.12.40

10 Harden the hart of this people, stop their eares, and shut their eyes: lest they see with theyr eyes, heare with their eares, and vnderstande with their hartes, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then spake I, Lorde, howe long? He answeared, Vntyl the cities be vtterly wasted without inhabitants, and the houses without men, and tyll the lande be also vtterly desolate.

12 For the Lorde shall put the men farre away, and *there shalbe* great wast in the middest of the lande.

13 Yet in it shall succeede ten kynges, and it shal returne, and be afterwarde wasted: *but* as the Teyle tree, and the Oke in the fall of their leaues, haue yet the sappe remaynyng in them, *euen so*, the holy seede shalbe the stay thereof.

b. Christ dwellyng by fayth in his elect, who seeme as dead in the stormy tymes of this worlde, is to them lyfe and stay that they perishe not.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

The Syrians moue battayle agaynst Hierusalem. 14. A virgin shal beare a chylde.

1 IT *happened in the tyme of Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, whiche was the sonne of Uziah kyng of Iuda, that Razin the kyng of Syria, and Pecah the sonne of Romeliah kyng of Israel, went vp towarde Hierusalem to besiege it: but Razin was not able to wynne it. *4.kin.16.5.

2 Nowe when the *a* house of Dauid heard woorde thereof, that Syria and Ephraim was confederate togeather, his hart quaked, yea, and the hartes also of his people, like as when the trees of the wood are mooued with the wynde.

a. Dauids house, that is, Ahaz.

3 Then sayde God vnto Esai, Goe meete Ahaz, thou, and thy sonne Sear Iasub, at the head of the ouerpoole, in the foote path by the Fullers grounde,

4 And say vnto hym, Take heede vnto thee selfe, and be styll, feare not, neyther be faynt harted: for these two tayles, that is, for these two smokyng fyrebrandes, the wrath and furiousnesse of Razin the Syrian and Romelies sonne:

5 Because that the Syrian, Ephraim, and Romelies sonne, haue wickedly conspired agaynst thee,

6 Saying, We wyll goe vp agaynst Iuda, vexe them, and bryng them vnder vs, and set a kyng there, euen the sonne of Tabel:

7 Thus sayth the Lorde God therto, It shal not so go forth, neyther so come to passe:

8 For the head citie of the Syrians, is Damascus,

maſcus, but the head of Damaſcus is Razin: and after threeſcore and fyue yeeres, ſhall Ephraim be no more a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, but the head of Samaria is Romelies ſon: yf ye beleeue not, ſurely ye ſhal not be eſtabliſhed.

*The Epiſtle on the Annuntiation of Marie.

10 *Moreouer, God ſpake agayne vnto Ahaz, ſaying,

11 Require to thee ſelfe a token of the Lorde thy God, whether it be towarde the deapth beneath, or towarde the heyght aboue.

12 Then ſayde Ahaz, I wyll require none, neyther wyll I tempt the Lorde.

13 The prophete aunſweared, Then heare ye of the houſe of Dauid: Is it not yenough for you that ye be greeuous vnto men, but ye muſt greeue my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lorde hym ſelfe ſhal geue you a token: *Beholde, a virgin ſhal conceyue and beare a ſonne, and ſhall call his name Emmanuel.

*Mat. 1. 23. Luke. 1. 31.

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eate, vntyll he knowe to refuſe the euyll, and chooſe the good.

16 For or euer the chyld come to knowledge to eſchew the euyl, and chooſe the good, the lande that thou ſo abhorreſt, ſhalbe deſolate of both her kynges.

17 The Lorde alſo ſhall ſende a tyme vppon thee, vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, ſuche as neuer came ſince the tyme that Ephraim departed from Juda, namely, through the kyng of the Aſſyrians.

17 For at the ſame tyme ſhal the Lorde hiſſe for the flyes that are about the water of Egypt, and for the Bees in the Aſſyrians lande.

19 Theſe ſhal come, and ſhal lyght al in the deſolate valleyes, in the holes of ſtones, and vpon al thornie and buſhie places.

20 At the ſame tyme ſhal the Lord ſhaue the b heare of the head, and the feete, and the bearde cleane of, with the *raſor that he ſhal hyre beyonde the waters: namely, with the kyng of the Aſſyrians.

b: The heare of the head, and the bearde, the princes, & m[illegible] of auctoritie, the feete, the common ſort of people.

*4. Re. 19. 35

21 At the ſame tyme ſhall a man nouryſhe a young cowe, and two ſheepe.

22 Then becauſe of the abundance of milke that they geue, he ſhall eate butter: ſo that euery one whiche remayneth in the lande, ſhal eate butter and hony.

23 At the ſame tyme all vineyardes wherin there ſhalbe a thouſande vynes, wooyth a thouſande ſyluerlynges, ſhalbe turned to bryers and thornes.

24 They ſhal come into the lande with arrowes and bowes, becauſe al the lande ſhall become bryers and thornes.

25 As for all hylles they ſhalbe digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come vpon the any feare of bryers and thornes: but the cattel ſhalbe dryuen thither, and the sheepe ſhal feede there.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the lande by Emmanuel. 14. The ſtone of offence, at vvhich many ſhal ſtumble.

1 Moreouer, the Lorde ſayde vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and wryte in it, as men doth with a pen, Make haſty ſpeede to rob, and haſt to the ſpoyle.

2 And I called vnto me faythfull witneſſes to recorde, Uriah the prieſt, and Zachariah the ſonne of Barachiah.

3 After that, went I vnto the prophetiſſe, and ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne: Then ſayde the Lorde to me, Geue hym his name, A ſpeedy robber, An haſty ſpoyler.

4 For why? or euer the chylde ſhall haue knowledge to crye my father and mother, ſhal the rycheſſe of Damaſcus, & the ſpoyle of Samaria be taken away before the king of the Aſſyrians.

5 The Lord ſpake alſo vnto me agayne, ſaying,

6 For ſo muche as this people refuſeth the ſtyl runnyng water of Silo, & put their delight in Razin and Romelies ſonne:

7 Beholde, the Lorde ſhall bryng myghtie and great flooddes of water vppon them, namely, the kyng of the Aſſyrians, with al his power, which ſhal climbe vp vpon al his flooddes, and runne ouer all his banckes,

8 And ſhall breake in vppon Juda, he ſhall flowe and paſſe through, tyll he come vp to the necke thereof: he ſhall fyll alſo the wyldernesſe of thy lande with his wynges, O Emmanuel.

9 Breake downe, O ye people, a and ye ſhalbe broken downe, hearken to, all ye of farre countreyes, muſter you, and you ſhalbe broken downe, prepare you, and you ſhalbe torne in peeces.

a: Mans policie and deuice without God, preuayleth nought.

10 Take your counſayle togeather, yet ſhal your counſayle come to nought: determyne the matter, yet ſhall it not proſper: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lord ſpake thus to me in a mightie propheſie, b and warned me that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

b. Affiance is to be put in God, and not in mans policie or helpe.

12 Ye ſhal not ſpeake *vvoordes of* Conſpiracie, in al thinges when this people ſhall ſay, Conſpiracie: feare them not, neyther be afrayde of them.

13 But ſanctifie the Lorde of hoſtes, let hym be

be your feare and dread.

14 For he shalbe the holy place to flee to, * and a stone to stumble at, the rocke to fall vpon, a snare and net to both the houses of Israel, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, yea they shalbe snared and taken.

16 c Binde vp the testimonie, seale the lawe in my disciples.

17 And I wyll wayte vppon the Lorde that hydeth his face from the house of Iacob, and I wyl looke for him.

18 * But loe, as for me & the children which the Lorde hath geuen me, we are to be a token and a woonder in Israel from the lord of hostes, whiche dwelleth vpon the hill of Sion.

19 And yf they say vnto you, Aske counsell at the Soothsayers, Witches, Charmers, and Coniurers: *then make them this answere*, Is there a people any where that asketh not counsel at his God? shoulde men runne vnto the dead for the liuing?

20 Geat thee to the d lawe, the testimonie: and yf they speake not after this woorde, there is no light in them.

21 And they shal wander through this land hardly bestead and hungry, and when they suffer hunger, they wyll be out of pacience, and curse their king and their God, and shall looke vpward and downeward to the earth.

22 And behold, there is trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse is round about him, and he shalbe driuen into darknesse.

23 Neuertheless, the darkenesse shall not be such as was in her veration, when at the fyrst he lightly afflicted the lande of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, and afterward did more greeuously afflict her by the way of the sea beyonde Iordane in Galilee of the heathen.

¶ *The.ix.Chapter.*

He prophesieth of Christes nativitie and dominion.

1 THE people that walked in darknesse haue seene a great light: As for them that dwell in the land of the shaddowe of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

2 Thou hast multiplied the people, and not encreased their ioy: they reioyce before thee, euen as men make merry in harvest, and they be ioyfull, as men that doo diuide the spoyle *after the victory*.

3 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, the staffe of his shoulder, and the rodde of his oppressour, * as in the day of Madian. *Iud.7.22.

4 And truely euery battayle that the warrier maketh, is done with confused noyse, and defyling their garmentes with blood, *but this battayle* shalbe with burning and consuming of fyre.

5 For vnto vs a *a* childe is borne, and vnto vs a * sonne is geuen, vpon his shoulder doeth the rule lye, *and he is called with his owne name, Woonderfull, The geuer of counsell, The mighty God, The euerlastyng father, The prince of peace.

6 He shal make no ende to encrease the rule and peace, & shall syt vpon the seate of Dauid, and in his kingdome, to order the same, and to stablishe it with equitie and ryghteousnesse from hencefoorth for euermore: This shall the zeale of the Lorde of hostes bring to passe.

7 The Lorde sent a woord into Iacob, the same is come into Israel.

8 And al the people of Ephraim shal know, and they that dwell in Samaria that say with pride and high stomackes *on this maner*,

9 The tyle woorke is fallen downe, but we wyll builde it vp with squared stones: the Mulberie tymber is broken, but we wyll set it vp agayne with Cedar.

10 But the Lorde shall strengthen the enimies of Razin, and ioyne his aduersaries togeather agaynst him.

11 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, & shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: After all this is not the wrath of the Lorde ceassed, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

12 For the people turneth not vnto him that chastiseth them, neyther doo they seeke the Lorde of hostes.

13 Therefore hath the Lorde rooted out of Israel both head and tayle, bough, and reede in one day.

14 By the head, is vnderstande the Senatour and honourable man, and by the tayle, the prophete that preached lyes.

15 For the guides of this people are deceiuers, and those that be gouerned, are vtterly lost.

16 Therefore shall the Lorde haue no pleasure in their young men, neyther haue pitie of their fatherlesse and wyddowes: for they are altogeather hypocrites and wicked, and all their mouthes speake folly: After all this, is not the Lordes wrath ceassed, but yet his hand is stretched out styll.

17 For vngodlynesse burneth as a fyre, and it

a. Christe his kingdome and his names. *Iohn.3.16. *Or, *and his name shalbe called. Or, &* (the holy ghost) *shall call his name*

it ſhal deuoure bryers and thornes, and ſhal burne as in the thicket of wood, and *the vvicked* aduaunce them ſelues, as the ſmoke is carried vp.

18 Through the wrath of the Lord of hoſtes is the land full of darkneſſe, and the people be conſumed as it were with fyre: no man doeth ſpare his brother.

19 But he robbeth on the right hand, and doeth famiſhe, he eateth on the left hand, and he ſhall not haue ynough: euery man ſhall eate the fleſhe of his owne arme.

20 Manaſſes *ſhall eate* Ephraim, and Ephraim Manaſſes, and they both togeather ſhall eate Iuda: After all this is not the Lordes wrath ceaſſed, but yet his hande is ſtretched out ſtyl.

¶ *The .x. Chapter.*

1. He threatneth the oppreſſours of the poore. 12. And propheſieth againſt Sennacherib.

1 WOE be vnto them that make vnrighteous lawes, and that cauſeth their actuaries to write greeuouſneſſe,

2 Wherethrough the poore are put from their ryght, and my ſeely people robbed of iudgement, that wyddowes may be theyr pray, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 What wyl ye doo in the time of viſitation, and when deſtructiō ſhal come from farre? to whom wil ye runne for helpe? and where wyl ye leaue your glory?

4 That when I withdrawe my hand, ye come not among the priſoners, nor lye among the dead? After all this doeth not the wrath of the Lorde ceaſſe, but yet is his hand ſtretched out ſtil.

5 O Aſſur which art the ſtaffe of my wrath, in whoſe hand is the rod of myne indignation,

6 I wyl ſend him among theſe hypocritiſhe people: among the people that haue deſerued my diſkauour wyll I ſende him: that he vtterly robbe them, ſpoyle them, and treade them downe like the myre in the ſtreete.

7 Howbeit, his meanyng is not ſo, neyther thinketh his hart on this faſhion: but he imagineth howe he may roote out and deſtroy much people.

8 For he ſayth, Are not my princes all kinges?

9 Is not Chalno as eaſie to winne, as Charchamis? Is it harder to conquer Hamath then Arphad? or is it lighter to ouercome Damaſcus, then Samaria?

10 *As vvho ſay*, I were able to winne the kingdomes of the idolaters and their gods, but not Hieruſalem and Samaria.

11 Shal I not doo vnto Hieruſalem and her images, as I dyd vnto Samaria and her idolles?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that as ſoone as the Lorde hath perfourmed his whole woorke * vpon the hill of Sion and Hieruſalem, then wyll I viſite the fruite of the ſtout hart of the king of Syria, with his proud lookes. *4. Reg. 19. 32.

13 For he ſtandeth thus in his owne conceyte. This doo I through my wyſedome: for I am wyſe, I am he that remoueth the landes of the people, I rob their treaſure, and haue pulled downe the inhabitantes like a valiant man.

14 My hand hath found out the ſtrength of the people as it were a neſt: and like as egges that were layde here and there are geathered togeather, ſo doo I geather all countreys, and there was none *ſo bolde* as to mooue the wing, that dare open his mouth, or once whiſper.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt hym that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſawe make any bragging againſt him that ruleth it? That were euen like as yf the rod dyd exalt it ſelfe againſt him that beareth it, or as though the ſtaffe ſhould magnifye it ſelf, *as vvho ſay*, it were no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lorde the GOD of hoſtes ſend among his fatlinges leanneſſe, & burne vp his glory as it were with a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhalbe that fyre, and his holy one ſhalbe the flambe: and it ſhall kindle and burne vp as thornes and bryers in one day.

18 Yea all the glory of his woods & feeldes ſhalbe conſumed with body and ſoule, and they ſhalbe as an hoſt of men, whoſe ſtanderde bearer fayleth.

19 The trees alſo of his wood whiche remayne, ſhalbe of ſuche a number, that a childe may tell them.

20 After that day, ſhall the remnant of Iſrael, & ſuche as are eſcaped out of the houſe of Iacob, ſeeke no more comfort at him that ſmote them: but vnfaignedly ſhall they truſt vnto the Lorde, the holy one of Iſrael.

21 * The remnant, euen the poſteritie of Iacob, ſhall conuert vnto God the mighty one. *Rom. 9. 27.

22 For though thy people, O Iſrael, be as the ſand of the ſea, yet ſhall the remnant of them conuert vnto hym: the decreed conſumption ouerflowerth with righteouſneſſe.

23 * And therefore the Lorde of hoſtes ſhall perfectly fulfil the thing that he hath determined *Eſa. 28. 22.

mined in the myddest of the whole worlde.
24 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God of hostes, Thou my people that dwellest in Sion, be not afrayd for the king of the Assyrians, he shall smyte thee with a rodde, and shall lyft vp his staffe agaynst thee, as the Egyptians dyd sometyme.
25 But soone after shall my wrath and indignation be fulfylled in the destruction of them:
26 Moreouer, the Lorde of hostes shal styrre vp a scourge for hym, * lyke as was the slaughter of Madian vpon the rocke Oreb, and as the destruction of the Egyptians, when he lyfted vp his rod vpon the sea. *Iud.7.25.
27 Then shal his burden be taken from thy shoulders, and his yoke from thy necke, yea the same yoke shalbe destroyed because of the vnction.
28 He shall come to Aiath, and goe through tharde Migron, at Michmas shall he lay vp his harnesse.
29 They shall goe ouer the foorde: Geba shalbe their restyng place, Rhama shalbe afrayd, Gibea Saul shal flee away.
30 Lyft vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, geue eare to Laisa, thou poore Anathoth.
31 Madmena shal tremble for feare: but the citizens of Gabim are manly.
32 Yet shall he remayne at Nob that day: after that, shall he lyft vp his hande agaynst the mount of the daughter Sion, the hyll of Hierusalem.
33 But see, the Lorde GOD of hostes shall breake downe the bough with feare, he shall hewe downe the proude, and fell the hygh minded.
34 The thickettes also of the wood shal be roote out with iron, and Libanus shal haue a fall through the myghtie.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

i. He propheseth of the nativitie of Christe, and of his people. 6. Of the remnant of Israel. 10. And of the fayth of the Heathen and Gentiles.

1 AND there shal come a * spring foorth of the a stemme of "Iesse, and a young shoote shall growe out of his roote. *Act.13.23. Christ shal. a borne of the stocke of Dauid. "Esai.
2 The spirite of the Lorde shall rest vpon hym, the spirite of wisdome and vnderstandyng, the spirite of counsayle and strength, the spirite of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lorde,
3 And shal make hym of deepe iudgement in the feare of God: for he shall not geue sentence after the thyng that shalbe brought before his eyes, neyther reprooue after the hearyng of his eares:
4 But with righteousnesse shal he iudge the poore, and with equitie shall he reprooue the symple of the worlde, * and he shall smyte the worlde with the rodde of his b mouth, and with the breath of his mouth shall he slay the vngodly. *2.Thes.2.8 b. The armour of Christ and of his kyngdome.
5 Ryghteousnesse shalbe the gyrdle of his loynes, and faythfulnesse the gyrdyng vp of his reynes.
6 The Woolfe shall dwel with the Lambe, and the Leoparde shall lye downe by the Goate: Bullockes, Lions, and cattayle, shal keepe companie togeather, so that a litle chylde shall leade them.
7 The Cowe and the Beare shall feede togeather, and their young ones shall lye togeather: the Lion shall eate strawe lyke the Oxe or the Cowe.
8 The chylde whyle he sucketh, shall haue a desyre to the Serpentes nest, and when he is weaned, he shall put his hande into the Cockatrice denne.
9 No man shal do euyl vnto another, no man shall destroy another in all the hyl of my holynesse: for the earth shalbe ful of the knowledge of the Lorde, euen as the sea floweth ouer with water.
10 * And in that day shall the Gentiles enquire after the roote of "Iesse, which shalbe set vp for a token vnto the people, and his rest shalbe glorious. *Rom.15.12 "or, Isai.
11 At the same tyme shall the Lorde take in hande agayne to recouer the remnant of his people, whiche shalbe left alyue, from the Assyrians, Egyptians, Arabias, Moryans, Elamites, Chaldees, Antiochians, and fro the Ilandes of the sea.
12 And he shall set vp a token among the Gentiles, and geather together the dispearsed of Israel, yea, c the outcastes of Iuda, from the foure corners of the worlde.
13 The hatred of Ephraim also, and enmies of Iuda, shalbe cleane rooted out: Ephraim shal beare none euyll wyll to Iuda, and Iuda shal not vexe Ephraim.
14 But they both togeather shall flee vppon the shoulders of the Philistines towarde the West, and spoyle them togeather that dwell towarde the East: the Idumites and the Moabites shall come vnder theyr handes, and the Amonites shalbe obedient vnto them.
15 The Lorde also shall cleaue the tongues c of the Egyptians sea, and with his mighty wynde shall he lyft vp his hand ouer Nilus, and shall smyte his seuen streames, and make men goe ouer drye shod. c. The tongue, that is, the arme of the sea that hyndereth the passage.
16 And thus shal there be a way for his people that remayned, from the Assyrians, lyke as it happeneth to the Israelites, what

tyme

*Exo.14.29 *tyme they departed out of the lande of Egypt.

¶ The.xii.Chapter.

The ſongue of the Church for the obteynyng of the victorie, and ouercommyng of the vvorlde.

1 AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O Lord, I wyll prayſe thee, for thou waſt diſpleased at me: but refrayne thou from thy wrath, and comfort me.

2 Beholde, God is my ſaluation, in whom I wyll truſt, and not be afrayde: for *the Lorde God is my ſtrength and my ſongue, he alſo is become my ſaluation.

*Exod.15.2. Pſal.117.14

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall ye drawe water out of the welles of ſaluation:

4 And then ſhall ye ſay,* Geue thankes vnto the Lord, call vpon his name, declare his workes among the people, keepe them in remembrance, for his name is excellent.

*1.Chro.15.16. Pſal.104.1.

5 Sing prayſes vnto the Lorde, for he hath done great thynges, as it is knowen in all the worlde.

6 Crye out, and ſyng, thou that dwelleſt in Sion: for great is the holy one of Iſrael in the middeſt of thee.

¶ The.xiii.Chapter.

He propheſieth the deſtruction of Babylon, the captiuitie and the commyng agayne of the people.

a. Burden, that is, the propheſie

1 THis is the *a* burde of Babylon, which Eſai the ſonne of Amos dyd ſee.

2 Lyft vp the banner vppon the hygh hyl, call vnto them, wagge your hande, that they may goe into the gates of the princes.

3 I haue commaunded my ſanctified, I haue alſo called my valiant ones, ioying in my honour to execute my wrath.

4 There is a noyſe of a multitude in the mountaynes, lyke as of a great people, a ruſhing as though the kyngdomes of the nations came togeather: the Lorde of hoſtes muſtereth his armie to battayle.

5 They come out of a farre countrey from the ende of the heauen, euen the Lorde hym ſelfe, with the miniſters of his wrath, to deſtroy the whole lande.

6 Mourne ye, for the day of the Lorde is at hande, and ſhall come as a deſtroyer from the almyghtie.

7 Therefore ſhall all handes be letten downe, and all mens hartes ſhall melte away,

8 They ſhal ſtande in feare, carefulneſſe and ſorowe ſhal come vpon them, and they ſhall haue payne as a woman that trauayleth with childe: one ſhalbe abaſhed of another, and theyr faces ſhall burne lyke the flambe of fyre.

9 Beholde, the day of the Lorde ſhall come terribly, and full of indignation, furie, and wrath, to make the lande waſt, and to roote out the ſinners thereof.

10 For the ſtarres and planettes of heauen ſhal not geue her lyght, * the Sunne ſhalbe darkened in the riſing, and the Moone ſhall not ſhyne with her lyght.

*Ezech.32. Ioel.3.15. Mat.24. Mar.13. Luke.21.

11 And I wyll viſite the wickedneſſe of the worlde, and the ſinnes of the vngodly. The hygh ſtomackes of the proude wyll I take away, and wyll lay downe the boaſtyng of the tyrant.

12 I wyl make a man dearer then fine gold, and a man to be more worthy then a golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I wyll ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remooue out of her place, in the wrath of the Lorde of hoſtes, and in the day of his fearefull indignation.

14 And *Babylon* ſhalbe as an hunted or chaſed Doe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man ſhall turne to his owne people, and flee eache one to his owne lande.

15 Who ſo is found, ſhalbe ſhot through: and who ſo taketh their part, ſhalbe deſtroyed with the ſworde.

16 *Theyr chyldren ſhalbe ſlayne before their eyes, their houſe ſpoyled, and theyr wyues rauyſhed.

*Pſal.136.

17 For loe, I ſhall bryng vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhal not regarde ſyluer, nor be deſyrous of golde.

18 With bowes ſhal they deſtroy the young men, and haue no pitie on women with chylde, and their faces ſhall not ſpare the chyldren.

19 And Babylon, that glory of kyngdomes, and beautie of the Chaldees honour, ſhalbe deſtroyed, * euen as GOD deſtroyed Sodome and Gomor.

*Gen.19.25. Ierr.50.40.

20 It ſhall not endure for euer, neyther ſhal there be any more dwellyng there, from generation to generation: the Arabians ſhall pitche no tentes there, neyther ſhal the ſhepheardes make theyr foldes there anye more.

21 But fearefull wilde beaſtes ſhall lye there, and the houſes ſhalbe full of great Dwles, Eſtriches ſhall dwell there, and Apes ſhall daunce there.

22 Wylde Cattes ſhall crye in the palaces, and Dragons ſhalbe in the pleaſant houſes: and as for Babylons tyme, it is at hande, and her dayes ſhal not be prolonged.

¶ The

¶ The.xiiii.Chapter.

1. The returne of the people from captivitie, the prosperitie of the people of GOD, and affliction of theyr enimies. 13. The pride of Babylon.

1 BVT the Lorde wyll be mercifull vnto Jacob, & wyll yet choose Israel againe, and set them in their owne lande, strangers shall cleaue and geat them to the house of Jacob.

2 The people shall take them, and carry them home to their owne lande: and the house of Israel shal possesse them in the land of the Lorde, that they may be seruants and handmaydens: and they shal take those prisoners, whose captiues they had been before, and rule those that had oppressed them.

3 When the Lorde nowe shall bring thee to rest from thy trauayle, feare, and hard bondage that thou wast laden with all:

4 Then shalt thou vse this mockage vppon the king of Babylon, and say, How happeneth it that the oppressour leaueth of? Is the golden tribute come to an end?

5 The Lorde hath broken the scepter of the vngodly, and the rod of the lordly.

6 Which rod in anger smiteth ỹ people with continuall strokes, and in wrath raigneth ouer the nations persecuted without compassion.

7 And therefore the whole worlde is nowe at rest and quietnesse, and men syng for ioy.

8 Yea euen the Fyrre trees, and Cedars of Libanus, reioyce at thy fall, saying, Nowe that thou art layde downe, there come no moe vp to hewe downe vs.

9 Hell also beneath trembleth to meete thee at thy comming, and for thy sake hath rayled his dead, all mighty men, and princes of the earth, all kinges of the earth stand vp from their seates,

10 That they may all answeare and speake vnto thee, Art thou become weake also as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe and thy pride is layd downe into the pit, and so is the melody of thy instruments. Woormes be layde vnder thee, and woormes be thy couering.

12 Howe art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, thou fayre morning childe? Howe hast thou gotten a fall, euen to the ground, which dyddest weaken the nations?

13 For thou saydest in thyne hart, I wyll climbe vp into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beside the starres of God, I wyll syt also vppon the mount of the congregation toward the North.

14 I wyl climbe vp aboue the cloudes, and wyll be like the highest of all.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to the deepe of hell, to the sides of the lake.

16 They that see thee, shall narowly looke vpon thee, and thinke in them selues, saying, Is this the man that brought all landes in feare, and made the kingdomes afrayde?

17 Is this he that made the worlde in a maner waste, and layde the cities to the grounde, which let not his prisoners goe out?

18 The kinges of the nations lye euery one in his owne house with woorship.

19 And thou art cast out of thy graue like a fylthy abominable branche, like as dead mens rayment that are shotte through with the swoorde, and goe downe to the stones of the deepe, as a dead coarse that is troden vnder feete.

20 Thou art not buried with them, euen because that thou hast wasted thy land, and destroyed thy people: the generation of the wicked shalbe out of memorie for euer.

21 Let there a way be sought to destroy their children that be in their fathers wickednesse, that they come not vp agayne to possesse the lande, and fyll the worlde full of enimies.

22 I wyll stand vp agaynst them, sayth the Lorde of hostes, and roote out the name and remnant, sonne, and sonnes sonne, of Babylon, sayth the Lorde.

23 I wyll geue it to the Otters, and wyll make water puddels of it, & I wyll sweepe them out with the besome of destruction, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

24 The Lord of hostes hath swoorne an oth, saying, It shall come to passe as I haue determined, and shalbe fulfylled as I haue deuised.

25 So that the Assyrian shal I destroy in my land, and vppon my mountaynes wyll I treade him vnder foote, wherethrough his yoke shal come from them, and his burden shalbe taken from their shoulder.

26 This deuice hath God taken thoorowe the whole worlde, and this his hande is stretched out ouer all people.

27 For yf the Lorde of hostes determine a thyng, who is able to disanull it? And yf he stretche foorth his hande, who may turne it agayne?

28 * The same yeere that kyng Ahaz dyed, was this burden: *2. Chr. 28. 27.

29 Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rodde of him that beateth thee is broken: for out of the serpentes roote there shall come an Adder, and his fruite shalbe a fyerie fleeing woorme.

30 But the fyrst borne of the poore shall be fed, and the simple shal dwel in safetie: thy roote also will I destroy with hunger, & it shall

ſhal ſlay the remnant.

31 Mourne thou port, weepe thou citie, for, O whole lande of Paleſtina, thou art laide waſte: for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoke, that not one alone may abide at home in his times.

32 What ſhal one then anſwere the meſſengers of the Gentiles? For the Lorde hath ſtabliſhed Sion, and the poore of his people that be therein, ſhall put their truſt in it.

¶ *The.xv.Chapter.*
A prophecie againſt Moab.

1 THIS is the burden vpon Moab: Ar of Moab was deſtroyed and ouerthrowen in the nyght ſeaſon, Kir alſo in Moab was deſtroyed and periſhed in the nyght.

2 Moab went vp to the idolles houſe, euen to Dibon to the high places to weepe: for Neba and Moab ſhall mourne for Medba. All their heades were balde, and all their beardes ſhauen.

*Iere.48.39 Ezech.7.18. 3 *In her ſtreetes are they gyrded about with ſackcloth: in al the toppes of her houſes and ſtreetes ſhalbe nothing but mournyng and weeping.

4 Helbon and Eleale ſhall crye, that their voyce ſhalbe heard vnto Iahaz: and therefore the armed ſouldiers alſo of Moab ſhall bleare out and cry for very ſorowe of their myndes.

5 Woe ſhal my hart be for Moabs ſake, they ſhal flee vnto the citie of Zoar, which is like a fayre young bullocke of three yeeres olde, for they ſhall all goe vp to Luith weeping: euen ſo by the way toward Horonaim they ſhall make lamentation for their vtter deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe dryed vp, by reaſon whereof the graſſe is withered, the hearbes deſtroyed, and the greene thinges gone.

7 Therefore the goodes that remayneth in Moab, and the richeſſe thereof, they ſhall carrie to the brooke of wyllowes.

8 For the crye went ouer the whole land of Moab, vnto Eglaim, and vnto Beer-Elim was there nothing but mournyng.

9 Becauſe the waters of Dimon were full of blood, I wyll adde more vpon Dimon: and Lions vpon the remnant of the lande, and on them that are eſcaped from Moab.

¶ *The xvi.Chapter.*
The deſtruction of Moab.

1 SEnde the Lorde of the worlde a Lambe from the rocke that lyeth toward the deſart, vnto the hill of the daughter Sion.

2 For as for the daughters of Moab, they ſhalbe as a *a* trembling birde that is put out of her neſt: for they ſhal carry them vnto Aaron.

a. The c
& obſtina
ſpiſers of
ly repent
mooued b
preachyng
Gods wor
repent wh
is to late.

3 Geather your counſayle, come togeather in iudgement, couer vs with your ſhadowe in the midday, as the night dooth hyde the chaſed, and bewray not them that are fled.

4 Let my perſecuted people dwell among you, Moab be thou their refuge againſt the deſtroyer: for the aduerſarie is brought to nought, the robber is vndoone, the tyrant is waſted out of the land.

5 And in mercie ſhall the ſeate be prepared, and he ſhall ſyt vppon it in the trueth in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and making haſte vnto righteouſneſſe.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, he is very proude, preſumptuous, arrogant, and full of indignation, and vayne are his lyes.

7 *Therefore ſhall Moab make lamentation, becauſe of the Moabites *that ſhalbe ſlayne*, yea they ſhal wayle togeather: becauſe of the fundations of the citie that is made of bricke ſhall ye complaine, euen ye lame people that are left onely behinde. *Ier.48.

8 For the vines of Helbon are cut downe: as for the vine of Sibma, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe her principall branches, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they went on wandring vnto the wyldernelſe, her goodly branches were throwen downe as they went ouer the ſea.

9 Therefore wyl I mourne for Jazer, and for the vine of Sibma, I wyll powre my teares vpon thee, O Helbon and Eleale: for the crye of thyne enimies is fallen vpon thy Sommer fruites, and vppon thy harueſt.

10 * The myrth and cheare is taken away out of the plentiful feeld, & in the vineyards there ſhalbe no ioy nor gladneſſe: the treader ſhall treade out no wine in their preſſes, the ſong of their merry cheare haue I layde downe. *Ier.48.

11 *b* Wherefore my bowelles ſhall rumble lyke an Harpe for Moabs ſake, and myne inwarde partes for the cities ſake that is made of bricke. b. The ſup
ſtitions & i
ters haue m
truſting in
& in ſome
place then
other: but
Vayne.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when it is ſeene that Moab ſhalbe made weery of his hyll Chappelles, he ſhall come to his temple to pray, *c* but he ſhall not be able. c. Not be
through we
neſſe, or if
not profit

13 So then, this is the ſaying that the Lorde hath ſpoken concernyng Moab ſince that tyme.

14 But nowe the Lorde hath ſpoken, ſaying,

saying, In three yeeres, which shalbe as the yeeres of an hyred seruaunt, shall the glorye of Moab be turned into contempt throughout al his multitude, whiche is very great: and that whiche remayneth, shalbe very smal and feeble.

¶ The .xvii. Chapter.

A prophecie agaynst Damascus.

1 This is the burden vpon Damascus: beholde, Damascus is taken awaye to be no more a citie, but shalbe an heape of broken stones.

2 The waste cities of Aroer shalbe foldes for cattel, whiche shal lye there, and there shalbe none to fray them away.

3 Ephraim also shall no more be strong, and Damascus shal no longer be a kyngdome; and the remnant of Syria shalbe as the glorie of the chyldren of Israel, sayth the Lord of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glorie of Jacob shalbe made very thyn, and the fatnesse of his flesshe shall waxe leane.

5 And he shalbe as one that gathereth vp corne in harueste, euen lyke hym whose arme reapeth the eares of corne: he shalbe also lyke hym that gathereth eares of corne in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Some gatheryng in deede shal there be left in it, euen as in the shaking of an Oliue tree there remayne two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough, and foure or fyue in the brode fruiteful branches therof, sayth the Lorde God of Israel.

7 Then shall man turne agayne to his maker, and his eyes shal haue respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 As for the aulters, whiche are his owne handy woorke, he shall not regarde them, and the thyng that his fyngers hath made, as groues and images, those shal he not cast his eyes vnto.

9 In that day shall their strong cities be as the forsaken shrubbes and branches, whiche they left because of the chyldren of Israel, and the lande shalbe desolate.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not been myndefull of thy strong rocke: therefore shalt thou set pleasant plants, and shalt graffe the branch of another mans vine.

11 In that day shalt thou make thy plant to growe, and early in the mornyng shalt thou make thy seede to florysshe: the harueste shalbe gone in the day of inheritance, and there shalbe sorowe without hope of comfort.

12 Woe shalbe to the multitude of muche people, which shal make a sound lyke to the noyse of the sea, and the violence of the nations, whiche shal rage lyke the rushyng in of many waters.

13 Euen lyke many waters shall the people rage, God shal rebuke hym, and he shall flee farre of, he shalbe chased away lyke as dyse strawe vppon the mountaynes before the winde, and lyke a thyng that turneth before the storme.

14 At euen beholde there is trouble, and or euer it be morning, loe it is gone: this is the portion of them that oppresse vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

¶ The .xviii. Chapter.

1. An exhortation to the Ethiopians, and the countreyes nygh adioynyng to them. 7. The vocation of the Gentiles.

1 O That lande that trusteth vnder the shadowe of wynges, *that lande* which is beyonde the waters of Ethiopia,

2 Sendyng messengers by the sea, euen in vesselles of reedes ouer the water: Get you hence ye speedy messengers, to a nation that is scattered abrode, and robbed of that they had, a fearful people from their begynnyng hytherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose lande the flooddes haue spoyled.

3 Al the inhabiters of the worlde, & indwellers of the earth, looke vp when he setteth vp a token in the mountaines, and hearken when he bloweth with the Trumpe.

4 For so the Lorde sayde vnto me, *as for me*, I wyl take my rest, and loke vpon the matter in my habitations, lyke a fayre heate after the rayne, and lyke a cloude of deawe in the heate of harueste.

5 For afore the harueste, when the branche is growen, there shall come rype fruite of the floure: and he shal cut downe the encrease with sythes, and the branches shal he take away with hookes.

6 Thus shall they be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: for in Sommer the byrdes shal remaine vpon it, and euery beast of the land shalbe vpon it in Wynter.

7 In that tyme shall there a present be brought vnto the Lorde of hostes, euen a people that is scattered abrode and robbed of that they had, that same people whiche haue been fearful from their begynnyng hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose land the flooddes haue spoyled, to the place of the name of ỹ Lord of hostes, euen to the mount Sion.

¶ *The.xix.Chapter.*

1. He propheſieth againſt Egypt, 18. and the vocation of the Gentiles to Chriſte.

1 THE burden of Egypt. Beholde, the Lorde rydeth vpon a ſwyft cloude, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhal tremble at the preſence of hym, and the hart of Egypt ſhall quake in the myddeſt of her.

2 And I wyl ſet the Egyptians one againſt another, ſo that one brother ſhall fyght againſt another, and one neyghbour againſt another, citie againſt citie, and realme againſt realme.

3 The mynde alſo of Egypt ſhalbe cleane without counſel within it ſelfe, and the deuice that they take wyl I deſtroy: and they ſhal ſeeke counſel at idols, and at ſorcerers, at wourkers with ſpirites, and at ſoothſayers.

4 And the Egyptians wyl I geue ouer into the hande of a marueylous cruell lorde, and a myghtie kyng ſhal haue dominion ouer them, ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes.

5 The waters of the ſea ſhall fayle, and the ryuers ſhal decreaſe, and be dryed vp.

6 The waters ſhalbe drawen out, the ryuers of Egypt ſhalbe emptied and dried vp, the reedes and flagges ſhalbe cut downe.

7 The graſſe in the ryuer, and by the ryuers banke, & al that groweth by the ryuer, ſhall wyther away, and be brought to nought.

8 The Fiſhers alſo ſhal mourne, and al they that caſt angle into the water ſhal make lamentation, and they that lay forth their net beſyde the waters, ſhalbe rooted out.

9 Moreouer, they that wourke in flaxe, and make fyne wourkes, ſhalbe confounded, and ſo ſhal they that weaue open wourkes.

10 For their open wourkes ſhall euen be deſtroyed, and all they that make pondes and ſlues for fyſhe, ſhal come to nought.

11 But you foolyſhe princes of Zoan, ye wyſe counſellers of Pharao, whoſe wit is turned to foolyſhneſſe, howe ſay ye vnto Pharao, I am come of wyſe men, and of auncient kynges?

12 Where are thy wyſe men? Let them tell thee yf they can, what the Lorde of hoſtes hath deuiſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue deceyued Egypt, euen they that were taken for the cheefe ſtay therof.

14 In the myddeſt of it hath the Lord powred the ſpirit of wickedneſſe: and they haue deceyued Egypt in euery wourke therof, euen as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomite.

15 Neyther ſhall the a head or tayle, the branche or reede, be able to doo any wourke in Egypt.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be lyke vnto women: it ſhalbe afrayd, and ſtand in feare at the motion of the hande of the Lorde of hoſtes, whiche he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And Egypt ſhalbe afrayde of the land of Juda: ſo that euery one that maketh mention of it ſhalbe afrayde thereat, becauſe of the counſel of the Lorde of hoſtes, which he deuiſed for it.

18 In that day ſhal fyue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the language of Chanaan, and ſweare by the Lorde of hoſtes: the citie of deſolation ſhalbe called one of them.

19 In that day ſhall the aulter of the Lorde be in the myddeſt of the land of Egypt, and this tytle beſyde it, Vnto the Lorde.

20 And it ſhalbe a token and a witneſſe vnto the Lorde of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhal crye vnto the Lorde, becauſe of ſuch as trouble them, and he ſhal ſend them a Sauiour, and a great man to delyuer them.

21 And the Lorde ſhalbe knowen in Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhal knowe the Lorde in that day, and doo ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhal vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, and perfourme it.

22 The Lorde alſo ſhall ſmyte Egypt ſore, and heale them againe: and they ſhalbe conuerted vnto the Lorde, and he ſhalbe entreated of them, and ſhal heale them.

23 In that day ſhal there be a common way out of Egypt into Aſſyria, and Aſſyria ſhal come into Egypt, and Egypt into Aſſyria: ſo that the Egyptians and the Aſſyrians ſhal ſerue the Lorde together.

24 In that day ſhall the nation of Iſrael be the thyrde with Egypt and Aſſyria: and they ſhalbe bleſſed in the myddeſt of the lande,

25 Whiche lande the Lorde of hoſtes hath bleſſed, ſaying, Bleſſed is my people of Egypt, Aſſur alſo is the wourke of my hands, and Iſrael is myne inheritance.

a. By the head and branch are meant ỹ honorable & cheefeſt of the landby tayle & reede, the multitude and lower ſort of people.

¶ *The.xx.Chapter.*

Againſt Egypt and Ethiopia.

1 IN the yere that Tharthan came vnto Aſdod, when Sargon the kyng of Aſſyria had ſent hym, and had fought againſt Aſdod, and taken it:

2 At the ſame tyme ſpake the Lord by the hande of Eſai the ſonne of Amos, ſaying, Go & take of the ſackcloth from thy loynes, and put of thy ſhooe from thy foote. And he dyd ſo, walkyng naked and barefoote.

3 And

3 And the Lorde sayde, Like as my seruant Esai hath walked naked and barefoote, for a signe and woonder three yeeres vpon Egypt and Ethiopia:

4 Euen so shal the kyng of Assyria take away out of Egypt and Ethiopia chyldren and olde men naked and barefoote, with theyr loynes vncouered, to the great shame of Egypt.

5 They shalbe brought in feare also, and be ashamed of Ethiopia theyr hope, and of Egypt wherein they are woont to glory.

6 And they that dwel in the same Ile shall say in that day, Beholde, suche is our hope, whyther shal we flee for helpe, that we may be deliuered from the kyng of Assyria: and howe shal we escape?

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

Against Babylon, Idumea, and Arabia.

a The waste sea is Babylon or Caldee.

1 THe burden of the a waste sea. Euen as the stormie weather passeth through at the noone day from the wyldernesse, so shal it come from the terrible lande.

2 A greeuous vision was shewed vnto me: let one deceytful offendour come against another, and one destroyer against another: vp Elam, lay siege thou of Midia, al theyr gronyng haue I layde downe.

3 Therefore are my loynes fylled with sorowe, heauinesse hath taken hold vpon me, as the panges of a woman that is trauayling: it made me stoupe when I heard it, and it vexed me when I sawe it.

4 My hart panted, fearefulnesse came vpon me: the night of my voluptuousnesse hath he turned against me into feare.

5 While they garnished the table, the watchman looked: and whyle I was eatyng and drynkyng, it was sayde, Vp ye captaynes, take you to your shielde.

6 For thus hath the Lorde sayde vnto me, Goe and set a watchman to tel what he seeth.

7 And he sawe a charret whiche two horsemen sate vpon, with the caryage of an Asse, and the caryage of a Cammel: so he looked, and tooke diligent heede.

Psalme. 2. 1. 8 *And he cryed, a Lion, my Lorde, I stande continually vpon the watche towre in the day tyme, and am appoynted to keepe my watche euery nyght.

9 And beholde, here commeth a charret of men, with two horsemen, and he answeared and sayde, *Babylon is fallen, it is fallen, and al the images of her goddes hath he smitten downe vnto the grounde.

Iere. 51. 8. Apoc. 14. 8.

10 Thou art he whom I must threshe, and thou belongest to my corne floore: this that I heard of the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you.

11 The burden of Duma. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman what hast thou espied by night: watchman what hast thou espied by night?

12 The watchman sayde, The morning commeth, and so doeth the night: yf ye wyl aske me any question, then aske it, returne and come agayne.

13 The burden concernyng Arabia. In the woods of Arabia shal ye tary all nyght, euen in the streetes of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitours of the lande of Thema brought foorth water to hym that was thirstie, they preuented hym that was fled away with theyr bread.

15 For because of swordes they are become fugitiue, euen for the drawen sworde, and for the bent bowe, and because of the greeuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lorde sayde vnto me, There is yet a yeere, accordyng to the yeeres of an hyred seruant, and all the glorie of Cedar shal fayle.

17 And the number of them that shal escape from the bowes, shalbe minished by the mightie chyldren of Cedar: for the Lorde God of Israel hath spoken it.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

A prophecie against Hierusalem.

1 THe burden of the a valley of vision. What hast thou to doo here, that thou clymest to the house toppe? a. Hierusalem is meant by the valley of vision

2 Thou that art full of tumultuousnesse, thou troublesome and proude citie: thy slayne men are neyther put to death with the sworde, nor dead in battayle.

3 All thy captiues are fugitiue togeather, the archers haue taken them prysoners: all they I say that are founde in thee, are in captiuitie togeather, and they also that fledde farre of.

4 Therefore sayd I, Let me alone, & I wyl make lamentation: ye shal not be able to comfort me, because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For this is a day of trouble, of ruine, and of destruction, that the Lorde the GOD of hostes wyl bryng to passe in the valley of vision, breakyng downe the citie, and crying vnto mountaynes.

6 Elam bare the quiuer with a charret of footemen and horsemen, & the citie of Cir shewed the shielde open.

7 The cheefe valley also was full of charrets, and the horsemen set their faces

directly towarde the gate.

8 And in that day did the enimie take away the couer of Juda, and then didſt thou loke towarde the b armour of the houſe of the foreſt.

b. The armorie that Solomon made and furniſhed with munition. 1.kyng.7.

9 Ye haue ſeene alſo the broke̅ places of the citie of Dauid, howe that they are many, and ye geathered togeather the waters of the lower poole.

10 As for the houſes of Hieruſalem, ye haue numbred them, and the houſes haue ye broken downe, to make the wal ſtrong.

11 A pit alſo haue ye made betweene the two walles for the waters of the old poole, c and haue not regarded the maker thereof, neyther had reſpect vnto hym that faſhioned it long agoe.

c. The Lorde doeth not forbyd to make prouiſion of ſure defence agaynſt the enimies, ſo that our truſt be put in hym, and not in our forteſſes and ſtrong holdes. *1.Co.15.12

12 And in that day dyd the Lorde God of hoſtes cal men vnto weeping and mourning, to baldneſſe and gyrding about with ſackcloth.

13 And beholde, they haue ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and kyllyng ſheepe, eatyng fleſhe, and drynking wine: * let vs eate and drynke, for to morowe we ſhal die.

14 And it came to the eares of the Lorde of hoſtes, This iniquitie ſhal not be purged from you tyl ye dye, ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes.

15 Thus ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes, Goat you vnto yonder treaſurer, euen vnto Sebna, which is the ruler of the houſe.

16 What haſt thou to doo here? and whom haſt thou here? that thou ſhouldeſt here hewe thee out a ſepulchre, as it were one that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, or that graueth an habitation for him ſelfe on an harde rocke?

17 Beholde, O thou man, the Lorde ſhall cary thee away into captiuitie, and ſhall ſurely couer thee with confuſion.

18 The Lord ſhal turne thee ouer like a ball with his hands *and ſhal ſende thee* into a farre countrey: there ſhalt thou dye, and there in ſteede of the charrettes of thy pompe, ſhal the houſe of the Lorde haue confuſion.

19 I wyl driue thee from thy place, and out of thy dwelling ſhal he ouerthrowe thee.

20 And in that day ſhal I cal my ſeruaunt Eliacim the ſonne of Helcia:

21 And with thy garmentes wyl I clothe him, and with thy girdle wyl I ſtrength hym: thy power wyl I alſo commit into his hande, and he ſhalbe a father of ſuch as dwel in Hieruſalem, and in the houſe of Juda.

Iob.12.14. Apoc.3.7. 22 *And the key of the houſe of Dauid wyl I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo that he ſhal open, and no man ſhut, he ſhal ſhut, and no man open.

23 And I wyl faſten him as a nayle in a ſure place, and he ſhalbe the glorious ſeate of his fathers houſe.

24 Moreouer, al generations and poſteri-ties ſhal hang vppon hym all the glory of their fathers houſe, al veſſels both great and ſmal, and al inſtrumentes of meaſure and muſicke.

25 In that day, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, ſhal the nayle that is faſtened in the ſure place, depart and be broken, and fal: and the burden that was vpon it ſhalbe pluckt away, for ſo the Lorde hath ſpoken.

¶ The.xxiii.Chapter.

1. A propheſie agaynſt Tyrus. 17. and a promiſe that it ſhalbe reſtored agayne.

1 THE burden of Tyre. Mourne ye ſhippes of Tharſis, for there commeth ſuche deſtruction, that ye ſhal not haue an houſe to enter into, and that there ſhall be no trafficke out of the lande of Cittim, they haue knowledge of this plague.

2 Be ſtyl ye that dwel in the Ile, the marchantes of Sidon, & ſuch as paſſe ouer the ſea, haue made thee plenteous.

3 The corne that groweth by the great waters of Nilus, and the fruites of the riuer, were her victualles, ſo that it became a common mart of nations.

4 Be aſhamed thou Zidon: for the a ſea, euen the ſtrength of the ſea, hath ſpoken, ſaying, I haue not trauayled nor brought forth chyldren, nor nouriſhed vp young men, or brought vp virgins.

a. By the ſea & the ſtrength of the ſea is meant Tyrus

5 When tydinges commeth to the Egyptians, they ſhalbe ſorie for the rumour of Tyre.

6 Goat you to Tharſis, mourne you that dwel in the Ile.

7 Is not this that glorious citie of yours, whiche hath ben of olde antiquitie? her owne feete ſhal cary her forth, to be a ſiourner in a farre countrey.

8 Who hath deuiſed this againſt Tyre that b crowneth her ſelfe? whoſe marchantes are princes, and whoſe factours are honourable in the worlde.

b. That crowneth her ſelfe, that is, whiche boaſteth her ſelfe to be as were ſ Queene of al cities on the ſea coaſte.

9 Euen the Lorde of hoſtes hath deuiſed this, to put downe the pryde of al ſuche as be glorious, and to miniſhe al them that be proude vpon the earth.

10 Goat thee out of the lande lyke a floodde vnto the daughter of Tharſis, for thou haſt no more ſtrength.

11 He that ſmote the kyngdomes togeather, holdeth out his hand ouer the ſea: euen the Lorde hym ſelfe hath geuen a commaun-dement

dement agaynst the same common place of marchandise, that they shall vtterly destroy the myght thereof.

12 And he sayde, Make no more thy boaste, O virgin, thou daughter Sidon, thou shalt be brought downe: vp, get thee ouer vnto Sittim, where neuertheles thou shalt haue no rest.

13 Behold, this people came not of the Chaldees, but Assur made them strong with great Shyps, they set vp the strong holdes thereof, and destroyed his palaces: and he brought it in decay.

14 Mourne ye Shyppes of Tharsis, for your strength is brought downe.

15 And in that day shall Tyre be forgotten seuentie yeeres, according to the yeeres of one kyng, and after the ende of seuentie yeeres shal Tyre syng as doeth an harlot.

16 Take an Harpe, and goe about the citie, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing moe songues, that thou mayest be had in remembrance.

17 And after the ende of the seuentie yeeres, shal the Lorde visite Tyre, and she shall conuert vnto her reward, and shal commit fornication with al the kingdomes of the earth that are in the worlde.

18 Their occupying also and their rewarde shalbe holy vnto the Lorde: their gaynes shal not be layde vp nor kept in store, but it shalbe theirs that dwel before the Lord, that they may eate yenough, and haue clothyng sufficient.

¶ *The .xxiiii. Chapter.*

A prophesie of tribulation to come vpon the world, because of sinne.

1 BEholde, the Lorde maketh the earth waste and emptie, he turneth it vpsyde downe, and scattereth abrode the inhabiters thereof.

Leui.19. 2 *And the Priest shalbe as the people, and the maister as the seruaunt, the maistresse lyke the mayde, the seller lyke the buyer, he that lendeth vpon vsurie, lyke hym that boroweth vpon vsurie, the creditor as the detter.

3 The land shalbe cleane wasted, and vtterly spoyled: for so the Lorde hath spoken.

4 The earth is sorye and consumeth away, the world is feeble and perysheth, the proud people of the earth are come to nought.

5 The earth also is become vnprofitable vnder the inhabiters thereof, whiche haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinaunce, broken the euerlastyng couenaunt.

6 Therefore hath the curse consumed the earth, and they that dwell therein are fallen into treshasse: Wherfore the inhabiters of the earth are perished with drought, and fewe men are left behynde.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might, al they that haue ben mery of hart are come to mournyng.

8 The myrth of Tabrets is layd downe, the noyse of such as haue made mery is ceassed, the ioy at the Harpe is at an ende.

9 They shal drynke no more wyne with myrth, strong drynke shalbe bytter to them that drynke it.

10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe, euery house is shut vp, that no man maye come in.

11 In the streetes is there a crying, because of wyne, all cheare is vanyshed away, the myrth of the lande is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smytten with destruction.

13 For in the myddes of the lande, euen among the people, it shall come to passe as at the shakyng of Oliues, and as the grapes are when the wyne haruest is doone.

14 They shall lyft vp their voyce, and make a mery noyse, and in magnifiyng of the Lorde shal they crye out of the Weast.

15 Wherfore prayse ye the Lorde in the valleys, euen the name of the Lord God of Israel in the Iles of the sea.

16 From the vttermoste parte of the earth haue we heard prayses and myrth, because of the righteous: and I sayde, I knowe a thing in secrete, I knowe a thing in secrete, woe is me, ỳ transgressours haue offended, the transgressours haue greuously offended.

17 Fearefulnesse, the pyt, and the snare are vpon thee, O thou that dwellest on the earth.

Jer.48.44 18 *It wyl come to passe, that whosoeuer escapeth the fearefull noyse, shal fal into the pyt, and he that commeth vp out of the pyt, shalbe taken with the snare: for the windowes from an hygh are open, and the fundations of the earth are mooued.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth hath a sore ruine, the earth quaketh exceedyngly.

20 The earth shall reele too and fro lyke a drunkard, and shalbe remooued lyke a tent, and the iniquitie therof shalbe heauy vppon it, it shall fall, and not ryse vp agayne.

21 And in that day shall the Lorde visite the host aboue that is on hygh, and the kynges of the worlde that are vpon the earth.

22 And they shalbe geathered togeather as they that be in prysons, and they shalbe shut vp in warde, and after many daies shal they be visited.

23 The Moone shalbe abashed, and the

Sunne aſhamed, when the Lorde of hoſtes ſhal raigne in mount Sion and in Hieruſalem with wooꝛſhyp, and in the ſyght of ſuch as ſhalbe of his counſel.

¶ The.xxv. Chapter.

A thankes geuyng to God for his vvorkes.

1 THou art my Lord my God, I wyl magnifie thee, I wyl geue thankes vnto thy name, foꝛ thou haſt bꝛought woonderful thynges to paſſe, accoꝛdyng to thyne old counſel, truely and faythfully.

3 Thou haſt made a citie an heape of ſtones, and bꝛought a ſtrong towne into decay: the habitation of ſtrangers haſt thou made to be no citie, neyther ſhal it be buylded any moꝛe.

3 Therefoꝛe ſhall the myghtie people geue glozie vnto thee, the citie of the valiant heathen ſhal feare thee.

4 Foꝛ thou haſt been a ſtrength vnto the pooꝛe, and a ſuccour foꝛ the needie in his trouble, a refuge agaynſt euyl weather, a ſhadowe agaynſt the heate: foꝛ the blaſt of ragyng men is lyke a ſtoꝛme that caſteth downe a wal.

5 Lyke as the heate in a dꝛye place waſteth al thynges: ſo ſhalt thou ſuppꝛeſſe the noyſe of aliantes, the heate *is abated* with the ſhadowe of the cloude, *euen ſo ſhal God* aſſwage the noyſe of the cruel tyꝛantes.

6 And in this mountayne ſhall the Lorde of hoſtes make vnto al people a feaſt of plenteous and delicate thynges, euen of moſt pleaſant and dayntie dyſhes.

7 And in this mountayne ſhall the Lorde deſtroy the couerynge that all people are wꝛapped in, and the hangyng that is ſpꝛead vpon al nations.

8 As foꝛ death he hath deſtroyed it foꝛ euer, and the *Lorde God ſhal wype away teares from al faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhal he take away out of al the earth, foꝛ ſo the Lorde hath ſayde. *Apo.7.17. and.21.4.

9 And in that day it ſhalbe ſayde, Loe, this is our God, we haue wayted foꝛ hym, and he ſhal ſaue vs, this is the lozd in whom we haue hoped, we wyl be merie, and reioyce in the ſaluation *that commeth* of hym.

10 Foꝛ in this mountayne ſhal the hande of the Lorde ceaſſe, and Moab ſhalbe thꝛeſhed vnder hym, euen as ſtrawe is troden to doung on the dounghyl.

11 And he ſhall ſtretche out his hande in the myddeſt of them, as he that ſwymmeth caſteth out his handes to ſwymme: and with the ſtrength of his handes ſhall he bꝛyng downe their pꝛyde.

12 The ſtrong holde alſo and defence of thy walles hath he ouerthꝛowen & caſt downe, and bꝛought them to the grounde, euen vnto duſt.

¶ The.xxvi. Chapter.

A ſong of delyuerannce of the people.

1 IN that day ſhall this ſongue be ſong in the lande of Juda, We haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation ſhal God appoynt in ſteade of walles and bulwarkes.

2 Opē ye the gates, that the ryghteous people which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 By an aſſured purpoſe wylt thou pꝛeſerue perfecte peace, becauſe they put their truſt in thee.

4 Put ye your truſt alway in the Lorde, foꝛ in the Lorde God there is ſtrength foꝛ euermoꝛe.

5 Foꝛ he hath bꝛought downe the high minded citizens: as foꝛ the pꝛoude citie, he hath bꝛought it lowe, euen to the grounde ſhall he caſt it downe, and bꝛyng it vnto duſt.

6 The foote, euen the foote of the pooꝛe, and the ſteppes of ſuche as be in neceſſitie ſhall treade it downe.

7 The path of equitie wylt thou graunt vnto the iuſt, *O thou moſt ryghteous*, thou ſhalt oꝛder the path of hym that is ryghteous.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgementes, O Lorde, haue we put our truſt in thee: thy name alſo, and the remembꝛaunce of thee, is the thyng that our ſoule longeth foꝛ.

9 Myſoule hath longed foꝛ thee al the night, and with my ſpirite whiche is within me wyll I ſeeke thee early in the moꝛnyng: foꝛ when thy iudgementes are in the earth, the inhabiters of the woꝛlde ſhall learne ryghteouſneſſe.

10 Shall the vngodlye man be fauoured, whiche hath not learned ryghteouſneſſe, but doeth wyckedly in the earth, where nothyng ought to be doone, but that whiche is ryghteous: he ſhal not ſee the glozye of the Lorde.

11 Lozd, when thy hande is lyft vp to ſtrike, they ſee it not, but they ſhal ſee it, and be confounded with ỹ zeale of the people, and the fyre that conſumeth thyne enimies ſhal deuoure them.

12 Lozd, vnto vs thou ſhalt pꝛouide peace: foꝛ thou alſo haſt wꝛought al our woꝛkes in vs.

13 O Lorde our God, other lordes beſides thee hath ſubdued vs: but we wyl be mindful only of thee, and of thy name.

14 The dead wyll not lyue, they that be out of lyfe wyl not ryſe agayne, therfoꝛe haſt thou

thou visited and rooted them out, and destroyed al the memorie of them.

15 Thou hast increased the people, O Lord, thou hast increased the people, thou art glorious, thou hast sent them farre of vnto all the coastes of the earth.

16 Lorde, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out their prayer when thy chastening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth nygh towards her trauayle, is sory and cryeth in her paynes: euen so haue we ben in thy syght, O Lorde.

18 We haue ben with childe and suffered payne, as though we had brought foorth wind: for there is no saluation in the earth, neyther doo the inhabiters of the worlde submit them selues.

19 Thy dead men shal lyue, euen as my body shal they ryse agayne: awake and syng ye that dwel in dust, for thy deawe is euen as the deawe of herbes, and the earth shal cast out them that be vnder her.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hyde thee selfe for a litle whyle, vntyl the indignation be ouerpast.

Exod. 3. 21 For beholde, the Lorde is comming out of his place, to visite the wickednesse of suche as dwell vppon earth: the earth also shal disclose her blooddes, and shal no more hide them that are slayne in her.

¶ The .xxvii. Chapter.

A propheſie of the comming of Christe, and destruction of idolatrie.

1 IN that day the Lord with his sore, great, and mightie swoorde, shal visite *a* Leuiathan the fugitiue serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, & he shal slay the dragon that is in the sea.

a Myſtica. Leuiathan is the great. multitudes in this ment kingdome Satan, and his myſtie tyrans of the world. Christ, perfection of his re.

2 In the day see that ye syng of the congregation, whiche is the vineyarde that bryngeth foorth the best wine:

3 Euen I the Lorde doo keepe it, in due seasons shal I water it: and lest the enimie doo it any harme, I wyl both nyght and day preserue it.

4 There is no displeasure in me, els when the vineyard bryngeth me forth bryers and thornes, I would goe through it by warre, and burne it vp togeather.

God calleth vnto his worde his strength, be. that therby ſtrengthneth them, and byrdeneth them vnto his ayde. 5 Let it take holde of my *b* strength, and it shalbe at one with me, euen at one shal it be with me.

6 The dayes are comming that Jacob shal take roote, Israel shalbe greene and flourish, and the worlde shalbe filled with fruite.

7 Hath he smitten hym as sore as he did the the other that smote hym? Or is he slayne with so sore a slaughter as they that slue hym?

8 Thou wylt punishe it in the branches, yet not beyonde measure: for in the day that the east winde bloweth sore, it taketh away the fruites.

9 By this meanes therefore shal the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this is al the fruite *namely* the *c* taking away of his sinne, if he make all the stones of the aulter of idols, as chalke stones that are beaten in sunder, that their groues and images rise not vp agayne.

c: God vseth afflictions, as meanes to call men to repentance, whereupon foloweth forgeuenesse of sinnes.

10 Els shal the strong citie be desolate, and the habitation forsaken and left lyke a wyldernesse: there shal the Calfe feede, and there shal he lye, and eate vp the grasses thereof.

11 When the branches of it are drye, they are broken of, and the women come and set them on fyre: for it is a people of no vnderstandyng, and therefore he that made them, shal not fauour them, and he that created them, shal geue them no grace.

12 And in that day shal the Lorde make a threshyng from the middes of the riuer Euphrates, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and ye chyldren of Israel shalbe gathered togather one to another.

13 In that day shal the great trumpe be blowen, so that they which were lost in the land of Assyria, and they that were banished in the lande of Egypt, shal come and woorshyp the Lorde in the holy mount of Hierusalem.

¶ The .xxviii. Chapter.

1. Agaynst the pryde of Ephraim, 9. and agaynst false prieſtes and preachers.

1 WO be vnto the crowne of pryde, euen vnto the drunken people of Ephraim, whose great pompe is as a floure that fadeth away vpon the head of the valley of suche as be in wealth, and are ouerladen with wine.

2 Beholde, there commeth a vehement and sore day from the Lorde, lyke an vnmeasurable hayle and perillous tempest, euen lyke the force of mightie & horrible waters that violently beareth downe al thinges.

3 The crowne of the pryde of the drunken Ephraimites shalbe troden vnder foote.

4 So that the floure of his fayrenesse and beautie, which is in the head of the valley of fatnesse, shal fade away as doeth an vntymely rype fygge before harueſt: whiche when a man espieth, he loketh vpon it, and

whyle it is yet in his hande he eateth it vp.

5 In that day ſhal the Lorde of hoſtes be the crowne of glorie and diamonde of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people.

6 He wyl be alſo a ſpirite of perfect knowledge to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and ſtrength vnto them that turne away the battel to the gate *of the enemie.*

7 But they are out of the way by reaſon of wine, yea farre out of the way are they thorowe ſtrong drynke: the prieſt alſo and the prophete are gone aſtray by the meanes of ſtrong drinke, they are drunken with wine, they go amiſſe thorow ſtrong drinke, they fayle in propheſying, and ſtumble in iudgement.

8 For al tables are ful of vomit and fylthineſſe, that no place is cleane.

9 Whom then ſhal ſuche one teache knowledge? and whom ſhal he make to vnderſtande the thyng that he heareth? for they are as ignorant as young chyldren that are taken from the mylke, and are weaned.

10 For they that be ſuche, muſt take after one leſſon, another leſſon, after one commaundement, another commaundement, for one rule, another rule, after one inſtruction, another inſtruction, there a litle, and there a litle.

*I.Co.14.21 11 *For he that ſpeaketh vnto this people, is euen as one that vſeth rudeneſſe of ſpeache, and a ſtrange language.

12 If any man ſay vnto them, Loe, this is the reſt wherewith ye may eaſe hym that is weerie, this is the refreſhing: they wyl not hearken.

13 Therefore ſhal the woorde of the Lorde be vnto them leſſon vpon leſſon, commaundement vpon commaundement, rule vpon rule, inſtruction vpon inſtruction, there a litle, and there a litle: that they may goe on, and fal backwarde, be bruiſed, tangled, and ſnared.

*Mat.21.4. a. Who ſo through fayth doeth ſtay hym ſelfe vppon Chriſt, in haſtie going forward, ſhal not fal that is, ſhal not fayle of that he hopeth to obteyne.

14 Wherefore heare the woorde of the Lorde ye mockers, ye that haue rule of this people which is at Hierusalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſayde, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hel are we at agreement: and though there goe forth a ſore plague, it ſhal not come vnto vs, for we haue made falſehood our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hyd.

b. The Goſpel is compared to haile & floodes, for that it breaketh downe and caryeth away idolatrie and ſuperſtition, wherin men doo truſt in vayne.

16 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, *Beholde, I lay in Sion for a fundation a ſtone, euen a tryed ſtone, a pretious corner ſtone, a ſure fundation: who ſo beleeueth, let hym not be to a haſtie.

17 Iudgement alſo wyll I lay to the rule, and righteouſneſſe to the ballance, ſo that the *b* hayle ſhal sweepe away as a broome your vayne confidence, and the priuie place of your refuge ſhall the waters runne ouer.

18 And thus the couenaunt that ye made with death, ſhalbe diſanulled, and your agreement that ye made with hel, ſhall not ſtande, yea when the ſore plague goeth forth, ye ſhalbe troden downe vnder it.

19 From the tyme that it goeth forth, it ſhal take you away: for early in the morning euery day, yea both day and nyght, ſhal it goe thorough, & when the noyſe thereof is perceyued, it ſhal gender veration.

20 For the bed is narowe, and not large, and the couering ſo ſmal, that a man can not wynde him ſelfe *vnder it.*

21 *For the Lorde ſhal ſtande as in mount Perazim, and ſhalbe wroth lyke as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may doo his woorke, his ſtrange woorke, and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act. *I.Re.5.20 I.Chr.14.11 Ioſ.10.12.

22 Nowe therefore ſee that ye be no mockers, leſt your puniſhment encreaſe: for I heard of the Lorde of hoſtes, that there ſhal come a ſhort ende vpon the whole earth.

23 Heare ye then, & hearken vnto my voyce, conſyder and ponder my ſpeache.

24 Doeth not the huſbandman plowe all the day, and openeth and breaketh the clots of his grounde, that he may ſowe?

25 When he hath made it playne, wyl he not ſpread abrode the fitches, and ſowe commin, and caſt in wheate by meaſure, and the appoynted barly and rye in theyr place?

26 God wyl inſtruct hym to haue diſcretion, euen his God wyl teache hym.

27 For fitches ſhal not be threſhed with an harowe, neyther ſhal a cart wheele be brought thorough the commin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and commin with a rodde.

28 But the ſeede that bread is made of is threſhed, though it be not alway a threſhyng, and the cart wheele muſt be brought ouer it, leſt he grynde it with his teeth.

29 This alſo commeth of the Lorde of hoſtes, which wooreth with woonderful wyſedome, and bringeth excellent woorkes to paſſe.

¶ The.xxix.Chapter.

A propheſie againſt Hieruſalem, and againſt the vayne traditions of men.

1 WO vnto thee, O Ariel, Ariel, thou citie that Dauid dwelt in: Goe on from yeere to yeere, and let the ſacrifices be ſlayne.

2 I wyl lay ſiege vnto Ariel, ſo that there ſhalbe heauineſſe and ſorowe in it: and it ſhalbe

shalbe vnto me euen an aulter of slaughter.
3 I wyl besiege thee rounde about, and wyl fyght against thee through a bulwarke, and wyl reare vp ditches against thee.
4 Thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speake out of the grounde, and thy speache shal goe lowe out of the dust:
5 Thy voyce also shal come out of ỹ ground, lyke the voyce of a witche, and thy talkyng shal whysper out of the dust.
6 Moreouer, the noyse of the strange enimies shalbe lyke thinne dust, and the multitude of tyrauntes shalbe as drye strawe that can not tarrie: euen sodaynely and in haste shal their blast goe.
7 Thou shalt be visited of the lord of hostes, with thunder, earthquake, and with a great noyse, with stormе and tempest, and with the flambe of a consumyng fyre.
8 And the multitude of al nations that fight agaynst Ariel, shalbe as a dreame seene by nyght: euen so shal they be that make warre against it, and strong holdes to ouercome it, and that lay any siege vnto it.
9 In conclusion, it shalbe euen as when an hungry man dreameth that he is eatyng, & when he awaketh, his soule is emptie, or as when a thirstie man dreameth that he is drynking, when he awaketh he is yet faynt, and his soule hath appetite: euen so shal the multitude of all nations be that fighteth against mount Sion.
10 Ponder these things once in your minds, and wonder: Blynded are they them selues, and the blynde guydes of other, they are dronken, but not with wyne: they are vnstable, but not through strong drynke,
11 For the Lorde hath couered you with a dumbyng spirit, and hath closed your eyes: your prophetes also and rulers that shoulde see, them hath he couered.
12 And the vision of al the prophetes, is become vnto you as the wordes of a booke that is sealed vp, whiche men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he sayth, I can not, for it is sealed.
13 And the booke is geuen to him that is not learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he sayth, I am not learned.
14 Therefore thus hath the Lorde sayde, *For as muche as this people, when they be in trouble, do honour me with their mouth, and with their lyps, but their hart is farre from me, and the feare which they haue vnto me, proceedeth of a commaundemēt that is taught of men: *Mat.15.8. *Esa.29.13.
15 Therefore wyll I do marueyles among this people, euen marueylous thynges I say and a woonder: for the wysedome of their wyse men shall perishe, and the vnderstandyng of their wytty men shall hyde it selfe. *1.Cor.1.19.
16 *Woe vnto them that keepe secrete theyr thoughtes, to hyde theyr counsayle from the Lorde, and to doo their woorkes in darkenesse, saying, *Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs? *Abdi.1.8. *Eccl.23.15.
17 Doubtlesse your destruction is in reputation as the Potters claye: and dooth the woorke say of hym that made it, He made not me? And doth an earthen vessell say of hym that fashioned it, He had no vnderstandyng?
18 Is it not harde at hande that Libanus shalbe turned into a lowe feelde, & that the lowe feelde shalbe taken as the wood?
19 And in that day shal deafe men heare the woordes of the booke, and the eyes of the blynde shall see euen out of the cloude, and out of darkenesse.
20 The meeke spirited also shalbe merry in the Lorde, and the poore among them that be lowly shall reioyce in the holy one of Israel:
21 For he that dyd violence is brought to nought, and the scornefull man is consumed, and they rooted out that made haste early to vnryghteousnesse,
22 Makyng a man to sinne in the woorde, and that tooke hym in a snare, whiche reproued them in the open place, and they that haue turned the cause of the ryghteous to nought.
23 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde to the house of Jacob, euen thus sayth he that redeemed Abraham, Jacob shall not nowe be confounded, nor his face pale.
24 But when he seeth his chyldren the woorke of my handes in the myddes of hym, they shall sanctifie my name, and prayse the holy one of Jacob, and feare the God of Israel.
25 They also that haue been of an erronious spirite, shall come to vnderstandyng, and they that haue been scornefull, shall learne doctrine.

¶ The.xxx. Chapter.

1. Agaynst them that forsake the counsayle of GOD, and cleaue to the counsayle of men. 3. The prophete also threateneth the remnant of the people, that after the destruction of Hierusalem vvent into Egypt.

1 ALAS for those disobedient chyldren, sayth the lord, that they wyl take counsayle, and not of me, that they wyll take a secrete aduise, and not out of my spirite, and therfore adde they sinne vnto sinne.

2 Euen

2 Euen they that walke to goe downe into Egypt, and haue aſked no queſtion at my mouth, but ſeeke ſtrength in the myght of Pharao, & truſt in the ſhadowe of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhal the ſtrength of Pharao be your confuſion, and the truſt in the ſhadowe of Egypt your ſhame.

4 For his captaynes were at Zoan, and his embaſſadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They were aſhamed of the people that coulde doo them no good, and that myght not helpe them, nor ſhewe them any profite, but were their confuſion and rebuke.

6 The burden of the beaſtes of the South. In a lande of trouble and anguiſhe, from whence ſhal come the young and olde Lion, the Uiper, and fierce Serpent, that fleeth agaynſt them that vppon coltes beare theyr rycheſſe, and vpon Camels their treaſures, to a people that can do them no good.

7 For vayne and nothyng worth ſhall the helpe of the Egyptians be: therefore haue I cryed vnto Hieruſalem, they ſhall haue ſtrength ynough, yf they wyll ſettle theyr myndes in quietneſſe.

8 Nowe therfore go thy way, and write this before them in a table, & note it in a booke, that it may finally remayne and be kept ſtyl for euer.

9 For this is an obſtinate people, and diſſembling chyldren, chyldreh that refuſe to heare the lawe of the Lorde.

10 For they ſay vnto the ſeers, See not: and to them that be cleare of iudgement, Looke not out ryght thynges for vs: but ſpeake fayre wordes vnto vs, looke out errours,

11 Get you out of this way, depart out of this path, and turne the holy one of Iſrael from vs.

12 Wherefore thus ſayth the holy one of Iſrael, Becauſe your hartes ryſe agaynſt this worde, and becauſe you truſt in wrong dealyng, and peruerſe iudgement, and put your confidence therein:

13 Therefore ſhal ye haue this miſcheefe for your deſtruction and fall, lyke as an hygh wall that falleth becauſe of ſome ryft or blaſt, whoſe breakyng commeth ſodaynely.

14 And the hurt thereof is lyke an earthen veſſel which breaketh without helpe, ſo that in the burſtyng of it, there is not founde one ſheuer to fetche fyre in, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, euen the holy one of Iſrael, In repentaunce, and in reſt ſhall ye be ſafe, in quietneſſe and ſure confidence ſhalbe your ſtrength, but ye haue had no luſt thereto.

16 For he haue ſayd, No, but we wyl eſcape through horſes, therefore ſhall ye flee, and we wyll get vs vp vppon ſwyfte beaſtes, and therefore ſhall your perſecutours be ſwyfter.

17 A thouſand ſhal flee at the rebuke of one, and at the rebuke of fyue, ſhal ye al flee, tyll ye be left as a ſhyp maſte vppon the toppe of a mountayne, and as a beakon vppon an hyll.

18 Therefore dooth the Lorde cauſe you to wayte, that he may haue mercy vpon you, to the intent that he may haue the preheminence when he is gratious vnto you: for the Lorde is the God of iudgement, bleſſed are all they that hope in hym.

19 If the people remayne in Sion, and at Hieruſalem, thou ſhalt not be in heauyneſſe: but at the voyce of thy complaynt ſhall he haue mercy vppon thee, and when he heareth it, he ſhall geue thee an anſweare.

20 And though the Lord geue you the bread of trouble, and the water of aduerſitie, thy rayne ſhalbe no more ſo ſcant, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy rayne,

21 Yea, and thyne eare ſhall heare the talkyng of hym that doth ſpeake behynde thee: This is the way, walke ye in it, turne not aſyde, neyther to the ryght hande, nor to the left.

22 Ye ſhal deſtroy alſo the couerynge of your ſyluer images, and the decking of your golden idols, euen as fylthyneſſe ſhalt thou put them away, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall GOD geue rayne vnto thy ſeede that thou ſhalt ſowe the ground withall, and bread of the encreaſe of the earth, whiche ſhalbe fat and very plenteous: in that day alſo ſhall thy cattayle be fedde in large paſtures.

24 The Oxen lykewyſe, & the young Aſſes that eare the grounde, ſhall eate cleane prouender, whiche is purged with the wynde and the fanne.

25 Fynally, vppon euery hygh mountayne and hyll ſhalt there be ryuers, and ſtreames of waters in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the lyght of the Moone ſhalbe as the lyght of the Sunne, and the Sunne lyght ſhalbe ſeuen fold, and haue as muche ſhine as in ſeuen dayes beſyde, when the Lorde byndeth vp the ſore of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of theyr wounde.

27 Beholde, the name of the Lorde commeth from farre, and his preſence is ſo hot, that no man is able to abyde: his lyppes are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a conſumyng fyre,

28 His breath is a behement flood of water that reacheth vp to the necke: that he maye syft away the heathen in the Syue of vanitie, and his breath is a bridle of errour in the iawes of the people.

29 And ye shal syng like as in the night when the holy solemnitie begynneth, and ye shall haue gladnesse of hart, lyke as when one commeth with a pype vnto the hyl of the Lorde, & to the most myghtie one of Israel.

30 And the Lorde shall cause his glorious voyce to be heard, and shal declare his stretched out arme with a terrible countenance, and with a flame of a consuming fyre, with noysome lyghtnyng, with a shewre, & with haylestones.

31 For through the voyce of the Lorde shall Assur be destroyed, which smote other men with rye rodde.

32 And it shall come to passe, that whithersoeuer he goeth, the rodde shall cleaue vnto him which the lord shal lay vpon him, with Tabrets and Harps: and with great warre shal he fyght agaynst his host.

33 For the fyre of hell is ordeyned from the begynnyng, yea euen for the kyng is it prepared: this hath the Lord set in the deepe, and made it wyde, the burnyng whereof is fyre and muche wood: the breath of the Lord, whiche is lyke a ryuer of brymstone, doeth kyndle it.

¶ The.xxxi.Chapter.

He curseth them that forsake God, and seeke for the helpe of men.

1 WOE vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and trust in horses, and put their confidence in charets, because they be many, and in horsmen, because they be lustie and strong: but they regarde not the holy one of Israel, and they aske no question at the Lorde.

2 And he neuertheles is wyse, & wyl plague the wycked, and goeth not from his woord, he wyll aryse agaynst the housholde of the frowarde, and agaynst the helpe of euyl doers.

3 Nowe the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesshe, and not spirit: and as soone as the Lorde stretcheth out his hand, then shall the helper fall, and he that shoulde haue been helped, and they shal altogeather be destroyed.

4 For thus hath the Lorde spoken vnto me, Lyke as the Lion and Lions whelpe roreth vpon the pray that he hath gotten, and is not afraid though the multitudes of Shepheards crye out vpon hym, neyther abashed for al the heape of them: so shal the Lord of hostes come downe to fyght for mount Sion, and defende his hyl.

5 Lyke as the byrdes flutter about their nestes: so shal the Lorde of hostes keepe, saue, defende, and deliuer Hierusalem.

6 Therfore, O ye children of Israel, turne agayne vnto him whom ye haue oftentimes forsaken.

7 For in that day euery man shall cast out his idols of syluer, and his idols of golde, which ye haue made with your owne handes vnto your sinne.

8 Assur also shalbe slayne with the swoorde, not with a mans swoorde, neyther shall the swoorde of any man deuoure hym, and he shal flee from the slaughter, and his choyse young men shalbe discomfyted.

9 He shall goe for feare to his strong holdes, and his princes shal flee from his standard, sayth the Lorde, whose fyre is in Sion, and his furnace in Hierusalem.

¶ The.xxxii.Chapter.

The condition of good rulers and officers.

1 BEholde, a kyng shal gouerne after the rule of ryghteousnesse, and the princes shal rule accordyng vnto the ballance of equitie.

2 And that man shalbe vnto men as a defence for the wynde, and as a refuge for the tempest, lyke as a ryuer of water in a dryestie place, and the shadowe of a great rocke in a drye lande.

3 The eyes of seeyng shall not be dymme, and the eares of them that heare shall take diligent heede.

4 The hart of the vnwyse shall attayne to knowledge, and the vnperfect tongue shall speake playnely and distinctly.

5 Then shal the foolyshe nigarde be no more called gentle, nor the churle liberal.

6 But the nigarde wyll speake nygardly, and his hart wyll worke euyll, and play the hypocrite, and imagine abominations agaynst God, to make the hungry leane, and to withhold drynke from the thirsty.

7 The weapons of the churlyshe are euyll, he deuiseth noysom deuises, that he may beguyle the poore with deceitefull woordes, yea euen there as he shoulde geue sentence with the poore.

8 But the liberall person imagineth honest thinges, and commeth vp for liberalitie vnto promotion.

9 Vp ye ryche and idle women, herken vnto my voyce, ye careles daughters marke my woordes.

10 Many

10 Many yeeres & dayes ſhall ye be brought in feare, O ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall fayle, and the harueſt ſhall not come.

11 Be abaſhed, you that liue in abundance, tremble you that liue careleſſe, caſt of your rayment, make your ſelues bare, and put ſackcloth about you.

12 For as the infantes weepe when theyr mothers teates are dryed vp: ſo ſhall you weepe for your fayre feeldes and fruitefull vineyardes.

13 My peoples feelde ſhal bring thornes and thyſtels: and ſo ſhall it be in euery houſe of voluptuouſneſſe, and in euery citie that reioyceth.

14 The palaces alſo ſhalbe broken, and the greatly occupied cities deſolate: the towres and bulwarks ſhal become dennes for euermore, where wylde aſſes take their pleaſure, and ſheepe their paſture.

15 Vnto the time that the ſpirite be powred vpon vs from aboue, and that the wylderneſſe be a fruiteful feelde, and the plenteous feelde be reckoned for a wood.

*Eſai.29.17 16 *Then ſhal equitie dwell in the deſart, and righteouſneſſe in a fruitefull land.

17 And the woorke of righteouſneſſe ſhalbe peace, and her fruite reſt and quietneſſe for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in the Innes of peace, and in ſure dwellinges, in ſafe places of comfort.

19 And when the hayle falleth, it ſhall fall in the wood, and the citie ſhalbe ſet lowe in the valley.

20 O howe happy ſhall ye be when ye ſhall ſafely ſowe your ſeede beſide al waters, and driue thyther the feete of your Oxen and Aſſes.

¶ The.xxxiii. Chapter.

Threatnynges againſt the Aſſyrians. 20. A deſtruction of them that ſhall ſee the Lorde.

1 WOE to thee that deſtroyeſt, when thou waſt not deſtroyed, thou breakeſt the league, whereas none hath broke it with thee: for when thou ſhalt leaue deſtroying, thou thee ſelfe ſhalt be deſtroyed: and when thou ceaſeſt from breaking the league, then ſhall they breake it to thee.

2 O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs, we haue put our whole truſt in thee: be an arme to ſuch early, and our health in the time of trouble.

3 At that confuſe noyſe the people fled, and at thyne exalting, ỹ heathen were ſcattered.

4 And the ſpoyles ſhalbe geathered, whiche ſhalbe yours, as are the geathering of Buchus, and the multitude going to it ſhalbe as Locuſtes runnyng too and fro.

5 The Lord is exalted, for it is he that dwelleth on high, he hath fylled Sion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And a ſure ſtablithing of the times, ſhalbe ſtrength, health, wyſedome, and knowledge: and the very feare of the Lord ſhalbe the treaſure of it.

7 Behold, the meſſengers ſhal crie without: and the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bytterly.

8 Their ſtreetes are waſte, there walketh no man therin: GOD hath broken the appoyntment, the cities are caſt awaye, and men are nothyng regarded.

9 The deſolate earth is in heauyneſſe, Libanus is ſhamed and hewē downe, Saron is lyke a wyldernes, Baſan and Charmel are ſpoyled of their fruites.

10 And therefore ſayth the Lorde, I wyl vp nowe, nowe wyl I be aduaunced, now wyl I be exalted.

11 Ye ſhal conceyue ſtubble, and beare ſtraw: and your ſpirite ſhalbe the fyre, that it may conſume you.

12 And the people ſhalbe burnt lyke lyme, and as thornes burnt that are hewē of, and caſt in the fyre.

13 Nowe hearken to, ye that are farre of, howe I haue doone, and conſyder my power, ye that are at hande.

14 The ſynners at Sion are afrayde, a ſodayne fearefulneſſe is come vpon the hypocrites: What is he among vs, ſay they, that ſhal dwel by the conſumyng fyre? Which of vs may abyde the euerlaſtyng heate?

15 *He that leadeth a godlye lyfe, and ſpeaketh the trueth, he that abhorreth gaines by violence and deceite, he that keepeth his hand that he touche no reward, which ſtoppeth his eares that he heare no counſell againſt the innocent blood, whiche holdeth downe his eyes that he ſee no euyl: *Pſal.14.2.

16 He it is that ſhall dwell on hygh, whoſe ſafegarde ſhalbe in a bulwarke of rockes: to hym ſhalbe geuen meate, and his waters ſhal not fayle.

17 Thyne eyes ſhall ſee the kyng in his glory, euen the king of the farre countreys ſhall they ſee.

18 Thyne hart ſtudied for feare, thinkyng thus: * What ſhall then become of the Scribe? of the receiuer of our money? what of him that taxed our fayreſt houſes? *1.Cor.1.19

19 There ſhalt thou not ſee a cruel people of a ſtrange tongue, to haue ſo defuſed a language that it may not be vnderſtanded, neither ſo ſtrange a ſpeach but it ſhalbe perceiued.

20 Looke vpon Sion, the head citie of our solemne feastes: thyne eyes shall see Hierusalem that glorious habitation, the tabernacle that neuer shal remoove, whose nayles shal neuer be taken out world without end, whose cordes euery one shall neuer corrupt.

21 For the glorious maiestie of the Lord shal there be present among vs, as a place where fayre brode riuers & streames are, through the whiche, shall neyther Galley rowe, nor great shyp sayle.

22 For the Lorde is our iudge, the Lorde is our lawe geuer, the Lorde is our kyng, and he hym selfe shalbe our sauiour.

23 Thy tacklyng is loosed, therefore it can not make fast the mast, nor spread the sayle: then there is dealed great spoyle, yea, lame men runne after the pray.

24 There lyeth no man that sayth, I am sicke: but al is taken away from the people that dwell there.

¶ The .xxxiiii. Chapter.

The last destruction of the synagogue, in vvhiche the kingdome and priesthood of the people vvas translated to the Churche and congregation of Christe.

1 COme ye Heathē, and heare, take heede you people: hearken thou earth, and al that is therein, thou rounde compasse, and al that dwelleth therupon.

2 For the Lorde is angrye with all people, and his displeasure is kyndeled agaynst all the multitude of them, he hath destroyed them, and deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 So that their slayne shalbe cast out, and their bodyes shall stynke, that euen the very hylles shalbe wet with the blood of them.

4 All the starres of heauen shall waste, and the heauens shal folde together as a roule, and all the starres thereof shall fall, lyke as the leaues fall from the vines and figge trees.

5 For my swoorde shalbe bathed in heauen, and shal immediatly come downe to iudgement vpon Idumea, and vppon the people whiche I haue cursed.

6 And the Lordes swoorde shalbe full of blood, and be rustie with the fatnesse and blood of Lambes and Goates, with the fatnesse of the kydneyes of weathers: For the Lorde shall kyll a great offeryng in Bozra, and a great slaughter in the lande of Idumea.

a God declareth his loue & care to preserue his Churche by his seuere punishing of the enemies to his Churche.

7 There shall the Unicornes fal with them, and the Bulles with the Giantes, and their lande shalbe throughly soked with blood, and their grounde corrupt with fatnesse.

8 For it is the *a* day of Gods vengeaunce, and the yeere of recompence for the reuenge of Sion.

9 And his floods shalbe turned to pitche, and his earth to brymstone, and therewith shall the lande be kyndeled.

10 So that it shall not be quenched day nor nyght, but smoke euermore, and so foorth lye waste: and no man shall goe through it for euer.

11 *But Pellicanes, Storkes, great Owles, and Rauens, shall haue it in possession, and dwell therein: for God shall spread out the lyne of desolation vpon it, and the stones of emptinesse. *Soph. 2.14

12 Her nobles shal cal, and there is no kingdome: and al her princes shalbe nothyng.

13 Thornes shal grow in their palaces, nettles and thistles in their strong holdes, that the Dragons may haue their pleasure therin, and that they may be a court for Estriches.

14 There shall straunge visures and monstercus beastes meete one another, and the wylde keepe companie together, there shal the Lamia lye and haue her lodgyng.

15 There shall the Owle make her neast, buylde, be there at home, and bryng foorth her young ones: there shall the Kites come together, eche one to his lyke.

16 Seeke through the booke of the Lorde, and reade it: there shal none of these things be left out, there shal not one nor suche lyke faile: for his mouth commaundeth, and that same doth his spirite geather together, or fulfyl.

17 He hath cast the lot for them, and to those beastes hath his hand diuided it by the line: therefore those shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

¶ The .xxxv. Chapter.

Of the tyme and kingdome of Christe.

1 BUT *a* the desart and wyldernesse shal reioyce, the waste grounde shalbe glad, and flourishe as the Lilie.

a. The barren nature of mankynde to all goodnesse, shalbe made fruitefull by grace promised in Christ. Deut. 30 and. 31.

2 She shall flourish pleasantly, and be ioyful, and euer be geuing thankes more and more: For the glory of Libanus, the beautie of Charmel and Saron, shalbe geuen her: These shall knowe the honour of the Lord, and the maiestie of our God.

3 And therefore *b* strength the weake handes, and comfort the feeble knees.

b. God geueth strength of grace to the feeble consciences by preaching the word.

4 Say vnto them that are of a fearful hart, Be of good cheare, and feare not, beholde, your God commeth to take vengeaunce, and you shall see the reward that God geueth:

God

God commeth his owne ſelfe, and wyl deliuer you.

*Mat.15.30 5 *Then ſhal the eyes of the blynde be lyghtened, and the eares of the deafe opened.

6 Then ſhal the lame men leape as an Hart, and the dumbe mans tongue ſhall geue thankes: for in the wylderneſſe there ſhal welles ſpryng, and flooddes of water in the deſart.

7 The dry ground ſhal turne to riuers, and the thirſtie to ſprynges of water: whereas Dragõs dwelt afore, there ſhal grow ſweet flowres and greene rushes.

8 There ſhalbe foote pathes, and common ſtreetes, this ſhalbe called the holy way, no vncleane perſon ſhal goe through it, for the Lord hym ſelfe ſhal goe with them that way, and the wayfayrer nor ignorant ſhal not erre.

9 There ſhalbe no Lion, and no rauenyng beaſtes ſhall come therein, nor be there, but men redeemed ſhal goe there free and ſafe.

10 And the redeemed of the Lorde, I ſay, ſhal conuert, & come to Sion with thankeſgeuing: euerlaſting ioy ſhal they haue, pleaſure and gladneſſe ſhalbe among them, and as for al ſorowe and heauyneſſe, it ſhal vaniſhe.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

Hieruſalem is beſieged by Sennacherib, in the tyme of king Ezecias.

*4.kin.18.13 1 IN the fourteenth yeere of kyng Ezecias,
2.Chro.32.1 came Sennacherib kyng of the Aſſyrians downe, to laye ſiege vnto al the ſtrong cities of Juda, to conquer them.

2 And the kyng of the Aſſyrians ſent Rabſaceh from Lachis towarde Hieruſalem, agaynſt Ezecias, with an exceedyng hoſt, whiche ſet hym by the conduite of the ouer poole, in the way that goeth through the Fullers lande.

3 And ſo there came forth vnto hym Eliacim, Helcias ſonne, the cheſe ouer the houſeholde, Sobna the ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne, the ſecretarie:

4 And Rabſaceh ſayde vnto them, Tel Ezecia that the great kyng ſayth thus vnto hym, What preſumption is this that thou truſteſt vnto?

5 I ſayde ſurely that thou truſteſt in vayne woordes, when counſayle and ſtrength are neceſſarie to battayle: but now wherto truſteſt thou, that thou rebelleſt agaynſt me?

6 Loe, thou putteſt thy truſt in a broke ſtaffe of reede, *I meane* Egypt, whiche he that leaneth vppon, it goeth into his hande, and ſhooteth it through: euen ſo is Pharao the kyng of Egypt, vnto al them that truſt in hym.

7 But yf thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, We truſt in the Lorde our God: Is not he that GOD whoſe hygh places and aulters Ezecia tooke downe, and commaunded Juda and Hieruſalem to worſhip only before this aulter?

8 Nowe therefore deliuer hoſtages, that thou rebel no more againſt my lord the king of the Aſſyrians, and I wyl geue thee two thouſande horſes, yf thou be able to ſet men vpon them.

9 Howe dareſt thou reſyſt the power of the ſmalleſt prince that my Lorde hath? howe dareſt thou truſt in the charettes and horſemen of Egypt?

10 Moreouer, thynkeſt thou that I am come vp hyther to deſtroy this lande without the Lordes wyl? The Lorde ſayd vnto me, Goe vp agaynſt this lande, and deſtroy it.

11 Then ſayde Eliacim, Sobna, and Joah, vnto Rabſaceh, Speake to vs thy ſeruants, we pray thee, in the Syrians language, for we vnderſtande it wel, and ſpeake not to vs in the Jewes tongue, leſt the folke heare whiche lyeth vpon the wal.

12 Then aunſweared Rabſaceh, Hath my maiſter ſent me to ſpeake this onely to thy maiſter & thee? hath he not ſent me to them alſo that lye vppon the wal? that they may be compelled to eate their owne doung, and drynke their owne ſtale with you?

13 And Rabſaceh ſtoode ſtyffe, & cryed with a loude voyce in the Jewes tongue, & ſayde, Nowe take heede howe the great kyng of the Aſſyrians geueth you warnyng.

14 Thus ſayth the kyng, Let not Ezecia deceiue you, for he ſhal not be able to deliuer you.

15 Moreouer, let not Ezecia comfort you in the Lorde, when he ſaith, The Lorde without doubt ſhal defende vs, and ſhal not geue ouer this citie into the handes of the kyng of the Aſſyrians.

16 Hearken not to Ezecia, for thus ſayth the king of Aſſyria, Obteine my fauour, encline to me, ſo may euery man enioy his vineyardes and fygge trees, and drynke the water of his ceſterne:

17 Vnto the tyme that I come me ſelfe, and bryng you into a lande that is lyke your owne, wherein is wheate and wyne, which is both ſowen with ſeede, and planted with vineyardes.

18 Let not Ezecia deceiue you, when he ſayth vnto you, The Lorde ſhal deliuer vs: myght the God of the Gentiles keepe euery mans lande from the power of the kyng

of

of the Assyrians?
19 Where is the god of Hemath and Arphad? where is the god of Sepharuaim? and who is able to defende Samaria out of my hand?
20 Or which of all the gods of these landes hath deliuered their countrey out of my power? Is the Lorde in deede able to deliuer Hierusalem from my hand?
21 Unto this Ezecias messengers held their tongues, and answeared not one woord: for the king had charged them that they should geue him no answeare.
22 So came Eliacim Helcias sonne the cheefe ouer the houshold, Sobna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne the secretarie, vnto Ezecia with rent clothes, and tolde him the woordes of Rabsacch.

¶ The. xxxvii. Chapter.

1. Ezecia humbleth him selfe before the Lord. 35. The armie of Sennacherib is slayne of the angel of the lord, 38. And he him selfe his killed of his owne sonnes.

1 When Ezecia heard that, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth, and went into the temple of the Lorde.
2 But he sent Eliacim the cheefe ouer the houshold, and Sobna the Scribe, with the eldest priestes, clothed in sacke, vnto the prophete Esai the sonne of Amos.
3 And they sayd vnto him, Thus sayth Ezecia, This is the day of trouble, of plague, and of blasphemie: for ỹ children are come to the place of birth, but there is no power to bring them foorth.
4 The Lord thy God *no doubt* hath well consydered the woordes of Rabsacch, whom his Lorde king of the Assyrians hath sent to defie and blaspheme the liuing God, with such woordes as the Lorde thy God hath heard right well: and therefore lyft vp thy prayer for the remnant that yet are left.
5 So the seruantes of the king Ezecia came to Esai.
6 And Esai gaue them this answeare, Say thus vnto your lorde, Thus sayth the Lord, Be not afraide of the woordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the king of the Assyrians seruantes haue blasphemed me.
7 Beholde, I wyl rayse vp a winde agaynst hym, and he shall heare a rumour, and he shall goe agayne into his countrey, there wyll I destroy him with the swoord in his owne land.
8 Now when Rabsacch returned, he found the king of Assyria laying siege to Libnas: for he had vnderstandyng that he was departed from Lachis.
4.Re.19.9 9 *And there came a rumor that Tharacah kyng of Ethiopia was come forth to warre agaynst him: and when the kyng of Assyria heard that, he sent other messengers to king Ezecia with this commaundement.
10 Say thus to Ezecia king of Juda, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou hopest, and sayest, Hierusalem shall not be geuen into the handes of the king of Assyria.
11 For Loe, thou knowest well howe the kinges of Assyria haue handled al the lands that they haue subuerted: and hopest thou to escape?
12 Were the people of the Gentiles, whom my progenitours conquered, deliuered at any time through their goddes? *As namely*, Gosan, Haran, Rezeph, and the chyldren of Eden, which were at Thalassar?
13 Where is the king of Hemath, and the kyng of Arphad, and the king of the citie Sepharuaim, Eua, and Ana?
14 Nowe when Ezecia had receiued the letter of the messengers, and read it, he went vp into the house of the Lorde, and opened the letter before the Lorde.
15 And Ezecia prayed vnto the Lorde *in this maner*.
16 O Lorde of hostes, thou God of Israel, whiche dwellest vpon Cherubim, thou art the God that only is God of all the kyngdomes of the worlde, for thou only hast created heauen and earth,
17 Encline thyne eare Lorde, and consyder, open thyne eyes Lorde, and see, and ponder all the woordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent his embassage to blaspheme the liuyng God.
18 It is true, O Lord, that the kinges of Assyria haue conquered all kingdomes and landes,
19 And cast their gods in the fyre: for those were no goddes, but the woorkes of mens handes, of wood, or stone, therefore haue they destroyed them.
20 Nowe therefore deliuer vs, O Lord our God, from the hands of Sennacherib, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe that thou only art the Lorde.
21 Then Esai the sonne of Amos sent vnto Ezecia, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Whereas thou hast made thy prayer vnto me as touching Sennacherib the kyng of Assyria,
22 This is the answeare that the Lord hath geuen concernyng him: Despised art thou and mocked, O daughter Sion, he hath shaken his head at thee, O daughter of Hierusalem,
23 But thou Sennacherib, whom hast thou defyed and blasphemed? Agaynst whom hast

haſt thou lifted vp thy voyce, and exalted proude lookes? euen againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

24 Thou with thy ſeruantes haſt blaſphemed the Lord, and thus holdeſt thou of thee ſelfe: I wyll couer the high mountaynes and ſydes of Libanus with my horſemen, and there wyll I cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the fayreſt Fyrre treest I wil vp into the height of it, and into the cheefeſt of his tymber woodes.

25 Yf there be no water, I wyll graue and drynke: and as for waters of defence, I wil dry them vp with the feete of myne hoſt.

26 Yea, haſt thou not heard what I haue taken in hand, and brought to paſſe of olde time? That ſame wyl I doo nowe alſo, and waſte, deſtroy, and bring ſtrong cities vnto heapes of ſtones.

27 For their inhabiters ſhalbe like lame men brought in feare and confounded: they ſhalbe like graſſe and greene hearbes in the feelde, like haye vpon the houſe toppes, that wythereth before it be growen vp.

28 I knowe thy wayes, thy going forth, and thy comming home, yea and thy madneſſe againſt me.

29 Therefore thy furiouſneſſe againſt me, and thy pryde is come before me, I wyll put my ryng in thy noſe, and my bridle bit in the chawes of thee, and turne thee about, euen the ſame way that thou cameſt.

30 I wyl geue thee alſo this token, *O Ezekia*, this yeere ſhalt thou eate ſuche as groweth of it ſelfe, and the ſeconde yeere that whiche ſpringeth agayne of the ſame, and in the thirde yeere ye ſhall ſowe and reape, yea ye ſhall plant vineyards, and enioy the fruites thereof.

31 And ſuch of the houſe of Juda as are eſcaped, ſhall come togeather, and the remnant ſhall take roote beneath, and bring forth fruite aboue.

32 For the eſcaped ſhall goe out of Hieruſalem, and the remnant from the mount Sion: and this ſhall the zeale of the Lorde of hoſtes bring to paſſe.

33 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, concernyng the king of the Aſſyrians, He ſhall not come into this citie, and ſhall ſhoote no arrowe into it, there ſhall no ſhielde hurt it, neyther ſhall they caſt diches about it.

34 The ſame way he came he ſhall returne, and not come into this citie, ſayth the lorde.

35 And I wyl keepe and ſaue this citie, *ſaith he*, for myne owne, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

Reg. 19. 36 *Thus the angel of the Lord went forth, and ſlue of the Syrians hoſt, an hundred 48. 24 foure ſcore and fyue thouſande: and when men aroſe vp early in the morning, beholde they were ſlaine, & al lay ful of dead bodies.

37 So Semacherib the kyng of the Aſſyrians brake vp, and dwelt at Ninue.

38 Afterwarde it chaunced as he prayed in the temple of Neſroch his god, that Adramalech and Sarazer his owne ſonnes ſlue him with the ſwoord, and fled into the land of Armenia: and Aſarhaddon his ſonne raigned in his ſteede.

¶ The. xxxviii. Chapter.

1. Ezecia is ſicke vnto death, 5. but is yet reuiued by the Lorde, and liueth fifteene yeeres after. 10. For vvhich benefite he geueth thankes.

1 ABout this time was *Ezecia ſicke vnto death, and the prophete Eſai the ſonne of Amos came vnto him, and ſaide, Thus commaundeth the Lord, Set thyne houſe in order, for thou muſt dye, and ſhalt not eſcape. *2. Re. 20. 1. 2. Pa. 32. 24.

2 Then Ezecia turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the Lorde:

3 And ſayde, Remember, O Lorde, I beſeeche thee, that I haue walked before thee in trueth and a ſtedfaſt hart, and haue done the thing that is pleaſant to thee. And Ezecia wept ſore.

4 Then ſaide God vnto Eſai,

5 Goe, and ſpeake vnto Ezecia, The Lord God of Dauid thy father ſendeth thee this woord, I haue heard thy prayer, and conſydered thy teares: beholde, I wyll put fyfteene yeeres moe vnto thy lyfe,

6 And deliuer thee and thy citie alſo from the hand of the king of Aſſyria: for I wyll defend the citie.

7 And take thee this token of the Lord, that he wyll doo it as he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I wyl returne the ſhadowe of Ahaz dyall that nowe is layde out with the Sunne, & bring it ten degrees backward. So the Sunne turned tenne degrees backward, the which he was deſſended afore.

9. A thankes geuing vvhiche Ezecia king of Iuda vvrote, vvhen he had been ſicke, and vvas recouered.

10 I thought I ſhoulde haue gone to the gates of hel, when myne age was ſhortned, and haue wanted the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſpake within mee ſelfe, I wyll neuer viſite the Lorde, *the Lorde I ſay*, in this life: I wyll neuer ſee man among the dwellers of the world.

12 Myne age is folden togeather, and taken away from me lyke a ſhepheardes cottage, I haue hewē of my life *by my ſinnes*, like as

as a Weauer cutteth of his webbe: he wyl with pynyng sycknesse make an ende of me, yea he wyl make an ende of me in one day.

13 I thought I would haue lyued vntyl the morowe, but he hurled my bones lyke a Lion: and in one day thou wylt make an ende of me.

14 Then chattered I like a Swalowe, and lyke a Crane, and mourned lyke a Doue, I lyft vp myne eyes vnto the height: O Lorde *sayde I*, my sycknesse keepeth me downe, ease thou me.

15 What shal I say? The Lord hath made a promyse to me, yea and he hym selfe hath performed it: I wyl therefore so long as I lyue, remember this bytternes of my life.

16 O Lorde, to all those that shal lyue hereafter, yea to al men shall it be knowen, that euen in those yeres I haue a ioyful life, and that it was thou that causedst me to sleepe, agayne, thou hast geuen lyfe to me.

17 Beholde, bytter as gal was my penfyuenesse, so sore longed I for health, and it was thy pleasure to delyuer my lyfe from the fylthie pyt: for thou it is, *O Lord*, that hast cast al my synnes behynde thy backe.

18 For hel praiseth not thee, death doeth not magnifie thee: they that go downe into the graue prayse not thy trueth:

19 But the lyuyng, yea the lyuyng knowledge thee, as I doo this day: the father telleth his chyldren of thy faythfulnesse.

20 To heale me it is the Lordes woorke, and we wil syng my songues in the house of the Lorde al the dayes of our lyfe.

21 And Esai sayd, Take a plaster of fygges, and lay it vpon the sore, so shal it be whole.

22 Then sayde Ezecia, O what a miracle is this, that I shall goe vp into the house of the Lorde.

¶ *The.xxxix.Chapter.*

Ezecia is reproued of Esai, because he shewed his treasure vnto the Embassadours of Babylon.

4.Ki.20.12 1 AT the same tyme * Merodach Baladans sonne, kyng of Babylon, sent letters & presents to Ezecia: for he vnderstoode that he had been sycke, and was recouered agayne.

2 And Ezecia was glad therof, and shewed them the house of his treasures, of syluer and golde, of spyces, and rootes, of pretious oyles, and al that was in cubbordes and treasure houses: there was not one thyng in Ezeckias house, and so throughout al his kyngdome, but he let them see it.

3 Then came Esai the prophet to kyng Ezecia, and sayde vnto hym, What haue the men sayde, & from whence came they vnto thee? Ezecia answered, They came out of a farre countrey vnto me, out of Babylon.

4 Esai sayde, What haue they looked vpon in thy house? Ezecia answeared, Al that is in my house haue they seene, and there is nothyng in my treasure but I shewed it them.

5 Then said Esai vnto Ezecia, Understand the woorde of the Lorde of hostes:

6 Beholde, the tyme wyll come, that euery thyng whiche is in thyne house, and al that thy progenitours haue layde vp in store vntyl this day, shalbe carried to Babylon, and nothyng left behynde, thus sayth the Lord.

7 Yea & a part of thy sonnes that shall come of thee, and whom thou shalt beget, shalbe carried hence, and become gelded chamberlaynes in the kyng of Babylons court.

8 Then sayde Ezecia to Esai, Good is the woorde of God whiche thou hast tolde me. He sayde moreouer, For there shalbe peace and faythfulnesse in my tyme.

¶ *The.xl Chapter.*

1. The commyng of Saint Iohn Baptist. 9. The preparation of the Apostles. 11. The callyng of the Gentiles.

The Epistle on saint Iohn Baptistes day.

1 COmfort my people, *O ye Prophetes*, comfort my people, sayth your God.

2 Comfort Hierusalem at the harte, and tell her that her trauayle is at an ende, that her offence is pardoned, that she hath receyued at the Lordes hande sufficient correction for al her synnes.

3 * A voyce cryeth in wyldernesse: Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight the path of our God in the desart. *Math.3.3. Mark.1.3. Luk.3.4. John.1.23.

4 Al valleys shalbe exalted, and euery mountayne and hyll layde lowe: what so is crooked shalbe made strayght, and the rough shalbe made playne.

5 For the glory of the Lord shall appeare, for all flesh shall at once see that the mouth of the Lorde hath spoken it.

6 * The same voyce spake, Nowe crye. And the prophete answeared, What shal I crye? That al flesh is grasse, and that al the goodlynesse therof is as the floure of the feelde. *Eccle.4.18. Iames.1.11. 1.Pet.1.24.

7 The grasse is wythered, the floure falleth away, for the breath of the Lorde bloweth vpon them: of a truth ỳ people are grasse.

8 The grasse wythereth, and the floure fadeth away: * yet the woord of our God endureth for euer. *Ioh.12.34.

9 Goe vp vnto the hygh hyl, O Sion, thou that bryngest good tydynges, lyft vp thy voyce with power, O thou preacher Hierusalem, lyft it vp without feare, and say vnto the cities of Iuda, Beholde your God.

10 Beholde, the Lorde God shal come with

 power,

power, and ſhal of him ſelfe beare rule with his arme: beholde his rewarde with hym, and his woorkes before hym.

*Eze.34.23. Iohn.10.11. 11 *He ſhall feede his flocke lyke an heardman, he ſhall geather the lambes togeather with his arme, and carrie them in his boſome, and ſhall kyndely entreate thoſe that beare young.

12 Who hath meaſured the waters in his fyſt? who hath meaſured heauen with his ſpan, and hath comprehended all the earth of the worlde in three meaſures? who hath weyghed the mountaynes and hylles in a ballance?

*Wiſd.9.13. Rom.11.34. 1.Cor.2.6. 13 *Who hath directed the ſpirite of the Lord? or who gaue hym counſel, and ſhewed hym?

14 Who is of his counſell, and geueth hym vnderſtanding, & hath taught hym the path of iudgement? who taught hym cunnyng, & opened to hym the way of vnderſtandyng?

15 Beholde, al people are in compariſon of him as a drop of a bucket ful, and are compted as the leaſt thing that ỹ ballance weigheth: yea and the Iſles he taketh vp as a very litle thyng.

16 Libanus is not ſufficent to miniſter fyre to his offeryng, and all the beaſtes thereof are not yenough for one ſacrifice.

17 All people in compariſon of hym are reckoned as nothyng: yt they be cõpared with him, leſſe then nothyng, & as it that is not.

*Act.17.29. 18 *To whom then wyll ye lyken God, or what ſimilitude wyl ye ſet vp to hym?

19 Shal the Caruer make hym a carued image? and ſhal the Goldſmyth couer him with gold, or caſt hym into a fourme of ſyluer plates?

20 Moreouer, ſhall the image maker, that the poore man which is diſpoſed, may haue ſomethyng to ſet vp alſo, ſeeke out, & chooſe a tree that is not rotten, & carue therout an image that moueth not?

21 Knowe ye nothing? heard ye neuer of it? hath it not been preached vnto you ſince the begynnyng? haue ye not been enfourmed of this by the fundation of the earth?

22 It is he that ſitteth vpon the circle of the world, whoſe inhabiters are *in compariſon of hym* but as Graſhoppers: he ſpreadeth out the heauens as a coueryng, he ſtretcheth them out as a tent to dwel in.

23 He bryngeth princes to nothyng, and the iudges of ỹ earth as though they were not.

24 So that of them it may be ſayde, They be not planted nor ſowen agayne, neyther their ſtocke rooted againe in the earth: for as ſoone as he bloweth vppon them, they wither and fade away lyke the ſtrawe in a whyrlewynde.

25 To whom nowe wyll ye lyken me, and whom ſhal I be lyke, ſayth the holy one?

26 Lyft vp your eyes on hygh, and conſyder who hath made thoſe thinges whiche come out by ſo great heapes, and he calleth them al by their names: there is nothyng hydde from the greatneſſe of his power, ſtrength, and myght.

27 Howe may then Jacob thynke? or may Iſrael ſay, My wayes are hydde from the Lorde, & my God knoweth not of my iudgementes.

28 Knoweſt thou not, or haſt thou not heard that the euerlaſtyng God, the Lorde whiche made all the corners of the earth, is neyther weerie nor faynte? and that his wyſedome can not be comprehended?

29 It is he that geueth ſtrength vnto the weery, and power vnto the faynt.

30 Chyldren are weery and faynt, and the ſtrong men fal:

31 But vnto them that haue their truſt in the Lord, ſhal ſtrength be encreaſed: Egles wynges ſhall growe vpon them, when they runne they ſhal not fal, and when they goe they ſhal not be weerie.

¶ The.xli.Chapter.

Of the goodneſſe and mercy of God towarde the people.

1 BE ſtyl you a Iſlandes, and hearken vnto me: let the people laye their ſtrength together, let them come hyther, and thẽ ſhewe their cauſe: we wyll goe to the lawe togeather.

2 Who rayſed vp the b iuſt man from the Eaſt, and called hym to goe footh? who caſt downe the people, & ſubdued the kinges before hym? that he may throwe them al to the grounde with his ſwoorde, and ſcatter them lyke ſtubble with his bowe.

3 He followeth vpon them, and goeth ſafely hym ſelfe, and that in a way where before his foote had not troden.

4 Who hath made & created theſe thynges? euẽ he that called the generations from the begynnyng, * euen I the Lorde whiche am the fyrſt, and with the laſt.

5 The Iſles ſawe and did feare, & the endes of the earth were abaſhed, drewe nygh, and came thyther.

6 Euery man helped his neighbour, & ſayde to his brother, Be ſtrong.

7 The Carpenter cõforted the Goldſmyth, and the Goldſmyth ỹ Hammerman, ſaying, Solder wyl do very wel in it: and they faſtened it with their nayles, that it ſhoulde not be mooued.

8 But thou Iſrael art my ſeruant, thou Jacob whom I haue choſen, thou art the ſeede of Abraham my beloued.

a. By the Iſlandes, god meaneth the Gentiles, whom he reprocheth for their idolatry.

b. By the iuſt man, is meant Abraham, who beyng called out of Vr of the Chaldeans, who beyng iuſtified by fayth, became the father of many nations, whom god alway defended agaynſt all his enimies.

Apoc.1.17.

9 Thou

9 Thou art he whom I led from the endes of the earth: for I called thee euen from among the glorious men of it, and sayde vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Be not afrayde, for I am with thee: Melt not away as waxe, for I am thy GOD, to strength thee, helpe thee, and keepe thee with the right hande of my ryghteousnesse.

11 Beholde, al they that resist thee shal come to confusion and shame, and thine aduersaries shalbe destroyed & brought to nought.

12 So that who so seeketh after them, shall not finde them, thy destroyers shal perisher: and so shal they that vndertake to make battel agaynst thee, be as that is not, and as a thyng of nought.

13 For I the Lord thy God wyl strengthen thy right hande, euen I that say vnto thee, Feare not, I wyl helpe thee.

14 Be not afrayde, thou litle worme Iacob, and thou despised Israel: for I wyl helpe thee, sayth the Lorde, and the holy one of Israel thy redeemer.

15 Beholde, I wyl make thee a treadyng carte, and a newe flayle, that thou mayest thresshe and grinde the mountaynes, and bryng the hylles to powder.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shal carry them away, & the whirle winde shal scatter them: but thou shalt reioyce in the Lorde, and shalt delight in the holy one of Israel.

17 When the thyrstie and poore seeke water and finde none, and when theyr tongue is drye of thirst, I geue it them, sayth ỹ Lord, I the God of Israel forsake them not.

18 I bryng foorth flooddes in the hylles, and welles in the plaine feeldes: I turne the wyldernesse to ryuers, and the drye lande to conduites of water.

19 I plant in the waste grounde trees of Cedar, Boxe, Myrre, and Oliues, and in the drie I set Firre trees, Elmes, & Hawthornes togeather.

20 Al this doo I, that they altogeather may see and marke, perceyue with theyr hartes, and consyder that the hande of the Lorde maketh these thynges, and that the holy one of Israel bryngeth them to passe.

21 Stande at your cause sayth the Lorde, and bryng foorth your strongest grounde, sayth the kyng of Iacob.

22 Let them bryng foorth theyr gods, and let theyr gods tel vs what shal chaunce hereafter, yea let them shewe vs the thinges that are past what they be, let them declare them vnto vs, that we may take them to hart, and knowe them hereafter.

23 Eyther shewe vs thynges for to come, and tel vs what shalbe done hereafter, so shal we knowe that ye are goddes: doo some thyng eyther good or bad, so wyl we both knowledge the same, and tel it out.

24 Beholde, ye are goddes of nought, and your makyng is of nought: yea abominable is the man that hath chosen you.

25 Neuertheless, I haue waked vp one from the north, and he shal come from the east, he shal cal vpon my name, and shal treade vpon princes as vpon claye, and as the potter treadeth downe the myre. Cyrus.

26 Who declareth this from the beginning, and we wyl knowe hym: or from the olde tymes, and we wyl confesse and say that he is ryghteous? but there is none that sheweth or declareth any thyng, there is none also that heareth your woordes.

27 The first is he that shal say to Sion, Behold, behold they are present: and to Hierusalem it selfe wyl I geue an euangelist.

28 But when I consyder there is not a man among them, nor any that can geue counsel, nor that when I examine them that can answeare one woorde.

29 Loe wicked are they, & vayne, with the thinges also that they take in hande, yea their images are but wind & vaine things.

¶ The.xlii. Chapter.

The commyng of Christe.

1 BEhold, this is my seruant vpon whom I leane, *my elect in whom my soule is pacified, I haue geuen my spirite vpon hym, that he may shewe foorth iudgement among the Gentiles. *Mat.12.18.

2 He shal not be an outcryer, nor lyft vp his voyce, his voyce shal not be hearde in the streetes.

3 And a bruysed reede shal he not breake, and the smoking flare shal he not quenche: but faythfully & truely shal he geue iudgement.

4 He shal not be pensiue nor careful, that he may restore ryghteousnesse vnto the earth: & the gentiles also shal looke for his lawes.

5 For thus sayth God the Lorde vnto him, euen he that made the heauens and spread them abrode, and set foorth the earth with her encrease, which geueth breath vnto the people that is in it, and spirite to them that dwel therein.

6 I the Lorde haue called thee in righteousnesse, and wyl holde thee by the hande, and wyl also defende thee, *and geue thee for a couenant of the people, to be the light of the gentiles. *Esai.49.6.

7 That thou mayest open the eyes of the blinde, let out the prysoners from theyr bondes, and them that sit in darkenesse out of the dungeon house.

8 Euen I am the Lorde, & this is my name:
*Eſai.48.11 * and my glory wyl I geue to none other, neither mine honour to grauen images.
9 Beholde, olde thynges are come to paſſe, and newe thynges doo I declare, and or euer they come I tel you of them.
10 Syng vnto the Lorde a newe ſong of thankeſgeuyng, blowe out his prayſe from the ende of the worlde: they that be vppon the ſea, and al that is therein prayſe hym, the Iſles and they that dwel in them.
11 Let the wylderneſſe with the cities lyft vp her voyce, the townes alſo that they of Cedar dwel in: let them be glad that ſit vpon rockes of ſtone, and let them crye downe from the hygh mountaynes,
12 Aſcribing glory vnto the Lord, and magnifiyng him among the Gentiles.
13 The Lorde ſhal come forth lyke a Giant, & take a ſtomacke to hym like a freſhe man of warre: he ſhal roare and crye, and ouercome his enimies.
14 I haue long holden my peace *ſayth the Lorde,* a I haue ben ſtyl and refrayned mee ſelfe, but nowe I wyl crye lyke a trauaylyng woman, and at once wyl I deſtroy and deuoure.
15 I wyl make waſte both mountayne and hyl, and drie vp euery greene thyng that groweth thereon: I wyl drie vp ỹ flooddes to become Ilandes, & drinke vp the ryuers.
16 I wyl bring the blinde into a ſtreete that they know not, and leade them into a footepath that they are ignorant in: I ſhal make darkeneſſe light before them, and the thyng that is crooked to be ſtraight: Theſe thinges haue I doone vnto them, and not forſaken them.
17 They are fallen backe, yea and let them be aſhamed earneſtly that hope in idols, and ſay to the moulten images, Ye are our goddes.
18 Heare O ye deafe men, and ſharpen your eyes to ſee, O ye blynde.
19 Who is blynde but my ſeruant? or ſo deafe as *b* my meſſenger, whom I ſent vnto them? for who is ſo blinde as the perfect man, and ſo blinde as the Lordes ſeruant?
20 Thou haſt ſeene muche, and keepeſt nothing: the eares are open, & no man heareth.
21 The Lorde is merciful vnto them for his righteouſneſſe ſake, that his woorde might be magnified and prayſed:
22 c But the people them ſelues is robbed and troden vnder the foote, chayned in dungeons, and they al, I ſay, are ſhut into priſon houſes: they be carryed away captiue, and no man doeth looſe them: they be troden vnder foote, and no man doeth labour to bring them agayne.
23 But who is he among you that pondereth this, that conſydereth it, and taketh it for a warning in time to come?
24 Who gaue Jacob to be troden vnder foote, and Iſrael to be ſpoyled? Did not the Lorde? Becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him, & haue had no delight to walke in his wayes, neither ben obedient vnto his lawe:
25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him his wrathful diſpleaſure and ſtrong battel, and hath fyred him on euery ſide, yet wyl he not vnderſtande: he burneth him vp, yet ſinketh it not into his hart.

a. Chriſt for a tyme deferreth as it were with payne, to delyuer his elect from the tyrannie of antichriſte, but at the tyme appoynted he wyl enforce hym ſelfe, as a woman in her trauayle, to deliuer his people.

b. By the ſeruant, meſſenger, and the perfect man, he meaneth the Iewes and their prieſtes, who ought of all other people to haue had knowledge, and ſo haue ſerued God perfectly.

c. A greeuous ſentence againſt thoſe that wyl not beholde the light when it ſhineth, nor beleeue Gods woorde when it is preached.

¶ The.xliii.Chapter.

1. God promiſeth to ſende his Chriſte vvhich ſhall delyuer his people. 7. He forgeueth ſinnes for his ovvne ſake.

1 BVt nowe the Lorde that made thee, O Jacob, and he that faſhioned thee, O Iſrael, ſayth thus, Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine owne.
2 If thou goeſt through the water, I wyll be with thee, the ſtrong flooddes ſhal not ouerwhelme thee: and if thou walkeſt through the fyre, it ſhal not burne thee, and the flame ſhal not kindle vpon thee:
3 For I am the Lorde thy God, the holy one of Iſrael thy ſauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy deliuerance, the Ethiopians and the Sabees for thee:
4 Becauſe thou waſt deare in my ſight, and becauſe I ſet by thee and loued thee: I wyl geue ouer al men for thee, and deliuer vp al people for thy ſake.
5 Feare not, for I am with thee, I wyl bring thy ſeede from the eaſt, and gather thee togeather from the weſt.
6 I wyl ſay to the north, Let goe: and to the ſouth, Keepe not backe: but bring me my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the endes of the worlde,
7 *Namely* all thoſe that be called after my name: For them haue I created, faſhioned, and made for mine honour.
8 Bring forth that people which is blinde and yet hath eyes, whiche are deafe although they haue eares.
9 If al nations come in one, and be geathered togeather, which among them ſhal declare ſuch thinges, and tel vs the thynges that are paſt: let them bring their witneſſe, ſo that they be iuſt: els let them heare, and ſay, It is trueth.
10 You are my witneſſes, ſayth the Lorde, and my ſeruaunt whom I haue choſen: therefore be certified, and geue me faythful credence, and conſyder that I am he before whom there was neuer any God, neyther ſhalbe any after me.

Dte.13.4. 11 *I am, euen I am the onely Lord, and beside me there is no sauiour.

12 I gaue warning, I made whole, I taught you when there was no strange god among you: and this record must ye beare me your selues, sayth the Lord, that I am God.

13 And euen he am I who was from the beginning, and there is none that can take any thyng out of my hande: I doo the worke, and who shalbe able to let it?

14 Thus sayth the Lord the holy one of Israel your redeemer, For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and brought it downe: al they are fugitiue with the Chaldees, whose sorowful crye is in their Shyppes.

15 I am the Lord your holy one, which haue made Israel, & am your kyng.

16 Thus sayth the Lorde, euen he that maketh a way in the sea, and a footepath in the myghty waters.

17 It is he which bryngeth foorth the charrets and horses, the host & power of warre, that they may fal togeather, and neuer ryse, and be extinct, lyke as towe are they quenched.

18 Remember not thynges of olde, and regarde nothyng that is past.

*2.Cor.5.17 Esaia. 21.5 b Christ is the way, the worlde the desart, the doctrine of the Gospel, the waters, the wylde beastes, the cruel and superstitious maheuers.

19 *Behold, I shal make a newe thyng, and shortly shal it appeare, and shall you not knowe it? I wyl make a a way in the desart, and ryuers of water in the wyldernes.

20 The wylde beastes shal worshyp me, the Dragons and the young Estriches: for I shall geue water in the wylderneſſe, and streames in the desart, that they may geue drynke to my people whom I chose.

21 This people haue I made for me selfe, and they shal shewe foorth my prayse.

22 For thou Jacob wouldest not call vpon me, but thou haddest an vnlust toward me, O Israel.

23 Thou gauest me not thy beasts for burnt offerynges, neyther dyddest honour me with sacrifices: I haue not been chargeable vnto thee in offerynges, neyther greeuous in incense.

24 Thou boughtest me no deare spyce with thy money, neyther powredst the fat of thy sacrifices vpon me: but thou hast laden me with thy synnes, and weeryed me with thy vngodlynesse.

25 Whereas I yet, euen I am he onely that for myne owne selues sake doo away thyne offences, and forget thy synnes, so that I wyl neuer thynke vpon them.

26 Put me nowe in remembraunce, for we wyll reason togeather: and shewe what thou hast for thee to make thee ryghteous.

27 Thy fyrst father offended sore, and thy rulers haue synned agaynst me:

28 Therefore I * prophaned the princes of the sanctuarie, I dyd curse Jacob, & gaue Israel into reproofe.

* Or, slue.

¶ The.xliii.Chapter.

Christe promiseth to delyuer his Churche vvithout any her desertes.

1 SO *heare nowe, O Jacob my seruaunt, and Israel whom I haue chosen. *Jere.30.10

2 For thus sayth the Lorde that made thee, fashioned thee, and helped thee euen from thy mothers wombe: Be not afrayd, O Jacob my seruaunt, thou ryghteous whom I haue chosen.

3 * For I shall powre water vpon the drye ground, and ryuers vpon the thyrstie: I shal powre my spirite vpon thy seede, and my blessyng vpon thy stocke: *Joel.2.28. Actes.2.17. John.7.38.

4 They shal grow together lyke as ỹ grasse, and as the wyllowes by the waters syde.

5 One shall say, I am the Lordes: another shal call hym selfe after the name of Jacob: the thyrd shal subscribe with his hand vnto the Lord, and geue hym selfe vnder the name of Israel.

6 Thus hath the Lord spoken, euen the king of Israel, and his redeemer the Lorde of hostes: * I am the fyrst and the last, and besydes me there is no God. Esai.41.4. Apoc.1.17.

7 Yf any be lyke me, let him call foorth the thyng past, and openlye shewe it, and laye it playne before me what hath chaunced since I appoynted the people of the worlde, and what shalbe shortly, or what shal come to passe *in tyme to come* let them shewe these thynges. Esai.48.12

8 Be not abashed nor afrayde: for haue not I euer tolde you hitherto, and warned you? ye can beare me record your selues: is there any God except me, or any maker, that I shoulde not knowe hym?

9 Al Caruers of images are but vayne, and the carued image that they loue can doo no good: they must beare recorde them selues, that seeyng they can neyther see nor vnderstande, they shalbe confounded.

10 Who dare then make a god, or fashion an image that is profytable for nothyng?

11 Behold, al the felowshyp of them must be brought to confusion, & truely al the woorkmaisters of them are men: they shall all be geathered togeather, they shal stande, tremble, and be confounded one with another.

12 *The Smyth maketh an Axe, and tempereth it with whot coales, and fashioneth it with hambers, & woorketh it with al the strength of his armes, yea sometyme he is faint for very hunger, and so thyrstie that he hath no more power. *Wisd.13.11. Jere.10.3.

13 The Carpenter or image Caruer taketh measure of the tymber, & spreadeth foorth

his line, he marketh it with ſome colour, he plaineth it, he ruleth it, and ſquareth it, and maketh it after the image of a man, and accordyng to the beautie of a man, that it may ſtande in the houſe.

14 Moreouer, he goeth out to hewe Cedar trees, he bryngeth home Elmes and Okes, and takyng a bolde courage, he ſeeketh out the beſt tymber of the wood: he hym ſelfe hath planted a Pine tree, whiche the rayne hath ſwelled.

15 Whiche wood ſerueth for men to burne: Of this he taketh and warmeth hym ſelfe withal, he maketh a fyre of it to bake bread, and maketh alſo a god thereof to honour it, and a grauen image to kneele before it.

16 One peece he burneth in the fyre, with an other he rofteth fleſhe, that he maye eate roſt his belly ful: with the thyrde he warmeth hym ſelfe, and ſayth, Aha, I am well warmed, I haue been at the fyre.

17 And of the reſidue he maketh hym a god, and a grauen image for hym ſelfe: he kneeleth before it, he worſhyppeth it, he prayeth vnto it, and ſayth, Delyuer me, for thou art my God.

18 Yet men neyther conſyder nor vnderſtande, becauſe their eyes be ſtopped that they can not ſee, and their hartes that they can not perceyue.

19 They ponder not in their myndes, for they haue neyther knowledge nor vnderſtanyng to thynke thus, I haue brent one peece in the fyre, I haue baked bread with the coales thereof, I haue roſted fleſh withal, and eaten it: and I wyl now of the reſidue make an abominable idoll, & fal downe before a rotten peece of wood.

20 Thus doeth he but looſe his labour, and his hart whiche is deceyued, doeth turne hym aſyde, ſo that none of them can haue a free conſcience to thynke, Doo not I erre?

21 Conſyder this, O Iacob and Iſrael, for thou art my ſeruaunt: I made thee, that thou myghteſt ſerue me, O Iſrael forget me not.

22 As for thine offences, I haue dryuē them away lyke the cloudes, and thy ſynnes as the myſt: turne thee agayne vnto me, for I haue redemed thee.

23 Be glad ye heauens, for the Lorde hath dealt gratiouſly with his people, let al that is here beneathe vppon the earth be ioyful: reioyce ye mountaines & woods, with al the trees thereof, for the Lorde hath redeemed Iacob, & wyl ſhewe his glory vpon Iſrael.

24 Thus ſayth the Lord thy redeemer, euen he that faſhioned thee from thy mothers wombe, I the Lorde doo all thynges mee ſelfe alone, I onely ſpread out the heauens, and I onely haue layde abrode the earth by my owne ſelfe.

25 I deſtroy the tokens of wytches, & make the ſoothſayers fooles: As for the wyſe, I turne them backward, and make their cunnyng foolyſhneſſe.

26 He doeth ſet vp the purpoſe of his ſeruant, and fulfylleth the counſel of his meſſengers: concernyng Hieruſalem he ſayth it ſhalbe inhabited, and of the cities of Iuda they ſhalbe buylded agayne, and I wyll repayre their decayed places.

27 He ſayth to the depth, Be dry: and, I wyl drye vp water flooddes.

28 He ſayth of Cyrus, He is my heardman, ſo that he ſhall fulfyl all thynges after my wyl: he ſayth alſo of Hieruſalem, It ſhalbe buylded: and of the temple, It ſhalbe faſt grounded.

¶ The .xlv. Chapter.

The commyng of Chriſte, and the callyng of the Gentiles.

1 THus ſaith the Lord vnto Cyrus his annoynted, whom I haue taken by the ryght hande, to ſubdue nations before hym: I wyl looſe the a loynes of kynges, and I wyl open the gates before his face, and the gates ſhal not be ſhut.

a The loynes, that is, the power & ſtrength.

2 I wyll goe before thee, and make the crooked ſtraight: I ſhal breake the braſen dores, and burſt the iron barres.

3 I ſhall geue thee hydde treaſures, and the thyng whiche is ſecretely kept: that thou mayeſt knowe that I am the Lorde God of Iſrael, which haue called thee by thy name.

4 For Iacob my ſeruaunts ſake, and for Iſrael my choſen, I called thee by thy name, and ordeined thee or euer thou kneweſt me.

5 I am the Lorde, and there is none other, for without me there is no god, I haue prepared thee or euer thou kneweſt me.

6 Therfore they ſhal knowe from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame, that al is nothyng without me: for I am the Lorde, and there is els none.

7 It is I that created lyght and darkneſſe, I make peace and trouble: yea euen I the Lorde doo al theſe thynges.

8 Ye heauens from aboue drop downe, and let the cloudes rayne ryghteouſneſſe: the earth open it ſelfe, let ſaluation and ryghteouſnes grow forth, let it bring them forth together: I the Lord haue created hym.

9 Woe be vnto hym that ſtryueth with his maker, let the potſharde ſtryue with the potſhardes of the earth: * Sayth the clay to the Potter, What makeſt thou? or, Thy worke is not perfectly doone.

* Iere. 18. Rom. 9.

10 Woe

10 Wo be vnto him that sayth to his father, What begeattest thou? and to his mother, What bearest thou?

11 Thus sayth the Lorde, euen the holy one and maker of Israel, Aske me of thynges for to come concernyng my sonnes, and put me in remembraunce as touchyng the woorkes of mine handes.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: with my handes haue I spread foorth heauen, and geuen a commaundement for al the host thereof.

13 I shal wake him vp with righteousnesse, and order al his wayes: he shal buylde my citie, and let out my prysoners, & that neyther for gyftes nor rewardes, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

14 Thus sayth the Lord, The occupiers of Egypt, the marchantes of the Ethiopians and Sabees shal come vnto thee with tribute, they shalbe thine, they shal folowe thee, and goe with chaines vpon their fete, they shal fal downe before thee, and make supplication vnto thee: for God, without whom there is none other God, shalbe with thee.

15 O howe profounde art thou, O God, thou God and sauiour of Israel?

16 Confounded are they al and put to dishonour, they are gone hence together with shame, euen the makers of images.

17 But Israel shalbe saued in the Lorde with an euerlasting saluation: ye shal not come to shame nor confusion worlde without ende.

18 For thus sayth the Lorde (that created heauen, the God that made the earth and fashioned it, and set it foorth, he dyd not make it for nought, but to be inhabited) I am the Lorde, without whom there is none other.

19 I haue not spoken secretely, neyther in darke places of the earth: I sayde not in vayne to the seede of Jacob, Seeke me: I am the Lord, which when I speake doo declare the thing that is righteous and true.

20 Geather you and come togeather, drawe nygh hyther you that escaped of the people: they haue no vnderstandyng that set vp the stockes of their idols, and pray vnto a god that can not helpe them.

21 Drawe nygh, come hyther, and let them aske counsel one at another, & shewe foorth what is he that tolde this before, or who spake of it euer since the beginning: haue not I the Lorde done it? without whom there is none other God, the true God and sauiour, and there is els none but I.

22 And therefore turne you vnto me all ye endes of the earth, that ye may be saued: for I am God, and there is els none.

23 I sweare by mee selfe, out of my mouth commeth the worde of ryghteousnesse, and that may no man turne: *but al knees shal bowe vnto me, and al tongues shal sweare by my name,

*Ro.14.11. Phil.2.10.

24 Saying, Uerily in the Lorde is my righteousnesse and strength, to hym shal men come, but al they that thynke scorne of him shalbe confounded.

25 And the whole seede of Israel shalbe iustified, and glorie in the Lorde.

¶ The.xlvi. Chapter.

1. Idolatrie is reproued. 3. The health that commeth by Christe is prophesied.

1 BEl is fallen, Nabo is broken downe, whose images were a burden for the beastes and cattayle, to ouerlade them, and to make them weerie.

2 They are suncke downe and fallen togeather, for they may not ease thē of their burden, therfore must they goe into captiuitie.

3 Hearken vnto me, O house of Jacob, and al ye that remayne yet of the house of Israel, whom I haue borne from your mothers wombe, & brought you vp from your byrth.

4 It is euen I whiche shal beare you vnto your last age: I haue made you, I wyl also nourishe you, beare you, and saue you.

5 Whom wyl ye make me lyke, or to whom wyl ye make me equal or compare me, that I shoulde be lyke hym?

6 Take out syluer and golde out of your purses, and waigh it, and hyre a goldsmyth to make a god of it, that men may kneele downe and woorshyp it:

7 *Yet must he be taken on mens shoulders and borne, and set in his place, that he may stande, and not moue out of his place: and yf one crye vnto hym, he geueth no answeare, and deliuereth not the man that calleth vpon hym from his trouble.

*Baru.6.26

8 Consyder this wel, and be ashamed, goe in to your owne selues.

9 Remember the thinges that are past since the beginning of the worlde, that I am God, and that there is els no God, yea and that there is nothyng lyke vnto me.

10 In the beginning of a thyng, I shewe the ende thereof, and I tel before thynges that are not yet come to passe: My deuice standeth stedfastly stablished, and I fulfyll all my pleasure.

11 I cal a byrde out of the east, and the man by whom my counsayle shalbe fulfylled out of strange countreyes: as I haue spoken, so wyl I bring to passe: assoone as I thinke to deuise a thyng, I doo it.

12 Heare me, O ye that are of an hygh stomacke, but farre from righteousnesse:

13 I ſhal bring forth my ryghteouſneſſe, it is not farre, and my health ſhal not tary long away: I wyl lay health in Sion, and in Iſrael my glorie.

¶ *The.xlvii.Chapter.*

The vvoorde of the Lorde againſt Babylon.

1 BUt as for thee, O daughter, thou virgin Babylon, ſit thou downe in the duſt, ſit vpon the grounde, there is no throne, O thou daughter of Chaldea, for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and pleaſant.

2 Bring forth the querne & grinde meale, vntruſſe thy broydred heare, put of thy ſhooes, make bare thy knees, and wade through the water riuers.

Naum.3.5. 3 Thy filthineſſe ſhalbe diſcouered, and thy priuities ſhalbe ſeene: for I wyl auenge me of thee, and wyl ſhewe no mercy to thee, as I doo to other men.

4 Our redeemer is called the Lord of hoſtes, the holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit ſtyl, holde thy tongue, geat thee into ſome darke corner, O daughter Chaldea: for thou ſhalt no more be called Lady of kyngdomes.

6 I was ſo wroth with my people, that I puniſhed mine inheritance, and gaue them into thy power, neuertheleſſe, thou ſhewedſt them no mercie, but euen the very aged of them diddeſt thou oppreſſe right ſore with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughteſt thus, I ſhalbe lady for euer, and beſide al that, thou haſt not regarded theſe thynges, neyther remembred what was the ende of that citie Hieruſalem.

8 Heare nowe therefore thou delicate one that ſitteſt ſo careleſſe, and ſpeakeſt thus in thine hart, I am alone, and without me is there none, I ſhal neuer be wyddowe nor deſolate againe.

*Eſai.51.19. Reue.18.7. 9 *And yet both theſe thynges ſhal come to thee, vpon one day in the twincklyng of an eye, namely wyddowhood and deſolation: they mightily fall vpon thee, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heape of thy coniurers.

10 For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe, and haſt ſayde, No man ſeeth me: thyne owne wyſedome and cunnyng hath deceyued thee, in that thou haſt ſayde in thyne hart, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore ſhal trouble come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not knowe from whence it ſhall ryſe: miſchiefe ſhall fall vppon thee, which thou ſhalt not be able to put of, a ſodayne vtter deſtruction ſhal come vppon thee or euer thou be ware.

12 Nowe goe to thy coniurers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whom thou haſt weeried thee ſelfe from thy youth, yf they may helpe thee, or ſtrength thee.

13 Thou haſt hitherto had many counſels of them: So let the heauen gaſers, and the beholders of ſtarres, and moone prophetes, come on nowe and deliuer thee, yea and let them ſhewe when theſe newe thynges ſhall come vpon thee.

14 Beholde, they ſhalbe lyke ſtrawe, which if it be kindled with fyre, no man may rid it for the vehemencie of the flame, and yet it geueth no ſynders to warme a man by, nor cleare fyre to ſit by.

15 Thus are they with whom thou haſt weeryed thee ſelfe, and thus are thy marchantes that haue ben with thee from thy youth: euery one hath taken his owne way, and none of them ſhal defende thee.

¶ *The.xlviii.Chapter.*

1. The hypocriſie of the Ievves is reproued. 11. The Lorde alone vvyl be vvoorshypped, vvhiche hath choſen vs, 20. and vvhich ſuccoureth vs for his owne ſake.

1 HEare this, O thou houſe of Iacob, ye that are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come out of one ſtocke with Iuda: whiche ſweare by the name of the Lorde, and beare witneſſe by the God of Iſrael, but not with trueth and ryght.

2 For they are named of the holy citie, and are grounded vppon the GOD of Iſrael, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes.

3 The thinges that I haue ſhewed you euer ſince the beginning, haue I not brought them to paſſe immediatly, as they came out of my mouth, and declared them, and they are come.

4 Howebeit, I knowe that thou art obſtinate, and that thy necke hath an iron ſynowe, and that thy browe is of braſſe.

5 Neuertheleſſe, I haue euer ſince the beginning ſhewed thee of things for to come, and declared them vnto thee or euer they came to paſſe: that thou ſhouldeſt not ſay, Mine idol hath done it, my carued or moulten image hath ſhewed it.

6 Thou heardeſt it before, and beholde it is come to paſſe. And ſhal not ye your ſelues ſhewe forth or confeſſe the ſame? But as for me, I tolde thee before at the beginning newe and ſecrete thynges whiche thou kneweſt not of.

7 And ſome done of olde tyme, wherof thou neuer heardeſt before they were brought to

to passe, that thou canst not say, Beholde, I knewe of them.

8 Moreouer, there be some wherof thou hast neyther heard nor knowen, neyther haue ben opened vnto thyne eares afore time. For I knewe that thou wouldest malitiously offende, therefore haue I called thee a transgressour, euen from thy mothers wombe.

9 Neuertheless, for my names sake I wyll withdrawe my wrath, and for my honours sake I wyll patiently forbeare thee, that I do not roote thee out.

10 Beholde, I haue pourged thee, yet not as syluer, I haue chosen thee in the fyre of affliction.

11 And that onely for myne owne sake, yea, euen for myne owne sake wyll I do this: or els what dishonour woulde they doo to my name? surely I wyl not geue my *glory vnto another.

12 Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel whom I haue called: * I am euen he that is, I am the first and the last.

13 My hande hath layde the fundation of the earth, and my ryght hand hath spanned ouer the heauens: as soone as I call them, they stande togeather.

14 Geather you all togeather, and hearken: Whiche of yonder goddes hath declared this? The Lorde hath a loue vnto hym, and he shall perfourme his wyll agaynst Babel, & declare his power agaynst the Chaldees.

15 I mee selfe alone, euen I haue tolde you this, I dyd cal hym, and bryng hym forth, and he shal make his iourney prosperous.

16 Come to me, and heare this: haue I spoken any thyng darkely since the beginning? From the tyme that this thyng begynneth, I am there: Wherefore the Lord God and his spirite hath sent me.

17 And thus sayth the Lorde God thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I am the Lorde thy GOD whiche teache thee profitable thynges, and leade thee the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou haddest regarded my commaundementes, then had thy wealthynesse ben as the water streame, and thy ryghteousnesse as the waues flowing in the sea.

19 Thy seede also had ben lyke as the sande in the sea, and the fruite of thy body lyke the grauel stones thereof: His name should not be rooted out, nor destroyed before me.

20 Goe away from Babylon, flee from the Chaldees, with a meery voyce speake of this, declare it abrode, and goe forth into the ende of the worlde, say, * The Lord hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 They suffered no thirste, he ledde them through the wyldernesse, and caused the *waters to flowe out vnto them from out of the rocke: he claue the rocke in sunder, and the water gushed out. *Nu. 20. 11.

22 As for the vngodly, *they haue no peace, sayth the Lorde. *Esai. 57. 21

¶ The xlix. Chapter.

6. Christe shal geather togeather all nations be they neuer so farre of.

1 YE Iles hearken vnto me, and take heede ye people from farre: The Lord hath called me from my byrth, & made mention of my name from my mothers wombe.

2 He hath made my mouth lyke a sharpe swoord, vnder the shadowe of his hande hath he defended me, and hyd me in his quiuer as a good arrowe,

3 And sayd vnto me, * Thou art my seruant Israel, I wyl be honoured in thee. *Esai. 51. 16.

4 Then aunswered I, I haue lost my labour, I haue spent my strength in vayne: Neuertheless, I wyl commit my cause and my worke vnto the Lorde my God.

5 And nowe sayth the Lorde, Euen he that fashioned me from my mothers wombe to be his seruant, that I may bryng Iacob agayne vnto hym, albeit Israel wyll not be geathered vnto hym agayne, yet in Goddes sight shall I be glorious, my God shalbe my strength.

6 And he sayde, It is but a small thyng that thou art my seruant, to set vp the kynredes of Iacob, and to restore the destruction of Israel: * For I haue made thee the lyght of the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my health vnto the ende of the worlde. *Esai. 42. 6. Actes. 13. 47

7 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lord, the redeemer and holy one of Israel, concernyng the abhorred and despised among the Gentiles *and* the seruaunt of them that beare rule, kynges and princes shal see, and aryse, and worshyp, because of the Lorde that is faythfull, and because of the holy one of Israel that hath chosen thee.

8 And thus sayth the Lorde, * In the tyme accepted haue I hearde thee, and in the day of saluation haue I helped thee: I wyl preserue thee, and make thee to be the attonement of the people, that thou mayest helpe vp the earth agayne, and possesse agayne the desolate heritages. *1. Cor. 6. 2.

9 That thou mayest say vnto the prisoners, Goe forth: and to them that are in darkenesse, Come into the lyght: they shall feede thee in the hygh wayes, and geat their pasture in all hygh places.

10 * They shall neyther hunger, nor thirste, *Reu. 7. 16.

heate

heate nor Sunne ſhall not hurt them: for he that fauoureth them ſhall leade them, and geue them drynke of the wel ſprynges.

11 I wyll make wayes vppon all my mountaynes, and my footepathes ſhalbe exalted.

12 And beholde, theſe ſhal come from farre, loe, ſome from the North and Weſt, ſome from the lande of Sinis, *vvhiche is in the South.*

13 Reioyce ye heauens, and ſing prayſes thou earth, talke of ioy ye hylles: for God hath comforted his people, and wyll haue mercy vpon his that be in trouble.

14 But Sion ſayde, God hath forſaken me, and my Lorde hath forgotten me.

15 Wyll a woman forgeat her owne infant, and not pity the ſonne of her owne wombe? And though they doo forget, yet wyll I not forget thee.

16 Beholde, I haue wrytten thee vp vppon my handes, thy walles are euer in my ſight.

17 They make haſte who buyldeth thee vp agayne: as for thoſe that ouerthrowe thee, and make thee waſte, they ſhall depart from thee.

*Eſai.60.4. 18 *Lyft vp thyne eyes, and looke about thee, al theſe geather them togeather, and come to thee: As truely as I lyue, ſayth the Lord, thou ſhalt put them all vpon thee as an apparel, and gyrde them vnto thee, as a bryde doth her iewels.

19 As for thy lande that lyeth deſolate, waſted, and deſtroyed, it ſhalbe to narrowe for them that ſhall dwell in it, and they that woulde deuour thee, they ſhalbe farre away.

20 Then thy chyldren whom the barren ſhall bryng forth, ſhall ſay in thyne eare, This place is to narrowe, geue place that I may haue roome.

21 Then ſhalt thou thynke by thee ſelfe, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeyng I am barren and alone, a captiue and an outcaſt? and who hath nouriſhed them vp for me? I am deſolate and alone, but from whence come theſe?

22 And therfore thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyll ſtretche out my hande vnto the Gentiles, and ſet vp my token to the people, they ſhall bryng thee thy ſonnes in their lappes, and carry thy daughters vnto thee vpon their ſhoulders.

23 For kynges ſhalbe thy nurſing fathers, and queenes ſhalbe thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall fall before thee with their faces flat vpon the earth, and lycke vp the duſt of thy feete: that thou mayeſt knowe howe that I am the Lorde, and that who ſo putteth their truſt in me, ſhall not be confounded.

24 Shal the ſpoyle be taken from the myghtie? or the lawfull priſoner from the taker?

25 But thus ſayth the Lorde, The priſoners ſhalbe taken frō the myghtie, and the ſpoyle ſhalbe recouered from the violent: for I wil mainteyne thy cauſe againſt thyne aduerſarie, and I wyll ſaue thy ſonnes.

26 And I wyll feede thyne enimies with their owne fleſhe, and make them drunken with their owne blood, as with ſweete wyne: And all fleſhe ſhall know, O Iacob, that I am the Lorde thy ſauiour, thy noble redeemer.

¶ The.l Chapter.

The Ievves are reproued and alſo called.

1 THus ſayth the Lorde, Where is the byll of your mothers deuorcement, whom I ſent away? or who is the vſurer to whō I ſolde you? Beholde, for your offences are you ſolde, and becauſe of your tranſgreſſion is your mother forſaken.

2 For why would no man receiue me when I came? And when I called, no man gaue me aunſweare: * Is my hande ſhortened that it myght not helpe? or haue I not power to deliuer? loe, at a worde I drynke vp the ſea, and of water flooddes I make drye lande: ſo that for want of water the fiſhe doth corrupt, and dye for thyrſte. *Eſai.59.8.

3 As for heauen, I cloth it with darkeneſſe, and put as it were a ſacke vpon it.

4 The Lorde GOD hath geuen me a well learned tongue, ſo that I can comfort them that are troubled, yea, and that in due ſeaſon: he wakeneth myne eare vp betymes in the morneyng, I ſay betymes in the morning he wyll waken myne eare, that I myght hearken as to the ſchoolemaiſters.

5 The Lorde God hath opened myne eare, and I haue not gayneſayd, nor withdrawen mee ſelfe. *The Epiſtle in the Tueſday before Eaſter.*

6 *But I offered my backe vnto the ſmiters, and my cheekes vnto the nyppers: I turned not my face from ſhame and ſpittinges, *Mat.26.67.

7 And the Lorde God ſhall helpe me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: I haue therfore hardened my face lyke a flynt ſtone, for I am ſure that I ſhall not come to confuſion.

8 * He is at hand that iuſtifieth me, who wil then goe with me to lawe? Let vs ſtande togeather, yf there be any that wyll reaſon with me, let hym come here forth to me. *Rom.8.33.

9 Beholde, the Lorde God wyll helpe me, what is he then that can condemne me? loe, they all ſhall ware olde lyke a clothe, the moth ſhal eate them vp.

10 There-

10 Therefore who so feareth the Lorde among you, let him heare the voyce of his seruant: Who so walketh in darknesse, and no light shineth vpon him, let him put his trust in the name of the Lorde, and holde him by his God.

11 But take heede, ye all kindle a fyre, and styre vp the coales: walke on the glisteryng of your owne fire, and in the coales that you haue kindled: This commeth vnto you from my hand, *nameiy*, that ye shall sleepe in sorowe.

¶ The. Li. Chapter.

Consolation and comfort is promised vnto the faythfull.

1 HEarken vnto me ye that holde of righteousnesse, and ye that seeke the Lorde: take heede to the stone whereout ye are hewen, & to the graue whereout ye are diggd.

2 Consyder Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you, howe that I called him alone, and blessed him, and encreased him.

3 Therefore shall the Lorde comfort Sion, and repaire al her decay, making her desart as a paradise, and her wylderneſse as the garden of the Lord: Myrth and ioy shalbe found there, thankes geuing, and the voyce of prayse.

4 Haue respect vnto me then, O my people, both high and lowe, and lay thyne eare vnto me: for a lawe and an ordinance shall goe forth from me to lighten the Gentiles.

5 It is hard by that my health and my righteousneſse shall goe forth, and the people shalbe ordred with mine arme: the Ilands, *that is the Gentiles*, shall hope in me, and put their trust in myne arme.

6 Lyft vp your eyes towarde heauen, and looke vppon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanishe away like smoke, and the earth shall ware olde like a garment, and they that dwel therin shal perish in like maner: but my saluation shall endure for euer, and my righteousneſse shall not ceasse.

7 Harke vnto me ye that haue knowledge in righteousneſse, thou people that beareſt my lawe in thyne hart: feare not the reuilings of men, be not afraide of theyr blasphemies.

8 For wormes and mothes shall eate them vp like cloth and woll: but my righteousneſse shall endure for euer, and my sauyng health from generation to generation.

9 Wake vp, wake vp, and be strong, O thou arme of the Lorde, wake vp, like as in tyme past, euer, and since the worlde began.

10 *Art not thou the same arme that hast wounded the proude, and hewen the Dragon in peeces? Art not thou euen the same whiche hast dryed vp the deepe of the sea, whiche hast made playne the sea grounde, that the delyuered myght goe through?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shal turne agayne, and come with ioy vnto Sion, continuall ioy shalbe in their head, and myrth and gladneſse shalbe with them, and sorowe and woe shall flee from them.

12 Yea I, *euen* I am he that in al thynges geueth you consolation: what art thou then that feareſt a mortal man, and the chylde of man, which goeth away as doth the floure?

13 And forgetteſt the Lorde that made thee, that spread out the heauens, and layde the fundation of the earth: but thou art euer afrayde for the sight of thyne oppressour, which is redy to doo harme: where is the wrath of the oppressour?

14 The exile maketh haste to be loosed, that he dye not in prison, and that his bread fayle hym not.

15 I am the Lorde thy God, that diuide the sea, and his waues shall rage, whose name is the Lorde of hostes.

16 *I haue put my wordes in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadowe of my hande, that I maye plant the heauens, and lay the fundation of the earth, and say vnto Sion, Thou art my people. *Esai. 49.3.

17 Awake, awake, and stande vp, O Hierusalem, thou that from the hand of the Lord hast dronken out the cup of his wrath, thou that hast supped of & sucked out the slumbryng cup to the bottome.

18 For among all the sonnes whom he hath gotten, there is not one that maye holde it vp, and not one to leade it by the hande, of all the sonnes that he hath nourished.

19 *Both these thinges are happened vnto thee, but who is sory for it? yea destruction, wastyng, hunger, and swoorde, but who wyl comfort thee? *Esai. 47.9

20 Thy sonnes lye comfortlesse at the head of euery streete like a taken venison, and are ful of the terrible wrath of the Lorde, and punyshment of thy God.

21 And therefore thou miserable and dronken (howbeit not with wyne) heare this:

22 Thus sayth the Lorde, thy Lorde and God, the defender of his people, Behold, I wil take the slumbryng cup out of his hand, euē the cup with the dregges of my wrath, that from henceforth thou shalt neuer drynke of it more:

23 But I wyll put it into their hande that trouble thee, whiche haue spoken to thy soule, Stowpe downe, that we may go ouer thee,

thee, make thy body euen with the ground, and as the ſtreete to goe vpon.

¶ *The.lii. Chapter.*

An exhortation and comfort to the people of God.

1 VP Sion, vp, take thy ſtrength vnto thee, put on thyne honeſt rayment, O Hieruſalem, thou holy citie: for from this time forth there ſhall no vncircumciſed nor vncleane perſon come in thee.

2 Shake thee from the duſt, aryſe and ſtand vp, O Hieruſalem: plucke out thy necke from the bond, O thou captiue daughter Sion.

3 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye are ſolde for nought, therefore ſhall ye be redeemed alſo without any money.

*Gen.46.6. 4 * For thus ſayth the Lorde God, My people went downe afore time into Egypt, there to be ſtrangers, and the king of the Aſſyrians oppreſſed thē without any cauſe.

*Eze.36.20 Rom.2.24. 5 And nowe, what profite is it to me, ſayth the Lorde, * that my people is freely caryed away, and brought into heauineſſe by their rulers, and my name euer ſtyll blaſphemed, ſaith the Lorde?

6 But that my people may know my name, I mee ſelfe wyll ſpeake in that day, Behold here am I.

*Num.1.15. Rom.10.15. 7 * O how beautifull are the feete of the Ambaſſadour that bringeth the meſſage from the mountaine, and proclaimeth peace: that bringeth the good tydinges, and preacheth health, and ſayth vnto Sion, Thy God is the king.

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lyft vp their voyce, with loude voyce they ſhall reioyce togeather: for they ſhal ſee plainely when the lord ſhal conuert Sion.

9 Be glad, O thou deſolate Hieruſalem, and reioyce togeather: for the Lorde hath comforted his people, he hath deliuered Hieruſalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme, and ſhewed it forth in the ſight of all the Gentiles, * and all the endes of the earth hath ſeene the ſauing health of our God.

*Pſal.98.2.

*2.Cor.6.7 11 Away, away, * geat you out from hence, and touche no vncleane thing: goe out from among ſuch, and be cleane that beare the veſſel of the Lorde.

12 For ye ſhall not eſcape by rumnyng, nor by fleeing away: but the Lorde ſhall goe before you, and the God of Iſrael ſhal geather you togeather.

a. Chriſte is called Gods ſeruant, for his office ſake, which he exerciſed in the time of his abaſyng him ſelfe in the fleſhe.

13 Beholde, my a ſeruant ſhall deale proſperously, therefore ſhall he be magnifyed, exalted, and greatly honoured.

14 Like as the multitude ſhall woonder vpon him, becauſe his face ſhalbe ſo deformed, and not as mans face, his beautie lyke no man:

15 Euen ſo ſhall the multitude of the Gentiles ſpeake of him, and kinges ſhall ſhutte their mouthes before him: * for they haue ſeene that which was not told to them, and haue vnderſtand that whereof they haue not heard. *Rom.15.

¶ *The.liii. Chapter.*

He propheſieth euidently of the paſſion of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſte.

1 BVT * who hath geuen credence vnto our preaching? or to whom is the arme of the Lorde knowen? *Joh.12. Rom.10.

2 For he dyd growe before the Lorde, lyke as a branche, & as a roote in a dry ground, he hath neyther beautie nor fauour: when we looke vppon him there ſhalbe no fairneſſe, we ſhal haue no luſt vnto him.

3 *He is deſpiſed and abhorred of men, he is ſuche a man as hath good experience of ſorowes and infyrmities: We haue reckoned him ſo vile, that we hid our faces frō him. *Mat.4.17

4 * Howbeit, he only hath taken on him our infyrmitie, and borne our paynes: yet we dyd iudge him as though he were plagued, and caſt downe of God. *Mat.8.17 1.Pet.2.24

5 * Whereas he *notwithſtandyng* was wounded for our offences, and ſmitten for our wickedneſſe: for the paine of our punishment was layde vppon him, and with his ſtripes are we healed. *1.Cor.15.3

6 * As for vs, we are all gone aſtray like ſheepe, euery one hath turned his owne way: but the Lord hath throwen vpon him all our ſinnes. *Joh.10.11 Mat.26.63

7 * He ſuffered violence, and was euyll intreated, and dyd not open his mouth: he ſhalbe led as a ſheepe to be ſlayne, yet ſhall he be as ſtyl as a Lambe before the ſhearer, * and not open his mouth. Actes.8.32

8 From the priſon and iudgement was he taken, and his generation who can declare? for he was cut of from the ground of the liuing, which punishment did goe vpon him for the tranſgreſſion of my people.

9 His graue was geuen him with the condemned, and with the riche man at his death, * whereas he dyd neuer violence nor vnright, neyther hath there ben any deceytfulneſſe in his mouth. *1.Pet.2.22

10 Yet hath it pleaſed the Lorde to ſmite him with infirmitie, that when he hadde made his ſoule an offering for ſinne, he

myght see long lastyng seede: and this deuice of the Lorde shal prosper in his handes.

11 Of the trauayle and labour of his soule shall he see the fruite, and be satisfied: my ryghteous seruant shal with his knowledge iustifie the multitude, for he shal beare theyr sinnes.

12 Therefore wyll I geue hym among the great ones his part, and he shall diuide the spoyle with the myghty, because he geueth ouer his soule to death, *& is reckoned amõg the transgressours: whiche neuertheless hath take away the sinnes of the multitude, and made intercession for the misdoers.

*Gen.15.28 *Luk.22.37.

¶ The.liiii.Chapter.

1. Of the great dominion of Christe. 7. The indignation of God endureth but a short space, but his mercy is euerlasting.

1 BE *glad nowe thou barren that bearest not, reioyce, sing, and be mery, thou that art not with chylde: for the desolate hath moe chyldren then the marryed wyfe, sayth the Lorde.

*Luk.23.29. Galat.4.27.

2 Make thy tent wyder, and spreade out the hangynges of thyne habitation: spare not, laye foorth thy cordes, and make fast thy stakes:

3 For thou shalt be multiplyed on the ryght syde, and on the left, and thy seede shal haue the Gentiles in possession, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be confounded: be not ashamed, for thou shalt not come to confusion: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the dishonour of thy wydowhead.

5 For he that made thee, shalbe thy Lorde and husbande (whose *name is the Lorde of hostes) and thy redeemer shalbe euen the holy one of Israel, & the Lorde of the whole worlde.

*Luk.1.15.

6 For the Lorde hath called thee beyng as a desolate sorowfull woman, and as a young wyfe that was forsaken, sayth thy God.

7 A lytle whyle haue I forsaken thee: but with great mercyfulnesse shall I take thee vp vnto me.

8 When I was angry, I hyd my face from thee for a litle season: but through euerlastyng goodnesse haue I pardoned thee, saith the Lorde thy redeemer.

9 *And this is vnto me as the water of Noe: for lyke as I haue swoorne that I wyll not bryng the water of Noe any more vpon the worlde: so haue I swoorne that I wyl neuer be angry with thee, nor reproue thee.

*Gen.9.11.

10 The mountaynes shall remoue, and the hylles shall fal downe, but my louyng kindnesse shall not moue, and the bonde of my peace shall not fall downe from thee, sayth the Lorde, thy mercyfull louer.

11 Beholde, thou poore, vexed, and despited, I wyll make thy walles of precious stones, and thy fundation of Saphires,

12 Thy wyndowes of Christal, thy gates of fyne cleare stone, and al thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 Thy chyldren shalbe al taught of God, I wyll geue thee plenteousnesse of peace. *Iohn.6.45

14 In ryghteousnesse shalt thou be grounded, and be farre from oppression: for the which thou needest not to be afrayde, neyther for hynderaunce, for it shall not come nygh thee.

15 Loe, who so geathereth togeather *agaynst thee, doth it* without me, and who so within thee, doth ioyne togeather agaynst thee, shal surely fall.

16 Behold, I make the smyth that bloweth the coales in the fyre, and he maketh a weapon after his handy woorke: I make also the waster to destroy.

17 But al the weapõs that are made against thee, shal not prosper: and as for al tongues that shal resist thee in iudgement, thou shalt ouercome them, and condemne them: this is the heritage of the Lordes seruantes, and theyr ryghteousnesse commeth of me, sayth the Lorde.

¶ The.lv.Chapter.

1. An exhortation and comfort to the people. 9. The fruite and profite that commeth of the vvorde of God.

1 COme to the waters, *all ye that be thirstie, and ye that haue no money, come, buye, that ye may haue to eate: come buye wyne and mylke without any money, or money woorth.

*Eccl.51.3.

2 Wherefore do ye lay out any money for thyng that feedeth not, and spende your labour about the thyng that satisfieth you not? But hearken rather vnto me, and ye shal eate of the best, and your soule shal haue her pleasure in plenteousnesse.

3 Encline your eares, and come vnto me, take heede *I say* and your soule shall lyue: for I wyll make an euerlastyng couenant with you, *euen the sure mercyes of Dauid.

*Act.13.34.

4 Beholde, I gaue hym for a witnesse amõg the folke, for a prince and a teacher vnto the people.

5 Loe, thou shalt call an vnknowen people: and a people that had no knowledge of thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the Lorde

Lorde thy God, and the holy one of Iſrael whiche glorifieth thee.

6 Seeke the Lorde whyle he may be founde, and call vpon hym whyle he is nygh.

7 Let the vngodly man forſake his owne wayes, and the vnryghteous his owne imaginations, and turne agayne vnto the Lord, ſo ſhal he be mercyfull vnto hym, and to our God, for he is very redy to forgyue.

8 For thus ſayth the Lorde, My thoughtes are not your thoughtes, and your wayes are not my wayes.

9 But as farre as the heauens are hygher then the earth: ſo farre do my wayes exceede yours, and my thoughtes yours.

10 And lyke as the rayne and ſnowe commeth downe from heauē, and returneth not thither agayne, but watereth the earth, maketh it fruitefull and greene, that it may geue corne vnto the ſower, and bread to hym that eateth:

11 So the woorde alſo that commeth out of my mouth, ſhall not turne agayne voyde vnto me, but ſhall accompliſhe my wyll, and proſper in the thyng whereto I ſende it.

12 And ſo ſhal ye goe forth with ioy, and be led with peace: the mountaynes and hylles ſhal ſing with you for ioy, and al the trees of the feelde ſhall clap their handes.

13 For thornes there ſhall growe fyrre trees, and the myrre tree in ſteede of bryers: and this ſhalbe done to the prayſe of the Lorde, and for an euerlaſtyng token that ſhall not be taken away.

¶ *The.lvi.Chapter.*

1. An exhortation to iudgement and ryghteouſneſſe, and to the ſpiritual keepyng of the Sabboth. 10. Againſt ſhepheardes that deuoure the flocke.

*Wiſd.1. 1 THus ſayth the Lorde, * Keepe equitie, and doo ryght: for my ſauyng health ſhall come ſhortly, and my ryghteouſneſſe ſhalbe opened.

2 Bleſſed is the man that doth this, and the mans chylde whiche keepeth the ſame: he that taketh heede that he vnhalowe not the Sabboth, *that is* he that keepeth hym ſelfe that he do no euyll.

3 Then ſhall not the ſtraunger whiche cleaueth vnto the Lorde, ſay, Alas the Lord hath ſhut me cleane out from his people: neyther ſhal the gelded man ſay, Loe, I am a drye tree.

4 For thus ſayth the Lorde vnto the gelded that keepeth my Sabboth, *namely*, that holdeth greatly of the thyng that pleaſeth me, and keepeth my couenant:

5 Vnto them wyll I geue in my houſholde, and within my walles, a better heritage & name then yf they had been called ſonnes and daughters: I wyll geue them an euerlaſtyng name that ſhall not periſhe.

6 Agayne, the ſtraungers that ſticke to the Lorde to ſerue hym, and to loue his name, and to be his ſeruantes, and all they whiche keepe them ſelues that they vnhalowe not the Sabboth, namely, that they fulfyll my couenant:

7 Them wyll I bryng vnto my holy mountayne, and make them ioyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt offerynges and ſacrifices ſhalbe accepted vppon myne aulter: for my houſe ſhalbe called an houſe of prayer for all people. *Mat.21.13. Mark.11.17 Luk.19.46.

8 Thus ſayth the Lorde GOD which gathereth togeather the ſcattered of Iſrael, I wyll bryng yet another congregation to hym.

9 Come all ye beaſtes of the feelde, that ye may deuoure all the beaſtes of the wood.

10 For his watchemen all are blynde, they haue altogeather no vnderſtandyng, they are al dumbe dogs, not beyng able to barke, they are ſleepy, ſluggyſhe are they and lye ſnortyng.

11 They are ſhameleſſe dogges that be neuer ſatiſfied: the ſhepheardes alſo in lyke maner haue no vnderſtanding, * but euery man turneth his owne way, euery one after his owne couetouſneſſe with all his power. *Ier.6.13.

12 * Come *ſay they* I wyl fetche wine, ſo ſhal we fyll our ſelues, that we may be dronken: and to morow lyke as to day, yea, and much more. *Sapi.2.6.

¶ *The.lvii Chapter.*

1. The good men are taken away. 3. The vnicked ones take pleaſure in Idolatrie, the godly receyue comfort, the vnieked doth periſhe.

1 THE ryghteous periſheth, and no man regardeth it in his hart: good godly people are taken away, and no man cōſydereth it, namely, that the ryghteous is conueyed away from the wicked.

2 He commeth into peace, and godly men reſt in their chambers, and before the godly man goeth peace.

3 Come hyther therefore ye charmers chyldren, ye ſonnes of the adulterer, and the whoore.

4 Wherein take ye your pleaſure? vppon whom gape ye with your mouth, and bleare out your tongue? are ye not chyldren of tranſgreſſion, and a ſeede of diſſimulation?

5 Ye

5 Ye make your fyres vnder the Okes, and vnder all greene trees, and ye offer children in the valleyes and dennes of stone.

6 Thy part shalbe with the stony rockes by the riuer, yea euen these shalbe thy part: for there thou hast powred meate and drinke offering vnto them: shoulde I delight in that?

7 Thou hast made thy bed vpon high mountaynes, thou wentest vp thyther, and there thou hast slayne sacrifyces.

8 Behinde the doores and postes hast thou set vp thy remembraunce, when thou hadst discouered thee selfe to an other then me, when thou wentest vp, and made thy bed wyder, and with those idols hast thou made a couenant, and louedst their couches where thou sawest them.

9 Thou wentest straight to kinges with oyle and diuers oyntments, *that is*, thou hast sent thy messengers farre of, & yet art thou fallen into the pit.

10 Thou art weery for the multitude of thyne owne wayes, yet saydest thou neuer, There is no hope: thou hast had the lyfe that thy handes wrought, and therfore thou art careleſſe.

11 For whom wylt thou be abashed or feare, seeing thou hast broken thy promise, and remembrest not me, neither hast me in thyne hart? Thynkest thou that I also wyl hold my peace as afore time, that thou feareſt me not?

12 Yea verily I wyll declare thy goodneſſe and thy woorkes, but they shall not profite thee.

13 When thou cryest, let thy chosen heape deliuer thee: but the winde shall blowe them foorth, and vanitie shall take them all away: neuertheleſſe, they that put their trust in me, shall inherite the land, and haue my holy hill in possession.

14 *And therefore thus he sayth, Make plaine, make plaine, and cleanse the streete, take vp the stumbling blockes out of the way of my people. *Esai.40.4 and.62.10.

15 For thus sayth the high and excellent, euen he that dwelleth in euerlastingneſſe, whose name is the holy one: I dwell high aboue, and in the sanctuarie, and with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirite doo I dwell, that I may heale a troubled minde, and a contrite hart.

16 For I chide not euer, and am not wroth without ende: but the blastyng goeth from me, and is included in the body, & I made the breath.

17 I am wroth with him for his couetouſneſſe, I smite him, I hyde me, and am angry, and he turneth him selfe, and followeth the way of his owne hart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and I heale him, I leade him, & restore to him comfort, and to those that were sory for him.

19 I make the fruites of thankes geuing, that he may say, Peace, peace, vnto them that are farre of, and vnto them that are nygh, sayth the Lorde, I make him whole.

20 But the wicked are like the raging sea that can not rest, whose water foameth with the myre and grauel.

21 *Euen so the wicked haue no peace, saith God. *Esai.48.21

¶ *The lviii. Chapter.*

1. The Lord (by the mouth of the prophete) reproueth the people for their fastinges, 5. whiche were full of hypocriſie.

1 CRie nowe as loud as thou canst, leaue not of, lyft vp thy voyce like a Trumpet, and shewe my people their offences, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 For they seeke me dayly, and wyll knowe my wayes, euen as it were a people that did ryght, and had not forsaken the statutes of their GOD: they aske of me concernyng ryght iudgement, and wyll be nigh vnto God.

3 Wherefore fast we, *say they*, and thou seest it not? we put our liues to straytneſſe, and thou regardest it not?

4 Behold, when ye fast, your lust remaineth styll, for ye doo no leſſe violence to your detters: loe ye fast to strife and debate, and to smite with your fyst without mercie: nowe ye shall not fast thus, that your voyce might be heard aboue.

5 *Thinke ye this fast pleaseth me, that a man should chasten him selfe for a day? and to hang downe his head like a bulrush, and to lye vpon the earth in an heary cloth? Should that be called fasting, or a day that pleaseth the Lorde? *Zach.7.5.

6 Doth not this fasting rather please me, That thou lose the wicked bandes, that thou take of the ouer heauy burdens, that thou let the oppreſſed goe free, and breake all maner of yoke?

7 *To deale thy bread to the hungry, and to bring the poore wandring home into thy house? when thou seest the naked that thou couer him, and hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh? *Ezec.18.16 Mat.25.35.

8 Then shall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thy health florish right shortly: righteouſneſſe shall goe before thee, and the glory of the Lord shal embrace thee.

9 Then yf thou callest, the Lorde shall answeare thee, yf thou cryest, he shall say, Here I am: yea yf thou layest away from thee

thy burdens, and holdeſt thy fyngers, and ceaſſeſt from vngracious talking:

10 Yf thou haſt compaſſion vppon the hungry, and refreſheſt the troubled ſoule, then ſhall thy light ſpring out in the darkneſſe, and thy darkneſſe ſhalbe as the noone day.

11 The Lorde ſhall euer be thy guide, and ſatiſſie the deſyre of thy hart in the tyme of drought, and fyll thy bones with marowe: thou ſhalt be like a freſhe watered garden, and lyke the fountaine of water that neuer leaueth runnyng.

*Eſai.61.4 12 *Then the places that haue euer been waſte, ſhalbe builded of thee, there ſhalt thou lay a fundation for many kinredes: thou ſhalt be called the maker vp of the breache, and the builder againe of the way to dwell in,

13 Yea yf thou turne thy feete from the ſabboth, ſo that thou doo not the thing whiche pleaſeth thee ſelfe in my holy day, and thou call the pleaſant, holy, and glorious ſabboth of the Lord, and that thou gene him the honour, ſo that thou doo not after thyne owne imagination, neither ſeeke thyne owne wil, nor ſpeake *thyne ovvne* woordes:

14 Then ſhalt thou haue thy pleaſure in the Lord, and I wyll carry thee high aboue the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the Lordes owne mouth hath ſo promiſed.

¶ The.lix.Chapter.

1. The Lorde is mighty to ſaue, and redy to heare our requeſtes, 12. our ſinnes are the cauſe vvhy God heareth not vs, neyther graunteth our requeſtes.

Eſai.50.2. Num.11.23. 1 BEhold, the Lordes hand is not ſo ſhortened that it can not helpe, neyther is his eare ſo ſtopped that it may not heare.

2 But your mildeedes haue ſeparated you from your God, and your ſinnes hyde his face from you, that he heareth you not.

*Eſai.1.15. 3 * For your handes are defiled with blood, and your fyngers with vnrighteouſneſſe: your lippes ſpeake lealynges, and your tongue ſetteth out wickedneſſe.

4 No man regardeth righteouſneſſe, and no man iudgeth truely: euery man hopeth in vayne things, and imagineth deceyte, *conceaueth weerineſſe, & bringeth forth euyll.

*Job.15.35. Pſalm.7.15 5 They breede Cockatrice egges, and weaue the Spiders webbe, who ſo eateth of theyr egges dyeth: but yf one treade vpon them, there commeth vp a Serpent.

6 Their webbe maketh no cloth, and they may not couer them with their labours: theyr deedes are the deedes of wickedneſſe, and ỹ woorke of robberie is in their hands.

7 Their feete runne to euyll, and they make haſte to ſhedde innocent blood, their counſels are wicked counſels, harme & deſtruction are in their wayes. *Pro.1.16. Rom.3.15.

8 But the way of peace they knowe not, in their goinges is no equitie: their wayes are ſo crooked, that who ſo euer goeth therein, knoweth of no peace.

9 And this is ỹ cauſe that equitie is ſo farre from vs, and that righteouſneſſe commeth not nygh vs: we looke for light, loe it is darkneſſe, for the morning ſhine, ſee we walke in the darke.

10 We grope like the blinde vpon the wall, we grope euen as one that hath no eyes, we ſtumble at the noone day, as though it were toward night in the falling places, like men that are halfe dead.

11 We rore all like Beares, and mourne ſtyl like Doues: we looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our offences are many before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifye againſt vs: yea, we muſt confeſſe that we offend, and knowledge that we doo amiſſe:

13 *Namely*, tranſgreſſe and diſſemble againſt the Lorde, and fall away from our GOD, vſing preſumptuous and trayterous imaginations, and talking falſe matters in our hartes.

14 And therefore is equitie gone aſyde, and righteouſneſſe ſtandeth farre of, trueth is fallen downe in the ſtreete, and the thing that is plaine and open, may not be ſhewed.

15 Yea, the trueth is taken away, and he that refraineth him ſelf from euyl, muſt be ſpoyled: when the Lord ſawe this, it diſpleaſed him ſore that there was no equitie.

16 He ſawe alſo that there was no man righteous, and he wondred that there was no man to helpe him: wherefore he helde him by his owne power, and he ſtayned him by his owne righteouſneſſe.

17 * He put righteouſneſſe vppon him for a preſtplate, he ſet the helmet of health vpon his head: he put on wrath in the ſteade of clothyng, and tooke ielouſie about him for a cloke. *Ephe.6.17 1.Theſ.5.8.

18 Euen as when a man goeth forth wrathfully to recompence his enimies, and to be auenged of his aduerſaries, he wyll recompence and rewarde the Ilandes.

19 They ſhall feare the name of the Lorde from the ryſing of the Sunne, and his maieſtie vnto the going downe of the ſame: for he ſhall come as a violent water ſtreame, whiche the winde of the Lorde hath moued. *Rom.11.26

20 But vnto * Sion there ſhall come a redeemer

redeemer, and vnto them in Iacob that turne from wyckednesse, sayth the Lorde.
21 I wyll make this couenaunt with them (sayth the Lorde:) My spirite that is vpon thee, and the woordes which I haue put in thy mouth, shall neuer go out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy chylders chyldren, from this tyme forth for euermore worlde without ende, sayth the Lorde.

¶ *The.lx.Chapter.*

1. A consolation and comfort to Hierusalem. 5. The Churche is geathered togeather among the Gentiles by preachyng of the Gospel, 16. and aboundeth vvith al good thynges.

1 GET thee vp betymes, and be bryght, *O Hierusalem*, for thy lyght cōmeth, and the glory of the Lorde is rysen vp vpon thee.
2 For loe, whyle the darkenesse and cloud couereth the earth, and the people, the Lorde shal shewe thee lyght, and his glorye shalbe seene in thee.
3 The Gentiles shal come to thy lyght, and kynges to the bryghtnesse that springeth forth vpon thee.
Vid.49.18 4 *Lyft vp thyne eyes, and looke rounde about thee: al these geather them selues and come to thee, thy sonnes shal come vnto thee from farre, and thy daughters shal geather them selues to thee on euery syde.
5 Then thou shalt see this, and be glorious, thou shalt maruayle exceedyngly, and thine hart shalbe opened: when the abundance of the sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, *that is*, when the riches of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee,
6 The multitude of Camelles shal couer thee, the Dromedaries of Madian & Epha: al they of Saba shall come, bryngyng golde and incense, and shewyng the prayse of the Lorde.
7 Al the cattel of Cedar shalbe geathered vnto thee, the Rammes of Nabaioth shall serue thee, to be offered acceptably vppon myne aulter: and the house of my glory wyl I garnysshe.
8 But what are these that flee here lyke the cloudes, and as the Doues flee yng to their wyndowes?
9 The Iles also shal waite for me, & specially the Shyppes of Tharsis, that they maye bryng thy sonnes from farre, and their syluer and their golde with them, vnto the name of the Lorde thy God, vnto the holye one of Israel that hath glorified thee.
10 Strangers shal buylde vp thy walles, and their kynges shall doo their seruice: for when I was angrye I smote thee, and of my mercy I pardoned thee.
11 *Thy gates shal stande open styll both day and nyght, and neuer be shut, that the host of the Gentiles maye come, and that their kynges may be brought vnto thee. *Apo.21.24
12 For euery people and kyngdome that serueth not thee shal perishe, and be destroyed with vtter destruction.
13 The glorye of Libanus shal come vnto thee, the Fyre trees, Bores, and Cedars togeather, to garnysshe the place of my sanctuarie: for I wyl glorifie the place of my feete.
14 Moreouer, those shal come kneeling vnto thee that haue vexed thee, and all they that despyse thee shall fall downe at thy foote: thou shalt be called the citie of the Lorde, Sion *the citie* of the holy one of Israel.
15 Because thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee: I wyll make thee glorious for euer and euer, and ioyful throughout al posterities.
16 Thou shalt sucke the mylke of the Gentiles, and kinges breastes shal feede thee, and thou shalt knowe that I the Lorde am thy sauiour and redeemer, the myghtie one of Iacob.
17 For brasse, wyl I geue thee golde, and for iron, syluer: for wood, brasse: and for stones, iron: I wil turne thine oppressiō into peace, and thine exactions into ryghteousnesse.
18 Violence & robbery shall neuer be heard of in thy lande, neyther harme and destruction within thy borders: thy walles shalbe called health, and thy gates the prayse of God.
19 *The Sunne shal neuer be thy day light, and the light of the Moone shal neuer shyne vnto thee: but the Lorde hym selfe shalbe thyne euerlastyng lyght, and thy God shalbe thy glory. *Apo.21.22
20 Thy Sunne shal neuer goe downe, and thy Moone shal neuer be hyd: for the Lorde hym self shalbe thyne euerlastyng lyght, and thy sorowful dayes shalbe ended.
21 The people shalbe al ryghteous and possesse the lande euer, the floure of my planting, the worke of my handes whereof I wyl reioyce.
22 The youngest and least shall growe into a thousande, and the simplest into a strong people: I the Lorde shall shortly bryng this thyng to passe in his tyme.

¶ *The lxi. Chapter.*

He prophesieth that Christ shalbe annoynted and sent to preache.

1 THE spirite of the Lorde is * vpon me: for the Lorde hath annoynted me, and sent me to preache good tydynges vnto *Luk.4.18.

the poore, that I might binde vp the wounded hartes, that I myght preache delyueraunce to the captiue, and open the prison to them that are bounde:

2 That I myght declare the acceptable yeere of the Lord, & the day of the vengeance of our God: that I myght comfort al them
*Math.5.3. that are in * heauynesse:

3 That I might geue vnto thē that mourne in Sion, that I myght geue, *I say*, beautie in steade of ashes, ioyful oyntment for sighing, pleasant rayment for an heauie mynde, that they myght be called trees of ryghteousnesse, a plantyng of the Lorde for hym to reioyce in.

*Esai.58.12 4 * They shal buyld the long rough wyldernesse, and set vp the olde desart: they shal repayre the waste places, and suche as haue been voyde throughout many generations.

5 Strangers shal stande and feede your cattel, and the aliants shalbe your ploughmen, and dressers of your Vines.

6 But ye shalbe named the Priestes of the Lorde, and men shal cal you the seruauntes of our God: ye shall enioy the goodes of the Gentiles, and triumphe in their substance.

7 For your great reproofe you shall haue double ioy, and for shame shal they haue ioy of their portion: for they shall haue double possession in their land, and euerlastyng ioy shalbe with them.

8 For I the Lorde which loue ryght, & hate robberie (though it were offered me) shal make their woorkes ful of faythfulnesse, and make an euerlastyng couenaunt with them.

9 Their seede also and their generation shalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and among the people: al they that see them, shal knowe that they are the hygh blessed seede of the Lorde.

10 And therefore I am ioyfull in the Lorde, and my soule reioyceth in God: for he hath put vpon me the garment of saluation, and couered me with the mantle of ryghteousnesse: he shal decke me lyke a brydegrome, and as a bryde that hath her apparel vppon her.

11 For lyke as the grounde bryngeth foorth her fruit, and as the garden shooteth foorth seede: so shal the Lord God cause ryghteousnesse and prayse to florysshe foorth before all the heathen.

¶ *The.lxii.Chapter.*

A propheſie of the commyng of Christe.

1 FOR Sions sake wyll I not holde my tongue, and for Hierusalems sake I wil not ceasse, vntyl their ryghteousnesse breake forth as the shinyng lyght, and their saluation as a burnyng lampe.

2 Then shal the Gentiles see thy ryghteousnesse, and al kynges thy glory: thou shalt be named with a new name, which the mouth of the Lorde shal shewe.

3 Thou shalt be a crowne in the hand of the Lorde, and a glorious garlande in the hand of thy God.

4 From this time foorth thou shalt neuer be called the forsaken, and thy lande shall no more be called the wyldernesse: but thou shalt be called, My pleasure is in her: and thy land shalbe called the married woman: for the Lorde loueth thee, and thy land shalbe ioyned in marriage.

5 And lyke as a young man taketh a virgin to marriage, so shall thy sonnes be married vnto thee: and as a brydegrome is glad of his bryde, so shall thy GOD reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Hierusalem, whiche shall neyther ceasse day nor nyght to preache the Lorde: and ye also that remember the Lorde, ye shal not keepe hym close,

7 Nor leaue to speake of hym, vntyll Hierusalem be set vp, and made the prayse of the worlde.

8 The Lord hath sworne by his right hande and by his strong arme, that from hencefoorth he wyl not geue thy corne to be meate for thyne enimies, nor thy wyne wherein thou hast laboured, to be drynke for the strangers.

9 But they that haue geathered in ỹ corne, shal eate it, and geue thankes to the Lorde: and they that haue borne in the wyne, shall drynke it in the court of my sanctuarie.

10 *Goe you, go you through the gates, make *Esai.57.14
cleane the way for the people, make playne, make playne the footepath, and take awaye the stones out of it, and set out a token for the people.

11 Beholde, the Lorde proclaymeth vnto the endes of the worlde, * Tell the *Zacha.9.9. Math.21.5
daughter Sion, See, thy Sauiour commeth, beholde, he bryngeth his recompence with hym, and his woorke before hym.

12 For they whom the Lorde delyuereth, shalbe called the holy people: and as for thee, thou shalt be named the greatly occupied, and not the forsaken citie.

¶ *The.lxiii.Chapter.*

7. Of the redemption promysed to the people.

1 What

The Epistle on the Monday before Easter.

1 WHat is he this that commeth from Edom, with red coloured clothes from Bosra? he is honourably arayed, and commeth in mightily with his power: I am he that teacheth ryghteousnesse, and am of the power to helpe.

Apoc.19.12 2 *Wherefore then is thy clothyng red, and thy rayment lyke his that treadeth in the wine presse?

3 I haue troden the presse mee selfe alone, and of al people there is not one with me: thus wyll I treade them downe in my wrath, and set my feete vpon them in mine indignation, and their blood shal be sprong vpon my clothes, and so wyl I stayne al my rayment.

4 For the day of vengeance is assigned in my hart, and the yeere when my people shalbe deliuered, is come.

5 I looked about me, and there was no man to shewe me any helpe, I marueyled that no man helde me vp: then I helde me by mine owne arme, and my feruentnesse susteyned me.

6 And thus wyl I treade downe the people in my wrath, & bathe them in my displeasure, and vpon the earth wyl I lay their strength.

7 I wyl declare the goodnesse of the Lorde, yea and the prayse of the Lord for al that he hath geuen vs, for the great good that he hath done for Israel, which he hath geuen them of his owne fauour, and according to the multitude of his louing kyndnesse.

8 For he sayde, These no doubt are my people, and no shrinking chyldren: and so was he their sauiour.

9 In their troubles, he was also troubled with them, and the angel that went foorth from his presence deliuered them: of very loue and kyndnesse that he had vnto them he redeemed them, he hath borne them and caryed them vp euer since the world began.

10 But after they prouoked hym to wrath, and vexed his holy sprite, he was their enimie, and fought agaynst them hym selfe.

Exo.14.30 11 Yet remembred Israel the olde tyme of Moses and his people, saying, *Where is he that brought them from the water of the sea, with them that feede his sheepe? Where is he that hath geuen his holy sprite among them?

12 He led them by the ryght hande of Moses with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, whereby he gate hym selfe an euerlasting name.

13 He led them in the deepe as an horse is ledde in the playne, that they shoulde not stumble.

14 As a tame beast goeth in the feelde, and the sprite of God geueth hym rest: thus (O God) hast thou led thy people, to make thee selfe a glorious name withal.

15 *Looke downe then from heauen, and beholde from the dwellyng place of thy sanctuarie and thy glorie: howe is it that thy ielousie, thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and thy louing kyndnesse wyll not be intreated of vs? *Deu.26.15 Baruc.2.16.

16 Yet art thou our father: for Abraham knoweth vs not, neyther is Israel acquainted with vs: but thou Lorde art our father and redeemer, and thy name is euerlasting.

17 O Lord, wherefore hast thou led vs out of the way? wherefore hast thou hardened our hartes that we feare thee not? Be at one with vs agayne for thy seruantes sake, and for the generation of thine heritage.

18 Thy holy people haue had but a litle whyle thy sanctuarie in possession, for our enimies haue troden downe thy holy place.

19 And we were thine from the beginning, when thou wast not their Lorde, for they haue not called vpon thy name.

¶ The.lxiiii.Chapter.

1. The prophete (vnder the personne of the Iewes) bewayleth theyr exile and banishment. 6. Mans righteousnesse is lyke a cloth defiled.

1 O That thou wouldest cleaue the heauens in sunder and come downe, that the mountaynes might melt away at thy presence,

2 Lyke as at an hotte fyre, and *that the malitious might boyle away* as the water doeth vpon the fyre: whereby thy name might be knowen among thine enimies, and that the gentiles might tremble before thee.

3 When thou wroughtest woonderous strange woorkes, we looked not for them: thou camest downe, and the hylles melted at thy presence.

4 *For since the beginning of the worlde, it hath not ben heard or perceyued, neyther hath any eye seene another god beside thee, whiche doest so muche for them that put their trust in thee. *1.Cor.2.9.

5 Thou helpest hym that doeth right with chearefulnesse, and them that thinke vpon thee in thy wayes: but lo, thou hast ben angry, for we offended, and haue ben euer in sinne, though the worlde haue cleaued to them, yet shal we be saued.

6 We are al as an vncleane thyng, and all our ryghteousnesse are as filthie raggest

we fal euery one as the leake, for our ſinnes cary vs away like the wynde.

7 There is no man that calleth vppon thy name, that ſtandeth vp to take holde by thee: therefore hydeſt thou thy face from vs, and conſumeſt vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

8 But nowe, O Lorde, thou father of ours, we are thy clay, and thou art our potter, and we al are the woorke of thy handes.

*Pſal.78.9. 9 *Be not to ſore diſpleaſed, O Lorde, and keepe not our offences to long in thy remembrance: but conſyder that we all are thy people.

10 The cities of thy ſanctuarie lye waſte, Sion is a wylderneſſe, and Hieruſalem a deſart.

11 Our holy houſe, whiche is our beautie where our fathers praiſed thee, is brent vp: yea, all our commodities and pleaſures are waſted away.

12 Wylt thou not be intreated, O Lord, for al this wylt thou holde thy peace, & ſcourge vs ſo ſore?

¶ The.lxv. Chapter.

The reiectyng of the Ievves, and the callyng of the Heathen.

*Ro.10.20. 1 THey *ſeeke me, that hytherto haue not aſked for me, they fynd me, that hitherto haue not ſought me: I haue ſayde, I am here, I am here, I am founde of a people that neuer called vpon my name.

2 For thus long haue I euer holden out mine handes to an vnfaythful people, that goe not the right way, but after their owne imagination:

3 To a people that is euer defyng me to my face, they make theyr oblations in gardens, and theyr ſmoke vppon aulters of bricke.

4 They lurke among the groues, and lye in the dennes al nyght: they eate ſwines fleſh, and vncleane broth is in theyr veſſels.

5 If thou commeſt nygh them, they ſay, Touche me not, for I am holyer then thou: All theſe men when I am angry, ſhalbe turned to ſmoke and fyre that ſhall burne for euer.

6 Beholde, it is written before my face, and ſhal not be forgotten, but recompenced, I wyl rewarde it them into theyr boſome.

7 *I meane* your miſdeedes, and the miſdeedes of your fathers togeather, ſayth the Lorde, which haue made theyr ſmokes vppon the mountaynes, and blaſphemed me vpon the hylles: therefore wyl I meaſure theyr olde deedes vnto theyr boſome agayne.

8 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde, Lyke as when newe wine is founde in the cluſter, and one ſayth, Looſe it not, for there is bleſſyng therein: euen ſo wyl I doo alſo for my ſeruantes ſakes, that I wyl not deſtroy them all.

9 But I wyl take a ſeede out of Jacob, and out of Juda one, to take poſſeſſion of my hyl: My choſen ſhal poſſeſſe it, and my ſeruantes ſhal dwel there.

10 Saron ſhalbe a ſheepefolde, and the valley of Achor ſhal geue the ſtalling for the cattayle of my people that ſeeke after me.

11 But as for you, ye are they that haue forſaken the Lorde, and forgotten my holy hyl: ye haue ſet vp an aulter vnto Jupiter, and geuen riche drynke offeringes vnto the planets:

12 Therefore wyll I number you to the ſwoorde, that ye ſhalbe deſtroyed altogether: *for that when I called, no man gaue me anſweare, when I ſpake, ye hearkened not vnto me, but did wyckednes before mine eyes, and chooſe the thynges that pleaſed me not. *Prou.1.24. Jere.7.31. Eſai.66.4.

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, Beholde, my ſeruantes ſhal eate, but ye ſhall haue hunger: beholde, my ſeruantes ſhall drynke, but ye ſhal ſuffer thirſt: behold, my ſeruantes ſhalbe meerie, but ye ſhalbe confounded:

14 Beholde, my ſeruantes ſhal reioyce for very quietneſſe of hart, but ye ſhal crye for ſorowe of hart, and complayne for veratiō of mynde.

15 Your name ſhal ye leaue accurſed among my choſen: for God the Lorde ſhal ſlay you, and cal his ſeruantes by another name.

16 Who ſo reioyceth vpon earth, ſhall reioyce in the true God, and who ſo ſweareth vpon earth, ſhal ſweare in the true God, for the olde afflictions ſhalbe forgotten, and taken away out of my ſyght.

17 *For loe, I ſhal make a newe heauen and a newe earth: and as for the olde, they ſhal neuer be thought vpon, nor kept in mynde: *2.Pet.3.13. Apoc.21.1.

18 *But the Lorde ſayth,* Be glad and euermore reioyce for the thynges that I ſhal doo: for why? beholde, I wyl make a ioyful Hieruſalem, and his people ioyful.

19 Yea, I mee ſelfe wyl reioyce with Hieruſalem, and be glad with my people: and the voyce of weepyng and wayling ſhal not be hearde in her from thencefoorth.

20 There ſhal neyther be chylde nor olde man that haue not theyr ful dayes: but when the chylde commeth to an hundred yeeres olde, it ſhal dye, and yf he that is an hundred yeeres of age doo wrong, he ſhalbe curſed.

21 They

21 They shal buylde houses, and dwel in them, they shal plant Vineyardes, and eate the fruite of them.

22 They shal not buylde, and another possesse, they shall not plant, and another eate: but the lyfe of my people shalbe lyke a tree, and myne elect shal enioy styl the woorke of their handes.

23 They shall not labour in vayne, nor beget with trouble: for they are the bygh blessed seede of the Lord, and their fruites with them.

24 *And it shalbe, that or euer they cal, I wil answeare them, while they are yet but thinkyng howe to speake, I wyl heare them. *Psal.31.5.

25 *The Woolfe and the Lambe shal feede togeather, & the Lion shal eate hay lyke the bullocke, but earth shalbe the Serpentes meate: there shal no man hurt nor slay another in al my holy hyl, sayth the Lorde. *Esai.11.6.

¶ *The.lx. vi. Chapter.*

1. God dwelleth not in temples made by mans hand. 3. He despyseth sacrifices doone without mercy and fayth. 7. God comforteth them that are rebuked for his sake. 23. Among the Christen the Saboth is continuall.

1 THus sayth the Lorde, *Heauen is my seate, and the earth is my footstoole: Where shal nowe the house standе that ye wyl buylde vnto me? And where shalbe the place that I wyl dwel in? *Act.7.48.

2 As for these thynges, my hand hath made them all, and they are all created, sayth the Lorde, whiche of them shal I then regard? Euen hym that is poore and of a lowlye troubled spirite, and standeth in awe of my woordes.

3 For who so slayeth an Oxe *for me, doeth me so great dishonour* as he that kylleth a man: he that kylleth a Sheepe for me, * knetheth a dogge: he that bryngeth me meate offeringes, offereth swynes blood: who so maketh me a memorial of incense, praiseth the thing that is vnryght: Yet take they such wayes in hande, and their soule delyghteth in these abominations. * Exod.22. Leuit.1.

4 Therefore wyll I also haue pleasure in laughing them to scorne, and the thing that they feare wyl I bryng vppon them: * for when I called, no man gaue answeare, when I spake, they would not heare: but dyd wyckednesse before myne eyes, & chose the thynges that displeased me. * Esai.65.12 Ier.7.13.

5 Heare the woorde of God all ye that feare the thyng which he speaketh: your brethren that hate you, & caste you out for my names sake, say, The Lord is heynous agaynst vs: but you shal see hym in ioy, when they shalbe confounded.

6 Then shalbe heard a great noyse from the citie and the temple, the voyce of the Lorde that wyl rewarde and recompence his enimies:

7 Lyke as when a wyfe bryngeth forth a man child, or euer she suffer the payne of the birth and anguishe of the trauayle.

8 Who euer heard or sawe suche thinges? doth the ground beare in one day? or are the people borne all at once, as Sion trauayled in childbirth, and bare her sonnes?

9 For thus sayth the Lord, Am I he that maketh other to beare, and beare not mee selfe? Am not I he that beareth and maketh barren, sayth thy God?

10 Reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with her all ye that loue her, be ioyful with her all ye that mourne for her.

11 For ye shall sucke comfort out of her breastes, and be satisfied: ye shall tast and haue delight in the brightnesse of her glory.

12 For thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I wyll let peace into her lyke a water flood, and the glory of the heauen like a flowyng streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shalbe borne vpon her sydes, and be ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 For lyke as a childe is comforted of his mother, so shal I comforte you, and ye shalbe comforted in Hierusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your hart shall reioyce, and your bones shal florysh lyke an hearbe: Thus shall the hande of the Lorde be knowen among his seruauntes, and his indignation among his enimies.

15 For beholde, the Lorde shall come with fire, and his charret shalbe lyke a whirle winde: that he may recompence his vengeance in his wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fyre.

16 For the Lorde shall iudge all flesh with the fyre, and with his sword, and there shalbe a great number slayne of the Lorde.

17 Suche as haue made them selues holy and cleane in the gardens, and those that haue eaten swines flesh, mice, and other abominations, shalbe taken away togeather, sayth the Lorde.

18 For I doo knowe their woorkes and thoughtes, and I wyll come to geather all people and tongues: then they shall come and see my glory.

19 Unto them shal I geue a token, and send certayne of them that be delyuered among the gentiles, into Cilicia, Affrica, and Lydia, where men can handle bowes, into Italie, and also Greeke lande: the Iles farre of that haue not heard speake of me,

and haue not ſeene my glory, ſhal preach my prayſe among the Gentiles,

20 And ſhall bryng all your brethren for an offeryng vnto the Lord out of al the people, vpon horſes, charrets, and horſlytters, vpon mules and tartes to Hieruſalem my holye hyl, ſayth the Lorde: Lyke as the chyldren of Iſrael bryng the offeryng in cleane veſſels to the houſe of the Lorde.

21 And I ſhal take out certayne of them for to be Prieſtes and Leuites, ſayth the Lord.

*Reue. 21.1. 22 *For lyke as the newe heauen and the newe earth whiche I wyl make, ſhalbe faſt ſtablyſhed by me, ſayth the Lorde: ſo ſhall your ſeede and your name continue.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that from Moone to his Moone, from Sabboth to his Sabboth, al fleſhe ſhal come to worſhip before me, ſayth the Lorde.

24 *And they ſhal goe forth and looke vpon the carrions of them that haue tranſgreſſed agaynſt me: for their wormes ſhal not dye, neyther ſhall their fyre be quenched, and all fleſhe ſhal abhorre them. * Mat. 9.44.

The ende of the Booke of the Prophet Eſai.

The Booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The firſt Chapter.

1. The ſtocke of Ieremie, and in vvhat tyme he propheſied. 6. He excuſeth hym ſelfe, and vvoulde refuſe the office of a Prophete, becauſe he is young and vnexpert. 8. He is taught of the Lorde, and becommeth holde.

1

THeſe are the Sermons of Ieremie the ſonne of Helciah the prieſt, one of them that dwelt at Anathoth in the lande of Beniamin,

2 When the Lorde had firſte ſpoken with hym in the tyme of Iohiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iuda, in the thirteenth yeere of his raigne.

4 And ſo durynge vnto the tyme of Iehoacim the ſonne of Iohiah kyng of Iuda, and vntyll the eleuenth yeere of Zederiah the ſonne of Iohiah kyng of Iuda were ended, when Hieruſalem was taken, euen in the fyfth moneth.

4 The worde of the Lorde ſpake thus vnto me,

5 Before I faſhioned thee in thy mothers wombe, I dyd know thee: and or euer thou waſt borne, I ſanctified thee, and ordeyned thee to be a Prophet vnto the people.

6 Then ſayde I, O Lorde God, I can not ſpeake, for I am yet but young.

7 And the Lorde anſwered me thus, Say not ſo, I am too young: for thou ſhalt goe to al that I ſhal ſende thee vnto, & whatſoeuer I commaunde thee, that ſhalt thou ſpeake.

8 Be not afrayde of their faces: for I am with thee to delyuer thee, ſayth the Lorde.

9 And with that the Lorde ſtretched out his hand and touched my mouth: and the ſame Lorde ſayde vnto me, *Beholde, I put my wordes in thy mouth. *Ier. 1.9.

10 And beholde, this day doo I ſet thee ouer the people and kyngdomes, that thou mayſt roote out, and breake of, deſtroy, and make waſte, and that thou mayeſt buylde vp and plant.

11 After this the Lorde ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Ieremie, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I a ſee the rod of an Almonde tree. a. God beweeth to Ieremie the deſtruction of the Iewes by the Babilonians to be at hande.

12 Then ſayde the Lorde vnto me, Thou haſt ſeene ryght, for I wyl make haſte ſpeedyly vpon my worde to performe it.

13 It happened afterwarde that the Lorde ſpake to me agayne, and ſayde, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſayde, I doo ſee a ſeethyng pot, lookyng from out of the North.

14 Then ſayde the Lorde vnto me, *Out of the North ſhal come a plague vpon all the dwellers of the lande. *Ierem. 4.6

15 For loe, I wyll cal al the kynredes of the kyngdomes of the North, ſayth the Lorde, and they ſhall come, and euery one ſhall ſet his ſeate in the gates of Hieruſalem, and in al their walles rounde about, and in al cities of Iuda.

16 And through them ſhall I declare my iudgement vppon all the wickednes of thoſe men that haue forſaken me, that haue burnt

burnt incense vnto strange gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne handes.
17 And therefore girde vp thy loynes, aryse, and tel them al that I geue thee in commaundement: Feare them not, lest I destroy thee before them.
Iam.6.27. 18 For beholde, * this day doo I make thee a strong fenced towne, an iron pyller, and a brasen wal against the whole lande, against the kynges and mightie men of Iuda, against the priestes and people of the lande.
19 They shal fight against thee, but they shal not be able to ouercome thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, sayth the Lorde.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

1. God rehearseth his benefites done vnto the Ievves. 2. Against priestes and prophetes or preachers that contemne and dispise God. 12. The Ievves are destroyed because they forsooke God, and because they ranne a vvhoore hunting after idolles.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,
2 Goe thy way, crye in the eares of Hierusalem, and say, Thus saith the Lord: I remember thee, the kyndnesse of thy youth, and the loue of thy dispousyng, in that thou folowedst me through the wyldernesse, in an vntylled lande.
3 Israel was an halowed thing vnto the Lorde, and was his first fruites: all they that deuoure Israel shal offend, misfortune shal fal vpon them, sayth the Lorde.
4 Heare therefore the worde of the Lord, O thou house of Iacob, and al the generations of the house of Israel,
5 Thus sayth the Lorde, What vnfaythfulnesse founde your fathers in me, that they went so farre away fro me, falling to lightnesse, and beyng so vayne?
6 They thought not in their hartes, Where is the Lord that brought vs out of the land of Egypt, that led vs through the wyldernesse, through a desart and rough land, thorowe a drye and deadly lande, yea a lande that no man had gone through, and wherein no man had dwelt?
7 And when I had brought you into a pleasant fertile lande, that ye might enioy the fruites and al the commodities of the same: ye went foorth and defyled my lande, and brought mine heritage to abomination.
8 The priestes them selues said not, Where is the Lorde? They that had the lawe in their handes knewe me not, the shepheards offended against me, the prophetes dyd prophesie in Baal, & folowed such thinges as shal bring them no profite.
9 Wherefore I am constrayned, sayth the Lord, yet againe to contende in iudgement with you, and with your children's children.
10 Goe into the Iles of Cethim, and looke wel: sende vnto Cedar, take diligent heede, and see whether such thynges be done there,
11 Whether the Gentiles them selues haue changed their goddes, whiche yet are no goddes in deede: but my people haue changed *a* their honour for a thyng that may not helpe them.
12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, be afrayde, and abashed at suche a thyng, sayth the Lorde.
13 For my people hath done two euyls: they haue forsaken mee the wel of the water of lyfe, and digged them pittes, yea vile and broken pittes that can holde no water.
14 Is Israel a bond seruant, or one of the householde: why is he then so spoyled?
15 They roare and crye vpon him as Lions, they haue made his lande waste: his cities are so burnt vp, that there is no man dwelling in them:
16 Yea the children of Noph and Taphnes shal cracke their crowne.
17 Commeth not this vnto thee, because thou hast forsaken the Lorde thy God, euen when he led thee by the way?
18 And what hast thou nowe to doo in the streete of Egypt, to drinke water out of *b* Nilus? eyther what makest thou in the way to Assyria, to drinke water of ỹ flood?
19 Thine owne wyckednesse shal reproue thee, and thy turnyng away shal condemne thee: that thou mayest knowe and vnderstande howe euyl and hurtful a thyng it is that thou hast forsaken the Lorde thy God, and hast not feared me, sayth the Lord God of hostes.
20 I haue euer broken thy yoke of olde, and burst thy bondes, yet sayest thou, I wyl no more transgresse: but lyke an harlot thou runnest about vpon al high hylles, * and among al greene trees.
21 *Whereas I planted thee a noble vine, and wholly a ryght seede: howe art thou turned then into a bitter vnfruitfull and strange grape?
22 *Yea and that so sore* that though thou washe thee selfe with Nitrus, and make thee selfe to sauour with that sweet smellyng herbe of Bozith: yet in my sight thou art stayned with thy wickednesse, sayth the Lorde thy God.
23 Howe sayest thou nowe, I am not vncleane, and I haue not folowed Baalim? Loke vpon thine owne walles in ỹ valleyes what thou hast done? thou art lyke a swift dromedarie that goeth easily her way.
24 And thy wantonnesse is lyke a wylde

a. Honor, that is, the faythfull and euerlyuyng God, in whom onely they ought to glory.

b. God reprooueth the people for that they sought remedies, whiche are meant by the water of Nilus and the flood, against theyr euyls, among the Egyptians & Assyrians, where as theyr onely remedie had ben to haue reconciled them selues vnto the Lorde with faythful repentance.
*Iere.3. 6.
*Esai.5. 1.
Hath.21.33

Aſſe that vſeth the wyldernesſe, and that ſnuffeth and blowyth at her wyl: who can tame her? Al they that ſeeke her, ſhall not fayle but fynde her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thy foote from nakednesſe, and thy throte from thirſte, and thou thinkeſt in thee ſelfe, Tushe, I wyl take no forowe, for I haue loued the c strangers, and them wyl I folowe.

c. The propertie of idolatrie is, not only to contemne the voyce of the preacher callyng them to repentance: but ſhameleſſely to prooue the loue of ſtrangers and the folowyng of the, that is, the worſhippyng of ſtockes and ſtones, and ſeruing of God agaynſt his woorde, after theyr owne deuiſes.

26 Like as a theefe that is taken with the deede commeth to ſhame: euen ſo is the houſe of Iſrael come to confuſion, the common people, theyr kynges and rulers, theyr prieſtes and prophetes:

27 For they ſay to a ſtocke, Thou art my father: and to a ſtone, Thou haſt begotten me: yea they haue turned theyr backe vpon me, and not theyr face: but in the tyme of theyr trouble, when they ſay, Stande vp and helpe vs:

28 *I ſhal anſwere them,* Where are nowe thy goddes that thou haſt made thee? bid them ſtande vp, and helpe thee in the tyme of thy neede: for looke howe many cities thou haſt, O Iuda, * ſo many goddes haſt thou alſo.

*Iere. II. 13.

29 Wherfore then wyl ye goe to lawe with me? ſeeyng ye al are ſynners agaynſt me, ſayth the Lorde.

30 It is but loſt labour that I ſmite your chyldren, for they receyue not my correction: your owne ſworde deſtroyeth your prophetes lyke a deuouryng Lion.

31 Oh generation, hearken vnto the worde of the Lorde: Am I become a wyldernesſe vnto the people of Iſrael? or a lande that hath no lyght? wherefore ſayth my people then, We are lordes, we wyl come no more vnto thee?

32 Doeth a mayde forgeat her rayment, or a bryde her ſtomacher? but my people hath forgotten me a very long whyle.

33 Why beautifieſt thou thy wayes ſo highly, to obteyne fauour therethrough? therefore alſo haſt thou taught wyckednesſe thorowe thy wayes.

34 Upon thy winges is founde the blood of poore and innocent people, whom thou didſt not finde in corners and holes: but thou ſlueſt the prophetes for reproouing al theſe thynges.

35 Yet dareſt thou ſay, I am *without ſynne and* gilteleſſe, Tushe, his wrath can not come vpon me: beholde, I wyl reaſon with thee, becauſe thou dareſt ſay, I haue not offended.

36 Why gaddeſt thou ſo muche hyther and thyther, to change thy waies? for thou ſhalt be confounded as wel of Egypt as thou waſt of the Aſſyrians.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt goe thy way from them, and ſmite thine handes togeather vpon thy head, becauſe the Lorde ſhal bring that confidence and hope of thine to nought, and thou ſhalt not proſper withal.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. God being mereiful, calleth to repentance his people vvhich he had forſaken for theyr vvhoordome vvith idols. 20. He exhorteth Iſrael vnto repentance, promiſing them ſhepheardes that ſhoulde haue the true knovvledge of God. 23. The returne of Iſrael vnto God, confeſſing their offence.

1 COmmonly when a man putteth away his wyfe, and ſhe goeth from him, and marryeth with another, then the queſtion is, Shoulde he reſort vnto her any more after that? (Is not that land then defiled and vncleane?) But as for thee, thou haſt played the harlot with many louers, yet turne agayne to me, ſayth the Lorde.

2 Lyft vp thine eyes to the hygh places, and looke where thou haſt not been defyled: Thou haſt wayted for them in the ſtreetes, and as a murderer in the wyldernesſe, thorowe thy whoredome and ſhameful blaſphemies is the lande defiled.

3 This is the cauſe that the rayne and euenyng deaw hath ceaſſed: thou haſt gotten thee an whoores forehead, and wylt not be aſhamed.

4 Wylt thou not hereafter ſay vnto me, O my father, thou art he that haſt brought me vp, and led me from my youth?

5 Wyl God continue his wrath for euer: wyl he keepe our faultes in memorie to the end? Neuertheleſſe, thou ſpeakeſt ſuche wordes, but thou art euer dooyng worſe and worſe to the vttermoſt of thy power.

6 The Lorde ſayd alſo vnto me in the time of Ioſiah the kyng, *Haſt thou ſeene what that rebellious Iſrael hath done? howe ſhe hath runne vp vpon al the hylles, and among al thicke trees, and there played the harlot? *Iere. 3. 6.

7 Haſt thou ſeene alſo when ſhe had done al this, howe I ſayde vnto her, that ſhe ſhould turne agayne vnto me, and yet ſhe is not returned? Iuda that vnfaythful ſiſter of hers alſo ſawe this:

8 Namely, that after I had wel ſeene the adulterie of the ſhrinking harlot Iſrael, I put her away, and gaue her a byl of diuorcement: for al this, her vnfaythful ſiſter Iuda was not aſhamed, but went backe and played the whoore.

9 Yea, and the wantonneſſe of her whoredome hath defiled the whole lande: for ſhe hath

hath committed fornication with stockes and stones.

10 Neuertheleſſe, her vnfaythful ſiſter Iuda is not returned vnto me agayne with her whole hart, but faignedly, ſayth the Lorde.

11 And the Lorde ſayd vnto me, The backeſlyder Iſrael, is more ryghteous then the vnfaythfull Iuda.

12 And therefore goe preache theſe woordes towarde the North, and ſay, Thou diſobedient Iſrael, turne agayne, ſayth the Lorde, and I wyll not bryng my wrath vpon you: for I am mercyfull, ſayth the Lorde, and I wyll not alway beare diſpleaſure againſt thee.

13 But on this condition, that thou knowe thy great blaſpheme, namely, that thou haſt vnfaythfully forſaken the Lorde thy God, and haſt made thee ſelfe partaker of ſtrange goddes vnder all greene trees, and haſt had no wyll to heare my voyce, ſayth the Lorde.

14 O ye diſobedient children, turne agayne, ſayth the Lorde, and I wyl be maryed with you: for I wyl take one out of the citie, and two out of one generation from amõg you, and bryng you into Sion,

15 And wyll geue you heardmen after myne owne mynde, whiche ſhall feede you with learnyng and wyſedome.

16 Moreouer, when ye be encreaſed and multiplyed in the land, then ſaith the Lord, There ſhall no more boaſt be made of the arke of the Lordes Teſtament: no man ſhal thynke vpon it, neyther ſhall any man make mention of it: for from thencefoorth, it ſhall neyther be viſited, neyther ſhall ſuche thyng be done any more.

17 Then ſhall Hieruſalem be called the Lordes ſeate, and al Heathen ſhalbe geathered vnto it for the name of the Lordes ſake whiche ſhalbe ſet at Hieruſalem: and from that tyme forth they ſhall folow no more the imagination of their owne frowarde hart.

18 Then thoſe that be of the houſe of Iuda ſhall goe into the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come togeather out of the North, into the ſame lande that I haue geuen your fathers.

19 I haue thought thus, Howe ſhal I take thee among my children, and geue a pleaſant lande for thyne heritage, yea, and a goodly hoſt of the Heathen? And I ſayde, Cal me father, and ſhrynke not from me.

20 Truely, lyke as a woman fayleth her huſbande, ſo are ye vnfaythfull vnto me, O ye houſe of Iſrael ſayth the Lorde.

21 The voyce of the children of Iſrael was hearde on hygh, weepyng and waylyng: for that they haue defiled their way, and forgotten God their Lorde.

22 O ye diſobedient children, Turne agayne, and ſo ſhall ye heale your backeturninges, Loe, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lorde our God.

23 Truely in vayne is health hoped for from the hylles, be they neuer ſo many: but the health of Iſrael ſtandeth onely vpon God our Lorde.

24 Confuſion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth vp, yea their ſheepe and Bullockes, their ſonnes and daughters.

25 So doo we alſo ſleepe in our confuſion, and ſhame couereth vs: for we and our fathers, from our youth vp vnto this day, haue ſinned againſt the Lorde our God, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde our GOD.

¶ The .iiii. Chapter.

2. The true repentance or returnyng to GOD. 4 He exhorteth to the circumciſion of the hart. 5. The deſtruction of Iurie is propheſied for the malice of their hartes.

1 O Iſrael, yf thou wylt turne thee, then turne vnto me, ſayth the Lorde, and yf thou wylt put away thyne abominations out of my ſight, thou ſhalt not be mooued,

2 And ſhalt ſweare, The Lorde lyueth in trueth, in equitie, and ryghteouſneſſe, and all people ſhalbe fortunable and ioyfull in hym.

3 For thus ſayth the Lorde to all Iuda and Hieruſalem, * Plowe your lande, and ſowe not among the thornes. *Deut.10.12

4 Be circumciſed in the Lord, and cut away the foreſkynne of your hartes, al ye of Iuda, and al the indwellers of Hieruſalem: that myne indignation breake not out lyke fyre and kyndle, ſo that no man may quenche it, becauſe of the wickednelſe of your imaginations.

5 Preach in Iuda and Hieruſalem, crye out and ſpeake, blowe the trumpets in the land, crye, that euery man may heare, and ſay, Geather you togeather, and we wyl goe into ſtrong cities.

6 Set vp the token in Sion, ſpeede you, and make no tarrying: * for I wyll bryng a great plague, and a great deſtruction from the North. *Ierc.1.14.

7 For the ſpoyler of the Gentiles is broken vp from his place, as a Lion out of his den, that he may make thy lande waſte, and deſtroy the cities, ſo that no man may dwell therein.

8 Where

8 Wherefore gyrde your ſelues about with ſackcloth, mourne and weepe: for the feare-full wrath of the Lorde is not withdrawen from vs.

9 At the ſame tyme ſayth the Lorde, The hart of the kyng and of the princes ſhalbe gone, the prieſtes ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and the prophetes ſhalbe ſore afrayde.

10 Then ſayde I, O Lorde God, haſt thou then deceiued this people and Hieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, and nowe the ſworde goeth through their lyues?

11 Then ſhall it be ſayde to the people and Hieruſalem, A ſtrong wynde in the hygh places of the wylderneſſe commeth through the way of my people, but neyther to fanne nor to cleanſe.

12 After that ſhall there come vnto me a ſtrong wynde from thoſe places, and then wyl I alſo geue ſentence vpon them.

13 For loe, he aryſeth lyke a cloude, and his charets are lyke a ſtormie wynde, his horſes are ſwyfter then the Eagle: Woe vnto vs, for we are deſtroyed.

14 O Hieruſalem, waſhe thyne hart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be helped: how long ſhal thy vaine thoughtes remaine with thee?

15 For a voyce from Dan, and from the hyll of Ephraim ſpeaketh out, and telleth of a deſtruction.

16 Remember the Heathen, and geue Hieruſalem warnyng, and preache vnto her, that watchers ouer her are comming from farre countreys, they haue cryed out againſt the cities of Iuda.

17 And they haue beſet her about in euery place, lyke as the watchmen in the feelde: for they haue prouoked me to wrath, ſayth the Lorde.

*Oſee.1.8. 18 * Thy wayes and thy thoughtes haue brought thee vnto this, ſuche is thyne owne wickedneſſe and diſobedience: and becauſe it is a bitter thyng, it hath ſtricken thee to the hart.

19 Ah my belly, ah my belly, ſhalt thou crie, howe is my hart ſo ſore? my hart panteth within me, I can not be ſtyll, for I haue hearde the crying of the trumpets, & peales of warre.

20 They crye murder vppon murder, the whole lande ſhall perishe: Immediatly my tentes were deſtroyed, and my hangynges in the twynckling of an eye.

21 How long ſhal I ſee the tokens of warre, and heare the noyſe of the trumpets?

22 *Neuertheleſſe, thus ſhal come vpon them,* becauſe my people are become fooliſhe, and hath not knowen me: they are the children of fooliſhneſſe, and without any diſcretion: to do euyl they haue wit yenough, but to do wel they haue no wyſedome.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and lee, it was waſte and voyde: I looked towarde heauen, and it had no ſhyne.

24 I behelde the mountaynes, and loe, they trembled, and all the hylles were in a feare.

25 I looked about me, & there was no body: and al the byrdes of the ayre were away.

26 I marked well, and the plowed feelde was become waſte, yea, all theyr cities were broken downe at the preſence of the Lorde, and indignation of his wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lord ſayd, The whole lande ſhalbe deſolate, yet wyll I not then haue done.

28 And therfore ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauen be ſory aboue, for the thyng that I haue ſpoken to the prophetes, purpoſed, and taken vpō me to do, ſhal not repent me, and I wyl not goe from it.

29 The whole lande ſhall flee for the noyſe of horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall runne into dennes, into woodes, and clymbe vp the ſtony rockes: all the cities ſhalbe voyde, and no man dwellyng therein.

30 What wylt thou nowe doo, thou beyng deſtroyed? For though thou clotheſt thee ſelfe with ſcarlet, & deckeſt thee with golde, though thou payntest thy face with colours now, yet ſhalt thou trim thee ſelfe in vayne: For thoſe that hytherto haue been thy louers, ſhal abhorre thee, and go about to ſlay thee.

31 For I heare a noyſe like as it were of a woman trauaylyng, and one labouryng of her firſt chylde, euen the voyce of the daughter Sion, that caſteth out her armes, and ſoweth, ſaying, Ah, woe is me, how ſore vexed and faynt is my hart for feare of the murderers?

The v. Chapter.

1. In Iurie is there no righteous or faythful man founde, eyther amongſt the people, or the rulers, for whoſe ſake the Lorde ſhoulde ſpare the citie. 15. Wherefore Iurie is deſtroyed of the Aſſyrians.

1 LOoke through Hieruſalem, behold, and ſee, ſeke through her ſtreetes alſo within, yf ye can finde one man that doth equal and right, or ſeeketh for the trueth, and I ſhal ſpare the citie, ſayth the Lorde.

2 For though they can ſay, The Lord liueth: yet they ſweare to deceiue.

3 Wheras thou (O Lord) lookeſt only vpon fayth and trueth: Thou haſt ſcourged thē, but they tooke no repentance, thou haſt corrected them for amendement, but they refuſed

fused thy correction, they made their faces harder then a stone, and would not amend.

4 Therefore I thought in my selfe, Peraduenture they are so simple and foolish, that they vnderstand nothing of the Lords way, and iudgementes of their God.

5 Therefore wyll I goe vnto their heades and rulers, & talke with them, yf they know the way of the Lord, & iudgementes of their God: But these *in lyke maner* haue broken the yoke, and burst the bondes in sunder.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the wood hath hurt them, and a Woolfe in the euenyng shal destroy them, the Leopard doth lye lurking by their cities, to teare in peeces all them that come thereout: for their offences are multiplied, and their departing away is encreased.

7 Shoulde I then for all this haue mercie vpon thee? Thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them that are no gods: and albeit that I fed them to the full, yet they fal to adulterie, and haunt harlots houses.

Ver.12.11 8 *In the desyre of vncleanly lust they are become like the stoned horse, euery man neigheth at his neyghbours wyfe.

9 Should I not correct this, sayth the lord? shoulde I not be auenged of euery people that is like vnto this?

10 Climbe vp vpon their walles, beat them downe, and a destroy them not vtterly: take away their battlementes, because they are not the Lordes.

11 For vnfaithfully hath the house of Israel and Juda forsaken me, sayth the Lorde.

12 They haue denyed the Lorde, and sayde, It is not he *that looketh vpon vs*, tushe, there shal no misfortune come vpon vs, we shall see neyther sworde nor hunger.

13 As for the warnyng of the prophetes, it is but winde, yea there is not the woorde of God in them: such thinges shal happen vnto them selues.

14 Wherefore thus sayth the Lorde God of hostes, Because ye speake such woordes, beholde, the wordes that are in thy mouth wyl I turne to fyre, and make the people to be wood, that the fyre may consume them.

15 Loe, I wyl bring a people vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, sayth the Lorde, a mighty people, an olde people, a people whose speache thou knowest not, neyther vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their arrowes are sodayne death, yea they them selues be very Giantes.

17 This people shall eate vp thy fruite and thy meate, yea they shal deuoure thy sonnes and thy daughters, thy sheepe and thy bullockes, they shall eate vp thy grapes and figges: As for thy strong and well defenced cities wherein thou didst trust, they shall bring to pouertie, and that through the sworde.

18 Neuertheless, I wyl not then haue done with you, sayth the Lorde.

19 *But yf they say, Wherefore doeth the Lorde our God all this vnto vs? Then answeare them, Because that lyke as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange goddes in your land, euen so shall ye serue strangers out of your land. *Ierr.16.10

20 Preache this vnto the house of Jacob, and crye it out in Juda, and say thus,

21 *Heare this, thou foolishe and vndiscrete people, Ye haue eyes, but ye see not, eares haue ye, but ye heare not. *Esai.6.9.

22 Feare ye not me, sayth the Lord? wyll ye not tremble at my presence? whiche binde the sea with the sand by a continual decree, so that it can not passe his boundes: for though it rage, yet can it doo nothing, and though the waues thereof doo swell, yet may they not goe ouer.

23 But this people hath a false and obstinate hart, they are departed & gone away from me.

24 They thinke not in their hartes, O let vs feare the Lorde our God, who geueth vs rayne early and late when neede is, whiche keepeth euer styll the haruest for vs yeerely.

25 Neuertheless, your misdeedes haue turned these from you, and your sinnes haue robbed you of good thinges.

26 For among my people are found wicked persons, that priuilie lay snares and wayte for men, to take them, and destroy them.

27 And lyke as a net is full of birdes, so are their houses full of that whiche they haue gotten with falshood and deceyte: Hereof commeth their great substance & richesse.

28 Hereof are they fat and wealthy, and are more mischeuous then any other: * they minister not the lawe, they make no ende of the fatherlesse cause, yea and they prosper: yet they iudge not the poore according to equitie. *Esai.1.13. Zach.7.10.

29 Shoulde I not punishe these thinges, sayth the Lord? should not I be auenged of all such people as these be?

30 Horrible and greeuous thinges are done in the land.

31 The prophetes teache falsly, and the preachers receiue gifts, and my people hath pleasure therein: what wyll come thereof at the last?

The .vi. Chapter.

1. The sinnes for which Hierusalem is afflict. 10 Vncircumcised eares, 13. couetousnesse, 14 deceite. 20. The Lord reiecteth the sacrifices of the Iewes. 22. The comming of the Babylonians is prophesied agayne.

I Come

1 COme out of Hieruſalem, ye ſtrong
children of Beniamin, blowe vp the
Trumpets ye Thecuites, ſet vp a to-
ken vnto Bethcaran: for a plague and a
great miſerie appeareth out from ỹ North.
2 I wyll liken the daughter Sion to a fayre
and tender woman, and to her ſhal come the
a ſhepheardes with their flockes.
3 Their tentes ſhall they pitche rounde a-
bout her, & euery one ſhal feede in his place.
4 Make battaile agaynſt her, *ſhall they ſay*,
aryſe, let vs goe vp whyle it is yet day: Alas
the day goeth away, & the night ſhadowes
fall downe.
5 Aryſe, let vs goe vp by night, and deſtroy
her ſtrong holdes.
6 For thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes com-
maunded, Hewe downe her trees, and ſet
vp bulwarkes agaynſt Hieruſalem: for the
time is come that this citie muſt be puni-
ſhed, for in her is all malitiouſneſſe.
7 Like as a conduite ſpowteth out waters,
ſo ſhe ſpowteth out her wickednеſſe: Rob-
berie and vnrighteouſneſſe is heard in
her, ſorowe and woundes are euer there
in my ſight.
8 Amend thee (O Hieruſalem) leſt I with-
draw my hart from thee, and make thee
deſolate, and thy lande alſo, that no man
dwell in it.
9 For thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, The
reſidue of Iſrael ſhalbe geathered as the
remnant of grapes: and therefore turne
thyne hand agayne into the baſket, lyke the
grape geatherer.
10 But vnto whom ſhall I ſpeake? whom
ſhall I warne, that he may take heede?
Their eares are ſo vncircumciſed, that
they may not heare: beholde, they take the
word of God but for a ſcorne, and haue no
luſt thereto.
11 And therefore I am ſo ful of thyne indig-
nation, O Lorde, that I may ſuffer no lon-
ger, but ſhed it out vpon the children that
are without, and vpon all young men: yea
the man muſt be taken priſoner with the
wyfe, and the aged with the creeple.
12 Their houſes with their landes & wiues
ſhalbe turned into ſtrangers: for I wyll
ſtretch out myne hand vpon the inhabiters
of this land, ſayth the Lorde.
13 *For from the leaſt to the moſt they hang
all vpon couetouſneſſe, and from the pro-
phete vnto the prieſt, they goe about falſe-
hood and lyes.
14 And beſide that, they heale the hart of
my people with ſweete woordes, ſaying,
Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.
15 Were they aſhamed when they had com-
mitted abomination? Truely nay, they be
paſt ſhame, and therefore they ſhall fall a-
mong the ſlayne, and in the houre when I
ſhall viſite thē, they ſhalbe brought downe,
ſaith the Lorde.
16 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Goe into the
ſtreetes, conſyder and make inquiſition for
the old way, and yf it be the good and right
way, * then goe therein, that ye may finde
reſt for your ſoules: but they ſay, We wyll
not walke therein.
17 Moreouer, I wyll ſet watchmen ouer
you, and therfore take heede vnto the voyce
of the Trumpet: but they ſay, We wyl not
take heede.
18 Heare therefore ye Gentiles, and thou
congregation ſhalt knowe what I haue de-
uiſed for them.
19 Heare thou earth alſo: Beholde, I wyll
cauſe a plague to come vpon this people,
euen the fruite of their own imaginations,
for that they haue not been obedient vnto
my woordes, and to my lawe, but abhorred
them.
20 *Wherefore bring ye me incence from
Saba, and ſweete ſmelling Calamus from
farre countreys? b your whole burnt offe-
ringes diſpleaſe me, and I reioyce not in
your ſacrifyces.
21 And therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, Be-
holde, I wyl lay ſtumbling blockes among
this people, and there ſhall fall at them the
father with the children, one neighbour ſhal
periſhe with an other.
22 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde, there
ſhal come a people from ỹ North, & a great
people ſhall ryſe from the ends of the earth.
23 With bowes and with dartes ſhal they
be weaponed, it is a rough and fierce peo-
ple, and an vnmercifull people, their voyce
roareth lyke the ſea, they ryde vpon hoſtes
wel appoynted to the battayle againſt thee,
O daughter Sion.
24 The fame of them haue we heard, our
armes are feeble, c heauineſſe and ſorowe
is come vpon vs, as vpon a woman trauay-
ling with childe.
25 Let no man goe forth into the feelde, let
no man come vpon the hygh ſtreete: for the
ſwoorde and feare of the enimie is on eue-
ry ſyde.
26 Wherefore gyrde a ſackcloth about thee,
O thou daughter of my people, ſprinkle
thee ſelfe with aſhes: mourne and weepe
bitterly, as vppon thyne onely beloued
ſonne, for the deſtroyer ſhall ſodaynely fall
vpon vs.
27 *Thee haue I ſet for a ſtrong towre, O
thou prophete, and a well fenced wall among
my people, to ſeeke out and to trye their
wayes.

28 For

a. The ſhep-
heardes with
theyr flockes,
that is, the
princes and
captaines with
their armies.

*Deut.11.

b. Ceremo-
nies, although
they be gods
ordinances,
pleaſeth him
not without
fayth & pure-
neſſe of mind.

c. So ſone as
the hypocrites
heare tell that
gods iudgemen-
tes are at hand,
their hart tre-
bleth, and is full
of ſorow.

*Eſai.56.11.
Ierem.8.10

*Eſai.1.11.
Amos.5.21

*Iere.1.18

28 For they are al stubberne Apostates, and fallen away, walkyng deceitfully, they are cleane brasse and iron, for they hurt and destroy euery man.

29 The bellowes are brent in the fyre, the lead is not moulten, the melter melteth in vayne, for the euyll is not taken away from them.

30 Therefore doo they call them noughtie syluer, because the Lorde hath cast them out.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. Ieremie is commaunded to shewe vnto the people the woorde of God, which trusteth in the outward seruice of the temple. 13. The euyls that shall happen to the Iewes for the despising of theyr prophetes. 21. Sacrifices dooth not the Lorde chefely require of the Iewes, but that they shoulde obey his woorde.

1 THese are the woordes that GOD spake vnto Ieremie, saying,

2 Stande vnder the gate of the Lords house, and crye out these woordes there with a loude voyce, and say, Heare the woorde of the Lorde all ye of Iuda, that goe in at this doore, to worshyp the Lorde:

3 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, * Amende your wayes and your counsayles, and I wyll let you dwel in this place. *Iere.26.13

4 Trust not in false lying woordes, saying, Here is the temple of the Lorde, here is the temple of the Lorde, here is the temple of the Lorde:

5 But rather in deede amende your wayes and counsayles, and iudge ryght betwixt a man and his neyghbour.

6 Oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widdowe, shed not innocent blood in this place, cleaue not to strange goddes, to your owne destruction:

7 Then wyll I let you dwell in this place, yea, in the lande that I gaue afore tyme to your fathers for euer.

8 But take heede, ye trust in lying tales, that beguyle you, and do you no good.

9 For when ye haue stollen, murderer, committed adulterie, and periurie, when ye haue offered vnto Baal, folowyng straunge and vnknowen goddes: shall ye be vnpunished?

10 Yet then come ye, and stande before me in this house (whiche hath my name geuen vnto it) and say, Tushe, we are absolued quite, though we haue doone all these abominations. *Mat.21.13. Mar.11.14. Luke.19.46.

11 What, * thynke you this house that beareth my name, is a denne of theeues? And yet I see *what you thynke*, sayth the Lorde.

12 Goe to my place in Silo, whereunto I gaue my name afore tyme, * and looke what I dyd to the same place for the wickednesse of my people of Israel. *Ios.18.1. Esai.65.12.

13 And nowe seeyng ye haue doone all these deedes, sayth the Lorde, and I mee selfe rose vp euer betymes to warne you, and to commune with you, yet would ye not heare me, I called, ye woulde not aunswere:

14 Therefore, * euen as I haue doone vnto Silo, so wyll I doo to this house that my name is geuen vnto, and that ye put your trust in: yea, vnto the place that I haue geuen to you, and your fathers: *1.king.4.13

15 And I shall thrust you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren the whole seede of Ephraim.

16 * Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, thou shalt neyther geue thankes nor byd prayer for them: make thou no intercession for them, for in no wyse wyl I heare thee. *Iere.14.19

17 Seest thou not what they doo in the cities of Iuda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem?

18 * The chyldren gather stickes, the fathers kyndle the fyre, the women kneade the dough to bake cakes for the queene of heauen: they powre out drynke offerynges vnto strange goddes, to prouoke me vnto wrath. *Iere.44.12

19 Howe be it they hurt not me, sayth the Lord, but rather confound and shame them selues.

20 And therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, my wrath and indignation shalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon men and cattayle, vpon trees in the feelde and fruite of the lande: and it shall burne, so that no man may quenche it.

21 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Heape vp your burnt offerynges with your sacrifices, and eate the flesshe.

22 For when I brought your fathers out of Egypt, I spake no woorde vnto them of burnt offerynges and sacrifices.

23 But this I commaunded them, saying, Hearken and obey my voyce, and I shalbe your God, and ye shalbe my people, so that ye walke in all the wayes whiche I haue commaunded you, that ye may prosper.

24 But they were not obedient, they enclyned not their eares thereunto: but went after their owne imaginations, and after the motions of their owne wicked hart, and so turned them selues away, and conuerted not vnto me.

25 And this haue they done from the tyme that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day: Neuertheless, I sent vnto you my ser-

1 COme out of Hieruſalem, ye ſtrong
childꝛen of Beniamin, blowe vp the
Trumpets ye Thecuites, ſet vp a to-
ken vnto Bethcaran: foꝛ a plague and a
great miſerie appeareth out from ỹ Noꝛth.
2 I wyll liken the daughter Sion to a fayꝛe
and tender woman, and to her ſhal come the
a ſhepheardes with their flockes.
3 Their tentes ſhall they pitche rounde a-
bout her, & euery one ſhal feede in his place.
4 Make battaile agaynſt her, *ſhall they ſay*,
aryſe, let vs goe vp whyle it is yet day: Alas
the day goeth away, & the night ſhadowes
fall downe.
5 Aryſe, let vs goe vp by night, and deſtroy
her ſtrong holdes.
6 Foꝛ thus hath the Loꝛde of hoſtes com-
maunded, Hewe downe her trees, and ſet
vp bulwarkes agaynſt Hieruſalem: foꝛ the
time is come that this citie muſt be puni-
ſhed, foꝛ in her is all malitiouſneſſe.
7 Like as a conduite ſpowteth out waters,
ſo ſhe ſpowteth out her wickednelle: Rob-
berie and vnrighteouſneſſe is heard in
her, ſoꝛowe and woundes are euer there
in my ſight.
8 Amend thee (O Hieruſalem) leſt I with-
drawe my hart from thee, and make thee
deſolate, and thy lande alſo, that no man
dwell in it.
9 Foꝛ thus ſayth the Loꝛde of hoſtes, The
reſidue of Iſrael ſhalbe geathered as the
remnant of grapes: and therefoꝛe turne
thyne hand agayne into the baſket, lyke the
grape geatherer.
10 But vnto whom ſhall I ſpeake? whom
ſhall I warne, that he may take heede?
Their eares are ſo vncircumciſed, that
they may not heare: beholde, they take the
woꝛd of God but foꝛ a ſcoꝛne, and haue no
luſt thereto.
11 And therefoꝛe I am ſo ful of thyne indig-
nation, O Loꝛde, that I may ſuffer no lon-
ger, but ſhed it out vpon the childꝛen that
are without, and vpon all young men: yea
the man muſt be taken priſoner with the
wyfe, and the aged with the creeple.
12 Their houſes with their landes & wiues
ſhalbe turned into ſtrangers: foꝛ I wyll
ſtretch out myne hand vpon the inhabiters
of this land, ſayth the Loꝛde.
13 *Foꝛ from the leaſt to the moſt they hang
all vpon couetouſneſſe, and from the pꝛo-
phete vnto the pꝛieſt, they goe about falſe-
hood and lyes.
14 And beſide that, they heale the hart of
my people with ſweete woꝛdes, ſaying,
Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.
15 Were they aſhamed when they had com-
mitted abomination? Truely nay, they be
paſt ſhame, and therefoꝛe they ſhall fall a-
mong the ſlayne, and in the houre when I
ſhall viſite thē, they ſhalbe bꝛought downe,
ſaith the Loꝛde.
16 Thus ſayth the Loꝛde, Goe into the
ſtreetes, conſyder and make inquiſition foꝛ
the old way, and yf it be the good and right
way, * then goe therein, that ye may finde
reſt foꝛ your ſoules: but they ſay, We wyll
not walke therein.
17 Moꝛeouer, I wyll ſet watchmen ouer
you, and therfoꝛe take heede vnto the voyce
of the Trumpet: but they ſay, We wyl not
take heede.
18 Heare therefoꝛe ye Gentiles, and thou
congregation ſhalt knowe what I haue de-
uiſed foꝛ them.
19 Heare thou earth alſo: Beholde, I wyll
cauſe a plague to come vpon this people,
euen the fruite of theyꝛ own imaginations,
foꝛ that they haue not been obedient vnto
my woꝛdes, and to my lawe, but abhoꝛred
them.
20 *Wherefoꝛe bꝛing ye me incence from
Saba, and ſweete ſmelling Calamus from
farre countreys? *b* your whole burnt offe-
ringes diſpleaſe me, and I reioyce not in
your ſacrifyces.
21 And therefoꝛe thus ſayth the Loꝛde, Be-
holde, I wyl lay ſtumbling blockes among
this people, and there ſhall fall at them the
father with the childꝛen, one neighbour ſhal
periſhe with an other.
22 Thus ſayth the Loꝛde, Beholde, there
ſhal come a people from ỹ Noꝛth, & a great
people ſhall ryſe from the ends of the earth.
23 With bowes and with dartes ſhal they
be weaponed, it is a rough and fierce peo-
ple, and an vnmercifull people, their voyce
roareth lyke the ſea, they ryde vpon hoſtes
wel appoynted to the battayle againſt thee,
O daughter Sion.
24 The fame of them haue we heard, our
armes are feeble, *c* heauineſſe and ſoꝛowe
is come vpon vs, as vpon a woman trauay-
ling with childe.
25 Let no man goe fooꝛth into the feelde, let
no man come vpon the hygh ſtreete: foꝛ the
ſwoꝛde and feare of the enimie is on eue-
ry ſyde.
26 Wherefoꝛe gyꝛde a ſackcloth about thee,
O thou daughter of my people, ſprinkle
thee ſelfe with aſhes: mourne and weepe
bitterly, as vppon thyne onely beloued
ſonne, foꝛ the deſtroyer ſhall ſodaynely fall
vpon vs.
27 *Thee haue I ſet foꝛ a ſtrong towꝛe, *O
thou prophete*, and a well fenced wall among
my people, to ſeeke out and to tꝛye theyꝛ
wayes.

28 Foꝛ

a. The ſhepheardes with theyr flockes, that is, the princes and captaines with their armies.

*Eſai.56.11. Ieꝛem.8.10

*Mat.11.29

*Eſai.1.11. Amos.5.21

b. Ceremonies, although they be gods ordinances, pleaſeth him not without fayth & puꝛeneſſe of mind.

*Ieꝛ.1.18

c. So ſome of the hypocꝛites heare reil that gods iudgements are at hand their hart fayleth, and is full of ſoꝛowe.

*Mat.23. Mar.12. Luke.19

28 For they are al stubberne Apostates, and
fallen away, walkyng deceitfully, they
are cleane brasse and iron, for they hurt and
destroy euery man.
29 The bellowes are brent in the fyre, the
lead is not moulten, the melter melteth in
vayne, for the euyll is not taken away from
them.
30 Therefore doo they call them noughtie
syluer, because the Lorde hath cast them
out.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. Ieremie is commaunded to shewe vnto the people the worde of God, which trusteth in the outward seruice of the temple. 13. The euyls that shall happen to the Iewes for the despising of their prophetes. 21. Sacrifices dooth not the Lorde chefely require of the Iewes, but that they shoulde obey his woorde.

1 THese are the woordes that GOD spake
vnto Ieremie, saying,
2 Stande vnder the gate of the Lords
house, and crye out these woordes there with
a loude voyce, and say, Heare the woorde of
the Lorde all ye of Iuda, that goe in at this
doore, to worshyp the Lorde:
Iere.26.13 3 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God
of Israel, * Amende your wayes and your
counsayles, and I wyll let you dwel in this
place.
4 Trust not in false lying woordes, saying,
Here is the temple of the Lorde, here is the
temple of the Lord, here is the temple of the
Lorde:
5 But rather in deede amende your wayes
and counsayles, and iudge ryght betwixt a
man and his neyghbour.
6 Oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse,
and the widdowe, shed not innocent blood
in this place, cleaue not to strange goddes,
to your owne destruction:
7 Then wyll I let you dwell in this place,
yea, in the lande that I gaue afore tyme to
your fathers for euer.
8 But take heede, ye trust in lying tales, that
beguyle you, and do you no good.
9 For when ye haue stollen, murderer, com-
mitted adulterie, and periurie, when ye
haue offered vnto Baal, folowyng straunge
and vnknowen goddes: shall ye be vnpuni-
shed?
10 Yet then come ye, and stande before me
in this house (whiche hath my name geuen
vnto it) and say, Tushe, we are absolued
quite, though we haue doone all these a-
bominations.
*Mat.21.13. Mar.11.14. Luke.19.46. 11 What, * thynke you this house that bea-
reth my name, is a denne of theeues? And
yet I see *what you thynke*, sayth the Lorde.
12 Goe to my place in Silo, whereunto I
gaue my name afore tyme, * and looke what *Ioshu.18.1. Esai.65.12.
I dyd to the same place for the wickednesse
of my people of Israel.
13 And nowe seeyng ye haue doone all these
deedes, sayth the Lorde, and I mee selfe rose
vp euer betymes to warne you, and to com-
mune with you, yet would ye not heare me,
I called, ye woulde not aunsweare:
14 Therefore, * euen as I haue doone vnto *1.king.4.13
Silo, so wyll I doo to this house that my
name is geuen vnto, and that ye put your
trust in: yea, vnto the place that I haue ge-
uen to you, and your fathers:
15 And I shall thrust you out of my sight, as
I haue cast out all your brethren the whole
seede of Ephraim.
16 * Therefore thou shalt not pray for this *Iere.14.19
people, thou shalt neyther geue thankes nor
byd prayer for them: make thou no inter-
cession for them, for in no wyse wyl I heare
thee.
17 Seest thou not what they doo in the ci-
ties of Iuda, and in the streetes of Hieru-
salem?
18 * The chyldren geather stickes, the fathers *Iere.44.12
kyndle the fyre, the women kneade the
dough to bake cakes for the queene of hea-
uen: they powre out drynke offerynges vnto
strange goddes, to prouoke me vnto wrath.
19 Howe be it they hurt not me, sayth the
Lord, but rather confound and shame them
selues.
20 And therefore thus sayth the Lord God,
Beholde, my wrath and indignation shalbe
powred out vpon this place, vpon men and
cattayle, vpon trees in the feelde and fruite
of the lande: and it shall burne, so that no
man may quenche it.
21 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God
of Israel, Heape vp your burnt offerynges
with your sacrifices, and eate the flesshe.
22 For when I brought your fathers out of
Egypt, I spake no woorde vnto them of
burnt offerynges and sacrifices.
23 But this I commaunded them, saying,
Hearken and obey my voyce, and I shalbe
your God, and ye shalbe my people, so that
ye walke in all the wayes whiche I haue
commaunded you, that ye may prosper.
24 But they were not obedient, they encly-
ned not their eares thereunto: but went af-
ter their owne imaginations, and after the
motions of their owne wicked hart, and so
turned themselues away, and conuerted
not vnto me.
25 And this haue they done from the tyme
that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto
this day: Neuertheless, I sent vnto you my
ser-

ſeruantes the prophets, I roſe vp early, and ſent you woꝛde.

*Ierr.16.12. 26 *Yet would they not hearken, noꝛ offer me their eares, but were obſtinate, & wooꝛſe then their fathers.

27 And thou ſhalt nowe ſpeake all theſe woꝛdes vnto them, but they wyll not heare thee: thou ſhalt crye vppon them, but they wyl not aunſweare thee.

28 Therfoꝛe ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, This is the people that neyther heareth the voyce of the Loꝛd their God, noꝛ receiueth his coꝛrection: faythfulneſſe and trueth is cleane rooted out of their mouth.

29 Wherfoꝛe cut of thyne heare *O Hieruſalem* and caſt it away, take vp a complaynt on hygh: foꝛ the Loꝛde hath caſt away and foꝛſaken the people that he is diſpleaſed with all.

30 Foꝛ the chyldren of Juda haue done euyl in my ſight, ſaith the Loꝛde, they haue ſet vp their abominations in the houſe that hath my name, and haue defyled it:

31 They haue alſo buylded aulters at Thopheth, which is in the valley of the chyldren of Hennom, that they myght burne theyr ſonnes and daughters in fyre: whiche I neuer commaũded them, neyther came it euer in my thought.

32 And therefoꝛe beholde, the dayes ſhall come (ſayth the Loꝛde) that it ſhall no moꝛe be called Thopheth, oꝛ the valley of the childrē of Hennom, but the valley of ſlaughter: foꝛ in Thopheth they ſhalbe buried, becauſe they ſhall els haue no roome.

33 Yea, the dead bodyes of this people ſhalbe eaten vp of the foules of the ayre, and wylde beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

Ezech.26.13 34 And as foꝛ the voyce of myrth and gladneſſe of the cities of Juda and Hieruſalem, the voyce of the bryde groome, and of the bryde, I wyl make them ceaſſe: foꝛ the land ſhalbe deſolate.

¶ *The.viii.Chapter.*

1. The deſtruction of the Ievves. 4. The Lorde moueth the people to amendement, rekenyng vp theyr ſinnes. 20. He reprehendeth the lying doctrine of the prophetes and prieſtes.

1 AT the ſame tyme, ſayth the Loꝛde, the bones of the kynges of Juda, the bones of his pꝛinces, the bones of the pꝛeachers and pꝛophetes, yea, and the bones of the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſhalbe bꝛought out of theyr graues,

2 And layde agaynſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the heauenly hoſt, whom they loued, whom they ſerued, whom they ranne after, whom they ſought and wooꝛſhypped: they ſhall neyther be geathered togeather noꝛ buryed, but ſhall lye as doung vpon the earth.

3 And all they that remayne of this wicked generation, ſhall deſire rather to dye then to lyue, wherſoeuer they remaine, and wheras I ſcatter them, ſayth the Loꝛde of hoſtes.

4 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto thē alſo, Thus ſayth the Loꝛde, Doo men fall, ſo that they ryſe not vp agayne? oꝛ yf Iſrael repent, wyl not God turne agayne to them?

5 Wherefoꝛe then is this people of Hieruſalem gone ſo farre backe, that they turne not agayne? They are euer the longer the moꝛe obſtinate, and wyll not be conuerted.

6 Foꝛ I haue looked and conſydered, but there is no man that ſpeaketh a good woꝛd, there is no man that taketh repentaunce foꝛ his ſinne, that wyl ſo much ſay, What haue I done? but euery man turneth to his owne courſe, lyke a fierce hoꝛſe headlong to the battayle.

7 The Stoꝛke in the ayre knoweth his appoynted time, the Turtle Doue, the Swallowe, and the Crane, conſyder the tyme of their trauayle: but my people wyl not know the tyme of the puniſhment of the Loꝛde.

8 Howe dare ye ſay then, We are wyſe, we haue the lawe of the Loꝛde among vs? Truely in vayne hath he prepared his pen, and vaynely haue the wryters written it.

9 Therefoꝛe ſhall the wyſe be confounded, they ſhalbe afrayde and taken: foꝛ loe, they haue caſt out the woꝛde of the Loꝛde, what wyſedome can then be among them?

10 Wherfoꝛe I wyl geue their wyues vnto aliantes, and their feeldes to deſtroyers: Foꝛ *from the loweſt vnto the hygheſt they folowe fylthy lucre, and from the pꝛophet vnto the pꝛieſt, they deale all with lyes. *Eſai.55.n. Jerr.6.h

11 Neuertheleſſe, they heale the hurt of my people very ſlenderly, ſaying, Peace, peace: where there is no peace at all.

12 Fye foꝛ ſhame, howe abominable thinges do they, and yet they be not aſhamed, yea, they knowe of no ſhame: Wherefoꝛe in the tyme of their viſitation, they ſhal fal among the dead bodyes, and be ouerthꝛowen, ſayth the Loꝛde.

13 Moꝛeouer, I wyl conſume them in deede (ſayth the Loꝛde) ſo that there ſhall not be one grape vpon the vine, neyther one fygge vpon the fygge tree, and the leaues ſhalbe pluckt of, and the thyng that I haue geuen them, ſhalbe taken from them.

14 Why pꝛolong we the time, let vs geather our ſelues togeather, and go into the ſtrong citie, there ſhall we be in reſt: foꝛ the Loꝛde our God hath put vs to ſilence, and geuen

vs

ys water mixt with gall to drinke, because we haue sinned agaynst him.

Ier.14.19 15 * We looked for peace, and we fare not the better, we wayted for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

16 The noyse of his horses is heard from Dan, the whole land is afraid at the neighing of his strong horses: for they are come in, and haue deuoured the land with al that is in it, the cities, and those that dwell therein.

17 Moreouer, I wyll send Cockatrices and Serpentes among you (whiche wyll not be charmed) and they shall bite you, sayth the Lorde.

18 I woulde haue had comfort agaynst sorowe: but sorowe is come vppon me, and heauinesse vexeth my hart.

19 For loe, the voyce of the crying of my people is heard *for feare of them that come* from a farre countrey: Is not the Lord in Sion? Is not her king in her? Wherefore then haue they greeued me *shall the Lord say*, with their images and foolishe strange fashions of a forraigne God?

20 The harueſt is gone, the Sommer hath an end, and we are not helped.

21 I am sore vexed because of the hurt of my people, I am heauy and abashed.

22 Is there no tryacle at Gilead? Is there no Phisition there? why then is not the health of my people recouered?

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. The complaint and bewayling of the prophete, 3. The malice of the people. 24. In the knowledge of God ought we only to reioyce. 26. The vncircumcision of the hart.

1 O Who wyll geue my head water ynough, and a well of teares for myne eyes, that I may weepe night and day for the slaughter of my people?

2 Would GOD that I had a cotage some where farre from folke, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them, for they be al adulterers, and a shrinking sort.

3 They bende their tongues like bowes to shoote out lyes, they ware strong vppon earth: As for the trueth, they may not hing away with all in the worlde, for they goe from one wickednesse to another, & wyl not knowe me, sayth the Lorde.

4 Yea, one must keepe him selfe from another, no man may safely truſt his owne brother: for one brother vndermineth an other, one neighbour beguileth another.

5 Yea one dissembleth with another, & they deale with no trueth: They haue practised their tongues to lye, and taken great paines to doo mischeefe.

6 Thou sittest in the middes of a deceitfull people, which for very dissembling falshod wyll not knowe me, sayth the Lorde.

7 Therefore thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I wyl melt them, and try them: for what shoulde I els doo to my people?

8 Their tongues are like sharpe arrowes to speake deceit: * with their mouth they speake peaceably to their neighbour, but priuilie they lay wayte for him. *Psal.28.3.

9 Shoulde I not punishe them for these thinges, sayth the Lorde? or shoulde I not be auenged of any suche people as this?

10 Vpon the mountaynes wyll I take vp a lamentation, and a sorowfull crye, and a mournyng vpon the fayre places of the wylderneſſe: namely, howe they are so brent vp, that no man goeth there any more, yea a man shall not heare one beast crye there: byrdes and cattel are all gone from thence.

11 I wyll make Hierusalem also an heaps of stones, and a denne of venemous wormes: and I wyll make ẏ cities of Iuda so waste, that no man shall dwell therein.

12 What man is so wyse as to vnderstande this? or to whom hath the Lorde spoken by mouth, that he may shewe this, and say, O thou lande, why perisheſt thou so? wherefore art thou so brent vp, and like a wylderneſſe that no man goeth through?

13 Yea the Lorde him selfe tolde the same vnto them that forsooke his lawe, and kept not the thing that he gaue them in commaundement, neyther lived thereafter:

14 But followed the wickednesse of their owne hartes, and serued strange Gods, as their forefathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, * Beholde, I wyll feede this people with woormwood, and geue them gall to drinke. *Iere.25.15.

16 I wyll scatter them also among the Heathen, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen: and I wyll send a swoord among them to persecute thē, vntil I bring them to nought.

17 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Beware of the vengeance that hangeth ouer you, and call for mournyng wyues, and send for wyse women, that they come shortly,

18 And sing a mournyng songue of vs, that the teares may fall out of our eyes, and that our eye liddes may gushe out of water.

19 For there is a lamentable noyse heard of Sion: O howe are we so sore destroyed? O how are we so pyteously cōfounded? We must

must forsake our owne naturall countrey, and we are shut out of our owne lodginges.

20 Yet heare the woord of the Lorde (O ye women) and let your eares regarde the woordes of his mouth, that ye may learne your daughters to mourne, and that euery one may teache her neighbour to make lamentation.

21 *Namely thus,* Death is climing vp in at our wyndowes, he is come into our houses, to destroy the childe before the dooze, and the young man in the streete.

22 But tell thou plainely, Thus sayth the Lorde, The dead bodyes of men shall lye vppon the grounde as the doung vpon the feelde, and as the handfull after the mower, & there shalbe no man to take them vp.

1. Cor.1.31 2. Co.10.17 23 Thus sayth the Lord, Let not the wyse man reioyce in his wysdome, nor the strong man in his strength, neither the riche man in his richesse.

24 But who so wyll reioyce, let him reioyce in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lorde which doo mercy, equitie, and righteousnesse vpon the earth: therefore haue I pleasure in suche thynges, sayth the Lorde.

25 Beholde, the time commeth (sayth the Lorde) that I wyll visite all them whose foreskin is vncircumcised, and the circumcised,

26 The Egyptians, the Iewes, the Edomites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, and the shauen Madianites that dwelt in the wyldernesse: for all the Gentiles are all vncircumcised in the fleshe, but al the house of Israel are vncircumcised in the hart.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

a. *The constellations of the starres are not to be feared.* 5. *Of the vveakenesse of idolles, and of the power of God.* 21. *Of euyll Curates.*

1 HEARE the woord of the Lord that he speaketh vnto thee, O thou house of Israel.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde, Ye shal not learne after the maner of the heathen, and ye shall not be afraide for the tokens of heauen: for the heathen are afraide of such.

3 Yea al the customes and lawes of the Gentiles are nothing but vanitie: They hewe downe a tree in the wood with the handes of the workeman, & fashion it with the axe.

4 They couer it ouer with gold or siluer, they fasten it with nayles and hammers, that it mooue not.

5 It standeth as stiffe as the Palme tree, it can neyther speake, nor goe on foote, but must be borne: be not ye afraide of such, for they can doo neyther good nor euyll.

6 *But there is none like vnto thee, O Lord, and great is the name of thy power. *Apoc.15.4.

7 Who would not feare thee, O king of the Gentiles? for thyne is the dominion: for among all the wyse men of the Gentiles, and in all theyr kingdomes, there is none that may be likened vnto thee.

8 They are altogether brutish and vnwyse in this one thing: a wood is the teachyng of vanitie.

9 Syluer is brought out of Tharsis, and beaten to plates, and golde from Ophir, a worke that is made with the hand of the craftesman, and they are clothed with yelowe silke and scarlette: all these are the worke of cunnyng men.

10 But the Lorde is a true God, a liuing God, and an euerlastyng king: yf he be wroth, the earth shaketh, all the Gentiles may not abide his indignation.

11 *As for their Gods,* thus shal you say to them, They are no Gods that made neyther heauen nor earth, therefore shall they perishe from the earth, and from all thinges vnder heauen.

12 *But *as for our God,* he hath made the earth with his power, and with his wysedome dooth he order the whole compasse of the worlde, with his discretion hath he spread out the heauens. *Gen.1.6. Psal.13.5.

13 At his voyce the waters geathered together in the ayre, he draweth vp the cloudes from the vttermost partes of the earth: *he turneth lightnyng to rayne, and bringeth foorth the windes out of their treasures. *Psal.134.7

14 His wysedome maketh all men fooles, and confounded be casters of images: for that they cast is but a vaine thing, and hath no lyfe.

15 The vaine craftesmen with their works that they in their vanitie hath made, shall perishe one with an other in time of visitation.

16 Nevertheless, Jacobs portion is none such: but it is he that hath made al things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the Lorde of hostes is his name.

17 Geather vp thy wares out of the lande, thou that art in the strong place.

18 For thus sayth the Lorde, Behold, I wyl nowe throwe as with a stone slyng the inhabiters of this lande at this once, and I wyll bring trouble vppon them, that they shall proove true the woordes that I haue spoken by the prophetes.

19 Alas howe am I hurt? alas howe painfull are my scourges vnto me? for I consyder this sorowe by mee selfe, and I must suffer it.

a. By wood is meant al kinde of matter, whereof images are woont to be made, which although they be garnished with gold and syluer, and clothed in purple & fine lin, and set vp (as some men say) to be lay mens bookes, yet teache they nothyng (sayth the prophete) but vanitie.

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my cordes are broken, my children are gone from me, and can no where be found: Now haue I none to spread out my tent, nor to set vp my hangynges.

21 *b* For the heardmen are become foolysh, and they haue not sought the Lorde: therefore haue they dealt vnwysely with their cattel, and are all scattered abrode.

22 Behold, the noyse is harde at hande, and great sedition out of the North, to make the cities of Juda a wyldernes, and a dwelling place for Dragons.

23 Nowe I knowe (O Lord) that it is not in mans power to order his owne wayes, or to rule his owne steppes and goynges.

24 *Therefore chasten thou me, O Lorde, but with fauour, and not in thy wrath, lest thou bryng me vtterly to nought.

25 *Powre out thyne indignation vpon the Gentiles that know thee not, and vpon the people that cal not vpon thy name, and that because they haue consumed, deuoured, and destroyed Jacob, and haue made his habitation waste.

¶ The xi. Chapter

1. A curse to them that obey not the worde of Gods promyse. 10. The people of Juda folowyng the steppes of their fathers, worshyppeth strange goddes. 15. The Lorde sayth that he wyll not heare the Leuytes, and forbyddeth also Ieremie to pray for them.

1 THIS is a Sermon whiche the Lord commaunded Ieremie for to preache, saying,

2 Heare the wordes of this couenaunt, and speake vnto the men of Juda, & to all them that dwel at Hierusalem,

3 And say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be euery one that is not obedient vnto the wordes of this couenaunt,

4 Which I cõmaunded vnto your fathers, what tyme as I brought them out of Egypt from the iron furnace, saying, Be obedient vnto my voyce, and doo accordyng to al that I commaunde you, so shal ye be my people, and I wyl be your God:

5 And wyll keepe my promyse that I haue swome vnto your fathers, *namely*, that I woulde geue them a lande wiche floweth with mylke and hony, as ye see it is come to passe vnto this day. Then answered I, and sayde, Amen: let it be euen so Lord as thou sayest.

6 Then the Lorde sayde vnto me agayne, Preache this in the cities of Juda, & round about Hierusalem, and say, Heare the wordes of this couenaunt, and keepe them.

7 For I haue diligently exhorted your fathers, euen since the tyme that I brought them out of the lande of Egypt vnto this day, I gaue them warnyng betymes, saying, Hearken vnto my voyce.

8 Neuertheles, they woulde not obey me, nor enclyne theyr eares vnto me: but folowed ỹ wycked imaginations of their owne hartes, and therefore I haue brought vpon them al the wordes of this couenaunt that I gaue them to keepe, which they *notwithstanding*, haue not kept.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, It is found out that whole Israel, and all the cities of Hierusalem are gone backe.

10 They haue turned them selues to the blasphemies of their forefathers, whiche had no lust to heare my wordes: Euen lykewyse also haue these folowed strange gods, and worshypped them: The house of Israel and Juda haue broken my couenaunt whiche I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I wyl sende a plague vpon them, whiche they shal not be able to escape, and they shal crye vnto me, and I wyl not heare them.

12 Then shall the townes of Juda, and the citizens of Hierusalem goe and call vpon their goddes vnto whom they made their oblations: but they shal not be able to helpe them in tyme of their trouble.

13 *For as many cities as thou hast, O Juda, so many godds hast thou had also, and looke howe many streetes there be in thee, (O Hierusalem) so many shameful aulters haue ye set vp, aulters *I say*, to offer vpon them vnto Baal. *Iere.2.28.

14 *Therefore pray not thou for this people, byd neyther prayse nor prayer for them: for though they crye vnto me in their trouble, yet wyl I not heare them. *Iere.14.12

15 What part hath my beloued in my house, seeyng he hath wrought abomination, seruyng many goddes? The holy flesshe offerynges in the temple are gone from thee, *O Juda*, and thou, when thou hast done euyl, makest thy boast of it.

16 The Lorde called thee a greene Olyue tree, a faire one, a fruitful one, a goodly one: but with great clamour hath the enimie set fyre vpon it, and the branches of it are destroyed.

17 For the Lord of hostes that planted thee, hath deuised a plague for thee (O thou house of Israel and Juda) for the euyl that ye haue doone to prouoke hym to wrath, in that ye dyd seruice to Baal.

18 This (O Lorde) haue I learned of thee, and vnderstand it: for thou hast shewed me

their imaginations.

19 But I am as a meeke Lambe, an Oxe that is carried away to be ſlayne, not knowyng that they had deuiſed ſuche a counſel againſt me, *ſaying*, We wil deſtroy his meate with wood, and dryue hym out of the land of the lyuyng, that his name ſhal neuer be thought vpon.

*1.Chr.28.9 Iere.17.10. and.20.12. Pſal.7.10.

20 *Therfore I wyl beſeche thee nowe (O Lord of hoſtes) thou ryghteous iudge, thou that tryeſt the reynes and the hartes, let me ſee thee auenged of them: for vnto thee haue I committed my cauſe.

21 The Lord therefore ſpake thus of the citizens of Anathoth that ſought to ſlaye me, ſaying, Preache not vnto vs in the name of the Lord, or els thou ſhalt dye of our hands.

22 Thus *I ſay* ſpake the Lord of hoſtes, Behold, I wyl viſite you, your young men ſhal peryſhe with the ſwoorde, your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall vtterly dye of hunger.

23 So that none ſhal remayne: for vpon the citizens of Anathoth wil I bryng a plague, euen the yeere of their viſitation.

¶ *The.xii.Chapter.*

e. The Prophet marueileth greatly at the proſperitie of the vvicked, although he confeſſe GOD to be ryghteous. 7. The Ievves are forſaken of the Lorde. 10. He ſpeaketh againſt the Curates and Preachers that ſeduce the people. 14. The Lord threatneth deſtruction vnto the nations that bordered vpon Iurie, vvhich troubled and vexed it.

1 O Lorde, thou art more ryghteous then that I ſhoulde diſpute with thee: neuertheleſſe, let me talke with thee in

*Job.21.7. Abacuc.1.3

thynges reaſonable. *Howe happeneth it that the way of the vngodly is ſo proſperous? and that it goeth ſo well with them whiche without any ſhame offende and liue in wyckednesſe?

2 Thou planteſt them, they take roote, they growe, and bring foorth fruite: they boaſt muche of thee, yet art thou farre from their *a* reynes.

a. By ſ reynes he meaneth the inwarde affections & ſecretcie of the mynde.

3 But thou Lorde to whom I am well knowen, thou that haſt ſeene and prooued my hart, take them awaye, lyke as a flocke is carried to the ſlaughter houſe, and appoynt them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 Howe long ſhal the lande mourne, and all the hearbes of the feelde peryſh for the wickednesſe of them that dwell therein? The cattel and the byrdes are gone, yet ſay they, Tuſhe, God wyl not deſtroy vs vtterly.

5 Seeyng thou art weery in runnyng with the footemen, howe wylt thou then runne with horſes? In a peaceable ſure land thou mayeſt be ſafe: but howe wylt thou doo in the furious pryde of Iordane?

6 For thy brethren and thy kynrede haue altogeather deſpiſed thee, and cryed out vpon thee altogeather: Beleue them not though they ſpeake fayre woordes to thee.

7 As for me, *I ſay*, I haue forſaken mine owne dwellyng place, and left myne heritage: I haue geuen that my ſoule *b* loued ſo wel into the hande of her enimies.

b. He meaneth the citie, and the temple and the people whō he loued intyerely.

8 Myne heritage is become vnto me as a Lion in the wood: it cryed out vpon me, therefore haue I forſaken it.

9 Is not myne heritage vnto me as a ſpeckled byrde? are not the byrdes rounde about agaynſt her? Come and gather ye together al ye beaſtes of the feelde, come, that ye may eate it vp.

10 Diuers heardmen haue broken downe my Vineyard, and troden vpon my portion: of my pleaſant portion they haue made a wylderneſſe and deſart.

11 They haue layde it waſte, and nowe that it is waſte, it ſygheth vnto me, yea, *y* whole lande lieth waſte, and no man regardeth it.

12 The deſtroyers come ouer the borders in the deſart euery way: for the ſwoorde of the Lord doeth conſume from the one end of the land to the other, and no fleſh hath reſt.

13 They haue ſowen wheate, and reaped thornes, *they haue taken heritage in poſſeſſion, but it doeth them no good: and they were aſhamed of your fruites, becauſe of the great wrath of the Lorde.

*ſome tranſ. they vvere ſory and had no profit.

14 Thus ſayth the Lorde vppon al my euyll neyghbours that laye hande on myne heritage whiche I haue poſſeſſed, euen my people of Iſrael, Beholde, I wyll plucke them *namely Iſrael* out of their lande, and put out the houſe of Iuda from among them.

15 And when I haue rooted them out, I wyl be at one with them agayne, and I wil haue mercie vpon them, and bryng them agayne euery man to his owne heritage, and vnto his lande.

16 And yf they, *namely that trouble my people*, wyll learne the wayes of them that ſweare by my name, The Lord lyueth, lyke as they learned my people to ſweare by Baal: then ſhal they be buylt among my people.

17 But yf they wyll not obey, then wyll I roote out the ſame folke, and deſtroy them, ſayth the Lorde.

¶ *The.xiii.Chapter.*

r. The deſtruction of the Ievves is preſigured, and their ſparſing abrode. 11. VVhy Iſrael vvas receyued to be the people of God, and vvhy they vvere forſaken.

1 Thus

1 Thus sayth the Lorde vnto me, Goe thy way, and geat thee a linnen girdle, and girde it about thy loynes, let it not be wet.

2 Then I got me a girdle, according vnto the commaundement of the Lorde, and put it about thy loynes.

3 After this, the second tyme the Lord spake vnto me agayne.

4 Take the girdle that thou hast prepared, and pat about thee, and geat thee vp, and goe vnto Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So went I, and hid it at Euphrates, as the Lorde commaunded me.

6 And it happened long after this, that the Lorde spake vnto me, Vp, and geat thee to Euphrates, & fetch the girdle from thence, which I commaunded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Euphrates and digged vp, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and beholde, the girdle was corrupt, so that it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then sayde the Lorde vnto me,

9 Thus sayth the Lord, Euen so wyl I corrupt the pride of Iuda, and the hygh mynd of Hierusalem.

10 This people is a wicked people, they wyl not heare my woorde, they folowe the wycked imaginations of their owne hart, and hang vpon strange goddes, them they serue, and woorship, & therefore they shalbe as this girdle that serueth for nothyng.

11 For as straightly as a girdle lyeth vppon a mans loynes, so straightly did I bind the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iuda vnto me, sayth the Lord: that they might be my people, that they might haue a glorious name, that they might be in honour: but they would not obey me.

12 Therefore lay this riddle before them, and say, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Euery potte shalbe fylled with wine. And they shal say vnto thee, Thinkest thou we knowe not that euery pot shalbe fylled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I shal fyl all the inhabitours of this lande with drunkennesse, the kynges that sit vppon Dauids stoole, the priestes and prophetes, with all that dwel at Hierusalem.

14 And I wyl set them one agaynst another, yea the fathers agaynst the sonnes, sayth the Lorde, I wyl not pardon them, I wyll not spare them, nor haue pitie vpon them: but destroy them.

15 Heare, geue eare, take not disdayne at it: for it is the Lorde hym selfe that speaketh.

16 Honour the Lorde your God or he take his lyght from you, and or euer your feete stumble in darkenesse at the hyl: lest when you looke for the lyght, he turne it into the shadowe and darkenesse of death.

17 But if ye wyl not heare me that geue you secrete warnyng, I wyl mourne from my whole hart for your stubbernesse: *Piteously wyl I weepe, and the teares shall gushe out of mine eyes, for the Lordes flocke shal be carryed away captiue. *Lamen.1.1.

18 Tel the kyng and the queene, Humble your selues, sit you downe lowe, for your dignitie shalbe throwen downe, and the crowne of your glorie shal fall from your head.

19 The cities towarde the south shalbe shut vp, and no man shal open them: all Iuda shalbe carried away captiue, so that none shal remayne.

20 Lyft vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke *Of thou lande* that was geuen thee? and where are thy fatte and riche sheepe?

21 To whom wylt thou make thy mone when the enimie shal come vpon thee? for thou hast taught them thee selfe, and made them maisters ouer thee: shal not sorowe come vpon thee as on a woman trauayling with chylde?

22 And if thou wouldest then say in thyne hart, Wherefore come these thinges vpon me? Euen for the multitude of thy blasphemies shal thy hinder partes & thy feete be discouered.

23 May a man of Inde change his skinne, and the cat of the mountayne her spottes? so, may ye that be exercised in euyl, doo good?

24 Therefore wyl I scatter them lyke as the stubble that is taken away with the south wynde.

25 This shalbe your portion, and the portion of your measure wherewith ye shalbe rewarded of me, sayth the Lorde, because ye haue forgotten me, and put your trust in deceptful thynges.

26 Therefore shal I turne thy clothes ouer thy head, and discouer thy shame.

27 Thy adulteries, thy neyghynges, thy shameful whoredome on the hylles in the feeldes, & thy abominations haue I seene. Woe be vnto thee (O Hierusalem) wylt thou neuer be cleansed any more? or when shal that be?

¶ *The.xiii.Chapter.*

Of the dearth that shoulde come in Iurie.
7. The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lorde. 10. The vnfaythfull people

are not heard. 12. Of prayer, faſting, and of falſe prophetes that ſeduce the people.

1 The woorde of the Lorde ſhewed vnto Jeremie concernyng the dearth of the fruites.

2 Juda hath mourned, his gates are deſolate, they are brought to heauineſſe, euen vnto the grounde, and the citie of Hieruſalem goeth vp.

3 The lordes ſent their ſeruantes to fet the water, and when they came to the welles, they did finde no water, but caryed their veſſels home emptie: they be aſhamed and confounded, and couer their heades.

4 For the grounde is dryed, becauſe there commeth no rayne vpon it: the plowemen alſo be aſhamed and couer their heades.

5 The Hinde alſo forſooke the young fawne that ſhe brought foorth in the feelde, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 The wylde aſſes did ſtande in the high places, and drewe in their winde lyke the dragons, their eyes did fayle for want of graſſe.

7 Doubtleſſe, our owne wyckednеſſe doeth rewarde vs: but Lorde doo thou according to thy name, though our tranſgreſſions and ſinnes be many, and agaynſt thee haue we ſinned.

8 For thou art the comfort and helpe of Iſrael in the time of trouble: Why wylt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as one that goeth his iourney, and commeth in onely to remayne for a nyght?

9 Why wylt thou make thee ſelfe a coward, and as it were a giant, that yet may not helpe? But thou, O Lorde, art in the middeſt of vs, and thy name is called vpon of vs, forſake vs not.

10 Thus hath the Lorde ſayd vnto his people, Seeing they haue had ſuche a luſt to wander abrode, and haue not refrayned their feete: therefore the Lorde hath no pleaſure in them, but he wyl nowe bring agayne to remembrance al their miſdeedes, and puniſhe al their ſynnes.

11 Yea euen thus ſayde the Lorde vnto me,
*Jere.7. 14. * Thou ſhalt not pray to doo this people good.

12 For though they faſt, I wyl not heare their prayers, and though they offer burnt offeringes and ſacrifices, yet I wyl not accept them: for I wyl deſtroy them with the ſwoorde, hunger, and peſtilence.

*Jere.23.21. and.27.21. and.29.8. 13 *Then anſweared I, O Lorde God, the prophetes ſay vnto them, Tuſhe, ye ſhall neede to feare no ſwoorde, and no hunger ſhal come vpon you: but the Lord ſhal geue you ſure reſt in this place.

14 And the Lorde ſayde vnto me, The prophetes preache lyes in my name, whereas I haue not ſent them, neyther gaue I them any charge, neyther did I ſpeake vnto them: yet they preache vnto you falſe viſions, charming, vanitie, and deceytfulneſſe of their owne hart.

15 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, As for thoſe prophetes that preache in my name, whom I neuertheleſſe haue not ſent, and that ſay, Tuſhe, there ſhal no ſwoorde nor hunger be in this lande: with ſwoorde and with hunger ſhal thoſe prophetes periſhe.

16 And the people to whom they preache, ſhalbe caſt out of Hieruſalem, die of hunger, and be ſlayne with the ſwoorde, and there ſhal be no man to burie them, both they, and their wyues, their ſonnes, & their daughters: for thus wyl I powre their wyckednеſſe vpon them.

17 This ſhalt thou ſay alſo vnto them, *Lam.1.16. and.2.18.
*Mine eyes ſhal weepe without ceaſſyng day and nyght: for my people ſhalbe deſtroyed with great harme, and ſhal periſhe with at great plague.

18 For if I goe into the feelde, loe, it lyeth al ful of ſlayne men: If I come into the citie, loe, they be al famiſhed of hunger: yea their prophetes alſo and prieſtes ſhalbe led into an vnknowen lande.

19 Haſt thou then vtterly forſaken Juda? Doeſt thou abhorre Sion? Wherefore haſt thou ſo plagued vs, that we can be healed no more? *We looked for peace, and there commeth no good, for the tyme of health, and loe here is nothing but trouble. *Jere.8.15.

20 We knowledge (O Lorde) al our miſdeedes, and the ſinnes of our fathers: for we haue offended thee.

21 Caſt vs not of (O Lorde) for thy names ſake, forgeat not thy louing kindneſſe, ouerthrowe not the a throne of thine honour, breake not the couenant that thou haſt made with vs.

22 Are there any among the goddes of the gentiles that ſende rayne, or geue the ſhewers from heauen? Art not thou thee ſelfe our Lorde God? we wyl truſt in thee, for thou doeſt al theſe thynges.

a. The temple at Hieruſalem is called ſeate of Gods honour, becauſe he had appoynted that place wherein ſpecially to be honoured, where to offer the tokens of his honour preſence.

¶ *The.xv. Chapter.*

1. The Lorde wyl not heare Moſis and Samuel if they pray for the people, but wyll vvrappe them in many miſeries. 6. The cauſe of ſuche great miſeries.

1 Thus ſpake the Lord vnto me, Though Moſes and Samuel ſtoode before me, yet I haue no hart to this people, driue them away, that they may goe out of my ſyght.

2 And

2 And yf they say vnto thee, Whyther shal we goe? then tell them, the Lorde geueth you this answeare, *Some vnto death, some to the swoorde, some to hunger, some into captiuitie.

3 For I wyl bring foure plagues vpō them, sayth the Lord, The swoord shal slay them, the dogges shall teare them in peeces, the foules of the ayre and beastes of the earth shal eate them vp, and destroy them.

4 I will scatter them about in al kingdomes and landes to be plagued, *because of Manasses the sonne of Ezecia kyng of Iuda, for the thynges that he dyd in Hierusalem.

5 Who shall then haue pitie vpon thee, (O Hierusalem?) who shalbe sory for thee? Or who shal make intercession to obteine peace for thee?

6 Seeyng thou goest from me, and turnest backwarde, sayth the Lord, therfore I dyd stretche out my hande agaynst thee to destroy thee, and I haue been sory for thee so long that I am weery.

7 I haue scattered them abrode with the fanne of euery syde of the lande, I haue wasted my people and destroyed them, yet they haue had no lust to turne from their owne wayes.

8 I haue made their windowes moe in number then the sandes in the sea, vpon the mothers of the chyldren dyd I bryng a destroyer in the noone day: sodaynly and vnawares dyd I sende a feare vppon their cities.

9 She that hath borne seuen chyldren, hath none, her hart is full of sorowe, * the sunne doeth fayle her in the cleare day, she is confounded and fayntie for very heauinesse: As for those that remayne, I wyl delyuer them vnto the swoorde before their enimies, sayth the Lorde.

10 O mother, alas that thou euer dyddest beare me, a brawler & rebuker of the whole lande: though I neuer lent nor receyued vpon vsurie, yet all men speake euyl vppon me.

11 And the Lord answeared me, Verely thy *a* remnant shall haue wealth: Come not I to thee when thou art in trouble, and helpe thee when thyne enimie oppresseth thee?

12 Doth one iron hurt another? or one mettal, that commeth from the North, another?

13 As for thy riches and treasure, I wil geue them out into a pray: not for money, but because of all thy sinnes that thou hast doone in all thy coastes.

14 *And I wyll bryng thee with thyne enimies into a lande that thou knowest not: for the fyre that is kyndeled in myne indignation, shal burne you vp.

15 O Lorde thou knowest, therfore remember me, and visite me, reuenge me of my persecutors, take me not from this lyfe in the tyme of thy anger: thou knowest that for thy sake I ruffer rebuke.

16 When I had founde thy woordes, I did eate them vp greedylye, they haue made my hart ioyful and glad, for thy name was *b* called vpon me, O Lorde God of hostes. b. I am called thy prophete.

17 I dwel not among the scorners, neyther is my delight therein: but I dwel alone because of thy hande, for thou hast fylled me with bytternesse.

18 Shal heauinesse endure for euer? Are my plagues then so great that they may neuer be healed? Wilt thou be as one that is false, and as a water that falleth and can not continue?

19 Vpon these woordes, thus sayde the Lord vnto me, If thou wylt turne againe, I shal set thee in my seruice, and if thou wylt take out the thynges that is pretious from the vile, thou shalt be euen as my owne mouth: they shal conuert vnto thee, but turne not thou vnto them.

20 And so shal I make thee a strong brasen wal against this people, they shal fight agaynst thee, but they shal not preuayle: for I me selfe wil be with thee, to helpe thee and deliuer thee, sayth the Lorde.

21 And I wil rid thee out of the handes of the wicked, and deliuer thee out of the handes of tyrantes.

¶ The.xvi.Chapter.

1. He propheſieth the miſerie of the Iewes. 2 He sheweth that the worshypping of images, and the contempt of Gods lawe, is cauſe of their miſerie. 13. He propheſieth the captiuitie of Babylon, and their delyuerance from thence agayne. 19. The callyng of the Gentiles.

1 Thus sayth the Lorde vnto me,
2 Thou shalt take thee no wyfe, nor begeat chyldren in this place.
3 For of the chyldren that are borne in this place, of theyr mothers that haue borne them, and of theyr fathers that haue begotten them in this lande, thus saith the Lord,
4 They shall dye an horible death, no man shal weepe for them, nor bury them, but they shal lye as doung vpon the earth: they shal perysshe through the swoord and hunger, and their bodies shalbe meate for the foules of the ayre, and beastes of the earth,
5 For thus sayth the Lorde, Goe not thou into the house of mournyng, nor come to

mourne and weepe for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, ſayth the Lorde, yea my fauour and my mercies.

6 And in this lande ſhall they dye olde and young, and ſhal not be buryed: no man ſhal beweepe them, no man ſhall clyppe or ſhaue hym ſelfe for them.

7 They ſhal not wring their hands in mournyng wyſe on their dead, one to comfort another: one ſhall not offer another the cup of conſolation to forget their heauyneſſe for their father and mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not goe into their feaſt houſe, to ſit downe to eate or drinke with them:

9 For thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I ſhal take away out of this place the voyce of myrth and gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome & of the bryde, yea and that in your dayes, that ye maye ſee it.

*Ieerem.5.19 10 *Nowe when thou ſhewest this people all theſe wordes, & they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore hath the Lorde deuiſed al this great plague for vs? or what is the offence and ſinne that we haue doone againſt the Lorde our God?

11 Then make thou them this anſwere, Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſayth the Lord, & haue walked after ſtrange goddes, whom they honoured and worſhipped: but me haue they forſaken, and haue not kept my lawe.

*Ierr.7.26. 12 *And ye with your ſhameful blaſphemies haue exceeded ỹ wickednes of your fathers: for euery one of you hath folowed the frowarde and euyll imaginations of his owne hart, and is not obedient vnto me,

*Ierr.23.8. 13 *Therefore wyll I caſte you out of this lande, into a lande that ye and your fathers knowe not: and there ſhall ye ſerue ſtrange gods day and nyght, there wyl I ſhew you no fauour.

14 Beholde therefore, ſayth the Lorde, the dayes are come that it ſhal no more be ſayd, The Lorde lyueth whiche brought the children of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt:

15 But it ſhalbe ſayde, The Lorde lyueth that brought the children of Iſrael from the North, and from al lands where he had ſcattred them: for I wil bring them againe into the lande that I gaue their fathers.

16 Beholde, ſayth the Lorde, I wyl ſende out many Fyſhers to take them, and after that wyl I ſend out many Hunters, to hunt them from al mountaynes and hylles, and out of the caues of ſtone.

17 For myne eyes beholde all their wayes, and they can not be hyd from my face: neyther can their wycked deedes be kept cloſe out of my ſyght.

18 But fyrſte wyll I ſufficiently rewarde their ſhamefull blaſphemies and ſinnes, becauſe they haue defyled my lande a with their ſtynkyng carrions and their abominations, wherwith they haue fylled myne heritage.

19 O Lorde my ſtrength, my power and refuge in tyme of trouble: the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the world, and ſay, Verely our fathers haue cleaued vnto lyes, their idols are but vayne and vnprofytable.

20 How can a man make thoſe his goddes, whiche are not able to be goddes?

21 And therefore I wyll once teache them, ſayth the Lorde, I wyll ſhewe them my hande and my power, and they ſhall knowe that my name is the Lorde.

a. Gods ſeruice done according to his worde, ſauoureth ſweetely, that is, pleaſeth God: but Gods ſeruice & worſhip without his word, doth ſauour lyke carrion, that is, it abhorreth and much diſpleaſeth God.

¶ The.xvii. Chapter.

1. The frowardneſſe of the Ievves. 3. Curſed be thoſe that put their confidence in man, and thoſe bleſſed that truſt in God. 9. Mans hart is vvycked. 10. GOD is the ſearcher of the hart. 13. The liuyng vvaters are forſaken. 21. The halovvyng of the Sabboth is commanded.

1 YOur ſinne, *O ye of the tribe of Iuda*, is written in the table of your harts, and grauen ſo vppon the edges of your aulters with a penne of iron, and with an Adamant clawe:

2 That as the fathers thynke vpon their children, ſo thynke you alſo vpon your aulters, woodes, thycke trees, hygh hylles, mountaynes, and feeldes.

3 Wherefore, O my mount that ſtandeth in the feelde, I wyl make al thy ſubſtance and treaſure to be ſpoyled, for the great ſinne that thou haſt doone vppon the hygh places, throughout all the coaſtes of thy lande.

4 Thou ſhalt be caſt out alſo from the heritage that I gaue thee: and I wyl ſubdue thee vnder the heauie bondage of thyne enimies, in a lande that ye knowe not: for ye haue miniſtred fyre to myne indignation, which ſhal burne euermore.

5 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Curſed be the man that putteth his truſt in man, and that taketh fleſhe for his arme, and he whoſe hart departeth from the Lorde.

6 *He ſhalbe lyke the heath that groweth in wyldernelſe: As for the good thyng that is for to come, he ſhall not ſee it, but dwell in a dry place of the wyldernelſe, in a ſalt and *Jer.48.

and vnoccupied lande.

7 O blessed is the man that putteth his trust in the Lorde, and whose hope is in the Lorde hym selfe.

Psal.1.3. 8 *For he shalbe as a tree that is planted by the water side, whiche spreadeth out the roote vnto moystnesse, whom the heate can not harme when it commeth, but his leafe shalbe greene: And though there growe but litle fruite because of drouth, yet is he not careful, but he neuer leaueth of to bring foorth fruite.

9 Among al thinges, man hath the most deceytful and stubburne hart: Who shal then knowe it?

Reue.2.23. Psal.7.10. 10 Euen I the Lord search out the ground of the hart, and trye the reynes, and rewarde euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruite of his woorkes.

11 The Partriche maketh a nest of egges, which she layde not: he commeth by riches, but not ryghteously, in the middest of his lyfe must he leaue them behinde him, and at the last be founde a very foole.

12 But thou (O Lorde) whose throne is most glorious, excellent, and of most antiquitie, whiche dwellest in the place of our holy rest:

13 Thou art the comfort of Israel, al they that forsake thee shalbe confounded, al they that doo depart from thee shalbe written in earth: for they haue forsaken the Lorde, the very conduite of the waters of lyfe.

14 Heale me, O Lorde, and I shalbe whole: saue thou me, and I shalbe saued: for thou art my prayse.

15 Beholde, these men say vnto me, Where is the woorde of the Lorde? let it come nowe.

16 Whereas I neuertheless obediently followed thee as a shephearde, and haue not vncalled taken this office vppon me, this knowest thou wel: my woordes also were right before thee.

17 Be not thou terrible vnto me, O Lorde: for thou art he in whom I hope when I am in peryl.

18 Let my persecutours be confounded, but not me: let them be afrayde, and not me: Thou shalt bring vpon them the time of plague, and shalt destroy them right sore.

19 Thus hath the Lorde sayd vnto me, Goe and stande vnder the gate wherethrough the people and the kynges of Juda goe out & in, yea vnder al the gates of Hierusalem,

20 And say vnto them, Heare the woorde of the Lorde, ye kynges of Juda, and al thou people of Juda, and al the citizens of Hierusalem that goe through this gate,

21 Thus the Lorde commaundeth, Take hede for your liues that you cary no burden vpon you in the Sabboth, to bring it thorowe the gates of Hierusalem.

22 Ye shal beare no burden also out of your houses in the Sabboth, you shal doo no labour therein: but halowe the Sabboth, as I commaunded your fathers.

23 Howebeit they obeyed me not, neyther hearkened they vnto me: but were obstinate and stubburne, & neyther obeyed me, nor receyued my correction.

24 Neuertheless, if ye wyl heare me, sayth the Lorde, and beare no burden into the citie through this gate vpon the Sabboth, yf ye wyl halowe the Sabboth, so that ye doo no woorke therein:

25 Then shal there goe through the gates of this citie kinges & princes, that shal sit vpon the throne of Dauid, they shalbe caryed vpon charets, & ride vpon horses, both they and their princes: yea whole Juda, & al the citizens of Hierusalem shal goe here thorowe, and this citie shal euer be inhabited.

26 There shall come men also from the cities of Juda, from about Hierusalem, and from the lande of Beniamin, from the playne feeldes, from the mountaynes, and from the wylderneſſe, whiche shal bryng whole burnt offerynges, sacrifices, oblations, and incense, and offer vp thankesgeuing in the house of the Lorde.

27 But if ye wyl not be obedient vnto me, to halowe the Sabboth, so that ye wyll beare your burdens through the gates of Hierusalem vpon the Sabboth: then shall I set fyre vpon the gates of Hierusalem, and it shal burne vp the houses of Hierusalem, and no man shalbe able to quenche it.

¶ The.xviii.Chapter.

1. God sheweth by the example of a potter that it is in his power to destroy the despisers of his worde, and to helpe them agayne when they amende. 18. The conspiracie of the Iewes agaynst Ieremie. 19 His prayer agaynst his aduersaries.

1 THis is another communication that God had with Ieremie, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe into the potters house, and there shal I tel thee more of my mynde.

3 Nowe when I came to the potters house, I founde him makyng his woorke vpon a wheele.

4 The vessel that the potter made of clay brake among his handes: So he began a newe, and made another vessell accordyng to his mynde.

5 Then sayde the Lorde thus vnto me.

6 May not I doo with you as this potter doeth, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord? Beholde ye houſe of Iſrael, ye are in my hande, euen as the clay is in the potters hande.

*Rom.9.20. Eſai.45.9. 7 *When I take in hande to roote out, to deſtroy, or to waſte away any people or kyngdome:

*Jere.1.10. 8 *If that people agaynſt whom I haue thus deuiſed, conuert from their wickednelle, I repent of the plague that I deuiſed to bryng vpon them.

9 Agayne, when I take in hande to buylde or to plant a people or a kyngdome:

10 If the ſame people doo euyl before me, and heare not my voyce, I repent of the good that I haue deuiſed for them.

11 Speake nowe therfore vnto whole Juda, and to them that dwel at Hieruſalem, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde, *I am deuiſing a plague for you, and am takyng a thing in hande agaynſt you: therefore let euery man turne from his euyl way, & take vpon you the thing that is good and right. *Jere.25.5. and.35.10. Jonas.3.9.

12 But they ſayd, No more of this, we wyl folowe our owne imaginations, and doo euery man according to the wylfulneſſe of his owne minde.

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, Aſke among the heathen if any man haue hearde ſuche horrible thynges, as the mayden Iſrael hath done?

a. It is extreme madnes to forſake God the only freſhe ſpryng of pure pleaſant waters, who is nigh at hande, and to goe far of to ſeeke fowle and fylthie puddels, wherein there is nothing but vncleane and ſtinking water.

14 a Wyl a man forſake the ſnowe of Libanus, which commeth from the rocke of the feelde? Or ſhal the colde flowyng waters that commeth from another place be forſaken?

15 But my people hath forgotten me, they haue made ſacrifice in vayne, and their prophetes make them fal in their wayes from the auncient pathes, and to goe into a way not vſed to be troden *of iuſt men.*

*Jere.19. 8. and.49. 10. 16 *Wherethrough they haue brought their lande into an euerlaſting wylderneſſe and ſcorne: ſo that who ſo euer trauayleth thereby ſhalbe abaſhed, and wagge their heades.

17 With an eaſt winde wyl I ſcatter them before their enimies: and when they deſtruction commeth, I wyl turne my backe vpon them, but not my face.

18 Then ſayde they, Come, let vs imagine ſome thyng agaynſt this Jeremie: for the prieſtes ſhal not be deſtitute of the lawe, neyther ſhal the wyſe men be deſtitute of counſel, nor the prophetes deſtitute of the worde of God: Come, and let vs ſmite him with the tongue, and let vs not marke al his wordes.

19 Conſyder me, O Lorde, and heare the voyce of mine enimies.

20 Shal they recompence euyl for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: Remember howe that I ſtoode before thee to ſpeake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore let their chyldren dye of hunger, and let them be oppreſſed with the ſwoorde: let their wiues be robbed of their chyldren and become wydowes, let their husbandes be ſlayne, let their young men be kylled with the ſwoorde in the feelde.

22 Let the noyſe be heard out of their houſes when thou bryngeſt the murderer ſodaynely vpon them: for they haue digged a pitte to take me, and layde ſnares for my feete.

23 Yet Lorde thou knoweſt al their counſel, that they haue deuiſed to ſlay me, forgeue not their wyckednelſe, and let not their ſynnes be put out of thy ſyght, but let them be iudged before thee as giltie: this doo thou vnto them in the time of thine indignation.

¶ The.xix.Chapter.

1. He propheſieth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem, for the contempt and diſpyſing of the woorde of God.

1 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Goe thy way and buye thee an earthen pitcher, and bryng foorth the ſenatours and cheefe prieſtes,

2 Unto the valley of the chyldren of Hennom, whiche lyeth without the eaſt gate, and ſhewe them there the woordes that I ſhal tel thee,

3 And ſay thus vnto them, Heare the worde of the Lorde ye kynges of Juda, and ye citizens of Hieruſalem, Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael: Beholde, I wyl bryng ſuche a plague vpon this place, that the eares of all that heare it ſhall glowe:

4 And that becauſe they haue forſaken me, and vnhalowed this place, and haue offered in it vnto ſtrange gods, whom neyther they, their fathers, nor the kynges of Juda haue knowen: they haue fylled this place alſo with the blood of innocentes.

5 And they haue ſet vp an aulter vnto Baal, to burne their chyldren for a burnt offeryng vnto Baal, whiche I neyther commaunded nor charged them, neyther thought once thereupon.

6 Beholde therefore, the tyme commeth

(ſayth

(ſayth the lord) that this place ſhal no more be called Thopheth, nor the valley of the chyldren of Hennom: but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 For in this place wyll I bryng to nought the counſayle of Iuda and Hieruſalem, and kyll them downe with the ſwoorde before their enimies, and I wyll deliuer them into the handes of them that ſeeke their lyues, and their dead carcaſſes wyll I geue to be meate for the foules of the ayre, and the beaſtes of the feelde.

Leui.26.16. 8 *And I wil make this citie ſo deſolate and deſpiſed, that whoſoeuer goeth therby ſhalbe abaſhed, and ieſt vpon her, becauſe of all her plagnes.

9 I wyll feede them alſo with the fleſhe of their ſonnes and their daughters, yea, euery one ſhall eate vp another in the beſiegyng and ſtraytneſſe wherewith their enimies *that ſeeke their lyues* ſhal keepe them in.

10 And the pitcher ſhalt thou breake in the ſight of the men that goeth with thee,

11 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, Euen ſo wyl I deſtroy this people and citie, as a man breaketh an earthen veſſel that can not be made whole agayne: in Thopheth ſhal they be buryed, for they ſhal haue none other place.

12 Thus wyl I do vnto this place alſo ſaith the Lord, and to them that dwel therin, yea, I wyl make this citie as Thopheth.

13 For the houſes of Hieruſalem, and the houſes of the kynges of Iuda, ſhalbe defiled lyke as Thopheth, and ſo ſhal all the houſes in whoſe roofes they dyd ſacrifice vnto all the hoſt of heauen, and powred drynke offerynges vnto ſtrange goddes.

14 And ſo Ieremie came from Thopheth, where the Lorde had ſent hym to propheſie, and ſtoode in the court of the houſe of the Lorde, and ſpake to all the people,

15 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wyll bryng vpon this citie, and vpon euery towne about it, all the plagues that I haue deuiſed agaynſt them, becauſe they haue ben obſtinate, and would not obey my warnynges.

¶ The.xx.Chapter.

a. Ieremie is ſmytten, and caſt into priſon, for preachyng of the vvord of God. 4. He propheſieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7. He complayneth that he is a mocking ſtocke for the vvord of God. 9. He is compelled by the ſpirite to preache the vvorde.

1 WHen Phaſhur the prieſt, the ſonne of Emmer, chiefe in the houſe of the Lorde, hearde Ieremie preach theſe wordes ſo ſtedfaſtly,

2 He ſmote Ieremie, and put hym in the priſon, that is in the hygh gate of Beniamin, towardes the houſe of the Lorde.

3 The next day folowing, Phaſhur brought Ieremie out of the priſon agayne: Then ſayde Ieremie vnto hym, The Lorde ſhall cal thee no more Phaſhur, *that is, excellent and encreaſing*, but Magor, *that is, feareful and afrayd* euery where.

4 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde, I wyl make thee afrayde, euen thee ſelfe, and all that fauour thee, whiche ſhall periſhe with the ſwoorde of their enimies, euen before thy face, and I wyl geue whole Iuda into the handes of the kyng of Babylon, which ſhal carry ſome vnto Babylon priſoners, and ſlay ſome with the ſwoorde.

5 Moreouer, all the ſubſtaunce of the citie, what ſo euer they haue gotten with their trauayle, al their precious things, and al the treaſure of the kinges of Iuda, wyll I geue into the hands of their enimies, which ſhal ſpoile them, and carry them vnto Babylon.

6 But as for thee (O Phaſhur) thou ſhalt go into captiuitie with all thy houſholde, and to Babylon ſhalt thou come, where thou ſhalt die, and be buryed, thou and all thy fauourers, to whom thou haſt preached lyes.

7 O Lord, yf I am deceiued, then haſt thou *a* deceiued me, thou enforcedſt me, and haſt preuayled: dayly am I deſpiſed, & laughed to ſcorne of euery man.

a. The prophet aſſureth y truth of his doctine, againſt the ſlaunderer, for it is the worde of God, who can not deceiue, nor be deceiued.

8 For ſince I began to preache, I cryed out agaynſt violence, and exclaymed againſt oppreſſion: for the whiche cauſe they caſt the worde of the Lorde in my teeth, to my reproche continually.

9 Wherefore I thought from hencefoorth not to ſpeake of hym, nor to preach any more in his name, but the worde of the Lord was a very burnyng fire in my hart, and in my bones, which when I would haue ſtopped, I myght not.

10 Verily I hearde the euyl reportes of many, terrour was on euery ſide of me: *b* complayne vpon hym, ſay they, and we wyll tell his tale: yea, all myne owne companions, and ſuche as were conuerſant with me, lay in wayte for my halting, ſaying, Peraduenture he wylbe deceiued, and ſo ſhall we preuayle agaynſt hym, and be auenged of him.

b. The prieſtes and ſuche as were in authoritie with the king, ſtyrred vp the people to watch narrowly Ieremies ſayinges, yt they could finde him to halt in any thyng wherfore they myght accuſe him to the kyng.

11 But the Lorde ſtoode by me lyke a myghtie Giant, therefore my perſecutours fell, and could do nothyng: they ſhalbe ſore confounded, for they haue done vnwyſely, they ſhal haue an euerlaſtyng ſhame, whiche ſhal neuer be forgotten.

12 And nowe, *O Lord of hoſtes, that triſt the ryghteous, whiche knoweſt the reynes and the very harres, let me ſee them puniſhed,

*Pſal.7.20.

ſhed: for vnto thee I haue declared my cauſe.

13 Syng vnto the Lorde, and prayſe him, for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the oppreſſed from the hande of the violent.

*Iob.3.3. 14 *Curſed be the day wherin I was borne, vnhappy be the day wherein my mother brought me forth.

15 Curſed be the man that brought my father the tydynges to make hym glad, ſaying, Thou haſt begotten a ſonne:

16 Let it happen vnto that man, as to the cities c whiche the Lorde turned vpſydedowne, and repented not: let hym heare crying in the morynyng, and at none day lamentable howlyng.

c. The moſt godly men are ſometimes caried away with the vnruly rage of immoderate affection, albeit in this prophet the cauſe of his immoderate zeale was, for that he ſaw this tranayle to ſaue the people to be in vayne, Gods word cõtemned, and all godlyneſſe horneſully deſpiſed.

17 Why ſlueſt thou not me as ſoone as I came out of my mothers wombe? or that my mother had been my graue her ſelf, that the byrth myght not haue come out, but remayned ſtyl in her?

18 Wherfore came I forth of my mothers wombe? to haue experience of labour and ſorowe, and to leade my lyfe with ſhame?

¶ *The.xxi.Chapter.*

He propheſieth that Zedecias ſhalbe taken, and the citie burned.

1 THeſe are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie, what time as king Zedecias ſent vnto hym Phaſhur the ſonne of Melchias, & Sophonias the ſonne of Maaſias prieſt, ſaying,

2 Aſke counſell at the Lorde, *we pray thee* on our behalfe, for Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon beſiegeth vs: yf the Lorde peraduenture wyl deale with vs accordyng to his marueylous power, and take hym from vs.

3 Then ſpake Jeremie, Geue Zedecias this anſweare:

4 Thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wyl turne backe the weapons that ye haue in your handes, wherwith ye fyght againſt the king of Babylon and the Chaldees, whiche beſiege you rounde about the walles, and I wyll bryng them togeather into the myddeſt of this citie.

5 And I mee ſelfe wyl fyght againſt you, with an outſtretched hande, and with a myghtie arme, in great diſpleaſure and terrible wrath:

6 And wyl ſmyte them that dwel in this citie, yea, both men and cattell ſhal dye of a great peſtilence.

7 But after this (ſayth the Lord) I ſhal deliuer Zedecias kyng of Juda, and his ſeruantes, his people, and ſuch as are eſcaped in the citie, from the peſtilence, ſwoord, and hunger, into the power of Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon, yea into the handes of their enimies, into the handes of thoſe that ſolowe vpon their lyues, whiche ſhal ſmyte them with the ſwoorde, they ſhall not pitie them, they ſhall not ſpare them, they ſhall haue no mercie vpon them:

8 And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſayth the Lorde, *Behold, I lay before you the way of lyfe and death. *Jere.38.

9 Who ſo abydeth in the citie, ſhall perythe eyther with the ſword, with hunger, or peſtilence: but who ſo goeth out to hold on the Chaldees parte that beſiege it, he ſhall ſaue his lyfe, and ſhal wynne his ſoule for a pray.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie (ſaith the Lorde) to plague it, and to doo it no good: it muſt be geuen into the handē of the kyng of Babylon, and be brent with fyre.

11 And vnto the houſe of the kyng of Juda ſay thus, Heare the woorde of the Lorde.

12 O thou houſe of Dauid, * thus ſayth the Lorde, Miniſter ryghteouſneſſe, and that ſoone, deliuer the oppreſſed from violent power, or euer my terrible wrath breake out lyke a fire, & burne, ſo that no man may quenche it, becauſe of the wickednеſſe of your imaginations. *Jer.22.3

13 Beholde, ſayth the Lorde, I wyll come vppon thee that dwelleſt in the valleyes, rockes, and feeldes, and ſay, Tuſh, who wil make vs afrayde? or who wyll come into our houſes?

14 For I wyll viſite you, ſayth the Lord, becauſe of the wickednеſſe of your inuentions, and wyll kyndle ſuche a fyre in your wood, as ſhal conſume all that is about you.

¶ *The.xxii.Chapter.*

2. He exhorteth the king of Iuda to iudgement and righteouſneſſe. 9. VVhy Hieruſalem is brought into captiuitie. 11. The death of Sellum the ſonne of Ioſias is propheſied.

1 THus ſayth the Lorde, Goe downe into the houſe of the kyng of Juda, & ſpeake there theſe wordes,

2 And ſay, Heare the worde of the Lorde, thou kyng of Juda, that ſitteſt in the kingly ſeate of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruants, and thy people, that goeth in and out at theſe gates.

3 Thus the Lorde commaundeth, * Kepe equitie and righteouſneſſe, deliuer the oppreſſed from the power of the violent, do not greeue nor oppreſſe the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the wydowe, and ſhed no innocent blood in this place. *Jer.22.

4 And

4 And yf ye keepe these thinges faithfully, then shall there come in at the dooze of this house, kinges to syt vpon Dauids seate, they shalbe carried in charrettes, and ryde vpon hozses, both they, and their seruantes, and their people.

5 But yf ye wyll not be obedient vnto these cõmaundements, I sweare by myne owne selfe, sayth the Lozde, this house shalbe waste.

6 Foz thus hath the Lozde spoken vpon the kynges of Iuda, Thou Gilead art vnto me the head of Libanus: shal I not make thee so waste as the cities that no man dwell in?

7 I wyl prepare a destroyer with his weapons foz thee, to hewe downe thy especiall Cedar trees, and to cast them in the fyze.

8 And all the people that goe by this citie, shall speake one to another, * Wherefoze hath the Lozde done thus vnto this noble citie?

9 Then shal it be answeared, Because they haue broken the couenant of the Lozd their God, and haue woozshipped and serued strange goddes.

10 Mourne not ouer the dead, and be not woe foz them: but be sozy foz him that departeth away, foz he commeth not agayne, and seeth his native countrey no mozе.

11 Foz thus saith the Lozd as touching Sellum ỹ sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, which raigned after his father, When he is carried out of this place, he shall neuer come hyther agayne.

12 Foz he shall dye in the place wherevnto he is ledde captiue, and shall see this lande no mozе.

13 Woe woozth him that buildeth his house with vnrighteousnesse, and his parlours with the good that he hath gotten by violence, which neuer recompenceth his neighbours labour, noz payeth him his hyze:

14 Who thinketh in him selfe, I wyl build me a wyde house and gozgeous parlours, who causeth wyndowes to be hewen therein, and the seelynges and ioystes maketh he of Cedar, & painteth them with Sinoper.

15 Thinkest thou to raigne nowe that thou hast inclosed thee selfe with Cedar? Dyd not thy father eate and dzinke and prosper well, as long as he dealt with equitie and righteousnesse.

16 Yea when he helped the oppzessed and powze to their right, then prospered he well, from whence came this, but onely because he knewe me, sayth the Lozde?

17 Neuertheless, as foz thine eyes and thine hart they looke vpon couetousnesse, to shed innocent blood, to doo wzong and violence.

18 And therefoze thus sayth the Lozd against Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias kyng of Iuda, They shal not mourne foz him *as they vse to doo*, Alas bzother, alas sister: neyther shal they say vnto him, Alas syz, alas foz that noble pzince.

19 But as an Asse shal he be buried, cozrupt, and be cast without the gates of Hierusalem.

20 Clymbe vp the hyll of Libanus, *O thou daughter Sion*, lyft vp thy voyce vpon Basan, crye from all partes: foz all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I gaue thee warnyng whyle thou wast yet in prosperitie: but thou saydest, I shall not heare: And this maner hast thou vsed from thy youth, that thou wouldest neuer heare my voyce.

22 Al thy heardmen shalbe dzinen with the winde, and thy darlinges shalbe carried away into captiuitie: then shalt thou be bzought to shame and confusion, because of all thy wickednesse.

23 Thou that dwellest vpon Libanus, and makest thy nest in the Cedar trees, O howe little shalt thou be regarded when thy sorowe and panges come vpon thee, as vpon a woman trauayling with childe?

24 As truely as I liue, sayth the Lozde, Though * Cononias the sonne of Iehoacim king of Iuda were ỹ signet of my right hand, yet wyll I plucke him of. * Or, Iechonias.

25 And I wyll geue thee into the hande of them that seeke thy life, and into the power of them that thou feaxest, euen into the power of Nabuchodonosoz the kyng of Babylon, and into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Mozeouer, I wyl send thee and thy mother that bare thee into a strange lande where ye were not bozne, and there shal ye dye.

27 But as foz the lande that ye wyll desyze to returne vnto, ye shall neuer come at it agayne.

28 This man Cononias shalbe like an image robbed and tozne in peeces, and like a vessel wherein there is no pleasure: Wherefoze both he and his seede shalbe sent away, and cast into a land that they knowe not.

29 O thou earth, earth, earth, heare the woozd of the Lozde.

30 Thus sayth the Lozde, Wzyte this man destitute of chyldzen: foz no prosperitie shal this man haue all his dayes, neyther shall any of his seede be so happy as to syt vpon the seate of Dauid, and to beare rule any mozе in Iuda.

¶ The

¶ The .xxiii. Chapter.

1. He ſpeaketh againſt euyll Curates that make hauocke of the flocke of the Lorde. 5. The comming of the true shepheard Chriſte is propheſied. 9. Againſt falſe prophetes. 32. The myracles of falſe prophetes.

*Ezec.34.2. 1 WOE vnto the * Shepheardes that deſtroy and ſcatter my flocke, ſayth the Lorde.

2 Wherefore this is the ſaying of the Lorde God of Iſrael concernyng the Shepheards that feede my people, Ye ſcatter and thruſt out my flocke, and looke not vppon them: therefore nowe wyll I viſite the wickednesſe of your imaginations, ſayth the Lord.

*Ezec.34.11 3 * And I wyll geather togeather the remnant of my flocke from all lands that I had driuen them vnto, and wyll bring them agayne to their foldes, that they may growe and encreaſe.

4 I wyll ſet Shepheardes alſo ouer them, which ſhall feede them: they ſhall no more feare and dread, & there ſhall none of them be loſt, ſayth the Lorde.

The Epiſtle on the .xx. ſunday after trinitie. 5 * Beholde, the time commeth, ſayth the Lorde, that I wyll rayſe vp the righteous branche of Dauid, whiche king ſhall beare rule, and he ſhall proſper with wyſedome, and ſhall ſet vp equitie and righteouſneſſe agayne in the earth.

*Ieremi.33.14. Eſai.4.2.

*Deu.33.28. 6 * In his time ſhall Iuda be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwel without feare: and this is the name that they ſhall call him, The Lorde our righteouſneſſe.

7 And therefore behold, the time commeth, ſayth the Lorde, that it ſhalbe no more ſaid, The Lorde liueth whiche brought the chyldren of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt:

*Ieremi.16.13. 8 But, *the Lorde liueth, whiche brought forth and led the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North lande, and from all countreys where I had ſcattered them: and they ſhal dwel in their owne land agayne.

9 My hart breaketh in my body, becauſe of the *falſe* prophetes, al my bones ſhake, I am become like a drunken man, that by the reaſon of wine can take no reſt, for very feare of the Lorde, and his holy wordes,

10 Becauſe the lande is full of adulterers, and throughſwearing it mourneth, and the pleaſant paſtures of the deſart are dryed vp: yea the way that men take is wicked, their power is nothing right.

11 For the Prophetes and the Prieſtes them ſelues are polluted hypocrites, and their wickednesſe haue I founde in my houſe, ſayth the Lorde.

12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe ſlipperie in the darkneſſe wherein they may ſtacker & fall for I wyll bring a plagne vpon them, euen the yeere of their viſitation, ſayth the Lord.

13 I haue ſeene folly among the Prophetes of Samaria that preached for Baal, and deceiued my people of Iſrael.

14 I haue ſeene alſo among the Prophetes of Hieruſalem foule adulterie, & prelimptuous lyes: they take the moſt ſhamefull men by the hand, flattering them, ſo that they can not returne frō their wickednesſe, al theſe with their citizens are vnto me as Sodome, & as the inhabiters of Gomorrhe.

*Ieremi.9.15. 15 * Therefore thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes concernyng theſe prophetes, Behold, I wyl feede them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophetes of Hieruſalem is hypocriſie come into al the lande.

16 And therefore the Lorde of hoſtes geueth you this warnyng, Heare not the wordes of the prophetes that preache vnto you, and deceiue you, truely they teache you vanitie: for they ſpeake the meanyng of their owne hart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They ſay vnto them that deſpiſe me, The Lord hath ſpoken it, Tuſhe, ye ſhall proſper right well: and vnto all them that walke after the luſt of their owne hart, they ſay, Tuſhe, there ſhall no miſfortune happen you.

18 For who hath ſitten in the counſell of the Lorde, that he hath heard and vnderſtande what he is about to doo? who hath marked his deuice, and heard it?

19 Behold the ſtormie weather of the Lord, *that is*, his indignation ſhall goe forth, and a violent whyrle winde ſhal fall downe vppon the head of the vngodly.

20 And the wrath of the Lord ſhal not turne agayne, vntyll he perfourme and fulfyl the thought of his hart: and in the latter dayes ye ſhall knowe this meanyng.

*Ieremi.14.14. and.27.15. 21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophetes *ſayth the Lorde*, and yet they ranne, I haue not ſpoken to them, and yet they preached.

22 But yf they had continued in my counſell, they had opened to my people my wordes, & they had turned my people from their euyll wayes, & wicked imaginations.

23 Am I then God that ſeeth but the thing which is nigh at hand, and not that is farre of, ſayth the Lorde?

24 May any man hide him ſelfe ſo, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſayth the Lorde? doo not I fulfyll heauen and earth, ſayth the Lord?

25 I haue heard wel yenough what the prophets ſay that preache lyes in my name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 Howe long wyll this continue in the

prophetes hart to tell lyes, and preache the craftie subtiltie of their owne hart?

27 Whose purpose is with the dreames that euery one tell, to make my people forget my name, as their fathers did when Baal came vp.

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell it, and he that vnderstandeth my word, let him shewe it faythfully: for what hath chaffe and wheate to do together, saith the Lorde?

29 Is not my woorde lyke a fyre, sayth the Lorde, and lyke an hammer that breaketh the harde stone?

30 Therfore thus sayth the Lorde, Behold, I wyll vppon the prophetes that steale my woorde priuily from euery man.

31 Behold, here am I, sayth the Lorde, agaynst the prophetes that make tongues tender to speake, and to say, The Lord hath sayde it.

32 Behold, here am I, sayth the Lorde, agaynst those prophetes that dare prophesie lying dreames, and deceiue my people with their vanitie and inconstant deuices, yet I neuer sent nor commaunded them: they shal do this people no good at al, sayth the Lord.

33 Yf this people, eyther any prophete or priest, aske thee, and say, What is the burden of the Lorde, Thou shalt say vnto them, What burden? I wyll forsake you, sayth the Lorde.

34 And the prophete, priest, or people, that vseth this tearme, The burden of the Lord: hym wyl I visite, and his house also.

35 But thus shal ye say euery one to another, and euery man to his brother, What aunsweare hath the Lorde geuen? or what is the Lordes commaundement?

36 And as for the burden of the Lorde, ye shall speake no more of it, for euery mans owne woorde is his burden: because ye haue altered the woordes of the lyuing God, the Lorde of hostes our God.

37 Thus shal euery man say to the prophets, What aunsweare hath the Lorde geuen thee? or what sayth the Lorde?

38 And not once to name the burden of the Lorde. Therefore thus sayth the Lorde, For as much as ye haue vsed this tearme (The burden of the Lorde) whereas I notwithstandyng sent vnto you, and forbade you to speake of the Lordes burden:

39 Behold, therfore I wyll take you vp as a burden, and wil cast you farre of from my presence, yea, and the citie also that I gaue you and your fathers:

40 And wyll bryng you to an euerlastyng confusion, and into a shame that shall neuer be forgotten.

¶ The.xxiiii. Chapter.

1. The vision of the two paniers of figges. 5. The first vision signifieth, that part of the people shoulde be brought agayne from captiuitie. 8. The seconde, that Zedecias and the rest of the people shoulde be destroyed.

1 The Lorde shewed me a vision: beholde, there stoode two maundes of figges before the temple of the Lorde, after that Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon had led away captiue Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim kyng of Iuda, the myghtie men also of Iuda, with the workmaisters and cunning men of Hierusalem, vnto Babylon.

2 In the one maund were very good figges, euen lyke those that be first rype: in the other maunde were very noughtie figges, which might not be eaten, they were so euil.

3 Then sayde the Lord vnto me, What seest thou, Ieremie? I sayd, figges, whereof some be very good, and some so euyll that no man may eate them.

4 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, after this maner:

5 Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Lyke as thou knowest the good figges: so shall I know the men led away, whom I haue sent out of this place, into the lande of the Chaldees for their profite:

6 And I wyll set myne eyes vppon them for the best, for I wyl bryng them agayne into this lande, I wyll buylde them vp, and not breake them downe, I wyl plant them, and not roote them out.

7 *And I wyll geue them an hart to knowe howe that I am the Lorde, they shalbe my people, and I wil be their God: for they shal returne vnto me with their whole hart. *Iere.1.33

8 *And lyke as thou knowest the noughtie figges which may not be eaten, they are so euyll: euen so wyl I, sayth the Lorde, cause Zedecias the kyng of Iuda, yea, and all his princes, and the residue of Hierusalem that remayne ouer in this lande, and them also that dwell in Egypt, to be vexed and plagued in kingdomes and landes. *Iere.29.17

9 And I wyll make them to be a reproofe, a common bye woorde, a laughyng stocke and shame in all the places where I shall scatter them.

10 I wyl sende the sworde, hunger, and pestilence among them, vntyll I haue cleane consumed them out of the land that I gaue vnto them and their fathers.

¶ The.xxv. Chapter.

Ieremie prophesieth that they shalbe in captiuitie three score and ten yeeres, because they condemned and despised the woorde of God.

1 A Sermon that was geuen vnto Ieremie vpon all the people of Juda, in the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Joſias kyng of Juda (that was in the firſt yere of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon,)

2 Whiche Sermon Jeremie the prophete made vnto all the people of Juda, and to all the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, on this maner,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Joſias the ſonne of Ammon kyng of Juda, vnto this preſent day (that is euen twentie and three yeeres) the word of the Lord hath ben committed vnto me, and ſo haue I ſpoken vnto you, I haue ryſen vp early, I haue geuen you warnyng in ſeaſon: but ye woulde not heare me.

4 Though the Lord hath ſent his ſeruantes all the prophetes vnto you in ſeaſon: yet woulde ye not obey, ye woulde not enclyne your eares to heare.

*4.kin.17.13 Ioh.n.3.3. 5 He ſayde, *Turne agayne euery man from his euyll way, and from your wicked imaginations, and ſo ſhall ye dwell for euer in the lande that the Lorde promiſed you and your forefathers.

6 And goe not after ſtraunge goddes, ſerue them not, worſhyp them not, and anger me not with the workes of your owne handes, then wyll I not puniſhe you.

7 Neuertheleſſe, ye woulde not heare me, ſayth the Lorde, but haue prouoked me to anger with the workes of your handes, to your great harme.

8 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not hearkened vnto my worde,

9 Loe, I wyll ſende out, and call for all the people that dwell in the North, ſayth the Lorde, and wyll prepare Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon my ſeruant, and wyll bryng them vpon this lande, and vpon all that dwell therein, and vpon all the people that are about them, and wyll vtterly roote them out: I wyll make them amaſed, a mockage, and a continual deſart.

10 Moreouer, I wyll take from them the voyce of gladneſſe and ſolace, the voyce of the bridegrome, & the bride, the noyſe of the mylſtones, and the lyght of creſſettes.

11 And this whole lande ſhal become a wylderneſſe, and aſtoniſhed: and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the kyng of Babylon threeſcore yeeres and ten.

*Jere.26.10 2.Chr.36.2. 1.Eſd.1.1. Dan.9.2. 12 *When the threeſcore and ten yeeres are expired, I wyll viſite all the wickedneſſe of the kyng of Babylon, & his people, ſayth the Lorde, yea, and the lande of the Chaldees, and wyl make it a perpetual wylderneſſe,

13 And wyl fulfyll all my wordes vpon that lande whiche I haue deuiſed againſt it: yea all that is wrytten in this booke, which Jeremie hath prophecied of all people.

14 So that they alſo ſhalbe ſubdued vnto diuers nations, and great kynges: for I wyll recompence them accordyng to the deedes and workes of their owne handes.

15 For thus hath the Lorde God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto me, * Take this wyne cup of indignation fro my hande, that thou mayſt cauſe all people to whom I ſende thee for to drynke of it: *Apo.16.19.

16 That when they haue drunken therof, they may be mad, and out of their wittes, when the ſword commeth that I wyl ſende among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup from the Lordes hande, and made al people to drynke therof, vnto whom the Lorde had ſent me:

18 But fyrſt the citie of Hieruſalem, and all the cities of Juda, their kinges and princes, to make them deſolate, amaſed, deſpiſed, and hyſſed at, and curſed, accordyng as it is come to paſſe this day.

19 Yea, and Pharao the kyng of Egypt, his ſeruantes, his princes, and his people, altogether one with another:

20 And all kynges of the lande of Hus, all kynges of the Philiſtines lande, Aſcalon, Azah, Accaron, and the remnant of Aſdod,

21 The Edomites, the Moabites, and the Ammonites,

22 All the kynges of Tyrus and Sidon, the kynges of the Iles that are beyonde the ſea,

23 Dedan, Thema, Buz, and all them that dwel in the vttermoſt partes of the worlde.

24 All the kynges of Arabia, and *generally* all the kynges that dwel in the deſart,

25 All the kynges of Zimri, all the kynges of Elam, al the kynges of the Medes,

26 All the kynges towarde the North, whether they be farre or nygh, euery one againſt his neyghbour, yea, and all the kyngdomes that are vppon the whole earth: and the kyng of Deſach ſhall drynke alſo after them.

27 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, This is the commaundement of the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Drynke, and be drunken: ſpewe, and fal, that ye neuer ariſe, and that through the ſworde whiche I wyll ſende among you.

28 But yf they wyll not receiue the cup of thy hande, and drynke it, then tel them, thus doeth the Lorde of hoſtes threaten you, Drynke it you ſhal, and that ſhortly.

29 For loe, * I begin to plague the citie that my name is geuen vnto, thynke ye then that I wyll leaue you vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall *1.Pet.4.17

not

not goe quite: for why? I call for a swoord vpon all the inhabiters of the earth, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

30 Therefore tell them all these words, and say vnto them, * The Lorde shal crye from aboue, and his voyce shalbe heard from his holy habitation, with a great noyse shall he crye from his court regall: he shall geue a great voyce like the grape geatherers, and the sounde therof shalbe heard vnto the endes of the worlde.

31 For the Lorde hath a iudgement to geue vpon all people, and wyll hold his court of iustice with all flesshe, and wyll deliuer the vngodly to the swoord, sayth the Lorde.

32 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, a miserable plague shall goe from one people to another, & a great stormie water shal aryse from al the ends of the earth.

33 And the same day shal the Lord him selfe slay them from one ende of the earth to an other: there shall no mone be made for any of them, none geathered vp, none buried: but shall lye as doung vpon the ground.

34 Mourne, O ye shepheardes, and crye, sprinckle your selues with ashes, O ye rammes of the flocke: for the time of your slaughter and breache is fulfylled, and ye shall fall like vesselles that were much set by.

35 The shepheardes shall haue no way to flee, and the rammes of the flocke shall not escape.

36 Then shall the shepheardes crye horribly, and the rammes of the flocke shall mourne: for the Lord hath consumed their pasture,

37 And their best feeldes lye dead, because of the horrible wrath of the Lorde.

38 They haue forsaken their foldes like as a Lion: for their lande is waste, because of the spoylers furious crueltie, and of his fearefull indignation.

¶ *The xxvi. Chapter.*

1. Ieremie mouth the people to amendement. 7. He is taken of the Prophetes and Priestes, and brought to iudgement. 23. Vrias the prophete is killed of Ioiakim, contrary to the vvyll of God.

1 IN the beginnyng of the raigne of Iehoakim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this woorde from the Lorde, saying,

2 Thus sayth the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lordes house, & speake vnto all them which (out of the citie of Iuda) come to do worshyp in the Lordes house, al the words that I commaund thee to say: looke that thou keepe not one woorde backe.

3 (If peraduenture they wyll hearken and turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may also repent of the plague whiche I haue determined to bring vppon them, because of their wicked inuentions)

4 And after this maner shalt thou speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde, If ye wyll not obey me, to walke in my lawes whiche I haue geuen you,

5 And to heare the woordes of my seruants the prophets whom I sent vnto you, rysing vp early, and styll sending, yet you haue not hearkened:

6 Then wyll I doo to this house, * as I dyd vnto Silo, and wyll make this citie to be abhorred of al the people of the earth. *1.kin.4.14.

7 And the priestes, the prophetes, and all the people heard Ieremie preache these words in the house of the Lorde.

8 Nowe when he had spoken out all the woordes that the Lorde commaunded him to preache vnto the people, then the priestes, the prophetes, and all the people tooke holde vpon him, and sayde, Thou shalt dye:

9 Howe dareste thou be so bolde as to say in the name of the Lorde, It shall happen to this house as it dyd vnto Silo, and this citie shalbe so waste, that no man may dwell therein?

10 And when al the people were geathered about Ieremie in the house of the Lorde, the princes of Iuda heard of this rumour, and they came soone out of the kynges palace into the house of the Lorde, and sate them downe before the newe doore of the Lorde.

11 Then spake the priestes & the prophetes vnto the rulers, and to all the people these woordes, This man is woorthy to dye: for he hath preached agaynst this citie, as ye your selues haue heard with your eares.

12 Then sayde Ieremie vnto the rulers, and to al the people, The Lorde hath sent me to preache agaynst this house, and agaynst this citie, all the woordes that ye haue heard.

13 * Therfore amend your wayes, and your aduisementes, and be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lorde your God, so shall the Lorde repent of the plague that he hath deuised agaynst you. *Iere.7.3.

14 Nowe as for me, I am in your handes, doo with me as you thinke expedient and good:

15 But this shall ye knowe, yf ye put me to death, ye shall make your selues, this citie, and all the inhabitantes therof, guilty of innocent

nocent blood: for this is of a trueth, that the Lorde hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe wordes in your eares.

16 Then ſaide the rulers and the people vnto the prieſtes and prophetes, This man may not be condemned to death, for he hath preached vnto vs in the name of the Lorde our God.

17 The elders alſo of the lande ſtoode vp, and ſayde thus vnto all the people,

18 Micheas the Morathite, whiche was a prophete vnder Ezecias king of Juda, ſpake to all the people of Juda, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, * Sion ſhalbe plowed like a feelde, Hieruſalem ſhalbe an heape of ſtones, & the hyll of the Lordes houſe ſhalbe turned to an hygh wood.

*Mich.3.12.

19 Dyd Ezecias the king of Juda, and all the people of Juda put him to death for this? No verely, but rather feared the lord, and made their prayer vnto him, for the whiche cauſe alſo the Lorde a repented of the plague that he had deuiſed againſt thē: ſhoulde we then doo ſuch a ſhamefull deede agaynſt our ſoules?

a. In the deuine nature there is no ſuch affections or changeablenes: but God is ſayd after the maner of men to repēt, when he doeth not execute that he haddenounced, or doeth defer the plague whiche he had threatned.

20 There was a prophete that preached ſtiffely in the name of the Lord, called Urias, the ſonne of Semaiah of Ciriath-iarim: this man alſo preached agaynſt this citie, and againſt this lande, accordyng to all as Jeremie ſayth.

21 Nowe when Jehoacim the king, with al the eſtates and princes, had hearde his wordes, the king went about to ſlay him: when Urias perceiued that, he was afraid, and fled, and departed into Egypt.

22 Then Jehoacim the king ſent ſeruantes into the lande of Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt;

23 Which fetched Urias out of Egypt, and brought him vnto king Jehoacim, that ſlue him with the ſwoord, and caſt his dead body into the common peoples graue.

24 But Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan helped Jeremie, that he came not into ỹ hands of the people to be ſlayne.

¶ The .xxvii. Chapter.

Jeremie at the commaundement of the Lord, ſendeth bondes to the king of Iuda, and to the other kynges that vvere nygh, vvhereby they are moniſhed to b come ſubiectes vnto Nabuchodonoſor, 6. He vvarneth the people, and the kynges and rulers, that they beleeue not falſe prophetes.

1 IN the beginning of the raigne of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias kyng of Juda, came this woord vnto Jeremie from the Lorde, which ſpake thus vnto me,

2 Make thee bondes and chaynes, and put them about thy necke,

3 And ſende them to the kyng of Edom, to the kyng of Moab, to the kyng of Ammon, to the kyng of Tyrus, & to the kyng of Sidon, and that by the meſſengers which ſhal come to Hieruſalem, vnto Zedeciah the king of Juda:

4 And bid them ſay vnto their maiſters, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Speake thus vnto your maiſters;

5 I am he that made the earth, the men, and the cattell that are vpon the grounde, with my great power and ſtretched out arme, and hath geuen it to whom it pleaſeth me.

6 And nowe wyll I deliuer all theſe landes into ỹ power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon my ſeruant: the beaſtes alſo of the feelde wyll I geue him, to doo him ſeruice.

7 And all the people ſhall ſerue him, and his ſonne, and his childers childeren, vntyll the time of the ſame land be come, and his time alſo: yea many people and great kings ſhal ſerue him.

8 Moreouer, that people and kingdome which wyl not ſerue Nabuchodonoſor, and that wyll not put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon: the ſame people wyll I viſite with the ſwoord, with hunger and peſtilence, vntyll I haue conſumed them in his handes, ſaith the Lord.

9 And therefore folowe not your prophetes, ſoothſayers, expounders of dreames, charmers, and witches, which ſay vnto you, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon.

10 For they preache you lyes, to bring you farre from your lande, and that I might caſt you out, and deſtroy you.

11 But the people that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the kyng of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe wyll I let remayne ſtyll in their owne land, ſayth the Lorde, and they ſhall occupie it, and dwell therein.

12 All theſe thinges tolde I Zedeciah the kyng of Juda, and ſayde, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why wylt thou and thy people periſhe with the ſwoord, with hunger, with peſtilence, like as the Lorde hath deuiſed for all people that wyll not ſerue the kyng of Babylon?

14 Therefore geue no eare vnto thoſe Prophetes that tell you, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they preach you lyes.

15 * Neyther haue I ſent them, ſayth the Lorde;

*Jer.14.15

Lorde: howbeit they are bolde falsly to prophesie in my name, that I myght the sooner dryue you out, and that ye myght perysshe with your Preachers.

16 I speake to the Priestes also, and to all this people: thus sayth the Lord, Heare not the woordes of your prophetes that preache vnto you, and say, Behold the vessels of the Lordes house shal shortly be brought hither agayne from Babylon, for they prophesie lyes vnto you.

17 Heare them not, but serue the kyng of Babylon, that ye may lyue: wherefore wil ye make this citie to be destroyed?

18 But yf they be true prophetes in very deede, and yf the woorde of the Lorde be committed vnto them, then let them pray the Lorde of hostes, that the remnant of the ornamentes whiche are in the house of the Lorde, and in the house of the kyng of Juda and at Hierusalem, be not carried to Babylon also.

4.Ki.25.13 19 *For thus hath the Lorde of hostes spoken concernyng the pyllers, the lauer, the seate, and the residue of the ornaments that yet remayne in this citie,

20 Whiche Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon tooke when he carried away Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim kyng of Juda, with all the power of Juda and Hierusalem, vnto Babylon captiue.

21 Yea thus hath the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel spoken, as touchyng the residue of the ornamentes of the Lordes house, of the kyng of Juda his house, and of Hierusalem:

Psal.1. 22 They shalbe carried vnto Babylon, and there shal they remaine vntil I visite them, sayth the Lorde: then wyll I bryng them hyther agayne.

¶ The.xxviii.Chapter.

1. The false prophesie of Hananias the Prophete. 12. Ieremie sheweth that the prophesie of Hananias is false, by the example of the other Prophetes.

1 AND it came to passe the same yeere, euen in the begynnyng of the raigne of Zedecia kyng of Juda, in the fourth yeere, the fyfth moneth, that Hananias the sonne of Assur the prophete of Gibeon, spake to me in the *house of the Lord, in the presence of the priestes, and of all the people, and sayde,

1.Kin.3.4.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon,

3 And after two yeeres wyl I bryng againe into this place all the ornamentes of the Lordes house, that Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon caryed away from this place vnto Babylon,

4 Yea I wyl bryng agayne Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim the kyng of Juda hym selfe, with all the prisoners of Juda that are caried vnto Babylon, euen into this place, sayth the Lorde: for I wyl breake the yoke of the kyng of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Ieremie gaue answeare vnto the prophet Hananias before all the priestes, & before al the people that were present in the house of the Lorde.

6 And the prophete Ieremie sayde, Amen, the Lorde do that, and graunt the thyng whiche thou hast prophesied, that he may bryng agayne al the ornamentes of the lords house, and restore al the prisoners from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, hearken thou also what I wyll say; that thou and all the people may heare,

8 The prophetes that were before vs in time past, whiche prophesied of warre, or trouble, or pestilence,

9 Either of peace vpon many nations and great kyngdomes, were prooued by this (yf God had sent them in very deede) when the thyng came to passe whiche the prophete tolde before.

10 And Hananias the prophete toke the chayne from the prophet Ieremies necke, and brake it.

11 And with that sayde Hananias that al the people myght heare, Thus hath the Lord spoken, Euen so wil I breake the yoke of Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon from the necke of al nations, yea and that within this two yeere. And so the prophet Ieremie went his way.

12 Nowe after that Hananias the prophete had taken the chayne from the prophete Ieremies necke, and broken it, the woorde of the Lord came vnto the prophet Ieremie, saying,

13 Goe and tel Hananias these woordes, Thus sayth the Lorde, Thou hast broken the chayne of wood, but in steede of wood thou shalt make chaynes of iron.

14 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, I wyll put a yoke of iron vpon the necke of al this people, that they may serue Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, yea and so shal they do: and I wyl geue him the beastes of the feelde.

15 Then sayde the prophete Ieremie vnto the prophete Hananias, Heare me Hananias, The Lord hath not sent thee, but thou bryngest this people into a false beleefe.

16 And therefore thus sayth the Lorde,

Behold, I wyl ſende thee out of the lande, and within a yeere thou ſhalt dye, becauſe thou haſt falſly ſpoken agaynſt the Lorde.

17 So Hananias dyed the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

¶ *The.xxix.Chapter.*

c. The Epiſtle of Ieremie ſent vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10. He propheſieth their returne from the captiuitie after ſeuentie yeeres.

1 THeſe are the woordes of the booke that Ieremie the prophees ſent from Hieruſalem, vnto the pryſoners, the ſenators, prieſtes, prophets, and al the people, whom Nabuchodonoſor had led from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon,

2 After the tyme that kyng Iechonias and his queene, his chamberlaynes, the princes of Iuda and Hieruſalem, the workmaiſters of Hieruſalem, were departed thyther.

3 Whiche booke Elaſah the ſonne of Saphan, and Gamariah the ſonne of Helcia dyd beare, whom Zedecias the kyng of Iuda ſent vnto Babylon to Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon: theſe were the woordes of Ieremies booke.

4 Thus hath the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto al the pryſoners that were fled from Hieruſalem to Babylon:

5 Buylde you houſes to dwel therein, plant you gardens, that you may enioy the fruits thereof.

6 Take you wyues to beare you ſonnes and daughters, prouide wyues for your ſonnes, and huſbandes for your daughters, that they may get ſonnes and daughters, and that ye maye multiplye there, and decreaſe not.

7 Seeke after the peace and proſperitie of the citie, wherein ye be pryſoners, and pray vnto the Lorde for it: for in the peace thereof ſhal your peace be.

8 For thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, * Let not theſe prophetes & ſoothſayers that be among you deceyue you, and beleeue not your owne dreames:

*Iere.14.14 Iere.23.21.

9 For why? they preache you lyes in my name, and I haue not ſent them, ſayth the Lorde.

10 But thus ſayth the Lorde, * When ye haue fulfylled ſeuentie yeeres at Babylon, I wyll bryng you home, and of myne owne goodneſſe I wyl carrye you hyther agayne vnto this place.

*Iere.25.10 2.Ch.36.22 1.Eſd.1.1. Dani.9.

11 For I knowe what I haue deuiſed for you, ſayth the Lorde: my thoughtes are to geue you peace, and not trouble, and to geue you an ende as you wyſhe and hope to haue.

12 Ye ſhal crye vnto me, ye ſhal goe and call vpon me, and I wyl heare you.

13 Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and fynde me, yea yf ſo be that you ſeeke me with your whole hart.

14 I wyll be founde of you, ſayth the Lord, and wyl delyuer you out of pryſon, and gather you togeather agayne out of all places wherin I haue ſcattred you, ſayth the lord, and wyl bryng you againe to the ſame place from whence I cauſed you to be caried away captiue.

15 But whereas ye ſay that God hath rayſed you vp prophetes at Babylon,

16 Thus hath the Lord ſpoken to the kyng that ſytteth in the throne of Dauid, and to al the people that dwell in the citie, and to your brethren that are not gone with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus *I ſay* ſpeaketh the Lorde of hoſtes, *Beholde, I wyl ſende a ſwoorde, hunger, and peſtilence vppon them, and wyll make them lyke vntymely fygges that may not be eaten for bytternelſe:

*Iere.24.

18 And I wil perſecute them with ỹ ſword, with hunger, and peſtilence, I wyl delyuer them vp to be vexed of al kyngdomes, to be curſed, abhorred, laughed to ſcorne, and put to confuſion of al the people among whom I haue ſcattered them:

19 And that becauſe they haue not been obedient vnto my commaundements, ſayth the Lorde, whiche I ſent vnto them by my ſeruantes the prophets: I ſtoode vp early, and ſent vnto them, but they woulde not heare, ſayth the Lorde.

20 Heare therefore the woorde of the Lord, al ye pryſoners, whom I ſent from Hieruſalem to Babylon,

21 Thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken of Ahab the ſonne of Cholaiah, and of Zedecias the ſonne of Maaſiah, which propheſie lyes vnto you in my name, Behold, I wyll delyuer them into the hande of Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon, that he maye ſlay them before your eyes,

22 And al the pryſoners of Iuda that are in Babylon, ſhall take this tearme of curſyng, and ſay, Make GOD doo vnto thee as he dyd vnto Zedecias and Ahab, whom the kyng of Babylon roſted in the fyre,

23 Becauſe they ſynned ſhamefully in Iſrael: for they haue not onely defyled their neyghbours wyues, but alſo preached lying woordes in my name, whiche I haue not commaunded them: this I teſtifie & aſſure, ſayth the Lorde.

24 But

24 But as for Semeiah the Nehelamite, thou shalt speake vnto hym:
25 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Because thou hast sent letters in thine owne name vnto all the people that is at Hierusalem, and to Sophoniah the sonne of Maasiah the priest, yea and sent them to al the priestes, saying,
26 The Lorde hath ordeyned thee to be priest in the steede of Iehoida the priest, that thou shouldest be cheefe in the house of the Lorde aboue all prophetes and preachers, and that thou mightest set them vpon the pyllorie, or in the stockes:
27 Howe happeneth it then that thou hast not reproued Ieremie of Anathoth, which neuer leaueth of his prophesying?
28 And beside al this, he hath sent vs worde vnto Babylon, and tolde vs playnely that our captiuitie shal long endure, that we shoulde buylde vs houses to dwel therein, and to plant vs gardens, that we may enioy the fruites thereof.
29 Whiche letter Sophonias the priest read, and let Ieremie the prophete heare it.
30 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto Ieremie, saying,
31 Sende woorde to al them that be in captiuitie, on this maner, Thus hath the Lord spoken concerning Semeiah the Nehelamite: Because that Semeiah hath prophesied vnto you without my commission, and brought you into a false hope:
32 Therefore thus the Lorde doeth certifie you, Beholde, I wyl visite Semeiah the Nehelamite and his seede, so that none of his shal remayne among this people, & none of them shal see the good that I wyll doo for my people, sayth the Lorde, for he hath preached falsely of the Lorde.

¶ The.xxx.Chapter.

1. The returne of the people from Babylon. 8. God by his chastening sheweth that the people is sinful. 16. The destruction of the enemies of Israel.

1 These are the woordes that the Lorde sheweth vnto Ieremie, saying,
2 Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Write vp diligently al the woordes that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.
3 For loe, the time commeth, sayth the Lord, that I wyl bryng agayne the prysoners of my people of Israel and Iuda, sayth the Lorde: for I wyl restore them vnto the lande that I gaue to their fathers, and they shal haue it in possession.
4 Agayne, these woordes spake the Lorde concerning Israel and Iuda.
5 Thus sayth the Lorde, We haue heard a terrible crye, feare, and disquietnesse.
6 For what els doeth this signifie that I see? *namely* that al strong men smite euery man his hande vpon his loynes, as a woman in the time of her trauayle? Who euer sawe a man trauayle with chylde? Enquyre thereafter and see, yea, al their faces are marueylous pale.
7 *Alas for this day, whiche is so dreadful that none may be lykened vnto it, and alas for the tyme of Iacobs trouble, from the which he shal yet be deliuered. *Ioel.2.11. Amos.5.10. Soph.1.15.
8 For in that day, sayth the Lorde of hostes, I wyl take his yoke from of thy necke, and breake thy bondes, and strangers shal no more haue dominion ouer him:
9 But they shal doo seruice vnto God their Lorde, and to Dauid their kyng, whom I wyl rayse vp vnto them.
10 *And as for thee, O my seruant Iacob, feare not, sayth the Lorde, and be not afrayde, O Israel: for loe, I wyl helpe thee also from farre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie: and Iacob shal turne agayne, he shalbe in rest, and haue a prosperous lyfe, and no man shal make hym afrayde: *Esai.44.1. Luke.1.70.
11 For I am with thee, to helpe thee, sayth the Lorde: and though I shal destroy al the people among whom I haue scattered thee, yet wyl I not destroy thee, but correct thee, and that with discretion: for I wyl not vtterly destroy thee.
12 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde, Thy broosinges are perylous, and thy woundes redy to cast thee into sickenesse.
13 There is no man to meddle with thy cause, or to lay a plaster vppon thee, or to binde vp thy woundes to heale thee.
14 Al thy louers haue forgotten thee, and care nothing for thee: for I haue geuen thee a cruel stroke, and chastened thee roughly, and that for the multitude of thy misdeedes: for thy sinnes haue had the ouer hande.
15 *Why makest thou mone for thy harme? In deede thou art sore wounded and in icopardie: but for the multitude of thy misdeedes and sinnes I haue done this vnto thee. *Iere.15.18.
16 And therefore al they that deuoure thee, shalbe deuoured, and al thine enimies shal be led into captiuitie: al they that make thee waste, shalbe wasted themselues, and al those that robbe thee, wyl I make also to be robbed.
17 For I wyl geue thee thy health agayne, and make thy woundes whole, sayth the

Lorde, becauſe they reuiled thee, as one caſt away and deſpiſed: Sion *ſayde they* is ſhe whom no man regardeth.

18 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde, I wyl bryng agayne the captiuitie of Iacobs tentes, and defende his dwelling place: the citie ſhalbe buylded in her olde eſtate, and the houſes ſhal haue theyr right fundation.

19 And out of them ſhal goe thankeſgeuing and the voyce of ioye: I wyl multiple them, and they ſhal not be fewe, I wyl endue them with honour, and no man ſhal ſubdue them.

20 Their chyldren ſhalbe as aforetime, and their congregation ſhal continue in my ſyght: and al thoſe that vexe them wyll I viſite.

21 A captayne alſo ſhal come of them, and a prince ſhal ſpring out from the middeſt of them, hym wyl I chalenge to mee ſelfe, and he ſhal come vnto me: for what is he that geueth ouer his hart to come vnto me, ſayth the Lorde?

22 Ye ſhalbe my people alſo, and I wyl be your God.

23 Beholde, on the other ſide ſhal the wrath of the Lorde breake out as a ſtormie water, as a mightie whirle winde, and ſhal fal vpon the heades of the vngodly.

24 The terrible diſpleaſure of the Lorde ſhal not leaue of, vntyl he haue done and perfourmed the intent of his hart, whiche in the latter dayes ye ſhal vnderſtande.

¶ The.xxxi. Chapter.

1. He propheſieth that the people of Iſrael ſhalbe reſtored agayne vnto theyr proſperitie. 18. To be turned from ſinne, is the gyft of God. 27. The byrth of Chriſte is propheſied.

1 AT the ſame tyme, ſayth the Lord, ſhall I be the God of al the generations of Iſrael, and they ſhalbe my people:

2 Thus ſayth the Lorde, The people of Iſrael which eſcaped in the wyldernes from the ſwoorde, founde grace to come into theyr reſt.

3 Euen ſo ſhal the Lorde nowe alſo appeare vnto me from farre, *and ſay*, I loue thee with an euerlaſting loue, therefore by my mercie I haue drawen thee vnto me.

4 I wyl repayre thee againe, O thou daughter of Iſrael, that thou mayeſt be faſt and ſure: thou ſhalt take thy tabrettes agayne, and goe forth with them that leade the daunce:

5 Thou ſhalt plant vines agayne vpon the hylles of Samaria, and the grape geatherers ſhal plant, and commonly eate of it.

6 For the dayes ſhal come when the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhal crye, Aryſe, let vs goe vp vnto Sion to our Lord God.

7 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Reioyce with gladneſſe becauſe of Iacob, crye vnto the head of the Gentiles, ſpeake out, ſyng and ſay, O Lorde ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Beholde, I wyl bryng them agayne from out of the northe lande, and geather them from the endes of the worlde, with the blynde and lame that are among them, with the women that be great with childe, and ſuche as be alſo deliuered: and the companie of them that come agayne ſhalbe great.

9 They ſhal come weeping, and with merciful pitie wyl I bring them hither againe: I wyl leade them to the ryuers of water in a ſtraight way where they ſhal not ſtumble: for I am Iſraels father, and Ephraim is my firſt borne.

10 Heare the woorde of the Lorde, O ye Gentiles, preache in the Iles that lye farre of, and ſay, He that hath ſcattered Iſrael ſhal geather him togeather agayne, & ſhall keepe him as a ſhepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the Lorde hath redeemed Iacob, and ryd hym from the hande of the violent.

12 And they ſhal come and reioyce vpon the hyl of Sion, and ſhal haue plenteouſneſſe of goodes, which the Lorde ſhal geue them, *Namely* wheate, wine, oyle, young ſheepe, and calues: and theyr ſoule ſhalbe as a wel watered garden, for they ſhal no more be hungry.

13 Then ſhall the mayde reioyce in the daunce, yea both young and olde folkes: for I wyl turne theyr ſorowe into gladneſſe, and wyl comfort them from theyr ſorowes, and make them ioyful.

14 I wyl powre plenteouſneſſe vppon the hartes of the prieſtes, and my people ſhalbe ſatiſfied with my goodneſſe, ſayth the Lorde.

15 Thus ſayth the Lorde, * The voyce of heauineſſe, weeping, and lamentation, was heard on hygh, euen of Rachel mournyng for her children, and wouldē not be comforted, becauſe they were not. *Mat. 2.

16 But nowe ſayth the Lorde, Leaue of from weeping and crying, withholde thine eyes from teares: for thy labour ſhal be rewarded, ſayth the Lorde, and they ſhal come agayne out of the lande of theyr enimies.

17 Yea thy poſteritie ſhal haue conſolation in this, ſayth the Lorde, that thy chyldren ſhall come agayne into theyr owne lande.

18 More-

18 Moreouer, I hearde Ephraim that was ledde awaye captiue complayne on this maner, O Lorde, thou hast corrected me, and thy chastenyng haue I receyued as an vntamed calfe, conuert thou me, and I shalbe conuerted, for thou art my Lorde God.

19 Yea as soone as thou turnest me, I shall repourme mee selfe, & when I vnderstande, I shall smyte vppon my thygh, for verily I haue cõmitted shameful thyngs: for I haue borne the reproofe and confusion of my youth.

20 Vppon this complaynt I thought thus by mee selfe, Is not Ephraim my deare sonne? Is he not the chylde with whom I haue had al my myrth & pastime? For since the tyme that I first communed with hym, I haue hym euer in remembrance, therfore my hart draweth me vnto hym, gladly and louingly wil I haue mercie vpon him, saith the Lorde.

21 Make thee selfe markes, set vp heapes of stone, set thyne hart vpon the way that thou dyddest walke, and turne agayne, O thou daughter of Israel, turne agayne to these cities of thyne.

22 Howe long wilt thou goe astray, O thou sturdy daughter? for the Lorde wyll worke a newe thyng vpon earth: A woman shal compasse a man.

23 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, It wyl come thereto, that when I haue brought Iuda out of captiuitie, these woordes shalbe hearde in the land and in his cities, The Lorde blesse thee, O thou dwellyng place of ryghteousnesse, O thou holy hyl.

24 And there shall dwel Iuda and al her cities, the Shepheardes & the husbandmen:

25 For I wyl feede the hungrye soule, and refreshe al faynt hartes.

26 When I hearde this, I came agayne to mee selfe, I sawe lyke as I had been waked out of a sweete sleepe,

27 Behold, sayth the Lorde, the dayes come that I wyll sowe the house of Israel and the house of Iuda with men and with cattel.

28 Yea it shall come thereto, that lyke as I haue gone about in times past to roote them out, to scatter them, to breake them downe, to destroy them, and chasten them: euen so wyll I also goe diligently about to buylde them vp agayne, and to plant them, sayth the Lorde.

Exe. 18. 3. 29 Then shal it no more be sayde, *The fathers haue eatẽ a sowre grape, and the chyldrens teethe are set on edge.

30 For euery one shall dye for his owne misdeedes: so that who so eateth a sowre grape, his teethe shalbe set on edge.

31 *Behold, the dayes wyll come, sayth the Lorde, that I wyl make a newe couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda: *Heb. 8. 8.

32 Not after the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hande, and led them out of the lande of Egypt, whiche couenant they brake, yea euen when I as an husband had rule ouer them, sayth the Lorde.

33 But this shalbe the couenant that I wyll make with the house of Israel after those dayes, sayth the Lord, *I wyl plant my lawe in the inwarde partes of them, and wryte it in their harts, and wyl be their God, and they shalbe my people. *Ier. 24. 7. Luke. 1. 57. Heb. 8. 10.

34 And from thencefoorth shal no man teach his neyghbour or his brother, and say, *Knowe the Lorde: but they shall all knowe me from the lowest vnto the highest, sayth the Lorde: * for I wyll forgeue their misdeedes, & wyl neuer remember their sinnes any more. *Esai. 54. 13 Amos. 6. 45. *Act. 10. 43.

35 Thus sayth the Lorde, whiche gaue the Sunne to be a lyght for the day, and the Moone & the starres to shyne in the nyght, whiche mooueth the sea, so that the floods thereof waxe fierce, his name is the Lord of hostes,

36 Lyke as this ordinaunce shal neuer be taken out of my syght, sayth the Lorde, so shal the sede of Israel neuer ceasse, but alway be a people before me.

37 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde, Lyke as the heauen aboue can not be measured, and as the fundations of the earth beneathe may not be sought out, so wil I also cast out the whole seede of Israel, for that they haue committed, sayth the Lorde.

38 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lorde, that the citie of the Lorde shalbe enlarged, from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner wal.

39 From thence shall the ryght measure be taken before her vnto the hyl top of Gareb, and shal come about Gaath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead carkasses, and of the ashes, and al the feeldes, vnto the brooke of Cedron, and vnto the corner of the horse gate towarde the East, it shalbe holy vnto the Lord, and shal neuer be broken nor cast downe any more.

The .xxxii. Chapter.

1. Ieremie is cast into prysom, because he prophesied that the citie should be taken of the king of Babylon.

1 THese woordes spake the Lord vnto Ieremie, in the tenth yeere of Zedecias

kyng of Juda, whiche was the eyghteenth yeere of Nabuchodonoſor,

2 What tyme as the kyng of Babylons hoſt layde ſiege vnto Hieruſalem: but Jeremie the Prophete laye bound in the court of the pryſon, whiche was in the kyng of Judaes houſe,

3 Where Zedecias the kyng of Juda cauſed hym to be layde, becauſe he had prophefied on this maner, Thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, I wyl deliuer this citie into the handes of the kyng of Babylon, whiche ſhall take it.

4 As for Zedecias the kyng of Juda, he ſhall not be able to eſcape the Chaldees: but ſurely he ſhall come into the handes of the kyng of Babylon, whiche ſhall ſpeake with hym mouth to mouth, and one of them ſhal looke another in the face.

5 And Zedecias ſhalbe carried vnto Babylon, and there ſhal he be vntyl the tyme that I viſite hym, ſayth the Lorde: but yf thou takeſt in hande to fyght agaynſt the Chaldees, thou ſhalt not proſper.

6 And Jeremie ſayd, Thus hath the Lord ſpoken vnto me,

7 Beholde, Hananeel the ſonne of Sellum thyne vncles ſonne ſhal come vnto thee, and requyre thee to redeeme the lande that lyeth in Anathoth, vnto thee ſelfe: for by reaſon of kynred it is thy ryght to redeeme it, and buye it out.

8 And Hananeel myne vncles ſonne came to me in the courte of the pryſon, accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde, and ſayde vnto me, Buye my lande, I pray thee, that lyeth in Anathoth, in the countrey of Beniamin, for by heritage thou haſt ryght to looſe it out for thee ſelfe, therefore redeeme it. Then I perceyued that this was the commaundement of the Lorde:

9 And ſo I bought the land from Hananeel of Anathoth mine vncles ſonne, and weyghed hym there the money, euen ſeuen ſicles, and ten ſyluer pence:

10 And I wrote it in a booke, and ſealed it, and toke witneſſes, and weyghed him there the money vpon the weyghtes.

11 So I tooke the euidence with the copie when it was orderly ſealed.

12 And I gaue the euidence to Baruch the ſonne of Neriah the ſonne of Maaſiah, in the ſyght of Hananeel my coſin, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that be named in the euidence, and before all the Jewes that were there by in the court of the pryſon.

13 I charged Baruch alſo before them, ſaying,

14 The Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael commaundeth thee to take this ſealed euidence with the copie, and to lay it in an earthen veſſel, that it may long continue.

15 For the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael hath determined, that houſes, feeldes, and vineyardes, ſhalbe poſſeſſed agayne in this lande.

16 Nowe whē I had deliuered the euidence vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I beſought the Lord, ſaying,

17 O Lorde God, it is thou that haſt made heauen & earth with thy great power and hygh arme, and there is nothyng hyd from thee.

18 *Thou ſheweſt mercie vpon thouſandes, thou recompenceſt the wyckednes of the fathers into the boſome of the children that come after them. *Exo.34.7. Deut.5.9.

19 Thou art the great and myghtie God, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes, great in counſell, and excellent in woorke, thyne eyes looke vppon all the wayes of mens chyldren, to rewarde euery one after his way, and accordyng to the fruites of his inuentions.

20 Thou haſt doone great tokens and wonders in the lande of Egypt, as we ſee this day, vppon the people of Iſrael, and vppon thoſe men, to make thy name great, as it is come to paſſe this day.

21 Thou haſt brought thy people of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt with tokens, with woonders, with a myghtie hande, with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terribleneſſe,

22 And haſt geuen them this lande, like as thou haddeſt promiſed vnto their fathers, *namely*, that thou wouldeſt geue them a land that floweth with milke and hony.

23 Nowe when they came therein and poſſeſſed it, they folowed not thy voyce, and walked not in thy lawe: but al that thou commaundedſt them to doo, that haue they not done, and therfore come al theſe plagues vpon them.

24 Behold, there are bulwarkes made now agaynſt the citie to take it, and it ſhalbe wonne of the Chaldees that beſiege it with ſwoorde, with hunger, and death: and looke what thou haſt ſpoken, that ſame ſhal come vpon them, for loe al thinges are preſent vnto thee.

25 Yet ſayeſt thou vnto me, O Lorde God, and commaundeſt me that I ſhall buye a peece of lande vnto mee ſelfe for mony, and take witneſſes thereto: and yet in the meane ſeaſon the citie is deliuered into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

27 Be

27 Beholde, I am the Lorde God of all fleshe: is there any thyng then to hard for me?

28 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I shal delyuer this citie into the power of the Chaldees, and into the power of Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon, they shal take it:

29 For the Chaldees shal come and wynne this citie, and set fyre vpon it, and burne it, with the gorgious houses, in whose parlours they haue made sacrifice vnto Baal, and powred drinke offeringes vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath:

30 For the chyldren of Israel and the chyldren of Iuda haue onely ben doing wyckednesse before me from theyr youth vp, they haue ben only prouoking me to wrath with the woorkes of theyr owne handes, sayth the Lorde.

31 For what hath this citie ben els, but a prouoking of my wrath euer since the day that they buylded it, vnto this houre wherein I cast it out of my syght?

32 Because of the great blasphemies of the chyldren of Israel and Iuda, whiche they haue done to prouoke me, yea, they, theyr kynges, their princes, theyr preestes, theyr prophtes, the men of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem:

33 When I stoode vp early & taught them, and instructed them, they turned theyr backes to me, and not theyr faces,

34 They would not heare to be reformed and corrected: *but set theyr idolles in 4.Re.21.4. the house that is halowed to my name, to defile it.

35 They haue buylded hye places for Baal in the valley of the chyldren of Hennom, to cause their sonnes and daughters to passe through *fyre* in the honour of Moloch, whiche I neuer commaunded them: neyther came it euer in my thought to make Iuda synne with such abomination.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken concerning this citie, which as ye your selues confesse, shalbe deliuered into the hand of the kyng of Babylon, *vvhen it is vvonne* with the swoorde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

37 Beholde, I wyl geather them togeather from al landes, wherein I haue scattered them in my wrath, in feareful and great displeasure, & wyl bring them agayne vnto this place, where they shal dwel safely:

Ezec.11.19. 38 *And they shalbe my people, and I wyl be theyr God.

39 And I wyl geue them one hart and one way, that they may feare me al the dayes of theyr lyfe: that they and theyr chyldren after them may prosper.

40 And I wyl set vp an euerlasting couenant with them, *namely*, that I wyl neuer cease to doo them good, and that I wyl put my feare in theyr hartes, so that they shal not runne away from me.

41 Yea, I wyl haue a lust and pleasure to doo them good, & faythfully to plant them in this land with my whole hart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus sayth the Lorde, Like as I haue brought al this great plague vppon this people: euen so wyl I also bring vpon them al the good that I haue promised them,

43 And men shal haue theyr possessions in this lande, whereof ye say nowe that it shal neyther be inhabited of the people, nor of cattel, but be deliuered into the handes of the Chaldees:

44 Yea, lande shalbe bought for money, and euidences made thereupon, and sealed before witnesses in the countrey of Beniamin, and rounde about Hierusalém, in the cities of Iuda, in the cities that are vppon the mountaynes, & them that lye beneath, yea, and in the cities that are in the south: for I wyl bring theyr prysoners hyther agayne, sayth the Lorde.

¶ The.xxxiii.Chapter.

1. The prophete is monished of the Lorde to pray for the deliuerance of the people, vvhich the Lord promiseth. 8. God forgeueth synnes, and doeth gratiously to the people for his owne renowne. 13. Of the byrth of Christe.

1 MOreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie agayne when he was yet bounde in the court of the prysone.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde, who made Hierusalem, who fashioned the same to establishe it, whose name is the Lorde,

3 Crye vnto me, and I wyl answeare, and shewe thee great and high thinges whiche were vnknowen vnto thee.

4 Thus *I say* speaketh the Lorde God of Israel, concernyng the houses of this citie, and the houses of the kynges of Iuda that are broken through the ordinance and the swoorde.

5 The inhabitours of this citie haue come to fight agaynst the Chaldees, and they are fylled with the dead carkasses of men, whom I haue slayne in my wrath and displeasure, when I turned my face from this citie, because of al her wyckednesse.

6 Beholde, sayth the Lorde, I wyl repayre and heale theyr woundes, and make them

whole: I wyl open them the large treaſure of peace and trueth,

7 And wyl returne the captiuitie of Juda and Iſrael, and wyl ſet them vp agayne as they were before:

8 From al miſdeedes wherein they offended agaynſt me, I wyl cleanſe them: and al theyr blaſphemies which they haue done agaynſt me, when they regarded me not, I wyl forgeue them.

9 And this ſhal geat me a name, a prayſe and honour among all the people of the earth, which ſhal heare al the good that I wyl ſhewe vnto them, yea, they ſhalbe afrayde and aſtonied at al the good deedes and benefites that I wyl doo for them.

10 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lord, In this place (whereof ye ſay that it ſhalbe a wyldernesſe, wherein neyther people nor cattayle ſhal dwel) in like maner in the cities of Juda, and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem (which alſo ſhalbe ſo voyde, that neyther people not cattel ſhal dwel there)

11 Shal the voyce of gladneſſe be heard agayne, the voyce of the brydegrome and of the bryde, the voyce of them that ſhal ſyng, Prayſe the Lord of hoſtes, for he is louing, and his mercie endureth for euer: and the voyce of them that offer vp gyftes in the houſe of the Lorde: for I wyl reſtore the captiuitie of this land as it was afore, ſayth the Lorde.

12 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, It ſhal come yet thereto, that in this lande whiche is voyde from men and cattel, and in al the cities of the lande, there ſhalbe ſet vp ſhepheardes cottages to reſt their flockes.

13 In the cities vpon the mountaynes, and in the cities that lye vpon the playne, and in the cities of the South, in the lande of Beniamin, and rounde about Hieruſalem, and in the cities of Juda, ſhal the ſheepe paſſe agayne vnder the hande of hym that telleth them, ſayth the Lorde.

*Iere.23. 5. 14 *Behold, the tyme commeth ſayth the Lorde, that I wyl perfourme that good thing whiche I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, & vnto the houſe of Juda.

*Deu.33. 28 a. This name hath God geuē to Chriſte, and doeth properly belong to hym alone, but here it is attributed vnto ỹ Church, for that God the father hath eſpouſed Chriſt his ſonne vnto the Church, and hath endowed her with al that is his.

15 In thoſe dayes, and at the ſame time, I wyl bryng forth vnto Dauid the branche of ryghteouſneſſe, and he ſhal doo equitie and righteouſneſſe in the lande.

17 In thoſe dayes ſhal Juda be ſaued, *and Hieruſalem ſhal dwel ſafe: and this ſhalbe her name, a God our ryghteouſneſſe.

17 For thus the Lorde promiſeth, Dauid ſhal neuer want one to ſyt vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael:

18 Neyther ſhal the prieſtes and Leuites want one to offer alway before me burnt offerynges, to kindle the meate offeringes, and to prepare the ſacrifices.

19 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto Jeremie after this maner,

20 Thus ſayth the Lorde, May the couenant which I haue made with day & night be broken, that there ſhoulde not be day and night in due ſeaſon?

21 Then may my couenant alſo be broken which I made with Dauid my ſeruant, and ſo he not to haue a ſonne to raigne in his throne, ſo ſhal alſo the prieſtes and Leuites neuer fayle, but ſerue me.

22 For like as the ſtarres of heauen may not be numbred, neyther the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo wyl I multiplie the ſeede of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites my miniſters.

23 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lord came to Jeremie, ſaying,

24 Conſydereſt thou not what this people ſpeaketh? Two kinredes *ſay they* had the Lorde choſen, and thoſe ſame two hath he caſt away: for ſo they haue deſpiſed my people, and they reputed them as though they were no people.

25 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, If I haue made no couenant with day & night, and geuen no ſtatute vnto heauen & earth:

26 Then wyl I alſo caſt away the ſeede of Jacob and Dauid my ſeruant, ſo that I wyl take no prince out of his ſeede to rule the poſteritie of Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob: but yet I wyl turne agayne theyr captiuitie, and be merciful vnto them.

¶ The.xxxiiii. Chapter.

1. He threatneth that the citie, and the king Zedecias alſo ſhalbe geuen into the handes of the king of Babylon.

1 THeſe are the woordes which the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie, what tyme as Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon, and al his hoſt, and al the kyngdomes that were vnder his power, and al his people, fought agaynſt Hieruſalem and al the cities thereof.

2 Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, Goe and ſpeake to Zedecias the kyng of Juda, and tel hym, the Lorde ſendeth thee this woorde, Beholde, I wyl deliuer this citie into the hande of the kyng of Babylon, he ſhal burne it with fyre.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape his handes, but ſhalt be taken priſoner, and deliuered into his power: Thou ſhalt looke the kyng of Babylon in the face, and he ſhal ſpeake to thee mouth to mouth, and then ſhalt thou goe

goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the worde of the Lorde, O Zedecias thou kyng of Juda, thus sayth the Lorde vnto thee, Thou shalt not be slayne with the swoorde,

2. Chro. 16. 5 But shalt dye in peace: *And as thy forefathers the kynges thy a progenitours were brent, so shalt thou be brent also, and in thy mournyng they shall say, O Lorde: for thus haue I determined, sayth the Lorde.

a Zedecias is promised to be buried after his death: that is, to haue his funerals honorably done.

6 Then sayde Ieremie the prophete all these woordes vnto Zedecias kyng of Juda in Hierusalem,

7 What tyme as the kyng of Babylons host besieged Hierusalem, and the remnaunt of the cities, *namely* Lachis, and Azecah, which yet remayned of the strong defenced cities of Juda.

8 These are the woordes that the Lord spake vnto Ieremie the prophete, when Zedecias was agreed with all the people of Hierusalem, that there shoulde be proclayned a libertie:

9 So that euery man shoulde let his seruant and handmayde goe free, Hebrue, and Hebruesse, and no Iewe holde his brother as a bonde man.

10 Now as they had consented, al the princes and all the people which had geathered vnto this agreement, that euery man shoulde set at libertie his bondeseruaunt and bondwoman, and no longer to hold them bound: euen so they were obedient, and let them go free:

11 But afterwarde they repented, and tooke agayne the seruauntes and handmaydens whom they had let goe free, & so made them bonde agayne.

12 For whiche cause the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie from the Lorde hym selfe, saying,

13 Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying,

Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. 14 *When seuen yeeres are out, euery man shall let his bought seruaunt an Hebrue goe free, yf he haue serued hym sixe yeeres: but your fathers obeyed me not, and hearkened not vnto me.

15 As for you, ye were nowe turned, and dyd ryght before me, in that ye proclaimed euery man to let his neyghbour goe free, and in that ye made a couenant before me in the temple that beareth my name.

16 But yet ye turned your selues agayne, and blaspheme my name, in this that euery man hath required his seruant and handemayde agayne whom ye had let goe quite and free, and compelled them to serue you agayne, and so to be bondmen and bondwomen.

17 And therefore thus sayth the Lorde, Ye haue not obeied me, euery man to proclaime freedome vnto his brother and neyghbour: wherefore I wyll call you vnto freedome, sayth the Lorde, euen vnto the swoorde, to the pestilence, and to hunger, and wyll make you to be plagued in all kyngdomes of the earth.

18 Yea, those men that haue broken my couenant, and not kept the woordes of the appoyntment whiche they made before me when they hewed the Calfe in two, and when they went through the two halfes thereof,

19 The princes of Juda, the princes of Hierusalem, the gelded men, the priestes, and al the people of the lande which went through the two sydes of the Calfe:

20 Those men wyll I geue into the power of their enimies, and into the handes of thē that folow vpon their liues: and their dead bodyes shalbe meate for the foules of the ayre, and beastes of the feelde.

21 As for Zedecias the kyng of Juda, and his princes, I wyll deliuer them into the power of their enimies, and of them that desyre to slay them, and into the hande of the kyng of Babylons host, whiche is nowe departed from you.

22 But through my commaundement (saith the Lorde) they shall come agayne before this citie, they shall fight agaynst it, wynne it, and burne it: Moreouer, I wyll lay the cities of Juda so waste, that no man shall dwel therein.

¶ The. xxxv. Chapter.

He propoundeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and therby confoundeth the pryde of the Iewes.

1 THE woordes whiche the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie in ỹ raigne of Iehoacim the sonne of Josias kyng of Juda, are these:

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and cal them out, and bryng them to the house of the Lord, into some commodious place, and geue them wyne to drynke.

3 Then tooke I Jazaniah the sonne of Ieremie, the sonne of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sonnes, & the whole household of the Rechabites,

4 And brought them in o the house of the Lorde, into the closet of the chyldren of Hanan the sonne of Jegedaliah the man of God, which was by the closet of the princes, that

that is aboue the cloſet of Maaſiah the ſonne of Sellum, whiche is the treaſurer.

5 And before the ſonnes of the kynred of the Rechabites, I ſet pottes full of wyne, and cuppes, and ſayde vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they ſayde, We wyl drynke no wyne: for Jonadab, the ſonne of Rechab our father, commaunded vs, ſaying, Ye and your ſonnes ſhal neuer drynke wyne, buylde houſes, ſowe no ſeede, plant no vines,

7 Yea, ye ſhall haue no vineyardes: but for all your tyme ye ſhall dwel in tentes, that ye may lyue long in the lande wherein ye be ſtraungers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the commaundement of Jonadab, the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, and ſo we drynke no wyne all our lyfe long, we, nor our wiues, our ſonnes, & our daughters,

9 Neyther buylde we any houſe to dwell therein: we haue alſo among vs neyther vineyardes, nor corne lande to ſowe:

10 But we dwell in tentes, we obey, and do accordyng vnto al that Jonadab our father commaunded vs.

11 But now that Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp into the land, we ſayd, Come, let vs goe to Hieruſalem, that we may eſcape the hoſt of the Chaldees and the Aſſyrians: and ſo we dwell nowe at Hieruſalem.

12 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

13 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Goe and tel the men of Juda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, Wyll ye not be reformed to obey my wordes, ſayth the Lorde?

14 The wordes whiche Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab commaunded his ſonnes, that they ſhoulde drynke no wyne, are faſt ſtyrely kept, for vnto this day they drinke no wyne, but obey their fathers commaundement: but as for me, I haue ſtand vp early, I haue ſpoken vnto you, and geuē you earneſt warnyng, and yet haue ye not ben obedient vnto me.

15 Yea, I haue ſent my ſeruauntes all the prophets vnto you, I roſe vp early, and ſent you worde, ſaying, *O turne you now euery man from his wicked way, amende your lyues, and goe not after ſtraunge goddes to worſhyp them, that ye may continue in the lande whiche I haue geuen vnto you and your fathers: but ye woulde neyther heare me, nor folowe me.

*Iere. 18. 11. and. 25. 5. Iohn. 3. 8.

16 The children of Jonadab Rechabs ſonne, haue ſtedfaſtly kept their fathers commaundement that he gaue them: but this people is not obedient vnto me.

17 And therefore thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wyll bryng vpon Juda, and vpon euery one that dwelleth in Hieruſalem, all the trouble that I haue deuiſed agaynſt them: For I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they woulde not folow, I haue called vnto them, neuertheleſſe they woulde geue me no aunſweare.

18 Jeremie alſo ſpake vnto the houſholde of the Rechabites, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, For as muche as ye haue obeyed the commaundement of Jonadab your father, and kept al his precepts, and done accordyng to all that he hath bydden:

19 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not fayle, but haue one out of his ſtocke to ſtande alway before me.

¶ The. xxxvi. Chapter.

Baruch vvryteth (as Ieremie endyteth) the booke of the curſes agaynſt Iuda and Iſrael.

1 IN the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias the kyng of Juda, came the worde of the Lord vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

2 Take a booke and wryte therein all the wordes that I haue ſpoken to thee agaynſt Iſrael, agaynſt Juda, and agaynſt all the people, from the time that I began to ſpeake vnto thee in the raigne of Joſias, vnto this day:

3 That when the houſe of Juda heareth of the plague whiche I haue deuiſed for them, they may peraduenture turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may forgiue their offences and ſinnes.

4 Then dyd Jeremie call Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote in the booke at the mouth of Jeremie, all the wordes of the Lord which he had ſpoken vnto him.

5 And Jeremie commaunded Baruch, ſaying, I am in priſon, ſo that I may not come into the houſe of the Lorde.

6 Therefore goe thou thyther, and reade the booke that thou haſt wrytten at my mouth, *namely* the wordes of the Lorde, and reade them in the Lordes houſe vpon the *a* faſting day, that the people, whole Juda, & all they that come out of the cities, may heare.

7 Peraduenture they wyll pray meekely before the face of the Lorde, and turne euery one from his wicked way: for great is the wrath and diſpleaſure that the Lorde hath taken agaynſt this people.

a. When Ioacim the kyng of Iuda heard that the king of Babylons armie was coming to beſiege Hieruſalem, he appoynted a tyme Ieremie and publique faſt for all y people, commaunding them to reſort vnto the temple at the tyme appoynted, and there to make their humble prayers vnto God for peace and his fauour, as the maner of Gods people was in al their diſtreſſes to faſt & pray in faithful repentaunce

8 So

8 So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah dyd accoꝛding to all that Ieremie ẏ pꝛophete commaunded him, readyng the wooꝛdes of the Loꝛde out of the booke in the Loꝛdes houſe.

9 And this was done in the fyfth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Iolias king of Iuda, in the nienth moneth, when it was commaunded that all the people of Hieruſalem ſhould faſt befoꝛe the Loꝛde, and they alſo that were come fꝛom the cities of Iuda vnto Hieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch the wooꝛdes of Ieremie out of the booke within the houſe of the Loꝛde, out of the treaſurie of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan the Scribe, whiche is beſide the higher lofte of the newe dooꝛe of the Loꝛdes houſe, that all the people myght heare.

11 Now when Micheas the ſonne of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, hearde all the wooꝛdes of the Loꝛde out of the booke,

12 He went dowꝛne to the kings palace, into the Scribes chamber, foꝛ there al ẏ pꝛinces were ſet, Eliſama the Scribe, Dalaiah the ſonne of Semei, Elnathan the ſonne of Achboꝛ, Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, Zedecias the ſonne of Hananias, with all the pꝛinces.

13 And Micheas tolde them all the wooꝛdes that he heard Baruch reade out of ẏ booke befoꝛe the people.

14 Then all the pꝛinces ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nathaniah, the ſonne of Selemiah, the ſonne of Chuſi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thyne hand the booke whereout thou haſt read befoꝛe all the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah toke the booke in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit dowꝛne and reade the booke, that we may heare alſo. So Baruch read, that they might heare.

16 Now when they had heard al the wooꝛds, they were abaſhed one vpon an other, and ſayde vnto Baruch, We wyll certifie the king of all theſe wooꝛdes.

17 And they examined Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs, how diddeſt thou wꝛyte all theſe wooꝛds out of his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſweared them, He ſpake all theſe wooꝛdes vnto me with his mouth, and I wꝛote them in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the pꝛinces vnto Baruch, Goe thy way, hyde thee with Ieremie, ſo that no man knowe where ye be.

20 And they went in to ẏ king to the court, (but they kept the booke in the chamber of Eliſama the Scribe) and tolde the kyng al the wooꝛdes, that he might heare.

21 So the kyng ſent Iehudi to fetche him the booke: whiche he bꝛought out of Eliſama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read in it, that the king and al the pꝛinces which were about him might heare.

22 Nowe the kyng ſate in the winter houſe (foꝛ it was in the nienth moneth) and there was a fyꝛe befoꝛe him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three oꝛ foure leaues thereof, he cut the booke in peeces with a penknife, & caſt it into fyꝛe vpon the harth, vntyll the booke was all bꝛent in the fyꝛe vpon the harth.

24 Yet no man was abaſhed thereof, noꝛ rent his clothes, neyther the king him ſelfe, noꝛ his ſeruantes, though they heard all theſe wooꝛdes.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, Dalaiah, and Gamariah, beſought ẏ kyng that he would not burne the booke: notwithſtandyng the kyng would not heare them,

26 But commaunded Ierahmel the ſonne of Amelech, Saraiah the ſonne of Ezriel, and Selemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to laye handes vpon Baruch the Scribe, and vpon Ieremie the pꝛophete: but the Loꝛde kept them out of ſight.

27 Nowe after that the king had bꝛent the booke, & the ſermons which Baruch wꝛote at the mouth of Ieremie, the wooꝛde of the Loꝛde came vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

28 Take another booke, and wꝛyte in it all the foꝛeſayde ſermons that were wꝛitten in the fyꝛſt booke, whiche Iehoacim the kyng of Iuda hath bꝛent.

29 And tell Iehoacim the kyng of Iuda, thus ſayth the Loꝛde, Thou haſt bꝛent the booke, and thoughteſt within thee ſelfe, Why haſt thou wꝛitten therein, that the kyng of Babylon ſhall come, and make this land waſte, ſo that he ſhall make both people and cattel to be out of it?

30 Theꝛefoꝛe thus the Loꝛd ſayth of Iehoacim the king of Iuda, There ſhall none of his generation ſyt vppon the thꝛone of Dauid, his dead coarſe ſhalbe caſt out, that the heate of the day, and the fꝛoſt of the myght, may come vpon him.

31 And I wyl viſite the wickednеſſe of him, of his ſeede, and of his ſeruantes: Moꝛeouer, all the euyl that I haue pꝛomiſed them, though they hearde me not, wyll I bꝛyng vpon them, vpon the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and vpon all Iuda.

32 Then tooke Ieremie another booke, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe ẏ ſonne of Neriah, which wꝛote therein out of the mouth of Ieremie, all ẏ ſermons that were in the fiꝛſt booke which Iehoacim ẏ king of Iuda dyd bꝛene: & there were added vnto them many moe ſermons, like vnto the foꝛmer.

¶ The.xxxvii.Chapter.

Zedecias ſucceedeth Cononiah, 3. he ſendeth vnto Ieremie to pray for him.

*2 kin.24.4 1 ZEdecias * the ſonne of Joſia, whiche
1.Chro.36. was made king through Nabuchodo-
10. noſor kyng of Babylon, raigned in the
*Or, Ieconia. land of Juda, in the ſteade of * Cononiah
the ſonne of Jehoacim.

2 But neyther he, nor his ſeruantes, nor the people in his land, would obey the wordes of the Lord which he ſpake by the prophete Jeremie.

3 Neuertheleſſe, Zedecias the kyng ſent Jehucal the ſonne of Selemiah, and Sophoniah the ſonne of Maaſiah the prieſt, to the prophete Jeremie, ſaying, O pray thou vnto the Lorde our God for vs.

*Jer.36.26. 4 Nowe Jeremie walked free among the people at that time, * and was not put in priſon as yet.

5 Pharaos hoſt alſo was come out of Egypt: which when the Chaldees which beſieged Hieruſalem perceiued, they departed from thence.

6 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto the prophete Jeremie, ſaying,

7 Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, This anſweare ſhall ye geue to the king of Juda, that ſent you vnto me for counſayle: Behold, Pharaos hoſt which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne into Egypt into his owne land.

8 But the Chaldees ſhall come agayne, and fyght againſt this citie, winne it, and ſet fyre vpon it.

9 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Deceiue not your owne minds, thinking on this maner, Tulhe, the Chaldees goe nowe their way from vs: No, they ſhall not goe their way.

10 For though ye had ſlayne the whole hoſt of the Chaldees that beſiege you, and that none remayned of them but wounded men, yet ſhould they ſtand vp, and ſet fyre vppon this citie.

11 Now when the hoſt of the Chaldees was broken vp from Hieruſalem for feare of the Egyptians armie,

12 Jeremie went out of Hieruſalem toward the land of Beniamin, to geat him from among the people.

13 And when he came vnder Beniamins port, there was a Porter called Jeriah, the ſonne of Seleniah, the ſonne of Hananiah, which kel vpon him, and tooke him, ſaying, Thy mind is to runne to the Chaldees.

14 Then ſaide Jeremie, It is not ſo, I goe not to the Chaldees: Neuertheleſſe, Jeriah would not beleeue him, but brought Jeremie bound before the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angry with Jeremie, and ſmote him, and layde him in priſon in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe: for they had made that houſe the priſon.

16 Thus was Jeremie put in a dungeon and priſon, and ſo lay there a long time.

17 Then Zedecias the king ſent for him, and called him, and aſked him quietly in his owne houſe, ſaying, Thinkeſt thou this buſineſſe *that nowe is in hand*, commeth of the Lorde? Jeremie anſwered, Yea that it doeth: and thou (ſayd he) ſhalt be delinered into the king of Babylons power.

18 Moreouer, Jeremie ſayd vnto king Zedecias, * What haue I offended againſt thee, *Jer.9.10.
againſt thy ſeruantes, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where are your propheres whiche haue propheſied vnto you, and ſayde, That the kyng of Babylon ſhoulde not come againſt you and this land?

20 And therefore heare nowe, O my lorde the kyng, let my prayer be accepted before thee, and ſende me no more into the houſe of Jonathan the Scribe, that I dye not there.

21 Then Zedecias commaunded to put Jeremie in the fore entrie of the priſon, and dayly to be geuen him a cake of bread of the Bakers ſtreete, vntyll all the bread in the citie was eaten vp: Thus Jeremie remayned in the fore entrie of the priſon.

¶ The.xxxviii.Chapter.

By the motion of the rulers, Ieremie is put into a dungeon.

1 SAphatiah the ſonne of Mathan, Gedaliah the ſonne of Phaſhur, Jucal the ſonne of Seleniah, and Phaſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, perceiued the wordes that Jeremie had ſpoken vnto al the people, namely on this maner,

2 Thus ſayth the Lorde, * Who ſo remay- *Jer.21.9.
neth in this citie, ſhall perithe eyther with the ſworde, with hunger, or peſtilence: but who ſo falleth vnto the Chaldees, ſhall eſcape, wynning his ſoule for a pray, and ſhal lyue.

3 For thus ſayth the Lorde, This citie no doubt muſt be deliuered into the power of the king of Babylon, and he alſo ſhal winne it.

4 Then ſayde the princes vnto the king, Syr, we beſeeche you let this man be put to death: for thus he diſcourageth the handes of the ſouldiers that be in this citie, and the handes of all the people, when he ſpeaketh ſuche wordes vnto them: This man laboureth not for peace of the people, but miſcheefe.

5 Zede-

5 Zedecias the kyng answeared, and sayde, Loe, he is in your handes: for the king may deny you nothyng.

6 Then tooke they Ieremie, and cast hym into the dungeon of Melchiah the sonne of Amelech, that dwelt in the fore entrie of the pryson, and they let downe Ieremie with cordes into a dungeon where there was no water, but myre: So Ieremie stacke fast in the myre.

7 Nowe when Abedmelech the Mozian, beyng a chamberlayne in the kyngs court, vnderstoode that they had cast Ieremie into the dungeon,

8 He went out of the kings house, and spake to the kyng, which then sate vnder the port of Beniamin, these wordes,

9 My Lorde the kyng, whereas these men meddle with Ieremie the prophete, they do him wrong, *namely* in that they haue put him in prison, there to dye for hunger: for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the kyng commaunded Abedmelech the Mozian, and sayde, Take from hence thirtie men, whom thou wylt, and drawe vp Ieremie the prophete out of the dungeon before he dye.

11 So Abedmelech tooke the men with him, and went to the house of the king, and there vnder the treasurie he gate olde ragges and worne cloutes, and let them downe by a corde into the dungeon to Ieremie.

12 And Abedmelech the Mozian sayde vnto the prophet Ieremie, O put these ragges and cloutes vnder thyne arme holes, betwyxt them and the cordes: and Ieremie dyd so.

13 So they drewe vp Ieremie with cordes, and tooke hym out of the dungeon: and he remayned in the fore entrie of the pryson.

14 Then Zedecias the kyng sent, and caused Ieremie the prophete to be called vnto him, into the thirde entrie that is in the house of the Lorde, and the kyng sayd vnto Ieremie, I wyl aske thee somwhat, but hyde nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremie answeared Zedecias, If I be playne vnto thee, thou wylt cause me to suffer death: Yf I geue thee counsayle, thou wylt not folowe me.

16 So the kyng swore an othe secretely to Ieremie, saying, As the Lorde lyueth that made vs these soules, I wyll not slay thee, nor geue thee into the handes of them that seeke after thy lyfe.

17 Then sayd Ieremie vnto Zedecias, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Yf case be that thou wylt goe forth vnto the kyng of Babylons princes, thou shalt saue thy lyfe, and this citie shal not be brent, yea, both thou and thy houshold shal escape, with your lyues:

18 But yf thou wylt not goe forth to the kyng of Babylons princes, then shal this citie be deliuered into the hands of the Chaldees, whiche shall set fyre vpon it, and thou shalt not be able to escape them.

19 And Zedecias sayde vnto Ieremie, I am afrayde for the Iewes that are fled vnto the Chaldees, lest I come into their handes, and so they to haue me in derision.

20 But Ieremie answered, No, they shall not betray thee: O hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, I beseech thee, which I speake vnto thee, so shalt thou be well, and saue thy lyfe:

21 But yf thou wylt not go forth, the Lord hath tolde me this playnely,

22 Beholde, all the women that are left in the kyng of Iudaes house, shalbe led forth vnto the kyng of Babylons princes: and they shal say, Thou art deceiued, & the men in whom thou dyddest put thy trust haue gotten thee vnder, and set thy feete fast in the myre, and gone their way from thee.

23 Therfore al thy wyues, with thy children, shall they leade forth vnto the Chaldees, and thou shalt not escape their handes, but shalt be the king of Babylons prisoner, and this citie shalt thou cause to be burnt.

24 Then sayde Zedecias vnto Ieremie, Looke that no body knowe of these wordes, and thou shalt not dye.

25 But yf the princes perceiue that I haue talked with thee, and come vnto thee, saying, O speake, what sayde the kyng to thee, hyde it not from vs, and we wyll not put thee to death, tell vs (we pray thee) what sayde the kyng vnto thee?

26 See thou geue them this answeare, I haue humbly besought the kyng that he would let me lye no more in Ionathans house, that I dye not there.

27 Then came al the princes vnto Ieremie, and asked hym: and he tolde them after the maner as the kyng bad hym. Then they held their peace, and let hym alone: for they perceiued nothyng.

28 So Ieremie abode styll in the fore entrie of the prison, vntyl the day that Hierusalem was wonne.

¶ *The.xxxix. Chapter.*

1. Nabuchodonosor besiegeth Hierusalem. 4. Zedecias fleeth. 5. He is taken of the Chaldees. 6. His sonnes are slayne. 7. His eyes are thrust out.

1 NOwe* when the citie of Hierusalem was taken (for in the ninth yeere of Zedecias *4.kin. 25.2. Ier. 52.4.

Zedecias kyng of Juda, the tenth moneth, came Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon, and al his hoſt, and beſieged Hieruſalē, and fought agaynſt it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedecias, in the fourth moneth, the nienth day of the moneth, he brake into the citie.)

3 Then all the princes of the kyng of Babylon came in, and ſate them downe vnder the port: Nergel, Sarezer, Samgarnebo, Sarſachim, Rabſaris, Nergel, Sarezer, Rabmag, with all the other princes of the kyng of Babylon.

4 And whē Zedecias the kyng of Juda with his ſouldiers, ſawe them, then they fledde, and departed out of this citie by nyght, through the kynges garden, and through the port that is betweene the two walles, and ſo the kyng went towarde the wyldernesſe:

5 But the Chaldees hoſt folowed faſt after them, and tooke Zedecias in the feelde of Hiericho, and brought hym priſoner to Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon, vnto Reblath, that lyeth in the lande of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon hym.

6 So the kyng of Babylon cauſed the chyldren of Zedecias, and all the nobles of Juda, to be ſlayne before his face at Reblath,

7 And made Zedecias eyes to be put out, and bounde hym with two chaynes, and ſent hym to Babylon.

8 Moreouer, the Chaldees burnt vp the kynges palace, with the other houſes of the people, and brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem.

9 As for the remnant of the people that were in the citie, and ſuche as were come to hym, and what ſo euer was left of the common ſort, Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne carryed them to Babylon.

10 But Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne let the raſcal people, and thoſe that had nothyng, dwell ſtyl in the lande of Juda, and gaue them vineyardes and corne feeldes at the ſame tyme.

11 Nabuchodonoſor alſo the kyng of Babylon, gaue Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne a charge concernyng Jeremie, ſaying,

12 Take and cheriſhe him, make muche of him, ſee thou do him no harme, but entreate hym after his owne deſire.

13 So Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne, Nabuzarban, Rabſares, Nergel, Sarezer, Rabmag, and all the kyng of Babylons lordes, ſent for Jeremie,

14 And cauſed hym to be fet out of the fore entrie of the priſon, and committed hym vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, that he ſhoulde cary hym home: and ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 Nowe when Jeremie lay yet bounde in the fore entrie of the priſon, the worde of the Lorde came vnto hym, ſaying,

19 Goe and tell Abedmelech the Mohian, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, the cruel and ſharpe plague that I haue deuiſed for this citie, wyll I bryng vpon them, and thou ſhalt ſee it:

17 But I wyl deliuer thee in that day, ſayth the Lorde, and thou ſhalt not come in the handes of thoſe men whom thou feareſt:

18 For doubtleſſe I wyll ſaue thee, ſo that thou ſhalt not periſhe with the ſworde: but thy lyfe ſhalbe ſaued, and that becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſayth the Lorde.

¶ The.xl Chapter.

1. Ieremie hath licence to goe whyther he wyl. 4. Iohanan propheſieth death vnto Gedaliah.

1 THis is the worde that the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie, when Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne had let hym goe free from Ramath, whyther he had ledde hym bounde among all the priſoners that were caryed from Hieruſalem and Juda, vnto Babylon.

2 The cheefe captayne called for Jeremie, and ſayde vnto hym, The Lorde thy GOD ſpake myghtyly before of the miſerie vppon this place.

3 Nowe the Lorde hath ſent it, and performed it, as he hath promiſed: for ye haue ſinned agaynſt the Lord, and haue not ben obedient vnto his voyce, therfore commeth this plague vpon you.

4 Beholde, I looſe the bandes from thy handes this day: yf thou wylt now go with me vnto Babylon, vp then, for I wyll ſee to thee, and prouide for thee: but yf thou wylt not goe with me to Babylon, then remayne here: Beholde, all the lande is at thy wyll, looke where thou thynkeſt conuenient and good for thee to abyde, there dwell.

5 For as yet he was not gone backe agayne to Gedaliah: therefore he ſayd to hym, Goe backe to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, whom the kyng of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the cities of Juda, and dwell with hym among the people, or remayne where ſo euer it pleaſeth thee. So the cheefe captayne gaue hym his expences, with a rewarde, and let hym goe.

6 Then went Jeremie vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, to Mizpa, and dwelt there with him among the people that were

leaft

leaſt in the land.

7 Nowe when the captaynes of the hoſt of Juda, which with their felowes were ſcattered abrode on euery ſide in the lande, vnderſtoode that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam gouernour in the land, and that man, wyfe, and childe, yea and the poore men in ỹ lande that were not led captiue to Babylō, ſhould be vnder his iuriſdiction:

8 They came to Gedaliah vnto Miſpá, *namely*, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, Johanan and Jonathan the ſonnes of Careah, Sareah the ſonne of Thanhumeth, the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophatite, Jezaniah the ſonne of Maachati, with their companions.

9 And Gedaliah, the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan ſware vnto them and their felowes in this maner, Be not afraid to ſerue the Chaldees, dwell in the lande, and doo the king of Babylon ſeruice, ſo ſhal ye proſper.

4. King. 25. 24.

10 Beholde, I dwel at Miſpa, to be an officer in the Chaldees behalfe, and to ſatiſfye ſuch as come to vs: therfore gather wine, corne, and oyle, and keepe them in your warehouſes, and dwell in your cities that ye haue in keeping.

11 Yea all the Iewes alſo that dwel in Moab vnder the Ammonites, Idumea, and in all the countreys, when they heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam ỹ ſonne of Saphan gouernour vpon all them that were left in Juda:

12 All the Iewes *I ſay* returned out of al places where they were fled vnto, and came into the land of Juda to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa, and gathered wine and other fruites, and that very much.

13 Moreouer, Johanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaines of ỹ hoſt that were ſcattered on euery ſide in the lande, came to Gedaliah to Miſpa, and ſaide vnto him,

14 Knoweſt thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſmael the ſōne of Nathaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah ỹ ſonne of Ahicam beleeued them not.

15 Then ſayde Johanan the ſonne of Careah vnto Gedaliah in Miſpa theſe wordes ſecretely, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, ſo that no body ſhall knowe it: Wherefore wyl he kyl thee, that al the Iewes which reſort vnto thee might be ſcattered, and the remnant in Juda perifhe?

16 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam ſayd to Johanan the ſonne of Careah, Thou ſhalt not doo it: for they are but lyes that thou ſayeſt of Iſmael.

ỹ The xli. Chapter.

1. Iſmael killeth Gedaliah guyleſully, and many other vvith him. 11. Iohanan folovveth after Iſmael.

1 BVT in the ſeuenth moneth, it happened that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah the ſonne of Eliſama, one of the kinges blood came, and the greateſt about the king, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam to Miſpa, and they dyd eate togeather in Miſpa.

2 And Iſmael ỹ ſonne of Nathaniah, with thoſe ten men that were with him, ſtart vp, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan with the ſwoord, and ſlue him, whom the king of Babylon had made a gouernour of the land.

3 Iſmael alſo ſlue all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Miſpa, and all the Chaldees that he found there waytyng vpon him, and thoſe that were able to fyght he ſlue with him.

4 The next day after that he had ſlayne Gedaliah, the matter was yet vnknowen:

5 And there came fortayne men from Sichem, from Silo & Samaria, to the number of foureſcore, whiche had ſhauen theyr beardes, rent their clothes, and were al beaten, bringing meate offeringes and incenſe in their handes, to offer it in the houſe of the Lorde.

6 And Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah went forth to Miſpa weeping, to meete them: Nowe when he met them, he ſayde, Goe your way to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam.

7 And when they came in the middeſt of the citie, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, with them that were with him, ſlue them euen at the middeſt of the pit.

8 Among theſe foureſcore men there were ten that ſayde vnto Iſmael, Oh ſlay vs not, for we haue yet a great treaſure in ỹ fielde, of wheate, barley, oyle, and hony: So he ſpared them, and ſlue them not with theyr brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſmael dyd caſt the dead bodyes of the men whom he ſlue becauſe of Gedaliah, had king Aſa cauſed to be made for feare of Baaſa the king of Iſrael, and the ſame pit dyd Iſmael fill with ſlayne men.

10 As for the remnant of the people, ỹ kings daughters, and all the people that were left at Miſpa, vppon whom Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam gouernour, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah carried them away priſoners toward the Ammonites.

11 But

11 But when Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all they which had been captaynes ouer the kinges hoſt with him, heard of all the wickednesſe that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had done:

12 They tooke their companions, & went out for to fight with Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, and founde him by the great waters that are at Gibeon.

13 Nowe when all the people whom Iſmael led captiue, ſawe Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and al the other captaines of the hoſt, they were glad.

14 So al the people that Iſmael had carried away frō Miſpa, were brought againe: and when they returned, they came to Iohanan the ſonne of Careah.

15 But Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah fled from Iohanan with eyght companyons, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaynes of the hoſt that were with him, tooke all the remnant of the people, whom Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had led away when he had ſlayne Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, whom they alſo had reſerued from him, fighting men, women, and children, and gelded men, whom they brought agayne from Gibeon:

17 And went from thence, and ſate them downe at Geruth Chamaam, whiche lyeth beſide Bethlehem, that they might goe into Egypt for feare of the Chaldees:

18 Of whom they were afraid, becauſe that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had ſlayne Gedaliah Ahicams ſonne, whom the kyng of Babylon had made gouernour in the lande.

The xlii. Chapter.

a The captaynes aſke counſell at Ieremie what they ought to doo. 19. Ieremie admoniſheth the remnaunt of the people not to goe into Egypt.

1 SO all the captaines of Iohanan ỹ ſonne of Careah, Iezaniah the ſonne of Oſiah, came, with al the people from the leaſt vnto the moſt,

2 And ſayd vnto Ieremie the prophete, O heare our petition, that thou mayeſt pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, *Namely*, for al the remnaunt whereof there be fewe of vs left of many, as thou ſeeſt vs:

3 That the Lorde thy God may ſhewe vs a way to goe in, and tell vs what we ſhoulde doo.

4 Then Ieremie the prophete ſayde vnto them, I haue heard you, beholde, I wyll pray vnto God your Lord as ye haue required me: and looke what anſweare the Lord geueth, I ſhall certifie you thereof, & keepe nothing backe from you.

5 And they ſaide vnto Ieremie, The Lorde be a true and faythful witneſſe betwixt vs, that we wyl doo al that the Lorde thy God commaundeth vs.

6 Whether it be good or euill, we wyl hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to whom we ſende thee, that we may proſper when we haue followed the voyce of the Lorde our God.

7 And after ten dayes came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and al the captaynes of the people that were with him, yea and all the people from the leaſt to the moſt,

9 And ſayde vnto them, Thus ſayth ỹ Lord God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent me to lay fooyth your prayers before him:

10 Yf you wyl dwel in this lande, I wyl build you vp, and not breake you downe, I wyl plant you, and not roote you out: for I repent me concernyng the trouble that I haue done to you.

a. Gods repentance is nothing els but that he doeth not proſecute to y vttermoſt his wrath accordyng to the deſerts of the people.

11 Feare not the kyng of Babylon, of whom ye ſtand in awe, O be not afraide of hym, ſayth the Lorde, for I wyl be with you to helpe you, and deliuer you from his hand.

12 I wyl pardon you, I wyl haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe him to pitie you, and bring you agayne into your owne land.

13 Neuertheleſſe, yf ye purpoſe not to dwell in this lande, nor to folowe the voyce of the Lorde your God:

14 But wyll ſay thus, We wyll not dwell here, but goe into Egypt, where we ſhall neyther ſee warre, heare the voyce of the Trumpe, nor ſuffer hunger, there wyl we dwell:

15 Therefore heare nowe the woorde of the Lorde, O ye remnant of Iuda, thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Yf ye be wholy purpoſed to goe into Egypt, and to dwell there as ſtrangers,

16 The ſwoord that ye feared ſhal ouertake you in Egypt: and the hunger whereof ye be afraid, ſhal hang vppon you, and folowe you into Egypt, and there ſhal ye dye.

17 And all they that of ſet purpoſe vndertake to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall periſhe with the ſwoord, with hunger, and peſtilence, not one of them ſhal remaine, there ſhal none eſcape the plague that I wil bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Like as my wrath & indignation is moued againſt the inhabiters of Hieruſalem: ſo ſhal my diſpleaſure be kind-

led

led agaynst you also ye ye got into Egypt, & there ye shalbe reuyled, abhorred, brought to shame & confusion, and as for this place ye shal neuer see it more.

19 The Lorde forbydeth you (O ye remnant of Juda) that ye shall not goe into Egypt: and forgeat not that I haue warned you earnestly this day.

20 For ye haue dissembled with me: for ye sent me vnto the Lord your God, and sayd, O pray thou the Lorde our God for vs, and looke what answeare the Lorde our GOD geueth thee, that bryng vs agayne, and we wyl doo thereafter.

21 Nowe haue I shewed and declared vnto you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde your God, for the whiche cause he hath sent me to you.

22 Nowe therfore be ye sure that ye shal perishe with the swoorde, with hunger, and pestilence, euen in the same place where your lust is to goe and dwel.

¶ The.xliij. chapter.

1. Johanan carrieth the remnant of the people into Egypt, contrary to the request of Ieremie. 8. Ieremie prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

1 NOwe when Ieremie had ended al the woordes of the Lord his GOD vnto the people, which to declare the Lord their GOD had sent hym to them, euen al these woordes I say,

2 Azariah the sonne of Osaiah, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, with all the stubborne persons, sayde vnto Ieremie, Thou lyest, the Lorde our God hath not sent thee to speake vnto vs, that we shoulde not goe into Egypt, and dwel there:

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah prouoketh thee agaynst vs, that he myght bryng vs into the captiuitie of the Chaldees, that they myght slay vs, and carry vs away prysoners vnto Babylon.

4 So Johanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaynes of the host, and al the people, folowed not the commaundement of the Lorde, *namely*, to dwell in the lande of Juda:

5 But Johanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaynes of the host, carried away all the remnant of Juda, that were come togeather agayne from al the heathen, among whom they had been scattered, to dwell in the lande of Juda,

6 Men, women, chyldren, the kyngs daughters, all those that Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan: they carried away also the Prophete Ieremie, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah,

7 And so came into Egypt: for they were not obedient vnto the commaundement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:

8 And in Thaphnis the woorde of the Lord happened vnto Ieremie, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the brycke wall, vnder the doore of Pharaos house in Thaphnis, that all the men of Juda may see,

10 And say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I wyl send and call for Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon my seruaunt, and wyl set his seate vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shal spread his tent ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shal smyte the lande of Egypt, some with slaughter, some with banishment, and some with the swoorde.

12 He shal set fyre vpon the temple of the Egyptians gods, and burne them vp, & take them selues prysoners: moreouer, he shall aray hym selfe with the land of Egypt, lyke as a Shepheard putteth on his coate, and shall departe his way from thence in peace.

13 The pyllers also of the temple of the Sunne that is in Egypt shall be breake in peeces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians goddes.

¶ The.xliiij. Chapter.

1. He reproueth the people for their idolatrie. 15. They that set lyght by the threatenyng of the Lorde are chastened.

1 THis is the woorde that was shewed to Ieremie concernyng all the Iewes whiche dwelt in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the lande of Pathures.

2 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Ye haue seene al the miserie that I haue brought vppon Hierusalem, and vppon al the cities of Juda: so that this day they are desolate, and no man dwellyng therein.

3 And that because of the great blasphemies whiche they committed, to prouoke me vnto anger, in that they went backe to doo sacrifice and worshyp vnto strange goddes, whom neyther they nor ye, nor your fathers haue knowen.

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto them my seruantes al the prophetes, I rose vp early, I sent vnto them, and gaue them warnyng, O doo no suche abominable thynges, and thynges

that I hate.

5 But they wouldē not folowe nor hearken, to turne from their wycke dneſſe, and to doo no more ſacrifice vnto ſtrange goddes.

6 Wherefore myne indignation and wrath was kyndled, and it brent vp the cities of Juda, with the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem, ſo that they were made waſte and deſolate, as it is come to paſſe this day.

7 Nowe therefore thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Howe happeneth it that ye doo ſo great cyll vnto your owne ſoules, thus to deſtroy the men and women, thyldren, and babes of Juda, ſo that none of you is left?

8 Becauſe ye prouoke me to wrath with the woorkes of your owne handes, when ye offer vnto ſtrange goddes in the lande of Egypt, whereas ye be gone to dwel, that ye myght vtterly perythe, and that ye myght be reuyled, and ſhamefully entreated of all nations?

9 Dr haue ye nowe forgotten the wyckednelle of your forefathers, the wyckednelſe of the kynges of Juda and their wyues, the wyckednelſe that ye your ſelues and your wyues haue doone in the land of Juda, and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem?

10 Yet are ye not ſory this day, ye feare not, neyther walke ye in my lawe, & in my commaundements that I haue geuen vnto you and your forefathers.

11 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, *I am ſtedfaſtly aduiſed and determined to punyſhe you, and to roote out al Juda.

*Amos.9.4.

12 As for the remnant of Juda that purpoſely went into Egypt there to dwel, I wyll take them, and they ſhal al be deſtroyed, in the lande of Egypt ſhall they perythe, being conſumed with the ſwoorde and with hunger: for from the leaſt vnto the moſte, they ſhal perythe with the ſwoord and with hunger. Moreouer, they ſhalbe reuyled, abhorred, ſhamed, and confounded.

13 For I wyll viſite them that dwell in Egypt, as I haue viſited Hieruſalem with the ſwoorde, with hunger, and with peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Juda whiche are gone to dwel in Egypt, ſhalbe left to come agayne into the lande of Juda, although they thynke to come thyther againe, and to dwel there: for none ſhal come agayne but ſuche as are fled away.

15 Then al the men which knewe that their wyues had offred vnto ſtrange goddes, and a great ſorte of wyues that ſtoode there, yea and al the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the citie of Phathures, anſwered Jeremie, and ſayde,

16 As for the woordes that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the name of the Lorde, we wyl in no wyſe heare them:

17 But whatſoeuer goeth out of our owne mouth, that wyl we doo, we wyl doo ſacrifice, and offer oblations vnto the queene of heauen, lyke as we and our forefathers, our kynges and our heades haue doone in the cities of Juda, and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem: for then had we plenteouſneſſe of victuals, then were we in proſperitie, and no myſfortune came vpon vs:

18 But ſince we left to offer and to doo ſacrifice vnto the queene of heauen, we haue had ſcarteneſſe of all thynges, and perythe with the ſwoorde and hunger.

19 *Laſt of al,* when we *women* dyd ſacrifice, *Jer.7.18.* and offered vnto the queene of heauen: dyd we make her cakes, and powre vnto her drynke offerynges, to doo her ſeruice, without our huſbandes wyſes?

20 Then ſayde Jeremie vnto al the people, to the men, to the women, & to all the folke whiche had geuen hym that anſweare,

21 Dyd not the Lorde remember the ſacrifices, that ye, your forefathers, your kynges and rulers, whiche all the people haue offered in the cities of Juda, in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem? and hath he not conſydered this in his mynde?

22 In ſo much that the Lord myght no longer ſuffer the wycke dneſſe of your inuentions, and the abominable thynges whiche ye dyd: Is not your lande deſolate & voyde, yea and abhorred, ſo that no man dwelleth therein any more, as it is come to paſſe this day?

23 Did not al this happen vnto you becauſe ye made ſuche ſacrifice, and ſynned againſt the Lord? Ye haue not folowed his voyce, to walke in his lawe, in his ordinances and ſtatutes: yea this is the cauſe that al myſfortune happened vnto you, as it is come to paſſe this day.

24 Moreouer, Jeremie ſpake vnto all the people, & to al the women, Heare the woord of the Lorde al Juda that be in the lande of Egypt,

25 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ye and your wyues haue ſpoken with your owne mouth the thyng that ye haue fulfylled in deede, yea thus haue ye ſayde, We wyl not fayle but performe the vowes that we haue vowed, we wyl doo ſacrifice, and powre out drynke offerynges to the queene of heauen: Purpoſely wyl ye ſet vp your owne meanynges, and performe your vowes.

26 And therefore heare the woorde of the

Lorde

Lorde al Juda that dwel in the lande of Egypt: Beholde, I haue ſworne by my great name, ſayth the Lorde, that my name ſhall not be rehearſed through any mans mouth of Juda in al the lande of Egypt, to ſay, The Lorde God liueth.

27 For I wil watch to plague them, & not for their wealth: and al the men of Juda that be in the lande of Egypt ſhall periſhe with the ſworde, and with hunger, vntyll they be vtterly deſtroyed.

28 Neuertheleſſe, thoſe that fled away for the ſworde, ſhal come againe out of Egypt into the land of Juda, but there ſhalbe very fewe of them: and al the remnaunt of Juda that are gone into Egypt there to dwel, ſhal knowe whoſe wordes ſhalbe founde true, theirs, or mine.

29 Take this for a token, that I wyl viſite you in this place, ſayth the Lorde, and that ye may knowe howe that I without doubt wyl performe my purpoſe vppon you, to punyſhe you.

30 Beholde, ſayth the Lorde, I wyl deliuer Pharao Hophra kyng of Egypt, into the handes of his enimies that ſeeke after his lyfe: euen as I gaue Zedechias the kyng of Juda into the handes of Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon his enimie, which ſought after his lyfe.

¶ The .xlv. Chapter.

Baruch is reproued of Ieremie.

1 THeſe are the wordes that Jeremie the prophete ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, after that he had written theſe Sermons in a booke at the mouth of Jeremie, in the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias kyng of Juda, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto thee O Baruch:

3 Inſomuch as thou thoughteſt thus *when thou waſt wayting* Woe is me, the Lorde hath geuen me payne for my trauayle, I haue weeried mee ſelfe with ſighing, and haue founde no reſt:

4 Therefore tel hym, O Jeremie, that the Lord ſayth thus: Behold, the thyng that I haue builded, wyl I breake downe againe, and roote out the thyng that I haue planted, yea, this whole lande:

5 And ſeekeſt thou yet promotion? *looke not for it, and* deſyre it not, for I wyl bryng a miſerable plague vpon al fleſhe, ſayth the Lorde: but thy lyfe wyl I geue thee for a pray, in all places whyther ſo euer thou goeſt.

¶ The .xlvi. Chapter.

1. He propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt. 27. Deliuerance is promiſed to Iſrael.

1 HEre folowe the wordes of the Lorde to the prophete Jeremie, whiche he ſpake againſt al the gentiles.

2 Theſe wordes folowing preached he to the Egyptians, concerning the hoſte of Pharao Necho kyng of Egypt, when he was in Charchamis beſide the water of Euphrates, what tyme as Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon ſlue hym, in the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias kyng of Juda.

3 Make redy buckler and ſheelde, and goe forth to fight.

4 Harneſſe your hoſſes, and ſet your ſelues vpon them, ſit your ſalets faſt on, bryng forth ſpeares, ſcoure your ſwordes, and put on your breſt plates.

5 But alas, howe happeneth it that I ſee you ſo afrayde? why ſhrinke ye backe? Their worthies are ſlayne, yea they runne ſo faſt away that none of them looketh behinde him: fearefulneſſe is fallen vppon euery one of them, ſayth the Lorde.

6 The lightest of foote ſhal not flee away, and the worthieſt ſhal not eſcape: towarde the North by the water of Euphrates they did ſtumble and fal.

7 But what is he this that ſwelleth vp as it were a flood, roaring and ragyng like the ſtreames of water?

8 It is Egypt that ryſeth vp lyke the flood, and calleth out the waters with ſo great noyſe: And he ſayde, I wyl goe vp, and wyl couer the earth, I wyl deſtroy the citie with them that are therein.

9 Geat ye vp ye hoſſes, roule forth ye charrets, come forth worthies, ye Ethiopians, ye Libyans with your bucklers, ye Lydians with your bowes.

10 But this day of the Lorde God of hoſtes is a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his enimies: The ſworde ſhal deuoure, it ſhalbe ſatisfied and bathed in their blood, for the Lorde God of hoſtes ſhal haue a ſlayne offeryng towarde the North, by the water of Euphrates.

11 Goe vp vnto Gilead, and bryng triacle, O virgin, thou daughter of Egypt: but in vayne ſhalt thou goe to ſurgerie, for thy wounde ſhal not be ſtopped.

12 The heathen haue heard of thy ſhame, and the lande is ful of thy confuſion: for one ſtrong man did ſtumble vpon another, and they are fallen both togeather.

13 Theſe are the wordes that the Lorde

spake to the prophete Jeremie, concernyng the commyng of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, which was sent to destroy the lande of Egypt:

14 Preache out through the land of Egypt, and cause it to be proclaymed at Migdol, Noph, & Thaphnis, and say, Stand styl, make thee redy, for the swoorde shal consume thee rounde about.

15 Howe happeneth it that thy mightie worthies are fallen? why stoode they not fast? euen because the Lorde thrust them downe.

16 The slaughter was great, for one fell euer styl vpon another: and they sayde, Up, let vs goe agayne to our owne people, and to our owne natural countrey, from the cruel swoorde.

17 They did crye euen there, Pharao the kyng of Egypt is a kyng of troublesomnesse: he hath ouerpast the appoynted time.

18 As I liue (sayth the kyng whose name is the Lorde of hostes) so surely as Thabor standeth among the mountaynes, & Charmel in the sea: euen so assuredly shall this mischeefe come *vpon Egypt*.

19 O thou daughter of Egypt, make redy thy geare to flyt: for Noph shalbe voyde and desolate, so that no man shal dwell therein.

20 The lande of Egypt is like a goodly fayre Calfe: but destruction shal come out of the North, *I say* it commeth.

21 Her waged souldiers that be with her are like fat Calues, they also shal flee away togeather, and not abide: for the day of their slaughter, and the tyme of their visitation shal come vpon them.

22 The crye of them shal make a noyse as the hissyng of serpentes: for they shal enter in with theyr hostes, and come agaynst her with axes, as it were hewers downe of wood.

a. Her wood, that is, the whole multitude of the people, whiche was like a great wood.

23 And they shal cut downe her *a* wood, saith the Lord, they shalbe innumerable: for they shalbe moe in number then the grasshoppers, so that no man shalbe able to tell them.

24 The daughter of Egypt is confounded, and deliuered into the handes of the people of the North.

25 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I wyl visite that restlesse people of Alexandria, Pharao, and Egypt, yea both their goddes and theyr kynges, euen Pharao and al them that put theyr trust in him:

26 Yea, I wyl deliuer them into the handes of those that seeke after theyr lyues, *namely* into the power of Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon, and into the power of his seruantes: and after al these thynges, it shalbe inhabited as afore time, sayth the Lorde.

27 Be not thou afrayde, O my seruant Jacob, feare not thou, O Israel: for loe, I wyl helpe thee from farre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie: Jacob also shal come agayne and be in rest, he shall prosper, and no man shal doo him harme. *Esai.44.1. Jerr.30.10.*

28 Feare thou not (O Jacob my seruant) saith the Lord, for I am with thee, and wyl destroy all nations among whom I haue scattered thee: neuertheles I wyl not consume thee, but chasten thee, & correct thee, yea, and that with discretion, neyther wyl I vtterly destroy thee.

¶ *The.lxvii.Chapter.*

The vvoorde of the Lorde agaynst the Philistines.

1 THese are the woordes that the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie the prophete agaynst the Philistines, before that Pharao smote the citie of Azah.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, there shal waters aryse out of the North, and shal growe to a great flood, runnyng ouer and couering the land and al that is therein, the cities, and them that dwel therein: and the men shal crie, and al they that dwel in the lande shal mourne.

3 At the noyse and stampyng of theyr strong barbed horses, at the shaking of their charrets, and at the rumbling of the wheeles: the fathers shal not looke to their children, so feeble and weerie shal theyr handes be,

4 At the same time when he shalbe there to destroy the whole lande of the Philistines, he shal make waste both Tyrus, Sidon, and the residue of their ayde: for the Lorde wyl destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the Ile of "Caphtor.

or, Capadocia.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Azah, Ascalon is put to scilence, with the rest of theyr valeyes: Howe long wylt thou teare thee selfe?

6 O thou swoorde of the Lorde, howe long wylt thou not ceasse? Turne agayne into thy sheath, rest, and leane of.

7 But howe can it ceasse, when the Lorde him selfe hath geuen it a charge agaynst Ascalon, and raysed it vp agaynst the cities of the sea coast?

¶ *The.lxviii.Chapter.*

The vvoorde of the Lorde agaynst the Moabites.

1 Thus

1 THus sayth the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, agaynst Moab, Woe be to the citie of Nebo, for it is layde waste, brought to confusion, and Kiriathaim is taken: Misgab is brought to shame and affrayde.

2 Moab can boaste no more of Hesbon, for they haue deuised a mischeefe agaynst it: Come, *shal they say*, let vs roote them out, that they may be no more a nation, thou also shalt be destroyed, O Madmena, and the swoorde shal persecute thee.

3 A voyce shall crye from Horonaim, Great wastyng and destruction shall come vppon them.

4 Moab is made desolate, her litle ones haue cryed out.

5 For at the goyng vp vnto Luith he arose with lamentation and mournyng, & downe towarde Horonaim they heard a cruel and deadly crye:

'Ier.17.6 6 'Geat you away, saue your lyues, and be lyke vnto the heath in the wyldernesse.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thyne owne woorkes and treasure, thou shalt be taken: Chamos with his Priestes & Princes shal goe away into captiuitie.

8 The destroyer shall come vppon all cities, none shall escape: The valleys shalbe destroyed, and the feeldes shalbe layde waste, lyke as the Lorde hath spoken.

9 Gene wynges vnto Moab, that she geat her away speedylye, for her cities shalbe made so desolate, that no man shall dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the woorke of the Lorde fraudulently: and cursed be he that keepeth backe his swoorde from sheddyng of blood.

11 Moab hath euer been ryche and careleste from her youth vp, she hath been styll setled vpon lyes, she was neuer yet put out of one vessel into another, *that is*, she neuer went away into captiuitie, therefore her taste remayneth, and her sauour is not yet changed.

12 But loe, the tyme commeth, sayth the Lord, that I shal sende her trussers to trusse her vp, whiche shall remooue her from her dwellyng, and emptie her vessels, & breake her wyne pottes.

13 And Moab shalbe ashamed of Chamos, 'Iud.12.29. *lyke as Israel was ashamed of Bethel, wherein she put her trust.

'Esai.16.7. 14 Wherefore doo ye thynke thus, *We are myghtie and strong men of warre:

15 Moab is destroyed, and her cities burnt vp, her chosen young men be slayne, sayth the kyng, whose name is the Lorde of hostes.

16 The destruction of Moab commeth on apace, and her fal is at hande.

17 Al ye neyghbours mourne for her, and al ye that knowe her name, say, O howe happeneth it that the strong staffe & the goodly rodde is thus broken?

18 And thou daughter Dibon, come downe from thy glorie, and syt in thyrst: for he that destroyeth Moab, shal come vp to thee also, and breake downe thy strong holdes.

19 And thou that dwellest in Aroer, geat thee to the streete, and loke about thee, aske them that are fledde and escaped, and say, What thyng is happened?

20 Oh Moab is confounded and ouercome: mourne and crye, tell it out at Arnon that Moab is destroyed.

21 For iudgement shal come vpon the plaine lande, *namely*, vpon Holon, and Iahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, vpon Nabo, & Beth-Deblathaim,

23 Vppon Kiriathaim, and vppon Beth-Gamul, vpon Beth-Maon,

24 And vpon Carioth, vpon Bozra, and al the cities in the lande of Moab, whether they lye farre or neare.

25 The horne of Moab is smytten downe, and her arme broken, sayth the Lord.

26 Make her drunken, for she magnified her selfe aboue the Lorde, that men may clappe their handes at her vomite, and that she also may be laughed to scorne.

27 Diddest not thou laugh Israel to scorne, as though he had been taken *with theefe* among theeues? for as often as thou makest mention of hym, thou skyppest for ioy.

28 Ye Moabites, leaue the cities, & dwel in rockes of stone, and become lyke Doues that make their nestes in holes.

29 As for Moabs pryde we haue hearde of it, she is very hygh mynded, I knowe her stoutnesse, her boasting, her arrogancie, and the pryde of her stomacke, *sayth the Lorde*.

30 I knowe (sayth the Lorde) her indignation, she doeth not ryght, her woordes are lyes, and they haue not dealt truely.

31 Therefore wyll I mourne for Moab, for whole Moabs sake: my hart shall lament the men of Kirchares.

32 O thou vineyarde of Sabamah, I wyll weepe for thee as for Iazer: thy vine branches shal come ouer the sea, vnto the sea of Iazer, the destroyer shall breake into thy haruest and grape geatheryng.

33 *Myrth and cheare shalbe taken away from the fertil feelde, and from the lande of Moab: there shalbe no sweete wyne in the presse, the treader shall haue no stomacke to 'Esai.16.10

crye, yea, there ſhalbe none to crye vnto hym.

34 Whiche aforetyme were heard from Heſbon to Eleale, and Jahaz, whiche lyfted vp their voyce from Zoar vnto Horonaim, that bullocke of three yeere olde: the waters alſo of Nemrim ſhalbe dryed vp.

35 Moreouer, I wyll make Moab ceaſſe, ſayth the Lorde, from the offerynges and cenſyng that ſhe hath made vnto her gods in hygh places.

36 Wherefore my hart mourneth for Moab lyke a crowde playing an heauy longue, and for the mens ſake of Kirchares my hart mourneth alſo, euen as a Pype that pypeth a dolefull ſongue: for their ryches which they haue geathered, ſhalbe deſtroyed.

*Eſai.15.3. Eccle.7.18. 37 *Al heades ſhalbe ſhauen, and al beardes clypped of, al handes bounde, and al loynes gyrded about with ſackcloth.

38 Upon all the houſe toppes and ſtreetes of Moab, there ſhalbe lamentable mourning, for I wyll breake Moab lyke an vnprofitable veſſel, ſayth the Lorde.

39 O howe is ſhe deſtroyed? O howe mourneth ſhe? O how doeth Moab hang downe her head, and is aſhamed? Thus ſhal Moab be a laughing ſtocke, and had in deriſion of al them that be rounde about her?

40 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde the enimie ſhall come fleeyng as an Egle, and ſpread his wynges vpon Moab.

41 They ſhal take the cities, and wynne the ſtrong holdes: then the myghty mens hartes in Moab ſhalbe lyke the hart of a woman trauaylyng with chylde.

42 And Moab ſhalbe made ſo deſolate, that ſhe ſhal no more be a people, becauſe ſhe hath ſet vp her ſelfe againſt the Lorde.

43 Feare, pyt, and ſnare, ſhal fal vpon thee, O Moab, ſayth the Lorde.

Eſai.24.17. 44 *Who ſo eſcapeth the feare, ſhall fal into the pyt, and who ſo getteth out of the pyt, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: for I wyll bryng a yeere of viſitation vpon Moab, ſayth the Lorde.

45 They that are able to flee, ſhall ſtand vnder the ſhadow of Heſbon, for there ſhal goe a fyre out of Heſbon, and a flame from Sion, and ſhall burne vp that prounde people of Moab, and the toppe of thoſe ſeditious chyldren.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, thou people of Chamos ſhalt peryſhe: yea thy ſonnes and daughters ſhalbe led away captiue.

47 Yet at the laſt wyl I bring Moab out of captiuitie agayne, ſayth the Lorde. Thus farre is of the plague of Moab.

¶ The.xlix.Chapter.

1. The worde of the Lord againſt the Ammonites, 7. againſt Idumea. 13. Damaſcus. 18. Cedar. 34. Elam.

1 AS concernyng the Ammonites, thus the Lorde ſayth, Hath Iſrael no chyldren? or is he without any heire? Why hath your kyng then taken Gad in? Wherefore doeth his people dwell in his cities?

2 Behold therfore, the tyme commeth, ſayth the Lord, that I wyl bring a noyſe of warre into Rabbath, of the Ammonites, and it ſhalbe layde on a deſolate heape, and her cities brent vp, and the Iſraelites ſhalbe lordes ouer thoſe that had them in poſſeſſion afore, ſayth the Lorde.

3 Heſbon ſhal mourne, for Ai ſhalbe rooted out of the grounde, *ſayth the Lorde*, the cities of Rabbath ſhal crye out, and gyrde them ſelues with ſackcloth, they ſhal mourne and runne about the walles, for their king ſhalbe led away pryſoner, yea his prieſtes and princes with hym.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the a valleys? thy valley hath flowed away, O thou rebellious daughter, and thinkeſt thou that thou art ſo ſafe by reaſon of thy treaſure, that no man ſhal come to thee?

a. The plentifulneſſe of the ſoile, the ſtrong ſituation of the place, and their great wealth, cauſed the Ammonites lyke a wretches wanton gyrle, to blaſpheme the Lordes people, and to be without al feare of enimies.

5 Beholde, I wyll bryng a feare vpon thee, ſayth the Lord God of hoſtes, from al thoſe that be about thee, ſo that ye ſhalbe ſcattred euery man from another, and no man ſhall geather them togeather againe that be fled.

6 But after that, I wyl bryng the Ammonites alſo out of captiuitie agayne, ſaith the Lorde.

7 Upon the Edomites hath the Lord of hoſtes ſpoken on this maner, Is there no more wyſedome in Theman? Is there no more good counſell among his people? Is their wyſedome then turned cleane to nought?

8 Geat you hence, turne your backes, creepe downe into the deepe, O ye cities of Dedan: for I wyll bryng deſtruction vpon Eſau, yea and the day of his viſitation.

9 *If the grape geatherers come vpon thee, ſhoulde they not leaue ſome grapes? If the nyght robbers come vpon thee, ſhould they not take ſo muche as they thought were ynough? * Abdi.5.

10 But I wyll make Eſau bare, and diſcouer his ſecretes, ſo that he ſhal not be able to hyde them: his ſeede ſhalbe waſted away, yea his brethren and his neyghbours, and he hym ſelfe ſhal not be left behynde.

11 Thou ſhalt leaue thy fatherleſſe chyldren behynde thee, and I wyll keepe them, and the

thy wyddowes shall take theyr comfort in me.

12 For thus hath the Lord spoken, Behold, they that men thought were vnmeete to drynke of the cup, haue drunken with the fyrst: and thinkest thou then to be free? No, no, thou shalt neyther be quit nor free: but thou must drynke also.

13 For why? I haue sworne by mee selfe, sayth the Lorde, that Bozrah shal become a wyldernesse, an open shame, a laughyng stocke, and cursing, and al her citie shalbe a continual desart.

'Iddias. I. 14 'For I am perfectly informed of the Lorde, that he hath sent a message alredy vnto the heathen: Geather you togeather, and goe forth agaynst her, make you redy to battel:

15 For loe, I wyl make thee but smal among the heathen, & litle regarded among men.

16 Thy hygh stomacke and the pryde of thy hart hath deceyued thee, because thou dwelst in the holes of stonie rockes, and hast the high mountaynes in possession: Neuertheless, though thy nest were as hygh as the Eagles, yet I wyll cast thee downe sayth the Lorde.

17 Moreouer, Idumea shalbe a wyldernesse, who so goeth by it, shalbe abashed, and wonder at al her miserable plagues.

'Gene. 19. 25 18 'Like as Sodome, Gomor, and the cities that lay there about were turned vpside downe, sayth the Lorde: so shal no body dwel in Idumea, and no man shal haue his habitation there.

19 Behold, like as the Lion, so shal a destroyer come vp from the pleasant medowes of Iordane, vnto the strong dwellyng place, and when I haue made him quiet, I wyl make him to flee from her, and al chosen men wyl I set in aray agaynst her: who is lyke vnto me? what is he that wyl striue

Iob. 41. 1. with me? *what shepheard may stande in my handes?

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the Lord that he hath taken vpon Idumea, and his purpose that he hath deuised vpon the citizens of Theman: the least of the flocke shal trayle them, and looke what fayre habitation they haue, they shal make it waste, and them selues also.

21 At the noyse of theyr fal the earth shall quake, the crye of theyr voyce shalbe heard vnto the red sea.

22 Beholde, the enimie shal come, and flee vp hyther lyke as it were an Eagle, and spread his wynges vpon Bozrah: then shal the hartes of the woorthies in Edom be as the hart of a woman trauayling of chylde.

23 Upon Damascus, Hemath, and Aryhad, shal come confusion: for they shal heare euyl tydinges, they shalbe tossed to and fro like the sea that can not stande styl.

24 Damascus shalbe sore afrayde, and shall flee: trembling commeth vpon her, sorowe and payne shal ouertake her, as a woman trauayling of chylde.

25 But howe happeneth it that the famous citie, the citie of my ioy, is not spared?

26 Her young men shal fal in the streetes, and al her men of warre shalbe taken away in that tyme, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

27 I wyl kyndle a fyre in the walles of Damascus, which shal consume the palace of Benhadad.

28 As for Cedar and the kyngdome of Hazor, whom Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon smote, the Lord hath spoken thus vpon them: Aryse, and geat you vp vnto Cedar, and destroy the people towarde the East.

29 Theyr tentes and theyr flockes shal they take away, yea theyr hanginges and theyr vessels, their Cammels also shal they carie away with them: they shal crye to them, feare is on euery side.

30 Flee, geat you farre away, creepe into caues, that ye may dwel there, O ye inhabitours of Hazor, sayth the Lorde: for Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon hath holden a counsel concerning you, and concluded his deuise agaynst you.

31 Arise, and geat you vp agaynst yonder riche and careless people, sayth the Lorde, which haue neither gates nor doore barres, but dwel alone.

32 Their Cammels shalbe a pray, and the droues of theyr cattel dryuen away: Moreouer, those wyl I scatter towarde al the windes, and to the farthest partes of the worlde, yea from al the sides thereof wyl I bryng theyr destruction, sayth the Lorde.

33 Hazor also shalbe a dwellyng for Dragons, and an euerlasting wyldernesse, so that no body shal dwel there, and no man shal haue there his habitation.

34 These are the woordes that the Lorde spake to the Prophete Ieremie concernyng Elam, in the beginning of the raigne of Zedecias kyng of Juda.

35 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Behold, I wyl breake the bowe of Elam, their principal strength.

36 And vpon Elam I wyl bryng the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and wyl scatter them agaynst the same foure windes: and there shalbe no people, but some of Elam shal flee vnto them.

37 For I wyl cause Elam to be afrayde of

they enimies, and of them that ſeeke theyr lyues, & wyl bryng vpon them a miſchiefe, euen my wrath, ſayth the Lorde: And I wyl perſecute them with the ſwoorde, ſo long tyl I haue brought them to nought.

38 I wyl ſet my throne in Elam, I wyl deſtroy both the kyng & princes from thence, ſayth the Lorde: but in proceſſe of tyme I wyl bryng Elam out of captiuitie agayne, ſayth the Lorde.

¶ The. L. Chapter.

He propheſieth the deſtruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Iſrael, vvhiche vvas in captiuitie.

1 THe woordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto the prophete Jeremie concerning Babylon and the lande of the Chaldees:

2 Preache among the Gentiles, let your voyce be hearde, make a token, crye out, keepe no ſilence, but ſay, Babylon is won, Bel is confounded, and Merodach is ouercome, yea their gods be brought to ſhame, and their images burſt in peeces:

3 For out of the North there doeth come a people agaynſt her, whiche ſhal make her land ſo waſte, that no body ſhal dwel therein, neyther man nor beaſt, for they ſhal flee and depart from thence.

4 In thoſe dayes, and at that tyme, ſayth the Lorde, the chyldren of Iſrael ſhal come, they and the chyldren of Juda, weeping and making haſte, and ſhal ſeeke the Lorde their God.

5 They ſhal aſke the way to Sion, thyther ſhal they turne theyr faces, ſaying, Come, and we wyl cleaue to the Lorde in a couenant that neuer ſhalbe broken.

6 My people haue ben a loſt flocke, my ſhepheardes haue deceyued them, & haue made them goe aſtray vpon the hylles, they haue gone from the mountayne to the litle hyl, and forgotten theyr folde.

7 Al they that came vpon them, haue deuoured them, and theyr enimies ſayd, We haue made no fault agaynſt them, for they haue diſpleaſed the Lord, *yea euen the Lorde vvhich is* the habitation of theyr ryghteouſnelle, and the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from Babylon, and depart out of the lande of the Chaldees, and be ye as the rammes that goe before the flocke.

9 For loe, I wyl wake vp an hoſt of people from the Northren lande, and bryng them vpon Babylon, theſe ſhal lay ſiege to it, and winne it: theyr arrowes ſhal not miſſe, lyke as a cunnyng archer ſhooteth not wrong.

10 And the Chaldees ſhalbe ſpoyled, and al they that ſpoyle them ſhalbe ſatiſfied, ſayth the Lorde.

11 Although ye were ſo chearefu̇l and glad to treade downe mine heritage, and fulfylled your pleaſures as the Calues in the graſſe, and triumphed ouer them lyke Bulles *vvhen ye had gotten the victorie.*

12 Your mothers ſhalbe ſore confounded, and they that bare you ſhal come to ſhame, ſhe ſhalbe the leaſt ſet by among the nations, voyde, waſted, and dryed vp.

13 No man ſhalbe able to dwel there for the feare of the Lorde, but ſhe ſhalbe whole deſolate: al they that goe by Babylon ſhall ſtande ſtyl and be abaſhed, and ſhal woonder at al her plagues.

14 Goe foorth in your aray agaynſt Babylon rounde about, all ye that can handle bowes, ſhoote at her, ſpare no arrowes: for ſhe hath ſinned agaynſt the Lorde.

15 Crye out agaynſt her rounde about: ſhe ſhal yeelde her ſelfe, her fundations ſhal fall, and her walles ſhal come downe, for it ſhalbe the vengeance of the Lorde, yea vengeance ſhalbe taken of her: and as ſhe hath done, ſo deale ye with her.

16 Roote out the ſower from Babylon, and hym that handleth the ſickle in harueſt: for feare of the ſwoorde of the enimie, euery man ſhal geat hym to his owne people, and euery man ſhal flee to his owne lande.

17 Iſrael is a ſcattered flocke, the Lions haue diſpearſed them: * fyrſt the kyng of the Aſſyrians deuoured them, laſt of al this Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon hath bruyſed al theyr bones. *2. kyng. 17. 24.

18 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wyl viſite the kyng of Babylon and his kingdome, as I haue viſited the kyng of the Aſſyrians,

19 And wyl bryng Iſrael againe to his pleaſant paſture, that he may feede vpon Charmel and Baſan, and be ſatiſfied vppon the mount of Ephraim and Galaad.

20 In thoſe dayes, and at the ſame tyme, ſayth the Lorde, yf the offence of Iſrael be ſought for, there ſhal none be founde, if men enquyre for the ſinne of Juda, there ſhalbe none: for I wyl be mercyful vnto them whom I ſuffer to remayne.

21 Goe downe *O thou auenger* into the enimies lande, and viſite them that dwell therein: downe with them, and ſmyte them vpon the backes, ſayth the Lord, doo accordyng to al that I haue commaunded thee.

22 There is gone about the lande a crye of a ſlaughter and great murder *namely in this maner,*

23 Howe happeneth it that the hammer of the

the whole world is thus broken and hewen in sunder? How vnpleth it that Babylon is become a wyldernes among the heathen *on this maner?*

24 I mee selfe haue layde a snare for thee, and thou art take vnawares, thou art trapped and snared: for why? thou hast contended agaynst the Lorde.

25 The Lorde hath opened his house of ordinance, and brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for the thing that is doone in the lande of the Chaldees, it is the Lordes of hostes worke.

26 Come agaynst her, for this is her ende, breake vp her chestes, threshe her as ye threshe corne, destroy her, that nothyng shalbe left.

27 Slay al their mightie souldiers, and put them to death: woe be vnto them, for the day and tyme of their visitation is at hande.

28 *Me thinke* I heare *already* a crie of them that be fled and escaped out of the lande of Babylon, whiche shewe in Sion the vengeance of the Lorde our God, the vengeance of his temple, *yea a voyce of them that crye agaynst Babylon,*

29 Cal vp all the archers against Babylon, pitche your tentes rounde about her, that none escape, recompence her as she hath deserued, and according as she hath doone, so deale with her agayne: for she hath set vp her selfe agaynst the Lorde, agaynst the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shal her young men fal downe in the stretes, and al her men of warre shalbe rooted out in that day, sayth the Lorde.

31 Beholde, I speake vnto thee, O thou proude, sayth the Lorde God of hostes, for thy day shal come, euen the time of thy visitation.

32 And the proude shall stumble and fal, and no man shal helpe hym vp, I wyll burne vp his cities with fire, and it shall consume all that is rounde about hym.

33 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, The children of Israel and Iuda suffer violence together, all they that haue them in captiuitie keepe them fast, and wyll not let them goe.

34 But their auenger & redeemer is myghty, whose name is the Lord of hostes, he shal mainteyne their cause, he shall make the lande shake, and iudge them that dwel therin *one vvith another.*

35 The swoorde shall come vppon the Chaldees, sayth the Lorde, vpon them that dwell in Babylon, vpon their princes, and vppon their wyse men.

36 The swoorde vpon their soothsayers, as for those they shall become fooles: the swoorde vpon their worthies, so that they shal stande in feare.

37 The swoorde vppon their horsemen and charrets, and vppon all the common people that dwell among them, so that they shall all become lyke women: the swoorde vpon their treasure, so that it shalbe stolen away.

38 A drought vppon their waters, so that they shalbe dryed vp: for the lande worshippeth images, and delyghteth woonderfully in idols.

39 Therefore shall wylde beastes, Lamia, and Cat of mountaynes, and Estritches dwell therin: for there shal neuer man dwel there, neyther shall any man haue his habitation there for euermore.

40 Lyke as God destroyed Sodome and Gomor, with the cities that lay thereabout, sayth the Lorde: so shal no man dwell there also, neyther shall any man haue there his habitation. *Gen.19.25. Esai.13.19.*

41 Beholde, there shall come a people from the North with a great bonde of men, and many kynges shal stande vp from the endes of the earth.

42 They beare bowes and buckelers, cruell are they and vnmercifull: their voyce roareth lyke the ragyng sea, they ryde vppon horses, and come weaponed to fight against thee, O Babylon.

43 As soone as the kyng of Babylon heareth of them, his handes shall wax feeble, sorowe and heauinesse shall come vppon hym as vpon a woman trauayling with chylde.

44 Beholde, lyke as the Lion commeth vp from the swellyng of Iordane, vnto the dens of Ethan, so wyl I dryue them forth, and make them run agaynst her: but whom shall I choose out and ordeyne to suche a thyng? for who is lyke me? or who wyll stryue with me? or what shephearde may stande agaynst me? *Iob.41.1.*

45 Therefore heare the counsell that the Lorde hath geuen vpon Babylon, and the deuice that he hath taken vpon the lande of the Chaldees, The least among the people shall drawe them out, and looke what pleasant houses they haue, they shall lay them waste.

46 The noyse at the wynnyng of Babylon shall moue the earth, and the crye shalbe heard among the Gentiles.

¶ The.li.Chapter.

1. Howe Babylon shoulde be ouerthrowen. 59. Ieremie geueth his booke to Saraias.

1 Thus

1 THus hath the Lorde ſayde, Beholde, I wyl rayſe vp a perilous wynde agaynſt Babylon, and her citizens that beare enyl wyl agaynſt me.

2 I wyl ſende alſo into Babylon fanners, to fanne her out, and to deſtroy her lande: for in the day of her trouble they ſhalbe about her on euery ſide.

3 Moreouer *the Lorde wyl ſay* vnto the bowmen, and to them that aduance them ſelues in their armour: Ye ſhal not ſpare her yong men, kyll downe al her hoſt.

4 Thus the ſlayne ſhall fall downe in the lande of the Chaldees, and the wounded in the ſtreetes.

5 As for Iſrael and Juda, they ſhall not be forſaken of their GOD, of the Lorde of hoſtes, yea, *a* for the holy one of Iſraels ſake, haue the Chaldees filled their lande full of ſinne.

a For the holy one of Iſraels ſake, that is, for the greeuous affliction and great iniurie done to Gods people, whiche he reputeth as done vnto hym ſelfe.

6 Flee away from Babylon, euery man ſaue his lyfe, that ye be not rooted out with her wickednelle: for the tyme of the Lordes vengeaunce is come, yea, he ſhall reward her agayne.

7 Babylon hath been in the Lordes hande a golden cup, that maketh al lande drunken: of her wyne haue all people dronken, therefore are they out of their wittes.

Eſai. 21. 9. Apoc. 18. 8.

8 But ſodaynely is Babylon fallen and deſtroyed: mourne for her, bryng plaſters for her woundes, yf ſhe may peraduenture be healed agayne.

9 We would haue made Babylon whole, ſay they, but ſhe is not recouered: therefore wyll we let her alone, and go euery man into his owne countrey: for her iudgement is come into heauen, and is gone vp into the cloudes.

10 The Lorde hath brought forth our *b* righteouſneſſe, and therefore come on, we wyll ſhewe in Sion the worke of the Lorde our God.

b How ſo euer the Iewes had deſerued to be plagued at gods hande, yet had ỹ Chaldees no cauſe on their partes why to deale ſo cruelly with them, & ſo God declareth their righteouſneſſe in reſpect to ỹ Chaldees, by puniſhing them, and deliuering his people.

11 Make sharpe the arrowes, and multiply your ſhieldes: for the Lord hath rayſe vp the ſpirite of the kyng of the Medes, whiche hath already a deſire to deſtroy Babylon: this ſhalbe the vengeaunce of the Lorde, and the vengeance of his people.

12 Set vp tokens vpon the walles of Babylon, make your watche ſtrong, ſet your watchmen in aray, yea, hold priuy watches, and yet for al that ſhal the Lorde goe forth with his deuice whiche he hath taken vpon them that dwel in Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt by the great waters, O thou that haſt ſo great treaſure and ryches, thyne ende is come, and the reckenyng of thy wynnynges.

*Amos. 6. 8. 14 *The Lord of hoſtes hath ſworne by him ſelfe, that he wyll ouerwhelme thee with men, lyke graſſehoppers in number, which with a courage ſhall crye alarum alarum agaynſt thee.

15 *Yea, euen the Lorde of hoſtes that with his power made the earth, with his wyſedome prepared the rounde world, and with his diſcretion ſpread out the heauens.

*Gen. 1. 6. Pſal. 135. 6. Jere. 10. 12.

16 As ſoone as he letteth his voyce be heard, the waters in the ayre waxe fierce: he draweth vp the cloudes from the endes of the earth, he turneth the lyghtnynges to rayne, he bryngeth the wyndes out of their ſecrete places.

17 *If they be eſteemed* by their wyſedome, all men are become fooles: confounded be all the caſters of images, for the thing that they make is but deceite, and hath no breath.

18 Vayne is it, and an erroneous worke, and in the tyme of viſitation it ſhal periſhe.

19 The portion of Jacob is none ſuche: but he that made al thynges, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes, he is the rodde of his inheritance.

b The plaint of gods people.

20 *c* Thou haſt been myne hammer and weapons for warre: for with thee haue I broken the people in peeces, and with thee haue I deſtroyed kyngdomes.

c Thou haſt ben. This God ſpeaketh vnto Babylon.

21 Through thee haue I beaten to powder horſe and horſemen, yea, the charrettes, and ſuche as ſate vpon them.

22 Through thee I haue broken man and woman, olde and young, bacheler and mayden.

23 Through thee I haue deſtroyed the ſhepheard and his flocke, the huſbandman and his cattell, the princes and the rulers.

24 Therefore wyll I reward the citie of Babylon, and all the inhabitantes of Chaldea, with al the enyl which they haue done vnto Sion, yea, that ye your ſelues ſhall ſee it, ſayth the Lorde.

25 Behold, I come vnto thee thou noyſome *d* hyl, ſayth the Lorde, thou that deſtroyeſt al landes, I wyl ſtretche out my hande ouer thee, and caſt thee downe from the ſtonie rockes, and wyll make thee a burnt hyl.

d Babylon is called an hyll, although it ſtoode in a low place, and no hyls about it: for that her walles and buildinges were ſo great and high as mountaynes.

26 So that neyther corner ſtones ſhalbe taken any more out of thee, but waſte and deſolate ſhalt thou lye for euermore, ſayth the Lorde.

27 Set vp a token in the lande, blowe the trumpets among the heathen, prouoke the nations agaynſt her, call the kyngdomes of Ararat, Menni, and Aſcanez, agaynſt her, ſet the prince agaynſt her, bryng as great a ſort of terrible horſes agaynſt her, as yf they were graſſehoppers.

28 Prepare agaynſt them the people of the

the Medes, with they kynges, princes, and all their cheefe rulers, yea and the whole land that is vnder him.

29 The land also shall shake and be afrayd, when the deuice of the Lord shal come forth against Babylon, to make the lande of Babylon so waste, that no man shall dwell any more therein.

30 The woorthies of Babylon shal loue the battayle, and keepe themselues in strong holdes, their strength hath fayled them, they shalbe lyke women, their dwelling places shalbe burnt vp, their barres shalbe broken.

31 One pursuant shall meete another, yea, one post shall come by another, to bring the kyng of Babylon tydinges that his citie is taken on euery side,

32 The foordes occupied, the fennes burnt vp, and the souldiers sore afraide.

33 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon hath ben in her time like as a threshing floore, but shortly shall her harueste come.

34 Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon hath deuoured and destroyed me, he hath made me an emptie vessel, he swalowed me vp like a Dragon, and filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 My substance whereof he hath spoyled me, and the thing that was left me, whiche he hath carryed away, crye out against Babylon, sayth the daughter that dwelleth in Sion, yea and my blood also against the Chaldees, sayth Hierusalem.

36 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I wyl defend thy cause, and auenge thee, I wyl drinke vp her sea, and drye vp her water springes.

37 Babylon shal become an heape of stones, a dwelling place for Dragons, a fearefulnesse and woondering, and no man shall dwell there.

38 They shall roare togeather like Lions, and as y young Lions when they be angry, so shal they bend themselues.

39 In their heate I wyl geue them a dinner, and they shalbe dronken for ioy: then shall they sleepe an euerlasting sleepe, and neuer wake, sayth the Lorde.

40 I wyll carry them downe to be slayne like Sheepe, like Weathers, and Goates:

41 O howe was Selach wonne? O howe was the glory of the whole land taken: how happeneth it that Babylon is so woondred at among the heathen?

42 The sea is ryssen ouer Babylon, and hath couered her with her great wawes.

43 Her cities are laide waste, the land lyeth vnbuilded and voyde, it is a lande where no man dwelleth, and where no man trauayleth through.

44 Moreouer, I wyll visite Bel at Babylon, and the thing that he hath swalowed vp, that some shall I pluche out of his mouth: the Gentiles also shall run no more vnto him, yea and the walles of Babylon shall fall.

45 O my people, come out of Babylon, that euery man may saue his lyfe from the fearefull wrath of the Lorde.

46 Be not faynt harted, and feare not at euery rumour that shalbe heard in the land: for euery yeere bringeth newe tydinges, and in the yeere folowyng newe rewmges, and robbing in the lande, and lorde vpon lorde.

47 And loe, the time commeth, that I wyll visite the images of Babylon, & the whole land shalbe confounded, yea and her slayne shal lye in the middest of her.

48 Heauen and earth with al that is therein shal reioyce ouer Babylon, when the destroyers shal come vpon her from the north, sayth the Lorde.

49 Like as Babylon hath beaten downe and slayne many out of Israel, so shal there fall many, and be slayne in al her kingdome.

50 Ye that haue escaped the swoord, haste you, stand not styl, remember the Lorde a farre off, and thinke vpon Hierusalem.

51 For we are ashamed to heare the blasphemies, our faces were couered with shame, because the strange aliantes came into the sanctuare of the Lorde.

52 Wherefore behold, sayth the Lorde, the tyme commeth that I wil visite the images of Babylon, and through the whole lande they shal mourne and fall.

53 Though Babylon clymed vp into heauen, and kept her power on high, yet shal I send her destroyers, sayth the Lord.

54 A piteous crye *shalbe heard* from Babylon, and a great miserie from the lande of the Chaldees.

55 When the Lorde destroyeth Babylon, and when he driueth out the high stomacke and proude boasting, wherewith they haue ben as furious as the wawes of the great water flooddes, & made great crakes with their woordes:

56 For the destroyer shall come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, which shal take they⁊ woorthyes, and breake their bowes: for the God of recompence, euen the Lord shal sufficiently recompence them.

57 Yea *sayth the Lorde* I wyll make they⁊ princes, they⁊ wyse men, they⁊ cheefe rulers, their nobles, & they⁊ woorthies dronken, so that they shall sleepe an euerlasting sleepe,

and

and neuer wake: thus ſayth ye kyng, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes.

58 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, The thicke wal of Babylon ſhalbe broken, and her high gates ſhalbe burnt vp, and the thing that the Gentiles & the people haue wrought with great trauayle and labour, ſhall come to nought, and be conſumed in the fyre.

59 This is the charge that Jeremie ye prophete gaue vnto Saraiah the ſonne of Nerias the ſonne of Maaſiah, when he went toward Babylon with Zedecias the kyng of Juda, in the fourth yeere of his raigne: now this Saraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 Jeremie wrote in a booke all the miſerie that ſhould come vpon Babylon, yea and al theſe ſermons that be written againſt Babylon,

61 And ſaid Saraiah this charge, When thou commeſt vnto Babylon, ſee that thou reade theſe wordes,

62 And ſay, O Lorde, thou art determined to roote out this place, ſo that neyther people nor cattell ſhall dwell there any more, but to lye waſte for euer.

63 And when thou haſt read out the booke, binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it in the middeſt of Euphrates,

64 And ſay, Euen thus ſhal Babylon ſinke, and be thruſt downe with the burden of trouble that I wyll bring vpon her: ſo that ſhe ſhal neuer come vp agayne. Thus farre are the preachinges of Jeremie.

¶ The.lii. Chapter.

i. He repeateth the taking of Zedecias. 4. Hieruſalem is taken of the Chaldees. 14. The temple is ſpoyled and robbed.

1 ZEdecias * was one and twentie yeeres old when he was made king, and raigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Hamutal, Jeremies daughter of Libna.

*4.king.24.17. 2.Chro.36.11.

2 He lined wickedly before the Lorde, euen as Jehoacim dyd.

3 For the Lorde was angry at Hieruſalem and Juda, ſo long tyll he had caſt them out of his preſence: and Zedecias fell from the kyng of Babylon.

4 *But in the nienth yeere of his raigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, it happened that Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon with all his hoſt came before Hieruſalem, and beſieged it, & made bulwarkes round about it.

*4.kin.25.1. Jerem.9.13.

5 And this beſieging of the citie endured vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecias.

6 And in the fourth moneth, the nienth day of the moneth, there was a great hunger in the citie, that there were no more victuals for the people of the land.

7 So all the ſouldiers brake away, and fled out of the citie by night, through the way of the porte, betweene the two walles, by the kynges garden: (Nowe the Chaldees had compaſſed the citie round about) yet went thoſe men they way through the wyldernelle.

8 And ſo the Chaldees folowed vpon them, and tooke Zedecias the kyng in the feelde of Jericho, when his hoſt was ruine from him.

9 So they caryed the kyng away priſoner to Reblath, vnto the kyng of Babylon in the land of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 The king of Babylon alſo cauſed Zedecias ſonnes to be ſlayne before his face, yea and put all the princes of Juda to death at Reblath.

11 Moreouer, he put out the eyes of Zedecias, and cauſed him to be bound with two chaynes, to be caryed vnto Babylon, and let him lye in priſon tyll he dyed.

12 Nowe the tenth day of the fifth moneth, in the nientieth yeere of Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon, Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne, and the king of Babylons ſeruantes, came vnto Hieruſalem,

13 And burnt vp the houſe of the Lorde: he burnt vp alſo the kinges palace, all the houſes, and all the gorgeous buildinges in Hieruſalem.

14 And the whole hoſt of the Chaldees that were with ye cheefe captayne, brake downe all the walles of Hieruſalem rounde about.

15 As for the poore people, and ſuch folke as was yet left in the citie, whiche alſo were fallen to the king of Babylon, yea and what people as yet remayned, Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne caryed them away priſoners.

16 But the poore people of the countrey dyd Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne leaue in the lande, to occupie the vineyardes and feeldes.

17 The Chaldees alſo brake the braſen pyllers that were in the houſe of the Lorde, yea the ſeate and the braſen lauer that was in the houſe of the Lorde, and caryed all the mettall of them vnto Babylon.

18 They tooke away alſo the Chaldernes, Shouelles, Fleſhhookes, Sprinklers, Spoones, and all the braſen veſſelles that was occupied in the ſeruice,

19 With the Baſons, Colepans, Sprinklers,

iers, pottes, candlestickes, spoones, & cups, wherof some were of golde, and some of syluer.

20 The cheefe captayne tooke also the two pyllers, the lauer, ỳ twelue brasen bullockes that stoode vnder the seate which kyng Solomon had made in the house of the Lorde: and al the vessels conteyned so much metal, that it myght not be weyed.

21 For euery pyller was eyghteene cubites hygh, and the rope that went about it was twelue cubites, and foure fingers thicke, and rounde.

22 Nowe vpon the rope were brasen knops, and euery knop was fiue cubites hygh, and vpon the knoppes were hoopes, and pomegranates rounde about of cleane brasse.

23 After this maner were both the pyllers fashioned with the pomegranates, wherof there were an hundred, nintie, and syxe, which hanged vpō the hoopes round about.

24 The cheefe captayne also tooke Saraiah the hygh priest, and Sophoniah that was cheefe next hym, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 He tooke out of the citie a chamberlayne, whiche was captayne of the souldiers, and seuen men that were the kynges seruantes, which were found in the citie: and Sopher a captayne that vsed to muster the men of warre, with threescore men of the countrey that were taken in the citie:

26 These Nabuzaradan the cheefe captaine tooke, and caryed them to the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath:

27 And the kyng of Babylon caused them to be put to death at Reblath in the land of Hemath: and thus Iuda was led away captiue out of his owne lande.

28 This is the summe of the people whom Nabuchodonosor led away captiue: In the seuenth yeere of his raigne, he caryed away of the Iewes, three thousande, twentie and three.

29 In the eighteenth yeere, Nabuchodonosor caryed away from Hierusalem, eyght hundred, thirtie, and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nabuchodonosor, Nabuzaradan ỳ cheefe captayne tooke away seuen hundred, fourtie, & fiue Iewes, prisoners. The whole summe of the prisoners is foure thousande, and fiue hundred.

31 In the thirty and seuenth yeere after that Iehoacim the kyng of Iuda was caryed away, in the fiue and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach kyng of Babylon (the same yeere that he raigned) gaue Iehoacim the kyng of Iuda his pardon, and let hym out of prison,

32 And spake louyngly to hym, and set his throne aboue the thrones of the other kings that were with hym in Babylon.

33 He chaunged also the clothes of his prison, yea, and dyd eate with hym all his lyfe long.

34 And he had a continuall lyuyng geuen hym of the kyng of Babylon, euery day a certayne thyng alowed hym, al the dayes of his lyfe, vntyll he dyed.

¶ *The ende of the booke of the prophete Ieremie.*

¶ The Lamentations of the *Prophete Ieremie.*

¶ *The first Chapter.*

It happened after Israel was brought into captiuitie, and Hierusalem destroyed, that Ieremie the prophete sate weepyng, and sorowfully bewayled Hierusalem, and sighyng and howlyng with an heauy and woefull hart, sayde.

1 *Las* howe sytteth the citie so desolate, that sometyme was full of people? howe is she become lyke a wydowe, whiche was great amōg nations? howe is she brought vnder tribute, that ruled lands?

Iere.13.17. 2 She weepeth sore in the nyght, so that the teares runne downe her cheekes: for among all her louers, there is none that geueth her any comfort, yea, her next frendes transgresse agaynst her, and are become her enimies.

3 Iuda went away by reason of the affliction and great bondage: she dwelleth among the Heathen, she findeth no rest, al they that persecuted her, tooke her in strayte places, *where she coulde not escape.*

4 The streetes of Sion mourne, because no man

man cõmeth no more to the solemne feastes: all her gates are desolate, her priestes make lamentation, her maydens are carefull, and she her selfe in great heauynesse.

5 Her enimies haue ben rulers ouer her, and her enimies haue prospered, because the Lorde hath chastened her for her great wickednesse: her chyldren are led away captiue before their enimies.

6 All the beautie of the daughters of Sion is away, her princes are become lyke Harts that fynde no pasture, they are dryuen away before their enimie, so that they haue no more power.

7 Now Hierusalem remembred in the time of her miserie and bare estate, al her ioy and pleasure that she hath had in tymes past, seeyng her people is brought downe vnder the power of their enimies, and there is no man for to helpe her: her enimies stand lookyng at her, and laugh her Sabboth dayes to scorne.

8 Hierusalem hath sinned greeuously, therefore is she come in decay: all they that had her in honour, despise her, for they haue seene her fylthynesse, yea, she sigheth, and is *ashamed of her selfe.

*Or, and is turned backeward.

9 Her skirts are defyled, she remembred not her last ende, therefore is her fal so wonderfull, and there is no man to comfort her: O Lord consyder my trouble, for myne enimie hath the vpper hande.

10 The enimie hath put his hande to al the pretious thynges that she had, yea, euen before her eyes came the Heathen in and out of the sanctuarie, whom thou *neuertheles* hast forbydden to come within thy congregation.

11 All her people seeke their bread with heauynesse, and loke what pretious thing euery man hath, that geueth he for meate to saue his lyfe: consyder, O Lorde, and see howe vyle I am become.

12 Haue ye no regarde al ye that goe foreby, beholde and see yf there be any sorowe lyke vnto myne, wherwith the Lorde hath troubled me in the day of his fearefull wrath.

13 From aboue hath he sent downe a fyre into my bones, and it burneth them cruelly: he hath layd a net for my feete, and thrawen me wyde open, he hath made me desolate, so that I must euer be mournyng.

14 The *a* yoke of my transgressions is bounde fast to his hande, they are wrapped *or vvreathen* and come vp about my necke: he hath caused my strength to fayle, the Lorde hath deliuered me into those handes wherout I can not quite mee selfe.

a. The bondage thorowe sinne is most greeuous, which therefore is called the yoke of sinnes, fastened in or to Gods hande, because by no meanes it can be shaken of or remitted, but onely of Gods speciall grace and mercie.

15 The Lorde hath destroyed all the mighty men that were in me, he hath proclaimed an appoynted tyme to slaughter all my best men: the Lorde hath troden downe the daughter of Iuda, lyke as it were in a wine presse.

16 *Therefore do I weepe, and myne eyes gushe out of water: for the comfort that shoulde quicken me, is farre from me: my chyldren are dryuen away, for why? the enimie hath gotten the vpper hande. *Iere.14.17

17 Sion casteth out her handes, and there is no man to comfort her: the Lord hath layde the enimies rounde about Iacob, and Hierusalem is become abominatiõ in the midst of them.

18 The Lorde is ryghteous, for I haue prouoked his countenance vnto anger. O take heede al ye people, & consider my heauynesse, my maydens and my young men are led away into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they beguyled me, for my priestes and counsaylours, but they perished, euen whyle they sought for meate to saue their lyues.

20 Consyder (O Lorde) howe I am troubled, my wombe is disquieted, my hart turneth about in me, and I am full of heauynesse, because I rebelled stubburnely: the swoorde hurteth me without, and within I am lyke vnto death.

21 They heare my mournyng, but there is none that wyl comfort me: al myne enimies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad therof, because thou hast doone it, and thou hast brought forth the tyme which thou calledst, when they also shalbe lyke vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee, and do thou to them as thou hast done vnto me, for all my trespasses: for my sorowe is very great, and my hart is heauy.

¶ *The.ii.Chapter.*

1 *Alas* howe hath the Lorde darkened the daughter of Sion in his wrath? as for the honour of Israel, he hath cast it downe from heauen vnto the earth, and he remembred not his owne footstoole *a* when he was angry?

a. By the footstoole is meant the temple of Hierusalem.

2 The Lord hath cast out al the habitations of Iacob without any fauour, all the strong places of the daughter of Iuda hath he broken downe in his wrath, and thrawen them downe to the grounde, her kyngdome and her princes hath he prophaned.

3 In the wrath of his indignation he hath broken all the *b* horne of Israel, he hath withdrawen his right hand frõ the enimie, yea, a flambe of fyre is kyndeled in Iacob, and

b. By horne is meant the power or strength

and hath consumed vp all round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enimie, he hath fastened his right hand as an aduersarie, and euery thing that was pleasant to see, he hath slayne: he hath powred out his wrath lyke a fyre into the tabernacle of the daughter of Sion.

5 The Lorde is become lyke as it were an enimie, he hath deuoured Israel, and all his palaces, yea all his strong holdes hath he destroyed, and fylled the daughter of Iuda with much sorowe and heauinesse.

6 His tabernacle as a garden hath he destroyed, his solemne meetinges hath he put downe, the Lord hath brought it so to passe, that the high solemne feastes & Sabbothes in Sion are cleane forgotten: in his heauy displeasure hath he despised the kyng and priestes.

7 The Lord hath forsaken his owne aulter, and hath abhorred his owne sanctuarie, and hath geuen the walles of their towres into the handes of their enimie: their enimies made a noyse in the house of the Lord, as it had been a solemne feast day.

8 The Lorde thought to breake downe the walles of the daughter of Sion, he spread out his lyne, and draue not in his hand tyl he had destroyed them: therefore mourne the turrettes, and the broken walles fal downe together.

9 Her gates are suncke downe to the ground, her barres are broken and smitten in sunder, her king and princes *are carried away* to the Gentiles: they haue not the lawe, neyther her prophetes haue any vision from the Lorde.

10 The Senatours of the daughter Sion syt vppon the ground in silence, they haue strawed ashes vppon their heades, and gyrded them selues with sackcloth, the maydens of Hierusalē hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Myne eyes doo fayle through weeping, my bowels doo swell, my liuer is powred vppon the earth, for the great hurt of the daughter of my people, seeing the chyldren and babes dyd sowne in the streetes of the citie.

12 They haue said to their mothers, Where is "bread and drinke? when they fel downe as wounded in the streetes of the citie, and when they dyed in their mothers bosome.

13 What shall I take to witnesse agaynst thee, Or what shal I like to thee, O daughter Hierusalem? To whom shal I compare thee, O thou daughter Sion, to comfort thee withall? thy hart is like a mayne sea, who may heale thee?

14 Thy prophetes haue looked out vayne and foolishe thinges for thee, they haue not shewed thee of thy wickednesse, to keepe thee from captiuitie: but they haue seene out for thee [b] burdens of vanitie and banishment.

15 All they that goe by the way, clap their handes at thee, hissyng and wagging their heades vpon the daughter Hierusalem, *and say*, Is this the citie that men call so fayre, *and* the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thyne enimies gape vpon thee, they hysse and grinde their teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure, for the time that we looke for is come, we haue found and seene it.

17 The Lorde hath fulfylled the thing that he was purposed to doo, and performed his woord that he had [c] deuised long agoe: he hath destroyed and not spared, he hath caused thyne aduersarie to triumph ouer thee, and set vp the horne of thyne enimie.

18 [d] Their hart cryed vnto the Lord, O thou [e] citie of the daughter Sion, let thy teares runne downe like a riuer day and night, rest not, and let not the apple of thyne eye leaue of.

19 Stand vp, crye in the night in the beginnyng of the watch, powre out thyne hart like water before the Lorde: lyft vp thyne handes towardes him, for the liues of thy young chyldren that dye of hunger in the streetes.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consyder to whom thou hast done thus: shall the women then eate their owne fruite, euen chyldren of a spanne long? shall the Priestes and Prophetes be slayne in the Sanctuarie of the Lorde?

21 Young and olde lye through the streetes vppon the grounde, my maydens and young men are slayne with the swoorde, whom thou in the day of thy wrathfull indignation hast put to death, yea euen thou hast put them to death, and not spared them.

22 My [f] terrours that are round about me, hast thou called as it were a feast day, so that in the day of the Lordes wrath none escaped, neyther was any left behind: those that I haue brought vp and nourished, hath myne enimie destroyed.

The iii. Chapter.

1 I Am the man that through the rod of his wrath haue experience of miserie.

2 He droue me forth, and led me, yea into darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely agaynst me is he turned, he turneth his hand dayly *agaynst me.*

4 My

a. Or, robbers and vyne.

b. The false prophets tooke vpon them the name of Seers, which was proper to the true prophetes: but their vaine burdens, that is, their false propheses brought the people vnder the grecuous burden of affliction and banishment.

c. Or, vayne propheciet.

d. Or, commanded.

d. Ier. 14. 17.

e. Or, O thou wall.

f. Or, enimies whom I feared

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made olde, and my bones hath he bruysed.
5 He hath buylded agaynst me, and closed me in with gall and trauayle.
6 He hath set me in darknesse, as they that be dead *for* euer.
7 He hath hedged me in, that I can not get out, and he hath layde heauy linkes vppon me.
8 Though I cry and call piteously, yet heareth he not my prayer.
9 He hath stopped vp my wayes with squared stones, and made my pathes crooked.
10 He layeth wayte for me *lyke* a Beare, and *as* a Lion in a hole.
11 He hath marred my wayes, and broken me in peeces, he hath layd me waste.
12 He hath bent his bowe, and made me as it were a marke [a] to shoote at.
13 The arrowes of his quyuer hath he shot, euen into my reynes.
14 I am laughed to scorne of all my people, they make songes vpon me all the day long.
15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, and made me drunken with Woormewood.
16 He hath smitten my teeth in peeces with stones, and rouled me in the dust.
17 My soule departed from peace: I forgeat all good thinges.
18 And I sayd, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.
19 O remember yet my miserie & my trouble, the woormewood, and the gall.
20 Yea in remembring my soule dooth styll remember them, and is humbled within me.
21 I consyder these thinges in my hart, and I geat hope agayne.
22 *Namely*, it is of the Lordes mercies that we are not vtterly consumed, for truely his pitiful compassion hath not ceassed.
23 Newe mercies shal the Lord shewe vpon thee early in the day springing (O Lorde) great is thy faythfulnesse.
24 The Lord is my portion, sayth my soule, therefore wyll I hope in him.
25 O howe good is the Lorde vnto them that put their trust in him, and to the soule that seeketh after him.
26 The good man with stilnesse and patience tarrieth for the health of the Lorde.
27 Good is it for a man to take the yoke vpon him from his youth vp.
28 He sytteth alone, he holdeth him styll, because he hath taken *the Lordes yoke* vppon him.
29 He layeth [b] his face vppon the earth, yf there happen to be any hope.
30 He offereth his cheeke to the smiter, he wyl be content with reproches.
31 For the Lorde wyll not forsake for euer.
32 But though he punishe, yet according to the multitude of his mercies he receiueth to grace agayne.
33 For he dooth not plague wyllingly, nor afflict the chyldren of men,
34 To treade all the prisoners of the earth vnder his feete,
35 To decline the iudgement of man before the most high,
36 To condemne a man in his cause: "the Lorde hath not pleasure in such thinges. " *the Lorde seeth it not.*
37 What is he then that sayth, & it commeth to passe, and the Lord commaunded it not?
38 * Out of the mouth of the most high, goeth not euyl and good? *Amos 3.
39 Wherefore then mourneth the liuyng man? let him mourne for his owne sinne.
40 Let vs looke well vpon our wayes, and remember our selues, and turne againe to the Lorde.
41 Let vs lift our hartes with our handes vnto God *that is* in the heauens.
42 We haue sinned and rebelled, *therefore* hast thou not spared.
43 Thou hast couered vs in thy wrath, and persecuted vs: thou hast slayne without any fauour.
44 Thou hast hyd thee selfe in a cloud, that our prayers should not goe through.
45 Thou hast made vs as the offscouring and refuse in the middest of the people.
46 All our enimies gape vpon vs.
47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, yea, desolation and destruction.
48 Whole riuers of water gushe out of myne eyes, for the hurt of the daughter of my people.
49 Myne eye runneth, and can not ceasse, for there is no rest,
50 Tyll the Lorde looke downe and consyder.
51 Myne eyes breaketh my hart, because of all the daughters of my citie.
52 Myne enimies hunted me out sharpely lyke a byrde, yea and that without a cause.
53 They haue shut vp my lyfe in a dungeon, and cast stones vpon me.
54 The waters flowed ouer me: then thought I, *nowe* am I vndoone.
55 I called vpon thy name, O Lorde, out of the deepe pit.
56 Thou hast heard my voyce, withdraw not thine eare from my sighing and crying.
57 Thou drewest nigh vnto me when I called vpon thee: and hast saide, Feare not.
58 Thou (O lord) hast mainteyned the cause of my soule, and hast redeemed my lyfe.
59 O Lorde thou hast seene my wrong, take

[a] *Or, for the arrowe.*
[b] *Or, mouth.*

take thou my cause vpon thee.
60 Thou hast seene al their vengeance, and al their deuices agaynst me.
61 Thou hast heard their despiteful woords, O Lorde, yea and al their imaginations agaynst me:
62 The lippes of them that rise against me, and their deuices that they take agaynst me al the day long.
63 Behold *also* their sitting downe and their rysing vp, *nowe* I am their song.
64 Rewarde them, O Lorde, according to the woorkes of their handes.
65 Geue them " an obstinate hart, euen thy curse.
66 Persecute them, O Lorde, with thine indignation, and roote them out from vnder the heauen.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1 O howe is the golde become so dimme? the most fine gold so changed? and the stones of the sanctuarie are scattered in the corner of euery streete?
2 The children of Sion that were alway in honour, and "clothed with the most precious golde: howe are they nowe become like earthen vesselles, the woorke of the potters hand.
3 The dragons geue their young ones sucke with bare breastes: but the daughter of my people is cruell, like the Estriches in the wyldernesse.
4 The tongues of the sucking children cleaue to the roofe of their mouthes for very thirste: the young children aske bread, but there is no man that geueth it them.
5 They that were woont to fare delicately, perishe in the streetes: they that *afore* were brought vp in purple, make *nowe* muche of dounge.
6 The sinne of the daughter of my people, is become greater then the *a* wickednes of Sodome, * that sodaynely was destroyed, and " not taken with handes.
7 Her * abstainers were whyter then the snowe or milke, their colour was freshe, redde as coral, their beautie like the Saphire.
8 *But nowe* their faces be very blacke, in so muche that thou shouldest not knowe them in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones, it is withered and become lyke a drie stocke.
9 They that be slayne with the swoord, are happier then suche as dye of hunger, for these perish away as they were stricken thorowe for the *lacke* of the fruites of the feelde.
10 The women whiche *of nature* are pitiful, haue sodden their owne children with their hands, that they might be their meate in the *miserable* destruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The Lorde hath performed his heauie wrath, he hath powred out the furiousnesse of his displeasure: he hath kyndeled a fyre in Sion, whiche hath consumed the foundations thereof.
12 Neyther the kynges of the earth, nor all the inhabiters of the worlde, would haue beleeued that the enimie and aduersarie should haue come in at the gates of Hierusalem.
13 *Whiche neuertheles is come to passe* for the sinne of her prophetes, and for the wickednesse of her priestes, that haue shed innocent blood in the myddest of her.
14 As blynde men went they stumbling in the streetes, and stayned them selues with blood, *so that the Heathen* woulde not touche their garmentes.
15 But they cryed vnto them, Flee ye polluted, away, geat you hence, touche not: for they are vncleane, and be remooued, yea they haue sayde among the heathen, They shal no more dwel there.
16 The " countenance of the Lorde hath banished them, and shall neuer looke more vpon them: for they *themselues* neyther " regarded the priestes, nor pitied their elders.
17 Wherfore our eyes fayled vs, whyleste we yet looked for our vayne helpe, seeyng we euer wayted vpon a people that coulde doo vs no good.
18 They lay so sharpe wayte for vs, that we can not go safe vppon the streetes, for our ende is at hand, our dayes are fulfylled, our ende is come.
19 Our persecuters are swyfter then the Egles of the " aye: they folowed vpon vs ouer the mountaynes, and layde wayte for vs in the wyldernesse.
20 The *very* breath *b* of our " mouth, *euen* the annoynted of the Lorde *hym selfe* was taken in their net, of whom we sayde, Vnder his shadowe we shalbe preserued alyue among the heathen.
21 And thou, O daughter Edom, that dwellest in the lande of Hus, be glad and reioyce, for the cup shall come vnto thee also, thou shalt be dronken, and " discouer thy nakednesse.
22 Thy sinnes are fully punyshed, O thou daughter Sion, he wyl no more carrie thee away into captiuitie: but thy wickednesse, O daughter Edom, shal he visite, and wyl discouer thy sinnes.

a. The greatnesse of the punishment beweth their sinnes to exceede the sinnes of the Sodomites. The Sodomites were sodaynly consumed with fire, but the Iewes were miserably tormented with hunger, pestilence, and the swoorde, in a long and cruel warre.

Gen. 19. 23

" Or, no campes were pitched against her.

" Or, the vvrath

" Or, reuerenced

" Or, heauen.

b. The breath that is, the lyfe, meanyng, the kyng, who is called the lyfe of the people, for that the people are lyke an headlesse body that hath no lyfe in it, when they be left without a kyng or gouernour.

" Or, nostrilles.

" Or, thou shalt vomite.

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

The Prayer of Ieremie.

1 CAll to remembrance (O Lorde) what is come vpon vs, consyder and see our [a] confusion.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, *and* our houses to the aliantes.

3 We are vnder linges without fathers, and our mothers are as wydowes.

4 We haue dronken our water for money, and our wood haue we by sale.

5 Our neckes are vnder persecution, we are weerie, and haue no rest.

6 *Aforetime* we yeelded our selues to the Egyptians, *and nowe* to the Assyrians, onely that we might haue bread ynough.

7 Our fathers (which nowe are gone) haue sinned, and we must beare their wickednesse.

8 Seruauntes haue the rule of vs, and no man deliuereth vs out of their handes.

9 We must gete our [b] liuing with the perill of our liues, because of the [c] drouth of the wyldernesse.

10 Our skinne is made blacke like as an Ouen, for very sore hunger.

11 They rauished the wiues in Sion, and the maidens in the cities of Iuda.

12 The princes are hanged vp with their enimies hande, they haue not honoured the olde sagemens faces.

13 They haue taken yonng men to grynde, and the boyes fayntED vnder the burden of wood.

14 The elders haue ceassed from the gates, and the young men from their songes.

15 The ioy of our hart is gone, our [a] melodious meeting is turned into mourning.

16 The [a] garland of our head is fallen: alas that euer we sinned.

17 Therfore our hart is full of heauinesse, and for these thinges our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the hill of Sion that is destroyed: *insomuch that* the Foxes runne vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lorde, remaynest for euer, and thy seate worlde without ende.

20 Wherefore wylt thou styl forget vs, and forsake vs so long?

21 O Lorde, turne thou vs vnto thee, and so shal we be turned, renue our dayes as in olde tymes:

22 But thou hast banyshed vs vtterly, and hast been exceedyngly displeased at vs.

[a] Or, *reproche.*

[b] Or, *bread.*

[c] Or, *swoord.*

[a] Or, *mirth, daunce.*

[a] Or, *our crowne.*

The ende of the Lamentations of Ieremie.

The propheſie of Ezechiel.

The firſt Chapter.

1. The tyme vvherein Ezechiel propheſied, and in vvhat place. 4. His kinrede. 5. The viſion of the foure beaſtes. 16. The faſhion and vvoorke of the vvheeles. 26. The viſion of the throne.

1 IT came to paſſe in the [a] thirtieth yeere in the fourth *Moneth, in* the fyfth day of the Moneth, that (I being in the myddes of captiuitie, by the ryuer Chebar) the heauens were opened, and I ſawe viſions of God:

2 In the fyfth day of the Moneth, which was the fyfth yeere of kyng Ioachins captiuitie,

3 The woorde of the Lorde came to Ezechiel the Prieſte, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the ryuer Chebar, where the hande of the Lorde was vpon hym.

4 And I looked, and beholde a ſtormie wynde came out of the North, a great cloude, and a fyre folding it ſelfe *in the cloude*, and a bryghtneſſe rounde about it, and fourth of the myddes thereof as the colour of Amber out of the myddes of the fyre.

5 And out of the myddes thereof, the lykeneſſe of foure [b] beaſtes *appeared*, and this was their fourme: They had the lykeneſſe of a man.

6 And

[a] After the Iubilee, in whiche yeere the booke of the law was found, which was the 18. yeere of Iosias ſo that 25. yeres after this boke was found, Iechonias was led awaye captiue with Ezechiel (and many of the people) who the fyfth yeere after ſawe thoſe viſions.

[b] Which the foure Cherubims that preſented the glory of God Ezechiel.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one of them had foure wynges.
7 Their feete were straight feete, and the sole of theyr feete like the sole of Calues feete, and they glistered as the appearance of brasse burnished.
8 From vnder theyr wynges vppon all the foure "corners they had mens handes: and they foure had their faces & their winges.
9 Theyr winges were ioyned one to another: when they went, they looked not backe, but eche one went straight forward.
10 But *touchyng* the similitude of theyr faces, they foure had the *c* face of a man, and the face of a Lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an Oxe on the leaft side, they foure also had the face of an Eagle.
11 Thus were their faces: and their winges were spread out aboue, *so that* two *vvinges* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two *vvinges* couered *euery one of* theyr bodyes.
12 Euery one went straight forwarde: *d* whyther as the spirite led them, thyther they went, and returned not in their goeing.
13 And the fashion of the beastes, their appearance was like coales of fyre, burnyng like the appearance of cressets, it ranne among the beastes, and the fyre gaue a glister, and out of the fyre there went lyghtnyng.
14 And the beastes ranne, and returned like lyghtnyng.
15 When I had consydered the beastes, beholde a wheele vpon the earth nygh to the beastes, to "euery of the foure before his face.
16 The fashion and worke of the wheeles was like the colour of *e* Tharsis, and they foure had one fashion, and theyr fashion and their worke *vvas* as though it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.
17 When they went, they went vppon their foure sides: they turned not when they went.
18 They had *f* ringes, and height, & were fearefull to beholde: and their rynges were full of eyes rounde about them foure.
19 When the beastes went, the wheeles went also by them: and when the beastes were lyft vp from the earth, the wheeles were lyft vp.
20 Whyther so euer the spirite *vvas* to goe, they went, and thyther *vvas* the spirite of the wheeles to goe, and the wheeles were lyft vp before them: for the spirite of the beastes was in the wheeles.
21 When the beastes went, they went, and when they stoode, they stoode, and when they were lyfted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lyfted vp before them: for the spirite of the beastes was in the wheeles.
22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heades of the beastes, was lyke the colour of Chrystal, wonderful, spread ouer their heades aboue.
23 And vnder the firmament theyr winges were straight *forth* one towardes another, euery one had two couering them, & *g* euery one had two couerynge them, *eche* theyr bodyes.
24 And when they went, I heard the noyse of theyr winges, like the noyse of many waters, as the voyce of the almightie, the voyce of speache as the noyse of an host: when they stoode, they let downe their winges.
25 And there was a voyce from the fyrmament, that was ouer their heades, when they stoode, & had let downe their winges.
26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heades, there was the fashion of a throne lyke a Saphire stone: and vpon the similitude of the throne by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.
27 And I sawe as the appearance of Amber *and* as the similitude of fyre rounde about within, from the appearance of his loynes vpwarde: and from the appearance of his loynes and downewarde I sawe as the lykenesse of fyre, and brightnesse round about it.
28 As the lykenesse of a bowe that is in a cloude in the day of rayne, so was the appearance of the brightnesse rounde about: this was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lorde, and when I sawe it, I *h* fel vpon my face, and heard one *i* that spake vnto the voyce of one.

g. He noteth two maner of couerings, foure with winges, stretched vp-warde to couer theyr faces, and the other with the neather wings to couer theyr bodies.

h. Considering the maiestie of God, and the weakenesse of flesshe.
i That is, the Lorde.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

The prophete is sent to call the people from theyr errour.

1 AND then sayde he vnto me, Stande vp vpon thy feete (O thou sonne of man) and I wyl talke with thee.
2 And the spirite entred into me when he had spoken vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.
3 And he sayde vnto me, Thou sonne of man, I sende thee to the chyldren of Israel, to a rebellious people, whiche haue rebelled agaynst me, both they and their forefathers haue wyckedly behaued themselues agaynst me, euen vnto this very day.
4 For they are chyldren of a "harde face, "or, *impudent.*

and ſtiffe hart, I doo ſende thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lorde God.

5 And whether they wyl heare or refuſe (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet they may knowe that there hath ben a prophete among them.

6 And thou ſonne of man feare them not, neyther be afrayde of their wordes, for "byers and thornes are with thee, and thou doeſt dwel among Scorpions: feare not their wordes, nor be abaſhed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious houſe.

"Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my wordes vnto them, whether they wyl heare or refuſe, for they are rebellious.

"Or, heare.

8 Therefore thou ſonne of man, "obey thou al thinges that I ſay vnto thee, and be not thou rebellious like the rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and a eate that I geue thee.

a. That is, print in thy memory, or receyue in thine hart al my wordes, as Ezech. 3.

9 And I looked, and beholde a hande was ſent vnto me, and loe, in it was a roule of a booke.

10 And he opened it before me, and it was written within and without, & there was written therein b lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

b. That is, gods iudgementes againſt the wycked.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

1. The prophete beyng fedde with the worde of God, and with the conſtant boldneſſe of the ſpirite, is ſent vnto the people that were in captiuitie. 17. The office of true preachers.

1 AFter this ſayde he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, eate what ſo euer thou findeſt, eate this roule, and goe thy way, and ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he fedde me with this roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, thy belly ſhal eate, and thy bowels ſhalt thou fyll with this roule that I geue thee: then did I eate, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as hony.

4 And he ſayde vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, goe, geat thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and declare my wordes vnto them.

5 For not to a people of "profounde lyppes and harde language art thou ſent, but vnto the houſe of Iſrael:

"Or, ſtrange ſpeache.

6 Not to many nations of a ſtrange ſpeach and harde languages, whoſe wordes thou vnderſtandeſt not: certainely yf I had ſent thee vnto them, they woulde haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the houſe of Iſrael wyl not hearken vnto thee, for they wyl not hearken vnto me: For al the houſe of Iſrael haue ſtiffe foreheades, and ſtubburne hartes.

8 Beholde therefore, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheades.

9 As an Adamant, harder then the flyne ſtone haue I made thy forehead: thou ſhalt not feare them, nor be abaſhed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious houſe.

10 He ſayd moreouer vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, al my wordes that I ſhal ſpeake vnto thee receyue in thine hart, and harken with thine eares.

11 And goe, geat thee to the captiuitie, to the children of thy people, and thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them, and ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord God: but ſurely they wyl not heare, neyther wyl they leaue of.

12 With that the ſpirite tooke me vp, and I hearde behinde me a voyce of a great rushyng, *ſo vvyt*, Bleſſed be the glory of Iehouah from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noyſe of the wynges of the beaſtes ioyning one with another, and the ratlyng of the wheeles that were before them, euen a noyſe of great rushyng.

14 Nowe when the ſpirite lyft me vp and tooke me away, I went in bitternesſe and furie of my ſpirite: but the hande of the Lorde vpon me was ſtrong.

15 Then I came to the captiues in Thelabib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and I remayned there ſeuen dayes aſtonished among them.

16 And when the ſeuen dayes were expired, the Lorde ſayde vnto me,

17 Thou ſonne of man, * I haue made thee a watcheman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the worde at my mouth, and geue them warning from me. *Ezech. 33.

18 When I ſhal ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely dye, and thou geueſt not hym warnyng, nor ſpeakeſt to admoniſhe the wicked of his euyl way, and ſo to lyue: then ſhal the ſame vngodly man dye in his owne vnryghteouſneſſe, but his blood wyl I requyre of thine hande.

19 Neuertheleſſe, if thou geue warning vnto the wycked, and he yet turne not from his vngodlineſſe & from his wycked way: he ſhal dye in his owne wyckednesſe, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Agayne, yf a righteous man turne from his ryghteouſneſſe, and doo the thyng that is euyl, I wyl lay a ſtumblyng blocke before hym: and he ſhal dye, becauſe thou haſt not geuen hym warnyng, dye ſhal he in his owne ſinne, ſo that his ryghteouſneſſe whiche he hath doone ſhal not be thought vpon: but his blood wyl I require at thine hande.

21 Ne-

21 Neuertheleſſe, yf thou admonyſhe that ryghteous man, that the ryghteous ſinne not, & ſo the ryghteous doo not ſinne: then ſhall he lyue, becauſe he hath receyued thy warning, and thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he ſayde vnto me, "Stand vp, and goe into the feelde, that I may there talke with thee.

23 So when I had ryſen vp, and gone forth into the feelde, beholde the *a* glory of the Lorde ſtoode there, * lyke the glory whiche I ſawe by the ryuer Chebar: then fell I downe vpon my face.

24 And the ſpirite came into me, whiche ſet me vp vpon my feete, and ſpake vnto me, and ſayd vnto me, "Goe thy way, and ſhut thee ſelfe in thy houſe.

25 Beholde, O thou ſonne of man, "they haue prepared bonds againſt thee, and they wyll bynde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I wyll make thy tongue *b* cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, & not be as a reproouer vnto them: for they are a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeake vnto thee, I wyl open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Who ſo heareth, let hym heare, who ſo leaueth of, let hym leaue: for they are a rebellious houſe.

¶ *The iiii Chapter.*

1. The ſiege of the citie of Hieruſalem is ſignified. 9. The long continuaunce of the captiuitie of Iſrael. 16. A hunger is propheſied to come in the captiuitie.

1 THou ſonne of man, take thee a tileſtone, and laye it before thee, and purtray vpon it the citie of Hieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and buylde a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and lay engins of warre againſt it round about.

3 Moreouer, take an iron panne, and ſet it betwixt thee and the citie for an iron wall, then ſet thy face toward it to beſiege it, and make an aſſault againſt it: this ſhalbe a token vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

4 But thou ſhalt ſleepe vppon thy left ſyde, and laye the ſinne *a* of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: *according* to the number of the daies that thou ſhalt ſleepe vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layde vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, accordyng to the number of the dayes, *euen* three hundred and nyentie "dayes, ſo ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael.

6 When thou haſt fulfylled theſe dayes, *lye downe againe*, and ſleepe vpon thy *b* ryght ſide, * and beare the ſinnes of the houſe of Iuda: fourty dayes haue I appoynted thee, *c* a day for a yeere, euen a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore ſet nowe thy face towarde the ſiege of Hieruſalem, & diſcouer thine arme, that thou mayeſt propheſie againſt it.

8 Beholde, I wyl laye "chaynes vpon thee, that thou ſhalt not turne thee from one ſyde to another, tyl thou haſt ended the dayes of thy beſiegyng.

9 Wherefore take vnto thee Wheate, Barley, Beanes, Lintels, Millot, and Fitches, and put theſe togeather in a veſſell, & make thee loaues of bread therof, according to the number of the daies "that thou muſt lie vpon thy ſyde, that thou mayeſt haue bread to eate for three hundred and nientie dayes.

10 And the meate that thou eateſt *ſhalbe* by weyght, *namely*, twentie ſicles euery day: and from tyme to tyme ſhalt thou eate therof.

11 Thou ſhalt drynke alſo water by meaſure, *namely*, the ſyxth *part* of a Hin: from tyme to tyme ſhalt thou drynke.

12 Barley cakes ſhalt thou eate, and them ſhalt thou bake in *d* mans doung before their eyes.

13 And with that ſayde the Lorde, Euen thus ſhal the chyldren of Iſrael eate their defyled bread among the Gentiles, whither I wyl caſt them.

14 Then ſayde I, Oh Lorde God, beholde, my ſoule was yet neuer ſtayned, for fro my youth vp vnto this houre, I dyd neuer eate of a dead carkaſſe, or of that whiche was ſlayne of wylde beaſtes, neyther came there euer any vncleane fleſhe in my mouth.

15 *Wherunto* he anſwered me, Loe, I wyl graunt thee *e* towealins in ſteade of mans doung, and thou ſhalt make thy bread with them.

16 And he ſayde vnto me, * Beholde thou ſonne of man, I wyll breake the *f* ſtaffe of bread in Hieruſalem, & they ſhall eate their bread with weight and with care, and their water in meaſure, and aſtonyſhment ſhal they drynke,

17 That they hauyng a lacke of bread and water, may be aſtonied one of another, and be conſumed in their iniquitie.

¶ *The v. Chapter.*

1. The ſigne of the heares, by vvhich is ſignified the deſtruction of the people. 6. The cauſes of the anger of God towarde the people.

1 AND thou ſonne of man, take thee then a ſharpe knyfe, *namely*, a Barbers ra-

b. Whiche declare Ioſuah, who had nowe frō the time of Ioſuah ſlept in their ſinnes fourtie yeeres.

* Nu. 14. 34.

c. That is, for euery yere they haue ſinned, to ſleepe one day.

"Or, bandes.

"Or, thou muſt ſleepe.

d. ſignifyng hereby the great ſcarcitie of fuel and water to burne.

e. To be as fire to bake thy bread with.

* Ezec. 5. 17.

f. That is, the force and ſtrength wherewith it ſhoulde nouriſhe.

ſer, take that to thee, and cauſe it to a paſſe vpon thy head and vpon thy beарde: then take thee weyght ſcales and diuide the heare.

a. To ſhaue thy head and breath.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fyre the thirde part in the myddes of the b citie, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfylled, and thou ſhalt take the other third part, & ſmite about it with a knife, and the laſt thirde part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I wyll draw out a ſwoord after them.

b. To wyt, of ỳ citie whiche he had purtrayed vppon the bricke. Chap. 4. By the fire he meaneth famine, and peſtilence, wherwith one part periſhed during the ſiege of Nabuchodonozor: by the ſwoord, thoſe that were ſlaine when Zedecias fledde, thoſe that were carryed awaye captiue: and by the ſcatteryng into the winde, thoſe that fled into Egypt, and into other partes after the citie was taken.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a fewe in number, and binde them in thy lap.

4 Of them yet ſhalt thou take, and caſt them into the middeſt of the fyre, and burne them in the fyre: therof ſhal a fyre come forth into al the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde God, This ſame is Hieruſalem, which I ſtāt the middes of nations and countreys round about her.

6 But ſhe hath changed my iudgmentes into wickednеſſe more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that are rounde about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgmentes and my ſtatutes, and haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, For your c multiplyng more then the Gentiles that dwell rounde about you, and becauſe ye haue not walked in my lawes, neyther haue ye kept my ordinances, no, ye haue not doone accordyng to the iudgementes of the nations that are rounde about you:

c. Becauſe ye haue encreaſed the number of your idols, and ſuperſtitions, more then the Gentiles.

8 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyll alſo *come* againſt thee, I mee ſelfe I ſay: for in the middeſt of thee wyll I execute iudgement in the ſyght of the heathen.

9 And I wyll doo in thee as I neuer dyd *before* and as I wyll neuer doo the like from that time forth, and that becauſe of al thyne abominations.

10 For in the middeſt of thee the fathers ſhal eate their owne ſonnes, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their owne fathers, and I wyll execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee wyll I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as truely as I liue, ſayth the Lorde God, Surely ſeeing thou haſt defyled my ſanctuarie with al maner of abominations, and with al ſhameful offences.

12 For this cauſe wyll I alſo deſtroy thee, myne eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither wyl I haue any pitie.

13 One thirde part of thee ſhal dye of the peſtilence, and ſhalbe cōſumed of hunger in the middes of thee, another third parte ſhalbe ſlayne downe rounde about thee with the ſwoorde, the other thirde part *that remayneth* wyll I ſcatter abrode towarde al the windes, and drawe out a ſwoorde after them.

14 Thus wyll myne indignation be perfourmed, and I wyll cauſe my wrath to ceaſſe among them, and I wyl be d comforted: ſo that when I haue fulfylled mine anger againſt them, they ſhal knowe that I the Lorde with a feruent zeloſie haue ſpoken it.

d. That is I wyl not be proūcified yll it be reuenged. Eſai. 1.

15 Moreouer, I wyll make thee waſte, and a reproche among all the heathen that dwel about thee, in the ſyght of all them that goe by thee.

19 So thou ſhalt be a reproche & ſhame, a chaſtiſement and a woondring vnto the nations that are rounde about thee, when I ſhal execute iudgementes in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in ſharpe rebukes, I the Lorde haue ſpoken it:

17 When I ſhall ſhoote among them the perillous e dartes of hunger, which ſhalbe for their deſtruction, therefore ſhall I ſhoote them, becauſe I wyl deſtroy you, I wyll encreaſe hunger vpon you, & wyl breake your ſtaffe of bread.

e. Which the Grashopper, mildewe and what ſo euer were cauſe of famine.

18 "Plagues wyl I ſend vpon you, yea and wicked beaſtes alſo to ſpoile thee, peſtilence and bloodſhedding ſhall come vpon thee, and the ſwoorde wyl I bring ouer thee: I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

" Or, famine.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. He ſhewyth that the people ſhalbe plagued for the ſinne of idolatrie.

1 AND the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, * ſet thy face to the mountaynes of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them.

* Exo. 38.

3 And ſay, Heare the woord of the Lorde God, O ye mountaynes of Iſrael, Thus hath the Lorde God ſpoken to the a mountaynes, hilles, riuers, and dales, Behold *euen I* wyl bring a ſwoord vpon you, and I wyll deſtroy your high places.

a. He ſpeaketh to all the places where the Idolaters accuſtomed to commit their idolatrie, threatening the deſtruction.

4 Your aulters ſhalbe deſtroyed, and your images of the ſunne ſhalbe broken downe, your ſlayne men wyl I caſt downe before your idols.

5 And the dead carkaſſes of the chyldren of Iſrael wyll I * caſt before their idolles, your bones wyll I ſcatter rounde about your aulters.

* Or, lay.

6 In al your dwellyng places your cities ſhalbe

shalbe desolate, and the hygh places layde waste, so that your aulters shalbe made waste and desolate, your idolles shalbe broken [a] and abolished, and your images of the sunne shalbe cut downe, and your workes quite taken away.

7 The slayne shal fal among you: and ye shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

8 Yet wyl I leaue a remnant, that you may haue *some* that shal escape the swoorde among the nations, when ye shalbe scattered throughe the countreyes.

9 And they that escape of you shal thynke vppon me among the heathen where they shalbe in captiuitie, because I haue ben [b]broken: for theyr whorishe hart whiche hath departed from me, and for theyr eyes that haue gone a whoring after their idols: and [c] they shalbe abhorred before theyr owne eyes for the euyls whiche they haue committed in al their abominations.

10 And they shall knowe that I am the Lorde, and that I haue not sayde in vayne, that I woulde doo this euyl vnto them.

11 Thus sayth the Lorde God, [d] Smite thine handes togeather, and stampe with thy feete, & say, Woe worth al the abominations and wickednesses of the house of Israel: for they shal fal with the swoorde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

12 Who so is farre of, shal dye of the pestilence, he that is nigh at hande, shal perysshe with the swoorde, & the remnant that are besieged, shal dye of hunger: thus wyl I satisfie my wrathful displeasure vpon them.

13 And so shal ye knowe that I am the Lord, when theyr slayne men shalbe among theyr idols rounde about their aulters, vpon euery hygh hyl, & toppes of mountaynes, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, *euen* in the places where they did offer sweete sauour to al theyr idolles.

14 I wyl stretch mine hand out vpon them, and wyl make the land waste and desolate, [e] from the wyldernesse vnto Diblath, throwe al theyr habitations: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

a. Some reade, more desolate then the wyldernesse of Diblath, which was in Syria, and bordered vpon Israel. but it may stande well for ỹ wyldernesse which was South vnto Diblath, which was North, meaning the whole countrey.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. The ende of al the lande of Israel shal sodaynely come. 20. The cause of the destruction thereof. 23. The prophete is commaunded to shewe the summe of the euyls that are at hande.

1 The woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 And thou sonne of man, thus sayth the Lorde God, An ende is come vnto the lande of Israel: yea verily the ende commeth vpon the foure corners of the lande.

3 Nowe shal the ende come vpon thee: for I wyl sende my wrath vpon thee, and wyl [a] punishe thee according to thy wayes, and [b] rewarde thee after al thine abominations.

4 Mine eye shal not spare thee, neyther wyl I haue pitie, but [b] rewarde thee according to thy wayes, and declare thine abominations: then shal ye knowe that I am the Lorde.

5 Thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, one euyl shal come after another:

6 The ende is here, the ende *I say* is come, it watched for thee: beholde it is come *already*.

7 The [a] morning is come vnto thee that dwellest in the lande, the tyme is at hande, the day of trouble is harde by, and not the [b] soundyng agayne of the mountaynes.

8 Nowe I wyl shortly powre out my sore displeasure ouer thee, and fulfyl my wrath vpon thee: I wyl iudge thee after thy wayes, and recompence thee al thine abominations.

9 Mine eye shal not spare, neyther wyl I haue pitie, but [a] rewarde thee after thy wayes, and thine abominations shalbe in the middest of thee: and ye shal knowe that I am the Lorde that smiteth.

10 Beholde the day, beholde it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rodde [c] flourisheth, pryde hath budded,

11 Crueltie is waxen to a rodde of wickednesse, none of them *shal remayne*, none of theyr rychesse, [a] not one of theyr seede, and no lamentation shalbe made for them.

12 The tyme commeth, the day draweth nygh: who so buyeth, let hym not reioyce, he that selleth, let hym not be sorye: for wyl wrath is vpon al the multitude thereof.

13 So that the seller shal not come agayne to the thyng that he solde, although theyr lyfe be [d] yet with the lyuing: for when the prophesie was preached vnto al the people, none returned, no man shal [e] strengthen him selfe in the iniquitie of his lyfe.

14 [f] They haue blowen the trumpette, and made al redy, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is vppon the whole multitude.

15 The swoorde *shalbe* without, pestilence and hunger within: so that who so is in the feelde shalbe slayne with the swoorde, and he that is in the citie, shalbe deuoured with hunger and pestilence.

16 But they that flee away from them, shal escape, and shalbe in the mountaynes lyke

a. That is, iudge thee.
b. That is, lay vpon thee.

a. That is, I wyll lay thy wayes vpon thee, and thyne abominations shalbe in the middest of thee.

a. That is, the beginning of thy punishment
b. That is, no vayne or counterfayte crye, as is the ecco in the hylles.

a. That is, lay vpon thee.

c. Meanyng Nabuchodonosor, whom God had appoynted to be a rod to scourge them.
a. That is, none of their pleasures.

d That is, in the yeere of Iubilee, when euery man returned to such possessions as he sold before. Leuit. 25.
e. Iniquitie shal make no man strong against God.
f. The Israelites made a bragge, but theyr hartes fayled them.

the dores of the valleyes, all they shall mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 Al handes shalbe let do[wn], and al knees flyt[e] weare as the water.

Mat.15. 3. Iere.48.37.

18 *They shal girde them selues with sackcloth, feare shal couer them, shame shalbe vpon al faces, and baldnesse vpon theyr heades.

19 Their siluer shal they cast foorth in the streetes, *and theyr golde shalbe despysed: yea theyr syluer and golde shal not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lord, they shal not satisfie theyr soules, neyther fyl theyr *bellies therewith, because g it *was a stumbling blocke of theyr iniquitie.

*Prou.11.4. Eccl.5. 13. Soph.1. 18.

*Or, bowels.

g. Their gold and syluer brought them to this ruine or destruction.

20 He had also set the beautie of his h ornament in maiestie: but they made images of theyr abominations and *fylthinesse in it, therefore haue I set it farre from them.

*Or, this ruine is for their iniquitie.

h. Meanyng the sanctuarie.

21 Moreouer, I wyl geue it into the handes of strangers to be spoyled, and to the wycked of the earth for to be robbed, and they shal pollute it.

*Or, idolles.

22 My face wyl I turne from them, my secrete place shalbe defiled: for *burglers shal goe into it, and pollute it.

*Or, destroyers.

23 Make a chayne: for the land is ful of the i iudgement of blood, and the citie is ful of extortion.

i. That is, of sinnes that deserue death.

24 Wherefore I wyl bryng the most wycked of the heathen to take theyr houses in possession, I wyl make the pompe of the mightie to ceasse, and their k sanctuaries shalbe defyled.

k. That is, theyr temple which was diuided into three partes. Ieremi.61.

25 When destruction is come, they shal seke peace, but they shal *haue* none.

26 One mischiefe shal folowe another, and one rumour shal come after another: then shal they seeke a vision *in vayne* at their Prophete, the lawe shal perishe from the priest, and counsel from the auncientes.

27 The king shal mourne, the prince shalbe clothed with desolation, and the handes of the people in the lande shalbe troubled: I wil doo vnto them after their owne waies, accordyng to theyr owne iudgementes wyl I iudge them: and they shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The viii. Chapter.

1. An appearance of the similitude of GOD. 3. Ezechiel is brought to Hierusalem in the Spirite. 6. The Lorde sheweth the idolatries of the house of Israel, and cheefely of the priestes.

2. Of the captiuitie of Iechonias, so that there was fourtiene monethes betwixt the first vision and this.

1 AND it was in the a first yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the fifth day of the moneth, I sate in my house, and the elders of Iuda sate before me, and the hande of the Lorde God fel there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, *there was* a likenesse as the appearance of fyre: from the appearance of his loynes downeward, fyre: and from his loynes vpwarde as the appearance of brightnesse, like *the colour of* Amber.

3 *And he stretched out the likenesse of an hande, and tooke me by an hearte locke of my head, and the spirite lyft me vp betwixt earth and heauen, and b brought me in a diuine vision to Hierusalem, into the entrie of the inner c gate that lyeth towarde the North, where remayned the *image of emulation *and* of gayne.

*Dan.13.35

b. This was in the spirite, and not in body.

c. The porche or court where the people assembled.

*Or, idoll.

d. Of emulation, because it displeased God of gayne, because it was set vp and worshipped for gayne and increase of their offeryngs, for the priestes and of their carel and substance, for the people.

4 And beholde, the glory of the God of Israel *was* in the same place, *euen* as I had seene it afore in the feelde.

5 And he sayde vnto me, Thou sonne of man, lyft vp thine eyes nowe towarde the North: then lyft I vp mine eyes towarde the North, and beholde northwarde at the gate of the e aulter this *image of emulation *was* in the entrie,

e. That was in the court where the people had made an aulter to Baal.

*Or, idoll.

6 And he sayd furthermore vnto me, Thou sonne of man, seest thou not what these doo? *namely* the great abominations that the house of Israel commit in this place, to driue me from my sanctuarie? But turne thee about, and thou shalt see yet greater abominations.

7 And with that brought he me to the court gate, and when I looked, beholde there was a hole in the wal.

8 Then sayde he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, digge nowe in the wal: and when I digged in the wall, beholde *there was* a doore.

9 And he sayde vnto me, Goe thy way in, and looke what wicked abominations they doo here.

10 So I went in and sawe, and beholde, *there were* al maner of creeping thynges, f and abominable beastes, and al the idols of the house of Israel paynted vppon the wal rounde about.

f. Which were forbidden in the law. Leuit.11

11 Therefore stoode also before the images threescore and ten men of the auncientes of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stoode Iaazaniah the sonne of Saphan, with euery man his censer in his hande, and the smoke of the incense ascended as a cloude.

*Or, in the darke.

g. For both their common idolatrie they had their particuler seruice in their secrete places of prayer.

12 Then sayde he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, hast thou seene what the auncientes of the house of Israel doo *secretely, euery one in the g chamber of his imagerie? for they say, The Lorde seeth vs not, the

Lorde

Lorde hath forsaken the earth.

13 And he sayde vnto me, Turne thee yet agayne, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 And with that he brought me to the doore of the gate of the Lordes house towarde the North, and behold there sate women mourning for h Thammuz.

15 Then sayde he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, thou sonne of man? Turne thee yet about, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these are.

16 And so he brought me into the inwarde court of the Lordes house, and beholde, at the doore of the Lordes house, betwyxt the porche and the aulter, there were about twentie & fyue men that turned ther backes vpon the temple of the Lord, and their faces towarde the East, and these worshipped the Sunne Eastwarde.

17 And he sayde vnto me, Hast thou seene *this* thou sonne of man? Thynketh the house of Juda that it is but a trifle to doo these abominations whiche they do here? for they haue fylled the lande full of wickednesse, and haue returned to prouoke me *to anger*, and loe, i they are puttyng the *branches to their noses.

18 Therfore wyl I also do somethyng in my wrathful displeasure, so that myne eye shall not spare them, neyther wyll I haue pitie: yea, and though they crye in myne eares with a loude voyce, yet wyll I not heare them.

h The Iewes fayne this was a prophete of the Iewes, who after his death was once a yeere lamented for in the vngle, only of women. Saint Hierome taketh him for Adonis, Venus louer. Other thinke it was Osyrian idol of the Egyptians.

i They smelled on their branches, flowres, or posies in doyng their sacrifice to Venus, whiche yet before God was vile & stinking, how sweet so euer they seemed to them selues.

* Or, such.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. The destruction of the citie. 4. They that shalbe saued, are marked. 8. A complaynt of the prophete for the destruction of the people.

1 HE cryed also with a loude voyce in mine eares, saying, Drawe neare ye a visitations of the citie, euery man with a destroying weapon in his hande.

a. The persons appoynted to ruine the citie, as Nabuchodonosor and his captaynes.

2 And beholde, then came there b fyue men out of the streete of the vpper gate towarde the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hande: There was one amongst them that had on hym lynnen rayment, and a wryters c Inckhorne by his syde: these went in, and stoode besyde the brasen aulter.

b. Which were fiue angels, in likenes of men.

3 And the glory of the GOD of Israel was gone from the Cherub whereupon it was, to the doore of the house: and he called to the man that had the lynnen rayment vpon hym, and the wryters Inckhorne by his syde.

c. To marke them that should be saued from destruction.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto hym, Go through the myddest of the citie, euen through the myddest of Hierusalem, * and set a marke vppon the foreheades of them that mourne and * are sory for all the abominations that be done therein.

* Exo.12.22 Apoc.7.3.

* Or, crye.

5 And to the other he sayde, that I myght heare, Goe ye after hym through the citie, and smite, let your eyes spare none, neyther haue ye any pitie:

6 Kyl and destroy both old men and young, maydens, chyldren, and women: but as for all those that haue the marke vpon them, see that ye touche them not, and begynne at my sanctuarie. Then they began at the auncient men which were before the house.

7 And he sayde vnto them, Defyle ye the temple, fyl the courtes with the slayne, then goe your way forth. So they went out, and slue downe through the citie.

8 Nowe when they had done the slaughter, and I yet escaped, I fell downe vppon my face, and cryed, saying, Ah Lorde GOD, wylt thou then destroy all the residue of Israel, in powryng out thy wrath vpon Hierusalem?

9 Then sayde he vnto me, The wyckednesse of the house of Israel and Juda is exceeding great, so that the lande is ful of blood, and the citie full of reuolting *from God*: for they say, The Lorde hath forsaken the earth, and the Lorde seeth it not.

10 As touchyng me also, myne eye shall not spare them, neyther wyl I haue pitie: but wyll recompence their wayes vppon their heades.

11 And behold, the man that had the linnen rayment vpon hym, and the wryters Inckhorne by his syde, reported the matter, and said, As thou hast commaunded me, so haue I done.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

Of the man that tooke hot burnyng coales out of the myddle of the wheeles of the Cherubims.

1 AND as I looked, beholde, in the firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, as it were a Saphire stone *made* lyke the similitude of a throne, was seene ouer them.

a. Whiche is the first capt. and fyfth verse he called the foure beastes.

2 Then spake he to hym that had the linnen rayment vppon hym, and sayde, * Creepe in betweene the wheeles that are vnder the Cherub, and take thyne handefull of hot coales out from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he crept

* Or, goe.

*Or, went in.

crept in, that I myght ſee.

3 (Nowe the Cherubims ſtoode vppon the ryght ſyde of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloude fylled the inner court.

4 And the glory of the Lord remooued from the Cherubims, and came vpon the dooze of the houſe: ſo that the temple was filled with a cloude, and the court was full of the ſhine of the Lordes glorie.

5 Yea, and the ſounde of the Cherubims wynges was hearde into the fore court, like as it had ben the voyce of the almighty God when he ſpeaketh)

6 Nowe when he had bydden the man that was clothed in lynnen, ſaying, Take fire from the myddeſt of the wheeles, and from the middeſt of the Cherubims: he went and ſtoode beſyde the wheeles.

7 Then one Cherub reached forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke therof, and gaue it into the handes of hym that had on the linnen rayment: which tooke it, and went out.

8 And vnder the wynges of the Cherubims there appeared the lykeneſſe of a mans hande.

9 I looked alſo, and beholde, foure wheeles beſide the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another by another Cherub, and the wheeles were to looke vppon after the faſhion of the pretious ſtone Tharſis.

10 As touching their appearance (they were al foure of one faſhion) as if one wheele had ben in another.

11 When they went forth, they went vpon their foure ſides, not turnyng backe in their goyng: for whiche way the *head of the* fyrſte looked, after it they wēt, ſo that they turned not backe in their goyng.

12 *And their whole bodyes, their backes, their hands, & wynges, yea, and the wheeles alſo, were full of eyes rounde about the foure wheeles.

*Ezech. 1. 8.

13 And to the wheeles, he cryed to them in my hearyng, O wheele.

14 Euery one of them had foure faces, ſo that the face of the fyrſte was the face of a Cherub, and the face of the ſeconde the face of a man, and of the thirde the face of a Liō, and of the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lyfted vp: this is the beaſt that I ſawe at the water Chebar.

16 Nowe when the Cherubims went, and the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lyft vp their wynges to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſides them.

17 *Shortly* when they ſtoode, theſe ſtoode alſo, and when they were lyfted vp, the *wheeles* lyft vp them ſelues alſo with them: for the *b* ſpirite of the beaſt was in the *wheeles.*

b. There was one conſent betweene the Cherubims and the wheles.

18 Then the glory of the Lorde departed frō aboue the dooze of the temple, and remayned vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims ſtackered with their wynges, and lyft them ſelues vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went, the wheeles were beſides them, and they ſtoode at the dooze of the Eaſt gate of the houſe of the Lord: for the glory of the God of Iſrael was vpon them on hygh.

20 *This is the beaſt that I ſawe vnder the God of Iſrael by the riuer Chebar, and I perceiued that it was the Cherubims.

*Ezech. 1. 4. c. That is the whole bodye of the foure beaſtes or Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure wynges, and vnder their wynges the lykeneſſe of mens handes.

22 The ſimilitude of their countenaunces, were the very ſame countenaunces which I ſawe at the riuer Chebar, and the ſelf ſame appearances, euery one in his goyng went ſtrayght forwarde.

¶ The .x. Chapter.

1. Who they were that ſeduced the people of Iſrael. 5 Againſt theſe he propheſieth, ſhewing them how they ſhalbe diſpearſed abrode.

1 MOreouer, the ſpirite lyft me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the Lords houſe, which lieth Eaſtward: and beholde, at the entrie of the gate were fyue and twentie men, among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pheltiah the ſonne of Banaiahu, the rulers of the people.

2 Then ſayde he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, theſe men imagine miſchiefe, and a wicked counſayle take they in this citie,

a. We ſhal not be pulled out of Hieruſalem, tyl the houre of our death come, as the fleſhe is not taken out of the caldron tyll it be ſodde.

3 Saying, It is not neare, let vs buylde houſes: this *Hieruſalem* is the *a* caldron, and we be the fleſhe.

4 Therefore ſhalt thou propheſie againſt them: yea propheſie, O ſonne of man.

5 And with that fell the ſpirite of the Lorde vpon me, and ſayde vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the Lorde, On this maner haue ye ſpoken (O ye houſe of Iſrael) and I knowe the imaginations of your hartes.

b. Conſtrayned to their owne confuſion: for els they were in what ſenſe this citie was the caldron, and it is becauſe of the dead bodyes that haue been murdred therin, and ſo be as the fleſhe in the caldron.

6 Many one haue ye murdered in this citie, and fylled the ſtreetes full of the ſlayne:

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, The ſlayne men that ye haue layd in the myddeſt of the *citie* are the *b* fleſhe, and this citie is the caldron: but I wyll bryng you out of it.

8 Ye

8 Ye haue feared the ſwoord, and I wyll bring a ſwoord ouer you, ſayth the lord God.
9 And I wyll bring you out of the midſt therof, and deliuer you into the handes of ſtrangers, and wyl execute iudgementes among you.
10 Ye ſhal fal by the ſwoord, in the borders of c Iſrael wyll I iudge you, and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde.
11 This citie ſhal not be your Caldron, neither ſhal ye be the fleſhe in the middeſt therof: but in the borders of Iſrael wyl I "punyſhe you,
12 That ye may knowe that I am the lord, in whoſe commaundementes ye haue not walked, nor kept my lawes, but haue doone after the cuſtomes of the Heathen that lye round about you.
13 Nowe when I prophecied, d Pheltiah the ſonne of Banaiahu dyed, then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, Ah lord God, wylt thou then vtterly deſtroy al the remnant in Iſrael?
14 And ſo the woord of the Lord came vnto me on this maner,
15 Thou ſonne of man, thy brethren *euen* thy brethren the men of thy kinrede, and all the houſe of Iſrael, wholly *are they* vnto whom the inhabitantes of Hieruſalem haue ſayd, e Withdrawe ye farre from the Lorde, for the land is geuen vs in poſſeſſion.
16 Therefore *tell them* thus ſayth the Lorde God, Although I ſende them far of among the Gentiles, and ſcatter them among the nations, yet wyl I be to them as a little f ſanctuarie in the landes where they ſhall come.
17 Tel them alſo, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, I wyll geather you agayne out of the nations, and bring you from the countreys where ye be ſcattered, and I wyl geue you the land of Iſrael agayne.
18 And they ſhal come thyther, & they ſhall take away al their idolles, and al their abominations from thence.
19 *And I wyll geue them one hart, and I wyl put a newe ſpirit within their bowels: that ſtony hart wyll I take out of their body, and geue them a fleſhly hart,
20 That they may walke in my commaundementes, and keepe myne ordinances, and doo them, that they may be my people, and I their God.
21 But to the hart of their idols and their abominatiõs their hart goeth, their wayes wyl I bring vpon their owne heades, ſayth the Lorde God.
22 After this dyd the Cherubims lyft vp their wynges, & the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was vpon them on high.
23 So the glory of the Lorde went vp from the middeſt of the citie, and ſtoode vpon the mount of the citie toward the Eaſt.
24 And the ſpirite tooke me vp, & brought me agayne to Chaldea to the captiuitie in a viſion by the ſpirite of GOD: then the viſion that I had ſeene went vp from me.
25 So I ſpake vnto the g captiues all the woordes of the Lorde which he had ſhewed me.

g. Thoſe that were led away captiues with Ieconias.

a That is, in Babylon. kin. 24

"Iudge.

d It ſeemed this noble man dyed of ſome terrible death, therefore the prophet feared ſome ſtrange iudgement of God toward the reſt of the people.

e They that remayned ſtyl at Hieruſalem, thus reproched them that were gone into captiuitie, as though they were caſt of and forſaken of God.

f They ſhal be yet a little Church whom he wyl preſerue, though they be diſpeared, and for a time afflicted.

*Ier. 32. 39. Ezec. 36. 27.

¶ The .xii. Chapter.

1. The parable of the captiuitie. 10. The expoſition of the parable, by vvhiche the taking of king Zedecias is ſignified.

1 THE woord of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,
2 Thou ſonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, whiche haue eyes to ſee, and yet ſee not, eares haue they to heare, and yet heare they not: for they are a rebellious houſe.
3 Therefore (O thou ſonne of man) * prepare thee inſtrumentes to flyt with, and remoone on the day time that they may ſee, yea *euen* in their ſight ſhalt thou goe from thy place to another place, yf peraduenture they wyl conſyder that they be a rebellious houſe.
4 Thou ſhalt bring foorth thyne inſtrumentes as ſtuffe to flyt with by the day time in their ſight, and thou thee ſelfe ſhalt goe foorth alſo at euenyng before their eyes, as they that goe foorth to flyt.
5 Digge through the wal in their ſight, and carry out thereby.
6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare vppon thy ſhoulders, and carry it foorth in the darke: hide thy face, that thou ſee not the earth, for I haue made thee a a ſhewe token vnto the houſe of Iſrael.
7 And I dyd ſo as I was commaunded, I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as the ſtuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and in the euenyng I digged through the wall with my handes, and brought it foorth in the darke, and bare it vppon my ſhoulder in their ſight.
8 And in the morning came the word of the Lorde vnto me, ſaying,
9 Thou ſonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſayd vnto thee, b What doeſt thou?
10 Then tell them, thus ſayth the Lorde God, This "burden toucheth the prince at Hieruſalem, and al the houſe of Iſrael that dwell

a make thee veſſels to goe into captiuitie.

a. That as thou dooeſt, ſo ſhall they doo, and therefore in thee they ſhall ſee their owne plague and puniſhment.

b. Doo not they deride and mocke thy doinges.

"Or, prophecie.

dwell among them.

11 Tell them, I am your ſhewe token, like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be doone vnto thē, they ſhall go into bondage & captiuitie.

12 The prince that is among them ſhal loade his ſhoulders in the darke, and get him away, they ſhal breake downe the wal, to carry through by it: he ſhal couer his face, that he ſee not the ground with his eyes.

a. When the king ſhal thinke to eſcape by fleeing, I wyll take him in my net, as Ezec. 17. and 32.

13 My net wyll I *c* ſpreade out vppon him, and he ſhalbe caught in my net, and I wyl bring him to Babylon in the lande of the Chaldees, which he ſhall not ſee, and yet ſhal he dye there.

c ſeeles.

14 As for all his helpers and all his bandes that be about him, I wyl ſcatter them toward al the windes, and drawe out a ſworde after them.

15 So when I haue ſcattered them among the heathen, & ſtrawed them in the landes, they ſhal know that I am the Lorde.

16 But I wyl leaue a little number of them from the ſworde, hunger, and peſtilence, to tell all their abominations among the heathen where they come, that they may know howe that I am the Lord.

17 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſonne of man, with a feareful trembling eate thy bread, with vnquietneſſe and ſorowe drinke thy water.

19 And vnto the people of the lande ſpeake thou, Thus ſayth the Lord God vpon them that dwel in Hieruſalem, & vpon the lande of Iſrael, They ſhall eate their bread with ſorowe, and drinke their water with deſolation, yea the land after plentifulneſſe ſhalbe layde waſte, for the wickednеſſe of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that nowe be well inhabited, ſhalbe voyde, and the lande deſolate, that ye may knowe that I am the Lorde.

21 Yet came the woord of the Lorde vnto me agayne, ſaying,

22 Thou ſonne of man, what maner of prouerbe is that which ye vſe in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, *d* The dayes are ſlacke in comming, and al viſions fayle?

b Becauſe they dyd not ſee the propheſies accompliſhed, they contemned them as though they neuer ſhould be fulfilled.

23 Tell them therefore, thus ſayth the Lord God, I wyll make that prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhal no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 There ſhall no viſion be any more in vayne, neyther any flattering diuination within the houſe of Iſrael:

25 For I the Lorde ſpeake it, and what ſoeuer I ſhall ſpeake, it ſhalbe performed, and not be ſlacke in comming any more, yea euen in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, wil I ſpeake the thing, and bring it to paſſe, ſayth the Lorde God.

26 And the woord of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

27 Behold thou ſonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael ſayth *on this maner*, The viſion that he ſeeth, it wylbe many a day or it come to paſſe: it is farre of yet the time that he propheſieth of.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, thus ſayth the Lorde God. Al my woordes ſhal no more be delayed, looke what I ſpeake, that ſame ſhall come to paſſe, ſayth the Lorde God.

¶ The. xiii Chapter.

The vvord of the Lorde againſt falſe prophetes, vvhich teache the people the counſels of their owne hartes.

1 THE * woord of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying, * Ezec. 14.

2 Thou ſonne of man, propheſie againſt thoſe prophetes of Iſrael, whiche propheſie, and ſay vnto them that propheſie of their owne hartes, Heare the woord of the Lorde,

3 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Woe be vnto thoſe fooliſhe prophetes that folowe their owne ſpirite, and haue ſeene nothyng.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophetes are like the Foxes in *a* deſart places.

a. Watching to deſtroy the vineyardes, reade Cantick.

5 For ye haue not ſtande vp in the gappes, nor made a hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battayle in the day of the Lorde.

6 They haue ſeene vanitie and lying diuination, ſaying, The Lord ſayth it: and the Lord hath not ſent them, & they haue made *men* hope that they would confirme the woordes.

7 Haue ye not ſeene vayne viſions, and ſpoken falſe propheſies, when ye ſay, The Lord hath ſpoken it, whereas I neuer ſayde it?

8 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie, & haue ſeene lyes: therefore beholde I am againſt you, ſayth the Lord God.

9 Myne hand ſhalbe vpon the prophets that ſee vanities, and diuine lyes: they ſhall not be in the counſel of my people, nor written in the booke of the houſe of Iſrael, neyther ſhall they come in the lande of Iſrael, that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lorde God:

b. What ſoeuer falſe prophet dyd ſay (which is here called the building vp of a wall) other falſe prophets would affyrme the ſame, though he had neyther occaſion nor good ground to bear him

10 And that for becauſe they haue deceiued my people, and tolde them of peace, where no peace was: one ſetteth vp a *b* wall, and they daube it with vntempered clay.

11 Therefore tell them whiche daube with vntem-

vntempered morter, that it shal fall: for there shall come a great shower of rayne, I wyll sende hayleſtones to cauſe it to fall, and a great ſtorme of wynde ſhal breake it.

12 And loe when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not then be ſayde vnto you, Where is nowe your *morter that ye daubed withal?

*Lacking.

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, I wyll cauſe a ſtormie wynde to breake out in my wrathfull diſpleaſure, ſo that in myne anger there ſhall come a myghtie ſhewre of rayne, and hayleſtones in my wrath to deſtroy it.

14 As for the wal that ye haue daubed with vntempered morter, I wil breake it downe, and make it euen with the grounde, ſo that the fundation therof ſhalbe diſcouered, and it ſhall fall: yea, and ye your ſelues ſhall periſhe in the myds thereof, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde.

15 Thus wyll I perfourme my wrath vpon this wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with *c* vntempered morter, and then wil I ſay vnto you, The wall is *gone, and the daubers of it.

*That is, whatſoeuer man of him ſelf deuiſeth forth, vnder the auctoritie of gods worde, and God alloweth it not.

*Is no more.

16 *To wit* the prophetes of Iſrael, whiche prophecie vppon Hieruſalem, and looke out viſions of peace for it, where as no peace is, ſayth the Lorde God.

17 Wherefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, whiche prophecie out of their owne hartes, and prophecie againſt them:

18 And ſay, Thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, Wo be vnto them that ſowe *d* pyllowes vnder all arme holes, and put kerchifes vppon the heades of euery ſtature, to hunt ſoules. Wyll ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and geue lyfe to the ſoules that *come* vnto you?

d. These ſuperſtitious women for lucre would prophecie, tel euery mā his fortune, geuing them pyllowes to leane on & kerchifes to couer their heads, that they might the more allure them and bewitche them.

19 And wyll ye poilute me to my people for handfulles of barley, & for peeces of bread, to kyll the ſoules of them that dye not, and promiſe *e* lyfe to them that lyue not, in lying to my people that heareth your lyes?

e. These ſorceresſes made the people beleeue that they could preſerue lyfe or deſtroy it, and that it ſhould come to euery one accordyng as they prophecied.

20 Wherefore, thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl vpon your pyllowes wherwith ye hunt the ſoules to *f* make them flee, and I wil teare them from your armes, and wyl let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flee.

f. Making the people vnto you with deceitfull doctrine, as the fowlers doo the birdes with their ſtales and calles.

21 Your kerchifes alſo wil I teare in peeces, and deliuer my people out of your handes, ſo that they ſhall come no more in your handes to be hunted: and ye ſhal know that I am the Lorde.

22 Seeyng that with your lyes ye diſcomfite the hart of the righteous, whom I haue not diſcomfited agayne, for ſo muche as ye encourage the hande of the wycked, ſo that he may not turne from his wicked way, in promiſing hym lyfe:

23 Therefore ſhall ye ſee no more vanitie, neyther ſhall ye diuine diuinations, for I wyll deliuer my people out of your hande, that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

¶. The xiiii. Chapter.

The Lorde denyeth his woorde to the people for their ſinnes ſake.

1 There reſorted vnto me certayne of the elders of Iſrael, and ſate downe by me.

2 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, ſaying,

3 Thou ſonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idols in their hartes, and put the ſtumblyng blocke of iniquitie before their face, ſhoulde I then aunſweare them at their requeſt?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, thus ſaith the Lord God, Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his hart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the prophete: vnto that man wyll I the Lorde me ſelfe geue aunſweare when he commeth, according to the *a* multitude of his idols:

a. As Ieroboam hath determined, that is, he ſhalbe led with lyes, according as he delyted therin.

5 That the houſe of Iſrael may be ſnared in their *b* owne hartes, becauſe they be cleane gone from me all of them through their idols:

b. That is, conuince them by their owne conſciences.

6 Wherefore tell the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, Returne, and cauſe *c* to returne from your idolles, and turne your faces from all your abominations:

c. All ſuche as by your example haue declined from God.

7 For euery man, whether he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or a ſtraunger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which departeth from me, and ſetteth vp his idols in his hart, and putteth the ſtumblyng blocke of his wickednesſe before his face, and commeth to a prophete for to aſke counſell at me through hym: vnto that man wyll I the Lorde geue aunſweare by myne owne ſelfe:

8 I wyl ſet my face againſt that man, and wyll make hym to be an example *for other*, yea, and a common bywoorde, and wyl roote hym out of my people, that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

9 And yf that prophete be deceiued when he telleth a thyng, then I *the Lorde me ſelfe haue deceiued that prophet, and wyl ſtretch out my hand vpon hym, to deſtroy hym out of my people of Iſrael.

*Ezec. 13. 1.

10 And

10 And they ſhalbe puniſhed for their wickednesse, accordyng to the ſinne of hym that asketh, ſhal the ſinne of the prophete be:
11 That the house of Iſrael may wander no more from me, neyther be any more defyled in all their tranſgreſſions: but that they may be my people, and I their God, ſayth the Lorde God.
12 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,
13 Thou ſonne of man, when the lande ſinneth agaynſt me by committing a treſpaſſe, I wyll ſtretche out my hande vpon it, * and breake their ſtaffe of bread, and ſend dearth vpon them, to deſtroy man and beaſt footh of it.
*Exec. 4. 16. and. 5. 17.
14 And though Noe, Daniel, and Iob, theſe three men were among them: yet ſhall they in their ryghteouſneſſe deliuer but their owne ſoules, ſayth the Lorde God.
15 If I bryng noyſome beaſtes into the land, and they ſpoyle it, and it be ſo deſolate that no man may paſſe through it for beaſtes,
16 If theſe three men were alſo in the midſt thereof, as truely as I lyue ſayth the Lorde GOD, they ſhall ſaue neyther ſonnes nor daughters, but be onely deliuered them ſelues: and as for the lande it ſhalbe waſte.
17 Or, yf I bryng a ſworde vpon the lande and ſay, Sworde goe through this lande, ſo that I ſlay downe man and beaſt in it,
*Or, in the middeſt thereof.
18 And yf theſe three men were * therein: as truely as I lyue, ſayth the Lorde God, they ſhall deliuer neyther ſonnes nor daughters, but onely be * ſaued them ſelues.
*Or, deliuered.
19 If I ſende a peſtilence into this lande, and powre out my fore indignation vpon it in blood, ſo that I roote out of it both man and beaſt,
*Or, in the middeſt of it.
20 And yf Noe, Daniel, and Iob * were therein: as truely as I lyue ſayth the Lorde GOD, they ſhall deliuer neyther ſonne nor daughter, but * ſaue their owne ſoules in their righteouſneſſe.
*Or, deliuer.
21 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, Howe muche more when I ſende my foure * troublous plagues vpon Hieruſalem, the ſworde, hunger, perilous beaſtes, and peſtilence, to deſtroy man and beaſt out of it?
*Or, foure ſore and grieuous.
22 Beholde, there ſhalbe a remnant ſaued therin, which ſhal bryng forth their ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhal come forth vnto you, & ye ſhall ſee their way, and their enterpriſe, and ye ſhalbe comforted concernyng the euyll that I haue brought vpon Hieruſalem, *euen* concernyng al that I haue brought vpon it,
23 They ſhall comfort you when ye ſhall ſee their way and workes, and ye ſhall knowe howe that it is not without a cauſe that I haue done all agaynſt Hieruſalem as I did, ſayth the Lorde God.

¶ The. xv. Chapter.

As the vnprofitable vvood of the vine tree is caſt into the fire, ſo ſayth he that Hieruſalem ſhalbe brent.

1 THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,
2 Thou ſonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree more then of euery other tree, and of the wylde vine among other trees of the foreſt?
3 Doo men take wood of it to make any worke withall? or wyll men take a pinne of it to hang any veſſel thereon?
4 Behold, it is caſt in the fire to be brent, the fire conſumeth both the endes of it, the mids of it is brent: is it meete then for any worke?
5 Seing then that it was meete for no worke beyng whole, muche leſſe may there any thing be made of it, when the fyre hath conſumed and brent it.
6 And therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, As the vine tree *that is* among the trees of the foreſt, which I haue geuen to the fire to be conſumed, ſo wyl I geue the inhabitants of Hieruſalem.
7 And I wyl ſet my face agaynſt them, they ſhal go out from the fyre, and yet the a fyre ſhall conſume them: then ſhal ye know that I am the Lorde, when I ſet my face againſt them,
a. Though they eſcape one danger, yet another ſhall take them.
8 And when I make the land waſte, becauſe they haue ſo ſore offended, ſayth the Lorde God.

¶ The. xvi. Chapter.

The prophete declareth the benefites of God toward Hieruſalem. 60. Mercy is promiſed to the repentant.

1 AGayne the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,
2 Thou ſonne of man, ſhewe Hieruſalem their abominations,
3 And ſay, thus ſayth the Lord GOD vnto Hieruſalem, Thy habitation and kynred is of the lande of a Chanaan, thy father was an Amorite, thy mother an Hittite.
a. Then by reaſon to be of the ſeede of Abraham, but thou art degenerate and followeſt the abominations of the wicked Chananites, & chyldren of the
4 In the day of thy byrth, b when thou waſt borne, the ſtryng of thy nauel was not cut of, thou waſt not bathed in water to * make thee cleane, thou waſt not ſalted with ſalt, nor ſwadled in cloutes.
b. When I firſt
5 No

maners of their fathers. Eſai. 1. 57.
brought thee foorth of the lande of Egypt, and plan-
ted thee in this lande to be my Church.
*Or, to ſoften thee.

5 No eye pitied thee to doo any of these thinges for thee, for to haue compassion vppon thee: but thou wast vtterly cast out vppon the fielde, in contempt of thy person in the day of thy birth.

6 Then came I by thee, and sawe thee defiled in thyne owne blood, and I sayde vnto thee whē thou wast in thy blood, Liue, *euen* when thou wast in thy blood, I saide vnto thee, Liue.

7 I caused thee to multiplie as the budde of the fielde, thou art growen vp, and waxen great, thou hast gotten a maruelous pleasant beautie, thy breastes are fashioned, thy heare is goodly growē, where as thou wast naked and bare.

8 Nowe when I went by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold thy time was come, yea *euen* the time to woo thee: then spread I my clothes ouer thee to couer thy e dishonestie, yea I made an othe vnto thee, and contracted mee selfe vnto thee (sayth the Lorde GOD) and so thou becamest mine owne.

9 Then washed I thee with water, and purged thy blood from thee, and I annoynted thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee with broydred worke, and shodde thee with Badgers skinne, and I gyrded thee about with fine linnen, and couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee with costly apparell, I put bracelets vpon thy handes, a chayne about thy necke,

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, and eareringes vpon thyne eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thyne head.

13 Thus wast thou deckt with golde, and siluer, and thy rayment was of fine lynnen, and of silke, & of broydred worke: thou didest eate fine flowre, hony, and oyle, maruelous beautiful wast thou, and thou didst luckely prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was spread among the Heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my beautie which I put vpon thee, sayth the Lorde God.

15 But thou hast put thy confidence in thine owne beautie, and played the harlot, because of thy renowme, and hast *d* powred out thy fornications with euery one that went by, "thou wast his.

16 Thou diddest take thy garmentes, and deckt thy high places with *e* diuers colours, and played the harlot thereupon, *f* "they come not, and it shall not be.

17 The goodly iewels whiche I gaue thee of myne owne gold and siluer, hast thou taken and made thee mens images thereof, and committed whoredome with them.

18 Thy broydred garmentes hast thou taken, and deckt them therewith: myne oyle and incense hast thou set before them.

19 My meate whiche I gaue thee, as fyne flowre, oyle, and hony, to feede thee withal, that hast thou set before them for a sweete sauour: and thus it was, sayth the Lorde God.

20 Thou hast taken thyne owne sonnes and daughters whom thou hast begotten vnto me, & these hast thou offered vp vnto them to be *g* deuoured: is this but a small whoredome of thyne?

21 And thou hast slayne my chyldren, and deliuered them, to cause them to passe *thorowe the fyre* for them.

22 And yet in all thyne abominations and whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, howe naked and bare thou wast at that time, and wast defiled in thyne owne blood.

23 After al these thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, sayth the Lorde God,)

24 Thou hast built vnto thee an high place, and hast made thee an high place in euery streete.

25 Thou hast built thyne high place at euery "head of the way, thou hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, thou hast opened thy feete to euery one that came by, and multiplied thy whoredome.

26 Thou hast committed fornication with the *h* Egyptians thy neighbours whiche were great in flesshe, and thus hast thou increased thyne whoredome to anger me.

27 Behold, I dyd stretch out my hand ouer thee, and dyd minishe thyne ordinarie *foode* and deliuered thee ouer into the wylles of them that hate thee, *euen* to the daughters of the Philistines, whiche are ashamed of thyne abominable wayes.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea thou hast *I say* with them plaied the harlot, and yet hadst thou not yenough.

29 Thus hast thou furthermore multiplied thy fornication from the land of Chanaan vnto the Chaldees, and yet thou wast not satisfied therewith.

30 How weake is thine hart, sayth the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these, *euen* the woorkes of a presumptuous woorkyng woman?

31 Buildyng thy high places at the head of euery way, and makest thy hygh places in euery streete: thou hast not been as another whore that holdeth scorne of a reward:

32 But as a wyfe that breaketh wedlocke, and taketh another in steede of her husband.

33 Gyftes

g. Meanyng by fyre, reade Leui. 18. 2. Reg. 23.

"Corner of the streete.

h. He noteth the great impietie of this people, who first fallyng from God to seeke helpe at strange nations, dyd also at length embrace theyr idolatry, thynkyng thereby to make theyr amitie more sure.

33 Gifres are geuen to all other whoores: but thou geueſt rewardes vnto all thy louers, and rewardeſt them to come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy fornication.

34 It is come to paſſe with thee in thy whoordomes contrary to the vſe of other women, yea there hath no ſuch fornication ben committed after thee: ſeeing that thou geueſt gifres vnto other, and no reward is geuen thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Therefore heare the woorde of the Lord, O thou harlot.

36 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt *i* powred out * thy braſſe, and diſcouered thy filthyneſſe through thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the idolles of thyne abominations, and in the blood of thy children whom thou haſt geuen them:

37 Behold therefore, I wyll geather together all thy *k* louers with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, yea and al them whom thou haſt loued, and euery one that thou hateſt: I wyl *I ſay* geather them togeather rounde about againſt thee, and wyll diſcouer thy ſhame before them, that they may ſee al thy filthyneſſe.

38 *Moreouer, *l* I wyl iudge thee as a breaker of wedlocke and a murderer, and recompence thee thyne owne blood in wrath and ielouſie.

39 I wyl geue thee ouer into their handes, and they ſhall deſtroy thy high place, and breake downe thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo out of thy clothes: thy fayre iewels ſhal they take from thee, and ſo leaue thee naked and bare.

40 Yea they ſhall bring a companie vppon thee, which ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwoordes.

41 * They ſhall burne vp thy houſes with fyre, and puniſhe thee in the ſight of many women: thus wyl I make thee ceaſſe from playing the harlot, ſo that thou ſhalt geue out no more rewardes.

42 So wyll I make my wrath toward thee to reſt, and my ielouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I wyll ceaſe, and be angry no more.

43 Seeing thou remembreſt not the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe thinges: beholde therefore, I wyll bring thyne owne wayes vpon thy head, ſayth the Lorde GOD, ſo that *m* thou ſhalt not commit *any more* miſcheefe vppon all thyne abominations.

44 Beholde, all they that vſe common prouerbes, ſhall vſe this prouerbe alſo againſt thee, ſaying, Suche a *n* mother, ſuche a daughter.

45 Thou art euen thy mothers owne daughter, that haue caſt of her huſband, and her children: yea thou art *y* ſiſter of thy * ſiſters, which forſooke their huſbandes and their children, your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 Thyne eldeſt ſiſter is Samaria, ſhe and her *p* daughters that dwell vppon thy left hand: but the younger ſiſter that dwelleth on thy right hande is Sodoma and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations, as a little and a little: but in all thy wayes thou haſt been more corrupt then they.

48 As truely as I liue, ſayth the Lord God, Sodoma thy ſiſter, with her daughters, haue not doone as thou haſt doone and thy daughters.

49 *Behold, the ſinnes of thy ſiſter Sodoma, were theſe, *q* Pryde, fulneſſe of meate, and abundance of idleneſſe, theſe thinges had ſhe and her daughters: beſides that, they ſtrengthed not the hand of the poore and needie.

50 But they were hawty, and committed abomination before me, therefore I tooke them away as I ſawe good.

51 Neyther hath *r* Samaria doone halfe of thy ſinnes, yea thou haſt exceeded them in thyne abominations, and haſt * iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thyne abominations whiche thou haſt doone.

52 Therfore thou which diddeſt condemne thy ſiſter, beare thyne owne ſhame, for thine owne offences that thou haſt committed more abominable then they dyd, whiche in deede are more righteous then thou art, be thou *I ſay* aſhamed, and beare thy ſhameful rebuke, ſeeing that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 Therefore I wyl bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, and the captiuitie of thy captiues among * them,

54 That thou mayeſt take thyne owne confuſion vpon thee, and be aſhamed of al that thou haſt doone, in that thou haſt comforted them.

55 And thy ſiſter Sodome and her daughters ſhal returne to their former ſtate, Samaria alſo & her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate, when thou & thy daughters ſhal returne to your former ſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not * heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was *y* diſcouered according to the time of the reproche of the daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters

1. That is, Baſtiſhed out thy money vpon images to thy ſhame.
*Or, *thy neather partes.*

k. Egyptians, Aſſyrians, and Chaldeans, whō thou tookeſt to be thy louers, ſhal come and deſtroy thee.

*Ezec.13.10
l. I wyl iudge thee to death as the adulterers and murderers.

*4.kin.25.9

m. Of all the heynous offences, this ſhalbe the laſt, or God wyl puniſhe thee, ſo that thou ſhalt neuer ſinne more.
n. As were the Chanaanites & the Hittites, & other your predeceſſours, ſo are you their ſucceſſours.

o. That is, of Samaria and Sodom.

p. That is, cities.

*Gen.19.24
q. He alludeth theſe foure to foure principall cauſes of all abomination, wherefore they were ſo horribly puniſhed.

r. Which worſhipped the Calues in Bethel and Dan, king 12.

s. Thou art wicked, that in reſpect of the Sodomites was neuer ſeene.

t. That is, yet he had ſhewed neuers.

v. In that thou haſt ſhewed thee ſelfe worſe then they, and yet thought to eſcape puniſhment.

x. Thou wouldeſt not call to puniſhment to mind, when thou waſt alſo to learne by her example to feare my iudgement.

y. That is, ſo thou waſt brought vnder by the Syrians and the Philiſtians.

ters of the Philistines rounde about her, whiche despyse thee on al sydes.

58 Thou hast borne thy wyckednesse and thyne abomination, sayth the Lorde.

59 For thus sayth the Lorde God, I myght *by right* deale with thee as thou hast doone, which hast despised the z othe in breaking the couenaunt:

60 Neuertheless, I wyl remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I wyl establyshe vnto thee an euerlasting couenaunt.

61 Then shalt thou remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receyue thy systers, *both* thy elder and thy younger: and I wyll geue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenaunt.

62 And I wyl establish my couenaunt with thee, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lorde.

63 That thou mayest thinke vpon it, and be aa ashamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more for shame of thee selfe, when I am pacified towarde thee for all that thou hast doone, sayth the Lorde God.

z Reade the eight verse.

aa This declareth the fruites of Gods mercy, to wit, sorowe and repentance for their former synne.

¶ The.xvii. Chapter.

The parable of the two Egles.

1 THe woord of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, put foorth a parable, and speake a prouerbe vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus sayth the Lorde GOD, There came a great a Egle with great wynges, yea with a mightie long body, and full of feathers of diuers colours, vpon the mounte of Libanus, and tooke the hyghest branche of a Cedar tree,

4 And brake of the top of his twygges, and carried it into the land of b Marchantes, and set it in a citie of Marchantes.

5 He tooke also of the c seede of the lande, and planted it in a fruiteful grounde, he brought it vnto great waters, and set it in "an open trenche.

6 Then dyd it growe, and was a d spreadyng vine, but e lowe of stature, whose branches turned towarde "it, & the rootes of it were vnder it: Thus there came of it a vine, and it brought foorth branches, & shot foorth buddes.

7 But there was another f Egle, a great one, whiche had great wynges, and many feathers: and behold the rootes of this vine turned towards it, and spread out her branches towardes it, that she myght water it by the trenches of her plantation.

8 It was planted vpon a good soyle beside great waters, so that it should haue brought out branches, and borne fruite, and been a goodly vine.

9 Speake thou therefore, thus sayth the Lorde God, Shal this vine prosper? shal g he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and destroy the fruite thereof, and cause them to dye? al the leaues of her budde shal wyther without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Beholde, it was planted: Shall it prosper therefore? Shal it not be dryed vp and wythered? when the h East wynde shall touche it, it shall wyther in the trenches where it grewe.

11 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Speake nowe to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these thynges *doo signifie?* Tel them, Beholde the king of Babylon is come to Hierusalem, & hath taken the king therof, and the princes thereof, and hath led them with hym to Babylon.

13 He tooke of the kynges seede, and made a couenaunt with hym, and tooke an othe of hym: the princes of the lande tooke he with hym also,

14 That the kyngdome myght be in subiection, and not lyft vp it selfe, but keepe the couenant, and stande to it.

15 But he rebelled agaynst hym, and sent his Ambassadours into Egypt, that he myght haue horses and muche people: Should he prosper? shal he escape that doeth suche thynges? or shal he breake the couenaunt and escape free?

16 As truely as I lyue, sayth the Lord God, he shal dye at Babylon in the place where the kyng dwelleth that made hym kyng, whose othe he hath despysed, and whose couenaunt he hath broken.

17 Neither shal Pharao with his great host and multitude of people mainteyne hym in the warre, whē they haue cast vp mountes, and buylt a fort to destroy many persons.

18 For seeing he hath despysed the othe, and broken the couenaunt (whereas he yet gaue his i hande therupon) and doone al these thynges, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, As truely as I lyue, I wyll bryng myne othe that he hath despysed, and my couenaunt that he hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 I wyll spread my net vpon hym, and he shalbe caught in my net: and I wyll bryng hym to Babylon, and enter into iudgement with hym there, for the trespasse whiche he

g. Nabuchodonosor vnderstād by the first Egle

h. That is, the Babylonians.

i. Because he toke the name of God in vayne and brake his othe which he had confirmed by geuyng his hand therfore the prophete declareth that God wyll not suffer periurie and infidelitie to escape punishment.

a That is, Nabuchodonozor, who hath great power, ryches, and many countreis vnder him shall come to Hierusalem, & take awaye Iechonias & kyng, as verse. 12.

b Meanyng, to Babylon.

c That is, Zedechias, who was of the kynges blood, and was set at Hierusalem, and made kyng in steade of Iechonias. 4.kyng. 24. Iermie. 37.

d Or, as a vyl-borne tree.

e This was Zedecias kingdome.

f That it might not haue power to rebel agaynst Babylon. as verse. 14.

f the Egle.

g Meanyng, the kyng of Egypt, of whom Zedecias sought succour agaynst Nabuchodonosor.

hath committed agaynſt me.

21 As for thoſe that flee from hym, with all his hoſt, they ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſwoꝛde, and the reſidue ſhalbe ſcattered towards al the wyndes: and ye ſhall knowe that I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

22 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, I wyll alſo take of the toppe of this hygh Cedar, and wyl ſet it, and cut of the top of the tender plant therof, and wyl plant it vpon an high hyl and a great.

23 *Namely*, vpon the hygh hyll of Iſrael wyll I plant it, that it may bꝛyng forth boughes, and geue fruite, and be an excellent Cedar: and vnder it ſhal remayne al bꝛydes, and euery foule ſhal remayne vnder the ſhadow of the bꝛanches therof.

24 And al the trees of the feelde ſhal knowe that I the Lorde haue bꝛought downe the hygh tree, and exalted the lowe tree, that I haue dꝛied vp the greene tree, and made the dꝛye tree to flouꝛiſhe, *euen* I the Lorde that ſpake it, haue alſo bꝛought it to paſſe.

¶ *The .xviii. Chapter.*

4. He ſhewyeth that euery man ſhal beare his owne ſinne. 21. To hym that amendeth, is ſaluation promyſed.

1 THE woꝛde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 What meane ye by this common pꝛouerbe that ye vſe in the lande of Iſrael, ſaying, The *a* fathers haue eaten ſowꝛe grapes, and the chyldꝛens teethe are ſet on edge.

a. The people murmured at y chaſtiſinges of the Lorde, and therefore vſed this prouerbe, meaning that their fathers had ſinned, and they were puniſhed for their tranſgreſſions. reade, Iere. 31.

3 As truely as I lyue, ſayth the Lorde God, ye ſhal vſe this bywoꝛd no moꝛe in Iſrael.

4 Beholde, al ſoules are myne: lyke as the ſoule of the father is myne, ſo is the ſoule of the ſonne myne alſo: the ſoule that ſinneth, ſhal dye it ſelfe.

5 But yf a man be iuſt, and doo that whiche is lawful and ryght:

6 And hath not *b* eaten vpon the hylles, he hath not lyft his eyes to the idolles of the houſe of Iſrael, neyther hath defyled his neyghbours wyfe, neyther hath come neare a *c* woman remooued:

b. That is, yf ye haue not communicated in the ſacrifices of idolles.

c. Meanyng, ſuch as were ſet aparte in time of natural and monthly diſeaſes, namely, in tyme of childe byrth, leproſie, and ſuch like, as Leuit. 20.

7 Neither hath oppreſſed any man, but hath reſtoꝛed to the debter his pledge: he that hath not ſpoyled any by violence, hath geuē his bꝛead to the hungꝛye, and hath clothed the naked:

8 And hath not geuen foꝛth vpon vſurie, neyther taken any encreaſe, he hath withdꝛawen his hande from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man:

9 And hath walked in my ſtatutes, and kept my iudgementes to deale truely: this is a righteous man, he ſhal ſurely lyue, ſaith the Lorde God.

10 If he nowe geat a ſonne that is a robber, a ſhedder of blood, and doo any one of theſe thynges:

11 Though he doo not al theſe thynges, but either hath eaten vpon the hylles, oꝛ defyled his neyghbours wyfe:

12 Oꝛ hath oppreſſed the pooꝛe and needie, oꝛ ſpoyled by violence, oꝛ hath not reſtoꝛed the pledge, oꝛ hath lyft vp his eyes vnto the idols, oꝛ hath committed abomination:

13 Oꝛ hath geuen foꝛth vpon vſurie, oꝛ hath taken encreaſe: Shall this man lyue? he ſhal not lyue: Seeing he hath doone al theſe abominations he ſhall dye the death, his blood ſhalbe vpon hym.

14 Nowe yf this man geat a ſonne alſo, that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes whiche he hath doone, and feareth, neyther doeth ſuch like:

15 *Namely*, that hath not eaten vpon the hyls, neyther hath lyft vp his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, noꝛ defyled his neyghbours wyfe:

16 Neyther hath oppreſſed any, noꝛ hath withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence: *but* hath geuen his bꝛead to the hungꝛy, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 Neyther hath withdꝛawē his hand from the afflicted, noꝛ receyued vſurie noꝛ encreaſe, *but* hath executed my iudgementes, and walked in my ſtatutes: this man ſhal not dye in his fathers ſinne, but ſhal lyue without fayle.

18 As foꝛ his father, becauſe he hath cruelly oppreſſed & ſpoiled his bꝛother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe he dieth in his owne ſinne.

19 And yet ſay ye, Wherfoꝛe then ſhould not this ſonne beare his fathers ſinne? Becauſe the ſonne hath doone iudgement and ryghteouſneſſe, he hath kept all my ſtatutes, and doone them: therefoꝛe ſhall he lyue in deede.

20 *The ſame ſoule that ſinneth, ſhall dye, the ſonne ſhall not beare the fathers iniquitie, neyther ſhal the father beare the ſonnes iniquitie: the ryghteouſneſſe of the ryghteous ſhalbe vpon hym, and the wyckednes of the wycked ſhalbe vpon hym ſelfe alſo.

*Deu. 24. 4. king. 14. 2. Chr. 25.

21 But yf the vngodly wil turne away from all his ſinnes that he hath doone, and keepe all my ſtatutes, and doo the thyng that is iudgement and ryght, doubtleſſe he ſhall lyue, and not dye.

22 As foꝛ al his ſinnes that he dyd befoꝛe, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto hym: but in his ryghteouſneſſe that he hath doone he

he shal lyue.

23 For haue I any pleasure in the death of a sinner, sayth the Lorde God? shal he not lyue if he returne from his wayes?

24 Agayne, if the righteous turne from his righteousnesse, and doo iniquitie, and shal doo according to al the abominations that the wicked man doeth: shal he lyue? Al the righteousnesse that he hath done shal not be remembred, but in his transgression that he hath committed, in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them he shal dye.

Exe.33.20 25 And yet ye say, The way of the Lorde is not a indifferent. Heare therefore ye house of Israel, is not my way equal? or are not your wayes rather vnequal?

a. To punish the fathers with the children.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, & committeth iniquitie, and dyeth in the same: in his iniquitie which he hath committed shall he dye.

27 Agayne, when the wycked turneth away from his wyckednesse that he hath done, and doeth iudgement and ryght, he shal saue his soule alyue.

28 Because he seeth and turneth away from al his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shal surely lyue, and not dye.

Remembreth or remembreth his iniquitie.

29 And yet sayth the house of Israel, The way of the Lorde is not equal. Are not my wayes equal, O ye house of Israel? are not your wayes rather vnequal?

30 Therefore I wyl iudge you, euery man according to his wayes, O ye house of Israel, sayth the Lorde God, Mat.3.2. returne and bring agayne others from al your wyckednesse, so iniquitie shal not be your destruction.

31 Cast away from you al your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, & make you a newe hart and a newe spirite: for why wyl ye dye, O ye house of Israel?

32 Seeing I haue no pleasure in the death of hym that dyeth, sayth the Lorde GOD, bring agayne your selues then, and ye shal lyue.

4. King.14. 14. Because therefore one another to repentance.

¶ The xix. Chapter.

The captiuitie of Iehoas and Iehoiakim is signified by the Lions vvhelpes, and by the Lion.

1 THou also take vp a lamentation for the a princes of Israel,

2 And say, Wherefore lay thy mother that Lioneste among the Lions? she nourished her young ones among the Lions whelpes.

3 One of her whelpes she brought vp, and it became a Lion, it learned to catche the pray, and to deuoure folke.

a. That is, Iehoas and Iehoiakim Iosias sonnes, who for their cruelnie and pride are compared vnto Lions.

4 The b heathen heard of him, and caught hym in their snare, and brought hym in hookes vnto the lande of Egypt.

b. Meanyng Pharao Necho kyng of Egypt.

c. chaynes.

5 Nowe when she sawe that she had wayted, and her hope was lost, she tooke another c of her whelpes, & made him a Lion.

c. Which was Iehoiakim.

6 Which went among the Lions, and became a fierce Lion, learned to catche the pray, and to deuoure folke.

7 He destroyed their palaces, and made their cities waste, insomuch that the whole lande, and euery thyng therein, were vtterly desolate through the voyce of his roaryng.

Or, and he knewe their widdowes.

8 Then set the d heathen togeather on euery side of the countreyes agaynst him, layde their nettes for hym, and tooke him in their pit.

d. Nabuchodonosor with his great armie, which was gathered of diuers nations.

9 So they put him in prison in chaynes, and brought him to the kyng of Babylon: they put him in holdes, that his voyce shoulde no more be heard vpon the mountaynes of Israel.

10 As for thy e mother, she is lyke a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought foorth fruite and branches by the abundant waters.

e. He speaketh this in the reproche of this wicked king, in whose blood, that is, in the race of his predecessours Hierusalem was & so shoulde haue ben blessed according vnto Gods promises, and flourisheth lyke a fruiteful vine.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted on hygh among the branches, and she appeared in her heyght with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was pluckt vp in wrath, cast out vpon the grounde, the East winde dryed vp her fruite, *her branches* were broken of and withered, *as for* the rodde of her strength, the fyre consumed them.

*Dcet.13.15.

13 And nowe she is planted in the wylderneste, in a drye and thirstie grounde.

14 And there is a fyre gone out of the rod of her branches, it hath deuoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rodde for a scepter to rule: This is a lamentation, and shalbe for a lamentation.

¶ The xx. Chapter.

The Lorde denyeth that he vvyl answeare them vvhen they pray, for the offence of vnkindnesse vvhich he here obiecteth.

1 IN the a seuenth yeere, the tenth day of the fifth moneth, certayne of the elders of Israel came for to aske counsel at the Lorde, and sate downe before me.

a. Of the captiuitie of Iechonias.

2 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

3 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, & say vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, Are ye come to enquyre of

me? As truely as I lyue, I wyl not be sought of you sayth the Lorde God.

4 Wylt thou iudge them sonne of man, wylt thou iudge them? cause them to understand the abominations of their fathers.

5 And tel them, thus sayth the Lorde God, In the day when I choose Israel, and b lyft vp mine hande vpon the seede of the house of Jacob, and was knowen vnto them, in the lande of Egypt, yea when I lyft vp mine hande ouer them, and sayde, I am the Lorde your God:

6 Euen in the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them, to bryng them out of the lande of Egypt, into a lande that I had prouided for them, which floweth with mylke and hony, and is pleasant among all other landes:

7 Then sayd I vnto them, Cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defyle not your selues with the idols of Egypt: for I am the Lorde your God.

8 But they rebelled agaynst me, and would not hearken vnto me, they did not cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, neyther did they forsake the idolles of Egypt: then I sayde I would powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplishe my wrath vpon them, yea euen in the middest of the lande of Egypt.

9 And I wrote for my names sake, that it shoulde not be polluted before the heathen among whom they were, to whom I was manifestly knowen, in bryngyng them forth of the lande of Egypt.

10 Nowe when I had caused them to goe out of the lande of Egypt, and brought them into the wyldernesse:

11 *I gaue them my statutes, and shewed them my iudgementes: whiche who so doeth, shal lyue in them.

12 *I gaue them also my Sabboth dayes, to be a token betwirt me and them, and thereby to knowe that I am the Lorde which halowe them.

13 And yet the house of Israel rebelled agaynst me in the wyldernesse, they would not walke in my statutes, they haue cast away my iudgements, which who so doeth, shal lyue in them, *and my Sabboth dayes haue they greatly polluted: then I sayde I would powre out mine indignation vpon them, & consume them in the wyldernesse.

14 And I wrought for my names sake, lest it shoulde be defiled before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheless I lyft vp my hande vnto them in the wyldernesse, that I would not bryng them into the lande whiche I gaue them, that floweth with mylke and hony, and is a pleasure of al landes:

16 And that because they cast away my iudgementes, and walked not in my statutes, but haue defiled my Sabbothes: for theyr hart was gone after theyr idols.

17 Neuertheless mine eye spared them, so that I would not destroy them, nor consume them in the wyldernesse.

18 Moreouer, I sayde vnto theyr sonnes in the wyldernesse, Walke not in the statutes of your c fathers, keepe not theyr iudgementes, and defile not your selues with theyr idols.

19 I am the Lorde your God, walke in my statutes, keepe my iudgementes, and doo them.

20 Halowe my Sabbothes, for they are a token betwirt me and you: that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lorde your God.

21 Notwithstanding, theyr sonnes rebelled agaynst me also, they walked not in my statutes, they keepe not my iudgementes to fulfyl them, which he that doeth, shal lyue in them, they prophaned my Sabboth dayes, and I sayde I wyl powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplyshe my wrath vppon them in the wyldernesse.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrewe my hand, and wrought for my names sake, least it shoulde be defiled in the sight of the heathen, before whom I had brought them forth.

23 I lyft vp my hande to them also in the wyldernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, & strawe them among the nations:

24 Because they had not kept my iudgementes, but cast aside my statutes, and broken my Sabbothes, and their eyes were after their fathers idolles.

25 Wherefore I d gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgementes wherein they shoulde not lyue.

26 And I defiled them in their owne gyftes, in that they e caused al that openeth the wombe to passe, that I might destroy them, that they might knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

27 Therefore speake vnto the house of Israel thou sonne of man, and thou shalt say vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde GOD, Yet in this also your fathers haue blasphemed me, and greeuously transgressed agaynst me:

28 For after I had brought them into the lande, for the whiche I lyfted vp my hand to geue it vnto them, when they sawe euery hygh hyl, and al thicke trees, they offered there

b. This was a maner of swearyng whiche was obserued in takyng an othe of al antiquitie, and is yet in dyuers countreyes vsed.

c. Whether the holy ghost confuteth this sayinge, I wyl leaue to the religious examples of other father, and measure them by Gods worde, whether they be approuable therby or no.

d. Because they would not obey my lawes, I gaue them vp to them selues that they should obey their owne fantasies as verse. 39. Roma. 1.

e. Causing their fyrst borne to passe through the fire in sacrifice to Moloch.

*Leui. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5.

*Exod. 20. 8 and. 31. 13. Deut. 5. 12.

*Exo. 16. 28.

there their sacrifices, and there they presented their offering of g anger, there also they made their sweete sauours, and powred out their wine offeringes.

29 And I saide vnto them, What is that high place whervnto ye resort? & the name of it is called h Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore speake vnto the house of Israel, thus sayth the Lorde God, Are ye not defiled in the wayes of your fathers, and commit ye not whordome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your giftes, & make your sonnes to passe through the fyre, you are polluted with all your idolles vnto this day: shal I answeare you when I am asked, O house of Israel? As I liue, sayth the Lorde GOD, I * wyll not be sought of you.

32 And that *whiche* commeth into your minde shal not be at all, which you say, We wil be as the Gentiles, as the kinredes of countreys to serue wood and stone.

33 As truely as I liue, sayth the Lord God, I mee selfe wyl rule you with a mighete hand, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out ouer you.

34 And I will bring you from the people, and geather you out of the countreys wherin ye are scattered, with a mightie hande, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out.

35 And I wil bring you into the i wyldernesse of the people, and there I k wyll be iudged with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wyldernesse of Egypt: so will I pleade with you also, sayth the Lorde God.

37 I wil cause you to passe vnder the rodde, and I wyll bring you into the bond of the conenant.

38 And I wyl * purge out of you the rebels, and them that transgresse agaynst me, and bring them out of the lande of their habitation: as for the lande of Israel they shal not come in it, that you may knowe how that I am the Lorde.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus sayth the Lorde God, Go you and serue euery man his idolles, seeing that ye obey not me: and pollute no more my holy name with your giftes and your idols.

40 For vpon my holy hyll, euen vpon the high hil of Israel, saith the Lorde God, shal all the house of Israel, and all that is in the land worship me: and in the same place wil I fauour them, & there wyl I require your heaue offerings, and the fyrstlinges of your oblations, with all your holy thinges.

41 I wyl accept your sweete sauour, when I bryng you from the nations, and geather you togeather out of the landes wherein ye haue been scattred, that I may be halowed in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shal knowe that I am the Lorde, when I shall bryng you into the land of Israel, into the lande for the whiche I lyft vp my hand to geue it vnto your fathers.

43 There shal ye cal to remembraunce your owne wayes, and al your woorkes wherein ye haue been defyled, and ye shalbe cut of in your l owne syght for al your wickednesse that ye haue doone.

44 And ye shal knowe that I am the Lord, when I deale with you for my names sake, and not after your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt woorkes, O ye house of Israel, sayth the Lorde God.

45 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

46 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the way of m Theman, and drop *thy worde* toward the n South, and prophesie towarde the forrest of the South fielde,

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the woorde of the Lorde, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl kyndle a fyre in thee, that shall consume al ye o grene trees, with al the dye: the continual flame shal not be quenched, and euery face from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And al flesh shall see that I the Lorde haue kindled it, & it shall not be quenched.

49 Then sayde I, Ah Lorde God, they say of me, Doeth not he speake p parables?

The xxi. Chapter.

1. He threatneth the sworde, that is to say, destruction to the citie of Hierusalem.

1 THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face towarde Hierusalem, and a drop *thy worde* towarde the holy places, and prophesie agaynst the lande of Israel.

3 Say to the lande of Israel, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I am agaynst thee, and wyl drawe my sworde out of the sheath, and cut of from thee both the b ryghteous and the wycked.

4 Seeing then that I wyll cut of from thee both the ryghteous and the wycked, therefore shall my sworde goe out of his sheathe agaynst all flesh from the c South to the North,

5 That al flesh may know, how that I the Lorde haue drawen my sworde out of the sheathe, and it shal not be put in agayne.

g. Which signifieth an vngodly matter, declaring that they vaunted them selues of their idolatrie, and were not ashamed thereof, though God had commanded expressely that they should haue no other lyfted vp in height by prayer. Exo. 20. * Or, I wyl not answere vnto mens askyng.

l. Your owne cōsciences shall condemne you as woorthy to be cut of from the earth.

m. To wyt, the South.

n. That is, towarde Hierusalem and Iuda, whiche was South from Babylon.

o. That is, both strong & weake in Hierusalem.

p. Because the people saide that the prophete spake darkely, therfore he desireth the Lord to geue them a playne declaration thereof.

a. As doctrine is compared to rayne, euen so here woordes are compared to droppes.

b. That is, so he as seeme to haue an outwarde shewe of ryghteousnesse by obseruation of the ceremonies of ye lawe.

c. Meanyng, through al the lande.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou ſonne of man, yea *euen* with the *d* breakyng of thy loynes, mourne bytterly in their preſence.

d. As though thou wer in extreme anguyſh, wherewith thy loynes ſhoulde breake.

7 And yf they ſay vnto thee, Wherfore mourneſt thou? then tel them, For the tydinges that commeth: Al hartes ſhal melt, al handes ſhalbe letten downe, al ſtomackes ſhal faynt, and all knees ſhall goe as water: beholde it commeth, and ſhalbe brought to paſſe, ſayth the Lorde God.

8 Agayne, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Speake, the ſwoorde, the ſwoorde is ſharpened, and well furbiſhed.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great ſlaughter, and furbiſhed that it may glytter: Shal we then make myrth? It contemneth the *e* rodde of my ſonne *as* *f* all other trees.

e. Meanyng, the ſcepter, ſhewyng that it wil not ſpare the kyng, who ſhoulde be as the ſonne of God, and in his place.

f. That is, the reſt of ỳ people

11 Ye hath geuen it to be furbiſhed, to holde it in the hande: this ſwoorde is ſharpened, and furbiſhed, to geue it into the hande of the *g* ſlayer.

g. To wit, vnto the armie of the Chaldeans.

12 Crie and howle ſonne of man, for it commeth vpon my people, *it commeth* vpon al the princes of Iſrael: the terrours of the ſwoord ſhalbe vpon my people, ſmyte therfore thou vpon thy thygh.

13 Becauſe it is a tryal, and what yf *h* it contemne the rod? it ſhalbe no more, ſayth the Lorde God.

h. Meanyng, the ſwoorde of the kyng of Babylon, whiche ſhal not ſpare the ſcepter of Iuda.

14 Propheſie, thou ſonne of man, and ſmyte thy *i* handes together, and let the ſwoorde be doubled thryſe, *euen* the ſwoorde of the great ſlaughter, entryng into their priuie chambers,

i. That is, encourage the ſwoorde.

15 To make them faynt at the hartes, and to multiplie their falles, in all their gates haue I geuen the terrour of the ſwoorde: Ah, it is made bryght, and dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Geat thee *k* one way or other, eyther vpon the ryght hande or vpon the left, whither ſoeuer thy face turneth.

k. He ſpeaketh vnto the ſword, geuing it libertie to range at his pleaſure.

17 I wyll ſmyte my handes togeather alſo, and make my wrathful indignation to reſt: euen I the Lorde haue ſayde it.

18 The woorde of the Lorde came yet vnto me agayne, ſaying,

19 Thou ſonne of man, appoynt thee two *l* wayes, that the ſwoord of the kyng of Babylon may come: both theſe wayes ſhal goe out of one lande, and chooſe thee a place, at the head of the cities wayes chooſe it.

l. Where the way diuideth and leadeth to many cities.

20 Appoynt a way that the ſwoorde maye come toward Rabbath of the Ammonites, and towarde *m* Iuda in the defenced Hieruſalem.

m. The tribe of Iuda that kept them ſelues cheefly in Hieruſalem.

21 For the kyng of Babylon ſtoode at the *n* partyng of the wayes, at the head of the two wayes, conſultyng by diuination, he made his arrowes bryght, conſulted with images, and looked in the lyuer.

n. To know whether he ſhoulde go to warre the Ammonites, or them of Hieruſalem.

22 At his ryght hande was the ſoothſaying for Hieruſalem, to appoynt captaynes, to open *their* mouth to the ſlaughter, and to lift vp their voyce with the alarum, to ſet battel rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a bulwarke, *and* to buylde a fort.

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſyght, for the *o* othes made vnto them: but *p* he wyl cal to remembraunce their iniquitie, to the intent they may be taken.

o. Becauſe there was a leaguebetwixt the Iewes and the Babylonians, they of Hieruſalem ſhal thynke it a thing left, that this thyng ſhal come to paſſe.

p. That is, his buchcholdenour wyl remember the rebellion of Zedecias, and ſo come vpon them.

24 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred in diſcouerynge your tranſgreſſions, ſo that in al your woorkes your ſinnes myght appeare, becauſe ye are come to remembraunce, ye ſhalbe taken by hande.

q. Meanyng Zedecias.

25 O thou ſhameful wycked *q* prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, euen when wyckednelſe ſhal haue an ende.

26 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, I wyl take awaye the *r* Diademe, and put of the crowne: this ſhalbe no more the ſame, I wil exalt the humble, & abaſe hym that is high.

r. Some refer this to the prieſthood, which euer more and more decayed vntil Chriſte came, vnto whom of right both belong.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen wyl I put *s* it, and it ſhall not be, vntyll he come to whom the iudgement belongeth, and to whom I haue geuen it.

28 And thou, O ſonne of man, propheſie and ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lorde God to the chyldren of Ammon, and to their blaſphemie, ſpeake thou, The ſwoorde, the ſwoorde is drawen forth alredy to ſlaughter, & furbiſhed to conſume becauſe of the glyttryng:

29 Whyles they ſee vnto thee vanitie, and diuine a lye vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes of the wycked that be ſlayne, whoſe day is come when their iniquitie ſhall haue an ende.

30 Shoulde I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? In the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thyne habitation wyll I iudge thee.

31 And I wyl powre myne indignation vpon thee, and wyll blowe vpon thee in the fyre of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the handes of deſperate people, which are ſkylful to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt feede the fyre, and thy blood ſhalbe ſhed in the myddeſt of the land: thou ſhalt be put out of remembraunce, for I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

¶ The xxii. Chapter.

The vnrighteouſnes of the Lords againſt Hieruſalem for manſlaughter, and deſpyſing due honour to their fathers and mothers, and other vnryghteouſneſſe.

1 MOreouer, the woꝛde of the Loꝛd came vnto me, and sayde,

2 Thou sonne of man, wylt thou not a iudge, wylt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wylt thou not shewe her al her abominations?

3 And tel them, thus sayth the Loꝛde God, The citie sheddeth blood in the middest of it, that her tyme b may come, and maketh idolles c agaynst her selfe, to defyle her selfe.

4 Thou hast made thee selfe gyltie in the blood that thou hast shed, and defyled thee in the idolles which thou hast made: thou hast caused thy dayes to drawe nygh, and made the tyme of thy yeeres to come: therefoꝛe wyl I make thee a reproche among the heathen, and to be a mocking in all landes.

5 Whether they be nygh oꝛ farre from thee, they shal laugh thee to scorne, thou that hast gotten thee so foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Israel, euery one in thee *was redy* to his power to shedde blood.

7 In thee haue they despyted father and mother, in thee haue they oppressed the stranger, in thee haue they vexed the wyddowe and the fatherlesse.

8 Thou hast defyled my holy thynges, and defiled my Sabbothes.

9 Tale tellers are there in thee to shedde blood, in thee are suche as eate vppon the hylles, and in the middest of thee they commit abomination.

10 In thee they discouered their fathers shame, in thee they haue humbled her that was set apart foꝛ pollution.

11 Euery man hath dealt shamefully with his neyghbours wyfe, and abominably defyled his daughter in lawe, in thee hath euery man foꝛced his owne sister, euen his fathers daughter.

12 Yea gyftes haue ben receyued in thee to shed blood, thou hast taken vsurie and increase, thou hast oppressed thy neyghbours by extoꝛtion, and foꝛgotten me, sayth the Loꝛde God.

13 Beholde, I haue d smitten my handes vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood which hath ben *shedde* in the middest of thee.

14 Is thy hart able to endure? oꝛ may thy handes be strengthened in the dayes that I shal haue to doo with thee? Euen I the Loꝛde that speake it, wyl bryng it also to passe.

15 I wyl scatter thee among the heathen, and straw thee about in the landes, & wyl cause thy fylthinesse to e ceasse out of thee.

16 Yea and thou shalt be thine owne inheritance in the sight of the heathen, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Loꝛde.

17 And the woꝛde of the Loꝛde came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as dꝛosse: al they are brasse, tin, iron, and lead in the middest of the furnace, euen dꝛosse of siluer are they.

19 Therfoꝛe thus sayth the Loꝛd God, Foꝛasmuche as ye al are turned into dꝛosse, therefoꝛe beholde I wyl bryng you together vnto Hierusalem.

20 Like as they geather siluer, brasse, iron, tinne, and lead into the middest of the furnace, and the fyre is blowne there vnder to melt them, euen so wyl I geather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and let you remayne *there* and cause you to f melt.

21 I wyl bryng you togeather, and blowe the fyre of my wrath vpon you, and ye shal be moulten in the middest thereof.

22 Like as the siluer is moulten in the middest of the furnace, so shal ye also be moulten therein, that ye may knowe howe that I the Loꝛde haue powred my wrath vpon you.

23 And the woꝛde of the Loꝛde came vnto me, saying,

24 Thou sonne of man, tel her, Thou art an vncleane lande, which is not g rayned vpon in the day of wrath.

25 There is a h conspiracie of her prophetes in the middest thereof: as a roaring Lion rauenyng his pray they deuoure soules, they haue taken the riche and pretious thynges, they haue made her many wyddowes in the middest thereof.

26 Her priestes haue broken my lawe, and defiled my holy thinges, they put no difference betweene the holy and vnholy, neyther discerne they betweene the cleane and vncleane: they turne their eyes from my Sabbothes, & I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middest of thee are like wolues rauening the pray, to shedde blood, and destroy soules foꝛ their owne couetous lucre.

28 As foꝛ her k prophetes, they daube with vntempered moꝛter, they see vanities, and diuine lyes vnto them, saying, The Loꝛde sayth so: whereas the Loꝛde hath not spoken.

29 The people in the lande vsed wycked extoꝛtion and robberie, they vexe the poꝛe and needie, and oppresse the stranger against ryght.

30 And I sought among them foꝛ a man that would l make vp the hedge, and set

a That is, wylt thou wynke at these horrible sinnes, and not reuenge my iudgements against them.

b That is, the tyme of her destruction.

c To her owne vndoing.

d As sorowing and lamenting their wyckednesse: or in token of his wrath and vengeance.

e I wyl take away the occasion of thy wickednesse.

f Whereas before thou wast Gods inheritance, nowe thou shalt be left to thee selfe miserable and forsaken.

g Meanyng thereby that ỹ godly should be tryed, and the wycked destroyed.

h Thou art like a barren lande whiche the Lorde plageth with drought.

i The false prophetes haue conspired togeather to shake their doctrine more probable.

k They which should haue reproued the, flattered them in their vices, and couered their doynges with lyes. Ezech. 13.

l Which would shewe him selfe zealous in my cause by resistyng vice. Esai 59 and 63. and pray vnto me to withholde my plagues. Psal 106.

Wickednesse

Ier. 5. 8.

Or, somes wyfe.

hym ſelfe in the gap before me in the landes behalfe that I ſhoulde not deſtroy it: but I coulde finde none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out my cruel diſpleaſure vpon them, & conſumed them in the fyre of my wrath: theyr owne wayes wyl I recompence vpon theyr heades, ſaith the Lorde God.

¶ *The .xxiii. Chapter.*

Of the fornication, that is to ſay, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hieruſalem, vnder the name of Aholah, and Aholibah.

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, there were two women the daughters of *a* one mother.

3 And they committed fornication in *b* Egypt, they played the harlottes in theyr youth: there were theyr breſtes preſſed, and there they bruyſed the teates of theyr virginitie.

4 The *c* names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter, and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes & daughters: thus *were* theyr names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hieruſalem Aholibah.

5 Aholah played the harlot *d* when ſhe was mine, and ſhe was ſet on fyre with her louers the Aſſyrians her neyghbours:

6 Which were clothed with blewe ſylke, *both* captaynes and princes, they were all pleaſaunt young men, and horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe committed her whoredome with them, *being* al choſen men of Aſſhur, & with al on whom ſhe doted, and defiled her ſelfe with al their idolles.

8 Neyther left ſhe the fornication that ſhe vſed with the Egyptians: for in her youth they *e* lay with her, they bruyſed the breſtes of her maydenhead, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherfore I deliuered her into the handes of her louers, *euen* into the handes of the Aſſyrians vpon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcouered her ſhame, tooke her ſonnes and daughters, and ſlue her with the ſwoorde, an euyl name had ſhe among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 Her ſiſter Aholibah ſawe this, and deſtroyed her ſelfe with inordinate loue more then ſhe, and with her fornications, more then her ſiſter with her fornications.

12 She doted vpon the Aſſyrians captaynes and princes her neyghbours, clothed with al maner of gorgeous apparel, horſemen riding vpon horſes, being al pleaſant young men.

13 Then I ſawe that ſhe was defiled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But ſhe encreaſed styl in whoredome: for when ſhe ſawe men painted vpon the wall, the *f* images of the Chaldees painted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles vppon their loynes, and with dyed attyre vpon theyr heades, looking al like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the lande where they were borne:

16 As ſoone as ſhe ſawe them, ſhe burnt in loue vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into the lande of the Chaldees.

17 Nowe when the Babylonians came vnto her in the bed of loue, they defyled her with their whoredome: and ſo was ſhe polluted with them, and her luſt was abated from them.

18 And ſhe diſcouered her whoredome, and diſcloſed her ſhame: then my hart forſooke her, like as my hart was gone from her ſiſter alſo.

19 Neuertheleſſe, ſhe encreaſed her whoredome more, and remembred the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the lande of Egypt.

20 She burnt in luſt vpon their lechers, whoſe fleſhe was like the fleſhe of aſſes, and their yſſue like the yſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou haſt called to remembrance the fylthineſſe of thy youth, when thy teates were bruyſed by the Egyptians, for the pappes of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſayth the Lorde God, I wyl rayſe vp thy louers againſt thee from whom thy hart is departed, and geather them together againſt thee on euery ſide.

23 *Namely* the Babylonians and al the Chaldees, *rulers, wealthie, and mightie men, with al the Aſſyrians, al pleaſant young men, captaynes, and princes, al valiant and renowmed ryding vpon horſes.

24 Theſe ſhal come vpon thee with charrets, weapons, and wheeles, & great multitude of people, with buckler, ſhielde, and helmet they ſhal beſet thee on euery ſide: I wyl geue iudgement before them, yea they them ſelues ſhal iudge thee according to theyr owne iudgement.

25 I wyl lay mine indignation vpon thee, ſo that they ſhal deale cruelly with thee: they ſhal cut of thy noſe and thyne eares, and thy remnant ſhal fal by the ſwoorde, they ſhal cary away thy ſonnes and daughters, and the reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fyre.

26 They ſhal ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and

a. Meaning Iſrael and Iuda, which came both out of one familie.

b. They became idolaters after the maner of the Egyptians.

c. Aholah ſignifieth a manſion or dwelling in her ſelfe, meaning Samaria, which was the royal citie of Iſrael, and Aholibah ſignifieth, My manſion in her, whereby is meant Hieruſalem, where Gods temple was.

d. Or vnder me, that is, vnder my gouernance, and named the people of God, they became idolaters, forſooke God, and put theyr truſt in the Aſſyrians.

e. The holy ghoſt vſeth theſe termes which ſeeme ſtrange to chaſte eares, to cauſe this wycked vice of idolatrie ſo to be abhorred, that vneth any ſhoulde abyde to heare the name thereof mentioned.

f. This declareth that no wordes are able ſufficiently to expreſſe the rage of idolaters, and therefore the holy ghoſt here compareth them to thoſe whiche in their ragyng lone and fylthy luſtes doe vpon the images and paynted of them ſlay whom they luſt.

* Or, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa.

* Or, I wyl leaue the puniſhment vnto them.

and take away thy fayre iewels.

27 Thus wyll I make thy wickednesse to ceasse from thee, and thy fornication out of the lande of Egypt: so that thou shalt turne thyne eyes no more after them, and cast thy mynde no more vpon Egypt.

28 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl delyuer thee into the handes of them whom thou hatest, yea, euen into the hands of them from whom thyne hart is departed.

29 And they shal deale hatefully with thee, and take away all thy g labour, and leaue thee naked and bare, and the shame of thy fornications h shalbe discouered, both thy wickednesse and thy whoredome.

g. All thy treasures and riches which thou hast gotten by labour.

h. All ỹ worlde shal see thy shamefull forsaking of God to serue idols.

30 I wyll doo these thinges vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoryng after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore wyll I geue her cup into thyne hande.

32 Thus sayth the Lorde God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large, thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, because it conteyneth muche.

i. Meanyng, ỹ the afflictions should be so great, that they should cause the to loose theyr wittes & reason.

33 Thou shalt be fylled with i drunkennesse and sorowe, euen with the cup of destruction and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt drynke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheardes thereof, and teare thyne owne breastes: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lorde God.

35 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, For as much as thou hast forgotten me, and cast cast me aside behynde thy backe, so beare nowe thyne owne wickednesse and whoredome.

36 The Lord sayd moreouer vnto me, Thou sonne of man, wylt thou not iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? shewe them their abominations.

37 *Namely* that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their hands: and with their idols haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe *by the fire* to be their k meate.

k. That is, to be sacrificed to theyr idols. Lande Exec. 16.

38 Yea, and this haue they done vnto me also, they haue defiled my sanctuarie in the same day, & haue prophaned my sabbothes.

39 For when they had slayne their chyldren for their idols, they came the same day into my sanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the myddest of myne house.

l. They sent into other countreyes to haue riches, as thou shouldest teach them the seruice of theyr idols.

40 And howe muche more *is it* that they sent for men to come from l farre, vnto whom a messinger was sent, and loe, they came: for whom thou dyddest washe thee self, and paynted thyne eyes, and deckedst thee with ornamentes.

41 Thou satest vppon a stately bedde, and a m table spread before it, whereupon thou hast set myne incense and my oyle.

m. He meaneth the aulters that were prepared for the idols.

42 And a noyse of a merrie companie at " it, and with the men, beside the multitude of the people, were brought men of Saba out of the desart, whiche gaue them bracelettes vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heades.

" Or, *the table.*

43 And I sayde vnto her that was worne in her adulteries, Nowe shall her fornications come to an ende, and she also.

44 And they went in to her as they go vnto a common harlot: euen so went they to Aholah and Aholibah, those wicked women.

45 And the ryghteous men they shal iudge them after the maner of harlottes, and after the maner of murderers: for they are harlottes, and blood is in their handes.

46 Wherefore thus sayth the Lorde God, I wil bring a great multitude of people vpon them, and geue them to be scattered and spoyled.

47 And the multitude shal stone them with stones, and cut them downe with theyr swoordes, they shall slay theyr sonnes and daughters, and burne vp their houses with fyre.

48 Thus wyl I cause wickednesse to ceasse out of the lande, that all n women may be taught not to do after your wickednesse.

n. Meaning al other cities and countreyes.

49 And so they shall lay your wickednesse vppon your owne selues, and the sinnes of your idols shal ye beare: and ye shal knowe that I am the Lorde God.

¶ The. xxiiii. Chapter.

He prooueth the firing of Hierusalem by a parable of a sethyng pot.

1 IN the a nienth yeere, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the b moneth, came the worde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

a. Of Iechonias captiuitie & of ỹ raigne of Zedecias. 2. kin. 25.

b. Called Tebeth, conteyning part of December and part of Ianuarie, in which moneth & day Nabuchodonosor besieged Hierusale.

2 O thou sonne of man, wryte thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this present day: for the kyng of Babylon set hym selfe against Hierusalem this selfe same day.

3 And shewe the rebellious house a parable, and speake vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, Prepare a c pot, set it on, and powre water into it.

c. Wherby is meant Hierusalem.

4 Geather the d peeces thereof into it, euery good peece, the thygh and the shoulder, and fyll it with the cheefe bones.

d. That is, the citizes & chiefe men therof.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, " and burne also bones vnder it, les it boyle well, and let the

" Or, *heape.*

the bones thereof ſeeth wel therein.

6 With that ſayde the Lorde God on this maner, Woe vnto the blooddie citie, to the potte whoſe ſcumme is therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it: bring it out e peece by peece, let no f lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the myddeſt of it, vpon a hygh drye g ſtone hath ſhe powred it, and not vpon the grounde, that it myght be couered with duſt:

8 That it myght cauſe wrath to aryſe, and take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon a hygh *drye* rocke, that it ſhould not be couered.

9 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, "O woe be vnto the bloodthirſtie citie, for whō euen I mee ſelfe wyll make a great fyre,

10 And heape on muche wood, and h kindle the fyre, and ſeeth the fleſhe, and "ſpyce the pot, ſo that the very bones ſhalbe brent.

11 Moreouer, I wyl ſet the pot emptie vpon the coales, ſo that the braſſe thereof may be hot and burnt, and the fylthyneſſe of it may be molten in it, and the ſcumme of it ſhalbe conſumed.

12 She hath weeryed her ſelfe with "labour, yet her great ſcumme is not gone of her, in the fyre her ſcumme *muſt be conſumed.*

13 In thy filthineſſe is wickednеſſe: becauſe I i woulde haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged from thy fylthyneſſe, thou ſhalt not be purged any more, tyll I haue cauſed myne indignation to reſt in thee.

14 Euen I the Lorde haue ſpoken it: yea, it is come thereto already that I wyll doo it, I wyl not goe backe, I wyl not ſpare, I wil not repent: but accoūding to thy wayes and imaginations ſhal they k iudge thee, ſayth the Lorde.

15 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Thou ſonne of man, beholde, I wyl take away from thee the l pleaſure of thine eyes with a plague, yet ſhalt thou neyther mourne nor weepe, neyther ſhal thy teares runne downe.

17 Mourne in ſilence, make no mournyng of the dead, bynde the tyre of thy head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhoes vpon thy feete, couer not thy lippes, and m eate no mans bread.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people betymes in the mornyng, and at euen my wyfe dyed: then vpon the next morow, I dyd as I was commaunded.

19 And the people ſayd vnto me, Wylt thou not tel vs what this ſignifieth towarde vs, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 I aunſwered them, The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Tell the houſe of Iſrael, thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, Beholde, I wyll pollute my ſanctuarie, euen the glory of your power, the pleaſure of your eyes, and your hartes delyte: and your ſonnes and daughters whom you haue left, ſhall fall through the ſworde.

22 Lyke as ye haue done, ſo ſhal ye doo alſo: ye ſhal not couer your lyppes, ye ſhal eate no mans bread.

23 And your tyre *ſhalbe* vppon your heades, and your ſhoes vpon your feete: ye ſhall neyther mourne nor weepe, but ye ſhal pyne away in your iniquities, and mourne one towardes another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is your ſhewetoken: accordyng to al that he hath done, ye ſhal doo: when it commeth, then ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde God.

25 Alſo, thou ſonne of man, ſhall it not be in the day when I take from thē their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleaſure of their eyes, and the n lyftyng vp of their ſoules, their ſonnes and their daughters?

26 In that day ſhal come one that is eſcaped, vntothee, o *and bryng it* to the hearyng of thyne eares.

27 In that day ſhal thy mouth be opened to hym whiche is eſcaped, that thou mayeſt ſpeake, and be no more dumbe: yea, thou ſhalt be their ſhewe token, that they may knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The.xxv. Chapter.

p. The vvord of the Lorde vpon the ſonnes of Ammon, vvhiche reioyced at the fall of Hieruſalem. 2 Againſt Moab and Seir, againſt Idumea, againſt the Philiſtines.

1 THE worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde the Ammonites, and propheſie vpon them.

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites, Heare the worde of the Lorde God, thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, For ſo muche as thou ſaydeſt a Haha ouer my ſanctuarie becauſe it was polluted, and ouer the lande of Iſrael becauſe it was deſolate, and ouer the houſe of Iuda becauſe they went into captiuitie:

4 Beholde therefore, I wyll deliuer thee to the people of the b Eaſt, that they may haue thee in poſſeſſion: theſe ſhal ſette their c palaces in thee, and make their dwellinges in thee, they ſhall eate thy fruite, and dryncke vp thy mylke.

5 As

e. Signifiyng they ſhould not be deſtroyed all at once but by litle and litle.
f. Spare no ſtate or condition.
g. The citie ſhewed her crueltye to al ye worlde, and was not aſhamed thereof, neither yet hid it.
"Nahum.3.1 Habac.2.12.
h. Meanyng, that the citie ſhould be vtterly deſtroyed, & that he woulde geue the enimies an appetite thereunto.
"Or, *caſt in ſpice*
"Or, *lyes.*
i. I laboured by ſending my prophet to call thee to repentance, but thou wouldeſt not.
k. That is the Babylonians.
l. Meaning his wyfe, in whom he delighted, as verſe. 18.
m. For mourners were wont to eate bread ſent vnto them by their neyghbours in tyme of mourning.
n. Their harte delite.
o. That is, bryng the tydinges of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.
p. Becauſe they reioyced when the enimie deſtroyed myne and temple.
a. Or, *Ah, ah.*
b. That is, the Babylonians.
c. They ſhall chaſe their kyng, & take the goodes to deuile

5 As for *d* Rabbath, I wyl make of it a ſtable for Camuels, and of the Ammonites a ſheepefolde: and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde.

6 For thus ſayth the Lord God, Inſomuche as thou haſt clapped with thyne handes, and ſtamped with thy feete, yea and reioyced ouer the lande of Iſrael with all thy "deſpite in hart:

7 Beholde therefore, I wyll ſtretche out my hand ouer thee, and deliuer thee to be ſpoyled of the Heathen, and roote thee out from among the people, and cauſe thee to periſhe out of the landes, yea I wyl make thee to be deſtroyed, that thou mayeſt knowe that I am the Lorde.

8 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, For ſo muche as Moab and Seir doo ſay, Beholde, the houſe of Iuda is lyke as all Gentiles be.

9 Therefore beholde I wyl open the ſide of Moab from the cities, from the cities *I ſay* of his frontires, the pleaſures of the countrey *as namely* Bethieſimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathiarim:

10 *e* Unto the chyldren of the Eaſt, agaynſt the Ammonites, and wyll geue it into poſſeſſion, ſo that the Ammonites ſhall no more be had in remembrance among the Heathen.

11 And I wyl execute iudgementes vppon Moab: and they ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde.

12 Thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, For that Edom hath done in auenging reuẽgement vppon the houſe of Iuda, and hath done great offence, and auenged him ſelfe vppon them:

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, I wyl reache out myne hand vpon Edom, and deſtroy man and beaſt out of it, I wyll make it deſolate from Theman, and Dedanah ſhal fal by the ſwoord.

14 And I wyl execute my reuengement vppon Edom by the hande of my people Iſrael, they ſhal doo in Edom according to my wrath and indignation, ſo that they ſhall knowe my vengeance ſayth the Lorde God.

15 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, For that the Philiſtines did in vengeance, *namely* in auenging reuengement, with a "deſpitefull hart to deſtroy it for the olde enmitie:

16 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Beholde, I wyll ſtretch out my hand ouer the Philiſtines, and deſtroy the *f* Cerethites, and cauſe all the remnant of the ſea coaſt to periſhe:

17 A great vengeance wil I take vpon them, with puniſhmentes of my wrath, that they may knowe that I am the Lorde, when I ſhall lay my vengeance vpon them.

d Called alſo Philadelphia, which was the chiefe citie of the Ammonites, and ful of Gentiles, as 2. Sam. 12.

"*Or, tickling of hart.*

a. Vnderſtande out of the next former verſe. *I wyl open. &c.*

"*tickling hart, as they often haue vſed the ſame dede in ſeeking reuengement.*

f. Which were certayne garriſons of Philiſtines, whereby they oft moleſted the Iewes. Of the Cerethites Dauid alſo had ye garde. 2. Sam. 8.

¶ The xxvi Chapter.

1. He propheſieth that Tyrus ſhalbe ouerthrowen, becauſe it reioyced at the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

1 AND it came to paſſe in the *a* eleuenth yeere, the fyrſt day of the moneth, the woord of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, becauſe that Tyre hath ſpoken vppon Hieruſalem, Haha, the gates of the people is broken, *b* it is turned vnto me, for nowe that ſhe is deſtroyed I ſhalbe *c* fylled:

3 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, Behold, O Tyre, I wyl vpon thee, I wil rayſe vp many nations againſt thee, like as when the ſea aryſeth with his waues.

4 They ſhal breake the walles of Tyre, and caſt downe her towres, I wyll ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her a dyre rocke.

5 She ſhalbe for a ſpreading of nettes in the ſea, for I haue ſpoken it, ſayth the Lorde God, and ſhe ſhalbe for a ſpoyle to the nations.

6 Her *d* daughters that are in the feelde ſhalbe ſlayne with the ſwoord, that they may knowe how that I am the Lorde.

7 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl bring vppon Tyrus Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon from the North, a king of kinges, with horſes, charets, horſemen, with a multitude, and much people.

8 Thy daughters that are in the feelde ſhall he ſlay with the ſwoord: but againſt thee he ſhall make bulwarkes, and caſt a mount againſt thee, and lyft vp his ſpeare againſt thee.

9 He ſhal ſet engins of warre before him againſt thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The duſt of his horſes ſhall couer thee they ſhalbe ſo many, thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noyſe of the horſemen, wheeles, & charettes, when he ſhal enter into thy gates, as into the entrie of a citie broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horſes ſhall he treade downe all thy ſtreetes, he ſhall ſlaye the people with the ſwoord, and the pyllers of thy ſtrength ſhall fall downe to the grounde.

12 They ſhal rob thy ryches, and ſpoyle thy marchandize, thy walles ſhall they breake downe, and deſtroy thy houſes of pleaſure, thy ſtones, thy tymber, and duſt ſhall they caſt into the middes of the water.

13 * Thus wyll I cauſe the ſounde of thy ſonges

a. Either of the captiuitie of Ieconias, or of the raigne of Zedecias.

b. The traffike of marchandiſe that was vſed in Hieruſalem, ſhalbe turned to me agayne.

c. My ryches & fame ſhall encreaſe: thus the wicked reioyce at theyr fall by whom they may haue any profite or aduauntage.

d. Meanyng the ſmall townes & villages that were in the countrey or territorie of Tyrus.

*Iere. 7. 34.

ſonges to ceaſſe, & the noyſe of thy Harpes ſhall no more be heard.

14 I wyl bring thee into a drye rocke, thou ſhalt be for a ſpreading of nettes, thou ſhalt neuer be built againe: for euen I the Lorde haue ſpoken it, ſayth the Lord God.

15 Thus hath the Lord God ſpoken concernyng Tyre, Shall not the Iles tremble at the noyſe of thy fall, and at the crye of the wounded, when they ſhalbe ſlayne and murdered in the middeſt of thee?

e. The gouernours & rulers of other countreys by ỹ ſea, whereby he ſignifyeth that her deſtruction ſhoulde be ſo horrible, that al the world ſhould heare thereof, and be afrayde.

16 All princes of the *e* ſea ſhal come downe from their thrones, they ſhal lay away their robes, and put of their brodered garments, yea with trembling ſhall they be clothed, they ſhal ſit vppon the ground, they ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at euery moment, and be amazed at thee.

f. Meanyng marchauntes, which by theyr traffike dyd enriche her wonderfully, & encreaſe her power.

17 They ſhall mourne for thee, and ſay vnto thee, Howe art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of the *f* ſeas, the renowmed citie which was ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitantes, whiche cauſed their feare to be on all that haunted therein.

18 Nowe ſhall the inhabiters of the Iles be aſtoniſhed in the day of thy fall: yea the Iles that are in the ſea ſhalbe troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, When I make thee a deſolate citie, as other cities be that no man dwell in, and when I bring vp the deepe vpon thee, that great waters may couer thee:

20 Then will I caſt thee downe vnto them that deſſend into the pit, vnto a people of g olde time, and ſet thee in a land that is beneath, like the old ruines, with them which goe downe to the graue, ſo that no man ſhal dwell more in thee: but I wyll reſerue honour for the *b* land of the liuing.

g. Which are dead long ago.

h. Meanyng Iudea, when it ſhalbe reſtored.

21 I wyl " make thee terrours, and thou ſhalt be no more: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou not be founde for euermore, ſayth the Lord God.

" *I wyl bring thee to nought.*

❡ The.xxvii. Chapter.

The prophete is moued to bewayle the deſolation of Tyrus.

1 THe ❡ woord of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentable complaint vpon Tyre.

3 And ſay vnto Tyre that is ſituate at the entrie of the ſea, whiche is the mart of the people for many Iles, Thus ſayth the lorde God, O Tyre, thou haſt ſaide, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the middes of the ſeas, thy builders haue made perfect thy beautie.

5 They haue made all thy *ſhyp* boordes of Fyrre trees of *a* Shenir, from Libanus haue they taken Cedar trees to make thee Maſtes:

a. This mountayne was called Hermō, by the Ammorites called it Sion. Deut. 3.

6 And ỹ Okes of Baſan to make thee Ores, they of Aſſyria haue made thee benches of Iuorie, brought out of the Iles of Chittim.

b. Which is take for Greece and Italie.

7 Fine lynnen with brodered worke out of Egypt was ſpread ouer thee to be thy ſayle: blewe ſilke and purple out of the Iles of Eliſhah was thy couering.

8 The inhabiters of Sidon and Arnad were thy mariners: and thy wyſe men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were the ſhypmaiſters.

9 The auncient and wyſe men of Gebal were in thee thy *c* ſtoppers of chinkes: all ſhyps of the ſea with their ſhypmen were in thee to occupie thy marchandiſe.

c. Or mēders. Meanyng that they ſtopte the walles of the citie, which is here meant by the ſhip. And of theſe were the builders of Salomons temple. 2. King. 5. d. Gammadims of Capadocia, which were called Pigmēt dwarfes, becauſe that out of the hyght towres they ſeemed little.

10 The Perſes, Lydians, and Phutens, were in thy armies thy men of warre: theſe hanged vp their Shieldes and Helmets in thee, theſe ſet fourth thyne honour.

11 They of Aruad were with thyne hoſt round about thy wals, and the *d* Pigmeians were thy watchmen vpon thy towres: theſe hanged vp their " quiuers rounde about thy walles, they made thy beauty perfect.

" *Shields.*

12 They of Tharſis *were* thy marchauntes for ỹ multitude of al richeſſe, in ſiluer, iron, tinne, and leade, which they brought to thy Fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, & Meſech were thy marchauntes concernyng the *e* lyues of men, & they brought veſſels of braſſe for thy marchaundize.

e. By ſelling bondmen, & mē.

14 They of the houſe of Thogarma brought vnto thee, at the time of thy mart, Horſes, Courſers, and Mules.

15 They of Dedan were thy marchauntes, and many Iles the marchaundize of thy handes, and brought thee *f* hornes, teeth, and *g* Hebenus, for preſentes.

f. Hornes of Vnicornes, teeth of Elephantes, called Iuory.

g. Hebenus, a precious wood, bright & black.

16 They of Aram *were* thy marchauntes for the multitude of thy woorkes, and occupied in thy fayres with Emeraldes, purple, brodered worke, fine lynnen, coral, & pearle.

17 Iuda and the lande of Iſrael occupied with thee, and brought vnto thy marketes wheate of *h* Minneth and Pannag, honye, oyle, and tryacle.

h. There were two places where the beſt wheate groweth.

18 Damaſcus alſo vſed marchaundize with thee, in the wine of Helbon, & whyte wooll, becauſe thyne occupying was ſo great, and thy wares ſo many.

19 Dan, Iauan, & " Meuſal haue brought vnto thy marketes wrought iron: Caſſia & Calamus were among thy marchandize.

" *wandryng to and fro.*

20 They

20 They of Dedan were thy marchants in
precious clothes for chariots.
21 Arabia and al the princes of Cedar haue
occupyed with thee, in weathers, rammes,
and goates: in these were they thy mar-
chantes.
22 The marchantes of Seba and Rema
haue occupyed also with thee in all cheefe
spices, in al precious stones and gold, which
they brought vnto thy markets.
23 Haran, Chenne, & Eden, the marchants
of Seba, Assyria, and Chelmad, were doers
with thee.
24 These were thy marchantes in al sortes
of thinges, in rayment of blewe sylke, and of
broydered woorke, and in Cofers for the
riche apparell, whiche were trussed with
cordes, and [1]Cedar boorde among thy mar-
chandise.
25 The shippes of Tharsis were the cheefe
of thyne occupying: thus thou wast reple-
nished and in great woorship, euen in the
myddes of the sea.
26 Thy [2] rowers haue brought thee into
great waters, the [3] East wynde hath bro-
ken thee in the middes of the sea.
27 Thy riches, and thy fayres, thy marchan-
dise, thy maryners, and shipmaisters, thy
calkers, and the occuppyers of thy marchan-
dise, and all thy men of warre that are in
thee, & al thy multitude that is in the myds
of thee, shall fall in the myddes of the sea, in
the day of thy fall.
28 The [4] suburbes shall shake at the loude
crye of thy shipmen.
29 Al that handle the oze, mariners, and all
shipmaisters of the sea, shal come downe frō
their shippes, and stande vpon the lande.
30 And they shall cause their voyce to be
heard de against thee, and shall crye bitterly,
and shall cast dust vpon their heades, & wal-
lowe in the ashes.
31 They shall [5] make them selues bauldе
for thee, and gyrde them with sackcloth, and
they shal weepe for thee with sorowful hart,
and bytter mournyng.
32 And they shall take vp a lamentation for
thee in their mourning, and lament ouer
thee: *What citie* is lyke Tyrus, so destroyed
in the myddest of the sea?
33 When thy wares went forth of the seas,
thou fylledst many people: the kyngs of the
earth hast thou made ryche, through the
multitude of thy ryches and marchandize.
34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in
the deapthes of the waters, thy marchan-
dise, and all thy multitude that was in the
middes of thee, shall fall.
35 All the inhabitantes of the Iles shall be
astonyed at thee, and all their kynges shalbe
sore afrayde, and troubled in their counte-
nance.
36 The marchantes of the nations shal hisse
at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and shalt
neuer be any more.

[1] Or, *thynes ouer.*
[2] That is, Nabuchodonosor king of Babylō.
[3] That is, the Babylonians.
[4] That is, the townes and vil-
lages neare adioyning vppon the maine land.
[5] Which was the maner of the Heathen in mourninges and miseries.

¶ *The .xxviii. Chapter.*

The vvorde of God against the king of Tyrus for his pryde.

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me,
saying,
2 Thou sonne of man, Tell the prince
of Tyre, thus sayth the Lord God, Because
thou hast a proude hart, and hast sayde, I
am a [a] God, I sit in the seate of God, in the
myddest of the sea: whereas thou art but a
man, and not God, [b] though thou set thyne
hart, as the hart of God.
3 Beholde, thou thynkest thee selfe wyser
then [c] Daniel, that there is no secretes hid
from thee.
4 With thy great wysedome and thyne vn-
derstandyng thou hast gotten thee great
wealthynesse, and geathered treasure of syl-
uer and golde.
5 With thy great wysedome and occupying
hast thou encreased thy [1]power, & because
of thy great riches thy hart is proude.
6 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, For
so muche as thou hast set thyne hart as the
hart of God:
7 Behold, I wyl bring strangers vpon thee,
euen the terrible nations, these shall drawe
out their swoordes vppon the beautie of thy
wysedome, and shal defyle thy glory.
8 They shall cast thee downe to the pyt, so
that thou shalt dye the death of them that be
slayne in the myddest of the sea.
9 Wylt thou say then before them that slay
thee, I am a God? where as thou art but a
man, and not God, in the handes of them
that slay thee.
10 Dye shalt thou the death of the vncircum-
cised in the handes of the strangers: for I
haue spoken it, sayth the Lorde God.
11 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came
vnto me, saying,
12 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamenta-
tion vpon the kyng of Tyre, and tell hym,
thus sayth the Lorde God, Thou sealest vp
the summe, [e] ful of wysedome and perfite
beautie.
13 Thou hast ben in the pleasant garden of
God, thou art deckt with all maner of pre-
tious stones, with Rubie, Topas, Dia-
monde, Turkis, Onyx, Jasper, Saphyr, E
meralde, Carbuncle, and golde: the work-
manship of thy timbrels, and of thy pypes

m. Whereby is meant a long time: for it was prophesied to be destroyed but seuentie yeeres. Esai. 23.

a. Like as God is safe in heauē, euē so I am safe that none can come to hurt me.
b. Though thou diddest thinke in thyne hart that thou wast equal with God.
c. Thus he speaketh by derision, for Daniel had declared notable signes of his wysdome in Babylon, whē Ezechiel wrote this.
[1] Or, *ryches.*
d. Lyke the rest of the Heathen & infidels, which are Gods enimies.
e. He derideth the vayne opinion and confidence that the Tyrians had in their ryches, strength, and pleasures.

thas

that be in thee, was prepared in the day that thou waſt created.

f. He meaneth the royall ſtate of Tyrus, which for the excellencie and glorie therof, he cõpareth to the Cherubims wh che couered ỹ arke. & by this word annoynted, he ſignifieth the ſame.

14 Thou art an *f* annoynted Cherub that coūereth, and I haue ſet thee *in this dignitie*, thou waſt vppon the holy mount of God, thou haſt walked in the myds of the ſtones of fyre.

15 From the tyme of thy creation thou haſt been perfite in thy wayes, tyll wyckednesſe was founde in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchaundiſe they haue fylled the myddes of thee with crueltie, & thou haſt ſinned: I wyll caſt thee as prophane out of the *g* mount of God, and I wyll deſtroy thee, O couerynge Cherub, from the myddes of the ſtones of fyre.

g. Thou ſhalt haue no part amõg my people

17 Thy hart was proude in thy beautie, and thrugh thy bryghtneſſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy wyſedome: I wyl caſt thee downe to the grounde, I wyll lay thee before kynges, that they may beholde thee.

h. That is, the honor wherunto I called thee

18 Thou haſt defyled thy *h* ſanctification with the great wickednesſe of thine vnrighteous occupying: I wyll bryng a fyre from the myddeſt of thee, to conſume thee, and wyl make thee to aſhes vpõ the earth, in the ſight of all them that looke vpon thee.

19 All they that haue been acquaynted with thee among the Heathen, ſhalbe abaſhed at thee: thou haſt been a terrour, and neuer ſhalt thou be any more.

20 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Sidon, and propheſie vpon it,

22 And ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lord God, Behold, O Sidon, I wyl vpon thee, and I wyl be glorified in the middeſt of thee: that it may be knowen howe that I am the Lorde, when I ſhall haue executed iudgementes in her, and ſhalbe ſanctified in her.

23 For I wyll ſende peſtilence and bloodſheddyng into her ſtreetes, and the ſlayne ſhall fall in the myddes of her by the ſwoord *commyng* vpon her on euery ſyde: and they ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde.

24 They ſhalbe no more a pricking thorne vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor a greeuous thorne of all that are rounde about them, and deſpiſed them: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde God.

25 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, When I geather the houſholde of Iſrael togeather againe from the nations among whom they be ſcattered, then ſhall I be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the Gentiles, and they ſhall dwell in the lande that I gaue to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 They ſhall dwel with confidence therein, buyld houſes, and plant vineyardes, yea, with confidence ſhal they dwel therin when I haue executed iudgementes vpon al thoſe that deſpiſe them rounde about, and then ſhall they knowe that I am the Lorde their God.

¶ The .xxix. Chapter.

He propheſieth againſt Pharao, and of the deſolation of Egypt, with the ſparkling abrode of the Egyptians.

1 IN the *a* tenth yeere, vpõ the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, the woord of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

a: To wit, of the captiuitie of Ieconias, and of the raigne of Zedecias: but note that the diſpoſition of theſe yeres are not ſet forth according to the order of the times: but according to the neareſt diſtance of the counteyner gaynſt whom they were written. As the ſiege of Tyrus here in the eleuenth yeere, is ſet before this here in ỹ tenth yere, becauſe it was nearer to Iuie then Egypt.

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharao the kyng of Egypt, propheſie againſt hym, and againſt the whole lande of Egypt.

3 Speake, and tell hym, thus ſayth the Lord God, Behold, O Pharao, thou kyng of Egypt, I wyl vpon thee thou great Dragon, *b* that lyeth in the myddes of his ryuers, thou that ſayeſt, The ryuer is myne, I haue made it for mee ſelfe.

b. He compareth Pharao to a Dragon or Crocodile whiche was wont to haunt the ryuer Nilus.

4 I wyll put *c* hookes in thy chawes, and hang thy fyſh in thy ryuers vpon thy ſkales: after that, I wyll drawe thee out of the myddes of thy ryuers, yea, and all the fyſhe of thy ryuers ſhal hang vpon thy ſkales.

c. I wyl ſtirre enimies againſt thee, which ſhal plucke thee and thy people that truſt in thee out of thy fare places.

5 I wyll leaue thee in the wylderneſſe *both* thee and all the fyſhe of thy ryuers: thou ſhalt fall vppon the open feelde, thou ſhalt not be brought togeather, nor geathered: I haue geuen thee for meate to the beaſtes of the feelde, and to the foules of the ayre.

6 That al they whiche dwel in Egypt, may knowe that I am the Lorde, becauſe they haue ben a ſtaffe of reede to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hande, thou brakeſt and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt and madeſt all their loynes to ſtande vpright.

8 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, Beholde, I wyll bryng a ſwoorde vppon thee, and deſtroy out of thee both man and beaſt.

9 Yea, the lande of Egypt ſhalbe deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde, becauſe he ſayde, The ryuer is myne, I mee ſelfe haue made it.

10 Beholde therfore, I wyl vpon thee, and vpon thy ryuers, I wyll make the lande of Egypt vtterly waſt and deſolate, from the towre of Seueneh, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man ſhall paſſe by it, nor foote

foote of beast shal passe by it, neyther shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I wyl make the land of Egypt to be desolate among other waste countreys, and her cities destroyed fourtie yeeres among other destroyed cities: and I wyll scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and strawe them through the countreys.

13 Agayne, thus saith the Lord God, When the fourtie yeeres are expired, I wyll gether the Egyptians togeather agayne out of the nations among whom they were scattered.

14 And I wyl bring the captiuitie of Egypt agayne, and cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, the lande of their habitation, and they shalbe there a *d* smal kingdome.

d. Meanyng that they should not haue full dominion, but be vnder the Persians, Grecians, & Romans: and the cause is that the Israelites shoulde no more put their trust in them, but learne to depend on god.

15 Yea it shalbe the smallest among other kingdomes, neither shal it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I wyll so minishe them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And they shalbe no more vnto the house of Israel a trust, whiche bringeth their iniquitie to remembraunce, when they shal looke after them: and they shal knowe that I am the Lord God.

17 In the *e* twentie and seuenth yeere, the first day of the first moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

e. Counting from the captiuitie of Iecho. nias.

18 Thou sonne of man, Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon called his armie to serue a great seruice agaynst Tyre: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder bare, yet had neyther he nor his armie any wages for Tyrus for the seruice whiche he serued agaynst it.

19 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde GOD, Behold, I wyl geue the land of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may take away her multitude, and spoyle her spoyles, and take her pray to pay his host their wages withal.

"the trauayl that toke aboue Tyre.

20 For the "worke whiche he wrought about it, I haue geuen him the lande of Egypt, because they wrought for me, saith the Lorde God.

21 In that day I wyl cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde foorth, and I wyll geue thee the opening of thy mouth in the middes of them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

¶ The .xxx. Chapter.

The destruction of Egypt, and of his cities, is bewayled.

1 THE woord of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophesie, and speake, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Howle, woe worth this day:

3 For the day is neare, the day of the Lord is at hand, the darke day, the time of the nations shalbe. "a cloudy day.

4 And the swoord shal come vppon Egypt: and feare shalbe in Ethiopia when ỳ slaine shall fall in Egypt: and they shal take away her multitude, and her fundations shalbe broken downe.

5 Yea Ethiopia, Libya, and Lydia, al their common people, and Chub, and all that be confederate vnto them, shall fall with them through the swoord.

6 Thus sayth the Lorde, The mainteyners of the land of Egypt shall fall, the pride of her power shal come downe, euen from the towre of *a* Seueneth shal they fall downe in it with the swoord, sayth the Lord God.

a. Which was a strong citie of Egypt.

7 Among other desolate countreys they shalbe made desolate, among other waste cities they shalbe wasted.

8 And they shal know that I am the Lorde, when I haue set a fyre in Egypt, and when al her helpers shalbe destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships, to make ỳ careless Moxians afrayde, & feare shall come vpon them, accordyng to the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus sayth the Lord God, I wyll cause the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hande of Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations shalbe brought to destroy the land: they shall drawe out their swoords vppon Egypt, and fyll the lande full of slayne men.

12 I wyl make their riuers drye, and sel the lande into the handes of wicked *people*: the lande and all that is therein I wyll destroy through the hand of strangers: euen I the Lord haue sayde it.

13 Thus sayth the Lorde God, * I wyl destroy the idolles, and bring the images of *b* Noph to an ende: there shall no more be a prince of Egypt, and a fearefulnesse wyll I send into the Egyptians lande.

*Zach. 13. 2.

b. Called also Memphis, or Alkaira.

14 As for Pathros I wyl make it desolate, and kindle a fyre in *c* Zoan, and I wyll execute iudgementes in *d* No.

c. Or Thaphnis.

d. Which is supposed of diuers to be the citie of Alexandria.

15 And I wil powre out my wrathful indignation vppon Sin the strength of Egypt, and I wyll destroy the multitude of No.

16 And I wyll kindle a fyre in Egypt, Sin shalbe in great heauinesse, No shalbe rooted out, & Noph shal haue dayly sorowe.

17 The

17 The young men of *Auen, and of *Phibeſech ſhal fal by the ſwoord, and theſe *cities* ſhal goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnes the day ſhalbe *e* darke, when I breake there the barres of Egypt, and when the pompe of her power ſhall ceaſſe in her, a cloude ſhal couer her, and her daughter ſhall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus wyl I execute my iudgementes in Egypt, and they ſhal know how that I am the Lorde.

20 And in the *f* eleuenth yeere, vppon the ſeuenth day of the fyrſt moneth, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Thou ſonne of man, I haue *g* broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and loe, it ſhal not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it ſtrong to holde the ſwoord.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I wyl vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was ſtrong, but is broken: and I wyl cauſe the ſwoord to fal out of his hand.

23 As for the Egyptians I wyll ſcatter them among the nations, and ſtrawe them in the landes about.

24 Agayne, I wyll ſtrengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, & geue him my ſwoord in his hand, but I wyll breake Pharaos armes, and he ſhall grone the gronynges of a deadly wounded man before him:

25 Yea, I wyll ſtrengthen the king of Babylons arme, and the armes of Pharao ſhal fal downe: and they ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, when I ſhal *h* geue my ſwoord into the hand of the king of Babylon, that he may ſtretche it out vppon the lande of Egypt.

26 And I wyll ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and ſtrawe them in the landes about: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde.

*Heliopolis.
*Pubaſtum.

e. Meanyng that there ſhalbe great ſorowes and afflictions, when the ſtrength & force of Egypt ſhalbe broken.

f. Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, or raigne of Zedecias.

g. For Nabuchodonoſor deſtroyed Pharao Necho at Charchemiſh. Ier. 46

h. Whereby we ſee that tyrantes haue no power of them ſelues, neyther can doo any more harme then God appoynteth, and when he wyl they muſt ceaſſe.

¶ The.xxxi. Chapter.

1. A compariſon of the proſperitie of Pharao with the proſperitie of the Aſſyrians. 10. He propheſieth a like deſtruction to them both.

1 MOreouer, in the *a* eleuenth yeere, the firſt day of the third moneth, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of Man, ſpeake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, to al his people, Whom art thou *b* like in thy greatneſſe?

3 Beholde, Aſſur is a Cedar in Libanon, with fayre branches, and with thicke ſhadowing boughes of a high ſtature, and his toppe was among the thicke bowes.

4 The waters made him great, and the deepe ſet him vp on high, with the ryuers runnyng rounde about his plantes, and ſet out her *c* little ryuers vnto all the trees of the feelde.

5 Therefore was he higher then al the trees of the feelde, and his bowes were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of the waters whiche the deepe ſent out.

6 All foules of the *ayre made their neſtes in his branches, vnder his boughes dyd all the beaſtes of the feelde bring foorth their young, and vnder his ſhaddowe dwell all mighty nations.

7 Beautifull was he in his greatneſſe, and in the length of his branches: for his roote ſtoode beſide great waters.

8 No Cedar tree might *d* hyde him in the garden of God, there was no Fyre trees like his branches, the Cheſtnut trees were not like the boughes of him: all the trees in the garden of God might not be compared vnto him in his beautie.

9 I made him fayre with the multitude of his branches: inſomuch that all the trees in the pleaſant garden of God had enuie at him.

10 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, For ſo much as he hath lift vp him ſelfe ſo high, and hath ſhot vp his toppe among the thicke boughes, and his hart is lyft vp in his heyght:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the handes of the *e* mightyeſt among the heathen: he ſhall handle him, *for* in his wickednesſe haue I caſt him away.

12 And ſtrangers haue deſtroyed him, euen the terrible nations, and haue left him: vpon the mountaynes, and vpon all valleyes haue his boughes fallen, and his boughes are *f* broken by al the riuers in the lande: and all the people of the earth are departed from his ſhadowe, and haue forſaken him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the *ayre remayne, and all the beaſtes of the feelde ſhalbe vpon his branches.

14 So that none of al the trees by the waters ſhalbe exalted in their height, nor ſhoote vp their toppes among the thicke bowghes, neyther ſhall their trees ſtande in their height, as many of them as drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the neather parts of the earth, in the middes of the chyldren of men, among them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, in the day when he went downe to the graue, I cauſed a lamentation to be made, I *g* couered the deepe for him, I reſtrayned the flooddes

a. Of Zedecias raigne, or Ieconias captiuitie.

b. Meanyng that he was not like in ſtrength to the kyng of the Aſſyrians, whom the Babylonians ouercame.

c. Many other nations which were vnder their dominion.

*Or, heauen.

d. ſignifying that there was no greater power in the world then he was.

e. That is, Nebuchodonoſor who afterward was the monarche and only ruler of the world.

f. Here ſignifieth deſtruction of the power of the Aſſyrians & the Babylonians.

*Or, heauen.

g. The deepe waters that cauſed him to mount ſo high meanyng his great abundance and pompe, ſhal nowe lamente they which in mourning were couered with ſackcloth.

floodes therof, and the great waters were stayed, I caused Libanus to mourne for hym, and al the trees of the feeld fainted.

16 I made the heathen shake at the sound of his fal, when I cast him downe to hel with them that descend into the pyt: al the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Libanus, all that *h* drynke waters shalbe *i* comforted in the neather partes of the earth.

17 They also went downe to hell with hym vnto them that be slayne with the swoorde, whiche were his arme, *and* dwelt vnder his shadowe in the myddest of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast downe with the trees of Eden, vnto the neather partes of the earth: in the myddest of the vncircumcised shalt thou sleepe with them that are slayne with the swoorde: This is Pharao and all his multitude, sayth the Lord God.

h That are wounded with swerd.

i To cause an destruction of the kyng of Assiria to seme more horrible, he setteth forth other kynges & princes whiche are dead, as though they reioyced at the fal of suche a tyrant.

¶ *The.xxxii.Chapter.*

2. The Prophet is commaunded to bewayle Pharao king of Egypt. 12. He propheſieth that deſtruction shal come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

1 IN the *a* twelfth yeere, the fyrst day of the twelfth moneth, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao the kyng of Egypt, and say vnto hym, Thou art *b* lyke a Lion of the heathen, & as a Whale fyshe in the sea: thou drawest out thy ryuers, thou *c* troublest the waters with thy fete, and stampest in their ryuers.

3 Thus sayth the Lorde God, I wyl spread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, these shal make thee come vp into my net.

4 For I wyll leaue thee vpon the lande, and cast thee vpon the open feelde, and I wyl cause al the foules of the ayre to remayne vpon thee, and fyl al the beastes of the feeld with thee.

5 Thy fleshe wyl I lay vpon the hylles, and fyl the valleys with thy *d* hyghnesse.

6 I wyl *e* water thyne ouerflowyng lande with thy blood, euen to the mountaynes, and the ryuers shalbe ful of thee.

7 When thou art put out, I wyll couer the heauen, and make his starres dymme: I wyll spread a cloude ouer the Sunne, and the Moone shal not geue her lyght.

8 Al the lyghtes of heauē wil I make darke for thee: and bryng darknes vpon thy land, sayth the Lorde.

9 I wyl stirre vp to anger the hartes of many people, when I bryng thy destruction among the heathen, and vpon the countreyes whiche thou knowest not.

10 Yea I wyll make many people amased at thee, & their kynges shalbe astonyshed with feare for thee, when I shall make my swoord to glytter agaynst their faces: and they shalbe afrayde at euery moment, euery man for his owne lyfe, in the day of thy fal.

11 For thus sayth the Lord God, The kyng of Babylons swoorde shal come vpon thee:

12 With the swoordes of the myghtie wyll I smyte downe thy multitude, they all shalbe terrible nations, and they shall destroy the *f* pompe of Egypt, and the multitude therof shalbe consumed.

13 I wyll destroy also all the beastes therof from the great waters sydes, neyther shal the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beastes trouble them.

14 Then wil I make their waters *g* depe, and cause their ryuers to runne like *h* oyle, sayth the Lorde.

15 When I make the lande of Egypt desolate, and when the countrey with all that is therein shalbe layde waste, and when I smyte al them whiche dwel in it, then shall they knowe that I am the Lorde.

16 This is the mournyng when they shall lament her, The daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall make the lamentation ouer Egypt, and ouer al the people therof, sayth the Lorde.

17 In the twelfth yeere, the fyfteenth day of the moneth, came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and *i* cast them downe, euen them, & the daughters of the famous nations, to the neather partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pyt.

19 Whom doest thou passe in *k* beauty, goe downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised.

20 Among those that be slayne with the swoorde shal they lye, to the swoorde is *l* she alredy deliuered: drawe her downe, and al her multitude.

21 The *m* myghtie woorthies shall speake to her out of the myddest of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe and sleepe *with* the vncircumcised that be slayne with the swoorde.

22 Assur is there also with al his company, and their graues round about hym, whiche were slayne and fel al with the swoorde:

23 Whose graues are made in the syde of the pyt, and his multitude are round about his graue, *to wit*, all the slayne and fallen by the swoorde, whiche cause a feare *to be*

a Which was the fifth yere of the general captiuitie vnder Iechonias.

b Thus the Scriptures compare tyrants to cruel and huge beastes, whiche deuoure al that be weaker then they, and suche as they maye ouercome.

c With the dregges of the carkasses of thyne armie.

d As Nilus ouerfloweth Egypt, so wyl I make thy blood al thyne hoste to ouerflowe it.

f This came to passe in lesse then fourtye yeres after the prophesie.

g The inhabitantes of Egypt shalbe so cleane destroyed, that there shal remayne none to drawe the waters out of the ryuers to water their grounde as before, wher by it shalbe deeper in his channel.

h That is, cleare and vntroubled with feete passing through the foordes.

i That is, prophesie that they shalbe cast downe. Thus the Lorde geueth power both to plant and to destroy by his worde.

k Haue not other kyngdomes more beautiful then thou perysshed?

l That is, Egypt.

m To make y matter more sensible, he bryngeth in Pharao, as though the dead shoulde moste him when he is slayne, and marueyle at hym.

s. He ſetteth out the office of the gouernours and miniſters. 14. He ſtrengtheneth them that deſpayre, and boldeneth them with the promyſe of mercie.

in the lande of the lyuyng.

24 There is Elam alſo, with all his people rounde about his graue, whiche al being ſlayne and fallen with the ſwoꝛde, are gone downe vncircumciſed vnder the earth, whiche neuertheleſſe ſometyme brought feare into the lande of the *n* lyuyng: they beare their owne ſhame, with the other that be gone downe to the graue.

n. They whiche being aliue were a terrour to al the world, nowe beyng dead, are deſpiſed both of the lyuyng and the dead.

25 They haue made his bedde in the myddeſt of the ſlayne, with al his multitude, their graues are rounde about hym: al theſe vncircumciſed ſlayne by the ſwoꝛde, although they cauſed their feare in the lande of the lyuyng, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit, they are layde in the myddeſt of them that are ſlayne.

o. That is, the Cappadocians, & Italians, or Spanyardes, Ioſephus wryteth.

26 There is *o* Meſech alſo and Tubal, and their people, and their graues round about hym: theſe all vncircumciſed were ſlayne with the ſwoꝛde, becauſe afoꝛetyme they made the lande of the lyuyng afrayde.

p. Which died not by cruell death, but by courſe of nature, and are honourablye buryed with their coate armour, & ſignes of honour.

27 They ſhall not lye with the *p* valeant *vvhiche are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to the graue with their weapons of warre, and haue layde their ſwoꝛdes vnder their heades: but their iniquitie ſhalbe vpon their bones, becauſe the terrour of their myghtie *vvas* in the lande of the lyuyng.

28 Yea, and among the vncircumciſed ſhalt thou be deſtroyed, and ſleepe with them that peryſhed through the ſwoꝛde.

29 There is Edom with her kynges and pꝛinces alſo, which with their ſtrength are layde by them that were ſlayne with the ſwoꝛde: yea among the vncircumciſed ſhal they ſleepe, and with them whiche are gone downe into the pyt.

q. That is, the kynges of Babylon.

30 Moꝛeouer, there be al the pꝛinces of the *q* Noꝛth, with al the Sidonians, whiche are gone downe with the ſlaine: with their feare and ſtrength they are come to confuſion, & lye there vncircumciſed among thoſe that be ſlayne with the ſwoꝛde, and beare their owne ſhame with them that be gone downe to the pyt.

r. Lyke as the wicked reioyce when they ſee other partakers of their miſeries.

s. I wil make the Egyptians to feare me, as they haue cauſed other to feare them.

31 Pharao ſhal ſee them, and be *r* comfoꝛted ouer all his multitude: Pharao and all his armie *ſhalbe* ſlayne with the ſwoꝛd, ſayth the Loꝛde God,

32 Foꝛ I haue geuen my feare *s* in the land of the lyuyng: but Pharao and al his people ſhalbe layde among the vncircumciſed, and among them that be ſlayne with the ſwoꝛde, ſayth the Loꝛde God.

1 AGayne, the woꝛde of the Loꝛde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſpeake to the chyldꝛen of thy people, and tel them, When I ſend a ſwoꝛd vpon a land, yf the people of the land take a man of their coaſtes, and ſet hym to be their *a* watchman:

a. He ſheweth that the people ought continually to haue gouernors & teachers, whiche maye haue a care ouer them, and to warne them euer of the dangers which are at hande.

3 Yf when he ſeeth the ſwoꝛd come vpon the land, he ſhal blowe the trumpet, and warne the people:

4 Then he that heareth the noyſe of the trumpet, and wyll not be warned, and the ſwoꝛde come and take hym away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 Foꝛ he heaꝛde the ſounde of the trumpet, and wouꝛde not be warned, therefoꝛe his blood be vpon hym: but he that receyueth warnyng, he ſhal ſaue his lyfe.

6 Agayne, yf the watchman ſee the ſwoꝛde come, and blow not the trumpet, ſo that the people is not warned: yf the ſwoꝛde come then, and take any man from among them: the ſame ſhalbe *b* taken away in his owne ſinne, but his blood wyl I requyꝛe at the watchmans hande.

b. Signifying, that y wycked ſhal not eſcape punyſhment, though the watchman be negligent: but yf the watchman blow the trumpet, and then he wyll not obey, he ſhal deſerue double punyſhment. Chap.3.

7 And thou, O ſonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therfoꝛe thou ſhalt heaꝛe the woꝛd at *c* my mouth, & thou ſhalt warne them from me.

c. Which preacheth that he that receyueth not his charge and watchword at the Lordes mouth is a lyer and not a true watchman.

8 Yf I ſay vnto the wycked, Thou wicked, thou ſhalt ſurely dye, and thou ſpeakeſt not to admonyſhe the wycked of his way: that wycked man ſhal dye in his owne ſinne, but his blood wyl I requyꝛe at thy hande.

9 Neuertheleſſe, yf thou warne the wycked of his way to turne from it, and he yet wyll not be turned from his way: then ſhall he dye in his iniquitie, but thou haſt delyuered thy ſoule.

d. Thus the wycked when they heare of Gods iudgementes for their ſinnes, diſpayre of his mercies, and murmuꝛ.

10 Therefoꝛe, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, yea ſay thus, Yf our offences and ſinnes lye vpon vs, and we be conſumed in them, *d* howe ſhoulde we then lyue?

11 Tel them, As truely as I lyue, ſayth the Loꝛde God, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wycked, but muche rather that the wycked turne from his way, and lyue: Turne you, turne you from your wycked wayes, foꝛ why wyl ye dye, O ye of the houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therfoꝛe thou ſonne of man, tel the chyldꝛen of thy people, The ryghteouſneſſe of

of the ryghteous shal not saue him in the day of his iniquitie: agayne the wickednesse of the wycked shal not ouerthrowe him for it, in the day that he returneth from his wickednesse: neyther shal the ryghteous lyue for e it in the day that he sinned.

13 If I say vnto the ryghteous, He shal surely lyue, and so he trust to his owne ryghteousnesse, and doo sinne: then shall his righteousnesse be no more thought vpon, but in his wickednesse that he hath done, in it he shal dye.

14 Agayne, if I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely dye: and so he turne from his sinnes, and f doo the thing that is lawful and right,

15 Insomuche that the same wycked man geueth the pledge agayne, restoreth that he had taken away by robberie, walketh in the commaundementes of lyfe, and doeth none iniquitie: then shal he surely lyue, and not dye.

16 None of the sinnes that he hath committed shalbe mentioned vnto hym: for insomuche as he doeth nowe the thyng that is lawful and ryght, he shal lyue.

17 And yet the chyldren of thy people say, The way of the Lorde is not equal: but theyr owne way is rather vnequal.

18 When the ryghteous turneth from his ryghteousnesse, and doeth the thing that is wycked, he shal dye therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, dooing the thing that is lawful and right, he shal lyue therefore.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lorde is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I wyl iudge euery one of you after his wayes.

21 In the twelfth yeere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our g captiuitie, one which was escaped out of Hierusalem came vnto me, and sayde, The citie is smitten.

22 Nowe the h hande of the Lorde had ben vpon me the euening afore this man which was escaped came vnto me, and had i opened my mouth, vntyl the morowe that he came to me: yea my mouth was opened, so that I was no more dumbe.

23 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, and sayde,

24 Thou sonne of man, these that dwel in the wasted lande of Israel talke and say, k Abraham was but one man and he had the lande in possession: nowe are we many, and the lande is geuen vs to possesse also.

25 And therefore tel them, thus sayth the Lorde God, In the blood haue ye eaten, your eyes haue ye lyfte vp to idols, and haue shed blood: shal ye then haue the lande in possession?

26 Ye l leane vpon your swordes, ye worke abominations, euery one defyleth his neyghbours wyfe: and shal ye possesse the lande?

l. As they that are redy styl to shedde blood.

27 Say thou thus vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, As truely as I lyue, they that are in the desolate places shall fall by the swoorde, and him that is in the open feelde, wil I geue vnto the beastes to be deuoured: and they that be in the strong holdes and dennes shal dye of the pestilence.

28 For I wyl make the lande desolate and waste, that the pompe of her strength shall ceasse: the mountaynes of Israel shalbe so waste, that no man shal trauayle thereby.

29 Then shal they knowe that I am the Lorde, when I make the land desolate and waste, because of their abominations that they haue wrought.

30 And thou sonne of man, the chyldren of thy people that talke of thee by the waters and in the doores of theyr houses, & speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come I pray you, let vs heare what woorde is gone foorth from the Lorde:

m. This declareth that we ought to heare Gods worde with such zeale and affection, that we should not onely delyght therein to heare it preached, but also in all poyntes obey it: els we abuse the worde to our owne condempnation, and make of the ministers as though they were iesters to serue mens fantasies.

31 They come vnto thee as the people vseth to come, and my people sit before thee and heare thy woordes, but they doo not thereafter: for in theyr mouthes they make a m iest of them, and theyr hart goeth after theyr couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as a n iesting song of one that hath a pleasant voyce and can syng wel: for they heare thy woordes, but doo them not.

n. Or a song of pastime and pleasure.

33 When this commeth to passe (loe it commeth) then shal they knowe that there hath ben a prophete among them.

¶ The.xxxiiii.Chapter.

Agaynst shepheardes that despise the flocke of Christ, and seeke theyr owne gayne.

1 AND the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 *Thou sonne of man, prophesie agaynst the shepheardes of Israel, prophesie and speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God vnto the shepheardes, Woe be vnto the a shepheardes of Israel that feede them selues: shoulde not the shepheardes feede the flockes?

*Iere.23. 1.

a. By the shepheardes he meaneth the kyng, the magistrates, priestes, and prophetes.

3 Ye eate vp the fatte, ye clothe you with the wool, the best fedde doo ye slay: but the flocke doo ye not feede.

4 The weake haue ye not strengthened, the sicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue ye not bounde togeather, the dryuen away

haue ye not brought againe, the lost haue ye not sought: but with force & crueltie haue ye ruled them.

5 They are scattered without a shepheard, yea all the beastes of the feelde *b* deuoure them, and they goe astray.

b. For lacke of good gouernment and doctrine they perysshe.

6 My sheepe goe wandryng vpon al mountaynes, and vpon euery high hyl, yea my flocke is scattered through al the face of the earth, and there is no man that seeketh or searcheth *after them.*

7 Therefore, O ye shepheardes heare the worde of the Lorde.

8 As truely as I lyue, sayth the Lorde God, for as muche as my sheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wylde beastes of the feelde, hauing no shephearde, and seeyng that my shepheardes seeke not my sheepe, but the shepheardes feede them selues, and feede not my sheepe:

9 Therefore heare the worde of the Lorde, O ye shepheardes,

10 Thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl vpon the shepheardes, and requyre my sheepe from theyr handes, and make them ceasse from feeding of the sheepe, yea the shepheards shal feede them selues no more: for I wyl *c* deliuer my sheepe out of theyr mouthes, so that they shal not deuoure them after this.

c. By destroying the couetous hyrelings, and restoryng true shepheardes.

11 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I, *euen* I wyl looke to my sheepe mee selfe, and seeke them out.

12 Like as a shepheard when he hath ben among the flocke, seeketh after the sheepe that are scattered abrode: euen so wyll I seeke after my sheepe, and deliuer them out of al places where they haue ben scattered in the *d* cloudie and darke day.

d. In the day of their affliction and miserie: and this promise is to comfort ỹ Churche in al dangers.

13 I wyl bryng them out from the people, and geather them togeather out of the landes, I wyl bryng them into theyr owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaynes of Israel by the ryuers, and in al the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I wyl feede them in right good pastures, and vpon the hygh mountaynes of Israel shal their foldes be: there shal they lye in a good folde, and in a fat pasture shal they feede, euen vpon the mountaynes of Israel.

15 I wyl feede my sheepe, and bryng them to theyr rest, sayth the Lorde God.

16 Suche as be lost, wyl I seeke: suche as are driuen away, wyl I bring agayne: suche as be broken, wyl I binde vp: suche as be weake, wyl I make strong: suche as be fat and strong, those wyl I roote out, & feede them with *e* iudgement.

e. That is, by putting difference betweene the good and bad, & so geue to eyther as they deserue.

17 And as for you, O my sheepe, sayth the Lorde God, I wyl iudge betweene catel and catel, betweene the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a smal thyng to you to haue eaten vp the good *f* pasture, and to treade downe the residue of your pasture with your feete also? to dryncke the deepe waters, and to trouble the rest also with your feete?

f. By good pasture & deepe waters is meant ỹ pure worde of God, and the administration of iustice: whiche they dyd not distribute to the poore tyl they had corrupt it.

19 Thus my sheepe must be fayne to eate the thyng that ye haue troden downe with your feete, and to dryncke it that ye with your feete haue defiled.

20 Therfore thus sayth the Lord God vnto them, Behold, I *euen* I wil iudge betweene the fatte catel and the leane catel,

21 For lomuche as with side and shoulder ye haue shoued, and with your hornes haue pushed al the weake, tyl ye haue scattered them abrode.

22 I wyl saue my sheepe, so that they shall no more be spoyled, yea I wyl iudge betweene catel and catel.

23 * I wyl set vp ouer them a shepheard, and he shal feede them, euen my seruaunt *g* Dauid, he shal feede them, and he shalbe theyr shepheard.

* Esai. 40. 12 Iohn. 10. 11.

g. Meaning Christe, of whom Dauid was a figure, as Osee. 3.

24 And I the Lorde wyl be theyr God, and my seruaunt Dauid shalbe theyr prince: euen I the Lorde haue spoken it.

25 Moreouer, I wyl make a couenant of peace with them, and cause euyl beastes to ceasse out of the lande: so that they may dwel *h* safely in the wyldernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

h. This declareth, that vnder Christe the flocke shoulde be truely deliuered from sinne and hel: and so be safely preserued in the Churche, where they shoulde neuer perishe.

26 And I wyl set them *as* a blessyng round about my hyl, & I wyl cause rayne to come downe in due season, *and* there shalbe rayne of blessyng.

27 And the tree of the feelde shal yeelde her fruite, and the earth shal geue her encrease: they shalbe safe in theyr lande, and shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue broken the bondes of theyr yoke, and deliuered them out of the handes of those that serued them selues of them.

28 They shal no more be spoyled of the heathen, nor deuoured with the beastes of the lande: but safely shal they dwel, and no man shal fray them.

29 And I wyl rayse vp from them a *i* plant of renowme, and they shalbe no more *k* clunged with hunger in the lande, neyther beare the reproche of the heathen any more.

i. That is, the rod that shall come out of the roote of Iesse.

k Or, clensed of hunger seruitude.

30 Thus shal they vnderstande that I the Lorde theyr God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel, are my people, sayth the Lorde God:

31 * And ye my sheepe, the sheepe of my pasture,

* Iohn. 10. 11

pasture, are men: and I am your God, saith the Lorde God.

¶ The.xxxv. Chapter.

The destruction that shall come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, because they troubled the people of the Lorde.

1 MOreouer, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the mount a Seir, prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the lord God, Behold, O thou mount Seir, I wyl vpon thee, I wyll reache out my hande ouer thee, yea waste and desolate wyl I make thee.

4 Thy cities wyl I laye waste, and thou shalt lye voyde, that thou mayst know howe that I am the Lorde.

5 For as much as thou bearest an olde emnitie, and hast put the chyldren of Israel to flyght by the force of the sword, in the tyme of their calamitie, *when their* iniquitie had an ende:

6 Therefore as truely as I lyue, saith the Lord God, I wyll prepare thee vnto blood, yea blood shal folow vpon thee, except thou b hate blood, euē blood shal persecute thee.

7 Thus wyl I make the mount Seir desolate and waste, & cut out from it hym that passeth out, and hym that returneth:

8 His mountaynes wyl I fyl with his slaine men, thy hylles, valleys, and al thy ryuers, the slayne with the swoorde shal fal in them.

9 I wyl make thee a perpetual wylderneſſe, so that thy cities shall not c returne: that ye may knowe that I am the Lorde.

10 And because thou hast sayde, d Both these nations, and both these landes must be myne, & we wyl haue them in possession, whereas the Lorde was there:

11 Therefore as truely as I lyue, saith the Lorde God, I wyll euen doo accordyng to thy e wrath, & accordyng to thyne enuying which thou hast vsed in thy hatred against them: and I wil make mee selfe f knowen amongest them when I haue iudged thee.

12 Yea, and thou shalt knowe that I the Lorde haue heard of thy blasphemies, whiche thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are made waste, and geuen vs to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue made your boastes against me, yea and multiplied your woordes against me, which I haue heard.

14 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD, To the ioye of all the worlde wyll I make thee waste.

15 And lyke as thou wast glad because the heritage of the house of Israel was destroyed, euen so wyl I doo vnto thee, thou shalt be destroyed, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

2. He promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles. 22. The benefites doone vnto the Ievves, are to be ascribed to the mercye of God, not vnto their deserwynges.

1 THou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaynes of Israel, & speake, *Heare the woorde of the Lorde, O ye mountaynes of Israel.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde God, Because your e enimie hath sayde vnto you aha, the c high places of the worlde are nowe become ours in possession:

3 Prophesie therfore, and speake, thus sayth the Lorde God, For because that they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery syde, that ye myght be a possession vnto the residue of the Gentiles, and ye are taken vp in the c lyppes and tongues of men, and to the reproche of the people:

4 Therefore heare the woorde of the Lorde god, O ye mountaines of Israel, thus saith the Lorde God to the mountaines and hils, to the ryuers and valleys, to the waste and desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken, whiche are spoyled and had in derision on euery syde, among the residue of the heathen:

5 Therfore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the fyre of my telousie haue I spoken against the residue of the Gentiles, and against al Edom, whiche haue d appointed my lande for their possession, whiche also reioyced from their whole hart with a despyteful stomacke, to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophesie therefore vpon the land of Israel, and speake vnto the mountaynes and hylles, to the ryuers and dales, thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, this haue I spoken in my telousie and terrible wrath, because ye haue borne the e shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, I haue f lyft vp my hande, surely the heathen that are about you, shal beare their shame.

8 But you, O ye mountaynes of Israel, ye shal g shoote out your braunches, and bryng foorth your fruite to my people of Israel: for they are at hande to come.

a. That is, the Idumeans.
b. That is, the hilly countrie of Iuda.
c. Ye are made a matter of talk and derision vnto all the worlde.
d. They appointed with them selues to haue it, & therfore came with Nabuchodonozor against Hierusalem for this purpose.
e. Because ye haue been a laughing stocke vnto them.
f. By makyng a solemne othe. Chapt. 20.
g. God declareth his mercier & goodnes towarde his Churche, who styl preserueth his Ievvs when he destroyeth his enimies.

9 Beholde, I come vnto you, and vnto you wyl I turne, that ye may be tylled & ſowen.
10 I wyll multiplye men vpon you, *euen* al the houſe of Iſrael wholly, the cities ſhalbe inhabited, and the decayed places ſhalbe repayred agayne.
11 And I wyl multiplye vpon you man and beaſt, which ſhal encreaſe and bryng fruite: and I wyl cauſe you to dwel after your old eſtate, and be better *h* vnto you then at the begynnyng: and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde.
12 Yea, I wyl cauſe men to walke vpon *i* you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhal poſſeſſe *k* thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritaunce, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth depryue them of *men*.
13 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, For ſo much as they ſay vnto you, Thou art an *l* eater vp of men, and a waſter of thy people:
14 Therefore thou ſhalt eate no more men, neyther deſtroy thy people any more, ſayth the Lorde God:
15 Neither wyl I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more: neyther ſhalt thou beare the reproche of the people any more, nor cauſe thy folke to fall any more, ſayth the Lorde God.
16 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,
17 O thou ſonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt vpon their owne ground, they defyled them ſelues with their owne wayes and imaginations, ſo that in my ſyght their way was lyke the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.
18 Wherefore I powred my wrathful diſpleaſure vpon them, becauſe of the blood that they had ſhed in the lande, & becauſe of their idols wherewith they had defiled it:
19 I ſcattered them alſo among the heathen, ſo that they were ſtrawed about in the landes: accordyng to their wayes, and after their owne inuentions, ſo dyd I iudge them.
20 *And when they entred vnto the heathen whyther they went, they polluted my holye name, when they ſayde of them, Theſe are the people of God, and are gone out of his lande.
21 Then ſpared I my holy *m* name, which the houſe of Iſrael had diſhonoured among the Gentiles where they came.
22 Therefore tell the houſe of Iſrael, thus ſayth the Lord God, I *n* doo not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for my holy names ſake, which ye diſhonoured among the heathen where ye came.
23 Therfore I wyl halowe my great name agayne, * whiche among the Gentiles is polluted, for ye your ſelues haue diſhonored it among them: and the Gentiles ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, ſayth the Lorde God, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before your eyes.
24 As for you, I wyl take you from among the heathen, and geather you togeather out of al countreyes, and bryng you agayne into your owne lande.
25 Then wyll I ſprynckle cleane *o* water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: yea from al your vncleanneſſe and from al your idols ſhal I cleanſe you.
26 A newe hart alſo wyl I geue you, and a newe ſpirite wyl I put into you: as for that ſtonie hart I wyll take it out of your fleſhe, and geue you a fleſhie hart.
27 I wyl geue my ſpirit among you, & cauſe you to walke in my commaundements, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgementes, and doo them.
28 And ſo ye ſhall dwell in the lande that I gaue to your fathers: and ye ſhalbe my people, and I wyl be your God.
29 I wyl deliuer you from al your vncleanneſſe, I wyl cal for the *p* corne, and wyl encreaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.
30 I wyl multiplye the fruites of the trees, and the encreaſe of the feelde, ſo that ye ſhal receyue no more reproche of hunger among the heathen.
31 Then ſhal ye remember your owne wycked wayes, and your imaginations that were not good: ſo that ye ſhalbe *q* irkſome in your owne eyes for your ſinnes and abominations.
32 But I wyl not doo this for your ſakes, ſayth the Lorde God, be ye ſure of it: therfore, O ye houſe of Iſrael, be aſhamed and confounded of your owne wayes.
33 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde God, What tyme as I ſhall cleanſe you from all your iniquities, then wyl I make the cities to be inhabited agayne, and the places that be decayed ſhalbe repayred.
34 The deſolate lande ſhalbe tylled againe, whiche afore tyme laye waſte in the ſyght of al them that went by,
35 And they ſhall ſay, This waſte lande was lyke the garden of Eden: and theſe waſte and deſolate and ruinous cities *were* ſtrong *and* inhabited.
36 Then the reſidue of the heathen that lye rounde about you, ſhal knowe that I the Lorde *r* repayre that was broken downe, & plant agayne that that was made waſte: euen I the Lorde haue ſpoken it, and wyl doo it in deede.
37 Thus ſayth the Lord God, I wyl yet for this be ſought of the houſe of Iſrael to doo it

h. Which was accomplyſhed vnder Chriſte, to whom all theſe temporal delyueraunces did direct them.
i. That is, vpon the mountaines of Iuda.
k. You, changyng ỹ number
l Thus ỹ enimies imputed as the reproche of ỹ land, which God did for the ſinnes of the people, accordyng to his iuſt iudgementes.

*Eſai.52.5. Rom.2.24.
m. And therefore would not ſuffer my name to be had in cõtempt, as ỹ heathẽ would haue reproched me, if I had ſuffered my Churche to peryſhe.
n. This encludeth from men al dignitie and meane to deſerue any thyng by, ſeeyng that God referreth the whole to hym ſelfe, and that onely for the glory of his name.
Rom.3.24.

o. That is, his ſpirite, whereby he reformeth the harte, and regenerateth him. Eſai.44.

p. Vnder the abundaunce of temporal benefices, he couched the ſpirituall graces.

q. Ye ſhal come to true repentance, & thynke your ſelues vnworthy to be of the nombre of Gods creatures for your ingratitude agaynſt hym.

r. He declareth ỹ it ought not to be referred to the ſoyle or fertillitie of the earth, that any countrey is rich and abundant, but onely Gods mercies as his plagues and curſes declare whē he maketh it barren.

ii

it for them, I wyl multiplie them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as the holy flocke, and the flocke of Hierusalem are in the hygh solempne feastes, so shal also the wasted cities be fylled with flockes of men: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The .xxxvii. Chapter.

He prophesieth the bringing agayne of the people beyng in captiuitie. 16. He sheweth the vnion of the ten tribes with the two.

1 THe hande of the Lorde was vppon me, and caryed me out in the spirite of the Lord, and set me downe in the middest of a playne feelde that was ful of *a* bones.

2 And he led me round about by them, and beholde there was very many in the open feelde, and loe *they were* very dye.

3 Then sayde he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thynkest thou these bones may lyue agayne? I answeared, O Lorde God, thou knowest.

4 And he sayde vnto me, Prophesie thou vpon these bones, & speake vnto them: Ye dye bones heare the woorde of the Lorde.

5 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD vnto these bones, Beholde, I wyl cause breath to enter into you, that ye may lyue.

6 I wyl geue you sinowes, and make flesh growe vpon you, and couer you ouer with skinne, and so geue you breath, that ye may lyue, and knowe that I am the Lorde.

7 So I prophesied as I was commaunded: and as I was prophesying, there was a noyse, and loe a great motion, so that the bones came neare togeather, bone to his bone.

8 Nowe when I had looked, beholde they had synowes, and flesh grewe vpon them, and aboue they were couered with skinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then sayde he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, prophesie thou towarde the wynde, prophesie and speake to the wynde, thus sayth the Lorde God, Come, O thou "ayre from the foure wyndes, and "blowe vpon these slayne, that they may lyue.

10 So I prophesied as he had commaunded me: then came the breath into them, and they receyued lyfe, and stoode vp vpon their feete, a marueylous great armie.

11 Moreouer, he sayd vnto me, Thou sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: beholde they say, Our bones are dryed vp, our hope is gone, and we are cleane cut of.

12 Therefore prophesie thou, and speake vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl open your graues, O my people, and cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, and bryng you into the lande of Israel agayne.

13 So shal ye knowe that I am the Lorde, when I open your graues, O my people, and bryng you *b* out of your sepulchres.

b. That is, when I bryng you out of these places and townes where ye are captiues.

14 My spirite also wyl I put in you, and ye shal lyue, I wyl set you agayne in your owne lande: and ye shal knowe that I the Lord haue sayd it, and fulfylled it in deede, sayth the Lorde.

15 The woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, take one sticke, and write vpon it, Unto Juda and to the chyldren of Israel his companions. Then take another sticke, and write vpon it, Unto Joseph the "stocke of Ephraim, and to all the householde of Israel his companions.

"Or, tree

17 And *c* ioyne them one to another into one sticke: and they shalbe as one in thy hande.

c. Which signifieth the ioyning togeather of the two houses of Israel and Iuda.

18 Nowe if the chyldren of thy people speake vnto thee, saying, Wylt thou not shewe vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Then geue them this answeare, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl take the *d* "stocke of Joseph, whiche is in the lande of Ephraim, and of the tribes of Israel his felowes, and wyl put them with hym, *euen* with the stocke of Juda, & make them one "stocke, and they shalbe one in my hande.

d. This is the house of Israel.

"Or, tree.

"Or, tree.

20 And the sticke whereupon thou writest, shalt thou haue in thy hande, that they may see.

21 And thou shalt say vnto them, thus saith the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl take the chyldren of Israel from among the heathen vnto whom they be gone, and wil gather them togeather on euery side, & bryng them agayne into their owne lande.

22 "Yea I wyl make one people of them in the lande vpon the mountaynes of Israel, and one kyng shalbe kyng to them al: they shal no more be two peoples, neyther be diuided from henceforth into two kyngdomes.

"Ioh.10.16.

23 They shall also defyle them selues no more with their idolles and abominations, and al their wycked doynges: I wyl saue them out of al their dwellyng places wherin they haue sinned, & wyl so cleanse them, that they shalbe my people, and I wyl be their God.

24 "Dauid my seruant shalbe their kyng, and they al shal haue one shepheard: they shal walke in my iudgementes, and my

"Esai.40.11 Iere.23.1. Dani.9.24.

commaundementes ſhal they keepe, and fulfyl them.

25 They ſhal dwel in the lande that I gaue vnto Iacob my ſeruant, whereas your fathers alſo haue dwelt, yea *euen* in the ſame lande ſhal they, theyr chyldren, & their chylders chyldren dwel for euermore: & my ſeruant Dauid ſhalbe theyr prince for euer.

*pſal.109.4. Iohn.18.34. 26 Moreouer, *I wyl make a bond of peace with them, whiche ſhalbe vnto them an euerlaſtyng couenant: I wyl ſettle them alſo and multiplie them, my ſanctuarie wyl I ſet among them for euermore.

27 My tabernacle ſhalbe with them: yea I wyl be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

28 Thus the heathen alſo ſhal knowe that I the Lorde doo ſanctifie Iſrael, when my ſanctuarie ſhalbe among them for euermore.

¶ The xxxviii. Chapter.

He propheſieth that Gog and Magog ſhall come vvith an appoynted hoſt into the lande of promiſe.

1 AND the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

*Apoc.20.8. 2 *Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face agaynſt [a] Gog, the lande of Magog, which is the cheefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, and propheſie agaynſt hym,

3 And ſay, thus ſayth the Lorde God, O Gog, thou cheefe prince of Meſech & Tubal, beholde I wyl vpon thee:

4 And I wyl turne [b] thee backe, and put hookes in thy iawes, I wyl bryng thee forth and al thine hoſt, both horſe & horſemen, al armed with al ſortes of armour, a great multitude with ſpeares and ſhieldes, al handlyng ſwoordes.

5 They of [b] Paras, of Chuſh, and Phut, with them *euen* al *hauyng* ſhieldes and helmets,

6 Gomer and al his hoſtes, the houſe of Togarma out of the North quarters and al his hoſtes, yea and muche people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, ſet thee ſelfe in aray with al the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou theyr defence.

8 After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited, and in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the lande that hath been turned *and roſt* with the ſwoorde, and geathered togeather agayne out of many people vpon the mountaynes of Iſrael, which haue ben alwayes *ſubiect* to waſte: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwel al ſafe.

9 Thou ſhalt aſſende and come vp lyke a ſtorme, as a cloude to couer the lande ſhalt thou be: thou with al thine hoſtes, and a great multitude of people with thee,

10 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde God, At the ſame tyme ſhal thinges come into thy mynde, ſo that thou ſhalt thinke [c] vyl thoughtes,

11 And ſay, I wyl vp to the lande of [d] vnwalled villages, I wyl goe to them that be at reſt, whiche dwel ſafely, al dwelling without walles, they haue neyther barres nor gates:

12 To ſpoyle the pray, and to take a bootie, to turne thy hande vppon the deſolate places that are *nowe* inhabited, and vppon that people that is geathered togeather from among the heathen, which haue gotten catel and goodes, & dwel in the middes of the lande.

13 Then ſhal Saba and Dedan, and the marchantes of Tharſis with al theyr Lions, ſay vnto thee, [e] Art thou come to ſpoyle a pray? haſt thou geathered thy people togeather to take a bootie, to take away ſyluer and gold, to cary away catel and good, and to haue a great pray?

14 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, thou ſhalt propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, thus ſayth the Lorde God: In that day when my people Iſrael [f] dwelleth ſafe, ſhalt thou not knowe it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North partes, thou and muche people with thee, whiche ryde al vppon horſes, *euen* a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 Yea thou ſhalt come vppon my people of Iſrael, as a cloude to couer the lande: this ſhal come to paſſe in the [g] latter dayes, and I wyl bryng thee vp into my lande, that the heathen may knowe me, when I ſhall be [h] ſatiſfied in thee, O Gog, before theyr eyes.

17 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Art thou not he of whom I haue ſpoken in old tyme by the handes of my ſeruantes the propheetes of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes and yeeres, that I ſhoulde bring thee vpon them?

18 At the ſame tyme when Gog commeth vp into the lande of Iſrael, ſayth the Lorde God, ſhal mine indignation ryſe in my wrath:

19 For in my ielouſie and fyre of my wrath haue I ſpoken it, ſurely at that tyme there ſhalbe a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 *The very fiſhes in the ſea, the fowles in the ayre, the beaſtes of the feelde, and al that mooue and creepe vppon the earth, and

a. Which was a people that came of Magog the ſonne of Iaphet, Geneſis.10. Magog alſo here ſignifieth a certayne countrey, ſo that by theſe countreyes which had the gouernment of Gretia and Italie, he meaneth the principal enimies of the Church Apo.20 *or, deſtroy thee.*

b. The Perſians, Ethiopians, and men of Aphrica.

c. That is, to moleſt and deſtroy the Churche.

d. Meaning Iſrael which had nowe ben deſtroyed, & yet not yet buylt agayne, declaring hereby alſo the ſimplicitie of the godly, who ſeeing not ſo muche to fortifie theſelues by outwarde forces, yet to depende of the prouidence and goodneſſe of God

e. One enimie ſhal enuie another, becauſe euery one ſhal thinke to haue the ſpoyle of the people of God.

f. Shalt not thou eſpie thine occaſion to come agayne the Churche, when they ſuſpect nothyng?

g. Meanyng in the laſt age, and from the commyng of Chriſte vnto the ende of the worlde.

h. Signifying that God wyl be ſanctified by maynteynyng his Church and deſtroying his enimies, as Chap.36. and 37.

*Math.24. 29. Luke.21.26.

and al the men that are vpon the earth, shal tremble at my presence, the hyls also shalbe turned vpside downe, the a stayres shal fal, and al wals shal fal downe to the grounde.

21 I wyl call for a swoorde vppon b hym in all my mountaynes, sayth the Lorde God: so that euery mans swoorde shalbe vppon an other.

22 With pestilence and blood wyl I pleade agaynst him: stoorme raine and hayle stones, fire and brymstone wyll I cause to rayne vpon hym and al his hoostes, yea, and vppon al that great people that is with hym.

23 Thus wyll I be magnified, sanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

a It meanes thereby man shalbe turned him self, to flie, the affections in their dities shalbe great, and the enimies destruction shalbe horrible.

b Against the people of Gog.

¶ The .xxxix. Chapter.

1. He threatneth the destruction of Gog and Magog. 13. The graue of Gog and his hoste.

1 THerefore, O thou sonne of man, prophesie agaynst Gog, and speake, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Gog, thou cheefe prince of Mesech and Tubal, I wyl vpon thee.

2 And I wyl "turne thee about, and I "wyl a prouoke thee forward, and cause thee to come vp from the North partes, and bryng thee vp to the mountaynes of Israel.

3 And as for thy bowe, I wyl smite it out of thy left hande, and cause thyne arrowes to fall out of thy ryght hande.

4 Thou, with all thyne hoste, and all the people that is with thee, shall fall vppon the mountaynes of Israel: then wil I geue thee vnto the b flockes of byrdes, *euen* to al feathered foules and beastes of the feelde, to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open feelde: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lorde God.

6 Into Magog, and among those that sitte so careles in the Iles wyll I sende a fyre, and they shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

7 I wyll make also the name of my holynes to be knowen among my people of Israel, and I wyll not let them pollute my holy name any more: but the very Heathen also shal know that I am the Lorde, the holy one of Israel.

8 Behold, it is c come, and it is done, sayth the Lorde God, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 They that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and d set fyre vppon the weapons, and burne them, shieldes and speares, bowes and arrowes, "handstaues, and swords, and they shal burne them with fyre seuen yeere.

a I wyl strike the with sixe plagues.

b I wyl leaue but the sixth part of thee.

a That is, I wil encourage thee with clapping and stroking, as men doo horses when they wyll encourage the.

b Hereby, he signifieth that which is woont to befal in war: that the bodyes of the slayne should be vnburyed.

c That is, this plague is fully determined in my counsel, and can not be changed.

d After this destruction shal befuche peace & tranquilitie, that they shall vse no weapons of warre, but burne them all with fire.

"Or, launces.

10 So that they shal els bryng no wood fro the feelde, neyther hewe downe any out of the wood: for with weapons shal they make their fyre, they shall robbe those that robbed them, and spoyle those that spoyled them, sayth the Lorde God.

11 At the same tyme wyll I gene vnto Gog a place to be buryed in Israel, euen the valley wherethrough men goe towarde the East sea: those that trauayle thereby, shall e stoppe their noses, there shall Gog and all his multitude be buried: and it shalbe called the valley of the "multitude of Gog.

12 Seuen monethes long shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the lande.

13 Yea, all the people of the lande shal burie them, and they shall haue a name when I shalbe glorifyed, sayth the Lorde God.

14 They shall choose out men to goe continually thrugh the lande, to f bury as they passe through those that remayne vpon the grounde, to cleanse it: after the ende of seuen monethes shall they make their searche.

15 And the trauaylers that passe through the land, where they see a mans bone, they shall set vp a token by it, tyll the dead buryers haue buried it also in the valley of "the multitude of Gog.

16 And the name of the citie shalbe called g Hamonah: thus shall they make the lande cleane.

17 And thou sonne of man, thus sayth the Lorde GOD, Speake vnto all feathered foules, yea, and to all the beastes of the feelde, Assemble you togeather, and come, geather you rounde about to my h sacrifice that I sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vppon the mountaynes of Israel, that ye may eate flesh, and drynke blood.

18 Ye shal eate the flesh of the valiant, and drynke the blood of the princes of the lande, of the rammes, of the weathers, of the goates, and of the bullockes, that be all fedde at Basan.

19 Ye shall eate the fatte your belly full, and drynke blood tyll ye be dronken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Ye shall fyll you at my table with hoorses and "horsemen, with the valiant, and men of warre, sayth the Lorde God.

21 I wyl set my glory also among the Gentiles, that al the Heathen may see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hande whiche I haue layde vpon them.

22 And the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lorde their God, from that day, and so forwarde.

23 And

e For the stinke of the carkases that shal lye slayne there vnburied.

"Or, Hamon Gog

f Partly that the holy lande shoulde not be polluted, and partly for the compassion which the children of God haue euen vpon their enimies.

"Or, Hamon Gog

g So called, for the multitude of the people of Gog that should be slaine there.

h As solemne sacrifices were common feastes to great multitudes of people assembled, so was this slaughter as a great sacrifice & feast for al byrdes & beastes to feede vpon.

"Or, chariots.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the North *is* for the prieſtes that haue charge to keepe the aulter: theſe are the ſonnes of Sadoc, whiche of the ſonnes of Leui come neare to the Lorde, to miniſter vnto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, which had in length a hundred cubites, and a hundred in breadth, *that* foure ſquare: and the aulter ſtoode before the houſe.

48 And he brought me to the porche of the *h* houſe, and meaſured the porche fyue cubites on this ſide, and fiue cubites on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this ſide, on three cubites on that ſide.

h. That is, of the temple.

i. From North to South.

49 The *i* length of the porche was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by ſteppes went men vp to it: by ẏ frontes alſo were pillers, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

¶ The.xli. Chapter.

The diſpoſition and deuice of building againe of the temple, and of the other thinges thereto belonging.

1 AFter this he brought me to the temple, and meaſured the frontes, ſixe cubites broade on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broade on the other ſide, *whiche was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the doore was tenne cubites, and the ſides of the doore *were* fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubites on the other ſide, and he meaſured the length *a* thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

a. Of the temple from this doore to the moſt holy place.

3 Then went he in and meaſured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it ſelfe was ſixe cubites, and the breadth on the other ſide of the doore was ſeuen cubites.

4 He meaſured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubits before the temple: and he ſaid vnto me, This is the moſt holy *place*.

5 He meaſured alſo the wall of the houſe ſixe cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites rounde about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the chambers were chamber vppon chamber, "three and thyrtie in order: and they entred the wal which was of the houſe for the chambers round about, that they might be faſtened, & not be faſtened in the wall of the houſe.

" *three and thirtie foote hygh.*

7 There was an enlargyng, and a wynding about, mounting ſtyll vpward to the chambers: for the ſtayre of the houſe was mounting ſtyll vpward rounde about the houſe, therefore the houſe was larger vpward: ſo they went vp from the loweſt *chamber* to the higheſt by the middeſt.

8 And I ſawe the houſe high round about: the fundations of the chambers *were* a full cane of ſixe cubites *b* vp to the ſame holes.

b. That is, great, and of the largeſt ſize.

9 The thickneſſe of the wal which was for the chamber without *was* fiue cubites, and that whiche remayned was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wydeneſſe of twentie cubites rounde about the houſe on euery ſyde.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the "place that remayned, one doore toward the North, and another toward the South: and the breadth of the place that remayned, was fiue cubites rounde about.

" *Or, voyde ſpace.*

12 Nowe the building that was before the ſeparate place at the ende toward the Weſt *was* ſeuentie cubites hyde: and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length nientie cubites.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, whiche was a hundred cubites long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walles, were a hundred cubites long alſo.

14 The breadth alſo of the forefront of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, was a hundred cubites.

15 And he meaſured the length of the buildyng ouer againſt the ſeparate place which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one ſyde, and on the other ſide, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The dore poſtes, & the narow windowes, and the chambers round about, on three ſides ouer againſt ẏ dore, ſeeled with wood rounde about, and from the grounde vp to the wyndowes: and the wyndowes them ſelues were ſeeled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the houſe within and without, and vpon euery wall rounde about within and without, *by* meaſure.

18 And it was made with *c* Cherubims and Palme trees, ſo that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

c. That is, Cherubims and Palme trees were grauen & carued in the walles.

19 So that the face of a man was towarde the Palme tree on the one ſide, and the face of a Lion toward the palme tree on ẏ other ſide: *thus* was it made through all the houſe rounde about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme trees made

and

and *thus vvas* the wal of the temple.

21 The postes of the temple were foure squared, and the fashion of the sanctuarie was e appearance lyke appearance.

22 The aulter of wood was three cubites hygh, and two cubites long: the corners, the length, and the walles therof were of wood. And he sayde vnto me, This is the table that shalbe before the Lorde.

23 The temple and the holyest of all had eyther of them two doores.

24 And the doores had two *f* doores *a peece, euen* two folding doores, two for the one doore, and two doores for the other.

25 And vpon the doores of the temple there were made Cherubims, and Palme trees, lyke as was made vppon the walles: and thicke beames vppon the forefront of the porche without.

26 And *there vvere* narrowe wyndowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other syde, by the sydes of the porche, and vppon the sydes of the house, and thicke beames.

e That is, the inner postes or pieces of the sanctuarie, were like the doore postes of the temple.

f That is, two leaues, one on the one side, & the other on the other side, eyther of the doores.

¶ The. xlii. Chapter.

Of the chambers of the temple for the priestes, and the holy thynges.

1 Then led he me into the vtter court by the way towarde the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *vvas* ouer agaynst the separate place, which *vvas* before the buylding towarde the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *vvas* the North doore: and the breadth *vvas* fyftie cubites.

3 Ouer agaynst the twentie cubites whiche were for the inner court, and ouer agaynst the pauement, whiche was for the vtter court, *vvas* chamber agaynst chamber, three *orders.*

4 And before the chambers there was a walkyng place of ten cubites wide inwarde, the way of one cubite: and their doores toward the North.

5 Thus the vpper chambers were alway narrower: for those chambers *seemed* to eate vp these, *to vvit* the lower and the middlemer of the buylding.

6 For they were in three orders, but had no pyllers as the pyllers of the courtes: therefore were they smaller then the neathermost and the middlemost *to recken* from the grounde.

7 And the wall that was without ouer agaynst the chambers, towarde the vtter court on the forefront of the chambers, the length therof was fyftie cubites.

8 For the lengthy of the chambers that were in the vtter court, was fyftie cubites, and loe, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder these chambers *vvas* the entrie from the East: as one goeth vnto them from the vtter court.

10 In the thicknesse of the wall of the court towarde the East, before the separate place, and before the buylding of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chambers whiche were toward the North: as their length, so was their breadth: and all their entries *vvere* accordyng to their fashion, and according to their doores.

12 And accordyng to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, *vvas* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East as one entreth.

13 Then sayde he vnto me, The chambers towarde the North, and the chambers towarde the South, whiche are before the separate place, those be holy chambers, wherin the priestes that *a* approche vnto the Lord must eate the most holy thynges, and there must they lay the most holy thinges, and the meate offeryng, and sinne offeryng, and trespasse offeryng: for it is a holy place.

14 When the priestes come therein, they shall not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shal lay vp their garmentes wherin they minister, for they are holy: and shal put on *b* other garmentes, and so shall approche to those whiche are for the people.

15 Nowe when he had fynished the measuryng of the house within, he led me forth towarde the gate, whose prospect is towarde the East, and he measured it round about.

16 He measured the East side with the measuryng cane, fyue hundred canes, *euen* with the measuring cane rounde about.

17 And he measured the North side fiue hundred canes, *euen* with the measuryng cane rounde about.

18 The South syde also measured he fyue hundred canes, by the measuryng cane.

19 He turned about *also* to the West syde, and measured fyue hundred canes, by the measuryng cane.

20 So he measured it by the foure sydes: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred canes long, and fyue hundred broade, to make a separation betweene the *c* sanctuarie, and the prophane place.

a That is, which exercise the priestes office, as more fully is declared in the next chapter folowyng. verse. 19.

b. That is, their common apparel whiche they vsed among the people: and as some say, was suche as the cõmon people vsed.

c. That is, betweene the temple and the citie, which in respect of the sanctuarie and the temple was counted prophane.

¶ The. xliii. Chapter.

He seeth the glory of God goyng into the temple from whence it had before departed.

1 SO he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that turneth towarde the Eaſt:

2 And beholde, then came the glory of the GOD of Iſrael from out of the Eaſt, whoſe voyce was lyke a great noyſe of waters, and the earth was lightened with his glorie.

*Ezech. 9. I. 3 *And accordyng to the appearance of the viſion whiche I ſawe, *euen* accordyng to the viſion whiche I ſawe *a* when I came to deſtroy the citie: and the viſions were lyke the viſions which I ſawe by the riuer Chebar, and I fel vpon my face.

a. When I propheſied the deſtruction of the citie by the Chaldeans.

b. Which was departed before. Chap. 10.

4 And the *b* glory of the Lorde came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect is towarde the Eaſt.

*Or, *the ſpirite.* 5 So a *wynde tooke me vp, and brought me into the innermer court: and beholde, the houſe was ful of the glorie of the Lorde.

6 And I heard one ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe, and there ſtoode a man by me,

7 And he ſayde vnto me, O thou ſonne of man, this roome is my ſeate, & the place of my footeſteps, whereas I wyl dwel among the children of Iſrael for euermore, *c* ſo that the houſe of Iſrael ſhall no more defile my holy name, neyther they nor their kynges thorowe their whoredome, and through the dead bodyes of their kynges *in* their hygh places.

c. He alludeth to Ammon and Manaſſes, who were buryed in their gardens neare the temple, and there had erected vp monumentes to their idols.

8 Albeit they haue ſet their threſholdes by my threſholdes, and their poſtes by my poſtes, and a wall betweene me and them, yet haue they defyled my holy name with their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in my wrath.

9 But nowe let them put away ther whoredome, and the dead bodyes of their kynges out of my ſyght, and I wyll dwell among them for euermore.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſhewe thou the houſe of Iſrael this houſe, that they may be aſhamed of their wickednes, and meaſure them ſelues an example thereat.

11 And if they be aſhamed of al their works: then ſhew them the fourme of the houſe and paterne therof, the goyng out, the commyng in, al the maner thereof, yea, al the ordinances thereof, the figures, and all the lawes thereof, and wryte it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole faſhion thereof, and al the ordinances thereof, and do them.

d. Deſcription. 12 This is the *d* lawe of the houſe: vppon the top of the mount ſhal al the limits thereof be, rounde about the moſt holy place, loe, this is the lawe of the houſe.

13 And theſe are the meaſures of the aulter in cubites: the cubite is a cubite & a handebreadth, the bottome *ſhalbe* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the borders thereof by the edge thereof rounde about was one ſpanne, and this *ſhalbe* the heyght of the aulter.

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground vnto the lower peece, *ſhalbe* two cubites, the breadth one cubite: and from the litle peece to the great peece, *ſhalbe* foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 The aulter was foure cubites hygh, and from the aulter vpwarde ſtoode foure hornes.

16 And the aulter was twelue cubites long, and twelue cubites broade, ſquare in the foure corners thereof.

17 The frame of the aulter *ſhalbe* foureteene cubites long, and foureteene broade in the foure ſquare corners therof, and the border about it ſhalbe halfe a cubite, & the bottome thereof *ſhalbe* a cubite about, and the ſteppes thereof ſhalbe turned towarde the Eaſt.

18 And he ſayde vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, thus ſayth the Lorde God, Theſe are the ordinances of the aulter, in the day whē it is made, to offer burnt offerynges therevpon, and to ſprinkle blood thereupon.

19 And thou ſhalt geue to the prieſtes, to the Leuites that be of the ſeede of Sadoc, and approche vnto me, ſayth the Lorde God, to miniſter vnto me, a young bullocke for a ſinne offeryng.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe it, and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offeryng, and burne hym in the appoynted place without the ſanctuarie.

22 The ſecond day, take a goate bucke without blemiſhe for a ſinne offeryng, to cleanſe the aulter withall, lyke as it was cleanſed with the bullocke.

23 Nowe when thou haſt made an ende of cleanſing it, then offer a young bullocke without blemiſhe, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſhe alſo.

24 Offer them before the Lorde, and let the prieſtes caſt ſalt thereupon, and geue them ſo vnto the Lorde for a burnt offeryng.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate bucke for ſinne, a young bullocke and a ramme of the flocke, both without blemiſhe ſhall they prepare.

26 Seuen dayes ſhal they reconcile & cleanſe the aulter, and *e* fyll the place thereof.

e. Conſecrate it.

27 When theſe dayes are expired, then vpō the eyght day, and ſo forth, the prieſtes ſhal make your burnt offerynges, and peace

offerynges

offeringes vpon the aulter: so I wyll accept you, sayth the Lord God.

¶ The.xliii. Chapter.

1. He sheweth vvhat doore of the temple is shutte.
6. He is commaunded to vpbraide the people vvith theyr offence.

1 AFter this he brought me agayne to the outward gate of the sanctuarie on the East side, and that was shut.

2 Then saide the Lord vnto me, This gate shalbe styll *a* shut, and not opened, neyther shall any man goe through it: for the Lorde God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shalbe shut.

3 It is for the prince, the prince him selfe shal syt in it to eate bread before the Lorde: he shall enter by the way of the porche of that gate, & shal go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me toward the North gate before the house: and as I looked, beholde, the glory of the Lord fylled the house of the Lorde, and I fell vpon my face.

5 So the Lord spake vnto me: O thou sonne of man, set thyne hart, and beholde with thyne eyes, and heare with thyne eares, all that I say vnto thee concernyng all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and al the lawes thereof, and marke wel the entryng in of the house, with euery going foorth of the sanctuarie.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious *euen* to the house of Israel, thus sayth the Lorde God, O house of Israel, ye haue ynough of all your abominations.

7 Seeing ye haue brought into my sanctuarie *b* straungers, hauing vncircumcised hartes, and vncircuncised flesh, to be in my sanctuarie to pollute my house, when ye offer my bread, fatte, and blood, and they haue broken my couenant because of al your abominations.

8 And he haue not kept the *c* ordinances of my holy thinges, and ye haue set keepers to keepe my sanctuarie *d* for you.

9 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Of al the strangers that dwell among the children of Israel, no straunger vncircumcised in hart, nor vncircuncised in flesh, shal enter into my sanctuarie.

10 But the Leuites that went backe from me when Israel went astray, which straied from me after their idols, *e* shal beare their iniquitie:

11 And they shalbe ministers in my sanctuarie, and keepe the gates of the house, and minister in the house: they shall slay the burnt offeringes, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them, to serue them.

12 Because they serued before their idolles, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie: therefore haue I lyft vp my hand agaynst them, sayth the Lord God, & they shal beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neare vnto me, to doo the office of a priest vnto me, neyther shal they come neare vnto any of myne holy thinges in the most holy place: but they shal beare their owne shame and abominations which they haue done.

14 And I wyll make them keepers of the watch of the house, for al the seruice therof, and for al that shalbe done therein.

15 But the Priestes, the Leuites, the sonnes of Sadoc, that *f* kept the charge of my sanctuarie when the children of Israel strayed from me, shal come to me, to doo me seruice, to stand before me, & to offer me the fat and the blood, sayth the Lorde God.

16 They shal goe into my sanctuarie, and approche vnto my table to doo my seruice, and they shal keepe my charge.

17 Nowe when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they shal put on lynnen clothes, so that no wollen come vpon them whyle they do seruice vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They shal haue lynnen bonnettes vpon their heades, and lynnen "breeches vpon their loynes: they shal not gyrd them selues in the "sweate.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* to the vtter court of the people, they shall put of the clothes wherein they haue ministred, and lay them in the chamber of the sanctuarie, and put on other apparel, and they shal not sanctifye the people with their clothes.

20 They shal not *g* shaue their heades, nor suffer their heare to growe long, but powle their heads onely.

21 Al the priestes that goe into the innoſt court shal drinke no wine.

22 * They shal marry no wyddow, neyther one that is put from her husbande, but a mayde of the seede of the house of Israel, or a wyddowe that hath had a priest before.

23 They shal shew my people the difference betweene the holy and vnholy, & cause them to discerne betwixt the cleane & vncleane.

24 And in controuersie they shal stande to iudge, and geue sentence after my iudgementes: and my lawes and my statutes shal they keepe in al my solemne feastes, and halowe my Sabboothes.

25 They shall come at no dead person to defyle them selues, but to father or mother, sonne

a. Meaning from the common people, but not from the priests, nor the prince. Lap 46.

b. For they had brought idolatrous which were of other countreys, to teache them their idolatrie. Chap. 23.

c. Te haue not dealt vnto me, according to my lawe.

d. In your place.

e. That is, the Leuites whiche had committed idolatrie, were put from theyr dignitie, and could not be restored into the priesties office, although they had been of the house of Aaron, but must serue in the inferior offices, as to watch & to keepe the gates. 2. kin. 23.

f. Whiche obserued the lawe of God and fell not to idolatrie

"*Soppes.*

"*In the places of sweate, or els not euer straite to make them to sweate.*

g. For that as Saint Hieronyme sayth, was the maner of the Gentiles and Infidels.

*Leui. 21. 13

ſonne or daughter, brother or ſiſter, that hath yet no huſbande, *in thoſe* may they be *b* defyled.

b. They may not be at theyr buryal, which was tearmed a defylyng.

26 And when he is cleanſed, there ſhalbe reckoned vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the ſanctuarie vnto the inner court to miniſter in the ſanctuarie, he ſhal bring his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lorde.

*Deut.18.1. Num.18.20 28 *i* There ſhal be to them an inheritance, *euen* I their inheritance: but poſſeſſion ſhal ye geue them none in Iſrael, for I am theyr poſſeſſion.

i. Vnderſtand the prieſthood.

29 The meate offering, ſinne offering, and treſpaſſe offering ſhall they eate: and euery dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhalbe theyrs.

*Exod.13.2. and.22.29. 30 * And all the fyrſt of the fyrſt borne, and euery oblation, *euen* all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhalbe the prieſtes: ye ſhall alſo geue vnto the prieſtes ỹ fyrſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thyne houſe.

*Leui.22.8. 31 * But the prieſtes ſhall eate nothing that is dead *by it ſelfe* or torne of foule, or of beaſt.

¶ *The.xlv.Chapter.*

Of iuſt vveyghtes and meaſures.

1 WHen ye diuide the land by the lot for inheritance, ye ſhal offer an oblatiõ to the Lorde, a holy *a* portion of the land, twentie & fyue thouſand canes long, and ten thouſand brode: this ſhalbe holy in all the borders thereof round about.

a. Of all the land of Iſrael the Lord requireth only this portion, for the temple and for the prieſtes, for the citie, and for the prince.

2 Of this part there ſhall belong vnto the ſanctuarie fyue hundred cubites *in length* with fyue hundred *in breadth* ſquare rounde about: and fyftie cubites rounde about for the ſuburbes.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure, *namely* of the length of twentie & fiue thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſande, and in it ſhalbe the ſanctuarie, and the moſt holy place.

4 That holy portion of the lande ſhall parteyne vnto the prieſtes which doo ſeruice in the ſanctuarie, whiche come neare to ſerue the Lorde: and it ſhalbe vnto them a place for their houſes, & a holy place for the ſanctuarie.

5 And in the twẽtie & fyue thouſand length, and ten thouſand breadth, ſhall the Leuites that miniſter in the houſe haue their poſſeſſion for twentie chambers.

6 Ye ſhal geue alſo vnto the citie a poſſeſſion of fyue thouſand canes brode, and twentie and fyue thouſand long, ouer agaynſt the oblation of the holy portion that ſhalbe for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 And *a portion ſhalbe* for the prince on this ſide and on that ſide of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, *euen* before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the poſſeſſion of the citie, from the Weſt corner weſtward, and from the Eaſt corner eaſtward: and the length ſhalbe by one of the portions, from the weſt border vnto the eaſt border.

8 In this land ſhalbe his poſſeſſion in Iſrael: and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the land ſhall they geue to the houſe of Iſrael accordyng to theyr tribes.

9 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, *b* Let it ſuffiſe you, O ye princes of Iſrael: leaue of crueltie and oppreſſion, and execute iudgement and iuſtice: take away your exactions from my people, ſayth the Lord God.

a. The prophet ſheweth that the heads muſt be firſt reformed, afore any good order can be eſtabliſhed among the people.

10 Ye ſhal haue a true ballance, a true *c* Ephah, and a true Bath.

c. Ephah & Bath were both of one quantitie, for the Ephah conterned in dry thinges, that as the Bath dyd in liquor.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhalbe alyke: one Bath ſhal conteyne the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof ſhalbe after the Homer.

12 * The Sicle maketh twentie Gerahs: and twentie Sicles, and *d* twentie and fiue Sicles, and fifteene Sicles make a Maneh.

*Exo.30.13. Leuit.27.25 Num.3.47.

d. That is, three ſcore ſicles make a weyght called Maneh: for he ioyneth theſe three partes to a Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye ſhall offer: the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheate, and the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of barley.

14 Concernyng the ordinances of the oyle, *euen* of the Bath of oyle *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor: ten Bathes *ſhalbe* a Homer, becauſe ten Bathes *fil* a Homer.

15 And one lambe from two hundred ſheepe out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile them, ſayth the Lorde God.

16 All the people of the land ſhall geue this oblation for the prince in Iſrael.

17 Againe, it ſhalbe the princes part to offer whole burnt offerinnges, meate offerinnges, and wine offerinnges, in the holy dayes, new Moones, Sabbothes, and in all the high feaſtes of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſinne offering, meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, The fyrſt day of the fyrſt *e* moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullocke without blemiſhe, & cleanſe the ſanctuarie.

e. Which was Niſan, conteynyng part of March and part of April.

19 So the prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſtes of the

the house, and vpon the foure corners of the frame of the aulter, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus shalt thou doo also the seuenth day of the moneth, for suche as haue sinned of ignorauncе, or being deceyued, to reconcile the house withal.

21 Vpon the fourth day of the firste moneth ye shall haue the Passouer, a feast of seuen dayes, and ye shall eate vnleauened bread.

22 Vpon the same day shal the prince prepare for hym selfe and al the people of the lande, a bullocke for a sinne offeryng.

23 And in the seuen dayes of the feast, he shal make a whole burnt offeryng to the Lorde, euen of seuen bullockes and seuen Rammes without blemyshe, daily, for seuen dayes, and a her Goate dayly for a sinne offeryng.

24 And he shal prepare a meate offeryng of an Ephah for a bullocke, & an Ephah for a Ramme, and a *f* Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth* in the fifteenth day of the moneth, on the feast, he shal doo accordyng vnto these for seuen dayes: accordyng to the sinne offeryng, accordyng to the whole burnt offeryng, and accordyng to the meate offeryng, and accordyng to the oyle.

¶ The xlvi. Chapter.

1. The sacrifice of the Sabbothes, and of the newe Moones. 8. Through which doores they must go in, or come out of the temple.

1 THus sayth the Lorde God, The gate of the inner court towarde the East, shalbe shut the fyue worckyng dayes: but in the Sabboth, and in the day of the newe Moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the prince shal enter by the way of the porche of the gate without, and shall stande by the post of the gate: and the Priestes shal make his whole burnt offeryng, and his peace offerynges, and he shall worshyp at the thresholde of the gate, and goe forth: and the gate shal not be shut tyl the euenyng.

3 On the same maner shall the people of the lande also doo their worshyp before the Lorde, at the doore of this gate vpon the Sabbothes, and newe Moones.

4 The whole burnt offering that the prince shal bryng vnto the lord vpon the Sabboth, shalbe sixe Lambes without blemyshe, and a Ramme without blemyshe.

5 And the meate offeryng shalbe an Ephah for a Ramme, and the meate offryng for the Lambes a *a* gyft of his hande, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 In the day of the newe moneth, *it shalbe* a young bullocke without blemyshe, and sixe Lambes, and a Ramme also without blemyshe.

7 With the bullocke he shal geue an Ephah: and with the Ramme an Ephah also for a meate offeryng: but to the Lambes *b* accordyng as his hande shal take, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

b. Accordyng to his habilitie.

8 And when the prince shal enter, he shal goe in by the way of the porche of that gate: he shal goe forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land come before the Lorde in the hygh solemne feast, as manye as come in by the North gate to doo worshyp, shall goe out agayne at the South gate: and they that come in at the South gate, shal goe forth agayne at the North gate: there shal none returne by the gate where he came in, but shall goe ryght forth ouer on the other syde.

10 And the prince he shal goe in the myddest of them when they goe in, and so come forth when they come forth.

11 Vpon the solemne and hygh feast dayes, this shalbe the meate offeryng: an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a Ramme, and to the Lambes the gyft of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the prince shall make a free whole burnt offeryng, or peace offerynges freely vnto the Lorde: one then shall open him the gate that turneth towarde the East, and he shall make his whole burnt offerynges, and his peace offerynges, as he dyd on the Sabboth day: after he shal goe forth, and when he is gone forth, he shal shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily make a whole burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde of a Lambe of one yeere without blemyshe, thou shalt doo it euery morneyng.

14 Thou shalt prepare a meate offeryng for it euery morning, *y* sixth part of an Ephah, and the thyrde part of a Hin of oyle to myngle with the fyne floure: this meate offering shalbe continually by a perpetual ordinaunce vnto the Lorde.

15 Thus shall they prepare the Lambe, the meate offeryng, and oyle, euery morneyng, for a continual whole burnt offeryng.

16 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde God, yf the prince geue a gyfte vnto anye of his sonnes, the inheritaunce thereof shalbe his sonnes: their possession shalbe by inheritaunce.

17 But yf he geue a gyft of his inheritaunce to one of his seruantes, then it shalbe his to the *c* yeere of libertie: and then returne to the prince: but the inheritaunce therof is his sonnes, and shalbe theirs.

c. Which was at the yeere of Iubilee. Le 25.

18 The prince alſo *d* ſhall take none of the peoples inheritaunce, nor put them from their poſſeſſion; but to his ſonnes ſhall he gene his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered abrode euery man from his poſſeſſion.

19 And he brought me through the entrance at the ſyde of the gate to the holy chambers of the prieſtes, which ſtoode towarde the North, and beholde there was a place vpon the Weaſt ſyde of them.

20 Then ſaid he vnto me, This is the place where the prieſtes ſhal ſeethe the treſpaſſe and ſinne offeringes, and bake the meate offeringes: that they neede not beare them into the outwarde court, and to *e* ſanctifie the people.

21 So he brought me into the vtter court, and cauſed me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and beholde in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thyrtie brode: theſe foure corners were of one meaſure.

33 And there went a wal round about them, *euen* about thoſe foure: and vnder the walles there were * kytchens made rounde about.

24 Then ſayde he vnto me, Theſe are the Cookes houſes, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boyle the ſacrifice of the people.

d. But be content with that portion ỹ God hath aſſigned hym. Eze. 45.

e. To cauſe the people to thynke it is lawfull for them to eate them, and ſo fal into a vaine opinion of holyneſſe & ſanctification.

* *Raueges.*

¶ The.xlvii.Chapter.

e. The viſion of the waters that came out of the temple. 13. The coaſtes of the lande of promyſe, and the diuiſion thereof by tribes.

1 AFterwarde he brought me agayne vnto the dooze of the houſe, and beholde there guſhed out *a* waters from vnder the threſholde of the houſe Eaſtward: for the forefront of the houſe ſtoode toward the Eaſt, & the waters ranne downe from vnder the ryght ſyde of the houſe, whiche lyeth to the aulter Southward.

2 Then led he me to the North gate, and led me about by the way without vnto the vtter gate by ỹ way that turneth Eaſtwarde: and beholde, there iſſued foorth waters from the ryght ſyde.

3 Nowe when the man that had the lyne in his hand went foorth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſande cubites, & then he brought me through the waters, the waters were to the ancles.

4 So he meaſured yet a thouſand, & brought me through the waters, the waters were to the knees: yet meaſured he a thouſand, and brought me through, the waters were to the loynes.

5 After this he meaſured a thouſand againe, then was it ſuche a *b* ryuer that I myght not wade through it, the waters were ryſen, and the waters dyd flowe as a ryuer that myght not be waded ouer.

6 And he ſayde vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, O thou ſonne of man? and with that he brought me, & cauſed me to returne to the ryuer banke agayne.

7 Nowe when I returned, beholde, at the banke of the ryuer were very many trees *c* on the one ſyde and on the other.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe waters flowe out towarde the Eaſt countrey, and runne downe into the playne, and come into the *d* ſea: whiche when it commeth into the ſea, the *e* waters ſhalbe wholeſome.

9 Yea, all that lyue and moue, whereſoeuer this ryuer commeth, ſhall lyue: and there ſhalbe a very great multitude of fiſhe, becauſe theſe waters ſhal come thyther, for they ſhalbe wholeſome: and euery thyng ſhall lyue whyther the ryuer commeth.

10 By this ryuer ſhall the Fyſhers ſtande, from Engaddi vnto En-eglaim, and there ſpread out their nettes: for the fyſhe ſhalbe accordyng to their kyndes as the fiſhe of the mayne ſea, exceedyng many.

11 But the maryſhes thereof, and the pyttes thereof, ſhal not be made wholeſome, they ſhalbe made ſalt pyttes.

12 By this ryuer, vpon the bankes therof on this ſyde & on that ſyde, ſhall grow all trees for meate, whoſe leaues ſhall not fade, neyther ſhall the fruite thereof fayle, but ſhall bryng forth newe fruite accordyng to his monethes, for the waters thereof runne out of the ſanctuarie: and the fruite thereof ſhalbe for meate, and the leaues thereof for * medicine.

13 Thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, Let this be the border whereby ye ſhall inherite the land, accordyng to the twelue tribes of Iſrael, * Ioſeph ſhal haue two portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherite one as well as another, concernyng the whiche I lyft vp my hand to gene it vnto your fathers: and this land ſhal fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 This is the border of the *f* lande vppon the North ſyde, from the mayne ſea toward Hethlon, as men goe to Zedada.

16 *Namely*, Hamath, Berotha, Sabarim, which are betweene the borders of Damaſcus, and betweene the borders of Hamah, Hazar, Hatichon, that lyeth vppon the coaſtes of Hauran.

17 Thus the borders from the ſea ſhalbe

a. Whereby are meant the ſpirituall graces ỹ ſhoulde be geuen to the Churche vnder the kingdome of Chriſte, as Ioh. 4.

b. Signifyeth that the grace of God ſhoulde neuer decrease but euer abound in his Church.

c. Meanyng the multitude of them that ſhoulde be refreſhed by the ſpirituall waters.

d. Shewyng that the abundance of theſe graces ſhoulde be ſo great that all the worlde ſhoulde be full there of, which is here meant by the Perſian ſea of Genezareth, and the ſea called Mediterranium. Zacha. 14.

e. The waters which of nature are ſalt & vnwholeſome, ſhalbe made ſweete and comfortable.

* *Or, for bruyſes and ſores.*

* *Gen. 48. 22.*

f. By the lande of promyſe, is ſignified ſpirituall lande, whereof this was a figure.

shalbe Hazar Enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northwarde, & the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.

18 The East side shal ye measure from Hauran and Damascus, from Gilead and the lande of Israel by Iordane, and from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East part.

19 The South side shalbe towarde Teman, from Thamar to the waters of *strife in Cades, and the ryuer to the mayne sea: and that is the South part towarde Teman.

20 The West part also shalbe the great sea, from the borders tyl a man come ouer against Hamah: this is the West part.

21 This lande shal ye part among you according to the tribes of Israel,

22 And diuide it by lot to be an heritage for you, and for the strangers that dwel among you, and beget children among you: for ye shal take them among the children of Israel, like as though they were of your owne countrey, & they shal haue [a] heritage with you among the children of Israel.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, in the same tribe shal ye geue hym his heritage, saith the Lorde God.

The xlviii. Chapter.

The lottes of the seuen tribes. 23. The lottes of the other tribes.

1 THese are the names of the tribes: from the North side to the coast towarde Hethlon, tyl thou comest vnto Hamah, and Hazar Enan, the borders of Damascus Northwarde, the coast of Hamah, Dan shal haue his portion from the East quarter vnto the West.

2 Upon the borders of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, shal Aser haue his portion.

3 Upon the borders of Aser, from the East part vnto the West, shal Nephthali haue his portion.

4 Upon the borders of Nephthali, from the East quarter vnto the West, shal Manasses haue his portion.

5 Upon the borders of Manasses, from the East side vnto the West, shal Ephraim haue his portion.

6 Upon the borders of Ephraim, from the East part vnto the West, shal Ruben haue his portion.

7 Upon the borders of Ruben, from the East quarter vnto the West, shal Iuda haue his portion.

8 Upon the borders of Iuda, from the East part vnto the West part, shalbe the [a] offeryng which they shal offer, of fiue and twentie thousand canes brode, and of length as one of the partes from the East side vnto the West side: and the sanctuarie shalbe in the middest of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the Lorde, shalbe fiue and twentie thousande long, and ten thousande brode.

10 And for these euen for the priestes, shalbe this holy oblation: towarde the North fiue and twentie thousande long, and towarde the West ten thousande brode, toward the East ten thousande brode also, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand long, and the sanctuarie of the Lord shalbe in the middest thereof.

11 This sanctified portion shalbe the priestes that are of the children of Sadoc, whiche haue kept my charge, whiche went not astray in the errour of the children of Israel, lyke as the Leuites went astray.

12 Therefore this oblation of the lande that is offered, shalbe theyrs as a thyng most holy, harde vpon the borders of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against ye border of the priestes, shal the Leuites haue fiue & twentie thousande long, and ten thousande brode: all the length shalbe fiue and twentie thousande, and the breadth ten thousande.

14 Of this portion they shal sel nothing, nor make any permutation thereof, nor alienate the fyrst fruites of the lande: for it is holy vnto the Lorde.

15 And the fiue thousande that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousande, shalbe a prophane place for the citie, for housing and for suburbes: and the citie shalbe in the middes thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures thereof: The North part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the South [b] part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the East part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the West part fiue hundred and foure thousande.

17 The suburbes of the citie shal haue towarde the North two hundred and fiftie, toward the South two hundred and fiftie, towarde the East two hundred & fiftie, towarde the West also two hundred & fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, shalbe ten thousande towarde the East, and ten thousande towarde the West: and it shalbe ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the encrease therof shalbe for their meate that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, they shall serue it out of al the tribes of Israel.

20 Al the oblation shalbe fiue and twentie

a. That is, the portion of the grounde which they shal separate and appoynt to the Lorde, whiche shalbe diuided into three partes, for the priestes, for the prince, and for the citie.

b. Meanyng that it should be square.

thouſande e with fiue and twentie thouſande: ye ſhal offer this oblation foure ſquare, for the ſanctuarie, and for the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 And the reſidue ſhalbe for the prince, on the one ſide and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer agaynſt the fiue and twentie thouſande of the oblation toward the eaſt border, & weſtward ouer agaynſt the fiue & twentie thouſand toward the weſt border, ouer agaynſt ſhalbe the portion for the prince: this ſhalbe the holy oblation, and the houſe of the ſanctuarie ſhalbe in the middeſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and the cities poſſeſſion, that whiche is in the middeſt ſhalbe the princes, betwixt the border of d Juda, and the border of Beniamin ſhalbe the princes.

23 Nowe of the other tribes: from the eaſt part vnto the weſt, ſhal Beniamin haue his portion.

24 Upon the borders of Beniamin, from the eaſt ſide vnto the weſt, ſhal Simeon haue his portion.

25 Upon the borders of Simeon, from the eaſt ſide vnto the weſt, ſhal Iſachar haue his portion.

26 Upon the borders of Iſachar, from the eaſt ſide vnto the weſt, ſhal Zabulon haue his portion.

27 Upon the borders of Zabulon, from the eaſt part vnto the weſt, ſhal Gad haue his portion.

28 Upon the borders of Gad at the ſouth ſide toward Temanah, the border ſhalbe from Thamar, vnto the waters of f ſtrife to Cades, and to the ryuer *that runneth* into the maine ſea.

29 This is the lande which ye ſhal diuide by lot for an inheritance vnto the tribes of Iſrael, and theſe be their portions, ſayth the Lorde God.

30 Theſe be the bondes of the citie, vpon the North part fiue hundred & foure thouſande meaſures.

31 The gates of the citie ſhal haue the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates of the North ſide: one gate of Ruben, another of Juda, the thirde of Leui.

32 Upon the Eaſt ſide fiue hundred and foure thouſande *meaſures*, with three gates: the one of Joſeph, another of Beniamin, the thyrde of Dan.

33 Upon the South ſide fiue hundred and foure thouſande meaſures, with the three gates: the one of Simeon, another of Iſachar, the thirde of Zabulon.

34 And vpon the Weſt ſide, fiue hundred and fiue thouſande meaſures, with their three gates alſo: the one of Gad, another of Aſer, the thirde of Nephthali.

35 Thus ſhal it haue eyghteene thouſande meaſures rounde about: and the name of the citie from that tyme forth ſhalbe, g The Lorde is there.

c. Euery way it ſhalbe fiue and twentie thouſande.

d. So that Iuda was on the North ſide of the princes and Leuites portions, and Beniamin on the South ſide.

f. Or, Marybah.

g. Hebr. Iehouah, Shammah.

The ende of the propheſie of Ezechiel.

¶ The booke of the prophete Daniel.

The fyrſt Chapter.

1. The prophete ſheweth the captiuitie of Iehoakim king of Iuda. 4. Of the chyldren that were in captiuitie, the king commaundeth to chooſe which of them ſhoulde be taught the learnyng and language of the Chaldeans.

1 IN the a thyrde yere of the raigne of Iehoakim kyng of Juda, came Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon vnto Hieruſalem, and beſieged it.

2 And the Lorde deliuered Iehoakim the kyng of Juda into his hande, with part of the veſſelles of the houſe of God, which he caryed away into the lande of b Sennar, to the houſe of his God, and he brought the veſſelles into his goddes treaſurie.

3 And the kyng ſpake vnto Aſphenaz the c cheefe chamberlaine, that he ſhould bring hym certayne of the chyldren of Iſrael, of the kynges ſeede, and of the princes.

4 Youngelings without any blemiſhe, but wel fauoured, ſtudious in all wyſedome, ſkylful for knowledge, able to vtter knowledge, and ſuch as haue lyuelineſſe in them, that they d may ſtande in the kynges palace:

a. Reade 2. Kyng. 24. 10.

b. Which was a playne by Babylon, where was the temple of the great God, and is here taken for Babylon.

c. Or, maiſter of y Eunuches.

d. As well to ſeruice at the table, as in other offices.

they *d* may ſtande in the kynges palace: and whom they myght teache the learnyng and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 Unto theſe the kyng appoynted a dayly prouiſion euery day of a portion of the kynges meate, & of the wyne whiche he dranke, ſo to nourythe them three yeeres, that afterwarde they myght ſtande before the kyng.

6 Among theſe nowe were certayne of the chyldren of Juda, *namely*, Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias.

7 Unto theſe the cheefe Chamberlaine gaue *e* other names, and called Daniel Baltaſſar: Ananias, Sidrach: Miſael, Miſach: and Azarias, Abednego.

8 But Daniel purpoſed in his hart that he woulde not defyle hym ſelfe with the portion of the kynges meate, nor with the wyne whiche he dranke: therfore he requyred the cheefe Chamberlaine that he might not defyle hym ſelfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the cheefe Chamberlayne.)

10 And the cheefe Chamberlayne ſayd vnto Daniel, I am afrayde of my lorde the kyng which hath appoynted you your meate and your drynke: wherefore ſhoulde he ſee your faces woorſe lyking then the ſprygnaldes of your age, and ſo ye ſhall make me indanger my head vnto the kyng.

11 Then Daniel ſaid vnto Melaſſar, whom the cheefe Chamberlayne had ſet ouer Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias:

12 O prooue but ten dayes with thy ſeruantes, and let vs haue pulſe to eate, and water to drynke.

13 Then let our countenaunces be looked vpon before thee, and the countenaunces of the chyldren that eate of the portion of the kynges meate: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruantes.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of ten dayes their countenaunces appeared fayrer and *f* fatter in fleſhe then al the chyldrens whiche dyd eate the portion of the kynges meate.

16 Thus Melaſſar tooke away the portion of their meate, & the wyne that they ſhoulde drynke, and gaue them pulſe.

17 As for thoſe foure chyldren, God gaue them knowledge and vnderſtandyng in *g* al learnyng and wyſedome: alſo he gaue Daniel vnderſtandyng of al *h* viſions and dreames.

18 Nowe when the *i* tyme was expired that the kyng had appoynted to bryng them in, the cheefe Chamberlayne brought them before Nabuchodonoſor.

19 And the kyng communed with them: but among them all were founde none ſuche as Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias: therefore ſtoode they before the kyng.

20 In all matters of wyſedome and vnderſtandyng that the kyng enquired of them, he founde them ten tymes better then al the wyſe men and ſoothſayers that were in al his Realme.

21 And Daniel abode ſtyl vnto the *k* fyrſte yeere of kyng Cyrus.

k. That is, he was eſteemed in Babylon as a prophet, and in auctoritie ſo long as ỹ comon wealth ſtoode.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. The dreame of Nabuchodonoſor. 2. He calleth vnto hym ſoothſayers, and requyreth of them both the dreame and the interpretation thereof.

1 IN the *a* ſeconde yeere of the raigne of Nabuchodonoſor, had Nabuchodonoſor a dreame, wherethrough his ſpirite was troubled, and his ſleepe drake from hym.

a. The ſame and the ſonne were both called by this name, ſo that it is meant of the ſonne when he raigned alone: for he raigned alſo after a ſort with his father. Or els in the ſeconde yeere of his generall conqueſt of other barbarous nations.

2 Then the kyng commaunded to call the wyſe men, and ſoothſayers, and ſorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to ſhewe the kyng his dreame: So they came, & ſtoode before the kyng.

3 And the kyng ſayde vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to knowe the dreame.

4 Upon this the Chaldeans anſwearedthe kyng in the Syrians ſpeache, O kyng, God ſaue thy lyfe for euer: ſhewe thy ſeruantes the dreame, and we ſhal ſhewe the interpretation.

5 The kyng anſwearedand ſayde to the Chaldeans, The thyng is gone from me: Yf ye wyl not make me vnderſtande the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhalbe drawen in peeces, and your houſes made a iakes.

6 But if ye tel me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhal receyue of me gyftes, rewardes, and great honour, therefore ſhew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwearedagayne, and ſayde, The kyng muſt ſhewe his ſeruantes the dreame, and ſo ſhall we declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the kyng anſwearedſaying, I perceyue of a trueth that ye would *b* redeeme the tyme, for ſo muche as ye ſee the thyng is gone from me.

b. Ye ſeke occaſiõ of delaies, vntyll ſome other affayres myght happen, and make me forget the matter.

9 Therfore yf ye wyl not tel me the dreame, this is your onely purpoſe, Ye haue prepared lying and corrupt wordes to ſpeake before me, tyll the tyme be changed: therefore tel me the dreame, that I may knowe that ye can declare me the interpretation ther of.

10 Upon this the Chaldees gaue anſweare before the kyng, and ſayde, There is no man vpon earth that can tel the thyng whiche the kyng ſpeaketh of, yea there is neyther kyng, prince, nor lorde, that euer aſked ſuche thynges at a wyſe man, ſoothſayer, or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare matter that the kyng requireth, neither is there anye that can certifie the kyng thereof, except the gods, whoſe dwellyng is not with fleſhe.

12 For the which eauſe the king was wroth with great indignation, and commaunded to deſtroy al the wyſe men at Babylon.

13 So the decree went forth, and the wyſe men were ſlayne: they ſought alſo to ſlaye Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel ſtayed the counſel and decree with Arioch the captaine of the kyngs garde, who was gone forth to put to death the wyſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwered and ſayde vnto Arioch the kynges captayne, Why is the ſentence ſo haſtie from the kyng? Then Arioch tolde Daniel the matter.

16 Upon this went Daniel, and deſyred the kyng that he woulde geue hym leyſure, and that he woulde ſhewe the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, & ſhewed the thyng to Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they ſhoulde beſeeche the God of heauen for grace in this ſecret, that Daniel and his felowes, with other ſuche as were wyſe in Babylon, peryſhed not.

19 Then was this ſecrete reuealed vnto Daniel in a viſion by nyght: then Daniel prayſed the God of heauen.

*Pſal.113.1. 20 Daniel alſo anſweared, and ſayd, *The name of God be prayſed for euer and euer: for wyſedome and ſtrength are his.

21 He changeth the tymes and ſeaſons, he taketh away kynges, he ſetteth vp kynges: he geueth wyſedome vnto the wyſe, and vnderſtandyng to thoſe that vnderſtande.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecrete thynges: he knoweth the thyng that lyeth in darkeneſſe, for the lyght dwelleth with hym.

23 I thanke thee and prayſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou haſt geuen me wyſedome & ſtrength, and haſt ſhewed me nowe the thyng that we deſyred of thee: for thou haſt declared the kynges matter vnto vs.

24 Upon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whom the kyng had ordeyned to deſtroy the wyſe men at Babylon: he went and ſayde thus vnto hym, Deſtroy not the wyſe men of Babylon, but bryng me before the kyng, and I ſhal ſhewe the kyng the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the kyng in all the haſte, and ſayde thus vnto hym, I haue founde a man among the children of Juda that were brought captiues, that wyl declare vnto the kyng the interpretation.

26 Then anſwearedthe kyng and ſayde to Daniel, whoſe name was Balthaſar, Art thou able to ſhewe me the dreame whiche I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſweared in the preſence of the kyng, and ſayde, As for this ſecrete whiche the kyng maketh inquiſition, there can neyther the men of vnderſtandyng, nor ſoothſayers, nor the wyſe men, nor readers of deſtinies, declare it vnto the kyng:

28 But there is a c God in heauen that reuealeth ſecretes, & ſheweth the kyng Nabuchodonoſor what is for to come in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and that whiche thou haſt ſeene in thyne head vpon thy bed, is this.

c. Hereby he ſignifieth the kyng with a certayne feare and reuerence of God, that he myght be the more apt to receyue the hygh myſteries that ſhoulde be reuealed.

29 O kyng, when thou waſt in thy bedde, thoughtes came into thy mind what ſhould come hereafter: ſo he that is the opener of myſteries, telleth thee what is for to come.

30 As for me, this ſecrete is not ſhewed me for any wyſedome that I haue more then any other lyuyng, but onely that I myght ſhewe the kyng the interpretation, and that thou mighteſt knowe the thoughts of thine owne hart.

31 Thou kyng ſaweſt, and beholde, there *vvas* a great image: this great d image, whoſe bryghtneſſe was excellent, ſtoode before thee, and the fourme thereof was terrible.

d. By this is vnderſtanded the worlde.

32 This images e head was of fyne gold, his breſt and armes of ſyluer, his belly and his thyghes of braſſe.

e. By golde, ſilver, braſſe, & iron, are meant the Chaldees, Perſians, Macedonians, & Romaine kyngdomes, whiche ſhould ſucceſſiuely rule the world, til Chriſt (whiche is here called † ſtone) come hym ſelfe, and deſtroy it laſt.

33 His legges were of iron, his feete were part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldeſt it tyl a ſtone was cut without handes, whiche ſmote the image vpon his feete that were of iron and claye, and brake them to peeces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſyluer and golde broken altogeather, and became lyke the chaffe of Sommer floures, and the wynde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image, became a great mountayne, and fylled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame: and nowe wyll we ſhewe before the kyng what it meaneth.

37 O kyng, thou art a kyng of kynges: for the

the God of heauen hath geuen vnto thee a kyngdome, power, strength, and glory.

38 And in al places where so euer the chyldren of men dwel, the beastes of the feelde, and the foules of the ayre hath he geuen into thy hande, & hath made thee ruler in them al: thou art this *f* head of golde.

39 After thee shal aryse *g* another kyngdome, inferior to thee, and another *h* thirde kingdome shalbe of brasse, which shal beare rule ouer al the earth.

40 The *i* fourth kyngdome shalbe strong as iron: for as iron breaketh in peeces and subdueth al thynges, and as iron bruyseth al these thynges, *so* shal it breake in peeces and bruise *all*.

41 Whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron, the kyngdome shalbe *k* diuided: but there shal be in it of the strength of iron, for so muche as thou sawest the iron mixt with the claye and earth.

42 And *as* the toes of the feete *were* part of iron and part of claye: *so* shal the kingdome be part strong, and part broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with clay and earth, they shal mingle themselues with the seede of men, and yet not ioyne one with another, as iron wyl not be mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kynges shall the God of heauen set vp a kyngdome, which shal neuer be destroyed, and this kyngdome shal not be geuen ouer to another people: but it shal breake & destroy al these kyngdomes, and it *l* shal stande for euer.

45 Like as thou sawest that *m* without any handes there was cut out of the mount a stone, which brake the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer and golde in peeces: so the great GOD hath shewed the kyng what shal come to passe after this: this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is sure.

46 Then the kyng Nabuchodonosor fell downe vpon his face, and bowed him selfe vnto Daniel, and commaunded to offeryne [illegible] and sweete odours for hym.

[illegible] answeared Daniel, and sayd, [illegible] your God is a God of gods, [illegible] Lorde of kynges, and a reuealer of [illegible], seeyng thou couldest reueale this [illegible].

48 [illegible] the kyng made Daniel a great man, and gaue hym many and great gyftes: he made hym ruler of al the countreyes of Babylon, and the cheefe of the rulers aboue all the wyse men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, and [illegible] Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the kynges gate.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. The king setteth vp a golden image, vvhiche he commaundeth to be vvorshypped. 8. Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego are accused, because they despised the kinges commaundement.

1 NAbuchodonosor the kyng made an image of golde, which was threescore cubites high, and sixe cubites thicke: he set it vp in the playne of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonosor the kyng sent foorth, to geather togeather the Dukes, Lordes, and Nobles, the iudges & officers, the deputies and sheriffes, with al the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the *a* dedication of the image whiche Nabuchodonosor the kyng had set vp.

3 So the Dukes, Lordes, and Nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies, & sheriffes, with al the rulers of the prouince, geathered them togeather vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonosor the kyng had set vp, and they stoode before the image which Nabuchodonosor had set vp.

4 Then an Heralde cryed aloude, To you it is commaunded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when ye heare the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and al maner of instrumentes of musicke, ye fal downe and worshyp that golden image that Nabuchodonosor the kyng hath set vp.

6 Who so then falleth not downe and worshippeth, shal euen the same houre be cast into the middest of a hotte fierie furnace.

7 Therefore when al the folke hearde the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, and al instrumentes of musicke, then al the people, nations, and languages fel downe and worshipped the golden image that Nabuchodonosor the kyng had set vp.

8 Nowe were there certayne men of the Chaldees, that went euen then, and *b* cryed out an accusation of the Iewes.

9 They spake and sayde vnto the kyng Nabuchodonosor, O kyng, lyue for euer.

10 Thou, O kyng, hast made a decree, that euery man that shal heare the sounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and al instruments of musicke, shal fal downe and worshyp the golden image:

11 And who so then fell not downe, & woor-

a. Shewyng that the idol is not knowen for an idol so long as it is with the workemen: but when the ceremonies and customes are recited and vsed, and the consent of the people is there, then of a blocke they thynke they haue made a god.

b. That is, accused *y* Iewes with an outcrye.

10 Upon this the Chaldees gaue anſweare before the kyng, and ſayde, There is no man vpon earth that can tel the thyng whiche the kyng ſpeaketh of, yea there is neyther kyng, prince, nor lorde, that euer aſked ſuche thynges at a wyſe man, ſoothſayer, or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare matter that the kyng requireth, neither is there anye that can certifie the kyng thereof, except the gods, whoſe dwellyng is not with fleſhe.

12 For the which eauſe the king was wroth with great indignation, and commaunded to deſtroy al the wyſe men at Babylon.

13 So the decree went forth, and the wyſe men were ſlayne: they ſought alſo to ſlaye Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel ſtayed the counſel and decree with Arioch the captaine of the kyngs garde, who was gone forth to put to death the wyſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwearedand ſayde vnto Arioch the kynges captayne, Why is the ſentence ſo haſtie from the kyng? Then Arioch tolde Daniel the matter.

16 Upon this went Daniel, and deſyred the kyng that he woulde geue hym leyſure, and that he woulde ſhewe the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, & ſhewed the thyng to Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they ſhoulde beſeeche the God of heauen for grace in this ſecret, that Daniel and his felowes, with other ſuche as were wyſe in Babylon, peryſhed not.

19 Then was this ſecrete reuealed vnto Daniel in a viſion by nyght: then Daniel prayſed the God of heauen.

*Pſal.113.1. 20 Daniel alſo anſweared, and ſayd, *The name of God be prayſed for euer and euer: for wyſedome and ſtrength are his.

21 He changeth the tymes and ſeaſons, he taketh away kynges, he ſetteth vp kynges: he geueth wyſedome vnto the wyſe, and vnderſtandyng to thoſe that vnderſtande.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecrete thynges: he knoweth the thyng that lyeth in darkeneſſe, for the lyght dwelleth with hym.

23 I thanke thee and prayſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou haſt geuen me wyſedome & ſtrength, and haſt ſhewed me nowe the thyng that we deſyred of thee: for thou haſt declared the kynges matter vnto vs.

24 Upon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whom the kyng had ordeyned to deſtroy the wyſe men at Babylon: he went and ſayde thus vnto hym, Deſtroy not the wyſe men of Babylon, but bryng me before the kyng, and I ſhal ſhewe the kyng the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the kyng in all the haſte, and ſayde thus vnto hym, I haue founde a man among the children of Juda that were brought captiues, that wyl declare vnto the kyng the interpretation.

26 Then anſwearedthe kyng and ſayde to Daniel, whoſe name was Balthaſar, Art thou able to ſhewe me the dreame whiche I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwearedin the preſence of the kyng, and ſayde, As for this ſecrete whiche the kyng maketh inquiſition, there can neyther the men of vnderſtandyng, nor ſoothſayers, nor the wyſe men, nor readers of deſtinies, declare it vnto the kyng:

28 But there is a *e* God in heauen that reuealeth ſecretes, & ſheweth the kyng Nabuchodonoſor what is for to come in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and that whiche thou haſt ſeene in thyne head vpon thy bed, is this.

e. Hereby he ſayeth vnto kyng with a certayne feare and reuerence of God, that he myght be the more apt to receyue the kyngs myſteries that ſhoulde be reuealed.

29 O kyng, when thou waſt in thy bedde, thoughtes came into thy mind what ſhould come hereafter: ſo he that is the opener of myſteries, telleth thee what is for to come.

30 As for me, this ſecrete is not ſhewed me for any wyſedome that I haue more then any other lyuyng, but onely that I myght ſhewe the kyng the interpretation, and that thou mighteſt knowe the thoughts of thine owne hart.

31 Thou kyng ſaweſt, and beholde, there *was* a great image: this great *d* image, whoſe bryghteneſſe was excellent, ſtoode before thee, and the fourme thereof was terrible.

d. By this is vnderſtanded the worlde.

32 This images *e* head was of fyne gold, his breſt and armes of ſyluer, his belly and his thyghes of braſſe.

e. By golde, ſiluer, braſſe, & iron, are meant the Chaldees, Perſian, Macedonian, & Romane kyngdome, whiche ſhould ſucceſſiuely rule the world, til Chriſt (whiche is ſtone called † ſtone) come hym ſelfe and deſtroy all.

33 His legges were of iron, his feete were part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldeſt it tyl a ſtone was cut without handes, whiche ſmote the image vpon his feete that were of iron and claye, and brake them to peeces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſyluer and golde broken altogether, and became lyke the chaffe of Sommer floures, and the wynde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image, became a great mountayne, and fylled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame: and nowe wyll we ſhewe before the kyng what it meaneth.

37 O kyng, thou art a kyng of kynges: for the

the God of heauen hath geuen vnto thee a kyngdome, power, strength, and glory.

38 And in al places where so euer the chyldren of men dwel, the beastes of the feelde, and the foules of the ayre hath he geuen into thy handc, & hath made thee ruler in them al: thou art this *f* head of golde.

39 After thee shal aryse *g* another kyngdome, inferior to thee, and another *h* thirde kingdome shalbe of brasse, which shal beare rule ouer al the earth.

40 The *i* fourth kyngdome shalbe strong as iron: for as iron breaketh in peeces and subdueth al thynges, and as iron bruyseth al these thynges, *so* shal it breake in peeces and bruise *all*.

41 Whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron, the kyngdome shalbe *k* diuided: but there shal be in it of the strength of iron, for so muche as thou sawest the iron mixt with the claye and earth.

42 And *as* the toes of the feete *were* part of iron and part of claye: *so* shal the kingdome be part strong, and part broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with clay and earth, they shal mingle them selues with the seede of men, and yet not ioyne one with another, as iron wyl not be mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kynges shall the God of heauen set vp a kyngdome, whiche shal neuer be destroyed, and this kyngdome shal not be geuen ouer to another people: but it shal breake & destroy al these kyngdomes, and it *l* shal stande for euer.

45 Like as thou sawest that *m* without any handes there was cut out of the mount a stone, which brake the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer and golde in peeces: so the great GOD hath shewed the kyng what shal come to passe after this: this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is sure.

46 Then the kyng Nabuchodonosor fell downe vpon his face, and bowed him selfe vnto Daniel, and commaunded to offeryne and sweete odours for hym.

[illegible] answeared Daniel, and sayd, your God is a God of gods, [illegible] of kynges, and a reuealer of [illegible], seyng thou couldest reueale this [illegible].

48 Then the kyng made Daniel a great man, and gaue hym many and great gyftes: he made hym ruler of al the countreyes of Babylon, and the cheefe of the rulers aboue all the wyse men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, and he set Sidrach, Misach, and Abedne-

go, ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the kynges gate.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. The king setteth vp a golden image, vvhiche he commaundeth to be vvorshypped 8. Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego are accused, because they despised the kinges commaundement.

1 NAbuchodonosor the kyng made an image of golde, which was threescore cubites high, and sixe cubites thicke: he set it vp in the playne of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonosor the kyng sent foorth, to geather togeather the Dukes, Lordes, and Nobles, the iudges & officers, the deputies and sheriffes, with al the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the *a* dedication of the image whiche Nabuchodonosor the kyng had set vp.

3 So the Dukes, Lordes, and Nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies, & sheriffes, with al the rulers of the prouince, geathered them togeather vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonosor the kyng had set vp, and they stoode before the image which Nabuchodonosor had set vp.

4 Then an Heralde cryed aloude, To you it is commaunded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when ye heare the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and al maner of instrumentes of musicke, ye fal downe and woorshyp that golden image that Nabuchodonosor the kyng hath set vp.

6 Who so then falleth not downe and woorshippeth, shal euen the same houre be cast into the middest of a hotte fierie furnace.

7 Therefore when al the folke hearde the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, and al instrumentes of musicke, then al the people, nations, and languages fel downe and woorshipped the golden image that Nabuchodonosor the kyng had set vp.

8 Nowe were there certayne men of the Chaldees, that went euen then, and *b* cryed out an accusation of the Iewes.

9 They spake and sayde vnto the kyng Nabuchodonosor, O kyng, lyue for euer.

10 Thou, O kyng, hast made a decree, that euery man that shal heare the sounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and al instruments of musicke, shal fal downe and woorshyp the golden image:

11 And who so then fell not downe, & woor-

a. Shewyng that the idol is not knowen for an idol so long as it is with the workemen: but when the ceremonies and customes are recited and vsed, and the consent of the people is there, then of a blocke they thynke they haue made a god.

b. That is, accused by Iewes with an outcrye.

ſhipped not, that he ſhoulde be caſt into the middes of an hot fierie furnace.

12 Nowe are there certayne Iewes, whom thou haſt ſet ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon, *namely* c Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego: theſe men, O kyng, regarded not thy commaundement: yea they wyl not ſerue thy goddes, nor woorſhip the golden image that thou haſt ſet vp.

13 Then Nabuchodonoſor in his anger and wrath commaunded that Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ſhould be brought vnto hym: ſo theſe men were brought before the kyng.

14 Then Nabuchodonoſor ſpake vnto them, and ſayde, Is it true, O Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, wyl not you ſerue my gods, nor worſhyp the golden image that I haue ſet vp?

15 Nowe therefore be redy when ye heare the ſound of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, and all inſtrumentes of muſicke, to fal downe and worſhyp the image whiche I haue made: for yf ye worſhyp it not, ye ſhalbe caſt immediatly into the middes of a hot fierie furnace: for who is that God that can deliuer you out of my handes?

16 Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, anſwered the kyng, and ſayde, O Nabuchodonoſor, we are not d careful to anſweare thee in this matter:

17 Beholde, our God whom we ſerue, is e able to deliuer vs from the hot fierie furnace: and he wil deliuer vs out of thy hand, O kyng.

18 And though he wyl not, yet ſhalt thou knowe, O kyng, that we wyl not ſerue thy goddes, nor worſhyp the golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 Then was Nabuchodonoſor ful of indignation, ſo that the countenaunce of his face chaunged vpon Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego: therefore he charged and commaunded that they ſhoulde heate the fornace, one ſeuen tymes more then it was woont to be heat.

20 And he charged the moſt valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to binde Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, and to caſt them into the hot fierie furnace.

21 So theſe men were bound in their coates, hoſen, head attyre, with their other garmentes, and caſt into the middes of the hot fierie furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kynges commaundement was ſtraite, and the furnace was exceeding hotte, the men that put in Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, the flame of the fyre deſtroyed them.

23 And theſe three men, Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, fel downe in the middes of the hot fierie furnace bounde.

24 Then Nabuchodonoſor the kyng was aſtonied, and roſe vp in al haſt: he ſpake vnto his counſel, and ſayd, Did not we caſt three men bounde into the middes of the fyre? They anſwered and ſayde vnto the kyng, It is true, O kyng.

25 He anſweared and ſayd, Loe I ſee foure men loſe, walking in the middes of the fire, and they haue no hurt: and the fourme of the fourth is like the f ſonne of God.

26 Vpon this went Nabuchodonoſor vnto the mouth of the hot fierie furnace, he ſpake alſo, and ſayde, O Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ye ſeruantes of the high God, goe forth, and come hyther. And ſo Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, came forth of the middes of the fyre.

27 The Dukes, Lordes, and Nobles, and the kynges counſel came together to ſee theſe men, vpon whom the fyre had no maner of power in their bodies: in ſo much that the very heare of their head was not burnt, and their clothes vnchaunged, yea there was no ſmel of fyre felt vpon them.

28 Then ſpake Nabuchodonoſor, and ſayd, Bleſſed be the GOD of Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, which hath ſent his angel, & deliuered his ſeruantes that put their truſt in him, & haue altered the kinges commaundement, and ieoparded their bodies, rather then they would ſerue or worſhip any god, except their owne God onely.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake any blaſphemie againſt the GOD of Sidrach, Miſach, & Abednego, ſhalbe drawen in peeces, and their houſes ſhalbe made a iakes: becauſe there is no God that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 So the kyng promoted Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonoſor dreameth agayne.

1 NAbuchodonoſor kyng, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwel vpon the a whole earth, peace be multiplied among you.

2 I thought it good to ſhewe the ſignes and marueylous workes that the high GOD hath wrought vpon me.

3 O howe great are his ſignes, and howe mightie are his woonders? his kyngdome is an b euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 I Nabuchodonoſor being at reſt in my houſe,

c. It ſeemeth that they named not Daniel, becauſe he was greatly in the kynges fauour, thynkyng yf theſe three had been deſtroyed, they might haue better occaſion to accuſe Daniel after: and this declareth that this pollicie of erectyng this image, was inuented by the malicious flatterers, whiche ſought nothyng but the deſtruction of the Iewes, who they accuſed of rebellion, and ingratitude.

d. They ſhould haue done iniurie to God, yf they ſhoulde haue doubted in this holy cauſe, & therefore they ſay that they are reſolued to dye for Gods cauſe.

e. They ground on two pointes: firſt on y power and prouidence of God ouer them: ſecondly on their cauſe, which was gods glory, & the teſtifiyng of his true religion w their blood, and ſo make open confeſſion, that they wyll not ſo much as outwardly conſent to idolatrie.

f. That is, an angel of God, as verſe. 28.

a. Meaning, his ſtarre as his dominion extended.

b. Read Chapt. 3.

house, and flourishyng in my palace,

5 Sawe a *c* dreame, whiche made me afrayde, and the thoughtes vppon my bed with the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therfore made I a decree, that they should bryng all the wyse men of Babylon before me, that they myght declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 So came the wyse men, the soothsayers, the Chaldeans, and wysardes, to whom I tolde the dreame: but they could not shewe me the interpretation thereof.

8 Tyll at the last Daniel came before me (whose name was Baltassar, accordyng to the name of my God) which hath the spirite of the holy goddes in him, and before him I tolde the dreame, saying,

9 O Baltassar, thou prince of wyse men, for so much as I knowe that thou hast the spirite of the holy goddes, and no secrete troubleth thee: tel me therfore the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of my head vpon my bed: and beholde I sawe a tree in the myddes of the earth, and the heyght therof was great:

11 A great tree and strong, and the heyght therof reached vnto the heauen, and the sight therof to the endes of al the earth.

12 The leaues therof were fayre, and the fruite therof much, and in it was meate for all: the beastes of the feelde had shadowes vnder it, and the foules of the ayre dwelt in the boughes therof: al flesh fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and beholde, a *d* watcher, and a holye one came downe from heauen,

14 And cryed myghtyly, saying thus, Hewe downe the tree, breake of his braunches, shake of his leaues, and scatter his fruite abrode: that the beastes may get them away from vnder hym, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheles, leaue the stumpe of his rootes styll in the earth, and with a band of iron and brasse *bynde it* among the grasse of the feelde, and let it be wet with the deawe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beastes among the grasse of the feelde.

16 Let his hart be *e* chaunged from mans *nature* and let a beastes hart be geuen vnto hym, and let seuen tymes be passed ouer him.

17 This sentence *is* accordyng to the *f* decree of the watchers, and the request accordyng to the woorde of the holye ones: because lyuyng men shoulde knowe that the hyghest hath power ouer the kyngdome of men, and geueth it to whom it lyketh hym, and setteth vp ouer it the basest among men.

18 This is the dreame that I kyng Nabuchodonosor haue seene: therefore thou, O Baltassar, declare the interpretation therof, for so muche as all the wyse men of my kyngdome are not able to shewe me what it meaneth: but thou canst do it, for the spirit of thy holy goddes is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Baltassar, held his peace by the space of one houre, and his thoughtes *g* troubled him. So the kyng spake and sayde, O Baltassar, let neyther the dreame, nor the interpretation therof trouble thee. Baltassar aunswered, saying, O my Lorde, this dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation therof to thyne aduersaries.

20 As for the tree that thou sawest, whiche was great and mightie, whose heyght reached vnto the heauen, and the sight therof through all the worlde,

21 Whose leaues were fayre, and the fruite therof much, and in it was meate for al, vnder the whiche the beastes of the feelde had their habitation, and vpon whose branches the foules of the ayre dyd sit:

22 It is thou, O kyng, which art great and myghtye, for thy greatnesse encreaseth and reacheth vnto the heauen, so doth thy dominion to the endes of the earth.

23 But whereas the kyng sawe a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and sayde, Hewe downe the tree, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes therof in the earth, and with a bande of iron and brasse bynde it among the grasse of the feelde, and let it be wet with the deawe of the heauē, and let his portion be with the beastes of the feeld, tyl *h* seuen tymes passe ouer hym:

24 This, O kyng, is the interpretation, yea it is the very decree of hym that is highest of all, and it toucheth my lord the kyng.

25 Thou shalt be cast out from men, and thy dwellyng shalbe with the beastes of the feelde: with grasse shalt thou be fedde lyke *i* oxen, thou must be wet with the deawe of the heauen, yea, seuen tymes shall passe ouer thee, tyll thou *k* knowe that the hyghest hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and geueth it to whom he lyst.

26 Moreouer, whereas it was sayde that the stumpe of the roote of the tree, shoulde be left styl: it betokeneth that thy kingdome shall remayne whole vnto thee, after thou hast learned to knowe that the power commeth from heauen.

27 Wherefore, O kyng, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and *l* breake of thy sinnes

This was an euil dreame, like vnto which were those of the foure empires.

Which was an angel of god

That is, let him be deprived of naturall reason, & mans vnderstanding. This was the decree of GOD vpon the watchers & angels, though they knewe it and resisted it: which the holy ones desire to come to passe, cōsidering vpon the decree of God, that the people myght be brought to repentance, and the kingdome exalted.

g. Partly cōsidering ỹ great iudgementes of God in the horrible punishmēt of this great prince: & partly moued with pitie of his cause, whō God had cōmaunded ỹ Iewes to wish well to, & pray for, as here. 29.

h. Whereby he meaneth a long space, as seuen yeeres, or seuen quarters of yeeres, or seuen monethes: for the interpretation is diuers.

i. Not that his shape or fourme was changed into a beast, but that he was eyther stricken mad, and so annoyded mans cōpanie: or was cast out for his tyranny, and so wandred among the beastes, and ate hearbes and grasse.

k. Daniel sheweth the cause why God thus punished hym.

l. Cease from prouoking God to anger any longer by thy sinnes. & where thou hast cruelly oppressed many poore, be nowe merciful vnto them in righteousnesse, so shal the errours of thy former lyfe be redressed.

ſtanes by ryghteouſneſſe, and thyne iniquities by mercy towarde the poore: loe, let there be a healyng of thyne errour.

28 All theſe thynges touche the kyng Nabuchodonoſor.

29 So after twelue monethes, the kyng walked in the palace of the kyngdome of Babylon.

30 And the kyng ſpake, and ſayde, Is not this great Babylon that I haue buylt for the houſe of the kyngdome by the myght of my power, and for the honour of thy maieſtie?

31 Whyle theſe woordes were yet in the kynges mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, ſaying, O kyng Nabuchodonoſor, to thee be it ſpoken, Thy kyngdome is departed from thee,

32 And thou ſhalt be caſt out of mens companie, thy dwellyng ſhalbe with the beaſtes of the feelde: ſo that thou ſhalt eate graſſe lyke oxen, and ſeuen tymes ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntyll thou knoweſt that the hyghest hath power vppon the kyngdome of men, and geueth it vnto whom it pleaſeth hym.

33 The very ſame houre was this matter fulfylled vpon Nabuchodonoſor, ſo that he was caſt out of mens company, and did eate graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the deawe of heauen, tyll his heares were growen as Eagles *feathers* and his nayles lyke byrdes clawes.

m. That is, the ſeuen tymes or yeeres mentioned in the verſes. 16. 23. & 25.

34 When this *m* tyme was paſt, I Nabuchodonoſor lyft vp myne eyes vnto heauen, and myne vnderſtanding was reſtored vnto me: then gaue I thankes vnto the hyghest, I magnified and prayſed hym that lyueth for euermore, whoſe power is an euerlaſting power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

35 And al they that dwel vpon the earth are to be reputed as nothyng, and accordyng to his wyll he worketh in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabiters of the earth: and there is none that may reſiſt his hand, or ſay vnto hym, What doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame tyme was myne vnderſtandyng geuen me agayne, and I was *reſtored* to the honour of my kyngdome, my glorie and my beautie was reſtored vnto me, and my counſaylours and *n* princes ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kyngdome, and my glorie was augmented towarde me.

n. By whom it ſeemeth he was put frō hiskingdome before.

37 Nowe therefore I *o* Nabuchodonoſor, prayſe, and extoll, and magnifie the kyng of heauen, whoſe workes are al trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pryde he is able to abaſe.

o. He doth not only prayſe god for his deliuerance, but alſo confeſſeth his fault, that God onely may haue the glory, and man the ſhame, and that he may be exalted, and mā caſt downe.

The.v. Chapter.

1. Balthaſar king of Babylon abuſing the veſſels of the temple, ſeeth an hande vvrityng in the vvall. 8. The ſoothſayers called of the king, can not expounde the vvrityng.

1 KYng Balthaſar made a great feaſt to a thouſande of his princes, and dranke wyne *a* before the thouſande.

a. That is alone, as commonly he was wont, but in ſolemne banquet, where he receiued his nobles to accōpanie him.

2 And Balthaſar, when he had taſted the wyne, commaunded to bryng him the golde and ſyluer veſſels, whiche his father Nabuchodonoſor had brought from the temple in Hieruſalem, that the kyng, and his princes, and his wyues, and his concubines, myght drynke therein.

3 So were brought the golden veſſels that they had taken out of the temple of the lords houſe at Hieruſalem: and the kyng, and his princes, his wyues, & his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wyne, and prayſed the gods of gold, ſiluer, braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone.

5 In the very ſame houre there appeared fyngers of a mans hande wrytyng, ryght ouer *b* agaynſt the candleſticke vppon the plaſter of the wall of the kynges palace, and the kyng ſawe the knockles of the hand that wrote.

b. That it might the better be ſeene.

6 Then changed the kyng his countenance, and his thoughtes troubled hym, ſo that the ioyntes of his loynes were looſed, and his *c* knees ſmote one agaynſt the other.

c. So that he that before contemned God, was moued by this ſight to tremble for feare of Gods iudgement.

7 Wherefore the kyng cryed myghtyly, that they ſhoulde bryng the ſoothſayers, Chaldees, and wyſardes: the kyng ſpake alſo to the wyſe men of Babylon, and ſayde, Who ſo can reade this wrytyng, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhalbe clothed with purple, and haue a chayne of gold about his necke, and ſhalbe the thirde ruler in the kyngdome.

8 Vppon this came all the kynges wyſe men, but they coulde neyther reade the writyng, nor ſhewe the kyng the interpretation.

9 Then was kyng Balthaſar greatly troubled, and his countenance was chaunged in hym, and his princes were aſtonied.

10 Nowe the *d* queene, by reaſon of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banquet houſe: and the queene ſpake, and ſayd, O kyng, lyue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, and let not thy countenance be changed

d. This ſeemeth thinke was his mother, other his grandmother, of al likelihood a woman of great age, that could remember the acts of Daniel.

11 There is a man in thy kyngdome that hath the ſpirite of the holy goddes within hym: and in the dayes of thy father, lyght, and vnderſtandyng, and wyſedome, lyke the

the wysedome of the goddes was founde in him, whom the kyng Nabuchodonoſor thy father, the kyng I ſay thy father made cheefe of the wyſe men, ſoothſayers, Chaldeans, and wyſardes,

12 Becauſe that ſuche an abundant ſpirite, knowledge, and vnderſtanding, to expound dreames, to open ſecretes, and to declare hard doubtes, was found in him, yea euen in Daniel, whom the kyng named Baltaſar: let Daniel be called, and he ſhal declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the kyng: ſo the king ſpake vnto Daniel, and ſayde, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the chyldren of ỹ captiuitie of Juda, whom my father the king brought out of Jurie?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou haſt the ſpirite of the holy goddes, and that lyght and vnderſtanding, and excellent wyſdome is found in thee.

15 Nowe haue there ben brought before me wyſe men, and ſoothſayers, to reade this wryting, and to ſhewe me the interpretation therof: but they coulde not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldeſt ſhew interpretations, and diſſolue doubtes: nowe yf thou canſt reade this wryting, and ſhewe me the meanyng therof, thou ſhalt be clothed with purple, and haue a chayne of golde about thy necke, and be the thirde ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaide before the king, As for thy rewardes keepe them to thee ſelfe, and geue thy giftes to another: yet I wyl reade ỹ wryting vnto the king, and ſhewe him the interpretation.

18 O thou kyng, the moſt hygh GOD gaue vnto *f* Nabuchodonoſor thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maieſtie that he gaue hym, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: he ſlue whom he would, he ſmote whom it pleaſed hym: againe, whom he would he ſet vp, & whom he liſt he put downe.

20 But becauſe his hart was loftie, and his mind ſtrengthened in pryde, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 He was driuen out from the ſonnes of men, his hart was made like the beaſtes, and his dwelling was with the wyld aſſes, they fedde him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with ỹ deawe of heauen, tyll he knewe that the moſt high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he pleaſeth.

22 And thou his ſonne, O "Balthaſar, haſt not ſubmitted thyne hart, though thou kneweſt all theſe thinges:

"or, Belſaſar.

23 But haſt lyft vp thee ſelfe againſt the Lorde of heauen, ſo that the veſſelles of his houſe were brought before thee, that thou and thy princes, with thy wyues and concubines, might drinke wine thereout: and thou haſt prayſed the goddes of ſiluer, and golde, of braſſe, and iron, of wood, & ſtone, whiche neyther ſee, heare, nor vnderſtand: as for the God in whoſe hand conſiſteth thy breath, and al thy wayes, thou haſt not glorifyed him.

24 *g* Then was the knockles of the hande ſent from him, and hath written this wryting.

g. After that god had ſo long time deferred his anger, & patiently wayted for thyne amendemene.

25 And this is the wryting that he hath written: *MENE, h MENE, THECEL, VPHARSIN.*

h. This woord is doubled, not only to exaggerate the certaynetie of the matter, but alſo as ſome thinke the one to ſignifie the end of the king, the other the ende of the kyngdome.

26 Nowe the interpretation of the thing is this, *MENE*, GOD hath numbred thy kingdome, and brought it to an end.

27 *THECEL*, thou art weighed in the ballance, and art found wanting.

28 *PHERES*, Thy kingdome is diuided, and geuen to the Medes and Perſes.

29 Then commaunded Balthaſar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and a chayne of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concernyng him, that he ſhoulde be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The very ſame nyght was Balthaſar the kyng of the Chaldees ſlayne.

31 And *i* Darius of the Medes tooke the kyngdome, being threeſcore and two yeeres of age.

i. Cyrus his ſonne in lawe gaue hym this ryale of honour, although Cyrus in effect had the dominion.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

Daniel is made ruler ouer the Lordes.

1 IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer his kingdome a hundred & twentie gouernours, whiche ſhoulde be ouer the whole kyngdome.

2 Aboue theſe he ſet three princes, of whom Daniel was one, that ỹ gouernours might geue accomptes vnto them, and the kyng ſhould haue no damage.

a. Thus the wicked can not abide the graces of God in others, but ſeke by all occaſions to deface them, therefore againſt ſuche aſſaultes there is no better remedy then to walke vprightly in the feare of God, and to haue a good conſcience.

3 Nowe this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the ſpirite *of God* was plenteous in him, ſo that the king was minded to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers and gouernours *a* ſought an occaſion againſt Daniel, concernyng the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: for he was ſo faythful

faythful, that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then ſaide theſe men, We ſhal finde none occaſion agaynſt this Daniel, except we finde it agaynſt him concerning the lawe of his God.

6 Uppon this went the princes and lordes togeather vnto the king, and ſaide thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of ỹ kingdome, the officers, and gouernours, the counſellours, & dukes, haue conſulted togeather to make a decree for the king, & to eſtabliſhe a ſtatute, That who ſo deſyreth any petition eyther of any god or man within theſe thyrtie dayes, except of thee, O kyng, he ſhalbe caſt into the Lions denne.

8 Nowe, O king, confirme the decree, and ſeale the wryting, that it be not changed, accordyng to the lawe of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſealed the wryting and decree.

10 Nowe when Daniel vnderſtood that he had ſealed the wryting, he went into his houſe, and the *b* wyndowes of his chamber toward Hieruſalem ſtood open, there kneeled he downe vpon his knees three tymes a day, he made his petition, and prayſed his God, as he dyd afore tyme.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and founde Daniel makyng his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the king, and ſpake before him concernyng his commaundement, ſaying, O king, haſt thou not ſealed the decree, that within thirtie daies who ſo requireth his petition of any god or man, but only of thee ſelfe, O king, he ſhalbe caſt into the denne of Lions? The king anſweared, and ſaide, Yea it is true, accordyng to the lawe of the Medes and Perſes that altereth not.

13 Then anſweared they, and ſayd vnto the kyng, This Daniel whiche is of the chyldren of the captiuitie of Iuda, O kyng, regardeth neyther thee, nor thy decree that thou haſt ſealed: but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard theſe wordes, he was ſore diſpleaſed with him ſelfe, and ſet his hart on Daniel to deliuer him, and he laboured tyll the ſunne went downe to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaide vnto him, Knowe this, O king, that the lawe of the Medes and Perſes, that the commaundement and ſtatute whiche the kyng maketh, may not be altered.

16 Then the kyng commaunded, and they brought Daniel, and they caſt him into the Lions denne. Nowe the king ſpake vnto Daniel, and ſayde, Thy GOD whom thou alway ſeruеſt, euen he wyll deliuer thee.

17 And there was brought a ſtone, and layd vpon the mouth of the denne, this the king ſealed with his owne ryng, and with the ſignet of his princes, that the purpoſe concernyng Daniel ſhoulde not be changed.

18 So the kyng went into his palace, and remayned faſtyng, neyther was there any inſtrumentes of muſicke brought in before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

19 But betimes in the morowyng at the breake of the day, the kyng aroſe, and went in all haſte vnto the denne of the Lions.

20 Nowe as he came nigh vnto the denne, he cryed with a piteous voyce vnto Daniel, yea the kyng ſpake, and ſayde vnto Daniel, O Daniel, thou ſeruant of the liuing God, is not thy God whom thou ſeruеſt alway able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then ſayde Daniel vnto the king, O kyng liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his angel, whiche hath ſhut the Lions mouthes, ſo that they myght not hurt me, for myne *d* vnryghteouſneſſe is found out before hym: and as for thee, O kyng, I neuer *e* offended thee.

23 Then was the king exceedyng glad for him, and commaunded to take Daniel out of the denne: ſo Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, for he *f* put his truſt in his God.

24 And as for thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, the king commaunded to bring them, & to caſt them into the Lions denne, them, theyr chyldren, and theyr wyues: ſo the Lions had the maſtrie of them, & brake all theyr bones aſunder or euer they came at the ground of the denne.

25 After this wrote kyng Darius vnto all people, nations, and tongues, that dwelt in all landes, Peace be multiplyed vnto you:

26 My commaundement is in al my dominion and kingdome, that men feare and ſtand in awe of Daniels GOD: for he is the liuyng GOD which abydeth euer, his kyngdome ſhall not fayle, and his power is euerlaſtyng.

27 It is he that deliuereth and ſaueth, he dooth woonders and marueylous wookes in heauen and in earth, he hath preſerued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

28 So

b Becauſe he would not by his ſcilence ſhew that he conſented to this wicked decree, he ſet open his windowes toward Hieruſalem when he prayed, both to ſtirre vp hym ſelfe with the remembrance of Gods promiſes to his people when they ſhould pray toward the temple: & alſo that others might ſee that he would neuer conſent in hart nor deede, for theſe few daies, to any thing contrary to Gods glory.

c. Thus the wicked maintayned yll lawes by conſtancie & auctoritie, which is oft * times eyther lyghtneſſe or ſtubburneſſe, when as the innocents therby periſh: & therefore gouernours ought neyther to feare nor be aſhamed to breake ſuche.

d. Myne vn righteouſneſſe in this thyng wherein I was charged, was approued of God.

e. For he dyd diſobey ỹ kings wicked commaundement to obey God, and ſo dyd no iniurie to the king, who ought to command nothyng whereby God ſhould be diſhonoured.

f. Becauſe he committed his ſelfe wholly to God, and therfore he did defend him, & ſuffered that no thyng but good could come vnto him, whereof we ſee ỹ proffeyth, as Heber. xi.

1. Par. 2. 60.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the raigne of Darius, and in the raigne of Cyrus of Persia.

The.vii. Chapter.

A vision of foure beastes is shewed vnto Daniel.

1 In the fyrst yeere of Balthasar kyng of Babylon, sawe Daniel a dreame, & there were visions in his head vpon his bed: which dreame he wrote, and declared the summe of the matter.

2 Daniel spake and sayde, I sawe in my vision by night, and behold, the foure a winds of heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beastes came vp from the sea, one diuers from another.

4 The first was a b Lion, and had Eagles winges: I beheld tyll his wynges were pluckt from hym, and he lyfted vp from the earth, and set vpon his feete lyke a man, and there was geuen hym a mans hart.

5 Beholde, another beast *which was* the second, was like a c Beare, and stoode vpon the one syde: he wist his teeth in his mouth he had three ribbes, and it was sayde vnto hym thus, Aryse, eate vp muche flesshe.

6 Then I looked, and behold, there was another lyke vnto a d Leoparde, this had wynges as a foule, euen d foure vpon the backe: this beast had foure heads, and there was power geuen hym.

7 After this I saw in a vision by night, and beholde, the fourth beast was f grim and horrible, and marueylous strong: it had great iron teeth, it deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feete: it was vnlyke the other beastes that were before it: for it had g ten hornes.

8 As I consydered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another litle horne, before whom there were three of the fyrste hornes pluckt away: and behold, this horne had eyes lyke the eyes of a man, & a mouth speakyng presumptuous thinges.

9 I beheld tyl the thrones were set vp, and the auncient of dayes syt dyd syte, whose garment was whyte as snowe, and the heares of his head lyke the pure wool: his throne was lyke the fierie flambe, and his wheeles as burnyng fyre.

10 There issued foorth a fierie streame, and went out from before hym: a thousande thousandes ministred vnto hym, & ten thousande thousandes stoode before hym: the iudgement was set, and the bookes opened.

11 Then tooke I heede thereunto, because of the voyce of the proude woordes whiche the horne spake: I beheld tyl the beast was slayne, and his body destroyed, and geuen to be brent in the fire.

12 As concernyng the other beastes, they had their dominion taken away, but their lyues were prolonged for a certayne time and season.

13 I sawe in visions by night, and beholde, there came one in the cloudes of heauen, like the sonne of man, whiche went vnto the ancient of dayes, before whom they brought hym.

14 And he gaue hym dominon and honour, and a kyngdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue hym: his dominion is an euerlastyng dominion, whiche shal neuer be take away, and his kyngdome shal neuer be destroyed. *Dich. 4. 7. Luke. 1. 33.*

15 I Daniel was troubled in my spirite in the myddest of my body, and the visions of my head made me afrayde.

16 I gate me vnto h one of them that stoode by, and asked hym the trueth concernyng al these thinges: so he tolde me, and made me vnderstande the interpretation of these thynges.

17 These great beastes whiche are foure, are foure kynges which shal aryse out of the earth.

18 But the i hygh saintes shall receiue a kyngdome, and possesse a kyngdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 After this, I required to know the trueth concernyng the fourth beast, whiche was so vnlyke the other beastes, and so horrible, whose teeth were of iron, and his nayles of brasse, whiche deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feete:

20 *I desired* also *to knowe the trueth* as touching the ten hornes that he had vppon his head, and this other whiche came vp afterwarde, before whose face there fell downe three, whiche horne had eyes, and a mouth that spake presumptuous thynges, and looked with a grimmer vysage then his k fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made battel agaynst the saintes, yea, and preuayled agaynst them,

22 Vntyl the l auncient dayes came, that the iudgemẽt was geuen to the high saints, and tyll the tyme came that the saints had the kingdome in possession.

23 He gaue me this answeare, That fourth beast shalbe the fourth kyngdome vppon earth, it shalbe vnlyke to al the kyngdomes: it shall deuoure, treade downe, and destroy al other landes.

24 The ten hornes, are ten kynges that shal arise out of the kingdomes: after whom there shall stande vp another, whiche shalbe vnlyke

h. Meanyng of the angels, as verse. 10.

i. That is, Gods elect people, which shal haue a kingdome & Churche to cõtinue for euer.

k. That is, the three other empires.

l. That is, God which was before all tymes as verse. 9.

vnlyke to the firſt, and he ſhal ſubdue three kynges:

25 And he ſhall ſpeake woordes agaynſt the hyghest of al, he ſhal deſtroy the high ſaints, and thynke that he may chaunge tymes and lawes: they ſhalbe geuen into his hande vntyll a tyme, and tymes, and the dimdyng of a tyme.

26 But the iudgement ſhal ſit, and they ſhal take away his dominion, to conſume and deſtroy it vnto the ende.

*Luke.i. 33. 27 *And the kyngdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kyngdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhalbe geuen to the *m* people of hygh ſaints, whoſe kyngdome is an euerlaſtyng kyngdome, and all power ſhal ſerue and obey it.

28 Hytherto the ende of the woordes: I Daniel had many cogitations *vvhich* troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but the woordes I kept ſtyll in my hart.

m: That is, to the Churche.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

A viſion of a ſtrife betweene a Ramme and a hee Goate.

1 IN the thirde yeere of the raigne of kyng Balthaſar, there appeared a viſion vnto me, *even* vnto me Daniel, *a* after that whiche I had ſeene in the begynnyng.

2 I ſawe in a viſion (and when I ſawe it, I was in the palace of Suſis, whiche is in the prouince of *b* Elam) and in the viſion me thought I was in the riuer of Ulai.

3 Then I looked vp and ſawe, and behold, there ſtoode before the ryuer a *c* Ramme, whiche had two hornes, & theſe two hornes were hygh, but *d* one was hyther then the other, and the hyghest came vp laſt.

4 I ſawe that this Ramme puſhed with his hornes agaynſt the Weſt, agaynſt *e* North, and agaynſt the South: ſo that no beaſtes myght ſtande before hym, nor defende them from his power, but he dyd as hym lyſted, and became great.

5 And as I conſydered, beholde, there came a hee *f* Goate frō the Weſt ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground, and this Goate had a *g* horne appeared betwixt his eyes.

6 And he came vnto the Ramme that had the two hornes (whom I had ſeene ſtanding by the ryuer) and ranne fiercely vppon hym with his myght.

7 And I ſawe hym drawe nygh vnto the Ramme, beyng very fierce vpon hym, yea, he *h* ſmote the Ramme, and brake his two hornes, neyther had the Ramme ſo muche ſtrength as to ſtande before hym: but he caſt hym downe to the ground, trode him vnder his feete, and there was none able to deliuer the Ramme out of his power.

8 Therfore *i* Goate waxed exceeding great, and when he was at the ſtrongeſt, his great horne was broken: then grewe there other foure notable ones in the ſteede of it, toward the foure wyndes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a litle horne, whiche waxed very great, towarde the South, towarde the Eaſt, and towarde the pleaſant lande.

10 *i* It grewe vp vnto the hoſt of heauen, wherof it did caſt ſome downe to *k* ground, and of the ſtarres alſo, and trode them vnder foote.

11 Yea, it grewe vp agaynſt the *k* prince of the hoſt, from whom the dayly *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the places of the ſanctuary caſt downe.

12 And power was geuen vnto it ouer the dayly *ſacrifice* for the iniquitie, and it ſhall *l* caſt downe the trueth to the grounde: and thus ſhal it do, and proſper.

13 Vppon this I heard one of the ſaintes ſpeakyng, and one of the *m* ſaintes ſpake vnto *n* Palmoni, ſaying, Howe long ſhall the viſion of the dayly *ſacrifice* and of the iniquitie of deſolation *endure*, to geue both the ſanctuarie and the power to be troden vnder foote?

14 And he anſwered me, Vnto the *o* euening and the mornyng, two thouſande and three hundred: then ſhall the ſanctuarie be cleanſed.

15 Nowe when I Daniel had ſeene this viſion, and ſought for the vnderſtandyng of it, beholde, there ſtoode before me *p* lyke the ſimilitude of a man:

16 And I heard a mans voyce *q* betweene Ulai, whiche cryed, and ſayde, O Gabriel, *r* make this man vnderſtande the viſion.

17 So he came and ſtoode by me, but I was afrayde at his comming, and fel downe vpō my face: then ſayd he vnto me, Vnderſtand, O thou ſonne of man: for at the *s* tyme of the ende of this viſion *ſhalbe*.

18 Nowe as he was ſpeakyng vnto me, I fell in a ſlumber vppon my face to the grounde: but he touched me, and ſet me vp in my place.

19 And he ſayde, Beholde, I wyll ſhew thee what ſhalbe in the laſt wrath: for in the tyme appoynted it ſhalbe fulfylled.

20 The Ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, is the kyng of the Medes and Perſes,

21 And

a. After the general viſion he commeth to certayne particuler viſions as touchyng the deſtruction of the monarchie of the Perſians and Macedonians, for the ruine of the Babylonians was at hande, and alſo he had ſufficiently ſpoken thereof.

b. Elam, is Perſia.

c. That is, the kyng dome of the Perſians and Medes nowe ioyned togeather.

d. Meanyng Cyrus, who after grewe greater in power then Darius his vncle and father in lawe.

e. No kynges or nations.

f. Meanyng Alexander, that came with great expedition.

g. Though he came in the name of all Grecia, yet he bare the tytle & dignitie of the generall captayne, ſo that the ſtrength was attributed to hym, whiche is meante by his horne.

h. Alexander ouercame Darius in two battayles, & ſo had the kyngdome of the Medes & Perſians.

i. That is, God.

k. Antiochus who raged againſt the ſeruice of God.

l. This horne ſhall abolith for a tyme the true doctrine, and ſo corrupt Gods ſeruice.

m. One of the angels.

n. That is a ſecrete one, or a mariuelous one, whereby it vnderſtanded Chriſte the worcaler of all ſecretes.

o. Euening & mornyng, doth ſignifie a naturall day, that is 2300. dayes.

p. That is Chriſte.

q. That is betweene the bankes of the ryuer Vlai.

*Dani. 9. 21.

r. This voyce is commaunded the angel Gabriel which it was ſent.

s. That is, the viſion ſhalbe fulfilled hereafter in tyme conuenient.

21 And the Goate is the king of Grecia: and the great horne that is betwixt his eyes, that is the first king.

22 But whereas it brake, and foure other rose vp in the steade, *it signifyeth* that out of one of this people shal stand vp foure kingdomes, but not so mighty as it.

23 And in the ende of their kingdome, when the wicked are come to the full, a king of a fierce countenaunce, and vnderstanding hard sentences, shal stand vp.

24 His power shalbe mighty, but not in his strength, and he shal destroy woonderfully, he shal prosper, and practise, and destroy the x mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his pollicie also he shal cause craft to prosper in his handes, he shall extoll himselfe in his hart, and in prosperitie he shal destroy many, and many one shalbe put to death in his wealthynesse: he shall stand vp against the y prince of princes, but he shalbe destroyed without z hand.

26 And the vision of the * euenyng and the mornyng whiche is declared, is true: therefore seale thou vp the vision, for it shalbe after many dayes.

27 Vpon this was I Daniel feeble, so that I lay sicke certayne dayes: but when I rose vp, I went about the kinges businesse, and was astonied at the vision, neuerthelesse, no man vnderstoode it.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. Daniel desireth to haue that performed of God, whiche he hath promised concernyng the returne of the people from their banishment in Babylon. 26. The death of Christe.

1 IN the fyrst yeere of * Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, whiche was of the seede of the Medes, and was made king ouer the a realme of the Chaldees,

2 Euen in the first yeere of his raigne, I Daniel vnderstoode by b bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie the Prophete that he woulde accomplishe seuentie yeeres in the desolation of Hierusalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lord God, and sought by prayer & supplication, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.

4 I prayed vnto the Lord my God, & made my confession, * saying, O Lord God, great and fearefull, whiche keepeth couenant and mercie with them that loue " him, & keepe his commaundementes,

5 We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, yea we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepte, and from thy iudgementes.

6 We would not obey thy seruantes the prophetes that spake in thy name to our kings, and princes, to our forefathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lorde, righteousnesse belongeth vnto thee, vnto vs open shame, as is come to passe this day vnto euery man of Juda, and to them that dwell at Hierusalem, yea vnto all Israel, whether they be farre or nigh, throughout all the landes whyther thou hast driuen them, because of their offences that they haue done against thee.

8 Yea, O Lorde, vnto vs, to our kinges, and princes, to our forefathers that haue offended thee, belongeth open shame.

9 Vnto the Lorde our God parteyneth compassion and forgeuenesse, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 And we haue not obeyed the d voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in his lawes which he layde before vs, by the hand of his seruantes the prophetes,

11 Yea all Israel haue transgressed & gone backe from thy lawe, so that they haue not hearkened vnto thy voyce: wherefore the e curse and othe that is written in the lawe of Moses ‡ seruant of God, against whom we haue offended, is powred vpon vs.

12 And he hath confyrmed his wordes which he spake against vs, and against our iudges that iudged vs, to bring vpon vs suche a great plague as neuer was vnder heauen, lyke as it is nowe come to passe in Hierusalem.

13 Yea al this plague, as it is written in the lawe of Moses, is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayers before the lord our God, that we might turne agayne from our wickednesse, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched vpon the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lord our God is righteous in al his workes which he doeth: for we would not hearken vnto his voyce.

15 And nowe, O Lord our God, * thou that with a mighty hand hast brought thy people out of the lande of Egypt, to get thee selfe a name, which remayneth this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lorde, according to all thy f righteousnesse, I beseeche thee let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from the citie of Hierusalem, thy holy hill: for because of our sinnes, and for the wickednesse of our fathers, Hierusalem and thy people are a reproche vnto all them that are about vs.

17 Nowe therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruaunt, and his intercession: O let thy face g shine ouer thy sanctuarie

---

x. Dan. 29. 10 Otherwyse called Ahyages the Cyrus of Cyrus with ambition set about conquests in other countreys, and vnder Darius the tytle, though Cyrus had the ryng in

Though he were an excellent prophete, yet is he entered in knowledge by readyng the Scriptures.

y. Dan. 8. 25. Dan. 11. 36.

z. Dan. 2. 34. Dan. 8. 25.

a. Dan. 1. 1.

b. Jere. 25. 11. Jere. 29. 10

c. Dan. 10. 2.

d. He sheweth that they rebell against God, which serue him not according to his commaundement and woord.

e. As Deut. 27. 16. or the curse confyrmed by an othe.

‡ Moses.

f. That is, according to all thy mercifull promises, and performance thereof.

g. Shewe thee selfe fauourable.

tuarie that lyeth waſte, for the h Lordes ſake.

18 O my God, enclyne thine eare, and hearken, open thyne eyes, behold how we be deſolate, yea and the citie alſo which is called after thy name: for we doo not preſent our prayers before thee in our owne righteouſneſſe, but in thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O forgeue Lorde, O Lord i conſyder, and doo it, deferre not for thyne owne ſake, O my GOD: becauſe thy name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

20 As I was yet a ſpeaking at my prayers, knowledging myne owne ſinnes, and the ſinnes of my people Iſrael, preſenting ſo myne interceſſion before the Lorde my God for the holy hyl of my God:

21 Yea whyle I was yet ſpeaking in my prayer, ỹ man Gabriel (whom I had ſeene afore in the viſion) came flieing, and touched me about the tyme of the euenyng oblation:

22 And he enſtourned me, and talked with me, and ſaide, O Daniel, I am now come forth to geue thee knowledge and vnderſtandyng.

23 At the beginnyng of thy ſupplications, the commaundement came forth, and I am come to ſhewe thee, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſyder the viſion.

24 l Seuentie weekes are determined ouer thy people, and ouer thy holy citie, to finiſhe the wickednesſe, and to ſeale vp the ſinnes, and to reconcelle the iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, to ſeale vp the viſion and propheſie, and to annoynt the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, that from the going forth of the commaundement to bring agayne the *people* and to build Hieruſalem, vnto Meſſiah the prince, there ſhalbe ſeuen weekes, & threeſcore and two weekes: and the ſtreete ſhalbe built againe, and the wall, *euen* in the ſtraitneſſe of time.

26 After theſe threeſcore and two weekes ſhall Meſſiah be ſlayne, and not for him ſelfe: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the citie and the ſanctuarie, and the ende thereof ſhalbe with a flood, and vnto the ende of the battayle it ſhalbe deſtroyed by deſolations.

27 He ſhal confyrme the couenant with many for one weeke, and in the middeſt of the weeke he ſhal cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and for the ouerſpreading of the abominations, * he ſhall make it deſolate, *euen* vntyl the conſummation determined ſhalbe powred vpon the deſolate.

h. That is, for thy Chriſtes ſake, in whom thou wylt accept our prayers.

i. Declaring that the godly flee onely vnto gods mercies, & renounce theyr owne woorkes, whē they ſeeke for remiſſion of theyr ſinnes.

k. Thus he could not content him ſelfe with any vehemencie of woordes, when he was ſo led with a feruent zeale, conſyderyng Gods promiſe made to the citie in reſpect of the Churche, & for the aduancement of gods glory.

l. He alludeth to Ieremies propheſie, whereby he declared there ſhould be ſeuentie yeeres of the Iewes captiuitie for the exceution of Gods iudgement: but now Gods mercie ſhould ſeuen folde exceede his iudgement, in geuing them ſeuentie times ſeuen yeeres, of a happyer ſtate, though not altogether voyde of affliction, which amounteth to foure hundred and ſeuentie yeeres, euen to ỹ comming of Chriſt, and ſo then it ſhould conclude for euer.

*Mat. 24. 19

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. There apeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linnen. 11. vvhiche sheweth him vvhat sore he vvas sent.

1 IN the a third yeere of Cyrus kyng of Perſia, there was ſhewed vnto Daniel, otherwyſe called Baltaſſar, a matter, yea a true matter, but it is yet a long time vnto it: he vnderſtoode the matter, and perceiued what the viſion was.

a. He noteth this third yere, becauſe at this time the buildyng of ỹ temple began to be hindred by Cambiſes Cyrus ſonne, who the father made warre in Aſia minor againſt the Scithias, which was a diſcouragyng to the godly, and a great feare to Daniel.

2 At the ſame time I Daniel mourned for the ſpace of three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, as for fleſhe and wine there came none within my mouth: no, I dyd not once annoynt mee ſelfe tyl the whole three weekes of dayes were fulfylled.

4 Upon the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, I was by the ſide of that great ryuer, *euen* Hiddekel.

5 I lyft vp myne eyes, and looked, and beholde a man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were gyrded vp with fyne golde of Uphaz.

6 His body was like the Thurkis ſtone, his face to looke vpon was like lightnyng, his eyes as lampes of fyre, his armes and feete were like in colour to puliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his woordes was lyke the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſawe this viſion, for the men that were with me ſawe not the viſion: but a great fearefulneſſe fell vpon them, ſo that they fled away, and hyd them ſelues.

8 Therfore I was left alone, and ſawe this great viſion, & there remayned no ſtrength in me: for my colour was turned in me into corruption, and I retayned no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his woordes: and when I heard the voyce of his woordes, I fell aſtonied vpon my face, and my face toward the earth.

10 And behold a hand touched me, whiche ſet me vp vpon my knees, and vpon the paulmes of my handes.

11 And he ſayde vnto me, O Daniel, thou welbeloued man, take good heede to the woordes that I ſay vnto thee, and ſtande in thy place: for vnto thee am I nowe ſent. And when he had ſayd theſe woordes vnto me, I ſtoode vp trembling.

12 Then ſaide he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for ſince the firſt day that thou diddeſt ſet thyne hart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thee ſelfe before thy God, thy woordes were heard, and I am come for thy woordes.

13 But the *b* Prince of the kyngdome of Perſia withſtoode me one & twenty dayes: but loe, Michael, one of the cheefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remayned there by the kynges of Perſia.

14 And I am come to ſhewe thee what ſhal come vnto thy people in the latter dayes: for it wyll be long yet or the viſion be fulfylled.

15 Nowe when he had ſpoken theſe wordes vnto me, I caſt downe my head to the grounde, and helde my tongue.

16 And beholde, there touched my lyppes one very lyke vnto a man: then opened I my mouth, and ſpake, and ſayde vnto hym that ſtoode before me, O my Lorde, by the viſion my * ioyntes are turned out of *theyr* place, and I haue reteyned no ſtrength.

17 For howe can the ſeruaunt of this my lorde talke with my Lorde, *being* ſuch a one? And as for me, ſtrayghtway there remayned no ſtrength in me, neyther is there breath leaft in me.

18 Then there came agayne and touched me one lyke the appearaunce of a man, and he ſtrengthned me:

19 And ſaide, O man greatly beloued, feare not, peace be vnto thee, be ſtrong, and of good courage. So when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthned, & ſayde, Speake on my Lorde: for thou haſt ſtrengthned me.

20 Thus ſayde he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? nowe wyl I returne to fyght with the Prince of the Perſes: as ſoone as I goe forth, loe the *c* Prince of Greke lande ſhal come.

21 Neuertheleſſe, I wyll ſhewe thee that that is noted in the ſcriptures of trueth: and there is none that helpeth me in theſe thynges, but *d* Michael your Prince.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. A propheſie of the kinges of Perſia 3. Of the kingdome of Grece. 5. Of the kingdome of Egypt, & of the bonde therof. 15. Of the battel with the kingdome of Syria.

1 AND in the firſte yeere of Darius of Media *a* I ſtood to comfort hym, and to ſtrength hym.

2 And nowe wyl I ſhewe thee the trueth: beholde, there ſhal ſtand vp yet three kinges in Perſia, but the fourth ſhalbe farre richer then they al: and by his ſtrength and by his riches he ſhal ſtyre vp al againſt the realme of Greke lande.

3 Then ſhal there aryſe yet a myghtie kyng that ſhall rule with great dominion, and do what hym lyſt.

4 And when he ſhal ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhalbe *b* broken, & ſhalbe diuided towarde the foure wyndes of the heauen, and not towarde his poſteritie, nor accordyng to his dominion whiche he ruled: for his kyngdome ſhalbe pluckt vp, euen for others beſydes theſe.

5 And the *c* kyng of the South ſhalbe myghtie, and *d one* of his Princes, and he ſhal preuayle agaynſt hym, & beare rule: his dominion ſhalbe a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they ſhalbe ioyned togeather, and the kynges *e* daughter of the South ſhall come to the kyng of the North for to make agreement, but ſhe ſhal not reteyne the power of the *f* arme, neyther ſhall he continue nor his arme: but ſhe ſhalbe delyuered *to death*, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that comforted her in theſe tymes.

7 But out of the bud of her rootes ſhall one ſtande vp in his ſteade, whiche ſhall come with an armie, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the kyng of the North, and do with them *as he lyſt*, and ſhal preuayle.

8 And ſhall alſo carrie captiues into Egypt their goddes, with their moulten images, with their pretious veſſels of ſyluer and of gold, and he ſhall continue more yeeres then the kyng of the North.

9 So the kyng of the South ſhal come into his kyngdome, and ſhal returne into his owne lande.

10 Wherefore his ſonnes ſhalbe ſtyred vp, and ſhall geather togeather a myghty great hoſt of people, and one ſhal come and ouerflowe, and paſſe through: then ſhall he turne againe and be ſtyred vp at his fortreſſe.

11 Then the kyng of the South ſhalbe angry, and ſhal come forth to fyght with hym, *euen* with the kyng of the North: for he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, and the multitude ſhalbe geuen into his hande.

12 Then the multitude ſhalbe proude, and their hartes ſhalbe lyfted vp, for he ſhal caſt downe thouſandes: but he ſhal not ſtyl preuayle.

13 For the kynges of the North ſhal returne, and ſhal ſet forth a greater multitude then afore, and ſhall come forth (after certayne yeeres) with a myghtie armie and great richeſſe.

14 And at the ſame tyme there ſhal many ſtande vp agaynſt the kyng of the South, ſo that the ſeditious children of thy people alſo ſhal exalt them ſelues to eſtabliſhe the viſion, but they ſhal fal.

b. Reade, Chapt. v.

c. To wit, ptolomeus kyng of Egypt.

d. That is, Antiochus ỹ ſonne of Seleucus, and one of Alexanders princes, ſhalbe more myghty, for he ſhal haue both Aſia and Syria.

e. That is, Bernice ỹ daughter of Ptolomeus Philadelphus, ſhalbe geuen in mariage to Antiochus Theos, thinking by this affinitie that Sytia & Egypt ſhoulde haue a cõtinual peace togeather.

f. That force and ſtrength ſhal not continue, for ſoone after Berenice and her young ſonne after her husbands death was ſlayne of her ſtepſonne Seleucus Calinicus the ſonne of Laodice, the lawful wyfe of Antiochus, but put away for this womans ſake.

15 So the kyng of the North ſhall come and caſt vp a mount, and take the ſtrong cities: and the *g* armes of the South ſhal not reſiſt, neyther his choſen people, neyther ſhal there be any ſtrength to withſtande.

16 And when he commeth, he ſhall handle hym as he lyſt, & no man ſhal ſtande againſt hym, he ſhall ſtande in the pleaſaunt *h* lande, whiche by his hande ſhalbe conſumed.

17 Againe, he ſhall ſet his face to enter with the power of his whole kyngdome, and his confederates with hym, thus ſhal he doo: and he ſhall geue hym the *i* daughter of women to deſtroy her, but ſhe ſhal not ſtand *on his ſide*, neyther be for hym.

18 After this ſhal he turne his face vnto the *k* Iles, and ſhall take many: but a prince ſhal cauſe his ſhame to lyght vpon hym, beſide that, he ſhall cauſe his owne ſhame to lyght vpon hym ſelfe.

19 For he ſhal turne his face towarde the fortes of his owne lande: but he ſhalbe ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more founde.

20 Then ſhal ſtande vp in his place a rayſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kyngdome, and after a fewe dayes he ſhalbe deſtroyed, neyther in wrath nor in battel.

21 In his ſteade there ſhall ſtande vp a vyle perſon, to whom they ſhall not geue the honour of the kyngdome: but he ſhal come in peaceably, and obteyne the kyngdome with flatteries.

22 And the armes ſhalbe ouerflowed with a flood before him, and alſo the prince of the couenaunt.

23 And after the league made with hym, he ſhal worke deceitefully, for he ſhal come vp, and ouercome with a ſmal people.

24 He ſhal enter into the quiet and plentiful prouince, and he ſhal doo that which his fathers haue not doone, nor his fathers fathers: he ſhal diuide among them the pray, and the ſpoyle, and the ſubſtaunce, yea, and ſhall forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holdes *euen* for a tyme.

25 Alſo his power and hart ſhall be ſtyrre vp with a great armie againſt the kyng of the South: the kyng of the South ſhalbe mooued vnto battell with a great and a myghtie hoſt alſo: neuertheleſſe, he ſhall not ſtande, for they ſhal forecaſt deuices againſt hym.

26 Yea *l* they that feede of the portion of his meate ſhall deſtroy hym, and his armie ſhall *m* ouerflowe, and many ſhal fal and be ſlayne.

27 Theſe two kynges hartes ſhalbe to doo * myſcheefe, and they ſhall talke of deceite at one table, but it ſhall not proſper, for yet the ende ſhalbe at the tyme appoynted.

28 Then ſhall he goe home againe into his land with great *o* ſubſtaunce, and ſet his hart againſt the holy couenaunt, ſo ſhall he doo, and returne to his owne lande.

29 At the tyme appoynted he ſhal come againe, and goe toward the South: but the laſt ſhal not be as the firſt.

30 For the ſhyppes of *p* Chittim ſhal come againſt hym, therefore he ſhalbe ſorye, and returne, & fret againſt the holy couenaunt: ſo ſhal he doo, he ſhall *euen* returne and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy couenaunt.

31 And armes ſhall ſtande on his parte, and they ſhal pollute the ſanctuarie of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daylye *ſacrifice*, and they ſhal ſet vp the abominable deſolation.

32 And ſuche as wyckedly breake the couenaunt, ſhal he cauſe to ſinne by flatterie: but the people that knowe their God, ſhall preuayle and proſper.

33 Thoſe alſo that haue vnderſtandyng among the people, ſhall enſourme the multitude, & for a long ſeaſon they ſhall fall with the ſworde, with fyre, with captiuitie, and with the takyng away of their goods.

34 Nowe when they ſhall fal, they ſhalbe holpen with a litle helpe, but many ſhall cleaue vnto them vnfaignedly.

35 Yea ſome of thoſe that haue vnderſtandyng ſhal fal, that they may be tryed, purified, and made whyte, tyl the tyme be out: for there is a tyme appoynted.

36 And a kyng ſhall doo what hym lyſt, he ſhal exalt and magnifie hym ſelfe againſt al that is good, yea he ſhal ſpeake marueylous thynges againſt the god of Gods, and he ſhal proſper tyl the wrath be fulfylled: for the determination is made.

37 He ſhal not regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſyres of women, yea he ſhal not care for any good: for he ſhal magnifie hym ſelfe aboue al.

38 But in his place ſhall he honour the god Mauzzim, and the god whom his fathers knewe not ſhall he honour, with golde and ſyluer, with pretious ſtones, and pleaſaunt thynges.

39 Thus ſhal he doo in the holdes of Mauzzim with a ſtrange god whom he ſhall acknowledge, he ſhall encreaſe his glory, and ſhal cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the lande for gayne.

40 And at the ende of tyme ſhal the kyng of the *q* South puſhe at hym, and the kyng of the North ſhal come againſt hym lyke a whirlewynde, with charets, horſemen, and

g. That is, the Egyptians with their captayne Scopas, were not able to withſtande Antiochus.

h He ſheweth that he ſhal not onely afflict the Egyptians, but alſo the Iewes, and ſhall enter into their countrey, wherof he admoniſheth them before, & they may know that all theſe things come by gods prouidēce

i. Antiochus marryed his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolomeus Epiphanes, therby the rather to ouercome hym: but ſhe fauored her husbande, and obeyed not the ſubtil practiſes of her father.

k. The Iewes manner was to call all countreys, Iles, that were diuided from them by the ſea: yet Antiochus inuaded ſome that were Iles in deede, as Euboca, Phocea, Samos, Cyprus, &c. and at length conducted his army into Grecia.

l. Signifiyng Philometors Princes, and cheefe about hym.

m. Antiochus ſhal vanquyſhe the Egyptians.

n. The vncle and nephewe ſhal take truice and banquet togeather, yet in their hartes they ſhal imagine miſcheefe one againſt an other.

o. Which p
lometor ſhal
take of ſ Iew
in ſpoiling H
ruſalem & th
temple, & thi
Is tolde the b
fore, to moo
them to pati
ence, knowyng
al thynges are
done by Gods
prouidence.

p. That is, the
Romanes pow
er ſhall come a
gainſt hym: for
Publius Popil
us ambaſſad
appoynted h
to depart in th
Romans name
which thyng h
obeyed, chaug
with greefe: b
to reuenge hi
rage, he came a
gainſt ſ people
of God the ſe
conde tyme.

q. That ſ k
the Egyptian
and Syrians ſ
at length ſp
againſt the K
manes, but th
ſhalbe ouer
come.

and with many shippes: he shal enter into the countreyes, and shal ouerflowe, and passe throughe.

41 He shal enter also into the pleasant lande, and many countreyes shalbe ouerthrowen: but these shal escape out of his hande *euen* Edom and Moab, and the cheefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shal stretche foorth his hand also vpon the countreyes, and the lande of Egypt shal not escape.

43 But he shal haue power ouer the treasures of golde and of syluer, and ouer al the pretious thynges of Egypt, and of the Libyans and Ethiopians in his passyng *by them.*

44 Neuertheles, the tydinges out of the East *r* and the North shal trouble hym, therefore he shal *s* goe foorth with great wrath, to destroy and roote out many.

45 And he shal plant the tabernacles of his pallace betweene the seas, in the glorious and holy mountayne: yet he shal come to his ende, and none shal helpe hym.

q. when he shal heare that Crassus is slayne, & Asinius discomfited.
r. For Augustus ouercame the Parthians, and recouered that which Antonius had lost.

¶ The.xii.Chapter.

a. He propheseth the resurrection of the dead.
9. The darkenesse of the Propheste of Daniel.

1 AND at that tyme shal *a* Michael stand vp, the great prince, which standeth for the children of thy people: for there shalbe a tyme of trouble, such as neuer was since there began to be a nation, vnto that same tyme: and at that time thy people shal be deliuered euery one that shalbe written in the booke.

a. The Angel here noteth two thynges. First, that the Churche shal be in great affliction & trouble ere Christes comming. And next, that God wyll raise his Angel to declare it: whom here he calleth Michael, meaning, all that ryse at the generall resurrection, whiche here he mentioneth, that the fearefull may euer haue respect vnto it, for in earth shal they synde no comfort. c Or suche as teache and instruct others: or suche as haue kept the feare of God, and his religion.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, *b* shal awake, some to euerlastyng lyfe, and some to shame and perpetual contempt.

3 They that *c* be wyse, shal shine as the bryghtnesse of the fyrmament: and they that *d* turne many to rygh teousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

b. Not generally, but the faythful, whiche shal be raised to lyfe euerlastyng.
c. Which are learned in the lawe of God.
d. He cheefely meaneth y ministers of Gods worde, & next, al the faythful, whiche instruct the ignorant, & bryng them to the true knowledge of God.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the wordes, and seale the booke tyl the time of the ende: many shal *e* goe about here and there, and knowledge shalbe encreased.

e. Not wandryng as vagabondes, but to searche for the knowledge of God.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold there stoode other two, the one on this side of the bancke of the *f* ryuer, and the other on that side of the bancke of the ryuer.

f. Which was Tygris, in Hebrue Hiddekel, as Ezech.10.

6 And *one* sayde vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the ryuer, When shal the ende of these woonders be?

7 And I hearde the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the ryuer, when he helde vp his ryght *g* hande and his leaft hande vnto heauen, and sware by hym that lyueth for euer, that *it shal tarie* for a *h* tyme, tymes, and a halfe: and when he shal haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, al these thynges shalbe finished.

g. Which was a double oth, & dyd the more confyrme the thyng.
h. Whereby the Angel declareth rather that which perteyneth to the comfort of the elect, that these afflictions shoulde once haue a certayne ende, then that the time thereof shoulde be certainely knowen, as a thyng not expedient for creatures to knowe. Act.1.

8 Then I hearde it, but I vnderstoode it not: then sayde I, O my Lorde, what shal be the ende of these thynges?

9 And he sayde, Goe thy way Daniel, for the woordes are closed vp and sealed tyl the tyme of the ende.

10 Many shalbe purified, made white, and tryed: but the wycked shal doo wyckedly, and none of the wycked shal haue vnderstanding, but the wyse shal vnderstande.

11 And from the tyme that the *i* dayly *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, and the abominable desolation set vp, there shalbe a *k* thousand, two hundred, and nientie dayes.

i. Frō the time that Christe by his sacrifice shal take away the sacrifice and ceremonies of the lawe, and the destruction of the temple and citie whiche is meant here by the abominable desolation.
k. Signifying that the tyme shalbe long, and yet the chyldren of GOD ought not to be discouraged though it be deferred.

12 Blessed is he that wayteth and commeth to the thousande, three hundred, and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way tyl the ende be, for thou shalt rest, and stande vp in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.

The ende of the propheste of Daniel.

¶ The booke of the prophete Oſee.

The fyrſt Chapter.

1. The tyme vvherein Oſee propheſied. 2. The idolatrie of the people. 10. The callyng of the Gentiles. 11. Chriſte is the head of al people.

1 he woorde of the Lorde came vnto Oſee the ſonne of Beeri, in ẏ dayes of Vzia, Joathan, Ahas, and Hezecias, kynges of Juda, & in the tyme of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joas kyng of Iſrael.

2 When the Lorde ſpake fyrſt vnto Oſee, he ſayde vnto hym, Goe take vnto thee a wyfe of a fornication, and chyldren of fornications: for the lande hath committed great fornication, *departyng* from the Lorde.

a. That is, one that of long tyme hath accuſtomed to play the harlot, not that the prophete dyd this in deede, but he ſawe this in a viſion or els was commaunded by God, to ſet foorth vnder this parable or figure, the idolatrie of the Iſraelites.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Deblaim: which conceaued & bare hym a ſonne.

4 And the Lorde ſayde vnto hym, Call his name Jezrahel: for I wyl ſhortly auenge the blood of Jezrahel vpon the houſe of Jehu, and wyl bryng the kyngdome of the houſe of Iſrael to an ende.

5 And in that day wyl I alſo breake the bowe of Iſrael in the valley of Jezrahel.

6 And ſhe conceyued agayne, and bare a daughter: and *the Lorde* ſayd vnto him, Cal her name Loruhamah, *that is, not obteynyng mercie*, for I wyl no more haue pitie vppon the houſe of Iſrael, but I wyl vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I wyl haue mercie vpon the houſe of Juda, and wyl ſaue them, euen through the Lorde theyr God: and wyl not ſaue them by bowe, ſwoorde, batel, horſes, or horſemen.

8 Nowe when he had weaned Loruhamah, ſhe conceyued agayne, and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſayde he, Call his name Leammi, *that is, not my people*: for ye are not my people, therefore I wyl not be your *God*.

10 Yet the number of the chyldren of Iſrael ſhalbe as the ſande of the ſea, whiche can neyther be meaſured nor tolde, * and in the place where it was ſayde vnto them, Ye are not my people: it ſhalbe ſayde vnto them, Ye are the chyldren of the lyuyng God.

*Rom. 9. 26.

11 Then ſhal the chyldren of Juda and the chyldren of Iſrael be geathered togeather, and appoynt them ſelues one head, and they ſhal come vp out of the lande: for great ſhalbe the day of Jezrahel.

¶ *The ii. Chapter.*

1. The people is called to repentance. 3. He ſhevveth theyr idolatrie, and threatneth them, except they repent.

1 TEl your brethren that they are my people, and your ſiſterne that they haue obteyned mercie.

2 As for your mother, ye ſhal chide with her, and reproue her, for ſhe is not my wyfe, neyther am I her huſbande: let her therefore put away her whoredome from her face, and her adulterie from her breaſtes,

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her euen as ſhe came into the worlde, and make her as a wyldernesſe, and as a drye lande, and ſlay her for thyrſt.

4 And I wyl haue no pitie vppon her chyldren: for they be the chyldren of fornication.

5 Theyr mother hath played the harlot, and ſhe that bare them is come to confuſion: for ſhe ſayd, I wyl goe after my louers, that geue me my bread and my water, my wool, and flaxe, my oyle and my drynke.

6 Therefore beholde, I wyl ſtoppe thy way with thornes, and make a hedge, that ſhe ſhal not finde her pathes.

7 And though ſhe runne after her louers, yet ſhal ſhe not ouertake them: ſhe ſhal ſeeke them, but not finde them. Then ſhal ſhe ſay, I wyl goe and returne to my fyrſt huſbande: for at that tyme it was better with me then nowe.

8 And ſhe dyd not knowe that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſyluer and golde, which they beſtowed on Baal.

9 Therefore wyl I returne and take away my corne in the tyme thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and fet agayne my wool and my flaxe, *vvhich I gaue her* to couer her ſhame.

10 And nowe wyl I diſcouer her ſhame,

euen

euen in the ſyght of her louers, and no man ſhal delyuer her out of my handes.

11 Moreouer, I wyl take away al her myrth, her holy dayes, her newe Moones, her ſabbothes, and al her ſolemne feaſtes.

12 I wil deſtroy her Vineyardes and Fygge trees, whereof ſhe ſayde, Theſe are my rewardes that my louers haue geuen me: I wyl make them as a wood, and wylde beaſtes ſhal eate them vp.

13 I wyl viſite vpon her the dayes of Baal, wherin ſhe burned incenſe to hym, and decked her ſelfe with earynges and iewels, ſhe folowed her louers, and forgate me, ſayth the Lorde.

14 Wherfore beholde, I wyl allure her, and bryng her into the wylderneſſe, and ſpeake freendly vnto her.

15 From thence wyll I geue her her Vineyardes agayne, yea and the valley of Achor for an entry of hope: & ſhe ſhal ſyng there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came out of the lande of Egypt.

16 And at that day (ſayth the Lorde) thou ſhalt cal me, O my huſbande, and ſhalt call me no more Baal.

17 For I wyll take away thoſe names of Baal from her mouth, yea ſhe ſhal neuer remember their names any more.

18 Then wil I make a couenaunt for them, with the beaſtes of the feelde, with the foules of the ayre, and with euery thyng that creepeth vpon the earth: As for bowe, ſworde, and battel, I wyl deſtroy out of the land, & wyl make them to ſleepe ſafely.

19 And I wyl marrie thee vnto myne owne ſelfe for euer, yea euen to mee ſelfe wyll I marrie thee, in righteouſnes, in iudgement, in louyng kyndeneſſe and mercie.

20 In faythfulneſſe alſo wyll I marrie thee vnto mee ſelfe, & thou ſhalt know the Lord.

21 At the ſame tyme wyl I ſhewe mee ſelfe gratious vnto the heauens, ſayth the Lord, and the heauens ſhall helpe the earth.

22 And the earth ſhal helpe the corne, wine, and oyle: and they ſhal helpe Iezrahel.

Ro.9.25. 1.Pe.2.10. 23 *And I wyl ſowe her for mee ſelfe in the earth, and wyl haue mercie vpon her that had not obteyned mercie: and to them whiche were not my people, I wyll ſay, Thou art my people: and they ſhal ſay, Thou art my God.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The Iewes ſhalbe caſt of for their idolatrie.
3. Afterwarde they ſhal returne to the Lord.

1 Then ſayde the Lorde to me, Goe yet and loue a woman beloued of her huſbande, & yet an adultreſſe, accordyng to the loue of the Lorde towarde the chyldren of Iſrael: and yet they haue reſpect to ſtrange goddes, and loue the wyne pottes.

2 So I gate her for fyfteene ſyluerlynges, and for an Homer and an halfe of barley,

3 And ſayd vnto her, Thou ſhalt byde with me a long ſeaſon, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, thou ſhalt be to no other man, and I wyl be ſo vnto thee.

4 For the chyldren of Iſrael ſhall ſit a great whyle without kyng, without prince, without ſacrifice, without image, without Ephod, and without Theraphim.

5 But afterwarde the chyldren of Iſrael ſhalbe conuerted, and ſeeke the Lorde their God, and Dauid their kyng, and in the latter dayes they ſhal worſhyp the Lorde, and his louyng kyndeneſſe.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

A complaynt againſt the people, and the prieſtes of Iſrael.

1 HEare the worde of the Lorde, O ye chyldren of Iſrael, for the Lorde hath a controuerſie with the inhabitants of the lande, for there is no trueth: there is no mercy, there is no knowledge of God in the lande.

2 But ſwearyng, lying, manſlaughter, theft, and adulterie, hath gotten the ouer hande, and one bloodgyltyneſſe foloweth another.

3 Therefore ſhal the lande mourne, and all they that dwel therein ſhalbe rooted out, the beaſtes of the feelde, the foules of the ayre, and the fyſhes in the ſea, ſhalbe conſumed.

4 Yet let no man rebuke or reproue another, for thy people *are* as they that * are at controuerſie with the Prieſt. * Or, contende

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day tyme, and the Prophete with thee in the nyght, and I wyll bryng thy mother to deſtruction.

6 My people peryſhe for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt refuſed knowledge, therefore wyll I refuſe thee alſo, ſo that thou ſhalt no more be my Prieſte: and for ſo muche as thou haſt forgotten the lawe of thy God, I wyl alſo forget thy chyldren.

7 The more they encreaſed in multitude, the more they ſinned againſt me, *therefore* wyll I change their honour into ſhame.

8 They eate vp the a ſinnes of my people, and encourage them in their wyckednes. a. That is, the prieſtes ſeke to eate ỳ peoples offeryngs, and flatter the m in their ſinnes.

*Eſai.24.2. 9 * Thus the Prieſt is become lyke the people: wherfore I wyl punyſhe them for their wicked waies, and reward them according to their imaginations.

10 They ſhall eate, and not haue yenough, they haue vſed whoredome, but ſhall not proſper, they haue forſaken the Lorde, and not regarded hym.

11 Whoredome, wyne, and newe wyne, take the hart away.

12 My people aſke counſell at their ſtockes, and their ſtaffe teacheth them: for the ſpirite of fornication hath cauſed *them* to goe aſtraye, and they haue committed fornication agaynſt their God.

13 They make ſacrifices vpon the toppes of the mountaines, & burne their incenſe vpon the hylles, yea vnder the Okes, Poplars, and Elmes, for there are good ſhadowes: therefore your daughters are become harlottes, and your ſpouſes haue broken their wedlocke.

14 I wyl not punyſhe your daughters for being defiled, and your ſpouſes that became whores, ſeyng the fathers them ſelues haue medled with harlottes, and ſacrifiſed with whores: but the people that wyl not vnderſtande, muſt be punyſhed.

15 Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Iuda ſinne, come not ye vnto Gilgal, neyther goe ye to Bethauen, neyther ſweare ye, The Lorde lyueth.

16 For Iſrael is rebellious lyke an vnruly Heiffer: nowe the Lorde wyll feede them as a Lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is become* partaker of idolles, let hym alone.

18 Their drunkennesſe ſtynketh, they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue *to ſay* with ſhame, Bryng ye.

19 The wynde hath bounde them vp in her wynges, and they ſhalbe aſhamed of their ſacrifices.

¶ The.v.Chapter.

1. Againſt the Prieſtes and rulers of Iſrael. 13. The helpe of man is in vayne.

1 O Ye Prieſtes heare this, take heede, O thou houſhoulde of Iſrael, geue eare, O thou houſe of the kyng, for iudgement is againſt you, becauſe you are become as a ſnare on Miſpah, and a ſpread net vpon the mount of Thabor.

Or, they were profound vnyſe to offer ſacrifices.

2 They kyl * ſacrifices by heapes, & turne farre from the Lorde, and I haue been a rebuker of them all.

3 I knowe Ephraim wel yenough, & Iſrael is not hidde fro me: for now, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, and Iſrael is defiled.

4 They wyl not gene their myndes to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirite of fornication *is* in the myddeſt of them, and they haue not knowen the Lorde.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face, therefore both Iſrael and Ephraim ſhall fall for their wyckednesſe, and Iuda with them alſo.

6 They ſhal come with their ſheepe and bullockes to ſeeke the Lorde, but they ſhall not fynde hym: for he is gone from them.

7 They haue tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord, and brought vp baſtard chyldren: a moneth therefore ſhal deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blowe with the Shawmes at Gibea, and with the Trumpet in Ramah, crye out at Bethauen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 In the tyme of the plague ſhall Ephraim be layde waſte, in the tribes of Iſrael haue I ſhewed the trueth.

10 The princes of Iuda haue ben lyke them that remooue the lande markes, therefore wyl I powre out my wrath vpon them lyke water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed & broken in iudgement, becauſe he wyllyngly * folowed the commaundement.

*Or, becauſe he beginneth to go about ſyllines, that is, to worſhyp Ieroboams Calues.

12 Therefore wyll I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the houſe of Iuda as a caterpyller.

13 When Ephraim ſawe his ſickenesſe, and Iuda his diſeaſe, Ephraim went vnto Aſſur, and ſent vnto king Iareb, yet could not he helpe you, nor eaſe you of your payne.

14 I wyll be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a Lions whelpe to the houſe of Iuda: I *euen* I wyl ſpoyle, and goe my way, I wyll take away, and no man ſhal reſcue.

15 I wyl goe and returne to my place, tyll they knowledge that they haue ſinned, and ſeeke me. In their aduerſitie they ſhall a early ſeeke me.

a. That is diligently.

¶ The.vi.Chapter.

1. Affliction cauſeth a man to turne to God. 9. The vnckednesſe of the Prieſtes.

1 COme, let vs turne agayne to the Lorde for he hath ſmytten vs, and he ſhall heale vs, he hath wounded vs, and he ſhal bynde vs vp agayne.

2 * After two dayes ſhall he quycken vs, in the thyrde day he ſhal raiſe vs vp, ſo that we ſhal lyue in his ſyght. I.Cor.15.4

3 Then ſhal we haue vnderſtandyng, and endeuour our ſelues to knowe the Lord: he ſhall goe forth as a ſpryng of the day, and come vnto vs as the rayne, and as the latter rayne vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shal I doo vnto thee? O Juda, howe shal I entreate thee? for your goodnesse is lyke a morning cloude, and like a deawe that goeth early away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe the prophetes, & let them be slayne for my woordes sake, so that thy punishment shal come to lyght.

Mat.9.17. mā.12.7. Eccle.4.17 Mat.15.22. 6 *For I desyred mercie, and not sacrifice: *and the knowledge of GOD more then whole burnt offerynges.

7 But euen like as Adam dyd, so haue they broken my couenant, and set me at nought.

8 Gilead is a citie of wycked dooers, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as theeues *armed* wayte for hym that passeth by the way: suche is the counsel of the priestes, whiche with one agreed counsel murder cruelly suche as keepe the way, yea they dare doo al vnspeakeable mischiefe.

10 Horrible thinges haue I seene in the house of Israel: there is the fornication of Ephraim, and Israel is defiled.

11 Yea and thou Juda keepest an harueste for thee selfe, when I returne the captiuitie of my people.

¶ *The.vii.Chapter.*

1. Of the vices and vwantonnesse of the people, 2. of theyr punishment.

1 WHen I vndertooke to make Israel whole, then the vngratiousnesse of Ephraim, and the wyckednesse of Samaria came to lyght, for they goe about with lyes, therfore the theefe robbeth within, and the spoyler destroyeth without.

2 They consyder not in theyr hartes that I remember al theyr wyckednesse: Nowe theyr owne inuentions haue beset them, which I see wel ynough.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with theyr lyes.

4 All these burne in adulterie, as it were an ouen that the baker heateth when he hath left kneading, tyl the dowe be leauened.

5 *That is* the day of our king, the princes haue made hym sicke with bottels of wine, he hath stretched out his hande to scorners.

6 For whyles they lye in wayte, they haue made redy theyr hart like an ouen, theyr baker sleepeth al nyght, in the morning it burneth as a flame of fyre.

7 They are altogether as hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured theyr owne iudges, all theyr kynges are fallen, yet is there none of them that calleth vpon me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt hym selfe among *heathen* people, Ephraim is become like a cake that no man turneth.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he regardeth it not: he wareth ful of gray heares, yet wyl he not knowe it.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, yet wyl they not turne to the Lorde theyr God, nor seeke him for al this.

11 Ephraim is like a Doue that is beguiled, and hath no hart: nowe cal they vpon the Egyptians, nowe goe they to the Assyrians.

12 But whyle they be goyng here & there, I shal spreade my net ouer them, & drawe them downe as the foules of the ayre: and accordyng as they haue ben warned, so wyl I punishe them.

13 Woe be vnto them, for they haue forsaken me, they must be destroyed, for they haue set me at nought: I am he that hath redeemed them, yet haue they spoken lyes agaynst me.

14 They cal not vpon me with their hartes, but lye howling vpon theyr beddes: they wyl assemble them selues for corne & wine, but they rebel agaynst me.

15 I haue bound *vp* and strengthened their arme: yet doo they imagine mischiefe agaynst me.

16 They turne them selues, but not to the most hyghest, and are become as a broken bowe, theyr princes shal be slayne with the swoorde for the malice of theyr tongues: this shalbe theyr derision in the lande of Egypt.

¶ *The.viii.Chapter.*

The destruction of Iuda and Israel, because of theyr idolatrie.

1 SEt the Trumpe to thy mouth, *swiftly* as an Eagle *shal the enmie come* agaynst the house of the Lorde: for they haue broken my couenant, and transgressed my lawe.

2 Israel shoulde haue sayd vnto me, Thou art my God, we knowe thee.

3 But he hath refused the thyng that is good, therefore shal the enimie pursue him.

4 They haue ordeyned kynges, but not through me, they haue made princes, and I knewe it not: of theyr syluer and gold haue they made them idoles, therefore shal they be destoyed.

5 Thy Calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee of, for my wrathful indignation is gone foorth agaynst them: howe long wyl they be without innocencie?

6 For *the Calfe* came from Israel, the woorkeman made it, therefore can it be no

God: but euen in peeces ſhal the Calfe of Samaria be broken.

7 They haue ſowen winde, therefore ſhall they reape a whirlewynd: it hath no ſtalke, the budde ſhal bring forth no meale: and if haply it doo, ſtrangers ſhal deuoure it vp.

8 Iſrael is deuoured, nowe ſhal they be among the Gentiles as a veſſel of no reputation.

9 For they haue gone vp to Aſſyria, *and are as* a wylde Aſſe ſolitarie by hym ſelfe: Ephraim hath hyred louers.

10 And though they haue hyred them among the heathen, yet nowe wyl I geather them, and they ſhal begin to be weerie with the burden of the kyng and the prince.

11 Ephraim hath made many aulters to doo wyckednes, his aulters *I ſay* he had to his ſinne.

12 I haue written to them the great thinges of my lawe, *but* they are counted as a ſtrange thyng.

13 They ſacrifice fleſhe for the ſacrifice of mine offerynges, and eate it, *but* the Lorde hath no pleaſure in it: nowe wyl he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes, they ſhal returne into Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten him that made him, and hath buylded fayre palaces, and Iuda hath encreaſed ſtrong cities: but I wyl ſende a fyre into their cities, and it ſhal conſume their palaces.

¶ The.ix.Chapter.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Iſrael.

1 DO not thou triumph, O Iſrael, make no boaſting ouer ioyous thynges as doo the heathen: for thou haſt committed adulterie agaynſt thy God, whoorifhe rewardes haſt thou loued more then al the corne floores.

2 The corne floore and the wine preſſe ſhal not feede them: and the newe wine ſhal fayle them.

3 They ſhal not dwel in the Lordes lande, but Ephraim ſhal turne agayne into Egypt, and eate vncleane thynges among the Aſſyrians.

4 They powre out no wine for a drynke offeryng vnto the Lorde, neyther ſhal their ſlayne offerynges be pleaſant vnto hym, they ſhalbe vnto them as the bread of mourners, al they that eate ſhalbe defiled: for their bread *a* for their ſoules ſhal not come into the houſe of the Lorde.

a. The ſacrifice which they offered for their ſinnes.

5 What wyl ye doo then in the ſolempne day, and in the feaſt day of the Lorde.

6 For beholde, they are gone away for deſtruction, *but* Egypt ſhal geather them, and Memphis ſhal burie them: the nettles ſhal poſſeſſe the pleaſant *places* of their ſyluer, thornes ſhalbe in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come: and then ſhal Iſrael knowe that they were deceyued by a fooliſhe, mad, and franticke prophete: for the multitude of their iniquitie *God* ſhal multiplie enimies agaynſt thee.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my *b* God *but* the prophete *a* the ſnare of a fouler in al his wayes, and an abomination in the houſe of his God.

b. At the beginning the teachers inſtructed the people out of Gods woorde onely: but afterwarde trayned them to idolatrie.

9 *They haue gone to the bottome, they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibea: *therefore* he wyl remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſynnes. *Iud.19.18.

10 I founde Iſrael lyke grapes in the wyldernes, and ſawe their fathers as the firſt ripe in the figge tree at her firſt ſeaſon, but they went to Baal Peor, and ſeparated them ſelues to that ſhame, and became as abominable as their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory ſhal flee away lyke a birde: from the byrth, from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 And though they bryng vp chyldren, yet I wyl deſtroy them before they be men: Yea woe ſhal come to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim (as mee thinke) is planted in a pleaſant place, lyke as is Tyrus: but nowe muſt ſhe bryng her owne chyldren foorth to the manſlear.

14 O Lorde geue them: what ſhalt thou geue them? Geue them an vnfruitefull wombe, and drye breſtes.

15 *Al their wyckednes is done at Gilgal, *1.king.8.3.* there doo I abhorre them: for the vngratiouſneſſe of their owne inuentions I wyll driue them out of my houſe, I wyl loue them no more, for al their princes are vnfaythful.

16 Ephraim is hewen downe, their roote is dryed vp, ſo that they ſhal bryng no more fruite: yea and though they bryng forth any, yet wyl I ſlay euen the beſt beloued of their body.

17 My God ſhal caſt them away, for they haue not ben obedient vnto hym, therefore ſhal they wander among the heathen.

a. As the vine ſpoyled of her grapes beareth neene the yeere following, ſo the Iſraelites enioying reſt after afflictions, renewed their former wickednes and idolatrie.

¶ The.x.Chapter.

1. Againſt Iſrael and his idolles. 14. His deſtruction for the ſame.

1 ISrael *is* an *a* emptie vine, *yet* hath it brought forth fruite to it ſelfe, accordyng to the multitude of the fruite thereof he hath encreaſed the aulters, accordyng to the

the goodneſſe of their lande, they haue made them fayre images.

2 Their hart is diuided, *therefore* ſhall they nowe be deſtroyed, *the Lorde* ſhall breake downe theyr aulters, he ſhall deſtroy theyr images.

3 For nowe ſhal they ſay, We haue no kyng, becauſe we haue not feared the Lorde, and what ſhoulde then a kyng do to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken woordes, ſwearyng falſely in makyng a *b* couenaunt: thus *c* iudgement groweth as woormewood in the furrowes of the feelde.

5 They that dwell in Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the Calfe of Bethauen, for the people thereof ſhal mourne ouer it, yea, and the prieſtes alſo reioyced on it for the glorie thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhalbe brought to the Aſſyrian for a preſent to the kyng Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhalbe confounded for his owne imaginations.

7 Samaria with his kyng ſhal vaniſh away as the ſome vpon the water.

8 The hygh places of Auen where Iſrael doth ſinne, ſhalbe deſtroyed, thiſtles and thornes ſhal grow vpon their aulters: then ſhal they ſay to the mountaynes, Couer vs, and to the hylles, Fall vpon vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes *d* of Gabaa: there they ſtoode, the battayle in Gabaa againſt the chyldren of iniquitie dyd not touche them.

10 It is my deſire that I ſhoulde chaſtice them, *e* the people ſhalbe geathered againſt them, when they ſhall ioyne them ſelues togeather, in their two *e* furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *was* an heyfer vſed to delite in *f* treadyng out the corne: but I wyl paſſe by her fayre *g* necke, I wyl make Ephraim to *h* ryde: Iuda ſhal *i* plowe, and Iacob ſhal breake his cloddes.

12 Sowe to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, and reape the fruites of wel dooyng, plowe vp your freſhe lande: for it is tyme to ſeeke the Lorde, tyll he come and rayne righteouſneſſe vpon you.

13 For you haue plowed vngodlyneſſe, you haue reaped iniquitie, you haue eaten the fruite of lyes, becauſe thou putteſt thy confidence in thyne owne wayes, and leaneſt to the multitude of thy ſtrong men.

14 There ſhall growe a ſedition among thy people, al thy ſtrōg cities ſhalbe layed waſt, euen as Salma deſtroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battayle, where the mother with the chyldren were daſhed in peeces.

15 Euen ſo ſhal Bethel do vnto you, becauſe of your malitious wickednes: in a morning ſhal the kyng of Iſrael be deſtroyed.

b promiſing to be faythful to God.

c They preſented ſincere ſtie, but their fruits ſhewed the contrary, much like a when wormwood groweth where wheate was looked for.

Luk. 23. 30. Apoc. 9. 16.

d In thoſe dayes waſt thou as wicked as ỹ Gabaonites, & haſt continued in the ſame euer ſithence.

e Bindyng thē ſelues together by leagues to ryde one another, as cattell are yoked togeather at the plough.

f Delytyng in pleaſure and profite without payne.

g I wyll lay ỹ yoke of affliction on his necke.

h To be caried away into captiuitie.

i The remnāt of the people ſhall remaine & ryl the ground.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. The benefites of the Lorde towarde Iſrael. 5. Their ingratitude againſt hym.

1 WHen Iſrael was young, I loued hym, and called my ſonne out of the lande of Egypt. *Mat. 2. 13.

2 They *a* called them, *but* they went thus from them, they ſacrificed vnto Baal, and burned incenſe to images.

3 I gaue to Ephraim one to leade *b* hym, who ſhoulde beare hym in his armes: but they knewe not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, *euen* *c* with bandes of loue: and I was to them as he that taketh of the yoke from their iawes, and I layde *d* meate to them.

5 He ſhall no more returne into Egypt, but Aſſhur *e* ſhalbe his kyng, becauſe he refuſed to conuert.

6 Therefore ſhall the ſwoorde fall on his cities, and ſhall conſume his *f* branches, and deuoure them, becauſe of their owne counſayles.

7 And my people ſhalbe in a doubt for their rebellion againſt me: for when the *prophetes* called them to the moſt hygh, not one yet woulde geue hym his glory.

8 Howe ſhal I geue thee vp Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliuer thee Iſrael? * howe ſhall I make thee as *g* Adama? *howe* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? myne hart is turned within me, my repentinges are kyndeled within me.

9 I wyll not execute the fiercenes of my wrath, I wyl not returne to deſtroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the myddeſt of thee, and I wyll not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhal walke after the Lorde, he ſhal roare lyke a Lion: when he ſhal roare, then the chyldren of the Weſt ſhal feare.

11 They * ſhall feare as a ſparrowe out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the lande of Aſſhur, and I wyl place them in their houſes, ſayth the Lorde.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceite: but Iuda yet ruleth *h* with God, and is faythful with the ſaintes.

a. The prophetes called the people.

b. He meaneth Moſes.

c. That is, friendly, not as beaſtes.

d. He fed them with Manna in the deſart.

e. For their vnthankfulneſſe they ſhal be led captiue into Aſſyria.

f. The villages adioynyng to the cities.

* Gen. 19. 24. Amos. 4. 11.

g. Which were two of the cities deſtroyed with Sodome.

* Or, fet.

h. Ruleth their people agreing to Gods worde.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

He admoniſheth by Iacobs example to truſt in God, and not in man.

1 EPhraim is fed with the winde, and followeth after the Eaſt wynde, he dayly encreaſeth lyes and deſtruction, they be

confede-

confederate with the Assyrians, their oyle is caryed into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath a controuersie with Iuda, and wyll visite Iacob accordyng to his wayes, accordyng to their owne inuentions wyl he recompence them.

*Gen.25.25. 3 *He tooke his brother by the heele when he was yet in his mothers wombe, *and in his strength he wrestled with God:

*Gen.32.24

4 He strone with the angel, and gate the victorie, he wept and prayed to hym, he founde hym at Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea the Lord God of hostes, euen the Lord hym selfe is his memorial.

6 Therefore turne to thy God, keepe mercy and iudgement, and hope styll in thy God.

a. More lyke to the wicked Canaanites, thē to Abraham, & the godly patriarches.

7 *He is* Chanaan, *a* the ballances of deceite are in his hande, he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim hath sayde, Tushe, I am rych, I haue good yenough: in al my workes shall not one iniquitie be founde wherein I haue offended.

9 Yet am I the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, I wyl yet make thee dwell in the tabernacles, as in the hygh feast dayes.

10 I haue spoken through the prophets, and haue multiplyed visions, and shewed similitudes by the ministerie of the prophetes.

11 In Galaad is iniquitie, they are fallen to vanitie: at Gilgal they haue sacrificed oxen, and their aulters are as heapes in the furrowes of the feelde.

*Gen.28.5. 12 *Iacob fled into the lande of Syria, and Israel serued for a wyfe, and for a wyfe he kept *sheepe.*

*Exo.14.21. 13 *By a prophete the Lorde brought them out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserued.

14 But Ephraim hath prouoked hym to displeasure through his abominatiōs, therfore shal his blood be powred vpon him self, and the Lorde his God shall rewarde hym his blasphemies.

¶ *The.xiii.Chapter.*

1. The abomination of Israel. 9. and cause of their destruction.

1 When Ephraim spake, there was tremblyng, he was exalted among the Israelites: but he hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And nowe they sinne more and more, and of their siluer they haue made them moulte images after the imaginatiōs of their owne brayne, *that is* very idols, and yet all is nothyng but the worke of the craftesman, they say one to another, (Whiles they *a* sacrifice a man, let them kysse *b* the Calues.

a. When they sacrificed their children to Molochi

b. That is, worship the Calues set vp by kyng Ieroboam.

3 Therefore they shalbe as the morning cloude, and as the deawe that early passeth away, and lyke as dust that the whirlwinde taketh away from the floore, and as smoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4 *Yet I am the Lorde thy GOD *vvhiche brought thee* out of the lande of Egypt, and thou shalt knowe no God but me onely, neither is there any sauiour besydes me. *Esai.43.11.

5 I dyd know thee in the wyldernesse in the lande of drought.

6 But when they were well fed and had yenough, they waxed proude, and forgate me.

7 Therefore wyll I be vnto them as a Lion, and as a Leoparde in the wayes to the Assyrians.

8 I wyl meete them as a shee Beare that is robbed of her whelpes: and I wyll breake that stubburne hart of theirs, there wyll I deuoure them lyke a Lion, yea the wylde beastes shal teare them.

9 O Israel *thyne iniquitie* hath destroyed thee: but in me *onely is* thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy king now that should helpe thee in all thy cities? yea, and thy Iudges of whom thou saydest, *Geue me a kyng and princes. *1.Sam.8.5.

11 I gaue thee a king in my wrath, and in my displeasure I tooke hym from thee agayne.

12 The wickednesse of Ephraim is bounde togeather, and his sinne lyeth hyd.

13 Therefore shal sorowes come vppon hym as vpon a woman that trauayleth: an vndiscrete sonne is he, els would he not stande styll at the tyme *c* of byrth of chyldren.

c. As a woman not labouring at the byrth of her childe, destroieth her self and the chylde: so the people, if they do not repent when God punisheth for sinnes, are occasion of their owne destruction.

14 I wyll redeeme them from the power of the graue, and deliuer them from death: O death, I wyl be thy death, O hel, I wyll be thy stynge: yet can I see no comfort.

15 Though he grewe among his brethren, *the East wynde *euen* the winde of the Lord shal come vp from the wyldernesse, and dryue vp his veyne, and his fountaynes shalbe dryed vp: he shall spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

*Esa.19.14.

16 Samaria shalbe made waste, for she is disobedient vnto her God: they shall perysshe with the swoord, their children shalbe dashed in peeces, and their women great with child shalbe rypt vp.

¶ *The.xiiii. Chapter.*

1. The destruction of Samaria. 3. He exhorteth the Israelites to turne to God, who requireth prayse and thankes.

1 O Israel, returne vnto the Lorde thy God, for thou hast fallen through thine owne wickednesse.

2 Take these woordes with you when ye turne

turne to the Lord, and say vnto him, O forgeue vs al our sinnes, receiue vs graciously, and then wyl we offer Calues of our lippes vnto thee.

3 Assur shalbe no more our helper, neyther wyll we ryde vppon horses any more, neyther wyl we say any more to the worke of our handes, Ye are our goddes: for in thee the fatherlesse fynderh mercie.

4 I wyl heale their rebellion, I wyll loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I wyl be vnto Israel as the deawe, and he shall growe as the Lillie, and his roote shal breake out as the *trees* of Libanus.

6 His branches shal spreade out abrode, and be as fayre as the Olyue tree, and smell as Libanus.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne and growe vp as the corne, & flourish as the vine: he shall haue as good a " name as the wine of Libanus. " Or, fame.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doo with idolles any more? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him, I am like a greene Fyrre tree, vpon me is thy fruite found.

9 Who so is wyse, shall vnderstand these thinges, and he that is right instruct, wyll regard them: for the wayes of the Lord are righteous, suche as be godly wyl walke in them: as for the wicked, they shall stumble therein.

The end of the prophesie of Osee.

¶ The booke of the prophete Ioel.

The fyrst Chapter.

1. A prophesie against the Iewes. 14 He exhorteth the people to prayer and fasting, for the misery that was at hand.

1 THE woord of the Lorde that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare ye this you elders, and hearke with your eares all you that dwel in this land: was there euer such a thing in your dayes, or in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Of this thing tell your children, and let your children *shewe it* to their children, and their children to *theyr* posteritie afterward.

4 That which the caterpiller hath left, the grashopper hath eaten, and what the grashopper left, hath the a canker woorme eaten, and what the canker woorme left, the locust hath deuoured.

5 Awake ye drunkardes, and weepe, howle all ye wine bibbers for lacke of newe wine: for it is cleane taken away from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpō my land, mighty, and without number: his teeth are as the teeth of a Lion, and he hath the iawes of a great Lion.

7 He hath destroyed my vine, and barked my figge tree, he hath pilled it, and cast it from him, and hath left boughes thereof white.

8 Lament as a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and drinke offering is cut of from the house of the Lorde, the priests *I meane* the Lords ministers mourne.

10 The feelde is wasted, the lande mourneth: for corne is destroyed, the newe wine is dryed vp, the oyle is vtterly taken away.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howle O ye vine dressers, for the wheate and for the barly: for the haruest of the feelde is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figge tree is decayed, the pomegranate tree, and the palme, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the feelde are wythered vp: for ioy is wythered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gyrde your selues, & lament, O ye priestes, howle ye out ye ministers of ỹ aulter, come, and lye al night in sackcloth ye seruantes of my God: for the meate & drinke offeringes are taken away from ỹ house of your God.

14 * Proclayme a fast, call a congregation, geather the elders togeather, *with* all the inhabitantes * Ioel. 2. 15.

inhabitantes of the lande, vnto the houſe of the Lorde your God, & crye vnto the Lorde,
15 Alas for this day, for the day of the Lorde is at hand, euen as a deſtruction from the almightie ſhall it come.
16 Is not the meate cut of before our eyes, *yea* myrth and ioy from the houſe of our God?
17 The ſeede is rotten vnder their cloddes, the garners are deſtroyed, the barnes are ouerthrowen, for the corne is wythered.
18 O howe cattell mourne, the heardes of beaſtes are in wofull caſe for lacke of paſture, & the flockes of ſheepe are deſtroyed.
19 Vnto thee, O Lorde, will I crye, for fyre hath deſtroyed the fruitefull places of the deſart, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the feelde.
20 The beaſtes alſo of the feelde crye out vnto thee: for the riuers of water are dryed vp, and fyre hath deuoured vp the fruitefull places of the deſart.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

1. He propheſieth of the comming and cruelitie of theyr enimies. 13. An exhortation to moouе them to conuert. 18. The loue of God toward his people.

1 BLowe vp a Trumpet in Sion, & ſhowte in my holy hill, let all the inhabitantes of the earth tremble: for the day of the Lorde is come, for it is nigh at hand.
2 A darke and glomie day, a cloudy and blacke day: as the morning is ſpread ouer the mountaynes *ſo is the* populus and ſtrong people: like it there was none from the beginning, nor ſhalbe hereafter for euermore.
3 Before him is a deuouring fyre, and behinde him a burnyng flame: the land is as a pleaſant garden before hym, and behinde him a waſte deſart, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape him.
4 The ſhewe of him is as the ſhewe of horſes, and like horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.
5 Lyke the noyſe of charrettes vppon the toppes of the mountaynes they ſhal ſkippe, lyke the noyſe of a flaming fire deuouring the ſtubble, *and* as a ſtrong people prepared to battayle.
6 Before his face ſhall the people tremble, the countenance of all folkes ſhall waxe blacke.
7 They ſhall runne lyke ſtrong men, and clime the walles like men of warre: and euery one ſhal marche on his way, and they ſhal not lynger in their pathes.
8 No man ſhall thruſt another, but euery one ſhall walke in his path: and yf they ſhall fall on the ſwoorde, they ſhal not be wounded.
9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the citie, they ſhal runne vp & downe vpon the wall, they ſhal clime into the houſes, they ſhal enter in at the wyndowes like a theefe.
10 * The earth ſhall quake before him, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhalbe darke, and the Starres ſhall withdrawe their ſhining. *Eſai.13.10 Ezech.32.7. Mat.24.29 Mar.13.24. Luke.21.25.
11 And the Lorde ſhall geue his voyce before his hoſt, for his campe is exceedyng great, for he is mighty that executeth his commaundement: * for the day of the Lorde is great, and very terrible, and who can abide it? *Ier.30.7. Amos.5.18.
12 But nowe, ſayth the Lorde, Turne you vnto me with al your hartes, with faſting, with weeping, and with mournyng. *The Epiſtle vpon Aſhwenſday.*
13 And rent your hartes, and not your garmentes, and turne you vnto the Lorde your God, * for he is gratious and merciful, ſlow to anger, and of great goodneſſe, and he wyl repent him of the euyll. *Pſal.86.5. Ionas.4.2.
14 * Who knoweth whether the Lord wyll returne and take compaſſion, and wyl leaue behinde him a bleſſing, *euen* meate offering and drynke offering vnto the Lorde your God? *Ionas.3.9.
15 * Blowe vp a Trumpet in Sion, proclayme a faſt, call an aſſemblie, ſanctifye the congregation, *Ioel.1.14.
16 Gather the people, gather the elders, aſſemble the chyldren and ſucking babes: let the bridegrome come forth of his chamber, and the bryde out of her cloſet.
17 Let the prieſtes the Lordes miniſters weepe betwixt the porche and the aulter, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O lord, and geue not ouer thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen ſhoulde rule ouer them: Wherefore ſhoulde they ſay amongſt the Heathen, Where is their God?
18 And *then* the Lord wyl be ielous ouer his lande, and wyl ſpare his people.
19 Yea the Lorde wyl anſwearе and ſay to his people, Beholde, I wyl ſend you corne, and wine, and oyle, and wyll ſatiſfie you therewith, and wyll nor geue you ouer any more to be a reproche among the Heathen.
20 And I wyl remoue farre off from you the northren *armie*, and I wyl drиue him into a lande barrayne and deſolate, with his face towardes the Eaſt ſea, and his hynder partes towardes the vttermoſt ſea: and his ſtinche ſhall aryſe, and his corruption ſhall aſſende, becauſe he hath exalted himſelfe to doo this.

21 Feare

21 Feare not, O thou lande, be glad and reioyce: for the Lorde wyll do great thynges.
22 Be not afrayde ye beastes of the feelde, for the fruitefull places of the desart are greene: for the tree beares her fruite, the figge tree and the vine yeeld their strength.
23 Be glad then, ye chyldren of Sion, and reioyce in the Lorde your God: for he hath geuen you moderate a rayne, and he wyll sende downe for you the rayne, euen the first rayne, and the latter rayne, and in the firste moneth.
24 And the barnes shalbe filled with corne, and the presses shal ouerflow with wine and oyle.
25 And I wyl restore to you the yeeres which the Grashopper, the Canker worme, the Locust, and the Caterpiller haue deuoured, my great armie which I sent amongst you.
26 And you shall eate in plentie, and be satisfied, and shal prayse the name of the Lord your God, whiche hath dealt woonderously with you, and my people shall not be ashamed any more.
27 And you shall knowe that I am in the middle of Israel, and that I am the Lorde your God, and none but I: and my people shal neuer be ashamed.
28 *And it shall come to passe after this, I wyll powre out my spirite vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your olde men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.
29 Also in those dayes vpon the seruantes, and vpon the handmaydens wyll I powre out my spirite:
30 And I wyll shewe woonders in heauen and in earth, blood, and fyre, and pyllers of smoke.
31 *The Sunne shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and terrible day of the Lorde come.
32 *But who so euer shall call on the name of the Lorde shalbe saued: for there shalbe deliueraunce in mount Sion, and in Hierusalem, as the Lorde hath promised, and also in the remnant whom the Lord shal call.

a. The hath geuen you the teacher of righteousnesse.
b. At the firste beginning belonging to sunne, and in the first beginning belonging to sunne or harueste of corne, that there be no inheritance for lacke of necessarie rayne.
*Esai. 44.1. Hebr. 2.17.
*Ioel. 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29 Luk. 21. 25.
*Rom. 10. 13

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

Of the iudgement of God agaynst the enimies of his people.

1 FOR beholde, in those dayes and in that tyme when I shal bryng againe the captiuitie of Iuda and Hierusalem,
2 I wyll also gather all the Gentiles, and cause them to come into the valley of a Iehosaphat, and wyll pleade with them there for my people and heritage Israel, whiche they haue scattered among the nations, and haue parted my lande.
3 And they haue cast lottes for my people, and chaunged the boye for an b harlot, and solde the gyrle for wyne, that they myght drynke.
4 And what haue ye to doo with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coast of Palestine? wyll ye render me recompence? and if ye recompence me, I shal swyftly and speedyly returne your recompence vppon your owne heades.
5 For ye haue taken my syluer and my golde, my pleasant and precious thinges, and haue caryed them into your temples.
6 You haue solde also the chyldren of Iuda, and the chyldren of Hierusalem to the Grecians, that you myght send them farre from their owne countrey.
7 Behold I wil rayse them out of that place whyther you haue solde them, and wyll returne your recompence vppon your owne heades.
8 And I wyl sell your sonnes & your daughters into the handes of the chyldren of Iuda, and they shall sell them vnto the Sabeans, to a nation that dwelleth farre of: for the Lorde hath spoken it.
9 Publish this thing among the Gentiles, proclaime warre, wake vp the mighty men, let al the men of warre drawe neare, & come vp.
10 Breake your plough shares into swordes, and your sythes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.
11 Assemble your selues, and come all you Heathen, and geather your selues togeather round about, there shal the Lord cast downe thy myghtie men.
12 Let the Heathen aryse, and come vp to the valley of Iehosaphat: for there wyll I sit to iudge al nations rounde about.
13 *Put in your sithes, for the harueste is rype, come ye and descende, for the c wyne presse is full, yea the presses ouerflowe: for their wyckednesse is multiplyed.
14 O people, people, come into the valley of finall *iudgement: for the day of the Lorde is at hand in the valley of fynal iudgement.
15 *The Sunne and the Moone shalbe darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their lyght.
16 *The Lorde also shall roare out of Sion, and out of Hierusalem shall he geue his voyce, the heauens and the earth shall shake: but the Lorde wyl be the hope of his people, and the strength of the chyldren of Israel.

b. They bestowed y spoyle of Gods people on whoredome & drunkennesse.
*Apoc. 14. 15
c. When the measure of wickednesse is ful, then destruction is at hand.
*Or, threshyng.
*Ioel. 2. 31.
*Ier. 25. 30 Amos. 1. 2.

17 So ſhall ye knowe that I am the Lorde your God, dwellyng in Sion my holy mountayne: then ſhall Hieruſalem be holy, and there ſhall no ſtraungers paſſe thorough her any more.

Amos.9.13 18 * And in that day ſhall the mountaynes droppe downe ſweete wyne, and the hylles ſhal flowe with mylke, and al the ryuers of Iuda ſhall runne with water, and a fountaine ſhal come out of the houſe of the Lord, and ſhall water the valley of Sittim.

19 Egypt ſhalbe waſte, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wyldernesſe: for the iniuries *done* to the chyldren of Iuda, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their lande.

20 But Iuda ſhall dwell for euermore, and Hieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 I wyll alſo cleanſe the blood of them *that* I haue not cleanſed, and the Lord dwelleth in Sion.

The ende of the prophete Ioel.

The booke of the Prophete Amos.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. The condition and ſtate of Amos, and the tyme of his propheſie. 3. The vvorde of the Lord againſt Damaſcus, the Philiſtines, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.

1 THE wordes of Amos, who was among the "ſhepheardes at Thecua, which he "ſaw vpon Iſrael in the dayes of Oſia king of Iuda, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioas kyng of Iſrael, *two yeeres before the earthquake.

"Or, *heardmen.*

"Or, *propheſied.*

*Zach.14.15. Ierem.25.30.

2 And he ſayde, The Lorde ſhall roare out of Sion, and vtter his voyce from Hieruſalem: and the "dwellyng places of the ſhepheardes ſhal "mourne, and the top of Charmel ſhal wyther.

"Or, *paſtures.*
"Or, *peryshe.*

a. The manifolde ſinnes of Damaſcus, are meant, by three and foure, which make ſeuen.

3 Thus ſayth the Lorde, For a three "wickednesſes of Damaſcus, & for foure I wyll not "ſpare her, becauſe they haue thraſhed Gilead with iron flayles.

"Or, *tranſgreſſions.*

4 But I wyll ſende a fyre into the houſe of Hazael, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I wil breake alſo the barres of Damaſcus, and "roote out the inhabitours from the "playne of Auen, and hym that holdeth the ſcepter, out of the houſe of "Eden, and the people of Syria ſhal go into captiuitie vnto Kir, ſayth the Lorde.

"Or, *bring her agayne, or turne to it.*
"Or, *cut of.*
"Or, *valley.*
"Or, *pleaſure.*

6 Thus ſayth the Lorde, For three wickednesſes of "Azza, and for foure, I wyll not ſpare her: becauſe they carryed "away priſoners into captiuitie, to ſhut them vp in Edom.

"Or, *Gaza.*
"Or, *a vvvy priſoners the vvhole captiuitie.*

7 Therefore wyll I ſende a fyre vppon the walles of "Azza, whyche ſhall deuoure her palaces.

"Or, *Gaza.*

8 And I wyll cut of the inhabiter from Aſdod, and hym that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſcalon, and turne my hand to "Ecron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhal perithe, ſayth the Lorde God.

"Or, *Accaron.*

9 Thus ſayth the Lord, For three "wickednesſes of Tyre, and for foure, I wyll not ſpare her: becauſe they ſhut the whole captiuitie in Edom, and haue not remembred the *b* brotherly couenaunt.

"Or, *tranſgreſſions.*

b. For Eſau (of whom came the Edomites) and Iacob were brethren,

10 Therefore wyll I ſende a fyre vppon the wall of Tyre, & it ſhal conſume the palaces thereof.

11 Thus ſayth the Lorde, For three wickednesſes of Edom, and for foure, I wyll not ſpare hym: becauſe he purſued his brother with the ſwoorde, and dyd "caſt of al pitie, and "in his anger ſpoyled hym continually, and his indignation he kept alwayes.

"Heb. *corrupt his compaſſion.*
"Or, *his anger ſpoyled.*

12 Therfore wyl I ſend a fyre into Theman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozra.

13 Thus ſayth the Lorde, For three wickednesſes of the chyldren of Ammon, and for foure, I wyll not ſpare them: becauſe they *c* haue rypt vp the women with chylde of Gilead, that they myght enlarge their borders.

c. He noteth the great cruelte of the Ammonites, that ſpared not the women with chylde.

14 Therefore wyll I kyndle a fyre in the walles of Rabbath, that ſhall conſume her palaces, with a great crye in the day of battayle, and with a tempeſt in the day of the whirle wynde.

15 And their king ſhal go into captiuitie, he, and his princes togeather, ſayth the Lorde.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

He propheſieth againſt Moab, Iuda, and Iſrael.

1 Thus

1 THus sayth the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Moab, and for foure I wyll not " spare him: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into a lime.

" Or, turne to him. a That is, into ashes.

2 Therefore wyl I send a fyre into Moab, whiche shall consume the palaces of Carioth, and Moab shal dye with tumult, with showting, & with the sounde of the Trumpet.

3 And I wyll cut of the iudge out of the middes thereof, and wyll slay all the princes thereof with him, sayth the Lorde.

4 Thus sayth the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Iuda, and for foure I wyll not spare him: because they haue cast away the lawe of the Lorde, and haue not kept his ordinances, and their lyes caused them to erre, after the whiche theyr fathers walked.

5 Therefore wyll I send a fyre into Iuda, whiche shall consume the palaces of Hierusalem.

6 Thus sayth the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Israel, and for foure I wyll not spare him: because they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a payre of shoes.

" Or, grease vpon the head, or dust vpon the head. 7 They " gape for breath ouer the head of the poore in the dust of the earth, and peruert the way of the " meeke: A man and his father wyll goe into one " maide, to dishonour my holy name.

" Or, wretched. " Or, young woman.

8 And they " lye vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery aulter: and in the house of their god they drynke the wine of " the condemned.

" Or, set downe by, of such as they haue fined or molten.

9 * Yet destroyed I ỹ Amorite before them, whose height was like ỹ height of the Cedar trees, and he was strong as the Okes: notwithstanding, I destroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

* Exo. 23. 25. Deu. 2. 31. Iud. 11. 21. Exo. 14. 6.

10 *Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres through the wylderneſſe, to possesse the lande of the Amorites.

11 And I rayſed vp of your sonnes for prophetes, and of your young men for " Nazarites: Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, sayth the Lorde?

" Or, disciples.

12 But ye gaue ỹ Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the prophetes, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the " flight shall not perishe from the swyft, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shal the mighty saue his lyfe.

" Or, swyft by flight shal not escape.

15 Nor he that handleth the bowe, shal stand, nor he that is swift of foote shall escape, neyther shall he that rydeth the horse saue his lyfe.

16 And he that is of mighty courage among the strong men, shal flee away naked in that day, sayth the Lorde.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. He reproueth the house of Israel of ingratitude, foresheweing Gods most iust punishment for the same. 9. Straungers are called to see the equitie of Gods iudgement against Israel.

1 HEare the woorde that the Lorde pronounceth against you, O children of Israel, euen against the whole familie whiche I brought vp from the lande of Egypt, saying,

2 You only haue I knowen of all the families of the earth, therefore I wyll visite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Wyll a Lion roare in the forest when he hath no pray? or wyl a Lions whelpe crye out of his denne yf he haue taken nothyng?

5 Can a birde fall in a snare vpon the earth where no fowler is? or wyll he take vp the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or shal a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraide? or shal there be a euill in a citie, and the Lorde hath not done it?

a. That is, calamitie, or aduersitie.

7 "Surely the Lord God wyl doo nothing, but he reuealeth his secrete vnto his seruauntes the prophetes.

" Or, for.

8 The Lion hath roared, who wyl not be afraide? The Lorde hath spoken, who " can but prophesie?

" Or, who wyl not prophesie.

9 Proclayme in the palaces of Asdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, & say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaynes of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the middes thereof, and the oppressed in the middes thereof:

10 For they knowe not to doo right, sayth the Lorde, they store vp " violence and robberie in theyr palaces.

" Or, iniurie.

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, An aduersarie *shall come* euen rounde about the countrey, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoyled.

12 Thus sayth the Lorde, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legges or a peece of an eare: so shal the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bedde, and in Damascus *as in* a couche.

13 Heare

13 Yeare and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſayth the Lorde God, the God of hoſtes.

14 That in the day that I ſhall viſite the "tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I wyl alſo viſite the aulters of Bethel, and the hornes of the aulter ſhalbe "broken of, and fal to the ground.

15 And I wyll ſmite the winter houſe with the ſommer houſe, and the houſes of Iuorie ſhall perihe, and the great houſes ſhalbe conſumed, ſayth the Lorde.

"Or, wickednesse.
"Or, cut of.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

Vnder the name of fat kine of Baſan, he inueyeth againſt the gouernours of Samaria, & foreſhevveth their punishment.

1 HEare this woorde, ye kyne of Baſan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, whiche oppreſſe the poore, and deſtroy the needie, whiche ſay to their a maiſters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lorde God hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhal come vpon you, that he wyll take you away with b thornes, and your poſteritie with fleſhehookes.

3 And ye ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cowe* forward, and ye ſhal "caſt your ſelues out of the palace, ſayth the Lorde.

4 Come to Bethel, and "tranſgreſſe: to Gilgal, and multiplie tranſgreſſion: and bring your ſacrifyces in the morning, and your tythes after three yeeres.

5 And offer a thankeſgeuing of leauen, publiſhe and proclaime the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſayth the Lorde God.

6 Therefore haue I geuen you c cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and ſcarſeneſſe of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lorde.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the rayne from you when there were yet three monethes to the harueſt, & I cauſed it to rayne vppon one citie, and haue not cauſed it to rayne vppon another citie: one peece was rayned vppon, and the peece whereupon it rayned not, wythered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one citie to drinke water, but they were not ſatisfyed: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lorde.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting & mildeawe, your great gardens, and your vineyardes, and your fygge trees, & your olyue trees, dyd the "palmer woorme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lorde.

10 Peſtilence haue I ſent among you after the maner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlayne with the ſwoord, and haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your tentes to come euen vp to your noſethirles: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lorde.

11 * I haue ouerthrowen "you, as God ouerthrewe Sodoma and Gomorrha: and ye were as a fyrebrand plucke out of the burnyng: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lorde.

12 Therefore thus wyl I doo vnto thee, O Iſrael, *and* becauſe I wyll doo this vnto thee, d prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, he that fourmeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, whiche maketh the "morning darkeneſſe, and walketh vpon the hygh places of the earth, the Lorde God of hoſtes is his name.

a. That is, to ỹ creditours, to whom ỹ poore are indebted.
b. He alludeth to fyſſhers, which catch fiſhe by hookes and thornes.
"Or, caſt do vvne the palace.
"Or, commit vvickednesse.
c. That is, lacke of bread and meate.
"Or, caterpiller.

*Gen. 19. 24 Deu. 11. 8.
"Or, among you meanyng ſome part of their countrey to haue ben ouerthrowen.
d Turne to him by repentance.
"Or, morning and darkeneſſe.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. The prophete lamenteth the captiuitie of Sion. 4. He calleth to repentance. 8. He deſcribeth the power of God.

1 HEare ye this woorde whiche I lyft vp vpon you, *euen* a lamentation "of the houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin in Iſrael is fallen, and ſhall no more ryſe, ſhe is left vpon her land, and there is none to rayſe her vp.

3 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, The citie whiche went out by a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, ſhall leaue tenne to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 For thus ſayth the Lorde vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhal lyue.

5 But ſeeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and goe not to Beer-ſeba: for Gilgal ſhal goe into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lorde, and ye ſhal liue: leſt he breake out like fyre in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 They turne iudgement to woormewood, and forſake righteouſneſſe in the earth.

8 He maketh the ſeuen Starres, and Orion, and he turneth the a ſhadowe of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as nyght: * he calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lorde is his name.

9 He ſtrengtheneth the deſtroyer againſt the mighty, and the deſtroyer ſhall "come agaynſt the forteresſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh b in the gate

"Or, O ye houſe.

a That is, the thickeſt darkeneſſe into the morning lyght
*Amos. 9. 6.
"Or, aſſault.
b. That is, in open aſſemblies.

gate, and they abhorre hym that speaketh vpryghtly.

11 For as muche then as your treadyng is vpon the poore, and ye c take from hym burdens of wheate: ye haue buylt houses of hewed stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyardes, but ye shal not drynke wyne of them.

12 For I knowe your " manifold transgressions, and your myghtie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewardes, and they oppresse the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore the wyse shall keepe scilence in that tyme: for it is an euyl tyme.

14 Seeke good, and not euyll, that ye maye lyue, and so the Lorde God of hostes shalbe with you, as you haue spoken.

15 *Hate the euyll, and loue the good, and stablyshe iudgement in the gate: it may be, that the Lorde God of hostes wyl be mercyful vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the Lorde God of hostes, the Lorde sayth thus, Mournyng shalbe in all stretes, and they shal say in all the hygh wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and suche as can mourne, " to mournyng.

17 And in al the vines shalbe lamentation: for I wil passe through thee, sayth the Lord.

18 *Woe vnto you that desyre the day of the Lorde, what haue ye to doo with it? the day of the Lorde is darkenesse, and not lyght.

19 As yf a man dyd flee from a Lion, and a Beare meete hym, and went into the house, and leaned his hande vnto the wall, and a Serpent byte hym:

20 Shall not the day of the Lorde be darkenesse, and not lyght? euen darkenesse, and no " lyght in it.

21 * I hate, I abhorre your feast dayes, and I wyll not d smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me whole burnt offerynges, and meate offerynges, I wyll not accept them, neither wil I regard the peace offeryng of your fat beastes.

23 Take thou awaye from me the multitude of thy songues, for I wyl not heare the melodie of thy vialles.

24 And let " iudgement runne downe as water, and vprghteousnesse as a myghtie ryuer.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerynges in the wyldernesse fourty yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne e Siccuth your king, and Chiun your images, and the Starre of your goddes, whiche ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore wyl I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyonde Damascus, sayth the Lorde, whose name is the God of hostes.

¶ *The vi. Chapter.*

1. He prophesieth agaynst the Princes of Israel, lyuyng in pleasure.

1 WOE to *them that are at ease in Sion, and trust in the mountayne of Samaria, whiche were famous at the begynnyng of the nations, and the house of Israel came to them. *Luke.6.24

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe you to Hemath the great, then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be a they better then these kyngdomes? or ỹ border of their land greater then your border?

3 Ye that put farre away the euyll day, and " approche to the seate of iniquitie.

4 They lye vpon beddes of Iuorie, & stretch them selues vppon their couches, and eate the Lambes out of the flocke, & the Calues out of the stal.

5 They syng to the sounde of the Viall, and inuent to them selues instrumentes of musicke, lyke Dauid.

6 They drynke wyne in bowles, and annoynt them selues with these oyntmentes: but no man is sorie for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore nowe shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and " the sorowe of them that stretched them selues is at hande.

8 * The Lord God hath sworne by him self, sayth the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the " excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces, therefore wyl I delyuer vp the citie, with al that is therein.

9 And yf there remayne tenne men in one house, they shal dye.

10 And his vncle shall take him vp, & burne him, to carry out the bones out of the house, and shal say to him that is by the b sydes of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shal say, None. Then shal he say, Holde thy tongue: for we maye not remember the name of the Lorde.

11 For behold, the Lord commaundeth, and he wil smite the great house with breaches, and the litle houses with clefftes.

12 Shal horses runne vpon the c rocke? or wyll one plowe there with Oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of ryghteousnesse into woormewood.

13 Ye reioyce in a thyng of nought, ye say, Haue not we gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But beholde, I wyl rayse vp agaynst you a nation, O house of Israel, sayth the Lord

a. If God haue destroyed these excellent cities in three diuers kyngdomes, as in Babylon, Syria, and of the Philistines, and hath brought their wyde borders into a greater strayghtnes then yours yet are, thynke ye to be better, or to escape?

" Or, *bryng vpon you.*

" Or, *the ioye of them that stretched them selues shall departe.*

*Iere.52.14

" Or, *magnificencie, that is, the ryches and pompe.*

b. That is, to some neyghbour that dwelleth neare about.

c. He compareth the to barren rocks, wher vppon it is in vayne to bestowe labour, shewyng that gods benefites can haue no place among them.

God of hostes, & they shall afflicte you from the entryng of Hemath, vnto the ryuer of the wyldernesse.

¶ The.vii.Chapter.

1. God sheweth certayne visions, wherby he signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel.

1 THus hath the Lorde God shewed vnto me, and beholde, he fourmed Grashoppers in the begynnyng of the shootyng vp of the latter growth, and lo it was in the latter growth, after the a kings mowing.

a. After the publique commaundement for mowyng was geuen, or as some reade, after ỹ kynges sheepe were shorne.

2 And whē they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I sayde, O Lord God, spare, I beseech thee: Who shal rayse vp Jacob, for he is smal.

3 So the Lorde b repented for this: it shall not be, sayth the Lorde.

b. That is, stayed this plague at my prayer.

4 Thus also hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and beholde the Lord God called to iudgement by fyre, & it deuoured the great deepe, and dyd eate vp " a part.

"Or, *the possession, meanyng the whole feelde.*

5 Then sayde I, O Lorde God, ceasse I beseeche thee: Who shal rayse vp Jacob? for he is small.

6 So the Lorde repented for this: this also shal not be, sayth the Lorde God.

7 Thus agayne he shewed me, and beholde the Lorde stoode vpon a wall *made* by lyne, c with a lyne in his hande.

c. Signifiyng that this should be the last measuring of ỹ people, and that he woulde deferre his iudgemente no longer.

8 And the Lorde saide vnto me, Amos what seest thou? And I sayde, A lyne. Then sayde the Lorde, Beholde, I wyl set a lyne in the myddest of my people Israel, and wil passe by them no more.

9 And the hygh places of Isahac shalbe desolate, and the "temples of Israel shalbe destroyed, and I wyl ryse agaynst the house of Jeroboam with the swoorde.

"Or, *sanctuaries, or holy places.*

10 Then Amazia the Priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam kyng of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspyred agaynst thee in the myddest of the house of Israel: the lande is not able to beare al his woordes.

11 For thus Amos sayth, Jeroboam shal dye by the swoorde, and Israel shalbe led away captiue out of their owne lande.

12 Also Amazia sayde to Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, flee thou away into the lande of Juda, and there eate thy bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie no more at Bethel: for it is the kynges Chappel, and it is the kynges Court.

14 Then answeared Amos, and sayde vnto Amazia, I was no Prophete, neyther was I a Prophetes sonne: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of wylde fygges.

15 And the Lord tooke me as I folowed the flocke, and the Lorde sayde vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 Now therfore heare thou the woord of the Lorde: Thou sayest, Prophesie not agaynst Israel, & speake nothyng agaynst the house of Isahac.

17 Therfore thus sayth the Lord, Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the swoorde, and thy lande shalbe diuided by lyne, and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie foorth of his lande.

¶ The.viii.Chapter.

By a vision of a Basket of Sommer fruite, the ende of the kyngdome of Israel is shewed.

1 THus hath the Lorde God shewed vnto me: and behold, a Basket of Sommer fruite.

2 And he sayd, Amos what seest thou? And I sayde, A Basket of Sommer a fruite. Then sayde the Lorde vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I wyl passe by them no more.

a. Which signified the rypenes of their sinnes, & the readynesse of Gods iudgementes.

3 And the songues of the temple shalbe howlynges in that day, sayth the Lorde God: many dead bodyes shalbe in euery place, they shal cast them foorth with scilence.

4 Heare this, O ye that swallowe vp the poore, that ye may make the needie of the lande to fayle.

5 Saying, When wyll the newe moneth be gone, that we may sel corne? and the Sabboth, that we may set foorth Wheate, and make the b Epha small, & the sicle great, and falsifie the weyghtes by deceyte?

b. That is, the measure small, and the peyes great.

6 That we may buye the poore for syluer, and the needie for shooes, yea and sel the refuse of the Wheate?

7 The Lorde hath swoorne by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I wyl neuer forgeat any of their woorkes.

8 Shall not the lande tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall ryse vp wholly as a flood, and it shalbe cast out and c drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

c. That is, the inhabitantes of the land shalbe drowned, as Nilus drowneth many when it ouerfloweth.

9 And in that day, sayth the Lorde God, I wyl euen cause the d Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I wyl darken the earth in the cleare day.

d. In the myds of their prosperitie, I wyl send great affliction * Tobi.2.7. I. Mac.8.41.

10 And I wyll turne your feastes into mournyng, and all your songues into lamentation: and I wyll bryng sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldenesse vpon euery head, and I wyll make it as the mournyng of an onely

only sonne, and the ende thereof as a bitter day.

11 Beholde, the dayes come, sayth the Lorde GOD, that I wyl sende a famine in the lande, not a famine of bread, nor thirst for water, but of hearyng the woorde of the Lorde.

12 And they shal wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shall they runne to and fro, to seeke the woorde of the Lorde, and shal not finde it.

13 In that day shal the fayre virgins, and the young men perishe for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the *e* sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, lyueth, and the *f* maner of Beer-seba lyueth, euen they shal fall, and neuer ryse vp agayne.

e. For the idolaters did vse to sweare by their idolles, whiche here he calleth their sinne.
f. That is, the common maner of worshypping, and the place and religion there vsed.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

v. Threatnynges agaynst the temple. 5. The subuertion of the people.

1 I Sawe the Lord standing vpon the *a* aulter, and he sayde, Smite the lintel of the doore, that the postes may shake, and "cut them in peeces, euen the *b* heades of them all, and I wyl slay the last of them with the swoorde: he that fleeth of them, shal not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shal not be deliuered.

2 *Though they digge into hel, thence shal my hand take them, though they clime vp to heauen, thence wil I bring them downe.

3 And though they hyde themselues in the top of Carmel, I wyl searche & take them out thence: and though they be hidde from my syght in the bottome of the sea, thence wyl I commaunde the *c* serpent, and he shal byte them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before theyr enimies, thence wyl I commaunde the swoorde, and it shal slay them, *and I wyl set mine eyes vpon them for euyl, and not for good.

5 And the Lorde God of hostes shal touche the lande, and it shal melt away: and all that dwel therein shal mourne, and it shall rise vp whole lyke a flood, and shalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 He buyldeth his "spheres in the heauen, and hath layde the fundation of his globe of elementes on the earth: * he calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his name.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians *d* vnto me, O chyldren of Israel, sayth the Lorde? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the lande of Egypt? and the Philistines from Capadocia, and the Syrians from Cyrene?

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lorde God are vpon the sinful kyngdome, and I wyl destroy it cleane out of the earth: neuertheless, I wyl not vtterly destroy the house of Jacob, sayth the Lorde.

9 For loe, I wyl commaunde, and I wyll sift the house of Israel among al nations, lyke as corne is sifted in a syue: yet shal not the *e* least stone fal vpon the earth.

10 But al the synners of my people shal dye by the swoorde, which say, The euyl shall not come, nor hasten for vs.

11 *In that day wyl I rayse vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, & close vp the breaches thereof, and I wyl rayse vp his ruines, and I wyl buyld it as in the dayes of olde:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of al the heathen, "because my name is called vpon them, sayth the Lorde, that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that the ploughman shal *f* touche the mower, and the treader of grapes hym that soweth seede, and the mountaynes shall drop sweete wine, & al the hylles shal melt.

14 And I wyl bryng agayne the captiuitie of my people of Israel, and they shal buylde the waste cities, and inhabite them: and they shal plant vineyardes, and drynke the wyne thereof, they shal also make gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

15 And I wyl plant them vpon theyr land, and they shal no more be pulled vp agayne out of theyr lande whiche I haue geuen them, sayth the Lorde thy God.

d. That is, am I more bounde vnto you, then to the Ethiopians, or blacke Moores? yet haue I bestowed vppon you greater benefites.

e. Meanyng, that none of his shoulde perishe in his wrath.

"Or, *vppon whom my name is called.*

f. Signifyng that there shalbe great plenty of al thynges, so that when one kynde of fruite is ripe, another shoulde folowe, & euery one in course. Leui. 26.

a. Which was at Hierusalem.
b. Or, wounde them in the head, euen al.
b. Both the deede of them, & also the common people.
c. That is, the Whale, or some other huge beast of the sea.
Psal. 138. 8
Amos. 5. 8.
Gen. 10. 6.

The ende of the prophesie of Amos.

The booke of the prophete Abdias.

Against Edom, and the trust that they had in richesse.

1 The vision of Abdi. Thus sayth the Lord God against Edom, *We haue heard a rumour from the Lorde, and an Ambassadour is sent amõg the Heathen: Aryse, and let vs ryse vp against her to batel.

Jere.49.14

2 Beholde, I haue made thee smal among the Heathen, thou art vtterly despised.

3 The pryde of thine hart hath deceyued thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rockes, whose habitation is hygh, that sayth in his hart, Who shal bryng me downe to the grounde?

*Jere.49.16 4 *Yea though thou exalt thee selfe as the Eagle, & make thy nest among the starres, thence wyl I bryng thee downe, sayth the Lorde.

5 Came theeues to thee, or robbers by nyght? howe wast thou brought to silence? would they not haue stollen tyl they had ynough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes?

6 Howe are the thinges of Esau sought vp, *and* his treasures searched?

7 Al the men of thy confederacie haue dryuen thee to the borders, the men that were at peace with thee haue deceyued thee, and preuayled against thee, *they that eate* thy bread haue layde a wounde vnder thee, there is none vnderstanding in hym.

*Esai.29.15 8 *Shal not I in that day, sayth the Lorde, euen destroy the wyse men out of Edom, and vnderstandyng from the mount of Esau?

9 And thy strong men, O Theman, shalbe afrayde: because euery one of the mount of Esau shalbe cut of by slaughter.

*Gen.27.42 10 *For thy crueltie against thy brother Jacob, shame shal couer thee, and thou shalt be cut of for euer.

11 When thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers caryed away his substance, and strangers entred into his gates, and cast lottes vpon Hierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not haue beholden the day of thy brother in the day that he was made a stranger, neyther shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Juda in the day of their destruction, thou shouldest not haue spoken proudly in the day of affliction:

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their destruction, neyther shouldest thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their destruction, nor haue layde handes on their substance in the day of their destruction;

14 Neyther shouldest thou haue stande in the crosse wayes to cut of them that should escape, neyther shouldest thou haue shut vp the remnant therof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lorde is neare vppon al the Heathen: as thou hast done, it shalbe done to thee, thy rewarde shal returne vpon thine head.

16 For as ye haue *a* dronke vpon my holy mountayne, so shal al the heathen drynke continually: yea, they shal dryncke & swallowe vp, and they shalbe as though they *b* had not ben.

a. That is, reioyced and vnpunished.

b. That is, the lengthe they shal vtterly perysshe.

17 But vppon mount Sion shalbe deliuerance, and it shalbe holy, and the house of Jacob shal possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shalbe a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau as stubble, and they shal kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shalbe no remnant of the house of Esau: for the Lorde hath spoken it.

19 And they shal possesse the South side of the mount of Esau, and the playne of the Philistines, & they shal possesse the feeldes of Ephraim, and the feeldes of Samaria, and Beniamin *shal haue* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of his host of the children of Israel, whiche were among the Chanaanites *shal possesse* vnto Sarephath, and the captiuite of Hierusalem whiche is in Sepharad, shal possesse the cities of the South.

21 And they that shal *c* saue, shal come vp to mount Sion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kyngdome shalbe the Lordes.

c. Meanyng that God wyll rayse vp in his Church such as shal rule and gouerne for the defence of the same, and destruction of his enimies vnder Messias.

The ende of the Prophete Abdias.

The booke of the Prophete Ionas.

¶ The first Chapter.

3. Ionas fledde when he was sent to preache. 4. A tempest aryseth, and he is cast into the sea for his disobedience.

1 THe worde of the lord came vnto a Ionas ẏ son of Amittai, saying,

2 Aryse, and go to b Niniue the great citie, and crye agaynst it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 And Ionas rose vp to flee into Tharsis from the presence of the Lorde, and went downe to c Ioppa, and founde a shyp going to d Tharsis: so he paied his fare, and went downe into it, that he myght go with them vnto Tharsis from the e presence of the Lorde.

4 But the Lord sent out a great wynde into the sea, and there was a myghtie tempest in the sea, so that the shyp was in danger of spyttyng in sunder.

5 Then the Mariners were afrayde, and cryed euery man vnto his God, and cast the wares that were in the shyp into the sea, to lyghten it of them: but Ionas was gone downe into the sydes of the shyp, and he lay downe sleepyng.

6 And the shypmaister came vnto hym, and sayde, What meanest thou sleeper? Vp, and cal vpon thy God, yf so be that God wil "shyne vnto vs, that we perysshe not.

7 And they saide euery one vnto his felowe, Come, let vs cast lots, that we may knowe for whose cause this euyl is on vs. And they cast lottes, and the lot fell on Ionas.

8 Then sayde they vnto hym, Tell vs, for whose cause is this euyll come vpon vs? what is thyne occupation? whence camest thou? what countreyman art thou? and of what nation?

9 And he answered them, I am an Hebrue, and I feare the Lord God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the drye lande.

10 Then were the men exceedyngly afrayd, and sayde vnto hym, Why hast thou doone this? (for the men knewe that he fled from the presence of the Lorde, because he had tolde them.)

11 And they sayde vnto hym, What shal we doo vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? for the sea wrought, and was troublous.

12 And he sayde vnto them, Take me, and cast me into the sea, and the sea shalbe calme vnto you: for I knowe that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheles, the men assaied with rowing to bryng the shyp to land, but they could not, because the sea wrought, and was troublous agaynst them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the Lorde, and sayde, We beseeche thee, O Lorde, we beseech thee, let vs not perysshe for this mans lyfe, and laye not to our charge innocent blood: for thou, O Lorde, hast doone as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionas, and cast him into the sea, and the sea left ragyng.

16 And the men feared the Lorde exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made f vowes.

17 And the Lorde prepared a great fyshe to swallowe vp Ionas: and Ionas was in the bellye of the fyshe three dayes and three nyghtes.

a. The prophete [illegible] vnder Ieroboam ẏ second. 4. Reg. 14.

b. It was the greatest citie of ẏ Assyrians, situate by the riuer Lycus, as Strabo writeth, hauing in number an hundred fifty towres.

c. It is an haven towne in the whiche Peter lodged. Act. 10.

d. It is ẏ name of place lyke vnto Cilicia, for there was a great citie of ẏ name, where Paul was borne.

e. As the Leuites whiche ministre to the Lord, are sayde to stand before hym: so they which forsake his commaundement, are sayde to flee before his presence.

"Or, be fauourable,

f. To serue the Lord, to cal vpon him, as Dauid oftentymes in the Psalmes maketh mention, and none other vowes.

¶ The.ii Chapter.

1. Ionas is in the Fyshes belly. 3. His prayer. 10. He is delyuered.

1 AND Ionas prayed vnto the Lorde his God out of the a fyshes belly,

2 And sayde, In affliction I cryed vnto the Lorde, and he hearde me: out of the belly of hel cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 Thou hadst cast me downe into the deepe, into the middest of the sea, and the flooddes compassed me about: all thy billowes and waues passed ouer me.

4 And I sayde, *I am cast away out of thy syght, yet wyl I looke agayne toward thine holy temple.

5 *The waters compassed me euen vnto the soule, the deapth closed me on euery syde, and the wedes were wrapte about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines, the earth with her barres was about me for euer; yet hast thou brought vp

a. He afterward calleth it hel, & the word is taken oftē for the graue, beyng come to hym self, he in great affliction called vpon the Lord.

*Psa. 120. 1.

*Psal. 69. 2.

myne lyfe from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the Lorde, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thy holy temple.

b. All that is lying vanitie that a man inuenteth of him ſelfe to truſt in. "Or, *their owne.*

8 They that holde vppon *b* lying vanitie, forſake "his mercy.

9 But I wyl ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thankes geuyng, and wyll pay that that I haue vowed: for ſaluation is of the Lorde.

c. Ioſephus in the nieth boke of antiquities, ſayth, He was caſt out on the ſhore of the ſea Euxinum, whiche is not farre from Aſia.

10 And the Lord ſpake vnto the fyſhe, and it caſt out Jonas vpon the drye *c* lande.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

2. Jonas is ſent agayne to Niniue. 3. The repentaunce of the king of Niniue.

1 AND the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Jonas the ſeconde tyme, ſaying,

2 Aryſe, and goe to Niniue that great citie, and preache agaynſt it the preachyng whiche I ſpeake vnto thee.

3 So Jonas aroſe, and went to Niniue, accordyng to the woorde of the Lord: (Niniue was a great citie, and *a* excellent, of three dayes iourney.)

a. In the Hebrue it is a great citie to God: but ſo the Hebrues call great & excellent thynges, ſo the hyll of God, the Cedar of God, for a great hyl and hygh Cedar.

4 And Jonas began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and ſayde, Yet fourtie dayes, and Niniue ſhalbe deſtroyed.

5 * And the men of Niniue beleeued God, and proclaymed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth, from the greateſt of them, to the leaſt of them.

"Mat.12.41 Luke.11.32.

6 And woorde came vnto the kyng of Niniue: whiche aroſe from his throne, and put of his robe, and couered hym ſelf with ſackcloth, and ſate downe in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed a cryer to crye, and ſay thorowe the citie by the counſel of the king and his nobles, Let neyther man nor beaſt, bullocke, nor ſheepe, taſte ought at al, neyther feede nor drynke water.

8 And let both man and beaſt put on ſackcloth, and crye myghtyly vnto God: yea let euery man turne from his euyl way, & from the wyckednesſe that is in his handes.

b. God is ſayd to repent, whē he doeth thoſe things that mē doo repenting. c. Of the euil, that is, of the plague whiche is euyll to our ſelfe, although not in his owne nature.

9 Who can tel whether God wyl turne and be mooued with *b* repentance, and turne from his fierce wrath, that we peryſhe not?

10 And God ſawe their woorkes that they turned from their euyl waies, and he repented of the *c* euyll that he ſayde he woulde doo vnto them, and dyd it not.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

The great goodneſſe of God towarde his creatures.

1 AND this diſpleaſed Jonas greatly, and he was *a* angry *within hym ſelfe.*

a. Because here by he ſhould be taken as a falſe Prophet, and ſo y name of God which he preached, ſhould be blaſphemed. "Or, *preuented.*

2 And he prayed vnto the Lorde, and ſayde, I pray thee, O Lorde, was not this my ſaying whē I was yet in my countrey? therefore I "haſted to flee vnto Tharſis: "For I knewe that thou art a gratious GOD, and mercyfull, long ſufferyng, and of great kyndeneſſe, and repenteſt thee of euyl.

"Pſal.86.5, Joel.2.13.

3 And nowe, O Lorde, take I beſeeche thee my lyfe from me: for it is better for me to dye then to lyue.

4 Then ſayde the Lorde, Doeſt thou wel to be angrye?

5 And Jonas went out of the citie, and ſate hym downe on the Eaſt ſyde thereof, and there made hym a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, tyl he might ſee what ſhould be doone in the citie.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it ſpryng ouer Jonas, that it myght be a ſhadowe ouer his head, to delyuer him from his greefe: So Jonas was exceedyng glad of the gourde.

7 But God prepared a wooрme, when the morrowe roſe the next day, whiche ſmote the gourde, that it wythered.

8 And when the Sunne roſe, God prepared a feruent Eaſt wynde, and the Sunne beat vppon the head of Jonas that he fainted, and wyſhed vnto his ſoule that he myght dye, and ſayde, It is better for me to dye, then to lyue.

9 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Jonas, Doeſt thou wel to be ſo angry within thee ſelfe for the gourde? And he ſayde, I doo well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſayde the Lorde, Thou haſt had compaſſion on the gourd, about the which thou beſtowedſt no labour, neyther madeſt it growe, whiche came vp in a nyght, and peryſhed in a nyght:

11 And ſhall not I ſpare Niniue that great citie, in the whiche are more then fyue ſcore thouſande perſons that knowe not their ryght hande and their left, and alſo muche cattel.

The ende of the propheſie of Ionas.

The booke of the prophete Micheas.

¶ The fyrſt Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of Samaria, becauſe of theyr idolatrie.

1 THe woorde of the Lorde came vnto Micheas the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahas, and Ezecias, kynges of Iuda, whiche he ſawe concernyng Samaria, and Hieruſalem.

Deut.32.1, Eſai.1.2. 2 *Heare al ye people, marke this wel, O earth, & al that therein is, yea let the Lorde God hym ſelfe be witneſſe agaynſt you, *euen* the Lorde from his holy temple.

Eſai.26.21 3 *For beholde, the Lorde ſhal come out of his holy place, and come downe & treade vpon the high thynges of the earth.

4 The mountaynes ſhal melt vnder hym, and the valleyes ſhal cleaue aſunder, like as wax *melteth* before the fyre, and as the waters runne downewarde.

5 And al this ſhalbe for the wyckednesſe of Jacob, and the ſynnes of the houſe of Iſrael: but what is the wyckednesſe of Jacob? is not *a* Samaria? whiche are the hygh places of Iuda? is not Hieruſalem?

a. Samaria ſtil Hieruſalem were ſ cheefe cities of ſ two kingdomes: i. idolatrie vſed in them, ſheweth general corruption thoroughout al.

6 Therefore I wyll make Samaria an heape of the feelde *meete* for the plantyng of a vineyarde: her ſtones wyl I tumble downe into the valley, and diſcouer her foundations.

7 Al her images ſhalbe broken downe, and al her *a* garmentes ſhalbe brent in the fyre, yea al her idols wyl I deſtroy: for they are gathered out of the hyre of an *b* harlot, and into an harlots hyre ſhal they be turned agayne.

a. Ryal gorgius cuyl ſpent.

8 Wherefore I wyl mourne and make lamentation, bare and naked wyl I goe: I wyl mourne lyke the Dragons, and take ſorowe as the Eſtriches.

9 For theyr wounde is paſt remedie, it is come into Iuda, and hath touched the gate of my people at Hieruſalem alredy.

10 Declare it not at Gath, neyther weepe yer: for the houſe of Aphra roule thee ſelfe in the duſt.

a. Names of cities that ſignifie be fyrſt ſpoyled by the enimie.

11 Thou that dwelleſt in Saphir geat thee hence naked with ſhame: ſhe that dwelleth at *c* Zaanan, ſhal not come forth in the mourning of Bethezel: *the enimie* ſhall receyue of you for his *d* ſtandyng.

d. The long continuance of an armie in our place is hurtful

12 For the inhabitantes of Maroth wayted for good, but the plague ſhal come from the Lorde, euen vnto the gates of Hieruſalem.

e It appeareth that this citie was one of the firſt whiche receyued the woorſhypping of the golden Calues, ſet vp by Ieroboam.

13 O thou *e* inhabitant of Lachis, bynde the charet to the ſwifteſt *f* beaſt, ſhe is the beginning of the ſynne of the daughter of Sion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were founde in thee.

f. Make haſt to flee away.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou bryng preſentes to *g* Mozesheth Gath: the houſes of Achzib *ſhall be* as a lye to the kynges of Iſrael.

g. A citie ſo named.

15 And as for thee, O thou that dwelleſt at Marela, I wyl bryng a poſſeſſioner vpon thee, he ſhal come to Adullam the glorie of Iſrael.

h. Shauyng and pluckyng of heare, was vſed in tyme of mourning.

16 Make thee baulde, *h* and ſhaue thee, becauſe of thy tender chyldren: make thee cleane baulde as an Eagle, for they ſhalbe carryed away captiue from thee.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

Threatnynges agaynſt the ſinneſull people.
6. They vvoulde teache the prophetes to preache.

1 WOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wyckednesſe vppon theyr beddes: when the morowyng is lyght they practiſe it, becauſe theyr hand hath power.

2 And they couet feeldes, and take them by violence, and houſes, and take them away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, *euen* man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, Behold, agaynſt this houſeholde haue I deuiſed a plague, whereout ye ſhal not plucke your neckes: ye ſhal no more goe ſo proudely, for it wyl be a perillous tyme.

4 In that day ſhal this parable be vſed, and a mournyng ſhalbe made ouer you on this manner: We be vtterly "deſolate, the portion of my people is changed: howe wyll "he part vnto the lande that he hath taken from vs?

"Or, vvaſted.
"Or, he vvil ſhal he take our Land to reſtore it vnto meſſeyng the enimie) hath deuided it

5 Therefore there ſhalbe no man to diuide thee thy portion in the congregation of

the Lorde.

a. The people tooke vppon them to forbyd the prophetes to preache and rebuke ſinne.
b God threatneth he wyll ſende no moe prophetes to preache vnto them, which is the greateſt plague that can come to a nation.

6 Ye ſhal not *a* propheſie *ſay they* to them that propheſie: *b* they ſhal not propheſie to them, neyther ſhal they take ſhame.

7 O thou that art named the houſe of Jacob, is the ſpirite of the Lorde ſhortened? are theſe his wooркes? are not my woordes good vnto hym that walketh vpryghtly?

8 But he that was yeſterday my people, is ryſen vp on the other ſide *as* agaynſt an enimie: they ſpoyle the beautiful garment from them that paſſe by peaceablie, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye ſhut out from theyr pleaſant houſes, and taken away "mine excellent gyftes from theyr chyldren.

"Or, *my glory.*

c. Taking vpon them the office of a prophete, and pretendyng that he is directed by the ſpirite of God.
d. Flatteryng them, by promiſſing plentie, & not reproouing theyr ſinnes.
e. To make an vniuerſal deſtruction.
f. Where was great plentie of ſheepe, by reaſon of the good Paſtures.
g. As a pryſoner or captiue.
h. To ſtirre his wrathful indignation agaynſt the Iſraelites, for theyr obſtinate wickednes.

10 Up, geat you hence, for here ſhal ye haue no reſt: becauſe *the lande* is defiled, it ſhall deſtroy *you* with vtter deſtruction.

11 If a man *c* walke in the ſpirite, & would lye falſely *ſaying*, I wyl propheſie to thee of *d* wine and ſtrong drynke: that were a prophete for this people.

12 I wyl ſurely geather *e* thee wholly, O Jacob, I wyl ſurely geather the remnant of Iſrael, I wyl put them togeather as the ſheepe of *f* Bozra, as the flocke in the middeſt of their folde, they ſhal make great noyſe by reaſon of the *multitude* of men.

13 The breaker ſhal come vp before them, they ſhal breake out, and paſſe by the gate, and goe out by it: and theyr kyng *g* ſhall goe before them, and the Lord ſhalbe vpon *h* theyr heades.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

Agaynſt the tyrannie of princes and falſe prophetes.

1 AND I ſayde, Heare, I pray you, O heades of Jacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael, ſhoulde not ye knowe iudgement?

2 *But* they hate the good, and loue the euyl, they plucke of theyr ſkinnes from them, and theyr fleſhe from theyr bones.

3 And they eate alſo the fleſhe of my people, and flay of theyr ſkinne from them: and they breake theyr bones, and chop them in peeces as for the pot, and as fleſhe within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhal they crye vnto the Lorde, but he wyl not heare them: he wyl euen hyde his face from them at that tyme, becauſe they haue done wyckedly in theyr wooркes.

a. Falſe prophetes deuoureth the ſubſtance of theyr followers, and make gayne of religion.

5 Thus ſayth the Lord concernyng the prophetes that deceyue my people, *a* and byte them with theyr teeth, and crye peace: but if a man put not into theyr mouthes, they prepare warre agaynſt hym.

6 Therefore *b* night *ſhalbe* vnto you for a viſion, and darkeneſſe *ſhalbe* vnto you for a diuination: and the ſunne ſhal goe downe ouer the prophetes, & the day ſhalbe darke ouer them.

b. The knowledge whiche we nowe pretende, ſhalbe knowen to be greſſe ignorance.

7 Then ſhal the ſeers be aſhamed, and the ſoothſayers confounded: yea *c* they ſhall al couer theyr lyppes, for they haue no anſweare of God.

c. They ſhal couer theyr faces for ſhame.

8 Yet notwithſtanding, I am ful of power by the ſpirite of the Lorde, and of iudgement, and of ſtrength, to declare vnto Jacob his tranſgreſſion, & to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heades of the houſe of Jacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert al equitie.

10 *d* They buylde vp Sion with blood, and Hieruſalem with iniquitie.

d. They fortifie and garniſhe their citie with goodes wrongfully gotten, which here are called blood and iniquitie.

11 *(The heades therof iudge for rewardes, and the prieſtes thereof teache for hyre, and the prophetes thereof propheſie for money: yet wyl they leane vpon the Lorde, and ſay, Is not the Lorde among vs? no euyl can come vpon vs.)

*Eze. 22. 27

12 *Therefore ſhal Sion for your ſake be plowed *as* a feelde, and Hieruſalem ſhalbe an heape, and the mountayne of the houſe as the hygh places of the foreſt.

*Jerre. 26. 18

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

The callyng of the Gentiles, and conuerſion of the Iewes.

1 BUt *in the *a* latter dayes it wyl come to paſſe, that the hyll of the Lordes houſe ſhalbe prepared in the top of the mountaynes, and ſhalbe ſet vp hygher then any mountaynes or hylles, and people ſhal preſſe vnto it.

*Eſai. 2. 2.
a. When Chriſt ſhal come.

2 Yea the multitude of the Gentiles ſhall haſt them thyther, ſaying, Come, let vs goe vp to the hyl of the Lorde, and to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he ſhal teache vs his wayes, & we wyl walke in his pathes, for the lawe ſhal come out of Sion, and the woorde of God from Hieruſalem.

3 And he ſhal iudge many people, and rebuke mightie nations of farre countreyes: ſo that of theyr ſwoordes they ſhall make ploughſhares, and ſythes of theyr ſpeares: one people ſhal not lyft vp a ſwoorde agaynſt another, yea they ſhal no more learne to fight.

4 But euery man ſhal ſit vnder his vineyard, and vnder his figge tree, and no man ſhal make them afrayde: for the mouth of the Lorde of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 Therefore al people wyl walke euery man

man in the name of his God: and we wyll walke in the name of our Lorde God for euer and euer.

6 At the same tyme, sayth the Lorde, wyl I geather vp the lame and the outcast, and suche as I haue chastened,

Ezech.31.9 7 *And wyll gyue a remnant vnto the lame, and make of the outcast a myghty people: *and the Lorde hym selfe shalbe their kyng Dan.7.14. vpon the mount Sion, from this tyme forth Luc.1.33. for euermore.

8 And vnto thee, O thou towre of the flocke, thou strong holde of the daughter Sion, vnto thee shal it come, euen the lordship, and kyngdome to the daughter Hierusalem.

9 Why then doest thou crye and lament? is there no kyng in thee? are thy counsaylours perished, that thou art so payned as a woman in her trauayle?

10 And now, O thou daughter Sion, sorow and lament as a woman in her trauayle: for nowe must thou geat thee out of the citie, and dwell vpon the playne feelde: yea, vnto Babylon shalt thou goe, *but* there shalt thou be delyuered, and there the Lorde shall redeeme thee from the hande of thyne enimies.

11 Nowe also are there manye people geathered togeather agaynst thee, saying, Sion shalbe condemned, and our eye shall looke vpon Sion.

12 But they know not the thoughtes of the Lorde, they vnderstande not his counsel: for he shall geather them togeather as the sheaues in the barne.

13 Therefore geat thee vp, O thou daughter Sion, and threashe out the corne: for I wyl make thy horne iron, and thy bones brasse, that thou mayest breake in peeces many people: their goodes shalt thou consecrate vnto the Lorde, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole worlde.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*
Of the destruction of Hierusalem.

'Or, nowe assemble thy garrisons, O daughter of garrisons.

1 NOwe 'shalt thou be robbed thee selfe, O thou robbers daughter: they shall laye siege agaynst vs, and smyte the Iudge of Israel with a rodde vppon the cheeke.

'Matth.2.6. Ioan.7.42. 2 *And thou Bethlehem Ephrata art litle among the thousandes of Iuda, out of thee shal he come forth vnto me whiche shall be the gouernour in Israel, whose outgoyng hath been from the begynnyng, and from euerlastyng.

3 Therefore wyll he geue them vp for a season, vntyll the tyme that she whiche shall beare, haue borne: then shal the remnant of his brethren be converted vnto the children of Israel.

4 He shall stande fast, and geue foode in the strength of the Lord, and in the maiestie of the name of the Lorde his God: and when they be converted, he shalbe magnified vnto the farthest partes of the worlde.

5 And he shalbe our peace: when the Assyrians shal come into our land, when he shal treade in our palaces, then shall we rayse agaynst hym seuen Shepheardes, and eyght principal men.

6 These shal subdue the land of Assur with the sworde, and the lande of Nimrod with their naked weapons: thus shal he delyuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth within our lande, and setteth his foote within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shalbe among the multitude of people as the deawe of the Lorde, and as the droppes vpon the grasse, that tarrieth for no man, and wayteth on no body.

8 Yea, the residue of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles, and the multitude of people, as the Lion among the beastes of the wood, and as the Lions whelpe among the flockes of sheepe, whiche when he goeth through, treadeth downe, teareth in peeces, and there is no man that can delyuer.

9 Thyne hande shalbe lyft vp vpon thyne enimies, and all thyne aduersaries shall perysshe.

10 And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the Lorde, that I wyll take thyne horses from thee, and destroy thy charrets.

11 I wyll breake downe the cities of thy land, and ouerthrowe al thy strong holdes.

12 Al witchcraftes wyl I roote out of thine hande, there shall no moe soothsayinges be within thee.

13 Thyne idolles and thyne images wyll I destroy out of thee, so that thou shalt no more bowe thee selfe vnto the woorkes of thyne owne handes.

14 Thy groues wyll I plucke vp by the rootes, and breake downe thy cities.

15 And I wyll execute a vengeaunce in my wrath, and indignation vpon the heathen, suche as they haue not hearde.

¶ *The.vi.Chapter.*
1. An exhortation to heare the iudgement agaynst Israel being vnkinde. 8. What maner of sacrifices doo please God.

1 HEarken ye nowe what the Lord sayth, Aryse thou, and contende with the mountaynes, and let the hylles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare

2 Heare, O ye mountaynes, the Lords quarrell, and myghtie fundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarrel agaynſt his people, and wyl pleade with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I doone vnto thee? or wherein haue I greeued thee? geue me anſweare.

*Exod.15.16 4 *I haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and delyuered thee out of the houſe of bondage, and I made Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam to leade thee.

*Num.22.5. and.23.7. 5 Remember, O my people, *what Balac the kyng of Moab hath deuiſed agaynſt thee, and what anſweare that Balaam the ſonne of Beor gaue hym, from Sethin vnto Galgal, that ye maye knowe the ryghteouſneſſe of the Lorde.

6 Wherwith ſhal I come before the Lorde, and bowe mee ſelfe to the hygh God? Shal I come before hym with burnt offerynges, and with Calues of a yeere olde?

7 Hath the Lorde a pleaſure in many thouſandes of Rammes, or innumerable ſtreames of oyle? ſhal I geue my firſt borne for myne offences, and the fruite of my bodye for the ſinne of my ſoule?

8 He hath ſhewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee, *namely*, to doo iuſtlye, to loue mercie, and to humble thee ſelfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lordes voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and the man that ſhalbe ſaued conſydereth thy name: hearken what is your rodde, and heare hym that warneth you.

10 Are not yet the treaſures of wyckednesſe in the houſe of the wycked, and the ſcant meaſure, whiche is abominable?

11 Shoulde I iuſtifie the falſe ballances, and the bagge of deceitefull weyghtes?

12 For the ryche men thereof are ful of crueltie, and the inhabitantes therof haue ſpoken lyes, and haue deceytefull tongues in their mouthes.

13 Therfore I wyl take in hand to punyſhe thee, and to make thee "deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

"Or, ſicke.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, and not haue ynough, yea, thou ſhalt bryng thee ſelfe downe in the myddes of thee, thou "ſhalt flee, but not eſcape, and thoſe that thou wouldeſt ſaue, wyl I deliuer to the ſwoorde.

"Or, the women ſhal conceiue, but not bryng forth, & whom they bring forth, will I deliuer to the ſworde.

15 *Thou ſhalt ſowe, but not reape, thou ſhalt preſſe out Oliues, but oyle ſhalt thou not haue, to annoynt thee ſelfe with oyle: thou ſhalt treade out ſweete mult, but thou ſhalt drynke no wyne.

*Deut.28.38 Aggæ.1.6.

16 Ye keepe the ordinaunces of Amri, and al the cuſtomes of the houſe of Ahab, ye walke in their counſayles: therefore wyll I make thee waſte, and cauſe thy inhabiters to be hyſſed at, and ye ſhal beare the reproche of my people.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. A complaynt of the litle number of the ryghteous. 5. Againſt the trueth ought we not to hold with our greateſt freendes. 14. The proſperitie of the Churche.

1 WOE is me, I am become as the Sommer geatherynges, and as the grapes of the vintage: there are no moe grapes to eate, yet would I fayne with al my hart haue of the beſt fruite.

2 There is not a godly vpon earth, there is not one righteous among men, they al lye in wayte for blood, and euery man hunteth his neyghbour as with a net.

3 To make good the euyll of their handes, the prince & the iudge a aſketh a reward, therefore the great man ſpeaketh out of the corruption of his ſoule, and ſo they wrappe it vp.

a. Both the prince & iudges for gayne peruert iuſtice, and ſo the mightie & the ryche eſcape vnpuniſhed, though they commit greeuous crimes.

4 The beſt of them *is* as bryer, the meſte ryghteous of them *is sharper* then a thorne edge: the day of thy watchmen *and* of thy viſitation commeth, then ſhalbe their confuſion.

5 Let no man beleeue his freende, nor put his confidence in his "brother: keepe the dooze of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy boſome.

"Or, an elder.

6 For the ſonne diſhonoureth his father, the daughter ryſeth againſt her mother, the daughter in lawe againſt her mother in lawe: and a mans foes are euen they of his owne houſholde.

*Mat.10.36

7 Neuertheleſſe, I wyll looke vp vnto the Lorde, I wyl patiently abyde God my Sauiour: my God ſhal heare me.

8 O thou enimie of myne, reioyce not at my fall, for I ſhall ryſe againe: and though I ſit in darkneſſe, yet the Lorde is my lyght.

9 I wyl beare the wrath of the Lord: for I haue offended hym, tyl he ſyt in iudgement vpon my cauſe, and ſee that I haue ryght: then wyll he bryng me forth to the lyght, and I ſhal ſee his ryghteouſneſſe.

10 She that is myne enimie ſhal looke vpon it, and be confounded, whiche rowe ſayth, Where is the Lorde thy God? myne eyes ſhall beholde her when ſhe ſhalbe troden downe as the myre in the ſtreetes.

11 This is the day that thy walles ſhalbe buylte, this day ſhall dryue farre awaye the b decree.

b. Thou ſhalt no more be ſubiect to the tyrannie of the Babylonians.

12 And at that tyme ſhall they come vnto thee

thee from Assur, from the strong cities, and from ỹ strong holdes, euen vnto the riuer: from the one sea to the other, & from mountayne to mountayne.

13 Notwithstanding, the lande must be wasted, because of them that dwell therein, and for the fruites of their owne imaginations.

14 Therfore feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thyne heritage (whiche dwelt desolate in the wood) let them feede vpon the e mount of Carmel: in Basan and Gilead, as afore time.

15 Marueylous thinges wyl I shewe thee, like as when thou camest out of the lande of Egypt.

16 This shal the Heathen see, and be ashamed for all their power: so that they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth, and theyr eares shalbe deake.

17 They shall licke the dust like a serpent, and as the woormes of the earth that tremble in their holes: they shalbe afrayde of the Lorde our GOD, and they shall feare thee.

18 * Who is such a God as thou, that pardonest wickednesse, and forgeuest the offences of the remnant of thyne heritage? he keepeth not his wrath for euer: for his delite is to haue compassion. * Act. 10. 43.

19 He shall turne agayne, and be mercifull to vs, he shal put downe our wickednesses, and cast all our sinnes into the bottome of the sea.

20 Thou wylt perfourme to Jacob thy trueth, and thy mercie to Abraham, like as thou hast swoorne vnto our fathers in olde tyme.

The ende of the prophesie of Micheas.

The booke of the prophete Nahum.

The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and the deliuerance of Israel.

1 THE burden of a Nimue: the boke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is ielous, and the Lorde auengeth, ỹ Lorde auengeth & hath wrath in store: ỹ Lorde taketh vengeance of his aduersaries, and keepeth wrath in store for his enimies.

3 The Lorde is slowe to anger, and *also* of great power, and in no case wyl acquite *the wicked*, the Lords dealing is with blustring tempest and whirle winde, and the cloudes are the dust of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and dryeth it vp, all the ryuers also he maketh drye: Basan and Carmel are destroyed, the spring also of Libanus is destroyed.

5 The mountaynes quake "at his power, and the hilles are resolued: the earth also burneth at his countenance, the world, and all that dwelleth therein.

6 Who can stand before his wrath? or who can ryse vp before the anger of his countenance? his fiercenesse is powred out lyke fyre, yea the rockes cleaue in peeces at his might.

7 The Lorde is gracious, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunnyng floodde he wyl destroy her place, and wyl pursue his enimies with darkenesse.

9 What imagine ᵇ ye agaynst the Lord? he makes an vtter destruction: ye shall not be troubled twyse. ᵇ Meanyng Ninive, and the Assyrians.

10 For though they be as thornes folden one in another, and as drunkardes in their banquet, yet shal they be deuoured vp as very dry stubble.

11 There came out of thee suche as thought euyl agaynst the Lorde, suche as gaue wicked counsel.

12 Thus sayth the Lorde, Though ye be in concorde, and also many, yet shall ye be cut downe, and passe: and *though* I haue afflicted thee, yet wyll I trouble thee no more.

13 And nowe I wyll breake of his yoke from thee, and I wyl breake thy bondes in sunder.

14 The Lorde also hath geuen a commaundement touching thee, that there shalbe no more

" Or, for hym.

more ofſpring of thy name: from the houſe of thy GOD I wyl cut of the carued and moulten image, I wyl make it thy graue, for thou art vyle.

*Eſai.52.7. Rom.10.1. 15 *Behold vpon the mountaynes the feate of him that bringeth good tydinges, that preacheth peace, keepe thy feſtiuall dayes, O Iuda, pay thy vowes: for the wicked ſhal hereafter paſſe no more through thee, he is vtterly cut of.

¶ *The.ii.Chapter.*

He deſcribeth the victory of the Chaldeans againſt the Aſſyrians.

1 THE deſtroyer is come vp before thy face, keepe thy Fort, ſee to *thy* way, ſtrengthen *thy* loynes, encreaſe *thy* ſtrength mightily:

2 For the Lord reſtores agayne the glorious eſtate of Iacob, as *alſo* the glorious eſtate of Iſrael: for ſpoylers hath ſpoyled them, and hath waſted their branches.

3 The ſhielde of his valiant ſouldiers *is* dyed redde, his captaynes of warre are cladde with ſkarlet: the charret *is compaſſed* with flaming torches in ỹ day of his expedition, and the Fyrre ſtaues are dyſched in poyſon.

4 The charrettes ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall make a terrible noyſe in the brode wayes, to looke to like *flaming* creſſets, ſhooting as lightnyng.

5 He ſhall remember his notable ſouldiers, they ſhall ſtumble in going, they ſhal haſten to the wall, the couering fence is prepared.

6 The ryuer gates are opened, and the palace diſſolued.

a. The name of the quene of the Aſſyrias, ſo called, becauſe ſhe ſtood by her huſband the kyng.

7 *a* Huzab is brought forth captiue, made to aſſend *into the charrettes*, her handmaydens alſo leadyng *one another* as in the voyce of doues, knocking vpon their breaſtes.

8 Yea many a day Niniue was as a pond full of water, yet *nowe* they flee: Stand ye, ſtand ye, and no man looketh backe.

9 Take your ſpoyle of ſiluer, take your ſpoyle of gold: for there is no ende of riches, and her treaſure paſſing al treaſure.

10 Sacking, reſacking, raſyng, a diſſolued hart, and colliſion of knees, ſorowe in all loynes alſo, & the faces of them all as blacke as a pot.

*Eſai.13.7. 11 *Where is the abiding place of Lions, and the feeding plot of Lions whelpes, whyther the young and old Lion had their reſort? there dwelt the Lion, and there was no man to put him in feare.

12 The Lion made his pray abundantly for his whelpes, and ſtrangled his thee Lions, and hath filled his dennes with pray, and his abiding places with ſpoyle.

13 Beholde me againſt thee, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, and I wyll burne in ſmoke her charrets, and the ſwoord ſhall deuoure thy Lions, I wyll roote out alſo from the earth thy ſpoyling, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhalbe heard no more.

¶ *The.iii.Chapter.*

1. Of the fall of Nuniue. 8. No power can eſcape the hand of God.

1 O * Blooddy citie, ſtuffed throughout with falſhood, with * extreame dealing, nor wyll be brought frō ſpoyling. *Ezec.24.9. Habac.2.12. * robbery.

2 The noyſe of the whippe, the noyſe of ratling of wheeles, the prauncing of horſes, and the iumping of charrets:

3 The horſeman lifting vp both the gliſtering blade of the ſwoord, and alſo the thining ſpeare, many wounded, many corpſes, and no end of carcaſſes, they ſhall ſtumble at dead bodyes.

4 Becauſe of the manifolde fornication of the beautifull harlot, ful of charmes, that ſelles nations by the meanes of her whoredome, and the people through her charminges.

5 *Loe, I agaynſt thee, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, and wyl turne vp thy ſkirtes ouer thy face, and wyl ſhewe the Gentiles thy filth, and kingdomes thy ſhame: *Eſai.47.3.

6 And wyl caſt vpon thee abominable filth, and wyl bring thee downe, and wyll make thee as vyle as doung.

7 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that al that ſhall beholde thee, ſhal flee from thee, and ſhall ſay, Niniue is deſtroyed, and who is greeued therewith? from whence ſhal I ſeeke out comforters for thee?

8 Wylt thou count thee ſelf better then Alexandria the great, that was ſcituate among the ryuers, compaſſed rounde about with water, whoſe fortreſſe was the ſea, *and had* her wall from the ſea.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were thy* ſtrength, and there was none end *of ayde*: Phut and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Notwithſtandyng, ſhe paſſed away, ſhe went into captiuitie, her chyldren alſo were daſhed in peeces in the toppe of all the ſtreetes: for her honourable men they caſt lottes, and all her great ſtates they chayned in fetters.

11 And thou *alſo* ſhalt be dronken *with trouble*, thou ſhalt be hid: thou " alſo ſhalt ſeeke afrer ſtrength agaynſt thyne enimie. "or, againe

12 All thy ſtrong aples *are as* figge trees with

with the firſt ripe figges: if they be ſhaken, they fal into the mouth of the eater.

13 Beholde, thy men *are as barren* women in the myddeſt of thee, the gates of thy lande ſhalbe ſet wyde open to thyne enimies, fire hath deuoured thy barres.

14 Drawe thee water for the ſiege, ſtrengthen thy fortes, goe into the clay, treade the morter, make ſtrong the bricke worke.

15 There the fyre ſhall deuoure thee, the ſword ſhal cut thee of, it ſhal deuoure as the Locuſt, though *thou* be multiplyed as the Locuſt, and though thou be as many as the Graſhopper.

16 Thou haſt encreaſed thy marchantes as the ſtarres of heauen, the Locuſt ſpoyleth and fleeth away.

17 Thy princes are as Graſhoppers, and thy rulers as great Locuſtes, they ſwarme in hedges in cold weather, the Sunne aryſeth, and they flee, and the place where they were is not knowen.

18 Thy ſhepheardes, O king of Aſſur, ſlumber, thy noble men ſhall dwel *in death*, thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaynes, & there is none to geather them togeather.

19 Thy wound *ſhal* not be healed, thy plague is great, all that heare of thee, clappe their handes: for vpon whom hath not thy euyll dealyng paſſed continually?

The ende of the propheſie of Nahum.

The booke of the prophete Habacuc.

The firſt Chapter.

A complaynt againſt the wicked that perſecute the iuſt.

1 THe *a* burden whiche Habacuc the prophete dyd ſee.

2 O Lorde, howe long ſhall I crye, and thou wylt not heare? *euen* cry out vnto thee for violence, & thou wylt not helpe?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhewe me iniquitie, and cauſe me to behold ſorowe? for ſpoyling and violence are before me, and there are that rayſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the lawe is " diſſolued, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous, therfore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 "Behold among the heathen, and regard, and woonder, and marueyle: for I wyll worke a worke in your dayes, ye wyl not beleeue it, though it be tolde you.

6 For loe, I rayſe vp the Chaldeans, that bytter and furious nation, whiche ſhall "goe vppon the breadth of the lande, to poſſeſſe the dwellyng places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and fearefull: *b* their iudgement and their dignitie proceede of them ſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the Leopardes, and are more fyerce then the Woolues in the euenyng, and their horſemen are many, and ſhall come from farre: they ſhal flee as the Eagle haſting to meate.

9 They came al to ſpoyle: before their faces ſhalbe *c* an Eaſt winde, and they ſhal gather the captiuitie as the ſande.

10 And they ſhal mocke the kynges, and the princes ſhalbe a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhal deryde euery ſtrong holde, for they ſhal gather *d* duſt, and take it.

11 Then ſhall they "take a courage, and tranſgreſſe, and do wickedly, *imputyng* this their power vnto their God.

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lorde my God, my holye one? we ſhall not dye, O Lorde, thou haſt ordeyned them for iudgement, and O God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 Thou art of pure eyes, and canſt not ſee euyl, thou canſt not beholde wickednes: wherefore *then* doeſt thou looke vppon the tranſgreſſours, and holdeſt thy tongue, whē the wicked deuoured the man that is more ryghteous then he,

14 And makeſt men as the *e* fyſh of the ſea, and as the creepyng thynges that haue no rule ouer them?

15 They take vp all with the angle, they catche it in their net, and geather it in their yarne, wherefore they reioyce, and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their *f* net, and burne incenſe vnto their yarne: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meat "plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore "ſtreche out their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the *g* nations?

a That is, the calamitie that the Prophete ſaw to come vpon a righteous nation, which were not to leaue.

" Weakened

" Act. 13. 41.

b That is, they of them ſelues ſhal be their iudges in their owne cauſe, & ſhal haue authoritie ouer them to execute them.

c. For ỹ Iewes moſt feared this winde, becauſe it deſtroyed their fruites.

d. They ſhall caſt vp mountaines againſt it

" *Change their ſpirite.*

e. That is, the great deuoure the ſmall.

f. Meaning, that the enimies flatter them ſelues & glory in their owne force, power, wyt, and practiſe.

" Or, *daynetie.*

" Or, *emptie.*

g. Meanyng, that they ſhoulde not.

¶ The

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

A viſion agaynſt pryde, couetouſneſſe, drunkenneſſe, and idolatrie.

1 I Wyll ſtande vpon my watche, and ſet me vppon the towre, and wyll looke and ſee what he wyll ſay vnto me, and what I ſhal aunſwere [a] to hym that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lorde aunſwered me, and ſayde, Write the viſion, and make it playne vppon tables, that he may runne that [a] readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the laſt it ſhall ſpeake, and not lye: though it tary, waite: for it ſhal ſurely come, and ſhal not ſtay.

4 Behold [b] he that lyfteth [c] vp hym ſelfe, his mynde is not vpright in hym: but the iuſt ſhall lyue by his fayth.

5 Yea, in deede the proude man *is as* he that tranſgreſſeth by wyne, therfore ſhall he [d] not endure, becauſe he hath enlarged his deſyre as the hell, and is as death, and can not be ſatiſfied, but gathereth vnto hym al nations, and heapeth vnto him al people.

6 Shal not al theſe take vp a parable agaynſt hym: and a [e] tauntyng prouerbe agaynſt hym, and ſay, Woe to hym that encreaſeth that whiche is not his: howe long: and he that leadeth hym ſelfe with thicke clay.

7 Shal they not ryſe vp ſodaynely that ſhall byte thee: and awake, that ſhall ſtyrre thee: and thou ſhalt be [f] theyr pray.

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoyled many nations, all the remnaunt of the people ſhall ſpoyle thee, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong *done* in the lande, in the citie, and vnto al that dwel therein.

9 [g] Woe to hym that coueteth an euyll couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neaſt on hygh, to eſcape from the power of [h] euyll.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thyne owne houſe, by deſtroying many people, and haſt ſinned agaynſt thyne owne ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall crye out of the wall, and the beame out of the tymber ſhall aunſweare it.

12 [i] Woe vnto hym that buyldeth a towne with blood, and erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Beholde, is it not of the Lorde of hoſtes, that the people ſhall [k] labour in the very fyre: the people ſhall euen weery them ſelues for very vanitie.

14 For the earth [l] ſhalbe fylled with the knowledge of the glorie of the Lorde, as the waters couer the ſea.

15 Woe vnto hym that geueth his neyghbour drynke, thou ioyneſt thy [m] rage, and makeſt *hym* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt ſee theyr priuities.

16 Thou art fylled with ſhame for glorie, drynke thou alſo, [n] and be made naked: the cup of the Lordes ryght hand ſhalbe turned vnto thee, & ſhamefull ſpuyng ſhalbe for thy glory.

17 For the crueltie of [o] Libanus ſhal couer thee: ſo ſhall the ſpoyle of the beaſtes [p] whiche he made afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong doone in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwel therein.

18 What profyteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image, and a teacher of lyes, though he that made it, truſt therein, when he maketh dumbe idols.

19 Woe vnto hym that ſayth to the wood, Awake: and to the dumbe ſtone, Ryſe vp, [q] it ſhal teache *thee*: beholde, it is layde ouer with gold and ſyluer, and there is no breath in it.

20 [r] But the Lord is in his holy temple: let al the earth keepe ſcilence before hym.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

A prayer for the faythful.

1 A Prayer of Habacuc the Prophete for [a] the ignorances.

2 O Lorde, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afrayde, O Lorde reuiue thy [b] woorke in the myddes of the yeeres, in the myddes of the yeeres make it knowen, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God commeth from Theman, & the holy one from mount Paran, *Selah.* his glory couereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his prayſe.

4 And [c] his bryghtneſſe was as the lyght: he had hornes *commyng* out of his handes, and there was the hydyng of his power.

5 Before hym went the peſtilence, and burnyng coales went forth before his feete.

6 He ſtoode and meaſured the earth, he beheld, and diſſolued the nations, and the euerlaſtyng mountaynes were broken, and the auncient hyls dyd bowe, his wayes are euerlaſtyng.

7 For iniquitie I ſawe the tentes of Thuſan, *and* the [d] curtaynes of the land of Madian dyd tremble.

8 Was the Lorde angrye agaynſt the [e] ryuers? or was thyne anger agaynſt the floods? or was thy wrath agaynſt the ſea, that thou dyddeſt ryde [f] vpon thy horſes? thy charrets *brought* ſaluation.

9 Thy [g] Bowe was manyfeſtlye reuea-

---

[a] Or, concernyng my rebuke or checke, me mynd ſuche rebuke as the vnicked obiected vnto hym

a: Wryte it in great letrers, y he that runneth may reade it.

b. To truſt in hym ſelfe, or in anye worldlye thyng, is neuer to be quyet: for the onely reſt is to ſtay vpō God by fayth. Ro.1. Gala.3. Heb.10

[c] Or, fortifieth hym ſelfe as in a ſtrong holde.

[d] Or, haue no reſt

[e] Or, prouy taunt

[f] Or, troden vnder their feete.

[g] Or, vvoe vnto him that coueteth euyl agayne

[h] Or, myſſortune.

e. He ſheweth what the ſtone ſhal crye, and what the wood ſhal anſweare.

[i] Or, ſtabliſheth.

[k] Or, for the fire.

d. That is, god wyl deſtroye all their labours, as though they were conſumed with fire.

e. In the deſtruction of the Babylonians his glorye ſhall appeare through all the worlde.

[l] Or, ſhalbe fylled

[m] Or, thy bottle

[n] Or, ſtumble vvoe

f. By Libanus and the beaſtes therof, he meaneth the land and the people of Iurie.

[o] Or, vvherwith deſtroyed.

[p] Or, ſhalbe teache thee?

[q] Pſal.11.

a. That is, the people of Iſrael.

b. That is, the ſtate of thy churche, whiche is nowe ready to peryſhe before it come to haue a perfecte age, whiche ſhoulde be vnder Chriſt.

c. That is, the tentes.

d. Meaning that God was not angry with the waters, but by this meanes he would deſtroye his enemies, and deliuer his church.

e. And ſo of the reſt we all this elemeentes are but inſtrumentes for the deſtruction of thyne enimies.

f. That is, thy powre.

led, and the g othes of the tribes *were* a sure worde. *Selah.* thou diddest cleane the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaynes sawe thee, and they trembled, the streame of the water *h* passed by, the deepe made a noyse, and lyft vp his handes on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone stoode styll in *theyr* habitation, *i* at the light of thyne arrowes they went, *and* at the bright shinyng of thy speares.

12 Thou "trodest downe the land in anger: *and* diddest threshe the Heathen in displeasure.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thyne *k* annoynted: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, and discouered the fundations vnto the *l* necke. *Selah.*

14 Thou diddest strike through with his owne staues the heades of his villages, they came out as a whyrle winde to scatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou diddest walke in the sea with thine horses vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lippes shooke at the voyce, rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in mee selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: for when he commeth vp vnto the people, he shal destroy them.

17 For the figge tree shall not florishe, neyther shall fruite be in the vines: the labour of the olyue shal fayle, and the feeldes shall yeelde no meate: the sheepe shalbe cut of from the fold, and there shalbe no bullocke in the stalles.

18 But I wyl reioyce in the Lorde, I wyll ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The Lorde God is my strength, he wyll make my feete like hindes *feete*, and he wyll make me to walke vppon my high places. To the cheefe singer on Neginothai, *or vpon the instrumentes of musicke.*

The end of the propheſie of Habacuc.

¶ The booke of the prophete Sophonia.

The fyrſt Chapter.

Threatnynges agayrſt Iuda and Hieruſalem, becauſe of theyr idolatrie.

1 THE woorde of the Lorde which came vnto Sophoni the sonne of Chusi, ỳ sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezecias, in the time of Iosia the sonne of Amon kyng of Iuda.

2 I wyl surely destroy all thinges in the land, sayth the Lorde.

3 I wyl destroy man and beast, I wyl destroy the fowles in the ayre, and the fishe in the sea, and great ruine shal fall on the wicked, and I wyl vtterly destroy the men out of the land, sayth the Lorde.

4 I wyl stretche out myne hand vppon Iuda, and vppon all suche as dwel at Hieruſalem: thus wyll I roote out the remnant of Baal from this place, and the names of the Kemurims and priestes.

5 Yea and suche as vpon their house toppes woorship and bowe them selues vnto the host of heauen, whiche sweare by the Lord, and by their *a* Malchom also.

6 Whiche start backe from the Lorde, and neyther seeke after the Lorde, nor regarde him.

7 Be styll at the presence of the Lorde God, for the day of the Lorde is at hand: yea the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, and called his ghestes thereto.

8 And thus shal it happen, In the day of the Lordes sacrifyce I wyll visite the princes and the kynges chyldren, and al suche as weare strange clothing.

9 In the same day also wyll I visite al those that leape ouer the threshold so proudely, which fyll their lordes house with robberie and falshood.

10 At the same tyme, sayth the Lorde, *there shalbe heard* a great crye from the fishe port, and an howling from the second port, and a great destruction from the hilles.

11 Howle

a. That is, the idol Moloch, & mixing idolatry with true religion.

11 Howle ye that dwell in the lowe places, for all the marchant people are deſtroyed, and al they that were laden with ſyluer, are rooted out.

12 At the ſame time wyl I ſearch Hieruſalem with lanternes, and viſite them that continue in their dregges, and ſay in theyr hartes, Tuſhe, the Lorde wyll doo neyther good nor euyl.

*Amos.5.12 13 *Therefore their goddes ſhalbe ſpoyled, and their houſes layde waſte: they ſhall buylde houſes, and not dwell in them, they ſhall plant vineyardes, but not drinke the wine therof.

14 For the great day of the Lord is at hand, it is hard by, and commeth on a pace, euen the bitter voyce of the Lordes day, then ſhal the ſtrong man crye out.

*Ierem.30.7. Ioel.2.11. Amos.5.18. 15 *That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauineſſe, a day of vtter deſtruction and miſerie, a darke & glooming day, a cloudie and ſtormie day,

16 A day of the Trumpet & alarum againſt the ſtrong cities and high towres.

17 I wyll bring the people into ſuch vexation, that they ſhal goe about like blind men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lord, their blood ſhalbe powred out as duſt, and their bodyes as the myre.

*Ezech.7.19 18 *Neyther their ſiluer nor their gold ſhalbe able to deliuer them in that wrathfull day of the Lorde, *but the whole land ſhalbe conſumed through the fyre of his ielouſie: for he ſhall ſoone make cleane riddance of al them that dwel in the land.

*Sopho.3.8

¶ *The.ii.Chapter.*

1. He moueth to returne to GOD, 5. propheſiyng vnto the one deſtruction, and to the other deliuerance.

1 GAther your ſelues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be beloued.

2 Before the decree goe forth that God hath concluded, *and ye be* as chaffe that paſſeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lorde come vpon you, and before the day of the Lordes ſore diſpleaſure come vpon you.

3 Seeke the Lorde all ye meeke harted vpon earth, ye that worke after his iudgement: ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke lowlyneſſe, that ye may be *defended in the wrathfull day of the Lorde:

*Or, hidden.

4 For Gaza ſhalbe deſtroyed, and Aſcalon ſhalbe layde waſte, they ſhall caſt out Aſdod at the noone day, and Accaron ſhalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto you that dwell vppon the ſea coaſt, the nations of the Cherethims: the word of the Lorde ſhal come vppon you, O Chanaan thou land of the Philiſtines, I wyll deſtroy thee, ſo that there ſhall no man dwell in thee any more.

6 And as for the ſea coaſt, it ſhalbe heardmens cotages, and ſheepefoldes.

7 Yea it ſhalbe a portion for ſuch as remaine of the houſe of Iuda, to feede therevpon, in the houſes of Aſcalon ſhall they reſt toward night: for the Lorde their GOD ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the deſpite of Moab, and the blaſphemies of the children of Ammon, howe they haue ſhamefully intreated my people, and magnified them ſelues within the borders of their lande.

9 Therefore as I liue, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Moab ſhalbe as Sodoma, and Ammon as Gomorra, euen the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pittes, and a perpetuall wylderneſſe: the reſidue of my folke ſhall ſpoyle them, the remnant of my people ſhal haue them in poſſeſſion.

10 This ſhalbe vnto them for their pride, becauſe they haue dealt ſo ſhamefully with the Lorde of hoſtes people, and magnifyed them ſelues aboue them.

11 The Lord ſhalbe terrible vnto them, and deſtroy al the goddes in the lande: and all the Iles of the Heathen ſhal worſhip him, euery man in his place.

12 Ye Morians alſo ſhall periſhe with my ſworde.

13 Yea he ſhall ſtretch out his hand ouer the North, and deſtroy Aſſur: as for Nineue he ſhall make it deſolate, dry, and waſte.

14 *The flockes, and all the beaſtes of the people ſhall lye in the middes of it, Pelicanes and Owles ſhall abide in the vpper poſtes of it, fowles ſhall ſing in the wyndowes, & deſolation ſhalbe vpon the poſtes, for the Cedars are vncouered. *Eſai.34.11

15 This is the proude and careleſſe citie that ſaid in her hart, I am, and there is els none beſides me: O howe is ſhe made ſo waſte that the beaſtes lye in her! Who ſo goeth by, mocketh her, and poynteth at her with his finger.

¶ *The.iii.Chapter.*

4. Againſt the gouernours of Hieruſalem. 8. Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 11. A comfort to the reſidue of Iſrael.

1 WOE to that abominable, filthy, and cruel citie,

2 She heard not the voyce, ſhe re-

ceiued

ceyued not correction, she trusted not in the Lorde, she drewe not neare to her God.

3 Her rulers within her are as roryng Lions, her iudges are as Woolues in the euening, whiche leaue " nothyng behynde them tyll the morowe.

4 Her Prophetes are lyght persons and vnfaythfull men, her Priestes haue polluted the sanctuarie, and haue wrested the lawe.

5 But the iust Lorde that doeth no vnryght, was in the myddes therof, euery mornyng shewyng them his lawe clearly, and ceassed not: but the vngodly wyl not learne to be ashamed.

6 I haue destroyed the nations, their towres are desolate, I haue made their streetes waste that none shall passe by, their cities are destroyed without man, and without inhabitant.

7 I sayde vnto them, O feare me, and be content to be refourmed, so their dwellyng shoulde not be destroyed, howsoeuer I visited them: but neuertheles they rose vp early, and corrupted al their woorkes.

8 Therefore wayte ye vpon me, sayth the Lorde, vntyll the tyme that I ryse vp to the pray: for I am determined to geather the people, and to bryng the kyngdomes togeather, that I may powre out myne anger, yea all my wrathfull displeasure vppon them: * for all the earth shalbe consumed with the fyre of my iealousie.

9 *And then wyl I cleanse the lyppes of the people, that they may euery one call vppon the name of the Lorde, and serue hym with one "consent.

10 From beyonde the ryuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my dispearsed praying vnto me, shal bryng me an offeryng.

11 In that tyme shalt thou no more be confounded, because of al the imaginations wherethrough thou haddest offended me: for I wyl take away the proude boasters of thyne honour from thee, so that thou shalt no more tryumphe because of my holy hyll.

12 In thee also wil I leaue a final poore simple people, whiche shall trust in the name of the Lorde.

13 The remnant of Israel shall doo no wyckednesse, nor speake lyes, neyther shal there anye deceytefull tongue be founde in their mouthes, for they shalbe fedde, and take their rest, and no man shal make them afrayde.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Sion, be ioyfull, O Israel: reioyce and be glad from thy whole hart, O daughter Hierusalem:

15 For the Lorde hath taken away thy " punyshment, and hath cast out thyne enimies: the kyng of Israel, euen the Lord him selfe is with thee, so that thou "needest no more to feare any myschiefe.

16 In that tyme it shalbe sayde to Hierusalem, Feare not: and to Sion, Let not thyne handes be "slacke:

17 For the Lorde thy God in the myddes of thee is myghtie, he wyl saue *thee*, he wyl reioyce ouer thee with ioy, he wyll quiet hym selfe in his loue, he wyll reioyce ouer thee with gladnesse.

18 After a certayne tyme wyl I geather the afflicted that were of thee, and them that bare the reproche for it.

19 And behold, in that tyme wyl I destroy al those that vexe thee, * I wyl helpe the lame, and geather vp the castaway: yea I wyll geat them prayse and honour in al landes where they haue been put to shame.

20 At the same tyme wyl I bryng you agayne, and at the same tyme wyl I geather you: I wyl geat you a name and a good reporte among al people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, sayth the Lorde.

Here endeth the Propheſie of Sophonia.

The booke of the Prophete Aggeus.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. The tyme of the propheſie of Aggeus. 3. An exhortation to buylde the temple agayne.

1
IN the ſecond yere of Kyng Darius, in ỹ ſyxth Moneth, the fyrſte day of the Moneth, came the woꝛde of the Loꝛde by the miniſterie of the Pꝛophete Aggeus a vnto Zoꝛobabel b the ſonne of Salathiel, a Pꝛince of Juda, and to Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the hygh Pꝛieſte, ſaying.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Loꝛde of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſayth, c The tyme is not yet come foꝛ the Loꝛdes houſe to be buylded.

3 Then came the woꝛde of the Loꝛde by the miniſterie of the Pꝛophete Aggeus, ſaying,

4 Is it tyme foꝛ you your ſelues to dwell in ſeeled houſes, and this houſe lye waſte?

5 Nowe thus ſayth the Loꝛd of hoſtes, Conſyder your owne wayes in your hartes.

6 Ye haue d ſowen muche, but ye bꝛing litle in: ye eate, but ye haue not ynough: ye dꝛynke, but ye are not fylled: ye clothe you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a bꝛoken bagge.

7 Thus ſayth the Loꝛd of hoſtes, Conſyder your owne wayes in your hartes.

8 Geat you vp into the mountaine, and fetch wood, and buylde this houſe, and I wyll take pleaſure in it, and I wyll be gloꝛified, ſayth the Loꝛde.

9 Ye looked foꝛ muche, and loe it came to litle, and when ye bꝛought it home, I dyd blowe vpon it: and why, ſayth the Loꝛd of hoſtes? becauſe of my houſe that is waſte, and you runne euery man into his owne houſe.

10 Therfoꝛe vpon you the heauen is ſtayed from deawe, and the earth is ſtayed from yeeldyng her encreaſe.

11 And I haue called foꝛ a dꝛought vpon the lande, and vpon the mountaynes, and vpon the coꝛne, and vpon the wyne, and vpon the oyle, and vpon all that the ground bꝛingeth foꝛth, vpon men, and vpon cattel, and vpon al the labour of the handes.

12 Then Zoꝛobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the hygh Pꝛieſte, with all the e remnaunt of the people, heard the voyce of the Loꝛd their GOD, and the f woꝛdes of the Pꝛophete Aggeus, as the Loꝛde their God had ſent hym, then the people dyd feare before the Loꝛde.

13 Then Aggeus the Loꝛdes meſſenger ſayde in the Loꝛdes meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I am with you, ſayth the Loꝛde.

14 And the Loꝛde ſtyred vp the ſpirite of Zoꝛobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, a pꝛince of Juda, & the ſpirite of Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the hygh Pꝛieſt, and the ſpirite of al the people: and they came and dyd the woꝛke in the houſe of the Loꝛde of hoſtes their God.

a. Though the people tranſgreſſe, yet the Prophet is ſent to the Prince & Prieſte, whoſe negligence oftentymes is the cauſe of ỹ peoples ſinne.

b. Zorobabel was the ſonne of Phadaia, as, 1.Chro.3.18. his fathers name is loſt out, & his Grandfathers name ſupplyed, becauſe it was not ſo obſcure as was ỹ other.

c. And yet there were now ſeuẽteene yeeres paſt ſince Cyrus had graunted them libertie to buylde.

d. God is the geuer of encreaſe, neyther may anye thing proſper without his bleſſing

c. For the greater part tarried in Babylon, and would not take ỹ liberty which Cyrus had geuen them.

f. Here is no difference made betweene the woorde of the Prophete & the woord of God, to ſhewe that the Prophete ſpeaketh not ſo ſpeake, & the people ſo heare them as ỹ woꝛdes of God.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

He ſheweth that the glory of the latter temple ſhall exceede the firſt.

1 IN the a twentie and fourth day of the ſyxth moneth, in the ſeconde yeere of king Darius,

2 In the b ſeuenth moneth, in the twentie and one day of the moneth, came the woꝛde of the Loꝛd by the miniſterie of the pꝛophet Aggeus, ſaying,

3 Say nowe to Zoꝛobabel the ſonne of Salathiel pꝛince of Juda, and to Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the hygh Pꝛieſte, and to the reſt of the people, ſaying,

4 Who is among you left, whiche ſawe this houſe in her fyrſt gloꝛy, and howe doo ye ſee it nowe? Is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it as nothyng?

5 Yet nowe be of good cheare, O Zoꝛobabel, ſayth the Loꝛde, and be of good comfoꝛte, O Joſua thou hygh Pꝛieſt ſonne of Joſedech, and be ſtrong al ye people of the lande, ſaith the Loꝛde, and woꝛke: foꝛ I am with you, ſayth the Loꝛde of hoſtes.

6 Accoꝛding to the c woꝛde that I couenaunted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: and my d ſpirite ſhal remayne with you, feare ye not.

7 Foꝛ

a. They had been three weekes & three dayes ere the Prophet, & to prepare their tooles for theyr work, ſo diligent were they after the preaching of the Prophet.

b. Thei had now not wrought a full moneth yet they wanted wꝛyte, & therfore had neede to be ſet on a freſhe by the propheta who was there before nowe ſtirred vnto thẽ againe.

c. God made many promiſes to his people after theyr departure out of Egypt: but it as much as he geueth about to ſpeake of Chriſt in this place, he maye well be thought that he meneth here by promyſe made

d. Before he confirmed his promyſe made of Chriſt, nowe he promyſeth his ſpirite: therefore there is no cauſe of feare.

Deut. 18. and repeated. Acte. 7.

7 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, e *Yet a litle whyle, and I wyl shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drye lande:

8 And I wyl moue al nations, and the desyre of al nations shal come, and I wyll fyl this house with glory, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

9 The siluer is mine, and the golde is mine, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

10 The glory of the latter house, shalbe greater then the glory of the fyrst, sayth the Lorde of hostes: and in this place wyll I geue peace, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

11 In the twentie and fourth day of the nienth moneth, in the seconde yeere of kyng Darius, came the woorde of the Lord vnto the prophete Aggeus, saying,

12 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD of hostes, Aske nowe ye priestes *concernyng* the lawe, saying,

13 If one beare holy flesshe in the skirt of his coate, and with his skirt doo touche the bread, potage, wine, oyle, or any other meate, shal it be holy? And the priestes answeared, and sayde, No.

14 And Aggeus sayde, If a polluted person touche any of these, shal he not be polluted? And the priestes answeared, and sayd, He shalbe polluted.

15 Then Aggeus answeared, and sayd, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, sayth the Lorde, and so is al the woorke of their handes: and that which they offer there is vncleane.

16 And nowe consyder, I pray you, in your myndes, from this day and vpwarde, before there was layde one stone vppon another in the house of the Lorde.

17 Before these thynges *were done*, when one came to a heape of twentie *measures*, there were but tenne: so who came to the wine presse for to drawe out fiftie *vesselles of wine* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

18 I smote you with blasting and with mildeawe, and with hayle in al the woorke of your handes, and you turned not vnto me, sayth the Lorde.

19 Consyder nowe in your myndes from this day, and afore, from the foure & twentieth day of the nienth *moneth*, euen from the day that the fundation of the Lordes temple was layde, consyder it in your myndes:

20 Is the seede yet in the barnes, as yet the vines and the figge tree, and the pomegranate, and the olyue tree hath not brought foorth? from this day wyl I blesse *you*.

21 And *f* agayne the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Aggei in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, sayng.

f. He is sent twyse in one day to prophesie vnto the people.

22 Speake to Zorobabel the prince of Iuda, and say, I wyl shake the heauens and the earth:

23 And I wyl ouerthrowe the " throne of kingdomes, and I wyl destroy the strength of the kyngdomes of the heathen, & I wyl ouerthrowe the chariets and the sitters thereon, and the horse and the ryders shall fall downe euery one by the swoorde of his brother.

" Or, seate.

24 *In that day, sayth the Lorde of hostes, wyl I take thee Zorobabel my seruant, sonne of Salathiel, sayth the Lorde, and wyl make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

*Eccl.49.13

The ende of the Prophesie of Aggeus.

The booke of the Prophete Zacharias.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. He moueth the people to returne to the Lorde, and eschewe the wyckednesse of their fathers. 36. He prefigureth Christe and his Apostles.

1 IN the eyght moneth of the seconde yeere of king Darius, came the woorde of the Lord vnto Zacharias ỳ sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo ỳ prophete, saying,

2 The Lorde hath ben sore displeased with your forefathers.

3 And say thou vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, *Turne you vnto me, sayth the Lorde of hostes, and I wyl turne vnto you, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

*Mala.3.7.

4 Be ye not like your forefathers, vnto whom the prophetes cryed, saying, *Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Turne you from your euyl wayes, and from your wycked imaginations: but they would not heare nor regarde me, sayth the Lorde.

*Esai.21.8. Iere.3.12. Ose.14.2. Ioel.2.12.

5 What is nowe become of your forefathers? and doo the prophetes lyue for euer?
6 But did not thy wordes and statutes whiche I commaunded by my seruantes the prophetes take holde of your forefathers? and they returned, and sayde, Lyke as the Lord of hostes determined to doo vnto vs according vnto our owne wayes and imaginations, euen so hath he dealt with vs.
7 Upon the twentie and fourth day of the eleuenth moneth (which is the moneth Sebah) in the seconde yeere of Darius, came the worde of the Lorde vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the prophete, saying,
8 I sawe by nyght, and beholde, there sate one vpon a red horse, and stoode styl among the Myrthe trees that were in a bottome: and behinde him were there red, speckled, and white horses.
9 Then sayde I, O my Lorde, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, sayde vnto me, I wyl shewe thee what these be.
10 And the man that stoode among the Myrte trees answeared, and sayde, These are they whom the Lorde hath sent to goe through the worlde.
11 And they answeared the angel of the Lorde that stoode among the Myrte trees, and sayde, We haue gone through the worlde, and beholde, al the worlde sitteth styl, and is careles.
12 Then the Lordes angel gaue answeare, and sayde, O Lorde of hostes, howe long wylt thou be merciful vnto Hierusalem, and to the cities of Juda, with whom thou hast ben displeased nowe these threescore and ten yeeres.
13 So the Lorde gaue a louyng and a comfortable answeare vnto the angel that talked with me.
14 And the angel that communed with me, sayde vnto me, *Crye thou, and speake, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I am exceedyng ielous ouer Hierusalem and Sion,
15 And sore displeased at the careles heathen: for where as I was but a litle angrie, they helped forwarde the affliction.
16 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde, I wyl returne vnto Hierusalem in tender mercie, so that my house shalbe buylded in it, sayth the Lorde of hostes: yea and the a line shal be stretched vpon Hierusalem.
17 Crye also and speake, thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, My cities through prosperitie shall be spread abrode, the Lord shal yet comfort Sion, and choose Hierusalem.
18 Then lyft I vp mine eyes and sawe, and beholde foure hornes.
19 And I sayde vnto the angel that talked with me, What be these? He answeared me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Juda, Israel, and Hierusalem.
20 And the Lorde shewed me foure Carpenters.
21 Then sayde I, What wyl these doo? He answeared, and sayd, These are the hornes which haue scattered Juda, so that no man durst lyft vp his head: but these are come to fraye them away, & to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lyft vp their horne ouer the land of Juda, to scatter it abrode.

*Zach.8. 2.

a. Suche as Masons and Carpenters vse in buyldyng.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

The renewyng of Hierusalem and Iuda.

1 I Lyft vp mine eyes agayne and looked: and beholde a man with a measure line in his hande.
2 Then sayde I, Whyther goest thou? And he sayd vnto me, To measure Hierusalem, that I may see howe long and howe brode it is.
3 And beholde the angel that talked with me, went his way forth: then went there out another angel to meete hym,
4 And sayde vnto hym, Runne, speake to this young man, and say, Hierusalem shall be inhabited without any wall, for the very multitude of people and cattel that shall be therein.
5 For I mee selfe, sayth the Lorde, wyl be vnto her a wall of fyre rounde about, and wyl be the glory in the middest of her.
6 O geat you forth, O flee from the lande of the North, sayth the Lorde: for I haue scattered you into the foure wyndes of the heauen, sayth the Lorde.
7 Saue thee selfe, O Sion, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon:
8 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, After this glory hath he sent me out to the heathen which spoiled you: for who so toucheth you, shal touche the apple of his owne eye.
9 Beholde, I wyl lyft vp myne hande ouer them, so that they shalbe spoyled of those which afore serued them: and ye shal know that the Lorde of hostes hath sent me.
10 Be glad and reioyce, O daughter Sion: for loe, I am come to dwel in the middest of thee, sayth the Lorde.
11 At the same tyme there shal many heathen cleaue to the Lord, and shalbe my people: thus wyl I dwel in the middest of thee, and thou shalt knowe that the Lorde of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.
12 The Lorde shal haue Juda in possession for his part in the holy lande, and shall choose

choose Hierusalem yet agayne.
13 Let all flesshe be styl before the Lorde: for he is rayſed vp out of his holy place.

¶ The.iii.Chapter.

3. Of the lowe and high eſtate of Chriſte, vnder the figure of Ioſua the hygh Prieſte. 8. A propheſie of Chriſte.

1 AND he ſhewed me Ioſua the hygh Prieſt ſtandyng before the angel of the Lorde, and Satan ſtoode at his ryght hande to reſyſt hym.
2 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Satan, The Lorde reproue thee thou Sathan, yea the Lord that hath choſen Hieruſalem reproue thee: is not this a brande taken out of the fyre?
3 Nowe Ioſua was clothed in vncleane raiment, and ſtoode before the angel.
4 And he anſwered and ſayde vnto thoſe that ſtoode before hym, Take away the foule clothes from hym. And vnto hym he ſayde, Beholde, I haue taken away thy ſinne from thee, and I wyl clothe thee with change of rayment.
5 And I ſayde, Let them ſet a fayre myter vpon his head. So they ſet a fayre myter vpon his head, & put on clothes vpon hym, and the angel of the Lorde ſtoode there.
6 Then the angel of the Lorde teſtified vnto [a] Ioſuah, and ſpake,
7 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Yf thou wylt walke in my waies, & kepe my watch, thou ſhalt iudge my houſe, and keepe my courtes, and I wyll geue thee place among theſe that ſtande here.
8 Heare, O Ioſua thou hygh Prieſte, thou and thy felowes that ſit before thee, for they are monſtruous perſons: beholde, [b] I wyl bryng forth the branche my ſeruant.
9 For loe, the ſtone that I haue layde before Ioſua, vpon one ſtone ſhalbe ſeuen eyes: beholde, I wyl cut out the grauyng therof, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, and I wyl take away the ſinne of the lande in one day.
10 In that day ſhal euery man cal his neighbour vnder the Vine, and vnder the Fygge tree, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

[a] Iehſua.
[b] Luke.1.78.

¶ The.iiii.Chapter.

The viſion of the golden candleſticke, and the expoſition thereof.

1 AND the angel that talked with me came agayne, and waked me, as a man that is rayſed out of his ſleepe,
2 And ſayde vnto me, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, I haue looked, and beholde a candleſticke al of golde, with a bowle vppon it, and his ſeuen lampes therein, and vppon euery lampe ſeuen pipes,
3 And two Oliue trees therby: one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide.
4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angell that talked with me, ſaying, O my Lorde, what are theſe?
5 The angel that talked with me anſwered and ſaide vnto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaide, No my Lorde.
6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto me, This is the woorde of the Lorde vnto Zorobabel, ſaying, Neither through an hoſt of men, nor through ſtrength: but through my ſpirite, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes.
7 What art thou great mountaine before Zorobabel? thou muſt be made euen, and he ſhal bring forth the head ſtone therof, with ſhoutinges, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.
8 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,
9 The handes of Zorobabel haue layde the fundation of this houſe, his handes ſhal alſo finiſhe it: and thou ſhalt knowe that the Lorde of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you:
10 For who hath deſpyſed the day of ſmall thynges? they ſhal reioyce, and ſhal ſee the ſtone of [a] tynne in the hand of Zorobabel: theſe ſeuen are the eyes of the Lorde, which goe through the whole worlde.
11 Then anſwered I, and ſayde vnto him, What are theſe two Oliue trees vpon the ryght and left ſyde of the candleſtycke?
12 I ſpake moreouer, and ſayde vnto hym, What be theſe two Oliue branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie themſelues into the golde?
13 He anſwered me, and ſayde, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſayde, No my Lorde.
14 Then ſaide he, Theſe are the two Oliue branches that ſtande with the ruler of the whole earth.

[a] A plummet of tinne, as now men vſe plummets of lead.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. The viſion of the fleeing booke, ſignifiyng the curſe of theeues, and ſuche as abuſe the name of God. 6. By the viſion of the meaſure, is ſignified the bryngyng of Iuda to Babylon.

1 SO I turned me, lyftyng vp myne eyes, and looked, and behold a fleeyng booke.
2 And he ſayde vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? I anſwered, I ſee a fleeing booke of

twenty cubites long, and ten cubites brode.

3 Then ſayde he vnto me, This is the curſe that goeth foorth ouer the whole earth: for al theeues ſhalbe "iudged after this booke, and all periured perſons ſhalbe iudged accordyng to the ſame.

4 And I wyl bryng it foorth, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, ſo that it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theefe, and into the houſe of him that falſly ſweareth by my name, & ſhal remaine in the myddeſt of his houſe, and conſume it, with the tymber and ſtones thereof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me, went foorth, and ſayd vnto me, Lyft vp thyne eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth foorth.

6 And I ſayd, What is it? He anſwered, This is a "meaſure goyng out. He ſayde moreouer, Euen thus are they that dwell vpon the whole earth to looke vpon.

7 And beholde, there was lyft vp a talent of lead: and loe, a woman ſate in the myddeſt of the "meaſure.

8 And he ſayde, This is vngodlyneſſe: ſo he caſt her into the myddeſt of the "meaſure, and threwe the lumpe of lead into the myddeſt of the "meaſure.

9 Then lyft I vp myne eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came out two women, and the wynde was in their wynges: for they had wynges lyke the wynges of a Stozke, and they lyft vp the "meaſure betwixt the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſake I to the angel that talked with me, Whyther wyl theſe beare the meaſure?

11 And he ſayde vnto me, Into the lande of Sinnaar to buyld it an houſe, and it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed, & ſet there vpon her owne place.

" Or, out of (as it is vvritten) on the one ſide: and al periured perſons ſhalbe cut of, as is in the other ſide.

" Or, Ephah.

" Or, Ephah.

" Or, Ephah.

" Or, Ephah.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

2. By the foure charrets he deſcribeth the proſperitie of foure kingdomes.

1 MOreouer I turned me, lyftyng vp myne eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came foure charrets out from betwixt two hils, which hils were of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charret were red hoꝛſes, in the ſecond charret were blacke hoꝛſes,

3 In the thyꝛde charret were whyte hoꝛſes, in the fourth charret were hoꝛſes of dyuers colours, and ſtrong.

4 Then ſpake I, and ſayde vnto the angell that talked with me, O my Lord, What are theſe?

5 The angel anſwered, and ſayde vnto me, Theſe are the foure ſpirites of the heauen, whiche be come foorth to ſtande before the ruler of al the earth.

6 That with the blacke hoꝛſe went foorth into the lande of the Noꝛth, and the whyte folowed them, & the ſpeckled hoꝛſes went foorth towarde the South.

7 And the "ſtrong hoꝛſes went out, and required to goe and take their iourney ouer the whole earth: and he ſayde, Get you hence, and goe through the woꝛlde: ſo they went throughout the woꝛlde.

" Or, the ſpeckled.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Beholde, theſe that goe toward the Noꝛth, ſhall ſtyl my wꝛath in the Noꝛth countrey.

9 And the woꝛde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of the priſoners that are come from captiuitie, namely, Heldai, Tobiah, and Idaia, whiche came from Babylon: and come thou the ſame day, and goe vnto the houſe of Joſiah the ſonne of Sophonia.

11 Then take golde and ſyluer, and make crownes therof, & ſet them vpon the head of Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto hym, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, "Beholde the man whoſe name is the branche, and he ſhal growe vp out of his place, and he ſhal buylde vp the temple of the Lorde.

" Luk. 1. 78.

13 Yea euen he ſhall buylde vp the temple of the Lorde, and he ſhall beare the prayſe: he ſhal ſit vpon "the Lordes throne, and haue the dominion: a Prieſt ſhal he be alſo vpon his throne, and a peaceable counſell ſhalbe betwixt them both.

" Or, his.

14 And the crowne ſhalbe to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Idaia, & to Hen the ſonne of Zophoni, for a memorial in the temple of the Lorde.

15 And ſuche as be farre of ſhal come and buylde in the temple of the Lorde, that ye may knowe howe that the Lorde of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you: and this ſhal come to paſſe, yf ye wyll hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lorde your God.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. The true faſting. 11. The rebellion of the people, is the cauſe of their affliction.

1 AND the fourth yeere of kyng Darius, the woꝛde of the Lorde came vnto Zacharia, in the fourth *day* of the nienth moneth, whiche is called Calleu,

2 What tyme as Saraſar & Rogomelech, and the men that were with them, ſent vnto the houſe of God for to pray before the lord:

3 And that they ſhould ſpeake vnto the prieſtes whiche were in the houſe of the Lorde of hoſtes, and to the Prophetes, ſaying, Should

Shoulde I weepe in the fifth moneth, and abſteyne as I haue done nowe theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 Then came the woorde of the Lorde of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto al the people of the lande, and to the prieſtes, & ſay, *When ye faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeuenth moneth nowe this threeſcore and ten yeeres, dyd ye faſt vnto me? *Zach.7.5.

6 When ye dyd alſo eate and drynke, dyd ye not eate and drynke for your owne ſelues?

7 Are not theſe the woordes which the Lord ſpake by his Prophetes aforetyme, when Hieruſalem was yet inhabited and wealthie, he and the cities rounde about her, when there dwelt men both towarde the South and in the playne countreyes?

8 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Zacharie, ſaying,

9 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Execute true iudgement, ſhewe mercie and louyng kyndneſſe euery man to his brother.

Exo.22.22 Eſai.1.23. Ier.6.28. 10 *Doo the widowe, the fatherleſſe, the ſtrangers and poore no wrong, and let no man imagine euyl againſt his brother in his hart.

11 Neuertheleſſe, they would not take heede, but turned their "backes, and ſtopped their eares, that they ſhoulde not heare. "Or, ſhoulders.

12 Yea they made their hartes as an Adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhoulde heare the lawe and woordes whiche the Lorde of hoſtes ſent in his holy ſpirite by the Prophetes aforetyme: wherefore the Lorde of hoſtes was very wroth at them.

13 And thus is it come to paſſe, that like as he cryed, and they woulde not heare: euen ſo they cryed, and I would not heare, ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes,

14 But ſcattered them among al the nations whom they knewe not: thus the lande was made ſo deſolate after them, that there trauayled no man in it, neyther to nor fro: for that pleaſant lande was vtterly layde waſte.

The viii. Chapter.

1. Of the returne of the people vnto Hieruſalem, and of the mercie of God toward them. 16. Of good woorkes. 20. The calling of the Gentiles.

1 AND the woorde of the Lord of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, I was in great ielouſie for Sion, yea I haue ben very ielous for her with great wrath.

3 Thus ſayth the Lorde, I wyl returne vnto Sion, and wyl dwel in the middeſt of Hieruſalem: ſo that Hieruſalem ſhalbe called, A faythful and true citie, the hyl of the Lorde of hoſtes, an holy hyl.

4 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, There ſhal yet olde men and olde women dwel agayne in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem: yea and ſuch as goe with ſtaues in their handes for very age.

5 The ſtreetes of the citie alſo ſhalbe ful of young boyes and damſels, playing in the ſtreetes thereof.

6 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, If the reſidue of this people thinke it to be vnpoſſible in *their* eyes in theſe dayes: ſhoulde it therefore be vnpoſſible in my ſight, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes?

7 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Beholde, I wyl delyuer my people from the countreyes of the Eaſt and Weſt,

8 And wyl bryng them agayne, that they may dwel in the middeſt of Hieruſalem: they ſhalbe my people, and I wyl be their God in trueth and ryghteouſneſſe.

9 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Let your handes be ſtrong, ye that nowe heare theſe woordes by the mouth of the Prophetes whiche are in theſe dayes, that the fundation of the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes is layde, that the temple may be buylded.

10 For before theſe dayes neyther men nor cattel coulde winne any a thyng, neyther might any man come in and out in reſt for trouble: but I let euery man goe againſt his neyghbour.

a. They laboured & toyled them ſelues and their cattel without encreaſe, becauſe they cared not for Gods glory in reedifying of the temple, but went about their priuate gayne.

11 Neuertheleſſe, I wyl nowe entreate the reſidue of this people no more as aforetime, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeede ſhal proſper, the vine ſhall geue her fruite, the grounde ſhall geue her encreaſe, and the heauens ſhall geue their dewe, and I ſhal cauſe the remnant of this people to haue the ſame in poſſeſſion:

13 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that lyke as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O ye houſe of Iuda & ye houſe of Iſrael, euen ſo wyl I delyuer you, that ye ſhalbe a bleſſing: feare not, but let your handes be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Like as I thought to puniſhe you, what tyme as your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, and ſpared not:

15 Euen ſo am I determined nowe in theſe dayes for to doo wel vnto the houſe of Iuda and Hieruſalem: *therefore* feare ye not.

16 Nowe the thynges that ye ſhal doo, are theſe, *Speake euery man the trueth vnto his neyghbour, execute iudgement trulye *Ephe.4.25.

and peaceable within your portes.

17 And let none of you imagine euyl in his hart againſt his neyghbour, and loue no falſe othes: for al theſe are the thinges that I hate, ſayth the Lorde.

18 And the woorde of the Lorde of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, the faſt of the fifth, the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth, ſhalbe ioy and gladneſſe, and proſperous hygh feaſtes vnto the houſe of Iuda: onely loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, There ſhal yet come people, and the inhabiters of many cities:

21 And they that dwel in one citie ſhal goe to another, ſaying, Ay, Let vs goe and pray before the Lorde, let vs ſeeke the Lorde of hoſtes: I wyl goe with you.

22 Yea muche people and mightie nations ſhal come to ſeeke the Lorde of hoſtes at Hieruſalem, and to pray before the Lorde.

23 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, In that tyme ſhalten men (out of al maner of language of the Gentiles) take one Iewe by the hemme of his garment, and ſay, We wyl goe with you: for we haue heard that God is among you.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. The conuerſion of the Gentiles. 9. The commyng of Chriſte ſittyng on an Aſſe.

1 THe burden of the woorde of the Lorde in the lande of Hadrach: and Damaſcus ſhalbe his reſt, when the eyes of men, euen al the tribes of Iſrael ſhalbe towards the Lorde.

2 The borders of Hemath ſhalbe harde thereby, Tyrus alſo and Sidon, for they are very wyſe.

3 Tyrus ſhal make her ſelfe ſtrong, heape vp ſyluer as the ſande, and golde as the clay of the ſtreetes.

4 Beholde, the Lorde ſhal ſpoyle her, he ſhal ſmite downe her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhalbe conſumed with fyre.

5 This ſhal Aſcalon ſee, and be afrayde: Gaza ſhalbe very ſory, ſo ſhal Accaron alſo, becauſe her hope is come to confuſion: For the kyng of Gaza ſhal perihe, and at Aſcalon ſhal no man dwel.

6 Strangers ſhal dwel at Aſdod, and as for the pride of the Philiſtines I ſhal roote it out.

7 Their blood wyl I take away from their mouth, and their abominations from betweene their teeth: Thus they that ſhalbe left ſhalbe for our GOD, he ſhalbe as a prince in Iuda, and Accaron lyke as a Iebuſite.

8 And I wyl pitche a campe *a* about mine houſe againſt the armie, againſt hym that paſſeth by, and againſt hym that returneth, and no oppreſſour ſhal come vppon them any more: for nowe I haue ſeene with mine eyes. *a* God is ſtrong yenough to defende his Church againſt al his aduerſaries.

9 Reioyce thou greatly, O daughter Sion, be glad, O daughter Hieruſalem: for loe, thy kyng commeth vnto thee, euen the righteous and ſauiour, lowly and ſimple is he, he rydeth vpon an Aſſe, and vpon the foale of an Aſſe. *Eſai.62.11 Matth.21.5.

10 I wyl roote out the charrettes from Ephraim, and the horſe from Hieruſalem, the battayle bowes ſhalbe deſtroyed, he ſhall geue the doctrine of peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion ſhalbe from the one ſea to the other, and from the ryuer to the ende of the worlde.

11 Thou alſo *ſhalt be ſaued* through the bloud of thy couenant: I haue looſed thy priſoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turne you nowe to the ſtrong holde ye that be in priſon and long ſore to be deliuered: euen this day I bryng thee woorde, that I wyl rewarde thee double againe.

13 For Iuda haue I bent as a bowe for me, Ephraim *his hande* haue I fylled, and thy ſonnes, O Sion, wyl I rayſe vp againſt the Greekes, and make thee as a Giantes ſwoorde.

14 The Lord God ſhalbe ſeene aboue them, and his dartes ſhal goe forth as the lyghtnyng: the Lorde God ſhal blowe the trumpet, and ſhal come forth as a ſtorme out of the South.

15 The Lorde of hoſtes ſhal defende them, they ſhal conſume and deuoure, and ſubdue them with ſlyng ſtones, they ſhal drynke and rage as it were through wine, they ſhal be fylled lyke the baſons, and as the hornes of the aulter.

16 The Lorde their God ſhal delyuer them in that day, as the flocke of his people: for as pretious ſtones of a Diademe they ſhalbe ſet vp ouer his lande.

17 O howe great is his goodneſſe, and howe excellent his beautie? For the corne ſhall make the young men cheareful, and the newe wine the maydens.

¶ The x. Chapter.

1. The people is moued to requyre the doctrine of the trueth of the Lorde. 3. The Lorde promiſeth to viſite and comfort the houſe of Iſrael.

1 Pray

1 PRay the Lorde then betymes to geue the latter rayne, so shal the lord make bright cloudes, and geue you rayne yenough, and to euery one grasse in the feelde.

2 For vayne is the answeare of idols, the soothsayers see lyes, and the dreamers tell but vayne thynges, the comfort that they geue is nothyng worth: therfore they went away lyke a flocke of sheepe, and were troubled, because they had no shepheard.

3 My wrathfull displeasure was mooued agaynst the shepheardes, and I wyl visite the Goates: for the Lorde of hostes wyll visite his flocke the house of Juda, and wyll make them as a goodly fayre horse in the battell.

4 Out of *Juda* shal come the corner, the nayle, the battell bowe, and the appoynter of tribute also.

5 They shalbe as giantes whiche in the battell treade downe theyr enimies in the myre of the streetes: they shall fyght, for the Lorde shalbe with them, and the horsemen shalbe confounded.

6 I wyl comfort the house of Juda, and preserue the house of Joseph, I wil bring them againe, for I pitie them, and they shalbe like as they were when I had not cast them of: for I the Lord am their God, and wyl heare them.

7 Ephraim shalbe as a Giant, and their hart shalbe chearefull as through wyne: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, and their hart shal reioyce in the Lorde.

8 I wyl hisse for them, and geather them togeather, for I wyll redeeme them, they shal encrease, as they encreased afore.

9 I wyll sowe them among the people, that they may thinke vppon me in farre countreys, they shal lyue with their children, and turne agayne.

10 I wyll bryng them agayne also from the lande of Egypt, and geather them out of Assyria: I wyl carie them into the lande of Gilead, and to Libanus, and a place a shall not be founde for them.

11 And affliction shall passe ouer vnto the sea, and smite the sea waues, so that al the deepe floods shalbe dryed vp, the proude boastyng of Assur shalbe cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shalbe taken away.

12 I wyll comfort them in the Lorde, that they may walke in his name, sayth the Lorde.

a The multitude shalbe so great.

¶ The.xi.Chapter.

1. The destruction of the temple. 4. The care of the faythfull is committed to Christe by the father. 7. A greeuous vision agaynst Hierusalem and Iuda.

1 OPen the doores, O Libanus, that the fire may consume thy Cedar trees.

2 Howle ye fyrre trees, for the Cedar is fallē, yea, al the proude are wasted away: Howle, O ye Oke trees of Basan, for the myghtie strong wood is cut downe.

3 Men may heare the shepheardes mourne, for theyr glorie is destroyed, men may heare the Lions whelpes roare, for the pride of Jordane is wasted away.

4 Thus sayth the Lorde my God, Feede the sheepe of the slaughter,

5 Whiche haue ben slayne of those that possessed them, yet they *tooke it* for no sinne, but they that solde them, sayde, The Lorde be thanked, for I am ryche, yea, their owne shepheardes spare them not.

6 Therefore wyl I no more spare those that dwell in the lande, sayth the Lorde: but loe, I wyll delyuer the people, euery man into his neyghbours hande, and into the hande of his kyng, that they may smyte the lande, and out of theyr handes I wyll not delyuer them.

7 I mee selfe fedde the slaughter sheepe, a poore flocke veryly, and tooke vnto me two staues, the one called Beautie, the other called Bandes: and so fedde the sheepe.

8 Three shepheardes I put out of office in one moneth, for I myght not away with them: neyther had they any delyght in me.

9 Then sayde I, I wyl feede you no more: the thyng that dyeth, let it dye: and that that wyll perysh, let it perysh: and let the remnaunt eate euery one the fleshe of his neighbour. *Jere.15.2.

10 I tooke also my staffe *euen* Beautie, and brake it, that I myght disanul the couenant whiche I made with all people.

11 And so it was broken in that day, then the poore simple sheepe that had a respect vnto me, knewe thereby that it was the worde of the Lorde.

12 And I sayde vnto them, If ye thynke it good, bryng hyther my wages, if no, then leaue. So they wayed downe thirtie syluer pence, the value that I was prysed at. *Mat.27.7.

13 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter, a goodly price for me to be valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie syluer pence, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lorde.

14 Then brake I my other staffe also, *namely* Bandes, that I myght loose the brotherhood betwixt Inda and Israel.

15 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Take thee also the staffe of a foolishe shepheard. "or, *instrument*,

16 For loe, I wyll rayse vp a shepheard in the lande, which shal not seeke after the thynges that be lost, nor seeke the tender lambes, he shall

ſhal not heale the wounded, he ſhal not nouriſhe the thynges that are whole: but he ſhal eate the fleſhe of ſuche as be fat, & teare their clawes in peeces.

17 O idol ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke, the ſwoorde ſhall come vppon his arme, and vppon his ryght eye: his arme ſhalbe cleane dryed vp, and his ryght eye ſhalbe ſore blynded.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

Of the deſtruction, and buyldyng agayne of Hieruſalem.

1 THE *heauy* burden whiche the Lorde hath deuiſed for Iſrael. Thus ſaith the Lord which ſpread the heauens abrode, layde the fundation of the earth, and gaue man the breath of lyfe.

2 Beholde, I wyll make Hieruſalem a cup of "ſurfet vnto all the people that are round about her: yea Juda hym ſelfe alſo ſhalbe in the ſiege agaynſt Hieruſalem.

"Or, poyſon.

3 At the ſame tyme wyl I make Hieruſalem an heauie ſtone for al people, ſo that al ſuche as lift it vp ſhalbe torne and rent, and al the people of the earth ſhalbe geathered togeather agaynſt it.

4 In that day, ſayth the Lorde, I wyl make al horſes aſtonied, and thoſe that ryde vpon them to be out of their wittes: I wyll open mine eyes vpō the houſe of Juda, and ſmite al the horſes of the people with blyndneſſe.

5 And the princes of Juda ſhall ſay in their hartes, The inhabiters of Hieruſalem ſhall geue me conſolation in the Lorde of hoſtes their God.

6 In that tyme wyll I make the princes of Juda like an hot burning ouen with wood, and lyke a fyrebrande among the "ſtrawe, ſo that they ſhal conſume al the people rounde about them, both vpon the right hande, and vpon the left: Hieruſalem alſo ſhalbe inhabited againe, *namely* in the ſame place where Hieruſalem ſtandeth.

"Or, sheaſe.

7 The Lorde ſhall preſerue the tentes of Juda as aforetyme, ſo that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſhall not be exalted agaynſt Juda.

8 In that day ſhall the Lorde defende the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſo that the weakeſt then among them ſhalbe as Dauid, and the houſe of Dauid ſhalbe as Gods houſe, and as the angel of the Lorde before them.

9 At the ſame tyme wyll I goe about to deſtroy all ſuche people as goe agaynſt Hieruſalem.

10 Moreouer, vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vppon the citizens of Hieruſalem wyll I powre out the ſpirite of grace and compaſſion, ſo that they ſhal looke vpon me whom they haue pearſed, and they ſhall lament for him, as men mourne for their only begotten ſonne: yea, and be ſory for hym, as men are ſory for their firſt chylde. *Iohn.19.37

11 Then ſhall there be a great mournyng at Hieruſalem, *lyke as the lamentation of Adadriemmon in the feelde of Mygeddon. *2.Chro.35.22.

12 And the lande ſhal bewayle, euery kinred by thē ſelues alone: the kynred of the houſe of Dauid by them ſelues, and their wyues by them ſelues: the kynred of the houſe of Nathan them ſelues, and their wyues by them ſelues:

13 The kynrede of the houſe of Leui them ſelues alone, and their wyues by them ſelues: the kynrede of the houſe of Semei them ſelues alone, and their wyues by them ſelues.

14 In lyke maner, all the other generations euery one by them ſelues alone, and their wyues by them ſelues.

¶ The.xiii Chapter.

1. Of the vvel of grace and trueth. 2. Of the cleane ryddance of idolatrie, and of falſe prophetes.

1 IN that tyme ſhal the houſe of Dauid and the citizens of Hieruſalem haue an open well to waſhe of ſinne and vncleanneſſe.

2 *And then ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, I wyl deſtroy the names of the idolles out of the lande, ſo that they ſhal no more be put in remembrance: as for the falſe prophetes alſo, and the vncleane ſpirites, I wyll take them out of the lande. *Exe.30.13

3 So that if any of them propheſie any more, his owne father and mother that begate him, ſhal ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue, for thou ſpeakeſt lyes vnder the name of the Lord: yea, his owne father and mother that begate hym ſhal wounde hym when he propheſieth.

4 And then ſhal thoſe prophetes be confounded, euery one of his viſion when he propheſieth: neyther ſhall they weare heare cloth any more to deceiue men withal.

5 But he ſhalbe fayne to ſay, I am no prophete, I am an huſbandman: for ſo am I taught by man from my youth vp.

6 And yf it be ſayde vnto hym, Howe came theſe woundes then in thyne handes? he ſhal anſweare, Thus was I wounded in the houſe of myne owne freendes.

7 Aryſe, O thou ſwoorde, vppon my ſhepheard, and vpon the man that is my felow, ſayth

sayth the Lorde of hostes: * smite the shepheard, & the sheepe shalbe scattered abrode, and so wil I turne my hand to ỳ little ones.

8 And it shal come to passe, saith the Lorde, that in al the land two partes shalbe rooted out and dye, but the third part shal remaine therein.

9 And the same third part wyl I bring thorowe the fyre, and wyl cleanse them as the siluer is cleansed, yea and try them like as golde is tryed: then shal they call vpon my name, and I wyl heare them. I wyl say, It is my people, and they shal say, Lorde my God.

¶ *The xiiii. Chapter.*

1. The wasting of the Churche vnder the figure of Hierusalem. 9. Of the kingdome of the Lorde.

1 BEholde, the day of the Lord commeth, and thy spoyle shal be diuided in the middest of thee.

2 For I wyll gather togeather all the Heathen to fight against Hierusalem, so that the citie shalbe wonne, the houses spoyled, and the women defiled: the halfe of the citie shal goe away into captiuitie, and the residue of the people * shal not be caried out of the citie.

3 After that the Lord shal goe forth to fight against those Heathen, as men vse to fyght in the day of battayle.

4 Then shal his feete stand vpon the mount Oliuete that lyeth vpon the East side of Hierusalem, and the mount Oliuete shall cleaue in two, Eastward and Westward, so that there shalbe a great valley: and the halfe mount shal remoue toward ỳ North, and the other toward the South.

5 And ye shal flee vnto ỳ valley of my hilles, for the valley of the hilles shall reache vnto Asal: yea, flee shal ye like as ye fled for the earthquake * in the dayes of Oziah kyng of Juda: and the Lord my God shal come, and al the saintes with him.

6 In that day shal there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 This shalbe that speciall day whiche is knowen vnto the Lorde, neither day nor night: but about the euenyng time it shalbe light.

8 In that time shall there waters of life runne out from Hierusalem: the halfe part of them toward the East sea, and the other halfe toward the vttermost sea, and shall continue both sommer and winter.

9 And the Lorde him selfe shalbe king ouer all the earth: At that time shall there be one Lorde only, and his name shalbe but one.

10 All the lande shalbe turned as a plaine from Gibea to Remmon towards ỳ South of Hierusalem: She shalbe set vp, and inhabitied in her place, frō Beniamins port, vnto the place of the first port, and vnto the corner port, and from the towre of Hananel vnto the kinges wine presses.

11 There shal men dwell, and there shalbe no more destruction, but Hierusalem shalbe safely inhabited.

12 This shalbe the plague wherewith the Lorde wyl smite al people that haue fought against Hierusalem, their flesh shall consume away, though they stand vpon their feete, their eies shalbe corrupt in their holes, and their tongue shall consume in their mouth.

13 In that day shall the Lorde make a great sedition among them: so that one man shall take another by the hand, and lay his handes vppon the handes of his neyghbour.

14 Juda shal fight against Hierusalem, and the armies of al the Heathen shalbe geathered togeather round about with golde and siluer, and a very great multitude of apparel.

15 And this plague shall goe ouer Horses, Mules, Cammels, Asses, and al the beastes that shalbe in ỳ host, like as youder plague was.

16 Euery one that remayneth then of al the people whiche came against Hierusalem, shal goe vp yeere by yeere to worship the king *euen* the Lorde of hostes, and to keepe the feast of tabernacles.

17 And looke what generation vppon the earth goeth not to Hierusalem for to worship the king the Lorde of hostes, vppon the same shal come no raine.

18 Yf the kynred of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it shal not *rayne* vpon them: This shalbe the plague wherewith the Lord wyll smite all the Heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of tabernacles,

19 Yea this shalbe the plague of Egypt, and the plague of all people that goe not vp to keepe the feast of tabernacles.

20 At that time shal the ryding geare of the horses be holy vnto the Lorde: the kettles in the Lordes house shalbe like the basons before the aulter.

21 Yea, all the kettles in Hierusalem and Juda shalbe holy vnto the Lorde of hostes: and al they that slay offerynges, shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: And at that time there shalbe no more Chanaanites in the house of the Lorde of hostes.

The ende of the prophesie of Zacharias.

¶ The booke of the prophete Malachias.

The fyrſt Chapter.

A complaint agaynſt Iſrael, and cheefely the prieſtes.

1 THE a burden of the woorde of the Lorde to Iſrael, by the miniſterie of Malacht.

a. That is, the greeuous and threatnyng propheſie.

2 I haue loued you ſayth ỹ Lord: yet ye ſay, Wherin haſt thou loued vs? b Was not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſayth the Lord, * yet loued I Iacob.

b. In our election is Gods great loue to vsward declared.

*Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and made his mountaynes waſte, and his heritage a wylderneſſe for dragons.

4 Though Edom ſay, we are impouerished, but we wyll returne and build the deſolate places: yet ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I wyll deſtroy: and they ſhal call them, The border of wickednesſe, and the people with whom the Lorde is angry for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee: and you ſhall ſay, The Lorde wyl be magnified vpon the borders of Iſrael.

6 A ſonne honoureth his father, and a ſeruant his maiſter: If then I be a father, where is myne honour? If I be a maiſter, where is my feare, ſayth the Lorde GOD of hoſtes, to you, O ye prieſtes that deſpiſe my name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy name?

7 Ye offer vppon myne aulter c vncleane bread, and ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the Lord is not to be regarded.

c. Vnpure ſacrifices: for by bread in ſcripture, are ſignified al things that nourishe.

8 When ye bring the blind for ſacrifyce, *you ſay* it is not euil: and when ye bring ỹ lame and ſicke, *you ſay* it is not euil: offer it nowe d to thy prince, wil he be content with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes?

d. Thou offereſt that to me, which thou art aſhamed to geue to a mortall man, ſo greatly doeſt thou contemne my lawe.

9 And nowe I pray you, pray before God, that he may haue mercie vpon vs (this *euyll* hath been done by your meanes) wyll he regard your perſons, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores, and kindle not fyre on mine aulter in vayne? e I haue no pleaſure in you, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, neyther wyll I accept an offering at your hand.

e. Againſt all thoſe that followe religion for lukers ſake.

11 From the ryſing of the ſunne vnto the going downe of the ſame, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe ſhalbe offered to my name, & a pure offering: for my name is great among the very Heathen, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

f. Al nations ſhal call vpon my name: for incence doeth ſignifie the worſhip of god.

12 But ye haue g polluted it, in that ye ſay, The table of the Lorde is polluted, and the "fruite thereof, *euen* his meate is not to be regarded.

g. The Gentiles ſhal honor me: but you defile my name. Thus are you farre worſe then they, whom you iudge moſt vyle.

"Or, *vyand.*

13 And ye ſaide, Beholde, *it is* a weerineſſe, and you haue ſnuffed at it, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, and ye haue offered the ſtolne, and the lame, and the ſicke, ye haue offered an offring: ſhould I accept this of your hands, ſayth the Lord?

14 Curſed be the deceitfull whiche hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and ſacrificeth a corrupt thing to the Lord: becauſe I am a great king, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, and my name is fearefull among the Heathen.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

Threatnynges agaynſt the prieſtes, being ſeducers of the people.

1 AND nowe, O ye prieſtes, this commaundement is for you.

2 * If ye wyl not heare it, nor regarde it, to geue the glory to my name, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, I wyl ſend a curſe vppon you, and wyl curſe your bleſſinges, yea I haue curſed them alredy, becauſe ye doo not conſyder it in your hart.

*Leui. 26. 14 Deu. 28. 15.

a. God is the authour of fearfulnes, leſt they ſhould impute it to any other cauſe.

3 Behold, I wyl a corrupt your ſeede, and caſt b doung on your faces, *euen* ỹ doung of your ſolemne feaſtes, and you ſhalbe like vnto it.

b. I wyl bring you to confuſion and ſhame.

c. To walke with God, is to walke accordyng to his wil.

d. Towardes God & towards men.

4 And you ſhal knowe that I haue ſent this commaundement vnto you, that my couenant which I haue made with Leui might ſtand, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them him *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afrayde before my name.

e. Al peace is not commended, but that which is in equitie: therefore euery ſent of the wicked is to be auoyded, becauſe it is not in trueth.

6 The lawe of trueth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie founde in his lippes, he c walked with me d in peace and in e equitie, and he turned many from their iniquitie.

f. The prieſt therefore muſt be learned in the law, otherwiſe the people ſeeke an anſweare at his mouth in vain.

7 f For the prieſtes lippes ſhall keepe knowledge, and they ſhall ſeeke the lawe at his mouth: becauſe he is the meſſenger of the Lorde of hoſtes.

8 But ye haue gone out of the way, ye haue
caused many to fal by the lawe, ye haue cor-
rupted the couenant of Leui, sayth the Lord
of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you despised
and vyle before all the people, because you
kept not my wayes, but haue ben parcial in
the lawe.

10 * Haue we not all one father? hath not
God made vs al? why then is euery one de-
ceiued of his brother, to violate the cove-
nant of our fathers?

11 Juda hath offended, and abomination is
committed in Israel and in Hierusalem: for
Juda hath defyled the holynesse of the Lord
whiche he loued, & hath maryed the daugh-
ter of a strange God.

12 The Lorde wyll destroy the man that
doth this, both the * rayser vp, and the ans-
swearer out of the tabernacle of Jacob, and
hym that offereth an offering vnto the Lord
of hostes.

13 g And this agayne haue ye done in cou-
eryng the aulter of the lord with teares, with
weepyng and mournyng, and therfore there
is no more respect to the offeryng, neyther
acceptable receiuing of it at your handes.

14 Yet ye say, Wherein? Because the Lorde
hath been witnesse betweene thee and the
wyfe of thy youth, agaynst whom thou hast
transgressed, yet is shee thyne owne compa-
nion, and the wyfe of thy couenant.

15 And dyd not he make one? yet had he a-
bundance of spirite: And wherfore one? Be-
cause he sought a godly seede: therfore keepe
your selues in your spirite, and let none
transgresse against the wyfe of his youth.

16 If thou hatest her, put her away, sayth
the Lorde God of Israel: yet he couereth
the iniurie vnder his garment, sayth the
Lord of hostes, and be ye kept in your spirit,
and transgresse not.

17 Ye haue weeried the Lorde with your
wordes, and you haue sayde, Wherein haue
we weeryed hym? Whylest you saye, Euery
one that doth euyll, is good in the sight of
the lord, and he is pleased in them: or where
is the God of iudgement?

¶ *The.iii.Chapter.*

Of the messenger of the Lorde Iohn Baptist, and of Christes office.

BEholde, * I wyl send my messenger, and
he shall prepare the way before me, and
the Lord a whom ye seeke, shal speedily
come to his temple, and the messenger of the
couenant whom ye desyre, beholde he com-
meth, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

2 But who may abyde the day of his com-
myng? and who shal stande when he appea-
reth? for he is lyke a purgyng fyre, and lyke
Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit downe to trye and fyne the
syluer, and he shal purge the chyldren of Le-
ui, and purifie them as gold and syluer: and
they shal bryng vnto the Lorde offeringes in
ryghteousnesse.

4 Then shal the b offerynges of Juda and
Hierusalem be acceptable vnto the Lorde as
in olde tyme, and as in the yeeres afore.

5 And I wyll come neare to you in iudge-
met, and I wil be a c swift witnesse against
the d soothsayers, and agaynst the adulte-
rers, and agaynst false swearers, & agaynst
those that wrongfully keepe backe the hire-
linges wages, and vexe the widowe and the
fatherlesse, and oppresse the stranger, and
feare not me, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

6 For I am the Lorde, I chaunge not: and
ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers ye are
gone away from mine ordinances, and haue
not kept *them*: turne you to me, and I wyll
turne to you, sayth the Lorde of hostes. And
ye sayde, Wherin shal we returne?

8 Wyll a man e spoyle his goodes? yet ye
haue spoyled me, and ye say, Wherein haue
we spoyled thee? In tythes and offerynges.

9 Ye are cursed with a curie, and me haue
ye spoyled, euen this whole nation.

10 Bryng euery tythe into the store house,
that there may be meate in myne house,
and proue me withall, sayth the Lorde of
hostes: yf I wyl not open the wyndowes of
heauen vnto you, and powre you out a bles-
sing without measure.

11 And I wyl reproue the deuourer for your
sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruite of
the grounde, neyther shall your vine be bar-
ren in the feelde, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: be-
cause you shalbe a pleasant lande, sayth the
Lorde of hostes.

13 * Your woordes haue been stoute against
me, sayth the Lorde: and you sayde, Wher-
in haue we spoken against thee?

14 Ye haue sayde, *It is but* vayne to serue
God, and what profite *is it* that we haue kept
his commaundement, and that we haue
walked humbly before the face of the Lord
of hostes?

15 And nowe we cal the proude happy: yea,
the workers of wyckednesse are set vp, and
also they that tempt God, yea they are deli-
uered.

16 Then they that feared GOD, sayd euer
one to his neyghbour, and the Lorde con-
sydered and heard, and there was written a
booke of remembrance before him, for them
that

g. The question answer.

h. Not cont[en]t with one wickednesse, but wilfully fal to another.

*Mat.11.10. Mark.1.2. Luke.1.17.

a. Though not as you shoulde: for you seeke an earthly Messias, & a worldly kyng.

*Iob.21.14.

b. When Christ shal haue cleansed his, and reconciled them to his father again, then shal their seruice be accepted.

c. Offenders thinke them selues safe, yf they may denye their fault, but when the iudge hym selfe is a witnesse against them, they shall not escape.

d. Soothsaying not inferior to adulterie, swearyng, and suche lyke vices, with whom it is here numbred.

e. Such regard hath God to his ministers and poore mẽbers, that he thinketh hym selfe robbed when they are defrauded.

that feared the Lorde, and for them that thinke vpon his name.

17 And they ſhalbe to me, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, in that day wherein I ſhall doo *iudgement* a flocke, & I wyl ſpare them, as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne which ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhall ye returne, and diſcerne betweene the iuſt and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth hym not.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

The day of the Lorde, before the vvhich Elias ſhould come.

1 FOR marke, the day commeth burnyng lyke an ouen: and all the proude, and all that wooꝛke wickednes ſhalbe ſtubble, and the day that is for to come ſhall burne them, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, & ſhall leaue them neyther roote nor branche.

2 *But to you that feare my name ſhall that ſonne of ryghteouſneſſe aryſe, and health ſhalbe vnder his wynges: and ye ſhall goe fooꝛth, and ſkyp lyke fat calues. *Luke.1.78.

3 And ye ſhal treade downe the vngodly: for they ſhalbe duſt vnder the ſoles of your feete in the day that I ſhall doo this, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

4 * Remember the lawe of Moſes my ſeruant, whiche I commaunded hym in Horeb for al Iſrael, with the ordinaunces & iudgementes *Exod.20.3.

5 *Beholde, I wyll ſende you Elias the prophete, before the commyng of the great and fearefull day of the Lorde. *Mat.17.14 Mark.9.11. Luke.1.16.

6 He ſhall turne the hart of the fathers to their chyldren, and the hart of the chyldren to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmyte the earth with curſing.

The ende of the propheſie of Malachias, *and conſequently of all the prophetes.*

The volume of the *bookes called Apocry-* phus, conteyning theſe bookes folowing.

The third booke of Eſdras.
The fourth booke of Eſdras.
The booke of Tobia.
The booke of Iudith.
The reſt of the booke of Eſther.
The booke of VVyſdome.
Eccleſiaſticus.
Baruch the Prophet.
The ſong of the three children.
The ſtory of Suſanna.
The ſtory of Bel and the Dragon.
The prayer of Manaſſes.
The firſt booke of Machabees.
The ſecond booke of Machabees.

¶ The fyrſt Chapter.

1. Ioſias appoynteth prieſtes, and keepeth the Paſſeouer. 7. Offerynges for the prieſtes and the people. 23. The vpryght lyfe of Ioſias. 53. The deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

a 2.Chr.35.1. b 2.kin.23.21

AND Ioſias helde * the feaſt of Eaſter in Hieruſalem vnto his lord, and offered the paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the fyrſte moneth.

2 He ſet the prieſtes alſo in order accordyng to theyr dayly courſes, beyng arayed in long garmentes, in the temple of the Lorde.

3 And he ſpake vnto the Leuites the holy miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhould halow them ſelues vnto the Lorde, to ſet the holy arke of the Lord in the houſe that king Solomon the ſonne of Dauid had buylded,

4 And ſayd, Ye ſhal no more beare the arke vpon your ſhoulders: and nowe ſerue the Lorde your God, and take the charge of his people Iſrael, and prepare you after your villages and tribes,

5 Accordyng as kyng Dauid the kyng of Iſrael hath left in writing, and "accordyng as Solomon his ſonne hath honourably prepared, and ſtandyng eche of you in that degree of aucthoritie which in the diſtribution was appoynted vnto your fathers the Leuites, in the preſence of your brethren the chyldren of Iſrael:

6 Offer the paſſeouer in order, and make redy the ſacrifice for your brethren, and keepe the *paſſeouer* according to the commaundement of the Lorde, which was geuen vnto Moſes.

7 And vnto ỳ people that was found there, Ioſias gaue thirtie thouſand lammes and kyddes, and three thouſand calues. Theſe thinges were geuen of the kyngs owne poſſeſſions, accordyng as he promiſed to the people, to the prieſtes, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, and Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernours of the temple, gaue to the prieſts for the paſſouer, two thouſand & fyre hundred ſheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 Moreouer Iechonias, and Semaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochiel, and Iozam, captaynes ouer thouſandes, gaue to the Leuites for the paſſeouer, fiue thouſande ſheepe, and ſeuen hundred calues.

10 And when theſe thynges were brought to paſſe, the prieſtes and Leuites ſtoode goodly in theyr order, and had the vnleauened bread throughout the tribes.

11 And after the degrees of preeminence appointed to their fathers, to offer to the Lord in the ſyght of the people, accordyng as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and thus dyd they in the morneyng.

12 And they roſted the Eaſter lambe with fyre, as accordyng was: as for the offerynges, they dight them in kettles & pottes with good ſauours,

13 And ſet them before al them of the people, and afterwarde they prepared for them ſelues and the prieſtes theyr brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the prieſtes offered the fat, "vntyl the tyme was expired, and the Leuites prepared for them ſelues, and for the prieſtes theyr brethren the chyldren of Aaron.

"Or, vntyl the euenyng tyme.

15 The holy ſyngers alſo the chyldren of Aſaph, ſtoode in theyr orders accordyng as Dauid deuiſed, to wit, Aſaph, "Zacharias, and Iduthun, which was appoynted by the kyng.

"Or, Azarias, and Eddinus.

16 Moreouer, the *porters and* dooze keepers ſtoode by the doores *and that diligently*, ſo that none went out of his "ſtandyng and ſeruices, for theyr brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

"Or, his watch, or turne and courſe.

17 Thus were al thynges perfourmed that belonged to the offerynge of the Lord in that day, that they might holde the paſſeouer,

18 And offer ſacrifices vppon the aulter of the Lorde, accordyng to the commaundement of kyng Ioſias.

19 So the chyldren of Iſrael whiche were then preſent, helde a *honourable* paſſeouer, and the feaſt of ſweete bread ſeuen dayes long.

20 Yea ſuche a paſſeouer was not kept in Iſrael, from the tyme of the prophete Samuel.

21 And al the kynges of Iſrael helde not ſuche an Eaſter as this which kyng Ioſias helde, and the prieſtes, the Leuites, the Iewes, and al Iſrael, of al them that "were at Hieruſalem.

"Or, founde dwelling at Hieruſalem.

22 In the eyghteenth yeere of the raigne of Ioſias was this paſſeouer kept.

23 And with an hart ful of godlineſſe dyd kyng Ioſias rightly order all his woorkes before the Lorde.

24 And the thinges that came to paſſe in his tyme, they were written of olde before thoſe dayes, concernyng thoſe that ſinned, and were vngodly agaynſt the Lorde aboue all people and kyngdomes, and howe they

greeued him in ſeruing ſenſible thynges, ſo that the woꝛdes of the Loꝛde roſe vp agaynſt Iſrael.

25 Nowe after al theſe actes of Ioſias, it came to paſſe that Pharao the kyng of Egipt came to Charcamis vpon Euphꝛates, to moone warre: and Ioſias went out agaynſt hym.

26 But the kyng of Egypt ſent to hym, ſaying, What haue I to doo with thee, O king of Iuda?

27 I am not ſent of the Loꝛde God agaynſt thee, foꝛ my warre is vpon Euphꝛates, and nowe the Loꝛde is with me, yea the Loꝛde maketh diligent *ſpeede with me: depart from me, and be not agaynſt the Loꝛde.

28 Howebeit Ioſias would not turne backe his chariot from hym, but vndertooke to fight with hym, and hearkened not to the woꝛdes of the pꝛophete Ieremie ſpoken by the mouth of the Loꝛde:

29 But pitched a batayle agaynſt hym in the feelde of *Mageddo: and the pꝛinces preaſſed to kyng Ioſias.

30 Then ſayd the kyng vnto his ſeruantes, Cary me away out of the batayle, foꝛ I am very weake. And immediatly his ſeruantes tooke hym away out of the front of the batayle.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his ſeconde charet, came to Hieruſalem, dyed, and was buryed in his fathers ſepulchꝛe.

32 And in al Iurie they mourned foꝛ Ioſias, yea Ieremie the pꝛophete lamented foꝛ Ioſias, & the rulers alſo with their wiues made lamentation foꝛ him vnto this day, and it became a cuſtome to be done continually in al the kinrede of Iſrael.

33 Theſe thinges are wꝛitten in the booke of the ſtoꝛies of the kynges of Iuda: and al the actes of Ioſias, and his gloꝛy, and vnderſtanding in the lawe of the Loꝛde, and the thynges which he had done befoꝛe, and that was nowe *recited*, are wꝛitten in the booke of the kinges of Iſrael and Iuda.

34 And the people tooke Iechonias the ſonne of Ioſias, and made hym kyng in ſteede of Ioſias his father, when he was twentie and thꝛee yeeres olde.

35 And he raigned in Iuda and in Hieruſalem thꝛee monethes: and then the kyng of Egypt put hym dowꝛne from raigning in Hieruſalem:

36 And rayſed vp a taxe of the people, namely an hundꝛed talentes of ſiluer, and one talent of golde.

37 The kyng of Egypt alſo made Ioacim his bꝛother kyng of Iuda and Hieruſalem.

38 a And *thus* he *bounde Ioacim and his gouernours: but Zaracen his bꝛother he apꝛehended, and led away with hym into Egypt.

39 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was Ioacim when he was made kyng in the lande of Iuda and Hieruſalem, and he dyd euyll befoꝛe the Loꝛde.

40 Wherefoꝛe agaynſt hym Nabuchodonoſoꝛ the kyng of Babylon came vp, and bounde hym with bandes of iꝛon, and caꝛyed hym vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſoꝛ alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Loꝛd, caꝛyed them away, and ſet them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But al his actes, and his pꝛophanation and wꝛeyoche, aꝛe wꝛitten in the Chꝛonicles of the kynges.

43 And Ioachin his ſonne raigned in his ſteade. He was made king being eyghteene yeeres olde,

44 And raigned but thꝛee monethes and ten dayes in Hieruſalem, and dyd euyl befoꝛe the Loꝛde.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonoſoꝛ ſent, and cauſed hym to be bꝛought vnto Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Loꝛde,

46 And made Zedechias kyng of Iuda and Hieruſalem when he was twentie and one yeeres olde, and he raigned a leuen yeeres.

47 *And he dyd euyll alſo in the ſyght of the Loꝛde, and cared not foꝛ the woꝛdes that were ſpoken vnto hym by the pꝛophete Ieremie fꝛom the mouth of the Loꝛde. *Ierem.38.21.

48 And where he had made an othe vnto kyng Nabuchodonoſoꝛ, he foꝛſwoꝛe hym ſelfe by the name of the Loꝛde, and hardened his necke and hart, and tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Loꝛde God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people and pꝛieſtes dyd many thynges agaynſt the lawes, and paſſed al the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Loꝛd which was ſanctified in Hieruſalem.

50 Wherefoꝛe the God of theyꝛ fathers ſent b his meſſenger to cal them backe, becauſe he ſpared them and his tabernacle alſo. b. Meaning Ieremie.

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion: and looke when the Loꝛd ſpake vnto them, they made a ſpoꝛt of his pꝛophetes.

52 This dyewe on ſo long tyll the Loꝛde was wꝛoth with his people foꝛ theyꝛ great vngodlyneſſe, ſo that he cauſed the kynges of the Chaldees to come vp agaynſt them:

53 Which ſlue theyꝛ young men with the ſwoꝛde, yea *euen in the compaſſe of theyꝛ holy temple, and ſpared no body, neyther young man noꝛ mayden, old man noꝛ childe among them. *Or, rounde about them.

54 But they were all delyuered into theyꝛ handes,

a. This place is corrupt, and thus it ſeemeth to be: As for Ioacim and his rulers he bound, and hauyng taken his bꝛother Zarazen, led them away into Egypt. *Or, eſtabliſhed.

handes, and al the holy vessellesof the Lord both great and small, with the vessellesof the arke of God: and they tooke & carryed away the kynges treasure into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lorde, they went vp into it, and brent it, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem, set fyre vppon her towres,

56 Destroyed all her "noble buyldynges, and brought them to nought, and the people that were not slayne with the sword, he carried vnto Babylon:

57 Whiche became seruauntes to hym and his children, tyll the Persians raigned, to fulfyll the woorde of the Lorde spoken by the mouth of Jeremias:

58 Tyll the lande had fully "taken her ease from them, whiche tooke that ease all the tyme she lacked her inhabitantes, to the end and terme of seuentie yeeres.

"Or, precious vessels.

"Or, kept her sabbaths.

The.ii. Chapter.

1. Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 13 The names of them that returned. 14 Their aduersaries dyd let their buyldyng, 17. and kynges letters for the same.

1 NOwe when king Cyrus raigned ouer the Persians in his firste yeere, when the Lord wolde performe the woorde that he had promysed by the mouth of the Prophete Jeremie:

2 The Lord rayled vp the spirite of Cyrus the kyng of the Persians, so that he caused this writyng to be proclaymed throughout his whole Realme,

3 Saying, Thus sayth Cyrus kyng of the Persians, The Lorde of Israel, that hygh Lorde, hath made me kyng of the whole worlde:

4 And commaunded me to buylde hym an house at Hierusalem in Jurie.

5 Yf there be any nowe of your that are of his people, let the Lorde, euen his Lorde, be with hym, & let hym goe vp to Hierusalem that is in Judea, and buyld the house of the Lord of Israel, that is, the Lord that dwelleth in Hierusalem.

6 And all they that dwel rounde about that place shall helpe hym, all that dwell in his place I say, whether it be with golde, with syluer,

7 With gyftes, with horses, and necessarie cattel, and al other thyngs that are brought with a free wyl to the "house of the Lord at Hierusalem.

"Or, temple.

8 Then the principall men out of the tribes and villages of Juda and Beniamin stoode vp: so dyd the Priests also and the Leuites, and al they whose mynde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to buylde the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt about them, helped them in all thynges, with syluer and golde, horses, and cattel, & with "many free gyftes of many men, whose myndes were styred vp thereto.

"Or, sundrye vowes of sundrye men.

10 Kyng Cyrus also brought foorth the vessellesand ornaments that wer halowed vnto the Lorde, whiche Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Hierusalem, and consecrated them to his idol *and image*.

11 And hauyng brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer.

12 And by hym they were deliuered to Abassar the deputie in Jurie.

13 And this was the number of them: a thousande golden cuppes, and a thousande of siluer, basons of siluer twentye and nine for the sacrifices, vialles of gold thyrtie, and of siluer two thousande, foure hundred and ten, and a thousande other vesselles.

14 So all the vessels of gold and siluer whiche were caried away, were fyue thousand, foure hundred, three score and nine.

15 These were brought by Salmanasar, with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Hierusalem.

16 But in the tyme of Artaxerxes kyng of the Persians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, & Semellius the Secretarie, with other that were ioyned to them, dwellyng in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto hym agaynst them that dwelt in Judea and Hierusalem, these letters folowyng:

To the king Artaxerxes our Lord.

17 Thy seruauntes, Rathumus the storie writer, and Semellius the Secretarie, and the rest of their counsel, and the iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice:

18 Be it nowe knowen vnto our Lorde the kyng, that the Iewes whiche are come vp from you vnto vs, into the rebellious and wycked citie, begyn to buylde the market places, and to make vp the walles about it, and to set vp the temple anewe.

19 Nowe yf this citie, and the walles therof be set vp agayne, they shall not onely refuse to geue tributes *and rentes*, but also rebel vtterly agaynst kynges.

20 And for so much as they take this in hand nowe about the temple, we thought it reason to thynke no scorne of it:

21 But to shewe it vnto the Lorde the king, to thintent that yf it please the kyng, he may cause it to be sought in the bookes of olde,

22 And thou shalt fynde in recordes herof writtē, & shalt vnderstande that this citie

hath alwaye been rebellious and disobedient, that it hath troubled kinges and cities,
23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and rayled alwayes warres therin: for the whiche cause this citie is walked.
24 Wherfore nowe we certifie our lorde the kyng, that yf this citie be buylded *and occupied* agayne, and the walles thereof set vp a newe, thou canst haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.
25 Then wrote the kyng to Rathumus the *scribe wryter, to Beelrethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the other officers and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.
26 I haue read the Epistle whiche ye sent vnto me: therefore I commaunded to make diligent searche, and haue founde that this citie hath euer resysted kynges.
27 That the same people are disobedient, and haue caused muche warre, and that myghtie kynges haue raigned in Hierusalem, whiche also haue rayled vp taxes in Coelosyria and Phenice.
28 Wherefore I haue commaunded to forbyd those men that they shall not buylde vp the citie, and heede to be taken that there be no more doone in it:
29 And that they proceede no further in those wicked woorkes, for so muche as it myght be occasion of trouble vnto Princes.
30 Nowe when Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe had read the wrytyng of kyng Artarerres, they gate them togeather, and came in al the haste to Hierusalem, with an host of horsmen, and with muche people on foote,
31 And forbade them to buylde: and so they left of from buylding of the temple, vnto the seconde yeere of kyng Darius, kyng of the Persians.

*scribe, register.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The feast of Darius. 16. The three wyse sentences.

1 KYng Darius made a great feast vnto his *seruauntes, vnto al his court, and to al the officers of Medea and Persia,
2 Yea, to all the gouernours and captaynes, and Lieutenantes that were vnder hym, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and twentie and seuen *countreyes.
3 So when they had eaten and dronken, being satisfied, and were gone home agayne, Darius the kyng went into his chamber, layde hym downe to sleepe, and after that awaked.
4 Then the three young men that *kept the kynges person, and watched his bodye, *communed among themselues, and* spake one to another,
5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence, and looke who shall ouercome, and whose sentence may seeme wyser then the others, vnto hym shal kyng Darius geue great gyfts, and great thynges in token of victorie:
6 As to weare purple, to dronke in gold, and to sleepe in golde, and a charriot with bridles of golde, and an *head tyre of fyne lynnen, and a chayne about his necke:
7 Yea he shal syt next to Darius, because of his wysedome, and shalbe called Darius cosin.
8 So euery one wrote his *meanyng, sealed it, and layde it vnder kyng Darius pillowe,
9 And sayde, When the kyng aryseth, they woulde geue hym the wrytynges, and looke whose woorde the kyng and the three princes of Persia shal iudge to be the most wysely spoken, the same shal haue the victorie as it was appoynted.
10 One wrote, Wyne is a strong thyng.
11 The seconde wrote, The kyng is strong.
12 The thyrde wrote, Women haue very muche strength, but aboue all thynges, the trueth beareth away the victorie.
13 Nowe when the kyng was ryssen vp, they tooke their wrytynges, and delyuered them vnto hym, and so he read them.
14 Then sent he foorth to call all his cheefe lordes of Persia and of Medea, and the rulers, and the captaynes, and Lieuetenants, and consuls:
15 And when he had set hym downe in the counsell, the wrytynges were read before them.
16 And he commaunded to cal for the young men, that they myght declare their *meanynges them selues by mouth. So they were sent for, and came in.
17 And then he sayd vnto them, Shewe vs, and make vs to vnderstand what the thynges are that ye haue wrytten. Then began the first, whiche had spoken of the strength of wyne,
18 And sayde thus, O ye men, howe strong is wyne, that deceyueth all men whiche dronke it?
19 It maketh the kynges mynde and the fatherlesse to be both one, the bondmans, and the free, the poore mans, and the ryche.
20 It turneth also euery thought into ioye and gladnesse, so that a man remembreth neyther heauynesse nor debt.
21 And it maketh euery hart *thynke it selfe* rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all

*subiectes.
*prouinces.
*were of the garde.
*a silke bonet.
*sentence.
*sentences.

al thynges by talentes.

22 Moreouer, when men haue dronke, they forgeat al freendſhyp and brotherly fayth-fulneſſe, and a litle after they drawe out ſwoordes:

23 And afterwardes when they are from the wine, they remember nothyng what was done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that thus enforceth *men* to doo? And when he had ſpoken this, he helde his peace.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

1. Of the ſtrength of a kyng. 13. Of the ſtrength of women. 34. Of the ſtrength of trueth, which ſentence is approoued, 47. and his petition graunted.

1 Then the ſeconde that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the kyng, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, are not men the ſtrongeſt of al, that conquer both by lande and ſea, and all the thynges that are in them?

3 Nowe is the kyng ſtronger, as lorde of al theſe thynges, and that hath the dominion ouer them: and looke what he commaundeth them, it is al done.

4 If he byd them the one agaynſt the other to make warre, they doo it: if he ſend them out agaynſt the enimies, they goe, & breake downe mountaynes, walles, and towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlayne, and ouerpaſſe not the kynges commaundement: yf they geat the victorie, they bring al to the kyng, ſo wel the ſpoyle as other thynges.

6 Likewiſe the other that meddle not with warres and fighting, but tyl the grounde: when they haue ſowen and reaped, they bring to the kyng, and compel one another to pay his tribute vnto the kyng.

7 And if the kyng, though he be but one man, commaunde to kyl, they kyl, if he commaunde to "forgeue, they forgeue:

"Or, to ſpare, they ſpare.

8 If he commaunde to ſmite, they ſmite, yf he bydde "driue away, they driue away, yf he commaunde to buylde, they buylde:

"Or, make waſte, they make waſte.

9 If he commaunde to breake downe, they breake downe, if he commaunde to plant, they plant.

"Or, ſo all his people and al his armies obey vnto him.

10 "So the common people and the rulers are obedient vnto hym, and the kyng in the meane ſeaſon ſitteth him downe, eateth and drynketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe hym rounde about, and not one of them dare geat hym out of the way to doo his owne buſineſſe, "but muſt be obedient vnto the kyng at a woorde.

"Neither diſobey they kyng any thyng.

12 Judge ye nowe, O ye men, howe ſhoulde not the kyng goe farre aboue, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? And *when he had ſpoken thus* he helde his tongue.

13 The third, whoſe name was Zorobabel, which had ſpoken of women, and of trueth, began to ſay *after this manner.*

14 O ye men, it is not the great kyng, it is not the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth. Who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhyp ouer them? is it not women?

15 Women haue borne the kyng, and al the people whiche beare rule by ſea and by lande.

16 And euen of them were they borne, and they brought thoſe vp that planted the vines, wherof the wine commeth.

17 They make garmentes for men, they geat honour vnto men, & without women can not men continue.

18 Yea and if they haue geathered togeather golde and ſyluer, or any other pretious thyng, doo they not loue a woman for her comely ſhape and beautie?

19 And letting al thoſe thinges goe, doo they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe theyr eyes faſt on her? and haue not al men more deſyre vnto her, then vnto ſiluer and golde, or any manner of pretious thyng?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought hym vp, leaueth his owne naturall countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wyfe.

21 Yea, he "ieopardeth his lyfe with his wyfe, and remembreth neyther father nor mother, nor countrey.

"Or, paſſeth.

22 By this alſo ye muſt needes knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doo ye not labour and trauayle, and geue & bring al to the woman?

23 A man taketh his ſwoorde, and goeth his way to ſteale, *to kyl*, to murder, to ſayle vpon the ſea, and vpon ryuers,

24 And ſeeth a Lion, and goeth in the darkneſſe: and when he hath ſtollen, "deceyued, and robbed, he bringeth it vnto his loue.

"Or, ſpoyled.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wyfe better then father and mother.

26 Yea, many there be that runne out of theyr wittes, and become bondmen for theyr "wyues ſake.

"Or, for wemens ſakes.

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned alſo for women.

28 And nowe doo ye not beleeue me? is not the kyng great in his power? doo not al regions feare to touche hym?

29 Yet did I ſee him, & Apame the daughter of the great kyng Bartacus the kynges concubine, ſate beſyde the kyng vppon the ryght hande,

30 And tooke of his crowne from his head, and ſet it vpon her owne head, and ſtroke the kyng with her leaft hande.

31 And therewhile ſtedily the kyng looked

vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon hym, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure with him, the kyng was fayne to flatter her *& to geue her good vvordes*, tyl he had gotten her fauour agayne.

32 O ye men, are not women then stronger? that doo these thynges?

33 Then the kyng and the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women stronger? Great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the course of the sunne, he compasseth the heauens rounde about, and fetcheth his course agayne to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not excellent that maketh these thynges? therefore great is the trueth, and stronger then al thynges.

36 All the earth calleth vpon the trueth, the heauen prayseth it, al woorkes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnryghteous thyng.

37 Wine is wycked, the kyng is wycked, women are wycked, al the chyldren of men are wycked, yea and suche are al their wycked woorkes, & there is no trueth in them, in their vnryghteousnesse also shal they *be destroyed and* perysshe:

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alway strong, it lyueth, and conquereth for euermore worlde without ende.

39 With her there is no exception nor differrence of persons, but she doeth that iust is, and refrayneth from al vniust and wycked things, & al men do wel like of her woorkes.

40 In the iudgement of it there is no vnryghteous thyng, and she is the strength, kyngdome, power, and maiestie of al ages. Blessed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he helde his peace: and al the people cryed, and then sayd, Great is trueth, and aboue al.

42 Then sayde the kyng vnto hym, Aske what thou wylt, more then is appoynted in the writing, and we shal geue it thee, for thou art wyser *then thy companion*, thou shalt syt next me, and shalt be called my kinsman.

43 Then sayde he vnto the kyng, Remember thy *promise and* vowe whiche thou hast vowed *and promised* in the day when thou camest to the kyngdome, to buylde vp Hierusalem:

44 And to sende agayne al the vessels *and iewels* that were taken away out of Hierusalem, whiche Cyrus set apart when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to sende them agayne thyther.

45 And thy mynde was also to buylde vp the temple, whiche the Edomites burnt, when Iuda was destroyed by ỳ Chaldees.

46 And nowe this onely *O kyng* is the thing that I requyre and desyre of thee, this is the princely liberalitie that I aske of thee, I desyre therefore, that thou performe the vowe, which thou with thyne owne mouth hast made vnto the kyng of heauen.

47 Then Darius the kyng stoode vp, and kyssed hym, wrote hym letters vnto all the deputies and lieftenantes, to al the lordes and nobles, that they shoulde conuey hym forth, & al them that went vp with hym, to buyld Hierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto al the lieftenantes that were in Coelosyria and Phenices, and vnto them in Libanus, that they shoulde bryng Cedar trees from Libanus vnto Hierusalem, and buylde the citie with hym.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for al the Iewes that were gone out of his *realme into Iurie concernyng their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieftenant, nor stewarde, shoulde enter into their doores:

*or, kingdome.

50 And that al their land which they kept, shoulde be free, & not tributarie: and that the Edomites shoulde geue ouer the *cities and* villages of the Iewes which they had taken in:

51 Yea, and that there should be yeerely geuen twentie talentes to the buyldyng of the temple, vntil the time that it were finished.

52 And to maynteyne the whole burnt offeringes vpon the aulter euery day (as they had a commaundement to offer seuentiene) other ten talentes euery yeere.

53 And that al they whiche came from Babylon to buylde the citie, shoulde haue free libertie, they and their chyldren, and al the priestes that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning ỳ charges, and the priestes garment wherin they minister.

55 And lykewyse for the charges of the Leuites, to be geuen them, vntyl the day that the house were finished, and Hierusalem buylded vp.

56 And he commaunded that al they that watched the citie, shoulde haue their pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also al the vessels that Cyrus had separated from Babylon: and all that Cyrus had geuen in commaundement, the same charged he also that it shoulde be done, and sent vnto Hierusalem.

58 Nowe when this young man was gone forth, he lyfted vp his face to heauen towarde Hierusalem, and praysed the kyng of heauen.

59 And sayd, Of thee commeth victorie, of thee commeth wysedome, and thine is the glory,

glorie, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou whiche hast geuen me wysedome, for to thee I acknowledge it, O Lorde *thou God* of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and tolde it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers, that he had geuen them freedome and libertie,

63 To goe vp, and to buylde Hierusalem and the temple, "wherein the name of the Lord is called vpon: and they reioyced with instruments of musicke and gladnesse seuen dayes long.

"Or, where his name is renowned.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. The number of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42 Theyr vowes and sacrifices. 54. The temple is begun to be buylt. 66. Theyr enimies vvoulde craftely ioyne vvith them.

1 Esd. 2. 1. 1 AFter this, were the "principall men of the houses of theyr fathers chosen in their tribes and kynredes, that they shoulde goe with their wyues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their seruauntes and maidens, with al theyr cattel and substance.

2 And Darius *the king* sent with thē a thousande horsemen, to conuey them safely vnto Hierusalem, & with musicall instrumentes, with tabrets, and flutes.

3 And al their brethren played, and he made them goe vp togeather with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp out of the villages, according to the tribes, and after the order of their dignitie.

5 The priestes the sonnes of Phinees the sonne of Aaron, Iesus the sonne of Iosedec the sonne of Sariab, & Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, of the kinred of Dauid, out of the kynred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda,

6 Which spake "wonderfull wordes before Darius the kyng of Persia, in the seconde yeere of his raigne, in the first moneth *called* Nisan.

"Or, verse.

7 And these are they of Iurie that came vp from the captiuitie of the translmigration, whom Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon had brought away vnto Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Hierusalem to the rest of Iurie, euery man to his owne citie, whiche came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, Aspharasus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana theyr guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and theyr gouernours: the sonnes of Phares, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Saphat, foure hundred seuentie and two.

10 The sonnes of Areh, seuen hundred fiftie and fiue.

11 The sonnes of Phaath moab, two thousande eyght hundred and twelue.

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousande two hundred fyftie and foure: the sonnes of Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fyue: the sonnes of Cozbe, seuen hundred and fyue: the sonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fourtie and eyght.

13 The sonnes of Bibai, fiue hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of Asgad, three thousande two hundred twentie and two.

14 The sonnes of Adonicam, fiue hundred sixtie and seuen: the sonnes of Bagoi, two thousande sixtie and fiue: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fyftie and foure.

15 The sonnes of Aterhezetia, nienetie and two: the sonnes of Cetlam and Azota, three score and seuen: the sonnes of Azuram, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, and the sonnes of Bassa, three hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of Ariphurith, an hundred & two.

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fyue: the sonnes of Bethleem, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah, fyftie and fyue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fyftie and eyght: they of Bethsamos, fourtie and two.

19 They of Kiriathiarim, twentie and fiue: they of Caphiras and Beroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pirath, seuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, fyue hundred twentie and two: they of Cyzama and Gabdes, fiue hundred twentie and one.

21 They of Macamos, an hundred twentie and two: they of Bethel, fyftie and two: the sonnes of Nebus, an hundred fyftie and fiue.

22 The sonnes of Calamolan and Onus, seuen hundred twentie and fyue: the sonnes of Ierechus, three hundred fourtie and fyue.

23 The sonnes of Saanah, three thousande three hundred and thirtie.

24 The priestes the sonnes of Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, whiche are counted among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Meruth, a thousande fyftie and two.

25 The sonnes of Pashur, a thousand fourtie and seuen: the sonnes of Charim, a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The

26 The Leuites, the ſonnes of Ieſue, Cadmiel, Banua, and Suia, ſeuentie and foure.
27 The ſonnes *vvhich vvere* holy ſingers the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred fourtie and eyght.
28 The porters, the ſonnes of Sallum, the ſonnes of Atal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of Dacobi, the ſonnes of Teca, the ſonnes of Sami, al *vvere* an hundred thirtie and nine.
29 The miniſters of the temple, the ſonnes of Eſau, the ſonnes of Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of Ceras, the ſonnes of Sud, the ſonnes of Phalen, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of Hagaba,
30 The ſonnes of Acub, the ſonnes of Ata, the ſonnes of Cetab, the ſonnes of Agab, the ſonnes of Sibe, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of Cathua, the ſonnes of Geddur,
31 The ſonnes of Raia, the ſonnes of Diaſan, the ſonnes of Necoda, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of Gazem, the ſonnes of Azias, the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonnes of Aſara, the ſonnes of Baſke, the ſonnes of Aſana, the ſonnes of Meunim, the ſonnes of Naphiſon, the ſonnes of Bacubub, the ſonnes of Acupha, the ſonnes of Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, ỹ ſonnes of Baraloth,
32 The ſonnes of Mehida, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of Chareſca, the ſonnes of Bareus, the ſonnes of Aſerer, the ſonnes of Thomoth, ỹ ſonnes of Naſib, the ſonnes of Atiphan.
33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Salomon, the ſonnes of Hazophereth, the ſonnes of Pharuda, the ſonnes of Ocelah, the ſonnes of Lozon, the ſonnes of Iſdael, the ſonnes of Staphelia.
34 The ſonnes of Agia, the ſonnes of Phareth, the ſonnes of Sabin, the ſonnes of Spartia, the ſonnes of Matias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addu, the ſonnes of Subah, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allon:
35 Al the miniſters of the temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruantes of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.
36 Theſe came vp from Thelmiah and Thelharſa, Carathalat, and Alar leading them:
37 Neither coulde they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, howe they were of Iſrael. The ſonnes of Dalaias, the ſonnes of Thubia, the ſonnes of Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.
38 Of the prieſtes that executed the office of the prieſthood, and were not founde, the ſonnes of Hobia, the ſonnes of Hacoz, the ſonnes of Addus, which maryed Augia, one of the daughters of Barzeleus,
39 And was named after hym: The writyng of the ſame kynred, was ſought in the regiſter of their generation, but it was not founde, and therefore were they forbydden to execute the office of the prieſthood.
40 For vnto them ſayde Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhould haue no portion in the ſanctuarie, tyll there roſe vp an hygh prieſt that were well inſtruct in the playne clearenes and trueth.
41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeres olde, and chyldren, they were all in number fourtie and two thouſande, three hundred and threeſcore, beſydes men ſeruantes and women ſeruantes.
42 Their ſeruauntes and handmaydens, were ſeuen thouſande three hundred fourtie and ſeuen. The ſingyng men and ſingyng women, two hundred fourtie and fiue.
43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue Camels, ſeuen thouſand thirtie and ſixe Horſes, two hundred fourtie and fiue Mules, fiue thouſande fiue hundred twentie and fiue beaſtes vſed to the yoke.
44 And of their rulers alſo after their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Hieruſalem, there were that vowed to ſet vp the houſe agayne in his owne place, accordyng to their habilitie:
45 And to geue into the holy treaſure of the workes, a thouſande poundes of golde, fyue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred precious garmentes.
46 And ſo dwelt the prieſtes and the Leuites, and the people in Hieruſalem, and in the countrey *there about*, the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.
47 But when the ſeuenth moneth came, and when the chyldren of Iſrael were euery man in his owne, they came altogether with one conſent into the open place of the gate, whiche is towardes the Eaſt.
48 And there Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the prieſtes, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel and his brethren, ryſing vp, made redy the aulter of the God of Iſrael,
49 To offer whole burnt ſacrifices vpon it, ſo as it is wrytten in the lawe of Moſes the man of God.
50 And thyther were geathered againſt them, diuers of other nations of the lande: but they dreſſed the aulter in his owne place, although all the nations in the lande were enimies to them, and vexed them: and they offered ſacrifices to the Lord both

morning and euenyng.

51 And alſo they helde the feaſt of tabernacles as it is commaunded in the lawe, and ſacrifyces dayly as it was appartey-nyng.

52 And after that alſo the continuall oblations, and the offeringes of the ſabbothes, and of the newe monethes, and of all holy feaſtes.

53 And al they whiche had made any vowe to God, began to offer ſacrifice to GOD, from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the temple of the Lorde was not yet built vp.

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meate, & drinke, with chearefulneſſe.

55 Unto them of Sidon alſo, and Tyre, they gaue Carres, that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, whiche ſhoulde be brought by flote to the hauen Ioppe, accor-ding as it was commaunded them by Cy-rus king of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſeconde yeere and * ſeconde moneth, came into the temple of GOD at Hieruſalem, Zorobabel the ſonne of Sala-thiel, and Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and their brethren, and the prieſts and Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Hieruſa-lem out of the captiuitie *of Babylon.*

57 And they laid the fundation of the houſe of God, in the " newe Moone of the ſeconde moneth, in the ſecond yeere that they were come to Iurie and Hieruſalem.

58 And they appoynted the Leuites, that were aboue twentie yeeres olde, ouer the woorkes of the Lorde: So Jeſus and his ſonne and brethren aſſiſted, and Cadmiel alſo his brother, and the ſonnes of Madia-bon, with the ſonnes of Joda, the ſonne of Eliadon, and his ſonnes and brethren, euen al the Leuites with one accord, folowed on earneſtly to aduaunce the woorkes in the houſe of God: ſo the woorkemen built vp the temple of the Lorde.

59 And the prieſtes ſtoode, and had their garmentes, with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of A-ſah had Cymbales,

60 Geuing thankes and prayſes vnto the Lorde, according as Dauid the king of Iſ-rael had ordeyned.

61 And they ſong with loude voyces, ſonges to the prayſe of the Lorde, becauſe his mer-cie and glory is for euer in Iſrael.

62 And al the people blewe out with trum-pettes, and cryed with a loude voyce, pray-ſyng the Lorde together for the rearyng vp of the houſe of the Lorde.

63 There came alſo from among ẏ prieſtes and Leuites, and of the cheefeſt, according to the tribes and kynredes, to wyte, the elders, whiche hadde ſeene the former houſe,

64 To the building of this, with great crye and great mourning, many alſo with trum-pettes and *great* ioy cryed with loude voyce:

65 Inſomuch that the Trumpettes might not well be heard for the weeping and mournyng of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blewe Trumpettes marueylouſly, ſo that it was heard farre of.

66 Wherefore, when the * enimies of the tribes of Juda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noyſe of trumpets ſhould meane. *1.Eſd.4.1.

67 And they perceiued that they whiche were come agayne out of captiuitie, built the temple vp a newe vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jeſus, and to the rulers of the villages, and ſayde vnto them, Shall we builde with you alſo?

69 For we likewyſe, as you, doo obey your Lorde, and doo ſacrifice vnto him, from the daies of Aſbazareth the king of Aſſyria, which brought vs hyther.

70 Then Zorobabel, and Jeſus, and the ru-lers of the villages of Iſrael, ſayde vnto them, It doeth not agree that ye ſhoulde build the temple of our God with vs.

71 We our ſelues alone wyll build vnto the Lorde of Iſrael, * as is meete, and like as *1.Eſd.4.4 Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath com-maunded vs.

72 But the Heathen in the land made them ſluggiſhe that were in Iurie, and ſundred them, and letted their buildinges.

73 And by their embuſhmentes, ſeditions, and conſpiracies, ſtopped that the building could not be finiſhed, all the time that king Cyrus lined, ſo that they put of the buil-ding for the ſpace of two yeeres, vntyll the raigne of king Darius.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. Of Aggeus and Zacharias. 2. The building of the temple. 3. Siſinnes vvould let them. 7. His letters to Darius. 13. The kinges anſvveare to the contrary.

1 NOtwithſtanding in the * ſecond yeere of the raigne of Darius, Aggeus & Za-charias the ſon of Iddo the prophete, prophe-ſied *1.Eſd.5.1.

---

ordeyned.

Eſd.49.15

" in the firſt ly.

prophesied vnto the Iewes, and to them in Iurie and Hierusalem, euen in the name of the Lorde God of Israel.

2 Then Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, stoode vp, and began to build the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, when the prophetes of the lord were with them, and helped them.

3 At the same time, came Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria & Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and sayde vnto them,

4 Who hath bidden *and commaunded* you to build this house, to make this roofe, and all other things againe? and who are ỳ *workmen that build them?

*Or, builders that dyd these thinges.

5 Neuertheless, the elders of the Iewes had *such* grace of the Lorde, after he had visited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted from building, vntyl the time that king Darius was certified thereof, and an answeare receiued *from hym*.

7 The copie of the letters whiche he wrote, and sent vnto Darius. Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, whiche are head rulers in Syria and Phenice, sende their salutation vnto Darius the king.

8 We certifie our Lorde the king, that we came into the land of Iurie, and went to Hierusalem, where we found the auncients of the Iewes, that were of the captiuitie, in the citie of Hierusalem,

9 Building an house vnto the Lorde, great and newe, of hewen and costly stones, and the tymber alredy layd vpon the walles.

10 Yea, they make great hast with ỳ worke, and it goeth forth prosperously in theyr handes, and with great diligence and worship it is made.

11 Then asked we the elders, saying, By whose commaundement build you vp this house, and laye the fundations of these woorkes?

12 Whiche we demaunded of them, to the intent that we might geue knowledge vnto thee, and wryte vnto thee of those that gouerned it: and we required of them theyr names in wryting that were their cheefe leaders to it.

13 So they gaue vs this answeare, We are the seruantes of the Lord, which made heauen and earth.

2.king.6.2. 14 * And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agone, by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked GOD vnto wrath, and sinned agaynst the Lord of

4.kin.24.1 Israel, which is in heauen, hee * gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees:

16 Which brake downe the house, and burnt it, and carryed away the people prisoners vnto Babylon.

Iere.39.

17 Neuertheless, in the * first yeere that kyng Cyrus raigned ouer the countreys of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote *and commaunded* to build vp this house *agayne*.

*1.Esd.5.13

18 And the holy vessels of gold, and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Hierusalem, and had dedicated them in his owne Temple: those brought Cyrus forth agayne out of the temple at Babylon, and deliuered them to Zorobabel, and to Sanaballarus the ruler:

19 Commaundyng him, that he should carry away those same vesselles, and put them in the temple at Hierusalem, and that the temple of the Lorde shoulde be built in his *owne* place.

20 Then the same Sanaballarus being come hyther, layde the fundations of the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, and from that to this, being stil a buylding, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Nowe therfore, O king, yf thou thinkest it good, let it be sought in the libraries *and rolles* of king Cyrus:

22 And yf it be found then, that ỳ building of the house of the Lord at Hierusalem hath been done with the *counsayle and* consent of king Cyrus, and yf our Lord the king be so minded, let him geue answeare vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commaunded kyng Darius to seeke in the kinges libraries at Babylon: and so at Ecbatane, a towne in the region of Medea, there was found a place where these thinges was layde vp for * memorie.

*Or, remembrance.

24 * In the first yeere of the raigne of Cyrus, *the same* king Cyrus commaunded that the house of the Lord at Hierusalem should be builded agayne, where they doo sacrifice with the continuall fire.

*1.Esd.6.3

25 Whose heyght shalbe sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites. with three rowes of hewen stones, and one rowe of newe wood, and of that countrey, and the expences thereof, to be geuen out of ỳ house of kyng Cyrus:

1.Esd.6.

26 And the holy vesselles of the house of the Lorde, both of golde and siluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Hierusalem, & brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Hierusalem, and be set in the place where it was *before*.

27 And

27 And alſo he commaunded that Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuſanes, with their companions, and other conſtituted rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhoulde take heede not to medle with that place, but to ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the lord and gouernour of Juda, and the elders of the Jewes, to buylde the houſe of the Lorde in that place.

28 I haue commaunded alſo to haue it buſlt vp whole agayne, and that they be diligent to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuitie of the Jewes, tyll the houſe of the Lorde be fynished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice, a portion diligently to be geuen thoſe men vnto the offeringes of the Lorde, and the ſame to be deliuered vnto Zorobabel the officer, that he therwithal may ordeyne oxen, rammes, and lambes:

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wyne, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere, after the expences whiche the prieſtes that be at Hieruſalem ſhal teſtifie to be made dayly, *this ſhalbe geuen vnto them* without delay:

31 That they may offer ſacrifices dayly to the hyghest GOD for the kyng and for his children, and to pray for their lyues.

32 And he commaunded alſo, that who ſo euer ſhould breake any poynt of the foreſayd and foredecreed thyngs, or make it voyde: of his owne goodes ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and al his goodes ſeaſed vnto the kyng.

33 The Lorde therefore whoſe name is there called vppon, roote out and deſtroy euery kyng & nation that ſtretcheth out his hande to hinder or *hurt and* endamage that houſe of the Lorde in Hieruſalem.

34 I Darius the kyng haue ordeyned, that accordyng to theſe thynges it be done with diligence.

¶ *The.vii. Chapter.*

1. Siſinnes and his companions folowe the kinges commaundement, and helpe the Iewes to buylde the temple. 5 The tyme that it was buylte. 10. They keepe the Paſſeouer.

2.Eſd.6.13 THen * Siſinnes the gouernour in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, obeyed the thynges that kyng Darius had ordeyned,

2 And were diligent aſſiſters in the holy workes, woorkyng with the auncientes and gouernours of the ſanctuarie.

3 And ſo the holy woorkes went forth and proſpered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophetes prophesied.

4 And they perfourmed al thynges through the commaundement of the Lorde God of Iſrael, and with conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kynges of Perſia.

5 And thus was the holy houſe finished in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixth yeere of Darius kyng of the Perſians.

6 And the chyldren of Iſrael, the prieſtes and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie that had any charge, dyd accordyng to the thynges wrytten in the booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lorde, they offered an hundred °oxen, two hundreds rammes, foure hundred lambes, °or, *Bullocke.*

8 And twelue goates for the ſinnes of all *the people of* Iſrael, after the number of the theke of the tribes of Iſrael.

9 The prieſtes alſo and the Leuites ſtoode arayed in their long robes, after their kynredes, in all the woorkes of the Lorde God of Iſrael, accordyng to the booke of Moſes, and the porters at euery dooze.

10 And the chyldren of Iſrael, with thoſe that were come out of captiuitie, helde the Paſſeouer the foureteenth day of the fyrſte moneth, after that the prieſtes & the Leuites were ſanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not al ſanctified togeather: but the Leuites were all ſanctified togeather.

12 And ſo they offered the Paſſeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the prieſtes, and for them ſelues.

13 And the chyldren of Iſrael that came out of captiuitie, dyd eate, al they that had ſeparated them ſelues from the abominations of the people of that lande, and ſought the Lorde:

14 And they kept the feaſt of the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes long, makyng merry before the Lord,

15 That the Lorde had turned the counſell of the kyng of Aſſyria towardes them, to ſtrengthen their handes vnto the workes of the Lorde God of Iſrael.

¶ *The.viii. Chapter.*

1. Eſdras commeth from Babylon to Hieruſalem. 10. The copie of the commiſſion geuen by king Artaxerxes. 28. Eſdras geueth thanks to the Lorde.

1 AND after theſe, when Artaxerxes the kyng of the Perſians raigned, there went vnto hym Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Ezerias, the ſonne of Hel-

Helchiah, the sonne of Sallum,
2 The sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,
the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezias,
the sonne of Menerath, the sonne of Sa-
raias, the sonne of Sanias, the sonne of
Boccas, the sonne of Abisun, the sonne of
Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of
Aaron the first priest.
3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, be-
ing a scribe of good vnderstandyng in the
lawe of Moses, that was geuen by the Lord
God of Israel.
4 And the kyng fauoured hym, and did him
great *worshyp and* honour "after all his de-
syres.
5 There went vp with hym also certayne of
the chyldren of Israel, of the priestes, of the
Leuites, of the syngers, porters, and
ministers of the temple, vnto Hierusa-
lem.
6 In the seuenth yeere of the raigne of kyng
Artaxerxes, in the fyfth moneth, whiche
was the seuenth yeere (for they went from
Babylon in the firste day of the firste mo-
neth,
7 And came to Hierusalem according as
GOD gaue them speede in their tourne-
ney.)
8 For Esdras had gotten great knowledge
to omit nothyng of that was in the lawe
and the commaundementes of the Lorde,
and to teache all Israel al the "ordinaunces
and iudgementes.
9 The copie of the commission whiche Ar-
taxerxes the kyng wrote, and that was
geuen to Esdras the priest and reader of
the lawe of the Lorde, this is it that folow-
eth.
10 Kyng Artaxerxes sendeth his greetyng
vnto Esdras the priest and reader of the
lawe of the Lorde.
11 I hauyng wayed thyngs with pitie, haue
ordeyned and charged, yf there be any of the
Iewes, of the priestes and Leuites in my
"Realme, whiche desyreth and is content to
goe with thee vnto Israel, that he may doo
it.
12 Therefore, so many as long thereafter,
let them depart together, & goe with thee,
lyke as I am content, and my seuen freends
my counsaylours,
13 To see what they doo at Hierusalem
and in Iurie, conuenientely, accordyng as
thou hast in the lawe of the Lorde:
14 And to bryng the gyftes vnto *God* the
Lorde of Israel, that I and my freendes
haue "promised to Hierusalem, and all the
syluer and golde that in the countrey of Ba-
bylon may be founde *partcynyng* to the Lorde
in Hierusalem,
15 With the thyng that is geuen of the peo-
ple to the Lorde their Gods temple at Hie-
rusalem: that the same syluer and golde
may be geathered for oxen, rammes, sheepe,
and goates, and other that belong to these
thynges,
16 That they may offer sacrifices vnto the
Lorde, vppon the aulter of the Lorde their
God, whiche is at Hierusalem.
17 And what so euer thou and thy brethren
wyl do with the syluer and golde, that doo
accordyng to the wyl of thy God.
18 And the holy vessels of the Lorde, whiche
are geuen thee for the seruice of the temple
of thy GOD which is in Hierusalem, thou
shalt set *them* before thy GOD in Hierusa-
lem.
19 And what so euer thyng els thou shalt re-
member for the vse of the temple of thy
GOD, thou shalt geue it out of the kynges
treasure.
20 And I kyng Artaxerxes haue also com-
maunded the kepers of the treasures in
Syria and Phenice, that what so euer Es-
dras the priest and the reader of the lawe of
the hyghest God shall sende for, they shoulde
geue it hym with speede:
21 Euen to the summe of an hundred talentes
of siluer: of corne also an hundred "mea-
sures, and tyll an hundred "vessels of wyne,
and other thynges abundantly.
22 Let all thynges be done after the lawe of
God diligently, vnto the hyghest God, that
wrath come not vpon the kyngdome of the
kyng and of his sonnes.
23 I commaunde you also, that ye require
no tare nor tribute of the priestes, Leuites,
holy singers, porters, and ministers of the
temple, nor of any that haue doinges in this
temple, and that no man haue authoritie
to put any impost vpon them.
24 As for thee, O Esdras, set thou Iudges
and arbitrers to iudge in the whole lande
of Syria and Phenice after the wysedome
of God, all suche as be skylfull in the lawe of God, and
teache suche as are ignorant.
25 And let all them whiche shall offende a-
gaynst the lawe of God and the king, be di-
ligently punished, whether it be by death or
other payne, by punishyng in money, or els
by banishment.
26 Then sayde Esdras the scribe, Blessed
be the onely Lorde God of my fathers, that
hath geuen so good a mynde and wyll into
the hart of the kyng, to magnifie his house
that is at Hierusalem,
27 And hath "made me to be accepted in
the sight of the kyng, and of his counsel, of
his freendes, and of his nobles.
28 And so I was "stedfast in my mynde, ac-
cordyng

Or, in al his suites.

Or, righteousnesse.

Or, kingdome.

Or, vowed.

15.8.

Or, honoured me.

Or, of good courage.

coꝛdyng as the Loꝛde my God helped me, and I geathered vp men of Israel to go vp with me.

Esth.8.r. 29 And these are the guydes after their families & oꝛders of diguities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the raigne of kyng Artaxerxes.

30 Of the sonnes of Phinehes, Gerſom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Gamaliel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattus the sonne of Cechemah:

31 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with hym there returned agayne an hundꝛed and fyftie men.

32 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab, Elioenai, the sonne of Zacharias, and with hym two hundꝛed men.

33 Of the sonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezolus, and with hym thꝛee hundꝛed men: and of the sonnes of Adin, Obed the sonne of Jonathan, and with hym two hundꝛed and fyftie men.

34 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iesias, sonne of Gotholias, and with hym seuentie men.

35 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, Zarias sonne of Michael, and with hym thꝛeescoꝛe and ten men.

36 Of the sonnes of Joab, Badias sonne of Iezelus, and with hym two hundꝛed and twelue men.

37 Of the sonnes of Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Iosaphias, and with hym an hundꝛed and thꝛeescoꝛe men.

38 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with hym twentie and eight men.

39 Of the sonnes of Astath, Johannes sonne of Acatan, and with hym an hundꝛed and ten.

40 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last: and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and Maias, and with them seuentie men.

41 Of the sonnes of Bagouthi, sonne of Iacourus, and with hym seuentie men.

42 All these called I togeather by the water Thia, where we pytched our tentes thꝛee dayes, and there I mustred them.

Esd.8.15. 43 *As foꝛ the sonnes of the Pꝛiestes and Leuites, I founde none there.

44 Then sent I vnto Eleazar, and behold there came Maalman, and Maloban,

45 And Alnathan, & Samaian, and Joꝛibon, and Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian, and Mosollamon the cheefe and best learned:

46 And I bade them that they shoulde goe vnto Daddeus the captayne, which was in the place of the treasurie:

47 And commaunded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to his bꝛethꝛen, and to those that were the treasurers, to sende vs suche men as myght execute the Pꝛiestes office in the house of our Loꝛde.

48 And with the myghtie hand of our Loꝛd God, they bꝛought vnto vs men of good *experience, from among the sonnes of Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, Seredia, and his sonnes, & his bꝛethꝛen, which were eyghteene.

*or, learning

49 And Alebia, and Amon, and Osaian his bꝛethꝛen, of the sonnes of Canaineus, their sonnes were twentie men.

50 And of them that serued in the temple, whom Dauid had oꝛdeyned, and the pꝛincipal men to the woꝛke of the Leuites, that were ministers in the temple, two hundꝛed and twentie, whose names are al signed vp in wꝛyting.

51 And *then commaunded I a fastyng vnto the young men befoꝛe the Loꝛde, that I myght desiꝛe of hym a pꝛosperous iourney, *and a good vvay* both foꝛ vs & them that were with vs, foꝛ our chyldꝛen, and foꝛ the cattel. I. Esd.8.21.

52 Foꝛ I feared to desyꝛe of the kyng men of hoꝛse and of foote, to conueygh vs safely agaynst our enimies.

53 Foꝛ we haue sayd vnto the kyng, that the powꝛ of the Loꝛd our God shoulde be with them that seeke hym, to directe them in all thynges.

54 And therefoꝛe we besought our Loꝛde agayne, as touchyng these thynges, & founde hym fauourable vnto vs.

55 Then I separated from among the cheefe of the tribes, and from the Pꝛiestes, twelue men, *to vvit*, Esebꝛias, and Assanias, and ten men of their bꝛethꝛen with them.

56 And I weyghed them the golde, and the siluer, and the holy vesselles of the house of our Loꝛde, whiche the kyng, and his counsell, and his pꝛinces, and whole Israel had geuen.

57 And when I had weyghed it, I delyuered vnto them syxe hundꝛed and fyftie talentes of siluer, and an hundꝛed talentes in siluer vesselles, and an hundꝛed talentes of golde,

58 And twentie golden basons, and twelue vesselles of bꝛasse, euen fyne bꝛasse, lyke shynyng golde.

59 And I sayde vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the Loꝛde, and the vesselles are holy, and the golde and the syluer is *pꝛomysed vnto the Loꝛde *God* of our fathers. *or, vovved.

60 *Be diligent nowe, and keepe it, vntyll the tyme that ye delyuer it to the cheefe of the Pꝛiestes and Leuites, and to the pꝛincipall men of the families of Israel in Hierusalem, in the chambers of the house of our God. *or, VVatche.

61 So

61 So the Priestes and the Leuites whiche receiued of me the golde, the syluer, and the vesselles, brought it vnto Hierusalem vnto the temple.

*1.Esd.8.31 62 And from the *ryuer Thia we brake vp the twelfth day of the firste moneth, accordyng to the myghtie hande of our Lorde whiche was with vs: and from the begynnyng of our iourney, the Lorde delyuered vs from euery enimie, so that we came vnto Hierusalem.

63 And when the thyrde day was past, the weyghed gold and syluer was delyuered in the house of the Lord, on the fourth day, vnto Marimoth the Priest, and sonne of Iori:

64 And with hym was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehes, and with them were Iosabdus the sonne of Jesu, and Moeth the sonne of Sabbanus, Leuites: all was delyuered them by number and weyght.

65 And al the weyght of them was wrytten vp the same houre.

66 After that, they that were come out of captiuitie, offered sacrifice vnto the Lorde God of Israel, euen twelue Oxen for all Israel, foure score and sixteene Rammes.

67 Three score and twelue Sheepe, twelue Goates for saluation, all in sacrifice to the Lorde.

68 And the kynges commission delyuered they vnto the kynges Stewardes, and to the gouernors of Coelosyria and Phenice, who honored the people and the temple of God.

69 Nowe when these thynges were doone, the rulers came vnto me, and sayde,

*1.Esd.1.9. 70 The *nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priestes and Leuites, haue not put away from them the strange people of the lande, nor the vncleannesse of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites:

71 For both they and their sonnes haue mingled them selues with the daughters of them, and the holy seede is myxt with the strange people of the lande: and since the begynnyng of the affayres, the rulers and head men haue been partakers of this wyckednesse.

72 And as soone as I had heard these thynges, immediatly I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and pulled of the heare of my head and my bearde, and sate me downe sorowful and heauie.

73 So al they that were moued through the word of the Lord God of Israel, came vnto me whylest I wept for the iniquitie: but I sate styl ful of heauinesse vntyll the euenyng sacrifice.

74 Then stoode I vp from fastyng, hauyng rent clothes, & the holy garment, and kneeled downe vpon my knees, and held out my handes vnto the Lorde,

75 And sayde, O Lorde, *I am confounded and ashamed before thy face. *1.Esd.1.8.

76 For our sinnes are become many, euen aboue our heades, and our ignoraunces are lyfted vp, euen vnto heauen:

77 For since the tyme of our fathers, we are in great sinne vnto this day.

78 And for the *sinnes of vs, and our fathers, we, with our brethren, and with our kings, and with our Priestes, haue been geuen vp vnto the kinges of the earth, into the sword, and into captiuitie, and became a spoyle with confusion *and shame* vnto this day. *Deu.28.13.

79 And nowe, O Lorde God, howe great is the mercy that we haue gotten of thee, in that thou hast left vs a roote and a name in the place of thy sanctuarie,

80 And that thou hast discouered to vs a lyght in the house of the Lord our God, and hast geuen vs meate in the tyme of our seruitude:

81 And when we were in captiuitie, we were not forsaken of the Lord our God: but he made the kynges of Persia gratious and fauourable vnto vs, so that they gaue vs victualles *and meate*,

82 Yea and honored the temple of our Lord, and repayred the wasted places of Sion, and gaue vs assurance in Iurie and Hierusalem.

83 And nowe, O Lorde, what shal we say, hauyng all these thynges in *possession*? For we haue broken thy commaundementes, whiche thou gauest vnto vs by the handes of thy seruauntes the Prophetes, saying,

84 *Because the land, which ye goe to possesse as an heritage, is a lande defyled with the vncleannesse *and filthines* of the strangers of the lande, and with their abomination they haue polluted it altogether: *Deut.7.1.

85 Therefore nowe shall ye not ioyne their daughters vnto your sonnes, neither marry your daughters to their sonnes.

86 Moreouer, ye shall neuer seeke to make peace with them, that ye maye *encrease and eate the best in the land, and that ye maye leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore. *Or, ouer strong, and eate the good thynges of the lande.

87 As for the thinges that are come to passe, they come all for our wycked woorkes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, hast made our sinnes lyght,

88 And geuen vs suche a roote: but we haue turned backe agayne, so that we haue broken thy lawe, and myngled our selues with

with the vncleanneſſe of the outlandyſhe heathen.

89 Wyghteſt not thou be angrye with vs to deſtroy vs, ſo that thou ſhouldeſt leaue vs neyther roote, ſeede, nor name?

90 O Lorde God of Iſrael, thou art true: for our roote endureth yet vnto this preſent day.

91 And beholde, nowe are we before thee in our ſinnes, neyther can we ſtand before thee for them.

1.Eſd.10.1 92 And when Eſdras with this prayer had knowledged the ſinne, weepyng, and lying flat vpon the grounde before the temple, there gathered vnto hym from Hieruſalem, a great multitude of men and women, of young men & maydens: for there was a very great *weepyng and* mournyng among the multitude.

93 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Ieheli, one of the chyldren of Iſrael, cried out, & ſaide, O Eſdras, we haue ſinned againſt the Lorde God, *becauſe* we haue married ſtrange women of the nations of the lande.

94 And nowe al Iſrael hangeth in doubte: We wyll ſweare an othe therefore vnto the Lorde, that we ſhal put away al our wyues which we haue take of the "Heathen, with their chyldren:

"Or, ſtrange.

95 Lyke as it maye ſeeme good to thee, and to all thoſe that obey the lawe of the Lorde.

96 Stande vp, and put it in execution: for to thee doeth this matter apparteyne, and we are with thee to adde thee ſtrength.

97 So Eſdras aroſe, and tooke an othe of the cheefe of the Prieſtes and Leuites of all Iſrael, to doo after theſe thynges: and they ſware.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. After Eſdras had read the lawe for the ſtrange wyues, 18. they promiſed to put them away.

1.Eſd.10.6 1 THen Eſdras "ryſyng from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joannan, the ſonne of Eliaſib,

"Or, from.

2 And remayned there, & dyd eate no meate, nor dronke "drynke, weepyng for the great wyckednеſſe of the people.

"Or, water.

3 And there was made a proclamation in al Iurie, and at Hieruſalem, for all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gether togeather at Hieruſalem,

4 And that whoſoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, accordyng as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell ſhould be ſeaſed to the vſe of the temple, and he be excluded from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin geathered togeather at Hieruſalem, the twentieth day of the nienth moneth.

6 And the whole multitude ſate tremblyng in the "court of the temple, for it was wynter.

"Or, the large roome.

7 So Eſdras aroſe vp, and ſayd vnto them, Ye haue doone vnryghteouſly, in that ye haue taken "outlandyſhe wyues to marriage, and ſo to encreaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

"Or, ſtrange.

8 And nowe knowledge the ſame, and geue prayſe vnto the Lorde God of our fathers:

9 And perfourme his wyll, departyng from the Heathen of the land, and from the "outlandyſhe wyues.

"Or, ſtrange.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and ſayde with a loude voyce, Lyke as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo wyl we doo.

11 But for as much as the people are many, and winter ſeaſon, ſo that we may not ſtand without the houſe, and becauſe this wooꝛke is not a thyng that can be finiſhed in a day or two, ſeeing we be many that haue ſinned in theſe thynges:

12 Ordeyne therefore that the rulers of the multitude, & they of our families that haue ſtrange wyues, tarrie.

13 And let the Prieſtes and Iudges come out of euery place in their tyme appointed, tyl they ſwage the wrath of the Lorde in this buſineſſe.

14 Then Ionathas the ſonne of Azahel, and Ezechias the ſonne of Thecan, receyued the charge of this matter: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them thereto.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, dyd accordyng to all theſe thynges.

16 And Eſdras the Prieſte choſe vnto hym the principal men from among the fathers, and them al by name: and in the fyrſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate togeather, to examine this matter.

17 And "ſo the matter was a determinyng, concerning ſ men that had married ſtrange wyues, vntyll the newe Moone of the firſt moneth:

"Or, ſo.

18 And of the Prieſtes that had myxte them ſelues with "outlandyſh wyues, there were founde,

"Or, ſtrange.

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſu the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren, Mathelas, Eleazar, Joribus, and Joadanus:

20 Which offered them ſelues to put away their wyues, and to offer a Ramme vnto reconcilement for their purgation.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Samaius,

and Hiereel, and Azarias.
22 And of the sonnes of Phaisu, Elionas, Maasias, Ismaelus, and Nathanael, and Odidelus, and Talsas.
23 And of the Leuites, Jozabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Dudas, and Jonas.
24 Of the holy Syngers, Eleazarus, Bacchurus.
25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and Tolbantes.
26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of Phoros, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, and Asibias, and Banaias.
27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hierelias, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.
28 And of the sonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Elisimus, Othonias, Jarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.
29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Joannes, and Anananias, and Jolabad, and Ematheas.
30 Of the sonnes of Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Jedaias, Jasubus, Jasael, and Jeremoth.
31 And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, Moosias, Caleus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Selchel, and Baalmus, and Manasseas.
32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Asas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon a Chosamite.
33 And of the sonnes of Asom, Altaneus, and Matthias, and Banaias, Eliphalet, and Manasses, and Semi.
34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omairus, Iuel, Mamai, and Maelias, and Amos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, & Mamminata, Naius, Elisaeis, Uamus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: & of the sonnes of Ozoras, Sesis, Esril, Ezailus, Samatas, Sambis, Josiphus.
35 And of the sonnes of Ethna, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Iuel, Banaias.
36 All these had taken *outlandyshe women to marriage, and they put them away with their chyldren.
37 And the Priests and Leuites, and *al* they that were of Israel, dwelt at Hierusalem, and throughout al the lande, in the *newe Moone of the seuenth moneth: and the chyldren of Israel were in their * dwellynges.
38 And the * whole multitude came together with one accorde, into the wyde place before the East gate of the temple.
39 And they spake vnto Esdras the hygh Priest and reader, that he would bryng the lawe of Moses, whiche had been geuen of the Lorde God of Israel.
40 So Esdras the hygh Priest brought the lawe vnto the whole multitude, to man, and woman, and to all the Priestes, that they myght heare the lawe in the *newe Moone of the seuenth moneth.
41 And he read in the fyrste wyde place that is before the porte of the temple, from the morynyng early vnto myddaye, before men and women: and they applyed their mynde al vnto the lawe.
42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the lawe, stoode vp vppon a pulpyt of wood, whiche was made therefore.
43 And vpon his ryght hande, there stoode by hym Mathathias, Samus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, Ezechias, and Balasan:
44 Vppon his left hande stoode Phaldeus, Sael, Melchias, Aolathuphus, and Nabarias.
45 Thē tooke Esdras the booke of the lawe before the whole multitude (for he was the principal, & had in moste honor of them al.)
46 And when he expounded the lawe, they stoode al strayght vpon their feete. So Esdras *praysed the Lord the moste hygh God, the almyghtie God of hostes.
47 And all the people answeared, Amen.
48 And Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacobus, Bataias, Antamas, Maianias, Calitas, Azarias, Johaladdus, Ananias, and Biatas the Leuites, lyft vp their handes, and fel downe on the ground, and worshypped the Lorde,
49 And taught the lawe of the Lorde, and were earnestlye occupied togeather in the readyng therof.
50 Then spake Atharates vnto Esdras the hygh Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, saying,
51 This day is holy vnto the Lorde: and all when they hearde the lawe, wept.
52 *So Esdras sayde,* * Depart your way therefore, and eate the fat meates, and drinke the sweete drynkes, and sende gyftes vnto them that haue nothyng.
53 For this day is holy vnto the Lorde, and be not ye sory: for the Lorde wyll bryng you to honour.
54 So the Leuites *published al these thynges to the people, saying, This day is holye to the Lorde, be not sory.
55 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drynke, and were mery, and sent presentes to them that had nothyng, and made very good cheare.
56 For they were as yet *fylled with the wourdes that had been taught them, and for the whiche they had been assembled.

¶ *The ende of the thirde booke of Esdras.*

*Or, *strange.*
*Or, *first day.*
*Or, *owne houses.*
*2. Esd. 9. 1.
*Or, *begynnyng.*
*Or, *blessed.*
*1. Esd. 8. 10
*Or, *commaunded.*
*Or, *instructed.*

The fourth booke of Eſdras.

¶ The fyrſt Chapter.

9. The people is reproued for theyr vnthankefulneſſe. 30. God vvyl haue another people, yf theſe vvyl not be reformed.

THe ſeconde booke of the *Prophete Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchia, the ſonne of Sadanias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

*2.Eſdr.7.1.

2 The ſonne of Achia, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amerias, the ſonne of Aziel, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Bozith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which *Eſdras* was pryſoner in the lande of Medes, in the raigne of Artaxerxes kyng of Perſia.

4 And the wooꝛde of the Loꝛde came vnto me, ſaying,

5 *Goe thy way, and ſhewe my people theyꝛ ſinful deedes, and theyꝛ chyldꝛen their wickedneſſe which they haue done agaynſt me, that they may tel theyꝛ chylders chyldꝛen the ſame:

*Eſai.58.5.

6 Foꝛ the ſinnes of theyꝛ fathers are encreaſed in them: and why? they haue foꝛgotten me, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the lande of Egypt from the houſe of bondage? But they haue pꝛouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpyſed my counſayles.

8 Pul thou "out then the heare of thy head, and caſt al euil vpon them, foꝛ they haue not ben obedient vnto my lawe: but it is a people without *learnyng* and nurture.

"Or of.

9 Howe long ſhal I foꝛbeare them, vnto whom I haue done ſo muche good?

10 Many kynges haue I deſtroyed foꝛ their ſakes, *Pharao with his ſeruantes, and al his power haue I ſmitten downe *and ſlayne.*

*Exo.14.28
*Or, ouer.

11 *And the nations haue I deſtroyed *and rooted out* befoꝛe them, and in the Eaſt haue I brought two landes & people to nought, euen Tyre and Sidon, and haue ſlayne all theyꝛ enimies.

*Pſa.21.24.
*Eſai.10.12.

12 Speake thou therefoꝛe vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Loꝛde,

13 *I led you thꝛough the ſea, and haue geuen you ſure ſtreetes ſince the begynnyng:

*Exo.14.29

I gaue you *Moſes to be your captayne, and Aaron to be the prieſt.

*Exo.3.10.

14 I gaue you *lyght in a pyller of fyre, and great wonders haue I done among you: yet haue ye foꝛgotten me, ſayth the Loꝛde.

*Exo.13.21.

15 Thus ſayth the almightie Loꝛde, The *quayles were as a token foꝛ you, I gaue you tentes foꝛ your "ſuccour, neuertheleſſe in them ye murmured:

*Exo.16.13.
"Or, ſafegarde.

16 And "aſcribed not the victoꝛie of your enimies vnto my name, but euer to this day doo ye yet murmure.

"Or, and triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enimies.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done foꝛ you? when ye were hungry in the wylderneſſe, dyd ye not cꝛye vnto me,

18 Saying, *Why haſt thou bꝛought vs into this wylderneſſe to kyl vs? It had ben better foꝛ vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to dye in this wylderneſſe.

*Num.14.3

19 Then had I pitie vppon your mourninges, and gaue you Manna to eate. *So ye dyd eate angels foode.

*Sapi.16.20.

20 When ye were *thirſtie, did not I cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out, to ſatiſfie you withal? foꝛ the heate, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Nu.20.11.

21 A good pleaſant fat lande gaue I you: I caſt out the Chananites, the Pherezites, and Philiſtines befoꝛe you: *what ſhall I doo moꝛe foꝛ you, ſayth the Loꝛde?

*Eſai.5.4.

22 Thus ſayth the almightie Lord, *When you were in the wylderneſſe in "the water of the Amoꝛites, beyng a thirſt, and blaſphemyng my name,

*Exo.15.25.
"Or, at the bitter waters.

23 I gaue you not "fyre foꝛ your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the ryuer ſweete.

"Or, wood.

24 What ſhal I doo vnto thee, O Jacobs thou Juda wouldeſt *not obey me: I wyl turne me to the other nations, & vnto thoſe wyl I geue my name, that they may keepe my ſtatutes.

*Exo.12.8.

25 Seeyng ye haue foꝛſaken me, I wyl foꝛſake you alſo. When ye deſyꝛe me to be gracious vnto you, I ſhal haue no mercie vppon you.

26 *When ye cal vpon me, I wyl not heare you: foꝛ ye haue defyled your handes with blood, and your feete are ſwift to commit manſlaughter.

*Eſai.1.15

27 Ye haue not as it were foꝛſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſayth the Loꝛde.

28 Thus sayth the almightie Lorde, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye woulde be my people, and I shoulde be your God, that ye woulde be my chyldren, and I shoulde be your father?

*Mat.23.37 30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickins vnder her winges: but nowe, what shal I doo vnto you? I wyl cast you out from my face.

*Esai.66.3. 31 *When you offer vnto me, I wyl turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your newe moone, and your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruantes the prophetes, whom ye haue taken and slayne, and torne their bodies in peeces, whose blood I wyl *requyre of your handes, sayth the Lorde.

*or, *remenge.*

33 Thus sayth the almightie Lorde, Your house shalbe desolate, I wyl cast you out, as the wynde doeth stubble:

*or, *haue procreation.* 34 Your chyldren shal not be *fruitful, for they haue despysed my commaundement, and done the thyng that is euyl before me.

35 Your houses wyl I geue to a people that shal come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shal beleeue me: to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shal doo that I haue commaunded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophetes, yet they shal *cal their synnes to remembrance, and knowledge them.

*or, *hate their iniquities.*

37 I wyl declare the grace that I wyl doo for the people that is to come, whose chyldren reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirite they beleeue the thyng that I say.

38 And nowe brother, beholde what great *worshipe and see the people that commeth from the East.

*or, *glory.*

39 Unto whom I wyl geue for leaders Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Ageus, Zacharie, and *Malachie, whiche is called also an angel *or messenger* of the Lord.

*Mal.3.1.

¶ The.ii Chapter.

1. The synagogue findeth fault with her owne chyldren. 11. The Gentiles are called.

1 Thus sayth the Lorde, I brought this people out of bondage, I gaue them my cõmaundementes by my seruantes the prophetes, whom they would not heare, but despysed my counsayles.

2 The mother that bare them, sayth vnto them, Goe your way ye chyldren, for I am a wydowe and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorowe and heauinesse haue I lost you, for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thyng that is euyl before hym.

4 But what shal I nowe doo vnto you? I am a wydowe and forsaken: goe your way, O my chyldren, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these chyldren, which woulde not keepe my conenant:

6 That thou bryng them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that she beare no more.

7 Let their names be scattered abrode among the Heathen, let them be put out of the earth: for they haue *thought scorne of my couenant.

*or, *despised.*

8 Wo be vnto thee Assur, thou that hydest the vnryghteous in thee: thou wycked people, remember what I dyd vnto *Sodome and Gomorrhe,

*Gen.19.24.

9 Whose lande is turned into cloddes of pitche, and heapes of ashes: euen so also, wyl I doo vnto al them that heare me not, sayth the almightie Lorde.

10 Thus sayth the Lord vnto Esdras, Tel my people that I wyl geue them the kyngdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue geuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also wyl I take vnto me, and geue them the euerlastyng tabernacles, which I had prepared for those.

12 They shal haue the tree of lyfe at wyl, as in the sweete sauour of oyntment, they shal neyther labour, nor be weerie.

13 Goe ye your way, and ye shal receyue it: pray that there may be fewe dayes, and the long tyme may be shortened for thee: the kingdome is alredy prepared for you, therefore watche.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euyl in peeces, and trested the good: for I lyue, sayth the Lorde.

15 Mother embrace thy chyldren, and bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pyller: for I haue chosen thee, sayth the Lorde.

16 And those that be dead, wyl I rayse vp agayne from their places, and bryng them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my name in Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the chyldren: for I haue chosen thee, sayth the Lorde.

18 And for thy helpe I shal sende thee my seruantes Esai and Jeremie, after whose counsayle I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with dyuers fruites.

19 And as many fountaynes, flowyng with mylke

mylke and hony: and seuen myghtie mountaynes, wherevpon there grewe Roses and Lillies, whereby I wyll fyl thy chyldren with ioy.

20 Execute iustice for the wyddowe, iudge for the fatherlesse, geue to the poore, defende the fatherlesse, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the wounded and sicke, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defende the creeple, and let the blynde man come into the lyght of my clearenesse.

22 Kepe the old and young that are within thy walles.

Mat.10.22. 23 *Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, take them, and burye them, and I shal geue thee the firste place in my resurrection.

24 Abyde styll, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shal come.

25 Feede thy chyldren, O thou good nurse, stablyshe their feete.

26 As for the seruauntes whom I haue geuen thee, there shal not one of them perysshe: for I wyl seke them from among thy number.

27 Be not weery, for when the day of trouble & heaynesse commeth, other shal weepe and be sorowful, but thou shalt be mery and plenteous.

28 The Heathen shalbe ielous *at it*, but they shalbe able to doo nothyng agaynst thee, sayth the Lorde.

29 My handes shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see the *fire euerlastyng.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy chyldren, for I wyl delyuer thee, sayth the Lorde.

31 Remember thy chyldren that sleepe, for I shal bryng them out of the sydes of the earth, and shewe mercy vnto them: for I am mercyfull, sayth the Lorde almyghtie.

32 Imbrace thy chyldren vntyl I come, and shewe mercye vnto them: for my *welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not fayle.

33 I Esdras receyued a charge of the Lorde vpon the mount Oreb, that I shoulde goe vnto Israel: but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, & despysed the commaundementes of the Lorde.

34 And therfore I say vnto you, O ye Heathen that heare and vnderstande, *Looke for your Shepheard, he shal geue you euerlastyng rest: for he is nigh at hand that shal come in the ende of the worlde.

35 Be redy to the reward of the kyngdome, for the euerlastyng lyght shall shyne vppon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadowe of this worlde, receyue the ioyfulnesse of your glorye: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 Receyue the gift that is geuen you, and be glad, geuyng thanks vnto hym that hath called you to the heauenly kyngdome.

38 Aryse vp, and stande fast, beholde the number of those that be sealed *in the feaste of the Lorde, *or, for.

39 Whiche are departed from the shadowe of the worlde, and haue receyued glorious garmentes of the Lorde.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and shut vp thy *purified, whiche haue fulfylled the lawe of the Lorde. *or, those of thyne that are clothed in vvhyte.

41 The number of thy chyldren whom thou longedst for, is fulfylled: beseech the power of the Lorde, that thy people whiche haue been called from the begynnyng, maye be halowed.

42 *I Esdras sawe vppon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number: and they al praysed the Lorde with songues *of thankes geuyng.* *Apo.7.9.

43 And in the myddest of them there was a young man of an hygh stature, more excellyng then all they, and vppon euery one of their heades he set crownes, and was euer *hygher and hygher, whiche I marueyled at greatly. *or, and euer hygher then the other.

44 So I asked the angel, and sayde, Syr, what are these?

45 He answeared, and sayd vnto me, These be they that haue put of the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue *testified & knowledged the name of God: nowe are they crowned, and receyue the *rewarde. *or, haue confessed. *or, the Palmes.

46 Thē sayd I vnto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and geueth them the Palmes in their handes?

47 So he answeared, and saide vnto me, It is the sonne of GOD, whom they haue *knowledged in the worlde: Then began I greatly to commende them that stoode so stydy for the name of the Lorde. *or, confessed.

48 Then the angell sayde vnto me, Goe thy way, & tel my people what maner of things, and howe great woonders of the Lorde thy God thou hast seene.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

4. The vvonderous vvorkes vvhiche God dyd for the people, are recited. 31. Esdras marueyleth that God suffereth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, vvhiche yet are sinners also.

1 IN the thirtieth yeere after the fall of the citie, I was at Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughtes came vp ouer my hart.

2 For I sawe the desolation of Sion, and the plenteous wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirite was ſore moued, ſo that I beganne to ſpeake fearful wordes to the moſt hyghest, and ſayde,

4 O Lord, Lord, thou ſpakeſt at the begynnyng, when thou plantedſt the earth (and that thee ſelfe alone) and gaueſt commaundement vnto the people,

*Gene.2.7. 5 And a * bodye vnto Adam without ſoule, whiche was a "creature of thy handes, and haſt breathed in hym the breath of lyfe, and ſo he lyued before thee:

"Or, vvorkemanshyp.

6 And thou ledeſt hym into paradiſe, whiche thy ryght hande had planted or euer the earth brought fruites:

7 And vnto hym thou gaueſt commaundement to loue thy way, whiche he tranſgreſſed, & immediatly thou appoyntedſt death in hym, and in his generations: of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kyndredes out of number.

*Gen.6.12. 8 And euerye people * walked after their owne wyl, and dyd woonderful thynges before thee: and as for thy commaundementes, they deſpyſed.

*Gene.7.10. 9 "But "in proceſſe of tyme thou broughteſt the water flood vppon thoſe that dwelt in the worlde, and deſtroyeſt them.

"Or, at tyme appoynted.

10 So that by the flood, that was wrought in eache of them, that was by death in Adam.

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou lefteſt, namely, Noah with his houſhold, of whom came al ryghteous men.

12 And it "happened, that when they that dwelt vppon the earth began to multiplye, and had gotten them manye chyldren, and were a great people, they began to be more vngodly then the firſt.

"Or, came to paſſe.

*Gen.12.15. 13 Now when they lyued ſo wickedly before thee, thou dyddeſt * chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was Abraham.

14 Hym thou louedſt, and vnto hym onely thou ſhewedſt thy wyl:

15 And madeſt an euerlaſtyng couenaunt with hym, promyſyng hym that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeede.

*Gen.21.2. 16 And vnto hym thou gaueſt * Iſahac, vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob & Eſau.

*Gen.25.25. As for Iacob, thou dyddeſt chooſe hym to thee, and * put backe Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

*Deut.4.10 17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou ledeſt his ſeede out of Egypt, thou * broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina,

"Or, abaſing.

18 Bowing downe the heauens, "ſetting faſt the earth, moouing the ground, making the depthes to ſhake, and troubling the world.

"Or, aſtonishing.

19 And thy glory went through foure "portes, of fyre, and earthquakes, and wyndes, and colde, that thou myghteſt geue the lawe vnto the ſeede of Iacob, and "diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

"Or, gates

"Or, and that vvhiche the generation of Iſrael shoule keepe vvith diligence.

20 And yet tooke ſt thou not away from them that wycked hart, that thy lawe myght bryng foorth fruite in them.

21 For the firſte Adam bearyng a wycked * hart, tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome: and ſo be al they that are borne of hym.

*Gene.3.6.

22 Thus remained weakeneſſe ſtyl: and the lawe in the hartes of the people, with the wyckednes of the roote, ſo that the good departed away, and the euyl abode ſtyll.

23 So the tymes paſſed away, and the yeres were brought to an ende: then dyddeſt thou * rayſe thee vp a ſeruaunt, called Dauid,

*1.Re.16.13. 2.Reg.5.2.

24 Whom thou commaundedſt to buylde a citie vnto thy name, and to offer vp incenſe and ſacrifice vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done now many yeeres, then the inhabiters of the citie forſooke thee.

26 And in al things dyd euen as Adam and all his generations had doone, for they alſo had a wycked hart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the citie ouer into the handes of thyne enimies.

28 But doo they of Babylon then any thing better, that they ſhoulde therefore haue the dominion in Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and ſaw there ſo great wyckednes that it coulde not be numbred, then my ſoule ſaw many euyl doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my hart fayled me:

30 For I ſawe howe thou ſuffereddſt them in ſuch vngodlyneſſe, and ſpareddſt the wicked doers: but thine owne people haſt thou rooted out, and preſerued thyne enimies, and this haſt thou not ſhewed "me.

"Or, it.

31 I can not perceiue how this "happeneth. Doo they of Babylon then better then they of Sion?

"Or, commeth to paſſe.

32 Or is there * anye other people that knoweth thee, ſauyng the people of Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy "couenauntes, as Iacob?

*Ier.10.25

"Or, teſtimonia.

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the Heathen, and I ſee that they be "ryche and wealthie, and thynke not vpon thy commaundementes.

"Or, flovvin vvealth.

34 Weygh thou therefore our wyckednes nowe in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwel in the worlde: and ſo ſhal thy name be no where founde, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they whiche dwell vppon earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſyght? or what people hath ſo kept thy commaundementes?

36 Thou ſhalt finde that Iſrael by name hath kept thy preceptes: but not the other people

people and heathen.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

The angel reproueth Esdras, because he seemeth to enter into the profounde iudgementes of God.

1 AND the angel that was sent vnto me, whose name was Uriel, gaue me an answeare,

2 And sayde, Thy hart hath taken to much vpon it in this worlde, and thou thynkest to comprehende the way of the hyghest.

3 Then sayde I, Yea my Lorde. And he answeared me, and sayde, I am sent to shewe thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canst declare me one, I wyl shewe thee also the way that thou desirest to see: and I shal shewe thee from whence the wycked hart commeth.

5 And I sayd, Tel on my Lord. Then sayd he vnto me, Goe thy way, weygh me the weyght of the fyre, or measure me the blast of the wynde, or cal me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answeared I, and said, What man borne is able to doo that, that thou shouldest aske suche thinges of me?

7 And he sayde vnto me, If I shoulde aske thee howe deepe dwellings are in the middest of the sea, or how great water springes are in the beginning of the deepe, or howe great water springes are vpon the stretchyng out of the heauens, or whiche are the 'outgoynges of paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe yet into the deepe, nor hel, nyther dyd I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, nowe haue I asked thee but onely of fyre, and wynde, and of the day wherethrough thou hast trauayled, & from the whiche thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou geue me no answeare of them.

10 He sayd moreouer vnto me, Thine owne thynges, and suche as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not knowe:

11 Howe shoulde thy vessel then be able to comprehende the way of the hyghest, and nowe outwardly in the corrupt worlde to vnderstande the corruption that is euident in my syght?

12 Then sayde I vnto hym, It were better that we were not at al, then that we should lyue in wyckednesse, and to suffer, and not to knowe wherefore.

13 He answeared me, and sayde, I * came to a forrest in a playne, and the trees tooke suche a deuice,

14 And sayde, Come, let vs goe, and fight againste the sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make yet more woods.

15 The flooddes of the sea also in lyke maner tooke counsayle, and sayde, Come, let vs goe vp, and fight againste the trees of the wood, that there we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought *and deuice* of the wood was but vayne *and nothyng worth*, for the fyre came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the flooddes of the sea, came lykewyse to nought also: for the sand stoode vp, and stopped them.

18 If thou were iudge nowe betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answeared, and sayde, Verily it is a foolishe thought that they both haue deuised: for the ground is geuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his flooddes.

20 Then answeared he me, and sayd, Thou hast geuen a ryght iudgement: but why iudgest thou not thee selfe also?

21 For lykeas the grounde is geuen vnto the wood, and the sea to his flooddes: 'euen so they that dwel vpon earth, may vnderstande nothyng but that whiche is vppon earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstande the thynges that are aboue the heauens.

22 Then answeared I, and sayde, I beseche thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstandyng,

23 For it was not my mynde 'to be curious of thy hygh thynges, but of such as we daily meddle withall, namely, as wherfore Israel is geuen vp as a reproche to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued is geuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written 'couenances come to none effect:

24 And we passe away out of the worlde as the grasshoppers, and our lyfe is a very feare, and we are not worthie to obteyne mercie.

25 What wyl he then doo vnto his name which is called vpon ouer vs? Of these thynges haue I asked question.

26 Then answeared he me, and sayd, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueyle: for the worlde hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And can not comprehende the thynges that are promised to the ryghteous in tyme to come: for this worlde is ful of vnryghteousnesse and weakenesse.

'Esai. 55. 8. Iohn. 3. 32. 1. Cor. 2. 12.

'Or, to enquire.

'Or, ordinances.

28 But as concerning the thynges whereof thou askest me, I wyl tel thee: The euyl is sowen, but the destruction therof is not yet come.

29 If the euyl nowe that is sowen, be not turned vpsyde downe, & if the place where the euyl is sowen passe not away: then can not the thyng come that is sowen with good.

30 For the corne of euyl seede hath ben sowen in the hart of Adam from the beginning: and howe muche vngodlinesse hath he brought vp vnto this tyme? and howe muche shal he yet bryng forth vntyll he come into the barne?

31 Ponder nowe by thee selfe howe great fruite of wyckednesse the corne of euyl seede bryngeth forth.

32 And when the stalkes shalbe cut downe, which are without number, howe great a barne shal it fyll?

33 Then I answeared, and sayde, Howe, and when shal these thinges come to passe? Wherefore are our yeeres fewe and euyl?

34 And he answeared me, saying, Haste not thou to muche aboue the most highest: for thy hastinesse to be aboue him, is but vaine, though thou doo al that thou canst for it.

35 Dyd not the soules also of the ryghteous aske question of these thynges in their chambers, saying, Howe long shal I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruite of my barne, and our rewarde?

36 And vpon this, Jeremiel tharchangel gaue them answeare, & sayde, Euen when the number of the seedes is filled in you, for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 In measure and number hath he measured the tymes, & mooueth it not, nor shaketh it, vntyl the sayd measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answeared I, and sayd, O Lorde, Lorde, nowe are we al ful of sinne:

39 And for our sake peraduenture it is that the barne of the ryghteous is not fulfylled, because of the sinnes of them that dwel vpon the earth.

40 So he answeared me, and sayd, Goe thy way to a woman with chylde, and aske of her, when she hath fulfylled her nine monethes, if her wombe may keepe the byrth any longer within her?

41 Then sayde I, No Lorde, that can she not. And he sayde vnto me, In the graue, the secrete places of soules are lyke the wombe of a woman:

42 For lyke as a woman that trauayleth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauayle: euen so doo these places haste to delyuer those thynges that are committed vnto them.

43 Looke what thou desyrest to see, it shalbe shewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then answeared I, and sayde, If I haue founde fauour in thy syght, and if it be possible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shewe me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is for to come.

46 What is past, I knowe: but what is for to come, I knowe not.

47 And he sayde vnto me, Stande vp vpon the ryght side, and I shal expounde the similitude vnto thee.

48 So I stoode, and beholde an hot burning ouen passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I loked, and behold, the smoke had the vpper hand.

49 After this there passed by before me a watrie cloude, and sent downe much raine with a stormie raine: and when the stormie raine was past, *the droppes remayned styl.

50 Then sayde he vnto me, Consyder with thee selfe: lyke as the rayne is more then the droppes, and as the fyre exceedeth the smoke: euen so, the measure of the thynges that are past hath the vpper hande, and the droppes and smoke worke much in quantitie.

51 Then I prayed, and sayde, May I lyue thinkest thou vntyl that tyme? or what shal happen in those dayes?

52 He answeared me, and sayde, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touchyng thy lyfe, I am not sent to shewe thee: for I doo not knowe it.

*or, the late droppes came after.

¶ The v. Chapter.

1. In the latter tymes trueth shalbe hydde, vnryghteousnesse and al vnyckednesse shal raigne in the vworlde.

1 NEuertheless, as concernyng the tokens *marke this*: beholde, the dayes shal come, that they which dwel vpon earth shalbe taken in a great number, and the way of the trueth shalbe hyd, and the lande shalbe barren from fayth:

2 But *iniquitie shalbe encreased aboue that which nowe thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe. *Mat. 24.4

3 And the land that thou seest nowe to haue rule, shalt thou shortly see waste.

4 But if God graunt thee to lyue, thou shalt see after the thyrde trumpet, that the sunne shal sodaynly shine agayne in the night, and the moone three tymes in the day:

5 And blood shal droppe out of wood, and the stone shal geue his voyce, and the people shalbe vnquieted:

6 And euen he shall rule, whom they hope not that dwel vpon earth, and the soules shall

ſhall flitte:

7 And the Sodomitiſhe ſea ſhall caſt out the fyſhe, and make a noyſe in the nyght, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhalbe a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fyre ſhalbe oft ſent out agayne: and the wylde beaſtes ſhall chaunge theyr places, and menſtrous women ſhall beare monſters,

9 And ſalt waters ſhalbe found in the ſweet, and all freendes ſhal fight one agaynſt another: then ſhall all wit & vnderſtanding be hyd, and put aſyde into their ſecrete places:

10 And ſhalbe ſought of many, and yet not be founde; then ſhall vnryghteouſneſſe and *voluptuouſneſſe haue the vpper hand vpon earth.

*Or, incontinency.

11 One lande alſo ſhal aſke another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that *maketh a man righteous gone thyrough thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

*Or, that iuſtifieth. Or, that doeth righteouſly.

12 At the ſame tyme ſhall men hope, but nothyng obteyne: they ſhall labour, but theyr wayes ſhall not proſper.

13 To ſhew thee ſuche tokens I haue leaue: and yf thou wylt pray againe, and weepe as nowe, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt yeare yet greater thynges.

14 Then I awaked, & a fearefulneſſe went thyrough all my bodye, and my mynde was feeble, ſo that I almoſt ſowned withall.

15 So the angel that was come to talke with me, helpe me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the ſeconde nyght it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captayne of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou ben? and why is thy countenance ſo heauie?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee in the lande of their captiuitie?

18 Up then, and eate, and forſake vs not as the ſhepheard that leaueth his flocke in the handes of *wicked woolues.

*Or, cruell.

19 Then ſayde I vnto hym, Goe thy wayes fro me, and come not nigh me. And he heard it, and as I ſayde, ſo he went his way from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mournyng and weepyng, lyke as Uriel the angel commaunded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes ſo it was, that the thoughtes of my hart were very greeuous vnto me agayne:

22 And my ſoule receiued the ſpirite of vnderſtandyng, and I began to talke with the moſt hyghest agayne,

23 And ſayde, O Lorde, Lorde, of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one only vineyard:

24 And of all landes of the whole worlde, thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of al flowers of the grounde, thou haſt choſen thee one Lillie:

25 And of all the deapthes of the ſea, thou haſt fylled thee one ryuer: and of al buylded cities, thou haſt halowed Sion vnto thee ſelfe:

26 And of all the ſoules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattel that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe:

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a lawe that is proued of all.

28 And nowe, O Lorde, why haſt thou geuen this one people ouer vnto many? & vpon the one rote thou haſt *prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy one only people among many?

*Or, ſaſt.

29 Whiche treade them downe, yea whiche haue euer withſtande thy promiſes, and neuer beleeued thy couenantes.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſhe them with thyne owne handes.

31 Nowe when I had ſpoken theſe wordes, the angel that came to me the nyght afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſayde vnto me, Heare me, and I wyl inſtruct thee, hearken to the thyng that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſayd, Speake on my Lorde. Then ſayde he vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſayd, No Lord, but of very greefe *and compaſſion* haue I ſpoken: for my reynes payne me euery houre, becauſe I woulde *haue experience of the way of the moſte hyghest: and ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

*Or, comprehends.

35 And he ſayd vnto me, That thou *mayeſt not. And I ſayde, Wherefore Lorde? wherevnto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers woombe then my graue, that I myght not haue ſeene the miſerie *and trouble* of Jacob, and the wearyng out of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

*Or, canſt not.

36 And he ſayde vnto me, Number me the thynges that are not yet come, geather me togeather the droppes that are ſcattered abroade, make me the flowres greene agayne that are wythered,

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bryng me fourth the wyndes that in them are ſhut vp, ſhewe me the image of a voyce: and then I wyll declare to thee the thyng that

that thou labourest to knowe.

38 And I sayde, O Lorde, Lorde, who may knowe these thynges, but he that hath not his dwellyng with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwyse: howe may I then speake of these thynges whereof thou askest me?

40 Then sayde he vnto me, Lyke as thou canst doo none of these thinges that I haue spoken of: euen so canst thou not fynde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I sayde, Beholde, O Lorde, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued til the ende: and what shall they do that haue ben before me, or we that be nowe, or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he sayde vnto me, I wyll lyken my iudgement vnto a ring: Lyke as there is no slackenesse of the last, euē so there is no swiftnesse of the fyrst.

43 So I aunswered, and sayde, Couldest thou not make those that haue been made, and be nowe, and that are for to come, at once, that thou myghtest shewe thy iudgement the sooner.

44 Then aunswered he me, and sayd, The creature may not haste "aboue the maker, neyther may the worlde holde them at once that shalbe created therin.

"Or, before.

45 And he sayde, As thou hast sayde vnto thy seruaunt, that thou which quickenest al thynges, hast geuen lyfe at once to the creature *or vvoorke* that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so myght it nowe also beare thē that nowe be present at once.

46 And he sayde vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth chyldren, why doest thou it not togeather, but one after another? Pray her therefore to bryng forth tenne chyldren at once.

47 And I sayde, She can not: but must do it by distance of tyme.

48 Then sayde he vnto me, Euen so haue I diuided the distance of tyme the chyldbedde of the earth, for those that be sowen vppon her.

49 For lyke as a young chyld may not bring forth the thynges that belong to the aged, euen so haue I ordeyned "the worlde which I created.

"Or, the tymes.

50 And I asked, and sayd, Seyng thou hast nowe geuen me the way, I wyll proceede to speake before thee: for our mother, of whom thou hast told me that she is young, draweth she nowe nygh vnto age?

51 He aunswered me, and sayde, Aske a woman that beareth chyldren, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast nowe brought forth, lyke those that were before thee, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall aunsweare thee, They that be borne in the youth of strength, are of one fashion: and they that are borne in the tyme of age (when the wombe fayleth) are otherwyse.

54 Consyder nowe thee selfe, howe that ye are lesse of stature, then those that were before you:

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which nowe begin to be old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then sayde I, Lorde, I beseeche thee, yf I haue founde fauoure in thy sight, shewe thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy "creature.

"Or, vvorke manshyp.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. God hath foreseene all thynges in his secrete counsayle, and is authour thereof, and hath created them for his chyldren. 25. The felicitie of the age to come.

1 AND he sayde vnto me, In the begynnyng when the "grounde was made, before the borders of the worlde stoode, or euer the wyndes blewe,

"Or, compasse of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lyghtened, or euer the fundations of Paradise were layde,

3 Before the fayre flowres were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable "multitude of angels were geathered togeather,

"Or, armie.

4 Or euer the hyghnesse of the ayre were lifted vp, afore the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were hot,

5 And or the present yeeres were sought out, & or euer the inuentions of them that nowe sinne were "put aside, before they were sealed that haue geathered fayth for a treasure:

"Or, turned away.

6 Then dyd I consyder and ponder al these thinges, and they al were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then aunsweared I, and sayde, What shalbe the "parting asunder of the tymes? or when shalbe the ende of the first, and the begynnyng of it that followeth?

"Or, diuision.

8 And he sayde vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isahac, when Jacob and Esau were borne of hym, Jacobs "hande helde first the heele of Esau:

"Gen. 25. ¶

9 For Esau is the ende of this worlde, and Jacob

Iacob is the beginnyng of it that folowethy.
10 The hand of man, betwixt the heele and the hand: Other question Esdras aske thou not.
11 I answeared then, and saide, O Lorde, Lord, yf I haue found fauour in thy sight,
12 I beseeche thee "shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.
13 So he answeared, and saide vnto me, Stande vp vpon thy feete, and heare "a perfect voyce and sound.
14 There shall come a " great motion, but the place where thou standest, shal not be moued.
15 And therefore when " thou hearest the wordes, be not afraide, for of the ende shall the worde be, and of the fundation of the earth shal it be vnderstand.
16 And why? the world thereof trembleth and quaketh: for it knoweth that it must be changed at the end.
17 And it happened, that when I had heard it, I stoode vp vppon my feete, and hearkened: and beholde, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it, was like ỹ sound of many waters,
18 And it saide, Beholde, the dayes come, that I wyl beginne to drawe nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon earth:
19 And wyll beginne to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the lowe estate of Sion shalbe fulfilled.
20 And when the worlde that shall vanishe away shalbe ouersealed, then wyll I doo these tokens: the bookes shalbe opened before the " fyrmament, and they shal see altogeather:
21 And the children of a yeere olde, shall speake with their voyces, the women with childe shall bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths old, and they shal liue, and be rayled vp.
22 And sodainely shall the sowen places appeare as the vnsowen, the full store houses shal sodaynely be found emptie:
23 And the Trumpet shall geue a sounde, which when euery man heareth, they shalbe hastily afraide.
24 At that time shall freendes fight one against another like enimies, and the earth shall stand in feare with them: the springes of the wels shal stand styl, & in three houres they shal not runne.
25 Who so euer remaineth from all these thinges that I haue told thee, "shal escape, and see my saluation, and the ende of your world.
26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, they that haue not tasted death from their birth: and the hart of the " indwellers shalbe changed, & turned into an other meanyng.
27 For euyl shalbe put out, and deceite shalbe quenched.
28 As for faith, it shal florishe, corruption shalbe ouercome, and the trueth which hath been so long without fruite, shalbe " declared.
29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked a little and a little vpon him, before whom I stoode:
30 And these wordes said he vnto me, I am come to shewe thee the time of the night for to come.
31 Yf thou wylt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes agayne, I shal tell thee more thinges, and greater thē before, which I haue heard by the day.
32 For thy voyce is heard before the highest: for why? the mightie hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie whiche thou hast hadde euer since thy youth:
33 And therefore hath he sent me to shewe thee all these thinges, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not:
34 And hast not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.
35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept agayne, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfil the three weekes which he told me.
36 And in the eight night was my hart vexed within me agayne, & I began to speake before the highest.
37 For my spirite was greatly set on fyre, and my soule was in distresse.
38 And I saide, O Lorde, thou spakest vnto thy creature from the beginnyng, euen the first day, and saydest, Let " heauen & earth be made: & thy word was a perfect worke. * Gene. 1. 1.
39 And then was there the spirite, and the darkenesses were yet on euery side, and scilence: there was no mans voyce as yet from thee.
40 Then commaundedst thou a "faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare and be seene.
41 Vppon the seconde day thou madest the spirite of the fyrmament, and commaundedst it to part a sunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might remaine aboue, & the other beneath.
42 Vpon the thirde day thou broughtest to passe that the waters were geathered in the seuenth part of the earth: fiue partes hast thou dryed vp, and kept them, to the " intent that

"Or, make an addition vnto my seruant thy talent.
"Or, mighty.
"Or, an earthquake.
"Or, when he speaketh.
"Or, heauen.
"Or, he shalbe saued.
"Or, inhabiters.
"Or, shewed forth.
"Or, bright.
"Or, to the intent that of them, there might be some to minister, before the sowen of God, and tylled.

that men might sowe and occupie husbandry therein.

43 As soone as thy woord went foorth, the woorke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruite, and many diuers pleasures for the taste, and floures of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful smel: And this was done the third day.

45 Upon the fourth day thou commaundedst that the Sunne should geue his shine, and the Moone her light, the Starres diddest thou set in order:

*Deut.4.9. 46 And * gauest them a charge to doo seruice, euen vnto man that was to be made.

*Gene.1.21. 47 * Upon the fifth day, thou saydest vnto the seuenth part where the waters were geathered, that it should bring foorth *diuers* beastes, foules, and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water and without soule, brought foorth liuing thinges at the commaundement of God, that al "people might prayse thy wonderous woorkes.

"Or, *the nations*

49 Then diddest thou ordeyne two soules, the one thou calledst "Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

"Or, *Behemoth.*

50 And diddest separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the water was geathered togeather) might not hold them both.

"Or, *Behemoth.* 51 Unto "Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dryed vp the third day, that he shoulde dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to deuoure what thou wylt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gauest commaundement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beastes, cattell, and all that creepe:

54 And besides this, Adam also, whom thou madest lorde of all thy creatures, of him come we al, and the people also whom thou hast chosen, *specially vnto thee selfe.*

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, *that I might shew how* that the worlde is made for our sakes.

56 As for the other people whiche also come of Adam, thou hast saide that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a droppe that falleth from a vessel.

57 And nowe, O Lorde, beholde, the Heathen whiche haue euer been reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy only begotten, and thy feruent louer) are geuen into their handes and power.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why haue we not the inheritance of the worlde in possession? Howe long shall this endure?

¶ The .vii. Chapter.

5. Without tribulation none can come to felicite. 12. God aduertiseth all in time. 28. The comming and death of Christe. 32. The resurrection and last iudgement.

1 AND when I had made an end of speaking these woordes, there was sent vnto me an angel, which had been sent vnto me also the nightes afore:

2 And he saide vnto me, Up Esdras, and heare the woordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I saide, Speake on *Lord* my GOD, Then saide he vnto me, The sea is set in a wyde place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put case the entrance is narrowe and small, like a riuer.

5 Who then coulde goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thorowe the narowe, howe might he come into the brode?

6 Item "another. A citie is builded, and set vpon a brode fielde, and is full of all good thinges:

"Or, *agayn.*

7 The entrance therof is narowe, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as yf there were a fire at the right hand, and a deepe water at the left,

8 And as it were onely one straight path betwixt them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once:

9 If this citie nowe were geuen to a man for an inheritance, and he neuer went thorowe the perilous way before, howe would he receiue his inheritance?

10 And I saide, It is so Lorde. Then sayde he, Euen so also is Israels portion.

11 And why? for their sakes haue I made the worlde: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was the thing so appointed as nowe is done.

12 Then were the entrances of the worlde made narowe, full of sorowe and trauayle: they are but fewe and euyll, full of perilles and labour.

13 For the entrances of the forworld were wyde and sure, and brought immortall fruite.

14 If then they whiche are liuing, enter not

not diligẽtly through these straite and bytter thynges, they can not receiue the thinges so layde vp in secrete.

15 Why disquietest thou thee selfe then, seeyng thou art but a corruptible man? And why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 And why hast thou not receiued into thyne hart, the thynges that are to come, rather then them that are present?

17 Then sayde I, O Lorde, Lorde, thou hast ordeyned in thy lawe, that the ryghteous shoulde inherite these thinges, but that the vngodly shoulde perishe:

18 Neuertheless, the ryghteous shall suffer straite thinges, and hope for wyde: for they that haue lyued vngodly, and suffered strait thynges, shall not see the wynde.

19 And he sayd vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstandyng aboue the hyghest.

20 For there be many that perishe in this lyfe, because they despise the lawe of GOD that is *set before them:

21 For God hath geuen straite commaundement to such as came, so oft as they came, what they shoulde doo to haue lyfe, and what they shoulde keepe to auoyde punishment.

22 Neuertheless, they were not obedient vnto hym, but spake agaynst hym, and imagined vayne thynges:

23 And deceiued them selues by wicked deedes, and denyed the power of the most hygh, and regarded not his wayes,

24 But his lawe haue they despised, and denyed his promises: in his statutes and ordinances haue they not been faythfull and stedfast, and haue not perfourmed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the emptie, are the emptie thinges, and for the ful, are the full thynges.

26 Beholde, the tyme shall come, that these tokens whiche I haue tolde ther, shall come to passe, and the bryde shall appeare, and the commyng forth shalbe seene, that nowe is vnder the earth:

27 And who so euer is deliuered from the foresayd euyls, shal see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shalbe openly declared, with those that be with hym, and they that remayne, shalbe merry within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these same yeeres shall my sonne Christe dye, and al men that haue lyfe.

30 And the worlde shalbe turned into the olde silence seuen dayes, lyke as in the former iudgementes, so that no man shall remayne.

31 And after seuen dayes the worlde that yet awaketh not, shalbe rayled vp, and that shal dye that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shal restore those that haue slept in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secrete places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most hyghest shalbe openly declared vpon the seate of iudgement, and all miserie shall vanishe away, & long suffering *shalbe gathered togeather.

*Or, haue an ende.

34 But the iudgement shall continue, the trueth shall remayne, and fayth shall ware strong,

35 The worke shal folowe, and the reward be shewed, the *ryghteousnesse shal watche, and the vnrighteousnesse shall beare no rule.

*Or, the good deedes shalbe offerce.

36 Then sayde I, Abraham prayed *first for the Sodomites, and *Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wyldernesse,

*Gene. 18. 15.
*Exod. 23. 11

37 And they that came after him, for Israel, in the tyme of Achas and Samuel,

38 And *Dauid for the destruction, and *Solomon for thē that came into the sanctuarie,

*2. Reg. 24. 17.
*2. Chr. 6. 14

39 And *Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he myght lyue,

*3. kin. 17. 21

40 And *Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and diuers other in lyke maner, which haue prayed for many.

*4. kin. 9. 15.

41 Euen so nowe, seeyng the *corrupt is growen vp, and wickednesse encreased, and the ryghteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so nowe also?

*Or, vice.

42 He aunswered me and sayde, This present lyfe is not the end, oft times honour is retayned in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of nowe shalbe the ende of this tyme, and the begynnyng of the immortalitie for to come, wherein all corruption shalbe vanished.

44 Intemperancie shalbe loosed, infidelitie be cut of, ryghteousnesse growe, and the veritie spring vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue hym that is destroyed, nor to oppresse hym that hath gotten the victorie.

46 I aunsweared then, and sayde, This is my first and last saying, that it had ben better not to haue geuen the earth vnto Adam: or els when it was geuen hym, to haue kept hym that he shoulde not haue sinned.

47 For what profite is it for men nowe in this present tyme to lyue in heauynesse, and after death to *looke for punishment?

*Or, feare.

48 O thou Adam what hast thou doone? For *though it was thou that sinned, thou

*Rom. 5. 15.

art

not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profite is it vnto vs, yf there be promised vs an immortall *tyme, whereas we do the workes that bryng death:

*Or, lyfe.

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues are cuyl and vayne:

51 And that there is layde vp for vs dwellings of health and safetie, wheras we haue lyued wickedly:

52 And that the glorie of the hyghest is kept to defende them whiche haue led a pacient lyfe, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all:

53 And that there shoulde be shewed a paradise, whose fruite endureth for euer, wherin *is freedome and medicine, whereas we shal not goe in:

*Or, safetie and health.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasaunt places:

55 And that the faces of them whiche haue abstained, shal shine aboue ỹ starres: whereas our faces shalbe blacker then darkenesse:

56 For whyle we lyued and dyd vnryghteously, we consydered not that we shoulde suffer therefore after death.

57 Then aunswered he me, and sayd, This is the maner of the battayle, whiche man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he shal suffer as thou hast sayde: but yf he gtat the victorye, he shal receiue the thyng that I say.

59 For this is the lyfe wherof Moses spake vnto the people whyle he lyued, saying, Choose thee *lyfe, that thou mayest lyue.

*Deu.30.16

60 Neuertheless they beleeued hym not, neyther the prophetes after hym, no nor me which haue sayde vnto them.

61 That heauinesse shoulde not so be vnto their destruction, lyke as ioy is for to come ouer those *that haue suffered them selues to be enbourmed in saluation.

*Or, to whom saluation is perswaded.

62 I aunswered then, and sayde, I know Lorde, that the hyghest is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come vnto that worlde,

63 And vppon those also that walked in his lawe.

*Rom.2. 4. 64 And that he is *patient, for he long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures.

65 And that he is liberall to geue, whereas neede requireth.

66 And that he is of great mercie: for he passeth in mercy muche both those that are present, and that are past, & also them which are for to come.

67 For if he multiplied not his mercies, the worlde coulde not continue his beyng with

those that haue inheritance therein.

68 He *geueth also: for if he gaue not of his goodes, that they whiche haue doone cuyll, myght be eased from their wickednesse, the ten thousandth part of men shoulde not remayne lyuyng.

*Or, forgeueth

69 And yf he, being iudge, forgaue not those that be healed with his woorde, and tooke not away the multitude of contentions,

70 There shoulde be very fewe left, peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

¶ The .viii. Chapter.

6. The vvoorkes of GOD are excellent. 20. Esdras praieth for him and for his people. 39. The promise of saluation vnto the iust.

1 AND he answered me, saying, The most hyghest made this worlde for many, but the worlde to come for fewe.

2 I wyll tell thee a similitude Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee that it geueth muche *moulde, wherof earthen vessels are made, but litle of it that golde commeth of: euen so is it with the worke of this worlde.

*Or, earthy matter.

3 There be *many created, but fewe shalbe saued.

*Mat.20.16

4 Then aunswered I, and sayde, Then swalowe vp thy wit (O my soule) and deuoure the vnderstanding:

5 For thou art agreed to hearken & to geue eare, and wylling to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space but this lyfe geuen thee.

6 O Lorde, if thou suffer not thy seruant to entreate thee, that thou mayest geue seede vnto our hart, & buylde our vnderstanding, that there may come fruite of it, wherby ech man may liue that is corrupt: then who shal step foorth in the place of man?

7 For thou art alone, & we al one workmanship of thy handes, lyke as thou hast sayde.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou geuest the members, thy creature is preserued in fyre and water, & nyene moneths doth thy worke suffer thy creature whiche is fashioned in her:

9 But the thynges that keepeth, and that is kept, shal both be preserued: and when the tyme commeth, the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the thynges that grewe in it.

10 For thou hast commaunded the partes of the body, euen the breastes, to geue milke vnto the fruite of the brestes:

11 That the thyng which is created and fashioned, may be nourished for a time, til thou disposest and ordrest it with thy mercy.

12 And then thou bryngest it vp with thy ryghteousnesse, nurturest it in thy lawe,

and

and reformest it with thy vnderstanding,
13 Mortifyest it as thy creature, and makest it liuing as thy worke.
14 Seeing then that thou destroyest him whiche with so great labour is created and fashioned through thy commaundement, thou couldest lightly ordeyne also that the thing whiche is made, might be preserued.
15 Now therefore Lorde, I wyl speake, (for concernyng all men in generall thou shalt rather pitie) but touchyng thy people, for whose sake I am sory.
16 And thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and Israel, for whom I am wofull, and Iacob, for whose sake I am greeued?
17 Therefore beginne I to pray before thee for mine selfe, and for them: for I see the faultes of vs that dwel in the land.
18 But I haue heard the swyftnesse of the iudge which is to come.
19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my wordes, and I shal speake before thee. This is the beginnyng of the wordes of Esdras, before he was taken vp.
20 O Lorde, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, whiche beholdest from aboue thinges in the heauen and in the ayer?
21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glorie *and maiestie* may not be comprehended; before whom the hostes of angels stand with trembling,
22 Whose keeping is turned in winde and fire, whose word is true, whose sayinges are stedfast, whose commaundement is strong, whose ordinance is fearefull,
23 Whose looke dryeth vp the depthes, whose wrath maketh the mountaynes to melt away, and whose trueth beareth witnesse:
24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and marke with thyne eares the petition of thy creature.
25 For whyle I liue, I wyll speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I wyll answeare.
26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, rather then on them whiche serue thee in trueth.
27 Haue no respect vnto the wicked studies of the Heathen: but to the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies with afflictions.
28 Thinke not vppon those that haue walked faignedly before thee: but remember them whiche according to thy wyll haue knowen thy feare.
29 Let it not be thy wyll to destroy them whiche haue had beastly maners: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy lawe.
30 Take thou no indignation at them which are worse then beastes: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glorie. *Or, apeare*
31 For we and our fathers haue all the same sicknesse *and disease*, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.
32 For yf thou hast mercie vppon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull to vs that haue no workes of righteousnesse.
33 For the righteous whiche haue layde vp many good workes together, shall out of their deedes receiue reward.
34 But what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? Or what is this corruptible and mortall generation, that thou shouldest be so rough toward him? *3.Re.8.46.
35 For of a truth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faythful, there is none which hath not done amisse. *2.Chr.6.36 *Or, suche as confesse thee.*
36 For in this, O Lorde, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnes shalbe prayed *and declared*, yf thou be mercifull vnto them which are not rich in good workes. *Or, haue not the substance of good workes.*
37 Then answeared he me, and said, Some thinges hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy wordes it shalbe.
38 For I wyll not verely confesse yͤ workes of them whiche haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction: *Or, of the wicked.*
39 But I wyll reioyce ouer the worke and thought of the righteous, I wyl remember also the pylgrimage, the saluation, and the reward that they shal haue. *Gene.4.4.
40 Like as I haue spoken nowe, so shall it come to passe.
41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet alway that thing that is sowen or planted, is not all kept safe, neyther doeth it al take roote: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued. *Mat.13.4. and. 20.16.*
42 I answeared then, and saide, Yf I haue found grace, then let me speake.
43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, yf it come not vp, and receiue not the rayne in due season, or yf there come too much rayne vpon it, and corrupt it:
44 Euen so perisheth man also, whiche is created with thy handes, and is like vnto thyne owne image, & to thee selfe, for whose sake thou hast made all thinges, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.
45 Be not wroth with vs, *O Lord*, but spare thy people, and haue mercie vppon thyne owne inheritaunce: for thou wylt be mer-

cifull

eiful vnto thy creature.

46 Then answeared he me, & said, Things present, are for the present, and thinges to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou lackest yet much, seeing thou canst loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawen nygh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art maruelous before the highest.

49 In that thou hast humbled thee selfe as it becommeth thee, & hast not iudged thee selfe woorthy to be muche glorified among the righteous.

50 For many and great miseries remaine for them that in the latter tyme shall dwell in the worlde, because they * haue walked in great pride.

* Or, shall walke.

51 But vnderstand thou for thee selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the tyme to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made redie, the citie is builded *for you*, and rest is prepared, yea perfect goodnesse and wysedome.

53 The roote of euil is * marked from you, the weakenesse and moth is hid from you, and vnto hell fleeth corruption in forgetfulnesse.

* Or, sealed vp.

54 Sorowes are vanished away, and in the ende is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perishe.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the highest, thought scorne of his lawe, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous:

58 And saide in their * hart, that there is no GOD, * yea and that wyttingly, for they dye.

* Psal. 14. 1.

* Or, *for all they knewe that they should die.*

59 For like as the thing that I haue spoken of is made redy for you, euen so is thirst and paine prepared for them: for it was not * his will that man shoulde * come to nought.

* Or, *Godes.*

* Or, *perishe.*

60 But they whiche be created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and are vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement nowe at hand.

62 These thinges haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto fewe, namely vnto thee, and to such as be like thee. Then answeared I, and said,

63 Beholde, O Lord, nowe hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wylt beginne to doo in the last times: but at what time, *and when*, thou hast not shewed me.

¶ The.ix Chapter.

1. All thinges in this world haue a beginnyng and an end. 10. Tormentes for the wicked after this lyfe. 15. The number of the wicked is more then of the good.

1 HE answeared me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest that one part of the tokens come to passe, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time wherein the highest wyll beginne to visite the worlde whiche he made.

3 Therefore when there shalbe seene an earthquake, and vprore of the people in the worlde,

4 Then shalt thou wel vnderstand that the most highest spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as al that is made in the worlde, hath a beginnyng and ende, and the ende is manifest:

6 Euen so, the times also of the highest haue plaine beginninges in wonders and signes, and ende in * woorking and in tokens.

* Or, *effect and myracle.*

7 And euery one that shalbe saued, and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, wherein ye haue beleeued,

8 Shalbe preserued from the said perilles, and shal see my * sauiour in my land, and within my borders: for I haue halowed * me from the world.

* Or, *saluation.*

* Or, *mine selfe.*

9 Then shall they pitie them selues, whiche nowe haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them out despitefully, shall dwell in paynes.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefites, and haue not knowen me;

11 And they that haue abhorred my lawe, whyle they had yet * freedome, and when they had yet open leysure of amendement and conuersion, vnderstoode not, but despised it:

* Or, *liberte.*

12 The same must knowe it after death in payne.

13 And therefore be thou no more * carefull how the ungodly shalbe punished: but enquire howe the righteous shalbe saued, and whose the world is, and for whom y world is, and when it is.

* Or, *curious to knowe.*

14 Then answeared I, and saide,

15 * I haue saide before, and nowe I speake,

* 4. Esd. 8. 3.

ſpeake, & wyll ſpeake it alſo hereafter: that there be many moe of them which peryſhe, then of them whiche ſhalbe ſaued:

16 Lyke as the flood is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwearedme, ſaying, Lyke as the feeld is, ſo is alſo ỹ ſeede: as the floures be, ſuche are the colours alſo: ſuche as the workman is, ſuche is alſo the worke: and as the husbandman is hym ſelfe, ſo is his husbandrye alſo: for it was the tyme of the worlde.

18 And when I prepared for them that are nowe, or euer the worlde was made, wherin they ſhoulde dwell: then was there no man that ſpake agaynſt me.

19 For then euery one *obeyed*, but nowe the maners of them whiche are created in this worlde that is made, are corrupted by a perpetual ſeede, and by a lawe whereout they can not ryd them ſelues.

20 So I conſydered the world, and behold, there was peryll, becauſe of the "thoughtes that were come into it.

"Or, deuices.

21 And I ſawe, and ſpared them greatlye, and haue kept me a "wynebery of grapes, and a plant of a great people.

"Or, grape of the cluſter.

22 Let the multitude peryſhe then whiche are growen vp in vayne, and let my grape *and vyneberye* be kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it vp.

23 Neuertheleſſe, yf thou wylt ceaſſe yet ſeuen dayes moe, but thou ſhalt not faſt in them:

24 Go thy way then into a feeld of flowres, where no houſe is buylded, and eate onely of the flowres of the feelde, taſte no fleſhe, drynke no wyne, but eate floures onely,

25 And pray vnto the higheſt continually, ſo wyl I come, and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way, and came into the feelde whiche is called Ardath, lyke as he commaunded me, and there I ſate among the floures, and dyd eate of the herbes of the feelde, and the meate of the ſame ſatiſfied me.

27 After ſeuen daies I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my hart was vexed within me lyke as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke with the moſte hyghest, and ſayde,

Exod.19.9 and.24.3. Deu.4.12.

29 "O Lord, thou that ſhewest thee ſelfe vnto vs, thou haſt declared and opened thee ſelfe vnto our fathers in the wylderneſſe, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt:

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and marke my wordes, thou ſeede of Iacob.

31 For beholde, I ſowe my lawe in you, and it ſhal bring fruite in you, and ye ſhalbe honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers whiche receyued the lawe, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances and ſtatutes, and the fruite of thy lawe dyd not appeare, neyther coulde it: for why? it was thyne.

33 For * they that receyued it, peryſhed, becauſe they kept not the thyng that was ſowen in them.

*Deu. 32.28

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground receyueth ſeede, or the ſea a ſhyp, or a veſſell meate and drynke: that when it peryſheth, or is broken, wherein a thyng is ſowen, or wherein any thyng is put,

35 The thynges alſo periſh and are broken, whiche are ſowen or put therein and receyued, and the thynges that are receyued, remayne not then with vs: but in vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receyued the lawe, periſhe in ſinne, and our hart which alſo receiued the lawe:

37 Notwithſtandyng, the "lawe peryſheth not, but remayneth in his force.

*Eſa.48.3. 2.Tim.2.3

38 And when I ſpake theſe thynges in my hart *after this maner*, I looked about me with myne eyes, and vpon the ryght ſyde I ſawe a * woman whiche mourned ſore, made great lamentation, and wept with loude voyce, and was greeued in hart, & rent her clothes, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

4.Eſ.10.44

39 Then let I my thoughtes goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſayde, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſory in thy mynde?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Syr, let me alone, that I may bewayle mee ſelfe, and take yet my ſorow, for I am ſore vexed in my mind, and brought very lowe.

42 And I ſayde vnto her, What ayleth thee? *Or who hath doone any thyng to thee?* tel me.

43 She ſayde vnto me, I thy ſeruaunt haue been vnfruiteful & barren, and haue had no chyld, though I haue had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And theſe thyrtie yeeres I doo nothyng els day and nyght, and al houres, but make my prayer to the hyghest.

45 After thyrtie yeeres, God heardt me thy handmayden, looked vpon my miſerie, conſydered my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was glad of him, ſo was my husbande alſo, and al my neyghbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the almyghtie.

46 And I nouryſhed hym with great trauayle.

47 So when he grewe vp, and came to the tyme that he ſhoulde "haue a wyfe, I made a feaſt.

"or, take

¶ The .x. Chapter.

Esdras and the woman that appeareth vnto hym, commune togeather.

1 AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne went into his chamber, he fell downe, and dyed.

2 Then ouerthrewe we al the lyghtes, and al my neyghbours rose vp to comforte me, then tooke I my rest vnto the second day at nyght.

3 And whē they had al left of to comforte me, that I shoulde be quiet: then I rose vp by nyght, and fledde, and am come hyther into this feelde, as thou seest,

4 And am purposed not to returne into the citie, but to remayne here, and neyther to eate nor drynke, but continually to mourne, and to fast vntyl I dye.

5 Then let I my meditation and thoughtes fall that I was in, and spake to her in displeasure, saying,

6 Thou foolyshe woman above all other, seest thou not our heauynesse and mournyng, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 Howe Sion our mother is all wofull and sorye, & howe she is cleane brought downe, and mourneth extremely?

8 Seeyng we be al nowe in heauynesse, and make our mone, for we al be sorowfull: art thou so heauie for one sonne?

9 Demaunde the earth, and she shal tel thee, that it is she which ought *by reasō* to mourne for the fal of so many that growe vppon her.

10 For from the beginnyng al men are borne of her, and other shall come: and beholde, they walke almoste all into destruction, and the multitude of them shalbe rooted out.

11 Who shoulde then *by reason* make more mournyng, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou whiche art sorye but for one?

12 But yf thou wouldest say vnto me, My mournyng is not lyke the mournyng of the earth: for I haue lost the fruite of my "bodye, whiche I brought foorth with heauinesse, and bare with sorowes:

13 But the earth is accordyng to the maner of the earth, and the present multitude goeth agayne into her, "as it is come to passe:

14 Then say I vnto thee, Lyke as thou hast borne with trauayle and sorowe, euen so the earth also from the beynnyng geueth her fruite vnto man, euen to hym that laboureth her.

15 *And therfore withholde thy sorowe and heauinesse by thee self, and looke what happeneth vnto thee, beare it "strongly.

16 For yf thou iudgest the marke and ende of God to be righteous and good, and receiuest his counsel in tyme, thou shalt be commended herein.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thy husbande.

18 And she sayde vnto me, That wyll I not doo: I wyll not goe into the citie, but here wyl I dye.

19 So I commoned more with her, and sayde,

20 Do not so, but be counselled, and folowe me: for howe many falles hath Sion? Be of good comforte, because of the sorowe of Hierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuarie is layd waste, our aulter broken, our temple destroyed,

22 Our playing of instrumentes is layde downe, and songues are put to silence, our myrth is vanyshed away, the lyght of our candlesticke is quenched, the arke of our couenaunt is taken from vs, all our holye thynges are defyled, and the name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almost dishonoured: our chyldren are put to shame, our Priestes are brent, our Leuites are carried away into captiuitie, our virgins are defyled, and our wyues rauyshed, our righteous men spoyled, and our chyldren destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong woorthies are become weake.

23 And Sion our seale, whiche is the greatest of all, is loosed vp from her woorshyp: for she is delyuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake of thy great heauynesse, and put awaye the multitude of sorowes, that the myghtie maye be mercyfull vnto thee, & that the hyghest may geue thee rest and ease from thy labour and trauayle.

25 And when I was talkyng with her, her face and beautie shyned sodaynely, and her countenance glystred, so that I was afraide of her, and mused what it myght be.

26 And immediately she cast out a great voyce, very feareful, so that the earth shooke at the noyse of the woman.

27 And I looked, & behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more: but there was a citie buylded, & a place was shewed from the ground and fundation: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loude voyce, and sayde,

28 Where is Uriel the angel, "whiche came to me at the firste? For he hath caused me to come in manye consyderations and hygh thoughtes, and myne ende is turned to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. "4. Esd. 4. l.

29 And as I was speakyng these wooordes, he [illegible] vnto me, and looked vpon me:

30 And

"Or, vvombe.

"Or, as it is accustomed.

*Heb. 12. 2.

"Or, constantly.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had ben dead, and mine vnderſtanding was altered: and he tooke me by the ryght hande, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feete, and ſayde vnto me,

31 What ayleth thee? and why is thine vnderſtanding vexed, and the vnderſtanding of thy hart? and wherefore art thou ſory?

4.Eſ.5.20. 32 And I ſayde, "Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and I haue done accordyng vnto thy woordes, I went into the feelde, and there haue I ſeene thynges, and ſee that I am not able to expreſſe.

33 He ſayde vnto me, Stande vp, and be manly, and I ſhal geue thee exhortation.

34 Then ſayde I, Speake on to me, my Lorde, forſake me not, leſt I dye through my rafhneſſe:

35 For I haue ſeene that I knewe not, and heare that I doo not knowe:

36 Or is my vnderſtandyng deceyued, or doeth my ſoule dreame?

37 Nowe therfore I beſeche thee, that thou wylt ſhewe thy ſeruant of this woonder.

38 He anſwearedme then, and ſayd, Heare me, and I ſhal enſpurme thee, and tel thee wherefore thou art afrayde: for the hyghеſt hath opened many ſecrete thynges vnto thee.

Whirboſe. 39 He hath ſeene that thy "way is right, for that thou takeſt ſorowe continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

40 And therefore vnderſtande the viſion whiche thou ſaweſt a litle while agoe, after this maner.

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mournyng, and thou begannеſt to comfort her.

42 Neuertheleſſe, nowe ſeeſt thou the lykeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie buylded:

43 And where ſhe tolde thee of the fal of her ſonne, ſo is this the ſolution of it:

44 This woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and where as ſhe tolde thee, euen ſhe whom thou ſeeſt nowe as a citie buylded.

45 And as touching that ſhe ſayd vnto thee, that ſhe hath ben thirtie yeeres vnfruitfull and barren: thoſe are the thirtie yeeres wherin there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon buylded the citie, and offered offerynges: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe tolde thee that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe tolde thee that her ſonne dyed as his chaunce was, when ſhe came into her chamber: that is the fal that is come to Hieruſalem.

49 And beholde, when thou ſaweſt her like one that mourned for her ſonne, and begannеſt to comfort her: of theſe thinges which haue chaunced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For nowe the moſt hyghеſt ſeeth that thou art ſory in thy mynde, and ſuffereſt from thy whole hart for her, and ſo hath he ſhewed thee her clearenеſſe, and the fayreneſſe of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remayne in the feelde where no houſe was buylded.

52 For I knewe that the hyghеſt woulde ſhewe this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commaunded thee to goe into the feelde where no fundation nor buylding is.

54 For in the place where the hyghеſt beginneth to ſhewe his citie, there can no mans buylding be able to ſtande.

55 And therefore feare not, and let not thine hart be afrayde, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beautie and greatneſſe of the buylding, as muche as thine eyes be able to ſee.

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as muche as thine eares may comprehende.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and art called with the hyghеſt as the fewe.

58 But to morowe at nyght thou ſhalt remayne here:

59 And ſo ſhal the hyghеſt ſhewe thee viſions of the hygh thynges, which he wyl doo vnto them that dwel vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept the ſame nyght and another, lyke as he commaunded me.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. The viſion of an Eagle comming foorth of the ſea, and of her feathers. 37. Of a Lion comming out of the forreſt.

1 Then ſawe I a dreame, & beholde there came vp from the ſea an Eagle, whiche had twelue feathered wynges, and three heades.

2 And I ſawe, and beholde, ſhe ſpread her wynges ouer al the earth, & all the windes of the ayre blewe on her, & gathered them togeather.

3 And I beheldе, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrarie feathers, and they became litle feathers, and ſmal.

4 But her heades remayned ſtyl, the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted it with the reſidue.

5 Moreouer, I ſawe that the Eagle ſhewe with her wynges, and raigned vpon earth, & ouer all them that dwelt vpon the earth.

And I ſawe that all things vnder heauen [illegible] no man ſtrake

againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.
7 I ſawe alſo that the Eagle ſtoode vp vpon her clawes, and *gaue a ſound with her fethers, & a voyce, ſaying after this maner,
8 Watch not altogeather, ſleepe euery man in his owne place, and watch by courſe.
9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.
10 Neuertheleſſe, I ſawe that the voyce went not out of her heades, but from the middeſt of her body.
11 And I numbred her contrary fethers, and beholde there were eyght of them.
12 And I looked, & beholde, vpon the right ſide there aroſe one fether, and raigned ouer al the earth.
13 And ſo it was that when it raigned, the ende of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next folowing ſtoode vp, and raigned, and had a great tyme.
14 And it happened that when it raigned, the ende of it came alſo lyke as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.
15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, & ſayd,
16 Heare thou that haſt kept the earth ſo long, this I ſay vnto thee before thou beginneſt to appeare no more,
17 There ſhal none after thee atteyne vnto thy tyme, neyther vnto the halfe thereof.
18 Then aroſe the thyrde, and raigned as the other afore: and appeared no more alſo.
19 So went it with al the reſidue one after another, ſo that euery one raigned, and then appeared no more.
20 Then I looked, and beholde in proceſſe of tyme, the fethers that folowed ſtoode vpon the ryght ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled: but within a whyle they appeared no more.
21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.
22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue fethers appeared no more, nor the two winges:
23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but two heades that reſted, and ſixe winges.
24 Then ſawe I alſo that two winges diuided them ſelues from the ſixe, and remayned vnder the head that was vpon ỹ right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.
25 So I looked, and beholde the fethers that were vnder the wyng, thought to ſet vp them ſelues, and to haue the rule.
26 Then was there one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.
27 And the ſeconde was ſooner away then the fyrſt.
28 And I behelde, and loe, the two that remayned, thought alſo in them ſelues to raigne:
29 And when they ſo thought, beholde, there awaked one of the heades that were at reſt, namely it that was in the middeſt: for that was greater then the two other heades.
30 And then I ſawe that the two heades were ioyned with hym:
31 And the head was turned with them that were with him, & dyd eate vp the two vnder wynges that woulde haue raigned.
32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer al thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much labour: he had the gouernance of the worlde ouer all the wynges that had ben.
33 After this I looked, and beholde, the head that was in the middeſt, ſodaynly appeared no more, lyke as the winges.
34 But there remayned the two heades which ruled vppon earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.
35 And I behelde, and loe, the head vppon the ryght ſide, deuoured it that was vpon the leaft ſide.
36 Then I hearde a voyce which ſayde vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſyder the thyng that thou ſeeſt.
37 Then I ſawe, and beholde as it were a Lion that roareth, running haſtily out of the wood: and I ſawe that he ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſayde,
38 Heare thou, I wyl talke with thee, and the hygheſt ſhal ſay vnto thee,
39 'Is it not thou that haſt the victorie of the foure beaſtes whom I made to raigne *vpon earth and* in my worlde, that the ende of their tymes might come through them?
40 And the fourth came, and ouerranne al the beaſtes that were paſt, and had power ouer the worlde with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with moſt wicked oppreſſion, & ſo long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceyt.
41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with trueth.
42 For thou haſt troubled the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable *and quiet*, thou haſt loued lyers, and deſtroyed the dwellynges of them that brought forth fruite, and haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuche as dyd thee no harme.
43 Therefore is thy wrongful dealyng *and blaſphemie* come vp vnto the higheſt, and thy pryde vnto the mightie.
44 The hygheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proude tymes, and beholde they are ended, and their abominations are fulfylled.
45 And therfore appeare no more thou Eagle, and thy horrible winges, and thy wycked fethers, and thy vngratious heads, and thy ſinful clawes, and al thy vayne body:

46 That

*Or, ſpeake to her fethers, ſaying.

'Or, art not thou he that remayneſt of the foure beaſts.

Dan. 7

by it.

46 That the earth may be refreſhed, & *come agayne to her ſelfe*, when ſhe is delyuered from thy violence, and that ſhe maye hope for the iudgement, and mercye of hym that made her.

¶ *The xii. Chapter.*

The declaration of the former viſions.

1 AND it happened when the Lion ſpake theſe woordes vnto the Egle, I ſawe:
2 And beholde, the head that afore had the vpper hande, appeared no more, neither did the foure winges appeare any more that came to him, and were ſet vp to raigne, and their kyngdome was ſmall, & ful of vprore.
3 And I ſawe, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Egle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble & traunce of my mynde, and from great feare, & ſayde vnto my ſpirite,
4 Loe, this haſt thou geuen me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the hygheſt.
5 Loe, yet am I weery in my mynde, and very weake in my ſpirite: and litle ſtrength is there in me, for the great feare that I receyued this nyght.
6 Therfore wyl I nowe beſech the hygheſt, that he wyl comfort me vnto the ende.
7 And I ſayd, Lord, Lord, yf I haue founde grace before thy ſyght, and yf I am iuſtified with thee before many other, & yf my praier in deede be come vp before thy face:
8 Comfort me then, and ſhewe me thy ſeruaunt the interpretation and playne difference of this horrible ſyght, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoule:
9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy to ſhewe me the laſt of tymes.
10 And he ſayde vnto me, This is the interpretation of this ſyght:
11 The Egle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kyngdome whiche was ſeene in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel: Dan. 7. 7.
12 But it was not expounded vnto hym, therefore nowe I declare it vnto thee.
13 Beholde, the dayes wyll come, that there ſhall ryſe vp a kyngdome vpon earth, and it ſhalbe feared aboue all the kyngdomes that were before it.
14 In * the ſame kyngdome ſhall twelue kynges raigne one after another. * Or, it.
15 Wherfore the ſecond ſhal begin to raigne, and ſhall haue more tyme then the other twelue.
16 And this doo the twelue wynges ſignifie whiche thou ſaweſt.
17 As for the voice that thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heades, but from the myddes of the body therof, it betokeneth,
18 That after the tyme of that kyngdome, there ſhal aryſe great ſtryuynges, and it ſhal ſtande in peryll of fallyng: neuertheleſſe, it ſhal not then fal, but ſhalbe reſtored agayne into his begynnyng.
19 And the eyght feathers vnder the wynges, whiche thou ſaweſt hang vnto her wynges, betoken,
20 That in hym there ſhal aryſe eyght kynges, whoſe tyme ſhalbe but ſmal, and their yeeres ſwyft, and two of them ſhal peryſhe.
21 But when the myddeſt tyme commeth, there ſhalbe foure kept for a tyme, whyleſt * his tyme begynneth to come, that it maye be ended: but two ſhalbe kept vnto the ende. * Or, *eache his time beginneth.*
22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heades reſtyng, this is the interpretation:
23 In his laſt dayes ſhal the moſt hygh raiſe vp three kyngdomes, and cal many thynges againe into them, and they ſhal haue the dominion of the earth,
24 And of thoſe that dwel therin, with much * labour, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therfore are they called the heades of the Egle. * Or, *greefe.*
25 For it is they that ſhal * bryng forth his wyckednelle agayne, & that ſhal perfourme and finiſhe his laſt. * Or, *accompliſh his wyckednes.*
26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall dye vpon his bed, and yet with payne.
27 For the two that remayne ſhalbe ſlayne with the ſworde.
28 For the ſworde of the one ſhal deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhal he fal through the ſworde hym ſelfe.
29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wynges, paſſyng towarde the head that is on the ryght ſyde,
30 It ſignifieth, that it is they whom the hygheſt haue kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kyngdome, and ful of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.
31 And the Lion, whom thou ſaweſt ryſyng vp out of the wood, and roryng, and ſpeakyng to the Egle, and rebukyng her for her vnryghteouſneſſe, with al the words which thou haſt heard,
32 Is the wynde whiche the hygheſt hath kept for them and for their wickednelle vnto the ende: he ſhal reproue them, and caſt before them their owne ſpoylynges.
33 For he ſhal ſet them alyue in iudgement, and ſhal rebuke them, and correct them.
34 For the reſidue of my people ſhal he delyuer by trouble, thoſe that be preſerued vpon

my borders, and he shall make them ioyful vntyl the commyng of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the begynnyng.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast been meete to knowe this secrete of the hyghest.

37 Therefore wryte al these thynges that thou hast seene in a booke, and hyde them,

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hartes thou knowest may comprehende and keepe these secretes.

39 But wayte thou here thee selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it maye be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth ỳ highest to declare vnto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And when all the people perceyued that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come agayne into the citie, they geathered them altogeather from the least vnto the moste, and came vnto me, and sayde,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euyll haue we doone agaynst thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs, as a grape in the Vine, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or shyp preserued from the tempest.

43 Haue we not els aduersitie ynough?

44 Yf thou shalt forsake vs, were it not better for vs that we had been burnt with Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with loude voyce. Then answeared I them, and sayde,

46 Be of good comforte, O Israel, and be not heauie, thou house of Iacob.

47 For ỳ highest hath you in remembrance, and the myghty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me I haue not forsaken you, neyther am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray, because of the miserie of Sion, that I myght seeke mercye for the lowe estate of your sanctuarie.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after these dayes wyl I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, lyke as I commaunded them:

51 But I remayned styll in the feelde seuen dayes, as "the angel bade me, and dyd eate onely of the floures of the feeld, and had my meate of the hearbes in those dayes.

" Or, he.

¶ The .xiii. Chapter.

2. The vision of a wynde comming forth of the sea, 3. Whiche became a man. 5. His propertie and power against his enimies. 21. The declaration of this vision.

1 AND after the seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by nyght.

2 And beholde, there arose a wynde from the sea, that it mooued all the wawes thereof.

3 And I looked, and beholde, there was a strong man with the thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenaunce to looke, al the thynges trembled that were seene vnder hym:

4 And whē the voyce went out of his mouth, al they burnt that hearde his voyce, lyke as the earth fayleth when it feeleth the fyre.

5 After these I sawe, and beholde there was gathered togeather a multitude of men out of number, from the foure wyndes of the heauen, to fyght agaynst the man that came out of the sea.

6 And I looked, and beholde, he graued him selfe a great mountayne, and flewe vp vpon it.

7 But I woulde haue seene the region or place whereout the hyll was graued, and I coulde not.

8 And I sawe after these, that all they whiche came to fyght agaynst hym, were sore afrayde, and yet durst they fyght.

9 Neuertheless, when he sawe the fiercenesse & violence of the people that came, he "neither lyft vp his hand, "nor held swoorde, nor any weapon:

" Or, for he held no swoorde nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely, as I sawe, he sent out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fyre, and out of his lippes the wynde of the flame, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and stormes.

11 And they were all myxt togeather: the blast of fyre, the wynde of the flame, and the great storme: and fel with "a rush vpon the people, whiche was prepared to fyght, and burnt them vp euery one, so that of the innumerable multitude, there was nothing seene but onely dust & smel of smoke: When I sawe this, I was afrayde.

" Or, violence.

12 Afterwarde sawe I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and callyng vnto hym another peaceable "people.

" Or, multitude.

13 And there came muche people vnto hym, some were glad, some were sorye, some of them were bounde, and other some brought of them that were offred: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and sayde,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruaunt these woonders from the begynnyng, and hast counted me woorthy that thou myghtest receyue my prayer:

15 Shewe me nowe yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I conseyued in my vnderstan-

dyng:

dyng: woe vnto them that shalbe left in those dayes, and much more wo vnto them that are not left behinde:

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Nowe vnderstande I the thinges that are layde vp in the latter dayes, which shal happen vnto them, and to those that are left behynde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, lyke as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier that he which is in danger, fall *into these*, and nowe to see that whiche shal chaunce hereafter, then to passe out of this worlde as a cloude. Then answered he me, and sayde,

21 The interpretation of the sight shall I shewe thee, and I wyl open vnto thee the thyng that thou hast requyred.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation,

23 He that heareth the peryl in that tyme, hath kept hym selfe: they that be fallen into danger, are suche as haue workes and fayth vnto the most mightie.

24 Knowe this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 "This is the meaning of the vision, Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the "deepe of the sea,

26 The same is he whom God the hyghest hath kept a great season, whiche by his owne selfe shal deliuer his creature: and he shal order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wynde, fyre, and stormes:

28 And howe that he lyft vp neyther sworde nor weapon, but that the "rushing in of hym destroyed the whole multitude that came to fight agaynst hym: it signifieth,

29 That the dayes come, when the most hyghest wyl begin to deliuer them that are vpon earth:

30 And "in a traunce of minde shal he come vpon them that dwel in the earth.

31 And one shal vndertake to "fight agaynst another: one citie agaynst another, one place agaynst another, one people agaynst another, and one realme agaynst another,

32 When this commeth to passe, then shall the tokens come that I shewed thee before: and then shal my sonne be "declared, whom thou sawest climbe vp as a man.

33 And when al the people heare his voyce, euery man shal in theyr owne lande, leaue the battayle they haue one agaynst another:

34 And an innumerable multitude shalbe geathered togeather, as they that be wyllyng to come, and to ouercome him by fyghtyng.

35 But he shal stande vpon the toppe of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shal come, and shalbe shewed to al men, being prepared and buylded, like as thou sawest the hyl grauen foorth without any handes.

37 And this my sonne shal rebuke those nations which are fallen into the tempest, for their wickednesse and euyl imaginations,

38 And into tormentes like to flame, wherewith they shalbe punished: and without any labour shal he destroy them, euen by the lawe, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest, that he geathered another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Those are the ten tribes whiche were caryed away prysoners out of theyr owne lande in the time of Oseas the king, whom *Salmanasar the kyng of Assyria tooke prisoners, and caried them "ouer the water, and so came they into another lande.

41 But they tooke this counsayle among them selues, that they woulde leaue the multitude of the heathen, and to goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt:

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne lande,

43 And so they entred in at the narowe passages of the ryuer of Euphrates.

44 For the most hyghest then shewed * tokens for them, and helde styl the flood tyll they were passed ouer.

45 For thorowe the countrey there was a great way, namely of a yeere and a halfe iourney: and the same region is called Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntyl the later tyme: and when they come forth agayne,

47 The hyghest shal holde styl the springes of the streame agayne, that they may goe through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But they that be left behinde of thy people, are those that are founde within my borders.

49 Nowe when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are geathered togeather, he shal defende his people that remayne:

50 And then shal he shewe them great wonders.

51 Then sayd I, O Lorde, Lord, shewe me this: wherefore haue I seene the man commyng vp from the "deepe of the sea?

52 And he sayd vnto me, Like as thou canst

"Or, *these are mayntes.*

"Or, *middest.*

"Or, *fiercenesse.*

"Or, *he shal destroye the host of them: Apoc. 24.7.*

"Or, *reuealed.*

*4. Re. 17. 3.

"Or, *beyonde the ryuer.*

*Iosue. 3. 15.

"Or, *middest.*

neyther seeke out nor knowe the thynges that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in ỹ time of ' the day.

' Or, that day.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lyghtned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne lawe, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and sought it.

55 Thy lyfe hast thou ordered in wysdome, and hast called vnderstandyng thy mother:

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the hyghest. After other three dayes I wyl shewe thee more, & talke with thee more at large, yea heauie and woonderous thynges wyl I declare vnto thee.

57 Then went I foorth into the feelde, geuing praise and thankes greatly vnto God, because of his woonders whiche he dyd in tyme,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and suche thynges as fall in their seasons: and there I sate three dayes.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

3. Howe GOD appeared to Moses in the bushe. 10. All thynges decline to age. 16. The latter age worse then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Israel. 35. The resurrection and iudgement.

1 VPon the thirde day I sate vnder an oke tree, then came there a voyce vnto me out of the bushe, and sayd, Esdras, Esdras,

2 And I sayd, Here am I Lorde: and stoode vp vpon my feete.

*Exod. 3. L. 3 Then sayde he vnto me, In the *bushe did I appeare vnto Moses, and talked with hym when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent hym, and ledde my people out of Egypt, and brought hym vp to the mount Sinai, where I helde him by me a long season:

5 And tolde him many wonderous workes, and shewed hym the secretes of the tymes, and the ende, & commaunded hym, saying,

6 These woordes shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hyde.

7 And nowe I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thyne hart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard.

9 For thou shalt be taken away from among al, and hencefoorth thou shalt remayne with my counsayle, and with suche as be like thee, vntyl the tymes be ended.

10 For the worlde hath lost his youth, and the tymes begin to ware olde.

11 For the worlde is diuided into twelue partes, and the ten partes of it are gone alredy, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remayneth there that whiche is after the halfe of ' the tenth part.

' Or, thyr.

13 Therefore set thyne house in order, and reforme thy people, comfort suche of them as be in trouble, and nowe renounce corruption,

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughtes, cast away the burdens of men, put of the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughtes that are most heauie vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these tymes:

16 ' For as for suche euyl *and wyckednesse* as thou hast nowe seene happen, they shal doo yet muche woorse.

' Mat. 24. 7.

17 For the weaker that the worlde is by reason of age, the more shal euyls encrease vpon them that dwel therein.

18 For the trueth is fledde farre away, and leasyng is harde at hand: For nowe hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seene.

19 Then answeared I before thee, & sayde,

20 Beholde Lorde, I wyl goe as thou hast commaunded me, and reforme the people which are present: but they that shalbe borne afterward, who wyl admonishe thē? Thus the worlde is set in darkenesse, and they that dwel therein are without lyght.

21 For thy lawe is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the thinges that are done of thee, or the workes that shalbe done.

22 But if I haue founde grace before thee, sende the holy ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath ben done in the worlde since the beginning, which was written in thy lawe, that men may finde the path, and that they whiche wyl lyue in the latter dayes, may lyue.

23 And he answeared me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou gather thee many bore trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue, which are redy to write swiftly:

25 And come hyther, and I shal light a candle of vnderstanding in thine hart, whiche shal not be put out, tyl the thynges be performed which thou shal begin to write.

26 And then shalt thou declare some things openly vnto the perfect, & some things shalt thou shewe secretely vnto the wise: to morowe this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 They

27 Then went I forth as he commaunded me, and gathered all the people together, and sayde,

28 Heare these wordes O Israel,

Psa.47.4. 29 Our * fathers at the begynnyng were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered,

Deut.4.5. 30 And receiued the law of life, which they kept not, whiche ye also haue transgressed after them.

31 Then was the lande, euen the lande of Sion, parted among you by lot, *to possesse:* but your fathers, and ye your selues also, haue done vnryghteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes whiche the hyghest commaunded you:

32 And for so muche as he is a ryghteous iudge, he tooke from you in tyme, the thyng that he had geuen you.

33 And nowe are ye here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore, yf so be that ye wyll subdue your owne vnderstandyng, and refourme your hart, ye shalbe kept alyue, and after death shal ye obteine mercy.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come when we shall lyue agayne: and then shall the names of the ryghteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therfore come nowe vnto me, nor seeke after me these fourtie dayes.

37 So I toke the fiue men, as he commaunded me, and we went into the feelde, and remayned there.

Exech.3.2. 38 The next day a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, open thy mouth, and * drynke that I geue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and beholde he reached me a ful cup, whiche was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was lyke fyre.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dronke it, my hart had vnderstanding, and wysedome grewe in my brest: for my spirit was strengthened in remembrance.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The hyghest gaue vnderstandyng vnto the fyue men, that they wrought the hygh thynges of the nyght, whiche they vnderstoode not.

43 But in the nyght they dyd eate bread: as for me I spake in the day, and helde not my tongue by nyght.

44 In fourtie dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the highest spake, saying, The firste that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it:

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them only to such as be wyse among the people.

47 For in them is the spryng of vnderstandyng, the fountayne of wysedome, and the streame of knowledge.

48 And I dyd so.

of The.xv.Chapter.

1. The prophesie of Esdras is certayne. 5. The ryght that shal come on the vvorlde. 9. The Lorde vvyl auenge the innocent blood

1 BEholde, speake thou in the eares of my people the wordes of prophesie, which I wyll put in thy mouth, sayth the Lorde,

2 And cause them to be wrytten in a letter: for it * is the trueth. *ro. they are*

3 Feare not the imaginations agaynst thee, let not the vnfaythfulnesse of them trouble thee, that speake agaynst thee: *faythfull and true.*

4 For all the vnfaythfull, shall dye in their vnfaythfulnesse.

5 Beholde (sayth the Lorde) I wyll bryng plagues vpon the worlde, the swoorde, hunger, death, and destruction:

6 For wickednesse hath the vpper hande in all the earth, and their shameful workes are fulfylled:

7 Therefore sayth the Lorde,

8 I wyll holde my tongue no more of their wickednesse, which they do so vngodly, neyther wyll I suffer them in the thynges that they deale withal so wickedly: beholde, the innocent and ryghteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually. *Apoc.6.10. and.19.2.*

9 And therefore sayth the Lorde, I will surely auenge, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Beholde my people is ledde as a flocke of sheepe to be slayne, I wyll not suffer them nowe to dwell in the lande of Egypt:

11 But wyll bryng them out with a mightie hande, and a stretched out arme, and smyte it with plagues as afore, and wyl destroy all the lande of it.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the fundations of it shalbe smitten with the plague and punishment that God shal bryng vpon it.

13 They that tyl the grounde shal mourne, for their seedes shalbe destroyed through the blastyng and hayle, & by an horrible starre.

14 Woe worth the worlde, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the swoorde and their destruction draweth nygh, and one people shal stand vp to fyght agaynst another, and swoordes in their handes.

16 For

16 For men shalbe vnstedfast, and some shal doo violence vnto other, they shal not regarde theyr kyng, and the princes shal measure the way of theyr doynges by theyr power.

*Or, for there shalbe sedicion among men.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shal not be able.

18 For because of theyr pride, the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shall tremble, and men shalbe afrayde.

19 A man shal haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy theyr houses with the swoorde, and spoyle theyr goodes, because of the *hunger of bread, and because of the great trouble.

*Or, lacke.

20 Beholde, saith God, I cal togeather all the kynges of the earth to reuerence me, whiche are from the *vprysing, from the south, from the east, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and restore the thynges that they haue done to them:

*Or, west.

21 Lyke as they doo yet this day vnto my chosen, so wyl I doo also, and recompence them in theyr bosome: Thus saith the Lord God.

22 My ryght hande shall not spare the sinners, and my swoorde shall not ceasse ouer them that shedde the innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe wooorth them that sinne, and keepe not my commaundementes, sayth the Lorde.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuarie:

26 For the Lord knoweth al them that sinne agaynst hym, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the world, and ye shal remayne in them: for god shal not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned agaynst hym.

28 Behold, an horrible vision commeth from the east,

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charrets, and the multitude of them shalbe carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble,

30 Euen the Carmanies ragyng in wrath, shal goe forth as the wilde boores of the forest, and with great power shal they come, and stand fighting with them, & shal waste a portion of the lande of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hande, and remembryng their nature, shal turne about, conspiring togeather in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence in their power, and shall flee:

33 And from the lande of the Assyrians shal the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shalbe feare and dread, and stryke among theyr kynges.

34 Behold cloudes from the east, and from the north vnto the south, and they are very horrible to looke vpō, ful of wath & stormes:

35 They shal smite one vpon another, and they shal smite downe a great multitude of starres vppon the earth, euen their owne starres: and the blood shalbe from the swoord vnto the belly,

36 And the doung of man vnto the cammes slitter,

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath shalbe afrayd, and trembling shal come vpon them:

38 And then shal there come great raynes from the south, and from the north, and part from the west:

39 And strong windes shall aryse from the east, and shal open it, and the cloud whiche he rayled vp in wrath, and the starre styrred to cause feare toward the east & west wind, shalbe destroyed:

40 The great clouds shalbe lift vp, and the mightie cloudes ful of wrath, and ỳ starre, that they may make al the earth afrayde, and them that dwel therein, and that they may power out ouer euery high place an horryble starre,

41 Fire, and hayle, and fleeing swoordes, and many waters: that all fieldes may be full, and al ryuers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaynes, and hylles, trees of the wood, and the grasse of ỳ meddowes, and al theyr come.

43 And they shall goe stedfast vnto Babylon, and make her afrayde.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the *starre & al wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shal bewayle her:

*Or, constellation and tempest.

45 And they that remayne vnder her, shall doo seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that comfortest thee selfe also vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretche, because thou hast made thee self like vnto her, & hast decked thy daughters in whoordome,

that they might * triumph, and pleasse thy louers, whiche haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast folowed the abominable citie in all her woorkes and inuentions: therfore sayth God,

49 I wyl send plagues vpon thee, wyddowhood, pouertie, hunger, warres, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shalbe dryed vp as a floure, when the heate ryseth that is sent * ouer thee:

51 Thou shalt be sicke as a poore wyfe that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I so hate thee, sayth the Lorde,

53 If thou hadst not alway slayne my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy handes, and laid ouer their death when thou wast drunken,

54 Set foorth ỹ beautie of thy countenance.

55 The reward of thy whoredome shalbe recompenced thee in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue reward.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, sayth the Lorde, euen so shall God doo vnto thee, and shal deliuer thee into the plague.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the swoorde: thy cities shalbe broken downe, and all thyne shal perishe with the swoord in the feelde.

58 They that be in the mountaynes, shal die of hunger, and eate their owne fleshe, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thyrst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy shalt come thorowe the sea, and receiue plagues agayne.

60 In the passage they shall cast downe the slayne citie, and shall roote out one part of the land, and consume the portion of thy glory, and shall returne to her that was destroyed.

61 They shall treade thee downe like stubble, and they shalbe thy fyre:

62 And shall consume thee, thy cities, and thy land, and thy mountaynes, al thy woods and thy fruitefull trees shall they burne vp with the fyre.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and marre the beautie of thy face.

¶ *The xvi Chapter.*

31. 32. Of the euils that shall come vpon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne them selues in affliction.

1 WOE be vnto thee Babylon & Asia, wo be vnto thee Egypt and Syria:

2 Gyrd vp your selues with clothes of sacke and heare, and mourne your children, be sory: for your destruction is at hand.

3 A swoord is sent vpon you, and who wyll turne it backe?

4 A fyre is sent among you, and who wyll quenche it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that wyll driue them away?

6 May any man driue away an hungry Lion in the wood? or may any man quenche the fyre in stubble when it hath begunne to burne?

7 May one turne agayne the arrowe that is shot of a strong Archer?

8 The mighty Lorde sendeth the plagues, and what is he that wyl driue them away?

9 The fyre is kindled, and gone foorth in his wrath, & what is he that may quench it?

10 He shal cast lightninges, and who shal not feare? he shal thunder, and who shall not be afraide?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not vtterly be beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations therof, the sea aryseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are vnquiete, and the fishes therof also, before the Lorde, and before the glory of his power:

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the endes of the world.

14 Beholde, the plagues are sent, and shall not turne agayne tyl they come vpon earth.

15 The fyre is kindled, and shall not be put out, tyll it consume the foundations of the earth.

16 Like as an arrowe whiche is shotte of a mighty Archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vppon earth, shal not returne agayne.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who wyll deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginnyng of sorowes and great mournyng, the beginning of dearth & great death, the beginnyng of warres, and the powers shal stand in feare: the beginnyng of euils, and they shal tremble euery one.

19 What shall I doo in these thinges, when the plagues come?

20 Beholde, hunger, and plague, trouble, and anguith, are sent as scourges for amendement:

21 But for all these thinges, they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

22 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vppon earth, that they shall thinke them

selues

selues to be in good case: and then shal mischiefe grow vpō earth, warres, dearth,
*gr. confusion. and great *disquietnesse.
23 For many of them that dwel vpon earth, shall perishe of hunger, and the other that escape the hunger, shal the swoord destroy:
24 And the dead shalbe cast out as doung, and there shalbe no man to comfort them: For the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shalbe cast downe.
25 There shalbe no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it.
26 The trees shal geue fruite, and who shal pluche them of, and gather them?
27 The grapes shalbe ripe, and who shall treade them? For all places shalbe desolate of men:
28 So that one man shall desire to see another, or to heare his voyce.
29 For of one whole citie, there shalbe ten left, and two of the feelde, which shall hyde
*gr. woodes. them selues in the thicke *bushes, and in the clifftes of stones.
30 Like as when there remaine three or foure Olives, in the place where Olives growe, or among other trees,
31 Or as when a Vineyard is gathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought through the Vineyard:
32 Euen so in those dayes, there shalbe three or foure left, by them that searche their houses with the swoord.
33 And the earth shalbe laide waste, and the feeldes thereof shal wexe olde, their wayes, and al her pathes shal grow full of thornes, because no man shal trauell therethrough.
34 The virgins shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shal make lamentation, hauing no husbandes, their daughters shal mourne, hauing no helpers:
35 In the warres shal their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbandes shal perishe of hunger.
36 But ye seruantes of the Lord, heare these thinges, and marke them.
37 Behold the word of the Lord, O receiue it: beleeue not the goddes of whom the Lorde spake.
38 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke in tarying.
39 Like as a trauailing woman, which in the ninth moneth bringeth forth a sonne, when the houre of the birth is come, an houre two or three afore that, the paines come vpon her body, and when the childe commeth to the birth, they tary not the twinkling of an eye:
40 Euen so shal not the plagues be slacke to come vppon the earth, and the worlde shall mourne, and sorowes shall come vpon it on euery side.
41 O my people, heare my word, make you redy to the battel, and in al euyll be euen as pylgrimes vpon earth.
42 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that wyll leese:
43 Who so occupieth marchandize, as he that winneth not, and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwel therein:
44 He that soweth, as they that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vineyard, as he that shal not gather the grapes:
45 They that marrie, as they that shal geat no children: and they that marrie not, as the wyddowes.
46 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.
47 For strangers shall reape their fruites, and spoyle their goodes, ouerthrowe their houses, and take their children captines: for in captiuitie and hunger shal they geat children.
48 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberie, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons,
49 The more wyl I punishe them for their sinnes, sayth the Lorde.
50 Like as an whoore enuieth an honest and vertous woman:
51 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shal accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall bridle the authour of al sinne vpon earth.
52 And therefore be not ye like thereunto, nor to the woorkes thereof:
53 For or euer it be long, iniquitie shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shal raigne among you.
54 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for coales of fyre shal burne vppon his head, which sayth, Before the Lorde God and his glory, I haue not sinned.
55 Behold, the Lord *knoweth al the woorks of men, their imaginations, their thoughes, and their hartes. *Luk.16.15.
56 For he spake but the woorde, *Let the earth be made, and it was made, let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gen.1.1.
57 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the *number of them. *Psa.146.4
58 He searcheth the ground of the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the sea, and what it conteyneth.
59 He hath shut the sea in the middest of the waters, and with his woorde hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.
60 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vaute, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

61 In:

61 In the deſart and dryе wylderneſſe hath he made ſpryngs of water, and pooles vpon the toppes of the mountaynes, that the flooddes myght poure downe from the ſtony rockes to water the earth.

62 He made man, and put his hart in the myddes of the bodye, and gaue hym breath, lyfe, and vnderſtandyng.

63 Yea, and the ſpirite of the almighty God which made all thynges, and hath ſearched the grounde of all the ſecretes of the earth,

64 He knoweth your imaginations and inuentions, & what ye thynke when ye ſinne, and would hyde your ſinnes.

65 Therefore hath the Lorde ſearched and ſought out all your workes, and he ſhall bewray you all:

66 And when your ſinnes are brought forth, ye ſhalbe aſhamed before men, & your owne ſinnes ſhalbe your accuſers in that day.

67 What wyl ye doo? or howe wyll ye hyde your ſinnes before God and his angels?

68 Behold, God him ſelfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue of from your ſinnes, and forget your vnryghteouſneſſe, and meddle no more with them: ſo ſhall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from al trouble.

69 For beholde, the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhal take away certayne of you, and ſhal ſlay for meat to the idols:

70 And they that conſent vnto them, ſhalbe had in deriſion, laughed to ſcorne, and troden vnder foote.

71 For there ſhalbe in euery place, and in the next cities, a great inſurrection vppon thoſe that feare the Lorde.

72 They ſhalbe lyke madde men, they ſhall ſpare no man, they ſhal ſpoile and waſt ſuch as yet feare the Lorde:

73 For their goodes ſhall they take frō them, and ſhut them out of their houſes.

74 Then ſhal it be knowē who are my choſen, and they ſhalbe tried as the gold in the fire.

75 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſayth the Lorde: beholde, the dayes of trouble are at hande, but I wyl deliuer you from the ſame.

76 Be not ye afrayd, diſpayre not: for God is your captayne.

77 Who ſo keepeth my commaundementes and preceptes, ſayth the Lorde God, let not your ſinnes waygh you downe, and let not your vnryghteouſneſſe be lyft vp.

78 Wo be vnto them that are bounde with theyr ſinnes, & couered with their wickedneſſe, lyke as a feelde is hedged in with buſſhes, and the pathe thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile through: it is ſhut vp, & is caſt into the fire for euer, to be conſumed therewith.

The ende of the fourth booke of Eſdras.

The booke of Tobias.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. Tobias parentage. 3. His godlyneſſe. 6. His equitie. 8. His charitie and proſperitie. 23. He flyeth, and his goodes are confiſcate, 25. and after reſtored.

1 TObias was of the tribe and citie of Nepthali, whiche lyeth in the hygh countries of Galilee aboue Naaſſon, beſyde ẏ way that leadeth to ẏ Weſt, hauing the citie of Sephet vppon the left ſyde.

2.Re.17.3. 2 Though he was taken *priſoner in the daies of Salmanaſar king of the Aſſyrians, neuertheleſſe being in captiuitie, he forſooke not the way of trueth:

3 Inſomuch that what ſo euer he might get, he parted it dayly with his felow priſoners and brethren that were of his kynred.

4 And though he were younger then all the tribe of Nepthali, yet dyd not he, behaue hym ſelfe chyldiſhly in his workes.

5 And when al the other went to the golden Calues, whiche *Ieroboam the kyng of Iſrael had made, he alone fled al their companies: *3.Re.12.25

6 And gate hym to Hieruſalem vnto the temple of the Lorde, and there woorſhypped the Lord God of Iſrael, faythfully offering of *al his fyrſt fruites and tythes: *Exo.22.29 Deut.12.6.

7 So that in the thyrd yeere, he miniſtred al the tithes vnto the ſtrangers & conuertes.

8 Theſe and ſuche lyke thynges dyd he obſerue, accordyng to the law of God, when he was yet but young.

9 But when he was a man, he tooke out of his owne tribe a wyfe called *Anna: and of her he begate a ſonne, whom he called after his owne name. *Num.36.6,

10 And

10 And taught hym from his youth vp to feare God, and to refrayne from all sinne.

11 Now when he, with his wyfe, his sonne, and with al his *kinred, was come in captiuitie vnto the citie of Ninive:

12 *What time as they al did eate of the meates of the heathen, he kept his soule, and was neuer defyled in theyr meates.

13 And for so much as he was mindefull of the Lord in al his hart, God gaue him fauour in the sight of Salmanasar the king:

14 Whiche gaue him power to goe where he would, and so had he libertie to doo what so euer he would.

15 So went Tobias vnto al them ỹ were in captiuitie *and comforted them*, and gaue them wholesome exhortations.

16 And when he came to Rages, a citie of the Medes, hauing ten talentes of syluer (of the thinges wherewith the king had honoured hym,)

17 And sawe among a great companie of people of his kinrede, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in necessitie, he gaue him the sayd weight of syluer, vnder an hand writyng.

18 After a long season, when Salmanasar the kyng was dead, and Sennacherib his sonne raigned in his steede, which hated the children of Israel:

19 Tobias went dayly throughout all his kinred, and comforted them, and gaue of his goodes to euery one of them, as muche as he might.

20 He fedde the hungery, clothed the naked, and buried the dead and slayne, and that diligently.

21 And when* Sennacherib the kyng came againe, and fledde out of Iurie (what tyme as God pounished him for his blasphemie) and in his wrath slue many of the chyldren of Israel, Tobias buried their bodyes.

22 But when it was told the kyng, he commaunded to slay hym, and tooke away all his goodes.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Tobias with his sonne, and with his wife, fledde away naked, and was hidde: for there were many that loued hym.

24 But after fourtie and fiue dayes, the king was slayne of his owne sonnes:

25 Then came Tobias agayne to his house, and al his goods were restored vnto him.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

a Tobias calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 He leaueth the feaste to burye the dead. 10 Howe he became blynd. 18. His wyfe laboureth for his lyuing. 16. Hee reproueth hym bytterly.

1 After those thinges, vpon a solemne day of the Lorde, Tobias made a good feast in his house,

2 And said vnto his sonne, Goe thy way, & bring hyther some of our tribe, such as feare God, that they may make merry with vs.

3 And when he was gone, he came agayne, & tolde his father that one of the children of Israel lay slayne vpon the streete.

4 And immediatly he leapt from his table, left the feast, came fastyng to ỹ dead coarse, tooke hym, and bare him priuily into his house, that when the sunne was downe, he might safely bury hym.

5 And when he had hid the coarse, he did eate his meate with mourning and feare,

6 Remembryng the wordes that the Lorde said by the prophete Amos, Your *high feastes shalbe turned to sorowe and heauinesse.

7 But when the sunne was downe, he went his way, and buryed hym.

8 Then all *his neighbours reproued him, saying, It is not long since it was commaunded to slay thee because of this mater, & hast scarce escaped the danger of death, and buriest thou the dead agayne?

9 Neuertheleſſe, Tobias fearing God more then the king, tooke the bodies of the slayne, and hyd them in his house, and buried them at midnightes.

10 It happened vpon a day, that he had buried the dead, and was weery, came home, and layde him downe by the wal & sleapt.

11 And whyle hee was a sleepe, there fell downe vpon his eyes warme doung out of the swallowes nest, so that he was blynde.

12 This temptation dyd God suffer to happen vnto him, that they whiche came after, might haue an example of his patience, lyke as of holy Iob.

13 For insomuch as he euer feared God from his youth vp, and kept his commaundementes, he grudged not against God, that ỹ plague of blyndnesse chaunced vnto him:

14 But remained stedfast in the feare of god, and thanked god al the dayes of his life.

15 For like as blessed Iob was had in derision of kinges: euen so was he laughed to scorne of his elders and kinsfolkes, whiche sayde vnto hym,

16 Where is the hope for the whiche thou hast doone almes, and buryed the dead?

17 But Tobias rebuked them, and spake, Say not so:

18 For we are the children of holy men, and looke for the lyke whiche God shal geue vnto them that neuer turne their beleefe from hym.

19 And

*01, tribe.

*Gen. 43.32

*4.Re.19.35

*4.Re.19.17
2.Chr.32.21

*Amo.8.10

*01, kinsmen of hym.

19 And Anna his wyfe went dayly to weauing woorke:
20 And looke what lining she coulde geat with the labour of her handes, she brought it. And it happened that she tooke a Kidde, and brought it home:
21 And when her husband heard it crye, he saide, * Looke that it be not stollen: restore it agayne to the owners, for it is not lawful for vs to eate or to touche any thing of theft.
22 Then was his wyfe angry, and saide, ‘Nowe is thy hope become vaine openly, and thyne almes deedes are manifest.
23 Wyth these and suche like woordes, dyd she cast him in the teeth.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The prayer of Tobias. 7. Sara Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12. Her prayer heard. 19. The angel Raphael sent.

1 THen Tobias * tooke it heauyly, & with teares began to make his prayer,
2 Saying, O Lorde, thou art righteous, and al thy iudgementes are true: yea, al thy wayes are mercie, faythfulnesse, and iudgement.
3 And nowe, O Lorde, be mindfull of me, and take no vengeance of my sinnes, neither remember my misdeedes, neither the misdeedes of my forefathers.
4 For we haue not been obedient vnto thy commaundementes, * therfore are we spoyled, brought into captiuitie, into death, into derision, and shame vnto al nations, among whom thou hast scattered vs.
5 And nowe, O Lord, thy iudgementes are great: for we haue not done accordyng to thy commaundementes, neyther haue we walked innocently before thee.
6 And nowe, O Lorde, deale with me, accordyng to thy wyll, and commaund my spirite to be receiued in peace: for more expedient were it for me to dye, then to liue.
7 At the same time it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, at Rages a citie of the Medes, was also reproched by one of her fathers handmaides,
8 That she had seuen husbandes, whiche as soone as they were gone in vnto her, were slayne of the deuil, called Asmodeus.
9 Therefore when she reproued the mayden for her fault, she answered her, saying, God let vs neuer see sonne nor daughter of thee more vpon earth, thou killer of thy husbandes.
10 Wylt thou slay me also, as thou hast slayne seuen men? At this woyce went Sara into an high chamber of her house, and three dayes and three nightes she neyther ate, nor drinke:
11 But continued in prayer, and besought God with teares, that he would deliuer her from this rebuke.
12 Upon the third day it came to passe, that when she had made an ende of prayer, she prayed the Lorde,
13 Saying, blessed be thy name, O GOD of our fathers, which when thou art wroth, shewest mercie, and in time of trouble thou forgeuest the sinnes of them that call vppon thee.
14 Unto thee, O Lorde, turne I my face, vnto thee lyft I vp myne eyes:
15 I beseeche thee, O Lorde, loose me out of the bondes of this rebuke, or els take me vterly away from the earth.
16 Thou knowest Lorde, that I neuer had desyre vnto man, and that I haue kept my soule cleane from all vncleanly lust:
17 I haue not kept company with those that passe their time in spoyt, neither haue I made mee selfe partaker with them that walke in light behauiour.
18 An husband haue I consented to take, not for my pleasure, but in thy feare.
19 Nowe peraduenture, eyther I haue been vnwoorthy of them, or els were they vnmeete for me: for thou happily hast kept me to an other husband.
20 For why? thy counsayle is not in the power of man.
21 But euery one that serueth thee, is sure of this, that yf his life be in trying, it shalbe crowned, and yf it be in trouble, that God *no dnbt* shall deliuer him: and yf his life be in chastenyng, that he shall haue leaue to come vnto thy mercie.
22 For thou hast no pleasure in our " damnation: and why? after a storme, thou makest the weather fayre and still, after weeping and heauinesse, thou geuest great ioy.
23 Thy name, O God of Israel, be prayed for euer.
24 At the same time were both their prayers heard, in the sight of the maiestie of the highest God.
25 And Raphael the holy angel of the lord, was sent to helpe them both, whose prayers " came at one time togeather before God.

" or, *destruction.*

" or, *were receited at one time togeather.*

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

Preceptes and exhortations of Tobias, to his sonne.

1 SO when Tobias thought his prayer to be heard, that he might dye, he called vnto him his sonne Tobias:
2 And sayde vnto him, My sonne, heare the

the woordes of my mouth, and lay them in thyne hart as a fundation.

3 When God taketh away my soule, bury thou my body: and *hold thy mother in honour, al the dayes of her life.

*Exo.20.12

4 For thou oughtest to remember, what, and howe great perils she suffered for thee in her woombe.

5 And when she also hath fulfilled the time of her life, bury her *beside me.

*or, about.

6 Haue God in thy thought all the dayes of thy life, and beware, lest at any time thou consent vnto sinne, & lest thou let slippe the commaundementes of the Lorde our God.

*Pro.3.9. 7 *Geue almes of thy goodes, and turne neuer thy face from the poore: and so shall it come to passe, that the face of the Lorde shal not be turned away from thee.

*Eccle.35.4 8 *Be mercifull after thy power.

9 If thou haue much, geue plenteously: if thou hast little, doo thy diligence gladly, to geue of that little:

10 For so geatherest thou thee selfe a good reward in the day of necessitie.

*Eccl.29.15 11 For *mercie deliuereth from al sinne, and from death, and suffereth not the soule to come into darknesse.

12 A great comfort is mercie before the high God, vnto all them that shewe it.

*1.Thes.4.3 13 My sonne, *keepe thee well from all whoredome: and beside thy wyfe, suffer not thee selfe to knowe of sinne.

14 Let neuer pride haue rule in thy minde, nor in thy woorde: for in *pride began all destruction.

*Gene.3.5.

15 Whosoeuer worketh any thing for thee, *immediatly geue him his hyre, and looke that thy hyred seruauntes wages remaine not at all with thee.

*Leui.19.13

*Math.7.12 16 Looke that thou neuer do vnto *an other man, the thing that thou wouldest not an other man should doo vnto thee.

17 Eate thy bread with the hungry, & poore, and *couer the naked with thy clothes.

*Luke.14.13

18 Set thy bread and wine vpon the buriall of the righteous, and doo not thou eate and drinke thereof with the sinners.

19 Alke euer counsayle at the wyse.

20 Be alway praysing of God, and beseeche him that he wyl *order thy wayes, and that whatsoeuer thou deuisest or takest in hand, it may remayne in him.

*or, direct.

21 I certifie thee also my sonne, that when thou wast yet but a babe, I deliuered tenne talentes of siluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the Medes, and his hand writing haue I by me

22 And therefore seeke some meanes, howe thou mayest come by him, and receyue of him the said weight of siluer, and geue him his hand writing againe.

23 My sonne, be not afraide: trueth it is, we leade here a poore lyfe, but great good shal we haue yf we ferre God, and depart from al sinne, and doo wel. Rom.8.17.

The.v.Chapter.

Tobias is sent to Rages, 5. He meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.

1 THen Tobias answered his father, and saide, Father, all that thou hast commaunded me, wyl I doo, and that diligently.

2 But howe shall I require this money, I can not tell, neyther doeth he knowe me, nor I him: what token shall I geue him? And as for the way thither, I neuer knewe it.

3 Then his father answeared him, & sayde, I haue his hand writing by me, whiche when thou shewest him, immediatly he shal pay thee.

4 But goe thy way nowe, and get thee some faithfull man to goe with thee for an hyre, that thou mayest receiue the money whyle I am yet liuing.

5 Then went Tobias out, and vpon the streete he founde a fayre young man standing, gyrded vp, and as it were one redy to take his iourney.

6 And he knewe not that it was an angel of GOD, but saluted him, and saide, From whence art thou, thou good young man?

7 He answeared, Of the children of Israel. And Tobias said vnto him, Knowest thou the way that leadeth vnto the country of the Medes?

8 He answeared, I knowe it well, and all those *streetes haue I gone oft times, and haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages a citie of the Medes, whiche lyeth vpon the mount Ecbatanis. *or, ways.

9 Tobias sayde vnto him, I pray thee tary for me, tyll I haue tolde my father these thinges.

10 Then went Tobias in, and told his father al: at the which his father marueyled, and prayed that he woulde come in vnto him.

11 Nowe when he came in, he saluted hym, and sayde, Joy be with thee for euermore.

12 And olde Tobias sayde, What ioy can I haue, that sitte here in darknesse, and see not the light of heauen?

13 The young man sayde vnto him, Be of good cheare, God shall helpe thee shortly.

14 And Tobias saide vnto him, Canst thou:

thou bring my sonne to Gabelus vnto the citie of Rages in Medea: and when thou commest againe, I shall pay thee thy hyre.

15 And the angel sayde vnto hym, I shall leade thy sonne, and bring hym to thee agayne.

16 Then Tobias answeared him, Tel me I pray thee, of what house, or of what tribe art thou?

17 The angel Raphael sayde vnto hym, Seekest thou after the kynrede of an hyrelyng, or an hyred man him self, for thy sonne to goe with hym?

18 But that I make thee not carefull, I am Azarias, the sonne of great Hananias.

19 And Tobias answeared, Thou art come of a great kynrede: but I pray thee, be not displeased, that I desyre to knowe thy kynrede.

20 The angel sayde vnto hym, Thy sonne shall I leade forth safely, and bring hym whole and sounde to thee agayne.

21 Then answeared Tobias, & sayde, Wel, goe on your way, and God be in your iourney, and his angel beare you companie.

22 So when they had prepared all thynges that they woulde take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father and his mother farewell: and they went on their way both togeather.

23 Nowe when they were gone, his mother began to weepe, and sayde, * The staffe of our age hast thou taken away, and sent him from vs, *Tobi.10.4

24 Would God that money had neuer ben, for the whiche thou hast sent hym away.

25 For our pouertie was sufficient for vs, why we shoulde haue counted it riches that we sawe our sonne here.

26 Then sayde Tobias vnto her, Weepe not, our sonne shall goe safely, and come to vs agayne sounde, and thyne eyes shall see hym.

27 For I trust that the good angel of God shall beare hym companye, and order well al the thynges that he doeth, so that he shall come to vs agayne with ioy.

28 At these wordes his mother left of from weepyng, and held her peace.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

2. Tobias deliuered from the fishe, 9. Raphael sheweth hym certayne medicines. 19. He conducteth hym towarde Sara.

1 SO Tobias went on his way, and a dog folowed hym, and the first nyght they abode by the water of Tigris.

2 Then went he out to washe his feete, and beholde, there came forth an horrible fyshe to deuoure hym.

3 Of whom Tobias was afrayd, and cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Lorde, he commeth vpon me.

4 And the angel sayde vnto hym, Take him by the gyl, and drawe hym to thee. And he dyd so, and drewe hym vnto the lande: and the fyshe began to leape at his feete.

5 Then sayd the angel vnto hym, Take out the bowelles of this fyshe: and as for the hart, the gall, and the lyuer, keepe them by thee: for these thynges are necessary & good for medicines.

6 Tobias dyd so, and rosted the fleshe, and they tooke it with them in their iourney: the residue they salted, as much as was sufficient for them, tyll they came to Rages a citie of the Medes.

7 Then Tobias asked the angel, and sayde vnto hym, I pray thee brother Azarias, tell me, whereto are these thynges good of the fishe, that thou hast bydden me keepe?

8 The angel answeared hym, and sayde, Yf thou laiest a peece of ỳ hart vpon the coales, the smoke thereof driueth away all euyll spirites, whether it be from man or from woman, so that from thencefoorth the same shal come no more vnto them.

9 The gall is good to annoynt or to stryke the eyes withall, whereas there is anye blemyshe in them, so that they shalbe whole.

10 And Tobias sayde vnto hym, Where wylt thou that we remayne? The angel answeared,

11 And sayde, Here is a nygh kynsman of * Num.27.8 thyne, & of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, whiche hath a daughter called Sara, and hath neyther sonne nor daughter but her.

12 Al his good belongeth vnto thee, and thou must marrie her.

13 And therfore desyre her of her father, and he shal geue her thee to wyfe.

14 Then answeared Tobias, and saide, As I vnderstande she hath been married vnto seuen husbandes, and they all are dead: and I haue hearde say that the deuyl slue them.

15 I am afrayde therfore, lest suche thynges happen vnto me also: whiche yf it come to passe, seeyng I am the onely sonne of my father and my mother, I should bring them in their age with sorowe to their graues.

16 Then sayd the angel Raphael vnto him, Heare me, and I wyl tel thee what they be of whom the deuyl hath power.

17 Namely, they that receyue marriage after suche a fashion, that they shut God out from them, and from their hart, and geue them selues to their owne lust, euen as it were * an horse and Mule, whiche haue no vnderstandyng: vpon suche hath the * Psal.31.9.

deuyl power.

18 But when thou takest her, and art come into the chamber, withhold thee selfe from her three daies, and geue thy diligence vnto nothyng but vnto prayer with her.

19 And in the first night roste the lyuer of the fishe, and the deuyll shalbe dryuen away.

20 The second nyght shalt thou be receyued into the company of the holy Patriarches.

21 The thyrde nyght shalt thou obteyne the blessyng of God, so that "whole chyldren shalbe borne of you.

"Or, sounde.

22 After the thyrde night, take the maiden in the feare of GOD, and more for the desyre of children, then for any fleshly lust, that in the seede of Abraham thou mayst obteine the blessyng in chyldren.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

Tobias marrieth Sara Raguels daughter.

1 THen went they in vnto Raguel, which receyued them ioyfully.

2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, he sayde vnto Anna his wyfe, Howe lyke is this young man vnto my sisters son?

3 And when he had spoken this, he sayde, Whence be ye ye young men, our brethren? They sayde, Of the tribe of Nephthali, out of the captiuitie of Niniue.

4 Then saide Raguel vnto them, Knowe ye my brother Tobias? They sayde, Yea, we knowe hym wel.

5 And when he had spoken muche good of hym, the angel sayde vnto Raguel, Tobias of whom thou askest, is this young mans father.

6 Then Raguel bowed hym selfe downe, and wept, and tooke hym about the necke, and kyssed hym:

7 And sayde, Gods blessyng haue thou my sonne, for thou art the sonne of a good vertuous man.

8 And Anna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept also.

9 Nowe when they had talked togeather, Raguel bade kyl a weather, and to make a feast: and when he had exhorted them to sit downe to dynner,

10 Tobias sayde, I wyll neyther eate nor drynke here this day, excepte thou firste graunt me my petition, and promyse me to geue me thy daughter Sara.

11 When Raguel hearde this, he was astonied: for he knewe what had happened vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her: and he beganne to feare that it shoulde chaunce vnto him in like maner. And while he stoode so in a doubt, and gaue the young man no answeare.

12 The angel sayde vnto hym, Feare not to geue him thy daughter, for vnto this man that feareth God, belongeth thy daughter to wyfe: therefore nyght none other haue her.

13 Then sayde Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers and teares in his syght:

14 And I beleeue he called you to come vnto me for the same intent, that this daughter of myne nyght be married in her owne kynred, accordyng to the *lawe of Moses: and nowe doubte thou not, but I wyl geue her vnto thee.

*Num.36.6

15 So he tooke the right hand of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hand of Tobias, and sayde, The God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob be with you, ioyne you togeather, and fulfyll his blessyng in you.

16 And they tooke a letter, and made a wryting of the marriage.

17 And then made they merye, and praysed God.

18 And Raguel called Anna his wyfe vnto him, & bade her prepare another chamber.

19 And thither he brought Sara his daughter, and she wept.

20 Then sayde he vnto her, Be of good cheare my daughter: the Lorde of heauen geue thee ioy, for the heauynesse that thou hast suffered.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

2. *Tobias dryueth away the euyll spirite.* 4. *He prayeth to God vnto his wyfe.* 11. *Raguel prepareth a grauе for his sonne in lawe.* 19. *Raguel blesseth the Lorde.*

1 NOwe after that they had supped, they brought the young man in to her.

2 Then thought Tobias vppon the woordes of the angel, and tooke out of his bagge a peece of the lyuer of the fyshe, and layde it vpon the hot coales.

3 So the angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuyl, and sent hym away, and bounde him in the wyldernesse of the hyghest Egypt.

4 Then spake Tobias vnto the Virgin, and sayd, Up Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morowe, and "ouermorowe: for these three nyghtes wyl we "reconcile our selues with God: and when the thyrde holy nyght is past, we shall ioyne together in the duetie of marriage.

"Or, the thyrde day.

"Or, ioyne our selues to God.

5 For we are the chyldren of holy men, and we may not come togeather as the heathen that knowe not God.

6 Then

6 Then stoode they vp both together, and
That health besought God earnestly that he woulde
might be geuen preserue them.
them.
7 And Tobias sayde, O Lorde God of our
fathers, praysed be thou of heauen & earth,
of the sea, welles, and floodes, and of all
thy creatures that be therein.
Gen. 2. 7. 8 Thou madest Adam of the moulde of
the earth, & gauest him Eua for an helper.
9 And nowe Lorde, thou knowest that it is
not because of voluptuousnesse that I take
this sister of mine to wyfe, but onely for the
loue of children, in whom thy name may be
blessed for euer.
10 And Sara sayde, Haue mercie vpon vs,
O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs, and let vs
both come whole and sounde together to
a good age.
11 And about the cocke crowyng it came to
passe, that Raguel called his seruantes:
12 And they went with hym to make a
graue.
13 For he sayde, It is chaunced nowe vnto
hym peraduenture, as it did vnto the other
seuen men that went in vnto her.
14 Nowe when they had made the graue,
Raguel came agayne to his wyfe, and sayd
vnto her, Sende one of thy maydens to
looke if he be dead, that I might burie him
afore it be lyght day.
15 So she sent a mayden to see: which when
she came into the chamber, founde them
whole and sounde, sleeping together.
16 And so she came agayne, and brought
good tydinges: then Raguel and Anna his
wyfe praysed the Lorde,
17 And sayde, Praysed be thou, O Lorde
God of Israel, that it is not happened vnto
vs as we thoughe.
18 For thou hast dealt mercifully with vs,
and put away from vs the enimie that per-
secuted vs,
19 And hast shewed mercie vnto yonder
two, the onely borne children of their pa-
rentes: O Lorde, cause them to magnifie
thee more perfectly, and to offer the sacri-
fice of thy prayse and of their health: that
all people may knowe that thou onely art
God in al the earth.
20 And immediatly Raguel commaunded
his seruants to fyl the graue, that they had
made, with earth, afore it was lyght:
21 And bade his wyfe prepare a feast, and
to make redy al thynges that were necessa-
rie for meate to suche as went by the way.
22 He called two fat kyne also and foure
weathers to be slayne, & meanes to be pre-
pared for al his neyghbours and frendes.
23 And Raguel charged Tobias to remaine
with hym two weekes.
24 As for al the good that he had, he gaue
Tobias the halfe of it, and made this wry-
ting, that the halfe which remayned should
fal vnto Tobias after their death.

¶ The ix. Chapter.

The angel goeth to Gabelus at the desyre of Tobias vpon whose deliuerie the letter, and receyueth the money.

1 THen Tobias called vnto hym the an-
gel, whom he thought to haue ben a
man, and sayd vnto hym, Brother Aza-
rias, I pray thee hearken vnto my wordes.
2 If I shoulde geue mee selfe to be thy ser-
uaunt, I shal not deserue thy prouidence.
3 Neuertheless, I beseeche thee that thou
take the beastes, and the seruantes, and goe
vnto Gabelus in Rages the citie of the
Medes, and deliuer him his bande wry-
tyng, and receyue the money of hym, & pray
hym to come to my mariage.
4 For thou knowest thee selfe that my fa-
ther doeth number the dayes: & if I tarie
one day to long, he wyl be sory in his mind.
5 Nowe seest thou howe earnestly Raguel
hath required me, so that I can not say him
nay.
6 Then tooke Raphael foure of Raguels
seruantes, and two Camels, & went vn-
to Rages the citie of the Medes: and when
he had founde Gabelus, he gaue him his
hande writing, and receyued al the money.
7 He tolde him also of Tobias the sonne of
Tobi, howe al things had happened: & cau-
sed him to come with him to the mariage.
8 Nowe when he came into the house of
Raguel, he founde Tobias sitting at the
table: and he leaped vp, & they kyssed one
another, and Gabelus wept, and praysed
God,
9 And sayd, The blessyng of the God of Is-
rael haue thou, for thou art the sonne of a
right vertuous and iust man, and of one
that feareth God, and geueth great almes:
10 And blessyng haue thy wyfe, and your
elders,
11 That ye may see your children, and your
childrens children vnto the thirde & fourth
generation: and your seede be blessed of the
GOD of Israel, whiche raigneth worlde
without ende.
12 And when they al had sayde Amen, they
went to the feast, but with the feare of the
Lorde held they the feast of the mariage.

¶ The x. Chapter.

Tobias and his wyfe thynke long for their sonne.

Raguel sendeth Tobias and Sara

1 NOwe whyle young Tobias made long tarying, by reason of the mary-
age, his father was full of care and
heauinesse, saying, Canst thou thinke what
shoulde be the cause that my sonne taryeth
so long? or why he shoulde be kept so long
there?

2 Thynkest thou Gabelus is dead, and no
man wyl geue hym the money?

3 Thus began he to be very sorowfull, he
and Anna his wyfe with hym: and began
to weepe both togeather, because theyr
sonne was not come agayne vnto them at
the day appoynted.

4 As for his mother she weapt with discom-
fortable teares, and sayde, Wo is me my
sonne, Oh what ayled vs to sende thee a-
way into a strange countrey, thou light of
*Tob.5.19. our eyes, thou *staffe of our age, thou com-
fort of our life, thou hope of our generatiō?

5 Seeyng al the thinges that we haue are
onely in thee, we shoulde not haue sent thee
away from vs.

6 Then Tobias *comforted her and* sayde,
Holde thy peace, and be not discomforted,
our sonne is whole and sounde: the man
that we sent hym withal, is faythful ye-
nough.

7 Neuertheless, she might in no wyse be
comforted: but dayly went out, looked a-
bout, and went about al the streetes where-
by she thought he should come agayne, that
if it were possible, she might see hym com-
myng a farre of.

8 But Raguel sayd vnto his sonne in lawe,
O tarie here, and I shal sende a messenger
vnto thy father Tobias, to tel hym that
thou art in good health.

9 Tobias sayde vnto hym, I am sure that
my father and my mother count euery day,
and that theyr hartes are sory.

10 So when Raguel had prayed Tobias
with many wordes, and he would in no
wyse heare hym, he deliuered Sara vnto
him, and the halfe part of all his goodes, in
seruantes and handmaydens, in sheepe, in
cammels, and in kyne, and muche money:
& so sent hym away from hym with healthe
and ioy.

11 And sayde, The holy angel of the Lorde
be with you in your iourney, and bryng you
foorth safe and sounde: that ye may finde
all thynges in good case with your elders,
and that myne eyes may see your chyldren
afore I dye.

12 So the elders imbraced theyr daughter,
kyssed her, and let her goe.

13 Exhorting her to honour her father and
mother in lawe, to loue her husbande, to
rule wel her household, to keepe her house
in good order, & to shewe her selfe faithfull.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

*1. The returne of Tobias to his father. 11. How
he was receyued. 15. His father hath his sight
restored, and prayseth the Lorde.*

1 AS they nowe were goyng homewarde
agayne, vppon the eleuenth day they
came to Chatran, which lyeth in the
halfe way towarde Ninyue.

2 And the angel sayde, Brother Tobias,
thou knowest how thou hast left thy father.

3 Therefore if it please thee, we two wyll
goe before, and let the household, with
thy wyfe and the catel, come fayre and soft-
ly after vs.

4 And when Tobias was content that
they shoulde goe before, Raphael sayde vn-
to hym, Take of the gal of the fyshe with
thee: for it shalbe necessarie. So Tobias
tooke of the gal, and they went theyr way.

5 But Anna the mother of Tobias sate day-
ly by the way side vpon the toppe of an hyl,
from whence she might see farre about her.

6 And whyle she was wayting there for his
comming, she looked a farre of, and anone
she perceyued her sonne comming, and ran
and tolde her husbande, saying, Behold,
thy sonne commeth.

7 And Raphael sayde vnto Tobias, As-
soone as thou commest into the house, im-
mediatly worshyp the Lorde thy God, and
geue thankes vnto hym: then goe to thy fa-
ther, and kysse hym.

8 And straightwayes strike his eyes ouer
with the gall of the fyshe that thou hast
brought with thee: for be sure that his eyes
shal straight way be opened, and thy father
shal see the light of heauen, and shal reioyce
at the sight of thee.

9 Then the dogge that had ben with them
in theyr iourney ranne before, and came as
a messenger, and wagged his taile for glad-
nesse.

10 So the blinde father arose, and begynne
to runne, and stumbled with his feete: and
gaue a seruant his hande, & ranne to meete
his sonne,

11 Receyued him, and kyssed him, he & his
wife, and they both began to weepe for ioy.

12 Nowe when they had worshipped and
thanked God, they sate downe.

13 Then tooke Tobias of the fyshe gal, and
annoynted his fathers eyes:

14 And taryed halfe an houre, & then bega
the blemishe to goe out of his eyes, like as
it had ben the white skin of an egge:

15 Which Tobias tooke & drewe from his
eyes, & immediatly he receyued his sight.

16 Then

16 Then they prayſed God, he & his wyfe, and all they that knewe hym.
17 And Tobias ſayde, O Lorde God of Iſrael, I geue thee prayſe and thanks, for thou haſt chaſtened me, and made me whole: and loe, nowe doo I ſee my ſonne Tobias.
18 After ſeuen dayes came Sara his ſonnes wyfe alſo whole and ſounde, with all the houſholde and cattell, with Camelles, and muche money of his wynes, and with the money that he had receyued of Gabelus.
19 And he tolde his father and his mother, all the benefites whiche God had doone for hym by the man that led hym.
20 Achior alſo and Nabath, Tobias ſyſters ſonnes came, and were glad, and reioyced with hym, by reaſon of al the good thynges that God had ſhewed vnto hym: and ſo for the ſpace of ſeuen dayes they made merye, and were ryght ioyful euery one.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

1. Tobias declareth to his father, the pleaſures that Raphael had doone hym. 5. The whiche he wolde recompence.

1 THen Tobias called his ſonne vnto him, and ſayde, What maye we geue this holy man that † went with thee?
2 Tobias aunſwered his father, and ſayde, Father, what reward ſhall we geue hym? or what thyng can deſerue his benefites?
3 He hath been my guyde, and brought me ſafe agayne, he receyued the money from Gabelus, he cauſed me to wed my wyfe, he droue the euyl ſpirite from her, he hath been an occaſion of gladneſſe to her father and mother, he delyuered me that I was not deuoured of the fyſhe, he hath made thee to ſee the lyght of heauen: yea, we all haue receyued great good of hym.
4 Howe ſhould we worthyly deſerue theſe thynges vnto hym? But, I pray thee my father, that thou wylt deſyre hym, yf happily he wyll vouchſafe, to take with hym the halfe of al that we haue brought.
5 So the father and the ſonne called hym, tooke hym aſyde, and beganne to pray hym, that he woulde be content to take in good worth, the halfe parte of all that they had brought.
6 Then ſayd he ſecretly vnto them, Prayſe ye the God of heauen, and geue thankes vnto hym before all men lyuyng: for he hath ſhewed his mercy vnto you.
7 It is good to hyde the kynges ſecrete: but to ſhewe and to prayſe the workes of God, it is an honourable thyng.
8 Prayer is good with faſtyng, and mercye is better then to hoorde vp treaſures of golde.
9 For mercy delyuereth from death, cleanſeth ſinne, and cauſeth to finde mercye and lyfe euerlaſtyng.
10 But they that doo ſinne and vnryghteouſnes, are the enimies of their owne ſoule.
11 Wherefore I tel you the trueth, and wyll hyde no ſecrete thyng from you.
22 When thou prayedſt with teares, and buriedſt the dead, and leafteſt thy dynner, and hyddeſt the dead in thyne houſe vppon the day time, that thou myghteſt bury them in the nyght, I offered thy prayer before the Lorde.
13 And becauſe thou waſt accept and beloued of God, it was neceſſarye that temptation ſhoulde trye thee.
14 And nowe hath the Lord ſent me to heale thee, and to delyuer Sara thy ſonnes wyfe from the euyl ſpirite.
15 For I am Raphael an angel, one of the ſeuen that ſtande before the Lorde.
16 When they hearde this, they were ſore afrayde, and trembled, and fel downe vppon their faces vnto the grounde.
17 Then ſayde the angel, Peace be with you, feare not.
18 For whereas I haue been with you, it is the wyll of God: geue prayſe and thankes vnto hym.
19 † You thought that I did eate and drinke with you, but I vſe meate that is inuiſible, and drynke that can not be ſeene of men. † Gene.18.7. Iudi.13.16.
20 Nowe therefore is the tyme that I muſt turne agayne vnto hym that ſent me: but be ye thankfull vnto God, and tell out all his woonderous workes.
21 And when he had ſpoken theſe woordes, he was taken away out of their ſyght, ſo that they coulde ſee hym no more.
22 Then fell they downe flat vpon their faces, by the ſpace of three houres, and prayſed God: and when they roſe vp, they tolde all his woonderous workes.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

A thankes geuyng of Tobias, who exhorteth all to prayſe the Lorde.

1 THen olde Tobias opened his mouth, and prayſed the Lorde, and ſayd, Great art thou, O Lorde, for euermore, and thy kyngdome worlde without ende.
2 For thou † ſcourgeſt and healeſt, thou leadeſt vnto hell, and bryngeſt out agayne: and there is none that maye eſcape thyne hande. † Deu.32.30 Sapi.16.13.
3 O geue thankes vnto the Lorde, ye chyl-

dren of Israel, and prayse hym in the syght of the heathen:

4 For among the heathen which knows him not, hath he scattered you, to the intent that ye should shewe foorth his marueilous workes, and cause them for to know, that there is none other God almyghtie but he.

5 He hath chastened vs for our mysdeedes, and for his owne mercies sake shall he saue vs.

6 Consyder then howe he hath dealte with you, and prayse hym with feare and dread: and magnifie the euerlastyng kyng in your workes.

7 I wyl prayse hym euen in the lande of my captiuitie, for he hath shewed his maiestie vnto a sinful people.

8 Turne you therfore, O ye sinners, and do ryghteousnesse before God, and be ye sure that he wyl shewe his mercy vpon you.

9 As for me and my soule, we wyll reioyce in God.

10 O prayse the Lorde al ye his chosen, hold the dayes of gladnesse, and be thankeful vnto hym.

11 O Hierusalem thou citie of God, the lord hath punyshed thee for the workes of thyne owne handes.

12 O prayse the Lorde in thy good thynges, and geue thankes to the euerlastyng God, that he may buyld vp his tabernacle againe in thee, that he may cal agayne vnto thee all such as be in captiuitie, and that thou maist haue ioy for euermore.

13 With a fayre lyght shalt thou shyne, and al the endes of the worlde shal honour thee.

*Esai.49.18 Actes. 2.5.

14 The * people shall come vnto thee from farre, they shall bryng gyftes, and worshyp the Lorde in thee, & thy lande shal they haue for a sanctuarie: for they shall call vpon the great name in thee.

15 Cursed shal they be that despise thee, and all that blaspheme thee shalbe condemned: but blessed shal they be that buylde thee vp.

16 As for thee, thou shalt reioyce in thy children: for they al shalbe blessed, and geathered togeather vnto the Lorde.

17 Blessed are al they that loue thee, and that be glad of thy peace.

18 Prayse thou the Lorde, O my soule: for the Lorde our God hath delyuered his citie Hierusalem from al her troubles.

19 I wyll count me selfe happye, yf my seede remayne to see the cleanesse of Hierusalem.

*Apo.21.18. 20 The * gates of Hierusalem shalbe buylded with Saphir and Smaradge, and all the compasse of her walles with pretious stones.

21 Al her streetes shalbe paued with white and fayre stone, and in all streetes shall *Alleluia* be song.

22 Praysed be the Lord which hath exalted her, that his kingdome may be vpon her for euermore. Amen.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

5. Lessons of Tobias to his sonne. 8. He prophesieth the destruction of Niniue, 7. and the restoryng of Hierusalem and the temple.

1 AND so Tobias made an ende of speakyng: and after that Tobias had gotten his syght agayne, he lyued fourtie & two yeeres, and sawe his chylders children.

2 Nowe when he was an hundred and two yeeres olde, *he dyed, and* was buryed honourably in Niniue.

3 For when he was fyue and fyftie yeeres of age, he lost the syght of his eyes: and when he was thyrte score yeeres olde, he gate his syght agayne.

4 The residue of his lyfe led he in ioy, and encreased well in the feare of God, and departed in peace.

5 But in the houre of his death, he called vnto hym his sonne Tobias, & seuen yong 'springalds his sonnes children, and sayde vnto them. 'or, young imper.

6 The destruction of Niniue is at hand (for the woorde of the Lorde can not fayle) and our brethren that are scattered out of the lande of Israel, shall come thyther agayne.

7 And the whole lande of it that hath been waste, shalbe fylled, and the house of God that was 'brent in it, shalbe buylded agayne: and al suche as feare God, shall returne thyther. *1. Esd.3.8. and.6.14. 'brent

8 The heathen then also shall forsake their idolles, and come to Hierusalem, and dwell there:

9 And al the kynges of the earth shalbe glad in her, and worshyp the lord God of Israel.

10 And therefore my children, heare your father, * serue the Lorde in the trueth, seeke after his wyll, to doo the thyng that pleaseth hym. *Deut.6.13. Iosu. 24.14 1. Reg.7.3.

11 Commaunde your children that they doo ryght, gene almes, be mindeful of God, and euer to be thankful vnto hym in trueth, and with al their power.

12 Heare me now therfore my children, and abyde not here: but in what day soeuer ye haue buryed your mother by me in one sepulchre, geat you from hence:

13 For I see that the wyckednesse of it, shall bryng it to *destruction and* ende.

14 After the death of his mother, Tobias departed away from Niniue, with his wyfe and

and chyldren, and with his chylders chyldren, and came agayne to his father & mother in lawe.

15 And founde them whole, and in a good age, and tooke the care of them: and he closed theyr eyes, and was heyre vnto al Raguels goodes, and sawe the fifth generation, and his chylders chyldren.

16 And nientie and niene yeeres beyng ended in the feare of God, they buryed hym with ioy.

17 And al his kinrede and posteritie continued in a good lyfe and holy conuersation: so that they were loued and accepted both of God and men, and of al the people of the lande.

The ende of the booke of Tobias.

¶ The booke of Iudith.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

1. The buyldyng of Ecbatanis. 5. Nabuchodonosor made warre agaynst Arphaxad, and ouercame hym. 12. He threatneth them that woulde not helpe hym.

1 ARpharad kyng of the Medes, subdued many people vnto his dominion, and buylded a strong citie, whiche he called Ecbatanis.

2 The walles of it made he of free stone, foure square, seuentie cubites hygh, and thirtie cubites brode: he made towres thereupon an hundred cubites hygh.

3 But along the foure corners, euery side was twentie foote brode, he made the portes in the heygth, lyke as the towres.

4 This kyng trusted in his mightie hoste, and in his glorious charrets.

5 So in the twelfth yeere of his raigne, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the kyng of the Assyrians, whiche raigned in the great citie of Niniue, fought agaynst Arpharad:

6 And ouercame him in the great feelde called Ragau, beside Euphrates, and Tigris, and Iadason, in the feelde of Ectoth the kyng of the Elikes.

7 Then was the kyngdome of Nabuchodonosor exalted, and his hart was lyft vp: and he sent vnto al them that dwelt in Cilicia, in Damascus and Libanus:

8 And vnto the heathen that dwelt in Carmel and Cedar, and to suche as dwelt in Galilee in the great feelde of Esdrelon:

9 To al them that dwelt in Samaria, and beyonde the water of Iordane vnto Hierusalem, and the whole lande of Iesse, vnto the borders of Ethiopia:

10 Vnto al these did Nabuchodonosor the kyng of the Assyrians sende messengers.

11 But they all with one consent would not agree vnto hym, and sent the messengers agayne emptie, and put them away without honour.

12 Then Nabuchodonosor the kyng tooke indignation at al those landes, & sware by his throne and by his kyngdome, that he would be auenged of all those countreyes.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor commaunded presumptuously that all people shoulde be brought in subiection.

1 IN the thirteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor, vpon the twentie & two day of the first moneth, it was deuised in the court of Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, that he would reuenge him selfe.

2 So he called vnto hym al the elders, all his captaynes and men of warre, and shewed them his secrete counsel,

3 And tolde them that his purpose was to bring the whole earth vnder his dominion.

4 Nowe when they were al content with this saying, Nabuchodonosor the kyng called Holophernes the cheefe captayne of his warres,

5 And sayde vnto hym, Goe thy way forth agaynst al the kyngdomes of the West, and specially agaynst those that haue despysed my commaundement.

6 Thou shalt spare no realme, al strong cities shalt thou bring in subiection vnto me.

7 Then Holophernes called togeather all the captaynes and rulers of al the power in Assyria, and muster ed the souldiers vnto the host, lyke as the kyng commaunded hym, *namely* an hundred and twentie thousande fighting men vpon foote, and twelue thousande archers vpon horsebacke.

8 Al his ordinance sent he before with an
innumerable multitude of Cammelles, so
that the host was wel prouided for with
oxen and smal catel, and that without
number.
9 He appointed to prepare corne out of all
Syria in his passage.
10 Much golde and syluer also tooke he out
of the kynges house.
11 So he tooke his iourney, and al his host,
with charrettes, horsemen, and archers:
of whom there were so many, that they co-
uered the grounde of the lande, lyke the
grasshoppers.
12 And when he was come past the borders
of the Assyrians, he came toward the great
mountaynes of Auge, which lye vpon the
left side of Cilicia: and so he went vp into
al their castles, and wonne euery strong
holde.
13 As for the wealthie citie of Melothus he
brake it downe, and spoyled al the children
of Tharsis, and the Ismaelites, which lay
towarde the wildernesse, and vppon the
South syde of the lande of Chellon.
14 He went ouer Euphrates also, & came
into Mesopotamia, and brake downe al the
high cities that were there, from the brooke
of Mambre, tyl a man come to the sea:
15 And he tooke the borders in, from Cili-
cia vnto the coastes of Japhet, toward the
South.
16 He caryed away al the Madianites, and
spoyled al their goodes, & whosoeuer with-
stoode hym, he slue them with the swoorde.
17 After this, he went downe into the fielde
of Damascus in the tyme of haruest, and
burnt vp al the corne, and al the trees and
vines he caused to be cut downe:
18 And the feare of hym fel vppon all them
that dwelt on the earth.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

*1. The people subiect to Holophernes. 12. He de-
stroyeth their gods, that Nabuchodonosor might
onely be worshipped.*

1 SO the kinges and princes of al the cities
and landes, sent their Ambassadours,
namely, they of Syria and Mesopota-
mia, Syria Sobal, and Libia, & Cilicia,
which came to Holophernes, and sayde,
2 Let thy wrath cease towarde vs: it is bet-
ter for vs to serue the great kyng Nabucho-
donosor with our lyues, and to be subiect
vnto thee, then that we shoulde dye, & with
our slaughter suffer the euyls of our bon-
dage.
3 Al our cities and possessions, all moun-
taynes and hylles, al feeldes, great & smal,
catel, sheepe, goates, horses, & cammels, all
our goodes & houshoides, be in thy power.
4 Under thy subiection be al that we haue.
5 We our selues, and also our chyldren, wyl
be thy seruantes.
6 Come vnto vs, peaceable Lorde, and vse
our seruice at thy pleasure.
7 Then came Holophernes downe from the
mountaynes, with horsemen and great
power, and conquered al strong fenced ci-
ties, and al that dwelt in the lande.
8 And out of al cities he tooke strong men,
and suche as were meete for the warre *to
helpe hym.*
9 And there came suche a feare vpon thos
countreyes, that the indwellers of al the
cities, the princes and rulers, and the peo-
ple togeather, went forth to meete him as
he came:
10 And receyued hym *honourably* with gar-
landes and torches, with daunces, tabrets,
and pypes.
11 Neuertheless though they did this, yet
might they not swage his rigorous sto-
macke.
12 But he destroyed their cities, and hew-
ed downe their woods.
13 For Nabuchodonosor the king had com-
maunded him that he shoulde roote out all
the goddes of the "lande, to the intent that "Or, earth.
he onely might be called *and taken* for god of
the nations, which Holophernes with his
power might bryng vnder hym.
14 So went he through Syria Sobal, and
through al Appamea, and of Mesopota-
mia, and came to the Idumeans in the
lande of Gabaa,
15 And tooke their cities, and remayned
there thirtie dayes, in which space he cau-
sed al the whole multitude of his host to be
gathered togeather.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

*3. Eliacim the priest writeth to Bethulia, that
they shoulde fortifie them selues. 8. They
cryed to the Lorde, and humbled them selues
before hym.*

1 WHen the chyldren of Israel that
dwelt in Iurie hearde this, they
were sore afrayde of hym.
2 There came suche trembling also and
feare vpon them, lest he shoulde doo vnto
the citie of Hierusalem and the temple of
the Lorde, as he had done to other cities
and their temple.
3 So they sent into al Samaria rounde a-
bout vnto Iericho, *tooke in* and occupied all
the toppes of the mountaynes:

4 And

4 And made fast the townes with walles, and prepared corne for them agaynst the battayle.

5 Eliacim also the priest wrote vnto all thē that dwelt towarde Esdrelon, whiche lyeth ouer agaynst the great fielde by Dothain, and vnto al those by whom men might haue passage vnto them,

6 That they shoulde take in the wayes of the mountaines, whereby there myght be any way and passage vnto Hierusalem, and that they shoulde holde diligent watche where any straight was betwixt the mountaines.

7 And the children of Israel did as Eliacim the priest of the Lorde had commaunded them.

8 And all the people cryed vnto the Lorde earnestly, and humbled their soules with fasting and prayers, they and their wyues:

9 The priestes put on heary clothes, & layde the young babes before the temple of the Lorde, and couered the aulter of the Lorde with an heary cloth:

10 And with one accorde they cryed vnto ỳ Lorde God of Israel, that their children shoulde not be geuen into a pray: and their wyues into a spoyle, that their cities should not be layde waste, and that their 'sanctuarie should not be vnhalowed, and so they to be a shame & rebuke vnto the heathen.

'Holy things

11 Then Eliacim the high priest of ỳ Lorde, went round about all Israel, and spake vnto them,

12 Sayeng, Be ye sure that the Lorde wyll heare your petitions, yf ye continue stedfast in fastynges and prayers in the sight of the Lorde.

Exod.17.12. 13 Remember * Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde, whiche ouerthrewe the Amelekites that trusted in their myght and power, in their host, in their shields, in their charets, and horsemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers.

14 Euen so shall all the enimies of Israel be, if ye cōtinue in this worke that ye haue begunne.

15 So vpon this exhortacion, they continued in prayer before the Lorde.

16 Insomuche ỳ they which offered burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde, offered the offerynges vnto the Lorde, being arayed in heary clothes, and had ashes vppon their heades.

17 And they al besought GOD from their whole hart, that he woulde visite his people of Israel.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doeth declare to Holophernes of the maner of the Israelites.

1 AND woorde came to Holophernes the prince of the warre of the Assyrians, that the children of Israel prepared thē selues to make resistance, and howe they hadde stopped the wayes betwixt the mountaynes.

2 Then was he exceedyng wroth, and called al the princes of Moab, and the captaynes of Ammon,

3 And sayd vnto them, Tel me, what people is this that kepeth in the mountaines? Or what maner, & how great cities theirs are? What is their power? Or what maner of hoast haue they? Who is their captayne?

4 And why do they despise vs more then all those that dwel in the east, and come not forth to meete vs that they might receyue vs with peace?

5 Then * Achior the captayne of al the Ammonites, aunswered, and sayde, Syr, yf it please thee to heare, I wyl tel the trueth before thee, concerning this people that dwell in the mountaynes, and there shall no vntrueth goe out of my mouth. * Iud.11.7.

6 This people is of the generation of the Chaldees:

7 They dwelt first in * Mesopotamia, for they woulde not folow the Gods of their fathers that were in the lande of the Chaldees: * Gen.11.31.

8 And so forsooke they the custome of their forefathers which had many Goddes, and worshipped one God that made heauen & earth: whiche also * commaunded them that they shoulde goe from thence and dwell at Charran. * Gen.12.1.

9 * Nowe when there came a dearth into the whole lande, they went downe to Egypt, and there they dwelt foure hundred yeeres, in the which they multiplyed greatly, that their host might not be numbred. * Gen.41.54 Gen.46.6.

10 * And when the kyng of Egypt oppressed them, and yoked them in buyldyng of his cities, with makyng of clay and bricke, they cryed vnto God their lorde, which punished the whole lande of Egypt with diuers plagues. * Exod.1.8.

11 * And when the Egyptians had cast them out, and the plague ceased from them, and they folowyng after them to take them and to bring them agayne into their bondage: * Exod.14.4

12 Whyle they were fleeyng away, the God of heauen opened the sea, so that the waters stoode fast vpon both the sides as a wal: and these went through the bottome of the sea dryshod.

13 In

13 In the whiche place when an innumerable people of the Egyptians folowed vpon them, they were so ouerwhelmed with the waters, that there remayned not one to tel them that came after how it happened.

14 So when this people was passed through the * red sea, they came into the wildernesse of mount Sina, where neuer man myght dwel afore, and where the sonne of man had neuer rested.

* Exo. 16. 1.

* Exo. 15. 25.

15 There were the bitter * waters made sweete for them, that they might drinke, & fourtie yeeres had they meate from heauen.

16 Whersoeuer they went, without bowe and arrowe, without buckler or sword, they: God fought for them, and caused them to haue the victory.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this people, except it were when they departed vnfaythfully from the worshipping of the lord their God.

18 But as oft as they worshipped any other beside they: God, he gaue them ouer to be spoyled, to be slayne, and to be put to confusion.

18 Neuertheless, as oft as they were sory for they: departyng from the worship of they: God; the same God of heauen gaue them power and strength to withstande *theyr enimes.*

* Iosu. 12. 21

20 Moreouer, they * slue the king of the Chanaanites, Iebusites, Pherezites, Hethites, Heuites, and Amorites, and all the mightie in Hesebon, and tooke they: landes and cities in possession:

21 And so long as they sinned not in the sight of their god, it went wel with them: for they: God hateth vnryghteousnesse.

* Iudi. 2. 11. 4. king. 25. 1.

22 * For in tymes past, when they went out of the way whiche God had geuen them, that they should walke in it, they were destroyed in diuers battayles of many nations, and many of them were caryed away prisoners vnto a strange countrey.

* 1. Esd. 1. 1.

23 * But now lately they haue turned themselues againe vnto the Lord they: God, and are come togeather agayne out of the countreys where they were scattered abrode: and thus haue they conquered these mountaines, and dwel therein: and as for Hierusalem where their sanctuarie is, they haue it agayne in possession.

24 And therefore my Lorde, make diligent inquisition, if this people haue doone wickednesse in the sight of they: God, then let vs goe vp agaynst them: for doubtlesse their God shal deliuer them into thine hands, and subdue them vnto thy power.

25 But if this people haue not displeased they: God, we shal not be able to withstand them: for they: God shal defende them, and so shal we be ashame to al the worlde.

26 Nowe when Achior had spoken out these woordes, al the great men of Holophernes were wroth, and thought to slaye him, and sayde one to another,

27 What is he this which dare saye that the children of Israel are able to withstand Nabuchodonosor the kyng, and his hoastes: whereas they are an vnweaponed people, without strength or vnderstanding of the feates of warre.

28 That Achior therefore may knowe that he hath deceyued vs, we wyll goe vp into the mountaynes: and when the mightie men of them are taken, he with them shalbe stickt with the sworde:

29 That al the people may knowe that Nabuchodonosor is the god of the earth, and that there is none other beside hym.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

Holophernes blasphemeth God vvhom Achior confessed.

1 SO when they had left of speakyng, Holophernes tooke sore indignation, and sayd vnto Achior,

2 For so muche as thou hast prophesied vnto vs, saying that the people of * Israel shalbe defended of they: God: I wyl shewe thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonosor. * Iud. 5. 5.

3 Yea, when we slaye them al as one man, thou also shalt perishe with them through the swoorde of the Assyrians, and all Israel shalbe destroyed with thee:

4 And then shalt thou feele that Nabuchodonosor is the Lorde of the whole earth: then shall the swoorde of my knyghthood goe through thy sides, and thou shalt fal downe stickt among the wounded of Israel, and * shalt not come to thee selfe agayne; but be vtterly destroyed with them. * Or, shalt not drawe breath agayne.

5 Furthermore, if thou thinkest thy prophesie to be true, why dost thou then change thy colour? why art thou afrayde? Thinkest thou that my woordes are not able to be performed?

6 But that thou mayest knowe that thou shalt feele these thinges with them, behold, from this houre foorth, wyll I sende thee vnto ponder people, that when the punishment of my swoorde (whiche they haue woorthyly deserued) falleth vpon them, thou mayest be punished with them.

7 So Holophernes commaunded his seruauntes to take Achior, and to cary hym vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer hym into the handes of the children of Israel.

8 Then

8 Then Holophernelle ſeruantes tooke him, and went thꝛough the plaine feelde: but when they dꝛue nigh vnto the mountaynes, the ſlyng caſters came out againſt them.

9 Wherthelelſe, they gate them away by the ſide of the mountayne, and bound Achiꝛ hand and foote to a tree, and ſo left him bound with wythes, and turned againe vnto their Lꝛd.

10 After that, the childꝛen of Iſrael went downe from Bethulia, came vnto him, looſed hym, bꝛought hym into Bethulia, ſet hym in the myddeſt of the people, and aſked hym what the matter was that the Aſſyꝛians had left hym bounde?

11 Oſias the ſonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon and Charmi, which is alſo called Gothoniel, were the pꝛincipal rulers at the ſame tyme.

12 Nowe when Achiꝛ ſtoode in the myddeſt of the Senatours, and befoꝛe them all, he tolde them what anſweare he gaue Holophernes to the thyng that he aſked hym, and howe Holophernes people would haue ſlayne hym foꝛ ſo ſaying,

13 And howe Holophernes hym ſelfe was wꝛoth, and commaunded hym foꝛ the ſame cauſe to be delyuered vnto the Iſraelites: that when he ouercame the chyldꝛen of Iſrael, he myght commaunde Achiꝛ alſo to be put to death with dyuers toꝛments, becauſe he ſayde, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achiꝛ had playnely told out all theſe thynges, all the people fell downe vppon their faces pꝛayſyng the Lꝛde, and powꝛed out their pꝛayers togeather vnto the Lꝛde, with a generall complaynt and weepyng,

15 And ſayde, O Lꝛde God of heauen and of earth, beholde their pꝛyde, and looke vppon our lowlyneſſe, and conſyder how it ſtandeth with thy ſaintes, and make it to be knowen that thou foꝛſakeſt not thoſe which holde them faſt by thee, and howe that thou bꝛingeſt them lowe that pꝛeſume of them ſelues, and make their boaſt in their owne ſtrength.

16 So when the weeping and pꝛayer of the people (whiche they had made the whole day long, was ended) they cõfoꝛted Achiꝛ,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whoſe power and ſtrength thou haſt pꝛayſed, ſhall ſo reward thee, that thou ſhalt rather ſee their deſtruction.

18 When the Lꝛde our God then ſhall geue his ſeruantes this libertie, God be alſo with thee aiſtong vs: ſo that as it ſhal pleaſe thee, ſo thou with all thyne mayeſt dwell with vs.

19 Nowe when Oſias had ended the counſell, he tooke him into his houſe, and made a great ſupper,

20 Called the elders to it: and ſo they refreſhed them ſelues after the faſting.

21 And afterward was all the people called togeather, whiche made their pꝛayers all the night long "in the congregation, and beſought the God of Iſrael foꝛ helpe. "Or, within the Church.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

Holophernes doth beſiege Bethulia.

1 THE nexte day Holophernes commaunded his hoſt to go vp againſt Bethulia.

2 There were an hundꝛed and twentie thouſand fighting men on foote, & two and twentie thouſand hoꝛſemen, beſide the pꝛeparing of them that were wonne, and came to them on euery ſide out of the countreys and cities which he had taken.

3 All theſe pꝛepared them ſelues vnto the battayle againſt the Iſraelites, and came on by the hill ſide, vnto the toppe that looketh ouer againſt Dothain, from the place whiche is called Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lyeth toward Eſdꝛelon.

4 Nowe when the childꝛen of Iſrael ſawe ſo great a multitude of the Aſſyꝛians, they fel downe flatte vpon the ground, ſtrawed aſſhes vpon their heads, and pꝛayed with one accoꝛd that the God of Iſrael woulde ſhewe his mercie vpon his people.

5 And ſo they tooke their weapons, and ſate betwixt the mountaynes in the narrowe place, and kept the way day and night.

6 But whyle Holophernes was going rounde about, he found the water ſpꝛing, whiche from the South ſide was conueyed into the citie by a conduite, and he commaunded their conduit to be cut in ſunder.

7 There were Welles alſo not farre from the walles, whiche they vſed ſecretly, moꝛe foꝛ pleaſure, "then foꝛ neceſſitie. "Or, them to drinke them.

8 Then went the Ammonites and the Moabites vnto Holophernes, and ſayde, The chyldꝛen of Iſrael truſt neyther in ſpeare noꝛ arrowe, but haue taken in and kept the mountaynes, and ſteepe hilles defende them.

9 That thou mayeſt ouercome them therefoꝛe without the ſtriking of any battayle, ſet men to keepe the welles, that they dꝛaw no water out of them, ſo ſhalt thou deſtroy them without ſwoꝛd: oꝛ at the leſt they ſhalbe ſo feeble, that they muſt be faine to geue ouer the citie, which they thinke not able to be wonne, foꝛ ſo much as it lyeth in the mountaynes.

10 Theſe

10 These woordes pleased Holophernes well, and al his men of warre, and he set an hundred at euery well round about.

11 And when this watch had endured twentie dayes, the cesternes and al that had water, fayled them that dwelt in the citie of Bethulia, so that in ỹ whole citie they had not drinke yenough for one day, for the people had water geuen them dayly in a measure.

12 Then came the men and women, young persons and children, all vnto Dias, and sayd al with one voyce,

[a]Exod.5.21. 13 God be [*] iudge betwixt vs and thee, for thou hast dealt euyll with vs: thou wouldest not speake peaceably with the king of the Assyrians, therefore hath God solde vs into their handes.

14 And there is no man to helpe vs, whereas we are brought downe before their eyes in thirst and great destruction.

15 Therefore geather nowe togeather all the people that be in the citie, that we may all yeeld our selues wyllyngly vnto the people of Holophernes.

16 For better it is that we be captiue, and prayse the Lorde with our liues, then to be slayne and perishe, and to be laughed to scorne, and shamed of euery man, when we see our wyues and children dye before our eyes.

17 We take heauen and earth this day to record, and the God of our fathers, whiche punisheth vs according *to the deserving of* our sinnes, *and geue you vvarnyng* that ye geue vp the citie nowe into the power of Holophernes host, that our end may be short with the sword, which els shal endure long for want of water, and for thyrst.

18 When they had spoken out these woords, there was a great weeping and howling in the whole congregatiõ, *and that of euery man*, and they cryed a [*] whole houre long vnto God with one voyce,

[*] Or, *many houres.*

[a]Psal.105.6 19 Saying, [*] We haue sinned with our fathers, we haue done amisse, we haue dealt wickedly:

20 Thou that art gratious, haue mercie vpon vs, or punishe our vnrighteousnesse with thyne owne scourge, and geue not those ouer that knowledge thee, vnto a people which knowe thee not:

21 That they may not say among the Heathen, Where is their God?

22 And when they were so weery with this crying and weeping, that they helde theyr peace,

23 Dias stood vp with watry eyes, and sayde, O take good hartes vnto you deare brethren, *and be of good cheare*, & let vs waite yet these fiue dayes for mercie of the Lorde.

24 Peraduenture he shall put away his indignation, and geue glory vnto his name.

25 But yf he helpe vs not when the fiue dayes are past, we shal doo as ye haue sayd.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

The parentage, lyfe, and conuersation of Iudith.

1 AND it happened when these woordes came to ỹ eares of Judith, a wyddowe, whiche was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Idor, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Osia, the sonne of Elai, the sonne of Jamnor, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Achitob, ỹ sonne of Melchia, the sonne of Enan, the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Salathiel, the sonne of Simeon, the sonne of Ruben:

2 And her husband was called Manasses, which dyed in the dayes of the Barley haruest.

3 For whyle he was binding the sheaues togeather in the feelde, the heate came vppon his head, and he dyed at Bethulia his citie, and there was he buried beside his fathers.

4 Nowe was Judith his desolate wyddow three yeeres and sixe moneths.

5 And in the higher partes of her house she made her selfe a priuie chamber, where she dwelt, being closed in with her maydens:

6 She ware a smocke of heare, and fasted al the dayes of her life, except the sabbothes, and newe moones, and the solemne dayes that the people of Israel kept.

7 She was a very fayre and beautifull person, her husband also had left her great richesse, a plenteous household, great vnmouable possessions, and many cattell.

8 This Judith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for she feared the Lorde greatly: and there was no body that spake an euyl woord of her.

9 When this Judith heard how Osias had promised the people, that after the fifth day he would geue vp the citie vnto the Assyrians, she sent for the elders, Chabri and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, she sayde, What thing is this, wherein Osias hath consented, that yf GOD helpe not within fyue dayes, he wyl geue ouer the citie to the Assyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the Lorde?

12 This deuice obteyneth no mercie of god, but prouoketh him vnto wrath and displeasure.

13 Wyll

13 Wyl ye set the mercy of the Lord a tyme, and appoint him a day after your will?
14 Neuertheleſſe, for ſo muche as the Lorde is patient, let vs rather repent in this, powring our teares, and beſeeching hym of grace.
15 For God threatneth not as a man, neyther wyl he be prouoked vnto wrath, as the children of men.
16 And therefore let vs hartily fall downe before him, and ſerue him with a meeke ſpirite,
17 And with weeping eyes, ſay vnto the Lord, that he deale with vs according to his owne will ſpeedyly in mercy: ẏ like as our hart is now vexed & brought lowe through the pride of them, it *may ſo be comforted through his grace.
18 In ſo muche as we folowe not the ſinnes of our fathers, which forſooke theyr God, & worſhipped other Gods:
19 For the whiche ſinne they periſhed with the ſworde, were ſpoyled and brought to ſhame of all theyr enimies: as for vs we knowe none other God but only him.
20 For whoſe comfort let vs tarry with meekeneſſe, and he ſhall require and make inquiſition for our blood from ẏ vexations of our enemies: he ſhal bring downe all the heathen that riſe vp againſt vs, & put them to dishonor euen the Lord our GOD.
21 Therefore deare brethren, ſeeyng ye are the honourable and elders in ẏ people of God, and their life hangeth al vpon you, lift vp their hartes with your exhortation, that they may call to remembrance howe our fathers alſo in times paſt were tempted, that they might be proued if they worſhipped their God aright.
22 They ought to remember * howe our father Abraham being tempted, and tryed through many tribulations, *was found a louer and frend of God.
23 So was Iſahac, ſo was * Jacob, ſo was Moſes: and al they that pleaſed God, paſſed ſtedfaſt in fayth through manyfolde troubles.
24 Agayne, they that receyued not their temptations with the feare of god, but put them ſelues forth with vnpatiencie & murmuring againſt God,
25 * Periſhed of the deſtroyer, and were ſlayne of ſerpentes.
26 And therefore ſhould we not vndertake to be auenged for the thynges that are doone vnto vs:
27 * But to conſider that all theſe puniſhments are farre leſſe then our ſinnes & miſdeedes, and beleeuing that this correction commeth vnto vs as to the ſeruauntes of God, for amendement, and not for our deſtruction.
28 Then ſaid Oſias and the elders vnto Judith, Al that thou ſpeakeſt is true, & no man can reproue thy wordes.
29 Pray thou for vs now therefore vnto God, for thou art an holy woman, and feareſt God.
30 And Judith ſaid vnto them, Seeyng ye knowe that my wordes are of God,
31 Then proue my counſayle and deuice if it be of God: and beſeech God that he wyll bring my counſayle to good ende.
32 *Then haue I deuiſed*, Ye ſhall ſtande this nyght before the porte, and I wyl goe forth with Abra my mayden: and pray ye therefore vnto God, that he wyll graciouſly remember his people of Iſrael within fiue dayes, as ye haue ſayde.
33 As for the thing that I goe in hand withall, aſke ye no queſtions of it: and tyll I bring you word agayne of it, doo ye nothyng els but pray vnto the Lord our God for me.
34 Then Oſias the prince of the people of Juda ſayde vnto her, Goe thy way in peace, the Lord be with thee, that we may be auenged of our enimies. And ſo they went from her agayne.

The.in. Chapter.

Judith humbleth her ſelfe before the Lorde, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people.

1 NOwe when they were * gone theyr way, Judith went into her cloſet, put on a heary ſmocke, ſtrawed aſhes vpō her head, fel downe before the Lorde, and cryed vnto him, ſaying,
2 O Lord God of my father Simeon, which gaueſt him a ſworde for * a defence againſt the enemies that vſed violence in theyr vncleannes, and that raviſhed the virgin, *and* put her to ſhame and confuſion:
3 Thou that gaueſt theyr wiues into a pray, and theyr daughters into captiuitie, and all theyr pray for a ſpoyle vnto thy ſeruantes whiche bare a zeale vnto thee: helpe me widowe, O Lorde my God, I beſeeche thee.
4 For thou haſt made the firſt thinges: and after that looke what thou haſt taken in hande and deuiſed, it came euer to paſſe.
5 For al thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgementes are put in thy euerlaſting foreknowledge.
6 O looke now vpon the * armies of the Aſſyrians

*Or, gone vp.

*Gene. 34. 13

*Or, for reuengement of the ſtrangers.

*Or, hoſtes

Assyrians, lyke as it was thy pleasure sometime to looke vpon the boast of the Egyptians, when they beyng weaponed persecuted thy seruantes, and put theyr trust in theyr charrets, horsemen, and in the multitude of theyr men of warre.

7 But thou lookedst vpon theyr boast, castyng a thicke darkenesse before them.

8 And when they came into the deepe, the waters ouerwhelmed them.

9 Euen so Lorde, let it goe with these that trust in the power and multitude of theyr men of warre, in theyr charrettes, arrowes, and speares,

10 And knowe not that thou onely art our God, whiche destroyest warres from the begynnyng, and *that thou art the Lorde.

*Or, and that it appertayneth to thee to be called Lorde.

11 Lift vp thyne arme *nowe* lyke as euer from the begynnyng, and in thy power bryng theyr power to nought: cause theyr might to fal in thy wrath, which make their boast that they wyl vnhalowe and defile thy sanctuarie, and to waste the tabernacle of thy name, and to cast downe the horne of thyne aulter with theyr swoorde.

12 Bryng to passe, O Lorde, that the pryde of *the enemie may be cut downe with his owne swoorde.

*Or, of this man

13 That he may be taken with the snare of his eyes in me, and that thou mayest smite hym with the lippes of my loue.

14 O geue me a stedfast mynde, that I may despise hym and his strength, and that I may destroy hym.

15 This shall bryng thy name an euerlastyng remembrance, yf the *hande of a woman ouerthrowe hym.

*Iudi. 4. 21.

16 *For thy power, O Lorde, standeth not in the multitude *of men*, neyther hast thou any pleasure in the strength of horses, neither was there from the begynnyng any proude persons that pleased thee: but in the prayer of the humble and meeke hath thy pleasure been euermore.

*Iudith. 7. 2
2. Chr. 14. 11

17 O thou GOD of the heauens, thou maker of the waters, and lord of al creatures, heare me poore woman callyng vppon thee, and puttyng my trust in thy mercy,

18 Remember thy couenant, O Lorde, and minister woordes in my mouth, and stablish this deuice in my hart, that thy house may continue styl in holinesse:

19 And that al the heathen may knowe that thou art God, and that there is none other but thou.

¶ The x. Chapter.

1 Iudith decketh her selfe, and goeth foorth of the citie. 11. Shee is taken of the watch of the Assyrians, and brought to Holopherne.

1 AND when he had left of crying vnto the Lord, she rose vp from the place where she had lien flat before the Lord,

2 And called her maiden Abra, went downe into her house, laid the heary cloth from her, put of the garments of her widowhood,

3 Washed her body, annoynted her selfe with pretious thinges of sweete sauour, brayded and platted her heare, set a coyfe vppon her head, and put on suche apparell as belonged vnto gladnesse, slyppers vpon her feete, bracelettes, spanges, eare ringes, fyngerringes, and decked her selfe with all her best aray.

4 The Lorde gaue her also a special beautie and fayrenesse, for all this decking of her selfe was not doone for any voluptuousnesse, but of a right discretion and vertue: therefore did the Lorde encrease her beautie, in that she was exceeding amiable and wel fauoured in all mens eyes.

5 She gaue her mayden Abra also a bottel of wine, a pot with oyle, pottage, cake bread and cheese, and went her way.

6 Nowe when they came to the porte of the citie, they founde Ozias and the elders of the citie wayting there.

7 Which when they sawe her, they were astonyed, & marueiled greatly at her beautie.

8 Nuertheleſſe, they *asked no question at her, but let her goe, saying, The God of our fathers geue thee grace, and with his power perfourme al the deuice of thy hart, that Hierusalem may reioyce ouer thee, and that thy name may be in the number of the holy and righteous.

*Iud. 8. 33.

9 And al they that were there, said with one voyce, So be it, so be it.

10 Judith made her prayer vnto the lord, and went out at the port, she and her mayd Abra.

11 And as she was goyng downe the mountaine, it happened that about the spring of the day, the spies of the Assyrians mette with her, and tooke her, sayeing, Whence commest thou? or whyther goest thou?

12 She answeared, I am a daughter of the Hebrues, and am fledde from them: for I knowe that they shalbe geuen vnto you to be spoyled, because they thought scorne to yeeld them selues vnto you, that they might fynde mercy in your sight.

13 Therefore haue I deuised by mee selfe after this maner, I wyl goe before the prince Holopherne, and tel hym al theyr secretes, and will shew him howe he may come by them, and wyn them: so that not one man of his hoast shal perishe.

14 And when these men had hearde her woordes, and considered her fayre face, they were

were astonied (for they woondred at her excellent beautie,)

15 And sayd vnto her, Thou hast saued thy life by finding out this deuice, that thou wouldest come downe to our Lorde.

16 And be thou sure, that when thou commest vnto him, he shall entreate thee well, and thou shalt please him at the hart. So they brought her in to Holophernes pauilion, and tolde him of her.

17 Nowe when she came in before him, immediatly he was ouercome and taken with her beautie.

18 Then saide his seruantes, Who woulde despise the people of the Iewes, that haue so fayre women? shoulde we not by reason fight against them for these?

19 So when Iudith sawe Holophernes sitting in a canapie, that was wrought of purple silke, golde, smaragde, and pretious stones,

20 She looked fast vppon him, bowed her selfe, and fell downe vppon the earth: and Holophernes seruants tooke her vp againe at their lordes commaundement.

¶ *The xi. Chapter.*

1. Holophernes comforteth Iudith, 3. and asketh the cause of her comming. 5. She deceiueth him by her fayre wwoordes.

1 Then saide Holophernes vnto her, Be of good cheare, and feare not in thyne hart: for I neuer hurt man that would serue Nabuchodonosor the king.

2 As for thy people, yf they had not despised me, I shoulde not haue lift vp my speare against them.

3 But tell me nowe, what is the cause that thou art departed from them, and wherefore art thou come vnto vs?

4 And Iudith sayd vnto him, Syr, vnderstand the woordes of thy handmayden: for yf thou wylt doo after the woordes of thy handmayden, the Lord shall bring thy matter to a prosperous effect.

5 As Nabuchodonosor the king of the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, which is in thee to the punishment of all men that goe wrong: all men shall not only be subdued vnto him through thee, but al the beastes also of the feelde.

6 For all people speake of thy prudent actiuitie, and it hath euer been reported howe thou onely art good and mighty in all his kingdome, and thy "discretion is commended in all landes.

"Discipline.

7 The thing is manifest also that * Achior spake, and it is well knowen what thou commaundedst to doo vnto him.

Iudith. 5. 5

8 For this is plaine, and of a suretie, that our God is so wroth with vs by the reason of our sinnes, that he hath shewed by his prophetes vnto the people, howe that for their sinnes he wyl deliuer them ouer *vnto the enimie.*

9 And for so much as the children of Israel knowe that they haue so displeased their God, they are sore afrayde of thee.

10 They suffer great hunger also, and for want of water, they are dead nowe in a maner.

11 Moreouer, they are appointed to slay all their cattell, that they may drinke the blood of them:

12 And are purposed to spend y holy things of their God, which he hath forbidden them to touche, as of corne, wine, and oyle, and they wyl consume those things which they ought not to touche with their handes: Seeing nowe that they doo these thinges, it is a plaine case that they must needes be destroyed.

13 Which when I thy handmayden perceiued, I fled from them, and the Lorde hath sent me to shewe thee these thinges.

14 For I thy handmayden worship God, euen nowe here beside thee, and thy handmaiden shal goe foorth, and I wyl make my prayer vnto God.

15 And he shal tell me when he wyll reward them their sinne, then shal I come and shewe thee, and bring thee through the middest of Hierusalem, so that thou shalt haue all the people of Israel as sheepe without a shepheard, and there shall not so much as one dogge barke against thee.

16 For these thinges are shewed me by the prouidence of God.

17 And for so much as GOD is displeased with them, he hath sent me to tell thee the same.

18 These woordes pleased Holophernes, and all his seruantes: which marueyled at the wysedome of her, and saide one to an other,

19 There is not such a woman vpon earth, in fauour, in beautie, and discretion of woordes.

20 And Holophernes saide vnto her, God hath done wel that he hath sent thee hyther before thy people, that thou mayest geue them into our handes.

21 And for so much as thy promise is good, yf thy God performe it vnto me, he shalbe my God also, and thou shalt be excellent, and great in the court of Nabuchodonosor, and thy name shalbe spoken of in all the land.

¶ *The*

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

Iudith vvould not pollute her selfe vvith the meate of the Gentiles.

1 THEN commaunded he her to goe in where his treasure lay, and charged that she shoulde haue her dwelling there, and appoynted what should be geuen her from his table.

2 Iudith answeared him, and saide, As for the *meate that thou hast commaunded to geue me, I may not eate of it as nowe, lest I displease my God: but wyl eate of suche as I haue brought me. *Gen.43.32

3 Then saide Holophernes vnto her, Of these thinges that thou hast brought with thee, fayre, what shal we doo vnto thee?

4 And Iudith saide, As thy soule liueth, my lorde, thy handmayden shal not spende all this, tyll God hath brought to passe in my hand the thinges that I haue deuised. So his seruauntes brought her into the tent whereas he had appoynted.

5 And as she was going in, she desyred that she might haue leaue to goe foorth by night, and before day to her prayer, and to make intercession vnto the Lorde.

6 Then commaunded Holophernesse his chamberlaynes, that she should goe out and in at her pleasure, to pray vnto God those three dayes.

7 And so in the night season she went foorth into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in the wel water.

8 And comming vp, she besought the Lorde God of Israel that he woulde prosper her way, for the deliuerance of his people.

9 And so she went in, and remayned cleane in her tent, tyll she tooke her meate in the euenyng.

10 Vppon the fourth day it came to passe, that Holophernes made a supper vnto his seruantes, and saide vnto Vagao his chamberlayne, Goe thy way, and counsell this Hebrueesse, that she may be wylling to consent to keepe company with me.

11 For it were a shame vnto al the Assyrians, that a woman shoulde so laugh a man to scorne, that she were come from him vnmedled withal.

12 Then went Vagao vnto Iudith, and sayd, Let not the good daughter be afraide to come in to my lorde, that she may be honoured before him, that she may eate and drinke wine, and be merry with him.

13 Vnto whom Iudith answeared, Who am I that I should say my lorde nay?

14 Whatsoeuer is good and best before his eyes, I shall doo it: and looke what is his pleasure, that shall I thinke well done as long as I liue.

15 So she stoode vp, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and went in, and stoode before him.

16 And Holophernes hart was whole moued: for he brent in desire toward her.

17 And Holophernes saide vnto her, Drinke nowe, and sit downe, and be merry, for thou hast found fauour before me.

18 Then saide Iudith, Syr, I wyll drinke, for my minde is merryer to day then euer it was in all my life.

19 And she tooke, and dyd eate, and dranke before him the thinges that her maiden had prepared for her.

20 And Holophernes was merry with her, and dranke more wine then euer he dyd afore in his lyfe.

¶ *The xiii. Chapter.*

1. Iudith prayeth for strength. 10. She smiteth of Holophernes head. 12. She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.

1 NOwe when it was late in the nyght, his seruantes made haste euery man to his lodging, and Vagao shut the chamber doores, and went his way:

2 * For they were all ouerladen with wine. *Esth.1.10

3 So was Iudith alone in the chamber.

4 As for Holophernesse, he lay vpon the bed *all drunken*, and of very drunkennesse fell a sleepe.

5 Then commaunded Iudith her mayden to stand without before the doore, and to wayte.

6 And Iudith stood before the bed, making her prayers with teares, and moued her lippes secretly,

7 And saide, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, and haue respect vnto the workes of myne handes in this houre, that thou mayest set vp thy citie of Hierusalem, like as thou hast promised: and graunt that I may perfourme the thing, whiche in hope that it may be done by thee, I haue deuised.

8 And when she had spoken this, she went to the piller that was at Holophernes beds head, and loosed his swoord that hanged vpon it, and drewe it out:

9 And when she had taken it out of the scabberd, she tooke holde of the heary lockes of his head, and saide, Strengthen me, O Lorde God in this houre.

10 * And with that she gaue him two strokes vpon the necke, and smote of his head, then tooke thee the canapie away from the pyllers, *1.Sa.17.

pyllers, and rolled the dead body aſyde.
11 Immediatly ſhe gate her forth, and deliuered the head of Holophernes vnto her mayden, and bade her put it in her wallet.
12 And ſo theſe two went forth together after their cuſtome, as though they woulde pray: and ſo paſſed by the hoſt, and came about through the valley vnto the port of the citie.
13 And Iudith cryed a farre of vnto the watchmen vpon the wals, Open the gates, *ſayde ſhe*, for God is with vs, whiche hath ſhewed his power in Iſrael.
14 And when they hearde her voyce, they called the elders of the citie *together*.
15 And they came all to meete her, litle and great, young, and olde: for they thought not that ſhe ſhoulde haue come ſo ſoone.
16 So they lyghted candles, and geathered about her euery one: but ſhe went vp into an hygh place, and cauſed ſcilence to be proclaymed.
17 And when euery man nowe helde his peace, Iudith ſayde, O prayſe the Lord our God, for he hath not delyuered nor forſaken them that put their truſt in hym.
18 And in me his handmayden he hath performed his mercye, whiche he promyſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael: Yea, in my hande this ſame nyght hath he ſlayne the enimie of his people.
19 And with that ſhe tooke forth the head of Holophernes out of the wallet, and ſhewed it them, ſaying, Beholde the head of Holophernes the captayne of the armie of the Aſſyrians, and this is his canapie wherin he laye in his drunkennelle, where the Lord our God hath ſlayne hym by the hand of a woman.
20 But as the Lorde lyueth, his angel hath kept me, goyng thyther, remaynyng there, and commyng hyther agayne from thence: and the Lord hath not ſuffred me his handmayden to be defiled, but without any defiling of ſinne hath he brought me againe vnto you, and that with great victorie, ſo that I am eſcaped, and ye delyuered.
Pſal.105.2 21 O geue thankes vnto hym euery one, for he is gratious, and his mercye endureth for euer.
22 So they prayſed the Lorde altogether, *and gaue thanks vnto hym*, and to her they ſaid, The Lorde hath bleſſed thee in his power, for through thee he hath brought our enimies to nought.
23 And Oſias the cheefe ruler of the people of Iſrael, ſayde vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the lord the hygh God, aboue al women vpon earth.
24 Bleſſed be the Lord the maker of heauen and earth, whiche hath guyded thee aryght to wounde and to ſmyte the head of the captayne of our enimies.
25 For this day he hath made thy name ſo honourable, that thy prayſe ſhal neuer come out of the mouth of men, whiche ſhal remember the power of the Lorde, ſeeyng thou haſt not ſpared thyne owne ſelfe, *but put thee in jeopardie*, conſyderyng the anguiſhe and trouble of thy people, and ſo haſt helped their fal before God our Lorde.
26 And all the people ſayde, Amen. Amen.
27 Achior alſo was called, & he came: then ſayde Iudith vnto hym, The God of Iſrael, vnto whom thou gaueſt witneſſe that he woulde be auenged of his enimies, euen he hath this nyght through my hande ſmytten of the head of al the vnfaythful.
28 And that thou mayeſt ſee that it ſo is, behold, this is the head of Holophernes, whiche in his preſumptuous pryde deſpyſed the God of Iſrael, and threatned thee with deſtruction, ſaying, Whē the people of Iſrael is taken, I ſhal cauſe thee alſo to be ſtickt with the ſworde.
29 When Achior ſawe Holophernes head, he fel downe vpon his face to the grounde, for very anguyſhe and feare, ſo that he ſowned withal.
30 But after that he was come agayne to hym ſelfe, he fel downe before her, and praiſed her, ſaying,
31 Bleſſed art thou of thy God in all the tabernacles of Iacob: for all the people that heare of thy name, ſhall prayſe the God of Iſrael, becauſe of thee.

¶ The.xiiii Chapter.

1. Iudith cauſeth to hang vp the head of Holophernes. 6. Achior ſayneth hym ſelfe to the people of God. 7. The Iſraelites goe out againſt the Aſſyrians.

1 IUdith ſayd vnto al the people, Brethren, heare me, *Stycke vp his head vpon our walles: *2. Mach. 15. 35.
2 And when the Sunne aryſeth, take euery man his weapon, and fal out violently: not as though ye woulde goe beſyde them, but to runne vpon them with violence.
3 When the ſpyes ſee this, they ſhall of neceſſitie be compelled to flee backwarde, and to rayſe vp their captayne to the batayle.
4 So when their captaynes come into Holophernes pauilion, and finde the dead body wrapped in the blood, fearfulneſſe ſhall fal vpon them.
5 And when ye perceyue that they flee, folowe them without al care, for God ſhall *delyuer them vnto you to be deſtroyed. *Or, the Lorde ſhall breake the vnder your feete
6 Then Achior ſeeyng the power of God,

which he had shewed vnto the people of Israel, fel of from his heathenishe beleefe, and put his trust in GOD, and let hym selfe be circumcised, & so was he numbred among the people of Israel, he and al his posteritie vnto this day.

7 Nowe as soone as it was day, thy stickte vp Holophernes head vpon the walles, and euery man tooke his weapon, and so they went out with an horrible crye.

8 When the spyes sawe that, they ran vnto Holophernes tent.

9 And they that were within the tent, came before his chamber, and made a great rushyng, that Holophernes myght awake, not by stirryng hym vp, but by their noyse.

10 For there durst not one of the Assyrians knocke, goe in, or open.

11 But when the captaynes, and princes, and all the cheefe in the kyng of the Assyrians host came togeather, they sayd vnto the chamberlaynes:

12 Goe your way in, and wake hym vp: for the Mice are crept out of their holes, & dare prouoke vs vnto batayle.

13 Then Bagao went into his chamber, stoode before the *bedde, and clapped with his handes: for he thought he had been sleepyng with Judith.

14 But when he hearkened perfectlye with his eares, and coulde perceyue no stirryng, he went nygher to the *bed, and lyfte it vp, and when he sawe the dead body of Holophernes lying there without a head, welteryng in his blood vppon the earth, he cryed with a loude voyce, and with weepyng rent his clothes,

15 And went into Judiths tent, and founde her not.

16 And so he leapt out vnto the people, and sayde, One woman of the Iewes hath brought all Nabuchodonozors people to shame: for loe, Holophernes lyeth vpon the grounde, and hath no head.

17 When the cheefe of the Assyrians host hearde that, they rent their clothes, & there fel an intollerable feare and tremblyng vpon them: so that their mindes were sore afrayde.

18 And there was an exceedyng great crye in *the whole host.

*Or, curtayne.

*Or, curtayne.

*Or, myddest of the host.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

t. The Assyrians are afrayde and flee. 6. The Israelites pursue them.

1 NOwe when all the host hearde that Holophernes was beheaded, their mynde and counsell fell from them: and beyng amazed with feare onely & tremblyng, they saued them selues by fleeyng away.

2 One spake not to another, but hanged downe their heades, left all behynde them, and made haste to escape from the Hebrues: for they hearde that they were hastyng to come after with their weapons, and so they fled by the wayes of the feldes, and throughal the footpathes of the *dales.

*Or, vnder.

3 And when the children of Israel sawe that they fled, they folowed vpon them, & went downe with Trumpettes, blowyng, and makyng a great crye after them.

4 As for the Assyrians, they had no order, and kept not them selues togeather, but fled their way: neuertheless, the children of Israel fell vppon them with one companye and order, and discomfited as many as they myght get.

5 And Ozias sent messengers vnto all the cities and countreys of Israel.

6 So all the region and euery citie sent out their best men after them in harnesse, and smote them with the swoorde, tyll they came to the vttermost part of their borders.

7 And the other that were in Bethulia, came into the tentes of the Assyrians, and tooke al that they whiche were fled had left behynde them, & so they founde great good.

8 And they that came agayne to Bethulia from the batayle, tooke with them suche thynges as had been theirs: there was no number of the cattel, & of al costly iewelles, so that from the lowest vnto the hyghest, they were all made ryche of the spoyles of them.

9 And Joachim the hygh priest, came from Hierusalem to Bethulia, with all ỹ elders, that they myght see Judith.

10 Now when she came out vnto them, they beganne all to prayse her with one voyce, saying, Thou woorthyp of the citie of Hierusalem, thou ioy of Israel, thou honour of our people.

11 Because thou hast doone manly, and thy hart is comforted, and for that thou hast loued cleanlynesse and chastitie, and hast knowen no man but thyne owne husband: therfore hath the hande of the Lorde comforted thee, and blessed shalt thou be for euer.

12 And all the people sayde, So be it, so be it.

13 In thyrtie dayes coulde the people of Israel scarse geather vp the spoyles of the Assyrians.

14 But al that belonged vnto Holophernes, and had been his specially, whether it were of golde, of siluer, pretious stone, clothyng, and all ornamentes, they gaue it vnto Judith, and it was deliuered vnto her of the

the people.

15 And al the people reioyced, both women, maydens, and young people, with Pipes, and Harpes.

¶ *The xvi. Chapter.*

1. Iudith prayseth God with a songue. 25. She offereth to the Lorde Holophernes stuffe. 26. Her continencie, lyfe, and death. 29. All Israel lamenteth her.

1 THen sang Iudith this song vnto the Lorde, saying,

2 Begin vnto the Lorde vppon the tabrettes, syng vnto the Lord vpon the Cymbales, O syng vnto hym a newe song of thankesgeuing, be ioyful, and call vppon his name.

3 It is the Lorde that destroyeth warres, euen the Lorde is his name:

4 Whiche hath pitched his tentes in the middest of his people, that he might deliuer vs from the hande of al our enimies.

5 Assur came out of the mountaynes of the North in the multitude of his strength, his people stopped the water brookes, & theyr hostes couered the valleyes.

6 He purposed to haue brent vp my *lande, and to slay my young men with the swoorde.

7 He woulde haue caryed away my chyldren and virgins into captiuitie, but the almightie Lorde hindred hym, and deliuered hym into the handes of a woman *whiche brought hym to confusion.

8 For theyr mightie was not destroyed of the young men, it was not the sonnes of Titan that slue him, neither haue the great giantes set them selues agaynst hym: but Iudith the daughter of Merari, with her fayre beautie hath discomfited hym, *and brought hym to nought.*

9 For she layde away her wydowes garment, and put on the apparel of gladnesse, to the reioycing of the chyldren of Israel.

10 She amoynted her face with oyntment, and bounde vp her heare in a coyffe, and tooke a newe *stole to beguyle hym.

11 Her slippers rauished his eyes, her beautie captiuated his mynde, with the swoorde smote she of his necke.

12 The Persians were astonied at her stedfastnesse, and the Medes at her boldnesse.

13 Then howled the armies of the Assyrians, when my simples appeared dyre of thyrst.

14 The sonnes of the daughters haue pearsed them through, and slayne them as fugitiue chyldren, they perished in the battayle, *for the feare of the Lorde my God.

15 Let vs syng a song of thankesgeuing vnto the Lorde, a newe song of prayse wyl we sing vnto our God.

16 Lorde, Lorde, thou art a great GOD, mightie in power, whom no man may ouercome.

17 Al thy creatures must serue thee: *for thou spakest but the woorde, and they were made, thou sentest thy spirit, and they were created, & no man can withstand thy voyce. *Gene. 1. 1. Psal. 32. 9.

18 The mountaynes shal mooue from the fundations with the waters, the stonie rockes shal melt before thee like waxe.

19 But they that feare thee, shalbe great with thee in al thynges.

20 Wo vnto the people that rose vp against my generation: for the almightie Lord wyl auenge him selfe of them, and in the day of iudgement wyl he visite them.

21 For he shal geue fire and wormes in theyr flesshe, that they may burne and feele it for euermore.

22 After this it happened, that after the victorie, al the people came to Hierusalem, to geue prayse and thankes vnto the Lord, and when they were purified, they offered al theyr whole burnt sacrifices, and their vowes, and theyr promised offeringes.

23 And Iudith offered al Holophernes weapons, *and al the vvvelles* that the people had geuen her, and the canapie that she tooke from his bed, and hanged them vp *vnto the Lorde.

24 The people were ioyful as the vse is: and this ioy with Iudith, by reason of the victorie, endured three monethes.

25 So after these dayes, euery man went home agayne, and Iudith was in great reputation at Bethulia, and right honourablie taken in al the lande of Israel.

26 Unto her vertue also was chastitie ioyned, so that after her husbande Manasses dyed, she neuer knew man al the dayes of her life.

27 Upon the high solempne dayes, she went out with great worshyp.

28 She dwelt in her husbandes house an hundred and fiue yeeres, and left her handmayden Abra free,

29 And dyed, and was buryed beside her husbande in Bethulia: and al the people mourned for her seuen dayes.

30 So long as she lyued, there was none that troubled Israel, and many yeeres also after her death.

31 The day wherein this victorie was gotten, was solemply holden, and reckened of the Iewes in the number of the holy daies, as it is yet greatly holden of the Iewes euer since, vnto this day.

The ende of the booke of Iudith.

The olde interpreter hath In anathema oblivionis.

*borders.

*vvhiche did thrust hym downe.

*garment.

*vvas from the face.

The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther, whiche are neyther founde in the Hebrue, nor in the Chalde.

The.xi. Chapter after the Latine.

The dreame of Mardochem.

1 MArdocheus the ſonne of Iari, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Cis, of the tribe of Beniamin,

2 A Iewe, which had his dwelling in the city of Suſis, a man of great reputation, and excellent among al them that were in the kinges court:

3 Neuertheleſſe, he was one of the priſoners whom Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon had caryed away from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon, with Iechonias the kyng of Iuda.

*4. Reg. 24. 15. Ierr. 24. 1.

4 In the ſecond yeere of the raigne of great Artaxerxes, in ỹ firſt day of the moneth Niſan, had this Mardocheus ſuche a dreame.

5 He thought he heard a great tempeſt, horrible thunderclappes, earthquakes, and great vproze in the lande,

6 And that he ſawe two great dragons, redy to fight one agaynſt another.

7 Their crye was great: at the which roaryng and crye, al the heathen were vp to fight agaynſt the ryghteous people.

8 And the ſame day was ful of darkneſſe, and very vncleare, ful of trouble and anguiſhe, yea a great fearefulneſſe was there in the lande.

9 The righteous were amaſed, for they feared the plague and cuyl that was deuiſed ouer them, & were at a poynt with them ſelues to dye: So they cryed vnto God.

10 And whyle they were crying, the litle wel grewe into a great ryuer, and into many waters.

11 And with that it was day, and the ſunne roſe vp againe: and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious and proude.

12 Nowe when Mardocheus had ſeene this dreame, he awoke, and muſed ſtedfaſtly in his hart what God woulde doo: and ſo he deſired to knowe al the matter, & his mynd was thereupon vntyl nyght.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

Mardocheus vttereth the treaſon deuiſed agaynſt the kyng, and is therefore rewarded of hym.

1 AT the ſame tyme dwelt Mardocheus with Bagatha & Thara in the kynges court, the kynges chamberlaynes and porters of the palace.

2 But when he heard their deuiſe, and had diligently conſydered their imaginations, he perceyued that they went about to laye their cruel handes vpon the kyng Artaxerxes, and ſo he certified the kyng thereof.

3 Then cauſed the king to examine the two 'gelded with tormentes: and when they had graunted it, they were put to death. 'Or, chamberlayns.

4 This the kyng cauſed to be put in the Chronicles for an euerlaſting remembrance, & Mardocheus wrote vp the ſame matter.

5 So the kyng commaunded that Mardocheus ſhoulde remayne in the court, and for this faythfulneſſe of his he gaue hym a reward.

6 But Aman, the ſonne of Amadathu the Agagite, whiche was holden in great honour and reputation in the kinges court, vndertooke to hurt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two chamberlaynes that were put to death.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

1. The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes agaynſt the Iewes. 9. The prayer of Mardochem.

1 THe great king Artaxerxes, which raigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and ſeuen landes, ſendeth his freendly ſalutation vnto all the princes and deputies of the countrey, whiche be ſubiect vnto his dominion.

2 When I was made lorde ouer many people, and had ſubdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, my mynd was not with cruelties and wrong to exalt mee ſelfe, by the reaſon of my power: but purpoſed with equitie alway and gentleneſſe, to gouerne thoſe that be vnder my iuriſdiction, and wholy to ſet them in a peaceable lyfe, and thereby to bryng my kyngdome vnto tranquilitie, that men might ſafely goe thoroweon

on euery ſyde, and to reſtore peace agayne, whiche al men deſyre.

3 Now when I aſked my counſellers howe theſe thynges myght be brought to a good ende, there was one by vs excellent in wyſedome, whoſe good wyll, trueth, and faythfulneſſe hath oft been ſhewed and proued, (whith was also the principal and next vnto the kyng) Haman by name,

4 Whiche certified vs, howe that in al landes there was ſcattered abyode a rebellious folke, that made ſtatutes and lawes againſt all other people, and haue alway deſpyſed the proclaymed commaundementes of kynges, and how that for this cauſe it were not to be ſuffered, that ſuche rule ſhoulde continue by you, and not to be put downe.

5 Seeyng nowe we perceyue the ſame, that this people alone are contrarye vnto euery man, vſing ſtrange & other maner of lawes, and withſtande our ſtatutes and dooynges, and goe about to ſtablyſhe ſhrewd matters, that our kyngdome ſhoulde neuer come to good eſtate *and ſtedfaſtneſſe*,

6 Therefore haue we commaunded, that al they that are appoynted in wrytyng, & ſhewed vnto you by Haman, which is ordeined and ſet ouer al our lands, and the moſt principall next vnto the kyng, and in maner as a father, ſhall with their wyues and chyldren be deſtroyed and rooted out with the ſworde of their enimies and aduerſaries, and that there ſhalbe no mercy ſhewed, and no man ſpared: and this ſhalbe doone the fourteenth day of the moneth called Adar, of this yeere.

7 That they whiche of olde, and nowe alſo haue euer been rebellious, maye in one day with violence be thruſt downe into the hell, to the intent that after this maner our empire may haue peace and tranquillitie.

8 But Mardocheus thought vppon all the woorkes and noble actes of the Lorde, and made his prayer vnto hym,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, thou valiant and almyghty kyng, for all thynges are in thy power: and yf thou wylt helpe and delyuer Iſrael, there is no man that can withſtande nor let thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen and earth, and what wonderous thyng ſo euer is vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lorde of al thynges, & there is no man that can reſiſt thy maieſtie, O Lord.

12 Thou knowest al thynges, thou wotest Lorde that it was neyther of malice nor preſumption, nor for any deſire of glory, that I would not bowe downe mee ſelfe, nor worſhyp yonder proud preſumptuous Haman:

13 (For I would haue been content, and that with good wyl, yf it myght haue doone Iſrael any good, to haue kyſt euen his foot-ſteppes.)

14 But that I dyd it becauſe I would not ſet the honour of a man in the ſteade of the glory of God, and becauſe I would worſhyp none but onely thee, my Lorde: and this haue I doone in no pryde nor preſumption.

15 And therefore, O Lorde, thou God and kyng, haue mercy vpon thy people, for they imagine how they may bryng vs to nought, yea, their minde and deſire is to deſtroy and to ouerthrow thy people that hath euer been thyne inheritance of olde.

16 O deſpyſe not thy portion, whiche thou haſt delyuered and brought out of Egypt for thyne owne ſelfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercyfull vnto thy people whom thou haſt choſen for an heritage vnto thee ſelfe, turne our complayne and ſorowe into ioye, that we maye lyue, O Lorde, and prayſe thy name: O Lorde, ſuffer not the mouthes of them that prayſe thee, to be deſtroyed.

18 Al the people of Iſrael in lyke maner cried as earneſtly as they could vnto the Lord, for their death and deſtruction ſtoode before their eyes.

¶ The .xiiii. Chapter.

The prayer of Eſther for the delyueraunce of her and her people.

1 QUeene Eſther alſo being in the *batayle of death, reſorted vnto the Lorde, *Or, perill.

2 Laide away her glorious apparel, and put on the garmentes that ſerued for ſyghyng and mournyng: In the ſteade of pretious oyntment, ſhe ſcattered aſhes & doung vpon her head, and as for her body, ſhe humbled it with faſtyng, and brought it very lowe: Al the places where ſhe was woont to haue ioy afore, thoſe fylled ſhe with her owne heare that ſhe pluckt of.

3 She prayed alſo vnto the Lorde GOD of Iſrael with theſe woordes, O my Lorde, thou onely art our kyng, helpe me deſolate woman, whiche haue no helper but thee:

4 For my miſerie and deſtruction is hard at my hande.

5 *From my youth vp, I haue heard out of the kynrede of my father, that thou tookeſt Iſrael from among al people, & ſo haue our fathers of their fore elders, that they ſhoulde be thy perpetuall inheritance, and looke what thou dyddeſt promyſe them, *Deu.4.20.

thou haſt made it good vnto them.
6 Nowe Lorde, we haue ſinned before thee, therefore haſt thou geuen vs into the handes of our enimies.
7 Becauſe we worſhypped their goddes: Lorde thou art ryghteous.
8 Neuertheleſſe, it ſatisfieth them not that we are in bytter and heauie captiuitie, and oppreſſed among them, but they haue layde their handes vpon the hands of their gods,
9 So that they begin to take away the thing that thou with thy mouth haſt ordeyned and appoynted, to deſtroye thyne inheritaunce, to ſhut and to ſtoppe the mouthes of them that prayſe thee, to quenche the glorye and worſhyp of thy houſe and thyne aulter:
10 And to open the mouthes of the heathen, that they may prayſe the power and vertue of the goddes, and to magnifie the fleſhlye kyng for euer.
11 O Lorde, geue not thy ſcepter vnto them that be nothyng, leſt they laugh vs to ſcorne in our miſery and fal: but turne their deuice vppon them ſelues, and punyſhe hym that hath begun the ſame ouer vs, and ſet hym to an example.
12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, and ſhew thee ſelfe vnto vs in the time of our diſtreſſe, and of our trouble: ſtrength me, O thou kyng of gods, thou Lord of al power:
13 Geue me an eloquent & pleaſaunt ſpeache in my mouth before the Lion: turne his hart into the hate of our enimies, to deſtroy hym, and al ſuche as conſent vnto hym.
14 But delyuer vs with thy hande, & helpe me thy handmaide, whiche haue no defence nor helper, but onely thee Lord.
15 Thou knoweſt all thynges, thou woteſt that I loue not the glorye and worſhyp of the vnryghteous, and that I hate & abhorre the bed of all the vncircumciſed, and of all heathen.
16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie, that I hate the token of my preeminence and worſhip, whiche I beare vppon my head what tyme as I muſt ſhewe mee ſelfe, and be ſeene, and that I abhorre it as an vncleane cloth, and that I weare it not when I am quiet and alone by mee ſelfe.
17 Thou knoweſt alſo that I thy handmaiden haue not eaten at Hamans table, and that I haue had no pleaſure nor delyght in the kynges feaſt, that I haue not dronke the wyne of the drynke offerynges.
18 And that I thy handmaiden haue no ioy, ſynce the day that I was brought hyther, vnto this day, but onely thee, O Lorde, O thou God of Abraham.
19 O thou myghtie God aboue al, heare the voyce of them that haue no other hope, and delyuer vs out of the hande of the wycked, and delyuer me out of my feare.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

1. Mardocheus moueth Eſther to goe in vnto the king, and make interceſſion for her people. 9. And ſhe performed his requeſt.

1 MArdocheus alſo bade Eſther goe in vnto the kyng, and praye for her people, and for her countrey.
2 Remember (ſayth he) the dayes of thy lowe eſtate, howe thou waſt nouryſhed vnder my hande: for Haman whiche is nexte vnto the kyng, hath geuen ſentence of death agaynſt vs:
3 Cal thou therfore vpon the Lord, & ſpeake for vs vnto the kyng, and delyuer vs from death.
4 And vppon the thyrde day it happened, that Eſther layde away the mournyng garmentes, and put on glorious apparell,
5 And deckt her ſelfe goodly (after that ſhe had called vpon God, whiche is the beholder and ſauiour of al thynges) and tooke two maydens with her:
6 Vppon the one ſhe leaned her ſelfe, as one that was tender:
7 The other folowed her, & bare the traine of her veſture.
8 The ſhyne of her beautie made her face role coloured, the ſimilitude of her face was chearefull and amiable: but her hart was ſorowful for great feare.
9 She went in thrugh all the doores, and ſtoode before the kyng: the kyng ſate vpon the throne of his kyngdome, and was clothed in his goodly araye, all ſhynyng with golde, and ſet with pretious ſtones, and he was very terrible.
10 He lift vp his face that ſhone in the clearneſſe, and looked grymly vpon her: then fell the queene downe, was pale & faynt, leaned her ſelfe vppon the head of the mayde that went with her.
11 Neuertheleſſe, God * turned the kynges mynde, that he was gentle, that he leaped out of his ſeate for feare, and gate her in his armes, and helde her vp tyll ſhe came to her ſelfe agayne, he gaue her louyng wordes alſo, and ſayde vnto her, *Pro.21.1.
12 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare:
13 Thou ſhalt not dye, for our commaundement toucheth the commons, and not thee: come nygh.
14 And with that he helde vp his golden rod,

rod, and layde it vpon her necke,
15 And imbraced her freendly, and sayde, Talke with me.
Gen.33.10. Re.19.27. 16 Then sayde she, * I sawe thee O Lorde as an angel of God, and my hart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie & clearenesse.
17 For excellent and woonderfull art thou, O Lorde, and thy face is ful of amitie.
18 But as she was thus speaking vnto him, she fel downe agayne for faintnesse:
19 For the whiche cause the kyng was afrayde, and al his seruantes comforted her.

¶ The. xvi. Chapter.

The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby he reuoketh those which he first sent foorth.

Esther.1.1. 1 THe great kyng Artaxerxes, * whiche raigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie & seuen landes, sendeth vnto the princes and rulers of the same landes, suche as loue hym, his freendly salutation.
Dan.3.10. 2 There be many that for the sundry freendshippes and benefites whiche are diuersly done vnto them for their worshyp, be euer the more proude and high mynded:
3 And vndertake not onely to hurt our subiectes (for plenteous benefites may they not suffer, and begin to imagine some thing agaynst those that doo them good,
4 And take not onely al thankfulnesse away from men) but in pride and presumption, as they that be vnmindeful and vnthankeful for the good deedes, they goe about to escape the iudgement of God that seeth all thynges, which iudgement hateth and punisheth al wickednesse.
5 It happeneth oft also, that they which be set in office by the hygher power, and vnto whom the businesse and causes of the subiectes are committed to be handled, waxe proude, and defile them selues with sheddyng of innocent blood, whiche bryngeth them to intollerable hurt.
6 Whiche also with false and deceytfull wordes, and with lying tales, deceyue and betray the innocent goodnesse of princes.
7 Nowe is it profitable and good that we take heede, make search thereafter, & consyder not onely what hath happened vnto vs of olde, but the shameful, vnhonest, and noysome thinges that the deputies haue nowe taken in hande before our eyes.
8 And thereby to beware in tyme to come, that we make the kyngdome quiet and peaceable for al men, and that we might sometyme drawe it to a change.
9 And as for the thyng that nowe is present before our eyes, to withstande it, and to put it downe after the most freendly manner.
10 What tyme nowe as *Haman the sonne of Amadathu the Macedonian, a stranger verily of the Persians blood, & farre from our goodnesse, was come in among vs as an aliant, *Esther.3.1.
11 And had obteyned the freendshyp that we beare towarde al people, so that he was called our father, and had in high honour of euery man, as the next and principall vnto the kyng:
12 He could not forbeare hym selfe from his pride, hath vndertaken not onely to robbe vs of the kyngdome, but of our lyfe:
13 With manifolde deceyt also hath he desyred to destroy Mardocheus our helper and preseruer, which hath done vs good in al thynges, and innocent Esther the lyke partaker of our kyngdome, with all her people.
14 For his minde was (when he had taken them out of the way, & robbed vs of them) by this meanes to translate the kyngdome of the Persians, vnto them of Macedonia.
15 But we finde that the Iewes (which were accused of the wycked, that they might be destroyed) are no cuyl doers, but vse reasonable and ryght lawes:
16 And that they be the children of the most high lyuing God, by whom the kingdome of vs, and of our progenitours, hath been wel ordered hytherto.
17 Wherefore, as for the letters and commaundements that were put foorth by Haman, the sonne of Amadathu, ye shal doo wel if ye holde them of none effect.
18 For he that set them vp and inuented them, hangeth at Susis before the porte, with al his kinrede: and God, which hath al thinges in his power, hath rewarded hym after his deseruyng.
19 And vpon this, ye shal publishe and set vp the coppie of this letter in all places: that the Iewes may freely and without hinderance holde them selues after their owne statutes:
20 And that they may be helped, and that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged of them, which in the tyme of their anguishe and trouble woulde haue oppressed them.
21 For the God that gouerneth al thynges, hath turned to ioy the day wherein the chosen people shoulde haue perished.
22 Moreouer, among the hie solempne daies that ye haue, ye shal holde this day also

with all gladnesse:

23 That nowe, and in tyme to come, this day may be a remembrance of good, for all suche as loue the prosperitie of the Persians: but a remembrance of destruction to those that be seditious vnto vs.

24 All cities and landes that doo not this, shal horriblie perishe, & be destroyed with the swoorde and fyre, and shal not onely be no more inhabited of men, but be abhorred also of the wylde beastes and foules.

The ende of the rest of the booke of Esther.

The wysdome of Solomon.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. How we ought to enquyre and seeche after God. 2. Who they are that finde hym.

1 LOue ryghteousnesse, ye that be *iudges of the earth: consyder deepely of the Lorde in goodnesse, and seeke hym in singlenes of hart.

*3.Reg.3.3. Esai.56.1.

2 *For he wyl be founde of them that tempt hym not, and appeareth vnto suche as put no distrust in hym.

*Deu.4.29.

3 For wycked thoughtes separate from God, and *his* power when it is *tryed, reprooueth the vnwyse.

*or tempted.

4 For why? wysedome shal not enter into a wycked soule, nor dwel in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 *For the holy spirite of discipline fleeth from deceyte, and withdrawe th hym selfe from thoughtes that are without vnderstanding, and is declared when wyckednesse commeth.

*Iere.4.22.

6 *For the spirite of wysedome is louyng, and wyl not absolue him that blaspheme th with his lyppes, for God is witnesse of his reynes, and a true beholder of his hart, and an hearer of his tongue.

*2.Gal.5.2.

7 For the spirite of the Lorde fylleth the rounde compasse of the worlde, & the same that vpholdeth al thyngs, hath knowledge also of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnryghteous thynges, can not be hyd, neyther shall the iudgement of reprooфe let hym escape.

9 And why? inquisition shalbe made for the thoughtes of the vngodly, and the sounde of his wordes shal come vnto God, so that his wyckednesse shalbe punished.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth al things, and the noyse of the grudginges shal not be hyd.

11 Therfore beware of murmuring, which is nothyng worth, & refrayne your tongue from slaunder: for there is no worde so secrete that it shal goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lies, slayeth the soule.

12 O seeke not your owne death in the errour of your lyfe, *destroy not your selues through the woorkes of your owne handes:

*Deu.4.25.

13 *For God hath not made death, neyther hath he pleasure in the destruction of the lyuyng:

*Ezec.18.32.

14 For he created al thynges, that they might haue theyr beyng, and *the generations of the worlde were healthful, and there is no poyson of destruction in them, nor the kyngdome of hel vpon the earth.

*or, beginning.

15 For righteousnesse is *euerlasting and* immortal: but vnrighteousnesse bringeth death.

16 Neuertheles, the vngodly *cal it vnto them both with woorkes and woordes: and whyle they thinke to haue it theyr freende, they come to nought, and they haue made an agreement with it, for they are woorthie to be of her part.

*Wisd.15.6.

a. To wit, death.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

The imaginations and desyres of the wycked, and theyr counsel against the faythfull.

1 FOr the vngodly say, reasonyng with them selues, but not aryght, Our lyfe is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedie, neyther is there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at al aduenture, and we shalbe hereafter, as though we had neuer ben: for our breath is as a smoke in our nosethyrilles, and woordes as a sparke raysed out of our hartes:

3 Which being extinguished, our body shalbe turned into ashes, and our spirite shall vanishe as the soft ayre.

4 Our life shal passe away as the trace of a cloude, and come to nought as the mist that is driuen away with the beames of the sunne, and put downe with the heate thereof:

of our name also shalbe forgotten by litle & litle, and no man shal haue our woorkes in remembrance.

Eccl.29.17 5 * For our tyme is a very shadowe that passeth away, and after our ende there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth agayne.

Esai.22.13 6 * Come on therefore, let vs enioy the pleasures that are present, and let vs chearefully vse the creatures lyke as in youth:

7 Let vs kyl our selues with good wyne and oyntment, and let there no flowre of the tyme escape vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buddes afore they be wythered.

a This sentence of the wicked is not in the Greke. 9 a Let there be no fayre meddowe, but our lust goe through it. Let euery one of vs be partakers of our voluptuousnesse, let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this *onely* our lot.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous, let vs not spare the widdow nor olde man, let vs not regarde the heades that are gray for age.

11 Let the lawe of vnrighteousnesse be our strength: for the thing that is feeble is nothyng worth.

12 Therefore let vs defraude the righteous, and why? he is not for our profite, yea, he is cleane contrary to our doings, he checketh vs for offending against the law, and slaundereth the faultes of our maner of liuing.

Matth. 27.43. 13 * He maketh his boast to haue the knowlenge of God, yea, he calleth him selfe Gods sonne.

Ioh.7.6. 14 * He is made vnto vs for reproofe of our thoughtes.

Esa.53.8. 15 * It greeueth vs also to looke vpon him, for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

b, counterfaite coyne. 16 He counteth vs but * vayne persons, he withdrawyeth him selfe from our wayes as from filthynesse, he commendeth greatly the latter ende of the iust, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see then if his woordes be true, let vs proue what shal happen in the end of hym.

Psal.21.9. Mat.27.43. 18 * For if the iust man be the sonne of God, he wil receiue him, and deliuer him from the handes of his enimies.

Ier.11.19. 19 Let vs examine hym with * despiteful rebuke and tormenting, that we may knowe his meekenes, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with the most shamefull death: for as hym selfe sayth, he shalbe rewarded *of God*.

21 Such thinges do they imagine, and goe astray, for their owne wickednesse hath blynded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they vnderstand them not, they neyther hope for the rewarde of righteousnesse, nor regarde the worshyp that holy soules shal haue,

Gen.1.2 23 * For God created man to be vndestroyed, yea, after the image of his owne likenesse made he him.

Gen.3.1. 24 * Neuertheless thorow enuie of the deuill came death into the worlde, and they that healde of his side doo finde it.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1 The conseruation and assurance of the righteous. 7. The rewarde of the faythfull. 11. VVho are miserable.

Deut.33.3. 1 BUt the * soules of the righteous are in the hande of God, and there shal no torment touche them.

Heb.11.34. 2 * In the syght of the vnwyse they appered to die, and their ende is taken for misery,

3 And their departyng from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in rest.

Rom.8.24 4 For though they suffer payne before men, yet * is their hope ful of immortalitie.

Ecc.16.2. Deut.8.2. 5 They are punished but in few things, neuertheless in many thyngs shall they be wel rewarded, for * God proueth them, and findeth them meete for him selfe.

6 As gold in the furnace doth he trye them, and receiueth them as a burnt offering: and when the tyme commeth, they shalbe looked vpon.

Mat.13.43 7 * They shal shine and runne through, as the sparkles among the stubble,

Mat.19.28 8 * They shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people: and their lorde shal raigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth, and suche as be faythful, shal perseuer with hym in loue: for his Saintes haue grace and mercy, and he hath care for his elected.

Mat.25.41 10 * But the vngodly shalbe punished according to their owne imaginations, for they haue despised the righteous, and forsaken the Lorde.

b, *discipline*, b, *he is miserable.* 11 For who so despiseth wisedome and nurture, he is * vnhappy, and as for the hope of suche it is but vayne, their labours vnfrutefull, and their woorkes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are vndiscreete, and their children most vngodly.

13 Their offspring *or progenie* is cursed: wherfore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, * which hath not knowne the sinful bed, she shal haue fruite in the visitation of soules:

Esai.56.5

14 And the geldes whiche with his hands hath

hath wrought no vnryghteousnesse, nor imagined wicked thynges agaynst God: for vnto hym shalbe geuen the special gyft of fayth, and the most acceptable portion in the temple of God.

15 For glorious is the fruite of the good labour, and the roote of wisedome shall neuer fade away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to a perfect ende, and the seede of an vnrighteous bed shalbe rooted out.

17 And though they lyue long, yet shall they be nothyng regarded, and their last age shalbe without honour.

18 If they dye quickly, they haue no hope, neyther comfort in the day of iniquitie.

19 For horrible is the ende of the vnryghteous generation.

¶ *The.iiii.Chapter.*

Of vertue, and the commoditie thereof, to The death of the ryghteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.

1 O How fayre is a chaste generation with vertue: the memorial therof is immortal: for it is knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and if it goe away, yet they desire it: it is crowned, and euer triumpheth, when it hath wonne the reward of the vndefiled battayles.

3 But the multitude of the vngodly aboundyng in children, shall profite nothyng, nor geue deepe roote by the seede of adulterie, nor lay any fast foundation.

*Jer. 17. 6. Matth. 7. 19. 4 For * though they bud foorth in the branches for a tyme, yet shall they be shaken with the winde, for they stande not fast, and through the vehemencie of the wynde they shalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shalbe broken, their fruite shalbe vnprofitable, and sowre to eate, yea, meete for nothyng.

6 And why? all the children that are borne of the wicked bed, must beare recorde of the wickednesse agaynst their fathers and mothers when they be asked.

7 But though the ryghteous be ouertaken with death, yet shal he be in rest.

8 For honorable age is not that whiche stondeth in length of tyme, nor that that is measured by number of yeeres:

9 But a mans wysedome is the gray heare, and an vndefiled life is the old age.

*Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5. 10 He * pleased God, and was beloued of him, so that whereas he lyued among sinners, he translated hym.

11 Yea, speedely was he taken away, to the intent that wickednesse shoulde not alter his vnderstandyng, and that deceite shoulde not beguyle his soule.

12 For wickednesse with bewitching, dooth darken the honest thynges: and the lightnesse of "voluptuous desire," turneth aside the single mynde.

13 Though he was soone dead, yet fulfilled he much tyme:

14 For his soule pleased God, therefore hasted he to take hym away "from among the wicked.

15 This the people see, and vnderstand it not, they lay not vp suche thynges in their hartes, howe that the louing fauour and mercye *of God* is vpon his saintes, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the ryghteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly whiche are lyuyng: and the youth that is soone brought to an ende, the long lyfe of the vnrighteous.

17 For they see the ende of the wise: but they vnderstande not what God hath deuised for him, and wherefore the Lorde hath taken hym away to be in saftie.

18 And why? they see hym, and despise hym, therefore shal god also laugh them to scorne.

19 So that they them selues shall dye hereafter without honour, yea in shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voyce shal he burst those that be puft vp, and shake them from the foundations, so that they shalbe layd as vtterly wasted: they shalbe in sorowe, and their memorial perishe.

20 So they shall come afraid in remembrance of their sinnes, and their owne iniquities before their face shal conuince them.

" Or, enuie.

" Or, chaungeth, or altereth.

" Or, *from out of the myddest of* wickednesse.

¶ *The. v. Chapter.*

1. The constantnesse of the ryghteous before their persecutors. 14. The hope of the vnfaithfulis vaine. 15. The blessednesse of the saintes and godly.

1 Then shall the ryghteous stande in great boldnesse before the face of suche as haue dealt extremely with them, and taken away their labours.

2 When they see it, they shalbe vexed with horrible feare, & shall wonder at his health, so farre beyond al that they loked for.

3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the anguishe of mynde, they shal say, This is he whom sometyme we had in derision, and iested vpon.

4 * We fooles thought his life very madnesse, and his ende to be without honour:

* Wisd. 3. 3.

5 But

5 But loe howe he is counted among the children of God, and his portion is among the saintes.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the sonne of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.

7 We haue wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction, yea we haue gone through tedious desartes, but as for the way of the Lorde, we haue not knowen it.

8 What good hath pride done vnto vs? or what profite hath the pompe of richesse brought vs?

9 *All those thinges are passed away like a shadowe, and as a Poste that hasteth by:

*1. Chron. 29. 15.

10 As a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, whiche when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not be found, neither the path of it in the floodes:

*Psa. 30. 19.

11 * Or as a bird that fleeth through in the ayre, and no man can see any token where she is flowen, but onely heareth the noyse of her wynges, beating the light winde, parting the ayre through the vehemencie of her going, and fleeth on shaking her wynges, whereas afterward no token of her way can be found:

12 Or like as when an arrowe is shotte at a marke, it parteth the ayre, whiche immediatly commeth together agayne, so that a man can not know where it went through:

13 Euen so we in like maner, as soone as we were borne, began immediatly to drawe to our ende, and haue shewed no token of vertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednesse.

This verse onely in the olde interpreter.

14 Suche woordes they that haue sinned speake in the hell:

15 For the hope of the * vngodly is like a *dry thystell flowre that is blowen away with the winde, like a thinne *scumme that is scattered abrode with the storme, like as the smoke whiche is dispearsed here & there with the winde, and as the remembraunce of a straunger that tarrieth but a day, and then departeth.

*Job. 8. 9. *Or, dust. *Or, some.

*Psal. 39. 5.

16 But the *righteous shal liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care for them is with the highest.

17 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lordes hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he defende them.

*Psal. 17. 9.

18 * His ielousie also shall take on harnesse, and he shall arme the creature to be reuenged of his enimies.

*Ephe. 6. 13

19 *He shal put on righteousnesse for a brest-plate, and take vnfaigned iudgement in steade of an helmet.

20 The inuincible shielde of equitie shal he take.

21 His fierce wrath shall he sharpen for a swoord, & the whole compasse of the worlde shall fight with him against the vnwyse.

22 Then shal the thunder boltes goe *right out of the lightwynges, and come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appoynted. *Or, strayght.

23 And as from an angry casting of stones, there shal fall thicke hayles, and the water of the sea shalbe wroth against them, and the floodes shall runne roughly together.

24 Yea a mighty wind that stand vp against them, & a storme shall scatter them abrode: thus vnrighteous dealing shall bring al the land to a wildernesse, and wickednesse shal ouerthrowe the royall *seates of the mightie. *Or, thrones.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

2. The calling of Kinges, Princes, and Iudges, vvhich are also exhorted to search vvysdome.

1 WYsdome is * better then strength: & a man of vnderstanding is more worthy then one strong. This verse is onely in the olde interpreter.

2 Heare therefore (O ye kings) and vnderstand, O learne, ye that be iudges of the endes of the earth. *Psa. 16. 32.

3 Geue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, and glory in the number of peoples.

4 * For the power is geuen you of the Lord, and the strength from the highest, whiche shall trye your workes, and search out your imaginations: *Rom. 13. 1.

5 Howe that ye being officers of his kingdome, haue not geuen true iudgement, haue not kept the law of righteousnesse, nor walked after the wyll of God.

6 Horribly, and that right soone, shal he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement shal they haue that beare rule.

7 Mercie is graunted vnto the lowest: but they that be in authoritie, shalbe sore punished.

8 * For he which is lorde ouer all, shal * accept no mans person, neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike. *Deu. 10. 17 *Or, feare. *Or, spare.

9 But the mightie shall haue the sorer tryall.

10 Unto you therefore (O ye kinges) doo I speake, that ye may learne wysdome, and not goe amisse.

11 For they that keepe holinesse * holily, shalbe iudged holy: and they that haue learned such thinges, shal finde defence. *Or, holy things.

12 Wherefore

12 Wherefore * set your delight vppon my wordes, and desire them, so shal ye " come by nurture.

13 Wysedome is a noble thing, and neuer fadeth away: yea she is easely seene of them that loue her, & found of such as seeke her.

14 She preuenteth them that desyre her, that she may shewe her selfe vnto them.

15 Who so awaketh vnto her betimes, shall haue no great trauaile: for he shal finde her sitting redy at his doores.

16 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfect vnderstanding: and who so watcheth for her, shal quickly be dispatched of care.

17 For she goeth about seeking suche as are meete for her, she weth her selfe chearefully vnto them in * their goinges, and meeteth them with * all diligence.

18 For the vnfaigned desyre of * reformation is her beginning: to care for nurture, is loue.

19 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the keeping of her lawes, is the assurance of immortalitie.

20 And immortalitie maketh a man familier with God.

21 And so the desyre of wysedome leadeth to the kingdome *euerlasting*.

22 * Yf your delight be then in royall seates and scepters (O ye kinges of the people) set your * lust vppon wysedome, that ye may raigne for euermore.

23 O loue the light of wysedome, all ye that be rulers of the people.

24 As for wysedome, what she is, and howe she came vp, I wyl tell you, and wyll not hide the mysteries *of God* from you: but wyl seeke her out from the beginnyng of her nativitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and wyll not keepe backe the trueth,

25 Neyther wyll I haue to doo with consuming enuie: for such a man shal not be partaker of wysedome.

26 But the multitude of the wyse is the welfare of the worlde: and a wyse king is the * vpholding of the people.

27 O receiue nurture then through my wordes, and it shal doo you good.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

VVysedome ought to be preferred aboue al thinges.

1 I Mee selfe also am a mortall man, like as all other, and am come of the earthly generation of him that was first made.

2 And in my * mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten monethes, being brought together in blood, through the seede of man, & the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I receiued lyke ayre as other men, and fell vppon the earth which is of like nature, crying & weeping at the first as al other doo.

4 I was wrapped in swadling clothes, and brought vp with cares.

5 For there is no kyng that hath hadde any other beginnyng of byrth:

6 * Al men then haue one entrance vnto life, and one going out in like maner.

7 Wherefore I desyred, and vnderstanding was geuen me: I called, and the spirite of wysedome came into me.

8 I set more by her, then by kingdomes of royall seates, and counted richesse nothyng in comparison of her.

9 * As for precious stone, I compared it not vnto her, for all golde is but a little grauell vnto her, and siluer shalbe counted but clay before her sight.

10 I loued her aboue " welfare and beautie, and purposed to take her for my light: for her light can not be quenched.

11 * All good thinges together came to me with her, and innumerable richesse through her handes.

12 And I was glad in all thinges, because wysdome went before them: and I knewe not that she was the mother of them.

13 And I my selfe learned vnfaignedly, and make other men partakers of her without enuie, and hide her richesse from no man.

14 For she is an infinite treasure vnto men: which who so vse, become partakers of the loue *and frendship* of God, and are accepted vnto him for the giftes of * wysedome.

15 God hath graunted me to speake what my minde conceiueth, and to thinke as is meete for the thinges that are geuen me: for it is he that leadeth vnto wysedome, and teacheth to vse wysdome aright.

16 For in his hand are both we and our wordes, yea all our wysedome and knowledge of *his* workes.

17 For he hath geuen me the true science of the thinges that are, so that I knowe howe the world was made, and the powers of the elementes:

18 The beginning, ending, and middest of the times, howe the times alter, howe one goeth after another, and howe they are fulfylled,

19 The course of the yeere, the ordinances of the starres,

20 The natures of liuing thinges, the furiousnesse of beastes, the power of ye winds, the imaginations of men, the diuersities of young plantes, the vertues of rootes:

21 And al such thinges as are eyther secrete or manifest, them haue I learned.

22 For

" Or, *enuet my wwordes.*
" Or, *be instructed & learned.*
" Or, *in theyr wayes.*
" Or, *euery thought.*
" Or, *discipline.*
" Or, *health.*
" Or, *knowledge.*
" Or, *stay.*
* Iob. 10. 10
* Iob. 1. 21. 1. Tim. 6. 7.
* Iob. 28. 19
* 3. Re. 3. 13.
This verse is only in the olde interpreter.

22 For wysdome, which is the worker of al things, hath taught me: for in her is the spirite of vnderstanding, whiche is holy, one only, manyfolde, subtile, "quicke, mouyng, cleare, vndefiled, playne, sweete, louyng the thyng that is good, sharpe, whiche can not be letted, doyng good,

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, feere from care, hauing all "vertues, "circumspect in all thinges, and passyng through al vnderstandyng, cleane, and subtile spirites.

24 For wysedome is nimbler then all nimble thinges, she goeth through, and atteyneth to all thynges, because of her cleanesse.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the almigtie *God*: therefore can no defiled thyng come to her.

26 For "she is the brightnesse of the euerlastyng light, the vndefiled mirror of the maiestie of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being *but* one, she can doo al things: and remaynyng in her selfe, she renueth all, and in al ages of tymes entryng into holy soules, she maketh Gods frendes, and prophetes:

28 For God loueth none, yf he dwel not with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautiful then the sunne, "and geueth more light then the starres, & the day is not to be compared vnto her.

30 For vppon "the day commeth night: but wickednesse can not ouercome wysdome.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

The effectes of vvisedome.

1 WIsedome reacheth from one ende to another mightilie, and "louingly doeth she order al thinges.

2 I haue loued her, and "laboured for her from my youth vp: I did my diligence to marrie mee selfe with her, suche loue had I vnto her beautie.

3 That she hath the company of God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lorde of al thynges hym selfe loueth her.

4 For she is the scoolemaistresse of the knowledge of God, and the chooser out of his woorkes.

5 If "a man would desire riches in this life, what is richer then wisedome that woorketh al things?

6 For if prudencie woorke, what is it among al thinges that woorketh better?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are but vertues: For why? she teacheth sobernesse & prudence, "righteousnesse and strength, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire muche "knowledge, she can tel the things that are past, & discerne things for to come: she knoweth the subtilties of wordes, & can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes & wonders or euer they come, to passe, and the "endes of al times and ages.

9 Therefore I purposed after this maner: I will take her into my companie, that she may liue with me, knowing for certainetie she shall geue me good counsaile, and speake comfortably vnto me in my carefulnesse and greefe,

10 For her sake shal I be wel *and honestly* taken among the commons, and with honor among the elders though I be young.

11 I shalbe found to be of sharp iudgement, so that I shalbe marueylous in the sight of great men: "and the faces of princes shall woonder at me.

12 When I holde my tongue, they shall bide my leysure, and when I speake, they shall geue good eare vnto me, & if I talke muche they shal lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obteyne immortalitie, and leaue behynde me an euerlasting memorial among them that come after me.

14 I "shall set the people in order, and the nations shalbe subdued vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrantes shalbe afrayde when they hoo but heare of me, among the multitude I shalbe counted good, and mightie in battayle.

16 When I come home, I shall find rest with her: for her companie hath no bitternesse, and her felowshyp hath no tediousnesse, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these thinges by me selfe, and pondered them in my hart, how that to be ioyned vnto wisedome is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure to haue her frendshyp, & that in the woorkes of her handes are infinite riches, and that who so "keepeth companie with her, shalbe wyse, and that he which talketh with her shal come to honour: I went about seekyng howe to get her vnto me.

19 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good "understanding.

20 "But when I grewe to more understandyng, I came to an vndefiled body.

21 Neuertheless when I perceiued that I could not enioy it, except god gaue it *me*, and that was a poynt of wisedome also to know whose gyft it was, I stepped vnto the Lord, and besought hym, and with my whole hart I sayd after this maner.

The

"Or, muche experience.

"Or, successe of tymes.

"This parte of the eleuenth verse is only in the olde translation.

"Or, I shal gouerne the people

"Or, exercyseth talke with her

"Or, spirite with me.

"Or, yea rather beyng good.

¶ The ix. Chapter.

A prayer of Salomon to obtayne vvisedome.

" Or, the

1 O God of "my fathers, and Lord of mercy, thou hast made all thynges with thy worde,

2 And ordeyned man through thy wisedom, that he shoulde haue dominion ouer the creatures whiche thou hast made,

" O, vpryght. " Or, gouerne. 3 That he shoulde "order the worlde according to equitie and ryghteousnesse, and execute iudgment with a "true hart:

* 3. Reg. 3. 9. 4 *Geue me wisedome, whiche is euer syttyng about thy seate, and put me not out from among thy children:

* Ps. 115. 16. 5 *For I thy seruant and sonne of thy handmayden am a feeble person, and of a short tyme, " and to young to the vnderstandyng of iudgement and lawes.

" Or, and yet lesse vn. 6 And though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with hym, he shalbe nothyng regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a kyng vnto thy people, and the iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commaunded me to buylde a temple vpon thy holy mount, and an aulter in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a lykenesse of thy holy tabernacle, which thou hast

* Prou. 8. 22 prepared from the begynnyng:

9 *And thy wisedome with thee, which knoweth thy woorkes, which also was with thee when thou madest the worlde, and knewe what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commaundementes.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy maiestie, that she may be with me, and labour *with me*, that I may know what is acceptable in thy sight.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all thynges, and she shal leade me soberly in my woorkes, and preserue me " in her power.

" Or, by.

12 So shall my woorkes be acceptable, and then shal I gouerne thy people righteously, and be worthy to syt in my fathers seate.

* Esai. 40. 13. 13 *For what man is he that can knowe the counsayle of God: or who can thinke what the wyll of God is:

" Or, dreadful. " Or, the mynd that hath many cares. 14 For the thoughts of mortal men are "miserable, and our forecastes are but vncertayne.

" Or, and vvith much labour find vve out the thinges that are vn our handes. 15 For why: a corruptible body is heauy vnto the soule, and the earthy mansion keepeth downe: "that vnderstanding that museth vpon many thynges.

16 Very hardly can we discerne the thinges that are vpon earth, and "great labour haue we or we can finde the thinges whiche are before our eyes: and who hath then sought out the grounde of the thinges that are doen in heauen:

17 *Oh Lorde* who can haue knowledge of thy " *understandyng and* meaning, except thou geue wysedome, and send thy holy ghost from aboue:

" Or, counsail

18 For so the wayes of them whiche lyued on the earth were refourmed, and men haue learned the thynges that are pleasaunt vnto thee, and were preserued through wisedome.

¶ The x. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies commeth through vvisedome

1 SHE preserued the first fourmed father of the worlde that was created alone, and brought hym out of his fal,

2 * And gaue hym power to rule all thinges. * Gen. 2. 20

3 But when the vnrighteous went away in his wrath from her, * he perished by the furious desire to murder his brother. * Gen. 4. 8.

4 For whom when the water * destroyed the whole world, wisedome agayne preserued it her selfe, gouerning the iust man by no coslly woorke of wood. * Gen. 7. 21.

5 *Moreouer, when the nations were confounded *or ioyned togeather* in their malicious confederacie, she found out the righteous, & preserued him faultlesse vnto god, & kept him strog against the loue of his sonne. * Gen. 11. 1.

6 *She preserued the righteous when he fled from the vngodly that perished, what time as the fire fell downe vppon the fiue cities. * Gen. 19. 17

7 Like as yet this day the *vnfruitfull* wall *and* smokyng lande geueth testimony of their wickednesse, yea the "vnrype and vnprofitably fruites that grow vpon the trees, & for a token of a remembrance of the vnfaithfull soule, there standeth a piller of salt. " Or, vnrype.

8 For al such as regarded not wisedome, gat not only this hurt, that they knewe not the thynges which were good: but also left behinde them vnto men a memoriall of their foolishnesse, so that in the thynges wherein they sinned, they coulde not be hyd.

9 But as for suche as tooke heede vnto wisdome, she hath deliuered them from sorow.

10 *When the righteous fled because of his brothers wrath, "wisedom ledde him the ryght way, shewed him the kyngdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy thinges, made him rich in his labours, and brought to passe the thynges that he went about. * Gen. 28. 5 " Or, she.

11 In the "deceitfulnesse of suche as defrauded " Or, enuiousnesse,

fraudes him, she stoode by him, and made him riche.

12 She saued him from the enimies, and defended him from the * deceiuers: in a strong battayle she gaue him the victory, that he might knowe how that the feare of God is stronger then all thinges.

*Or, here in prayer.

Gen.37.28. Iudg.7.10.

13 * When the righteous was solde, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him frō sinne: she went downe with him into the * dungeon,

*Or, prison.

Gen.41.40

14 * And kayled him not in the bandes, tyll she had brought him ỹ sceptre of ỹ realme, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she declared them to be lyers, and brought him to perpetuall * worshipp.

*Or, glory.

*Exod.1.6.

15 * She deliuered the righteous people, and faultlesse seede, from the nations that oppressed them.

*Exod.3.10

16 * She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lorde, and stoode by him in woonders and tokens againſt the dreadfull kinges.

*Or, the saintes.

17 She gaue the * rightеous the rewarde of their labours, and led them forth a marueylous way: on the day time she was a shadowe vnto them, and a light of starres in the night season.

*Exod.14.21

18 * She brought them through the redde sea, and carried them through the great water.

19 But she drowned their enimies *in the sea*, but brought them out of the bottome of the deepe.

*Exod.12.37. *Exod.15.1.

20 * So the rightеous tooke the spoyles of the vngodly, and * prayſed thy holy name, O Lorde, and magnified thy victorious hand with one accord.

21 For wysdome openeth the mouth of the dumbe, and maketh the tongues of babes to be eloquent.

¶ *The xi. Chapter.*

i. The myracles done for Israel. 13. The vengeance of sinners. 18. The great power and mercie of GOD.

*Or, directed, or prospered.

1 SHE * ordered their workes in the * hands of the holy prophete:

*Exod.16.1

2 *So that* they went through the wylderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched their tentes in the wast desart.

*Exo.17.12.

3 * They stoode against their enimies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

*Num.20.11.

4 * When they were thyrſtie, they called vpon thee, and water was geuen them out of the *most* high rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard stone.

*Or, they, that Israelites.

5 For by the thinges wherethrough theyr enimies were punished, were the children of Israel helped in their neede.

6 For in steede of a fountayne of the perpetuall runnyng flood, all troubled with gorie blood,

7 In reproche of the commaundement published to murder the infantes, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water, and that not looked for neyther:

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, howe thou hadst punished thyne aduersaries.

*Exo.7.20.

9 * For when they were tryed and nurtured with *fatherly* mercie, they knewe howe the vngodly were iudged and punished in the wrath *of God*.

*Dent.8.2.

10 * For these hast thou exhorted as a father, and proued them: but vnto the other thou hast been a boysterous king, * laydehard to their charge, and condemned them.

*Or, examined them straytly.

11 Whether they were absent or present, their punishment was alike.

12 For their greefe was double, and mourning for the remembrance of thynges past.

13 For when they perceiued that their punishmentes did them good, they * thought vpon the Lorde.

*Or, they sayd.

14 For whom, in his casting out before as an abiect, they had denied with derision, him in the ende, when they sawe what happened, they woondered at: for they were of an other thynſt then was the iuſt.

15 But for the foolishe deuises of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they woorshipped serpentes that had not the vſe of reason, and vile beastes, thou sentest a multitude of vnreasonable beastes vppon them for reuengeance:

16 That they might knowe, that looke wherewithal a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For vnto thy almightie hand that made the worlde of nought, it was not vnpossible to send among them an heape of Beares, or wood Lions,

18 * Or cruel beastes of a strange kind, suche as are vnknowen, or spoute fyre, or cast out a smoking breath, or shoote horrible sparkes out of their eyes:

*Leui.16.20 Sapi.16.1. Jerem.8.17.

19 Whithe might not onely destroy them with hurting, but also kyll them with their horrible sight.

20 Yea, without these *beastes* might they haue been slayne with one wynde, being persecuted by the reuengeance, and scattred abrode through the breath of thy power: neuertheleſſe, thou hast ordered all thinges in measure, number, and weyght.

21 For thou hast euer hadde great strength and might, and who may withstand the power of thyne arme?

22 For why? like as the small thing that

the

the ballance weyeth, so is the world before thee: yea as a droppe of the morning dewe that falleth downe vpon the earth:

*Rom.2.4. 23 * But thou hast mercie vppon all, for thou hast power of all thinges, and makest thee as though thou sawest not ỳ sinnes of men, because they should amende.

24 For thou louest all the thinges that are, and hatest none of them whom thou hast made: for thou wouldest not haue made any thing, yf thou hadst hated it.

25 Yea, howe might any thing endure, yf it were not thy wyl? or howe could any thing be preserued, except it were called of thee?

26 But thou sparest all, for they are thyne, O Lorde, thou louer of soules.

¶ The xii. Chapter.

The mercie of God towarde sinners. 14. The vvoorkes of God are vnreprouable. 19. God geueth leysure to repent.

1 FOR thy vncorruptible spirite, O lord, is in al thinges.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them measurably that goe wrong, and warnest them, by putting them in remembrance in what thinges they haue offended, that leauing their wickednes, they may beleeue on thee, O Lorde.

*Deu.9.3. and.12.29. 3 * As for those olde inhabiters of thy holy land, thou mightest not away with them:

4 For they committed abominable workes *against thee*, as witchcraft, sorcerie, and wicked sacrifices:

5 They slue their owne children without mercie, they did eate vp the bowels of mens flesh, and deuoured the blood as abominable banquettes, and had their mad fannaticall priestes:

6 And the fathers were the cheefe murderers of the soules destitute of helpe, *these doers* thou wouldest destroy by the handes of our fathers:

7 That the land which thou louest aboue al other, might be a meete dwelling for the children of God.

8 Neuertheles, thou sparedst them also as men, and sendedst the forerunners of thyne host, euen hornettes, to destroy them out by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to subdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battayle, or with cruel beastes, or with one rough word to destroy them together:

*Exo.25.23.10 Deut.7.22. 10 * But thy minde was in punishing them by little and little, to geue them place for amendement, knowyng well that it was an vnrighteous nation, and wicked of nature, and that their thought might neuer be altered:

11 For it was a cursed seede from the beginnyng, yet hast thou not pardoned their sins wherein they offended, for that thou fearest any man.

12 * For who dare say *vnto thee*, what hast thou done? or who wyll stand against thy iudgement? or who wyll blame thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who wyll come before thy face, to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men? *Rom.9.20

13 For there is none other God but thou, that carest for all thinges, that thou mayest declare howe that thy iudgement is not vnright. 1.Pet.5.7.

14 There dare neyther king nor tyrant, in thy sight, require accomptes of them whom thou hast "destroyed. "Or, punished.

15 For so muche then as thou art righteous thee selfe, thou ordereſt al thinges righteously, thinking it vnseemely for thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginnyng of righteousnesse, and because thou art lorde of all thinges, it maketh thee to be gratious vnto all.

17 For when men thinke thee not to be of a full strength, thou declarest thy power, and reproouest the boldnesse of the wyse.

18 But thou "maistering thy power, doest iudge with equitie, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wylt. "Or, ruling.

19 By such woorkes nowe hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man shoulde be louing, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, because thou geuest roome to repentance for sinnes.

20 For in so much as thou hast punished, and with suche deliberation and obtestation, the enimies of thy seruants which were woorthy to dye, where through thou gauest them time and place of amendement, that they might turne from their wickednesse:

21 With howe great circumspection then punishest thou thyne owne children, vnto whose fathers thou hast swoorne, and made couenantes of good promises?

22 So whereas thou dost chasten vs, thou "punishest our enimies a thousande tymes more: to the intent that when we punishe, we should diligently thinke of thy goodnes, and when we our selues are "punished, we should hope for mercie. "Or, scourge. "Or, iudged.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast punished them for with their owne abomi-

nations,

nations.

24 * For they went astray very "long in the wayes of errour, and held the beastes (whiche euen their enimies despysed) for gods, deceyued as chyldren of no vnderstandyng.

25 Therfore hast thou sent them thy iudgement in scorne, as to chyldren voyde of reason.

26 As for suche as wyl not be reformed by thole scornes *and rebukes*, they shall feele the worthy "punyshment of God.

27 For looke in what thynges they "disdeyned whē they "suffred for their sakes whom they counted gods, seeyng them selues punyshed in the "same, they perceyued that he was in deede the true God, whom before they had denied to knowe, & therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. All thynges be vayne, except the knowledge of God. 10. Idolaters and idolles are mocked.

1 SUrely vayne are all men by nature, whiche were ignorannt of God, and * could not out of the good thingsthat are seene, know him that of him selfe is *euerlastyng*, neither tooke so muche regarde of the workes that are made, as thereby to knowe who was the craftes man of them:

2 "But some tooke the fyre, some the winde or swyft ayre, some the course of the starres, some the runnyng water, *some tooke Sunne and Moone*, or the lyghtes of heauen, for gods that rule the worlde.

3 But though they had such pleasure in their beautie, that they thought them to haue been goddes, yet shoulde they haue knowen howe muche more "fayer he is that made them: for the "maker of beautie hath ordeined al these thynges.

4 Or yf they marueyled at the power and worke of them, they should haue perceiued thereby, howe muche he whiche made these thynges, is myghtier then they.

5 For by the greatnesse of the beautye and of the creatures, the "maker therof, compared with them, may playnely be "knowen.

6 Notwithstandyng, they are the lesse to be blamed that seeke God, and woulde fynde hym, and yet peraduenture "mysse:

7 "For they beyng occupied in his workes, do seeke hym diligently, and are perswaded by the sight, because the thynges are beautiful that are seene.

8 Howbeit, yet neyther are they to be excused.

9 For yf their vnderstandyng *and knowledge* be so great, that they can "discerne the worlde *and the creatures*, why doo they not rather finde out the Lorde thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and "among the dead is their hope, that call them goddes which are but the woorkes of mens handes, golde, siluer, and the thyng that is founde out by "cunnyng, the similitude of beastes, or anye vayne stone that hath been made by hand of olde.

11 * Or as when a Carpenter cutteth downe a tree meete for the purpose, & pareth of all the barke cunnyngly, and so by art comely maketh a vessel profitable to the vse of lyfe:

12 And with that whiche is cut of from his woorke, doeth dresse his meate to fyll his belly:

13 And as for the other part that is left, whiche is profitable for nothyng (for it is a crooked peece of wood, & full of knobbes) he carueth it diligently by leysure, and according to the knowledge of his cunnyng, he geueth it some proportion, fashioneth it after the similitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it like some vile beast, straketh it ouer with red, and paynteth it, and looke what foule spot is in it, he casteth some colour vpon it.

15 Then maketh he a "conuenient tabernacle for it, setteth it in a wal, and maketh it fast with iron:

16 Prouidyng so for it, lest it happen to fal, "for it is wel knowen that it can not helpe it selfe: for why? it is but an image, and must of necessitie be helped.

17 Then makyng prayer for his goddes, for his marriage, and for chyldren, he is not ashamed to speake to that whiche hath no soule.

18 For health, he maketh his petition vnto hym that is "sicke: for lyfe, he humbly praieth vnto hym that is dead: he "calleth vpon hym for helpe, that hath no experience at al: and to sende hym a good iourney, he praieth hym that may not goe.

19 And for gayne, for worke, and for successe of his affayres, he asketh power of hym whiche is without al maner of power.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. The detestation and abomination of images. 8. A curse of hym and of them that maketh them. 14. VVhereof idolatrie is proceeded. 23. VVhat euylles come of idolatrie.

1 AGaine, another man purposing to sayle, and "begynnyng to take his iourney through the ragyng "sea, calleth for helpe vnto a stocke, that is farre weaker then the vessel that beareth hym.

"Or, vere indeed.

"Or, nor.

"Or, in dead thynges.

"Or, art.

*Eccl. 44. 12 Ierem. 10. 3.

"Or, in house worthy of it.

"Or, for he knoweth wel.

"Or, weake.

"Or, maketh supplication vnto hym.

"Or, preparyng and making redy.

"Or, waues

cryeth for help.

Sapi. 11. 16 Rom. 1. 23. "Or, sore.

"Or, iudgement

"Or, murmured and grudged.

"Or, were chastised.

"Or, murmure.

Rom. 8. 19.

Deut. 4. 19.

"Or, excellent.

"Or, the first author.

"Or, seene.

"Or, erre.

Rom. 1. 21

"Or, coniecture.

2 For as for it, couetousnesse of money hath founde it out, and the craftes man made it with his cunnyng.

3 But thy prouidence, O father, gouerneth it: for thou hast *made a way euen in the sea, and a sure path in the myddest of the waues,

*Exo.14.21.

4 Declaryng thereby that thou hast power to helpe "in al thynges, yea though a man went to the sea without "shyp.

"Or, *euery way.*

"Or, *arte.*

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wysdome should be in vayne: and therefore doo men commit their lyues to a small peece of wood, passyng ouer the stormie sea in a shyp, and are saued.

*Gene.6.4. and.7.10.

6 *For in the old tyme also when the proud Giantes perished, he in whom "the hope was left to encrease the worlde, went into the shyp whiche was gouerned through thy hande, and so left seede behynde hym vnto the worlde.

"Or, *the hope of the words.*

"Or, *blessed.*

7 For "happye is the tree, where through ryghteousnesse commeth:

8 But cursed is "*the idol* that is made with *handes, yea both it, and he that made it: he, because he made it: and it, because it was called God, whereas it is but a "frayle thyng.

"Or, *the thing.*

*Psal. 115.8. Baruch. 6.3

"Or, *corruptible*

*Psalm.5.7.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlynes are both lyke abominable vnto God.

10 *Euen so* the worke, and he that made it also, shalbe punyshed togeather.

11 Therefore shal there a plague come vpon the idolles of the heathen: for out of the creature of God they are become an abomination, a "temptation vnto the soules of men, and a snare for the feete of the vnwyse.

"Or, *a slaunder and offence, or stumblyng blocke.*

12 For why? the "seekyng out of idolles, is the begynnyng of whordome, & the "bryngyng vp of them, is the "destruction of lyfe.

"Or, *deuising.*

"Or, *inuentions.*

"Or, *the corruption.*

13 For they were not from the begynnyng, neyther shal they continue for euer.

14 The vayne glory of men hath found them out vppon earth, therefore shall they come shortly to an ende.

15 For when a father mourned heauylye for his sonne, "so dainly taken away from him, he made him an image: and him which the was but a dead man, he nowe beganne to worshyp as a God, and ordeyned for his "seruantes ceremonies and sacrifices.

"Or, *soone.*

"Or, *subiectes.*

16 Thus by processe of tyme this "vngratious custome beyng waxen strong, was kept as a lawe, and images were worshypped by commaundement of tyrantes.

"Or, *wycked.*

17 As for those that were so farre of, that men myght not worshyppe them present, their visage being drawen out from farre of, was made as the "cleare image of an honourable kyng, that they myght with "affection flatter as well the absent as the present.

"Or, *gorgeous.*

"Or, *diligence.*

18 Agayne, the singuler ambition of the craftes man gaue the ignorant also a great occasion to encrease the superstition.

19 For he wyllyng to please one, peraduenture that "bare rule, laboured with al his cunnyng to make the image of the best fashion.

"Or, *vse of authority.*

20 And so through the beauty of the worke, the "common people beyng therto allured, tooke hym nowe for a God, whiche a litle before was but honoured as a man.

"Or, *multitude.*

21 And this was to the deceyuyng of mans lyfe, when men eyther with calamitie or tyrannie oppressed, ascribed vnto stones and stockes that name *of God* whiche ought not to be geuen to any thyng *els.*

22 Moreouer, this was not ynough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God: but whereas they lyued in the great warre of ignorance, those so *many and* great "plagues, called they peace.

"Or, *euilles.*

23 *For eyther they slue their owne children, and offered them in sacrifice, or vsed secrete ceremonies, or folowed mad drunken dissolutenesse of rytes in sacrifice.

*Deu.18.10. Jerem.7.9. and.10.4.

24 So that they kept neyther lyfe nor matriage cleane: but eyther one slue another trayterously, or greeued hym by adulterie.

25 So that there raigned in al men without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, "dissimulation, corruption, vnfaythfulnesse, sedition, periurie,

"Or, *deceyte,*

26 Disquietyng of good men, vnthankfulnesse, defilyng of soules, changing of birth, disorderyng of marriages, adulterie, and vncleannesse.

27 For why? the honoryng of "abominable images, is the begynnyng, the cause and ende of al euyl.

"Or, *of idolles that ought not ones to be named of vs.*

28 For *they that worshyp idolles*, eyther they are madde when they be merry, or prophecie lyes, or lyue "vngodlye, or els lyghtly for-sweare them selues.

"Or, *vnlustily.*

29 For in so muche as their trust is in the idolles whiche haue no "soule, though they sweare falsly, yet they thynke it shall not hurt them.

"Or, *lyfe.*

30 Therfore commeth a great plague vpon them, and that worthyly for both causes: for they haue an euyll opinion of God that geue heede vnto idolles, and they sweare vnlustily in deceyte, despysyng holynesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust "vengeaunce of sinners, that punysheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly doers.

"Or, *iudgement*

¶ The

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

The voyce of the faythfull prayssing the mercie of God, by vvhose grace they serue not idolles.

1 BVt thou, O our GOD, art gratious, true, and long sufferyng, and in mercie ordereſt thou al thynges.

2 Though we sinne, yet are we thine, for we knowe thy strength: but we wyl not sinne, because we knowe we are counted thyne.

3 For to knowe thee, is perfect righteousneſſe: yea to knowe thy power, is the roote of immortalitie.

4 As "for the thing that men haue found out through theyr euyl science, it hath not deceyued vs, nor the paynters vnprofitable labour *to vvit* an image "spotted with diuers colours,

5 Whose sight entiſeth the ignorant to lust after it, & he desireth the "picture of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worshyp them, loue euyls, and are worthie to haue such things to trust vpon.

Num.9.20 7 "For the potter tempereth soft earth, labooreth it, and geueth it the fashion, of what so euer vessel serueth for our vse: and of the selfe same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses, and also suche as serue to the contrarie: whereunto euery vessel serueth, the potter hym selfe beyng the iudge.

8 So by his wycked labour he maketh a vayne God of the same clay, this doeth euen he which a litle before was made of earth hym selfe, and within a litle while after returneth to the same out of which he was taken, when the loue of his lyfe shalbe demaunded from hym agayne.

9 Notwithstanding he careth not the more for this that he must labour, nor that his lyfe is short: but striueth to excel goldesmythes and siluersmythes, and endeuoureth to doo lyke the coppersmythes, and taketh it for an honour to make "deceyueable thynges.

10 His hart is but ashes, his hope is more vayne then earth, and his lyfe of "lesse honour then clay,

11 For asmuch as he knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his soule of power to worke, and breathed in him the breath of lyfe.

12 But they counted our lyfe but a passtime, and *our* conuersation to be but a market for gayne, and that men shoulde euery way be geatting, yea though it were by euyl meanes.

13 Nowe he that of earth maketh frayle vessels and images, knoweth him selfe to offende aboue al other.

14 Al the enimies of thy people that holde them in subiection, are most vnwyse, and are more miserable then very "fooles.

15 For they iudge al the idols of the heathen to be goddes, which neyther haue *eyesight to see, nor noses to "smel, nor eares to heare, nor fingers or handes to grope, and as for theyr feete they are *to* sloowe to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borowed his owne spirite fashioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto hym selfe.

17 For seeing he is but mortal, it is but mortall that he maketh with vnryghteous handes: he hym selfe is better then they whom he worshippeth, for he lyued, as they dyd neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped *such* beastes also as are "most hateful: for if they were compared, for "madneſſe they are woorse then others.

19 Neither haue they any beautie why to be desired in respect of other beastes: but are al voyde of the prayse of GOD, and his blessyng.

¶ The xvi. Chapter.

1. The punishment of idolaters. 20. The benefites done vnto the faythfull.

1 THerefore by such thinges are they worthily punished, and through the multitude of beastes are they "rooted out.

2 In steede of the which punishments, thou hast *gratiously ordered thine owne people, preparyng for the desyre of theyr appetite, a strange taste, euen quayles to be theyr meate:

3 To the intent that by the thynges which were shewed and sent vnto them, they that were so greedie of meate, might beginne to lothe euen theyr necessarie appetite, & they which had suffered penurie for a short space, might be partakers of the new taste.

4 For it was requisite that without any excuse powertie shoulde come vpon those whiche vsed tyrannie, and to shewe onely vnto the other howe theyr enimies were "destroyed.

5 For when the * cruel "woodneſſe of the beastes came vpon them, and they perished through the stinges of the cruel serpentes, *not vvithstanding* thy wrath endured not perpetually.

6 But they were "put in feare for a litle season, that they might be reformed, hauyng a "token of saluation, to remember the commaundement of thy lawe.

"Or, neyther the nations deuyse of men deceyued vs.
"Or, painted.
"Or, forme.
"Or, false and counterfaite.
"Or, more base.
"Or, fooles.
*Psal.13.5.
"Or, to drawe the ayre or breath.
"Or, their most enimies.
"Or, lacke of vnderstanding.
*Num.11.31
"Or, tormented.
*Num.21.6
"Or, fiercenesse.
"Or, troubled.
"Or, the brasen serpent.

7 For he that looketh backe to it, was not healed by the thyng that he sawe, but by thee, O sauiour of al.

8 So in this thou shewest our enimies, that it is thou which deliuerest from al euyl.

*Exod.10.4 Apoc.9.7. 9 *For then when they were bitten with grasshoppers, and flyes, they dyed, neyther was there any remedie found for their lyfe, for they were woorthie to be punished by suche.

10 But not the very teeth of venemous dragons did ouercome thy children: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, because they should remember thy wordes, but speedily were they healed agayne, lest they should fal into so deepe forgetfulnesse, that they might not be called backe by thy benefite.

12 For it was neyther herbe nor plaster that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lorde, which healeth al thynges.

*Deu.32.39 1.Sam.2.2. 13 *It is thou, O Lorde that hast the power of lyfe & death, thou leadest "vnto deathes doore, and bryngest vp agayne.

"Or, downe to hel gates. 14 A man in deede through his wickednesse may slay *another*, but when his spirit is gone foorth, it turneth not agayne, neyther may he cal agayne the soule that is taken away.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

*Exod.9.23 16 *For the vngodly that would not knowe thee, were punished by the strength of thine arme: with strange raynes, hayles, and showres were they persecuted that they coulde not auoyde, and through fyre were they consumed.

17 For it was a woonderous thyng that fyre might doo more then water whiche quencheth al thynges: but the worlde is the auenger of the ryghteous.

18 For sometimes was the fire so tame, that the beastes which were sent to punishe the vngodly brent not, and that because they shoulde see and knowe that they were persecuted with the punishment of God,

19 And sometyme brent the fyre in the middest of the water, that it might destroy the fruites of the vniust lande.

*Exo.16.14. 20 In steede whereof, thou hast fedde thine owne people with angels foode, and sent them bread redy from heauen without their labour, "beyng very pleasant and of good taste.

"Or, beyng of force for all pleasures, and apt to euery taste.

21 For this thy substance vnto thy children declared thy sweetenesse, and seruing to his appetite that tooke it, tempered it selfe according to his desyre.

*Exo.9.23. 22 *But the snowe and yce abode the violence of the fyre, and melted not, that they might knowe that the fyre burnyng in the hayle, and sparkelyng in the rayne, destroyed the fruite of the enimies.

23 The fyre also forgate his owne strength agayne, that the ryghteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in punishing the vnryghteous, but is easie *and gentle* to doo good vnto suche as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore did it alter at the same time into al fashions, & was obedient vnto thy grace, which is the nurse of al thynges, according to the desire of them that had neede thereof:

*Deut.8.3. Mat.4.4. 26 *That thy children, O Lorde, whom thou louest, might knowe that it is not the "growyng of fruites that feedeth men, but that it is thy worde which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

"Or, increase and nourish.

"Or, melde. 27 For looke what "might not be destroyed at al with the fire, assoone as it was warmed with a litle sunne beame, it melted:

28 That al men might knowe, that thankes ought to be geuen vnto thee before the sunne ryse, and that thou oughtest to be "worshipped before the day spring.

"Or, repaired to. 29 For the hope of the vnthankful, shal melt away as the winter yce, and flowe away as vnprofitable water.

¶ The.xvii. Chapter.

The iudgementes of God agaynst the vnryghteous.

1 FOr great are thy iudgementes *O Lorde*, and can not be expressed: therefore men doo erre that wyl not be reformed *by thy wysedome.*

2 For when the vnryghteous thought to haue thy holy people in subiection, they were bound with the bondes of "darknesse and long night, shut vp vnder rookes, and lay there to escape the eternal prouidence.

*Exo.10.23

3 And while they thought to be hyd in the darknesse of their synnes, they were scattered abrode in the very middest of the darke couerynge of forgetfulnesse, put to horrible feare, and "woonderously vexed.

"Or, astonied with sights of strange apparitions.

4 For the corner where they lay hyd, might not keepe them from feare, because the soundes came rounde about them, and vexed them, yea many terrible and "strange visions appeared vnto them,

"Or, phantasticall with vnfeigned countenance.

5 No power of the fyre might geue them light, neyther might the cleare flames of the starres lighten the horrible nyght:

6 But there appeared vnto them sodayne fyre onely, very dreadful: at the whiche sight, wherin they saw nothing throughly, they

they were ſo afrayde, that they thought the thing which they ſawe to be "the more fearful.

"Exo.7.29. 7 "As for the illuſions of the magicall art, they came to nought, and it was a moſte ſhameful reproche of the pride that they had of their owne wyſedome.

8 For they that promyſed to dryue away the feares and troubles from the ſicke ſoule, were ſicke them ſelues with feare, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thyng dyd feare them, yet were they afrayde at the beaſtes whiche paſſed by them, and at the hiſſyng of the Serpentes.

10 In ſo muche that with tremblyng, they "ſowned, and "ſayde that ſawe not the ayre, which no man yet may eſcape.

11 For malice is a dreadfull thyng that is condemned by his owne witneſſe: and being preſſed with conſcience, it euer "ſuſpecteth cruel thynges.

12 For feare is nothyng els but a "betrayeng of the ſuccours whiche reaſon offereth.

13 And looke howe muche the leſſe his hope is within, the greater doeth he recount his ignorance of that cauſe that bryngeth the torment.

14 But *they that dyd endure the* nyght that in deede was intollerable, and that came from the dungeons of intollerable hell, ſlepyng the ſame ſleepe,

15 Were ſometymes chaſed with monſtruous apparitions, and ſometymes they ſowned as their owne ſoules had betrayed them: for an haſtie feare, and that was not looked for, came vpon them.

16 And thus whoſoeuer was there fallen, he was in priſon, but without chaynes.

17 For whether a man had occupied huſbandry, or had been an heardman, or laborer in the "woods, yf he were taken, he ſuffered "intollerable neceſſitie.

19 For they were al bound with one chayne of darkeneſſe: whether it were a blaſyng wynde, or a ſweete ſongue of the byrdes among the thycke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of haſtie runnyng water,

19 Or great noyſe of the fallyng downe of ſtones, or the runnyng of playing beaſtes, whiche they ſawe not, or the myghty noyſe of rorying wylde beaſtes, or the "ſound that anſwearen agayne in the holownes of mountaynes: theſe terrible thynges made them ſowne *for very feare.*

20 For all the "earth ſhyned with cleare lyght, and no man was hyndered in his labour.

21 Only vpon them there fel an heauy night, an image of darkneſſe that was to come vpon them: yea they were vnto them ſelues more heauy then darkneſſe.

the worſe

they

they, dyed.

and denied men to ſee the ayre.

they, forecaſteth

they, aforſaking and renulting of the helps whiche reaſon ſuggeſteth.

they, alone, or in the deſarts.

they, that couldo not be eſcaped.

they, roabe.

they, worlde.

¶ *The xviii. Chapter.*

3. The fiery pyller that the Iſraelites had in Egypt.

8. The deliuerannce of the faythful.

1 NEuertheleſſe, thy "ſaintes had a very great lyght, whoſe voyce they hearyng, and not ſeeyng their figure, for that they ſuffered not the ſame thynges, they thought them bleſſed. "Exo.10.23

2 And for that they dyd not hurt them nowe of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon of that they had been enimies.

3 "Therefore thou gauelt them a burnyng pyller of fyre to leade them in the vnknowen way, and the Sunne not to hurt them in their honourable iourney. "Exo.13.21. Pſal.77.14.

4 But reaſon it was that they ſhoulde leeſe the lyght, and be put in the priſon of darkeneſſe, whiche had kept thy children "ſhut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the law was to be geuen vnto the worlde. *or, in bondage*

5 "After when they thought to ſlaye the babes of the ſaints, one child being caſt out, and preſerued to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the whole multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water. "Exo.1.16. and.2.3.

6 "Of that nyght were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had geuen credence, myght be of good cheare. "Exo.14.24

7 Thus thy people receyued the health of the ryghteous, but the vngodlye were deſtroyed.

8 For lyke as thou haſt "reuenged our enimies, ſo haſt thou promoted vs whom thou haſt called. *or, puniſhed.*

9 For the ryghteous children of the good men offered ſecretely, & made a godly lawe with one conſent, that the ſaintes ſhoulde in lyke maner, receyue together both good and euyl, and that the fathers nowe ſhoulde ſyng prayſes.

10 But there was heard a diſagreeing voyce of the enimies, and there was a miſerable lamentation for children that were bewayled.

11 "The maiſter and the ſeruaunt were puniſhed after one maner: and lyke as the kyng, ſo ſuffered the common people. "Exo.12.27

12 So they had innumerable that dyed with one kynde of death altogether, neyther were the lyuyng ſufficient to burye "the dead: for in the twynklyng of an eye the nobleſt of ſpring of them was deſtroyed. *or, them.*

13 For whereas they woulde diſcredite al

thynges, by reason of the enchauntmentes, in the destruction of the fyrst borne, they acknowledged that this people was the chyldren of God.

14 For whyle all thynges were styl in silence, and when the nyght was in the myddest of her course, thy almyghtie woorde, O Lorde, leapt downe from heauen out of thy royal throne,

*Or, *fierce*. 15 As a *rough man of warre in the myddst of the lande that was destroyed,

16 And brought thine vnfaigned commaundement as a sharpe swoorde, and standyng vp, fylled al thyngs with death, yea it stood vpon the earth, and reached vnto the heauen.

17 Then the syghtes of the euyll dreames vexed them sodaynly, and fearefulnes came vpon them vnawares.

18 Then lay there one here, another there, halfe dead, *halfe quicke*, and shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the visions that vexed them, shewed them these thynges afore, that they myght not be ignorant wherefore they perysshed.

20 Yea, the temptation of death touched the righteous also, and *among the multitude in the wyldernesse there was *insurrection: but thy wrath endured not long.

*Nu.16.46. 21 *For the blamelesse man went in all the haste, and tooke the batayle vppon hym, brought foorth the weapon of his ministration, euen prayer, and the reconciliation of incense, set hym selfe against the wrath, and so brought the misery to an ende, declaring *therby* that he was thy seruaunt.

*Or, *the destroyer*. *Or, *that punyshed*. 22 For he ouercame not the *multitude with bodyly power or force of weapons: but with the woorde he subdued hym that *vexed, alleagyng the othe and couenaunt made vnto the fathers.

*Or, *cut of*. *Or, *brake*. 23 For when the dead were fallen downe by heapes one vppon another, he stoode in the myddest, *pacified the wrath, and *parted the waye that it myght not come to the lyuyng.

*Exo.28.11. 24 *And why? in his long garment was al the beautie, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glorye of the fathers grauen; and thy maiestie was wryten in the *crowne of his head.

*Or, *diademe*. 25 Unto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afrayde of them: for it was ynough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

1. The death of the Egyptians, and the great ioy of the Hebrues.

1 AS for the vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the ende: for he knewe before what should happē vnto them:

2 Howe that when they had consented to let them goe, and had sent them out with great diligence, they woulde repent, and *followe vpon them.

*Or, *pursue them*.

3 *For whilest they were yet mourning and makyng lamentation by the graues of the dead, they deuysed another foolyshnesse, so that they persecuted them in their fleeyng, whom they had a caste out afore with prayer.

*Exo.14.5.

a. That is, the chyldren of Israel, who they before had desired and praied for to goe their way.

4 For the *necessitie whiche they had deserued, brought them vnto this ende, and made them forgeat the thynges that had alredy happened, that they myght by tormentes fulfyl their punyshment whiche remayned:

*Or, *destruction*.

5 And that thy people myght frye a marueilous passage: & these myght fynde a strange death.

6 For euery creature in his kinde was fashioned agayne of newe, seruyng the peculier offices, as was commaunded them, that thy chyldren myght be kept without hurt:

7 For the cloude ouershadowed their tents, and the drye earth appeared, where afore was water: so that in the red sea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene feelde:

8 Where through all the people went that were defended with thy hande, seeyng thy marueylous strange woonders.

9 For as the horses, ryght so they neyghed, and leaped lyke Lambes, prayesyng thee (O Lorde) whiche hadst delyuered them.

10 And why? they were yet myndeful of the thynges that were doone whyle they dwelt in the strange lande, howe the grounde brought foorth flyes in steade of cattel, and how the riuer scrawled with the multitude of frogges in steade of fishes.

11 *But at the last they sawe a newe generation of byrdes, what tyme as they were styrred with lust, and desyred delicate meates.

*Exo.16.13. Num.11.31.

12 For why? the Quayles came vp to them from the sea for their comforte: but punyshment came vpon the sinners, not without the signes whiche came before to passe by vehemencie of the thycke lyghtenynges: for they suffered woorthyly according to their wycked nesse, because they dealt so churlishly with an hate of strangers.

13 For some woulde not receyue *men that came vnto them, and were vnknowen: and some brought the strangers into bon-

*Or, *ghestes vnknowen*.

dage

dage that did them good.

14 Nor onely ſo, but if they had been any where regarded, they coulde not ſuffer it: for they entreated ſtrangers very diſpitefully.

15 Others that had receyued them with great ſolemnitie, when they were admitted vnto theyr ſocietie, they afflicted them with greeuous labours.

Gen.19.11. 16 *Therfore were they ſtricken with blindneſſe, like as when they that were couered with ſodayne darkneſſe at the doores of the righteous, ſought euery one of them the entrance of his doores.

17 Thus the elementes being changed, agreed among them ſelues, like as when tunes are changed vpon an inſtrument of muſicke, & yet keepe ſtyl a melodie: which may eaſily be perceyued by the ſight of the thinges that are come to paſſe.

18 For the earthly thynges were turned into watrie: and the thyng that before ſwam in the water, nowe went vpon the ground.

19 The fyre had power in the water, forgeatting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne kynde to quenche the fyre.

20 Agayne, thy flames hurted not the fleſhe of the corruptible lyuing thinges, though they walked therein, neyther melted they that icie kynd of immortal meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in al thinges haſt thou promoted thy people (O Lorde) and brought them to honour, thou haſt not deſpiſed them, but alway and in al places haſt thou *ſtande by them.

Ye, aſſiſted

The ende of the booke of Wyſedome.

¶ The booke of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine *Eccleſiaſticus.*

The prologue of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach vnto his booke.

MAny and great men haue declared wyſedome vnto vs out of the lawe, out of the prophetes, and out of other that folowed them, in the which thinges, Iſrael ought to be commended, by the reaſon of doctrine and wyſedome: therefore they that haue it, and reade it, ſhoulde not onely them ſelues by wyſe therethrough, but ſerue other alſo with teachyng and wryting. After that my grandfather Ieſus had geuen diligent labour to reade the lawe, the prophetes, & other bookes that were left vs of our fathers, and had wel exerciſed hym ſelfe therein: he purpoſed alſo to wryte ſome thyng of wyſedome and good manners, to the intent that they which were wyllyng to learne, and to be wyſe, might haue the more vnderſtanding, and be the more apt to leade a good converſation. Wherefore I exhort you to receyue it louyngly, to reade it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though our woordes be not ſo eloquent as the famous oratours. For the thyng that is written in the Hebrue tongue, ſoundeth not ſo wel when it is tranſlated into another ſpeache: not onely this booke of mine, but alſo the lawe, the prophetes, and other bookes, ſounde farre otherwyſe then they doo, when they are ſpoken in theyr owne language.

Nowe in the thirtie and eyght yeere, when I came into Egypt, in the tyme of Ptolome Euerges, and continued there a long ſeaſon, I founde bookes there left ful of great and profounde learning. Wherefore, I thought it good and neceſſarie to beſtowe my diligence and trauayle to enterprete this booke: and conſydering that I had tyme, I laboured and did my beſt to perfourme this booke, and to bryng it vnto lyght, that the ſtrangers alſo which are diſpoſed to learne, might applie them ſelues vnto good manners, and lyue accordyng to the lawes of the Lorde.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

1. VVysedome commeth of God. 11. A prayse of the feare of God. 29. The meanes to come by vvysedome.

1 ALl wisdome *commeth* of God the Lorde, and hath been euer with hym, and is *before all tyme.

2 Who hath numbred the sande of the sea, the drops of the rayne, and the dayes of *tyme? Who hath measured the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, and the deepenesse of the sea?

3 Who hath sought out the ground of Gods wisdome, which hath been before al things?

4 Wysedome hath been created before all thynges, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 (Gods worde in the height is the wel of wysedome, and the euerlasting commaundementes are the entrances of her.)

6 *Unto whom hath the roote of wisedome been declared? or who hath knowen her wit?

7 Unto whom hath the doctrine of wysedome been discouered and shewed? and who hath vnderstande the manifolde entrance of her?

8 There is one, euen the hyghest, the maker of al thinges, the almightie, the kyng of power, of whom men ought to stande greatly in awe, whiche sitteth vppon his throne, being a God of dominion.

9 He hath created her through the holy ghost, he hath seene her, numbred her, and measured her.

10 He hath powred her out vppon all his workes, and vpon al flesshe, according to his gyft he geueth her richely vnto them that loue hym.

11 The feare of the Lorde is worshyp and triumphe, gladnesse, and a ioyful crowne.

12 The feare of the Lorde maketh a merrie hart, geueth gladnesse, ioy, and long lyfe.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shal goe wel with hym at the last, and in the day of his death he shalbe blessed.

14 The loue of God is honourable wysedome: looke vnto whom it appeareth, they loue it, for they see what woonderous thinges it doeth.

15 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wysedome, & was made with the faythful in the mothers wombe, it shal goe with the chosen women, and shalbe knowen of the ryghteous and faythful.

16 *The feare of the Lorde is the ryght Gods seruice,

17 That preserueth and iustifieth the hart, and geueth myrth and gladnesse.

18 Who so feareth the Lorde shalbe happy, and when he hath neede of comfort, he shall be blessed,

19 She hath buylt her euerlasting fundations with men, and is geuen to be with their seede.

20 To feare God is the wysedome that maketh riche, and bringeth al good with her.

21 She fylleth the whole house with her gyftes, and the garners with her treasure.

22 The feare of the Lorde is the crowne of wisedome, and geueth plenteous peace and health: he hath seene her and numbred her: both these are the gyftes of God.

23 Knowledge and vnderstanding of wysedome hath he powred out as rayne, & them that held her fast hath he brought vnto honour.

24 The feare of the Lorde is the roote of wysedome, and her branches are long lyfe.

25 In the treasures of wysedome is vnderstandyng and deuotion of knowledge, but wysedome is abhorred of sinners.

26 The feare of the Lorde driueth out sinne, and when she is present, she driueth away anger.

27 For he that is without feare can not be made ryghteous, and his wylful boldnesse is his owne destruction.

28 A patient man wyl suffer vnto the time, and then shal he haue the reward of ioy.

29 A good vnderstanding wyl hide his wordes for a tyme, and many mens lyppes shal speake of his wysedome.

30 In the treasures of wysedome is the declaration of doctrine: but the sinner abhorreth the worshyp of God.

31 My sonne, if thou delyre wysedome, kepe the commaundement, and God shal geue her vnto thee.

32 For the feare of the Lorde is wisedome and nurture: he hath pleasure in fayth and louyng meekenesse, and he shal fyl the treasures thereof.

33 Be not obstinate and vnfaythful to the feare of the Lorde, and come not vnto hym with a double hart.

34 Be not an hypocrite in the syght of men, and take good heede what thou speakest.

35 Exalt not thee selfe, lest thou happen to fal, and bryng thy soule to dishonour: and so discouer thy secretes, and cast thee downe

*Or, and is with hym for euer.

*Or, the vvorld.

*Ro. II. 34.

*Deu. I. 7. Psal. 110. 10

bowne in the middest of the congregation, because thou wouldest not receiue the feare of God, and because thy hart is full of faignednesse and deceite.

¶ *The.ii.Chapter.*

1 He exhorteth the seruantes of god to right cousnesse, lone, vnderstandyng and pacience. 2 To trust in the Lorde. 15. A curse vppon them that are faynt harted and impatient.

1 MY sonne, yf * thou wilt come into the seruice of God, stande fast in righteousnesse and feare, and arme thy soule to temptation. *Matth.4.1 1.Tim.3.12 1.Pet.4.12.

2 Settle thine hart, and be patient, bow downe thyne eare, receiue the wordes of vnderstanding, and shrinke not away when thou art assaulted.

3 Holde thee fast vpon God, ioyne thee selfe vnto hym and suffer, that thy lyfe may encrease at the last.

4 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: suffer in heauinesse, and be patient in thy trouble.

5 * For like as gold and syluer are tryed in the fyre, euen so are acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie. *Sapi.3.6. Psa.17.3.

6 Beleeue in God, and he shall helpe thee: order thy way aryght, and put thy trust in him: hold fast his feare, and growe therin.

7 O ye that feare the lord, take sure hold of his mercy, shrinke not away from him, that ye fal not.

8 O ye that feare the lord, beleeue him, and your reward shal not be emptie.

9 O ye that feare the Lorde, a trust in good thinges, and mercy shal come vnto you for pleasure. a That is, looke for good thinges, and trust to haue the rewarde of euerlasting life, promised to them that with pacience continue in his feare.

10 O ye that feare the Lorde, set your loue vpon him, and your harts shalbe lightned.

11 Consider the old generations of men (O ye children) and marke them well: was there euer any one confounded that put his trust in the Lorde? who euer continued in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom dyd he euer despise that called faythfully vppon hym?

12 * For God is gratious and mercyfull, he forgeueth sinnes in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that seeke him in the trueth. *Psa.37.25

13 Woe be vnto them that haue a * fearfull hart, wicked lyppes, and euyl occupyed handes, and to the sinner that goeth two maner of wayes. *Or,double.

14 Woe be vnto them that are faint harted, which put not their trust in God, and therefore shall they not be defended of hym.

15 Woe be vnto * you that haue lost pacience, forsaken the ryght wayes, and are turned backe into frowarde wayes: what wyll you doo when the Lord shal begyn to visyt you? *Or,them

16 * They that feare the Lord, wyl not disobey his woorde: and they that loue hym, wil keepe his commaundementes. *Joh.14.20

17 They that feare the Lord, wyl seeke out the thynges that are pleasant vnto hym: and they that loue hym, her fulfylled with his lawe.

18 They that feare the Lorde, wyll prepare their hartes, and humble their soules in his syght.

19 They that feare the Lord, keepe his commaundementes, and wyll be pacient tyll they see hym selfe,

20 Saying, * If wee doo not repent, we shal fall into the handes of the Lorde, and not into the handes of men. *Ecc.24.12.

21 For his mercy is as great as hym selfe.

¶ *The.iii.Chapter.*

1 To our father and mother ought we to geue double honour. 10. Of the blessyng and curse of the father and mother.

1 THe children of wisedome are a congregation of the righteous, and their obeysyng is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement (O my deare children) and doo thereafter, that ye may be safe.

3 * For the Lorde wyll haue the father honoured of the children: and looke what a mother commaundeth her children to doo, he wil haue it kept. *Exo.20.8. Deut.5.10.

4 Who so honoureth his father, his sinnes shalbe forgeuen hym: and he shall absteine from them, and shall haue his dayly desires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treasure together.

6 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children: and when he maketh his prayer, he shalbe heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long lyfe: and he that is obedient vnto the Lorde, shal comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lorde, honoureth his father and mother, and doeth them seruice as it were vnto Lordes.

9 * Honour thy father and mother in deede, in woorde, & in al pacience, that thou mayest haue Goddes blessing: and his blessyng shal abyde with thee at the last. *Exo.20.12 Deut.5.10.

10 * The blessyng of the father stablisheth the houses of the children: but the mothers curse rooteth out the foundations. *Gen.27.27 Deut.33.1.

11. Reioyce

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reproued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a shame.

12 For the worshyp of a mans father, is his owne worshyp: and the reproche of the mother, is the dishonestie of the sonne.

13 My sonne, make muche of thy father in his age, and greeue him not as long as he lyueth.

14 And if his vnderstanding fayle, haue patience with him, and despyse not him in thy strength.

15 For the good deede that thou shewest vnto thy father, shall not be forgotten: & when thou thee selfe wantest, it shalbe rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompenced with good, yea, it shalbe founded for thee in righteousnesse.

16 And in the day of trouble thou shalt be remembred: thy sinnes also shal melt away, lyke as the yce in the fayre warme weather.

17 He that forsaketh his father shal come to shame: and he that defieth his mother, is cursed of God.

18 My sonne, perfourme thy workes with louing meekenesse, so shalt thou be loued aboue other men.

*Phil.2.3. 19 *The greater thou art, the more humble thee selfe in al things, and thou shalt finde fauour in the sight of God.

20 Many are excellent and of renowme: but the secretes are reuealed vnto the meeke.

21 For great power belongeth only vnto God: and he is honoured of the lowly.

*Pro.25.27 Rom.12.3. 22 Seeke not out the things that are aboue thy capacitie, and searth not the grounde of suche thinges as are to mightie for thee.

23 But loke what god hath commaunded thee, thinke vppon that alway, and be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needefull for thee to see with thine eyes the thinges that are secrete.

24 Make not too muche search in superfluous thinges, and be not curious in many of his workes: for many thynges are shewed vnto thee alredy, whiche be aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with such hath beguiled many a man, and tangled their wittes in vanitie.

26 Thou canst not see without eyes, therfore professe not the thing that thou hast not.

27 An harde hart shall feare euyll at the last: and he that loueth danger, shal perishe therin.

28 An hart that goeth two wayes shall not prosper, and he that is frowarde of hart, wyl euer be worse and worse.

29 An obstinate hart shalbe laden with sorowes, and the vngodly sinner wyl heape one sinne vpon another.

30 The counsaile of the proude hath no health, and his rootesteppes shalbe plucked vp: for the plant of sinne hath taken roote in him.

31 The hart of him that hath vnderstanding, shal perceiue high thinges: & a good eare wyll gladly hearken vnto wysedome.

32 An hart that is wise and hath vnderstanding, wyl absteyne from sinnes, & encrease in the workes of righteousnesse.

33 Water quencheth burnyng *fire, and mercy reconcileth sinnes. *Psa.40.2. Dan.4.24. Prou.5.7.

34 God hath respect vnto him that is thankfull: he thinketh vpon him against the time to come, so that when he falleth, he shal find a strong holde.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

Almes must be doone vnto gentlenesse. 11. The fruite of vnwisedome and her fruite. 20. An exhortation to eschewe euyll, and to doo good.

1 My* sonne, defraude not the poore of his almes, and turne not away thyne eyes from hym that hath neede. *Deut.15.4 Tob.4.7. Prou.21.13

2 Despise not an hungery soule, and defile not the poore in his necessytie.

3 Greeue not the hart of hym that is helpelesse, and withdrawe not the gift from the needefull.

4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needie.

5 Call not thyne eyes aside from the poore for any euyll wyl, that thou geue hym not occasion to speake euyl of thee.

6 For if he complayne of thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard: euen he that made hym shall heare hym.

7 Be courteous vnto the company of the poore, humble thy soule vnto thy elder, and bowe downe thy head to a man of worshyp.

8 Let it not greeue thee to bowe downe thyne eare vnto the poore, but pay thy det, and geue him a frendly answeare, and that with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour: and be not faynt harted when thou sittest in iudgment.

10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherlesse as a father, and be in stede of an husbande vnto they mother: so shalt thou be an obedient sonne of the highest, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wysedome exalteth her children, & recreiueth

a As a man must of duetie be courteous to the poore, humble to the ancient, bowe downe to the worshipful: so is it his duetie to comfort, to helpe, & deliuer the innocent & simple soule from the crueltie of the vngodly.

ceiueth them that ſeeke her, and wyll goe before them in the way of righteouſneſſe.

12 He that loueth her, loueth lyfe: and they that ſeeke her diligently, ſhall haue great ioy.

13 They that keepe her, ſhal inherite glory: for where ſhe entreth in, there is the bleſſing of God.

14 They that honour her, ſhalbe the ſeruantes of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloued of God.

15 Who ſo geueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the heathen: and he that * hath reſpect vnto her, ſhal dwel ſafely. *hearkeneth.

16 He that beleeueth her, ſhall haue her in poſſeſſion, and his generation ſhal endure.

17 For when he *calleth, ſhe doeth goe with him, and chooſeth him among the beſt: feare, dread, and temptation ſhall ſhe bring vpon him, and try him in her doctrine, tyll ſhe haue ſo proouen him in his thoughtes, that he commit his ſoule vnto her. *walketh.

18 Then ſhall ſhe ſtabliſhe him, bring the right way vnto him, make him a glad man, ſhew him her ſecretes, and heape vpon him the treaſures of knowledge, and vnderſtandyng of righteouſneſſe.

19 But yf he goe wrong, ſhe ſhal forſake him, and geue him ouer into the handes of deſtruction and ruine.

*Rom.12.11 20 * My ſonne, make much of the time, eſchewe the thing that is euil:

21 And for thy life ſhame not to ſay y trueth: b for there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame that bringeth worſhip and fauour.

b Yo be aſhamed to confeſſe thy God, thy faith, to teſtifie the trueth, and to reproue ſin, doth bring ſin vpon thee: the contrary ſhame bringeth worſhip.

22 Accept no perſon after thyne owne wyll, that thou be not confounded to thyne owne decay: Be not aſhamed of thy neighbour in his aduerſitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counſell when it may doo good, neyther hyde thy wiſdome in her beautie.

24 For in the tongue is wyſdome knowen, ſo is vnderſtanding, knowledge, and learnyng, in the talking of the wyſe, and ſtedfaſtneſſe in the woorkes of righteouſneſſe.

25 In no wyſe ſpeake againſt the woord of trueth, but be aſhamed of the lyes of thyne owne ignorance.

26 Shame not to confeſſe thyne errour, and reſiſt not the courſe of the ryuer.

27 And ſubmit not thee ſelfe vnto a fooliſhe man, neyther accept the perſon of the mightie.

28 And ſtriue thou not agaynſt the ſtreame: but for righteouſneſſe take paines with all thy ſoule, and for the trueth ſtriue thou vnto death, and God ſhal fight for thee againſt thyne enimies.

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue, neither ſlacke and negligent in thy woorkes.

30 Be not as a Lion in thyne owne houſe, deſtroying thy houſhold folkes, and oppreſſing them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine handes be ſtretched out to receyue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt geue.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

1. In riches we may not put any confidence. 7. The vengeaunce of GOD ought to be feared, and repentaunce may not be deferred.

1 TRuſt not vnto thy ryches, and ſay not, Tuſh, *I haue ynough for my life, for it ſhal not helpe in the tyme of vengeance and temptation. *Luke.12.19

2 Folowe not the luſt of thine owne hart in thy ſtrength.

3 And ſay not, Tuſhe, howe haue I had ſtrength? or who wyll bring me vnder, becauſe of my woorkes? For doubtleſſe GOD ſhal auenge it.

4 And ſay not, I haue ſinned, & what euyll hath happened me? for the almightie is a patient rewarder.

5 Becauſe thy ſinne is forgeuen thee, be not therefore without feare, neyther heape one ſinne vpon an other.

6 And ſay not, Tuſhe, the * mercy of the Lorde is great, he ſhal forgeue me my ſinnes be they neuer ſo many: for like as he is merciful, ſo goeth wrath from him alſo, & his indignation commeth downe vpon ſinners. *Eccle.21.1.

7 * Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not of from day to day: for ſodaynely ſhal his wrath come, & in the tyme of vengeance he ſhal deſtroy thee. *Eccl.16.13

8 Truſt not in the * wicked riches, for they ſhal not helpe thee in the day of punyſhment and wrath. *Pro.10.2. Eccl.7.19.

9 Be not caried away with euery wind, and goe not into euery way: for ſo dooth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stande faſt in the way of the Lorde, be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtandyng, abyde by the worde, and folowe the woorde of peace and ryghteouſneſſe.

11 Be gentle to heare the woord of God, that thou maieſt vnderſtand it, and make a true anſweare with wyſedome.

12 * Be ſwyft to heare, but ſlowe and patient in geuyng anſweare. *Jacob.1.19

13 If thou haſt vnderſtandyng, ſhape thy neighbour an anſweare: yf no, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth, leaſt thou be trapped in an vndiſcrete woorde, and ſo confounded.

14 Honour and ſhame is in the talke, but the tongue of the vndiſcrete, is his owne deſtruction.

15 Be

15 Be not a priuie accuser as long as thou liuest, and vse no slander with thy tongue: for shame and sorowe goeth ouer the theefe, and an euill name ouer him that is double tongued: but he that is a priuie accuser of other men, shalbe hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Doo not rashly, neyther in great nor small.

¶ The vi. Chapter.

i. It is the propertie of a sinner to be euyll tongued. 6. Of freendship. 33. Desyre to be taught.

a. For that is a gaynst the rule of charitie, whiche loueth al, & hateth nothing but only sinne.

1 BE not of a freend an enimie: a for suche a man getteth an euil name, shame, and rebuke: and who so euer beareth enuie, and a double tongue, offendeth.

b. As a Bul tea reth in peeces a young tree with his horns, so thou trusting in thyne owne wysedome, and standyng in thyne owne conceyte, because of thy power, or ryches, shoulde destroy thee selfe.

2 Be not proude in the deuise of thyne vnderstanding: lest thy soule rent thee as a b Bull,

3 And lest thy leaues wyther, and thy fruite be destroyed, and so thou be left as a dyre tree in the wyldernesse.

4 For a wicked soule destroyeth him that hath it, maketh him to be laughed to scorne of his enimies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A sweete worde multiplieth freendes, and pacifieth them that be at variaunce: and a thankfull tongue wyll be plenteous in a good man.

6 Holde freendship with many: neuertheles, haue but one counsellour of a thousand.

7 If thou gettest a freend, proue him first, and be not hastie to geue him credence.

8 For some man is a freend but for his owne turne, and wyl not abide in the day of trouble.

9 And there is some freende that turneth to enmitie, and taketh part against thee: and yf he knowe any hurt by thee, he telleth it out.

*Eccle. 37. 5 10 * Agayne, some freend is but a companion at the table: and in the day of neede he continueth not.

11 But in thy prosperitie he wyll be as thou thee selfe, & deale plainely with thy household folke.

12 Yf thou be brought lowe, he wyl be agaynst thee, & wyll be hidden from thy face.

13 Depart from thyne enimies, yea and beware of thy freendes.

14 A faithful freend is a strong defence, who so findeth such one, findeth a treasure.

15 A faithfull freende hath no peere, the weyght of gold and siluer is not to be compared to the goodnesse of his faith.

16 A faythfull freende is a medecine of lyfe and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lorde shal finde him.

17 Who so feareth the Lorde, shall prosper with freendes: and as he is him selfe, so shal his freendes be also.

18 My sonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp, so shalt thou finde wysedome tyll thou be olde.

19 Goe to her as to one that plowest and soweth, and wayte patiently for her good fruites: for thou shalt haue but little labour in her woorke, but thou shalt eate of her fruites right soone.

20 O how exceeding sharpe is wysdome to vnlearned men: an vnstedfast body wyl not remayne in her.

21 Vnto suche she is as it were a touchestone, and he casteth her from him in all the haste.

22 For wysdome is with him but in name, there are but fewe that haue knowledge of her.

23 But with them that knowe her, she abideth euen vnto the appearing of God.

24 Geue eare, my sonne, receiue my doctrine, and refuse not my counsayle.

25 Put thy foote into her lynckes, and take her yoke vpon thy necke.

26 * Bowe downe thy shoulder vnder her, beare her patiently, and be not weery of her bandes. *Ma. 11. 29

27 Come vnto her with thy whole hart, and kepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, and she shalbe shewed thee: and when thou hast her, forsake her not.

29 For at the last thou shalt finde rest in her, and that shalbe turned to thy great ioy.

30 Then shal her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her yoke a glorious rayment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bandes are laces of purple colour.

32 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

33 My sonne, yf thou wylt take heede, thou shalt haue vnderstanding, and yf thou wylt apply thy mind, thou shalt be wyse.

34 Yf thou wylt bowe downe thyne eare, thou shalt receiue doctrine: and yf thou delite in hearing, thou shalt be wyse.

35 * Stand with the multitude of suche elders as haue vnderstanding, and consent vnto their wysedome with thyne hart, *Eccl. 8. 9.

36 That thou mayest heare all godly sermons, and that the woorthy sentences escape thee not.

37 And yf thou seest a man of discreete vnderstanding, get thee soone vnto him, & let thy foote treade vpon ỳ steps of his doores.

38 Let thy * minde be vpon the commaundements *Psalm. 1.

hementes of God, and be earnestly occupied in his lawes: so shall he stablisshe thy hart, and gene thee wysedome at thyne owne desire.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

We must forsake euyl, and yet not iustifie our selues. 23. The behauiour of the wyse towarde his wyfe, his freend, his chyldren, his seruantes, his father and mother.

1 DO no euill, so shall there no harme happen vnto thee.

2 Depart away from the thing that is wicked, and no misfortune shall meddle with thee.

3 My sonne, sowe no euil thynges in the forowes of vnrighteousnes, so shalt thou not reape them seuen folde.

4 Labour not to the Lorde for preheminence, neyther vnto the kyng for the seate of honour.

Psa.142.2 Eccle.7.17. Job.9.20. Luke.18.11. 5 Iustifie not thee selfe before God, for he knoweth the hart: and desire not to be reputed wise in the presence of the kyng.

6 Make no labour to be made a Iudge, except it were so that thou couldest mightily put downe wickednesse: for if thou shouldest stande in awe of the presence of the mightie, thou shouldest fayle in geuyng sentence.

7 Offende not in the multitude of the citie, and put not thee selfe among the people.

Eccle.12.5 8 *Bynde not two sinnes to geather: for in one sinne thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, Tushe, God wyll looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the highest God, he wyll accept it.

10 Be not faynt harted when thou makest thy prayer, neyther slacke in geuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the heauinesse of his soule, for God (whiche seeth all thynges) is he that can bring downe, and set vp agayne.

1.Sa.2.7. 12 *Accept no leasyng agaynst thy brother, neyther do the same agaynst thy freende.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lye, for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many woordes when thou art among the elders: and when thou prayest make not muche bablyng.

15 Let no labourous workes be tedious vnto thee, neyther the husbandry whiche the almightie hath created.

16 Make not thy boast in the multitude of thy wickednesse: but humble thee selfe euen from thyne hart.

17 And remember that the wrath shall not be long in tarrying, and that the vengeance of the fiethe of the vngodly is a very fyre and woorme.

18 Gene not ouer thy freende for any good, nor thy faithfull brother for the best gold.

19 Depart not from a discrete and good woman that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lorde: for the gyft of her honestie is aboue golde.

20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreate him not euyl, nor the hyreling that is faithfull vnto thee. *Leu. 19.15

21 Loue a discrete seruant as thyne owne soule, defraude him not of his libertie, neyther leaue hym a poore man.

22 *If thou haue cattel, looke wel to them: and if they be for thy profit, keepe them. *Deut.25.4

23 If thou hast sonnes, bryng them vp in nurture and learnyng, & holde them in awe from they' youth vp.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and shew not thy face chearefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou performe a weightie matter: but gene her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thine owne mynde, forsake her not: but commit not thee selfe vnto the hatefull.

27 Honour thy father from thy whole hart: and forgeat not the sorowful trauayle that thy mother had with thee.

28 Remember that thou wast borne through them, and how canst thou recompence them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lorde with all thy soule, and honour his ministers. a To burye theyr bodyes with honor, agaynst the day of the resurrection, as did Abrahã, Ioseph, &c. to succour and helpe, and deale faythfully and truely with their children comitted to thy charge, as did Dauid with the children of his

30 Loue thy maker with all thy strength, and forsake not his seruantes. [illegible] brother Ionathab.

31 Feare the lord with al thy soule, and honour his priests: geue them their portion of the first fruites & encrease of the earth, like as it is commaunded thee, and reconcile thee selfe of thy negligence with the litle flocke, geue them the shoulders, and their appointed offeringes, and fyrstlynges. b Doo all thinges to the glory of God, & the profit of thy neighbour, or otherwyse remember the day of death, of the last iudgement of euerlasting ioy and payne.

32 Reache thyne hande vnto the poore, that god may blesse thee with plentecousnesse.

33 Be liberal vnto al men liuing: yet let not but doo good euen to them that are a dead.

34 Let not them that weepe be without comfort, but mourne with suche as mourne.

35 Let it not greeue thee to visite the sicke, for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 What so euer thou takest in hande, remember the ende, and thou shalt neuer doo amysse.

The

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

We must take heede with whom we have to doo.

1 STriue not with a mightie man, lest thou chaunce to fal into his hands.

*Mat.5.25. 2 * Make no variaunce with a riche man, lest he happen to bryng vp an harde quarell agaynst thee: for * golde and syluer hath vndone many a man, yea, euen the hartes of kynges hath it made to falt.

3 Striue not with a man that is full of woordes, and lay no stickes vpon his fyre.

4 Keepe no company with the vnlearned, lest he geue thy kynred an euyll report.

*Galat.6.2. 5 * Despise not a man that turneth him self away from sinne, and cast him not in the teeth withal: but remember that we are frail euery one.

*Leu.19.32. 6 * Thinke scorne of no man in his olde age, for we ware olde also.

7 Be not gladde of the death of thyne enimie: but remember that we muste dye all the sort of vs, and fayne would we come into ioy.

*Gal.6.33. 8 * Despise not the sermons of suche elders as haue vnderstandyng, but acquaint thee self with the wise sentence of them: for of them thou shalt learne wysedome, and the doctrine of vnderstandyng, and howe to serue great men without complaynt.

9 Goe not from the doctrine of the elders, for they haue learned it of their fathers: for of them thou shalt learne vnderstandyng, so that thou mayest make answeare in the tyme of neede.

10 Kyndle not the coales of sinners when thou rebukest them, lest thou be brent in the fiery flambes of their sinnes.

11 Resist not the face of the blasphemer, that they lay not wayte for thy mouth.

Eccl.19.4 12 * Lend not vnto hym that is mightier then thee self: yf thou lendest hym, count it but lost.

13 Be not suertie aboue thy power: yf thou be, then thinke surely to pay it.

14 Goe not to lawe with the Iudge: for he will iudge accordyng to his owne honour.

*Gene.4.8. 15 * Trauaile not by the way with him that is braynlesse, lest he do thee euyll: for he followeth his owne wilfulnesse, and so shalt thou perishe through his folly.

*Pro.22.24 16 * Striue not with him that is angry and cruell, and goe not with him into the wyldernesse, for blood is nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he shall murder thee.

17 Take no counsaile at fooles: for they can not keepe a thyng close.

28 Doo no secrete thynge before a stranger, for thou canst not tel what will come of it.

19 Open not thy hart vnto euery man, lest he be vnfaythfull to thee, and put thee to reproofe.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

Of ielousie. 12. An olde frende is to be preferred before a newe.

1 BE not ielous ouer the wyfe of thy bosome, that she thewe not some shrewde poynt, a lest thou teache her an euyll lesson agaynst thee selfe.

a Let her not haue rule ouer thee, for then wyl she be contrary vnto thee, take away thy harte and strength, and bryng thee to confusion among thyne enimies, as dyd Eua to Adam, Dallida to Sampson, and strange women to Solomon.

2 Geue not the power of thy lyfe vnto a woman, lest she come in thy strength, and so thou be confounded.

3 Looke not vpon a woman that is delicious of many men, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not the company of a woman that is a player and a dauncer, and heare her not, lest thou perishe through her entising.

5 Behold not a mayden, that thou be not hurt in her beautie.

6 Cast not thy mynde vppon harlots in any maner of thyng, lest thou destroy both thee selfe and thyne heritage.

7 Goe not about gasyng in euery lane of the citie, neyther wander thou abrode in the stretes thereof.

*Gen.34.22 I.Sa.11.2. Iud.10.17. 8 * Turne away thy face from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon the fayrenesse of other: many a man hath ben deceiued through the beautie of women, for through it the delyre is kyndeled as it were a fyre.

9 An adulterous woman shalbe troden vnder foote as myre, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many a man woondering at the beautie of a strange woman, hath been cast out: for her woordes kindle as a fire.

11 Syt not with another mans wyfe by any meanes, lye not with her vpon the bedde, make no woordes with her at the wyne: lest thyne hart consent vnto her, and so thou with thy blood fall into destruction.

12 Forsake not an olde frende, for the newe shal not be like hym: a newe frende is newe wyne, let him be olde, and thou shalt drinke hym with pleasure.

*Iudit.9.3 13 Desire not the honour and riches of a sinner, for thou knowest not what destruction is for to come vpon hym.

14 Delite not thou in the thyng that the vngodly hath pleasure in, being sure that the vngodly shall not be accepted vntyll they graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power

power to slay, so needest thou not to be afraide of death: and yf thou commest vnto him, make no fault, lest he happen to take away thy life: remember that thou goest in the middest of snares, and vppon the bulwarkes of the citie.

Eccle.7.8. 16 *Beware of thy neighbour as nigh as thou canst, & meddle with such as be wyse, and haue vnderstandyng.

17 Let iust men be thy ghestes, let thy mirth be in the feare of God.

18 Let the remembrance of GOD be in thy mind, and let all thy talking be in the commaundementes of the highest.

19 In the handes of craftes men shall the workes be commended: so shall the princes of the people in the wysedome of their talking.

20 A man full of wordes, is perilous in his citie: and he that is rashe in his talkyng, shalbe abhorred.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

i. Of kinges and Iudges. 7. Pride and couetousnesse are to be abhorred. 38. Labour is praysed.

1 A Wyse iudge wyl order his people with discretion: and where a man of vnderstanding beareth rule, there goeth it well.

Psal.39.12. 2 *As the iudge of the people is him selfe, euen so are his officers: and looke what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, suche are they that dwell therein also.

3 An vnwyse kyng destroyeth his people: but where they yͤ be in authoritie are men of vnderstanding, there the citie prospereth.

4 The power of the earth is in the hande of God, and all iniquitie of the people is to be abhorred, and when time is, he shall set a profitable rule vpon it.

5 In the hand of God, is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

Exod.19.17 6 *Be not angry for any wrong of thy neighbour, and meddle thou with no vnrighteous workes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, *a* and all wickednesse of the heathen is to be abhorred.

That is, whereby idolatry a false religion, and all wickednesse raigneth in vs.

8 Because of yͤ vnrighteous dealing, wrong, blasphemies, and diuers deceytes, a realme shalbe translated from one people to another.

9 There is nothing worse then a couetous man: why art thou proude, O thou earth and ashes? there is not a more wicked thing then to loue money: and why? suche one hath his soule to sell, yet is he but filthy doung whyle he liueth.

10 Al tyrannie is of small endurance, and the disease that is hard to heale, greeueth the Phisition.

11 And though the Phisition drawe his helpe neuer so long, yet in conclusion it goeth after this maner, To day a kyng, to morow dead.

12 For when a man dyeth, he is the heyre of serpentes, beastes, and wormes.

13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fall away from God: and why? his hart is gone from his maker.

14 For pride is the originall of al sinne: who so taketh hold therof, shalbe filled with cursinges, and at the last it shall ouerthrowe him: therefore hath the Lorde brought the congregations of the wicked to dishonour, and destroyed them to the end.

15 GOD hath destroyed the seates of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stede.

16 GOD hath wythered the rootes of the proude heathen, and planted the lowly for them.

17 God hath ouerthrowen the landes of the heathen, & destroyed them vnto the ground: he hath caused them to wyther away, he hath brought them to nought, and made the memorial of them to cease from out of the earth.

18 GOD hath destroyed the name of the proud, and left the name of the humble in minde.

19 Pride was not made for man, neyther wrathfulnesse for mens children.

20 The seede of men that feareth GOD, shalbe brought to honour: but the seede which transgresseth the commaundements of the Lorde, shalbe shamed.

21 He that is the ruler among brethren, is holden in honor among them: and he that regardeth such as feare the Lorde, is acceptable in his sight.

22 The feare of the Lorde causeth that the kingdome fayleth not: but the kingdome is lost by crueltie and pride.

23 The glory of the riche, of the honourable, and of the poore, is the feare of God.

24 Despise not thou the iust poore man that hath vnderstandyng, and magnifie not the riche vngodly.

25 Great is the iudge, and mighty in honour, yet is there none greater then he that feareth God.

Pro.17.2. 2.Sa.12.13. 26 *Vnto the seruant that is discreete, shal the free doo seruice: he that is wyse and wel nurtured, wyll not grudge when he is reproued, and an ignorant body shall not come to honour.

27 Be not proude to doo thy worke, and dispayre not in the time of aduersitie.

*Pro.12.9. 28 *Better is he that laboureth, and hath plenteousnesse of all thinges, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread.

29 My sonne, geat thy soule honour by meekenesse, and geue her her due honour.

30 Who shall iustifie him that sinneth against himselfe? Who wyll honour him that dishonoureth his owne soule?

31 The poore is honoured for his faithfulnesse and trueth: but the riche is had in reputation because of his goodes.

32 He that gouerneth himself honestly in pouertie, how much more shall he behaue himselfe honestlye in richesse? and who so gouerneth himselfe honestly in richesse, howe much more shal he behaue himself honestly in pouertie?

The xi. chapter.

1. The prayse of humilitie. 2. After the outwarde appearance ought we not to iudge.

*Gen.41.40 Dani.6.3. 1 THE * wysdome of him that is brought lowe, shall lyft vp his head, and shall make him sit among great men.

2 Commend not thou a man in his beautie, neyther despise a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but a small beast among the foules, yet is her fruite exceeding sweete.

*Acts.12.21 4 * Be not proude of thy rayment, and exalt not thee selfe in the day of thy honour: for the workes of the highest only are wonderfull: yea, glorious, secrete, and vnknowen are his workes.

5 Many tyrantes haue been faine to sitte downe vpon the earth, & the vnlikely hath worne the crowne.

*1.Re.15.28 Hest.6.10. 6 * Many mighty men haue been brought lowe, and the honourable haue been deliuered into other mens handes.

*Deu.12.24 7 * Condemne no man before thou haue tryed out the matter: and when thou hast made inquisition, then reproue me righteously.

*Pro.8.13. 8 * Geue no sentence before thou hast heard the cause: but first let men tell out their tales.

9 Strue not for a matter that toucheth not thee selfe, and stand not in the iudgement of sinners.

*Mat.19.12 1.Tim.6.9. 10 * My sonne, meddle not with many matters: and yf thou gayne much, thou shalt not be blameles, and yf thou folowe after it, thou shalt not attaine it, and though thou runnest thy way afore, yet shalt thou not escape.

*Pro.10.13. 11 * There is some man that laboureth and taketh paine, and the more he wexeth him selfe, the lesse he hath.

12 Agayne, some man is slouthfull, hath neede of helpe, wanteth strength, and hath great pouertie:

13 * And Gods eye looketh vppon him to good, setteth him from his lawe estate, and lifteth vp his head: so that many men marueyle at him, and geue honour vnto God. *Iob.24.10

14 * Prosperitie, and aduersitie, life, and death, pouertie, and richesse, come all of the Lorde. *Iob.1.12. Ezech.28.4

15 Wysdome, nurture, and knowledge of the law are with God, loue, and the wayes of good are with him.

16 Errour and darknesse are made for sinners, and they that exalt them selues in euil, waxe olde in euil.

17 The gift of God remayneth for the righteous: and his good wyll shal haue prosperitie for euer.

18 Some man is riche by his care and wygardship, and that is the portion of his reward:

19 In that he sayth, * Nowe haue I gotten rest, and nowe wyl I eate and drinke of my goodes mee selfe alone: and yet he considereth not that the time draweth nigh, and death approcheth that he must leaue all these thinges vnto other men, and dye hym selfe. *Luke.12.19.

20 * Stand thou fast in thy couenant, and exercise thee selfe therein: and remayne in the worke vnto thy age. *Mat.10.22

21 Marueyle not at the workes of sinners, but put thy trust in God, and bide in thy labor: for it is but an easy thing in the sight of God to make a poore man riche, and that suddenly.

22 The blessing of God hasteth to the reward of the righteous, and maketh his fruites soone to flourishe and prosper.

23 Say not, What helpeth it me? and what good thing shal I haue hereafter?

24 Agayne, say not, I haue ynough, howe can I want?

25 When thou art in * welfare, forget not thyne aduersitie, and when it goeth not wel with thee, haue a good hope that it shall be better. *Eccle.18.25

26 For it is but a small thing vnto God in the day of death, to reward euery man accordyng to his wayes.

27 The aduersitie of an houre, maketh one to forget all pleasure: and when a man dyeth, his workes are discouered.

28 Iudge no man blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bryng not euery man into thyne house:

house: for the deceytefull layeth wayte diuerslye, and a are like stomaches that belch fyl thyly.

a That is, after they knowe thy secretes, vtter the same with lyke thynges.

30 Lyke as a Partriche in a maunde, so is the hart of the proude: and lyke as a spye that looketh vpon the fal of his neyghbour.

31 For he turneth good vnto euyl, and slaundereth the chosen.

32 Of one sparke is made a great fyre, and of one deceytefull man is blood encreased: and an vngodly man laieth waite for blood.

33 Beware of the deceitful, for he imagineth wycked thynges, to bryng thee into a perpetual shame.

34 If thou takest an aliant vnto thee, he shal destroy thee in vnquietnesse, and dryue thee from thyne owne wayes.

¶ The xii. Chapter.

1. Vnto whom we ought to doo good. 10. Enimies ought not to be trusted.

1 WHen thou wylt doo good, knowe to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou be greatly thanked for thy benefites.

2 Doo good vnto the ryghteous, and thou shalt finde great rewarde, though not of hym, yet *no doubt* the Lorde him selfe shal reward thee.

3 He standeth not in a good case that is alway occupied in euyl, and geueth no almes: for the hyghest hateth the sinners, and hath mercy vpon them that shewe the workes of repentance.

4 Geue thou vnto suche as feare God, and receyue not a sinner.

5 As for the vngodly and sinners, he shall recompence vengeaunce vnto them, and kepe them to the day of wrath.

6 Geue thou vnto the good, and receyue not the sinner, doo wel vnto him that is lowlye, but geue not to the vngodlye: Let not the bread be geuen him, that he be not mightier then thee selfe therein: for so shalt thou receyue twyse as muche euyll, in all that good that thou doest vnto hym.

7 And why? the hyghest hateth sinners, and shal reward vengeance to the vngodly.

8 In prosperitie a freende shalbe knowen, and in aduersitie an enimie shal not be hyd.

9 For when a man is in wealth, it greeueth his enimies: but in heauynesse and trouble a mans very freende wyl depart from hym.

10 Trust neuer thyne enimie: for lyke as iron rusteth, so doeth his wyckednesse.

11 And though he make muche crouchyng and kneelyng, yet keepe well thy mynde, and beware of him, and thou shalt be to him as he that wypeth a glasse, and thou shalt knowe that all his rust hath not been well wyped away.

12 Set hym not by thee, neyther let hym sit at thy ryght hande: lest he turne hym, geat into thy place, take thy roome, and seeke thy seate, and so thou at the last remember my woordes, and be pricked at my sayinges.

13 Bynde not two sinnes together: for there shal not one be vnpunyshed.

14 Who will haue pitie of the Charmer that is stynged of the Serpent, or of all suche as come nygh the beastes?

15 Euen so is it with hym that keepeth companye with the wycked man, and lappeth hym selfe in his sinnes.

16 For a season wyl he byde with thee: but yf thou stumble, he tarrieth not.

17 An enimie is sweete in his *lyppes, he can make many woordes, and speake many good thynges: Yea he can weepe with his eyes, but in his hart he imagineth howe to throwe thee into the pyt, and yf he maye finde opportunitie, he wyll not be satisfied with blood. *Jere.41.6.

18 If aduersitie come vppon thee, thou shalt finde him there first: and though he pretende to doo thee helpe, yet shall he vndermyne thee.

19 He shal shake his head, and clappe his handes ouer thee for very gladnesse: and whyle he maketh many woordes, he shall dissemble his countenaunce.

¶ The xiii. Chapter. I

1. The companies of the proude and of the ryche are to be eschewed. 15. The loue of God. 17. Like doo company with their lyke.

1 WHoso toucheth pitche, shalbe defiled withall: *and he that is familier with the proude, shall clothe hym selfe with pryde. *Deut.7.2.

2 He taketh a burden vpon him, that accompanieth a more honourable man then hym selfe, therefore keepe no familiaritie with one that is rycher then thee selfe: howe agree the kettle and the pot together? for yf the one be smytten agaynst the other, it shalbe broken.

3 The ryche dealeth vnryghteously, and threateneth withall: but the poore being oppressed, and wrongfully dealt withall, suffereth scarcenesse, and geueth fayre woordes. If the ryche haue done wrong, yet must he be entreated: but yf the poore haue done it, he shall strayghtwayes be threatened.

4 If thou be for his profite, he vseth thee:

but yf thou haue nothyng, he shall forsake thee.

5 As long as thou hast any thyng of thine owne, he shalbe a good felowe with thee: yea, he shal make thee a bare man, and not be sory for thee.

6 Yf he haue needs of thee, he shall defraude thee, and with a priuie mocke shall he put thee in an hope, and geue thee all good wordes, and say, What wantest thou?

7 Thus shal he shame thee in his meate, vntyll he haue supt thee cleane vp twyse or thryse, and at the last shall he laugh thee to scorne: afterward, when he seeth that thou hast nothyng, he shal forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Submit thee selfe vnto God, and wayte vpon his hande.

9 Beware that thou be not deceyued and brought downe in thy simplenesse: Be not too humble in thy wisdome, lest when thou art brought lowe, thou be deceiued through foolyshnesse.

10 Yf thou be called of a myghty man, absent thee selfe, so shall he cal thee to hym the more oft.

11 Preasse not thou vnto hym, that thou be not shut out: but go not thou farre of, lest he forget thee.

12 Withdraw not the selfe from his speach, but beleeue not his many wordes: for with muche communication shall he tempt thee, and with a priuie mocke shall he question with thee of thy secretes.

13 The vnmercyful mynd of his shal marke thy wordes, he shall not spare to doo thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

14 Beware & take good heede too thee selfe, for thou walkest in peryll of thy ouerthrowing: Nowe when thou heerest his wordes, make thee as though thou wast in a dreame, and wake vp.

15 Loue God al thy lyfe long, and cal vppon hym in thy neede.

16 Euery beast loueth his lyke: euen so let euery man loue his neyghbour.

17 All flesshe wyll resorte to their lyke, and euery man wyl keepe companye with suche as he is hym selfe.

18 But as the Woolfe agreeth with the Lambe: so doeth the vngodlye with the ryghteous.

19 a What peace is there betweene Hyena and a dogge? howe can the ryche and the poore agree togeather?

20 The wylde Asse is the Lions pray in the wyldernesse: euen so are poore men in the meate of the ryche.

21 Lyke as the proude maye not away with lowlynesse: euen so doeth the ryche abhorre the poore.

22 Yf a rych man fal, his frendes set him vp agayne: but when the poore falleth, his acquayntaunce forsake hym.

23 Yf a ryche man fall into an error, he hath many helpers, he speaketh proude woordes, and yet men iustifie him: but yf a poore man goe wrong, he is punyshed, yea though he speake wysely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rych man speaketh, euery body holdeth his tongue, and loke what he saith, they prayse it vnto the cloudes: but yf the poore man speake, they say, What felowe is this? and yf he doo amysse, they shall destroy hym.

25 Riches are good vnto hym that hath no sinne in his conscience; and pouertie is a wycked thing in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The hart of man chaungeth his countenaunce, whether it be in good or euyl.

27 A chearfull countenaunce is a token of a good hart: for els it is an harde thyng to knowe the thought.

a. That is, with a sinner that returneth continually to his sinne againe as a dogge to his vomite: or els after the other translation, Hyena is a subtill beast, watchyng about Shepheardes foldes, resemblyng a mans voyce, and learnyng certaine names, doeth cal them foorth, and so destroy them, whese nature is contrary to the dog, which is a keeper of the folde, and freendly vnto man.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

1. The offence of the tongue. 17. Man is but a vaine thyng. 22. Happy is he that continueth in wysdome.

1 BLessed* is the man that hath not fallen with the woord of his mouth, and is not pricked with the conscience of sinne. *Eccl. 14. 18. and 25. 11. Iames. 3. 2.

2 Happy is he that hath no heauinesse in his mynde, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lorde.

3 It becommeth not a couetous man and a nyggarde to be ryche: and what shoulde an enuious man doo with money?

4 He that with all his carefulnesse heapeth togeather vnryghteously, geathereth for other folkes, and another man shall make good cheare with his goods.

5 He that is wycked vnto hym selfe, howe shoulde he be good vnto other men? howe can suche one haue anye pleasure of his goodes.

6 There is nothyng woorse then when one disfauoureth him selfe: and this is a reward of his wyckednesse.

7 Yf he doeth any good, he doeth it, not knowyng thereof, and agaynst his wyll, and at the last he declareth his vngratiousnesse.

8 A nyggarde hath a wycked eye, he turneth away his face, and despyseth men.

9 *A couetous mans eye hath neuer ynough in the portion of wyckednesse, vntyll the tyme that he wyther awaye, and haue lost his owne soule.

10 a A wycked eye enuieth bread, and there is scarsenesse vpon his table.

*Pro. 17. 20

a. For he that is couetous and enuious, coueteth al for him selfe, is not layde vp for hym selfe, & pyneth away at another mans wealth.

11 Yf

11 My sonne, doo good to thee selfe of that thou hast, and geue the Lorde his due offerynges.

12 Remember that death tarieth not, and howe that the b graue is not shewed vnto thee: for the couenant of this worlde shall dye the death.

13 *Doo good vnto thy frende before thou dye, and according thy habilitie reathe out thy hande, and geue vnto the poore.

14 Be not disapoynted of the good day, and let not the portion of the good desyre ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauayles and labours vnto other men? In the diuiding of the heritage geue and take, and sanctifie thy soule.

16 Woorke thou ryghteousnesse before thy death: for in the hel there is no meate to fynde.

17 *Al flesshe shal fade away like a garment, and like a flourishing leafe in a greene tree.

18 Some growe, some are fallē downe: euen so is the generation of flesshe and blood, one commeth to an ende, another is borne, and this is the condition of al tymes, thou shalt dye the death.

19 Al transitorie thynges shal fayle at the last, and the wonder thereof shal goe with all.

20 Euery chosen woorke shalbe iustified, and he that medled withal, shal haue honour therein.

21 *Blessed is the man that keepeth him in wysedome, and exerciseth him selfe in vnderstanding, & with discretion shal thinke vpon the foreknowledge of God.

22 Which considereth the wayes of wisedome in his hart, hath vnderstanding in her secretes,

23 Goeth after her as one that seeketh her out, and continueth in her wayes.

24 He looketh in at her wyndowes, and hearkeneth at her doores.

25 He taketh his rest beside her house, and fastneth his stake in her walles: he shal pitche his tent nyghvnto her hande, and in his tent shal good thinges rest for euermore.

26 He shal set his chyldren vnder her couering, and shal dwel vnder her branches.

27 Vnder her couering shal he be defended from the heate, and in the glory shall he rest.

a Though death be certayne, yet the tyme of it is vnknowen to vs. *Eccl.4.7. Luke.14.13.

Eccl.40.5. Iames.1.10 1.Pet.1.24.

Psal.1.2.

The xv. Chapter.

a. The goodnesse that followeth him which feareth God. b. God reiecteth and casteth of the sinner, c. God is not the authour of euyl.

1 HE that feareth God, wyl doo good, and who so keepeth the lawe, shal obteyne wysedome.

2 As an honourable mother shal she meete hym, and as the wyfe maryed of a virgin shal receyue hym.

3 *With the bread of lyfe and vnderstanding shal she feede hym, & geue hym the water of wholsome wysedome to drynke.

4 If he be constant in her, he shal not be moued, and if he holde hym fast by her, he shal not come to confusion.

5 She shal bryng him to honour among his neyghbours, and in the middest of the congregation shal she open his mouth: with the spirite of wisedome and vnderstanding shal she fyl hym, and clothe him with the garment of glory.

6 She shal heape the treasures of myrth and ioy vpon him, and geue hym an euerlasting name to heritage.

7 Foolishe men wyl not take holde vpon her, but sutche as haue vnderstanding wyl meete her: foolishe men shal not see her, for she is farre from pride and deceyte.

8 Men that goe about with lyes, wyll not remember her: but men of trueth shalbe founde in her, and shal prosper euen vnto the beholdyng of God.

9 Prayse is not seemely in the mouth of the vngodly, for he is not sent of the Lorde.

10 But if prayse come of wyse doune, and be plentyous in a faythful mouth, then the Lorde wyl prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is the Lordes fault that I am gone by: for thou shalt not doo the thyng that God hateth.

12 Say not thou, He caused me to doo wrong: for he hath no neede of the vngodly.

13 God hateth al abomination of errour, and they that feare God wyl loue none suche.

14 God made man from the beginning, and left him in the hande of his counsel: he geue hym his commaundementes and precepte.

15 *If thou wylt obserue the commaundementes, and keepe acceptable faythfulnesse for euer, they shal preserue thee.

16 He hath set water and fyre before thee, reache out thine hande vnto whether thou wylt.

17 *Before man is lyfe and death, good and euyl: looke what hym lyketh shal be geuen hym.

18 For the wysedome of God is great and mighty in power, and beholdeth al things continually.

19 *The eyes of the Lorde are vpon them that feare hym, & he knoweth al the woorkes of man.

Prov.3.18.

Gen.6.5.

Gen.4.7.

Gen.21.10.

Psal.50.16.

Gen.1.20.

Mat.19.17

Iere.21.8.

Psal.33.16

20 He hath commaunded no man to do vngodly, neyther hath he geuen any man licence to sinne: for he desireth not a multitude of infidels and vnprofitable children.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

1. Of vnhappie and wycked children. 19. No man can hyde hym selfe from God.

1 Desire not thou in the multitude of vngodly children, and haue no pleasure in them, if they feare not God.

2 Trust not thou to their life, and regarde not their labours.

3 For one sonne that feareth God, is better then a thousande vngodly: and better it is for a man to dye without children, then to leaue behinde hym suche children as are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, may a whole citie be vpholden: but though the vngodly be many, yet shal it be wasted throwe them.

5 Many suche thinges hath mine eye seene, and greater thinges then these haue I heard with mine eares.

*Eccl.21.10 6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shal a fyre burne, and among vnfaythful people shal the wrath be kindled.

*Gene.6. 4. 7 *The olde giantes obteyned no grace for their sinnes, which were destroyed trusting to their owne strength.

*Gen.19.24 8 *Neyther spared he them among whom Lot was a stranger: but smote them, & abhorred them, because of the pride of their woordes.

9 He had no pitie vpon them, but destroyed al the people that were so stoute in sinne.

*Nu.14.35. 10 And for asmuche as he ouerlawe the sixe hundred thousande that gathered themselues together in the hardnesse of their hart, in afflicting them, in pitying them, in smiting them, and healing them with mercie and chastisement: it were marueyle yf one being hardnecked should be free.

*Eccl.5.10. 11 For *mercie and wrath is with hym, he is both mightie to forgeue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 Lyke as his mercie is great, euen so is his punishment also: he iudgeth a man according to his woorkes.

13 The vngodly shal not escape in his spoyle, and the long patience of him that sheweth mercie, shal not bide behinde.

14 He wyl make a place for euery merciful deede, and euery man shal finde according to his woorkes.

15 The Lorde hardened Pharao that he shoulde not knowe him, & that his woorkes might be knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercie is knowen to al creatures, he hath separated his lyght from the darkenesse with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I wyl hide mee selfe from God: for who wyl thinke vpon me from aboue? I shal not be knowen in so great an heape of people: for what is my soule among so many creatures?

18 Beholde the heauen, yea the heauen of heauens of God, the deepe, the earth, and al that therein is, shalbe moued at his presence. *2.Pet.3.10

19 The mountaynes, the hylles, and the fundations of the earth shal shake for feare, when God visiteth them.

20 These thynges doeth no hart vnderstande woorthily: but he vnderstandeth euery hart.

21 And who vnderstandeth his wayes? no man seeth his stormes, and the most part of his woorkes are secrete.

22 Who wyl declare the woorkes of his righteousnesse? for who shalbe able to abide them? for the couenant is farre from some, and tryeng out of men is in the ende.

23 He that is humble of hart, thynketh vpon such thinges: but an vnwise and erroneous man, casteth his minde vnto foolishe thinges.

24 My sonne, hearken thou vnto me, and learne vnderstanding, & marke my woordes with thine hart: I wil geue thee a sure doctrine, and playnely shal I instruct thee.

25 Marke my woordes then in thyne hart: for in righteousnesse of the spirite doo I speake of the woonders that GOD hath shewed among his woorkes from the beginning, and in the trueth doo I shewe the knowledge of hym.

26 God hath set his woorkes in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath he sundred from the other.

27 He hath garnished his woorkes from euerlasting, & their beginnings according to their generations: they are not hungry nor weried in their labours, nor cease from their offices.

28 None of them hindered another, neither was any of them disobedient vnto his woordes.

29 After this God looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his goodnesse.

30 With al maner of liuing beastes hath he couered the grounde, and they al shalbe turned vnto earth agayne.

¶ The.xvii Chapter.

The creation of man, and the goodnesse that God hath done vnto hym. 10. Of almes. 16. and of repentaunce.

Gene.1.27. 1 GOD * shaped man of the earth, and made hym after his owne image, and turned him vnto earth againe, and clothed hym with his owne strength.

Gene.1.26. Eccl.11.7. 2 * He gaue hym the number of dayes, and certayne tyme, yea and gaue him power of the thynges that are vpon earth.

3 He made all flesshe to stande in awe of him, so that he had the dominion of al beasts and foules.

Gene.2.21. 4 * He made out of hym an helper lyke vnto hym selfe, and gaue them discretion and tongue, eyes, and eares, and a hart to vnderstande:

5 He gaue them a spirite, and a speach to declare his woorkes, and fylled them with instruction and vnderstandyng.

6 He created for them also the knowledge of the spirite, fylled their hartes with vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euyl.

7 He set his eye vpon their hartes, declaring vnto them his great and noble woorkes.

8 That they shoulde prayse his holye name togeather, reioyce of his woonders, and be telling of his noble actes.

9 Besydes this, he gaue them instruction, and the lawe of lyfe for an heritage, that they myght knowe that they were a mortall.

a Through their owne transgression.

10 He made an euerlastyng couenaunt with them, and shewed them his ryghteousnesse and iudgementes.

11 They sawe the maiestie of his glory with their eyes, and their eares heard the maiestie of his voyce, and he sayde vnto them, Beware of al vnryghteous thynges.

Exod.20. Deut.12.23. 12 * He gaue euery man also a commaundement concernyng his neyghbour.

13 Their wayes are euer before hym, and are not hydde from his eyes.

Gene.13.1. 14 * Euery man from his youth is geuen to euyl, and their stonie hartes can not become b flesshe.

b That is, milde and gentle, for the holye ghost to worke in them.

15 He hath set a ruler vppon euerye people, * but Israel is the Lordes portion:

Deut.4.20. 16 Whom he nourysheth with discipline as his first borne, and geueth him most louing lyght, and doth not forsake him.

17 All their woorkes are as the Sunne in the syght of God, and his eyes are alwaye lookyng vpon their wayes.

18 All their vnryghteousnesse is manyfest vnto hym, & al their wickednesse is open in his syght.

19 And as he is merciefull, and knoweth his woorke, he doeth not leaue them, nor forsake them, but spareth them.

20 The mercy that a man sheweth, is * as a seale with hym, and the grace that is geuen to man, preserueth hym as the apple of an eye, and geueth repentaunce to their sonnes and daughters.

c. As a thyng sealed vp is surely founde agayne, so is mercy layde vp in store.

21 At the last he shall awake, and rewarde euery man vppon his head, and shall turne them togeather into the neathermost parts of the earth.

22 But vnto them that wyll * repent, hath he geuen the way of righteousnesse: as for such as be weake, he comforteth them, suffereth them, and sendeth them the portion of the veritie.

*Acts.3.19.

23 O turne then vnto the Lorde, forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before the Lord, doo the lesse offence.

*Jere.3.12.

24 Turne againe vnto the Lord, for he wyll bryng thee from darknesse vnto wholesome lyght, forsake thyne vnryghteousnesse, be an vtter enimie to abomination.

25 Learne to knowe the ryghteousnesse and iudgementes of God, stande in the portion that is set forth for thee, and in the prayer of the most hygh God.

26 Goe in the portion of the holy world with suche as be lyuyng, and geue thankes vnto God.

27 * Who wyll prayse the Lorde in the hel? abide not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but geue thankes before death.

*Psal.6.6. Esai.38.19.

28 As for the dead, thankefulnesse perysheth from hym as nothyng: geue thou thankes in thy lyfe, yea whyle thou art lyuyng & whole shalt thou geue thanks, and praise God, and reioyce in his mercy.

29 O howe great is the louyng kyndnesse of the Lord, and his mercyfull goodnesse vnto suche as turne vnto hym?

30 For all thynges maye not be in man, and why? the sonne of man is not immortall, and he hath pleasure in the vanitie of wickednesse.

31 What is more cleare then the Sunne? yet shal it fayle.

32 What is more wycked then the thyng that flesshe and blood hath imagined? and that same shalbe reproued.

33 The Lorde seeth the power of the hygh heauen, and al are but earth and ashes.

¶ The.xviii.Chapter.

1. The marueylous woorkes of God. 6. The miserie and wretchednesse of man. 9. Against God ought we not to complayne.

1 HE that * lyueth for euermore, made all thynges togeather: God onely is ryghteous, and there is none other but he, and remayneth a victorious king for euer.

2 He ordereth the worlde with the power of his hande, and al thynges obey his wyl: for he gouerneth all thynges by his power, and diuideth the holye thynges from the prophane.

3 Who shalbe able to expresse the workes of hym? who wyl seeke out the grounde of his noble actes?

4 Who shal declare the power of his greatnesse? or who wyl take vpon hym to tel out his mercy?

5 As for the woonderous workes of the Lorde, there maye nothyng be taken from them, nothyng may be put vnto them, neyther maye the grounde of them be founde out.

6 But when a man hath doone his best, he must begyn agayne: and when he thynketh to be come to an ende, he must goe againe to his labour.

7 What is man? whereto is he worth? what good or euyl can he doo?

*Psa.89.10. 8 *If the number of a mans daies be almost an hundred yeeres, it is muche: and no man hath certayne knowledge of his death.

9 Lyke as the droppes of rayne are vnto the sea, and as a grauell stone is in comparison of the sande: so are these fewe yeeres to the dayes of euerlastyng.

10 Therefore is the Lord patient with them, and powreth out his mercy vpon them.

11 He sawe and perceyued the thoughts and imaginations of their hart that they were euyll, therefore heaped he vp his mercyfull goodnesse vpon them, and shewed them the way of ryghteousnesse.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neyghbour, but the mercy of God is vpon al flesshe: He chasteneth, he teacheth and nurtureth: yea euen as a Shephearde turneth agayne his flocke, so doeth he all them that receyue chastenyng, nurture, and doctrine.

13 Mercyful is he vnto them that diligently seeke after his iudgementes.

14 My sonne, when thou doest good, make no grudging at it: and whatsoeuer thou geuest, speake no discomfortable woordes.

15 Shal not the deawe coole the heate? euen so is a woorde better then a gyft.

16 Is not a freendly woorde a good honest gyfte? but a gratious man geueth them both.

17 A foole shal cast a man in the teethe, and that roughlye, and a gyfte of the nyggarde putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee ryghteousnesse before thou come to iudgement, learne before thou speake, and goe to phylicke or euer thou be sicke.

19 Examine and iudge thee selfe before the iudgement come, and so shalt thou finde grace in the syght of God.

20 * Humble thee selfe afore thou be sicke: and whylest thou mayest a sinne, shewe thy conuersation. * 1. Cor. 11. 28.

a. For he is more perfect that may sinne, and doeth not it, then he that doeth folowe after it.

21 Be not let to pay thy vowe in good tyme, and tarrye not to be iustified vnto thy death: for the rewarde of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayest, prepare thy soule, and be not as one that tempteth God.

23 Thynke * vpon the wrathfull indignation that shalbe at the ende, and the houre of vengeaunce when he shall turne away his face. * Eccle. 7. 18.

24 When thou hast ynough, * remember the tyme of hunger: and when thou art ryche, thinke vpon the tyme of pouertie and scarsenesse. * Eccl. 11. 17

25 From the morning vntyll the euening the tyme is changed, and all suche thynges are soone doone in the syght of God.

26 A wyse man feareth God in all thynges, and in the dayes of transgression he kepeth him selfe from sinne: but the foole doeth not obserue the tyme.

27 A discreete man hath pleasure in wysedome, and he that fyndeth her, maketh muche of her.

28 They that haue had vnderstanding, haue deale wysely in woordes, haue vnderstande the trueth and ryghteousnesse, and haue sought out wyse sentences and iudgementes.

29 The cheefe auctoritie of speakyng is of the Lorde alone: for a mortal man hath but a dead hart.

30 * Folowe not thy lustes, but turne thee from thyne owne wyl. * Roma. 6. 6. and. 13. 14.

31 For yf thou geuest thy soule her desyre, it shall make thyne enimies to laugh thee to scorne.

32 Take not thy pleasure in great voluptuousnesse, and meddle not too muche with all.

33 Make not too great cheare of the thyng that thou hast wonne by aduauntage, lest thou fal into pouertie, and haue nothyng in thy purse, els thou shouldest slaunderously lye in wayte for thyne owne lyfe.

¶ The xix. Chapter.

2. *Wyne and whoredome bryngeth men to pouertie.* 6. *In thy woordes must thou vse discretion.*

1 A la-

1 A labouring man that is geuen vnto dronkenneſſe, ſhal not be riche: and he that maketh not much of ſmal thinges, ſhal fal by litle and litle.

Gen.19.32. Iudg.11.1. 2 Wine & women make wyſe men runnagates, and put men of vnderſtanding to reproofe.

3 And he that companieth aduulterers, ſhall become an impudent man: mothes and wormes ſhal haue him to heritage, yea he ſhal be ſet vp to a great example, and his ſoule ſhalbe rooted out of the number.

Iohn.12.11 4 *He that is haſtie to geue credence, is light minded, and doeth agaynſt hym ſelfe.

5 Who ſo reioyceth in wickedneſſe, ſhalbe punished: but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his owne ſoule: he that refrayneth his tongue, may lyue with a troubleſome man: he that hateth to be reſourmed, his life ſhalbe ſhortened: and he that abhorreth babling of wordes, quencheth wickedneſſe.

6 He that offendeth againſt his owne ſoule, ſhal repent it: and he that reioyceth in wickedneſſe, ſhalbe punished.

7 Rehearſe not a wicked & churliſhe worde twiſe, and thou ſhalt not be hindred.

8 Shewe thy ſecretes neither to freende nor foe: and if thou haſt offended tel it not out.

9 For he ſhal hearken vnto thee, and marke thee, and when he findeth opportunitie, he ſhal hate thee, and ſo ſhal he be alway about thee.

*Eccl.2.27. 10 *If thou haſt heard a worde agaynſt thy neyghbour, let it be dead within thee: and be ſure thou ſhalt haue no harme thereby.

11 A foole trauayleth with a worde, lyke as a woman that is payned with bearyng of a chylde.

12 Lyke as an arrowe ſhotte in a thygh of fleſhe, ſo is a worde in a fooles hart.

Leu.19.10. Mat.18.19. Luke.18.3. 13 *Tel thy freend his fault, leſt he be ignorant, and ſay, I haue not done it: or if he haue ſpoken, that he doo it no more.

14 Reproue thy neyghbour, that he keepe his tongue: and if he haue ſpoken, that he ſay it no more.

15 Tel thy neighbour his fault, for oft times an offence is made: and geue not credence to euery worde.

Eccl.14.1. 16 *A man falleth ſometime with his tong, but not with his wyl: for what is he that hath not offended in his tongue?

17 Geue thy neyghbour warning before thou threaten him: and geue place vnto the lawe of the Lorde.

18 The feare of the Lorde is the firſt degree to be receyued of hym: and wyſedome obteyneth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commaundementes of the Lorde, is the doctrine of life: and they that obey hym, ſhal receyue the fruite of immortalitie.

20 The feare of God is al wyſedome: and he that is a ryghteous man keepeth the lawe.

21 If a ſeruant ſay vnto his maiſter, I wyl not doo as it pleaſeth thee: though afterwarde he doo it, he ſhal diſpleaſe hym that nouriſheth hym.

22 As for the doctrine of wickedneſſe, it is no wyſedome, and the prudence of ſinners is no good vnderſtanding: it is but wickedneſſe and abomination, and a blaſphemyng of wyſedome.

23 A ſimple man of ſmal vnderſtandyng that feareth God, is better then one that hath muche wyſedome, and tranſgreſſeth the lawe of the hyghest.

24 A craftie ſubtyl man can be wyſe, but he is vnryghteous, & with gyftes he wreſteth the open and manifeſt lawe: agayne, there is that is wyſe, and iudgeth ryghteouſly.

25 A wycked man can behaue hym ſelfe humbly, and can ducke with his head, and yet is he but a deceyuer within: he hydeth his face, and diſguiſeth it, and becauſe he ſhoulde not be knowen, he preuenteth thee, to hurt thee.

26 *And though he be ſo weake, that he can doo thee no harme, yet when he may finde opportunitie, he ſhal doo ſome euyl. *Mat.6.16.

27 A man may be knowen by his face, and one that hath vnderſtandyng may be perceyued by the looke of his countenance.

28 *A mans garment, laughter, and goeing, declare what he is. *Eccl.21.23

¶ The xx. Chapter.

1. Of correction and repentance. 6. Of the gyft of the wyſe man, and of the foole. 23. Of lying.

1 SOme man reproueth his neighbour oft times, but not in due ſeaſon: agayne, ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wyſe and diſcrete.

2 It is much better to geue warning and to reproue, then to beare euyl wyl: for he that knowledgeth him ſelfe openly, ſhalbe preſerued from hurt and deſtruction.

3 *Lyke as when a gelded man through deſyre and luſt defyleth a mayden: euen ſo is it with him that vſeth violence and vnryghteouſneſſe in the lawe. *Eccl.30.11

4 O howe good a thyng is it, a man that is reproued, to ſhewe openly his repentance:

for so shalt thou escape wylful sinne.

5 Some man keepeth scilence, and is found wyse: but he that is not ashamed what he sayth, is hateful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not vnderstanding of the language: and some man keepeth scilence, wayting a conuenient tyme.

*Eccl.32.6.7 *A wyse man wyl holde his tongue tyl he see opportunitie, but a wanton and vndiscrete body shal regarde no tyme.

8 He that vseth many wordes, shal hurt his owne soule: and he that taketh auctoritie vpon him vnrighteously, shalbe hated.

9 Some man hath oft tymes prosperitie in wycked thinges: agayne, some man geatteth muche, and hath harme and losse.

10 There is some gyft that is nothing worth: agayne, there is some gyft whose reward is double.

11 There is an humilitie for glories sake, and some commeth to woorshyp from lowe estate.

12 Some man buyeth much for a litle price, and must pay for it seuen folde.

*Eccle.6.5. 13 *A wyse man with his woordes maketh him selfe to be beloued: but the merry tales of fooles shalbe powred out.

14 The gyft of the vnwyse shal doo thee no good, nor yet of the enuious: for his importunitie is seuen folde, for he looketh to receyue many thinges for one.

*Eccle.1.8. 15 *He shal geue litle, and say he gaue much: he openeth his mouth and cryeth out, as it were one that cryed out wide.

16 To day he lendeth, to morowe asketh he agayne: and suche a man is to be hated of God and man.

17 The foole sayth, I haue no freende, I haue no thanke for al my good dedes, yea euen they that eate my bread speake no good of me: O howe oft, and of howe many shal he be laughed to scorne?

18 He taketh a more perillous fal by suche wordes, then if he fel vpon the grounde: euen so shal the fall of wycked men come hastily.

19 In the mouth of him that is vntaught, are many vnconuenient & vnmeete wordes.

20 A wyse sentence shal not be alowed at the mouth of the foole: for he speaketh not it in due season.

21 Some man sinneth not, because he hath not wherewithal, and in his rest he shalbe stynged.

22 Some man there is that destroyeth his owne soule with shame, & for an vnwise bodies sake destroyeth he it, and with acceptyng of persons shal he vndoo hym selfe.

23 Some man promiseth his freend a gyft for very shame: and geatteth an enimie of hym for nought.

24 A lye is a wycked shame in a man: yet shal it be euer in the mouth of the vnwyse.

25 A theefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lye: but they both shal haue destruction to heritage.

26 The conditions of lyers are vnhoneste: and their shame is euer with them.

27 *A wyse man shal bryng him selfe to honour with his woordes: and he that hath vnderstanding, shalbe set by among great men. *Gen.41.44

28 *He that tilleth his lande, shal encrease his heape of corne: he that woorketh righteousnesse shalbe exalted, and he that pleaseth great men, shal escape much euyl. *Pro.12.11.

29 *Rewardes and gyftes blinde the eyes of the wyse, and make hym dumbe that he can not tel men their faultes. *Eccl.20.8.

30 *Wysedome that is hyd, and treasure that is hoorded vp, what profite is in them both? *Eccl.41.18

31 Better is he that keepeth his ignorance secrete, then a man that hideth his wisdome.

32 The necessarie patience of hym that followeth the Lorde, is better then he that gouerneth his lyfe without the Lorde.

¶ The xxi. Chapter.

1. Not to continue in sinne. 3. The prayer of the afflicted. 6. To hate to be reproued. 19. The mouth of the vvyse man. 26. The thought of the foole.

1 My sonne, *if thou hast sinned, doo it no more: but pray for thy formersinnes, that they may be forgeuen thee. *Ecclu.3.9.

2 Flee from sinne, euen as from a serpent: for if thou commest to nigh her, she wyll bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lion, to slay the soules of men.

3 The wyckednesse of man is as a sharpe two edged swoorde, which maketh suche woundes that they can not be healed.

4 Strife and wrongful dealyng shal waste away a mans goodes, and through pryde rich house shalbe brought to nought: so the riches of the proude shalbe rooted out.

*Ecclu.3.9. a. with goodes borowed and not payed agayne, robbed stolen or craftily conueyed: geatthereth stones in winter to builde when the frost doeth so congeale the matter, that it can not hold the stones together.

5 *The prayer of the poore goeth out of the mouth, and commeth vnto the eares, & his vengeance *or defence* shal come hastily.

6 Who so hateth to be reboukned, it is a token of an vngodly person: but he that feareth God, wyl remember hym selfe.

7 A mighty man is knowen a farre of by his tongue: but he that hath vnderstanding, perceyueth that he shal haue a fall.

8 Who so buyldeth his house with other mens cost, is lyke one that geatthereth stones to make his graue.

9 The

9 * The congregation of the vngodly is like stubble geathered togeather, their end is a flambe of fyre.

10 The way of the vngodly is set with stones: but in their ende, is hel, darkenesse, and paynes.

11 He that keepeth the lawe, wyl holde fast the vnderstandyng therof: and the ende of the feare of God, is wysedome and vnderstandyng.

12 He that is not wise, will not be taught in good, but the vnwyse man aboundeth in wickednesse: and where bitternesse is, there is no vnderstandyng.

13 The knowledge of the wyse shall flowe lyke water that runneth ouer: and his counsayle is lyke a pure fountayne of lyfe.

14 * The hart of a foole is like a broken vessel, he can keepe no wisedome.

15 When a man of vnderstandyng heareth a wyse woorde, he shal commende it, & make muche of it: but if a voluptuous man heare it, he shal haue no pleasure therin, but cast it behynd his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is lyke an heauie burden by the way: but to heare a wyse man speake, it is pleasure.

17 Where a doubt is in the congregation, it is asked at the mouth of the wise, and they shal ponder his woordes in their hartes.

18 Like as is a house that is destroyed, euen so is wisedome vnto a foole: As for the knowledge of the vnwyse, it is but darke woordes.

19 Doctrine is vnto hym that hath no vnderstanding, euen as fetters about his feete, and like manicles vpon his right hande.

20 * A foole lyfteth vp his voyce with laughter: but a wise man shal scarse laugh secretly.

21 Learnyng is vnto a wyse man a iewel of golde, and like an armelet vppon his ryght arme.

22 A foolishe mans foote is soone in his neighbours house: but one that hath experience, shalbe ashamed at the person of the mightie.

23 A foole wyll peepe in at the wyndow into the house: but he that is wel nurtured wil stand without.

24 A foolishe man standeth hearkenyng at the doore: but he that is wise will be ashamed.

25 The lyppes of the vnwyse wyl be telling foolishe thynges: but the woordes of such as haue vnderstanding, shalbe weighed in the ballance.

26 The hart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in his hart.

27 When the vngodly curseth the * blasphemer, he curseth his owne soule.

28 A prince accuser of other men, shall defile his owne soule, and be hated of euery man: but he that keepeth his tongue and is discrete, shal come to honour.

¶ The xxii. Chapter.

1 Of the sluggarde. 3 Not to speake wordes to a fole. 16 A good conscience feareth not.

1 A Slouthfull body is moulded * of a stone of clay, and euery man wyll speake to his disprayse.

2 A slouthful body is made of the doung of oxen, and euery one that toucheth him, must washe his handes agayne.

3 A misnurtured sonne is the dishonour of the father: a foolishe daughter shalbe litle regarded.

4 A wyse daughter is an heritage vnto her husbande: but she that commeth to dishonestye, bringeth her father in beaminesse.

5 A daughter that is past shame, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: the vngodly shal regard her, but they both shall despite her.

6 A tale out of time, is as musicke in mourning: but wisedome knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 If children liue honestly, and haue wherwithal, they shall put away the shame of their parentes:

8 But if children be proude with hautinesse, and foolishnesse, they blot out the nobilitie of their kinred.

9 Who so teacheth a foole, is euen as one that gleweth a potshard togeather, as one that telleth a tale to him that heareth him not, and as one that rayseth a man out of a heauie sleepe.

10 Who so telleth a foole of wisedome, is euen as a man whiche speaketh to one that is a sleepe, when he hath tolde his tale, he sayth, What is the matter?

11 * When one dyeth, lamentation is made for him, because the light fayleth hym: euen so, let men mourne ouer a foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding. Make but litle weeping because of the dead, for he is come to rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death.

12 * Seuen dayes doo men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation ouer the vnwyse and vngodly, shoulde endure all the dayes of their life.

13 Talke not muche with a foole, and goe not with him that hath no vnderstandyng: beware of hym, lest it turne thee to trauayle

b For while he curseth an other, he dooth the same thing, and so curseth him selfe.

* Eccl.28.19

a That is, like as the idle stone geatereth mosse and fylth, so doth the slouthfull both sickenesse of body, and corruption of mynde, and as euery man doth auoyde the filthinesse of doung, and sheketh it of: so doth he auoid the company of idle loyterers, lest he be accounted like vnto them.

Eccl.16.7

Eccl.33.5

Eccl.19.17

*Eccl.38.16

*Gen.50.10

mayle, and thou shalt not be defiled with his sinne: Depart from hym, and thou shalt fynd rest, and shalt not be drawen backe into his foolishnesse.

b Though lead be heauie, yet may it be born, but the insolent foole may not be borne as Prouer. 28. Heauie is the stone, & weightie is the sande: but the fury of a foole dooth passe thē both.

14 b What is heauier then lead? and what should a foole be called els but leade?

15 Sand, salt, and a lumpe of yron, is easier to beare, then an vnwise, foolishe, and vngodly man.

16 Like as the bande of wood bounde togeather in the foundation of the house cannot be loosed: euen so is it with the hart that is stablished in the thought of counsel. The thought of the wyse shall neuer feare, nor be offended at any tyme.

17 Like as a fayre plastered wall in a wynter house and a hygh buyldyng may not abide the wynde & stonne: euen so is a fooles hart afrayde in his imagination, he feareth at euery thyng, and can not endure.

18 A wauerynge hart in the imagination of a foole, wyl not euer stande in awe: but he that abideth in the commaundementes of God, wyl alway feare.

*1. Cor. 14.14. Heb. 4.12.

19 * He that nyppeth a mans eye, bringeth foorth teares: and he that pricketh the hart, bringeth forth the meanyng and thought.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the byrdes, frayeth them away: and he that blaspemeth his freende, breaketh frendshyp.

21 Though thou drewest a swoorde at thy freend, yet dispayre not: for thou mayest come agayne to thy freende.

22 If he speake sourely, feare not: for ye may be agreed togeather agayne, except it be that thou blaspheme hym, dispayne hym, open his secretes, and wound him traiterously: for all suche thynges shall dryue away a freende.

23 Be faythfull vnto thy neighbour in his powertie, that thou mayest reioyce with him also in his prosperitie: abyde stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heyre with hym in his heritage: for powertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the eyche that is foolishe to be had in estimation.

24 Like as the vapour and smoke goeth out at the ouen before the fire: euen so vnto woordes, rebukes, and threatninges, goe before bloodsheddyng.

25 Be not ashamed to defend thy frend, as for me, I wyl not hyde my face from hym though he should doo me harme: who so euer heareth it, shal be ware of hym.

*Psa. 141.3. 26 * Who shall set a watche before my mouth, and a sure seale vpon my lyppes, that I fall not with them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 *A prayer against pryde, lechery, and gluttonie.* 17. *Many sinnes proceede of adulterie.* 27. *Of the feare of God.*

1 O Lorde, father and gouernour of my life, leaue me not in their imagination and counsell: oh let me not fal in such reproofe.

2 Who wyll keepe my thought with the scourge, and the doctrine of wysedome in mine hart? that he spare not mine ignorance, that I fal not with them.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, that mine offences be not many in number, and that my sinnes exceede not: lest I fall before mine enimies, and so mayne aduersaries reioyce, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lorde, thou father and God of my life, leaue me not in their imagination: O let me not haue a proud looke, but turne away al voluptuousnesse from me.

5 Take from me the lustes of the body, let not the desires of vncleanesse take holde vpon me.

6 And geue me not ouer into an vnshamefast and obstinate mynde.

7 Heare me, O ye children, I wyll geue you a doctrine, how ye shall order your mouth: who so keepeth it, shall not perish through his lyppes, nor be hurt through wicked woorkes.

8 As for the sinner, he shalbe taken in his owne vanitie: he that is proud and cursed shal fal therein.

*Ecclus. 20.7 9 * Let not thy mouth be accustomed with swearyng, for in it there are many falles: let not the namyng of God be continually in thy mouth, and meddle not with the names of Saintes, for thou shalt not be excused of them.

*Eccl. 27.15 10 For lyke as a seruant whiche is oft punished, can not be without some sore: euen so, what so euer he be that sweareth, and nameth God, shall not be cleane pourged from sinne.

11 A man that vseth much swearyng, shalbe fylled with wickednesse, and the plague shal neuer goe from his house, if he beguyle his brother, his fault shalbe vpon hym, if he knowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and yf he sweare in vayne, he shall not be found righteous: for his house shalbe full of plagues.

12 The woordes of the swearer bringeth death, God graunt that it be not founde in the house of Iacob: but they that feare God eschew al suche, and lye not wallowyng in sinne.

13 The

Eph.5.4. 13 Accustome not thy mouth to vnhonest and filthy talking, for in it is the dooing of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother when thou art set among great men: lest God forget thee in their sight, & lest thou doting in thy customs, suffer rebuke, and wyshe not to haue been borne, and so curse the day of thy natiuitie.

Ecc.16.7 15 The man that is accustomed with the wordes of blasphemie, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sinne sworn is too much, but the third bringeth wrath and destruction: An hotte stomacke can not be quenched (euen lyke a burning fire) til it haue swalowed vp some thing: euen so an vnchaste man hath no rest in his flesh, till he haue kindled a fyre.

17 All bread is sweete to an whoremonger, he will not leaue of till he dye.

Eccl.29.15 18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, and regardeth not his soule, but sayth, Tush, who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknesse, the walles couer me, no body seeth me, whom need I to feare? the highest will not remember my sinnes:

19 He vnderstandeth not that his eyes see al thinges, for al such feare of men driueth away the feare of God from him: for he feareth only the eyes of men, and considereth not that the eyes of the Lorde are clearer then the sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and the ground of the deepe, & looking euen to mens hartes in secrete places.

20 The Lorde GOD knewe all thinges or euer they were made, and after they be brought to passe also he looketh vpon them all.

21 The same man shalbe openly punished in the streetes of the citie, and shalbe chased abroade like a young Horse Foale: and when he thinketh least vpon it, he shalbe taken.

22 Thus shall he be put to shame of euery man, because he would not vnderstand the feare of the Lorde: and * thus shall it goe also with euery wyfe that leaueth her husband, and getteth inheritance by a strange mariage.

Leui.22.10 Deu.22.22.

Ezec.20.14 23 * First, she hath ben vnfaithfull vnto the lawe of the highest: secondly, she hath forsaken her owne husband: thirdly, she hath played the whoore in aduulterie, and gotten her children by an other man.

24 She shalbe brought out of the congregation, and her children shalbe loked vpon.

25 Her children shall not take roote: and as for fruite, her branches shall bring foorth none.

26 A shameful reporte shal she leaue behind her, and her dishonour shall not be put out.

27 And they that remayne, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of God, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heede vnto the commaundementes of the Lorde.

28 A great worshipp is it to followe the Lord: for long lyfe shalbe receyued of him.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1. A prayse of wysedome proceeding foorth of the mouth of God. 6. Of her workes and place where she resteth.

1 WIsedome shall prayse her selfe, and be honoured in God, and reioyce in the middest of the people.

2 In the congregations of the highest shall she open her mouth, and triumph in the beholding of his power.

3 In the middest of her people shal she be exalted, and wondred at in the holy fulnesse.

4 In the multitude of the chosen she shalbe commended, and among such as be blessed, she shalbe praysed, and thal say,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the highest, first borne before al creatures.

6 I caused the light that fayleth not to arise in the heauen, and couered al the earth as a cloude.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the heigth, and my seate is in the piller of the cloude.

8 I mee selfe alone haue gone rounde aboue the compasse of heauen, and pearsed the ground of the deepe.

9 I haue walked in the floodes of the sea, and haue stand in all landes, my dominion is in euery people, and in euery nation, and with my power haue I troden downe the hartes of all both high and lowe.

10 In all these thinges also I sought rest, and a dwelling in some inheritance.

11 So the creator of all thinges gaue me a commaundement, and he that made me, appointed me a tabernacle, and saide vnto me, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, & thine inheritance in Israel, and roote thee selfe among my chosen.

*Psa.8.23.

12 I was created from the beginning, and before the worlde, and shall not leaue of vnto the worlde to come: in the holy *habitation haue I serued before him, and so was I stablished in Sion.

*Exod.31.3.

13 In the holy* citie rested I in like maner, and in Hierusalem was my power.

*Psal.131.8

14 I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lorde, and in his heritage, and kept me in the fulnesse of the saintes.

15 I am

15 I am ſet vp an high like a Cedar vppon Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vppon the mount Hermon.

16 I am exalted like a Palme tree in Cades, and as a Roſe plant in Jericho, as a fayre Olyue tree in the feelde, & am exalted like as a Plane tree by the water ſide.

17 I haue geuen a ſmell in the ſtreetes as the Cynamom and Balme that hath ſo good a ſauour, yea, a ſweete odour haue I geuen as it were Myrrhe of the beſt: I haue made my dwellinges to ſmell as it were of Rozin, Galbanum, of Cloues, Incenſe, and as Libanus, when it is not hewen downe, and myne odour is as the pure Balme.

18 As the a Terebint haue I ſtretched out my branches, & my branches are the branches of honour, and louing fauour.

a. Terebint, is a hard tree ſpread abrode with long boughes, where out runneth the gumme called a pure Turpentine, which cleanſeth the ſtomacke of putrified humors, and purifieth the eares: ſo the wyſdome of god declared in his ſcriptures, ſpreadeth abroade her manifold branches of knowledge & vnderſtanding to purge the inward eares and corruption of the ſoule.

19 As the Vine haue I brought forth fruite of a ſweete ſauour, and my flowres are the fruite of honour and richeſſe.

20 I am the mother of beutifull loue, of feare, of knowledge, and of holy hope: I geue eternall thinges to all my chyldren to whom God hath commaunded.

21 In me is all grace of life and trueth, in me is al hope of lyfe and vertue.

22 O come vnto me, all ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelues with my fruites.

23 For my ſpirite is ſweeter then hony, and ſo is myne inheritance more then the hony combe: the remembrance of me endureth for euermore.

24 They that eate me, ſhall haue the more hunger: and they that drinke me, ſhal thirſt the more.

25 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, ſhall not come to confuſion, and they that worke in me, ſhal not offend: they that take me to be knowen, ſhal haue euerlaſting lyfe.

26 All theſe thinges are the booke of lyfe, the couenant of the higheſt, and the knowledge of the trueth.

27 Moſes commaunded the lawe in the preceptes of righteouſneſſe for an b heritage vnto the houſe of Iacob, and committed the promiſe vnto Iſrael.

b. Exo. 20. 1.

28 Be not weery to behaue your ſelues naliantly with the Lord, that he may alſo confirme you: cleaue vnto him, for the Lorde Almighty is but one God, and beſides him there is no other ſauiour.

29 (Out of Dauid his ſeruant, he ordeyned to rayſe vp a maſt mighty kyng, ſitting in the ſeate of honour for euermore.)

c. Gen. 2. 11.

30 This filleth with wyſdome, c like as the floodes of Phiſon, and as the flood of Tigris, when the newe fruites are a growing.

31 This bringeth plenteous vnderſtanding lyke Euphrates, and ſpreadeth vp as d Iordane in the tyme of harueſt. d. Ioſh. 3. 13.

32 This maketh mercure to breake forth as the light, and as the water Gehon in the harueſt.

33 The firſt hath not knowen her perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt ſeeke out y ground of her.

34 For her thought is fuller then the ſea, and her counſayle is profounder then the great deepe.

35 I wyſedome haue caſt out floodes, I am as a great water brooke out of the ryuer, I am as the ryuer Dozir, and as a water conduite am I come out of the garden of pleaſure.

36 I ſayde, I wyll water the garden of my young plantes, and fill the fruite of my byrth: So my water brooke became ryuer ouerflowing great, and my ryuer approched vnto the ſea.

37 For I make doctrine to be vnto all men as lighe as the fayre morning, and I ſhall make it to be euer the clearer.

38 I wyl pearſe throughe all the lower partes of the earth, I wyll looke vpon all ſuche as be a ſleepe, and lighten all them that put their truſt in the Lorde.

39 I ſhal yet powre out doctrine lyke as prophecie, and leaue it vnto ſuch as ſeeke after wyſedome, and their generations ſhall I neuer fayle vnto the holye euerlaſting world.

40 e Beholde howe that I haue not labored for mee ſelfe onely: but for al them that ſeeke after the trueth. e. Eccl. 33. 18.

¶ The xxiv. Chapter.

1. Of three thinges which pleaſe God, and of three which he hateth. 7. Of nine thinges that be not to be ſuſpect, and of the tenth. 13. Chiefely of the malice of a woman.

1 Three thinges there are that my ſpirite fauoureth, which be alſo alowed before God & men: The vnitie of f brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man & wyfe that agree well togeather. f. Gen. 13. 8. Rom. 12. 10. Gen. 2. 4.

2 Three thinges there be which my ſoule hateth, and I vterly abhorre the lyfe of them: A poore man that is proud, a riche man that is a lyer, and an olde body that doteth, and is vnchaſte.

3 If thou haſt geathered nothing in thy youth, what wylt thou finde then in thyne age?

4 O how pleaſant a thing is it when graye headed men are diſcreete, and when the elders can geue good counſayle!

5 O howe comely a thyng is wisedome vnto aged men? yea, vnderstanding and counsel to men of honour is a glorious thyng.

6 The crowne of olde men is to haue much experience: and the feare of God is theyr worship.

7 There be nyene things which I haue iudged in my hart to be happy, & the tenth wyll I tell foorth vnto men with my tongue: A man that while he lyueth hath ioy of his children, and seeth the fal of his enemies.

8 Wel is hym that dwelleth with an houswyfe of vnderstandyng, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not bene fayne to serue suche as are vnmeete for hym. Ge. 19. 16. and 24. 1. Iacob. 3. 2.

9 Wel is hym that fyndeth a faythfull frende: and wel is hym which talketh of wisedome to an eare that heareth him. Ecclesiast.

10 O how great is he that findeth wisedome and knowledge? Yet is he not aboue hym that feareth the Lorde.

11 The feare of God hath set it selfe aboue al thynges.

12 Blessed is the man vnto whom it is graunted to haue the feare of God: vnto whom shal he be likened that kepeth it fast?

13 The feare of God is the begynning of his loue, and the beginning of fayth, is to cleaue fast vnto it.

14 The heauinesse of the hart is all the punishment, and the wickednesse of a woman goeth aboue al.

15 Al punishment and plague is nothyng in comparison to the plague of the hart: euen so, al wickednesse is nothyng to the wickednesse of a woman.

16 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto a man, is nothyng in comparison of it that his euyll wyllers doo vnto hym: and all vengeance is nothyng to the vengeance of the enimie.

17 There is not a more wicked head then the head of the serpent: and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of a woman.

18 I will rather dwell with a * Lion and Dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked wyfe. Psa. 21. 19.

19 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, she shall muffle her countenance as it were a beare, and as a sacke shal she shewe it among the neighbours.

20 Her husband is brought to shame among his neighbours because of her, and when he heareth it, it maketh him to sygh.

21 Al wickednesse is but litle to the wickednesse of a woman: the portion of the vngodly shal fal vpon her.

22 Lyke as the clymyng vp a sandy way is to the feete of the aged: euen so is a wife ful of wordes to a styl quyet man.

23 * Looke not too narrowly vpon the beautie of a woman, lest thou be prouoked in desire towarde her. * Eccl. 42. 12. 2. king. 13. 2.

24 The wrath of a woman is dishonour & great confusion if a woman geat the maistrie, then is she contrary to her husband.

25 * A wicked wyfe maketh a sory hart, an heauie countenance, and a dead wound: Weake handes and feeble knees, is a woman that her husband is not the better for. * Gen. 36.

26 Of the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we al are dead. a. 1 Tim. 2. Adam was not deceyued. But to the Rom. 5. he sayth, By one man sin entred into the world. The occasion was offred by the woman, but the sinne was finished by the man consenting thereunto.

27 Geue thy water no passage, no not a litle, neither geue a wicked woman her wyl.

28 If she walke not after thy hande, she shal confound thee in the syght of thine enimies: cut her of then from thy flesshe, that she doo not alway abuse thee.

The xxvi. Chapter.

The prayse of a good woman. v. 6. Of the iealousie and drunkennesse of a woman.

1 HAppy is the man that hath a vertuous wife: for the number of his yeeres shal be double.

2 An honest woman maketh her husbande a ioyful man, and she shal fyl the yeeres of his lyfe in peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a noble gyft, which shalbe geuen for a good portion vnto suche as feare God.

4 Whether a man be rych or poore, he may haue euer a merry hart, and a chearefull countenaunce.

5 There be three thinges that my hart feareth, and my face is afrayd of the fourth: treason in a citie, a seditious people, and noysome tongues: al these are heauier then the death.

6 When one woman is ielous ouer another, it bryngeth payne and sorow vnto the hart: and a woman that telleth out al things, is a scourge of the tongue.

7 When one hath an euil wife, it is euen as when an vnlike prayre of oxen must drawe togeather: he that geatteth her, geatteth a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman is a great plague: for she can not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in the pride of her eyes & eye lidde.

10 * If thy daughter be not shamefast, holde her straightly, lest she abuse her selfe through ouermuche libertie. * Eccl. 42. 11.

11 Beware of all the dishonestie of her eyes, and marueyle not if she doo agaynst thee.

12 As a wayfaring man that is thirsty, when he hath founde a well, drinketh of euer-

ery next water: ſo wyl ſhe ſyt downe by euery hedge, and make her ſelfe common to euery man that paſſeth by.

13 A louing wife reioyceth her husband, and feedeth his bones with her wyſedome.

14 A woman of fewe woordes is a gyft of God: to al nurtured myndes may nothing be compared.

15 An honeſt and mannerly woman is a gift aboue other gyftes: and there is no weight to be compared vnto a mynde that can rule it ſelfe.

16 Like as the ſuane when it aryſeth is an ornament in the high heauen of the Lord: ſo is a vertuous wyfe the beautie of her houſe.

17 Like as the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face, vpon an honeſt body.

18 Like as the golden pyllers are vpon the ſockettes of ſyluer: ſo are the fayre feete vpon a woman that hath a conſtant mynde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that be layde vpon a whole ſtony rocke: ſo are the commaundementes of God vpon the hart of an holy woman.

20 There be two thynges that greeue my hart, and in the third is diſpleaſure come vpon me: When an expert man of warre ſuffereth ſcarnefle and pouertie, when men of vnderſtandyng and wyſedome are not let by, and when one departeth from rychteouſneſſe vnto ſinne: who ſo dooth ſuch, the Lorde hath prepared hym vnto the ſwoorde.

21 There be two manner of thynges which mee thynke to be harde and perillous: A marchant can not lightly keepe him from wrong, neyther a tauerner hym ſelfe from ſinne.

¶ The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Of the poore that vvoulde be ryche. 5 The probation of the man that feareth God. 20 The vvicked imagineth euill, vvhiche returneth vpon hym ſelfe.

*2. Tim. 6. 9 Proue. 23. 4.

1 BEcauſe of * pouertie haue many one offended: and he that ſeeketh to be riche, turneth his eyes aſide.

2 Like as a nayle in the wall ſticketh faſt betwirt two ſtones, euen ſo dooth ſinne sticke betwirt the buyer and the ſeller.

3 If he holde hym not diligently in the feare of the lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowen.

4 Lyke as when one ſifteth, the fylthynes remayneth in the ſine: ſo remaineth there ſome vncleane thyng in the thought of man.

5 The ouen proueth the potters veſſell: ſo doth temptation of trouble trye righteous men.

6 The tree of the fielde is knowen by his fruite: ſo is the thought of mans harte knowen by his woordes. Pro. 27. 21.

7 Prayſe no man, except thou haue heard him, for a man is knowen by his woorde.

8 If thou folowest righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt geat her, and put her vppon thee as a fayre garment: and thou ſhalt dwel with her, and ſhe ſhall defende thee for euer, and in the day of knowledge thou ſhalt fynde ſtedfaſtneſſe.

9 The byrdes reſort vnto theyr lyke: ſo dooth the trueth turne vnto them that be occupied withal.

10 The Lion waiteth the pray: ſo dooth ſinne vpon them that worke vnrighteouſneſſe.

11 The talking of him that feareth god is nothyng but wyſedome: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreete, keepe thy woordes to a conuenient time: but among ſuche as be wiſe, ſpeake on hardly.

13 The talkyng of fooles is abomination, and their ſport is voluptuouſneſſe, and mis-nurture.

14 * Much ſwearyng maketh the heare to ſtande vp: and to ſtriue with ſuch, ſtoppeth the eares. * Eccle. 23. 9

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſheddyng, and theyr blaſphemyng is beaute to heare.

16 Who ſo * diſcouereth ſecrets, leeſeth his credence, & findeth no frend after his will. * Ec. 19. 10. and. 22. 28.

17 Loue thy freende, and bynd thee ſelfe in faythfulneſſe with hym: but if thou bewray his ſecretes, thou ſhalt not geat hym agayne.

18 For like as the man is that deſtroyeth his enimie: ſo is he alſo that dealeth falſly in the freendſhip of his neighbour.

19 Lyke as one that letteth a byrde goe out of his hand, can not take her againe: euen ſo thou, yf thou geue ouer thy freende, thou canſt not geat hym agayne.

20 Yea, thou canſt not come by him: for he is to farre of: he is vnto thee as a Roe eſcaped out of the ſnare, for his ſoule is wounded.

21 As for woundes they may be bound vp agayne, and an euyl woorde may be reconciled: but who ſo bewrayeth the ſecretes of a freende, there is no more hope to be had vnto hym.

22 He that * winketh with the eyes, imagineth ſome euyll: and he that knoweth him, wyl let hym alone. * Pro. 10. 10

23 When thou art preſent, he ſhall highly commend and prayſe thy woordes: but at the

the laſt, he ſhall turne his tayle, and ſlaunder thy ſaying.

24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing ſo euil: for the Lord him ſelfe alſo abhorreth ſuch a one.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone an high', it ſhall fall vpon his owne head: and he that ſmiteth with guile, woundeth him ſelfe.

Pro.26.27 Eccl.10.8. 26 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therin, and he that layeth a ſtone in his neighbours way, ſhal ſtumble thereon, and he that layeth a ſnare for an other, ſhalbe taken in it him ſelfe.

27 Who ſo geueth a wicked noyſome counſayle, it ſhal come vpon him ſelf, and he ſhal not knowe from whence.

28 The proud blaſpheme, and are ſcornefull: but vengeance lurketh for them as a Lion.

29 They that reioyce at the fal of the righteous, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: anguiſhe of hart ſhall conſume them before they dye.

30 Anger and rigorouſneſſe are two abominable thinges, and the vngodly hath them both vpon him.

¶ *The.xxviii.Chapter.*

1. We ought not to deſire vengeance, but to forgeue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

Deu.32.31 Iam.12.19. 1 HE that ſeeketh * vengeance, ſhal finde vengeance of the Lorde, whiche ſhal ſurely keepe his ſinnes.

2 Forgeue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee, and ſo ſhal thy ſinnes be forgeuen thee alſo when thou prayeſt.

Pro.6.14. 3 * A man that beareth hatred againſt an other, howe dare he deſyre forgeueneſſe of God?

4 He that ſheweth no mercie to a man which is like him ſelfe, howe dare he aſke forgeueneſſe of his ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſhe, beareth hatred, and keepeth it, who wyll entreate for his ſinnes?

6 Remember the end, and let enmitie paſſe, whiche ſeeketh death and deſtruction, and abide thou in the commaundementes.

7 Remember the commaundementes, ſo ſhalt thou not be rygorous ouer thy neighbour: thinke vpon the couenant of the higheſt, and forgeue thy neighbours ignorance.

Eccl.8.1. 8 Beware of ſtrife, and thou ſhalt make thy ſinnes fewer.

9 For an angry man kindleth variance: and the vngodly diſquieteth freendes, and putteth diſcorde among them that be at peace.

Pro.26.21. 10 The * more wood there is, the more vehement is the fire, and the mightier that men be, the greater is the wrath: according to his richeſſe, his anger encreaſeth, and the longer the ſtrife endureth, the more it burneth.

11 An haſtie brawling kindleth a fire, and an haſtie ſtrife ſheddeth blood: a tongue alſo that beareth falſe witneſſe, bringeth death.

12 If thou blowe the ſparke, it ſhall burne, if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall goe forth, and both theſe come out of the mouth.

13 * The ſlaunderer and double tongued is curſed: for many one that be freendes, ſeeketh he at variance. *Eccl.21.30

14 The "thyrd tongue hath diſquieted many one, and driuen them from one land to an other: ſtrong cities of the riche hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men: the ſtrength of the people hath it brought downe, and been the decay of mighty nations. "Or, *a double tongue, whiche ſayth and vnſayth, or ſpeaketh one thing, and thinketh an other. The third tongue do ſome take for that which ſpeaketh neither out of the olde nor the newe Teſtament, but of their owne braine.*

15 The thyrd tongue hath caſt out many an honeſt woman, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto ſuch, ſhal neuer finde reſt, and neuer dwell ſafely.

17 The ſtroke of the rod maketh printes in the ſkinne: but the ſtroke of the tongue ſmiteth the bones in ſunder.

18 There be many that haue periſhed with the ſwoorde: but many moe through the tongue.

19 Well is him that is kept from an euyll tongue, and commeth not in the anger therof, which draweth not the yoke of ſuch, and is not bound in the bandes of it.

20 For the yoke therof is of iron, and the band of it of "ſteele. "Or, *braſſe.*

21 The death therof is a very euill death: hell were better for one, then ſuche a tongue.

22 But the fyre of it may not oppreſſe them that feare God, and the flame therof may not burne them.

23 Such as forſake the Lord, ſhal fall therein, and it ſhal burne them, and no man ſhalbe able to quenche it: it ſhal fall vpon them as a Lion, & deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Thou hedgeſt thy goodes with thornes: why dooeſt not rather make doores and barres for thy mouth?

25 Thou weigheſt thy gold and ſiluer: why dooeſt thou not weigh thy woordes alſo vpon the ballance, and make a doore and a barre, and a ſure bridle for thy mouth?

26 Beware that thou ſlide not in thy tongue, and ſo fall before thyne enimies that lay wayte for thee, and thy fall be incurable, euen vnto death.

¶ *The*

¶ The xxix. Chapter.

1. Howe we ought to lende our money, and doo almes. 15. Of a faythfull man aunswering for his freend. 22. Of liberalitie and hospitalitie.

1 WHo so wyll shewe mercie, let hym lende vnto his neighbour: and he that is able, let him keepe the commaundementes.

2 Lende vnto thy neighbour in time of his neede, and pay thou thy neighbour agayne in due season.

3 Keepe thy woord, and deale faythfully with him: and thou shalt alway finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 There haue been many, that when a thing was lent them, reckned it to be found, and made them trauayle and labour that had helped them.

5 Whyle they receiue any thing, they kysse the handes of such as geue them, and for their neighbours good, they humble theyr voyce: but when they should pay agayne, they keepe it backe, and geue cuyl woordes, and make many excuses by reason of the time.

6 And though he be able, yet geueth he scarse the halfe agayne, and reckeneth the other to be found: and yf he withholde not his money, yet hath he an enimie of him, and that vndeserued: he payeth him with cursing and rebuke, & geueth him euill woordes for his good deede.

7 There be many one whiche are not glad for to lend, not because of euill, but they feare to lose the thing that they lend.

8 Yet haue thou patience with the simple, and withhold not mercie from him.

9 Helpe the poore for ỹ commaundementes sake, and let him not goe emptie from thee, because of his necessitie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother & neyghbours sake, and burie it not vnder a stone where it rusteth and corrupteth.

11 Gather thy treasure after the commaundement of the highest, and so shall it bring thee more profite then gold.

12 *Lay vp thyne almes in the *hand of the poore, and it shall keepe thee from al euill.

13 *A mans almes is as a purse with him, and shall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of an eye: and afterward shal it aryse, and pay euery man his rewarde vppon his head.

14 It shall fight for thee against thyne enimies, better then the shielde of a Gyant, or speare of the mighty.

15 A good honest man is a surety for his neighbour: but a wicked person letteth him

*Dani. 4. 24
Luke. 11. 41.
Actes. 10. 4.
*Or, in the secrete chambers.
*Eccl. 17. 18

come to shame.

16 Forget not the frendship of thy suretie: for he hath geuen his soule for thee.

17 The vngodly despiseth the good deede of his suretie.

18 a The wicked wyll not become suretie, and the vnthankfull and ignorant leaueth his suretie in danger.

a. As he is a foole that is suretie for euery man: so is he vngodly that wyll be suretie for no man.

19 Some man promiseth for his neighbours and when he hath lost his honestie, he shall forsake him.

20 Suretyship hath destroyed many a rich man, and remooued them as the waues in the sea, mighty people hath it driuen away, and caused them to wander in straunge countreys.

21 An vngodly man transgressing the commaundement of the Lorde, shall fall into an euill suretiship: and though he force him selfe to get out, yet shal he fal into iudgement.

22 Helpe thy neighbour out after thy power, and beware that thou thee selfe fall not in such debt.

23 * The cheefe thing that keepeth thy life, is water, and bread, clothing, and lodging, to couer the shame. *Eccl. 39. 33

24 Better is it to haue a poore liuing in a mans owne house, then delicate fare among the straunge.

25 Be it little or much that thou hast, holde thee content withall: and thou shalt not be blamed as a vagabound.

26 For a miserable lyfe is it to goe from house to house, and where a man is a fremd, he dare not open his mouth.

b. That is, a straunger without any acquaintance or kyndred.

27 Though one be lodged, and haue meate and drinke, yet shall he be taken as vnworthy, and heare many bitter rough woordes, *namely thus.*

28 Goe thy way thou straunger, and prepare a table for thee selfe, and feede me also of that thou hast.

29 Geue place thou straunger to an honourable man, my brother commeth into my house: and so telleth him the necessitie of his house.

30 These thinges are heauy to a man that hath vnderstanding, *namely*, the forbidding of the house, and that the lender casteth him in the teeth.

¶ The xxx. Chapter.

1. Of the correction of children. 14. Of the commoditie of health. 17. Death is better then sorrowfull life.

1 WHoso *loueth his child, holdeth him stylll vnder correction, that he may haue ioy of him afterward, & shall be

*Pro. 13. 24. and. 23. 13.

groue

he grope not after his neyghbours dooyes.

Prou.6.74 2 He that * teacheth his sonne, shal haue ioy in hym, and neede not to be ashamed of him among his acquayntaunce.

3 Whoso enfourmeth & teacheth his sonne, greeueth the enimie: and before his freendes, he may haue ioy of hym.

4 Though his father die, yet is he as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behynde hym that is lyke hym.

5 In his lyfe he sawe hym, and had ioye in hym, and was not sory in his death, neyther was he ashamed before the enimies.

6 For he left behynde hym an auenger agaynst his enimies, and a good dooer vnto the freendes.

7 For the lyfe of chyldren he shall bynde the woundes together, and his hart is greeued at euery crye.

8 An vntamed horse wyl be harde, & a wanton chylde wyl be wylful.

9 Yf thou bryng vp thy sonne delicately, he shall make thee afrayde: and yf thou playe with hym, he shal bryng thee to heauyneſſe.

10 Laugh not with hym, lest thou weepe with hym also, and lest thou gnash with thy teethe at the last.

Luk.7.25 11 * Geue hym no libertie in his youth, and excuse not his folly.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, hyt hym vppon the sides whyle he is but a chylde: lest he waxe stubborne, and geue no more force of thee, and so shalt thou haue heauyneſſe of soule.

13 Teache thy chylde, and be diligent therin, lest it be to thy shame.

14 Better is the poore being whole & strong, then a man to be ryche, and not to haue his health.

15 Health and welfare is aboue al gold, and a whole body aboue al treasure.

16 There is no ryches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the hart.

17 Death is better then a bytter lyfe, & eternal rest better then continual sickeneſſe.

18 a The good thynges that are put in a closemouth, are lyke as when meate is layd vpon the graue.

19 What good doeth the offeryng vnto an idol? for he can neyther eate, taste, nor smell: euen so is he that is chased of the Lorde, and beareth the rewarde of iniquitie.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth lyke a gelded man that lyeth with a Virgin, and sygheth.

21 Geue not ouer thy mynde into heauynes, and vexe not thee selfe in thyne owne counsell.

22 The ioy and cheareſulneſſe of the hart is the lyfe of man, and a mans gladneſſe is the prolongyng of his dayes.

23 Loue thyne owne soule, & comforte thyne hart, as for sorowe and heauineſſe, driue it farre from thee: for heauineſſe hath slayne many a man, and bryngeth no profite.

24 Zeale and anger shorten the dayes of the lyfe, careſulneſſe and sorowe bryng age before the tyme.

25 Vnto a mery hart euery thyng hath a good taste that he eateth.

¶ The xxxi. Chapter.

1. We ought to geue diligent heede to honeſtie. 2. Of them that take payne to gather riches.

1 TRauayle and careſulneſſe for riches, taketh away the sleepe, and maketh the sickne to consume.

2 When one lyeth and taketh care, he waketh euer vp, lyke as a great sickeneſſe breaketh the sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gatherīng his riches together, and then with the pleasure of his riches he taketh his rest, and is refreshed.

4 But whoso laboureth, and prospereth not, he is poore: and though he leaue of, yet is he a begger.

5 He that loueth riches, shal not be iustified: and whoso folowerh corruption, shall haue ynough thereof.

6 * Many one are come in great misfortune by the reason of gold, and haue found their destruction before them. Eccle.8.3.

7 It is a tree of fallyng vnto them that offer it vp, and al such as be foolyshe fal therein.

8 * Blessed is the rych which is found without blemyshe, and hath not gone after gold, nor hoped in money and treasures. Luk.6.24

9 Where is there suche a one, and we shall commende hym, and cal hym blessed? for woonderfull thynges doeth he among his people.

10 Whoso is tryed and founde perfecte in suche thynges, shalbe commended and praised: who myght offend, and hath not offended? who could do euyl, & hath not done it?

11 Therefore shall his good be stablyshed, and the whole congregation shall declare his almes.

12 Yf thou syt at a great mans table, open not thy mouth wyde vpon it, and say not, There is much meate on it.

13 Remember that an euyll eye is a shrewe: what thyng created is worse then a wycked eye? therefore weepeth it before euery mans face.

14 Lay not thyne hande vppon euery thyng Prou.7.2
that thyne eye seeth, and stryue not with

a Lyke as meate that is set vppon the graues of dead men, is vnprofitable, for that they eate it not: euen so, knowledge in hym that openeth not his mouth to vtter it, is vnprofitable. Ecc.41. wysdome that is hyd.

hym in the dyshe.

15 Ponder by thee selfe what thy neyghbour would fayne haue, and be discreete in euery poynt.

16 Eate the thing that is set before thee manerly as it becommeth a man: and eate not too muche, lest thou be abhorred.

17 Leaue thou of fyrste of all, because of mannere, lest thou be he whom no man may satisfie, whiche may turne to thy decay.

18 When thou sittest among manye men, reache not thyne hande out fyrst of all, neyther cal thou fyrst for drynke.

*Ecl.37.32. 19 *O how wel content is a wyse man with a litle wyne: so that in sleepe thou shalt not be sicke thereof, nor feele any payne.

20 A sweete wholesome sleepe shall suche a one haue, and feele no inward greefe: he ryseth vp betymes in the morning, and is wel at ease in hym selfe: but an vnsatiable eater sleepeth vnquietlye, and hath ache and payne of the body.

21 Yf thou feelest that thou hast eaten too muche, aryse, goe thy way, cast it of thy stomacke, and take thy rest, & it shall ease thee, so that thou shalt bring no sicknesse vnto thy body.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I haue tolde thee: in al thy workes be diligent and quicke, so shal there no sicknesse happen vnto thee.

*Pro.22.9. 23 *Whoso is liberall in dealyng out his meate, many men shal blesse hym, and praise hym with their lippes, & the same is a sure token of his loue and faythfulnesse.

24 But he that is vnfaythfull in meate, the whole citie shal complaine of hym, and that is a sure experience of his infidelitie & wyckednesse.

*Judit.13.2. 25 *Shewe not thy valeantnesse in wyne, for wyne hath destroyed many a man.

26 The fyre proueth the harde iron: euen so doeth wyne prooue ỹ hartes of the proud, when they be drunken.

*Psalm. 104.15. Pro.31.4. 27 Wyne *soberly dronken, quickeneth the lyfe of man: yf thou drynkest it measurably, thou shalt be temperate: what is the life of hym that is ouercome with wyne? what taketh away the lyfe? euen death.

28 Wyne was made from the beginnyng to make men glad, and not for drunkennesse: wyne measurably dronken, is a reioycing of the soule and body: a measurable drinking, is health to soule and body.

29 But yf it be dronken with excesse, it maketh bytternesse and sorowe vnto the mynd.

30 Drunkennesse kylleth the mynde of the foolyshe with shame and ruine, minisheth the strength, and maketh woundes.

31 *Rebuke not thy neyghbour at the wyne, and despyse hym not in his myrth: geue hym no despyteful wordes, and presse not vpon hym with contrary sayinges. *Ecl.20.3

¶ The xxxii. Chapter.

1. Of the discretion and prayse of the Preacher, and of the hearer. 13. Of the feare, fayth, and confidence of God.

1 YF thou be made a ruler, pryde not thee selfe therein, but be thou as one of the people: take diligent care for them, and looke wel thereto.

2 And when thou hast doone all thy duetie, sit thee downe, that thou mayest be merye with them, and receyue a crowne of honor.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sure knowledge: hynder not musicke.

4 Speake not where there is no *audience: and powre not foorth wisedome out of time at an importunitie. *Eccle.3.5

5 Lyke as the Carbuncle stone shyneth that is set in golde, so doeth a songne garnyshe the wyne feast.

6 And as the Smaradge that is set in golde so is the sweetnesse of musicke by the myrth of wyne.

7 Geue eare, and be styl, and for thy good behauiour thou shalt be loued.

8 Thou young man speake that becommeth thee, and that is profitable: and yet scarse when thou art twyse asked.

9 Comprehend much with fewe wordes, in many thyngs be as one that is ignorant: geue eare, and holde thy tongue withal.

10 Yf thou be among men of hygh auctoritie, desyre not to compare thee selfe vnto them: and when an elder speaketh, make not thou many wordes therein.

11 Before the thunder, goeth lyghtenyng: and before nurture and shamefastnes goeth loue and fauour.

12 Stande vp betymes, and be not the last: but geat thee home soone.

13 And there take thy pastyme, and do what thou wylt: so that thou doo no euyll, and defye no man.

14 But for al thynges geue thanks vnto him that hath made thee, and replenished thee with his goodnesse.

15 Whoso feareth the Lord, wyl receyue his doctrine: and they that geat them to hym betymes, shal fynde grace.

16 He that seeketh the lawe, shalbe fylled withall: as for hym that is but faigned, he wyl be offended thereat.

17 They that feare the Lorde, shal fynde the iudgement: and their ryghteousnes shalbe kyndeled

kindled as lyght.

18 An vngodly man wyl not be reformed, but can helpe him selfe with the example of others in his purpose.

19 A man of vnderstanding dispiseth no good counsel: but a wylde and proude body hath no feare, yea euen when he hath dealt rashly with another man: but his owne dooynges shalbe his rebuke.

20 My sonne, doo nothing without aduisement: so shal it not repent thee after the deede.

21 Goe not in the way where thou mayest fal, nor where thou mayest stumble agaynst the stone: agayne, neyther trust thou to the way that is playne.

22 And beware of thine owne chyldren, and take heede of them that be of thine owne housholde.

23 In al thy woorkes put thy trust in God, from thy whole hart: for that is the keeping of the commaundementes.

24 Who so beleeueth Gods woorde, taketh heede to the commaundementes: and he that putteth his trust in the Lorde, shall want nothyng.

¶ The .xxxiii. Chapter.

1. The deliuerance of hym that feareth GOD. 12. Man is in the hande of God, as the earth is in the hande of the potter.

1 There shal no euyl happen vnto hym that feareth God: but when he is in temptation the Lord shal deliuer hym, and keepe hym from euyl:

2 A wyse man hateth not the lawe, but an hypocrite *a* is as a shyp in ragyng water.

3 A man of vnderstanding geueth credence vnto the lawe of God, & the lawe is faythful vnto hym.

4 Be sure of the matter, then talke thereof: be fyrst wel instruct, then mayest thou geue answeare.

5 The hart of the foolishe is like a cart wheele, and his thoughtes runne about like the axeltree.

6 *b* Like as a wilde horse that neyeth vnder euery one that sitteth vppon hym, so it is with a scorneful freende.

7 Why doeth one day excel another, seeing al the dayes of the yeere come of the sunne?

8 The wysedome of the Lorde hath so parted them a sunder, and so hath he ordeyned the tymes and solempne feastes.

9 Some of them hath he chosen and halowed before other dayes.

10 And al men are made of the ground, and out of the earth of Adam: in the multitude of science hath the Lord sundred them, and made their wayes of diuers fashions.

11 Some of them hath he blessed, made much of them, halowed them, and claymed them to hym selfe: but some of them hath he cursed, brought them lowe, and put them out of their estate.

12 Lyke as the clay is in the potters hande, and al the ordering thereof at his pleasure: so are men also in the hande of hym that made them, so that he may geue them as lyketh hym best.

13 *Agaynst euyl, is good, & against death, is lyke: so is the vngodly agaynst suche as feare God. *2. Cor. 6. 14

14 Beholde, these are the woorkes of the highest, & there are euen two against two, and one set agaynst another.

15 I am awaked vp last of all, as one that geathereth after in haruest, in the gyftes of God, and in his blessyng I am encreased, and haue fylled my wine presse like a grape geatherer.

16 *Beholde howe I haue not laboured only for mee selfe, but for al suche as loue nurture and wisedome. *Eccle. 24. 26.

17 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the congregation.

18 Geue not thy sonne & wyfe, thy brother, and freend, power ouer thee while thou lyuest: and geue not away thy substance and good to another, lest it repent thee, & thou be fayne to aske of them againe.

19 As long as thou lyuest and hast breath, *c* let no man change thee.

20 For better it is thy children to pray thee, then that thou shouldest be fayne to looke in their handes.

21 In al thy woorkes be excellent, that thy honour be neuer stayned.

22 At the tyme when thou shalt ende thy dayes and finishe thy lyfe, distribute thine inheritances.

23 The fodder, the whyppe, and the burden belongeth vnto the Asse: meate, correction, and woorke vnto the seruant.

24 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shal seeke libertie.

25 The yoke and the whippe bowe downe the harde necke: but tame thou thy euyl seruant with boudes and correction.

26 Sende him to labour, that he goe not idle: for idlenesse bryngeth muche euyl.

27 Set hym to woorke, for that belongeth vnto hym, and becommeth hym wel.

28 If he be not obedient, binde his feete: but doo not to much vnto him in any wyse, and without discretion doo not hyng.

29 *If thou haue a *faythful* seruant, let hym be vnto thee as thine owne soule: en- *Eccl. 7. 22.

Doo it treate

a As a shyp in the surgyng waues without a guide, dasheth against the rockes, or runneth on the sande: so the hypocrite that is not fayth vpon Gods word, is ouerthrowen with euery blast of trouble & temptation.

b As a horse eateth euery man, and yet neyeth after euery mare: so is a scornefull freende that wyl flatter and fawne euery man, and yet laugh hym to scorne.

c Let no man vse thee as his seruant, when thou hast committed all thy goodes into his handes.

treate hym as a brother, for in blood hast thou gotten hym: yf thou haue a seruant, holde hym as thee selfe, for thou hast neede of hym, as of thee selfe.

30 If thou entreatest hym euyl, and keepest hym harde, and makest hym to be proude, and to runne away from thee, thou canst not tel what way thou shalt seeke hym.

¶ *The xxxiii. Chapter.*

a. Of dreames, diuinations, and enchauntmentes.
6. We ought to confute vayne hope, and lyng.
13. The prayse of them that feare God.

1 VAyne people beguyle them selues with vayne and deceytful hope, *a* and fooles trust in dreames.

2 Who so regardeth dreames, is lyke hym that wyl take holde of a shadowe, and folowe after the wynde.

3 Euen so is it with the appearinges of dreames: before the face is the lykenesse of a face.

4 Who can be cleansed of the vncleane? or what trueth can be spoken of a lyer?

5 Soothsaying, witchcraft, sorcerie, and dreaming, is but vayne: lyke as when a woman trauayleth with chylde, and hath many fantsies in her hart.

6 Where as suche visions come not of God, set not thine hart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceyued many a man, and they fayled that put their trust therein.

8 The lawe shalbe fulfylled without lyes, and wysedome is sufficient to a faythfull mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tryed?

9 A wyse man that is wel instruct, vnderstandeth muche: and he that hath good experience, can talke of wysedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth litle, and he that erreth causeth muche wickednesse: he that is not tryed, what thinges knoweth he? he that hath been deceyued, is ful of subtiltie.

11 When I was yet in errour, I learned much also: yea I was so learned, that I coulde not expresse it al,

12 And came oft in peryl of death therefore, tyl I was deliuered from it through the grace of God.

13 Now: I see that they which feare God haue the ryght spirite, for their hope standeth in hym that can helpe them: and the eyes of the Lord are on them that loue him.

14 Who so feareth the Lorde, standeth in awe of no man, and is not afrayde: for the Lorde is his hope and comfort.

15 Blessed is the soule of hym that feareth the Lorde: in whom putteth he his trust? who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lorde haue respect vnto them that loue hym, he is their mightie protection and strong grounde, a defence for the heate, a refuge for the hot noone day, a succour for stumbling, and an helpe for fallyng.

17 *He setteth vp the soule, and lyghteth the eyes, he geueth health, life, & blessyng.

18 *He that geueth an offeryng of vnrighteous good, his offeryng is refused: and the scorneful dealynges of the vnryghteous please not God. *Pro. 21. 27.

19 The Lorde is theirs onely that patiently abide him in the way of trueth and of righteousnesse.

20 The highest doeth not alowe the gyftes of the wicked: and God hath no delyght in the offeringes of the vngodly, neyther may sinne be reconciled in the multitude of oblations. *Pro. 15. 8

21 Who so bryngeth an offeryng out of the goodes of the poore: doeth euen as one that kylleth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needeful is the lyfe of the poore: he that defraudeth him therof, is a man of blood.

23 Who so robbeth his neyghbour of his lyuing, doeth as great sinne as though he slue him to death: he that defraudeth the labourer of his hyre, is a blood shedder.

24 When one buyldeth and another breaketh downe: what profite haue they then but labour?

25 *a* When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce wyl the Lorde heare?

26 He that washeth hym selfe because of a dead body, and then toucheth the dead agayne, what doeth his washyng?

27 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and doeth them agayne: who wyl heare his prayer, or what doeth his fasting helpe hym?

¶ *The xxxv. Chapter.*

1. It is vvell doone to pray and to doo sacrifice.
14. The prayer of the fatherlesse, and of the vvydovve, and of hym that humbleth hym selfe.

1 WHo so keepeth the lawe, bringeth offerynges ynough: he that holdeth fast the commaundementes, *offereth the ryght healthy offeryng. *Iere. 7. 3.

2 He that is thankful and recompenceth, offereth fine floure: who so is merciful and geueth almes, that is the right thanks offeryng.

3 God hath pleasure when one departeth from

Or, dreames make fooles to haue vvinges: for honour, ryches, pleasures, and such lyke are but as dreames, wherein fooles doo glory: for when they awake from their long sleepe, this thing shal be vanished cleane away.

a. When the riche man hauing gotten his goodes by robberie, extortion, bribrie, or by craft & subtilte, falshe, or fraude, or withholdyng seruantes or labourers wages, and of that wyl offer a gyft vnto God, that he may heare his prayer: on the other part, the poore which is oppressed or defrauded, prayeth to God to see & iudge his cause, whose prayer thynke you wyl God most chefely heare?

from sinne: and to forsake vnrighteousnes, reconcileth vs with hym.

Exo.23.15. 4 *Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lorde:

5 For all suche is doone because of the commaundement of God.

Gene.4.4. 6 *The offering of the righteous maketh the aulter fat, and a sweete smel is it before the highest.

7 The offering of the righteous is acceptable vnto God, and shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Geue God his honour with a chearefull hart: and keepe not backe the firstlynges of thyne handes.

2.Cor.9.7. 9 *In all thy gyftes shewe a chearfull countenaunce, and halowe thy tythes vnto God with gladnesse.

Tobi.4.6. 10 *Geue vnto God according as he hath enriched and prospered thee: and looke what thine hand is able, geue with a chearful eye.

11 For the Lorde recompenceth and geueth thee seuen tymes as muche agayne.

Leui.22.21 12 *Geue no vnrighteous gyftes, for suche
Deut.15.20 will he not receyue: beware of wrong offerynges, for the Lorde is a righteous iudge,
Deu.10.17 and regardeth no mans person.

13 He accepteth not the person of the poore: but he heareth the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He despyseth not the desyre of the fatherlesse, nor the wyddowe when she powreth out her prayer before hym.

15 Doeth not God see the teares that runne downe the cheekes of the wyddowe? or heareth he not the complaynt ouer suche as make her to weepe? For from her cheekes doo the teares go vp vnto heauen, & the lord which heareth them, doeth accept them.

16 Whoso serueth God after his pleasure, shalbe accepted: and his prayer reacheth vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of hym that humbleth hym selfe, goeth through the cloudes: tyll she come nygh she wyl not be comforted, nor go her way tyll the highest God haue respecte vnto her, geue true sentence, and performe the iudgement.

18 And the Lorde wyll not be slacke in comming, nor tarrye long, tyl he haue smitten in sunder the backes of the vnmerciful, and auenged him selfe of the heathen, tyl he haue taken away the multitude of the cruell, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous, tyl he geue euery man after his workes, and rewarde them after their doynges, til he haue deliuered his people, magnifyed their cause, and reioyced them in his mercye.

19 O howe fayre a thyng is mercye in the tyme of anguyshe and trouble! it is lyke a cloude of rayne that commeth in the tyme of drought.

¶ The .xxxvi. Chapter.

1 *A prayer to God in the person of all faythfull men, 22. The prayse of a good woman.*

1 HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, thou God of all thynges, haue respect vnto vs: shewe vs the lyght of thy mercies,

2 And sende thy feare among the heathen and strangers whiche seeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, and that they may shew thy wonderous workes.

Ier.10.25. 3 *Lyft vp thyne hand ouer the outlandishe heathen, that they may learne to know thy myght and power.

4 Lyke as thou art halowed in vs before them: so bryng to passe that thou mayest be magnified also in them before vs,

5 That they maye knowe thee, lyke as we knowe thee: for there is none other god, but onely thou, O Lorde.

6 Renue the tokens, and change the woonderous workes: Shewe thyne hande and thy right arme gloryously.

7 Rayse vp thyne indignation, and powre out thy wrath: take away the aduersarie, and smyte the enimie.

8 Make the tyme short, remember the couenaunt, that thy woonderous workes may be praysed.

9 Let the wrath of the fyre consume them that lyue so careleste: and let them perysh that doo thy people hurt.

10 Smyte in sunder the head of the Princes that be our enimies, and say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather al the tribes of Iacob togeather agayne, that they may knowe howe that there is none other God but only thou, that they may shewe thy woonderous workes: and be thou thy peoples heritage, lyke as from the begynnyng.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people that hath thy name, and vppon *Israel whom Exo.4.22. thou hast lykened to a first borne sonne.

13 O be mercyful vnto Hierusalem the citie of thy sanctuarie, the citie of thy rest.

14 Fyll Sion with thyne vnspeakable verues, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Geue witnesse vnto thy creature whom thou madest from the begynnyng, and raise vp the prophesies that haue been shewed in thy name.

16 Rewarde them that waite for thee, that thy Prophetes may be founde faythful.

17 *O Lorde, heare the prayer of thy seruan- Num. 6.23
tes, according to the blessyng of Aaron ouer thy people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteousnes: that al they which dwel vpon

the earth may know that thou art the Lord the eternal God, which is from euerlasting.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates: yet is one meate better then another.

19 Lyke as the tongue tasteth venelon: so doeth an hart of vnderstanding marke false woordes.

20 A froward hart geueth heauinesse: but a man of experience lyfteth hym vp agayne.

21 The woman receyueth euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 A fayre wyfe reioyceth her husband: and a man loueth not hyng better.

23 Yf there be in her tongue gentlenesse, meekenesse, and wholesome talke: then is not her husbande lyke other men.

24 He that hath gotten a vertuous woman, hath a goodly possession: she is vnto hym a helpe, and pyller whereon he resteth.

25 Where no hedge is, there the goods are spoyled: and where no huswyfe is, there the freendlesse mourneth.

26 Lyke as there is no credence geuen to a robber that goeth from one city to another: so is not the man beleued that hath no nest, and must turne in where he may abyde in the nyght.

¶ The xxxvii. Chapter.

1. Howe a man should knowe freendes and counsellers, 12. and searche the company of holy men.

1 EVery freende sayth, I wyl be freendlye vnto him also, but there is some freend, whiche is onely a freende in name.

2 Remaineth not there heauines vnto death, when a companion and freende is turned to an enimie?

3 O most wicked presumption, from whence art thou sprong vp to couer the earth with falshood and deceyte?

Eccle.6.10 4 *There is some companion which in prosperitie reioyceth with his freende: but in the tyme of trouble he taketh part against him.

*or, There is some companion that helpeth his freende for the bellies sake, and taketh vp the buckler against the enimie.

5 *There is some companion that mourneth with his freende for the bellyes sake: but when trouble commeth, he taketh hold of the shielde.

6 Forgeat not thy freende in thy minde, and thynke vpon hym in thy ryches.

7 Seke no counsel at thy kynsmen, and hide thy counsel from such as beare thee no good wyl.

Eccle.8.2. and.9.21. 8 *Euery counseller prayseth his counsell: neuertheles, there is some that counselleth but for his owne profite.

9 Beware of the counseller, and be aduised afore whereto thou wylt vse hym (for he wyl counsel for hym selfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee,

10 And say vnto thee, Thy way and purpose is good: and afterwarde he stande agaynst thee, and looke what shall become of thee.

11 Aske no counsell at hym that suspecteth thee for an enimie, & hyde thy counsell from suche as hate thee: aske no counsell for religion of him that is without religion, nor for iustice, of hym that hath no iustice: aske no counsel at a woman, touchyng her of whom she is ielous, nor at a fearfull and faint harted bodye, in matters of warre: nor at a marchant, holde deare he wyl cheape thy wares towarde his: nor at a buyer, of selling: nor at an enuious man, of thankes geuyng: nor at the vnmercyful, of louyng kyndenesse: nor at an vnhonest man, of honestie: nor at the slothful, of woorkyng: nor at an hyrelyng whiche hath no house, of profite or wealth: nor at an idle body, of muche labour: take no suche folkes to counsel.

12 But be diligent to seeke counsell at a vertuous man that feareth God, suche a one as thou knowest to be a keeper of the commaundementes, which hath a mynde after thyne owne mynde, and is sorye for thee when thou stumblest.

13 And holde thy counsell fast in thine hart: for there is no man more faythfull to keepe it, then thou thee selfe.

14 For a mans mynde is sometime disposed to tel out more, then seuē watchmen that sit aboue in an hygh place, loking about them.

15 And aboue all this, pray the hyghest, that he wyll leade thy waye in faythfulnesse and trueth.

16 Before al thy woorkes, aske counsel first: and or euer thou doest any thyng, be wel aduised.

17 There be foure thynges that declare a changed hart, wherout there springeth euil and good, death, and lyfe, and a maisterfull tongue that bableth muche.

18 Some man is apt, and well instructed in many thynges, and yet very vnprofitable vnto hym selfe.

19 Some man there is that can geue wyse and prudent counsell, & yet is he hated, and continueth a begger,

20 For that grace is not geuen hym of God to be accepted.

21 Another is robbed of al wisedome: yet is he wyse vnto hym selfe, & the fruite of vnderstanding is commendable in his mouth.

22 A wyse man maketh his people wyse, and the fruites of his wysedome faple not.

23 A wyse man shalbe plenteously blessed of God: and all they that see hym, shal speake good of hym.

24 The lyfe of man standeth in the nom-

ber

number of the dayes: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

25 A wyse man shal obteyne faythfulnesse and credence among his people, and his name shalbe perpetual.

26 My sonne, proue thy soule in thee selfe, and if thou see any euyl thing, geue it not vnto her.

1. Cor.6.12 27 *For al thynges are not profitable for all men, neyther hath euery soule pleasure in euery thyng.

Eccl.31.22 28 *Be not greedie in euery eating, and be not to hastie vpon al meates.

29 For excesse of meates bryngeth sickenesse, and gluttonie commeth at the last to an vnmeasurable heate.

30 Through surfet haue many one perished: but he that dieteth hym selfe temperately, prolongeth his lyfe.

¶ The xxxviii. Chapter.

2. Aphisition is commendable. 16. To burie the dead. 24. The wysdome of him that is learned.

1 HOnour the Phisition, honour hym with that honour that is due vnto hym, because of necessitie, for GOD hath created hym.

2 For of the highest commeth medicine, and he shal receyue gyftes of the kyng.

3 The wysedome of the Phisition bringeth hym to great worshyp, and in the sight of the great men of this worlde he shalbe honourablie taken.

4 The Lorde hath created medicine of the earth: and he that is wyse wyl not abhorre it.

Exo.15.25. Iud.9.15. 5 *Was not the bitter water made sweete with a tree, that men might learne to know the vertue thereof.

6 The Lorde hath geuen men wisedome and vnderstanding, that he might be honoured in his woonderous workes.

7 With suche doeth he heale men, and taketh away theyr paynes.

8 Of suche doeth the Potheearie make a confection, yet can no man perfourme all his workes: for of the Lord commeth prosperous wealth ouer al the earth.

Eccl.38.2. 9 *My sonne, despise not this in thy sickenesse: but pray vnto the Lorde, and he shall make thee whole.

10 Leaue of from sinne, & order thy handes aryght, cleanse thyne hart from al wickednesse.

11 Geue a sweete sauoured offering, and the fine floure for a token of remembrance: make the offeryng fatte, as one that geueth the first fruites.

12 And geue roome to the Phisition, for the Lorde hath created hym, let hym not goe from thee, for thou hast neede of hym.

13 The houre may come, that the sicke may be helped through them.

14 When they pray vnto the Lorde, that he may recouer great health to lyue longer.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, shal fal into the handes of the Phisition.

16 My sonne, bryng foorth thy teares ouer the dead, and beginne to mourne, as if thou hadest suffred great harme thee selfe: and then couer his body after a conuenient manner, and dispise not his buryal. *Eccl.22.10 1. Thes.4.13

17 Enforce thee selfe to weepe, and prouoke thee selfe to mourne, and make lamentation expediently, & be earnest in mourning, and vse lamentation as he is worthie, and that a day or two, lest thou be euyl spoken of: and then comfort thee selfe, because of the heauinesse.

18 *For of heauinesse commeth death, the heauinesse of the hart breaketh strength. *Pro.15.13. and.17.22.

19 Heauinesse and powertie, greeueth the hart in temptation and offence.

20 Take no heauinesse to hart, driue it away, and remember the last thinges.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turnyng agayne, thou shalt doo him no good, but hurt thee selfe.

22 Remember his iudgement, thyne also shalbe lyke wyse: vnto me yesterday, vnto thee to day.

23 Let the *remembrance of the dead ceasse in his rest, & comfort thee agayne ouer him, seeyng his spirite is departed from hym. *2. Sam.12. 20.

24 The wisedome of the scribe is at conuenient time of rest: and he that ceasseth from exercises and labour, shalbe wyse.

25 Howe can he geat wysedome that holdeth the plough, and he that hath pleasure in the goade and in driuing the oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and his talke is but of the breeding of bullockes?

26 He setteth his hart to make forowes, and is diligent to geue the kyne fodder.

27 So is euery Carpenter also and workemaister that laboureth styl nyght & day: he carueth, graueth, cutteth out, and his desire is in sundry cunnyng thynges, his hart imagineth howe he may cunnyngly cast an image, his diligence also and watching perfourmeth the worke.

28 The iron Smith in lyke maner bideth by his stithie, and doeth his diligence to labour the iron: the vapour of the fire burneth his fleshe, and he must fight with the heate of the furnace: the noyse of the hammer euer soundeth in his eares, & his eyes loke styl vpon the thing that he maketh: he

hath set his minde thereupon, that he wyl make out his woorke, and therfore he watcheth how he may see it out, and bryng it to an ende.

29 So doeth the potter set by his woorke: he turneth the wheele about with his feete, he is diligent and careful in al dooynges, and maketh his woorke in number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feete he tempereth it, his hart imagineth howe he may make it pleasant, and his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

31 Al these hope in theyr handes, and euery one thinketh to be cunning in his woorke.

32 Without these may not the citie be mainteyned, inhabited, nor occupied:

33 Yet come they not high in the congregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgement seates: they vnderstande not the couenant of the lawe, they can not declare equitie and iudgement, they can not finde out the darke sentences.

34 But through them shal the creature of the world be mainteyned, theyr delyte concerneth only the woorke & labor of cunning.

¶ The xxxix. Chapter.

1. A vyse man. 16. The woorkes of GOD.
24 Vnto the good, thinges doo profite: but vnto the euyl, euen good thynges are euyl.

1 HE that applieth his minde to vnderstande the lawe of GOD, doeth diligently seeke out the wisedome of them of the olde time, and exerciseth hym selfe in the prophetes.

2 He keepeth the sayinges of famous men, and pearceth to the vnderstanding of darke sentences of wysedome.

3 He seeketh out the mysterie of secrete sayinges, and exerciseth hym selfe therein continually.

4 He doeth seruice among great men, and appeareth before the prince, he goeth into a strange countrey, and trauayleth through it: loke what good or euyl is among men, he proueth and seeketh it out.

5 He purposeth in his hart to resort early vnto the Lorde that made him, and to pray before the hyghest GOD: he openeth his mouth in prayer, & prayeth for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lorde wyl, he shalbe fylled with the spirite of vnderstandyng, that he may then powre out wyse sentences, and geue thankes vnto the Lorde in his prayer.

7 He shal order his deuise, and leade his knowledge aryght, and geue him vnderstanding of secrete thinges.

8 He shall shewe foorth the science of his learning, and reioyce in the couenant of the lawe of the Lorde.

9 The whole congregation shal commende his wysedome, and it shal neuer be put out: the remembrance of him shal neuer be forgotten, and his name shal continue from one generation to another.

10 *His wysedome shal be spoken of among the people, and the whole congregation shal openly declare his prayse. *Eccle.44. 14.

11 Whyle he liueth, he hath a greater name then a thousande beside: and after death, the same name remayneth vnto hym.

12 Yet wyl I speake of moe men of vnderstanding, for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto me ye holy vertuous children, bryng foorth fruite as the rose that is planted by the brookes of the fielde.

14 And geue ye a sweete smel as incense, flourishe as the rose garden, sing a song of prayse, & geue thankes vnto God ouer all his woorkes.

15 Geue magnificence vnto his name, and set him foorth in his prayse with your lippes, and with musicke and harmonie: yea euen with the song of your lyppes, with harpes and playing, and in geuyng thankes vnto hym, say after this maner:

16 * Al the woorkes of the Lorde are exceedyng good, and al his commaundementes are meete and conuenient in due season. *Gene.1.31. Mark.7.37.

17 A man needeth not to say, what is that? what is that? for at a time conuenient they shal al be sought: at his commaundement the water was as a wal, and at the word of his mouth the water stoode syl.

18 In his commaundement is euery thyng acceptable and reconciled, and his healthe can not be minished.

19 The woorkes of al flesh are before him, and there is nothing hyd from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothyng to wonderful or high vnto hym.

21 A man needeth not to say then, What is this, or that? for he hath made al thynges to doo good vnto man.

22 His blessyng shall runne ouer as the streame, & moysture the earth like a flood of water.

23 Like as he maketh the drouth: so shal his wrath fal vpon the heathen.

24 His wayes are playne and ryght vnto the iust: but the vngodly stumble at them.

25 For the good, are good thinges created from the beginning, and euyl thinges for the vngodly.

26 Al thinges necessarie for the life of man are created from the beginning: water, fire, iron, and salt, meale, wheate, and honie, milke, and wine, oyle and clothyng.

a. The creatures of God are good by creation, But as good men vse them to the glory of God, the profite of others, & their owne necessitie, so the vngodly doo not acknowledge them as the good gyftes of God, but abuse them either in prior & excesse, or els in miserable keeping of them, take them for their God.

27 All

27 * All these thinges are created for the best
1 Tim.4.4 to the faithful: but to the vngodly shall al
these thinges be turned to hurte and harme.
28 There be spirites that are created for
vengeance, and in their rigorousnesse haue
they fastned theyr tormentes: in the tyme of
the ende they shal powre out theyr strength,
and * pacifie the wrath of hym that made
* accomplish. them.
Eccl.40.9 29 * Fyre, hayle, hunger and death: al these
thynges are created for vengeance.
30 The teeth of wylde noysome beastes,
the scorpions, serpentes, and the sworde, are
created also for vengeance, to the destruc-
on of the vngodly.
31 They shalbe gladde to doo his commaun-
dementes, and when neede is, they shalbe
redy vpon earth: and when theyr houre is
come, they shal not ouerpasse the commaun-
dement of the Lorde.
32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage
vnto me from the begynnyng, and haue
thought to put these thynges in writing,
and to leaue them behynde me:
Gen.1.31. 33 * All the woorkes of the Lorde are good,
and he geueth euery one in due season, and
when neede is.
34 So that no man neede not to say, This
is woorse then that: for in due season they
are al pleasant and good.
35 And therefore prayse the Lorde with
whole hart and mouth, and geue thankes
vnto his name.

¶ The xl. Chapter.

1 Many miseries light in a mans life. 11. All thynges passe awaye, but a firme and a stable fayth remaineth. 14. Of the blessyng of the righteous, and prerogatiue of the feare of god.

1 A Great trauayle is created for al men, &
an heauie yoke vpon all the sonnes of
Adam, from the day that they goe out
of theyr mothers wombe, tyl they be buryed
in *the earth* the mother of al thynges.
2 *Namely*, theyr thoughtes and imagina-
tions, feare of the hart, counsayle, meditati-
ons, longing and desiring the day of death:
3 From the highest that sitteth vpon the
glorious seate, vnto the lowest and most
simple vpon the earth:
4 From hym that is gloriously arayed, and
weareth a crowne, vnto hym that is but
homely and simply clothed.
5 There is nothyng but wrath, zeale, feare-
fulnesse, vnquietnesse, and feare of death,
rigorousnesse, anger, and stryfe: and in the
night when one shoulde rest & sleepe vpon
his bed, the sleepe changeth his vnderstan-
dyng and knowledge.
6 A litle or nothing is his rest in the sleepe,
aswell as in the day of labour: he feareth,
and is disquieted in the vision of his hart,
as one that runneth out of a battel.
7 And in the time of health he awaketh, and
marueyleth that the feare was nothyng.
8 Suche thinges happen vnto al flesshe, both
man and beast, but seuen folde to the vn-
godly.
9 Moreouer, death, bloodsheddyng, stryfe, * Eccl.39.35
and sworde, oppression, hunger, destruction,
and punishment:
10 These thynges are al created against the
vngodly, * and for theyr sakes came the * Gen.7.11.
flood also.
11 * Al that is of the earth, shall turne to * Gen.3.19.
earth agayne, and al waters ebbe agayne
into the sea.
12 Al bribes and vnryghteousnesse shal-
be put away: but faythfulnesse and trueth
shal endure for euer.
13 The substance and goodes of the vngod-
ly shalbe dryed vp, and sinke away as a wa-
ter flood, a and they shall make a sounde
lyke a great thunder in the rayne.
14 Lyke as the ryghteous reioyceth when he
openeth his hand: so shal the transgressours
be fayne, when theyr goodes vanishe and
consume away.
15 The children of the vngodly shall not ob-
teyne many branches:
16 And the vncleane rootes vppon the high
rockes, shalbe rooted out before the grasse
by the water side, and vpon the riuer
bankes.
17 Frendlynesse and liberalitie in the in-
creasse and blessing of god, is like a paradise
and garden of pleasure: suche mercy also
and kyndnesse endureth for euer.
18 * To labour and to be content with that * 1. Tim. 6. Phil. 4. 12.
a man hath, is a sweete pleasant life: and
that is, to fynde a treasure of al treasures.
19 To begeat children and to repayre the
citie, maketh a perpetual name, but an ho-
nest woman is more worth then they both.
20 Wine and minstrelsie reioyceth the hart:
but the loue of wisedome is aboue them
both.
21 Piping and harping make a sweete
noyse: but a frendly tongue goeth beyonde
them both.
22 Thine eye desireth fauour & beauty: but
a greene sede time, rather then they both.
23 A freende and companion come toge-
ther at opportunitie: but aboue them both
is a wyfe that agreeth with her husbande.
24 Brethren and helpers are profitable
in tyme of trouble: but almes shall deliuer
more then they both.

a That is, with great tumulte & trouble shall they be dispersed, and scattered abroade like as the rosting of thunder.

25 Golde

25 Golde and syluer fasten the feete: but a good counsell is more pleasant then they both.

26 Temporall substance and strength lyft vp the mynde: but the feare of the Lorde more then they both: the feare of the Lorde wanteth nothyng, and needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a pleasant garden of blessing, and nothyng so beautiful as it is.

28 My sonne leade not a beggers lyfe: for better it were to dye then to begge.

29 The lyfe of hym that looketh vppon another mans table, is not to be counted for a lyfe, for he defyleth his soule in other mens meate: but a wise and wel nurtured man wyl beware thereof.

30 Beggyng is sweete in the mouth of the vnshamefast: but in his belly there burneth a fire.

¶ The.xli. Chapter.

a. Of the remembrance of death. 3. Death is not to be feared. 8. A curse vpon them that forsake the lawe of God.

1 O Death, a howe bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that seeketh rest and comfort in his substance and rychesse, vnto the man that hath nothyng to vexe hym, and that hath prosperitie in all thynges, yea vnto hym that yet is able to receyue meate?

2 O death, howe acceptable and good is thy iudgement vnto the needefull, & vnto him whose strength fayleth, and that is nowe in his last age, & that in al thynges is full of care & fearfulnesse, vnto him also that is in dispaire, and hath no hope nor patience?

3 Be not thou afrayde of death, remember them that haue been before thee, and that come after thee: this is the iudgement of the Lorde ouer al flesshe.

4 And why wouldest thou be agaynst this pleasure of the hyghest? whether it be ten, an hundred, or a thousand yeeres, death asketh not howe long one hath lyued.

5 The children of the vngodly are abominable children, and so are they that keepe companie with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children shal come to nought, and their posteritie shall haue a perpetual shame and confusion.

7 The children complaine of an vngodly father: and why? for his sake they are rebuked and despised.

8 Wo be vnto you, O ye vngodly, which haue forsaken the lawe of the hyghest God: for though ye doo encreake, yet shall you perishe.

9 If ye doo liue, ye shall be accursed: if ye dye, the curse shalbe your portion.

10 * All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth agayne: so goe the vngodly also out of the curse into destruction. * Ecc.40.11

11 Though men mourne for their body: yet the * name of the vngodly shalbe put out, for it is nothyng worth. * Pro.22.1.

12 Labour to geat thee a good name: for that shall continue surer by thee then a thousande great treasures of golde.

13 A good life hath a number of dayes: but a good name endureth euer.

14 My children keepe wisedome in peace: for wysedome that is hyd, & a treasure that is not seene, what profite is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hydeth his wysedome.

16 Therefore be ye turned at my woordes: for it is not good in al thynges and alway to be ashamed: b true fayth must proue and measure it.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: be ashamed to leasing before the prince and men of authoritie:

18 Of sinne, before the iudge and ruler: of offence, before the congregation and people: of vnryghteousnesse, before a companion and freende:

19 Of theft, before thy neyghbours: as for the trueth of God and his couenant, be not ashamed thereof: c be ashamed to lye with thyne elbowes vpon the bread, or to be reproued for geuing or takyng:

20 And of silence, vnto them that salute thee: be ashamed to looke vpon harlottes:

21 Be ashamed to turne away thy face from thy kinseman: be ashamed * to take and not to geue:

22 Be ashamed also to looke vpon another mans wyfe, and to make many tryflyng woordes with her mayden, or to stand by her bedde side:

23 Be ashamed to vpbrayde thy freend: when thou geuest any thyng, cast him not in the teeth withal:

24 Or to repeat the matter that thou hast heard, or to disclose the secrete woordes: so shalt thou wel be shamefast, and shalt finde fauour with al men.

a. Temporall death is bitter no fouse sortes of men: one, to infidels that looke for no lyfe after this: second, to them that set their pleasure in their richesse, from whence they nowe must needes depart: thyrde, to them that neuer tasteth of the crosse: fourth, to them that be strong and lusty in body, for that they stogly strugle with death: but sweete vnto the contrary.

Or, there is no defence for lyfe agaynst the graue.

b. True fayth doeth al thynges in season & opportunitie, when and howe euery one ought to be ordered. For strong meate & hard bread nourisheth sinne, & strangleth others: some one bearbe healeth some mens diseases, and increaseth sores agayne.

c. Beyng bidden to an other mans table, presume not to the highest place, be not so bouldy that thou lye with thyne elbowes vpon the table ouer thy bread, for that is vnmannerly. Luke. xiiii.

Or, to take away a gyft from any man.

¶ The.xlii. Chapter.

1. The lawe must be taught. 9. A daughter. 14. A woman. 18. God knoweth al thinges, yea euen the secretes of the hart.

1 Of these thinges be not ashamed, and * accept no person to offende. Namely, of these thinges be not ashamed:

* Lyu.19.15. Iacob.2.1.

2 Of

2 Of the lawe of God, of the couenant, of iudgement to bring the vngodly from his vngodlynesse vnto ryghteousnesse, and to make hym a good man.

3 To deale faythfully with thy neyghbour and companion, to distribute the heritage vnto the frendes.

4 To be diligent to keepe true measure and weight, to be content whether thou getteſt much or little:

5 To deale truely with temporall goodes in buying and selling, to bring vp chyldren with diligence, to correct an euyl seruant:

6 To keepe that thyne is from an euyl wyfe, to set a locke where many handes are:

7 What thou delineresst and geuest out to be kept, to tel it, and weygh it: to wryte vp al thy outgeuing and receiuing:

8 To enfourme the vnlearned and vnwyse, of the aged that are iudged of the young: yf thou be diligent in these things, truely thou shalt be learned and wyse, and accepted of all men.

9 The daughter maketh the father to watch secretly, and the carefulnesse that he hath for her taketh away his sleepe, yea in her youth, lest she should ouergrowe him, and when she hath an husband, lest she should be hated:

10 Lest she shoulde be defiled and vanished in her virginitie, or gotten with chylde in her fathers house: or when she commeth to the man, lest she behaue her selfe not ryghte, or continue vnfruitefull.

Eccl.26.13 11 * Yf thy daughter be wanton, keepe her straytely, lest she cause thyne enimies to laugh thee to scorne, and the whole citie to geue thee an euyll report: and so thou be faine to hyde thy shame of euery man, and be confounded before all the people.

Eccl.25.28 12 * Behold not euery bodyes beautie, and haue not much dwelling among women.

Gene.3.6. 13 For like as the woorme and moth commeth out of clothyng: so * doth wickednesse come of women.

14 It is better to be with an euyl man, then with a frendely wyfe that putteth one to shame and rebuke.

15 I wyl remember the woorkes of the Lord, and declare the thing that I haue seene: In the woords of the Lorde are his woorkes.

16 The Sunne ouerlooketh al thynges with his shyne, and all his woorkes are full of the clearenesse thereof.

Al, and all the woorke therof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 Hath not the Lord brought to passe, that his saintes shoulde tell out all his wonderous woorkes, whiche the almighty Lorde hath stablished: all thinges remaine in his glorye.

18 He seeketh out the ground of the deepe, and the hart of man, and he knoweth all their imaginations and wyledome: for the Lord knoweth al science, and he looketh into the token of the tyme.

19 He declareth the thynges that are past, & for to come, and discloseth thynges that are secrete.

20 No thought may escape him, neyther may any woorde be hyd from hym.

21 He hath garnished the high excellent woorkes of his wyledome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlastinge: vnto him may nothing be added, neyther can he be diminished, he hath no neede also of any mans counsayle.

22 O howe amiable are al his woorkes, and as a sparke to looke vppon!

23 They lyue all, and endure for euer: and when so euer neede is, they are all obedient vnto hym.

24 They are al double one agaynst another: he hath made nothyng that hath fault or blemyshe.

25 He hath stablished the goodes of euery one: and who may be satisfied with his glory when he seeth it?

a. As who should say, no man, for whom Dauid sayth, Psalm xvii. I shalbe satisfied when the glory appeareth: he speaketh of that glory whiche he desireth to obtayne, which he yet wanting, is not satisfied: but when he hath obteyned it, he hath the thyng he doeth desyre, and yet is not weery of it, but delyteth in that ioy which neuer shalbe ended, as i. Pet. 1.

y The xliii. Chapter.

The summe of the creation of the woorkes of GOD.

1 THE glory of the height, is the fayre and cleare firmamente, the beauty of the heauen is his glorious clearnesse.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declareth the day in the going out of it, a marueylous woorke of the highest.

3 At noone it burneth the earth, & who may abyde for the heate therof?

4 Who so beholdeth an Oouen when it is hot, thrise times more doth the Sunne burne vpon the mountaynes: when it breatheth out the fierie beames & shineth, with the brightnesse of it, it blyndeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lorde that made it, and in his commaundement he causeth it to runne hastily.

6 * The Moone also in all thynges accordyng to her season, is a declaration of the time, and a signe for the worlde.

* Gene.1.16.

7 The * token of the solemne feast is taken of the moone, a lyght that minisheth and increaseth agayne.

* Exod. 12.2

8 The Moneth is called after the Moone, it groweth wonderously in her changyng.

9 The armie of heauen alofe in the height: in the firmament of heauen it geueth a cleare and a glorious shyne: this is the clearnes of the starres, a beautiful apparel of

of heauen, the apparel that the Lord lyghteneth in the height.

10 In his holy worke they continue in their order, and not one of them fayleth in his watch.

*Gen.9.14. 11 *Looke vpon the Raynebow, and praise him that made it: very beautifull is it in his shine.

12 He compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, the *handes of the highest haue bended it. *Esa.40.12

13 Through his commaundement he maketh the snowe to fall, and the thunder of his iudgement to smite hastyly.

14 Through his commaundement the treasures are opened, and the cloudes flee as the fowles.

15 In his power hath he strengthened the cloudes, and broken the hayle stones.

*Or, moue. 16 The mountaynes *leape at the sight of him, the wynde bloweth accordyng to his wyll.

17 The sounde of his thunder beateth the earth, and so doo the stormes of the north: the whyrle winde also lighteth downe as a feathered fowle, casteth out, and spreadeth the snowe abrode, and as the Grashoppers that destroy al, so falleth it downe.

18 The eye marueyleth at the beauty of the whytenesse thereof, and the hart is afrayde at the rayne of it.

19 He powreth out the frost vpon earth like salt, and when it is frozen, it is as sharpe as the pricke of a Thistle.

20 When the colde north winde bloweth, hard Crystall commeth of the water: he lighteth downe vppon all the gatheringes together of water, and putteth on the water as a brestplate.

21 He deuoureth the mountaynes, and burneth the wylderneesses: and looke what is greene, he putteth it out like fyre.

22 The medecine of all these is, when a cloude commeth hastely, and when a deawe commeth vpon the heate, it shalbe refreshed agayne.

23 In his worde he stilleth the wynd, in his counsayle he appeaseth the deepe, and hath planted Ilandes in it.

24 They that sayle ouer the sea, tell of the perilles and harmes thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueyle thereat.

25 For there be strange wonderous workes, diuers maners of wyld beastes, and Whale fyshes.

26 Through him are al thinges set in good order and prefourmed, and in his worde all thinges endure.

27 I speake much, but I can not sufficiently atteyne vnto it: for he him selfe onely is the perfection of al woordes.

28 We should prayse the Lorde after all our power, for he is great in all his workes.

29 The Lord is to be *feared, yea very great is he, and marueylous is his power. *Psal.96.4

30 Prayse the Lorde, and magnifie him as much as ye may, yet dooth he farre exceede all prayse: O magnifie him with all your power and labour earnestly, yet are ye in no wyse able sufficiently to prayse him.

31 *Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? Who can magnifie him so greatly as he is? *Psa.106.2

32 For there are hydde yet greater thinges then these be: as for vs, we haue seene but fewe of his workes.

33 For the Lorde hath made al thinges, and geuen wysdome to such as feare God.

¶ The xliii. Chapter.

1. The prayse of certayne holy men. 16. Enoch, 17. Noah, 18. Abraham.

1 LET vs commend the noble famous men, and the generation of our fore elders and fathers.

2 Many more glorious actes haue the Lord done in them, and shewed his great power euer from the beginning.

3 *The noble famous men raigned in their kingdomes, and bare excellent rule in their wysedome and vnderstandyng, they folowed the counsel shewed in the prophecies: *Ec.18.10

4 They led the folke through the counsell and wysedome of the scribes of the people, wyse sentences are found in their instructions:

5 They taught the swetenesse of musicke, and brought forth the pleasant songues in scripture.

6 They were riche also, and could comfort and pacifie those that dwelt with them.

7 All these were very noble and honourable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their tymes.

8 These haue left a name behinde them, to that their prayse shall alway be spoken of.

9 *After ward there were some whose memoriall is gone, they came to nought and perished, as though they had neuer been, and became as though they had neuer ben borne, yea and their children also with them. *Gen.7.23.

10 Neuerthelesse these are louyng men, whose right consell shal neuer be forgotten, but continue by their posteritie.

11 Their children are an holy good heritage: their seede endured fast in y couenant.

12 For their sakes shall their children and

seede

seede continue for euer, and their prayse shall neuer be put downe.

13 Their bodyes are buryed in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

Ecclus.39.14 14 *The people can speake of their wisedome, and the congregation can talke of their prayse.

Gene.5.24 15 *Henoch walked right and acceptably before the Lorde, therefore was he translated for an example of amendment to the generations.

Gene.6.9. 16 *Noe was a stedfast and righteous man, and in the time of wrath he became a reconciling: therefore was he left a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

Gene.9.11. 17 *An euerlasting couenant was made with him, that al flesh should perish no more with the water.

Gene.17.4. 18 *Abraham was a great father of many people, in glory was there none lyke vnto him.

19 He kept the lawe of the highest, and came into a couenant with him.

20 He set the couenant in his flesh, & when he was proued, he was found faithful.

Gen.22.16. 21 *Therefore swore God vnto him with an othe, that he would blesse al people in his seede, that he would multiply and encrease him as the dust of the earth, and to exalt his seede as the starres: yea and that his seede should haue the possession and inheritance of the land, from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the borders of the worlde.

22 With Isahac did he stablishe the same couenant, for Abraham his fathers sake: Yea that gratious blessyng and health of all men, and couenant did he stablish with Isahac, & made it rest vpon the head of Iacob.

23 a He knewe him in that he prospered him so wel and ritchely, and gaue him an heritage, and sundred his portion by it selfe, and parted among the twelue tribes.

24 Merciful men brought he out of him, which found fauour in the sight of al flesh.

a He did allow him, it made him worthy and meete for such blessings of riches and herytage: or els he made be known by this blessing Laban vncle to oure sauyour Christ, though his daughter dyd not prosper in that it did not appere he bare a fauour vnto him as to Iacob and his.

¶ The.xlv. Chapter.

The prayse of Moses. 6. Aaron, and Phinehes.

Exod.11.3. Acts.7.22. 1 MOses *beloued of God & men, whose remembrance is in high prayse:

2 Him that the Lord made like in the glory of the saintes, and magnified him, so that the enimies stoode in awe of him.

3 Through his wordes he did great wonders: he made him glorious in the sight of kinges, gaue him commaundement before his people, & shewed him glorious power.

Num.12.3. 4 *He stablished him with faithfulnesse and meekenesse, & chose him out of al men.

5 For he heard his voyce, and he led him in the darke cloude, and there he *gaue him the commaundementes, yea the lawe of life and wisedome: that he might teache Iacob the couenant, and Israel his lawes. *Exo.19.9.

6 *He chose Aaron his brother also out of the tribe of Leuie, exalted him, and made him suche lyke. *Exod.4.14

7 An euerlasting couenant made he with him, and gaue him the priesthood in the people: he made him glorious in beautyful aray, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfect ioy vpon him, & gyrded him with strength, he deckt him with fine clothes and a tunicle, with an ouerbody coate alle, and a gyrdle.

9 *Rounde about made he him belles of gold, & that many: that when he went in, the sounde myght be heard, that they myght make a noyse in the sanctuarie, and geue the people warnyng. *Exo.28.20

10 The holy garment was wrought & broderd with golde, yelowe silke and purple: and in the brestlap there was a goodly woorke, wherein was fastened lyght and perfectnesse.

11 Upon the same also there was a woorke fastened and set with costly precious stones, al bound with gold, and this he brought in his ministration: the stones were fastened for a remembrance, after the number of the twelue tribes of Israel.

12 Upon his miter there was a plate of pure golde, a grauen image of holinesse, a famous and noble woorke, garnished, and pleasant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there seene no such fayre ornamentes, & these it behoued him alway to vse: there myght none other put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Dayly perfourmed he his burnt offerings two tymes.

15 *Moses filled a his handes, and anoynted him with holy oyle: this was nowe confirmed him with an euerlasting couenant, and to his seede as the dayes of heauen, namely that his children shoulde alway minister before him, and perfourme the office of the priesthood, and wishe the people good in his name. *Leuit.8.12

a That was, either to put into his hande the booke of the lawe written, to reade vnto the people, or els some sacrifice, that he might offer vnto God for their offences.

16 Before al men liuing choose he him, that he shoulde offer incense before the lorde, and make odours for a sweete sauour and remembrance, that he should reconcile the people of the Lorde with him agayne.

17 *He gaue him auctoritie also in his commaundementes, and in the couenant, that he should teache Iacob the statutes & testi- *Deu.17.10

monies,

monies, and enfourme Israel in the lawe.

*Num.16.1. 18 * Therfore there stoode vp certayne agaynst him, and had envie at hym in the wylderneſſe: namely they that were of Dathan and Abirams ſide, and the furious congregation of Chore.

19 This the Lorde ſawe, and it diſpleaſed him, & in his wrathfull indignation were they conſumed: a great wonder did he vpon them, and conſumed them with the fyre.

*Num.27.8 20 Beſides this, he made * Aaron yet more honourable and glorious, he gaue him an heritage, and parted the firſt fruites vnto him: vnto him ſpecially he appointed the bread of ſuſtenance.

21 For the prieſtes dyd eate of the offerynges of the Lorde: this gaue he vnto hym and his ſeede.

*Deu.12.12. and.18.1. 22 * Els had he no heritage nor portion in the lande and with the people: for the Lord him ſelfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Nu.25.13. 1.Mac.2.26 23 The thirde noble and excellent man is * Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar, whiche pleaſed the God of Iſrael, becauſe he had the zeale & feare of the Lorde: for when the people were turned backe, he put him ſelfe forth ryght ſoone, and that with a good wyl, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord toward Iſrael.

24 Therfore was there a couenant of peace made with hym, that he ſhoulde be the principall among the righteous in the people, that he and his poſteritie ſhoulde haue the office of the prieſthood for euer.

25 Like as there was made a couenant with Dauid of the tribe of Iuda, that from among his ſonnes only there ſhould be a king, and that Aaron alſo and his ſeede ſhoulde be an heritage, to geue vs wiſedome in our hart, to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that his goodes ſhould not come into forgetfulneſſe, and that their honour might endure for euer.

¶ The.xlvi.Chapter.

The prayſe of Ioſue.9. Caleb.13. Samuel.

1 MAnly and ſtrong in battayle was Ieſus the ſonne of Naue, and was the

*Ioſu.12.7. Num.27.18. Deu.34.9. Ioſue.1.2. * ſucceſſour of Moſes in prophecies, and was geuen to be captaine of the people, which according vnto his name was a great ſauiour vnto the elect of GOD, to punyſhe the enimies that roſe vp agaynſt Iſrael, that Iſrael myght obteyne their inheritance.

*Ioſ.8.3. 2 * O howe great, noble, and excellent was he, when he lyfte vp his hande, and drue out his ſworde agaynſt the cities.

3 Who ſtoode ſo manly before hym: for the Lorde hym ſelfe brought in the enimies.

4 * Stoode not the ſunne ſtyll at his commaundement, and one day was as long as two? *Ioſ.10.13.

5 He called vppon the highe & moſt myghtie, when the enimies preaſſed vppon hym on euery ſide, and the myghtie Lorde heard hym with the hayle ſtones.

6 They ſmote the heathenſhe people myghtely, and in falling downe they ſlue all the aduerſaries: ſo that the Heathen knewe his hoſt, and all his defence, that the Lorde hym ſelfe fought agaynſt them: for he folowed vppon the myghtie men of them.

7 In the * tyme of Moſes alſo, he and Caleb the ſonne of Iephune dyd a good worke, whiche ſtoode againſt the enimies, withholde the people from ſinne, and ſtilled the wicked murmuryng. *Num.14.

8 * And of ſixe hundred thouſand people of foote, they two were preſerued to bryng them into the heritage, namely a lande that floweth with milke and hony. *Nu.26.65

9 The Lorde * gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remayned with hym vnto his age: ſo that he went vp into the high places of the lande, and his ſeede conquered the ſame for an heritage: *Ioſ.14.11.

10 That all the chyldren of Iſrael myght ſee how good a thyng it is to be obedient vnto the Lorde.

11 And the iudges or rulers, euery one after his name, whoſe hart went not a whooryng, nor departed from the Lorde, and that forſooke not the Lorde vnfaythfully, whoſe remembrance hath a good report.

12 Yea their bones flouriſh out of their place, and their names ſhal neuer be changed: but honour remayneth ſtyll with the children of thoſe holy men.

13 Samuel the prophete, * beloued of the Lord his God, ordeyned a kyng, & annointed the princes ouer the people. *1.Sa.10.1

14 In the lawe of the Lorde ruled he, and iudged the congregation, and the Lorde had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 The prophet was found diligent in his faithfulneſſe: yea and he is knowen faithful in his wordes, becauſe he ſawe the God of lyght.

16 * He called vppon the Lorde Almightie, when the enimies preaſſed vppon him on euery ſide, what tyme as he offered the ſucking lambe. *1.Sa.7.10

17 And the Lorde thundered from heauen, and made his voyce to be heard with a great noyſe.

18 He diſcomfited the princes of Tyre, and all the rulers of the Philiſtines.

19 Before

19 *Before his last end, he made protestation in the sight of the Lorde and his annoynted, that he tooke neyther substance nor good of any man, no not so much as a shoe: and no man might accuse him.

20 After this he tolde that his ende was at hand, and shewed the kyng also his end and death, and from the earth lyft he vp his voyce in the prophecie, that the vngodly people should perishe.

¶ The.xlvii. Chapter.

1. The prayse of Nathan. 2. Dauid, 12. and Solomon.

1 AFterward in the time of kyng Dauid, there* rose vp a prophete called Nathan.

2 For like as the fat is taken away from the offering: so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with the Lions as with Kyds, and with Beares, like as with Lambes of Sheepe.

4 *Slewe he not a Gyant when he was yet but young, & tooke away the rebuke from his people, what time as he tooke the stone in his hand, and smote downe proude Goliath with the slyng?

5 For he called vppon the highest Lorde, which gaue him strength in his right hand, so that he ouerthrewe the mighty Gyant in the battayle, that he myght set vp the horne of his people agayne.

6 *So he glorifyed him in tenne thousand, and made him to haue a good report in the prayse of the Lorde, that he shoulde weare a crowne of glory.

7 *For he destroyed the enimies on euery side, rooted out the Philistines his aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder, lyke as it is broken yet this day.

8 In all his woorkes he praysed the hyghest and holyest, and ascribed the honour vnto him with his whole hart dyd he prayse the Lorde, and loued God that made him.

9 He set * Syngers also before the aulter, and in their time he made sweete songues, that they myght geue prayses euery day to God with songues.

10 He ordeyned to keepe ỹ holy dayes worshipfully, and that the solemne feastes throughe the whole yeere shoulde be honourably holden with prayfing the name of the Lord, and with singing betimes in the morning in the sanctuarie.

11 *The Lorde tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him the couenant of the kingdome, and the throne of worship in Israel.

12 After him there rose vp the wyse sonne *called Solomon*, who by him dwelt in a large possession, and for his sake he droue the enimies a way farre of.

13 This *Solomon raigned with peace in his tyme, and he obteyned glory: for GOD gaue hym rest from his enimies on euery side, that he might builde hym an house in his name, and prepare the sanctuarie for euer. *3.Reg.4.21.

14 Howe wyse wast thou in thy youth, and filled with wysedome and vnderstandyng, as it were with a water floode?

15 Thou couerdst and filledst the whole land with similitudes, and wyse prudent sentences.

16 Thy name went abrode in the Iles, because of thy peace, thou wast beloued.

17 All lands marueyled at thy songues, prouerbes, similitudes, and at thy interpretations.

18 *And in the name of the Lorde GOD, which is called ỹ God of Israel, thou gatheredst golde as tynne, and thou haddest as much siluer, as lead. *1.Re.10.27

19 *Thou wast moued in inordinate loue towarde women, and wast ouercome in affection. *1.Re.11.1.

20 Thou staynedst thy honour and woorship, yea thy posteritie defiledst thou also, in bringing the wrath of the Lorde vppon thy children, and hast felt sorowe for thy folye.

21 So that thy kyngdome was diuided, * & Ephraim became an vnfaythfull and a rebellious kingdome. *1.Re.12.17

22 *Neuertheleſſe, God forsooke not his mercy: neyther was he vtterly destroyed, because of his woorkes, that he should leaue him no posteritie: as for the seede that came vpon hym, which he loued, he brought it not vtterly to nought, but gaue yet a remnant vnto Jacob, and a roote vnto Dauid out of hym. *2.Sa.7.15.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and out of his seede he left behind hym a very foolishnesse of the people, and such one as hadde no vnderstandyng: euen * Roboam, whiche turned away the people thorow his counsaile, and Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, *which caused Israel to sinne, & shewed Ephraim the way of vngodlynesse. *1.Re.12.10 *1.Re.12.28

24 In so muche that theyr sinnes and mysdeedes had the vpper hand so sore, that at the last they were driuen out of the land for the same.

25 Yea he sought out and brought vp all wickednesse, tyll the vengeance came vpon them.

¶ The

¶ The.xlviii. Chapter.

The prayse of Elias, Eliseus, Ezechias, and Esaias.

*3.Re.17.3. 1 Then stoode vp * Elias the prophete as a fire, and his worde burnt like a cresset.

2 He brought an hunger vppon them, and in his zeale he made them few in number: for they might not away with the commaundementes of the Lorde.

*3.Re.18.38 3 * Through the worde of the Lord he shutte the heauen, and three times brought he the fyre downe.

4 O Elias, how honourable art thou in thy wonderous deedes: who may make his host to be like thee?

*3.Re.17.22 5 * One that was dead thou raysedst vp from death, and in the worde of the highest thou broughtest him out of the graue againe.

6 Thou hast cast downe kings, and destroyed them, and the honourable from their seate.

*3.Re.19.15 7 Vpon the mount * Sina thou hearedst the iudgement, and vpon Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance:

*3.Re.19.17 8 * Whiche diddest annoynt kinges to recompence, and ordeynedst prophetes after thee.

*4.Re.2.11. 9 * Thou wast taken vp in the storme of fire, in a charret of fierie horses.

10 Thou wast ordeyned in the reprouinges in time, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord before it raged, to turne the hartes of the fathers vnto the children, and to set vp the tribes of Jacob againe.

11 Blessed were they that sawe thee, and were garnished in loue, for we liue in lyfe: but after death we shal haue no such name.

*4.Re.2.11. 12 * Elias was couered in the storme, but Elizeus was filled with his spirite: whyle he liued, he was afraide of no prince, and no man might ouercome him.

*4.Re.13.21 13 * There could no worde deceiue him, and after his death his body prophecied.

*4.Re.5.14 14 He did wonders in his * life, and in death were his workes marueylous.

15 For al this the people amended not, neyther departed they from their sinnes, tyll they were carried away prisoners out of the

*4.Re.18.12 land, * and were scattered abroade in all countreys, so that of them there remayned but a very little people, and a prince vnto the house of Dauid.

16 Howbeit, some of them did right, and some heaped vp vngodlinesse.

4.Re.18.2. 17 * Ezechias made his citie strong, conueighed water into it, digged through the stony rocke with iron, and made vp a wall by the water side.

*4.Re.18.13 18 In his time came * Sennacherib vp, and sent Rabsakes, lift vp his hand against Sion, and defyed them with great pride.

19 Then trembled their hartes and handes, so that they sorowed like a woman trauayling with childe.

20 So they called vpon the Lorde which is mercifull, and lift vp their handes before him, immediatly the Lorde heard them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vppon their sinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enimies: but deliuered them by the hand of Esaias.

22 * He smote the host of the Assyrians, and *4.Re.19. 22.
his angel destroyed them.

23 For Ezechias had doone the thing that pleased the Lorde, and remayned stedfastly in the way of Dauid his father, as Esaias the great and faythfull prophete in the sight of God had commaunded him.

24 * In his time the sunne went backward, *4.Re.20. 10.
and he lengthned the kinges life.

25 * With a right spirite prophecied he what *Eli.38.1.
should come to passe at the last: and to such as were sorowfull in Sion, he gaue consolation, wherwith they might comfort themselues for euermore.

26 He shewed thinges that were for to come and secrete, or euer they came to passe.

¶ The.xlix Chapter.

Of Iosias, Ezechias, Dauid, Ieremie, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Iesus, Nehemias, Enoch, and Ioseph.

1 THE remembrance of * Iosias, is lyke *4.Re.22.1
as when ỹ Apothecarie maketh many 2.Ch.34.3
precious sweete smelling thinges to geather: his remembrance shalbe sweete as Hony in all mouthes, and as the playing of muscke at a banquet of wine.

2 He was appoynted to turne the people agayne, and to take away all abominations of the vngodly.

3 He directed his hart vnto the Lord, and in the tyme of the vngodly he set vp the worshyp of God agayne.

4 All kinges, except a Dauid, Ezechias, and Iosias, committed wickednesse: for euen the kinges of Iuda also forsooke the lawe of God.

5 For they gaue their horne vnto other, their honour and worshyp also to a strange people.

6 Therefore was the elect citie of the sanctuarie burnt with fyre, and the streetes therof layde desolate and waste in the hande of Jeremie.

7 For they entreated him euill, b which neuertheless was a prophete, ordeyned from his mothers woombe, that he might roote out, breake of, and destroy, and that he might build vp, and plant agayne.

8 Ezechiel sawe the glory of the Lorde in

a. Thes also were sinners, but eyther they were not idolaters, which here is chefly commaunded, or els they dyd repent, so that their sinnes were couered, for that they were enimies to idolatrie.

b. That is, according to the prophecie of Jeremie: for his hand in scripture is taken for any maner office and function.

in a vision, whiche was shewed hym vppon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 For he thought vppon the enimies in the rayne, to doo good vnto such as had ordered theyr wayes aryght.

10 And the bones of the twelue prophetes florished from out of their place, for they gaue comfort and consolation vnto Jacob, and deliuered them faythfully.

Aggæ. 2. 24 11 * How shall we praise Zorobabel, whiche
1. Esdr. 3. 2. was a ryng on the right hand.

Zach. 3. 1. 12 So was * Jesus also the sonne of Josedec: these men in theyr tymes builded the house, and set vp the sanctuarie of the Lord agayne, which was prepared for an euerlasting worshipp.

Nehe. 7. 1. 13 And among the elect was * Nehemias, whose renowne was great, which set vp for vs the walles that were broken downe, made the portes and barres agayne, and builded our houses a newe.

Gen. 5. 24 14 But vpon the earth there is no man created lyke * Enoch: for he was taken vp from the earth.

15 Neither was there a lyke man vnto Joseph, which was lorde of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people: * his bones were couered and kept.

* For that he prophesied of the deliuerance of Israel from Egypt into Canaan, and also of the resurrection to be made by Christe.

16 Seth and Sem were in great honour among the people, and so was Adam aboue al the beastes when he was created.

¶ The. L. Chapter.

1. Of Simeon the sonne of Onias. 22. An exhortation to prayse the Lorde.

2. Mac. 3. 4 1 SImon the sonne of * Onias the hygh preest, whiche in his lyfe set vp the house agayne, and in his dayes made fast the temple.

2 The height of the temple also was founded of hym, the double buildyng, and the hygh walles of the temple.

3 In his dayes the welles of water flowed out, and were exceedyng full as the sea.

4 He tooke care for his people, and deliuered them from destruction: he kept his citie, and made it strong, that it should not be besieged.

5 How honourable was his conuersation among the people, and when he came out of the house couered with the vayle?

6 He gaue lyght as the morning starre in the middest of the cloudes, & as the moone when it is full:

7 He shyned as the sunne in the temple of God, he is as bright as the rayneblow in the fayre cloudes,

8 And florisheth as the flowres and Roses in the spring of the yeere, and as Lillyes by the riuers of water, like as ỹ branches vpon the mount Libanus in the time of sommer:

9 As a fyre and incense that is kindled, like as an whole ornament of pure gold set with al maner of precious stones,

10 And as an Olyue tree that is fruitefull, and as a Cypresse tree whiche groweth vp an hygh.

11 When he put on the garment of honour, and was clothed with all beauty, when he went to the holy aulter, he made the garment of holynesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the priestes hand, he hym selfe stoode by the hearth of the aulter, and his brethren round about in order, as ỹ branches of the Cedar tree vpon the mount Libanus, so stood they round about hym:

13 And as the branches of the Olyue tree, so stoode all the sonnes of Aaron in theyr glory, & the oblations of the Lorde in theyr hands, before al the congregation of Israel.

14 And that he myght sufficiently performe his seruice vpon the aulter, and garnith the offering of the hyghest God.

15 He stretched out his hand, and tooke of the drinke offeryng, and powred in of the wine: so he powred vpon the bottome of the aulter a good smel vnto the highest prince.

16 Then began the sonnes of Aaron to sing, and to blowe with trumpets, and to make a great noyse, for a remembrance and prayse vnto the Lorde.

17 Then all the people togeather were hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon theyr faces, to worshipp the Lord their God, and to geue thankes to the almighty God.

18 They song goodly also with theyr voices, so that there was a pleasant noyse in the great house of the Lorde.

19 And the people in theyr prayer besought the Lord the hyghest, that he would be mercifull, tyll the honour of the Lord were performed, and they had ended theyr ministration and seruice.

20 Then went he downe, and stretched out his handes ouer the whole multitude of the people of Israel, that they shoulde geue prayse and thankes out of theyr lyppes vnto the Lorde, and to reioyce in his name.

21 He beganne yet once also to pray, that he myght openly shewe the thankesgeuing before the hyghest.

22 *Alleluya*, O geue prayse and thankes all ye vnto the Lord our God, whiche hath euer done noble and great thinges, whiche hath increased our dayes from our mothers wombe, and dealt with vs accordyng to his mercie.

23 That he wyll geue vs the ioyfulnesse of

hart, and peace for our time in Israel:

24 Which faythfully keepeth his mercy for vs euermore, and alway deliuereth vs in due season.

25 There be two manner of people that I abhorre from my hart, as for the third whom I hate, it is no people:

26 They that sitte vppon the mountayne of Samaria, the Philistines, and the foolishe people that dwell in Sichimis.

27 I Iesus, the sonne of Sirach, Eleazarus of Hierusalem, haue tokened vp these informations and documentes of wysdome and vnderstanding in this booke, and powred out the wysdome of my hart.

28 Blessed is he that exerciseth him selfe therein: and who so taketh such to hart, shalbe wyse for euer.

29 If he doo these thinges, he shalbe strong in al: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, which geueth wysedome to the godly: the Lorde be praysed for euermore, so be it, so be it.

¶ The.li. Chapter.

The prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

1 I Wyl thanke thee, O Lord, and kyng, and prayse thee, O God my sauiour: I wyll yeelde prayse vnto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, from the snares of trayterous tongues, and from the lyps that are occupyed with lyes.

3 Thou hast been my helper from suche as stoode vp against me, and hast deliuered me after the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy holy names sake, from the roring of them that prepared them selues to deuoure me, out of the handes of suche as sought after my life, from the multitude of them that trouble me,

4 And from them that went about to set fire vpon me on euery side, so that I am not brent in the middest of the fyre:

5 From the deepe of hell, from an vncleane tongue, from lying woordes, from false accusation to the kyng, and from an vnrighteous tongue.

6 My soule shal prayse the Lorde vnto death: for my lyfe drue nygh vnto hell downeward.

7 They compassed me round about on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked about me yf there were any man that woulde succour me: but there was none.

8 Then thought I vppon thy mercie, O Lorde, and vppon thy actes that thou hast done euer of olde: *namely*, that thou deliuerest such as put their trust in thee, and rydest them out of the handes of the heathen.

9 Thus lyft I vp my prayer from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lorde the father of my Lorde, that he would not leaue me without helpe in the day of my trouble, and in the tyme of the proude.

11 I wyl prayse thy name continually, yeeldyng honour and thankes vnto it: and so my prayer was heard.

12 Thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the vnrighteous tyme: therefore wyll I acknowledge and prayse thee, and magnifie the name of the Lorde.

13 When I was yet but young, or euer I went astray, I desyred wysedome openly in my prayer.

14 I came therefore before the temple, and sought her vnto the last: then flourished she vnto me, as a grape that is soone ripe.

15 My hart reioyced in her, then went my foote the ryght way: yea from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe myne eare, and receiued her: I found me muche wysedome, and prospered greatly in her.

17 Therefore wyll I ascribe the glory vnto him that geueth me wysedome.

18 For I am aduised to doo thereafter, I wyll be zelous to cleaue vnto the thyng that is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and I haue been diligent to be occupied in her: I lyft vp my handes on hygh, then was my soule lyghtened through wysdome, and I knowledged my foolishnesse.

20 I ordered my soule after her, she and I were one hart from the beginnyng, and I found her in cleannesse, and therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My hart longed after her, and I gate a good treasure.

22 Through her the Lord hath geuen me a newe tongue, wherwith I wyl prayse him.

23 O come vnto me ye vnlearned, and dwell in the house of wysdome. Esai.55.21

24 Withdraw not your selues from her, but talke and commune of these thynges, for your soules are very thirstie.

25 I opened my mouth, and spake, O come and buye wysdome without money.

26 Bowe downe your necke vnder her yoke, and your soule shall receiue wysedome: she is hard at hand, and is content to be found.

27 Beholde with your eyes, howe that I haue had but little labour, and yet haue found much rest. Eccl.6.20

28 O receiue wysdome, and ye shall haue plenteousnesse of siluer & gold in possession.

29 Let

a. Wysedome is obteyned by one of these three meanes: first by prayer, as Solomon did and Iacobite, secondly, by diligent reading of Gods boke, wherein wysedome is conteyned. psal.118. Sauu.vi. thirdly, by godly conuersation and continuing in the feare of God. prou.ii. Iohn.vii. If any man wyl do my wyll, he shall knowe my doctrine.

29 Let your myndꝭ reioyce in his mercie, and be not aſhamed of his prayſe.

30 Worke his worke betimes, and he ſhal geue you your rewarde in due ſeaſon.

The ende of the booke of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, vvhich is called in Latine Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ The booke of the prophete Baruch.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. Baruch vvrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, vvhich he read before Iechonias and all the people. 10. The Iewes ſent the booke vvith money vnto Hieruſalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they ſhoulde praye for them.

a Baruch was ſecretary to Ieremie the prophete, of whom in Ieremie is often made mention.

1 AND theſe are the wordes of the booke, whiche were a written by Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedechias, the ſonne of Helchias, at Babylon,

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldees tooke Hieruſalem, & brent it vp with fyre.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, that Iechonias the ſonne of Joachim kyng of Juda might heare, and in the preſence of al the people that were come to heare the booke,

4 And before all the nobles, the kinges ſonnes, and before the elders, and before the whole people, from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, before al them that dwelt at Babylon, by the water of b Sodi:

b Or, Sud.

5 Which when they heard it, wept, faſted, and prayed before the Lorde.

6 They made alſo a collection of money, according vnto euery mans power:

7 And ſent it to Hieruſalem vnto Joachin the ſonne of Helchia, the ſonne of Salom priеſt, with the other prieſtes, & to al the people which were with him at Hieruſalem,

8 (What time as they had gotten the c veſſels of the temple of the Lorde that were taken away out of the temple, that they might bring them againe into the lande of Juda the tenth day of the moneth d Siuan, namely ſiluer veſſels, which Sedechias the ſonne of Iosias kyng of Juda had made,)

c Or, ornaments.

d Siuan containeth part of May, and part of Iune, it is the thirde moneth after the reckoning of the Iewes.

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had take Iechonias, with al his princes, Lordes, and al the people, and led them captiue from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon.

10 And they ſayde, Beholde, we haue ſent you money to buye you burnt offerynges and incenſe withal, prepare a meate offerynge, and offer for ſinne vpon the aulter of the Lorde our God:

11 And e pray for the proſperitie of Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon, and for the welfare of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may be vppon earth as the dayes of heauen:

e. By this example we are taught to pray for kynges and princes, as 1. Tim. 2.

12 That GOD alſo may geue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, that we may lyue vnder the defence of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and vnder the protection of Balthaſar his ſonne, that we may long doo them ſeruice, & finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God: for we haue ſinned againſt the Lorde our God, and vnto this day is not his wrath turned yet away from vs.

14 And ſee that ye reade this booke, whiche we haue ſent vnto you, to be rehearſed in the temple of the Lorde vppon the high dayes, and at time conuenient.

15 Thus ſhal ye ſay, *The Lorde our God is righteous, but we are worthie of confuſion and ſhame, lyke as it is come to paſſe this day vnto all Juda, and to euery one that dwelleth at Hieruſalem,

*Baru. 2. 6.

16 To our kynges, princes, prieſtes, prophetes, and to our fathers.

17 *We haue ſinned before the Lorde our God, we haue not put our truſt in him, nor geuen him credence.

*Dan. 9. 5.

18 We haue not obeyed hym, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in the commaundementes that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that he brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, we haue been euer a miſbeleeuyng and an vnfaythful people vnto the Lorde our God, deſtroying our ſelues vtterly, and ſhrynking backe, that we ſhould not heare his voyce.

20 Wherefore, there are come vpon vs great plagues, & diuers curſes, lyke as the Lorde *deuiſed by Moſes his ſeruant, whiche

*Deu. 28. 15

brought our fathers out of the lande of Egypt, to geue vs a lande that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheleſſe, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, accordyng to all the wordes of the prophetes, whom he sent vnto vs and *to our rulers.*

22 But euery man folowed his owne mind and wycked imagination, to offer vnto ſtrange goddes, and to doo euyl in the ſight of the Lorde our God.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

1. The Iewes confeſſe that they iuſtly ſuffer for theyr ſinnes. 21. The Lorde vvyl that vve obey vnto princes, although they be euyl.

1 FOr the which cauſe the Lorde our God hath performed his deuice, whereof he certified vs, and our heades that ruled in Hieruſalem, yea and our kynges, our princes, with al Iſrael and Juda:

2 And ſuche plagues hath the Lord brought vpon vs, as neuer came to paſſe vnder the heauen, lyke as it is fulfylled in Hieruſalem, *accordyng as it is written in the lawe of Moſes,

*Deu.28.53.

3 That a man ſhoulde eate the fleſhe of his owne ſonne, & the fleſhe of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them into the handes of al the kinges that are rounde about vs, to be confounded and deſolate, and ſcattered them abrode in al landes and nations.

5 Thus are we brought beneath, and not aboue, becauſe we haue ſinned agaynſt the Lorde our God, and haue not ben obedient vnto his voyce.

*Baru.1.15. 6 Therefore *the Lorde our God is righteous, and we with our fathers *as reaſon is* are brought to open ſhame, as it is to ſee this day.

7 And as for theſe plagues that are come vppon vs alredy, the Lorde hath deuiſed them for vs.

8 Yet woulde we not pray vnto the Lorde our God, that we might euery man turne from his vngodly wayes.

9 So the Lord hath cauſed ſuch plagues to come vpon vs: for he is righteous in al his workes which he hath commaunded vs:

10 Which we alſo haue not done, nor hearkened vnto his voyce, for to walke in the commaundementes of the Lorde, that he hath geuen vnto vs.

*Dan.9.15. 11 And *nowe, O Lorde GOD of Iſrael, thou that haſt brought thy people out of the lande of Egypt with a mightie hand, with tokens & wonders, with thy great power and outſtretched arme, and haſt gotten thee ſelfe a name, as it is come to paſſe this day.

12 O Lorde our God, we haue ſinned, we haue done wyckedly, we haue behaued our ſelues vngodly in al thy ryghteouſneſſe.

13 Turne thy wrath from vs *we beſeche thee,* for we are but a fewe left among the heathen where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, bring vs out of captiuitie for thine owne ſake, geat vs fauour in the ſight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That al landes may knowe that thou art the Lord our God, and that Iſrael and his generation calleth vpon thy name.

16 O Lorde, *looke downe from thy holy houſe vpon vs, encline thine eare & heare vs. *Deu.26.15. Eſai.63.15.

17 *Open thine eyes and beholde, for the dead that be gone downe to theyr graues, and whoſe ſoules are out of theyr bodies, aſcribe vnto the Lorde neyther prayſe nor ryghteouſneſſe. *pſal.115.17

18 But the ſoule that is vexed for the multitude *of her ſinnes,* which goeth on heauily and weakely, whoſe eyes begynne to faile, yea ſuche a ſoule aſcribeth prayſe and ryghteouſneſſe vnto the Lorde.

19 For we powre out our prayers before thee, & requyre mercie in thy ſight, O Lorde our God, not for any godlineſſe of our fathers:

20 But becauſe thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation vppon vs, accordyng as thou dyddeſt threaten vs by thy ſeruantes the prophetes, ſaying,

21 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Bowe downe your ſhoulders and neckes, and ſerue the kyng of Babylon: ſo ſhal ye remayne ſtyl in the lande that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 *But if ye wyl not heare the voyce of the Lorde your God to ſerue the kyng of Babylon, *Ier.27.17

23 I wyl deſtroy you in the cities of Juda, within Hieruſalem and without: I wyll alſo take from you the voyce of myrth, and the voyce of ioy, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, and there ſhal no man dwel more in the lande.

24 But they woulde not hearken vnto thy voyce, to doo the kyng of Babylon ſeruice: and therefore haſt thou performed the wordes that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruantes the prophetes: *namely* that the bones of our kynges, and the bones of our fathers ſhould be tranſlated out of theyr places.

25 And loe, nowe are they layde out in the heate of the ſunne, and in the colde of the night, and dead in great miſerie, with hunger, with ſwoorde, *vvith peſtilence,* and are cleane caſt foorth.

26 As for the temple wherein thy name was called vppon, thou hast layde it waste, as it is to see this day, and that for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lorde our God, thou hast intreated vs after al thy goodnesse, and accordyng to all that louyng mercie of thyne.

Leui.28.14 Deu.28.15. 28 *Like as thou spakest by thy seruaunt Moses, in the day when thou dyddest commaund hym to wryte thy lawe before the children of Israel, saying,

29 If ye wyll not hearken vnto my voyce, then shall this great multitude be turned into a very smal people among the nations, for I wyl scatter them abrode.

30 Notwithstandyng, I am sure that this folke wyll not heare me, for it is an harde necked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they shall remember them selues,

31 And learne to knowe that I am the Lord their God, when I geue them an hart to vnderstand, and eares to heare.

32 Then shall they prayse me in the lande of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name.

33 Then shall they turne them from their hard backes, and from their vngodlynesse: then shall they remember the thinges that happened vnto their fathers whiche sinned agaynst me.

34 So wyll I bring them agayne into the land whiche I promised with an othe vnto their fathers Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and they shalbe lordes of it, yea I wyl encrease them, and not minishe them.

35 And I wyl make another couenant with them, suche one as shall endure for euer: *namely*, that I wyl be their God, and they shalbe my people: and I wyl no more driue my people the chyldren of Israel out of the land that I haue geuen them.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

36. Only God vvas the finder of vvysedome. 37. Of the incarnation of Christe.

1 AND nowe, O Lorde almighty, thou God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, and the spirite that is vexed cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare vs, O Lorde, and haue pitie vppon vs, for thou art a mercyful God: be gracious vnto vs, for we haue sinned before thee.

3 Thou endurest for euer: shoulde we then vtterly perishe?

4 O Lorde almighty, thou God of Israel, heare nowe the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their chyldren which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde their God, for the which cause these plagues hang nowe vpon vs.

5 O Lord, remember not the wickednesse of our forefathers, but thynke vppon thy power and name nowe at this time:

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, wyl we prayse.

4 For thou hast put thy feare in our harts, to ỹ intent that we should call vpon thy name, and prayse thee in our captiuitie, and that we myght turne from the wickednesse of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Beholde, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, whereas thou hast scattered vs, to be an abomination, curse, and subiect to exactions: lyke as it hath happened vnto our fathers also, because of al their wickednesse and departing from thee, O Lord our god.

9 O Israel, heare the commaundementes of lyfe, ponder them well with thyne eares, that thou mayest learne wysedome.

10 But how happeneth it Israel that thou art in thyne enimies land? thou art waxen olde in a strange countrey, and defiled with the dead.

11 Why art thou become like them that goe downe to their graues?

12 Euen because thou hast forsaken the wel of wysedome.

13 For yf thou hadst walked in the way of God truely, thou shouldest haue remayned styll safe in thyne owne land.

14 O learne then where is wysdome, where *vertue is, where vnderstandyng is: that thou mayest knowe also from whence commeth long continuance and lyfe, the lyght of the eyes, and quietnesse.

*or, strength.

15 Who euer founde out her place? or who came euer into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the Heathen become, and suche as ruled the beastes vppon the earth,

17 They that had their pastyme with the foules of the ayre, they that hoorded vp syluer and golde wherein men trust so muche, and made no ende of their geatheryng?

18 What is become of them that coyned syluer, and were so carefull, and coulde not bring their woorkes to passe?

19 They be rooted out, and gone downe to hell, and other men are come vp in their stedes.

20 Young men haue seene lyght, and dwelt vppon earth: but the way of reformation haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstand the pathes therof: neyther haue their chyldren receiued it, yea ryght farre is it from them.

22 It hath not been heard of in the lande of Chanaan, neyther hath it been seene at Theman.

23 The Agarenes sought after wysedome, but that whiche is earthly, lyke as the marchantes of the lande doo: they of Theman are cunning also, they labour for wisedome & vnderstandyng: but the way of true wisedome they know not, neither do they thinke vpon the pathes thereof.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great is he, and hath none ende: yea high and vnmeasurable.

26 What is become of those famous giantes, that were so great of bodies, and so worthy men of warre?

27 Those hath not the Lord chosen, neither haue they founde the way of reformation:

28 Therefore were they destroied, and for so muche as they had no wysedome, they perished because of their foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen to take wysedome there, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea to finde her, and hath chosen her aboue golde, and so brought her hither?

31 No man knoweth the waies of wisedome, neyther is there any that can seeke out her pathes.

32 But he that woteth al thinges, knoweth her, and hath founde her out with his foreknowledge, ỹ same is he which prepared the earth at the beginning, and filled it with all maner of fowles and beastes.

33 When he sendeth out the lyght, it goeth: and when he calleth it agayne, it obeyeth hym with feare.

34 The Starres keepe their watche & geue their light, yea and that gladly: When he calleth them, they say, Here we be: & so with chearefulnesse they shewe lyght vnto hym that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be compared vnto hym.

36 It is he that hath found out al wisedome, and hath geuen her vnto Jacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterwarde did he shewe hym selfe vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

1. The reuvarde of them that keepe the lavve, and the punishment of them that dispise it.

1 THis is the booke of the commaundementes of God, and the law that endureth for euer: al they that keepe it shall come to life, but such as forsake it shal come to death.

2 Turne ther, O Jacob, and take hold of it, walke by this way through his brightnesse and shine.

3 Geue not thine honour to another, and thy worship to a strange people.

4 O Israel, how happy are we, seeing that God hath shewed vs suche thynges as are pleasant vnto him?

5 Be of good cheare, thou people of God, O thou auncient Israel.

6 Nowe are ye solde among the heathen, howbeit, not for your vtter destruction: but because ye prouoked God the Lord to wrath and displeasure, therfore were ye delyuered vnto your enimies.

7 For ye displeased the euerlasting God that made you, offeryng vnto deuylles, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that brought you vp, and ye haue greeued Hierusalem that nursed you.

9 When she sawe that the wrath of God was commyng vpon you, she sayd, Hearken O ye that dwell about Sion, for God hath brought me into great heauinesse.

10 And why? I see the captiuitie of my people, of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting God wyll bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourysh them: but nowe must I leaue them with weeping & sorowe.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me widowe & forsaken, which for the sinnes of my children am desolate of euery man: for why? they departed from the lawe of God.

13 They would not know his righteousnes, nor walke in the wayes of his commaundementes: and as for the pathes of trueth and godlynesse, they had no lust to go in them.

14 O ye dwellers about Sion, come and let vs call to remembrance the captiuitie that the euerlastyng God hath brought vpon my sonnes and my daughters.

15 He hath brought a people vpon them from farre, an vncurteous people, & of a strange language, whiche neyther regarde the olde, nor pitie the young.

16 These haue caryed away the deare beloued of the widdowes, leauyng me alone both desolate and chyldlesse.

17 But alas, what can I helpe you?

18 Nowe he that brought these plagues vpon you, delyuer you also from the handes of your enimies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am desolate and forsaken.

20 I haue put of the clothyng of peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of prayer, and for my time I wil cal vpō the most highest.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, crye vnto the Lord, and he shal deliuer you from the power of the princes your enimies.

22 For verily I haue euer a good hope of your prosperous health, yea, a very gladnes

is

is come vpon me from the holy one, because of the mercie that ye shal haue of our euerlasting sauiour.

23 With mourning and weeping did I let you goe fro me: but with ioy and perpetuall gladnesse shal the Lorde bryng you agayne vnto me.

24 Like as the neyghbours of Sion sawe your captiuitie from God: euen so shal they also see shortly your health in God, which shal come on you with great honour and euerlasting worshyp.

25 O my chyldren suffer patiently the wrath that shal come vppon you: for the enimie hath persecuted thee, but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt treade vppon his necke.

26 My darlinges haue gone rough harde wayes, for they are ledde away as a flocke that is scattered abrode with the enimies.

27 But be of good comfort, O my chyldren, and crye vnto the Lorde: for he that ledde you away, hath you yet in remembrance.

28 And like as you haue been minded to swarue from your God: so shal ye nowe endeuour your selues ten times more to turne agayne, and to seeke hym.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shal bryng you euerlasting ioy agayne with your health.

30 Take a good hart vnto thee, O Hierusalem: for he which gaue thee that name, exhorteth thee so to doo.

31 The wycked doers that nowe put thee to trouble, shal perishe: and suche as haue reioyced at thy fal, shalbe punished.

32 The cities whom thy chyldren serue, and that haue caryed away thy sonnes, shalbe corrected.

33 For lyke as they be nowe gladde of thy decaye, and reioyce at thy fal: so shal they mourne in their owne destruction.

34 The ioy of their multitude shalbe taken away, and their cheare shalbe turned to sorowe.

35 For a fire shal fal vpon them from the euerlasting God, long to endure, and it shall be inhabited of deuyls for a great season.

36 O Hierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, & beholde the *ioy that commeth vnto thee from God. *Baruc.5.6.

37 For loe, thy sonnes whom thou hast forsaken, & that were scattered abrode, come geathered togeather from the East & West, reioycing in the worde of the holy one, vnto the honour of God.

¶ *The.v Chapter.*

1. Hierusalem is mooned vnto gladnesse for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof the Church.

1 PVt of thy mourning clothes, O Hierusalem, and thy sorowe, and decke thee with the worshyp and honour that commeth vnto thee from God with euerlasting glory.

2 God shal put the garment of ryghteousnesse vpon thee, and set a crowne of euerlasting worshyp vpon thy head:

3 For vpon thee wyl God declare his brightnesse, that is vnder the heauen.

4 Yea an euerlasting name shalbe geuen thee of God, with peace of ryghteousnesse, and the honour of Gods feare.

5 Aryse, O Hierusalem, stande vp on high, looke about thee towarde the East, and beholde thy chyldren geathered from the East vnto the West, whiche reioyce in the holy worde, hauing God in remembrance.

6 They departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enimies: but nowe *shal the Lord bryng them caryed with honour, as chyldren of the kyngdome. *Baru.4.36

7 For God is purposed to bryng downe all stonie mountaynes, yea and al high rockes, to fyl the valleyes, and so to make them euen with the grounde, that Israel may be diligent to lyue vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods and all pleasant trees, shall ouershadowe Israel at the commaundement of God.

9 For hyther shal God bryng Israel with ioyful myrth, and in the light of his maiestie, with the mercie & ryghteousnesse that commeth of hym selfe.

¶ *The.vi.Chapter.*

A coppie of the epistle that Ieremie sent vnto the Iewes, vvhich vvere ledde avvay prysoners by the king of Babylon: vvherein he certifieth them of the thyng that vvas commaunded him of God.

1 BEcause of the synnes that ye haue done agaynst God, ye shalbe led away captiue vnto Babylon, euen of Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon. *In this Chapter are the makers and mainteyners of images mightily confuted.*

2 So when ye be come into Babylon, ye shal remayne there many yeeres, and for a long season, *namely* seuen *a* generations: and after that wyl I bryng you away peaceablie from thence. a. That is, seuentie yeeres.

3 *Nowe shal ye see in Babylon goddes of golde, of siluer, of wood, and of stone, borne vpon mens shoulders, to cast out a fearefulnesse before the heathen. *Esai.44.10.

4 But looke that ye doo not as the other: be not ye afrayde, and let not the feare of them ouercome you.

5 Therefore when ye see the multitude of people worshipping them behinde and before, say ye in your hartes, O Lorde, it is

thou that oughteſt onely to be worſhipped.

6 Mine angel alſo ſhalbe with you, and I mee ſelfe wyl care for your ſoules.

*or, tongue. 7 As for the *timber of thoſe gods, the Carpenter hath pulliſhed them: yea gylted be they, and layde ouer with ſyluer, yet are they but vayne thynges, & can not ſpeake.

8 Like as a wenche that loueth paramours is trimly decked: euen ſo are theſe made, and hanged with golde.

9 Crownes of golde verily haue they: gods vpon they: heades: ſo the prieſtes them ſelues take gold and ſyluer from them, and put it to they: owne vſes:

10 Yea they geue of the ſame vnto harlots, and trim they: whoores withal: agayne, they take it from the whoores, and decke they: gods therewith:

11 Yet can not theſe goddes deliuer them ſelues from ruſt and mothes.

12 When they haue couered them with clothing of purple, they wype they: faces for the duſt of the temple, whereof there is muche among them.

13 One hath a ſcepter in his hand as though he were iudge of the countrey, yet can he not ſlay ſuche as offende hym.

14 Another hath a ſwoorde or an axe in his hand: for al that he is neither able to defend hym ſelfe from battel, nor from murderers.

15 By this ye may vnderſtande that they be no goddes: therefore ſee that ye neyther worſhyp them, nor feare them.

16 For lyke as a veſſel that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken, euen ſo is it with they: gods: when they be ſet vp in the temple, they: eyes be ful of duſt thorowe the feete of them that come in.

17 And like as the doores are ſhut in round about vppon hym that hath offended the kyng, or as it were a dead body kept beſide the graue: euen ſo the prieſtes keepe the doores with barres and lockes, leſt they: gods be ſpoyled with robbers.

18 They ſet vp candels before them, yea verily and that many, whereof they can not ſee one: but euen as blockes ſo ſtande they in the temple.

19 It is ſayd, that the ſerpentes & wormes which come of the earth, gnawe out they: hartes, eating them and they: clothes alſo, and yet they feele it not.

20 They: faces are blacke, through the ſmoke that is in the temple.

21 The Dwles, Swalowes, and byrdes flee vpon them, yea and the Cattes runne ouer their heades.

22 By this ye may be ſure that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

23 The golde that they haue is to make them beautiful: for al that, except ſome body dight of they: ruſt, they wyl geue no ſhine, & when they were caſt into a fourme, they felt it not.

24 *They are bought for money, and haue no breath of lyfe within them. *Eſai. 46. 7.

25 They muſt be borne vppon mens ſhoulders as thoſe that haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth: confounded be they then that worſhyp them.

26 For if they fall to the grounde, they can not ryſe vp agayne of them ſelues: Yea though one helpe them vp, and ſet them ryght, yet are they not able to ſtande alone, but muſt haue proppes ſet vnder them lyke dead men.

27 As for the thing that is offered vnto them, they: prieſtes ſel it, and abuſe it, yea the prieſtes wiues take thereof: but vnto the ſicke and poore they geue nothyng of it.

28 The women with chylde, and the menſtrous lay handes of they: offerynges: By this ye may be ſure that they are no gods, therefore be not ye afrayde of them.

29 From whence commeth it then that they be called gods? becauſe women *ſit before the gods of ſiluer, golde, and wood, *or, bring offer.

30 And the prieſtes ſit in they: temples hauyng *open clothes, whoſe heades and beardes are ſhauen, and haue nothing vpon their heades, *or, rent.

31 Roaring and crying vppon they: gods, as men doo at the feaſt when one is dead.

32 The prieſtes alſo take away the garmentes of the images, & decke their wiues and chyldren withal.

33 Whether it be good or euyl that any man doo vnto them, they are not able to recompence it: they can neyther ſet vp a king, nor put hym downe.

34 In like maner, they may neyther geue richeſſe, nor reward euyl: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they wyl not requyre it.

35 They can ſaue no man from death, neyther deliuer the weake from the mightie.

36 They can not reſtore a blynd man to his ſight, nor helpe any man at his neede. *or, real. 40. The Chaldee alſo dishonoureth them, the which, if they ſhal ſee a dumme one that can not ſpeake, to preſent it to Bel, and deſire that it may ſpeake.

37 They can ſhewe no mercie to the wydowe, nor doo good to the fatherleſſe.

38 Their gods of wood, ſtone, golde, and ſiluer, are but euen as other ſtones that be hewen of the mountayne: they that worſhyp them, ſhalbe confounded.

39 Howe ſhoulde they then be taken for gods: yea, howe dare men cal them gods?

40 *And though the Chaldees worſhypped them not, hearyng that they were but dumbe, and coulde not ſpeake:

41 Yet

41 Yet they them ſelues offer vnto Bel, and would fayne haue him to ſpeake: as who ſay they could feele, that may not moue.

42 But when theſe men come to vnderſtandyng, they ſhall forſake them, for theyr goddes haue no feeling.

43 A great ſort of women girte with cordes, ſyt in the ſtretes, and burne "olyue berries: Nowe if one of them be conueyed away, and lye with ſuche as come by, ſhe caſteth her neighbours in the teeth, becauſe ſhe was not woorthyly reputed, nor her corde broken.

"Wheate.

44 What ſo euer is doone for them, it is but in vayne and loſt: Howe may it then be thought or ſayde that they are goddes?

45 Carpenters & Goldſmithes make them: neither be they any other thing but euen what the workeman wyl make of them.

46 Yea the Goldſmithes them ſelues that make them, are of no long continuance: howe ſhould then the thinges that are made of them be goddes?

47 Vayne therefore are the thinges, yea very ſhame is it that they leaue behynd them for theyr poſteritie.

48 For aſſoone as there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, then the prieſtes imagine where they may hyde them ſelues with them.

49 How can men then thynke that they be goddes, which neyther may defende them ſelues from warre, nor deliuer them from miſfortune?

50 For ſeeyng they be but of wood, *of ſtone*, ſiluer, and of golde, al people and kinges ſhal knowe hereafter, that they be but vaine thinges: yea it ſhalbe openly declared that they be no goddes, but euen the very woorkes of mens handes, and that God hath nothyng to doo with them.

51 It is manifeſt then that they are no gods, but the woorkes of mens handes, and no woorke of God in them.

52 They can ſet no king in the land, nor geue rayne vnto men.

53 They can geue no ſentence of a matter, neyther defende the land from wrong: for they are not able to doo ſo muche as a crow that fleeth betwixt heauen and earth.

54 When there happeneth a fire into the houſe of thoſe goddes of wood, and ſiluer, and of golde, the prieſtes wyl eſcape & ſaue them ſelues, but the goddes burne as the balkes therein.

55 They can not withſtande any kyng or battel: how may it then be thought or graũted that they be goddes?

56 Moreouer, theſe goddes of wood, of ſtone, of golde and ſiluer, may neyther defend them ſelues from theeues nor robbers.

57 Yea the very wicked are ſtronger then they: theſe ſtrippe them out of their apparel that they be clothed withal, theſe take their gold & ſiluer from them, & ſo geat them away, yet can they not helpe them ſelues.

58 Therefore it is muche better for a man to be a king, & ſo to ſhewe his power, or els a profitable veſſel in a houſe, wherein he that oweth it might haue pleaſure, yea or to be a doore in a houſe, to keepe ſuche thinges ſafe as be therein, then to be ſuche a vayne God.

59 The ſunne, the moone, and all the ſtarres, ſeeing they geue their ſhine & light, are obedient, and doo men good.

60 When the lightning gliſtreth, al is cleare.

61 The winde bloweth in euery countrey: and when God commaundeth the cloudes to goe rounde about the whole worlde, they doo as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is ſent downe from aboue and commaunded, it burneth vp hilles and woods: but as for theſe gods, they are not lyke one of theſe thinges, neyther in beautie, neyther in ſtrength.

63 Wherefore men ſhoulde not thinke nor ſay that they be gods, ſeeing they can neyther geue ſentence in iudgement, nor doo men good.

64 For ſo muche nowe as ye are ſure that they be not gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neyther ſpeake euil nor good of kinges.

66 They can ſhewe no tokens in heauens for the heathen, neyther ſhine as the ſunne, nor geue light as the moone:

67 Yea the vnreaſonable beaſtes are better then they: for they can geat them vnder the roofe, and doo them ſelues good.

68 So can ye be certified by no maner of meanes that they be gods, therefore feare them not.

69 For like as a ſcarcrow in a garden of herbes keepeth nothing: euen ſo are theyr goddes of wood, of ſiluer, and golde.

70 And like as a white thorne in an Orchard that euery birde ſitteth vppon, yea lyke as a dead body that is caſt in the darke: euen ſo is it with theſe goddes of wood, ſiluer, and golde.

71 By the purple & ſcarlet which they haue vppon them, & ſoone fadeth away, ye may vnderſtande that they be no gods: yea they them ſelues ſhalbe conſumed at the laſt, which ſhalbe a great confuſion of the lande.

72 "Bleſſed is the godly man that hath no images *and vvorshippeth none*: for he ſhalbe farre from reproofe.

"Or, better.

The end of the booke of the prophete Baruch.

The ſong of the three children, which were put into the hot burnyng ouen, The common tranſlation readeth this ſong in the thirde Chapter of Daniel.

25. The prayer of Azarias. 46 The crueltie of the king 48. The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49. The angel of the Lorde vvas in the furnace.

24 AND they walked in the middes of the flambe, prayſyng God, & magnifyng the Lorde.

25 Then Azarias ſtoode vp, and prayed in this maner, euen in the middes of the fyre opened he his mouth, and ſayde,

26 Bleſſed be thou, O Lorde God of our fathers, ryght woorthy to be prayſed & honoured is that name of thyne for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in al the thinges that thou haſt doone to vs, yea, faythfull are all thy woorkes, thy wayes are ryght, and all thy iudgementes true.

28 In al the thinges that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Hieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: yea, accordyng to right and equitie haſt thou brought all theſe thynges vpon vs, because of our ſinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and doone wickedly, departyng from thee.

30 In all thynges haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neyther done as thou haſt bidden vs, that we may proſper.

31 Wherfore al that thou haſt brought vpon vs, & euery thing that thou haſt doone to vs, thou haſt doone them in true iudgement.

32 As in delyueryng vs into the handes of our enimies, among vngodly and wicked abominations, and to an vnrighteous kyng, yea the moſt frowarde vpon earth.

33 And now we may not open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame and reproofe vnto thy ſeruauntes, and to them that woorſhyp thee.

34 Yet for thy names ſake *vve beſeeche thee* geue vs not vp for euer, breake not thy couenaunt,

35 And take not away thy mercie from vs for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, for thy ſeruaunt Iſahacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake:

36 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, that thou wouldeſt multiplie their ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, & as the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore.

37 For we, O Lorde, are become leſſe then any people, and be kept vnder this day in al the worlde, becauſe of our ſinnes.

38 So that nowe we haue neyther prince, duke, prophete, burnt offeryng, ſacrifice, oblation, incenſe, nor ſanctuarie before thee.

39 Neuertheleſſe, in a contrite hart and an humble ſpirite let vs be receyued, that we may obteyne thy mercy.

40 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in thouſandes of fat lambes: ſo let our offeryng be in thy ſyght this day, that it may pleaſe thee: for there is no confuſion vnto them that put theyr truſt in thee.

41 And nowe we folowe thee with all our hart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kyndeneſſe, and accordyng to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs by thy miracles, O Lord, and geat thy name an honour, that all they whiche do thy ſeruauntes euil, may be confounded:

44 Let thē be aſhamed through thy almightie power, and let their ſtrength be broken:

45 That they may knowe howe that thou onely art the Lorde God, and honour woorthey throughout al the worlde.

46 And the kinges ſeruauntes that put them in, ceaſſed not to make the ouen hot with [a] wilde fire, drie ſtrawe, pitche, towe, & faggots.

47 So that the flambe went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and niene cubites:

48 Yea it tooke away and brent vp thoſe Chaldees that it gate holde vppō beſide the ouen.

49 But the angel of the Lorde came downe into the ouen to Azaria & his felowes, and ſmote the flambe of the fire out of the ouen,

50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had been a cold winde blowing: ſo the fyre neither touched them, greeued them, nor did them hurt.

51 Then theſe three, as out of one mouth, prayſed, honoured, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſayeing,

52 Bleſſed be thou, O Lorde God of our fathers: for thou art prayſe and honour woorthy, yea and to be magnified for euermore.

53 Bleſſed be the holy name of thy glo-

a: Whiche is called Naphtha, whiche is a certayne kynde of fat and chalkie claye.

rie,

rie, for it is wooꝛthie to be praiſed and magnified in all wooꝛldes.

54 Bleſſed be thou in the holy temple of thy glooꝛye: for aboue all thynges thou art to be prayſed, yea and moꝛe then wooꝛthie to be magnified for euer.

55 Bleſſed be thou in the thꝛone of thy kyngdome: for aboue all thou art wooꝛthie to be wel ſpoken of, and to be moꝛe then magnified for euer.

56 Bleſſed be thou that looke ſt thꝛough the deepe, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims: for thou art wooꝛthie to be prayſed, and aboue al to be magnified for euer.

57 Bleſſed be thou in the firmament of heauen: for thou art prayſe and honour wooꝛthie for euer.

58 O al ye wooꝛkes of the Looꝛd, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

59 O ye Angelles of the Looꝛde, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

Pſal.148.4 60 O ye heauens, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

61 O all ye waters that be aboue the firmament, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

62 O al ye powers of the Looꝛd, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

63 O ye Sunne and Moone, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

64 O ye Starres of heauen, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: prayſe hym, & ſet hym vp for euer.

65 O ye ſhewres and deawe, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

66 O all ye wyndes of God, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

67 O ye fyre and heate, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

68 O ye Wynter & Sommer, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

69 O ye deawes and froſtes, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd, prayſe hym, & ſet hym vp for euer.

70 O ye froſt and colde, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: prayſe hym, & ſet hym vp for euer.

71 O ye yce and ſnowe, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

72 O ye nyghtes and dayes, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

73 O ye lyght and darkneſſe, ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: prayſe hym, & ſet hym vp for euer.

74 O ye lyghtenynges and cloudes, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

75 O let the earth ſpeake good of the Looꝛd: yea, let it prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

76 O ye mountaynes and hylles, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

77 O all ye greene thynges vpon the earth, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

78 O ye welles, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

79 O ye ſeas and floods, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

80 O ye Whales, and all that moone in the watrrs, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

81 O all ye foules of the ayre, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

82 O all ye beaſtes and cattell, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

83 O ye chyldren of men, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

84 O let Iſrael ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet hym vp for euer.

85 O ye Prieſtes of the Looꝛde, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet him vp for euer.

86 O ye ſeruauntes of the Looꝛde, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe hym, and ſet him vp for euer.

87 O ye ſpirites and ſoules of the righteous, ſpeake good of the Looꝛde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

88 O ye holy and humble men of hart, ſpeake ye good of the Looꝛde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

89 O Anania, Azaria, and Miſael, ſpeake ye good of the Looꝛd, prayſe ye him, & ſet him vp for euer: which hath delyuered vs from the hel, kept vs from the hande of death, ryd vs from the middeſt of the burning flame, and ſaued vs euen in the myddeſt of the fyre.

90 O geue thankes therefoꝛe vnto the Looꝛde, for he is kynde harted: and his mercy endureth for euer.

91 O all deuout men, ſpeake ye good of the Looꝛde, the God of all goddes: O prayſe him, and geue him thankes, for his mercy endureth wooꝛlde without ende.

¶ The

The storie of Susanna, which is the .xiij. Chapter of Daniel after the Latine.

1. The twoo Gouernours are taken with the loue of Susanna. 19. They take her alone in the Garden. 20. They entice her to wickednesse. 23. She chooseth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her lyfe. 34. She is accused. 45. Daniel doth deliuer her. 63. The Gouernours are put to death.

1 There dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim,

2 That tooke a wyfe, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Helcia, a very fayre woman, and suche a one as feared God.

3 Her father and her mother also were good people, and taught their daughter accoꝛding to the lawe of Moses.

4 Nowe Joacim *her husbande* was a great ryche man, and had a fayre Oꝛcharde ioynyng vnto his house, and to hym resoꝛted the Iewes commonlye, because he was a man of reputation among them.

5 The same yeere were there made two Iudges, suche as the Loꝛde speaketh of, The wyckednesse of Babylon commeth from the elders, *that is*, from the Iudges whiche seeme to rule the people.

6 These came oft to Joacims house: and al suche as had anye thyng to doo in the lawe, came thyther vnto them.

7 Nowe when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbandes Oꝛcharde to walke.

8 The two elders seeyng this, that she went in dayly and walked, they burned foꝛ lust to her.

9 Yea, they were almost out of their wittes, and cast downe their eyes, that they should not see heauen, noꝛ remember that God is a ryghteous Iudge.

10 Foꝛ they were both wounded with the loue of her, neither durst one shewe another his greefe:

11 And foꝛ shame they durst not tel her their inoꝛdinate lust, that they would fayne haue had to doo with her:

12 Yet they layde wayte foꝛ her earnestlye from day to day, that they myght *at the least* haue a syght of her.

13 And the one sayde to the other, Up, let vs goe home, foꝛ it is dynner time. So they went their way one from another.

14 When they returned agayne, they came together, enquiring out the matter betwixt them selues, yea, the one tolde the other of his wyckked lust: Then appoynted they a tyme when they myght take Susanna alone.

15 It happened also that they spyed out a conuenient tyme, when she went foꝛth to walke, as her maner was, & no bodye with her but two maidens, and thought to wash her selfe in the Garden: foꝛ it was an hot season.

16 And there was not one person there, except the two elders that had hyd them selues to beholde her.

17 So she sayde to her maydens, Goe fetche me oyle and sope, and shut the Oꝛcharde dooꝛe, that I may washe me.

18 And they dyd as she bade them, and shut the Oꝛchard dooꝛe, and went out them selues at a backe dooꝛe to fetche the thing that she had cõmaunded: * but Susanna knewe not that the elders laye there hyd within.

* Or, but they sawe not the elders, because they were hid

19 Nowe when the maydens were gone foꝛth, the two elders gate them vp, and ranne vpon her, saying,

20 Nowe the Oꝛchard dooꝛes are shut, that no man can see vs, we haue a lust vnto thee, therefoꝛe consent vnto vs, and lye with vs.

21 Yf thou wylt not, we shall byyng a testimoniall agaynst thee, that there was a young felowe with ther, and that thou hast sent away thy maydens from thee foꝛ the same cause.

22 Susanna syghed, and sayd, Alas, I am in trouble on euery side, though I folowe your mynde, it wyl be my death: and yf I consent not vnto you, I can not escape your handes.

23 Well, it is better foꝛ me to fall into your hande without the deede dooyng, then to sinne in the syght of the Loꝛde.

24 And with that she cryed out with a loud voyce: the elders also cried out against her.

25 Then ranne there one to the Oꝛcharde dooꝛe, and smote it open.

26 Nowe when the seruantes of the house heard the crie in ỹ oꝛchard, they rushed in at the backe dooꝛe, to see what the matter was.

27 So when the elders tolde them, the seruants were greatly ashamed: foꝛ why? there was neuer such a repoꝛt made of Susanna.

28 On the moꝛowe after came the people to Joacim her husbande, and the two elders

elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imaginations againſt Suſanna, to bring her vnto death,

29 And ſpake thus before the people, Send for Suſanna the daughter of Helchias, Ioacims wyfe. And immediatly they ſent for her.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and al her kinred.

31 Nowe Suſanna was a tender perſon, and maruelous fayre of face.

32 Therefore the wicked men commaunded to take her clothes from her face (for ſhe was couered) that at the leaſt they myght ſo be ſatiſfied in her beautie.

33 Then her frendes, yea and all they that knewe her, began to weepe.

34 Theſe two elders ſtood vp in the middes of the people, and layde their handes vpon the head of Suſanna,

35 Which wept, and looked vp toward heauen: for her hart had a ſure truſt in the lord.

36 And the elders ſaid, As we were walking in the Orchard alone, this woman came in with her two maydens, whom ſhe ſét away from her, and ſparred the Orchard doores:

37 With that a young felowe which there was hyd, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 As for vs, we ſtood in a corner of the orchard: and when we ſaw this wickednelle, we raine to them, and we ſawe them as they were togeather.

39 But we could not holde him, for he was ſtronger then we. Thus he opened the doore, and gate hym away.

40 Nowe when we had taken this woman, we aſked her what young felowe this was, but ſhe wouldo not tel vs. This is the matter, and we be witneſſes of the ſame.

41 The common ſort beleeued them, as theſe that were the elders & iudges of the people, and ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Suſanna cryed out with a loude voyce, and ſayde, O euerlaſting God, thou ſearcher of ſecretes, thou that knoweſt all thynges before they come to paſſe:

43 Thou woteſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and beholde I muſt dye, whereas I neuer did any ſuche thynges as theſe men haue malitiouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lorde hearde her voyce.

45 For when ſhe was led forth to death, the Lorde rayſed vp the ſpirite of a young chylde, whoſe name was Daniel.

46 Whiche cryed with a loude voyce, I am cleane from this blood.

47 Then all the people turned towardes hym, and ſayde, What meane theſe woordes that thou haſt ſpoken.

48 Daniel ſtood in the middes of them and ſayde, Are ye ſuche fooles, O ye children of Iſrael, that ye can not diſcerne and knowe the trueth? Ye haue here condemned a daughter of Iſrael vnto death, and knowe not the trueth wherefore.

49 Goe ſitte in iudgment againe: for they haue ſpoken falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in al the haſte: and the elders, *that is the principal heades*, ſayde vnto him, Come ſit downe here among vs, and ſhewe vs this matter, ſeeing God hath geuen thee as great honour as an elder.

51 And Daniel ſayde vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one from another, and then ſhall I examine them.

52 When they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſayd vnto hym, O thou olde cankered carle, that haſt vſed thy wicke wyles ſo long, thyne vngratious deedes which thou haſt done afore, are now come to light.

53 For thou haſt geuen falſe iudgementes, thou haſt oppreſſed the innocent, and letten the giltie goe free: whereas yet the Lorde ſayth, The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou ſlay not. * Exod. 23. 7

54 Well then, yf thou haſt ſeene her, tell me vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying togeather? He anſwered, Vnder a Mulberie tree. * Or, lentiſke tree.

55 And Daniel ſayde, Very wel, nowe thou lieſt euen vpon thine head: loe, the meſſenger of the Lorde hath receiued the ſentence of hym to cut thee in two.

56 Then put he hym aſyde, and called for the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaan, but not of Iuda, fayre wyfe hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine hart.

57 Thus dealt ye afore with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare conſented vnto you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abyde your wickednelle.

58 Nowe tel me then, vnder what tree dydeſt thou take them companying togeather? He anſwered, vnder a * Pomegranate tree. * Or, a prime tree, or a mirobolane tree.

59 Then ſayde Daniel vnto hym, Very well, nowe thou lyeſt alſo euen vpon thyne head: the meſſenger of the Lorde ſtandeth waiting with the ſworde to cut thee in two, and ſlay you both.

60 With that al the whole multitude gaue a great ſhowte, and prayſed God, which alway deliuereth them that put their truſt in hym.

61 And they came vpon the two elders, whom Daniel had cõuict with their owne mouth,

mouth, that they hadde geue falſe witneſſe,
62 And dealt with them euen lykewyſe as they woulde haue doone with their neighbours, yea they dyd according to the lawe of Moſes, & put them to death: Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.
*Deu. 19.19 Prou. 19.5.
63 Then Helcias and his wyfe prayſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Joachim her husband, and al the kinred, that there was no dishoneſtie found in her.
64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.
65 And kyng Aſtyages was layde with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia raigned in his ſtede.

The ende of the ſtory of Suſanna.

¶ The ſtory of Bel and of the Dragon,

Which is the fourteenth Chapter of Daniel, after the Latine.

1 DAniel dyd eate at the kynges table, and was had in reuerence aboue al his freendes.
2 There was at Babylon an image called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue cakes, fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe great pottes of wyne.
3 Hym dyd the kyng worſhyp himſelfe, and went dayly to honour hym, but Daniel worſhipped his owne God: and the kyng ſayde vnto hym, Why doeſt not thou worſhyp Bel?
4 He anſwered and ſayde, Becauſe I may not worſhyp thynges that are made with handes, but the liuyng God which hath made the heauen and earth, and hath power vpon all fleſhe.
5 The kyng ſayde vnto hym, Thynkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuyng God? ſeeſt thou not howe much he eateth and drynketh euery day?
6 Daniel ſmiled, and ſayde, O kyng, be not deceiued therein: for this is but made of clay within, and of braſſe without, neyther eateth he euer any thyng.
7 Then the kyng was wroth, and called for his prieſtes, and ſaide vnto them, Ye muſt tel me who is this that eateth vp theſe expences, ye ſhall dye.
8 But yf ye can certifie me that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhall dye, for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. Then Daniel ſaide vnto the kyng, Let it be, according vnto thy wordes.
9 The prieſtes of Bel were threeſcore and tenne, beſides their wiues and children. And the kyng went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.
10 So Bels prieſtes ſayde, Loe, we wyl goe out: and let thou the meate there, O kyng, and powre in the wine, then ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thyne owne ſignet.
11 And to morowe when thou comeſt in, yf thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp al, we wyl ſuffer death: or elſe Daniel, that hath lyed vpon vs.
12 The prieſtes thought them ſelues ſure enough: for vnder the *aulter they had made a priuie entrance, & their went they in euer, and vſed to eate vp what there was.
*Or, table
13 So when they were gone forth, the kyng ſet meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commaunded his ſeruauntes to bring aſhes, and theſe he ſifted throughout al the temple, that the kyng myght ſee: then went they out, and ſparred the doore, ſealyng it with the kynges ſignet, and ſo departed.
*Or, ſtrowed
14 In the night came the prieſtes, with their wiues and children, as they were wont to doo, and dyd eate and drinke vp all.
15 In the morning betimes, as the kyng arose, & the day, the king arose, & Daniel with him.
16 And the kyng ſayde vnto Daniel, are the ſeales whole yet? He anſwered, Yea, O king, they be whole.
17 Now as ſoone as he had opened the doore, the kyng looked vnto the *aulter, and cryed with a lowde voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, & with thee is no deceite.
*Or, table
18 Then laughed Daniel, and held the kyng that he ſhould not goe in, and ſayd, Behold nowe the pauement, marke wel, whoſe footeſteppes are theſe?
19 The kyng ſayd, I ſee the footeſteps of men, women, and children.
20 Therefore the kyng was angry, and toke the prieſtes, with their wiues and children: and they ſhewed him the priuie doores where they came in, and did eate vp ſuche thinges as were vpon the aulter.
21 For the whiche cauſe the kyng ſlue them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, whiche deſtroyed him and his temple.
22 And in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.
23 And the kyng ſaid vnto Daniel, Sayeſt thou that this is but a God of braſſe alſo? Loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, ſo that thou canſt not ſay that he is no liuyng God: therefore worſhyp him.
24 Daniel ſaide vnto the kyng, I wyll worſhyp

woorshyp the Lorde my God, he is the true lyuyng God: as for this, he is not the God of lyfe.

25 But geue me leaue, O kyng, and I shall destroy this Dragon without swoorde or staffe. The kyng sayd, I geue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pitche, fat, and hearie wooll, and dyd seethe them togeather, and made lumpes therof, this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder. And Daniel sayde, Loe, there is he whom ye woorshypped.

27 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, & gathered them togeather agaynst the kyng, saying, The kyng is become a Iewe, & he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slayne the Dragon, and put the Priestes to death.

28 So they came to the kyng, and sayde, Let vs haue Daniel, or els we wyll destroy thee and thine house.

29 Nowe when the kyng sawe that they rushed in so sore vpon hym, and that necessitie constrayned hym, he delyuered Daniel vnto them:

30 Whiche cast hym into the Lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

31 In the denne there were seuen Lions, and they had geuen them euery day two bodyes, and two sheepe: whiche then were not geuen them, to thintent that they might deuoure Daniel.

32 There was in Iurie a Prophete called Habacuc, whiche had made pottage, & broken bread in a bowle, and was goyng into the feelde for to bryng it to the Reapers.

33 But the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the meate that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, whiche is in the Lions denne.

34 And Habacuc sayd, Lorde, I neuer sawe Babylon, & as for the denne, I know it not.

35 *Then the Angel of the Lord tooke hym by the toppe, and bare hym by the heare of the head, and through a myghtie wynde set hym in Babylon vpon the denne. *Ezech. 8. 3.

36 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, thou seruant of God, haue, take the *breakfast that God hath sent thee. *Or, dynner.

37 And Daniel sayde, O God, hast thou thought vpon me? wel, thou neuer forsakest them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel arose, and dyd eate, and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place agayne immediatly.

39 Vpon the seuenth day the kyng went to beweepe Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and beholde, Daniel sate *in the myddest of the Lions.*

40 Then cried the kyng with a loude voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

41 And he drewe hym out of the Lions den, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the kyng vnto all people, kyndreds, and tongues, that dwelt in al countreyes,

43 Saying, Peace be multiplied with you: my commaundement is in al the dominion of my realme, that men feare and stande in awe of Daniels God: for he is the lyuyng God, whiche endureth euer:

44 His kyngdome abydeth vncorrupt, and his power is euerlastyng.

45 For he is he that can deliuer & saue, he doeth woonders and maruelous woorkes in heauen and in earth: for he hath saued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

The Prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he *was holden captiue in Babylon.*

O Lorde almyghtie, God of our fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and of the ryghteous seede of them, which hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament therof, whiche hast * ordeyned the sea by the woorde of thy commaundement, which hast shut vp the deepe, and hast sealed it for thy fearful and laudable name, whiche all men feare, and tremble before the face of thy power, and not for the anger of thy threatenyng, the whiche is importable to sinners, but the mercye of thy promise is great and vnsearchable: for thou art the Lorde God most high aboue all the earth, long sufferyng, and excedyng mercifull, and repentaunt vpon the malice of men: thou Lord after thy goodnesse hast promised repentaunce at the remission of sinnes, & thou that art the God of the ryghteous, hast not put repentaunce to the ryghteous Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, vnto them that haue not sinned agaynst thee: but because I haue sinned aboue the number of the sandes of the sea, and that myne iniquities are multiplyed, I am * humbled with many bandes of iron, and there is in me no breathyng, I haue prouoked thyne anger, and haue doone euyl before thee, in committing abominations, and multiplying offences: and now I bowe the knees of my hart, requiring goodnesse of thee. O Lord. I haue sinned Lord, I haue sinned, and knowe myne iniquities. I desire thee by prayer, O Lord forgeue me, forgeue me, and destroy me not with myne iniquities, neyther doo thou alwayes remember myne euyles to punyshe them, but saue me (whiche am vnwoorthy) after thy great mercie, and I wyll prayse thee euerlastyngly all the dayes of my life: for all the power of heauen prayseth thee, and vnto thee belongeth glorie, woorshyp without ende. Amen. * Or, bounde the sea. * Or, crooked.

¶ A necessarie Table for the knowledge of the state of Iuda, from the begynnyng of the Monarchie of the Grekes (where the Table that we haue set foorth vpon Esdras endeth) vntyl the death and passion of Iesus Christe.

¶ The 70 vweke foreshewed by Daniel. Dan. 9.

THE Angel of the Lorde sayde to Daniel, that it was seuentie weekes of yeeres, that is to say, seuentie tymes seuen, whiche commeth to. 490. from the geuyng foorth of the commaundement that Hierusalem shoulde be buylded agayne, & restored, vntyl Christ the Prince. This commaundement was geuen foorth by the mouth of Darius Longhands. Monarche of the Persians, the yeere of his raigne, as it is wrytten in Nehemias. 2. Therfore the sayd seuentie weekes ought to begin there, though al agree not therin: for some begin it in the seconde yeere of the sayde Darius: other, the first yere of Cyrus. So that from the begynnyng of the saide weekes, vntyl the tyme that Alexander vsurped the Monarchie, we reckon foure yeres & eightene weekes, which maketh. 130. yeeres. To shewe the perfiting of the said weekes, according to the aforesaide prophesie of Daniel. 9. we wyll proportion them with the yeeres in whiche the kynges of Syria (of here in order on the tyght hye) haue ended their kingdome each of them in order.

¶ The Monarchie of the Grekes.

ALexander the great, sonne to Philippe kyng of Macedo conquered the Monarchie of the Persians from Darius, the. 192 yeere of Cyrus the first Monarch, and transported it to the Grekes: he raigned fyue whole yeres, & the seuenth died, leauyng dyuers successours; to whom he diuided the sayde Monarchie before his death, that is, the Kingdomes of Syria, Asia, Egypt, and Macedonia. VVe wyll here treate of his successours the Kinges of Syria onely, because the Scripture maketh mention thereof, and maketh the supputation of the yeres by the tyme that the sayde Kinges raigned, begynnyng at the first, as appeareth in the first booke of the Machabees. And vve wyll orderly set their names, and the tyme that eache of them both raigned, to conserue them vvith the number of the vweekes placed on the leafe side of this Table, to the ende the sayde vweekes maye be verified, and that the Prophesie of Daniel may be playnely vnderstoode, touchyng the commyng and death of our Sauiour Christe.

¶ The state of the Iewes.

AFter the people of the Lorde were delyuered from the captiuitie of Babylon by Cyrus, and returned into their lande vnder the conducte of Zorobabel, there was no more name of King in Iuda, but of Prince and Gouernour, whiche were for the moste parte of the lyne of Iuda, and are these that folowe.

1	Zorobabel raigned 38. yeeres.	The yeres of the gouernement of eche Gouernour.	38
2	Reia Mesyllam 66. yeeres.		66
3	Ioanna Ben Reia. 53. yeeres.		53
4	Iudas Hircanus 15. yeeres. In whiche tyme amounteth to. 191. yeeres, that the Monarchie of the Persians dured.		15
5	Ioseph was gouernour the first yeere of Alexander the great, and raigned 37. yeeres, in his tyme the sayd Alexander had the temple and sacrifice in great honour.		37
6	Abner Semei ruled with Ioseph, and raigned 11. yeeres. In his tyme Ptolome the first Kyng of Egypt after Alexander, tooke Hierusalem by deceyte, spoyled the temple, and carried a great number of the people into Egypt.		11
7	Macchabeus Heli gouerned 12. yeeres.		12
8	Aser Maath gouerned 9. yeeres.		9
9	Nagid Arpharat raigned. 10. yeeres. In his tyme Eleazar the hygh Priest sent the seuentie Interpreters to Ptolome Philadelphe, the second Kyng of Egypt, and sonne to the aforesayd Ptolome, to translate the holy Scripture out of Hebrue into Greke: and the sayde Ptolome delyuered al the Iewes that his father had holden captiue.		10

weekes.	yeres.			Yeres from the first kyng of Syria, vntyl the decease of eche kyng.
25	4	1	Seleucus the first kyng of Syria, surnamed Nichanor, began his raigne the 13. yere after the death of Alexander, and raigned 31. yeeres.	
28	2	2	Antiochus Soter held the kingdomes of Syria and Asia, and raigned 19. yeeres.	50
30	3	3	Antiochus Theos beganne his raigne the yeere 51. & raigned 15. yeeres.	65
33	4	4	Seleucus Calicinus raigned 20. yeeres.	85
33	5	5	Seleucus Ceraunus raigned 3. yeeres.	88
38	6	6	Antiochus the great begamne his	124

				Yeeres from the first kyng of Syria, tyl the decease of eche kyng.	
			raigne the yeere 75. and raigned 36. yeeres.		
40	4	7	Sleuchus Philopator raigned 12. yeeres.		136
42	2	8	Antiochus Epiphanes the tyrant, mentioned in the firste booke of the Machabees, beganne to raigne the yeere 137. and raigned 10. yeeres.		160
42	4	9	Antiochus Eupator his sonne raigned 2. yeeres.		150
44	0	10	Demetrius Soter begamme his raigne the yeere. 151. and raigned 10. yeeres.		160
44	5	11	Alexander raigned 5. yeeres.		165
45	0	12	Demetrius Nicanor raigned 2. yeeres.		167
45	3	13	Antiochus Sedetes raigned but 3. yeeres.		170
45	6	14	Tryphon beganne his raigne the yeere 171. and raigned 3. yeeres.		173
47	4	15	Antiochus Pius raigned. 12. yeres.		185
48	1	16	Demetrius Nicanor the 12. king afore mentioned, was kept prysoner by the Parthians, and then returned agayne to his kingdome, and raigned 4. yeeres.		189
48	3	17	Alexander began his raigne in the yeere 190. and raigned two yeeres.		191
52	4	18	Antiochus Gryphius raigned 29. yeeres.		220
54	0	19	Selecus sonne to Gryphius was at strife with his vncle & other of his kinred by the space of 10. yeres.		230
56	4	20	The yeere 221. the Syrians being greeued at the Princes debate for ỳ kingdome, deliuered it ouer to Tigranes king of Armenia, which raigned 18. yeeres.		248
59	4	1	The yeere 149. Pompei ouercame Tigranes, and delyuered Syria into the handes of the Romanes. And 17. yeeres after Julius Caesar was firste Emperour of Rome, who raigned in the Empire 5. yeeres.		299
67	4	2	Augustus the second Roman Emperour raigned 56. yeeres, Christe was borne the 41. yeere of the same Emperour, the 65. weeke and thyee yeeres.		305
70	0	3	Claudius Tiberius Nero ỳ third Emperour raigned 23. yeeres. The 15. yeere of ỳ same Empeour, Jesus was baptised, & began then to shew him selfe openly, whiche was the 5. yeere & 69. weeke. The third yeere folowyng he was put to death for our redemption, at which tyme the 70. weekes were finished.		

				The yeres of the gouernement of eche Governour.	
		10	Agar Eli succeeded hym, and raigned 8. yeeres.		8
		11	Mallot Naum gouerned 7. yeeres.		7
		12	Amos Syrach 14. yeeres.		14
		13	Watthathias Silea 10. yeeres.		10
		14	Joleph Arses 66. yeeres. In his tyme Ptolome Philopator the fourth kyng of Egypt entred into Jurie, and kylled 60000. Jewes, and restored the countrey into the handes of Antiochus the great, whiche delyuerd it agayne to Ptolome the successour of the sayd Philopator, for the frendshyp betwene them.		66
		15	Janna Hircanus was the last of the lyne of Juda, and raigned 16. yeeres, he was slayne by Antiochus the tyrant.		16
		16	After Janna succeeded 4 kinred of the Priestes, named Almonus. The first was Judas Machabeus, which raigned 6. yeeres with great prowesse and vertue.		6
		17	Jonathas his brother raigned in great prowesse and vertue. 18. yeeres.		18
		18	Simon his brother raigned. 8. yeeres very vertuously.		8
		19	John Hircanus his sonne raigned 34. yeeres, he, and the predecessours of his kynrede, helde both the kingly authoritie, & the priestly dignitie togeather.		34
		20	Aristobulus sonne to John raigned one yeere, he tooke agayne the crowne and tytle of kyng for hym selfe and his successours.		1
		21	Alexander kyng raigned 27. yeeres, and left the kingdome to Alexandra his wyfe, which helde it. 9. yeres, but left the priesthood to Hircanus her sonne, whiche raigned. 3. yeeres after her death. Then Aristobulus, brother to the sayd Hircanus, drane hym from ỳ crowne and priesthood, & raigned in his place 3. yeeres. Pompei with the armie of the Romans hauing taken al Syria, led Aristobulus captiue, leauyng Hircanus in the priesthood, & Antipator Herodes father gouerned in Jurie. And the. 51. yeere after Herode was proclaymed kyng, and the Scepter taken from Juda, Christe our Sauiour came.		27 9 3 51

The first Booke of the Machabees.

The fyrst Chapter.

1. After the death of Alexander King of Macedonia, 11. Antiochus taketh the kingdome.

1 AFter that Alexander Kyng of Macedonia, son of Philip, went foorth of the land of "Cethim, and a slue Darius Kyng of the Persians & Medes, and raigned for hym as he had doone before in Grecia:

2 It happened that he tooke great warres in hande, wanne very many strong cities, and slue many Kynges of the earth,

3 Goyng throughe the endes of the worlde, and getting many spoyles of the people, insomuche that the whole worlde stoode in awe of hym, and therefore was he proud in his hart.

4 b Nowe when he had geathered a myghtie strong host,

5 And subdued the landes and people, with their Princes, so that they became tributaries vnto hym.

6 Then he fel sicke, and when he perceyued that he must needes dye,

7 He called for his noble estates, whiche had been brought vp with hym of chyldren, and parted his kyngdome among them whyle he was yet alyue.

8 So Alexander raigned twelue yeeres, and then dyed.

9 c After his death fell the kyngdome vnto his Princes, and they obteyned it euery one in his roome,

10 And caused them selues to be crowned as kynges: and so dyd their chyldren after them many yeeres, and muche wyckednesse encreased in the worlde.

11 Out of these came the vngratious roote "noble Antiochus, the sonne of Antiochus the kyng, which had ben a pledge at Rome: and he raigned in the hundred thirtie and seuen yeere of the Empire of the Grekes.

12 d In those dayes went there out of Israel wycked men, whiche mooued much people with their counsell, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are rounde about vs: for since we departed from them, we haue had much sorowe.

13 So this deuice pleased them wel.

14 e And certayne of the people tooke vpon them for to goe vnto the Kyng, which gaue them licence to doo after the ordinaunce of the heathen.

15 f Then set they vp an open schoole at Hierusalem, of the lawes of the heathen:

16 g And made them selues vncircumcised, but forsooke the holy testament, and ioyned them selues to the heathen, and were cleane solde to doo myscheefe.

17 So when Antiochus began to be myghtie in his kyngdome, he went about to obteyne the land of Egypt also, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

18 Vppon this entred he into Egypt with a strong hoast, with Charrets, Elephantes, horsmen, and a great number of shyppes.

19 h And began to warre against Ptolome the kyng of Egypt: but Ptolome was afrayde of hym, and fledde, and many of his people were wounded to death.

20 Thus Antiochus wanne manye strong cities in Egypt, and toke away great good out of the lande of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had smytten Egypt, he turned againe in the hundred fourtie and three yeere, & went towarde Israel,

22 And came to Hierusalem with a mighty people,

23 And entred proudly into the sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden aulter, the candelsticke, and all the ornamentes therof, the table of the shewe bread, the powryng vessels, the Chargers, the golden Spoones, the vaile, the crownes, and golden apparel of the temple, & brake downe al in peeces.

24 He tooke also the syluer and golde, the pretious iewelles, and the secrete treasures that he founde.

25 And when he had taken away altogether, caused a great number of men, and spoken very proudly, he departed vnto his owne lande.

26 Therefore there was great lamentation throughout al Israel.

27 The Princes and the elders of the people mourned, the young men and the maydens were "defiled, and the fayre beautie of women was changed,

28 The bridegrome and the bryde tooke them to mournyng,

29 The land and those that dwelt therein, was mooued: for al the house of Jacob was brought to confusion.

30 i After two yeeres the kyng sent his cheefe treasurer vnto the cities of Juda, whiche came to Hierusalem with a great multitude of people,

31 Speakyng peaceable wordes vnto them, but all was receyte: for when they had geuen hym credence.

32 He

"Or, *Chettim.*

a. The firste battayle with the Carthaginenses, was fought at this tyme.

b. The beginnyng of the kyngdome of Egypt.

c. The beginnyng of the kingdome of Syria.

"Or, *Epiphanes.*

d. The beginnyng of the kingdome of the Parthians

e. Ioseph. lib. 12 cap. 6.

f. The wicked fal headlong into myscheefe.

g. Epiphanius libro de ponderib. & mensuris, sayth, that it was by drawing the skinne ouer that parte that was circumcised.

h. The second battayle with the Carthaginenses.

i. The battel of Macedonia.

"Or, *made feeble.*

32 He fel sodenly vpon the citie, and smote it sore, & destroyed much people of Israel.
33 And when he had spoyled the citie, he set fire on it, casting downe houses and walles on euery side.
34 The women and theyr children tooke they captiue, and led away their cattel.
35 Then buylded they the citie of Dauid with a great and thicke wal, and with mightie towres, and made it a strong holde for them.
36 Beside al this, they set wycked people, and vngodly men to keepe it,
37 Stored it with weapons and victualles, geathered the goodes of Hierusalem, and layde them vp there: thus became it a theeuishe cattel.
38 Thus they became a heauie burden, laying wayte for the people that went into the sanctuarie, and for the cruel destruction of Israel.
39 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the sanctuarie, and defiled it:
40 Insomuch, that the citizens were fayne to depart, and the citie became an habitation of strangers, being desolate of her owne seede: for her owne nations were fayne to leaue her.
41 Her sanctuarie was cleane wasted, her holy dayes were turned into mourning, her sabbothes were had in derision, and her honour brought to nought.
42 k Looke howe great her glory was before, so great was her confusion, and her ioy turned into sorowe.
43 Antiochus also the kyng sent out a commission vnto al his kyngdome, that al the people shoulde be one.
44 Then they left euery man his lawe, and al the heathen agreed to the commaundement of kyng Antiochus:
45 Yea many of the Israelites consented thereunto, offeryng vnto idols, and defyling the Sabboth.
46 So the kyng Antiochus sent his messengers with his commission vnto Hierusalem, and to al the cities of Juda, that they shoulde folowe the lawes of the heathen:
47 And forbad the whole burnt offeryng, meate offeryng, & peace offeryng to be made in the temple of God, and that there shoulde no Sabboth nor hygh day be kept:
48 But cõmaunded that the sanctuarie and the holy people of Israel should be defiled:
49 He commaunded also, that there should be set vp aulters, temples, & idols, to offer vp swines flesh, and vncleane beastes,
50 That men shoulde leaue theyr children vncircumcised, to defile theyr soules with al maner of vncleanneſſe & abominations:
51 That they might so forget the lawe, and change al the holy ordinances of God,
52 And that who so euer would not doo according to the commaundement of kyng Antiochus, shoulde suffer death.
53 In like maner commaunded he throwout al his realme, and set rulers ouer the people, for to compell them to doo these thinges:
54 Commaunding al the cities of Juda to doo sacrifice *vnto idols.*
55 Then went the people vnto the heathen by heapes, forsooke the lawe of the Lorde, and committed much euyl in the lande:
56 And they droue the Israelites into secrete places, euen wheresoeuer they coulde flee for succour.
57 The fiftenth day of the moneth *Casleu, in the hundred three score and fift yeere, set kyng Antiochus an abominable idol of desolation vpon the aulter of God, and they buylded aulters throughout al the cities of Juda on euery side,
58 Before the doores of the houses, and in the streetes, where they brent incense, and dyd sacrifice.
59 And as for the bookes of the lawe of God, they *l* brent them in the fyre, and rent them in peeces.
60 What so euer he was that had a booke of the testament of the Lord found by him, yea who so euer endeuoured hym selfe to keepe the lawe of the Lord, the kyngs commaundement was, that they shoulde put hym to death.
61 And through his authoritie they executed these thinges euery moneth, vppon the people of Israel that were founde in the cities.
62 The twentie and fift day of the moneth, what time as they did sacrifice vppon the aulter, whiche stoode in the steade of the aulter of the Lorde,
63 Accordyng to the commaundement of kyng Antiochus, they put certayne women to death, which had caused theyr children to be circumcised:
64 Not onely that, but they hanged vp the children by the nekkes throughout al theyr houses, and slue the circumcisers of them:
65 Yet were there many of the people of Israel, which determined in them selues that they would not eate vncleane thinges: but chose rather to suffer death, then to be defiled with vncleane meates.
66 So because they would not breake the blessed lawe of GOD, they were cruelly slayne.
67 And this great tyrannie encreased very sore vpon the people of Israel.

k Iosephus.li. 11.cap.6.&.7.

*Nouember.

l It is a manifest note of the enimies of god, to burne the bookes of the lawe. Histo. ecclesiasti. lib. 8. Cap. 2.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

The mourning of Mathathias and his sonnes for the destruction of the holy citie.

1 IN those dayes there did stande vp one Mathathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon the priest, out of the kinrede of Ioarib, from Hierusalem, and dwelt vpon the mount of Modin,

2 And had fiue sonnes: Iohn called Gaddis,

3 Simon called Thassi,

4 Iudas, otherwyse called Machabeus,

5 Eleazar, otherwyse called Abaron, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 These sawe the euyl that was done among the people of Iuda and Hierusalem.

7 And Mathathias sayde, Wo is me, alas that euer I was borne, to see this miserie of my people, and the piteous destruction of the holy citie, & thus to sit so styl, it being deliuered into the handes of the enimies.

8 Her sanctuarie is come into the power of strangers, her temple is as it were a man that hath lost his good name:

9 Her pretious ornamentes are caryed away captiue, her infauntes are slayne in the streetes, and her young men are fallen thorowe the swoorde of the enimies.

10 What people is it that hath not some possession in her kyngdome? or who hath not gotten some of her spoyles?

11 All her glory is taken away, she was a free woman, and nowe she is become an handmayde.

12 Beholde our sanctuarie, our beautie and honour is wasted away, and defyled by the Gentiles.

13 What helpeth it vs then to lyue?

14 And Mathathias rent his clothes, he and his sonnes, and put sackcloth vppon them, and mourned very sore.

15 Then came the men thyther, whiche were sent of kyng Antiochus, to compell suche as were fled into the citie of Modin, for to doo sacrifice, and to burne incense vnto idols, and to forsake the lawe of God.

16 So many of the people of Israel consented and enclined vnto them: but Mathathias and his sonnes remayned stedfast.

17 Then spake the Commissioners of king Antiochus, and sayde vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, and great in this citie, hauyng many sayre chyldren and brethren.

18 Come thou therefore first, and fulfyl the kynges commaundement, like as al the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda, and suche as remayne at Hierusalem, so shalt thou and thy children be in the kinges fauour, and enriched with golde, siluer, and great rewardes.

19 Mathathias answeared, and spake with a loude voyce, Though al nations obey the kyng Antiochus, and fall away euery man from keeping the lawe of their fathers, though they consent to his commaundementes:

20 a Yet wyl I and my sonnes and my brethren not fal from the lawes of our fathers, a. The father promiseth for his children that they shall serue God, so doeth Iosue for his household. Iosue. 24.

21 God forbid we shoulde: that were not good for vs that we shoulde forsake the lawe and ordinances of God, and to agree vnto the commaundement of kyng Antiochus.

22 Therefore we wyl doo no such sacrifice, neyther breake the statutes of our lawe, to goe another way.

23 And when he had spoken these wordes, there came one of the Iewes, which openly in the sight of all dyd sacrifice vnto the idols vpon the aulter in the city of Modin, according to the kinges commaundement.

24 When Mathathias sawe this, it grieued b him at the hart, so that his raines shooke withal, & his wrath kindled for very zeale of the lawe: with that he start vp, and kylled the Iewe beside the aulter, b. It is good to the godly to see the people of euil.

25 Yea and slue the kynges Commissioner that compelled him to doo sacrifice, and destroyed the aulter at the same tyme:

26 *Suche zeale had he vnto the lawe of God, lyke as Phinehes did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salouti. *Num. 25.

27 And Mathathias cryed with a loude voyce through the citie, saying, Who so is feruent in the lawe, and wyl keepe the couenant, let him folowe me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaynes, and left al that euer they had in the citie.

29 Many other godly men also which lyued iustly & vprightly, departed into the wyldernesse, with their chyldren, their wiues, and their cattel, and remayned there: for the tyrannie increased sore vpon them.

30 Nowe when the kynges seruantes, and the host which was at Hierusalem in the citie of Dauid, hearde that certayne men had broken the kynges commaundement, and were gone their way to the wyldernesse into secrete places:

31 Then many pursued after them, and after they had ouertaken them, they camped themselues, and set the battel in aray against them in the sabboth day,

32 And sayde vnto them, Wyl ye yet rebel? Geat you hence, and doo the commaundement of kyng Antiochus, and ye shall lyue.

33 They

33 They answeared, We wyll not goe for thee, neyther wyll we doo the kynges commaundement, to defile the Sabboth day.
34 Then began they to fyght against them:
35 But the other gaue them none other answeare, neyther cast they one stone at them, nor made fast their priuie places:
36 But sayde, We wyl dye al in our innocencie, heauen and earth shall testifie with vs, that ye put vs to death wrongfully.
37 Thus they fought agaynst them vppon the Sabboth, and slue both men and cattel, their wynes and their chyldren, to the number of a thousande people.
38 When Mathathias & his frendes heard this, they mourned for them ryght sore,
39 And sayde one to another, If so be that we all doo as our brethren haue doone, and fyght not for our lyues, and for our lawes agaynst the Heathen, then shall they the sooner roote vs out of the earth.
40 So they concluded among them selues at the same tyme, saying,
41 Whatsoeuer he be that commeth to make battayle with vs vppon the Sabboth day, we wyl fyght agaynst hym, and not dye all as our brethren that were murdered in the wyldernesse.
42 Vpon this came the assemblye of the Asideans vnto them, which were of the strongest men in Israel, and all such as were feruent in the lawe.
43 And all they that were fled for persecution, came to helpe them, and to stande by them:
44 Insomuche that they geathered an host of men, and slue the wycked doers in their iealousie, & the vngodly men in their wrath: but the rest fled vnto the heathen, and escaped.
45 Then Mathathias & his frendes went about, and destroyed the aulters,
46 And circumcised the chyldren that had not yet receyued circumcision, as many as they founde within the coastes of Israel,
47 And followed mightily vpon the proude men: and this act prospered in their handes.
48 Insomuch that they kept the law against the power of the Gentiles and the kinges, and gaue not ouer their dominion vnto wicked doers.
49 After this, when the tyme drewe on fast that Mathathias shoulde dye, he sayd vnto his sonnes, Nowe is pryde and persecution encreased, nowe is the tyme of destruction and wrathful displeasure:
50 Wherfore, O my sonnes, be ye feruent in the lawe, and ieopard your lyues for the testament of the fathers.
51 Call to remembraunce what actes our fathers dyd in their tyme, so shal ye receyue great honour, and an euerlastyng name.
52 *Remember Abraham: was not he found faithful in temptation, and it was reckoned vnto hym for ryghteousnesse? *Gene.22.9.
53 *Ioseph in tyme of his trouble kept the commaundement, and was made a lorde of Egypt. *Gen.41.40 Num.25.15
54 *Phinehes our father, was so feruent for the honour of God, that he obteyned the couenaunt of an euerlastyng priesthood. *Ec.45.28.
55 *Iosuah for fulfylling the worde of God, was made the captayne of Israel. *Iosua.1.2. Num.14.6.
56 *Caleb bare record before the congregation, and receyued an heritage. *Iosu.14.13
57 *Dauid also in his mercifull kyndenesse, obteyned the throne of an euerlastyng kingdome. *2.Re.2.4.
58 *Elias beyng zelous and feruent in the lawe, was taken vp into heauen. *4.Re.2.11.
59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, remayned stedfast in fayth, and were delyuered out of the fyre. *Dani.3.16.
60 *In lyke maner Daniel beyng vngiltie, was saued from the mouth of the Lions. *Dan.6.22.
61 And thus ye may consyder throughout al ages since the worlde began, that whosoeuer put their trust in God, were not ouercome.
62 Feare not ye then the woordes of an vngodly man, for his glory is but doung and woormes:
63 To day he is set vp, and to morowe he is gone: for he is turned into earth, and his memorial is come to nought.
64 Wherfore, O my sonnes, take good hart vnto you, and quite your selues lyke men in the lawe: for yf ye doo the thinges that are commaunded you in the lawe of the Lorde your God, ye shall obteyne great honour therein.
65 And beholde, I knowe that your brother Simon is a man of wysdome: see that ye geue eare vnto him alway, he shalbe a father vnto you.
66 As for Iudas Machabeus, he hath euer been myghtie and strong from his youth vp: let hym be your captayne, and ouer the battayle of the people.
67 Thus shall ye bryng vnto you all those that fauour the law, and see that ye auenge the wrong of your people.
68 And recompence the Heathen agayne, and applye your selues wholye to the commaundement of the lawe.
69 So he gaue them his blessyng, and was layde by his fathers,
70 And dyed in the hundred fourtie and sixth yeere at Modin, where his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre, and al Israel made great lamentation for him.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

6. Judas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. 11. He killeth Apollonius and Seron the princes of Syria.

Iosephus, cap. 8 9.10.11.12. Lat

1 THen stoode vp Judas Machabeus in his fathers steade,

2 And all his brethren helped hym, and so did al they that held with his father, and fought with cheerfulnesse for Israel.

3 So Judas gat his people great honour: he put on a brestplate as a Giant, and araied hym selfe with his harnesse, and defended the hoast with his swoorde.

4 In his actes he was lyke a Lion, and as a Lions whelpe rorying at his pray.

5 He was an enimie to the wicked, and hunted them out: and brent vp those that vexed his people:

6 So that his enimies fled for feare of hym, and al the woorkers of vngodlynesse were put to trouble: suche lucke and prosperitie was in his hande.

7 This greeued diuers kynges: but Jacob was greatly reioyced through his acts, and he gate hym selfe a great name for euer.

8 He went through the cities of Juda, destroying the vngodly out of them, turnyng away the wrath from Israel,

9 And recouering suche as were oppressed: and the fame of hym went vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

10 Then Apollonius *a prince of Syria*, gathered a mightie great host of the heathen, and out of Samaria, to fyght against Israel:

11 Whiche when Judas perceyued, he went forth to meete hym, fought with hym, slue hym, and a great multitude with hym: the remnant fled, and he tooke their substance.

12 Judas also tooke Apollonius owne swoorde, and fought with it al his lyfe long.

13 Nowe when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered vnto hym the congregation & Churche of the faythful,

14 He sayde, I wyll get me a name and a prayse throughout the Realme: for I wyll goe fyght with Judas and them that are with hym, as many as haue despysed the kynges commaundement.

15 So he made hym ready, and there went with hym a great myghtie hoast of the vngodly to stande by hym, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when they came nygh vnto Bethoron, Judas went forth against them with a smal companie.

17 And when his people sawe suche a great hoast before them, they sayde vnto Judas, Howe are we able, beyng so fewe, to fyght against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeyng we be so weerye, and haue fasted all this day?

18 But Judas saide, It is a smal matter for many to be ouercome with fewe: yea, there is no difference to the God of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a small companie:

19 For the victorie of the battayle standeth not in the multitude of the hoast, but the strength commeth from heauen.

20 Beholde, they come against vs with a cruel & proude multitude to destroy vs, our wyues and our children, and to robbe vs:

21 But we wyl fyght for our liues, and for our lawes,

22 And the Lorde hym selfe shall destroye them before our face: therefore be not ye afrayde of them.

23 As soone as he had spoken these woords, he leapt sodainely vppon them: Thus was Seron smytten, and his hoast put to flyght.

24 And Judas followed vpon them beyond Bethoron, vnto the playne feelde, where there were slayne eyght hundred men of them, and the residue fled into the lande of the Philistines.

25 Then all the heathen on euery syde were afrayd of Judas and his brethren:

26 So that the *a* rumour of hym came vnto the kynges eares: for al the Gentiles could tel of the warres of Judas. *a* *or, fame.*

27 So when kyng Antiochus heard these tidinges, he was angry in his mynde: wherfore he sent forth, and gathered an hoast of his whole realme, very strong armes:

28 And opened his treasurie, and gaue his hoast a yeeres wages in hande, commaundyng them to be ready at al tymes.

29 Neuertheless, when he sawe that there was not money ynough in his treasuries, and that through the discorde and persecution whiche he made in the lande, to put downe the lawes that had ben of old times, his customes and tributes of the land were minished:

30 He feared that he was not able for to beare the costs and charges any longer, nor to haue suche gyftes to geue so liberally as he dyd afore, more then the kynges that were before hym.

31 Wherefore he was heauie in his mynde, and thought to goe vnto Perside, for to take tributes of the lande, and so to gather muche money.

32 So he left Lysias, a noble man of the kinges blood, to ouersee the kynges businesse, from the water Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to keepe well his sonne Antiochus tyl he came agayne.

34 More

34 Moreouer, he gaue him halfe of his hoſt, and Elephantes, and committed vnto him euery thyng, and gaue him the charge of al thinges that he woulde haue done, concernyng thoſe whiche dwelt in Iuda and Hieruſalem.

35 That he ſhoulde ſende out an armie agaynſt them, to deſtroy and to roote out the power of Iſrael, and the remnant of Hieruſalem, to put out their memorial from that place:

36 To ſet ſtrangers for to inhabite al their quarters, and to part their lande among them.

37 Thus the kyng tooke the other part of the hoſt, & departed from Antioch, a citie of his realme, ouer the water Euphrates, in the hundred and fourtie and ſeuen yeere, and went through the hygh countreyes,

38 And Lyſias chooſe vnto hym Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymenius, Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men, and the kinges frends. (Ioſeph. cap. 10. lib. xii.)

39 Theſe he ſent with fourtie thouſande footemen, and ſeuen thouſande horſemen, for to goe into the lande of Iuda, and to deſtroy it, as the kyng commaunded.

40 So they went forth with al their power, and came to Emmaus into the playne feelde.

41 When the marchantes of the countrey hearde the rumour of them, they and their ſeruantes tooke very much ſiluer & golde, for to buy the children of Iſrael to be their bondmen: there came vnto them alſo yet moe men of warre out of euery ſide, out of Syria, and from the Philiſtines.

42 Nowe when Iudas and his brethren ſawe that trouble encreaſed, and that the hoſt drewe nygh vnto their borders, conſyderyng the kynges wordes which he commaunded vnto the people, *namely* that they ſhoulde vtterly waſt and deſtroy them:

43 They ſayde one to another, Let vs redreſſe the decay of our people, let vs fight for our folke, and for our ſanctuarie.

44 Then the congregation were ſoone redy geathered to fight, to pray, and to make ſupplication vnto GOD for mercie and grace.

45 As for Hieruſalem it laye voyde, and was as it had ben a wyldernelſe: there went no man in nor out at it, and the ſanctuarie was troden downe, the aliantes kept the caſtle, there was the habitation of the heathen, the myrth of Iacob was taken away, the Pipe and the Harpe was gone from among them.

46 The Iſraelites geathered them togeather, and came to Maſpha before Hieruſalem: for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

47 So they faſted that day, and put ſackclothes vpon them, caſt aſhes vppon their heades, rent their clothes,

48 And layde foorth the bookes of the lawe, wherein the heathen ſought to paynt the lykeneſſe of their images,

49 And brought the prieſtes ornamentes, the firſtlinges, and the tithes: they let there alſo the Nazarites, which had accomplyſhed their vowes before God:

50 And cryed with a loude voyce towarde heauen, ſaying, What ſhal we doo with theſe? & whyther ſhal we cary them away? *Vl, dayen.*

51 For thy ſanctuarie is troden downe and defyled, the prieſtes are come to heauineſſe and diſhonour.

52 And beholde, the heathen are come together for to deſtroy vs: thou knoweſt what thinges they imagine agaynſt vs.

53 How wel may we ſtand before them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then they blewe out the trumpet alſo with a loude voyce.

55 Then Iudas ordeyned captaynes ouer the people, ouer thouſandes, ouer hundredes, ouer fiftie, and ouer ten.

56 But as for ſuche as buylded them houſes, maryed wyues, planted them vineyardes, & thoſe that were fearefull, he commaunded them euery man to goe home agayne accordyng to the lawe. *Deut. 20. 5 Iudic. 7. 3.*

57 So the hoſt remoued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſayde, Arme your ſelues, be ſtrong, O my children, make you redy agaynſt to morowe in the morning, that ye may fight with theſe people, which are agreed togeather to deſtroy vs and our ſanctuarie.

59 Better is it for vs to die in battayle, then to ſee our people and our ſanctuarie in ſuch a miſerable caſe.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as thy wyl is, O God in heauen, ſo be it.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

Iudas goeth agaynſt Gorgias, vvhiche lyeth in vvayte.

1 THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand men of foote, and a thouſande of the beſt horſemen, and remoued out of the campe by nyght, (Ioſeph li. 12. cap 10.)

2 To come nigh where the Iewes hoſt lay, and ſo to ſlay them ſodenly: (Now the men that kept the caſtle, were the conueyers of them.)

3 Nowe when Iudas heard this, he remoued

ned, and al the strong men that were with him, to smite the cheeke and principal of the kynges host at Emmaus:

4 For the armie was not yet come together.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night vnto Judas tentes, & when he founde no man there, he sought them in the mountaynes, and thought they had ben fledde away because of hym.

6 But when it was day, Judas shewed him selfe in the feelde with three thousand men onely, which had neyther harnesse, nor swordes to their mindes.

7 But on the other side they sawe that the Heathen were mightie and wel harnessed, and their horsemen about them, & al these wel expert in feates of warre.

8 Then sayde Judas to the men that were with him, Feare not ye the multitude of the, be not afrayd of their violent running.

*Exo.14. 9. 9 *Remember howe our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao folowed vpon them with a great host.

10 Euen so let vs also crye nowe towarde heauen, and the Lorde shal haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, yea and destroy this host before our face this day:

11 And al the heathen shal knowe that it is God him selfe which deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the heathen lyft vp their eyes, and when they sawe that they were comming agaynst them,

13 They went out of their tentes into the battayle, and they that were with Judas blewe vp the trumpettes.

14 So they buckled together, and the heathen were discomfited, and fledde ouer the playne feelde:

15 But the hindmost of them were slayne with the sworde: for they folowed them vnto *Assaremoth, and into the feeldes of Idumea towarde Azot and Jamnia: so that there were slayne of them vppon a three thousande men.

*Or, Gazaron.

16 So Judas turned agayne with his host,

17 And sayd vnto the people, Be not greedy of ỹ spoyles, we haue yet a battel to fight.

18 For Gorgias and his host are here by vs in the mountaynes, but stande ye fast agaynst our enimies, and ouercome them, then may ye safely take the spoyles.

19 As Judas was speaking these wordes, beholde there appeared one part of them vpon the mount.

20 But when Gorgias sawe that they of his partie were fledde, and the tentes brent vp (for by the smoke they might vnderstande what was doone) they perceyuing this, were very sore afrayde.

21 And when they sawe also that Judas and his host were in the feeld redy to strike battayle,

22 They fledde euery one into the lande of the heathen.

23 So Judas turned agayne to spoyle the tentes, where they gate much gold, & siluer, pretious stones, purple, and great richesse.

24 Thus they went home, & song a psalme of thankesgeuing, and praysed God in heauen: for he is gratious, and his mercie endureth for euer.

25 And so Israel had a great victorie in that day.

26 Nowe al the heathen that escaped, came and tolde Lysias euery thyng that had happened.

27 Wherfore Lysias was sore afrayd, & greeued in his minde, because Israel had not gotten suche misfortune as he woulde they shoulde, neither as the king commaunded.

28 The next yeere folowyng, geathered Lysias three score thousande chosen men of foote, & fiue thousande horsemen, to fight agaynst Hierusalem.

29 So they came into Jurie, and pitched their tentes at Bethoron: where Judas came agaynst them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he sawe so great and mightie an host, he made his prayer, and sayd, Blessed be thou O sauiour of Israel, * whiche diddest destroy the violent power of the gyant in the hand of thy seruant David, * and gauest the host of the heathen into the hand of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and of his harnesse bearer:

*1.Re.17. 15

*1.Re.14. 15

31 Put this host nowe into the hande of thy people of Israel, and let them be confounded in their multitude and horsemen.

32 Make them afrayde, and discomfite the boldnesse of their strength, that they may be mooued through their destruction.

33 Cast them downe through the swoord of thy louers, then shal al they that knowe thy name, prayse thee with thankesgeuyng.

34 So they stroke the battel, & there were slayne of Lysias host fiue thousande men.

35 Then Lysias seeyng the discomfiting of his men, and the manlynesse of the Iewes, howe they were redy either to lyue or to die lyke men: he went vnto Antioch, and chose out men of warre, that when they were geathered togeather, they might come agayne into Jurie.

36 Then sayd Judas and his brethren, Beholde, our enimies are discomfited, let vs nowe goe vp to cleanse and to repayre the sanctuarie.

37 Upon this all the hoast geathered them togeather, and went vp into mount Sion.
38 Nowe when they sawe the sanctuarie layde waste, the aulter defiled, the dooꝛes bꝛent vp, the shꝛubbes growing in the courtes, lyke as in a wood, oꝛ vpon mountaynes, yea, and that the pꝛiestes chambers were bꝛaken downe.
39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, cast ashes vpon their heads,
40 Fel downe flat to the grounde vppon their faces, made a great noyse with the trumpets, and cryed towarde heauen.
41 Then Judas appoynted certayne men to fyght against those which were in the castle, tyl they had cleansed the sanctuarie.
42 So he chose pꝛiestes that were vndefiled, such as had pleasure in the law of God:
43 And they cleansed the sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.
44 And foꝛ so muche as the aulter of burnt offerynges was vnhalowed, he tooke aduisement what he myght doo withal.
45 So he thought it best to destroy it, lest it shoulde happen to doo them any shame, foꝛ the heathen had defiled it: and therefoꝛe they bꝛake it downe.
46 As foꝛ the stones they layde them vp vpō the mountayne by the house in a conuenient place, tyl there came a pꝛophete to shewe what should be done with them.
47 So they tooke whole stones, accoꝛdyng to the law, and buylded a newe aulter, such one as was befoꝛe,
48 And made vp the sanctuarie within and without, and halowed the houses and the courtes:
49 They made newe holy oꝛnamentes, and bꝛought the candlesticke, the aulter of incense, and the table, into the temple.
50 The incense layd they vpon the aulter, and lyghted the lampes which were vpon the candlestick, that they myght burne in the temple:
51 They set the shewe bꝛead vppon the table, and hanged vp the vaile, and finished al the woꝛks which they had begun to make.
52 And vpon the twentie and fifth day of the nienth moneth (which is called the moneth of Casleu) in the hundꝛed, fourtie, and eyght yeere,
53 They rose vp betimes in the moꝛning, foꝛ to doo sacrifice accoꝛding to the law, vpon the newe burnt offeryng aulter that they had made.
54 After the tyme and season that the heathen had defiled it, the same day was it set vp agayne, with songues, pypes, harpes, & cymbales.
55 And al the people fell vpon theyꝛ faces, wooꝛshipping & thanking the God of heauen, which had geuen them the victoꝛy.
56 So they kept the dedication of the aulter eyght dayes, offeryng burnt sacrifices and thanke offerynges with gladnesse:
57 They deckt the foꝛefrunt of the temple also with cꝛownes and shieldes of golde, & halowed the poꝛtes and celles, and hanged doꝛes vpon them.
58 Thus there was very great gladnesse among the people because the blasphemie of the heathen was put away.
59 * So Judas and his bꝛethꝛen, with the whole congregation of Israel, oꝛdeyned, that the tyme of the dedication of the aulter shoulde be kept in his season from yeere to yeere, by the space of eyght dayes, from the twentie and fyfth day of the moneth * Casiue, with myrth and gladnesse. * Joh. 10.22 *November.*
60 And at the same tyme buylded they vp the mount Sion, with high walles & strong towꝛes round about, lest the gentiles should come and tread it downe as they did afoꝛe.
61 Therefoꝛe Judas set men of warre in it, to keepe it, & made it strong foꝛ to defende Bethsura, that the people might haue a refuge agaynst the Edomites.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

Judas vanquisheth the heathen that goe about to destroye Israel, and is holpen of his bꝛethꝛen Simon and Ionathan.

1 IT happened also, that when the heathen rounde about hearde how that the aulter and the sanctuarie were set vp in their old estate, it displeased them veꝛy soꝛe. Ioseph. ca. xii. Lib. xiii.
2 Wherefoꝛe they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them: in so much that they began to slay and to persecute certayne of the people.
3 Then Judas fought agaynst the childꝛen of Esau in Idumea at Arabathane: foꝛ they dwelt roūd about the Israelites, wher he slue & spoyled a great multitude of them.
4 He thought also vpon the malice and vnfaithfulnesse of the childꝛen of Bean, howe they were a snare & stop vnto the people, & how they laid wait foꝛ thē in the high way.
5 Wherefoꝛe he shut thē vp into the towꝛes, and came vnto them, besieged them, and destroyed them vtterly, and bꝛent vp theyꝛ towꝛes, with all that were in them.
6 Afterwarde went he agaynst the childꝛen of Ammon, wherof he found a mightie power, & a great multitude of people with Timothi theyꝛ captayne.
7 So he stroke many battayles with them, which were destroyed befoꝛe hym.
8 And when he had slaine them, he wan

Gazer

Gazer the citie, with the townes belongyng therto, and so turned agayne into Iurie.

9 The heathen also in Galaad geathered them togeather agaynst the Israelites that were in theyr quarters, to slay them: but they fledde to the castle of Dathemam.

10 And sent letters vnto Judas and his brethren, saying, The heathen that are about vs, are geathered against vs on euery side, to destroy vs:

11 And nowe they make them ready for to come and lay siege to the castle whereunto we are fledde, and Timothi is captayne of theyr hoast.

12 Come therefore, and deliuer vs out of theyr handes, for there is a great multitude of vs slayne alredy.

13 Yea and our brethren that were at Tubin are slayne and destroyed, welnigh a thousande men, and theyr wiues, theyr children, and theyr goods haue the enimies ledde away captiue.

14 While these letters were yet a readyng, beholde there came other messengers from Galilee with rent clothes, whiche told euen the same tydynges,

15 And sayde that they of Ptolemais, of Tyrus, and of Sidon, were geathered against them, and that all Galilee was full of enimies to destroy Israel.

*Or, strangers.

16 When Judas and the people hearde this, they came togeather a great congregation, to deuise what they might doo for theyr brethren that were in trouble, and besieged of theyr enimies.

17 And Judas sayde vnto Simon his brother, Choose thee out certaine men, & goe, deliuer thy brethren in Galilee: as for me and my brother Jonathas, we wyl goe into Galaaditim.

18 So he leaft Josephus the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias to be captaines of the people, to keepe the remnant of the hoast in Iurie,

19 And commaunded them, saying, Take the oversyght of this people, and see that ye make no warre against the heathen, vntyll the tyme that we come agayne.

20 And vnto Simon he gaue three thousand men, for to goe into Galilee: but Judas himselfe had eyght thousand in Galaaditim.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, and stroke diuers battayles with the heathen, whom he discomfited,

22 And followed vpon them into the port of Ptolemais: and there were slayne of the heathen almost three thousand men.

23 So he tooke the spoyles of them, and caryed away the Israelites that were in Galilee and Arbatis, with theyr wyues, theyr children, and al that they had, and brought them into Iurie with great gladnesse.

24 Judas Machabeus also, and his brother Jonathas, went ouer Jordane, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernes:

25 Where the Nabathees met them, and receyued them louyngly, and tolde them euery thyng that had happened vnto theyr brethren in Galaaditim:

26 And howe that many of them were besieged in Barasa, Bosor, Alimis, Casbon, Mageth, and Carnaim (all these are strōg walled and mightie great cities,)

27 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaaditim also, and to morowe they are appoynted to bring theyr hoast vnto these cities, to take them, and to destroy them in one day.

28 So Judas and his hoast turned in al the haste in the wildernesse toward Bosor, and wan the citie, slue al the males with the swoorde, tooke al their goodes, and set fire vpon the citie:

29 And in the night they tooke their iourney from thence, and came to the castle,

30 And betymes in the morning when they looked vp, beholde there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other instrumentes of warre, to take the castle, and to ouercome them.

31 When Judas sawe that the battaile began, and that the noyse therof went vp & rang into the heauen, and that there was so great a crye in the citie,

32 He sayde vnto his hoast, Fyght this day for your brethren.

33 And so came behynde theyr enimies in three companies, and blewe vp the trumpets, and cryed in theyr prayer to God.

34 But so soone as Timothees hoast perceyued that Machabeus was there, they fledde from hym: and he slue them right sore, so that there were kylled of them the same day almost eight thousande men.

35 Then departed Judas vnto Malpha, layde siege vnto it, and wan it, slue al the males in it, spoyled it, and set fire vpon it.

36 From thence went he and tooke Casbon, Mageth, Bosor, and the other cities in Galaaditim.

37 After this geathered Timothi another hoast, which pitched theyr tentes before Raphon, beyonde the water.

38 Judas also sent to spie the hoast, and they brought hym woorde agayne, saying, Al the heathen that be round about vs, are geathered vnto hym, and the hoast is very great:

39 Yea, they haue hyred the Arabians to helpe them, and haue pitched their tentes

beyond

beyond the water, and are redy to come and fight agaynst thee. So Judas went on to mete them.

40 And Timothi saide vnto the captaynes of his host, When Judas & his host come nygh the ryuer, yf he goe ouer fyrst, we shal not be able to withstand him: for why? he wyll be too strong for vs.

41 But yf he dare not come ouer, so that he pitche his tent beyond the water: then wyl we goe ouer, for we shalbe strong ynough agaynst him.

42 Now as soone as Judas came to the riuer, he appoynted certayne scribes of the people by the ruer, & commaunded them, saying, See that ye leaue none behinde vpon this side of the ryuer, but let euery man come to the battell.

43 So he went fyrst ouer vnto them, and al his people after hym, and all the heathen were discomfited before him, and let their weapons fall, and ranne into the temple that was at Carnaim,

44 Which citie Judas wanne, and brent the temple, with al that were in it: So was Carnaim subdued, and myght not withstand Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered al the Israelites that were in Galeaditim, from the least vnto the most, with their wyues & their children, a very great host, for to come into the land of Israel.

46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a mighty, great, & strong citie, and lay in their way: for they could not goe by it, neyther on the right hand, nor on the left, but must goe through it.

47 Neuertheless, they that were in the citie would not let them goe through, but walled vp the portes with stones: and Judas sent vnto them with peaceable woordes, saying,

48 Let vs passe through your land, that we may goe into our owne countrey, there shall no body doo you harme, we wyll but onely goe through on foote. But they would not let them in.

49 Wherefore Judas commaunded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that euery man shoulde assault the citie in his order.

50 And so they dyd their best, lyke valiant men: and Judas besieged the citie all that day, and al that nyght, and so wanne it:

51 Where they slue as many as were males with the edge of the swoord, and destroyed the citie, and spoyled it, and went through al the citie ouer them that were slayne.

52 Then went they ouer Jordane, into the plaine feelde before Bethsan.

53 And Judas helped those forwarde that came behinde, and gaue the people good exhortation al the way through, tyl they were come into the land of Juda.

54 Thus they went vp vnto the mount Sion, where they offered whole burnt offerynges with myrth and thankesgeuing, because there were none of them slayne, but came home againe peaceably.

55 Nowe what tyme as Judas and Jonathas were in the land of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galilee before Ptolemais:

56 Then Josephus the sonne of Zachari, and Azarias, the captaynes, hearing of the actes that were done, and of the battayles that were stricken, sayde,

57 Let vs geat vs a name also, and fyght agaynst the Heathen that are rounde about vs.

58 So they gaue their host a commaundement, and went toward Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie to fight agaynst them:

60 Josephus also and Azarias were chased vnto the borders of Jurie, and there were slayne that day of the people of Israel two thousand men: so that there was a great miserie among the people of Israel,

61 And all because they were not obedient vnto Judas and his brethren, but thought they should quite them selues manfully.

62 Neuertheless, they came not of the seede of these men by whom Israel was helped.

63 But the men that were with Judas, were greatly commended in the sight of all Israel, and all the heathen where so euer their name was heard vpon.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome.

65 After this went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought agaynst the children of Esau in the land that lyeth towarde the South, where he wanne the citie of Hebron, and the townes that lye beside it: and as for the walles and towrs rounde about it, he brent them vp.

66 Then remoued he to goe into the lande of the *Philistines, and went through Samaria. *or, strangers.

67 At the same tyme were there many priests slayne in the battayle, whiche wylfully and without aduisement went out for to fight to geat them honour.

68 And when Judas came to Azot, in the Philistines land, he brake downe their aulters, brent the images of their idolles, spoyled their cities, and came agayne into the land of Juda.

¶ The

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

Antiochus wyllyng to take the citie of Elimas for a pray, is driuen away of the citizens.

1 NOwe when kyng Antiochus trauayled thyrough the hygh countreyes, he heard that Elimas in Perſia was a noble and plenteous citie in ſiluer and golde,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, whereas were clothes, coate armours, and ſhieldes of golde, which Alexander the ſonne of Philip kyng of Macedonia that raigned fyrſt in Grecia had left behind him.

3 Wherefore he went about to take the citie, and to ſpoyle it, but he was not able: for the citizens were warned of it, and fought with hym.

4 And ſo he fled, and departed with great heauineſſe, and came agayne into Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one which brought hym tydinges in Perſia, that his hoſtes whiche were in the land of Iuda were dryuen away:

6 And howe that Lyſias went forth fyrſt with a great power, and was dryuen away of the Iewes, how that they had wonne the victory, and gotten great goodes out of the hoſtes that periſhed:

7 How they had broken downe the abomination whiche he ſet vp vppon the aulter at Hieruſalem, and fenced the ſanctuarie with hygh walles, like as it was afore, yea and Bethſura his citie alſo.

8 So it chaunced, that when the king heard theſe wordes, he was afrayde, and greeued very ſore: wherefore he layde hym downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for very ſorowe, and all becauſe it had not happened as he had deuiſed.

9 And there continued he long: for his greefe was euer more and more, ſo that he ſawe he muſt needes dye.

10 Therefore he ſent for al his freends, and ſayde vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from myne eyes, for the very ſorowe and vexation of hart that I haue.

11 For when I conſider in my mind the great aduerſitie that I am come vnto, and the fluddes of heauineſſe which I am come in, whereas afore time I was ſo merie, and ſo greatly ſet by, by reaſon of my power:

12 Agayne, conſidering the euil that I haue done at Hieruſalem, from whence I toke all the richeſſe of golde and ſiluer that were in it, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabiters of Iurie without any reaſon why:

13 I knowe that theſe troubles are come vpon me for the ſame cauſe: and beholde I muſt dye with great ſorowe in a ſtraunge lande.

14 Then called he for one Phillip, a freend of his, whom he made ruler of all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, his robe, and his ring, that he ſhould take his ſonne Antiochus vnto him, and bring him vp, tyll he might raigne him ſelfe.

16 So the kyng Antiochus * dyed there, in the hundred fourtie, and niene yeere. * *Ioſeph. Capit. 14. Lib. 12.*

17 When Lyſias knewe that the kyng was dead, he ordeyned Antiochus his ſonne, whom he had brought vp, to raigne in his fathers ſteade, and called him Eupator.

18 Nowe they that were in the caſtle *at Hieruſalem*, kept in the Iewes round about the ſanctuarie, & ſought euer ſtyll to doo them harme, and the ſtrengthenyng of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas thought to deſtroy them, and called all the people together, that they might lay ſiege vnto them.

20 So they came together in the hundred and fyfty yeere, and beſieged them, laying forth their ordinaunce and inſtrumentes of warre.

21 Then certayne of them that were beſieged, went forth: vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned them ſelues alſo,

22 And went vnto the king, ſaying, Howe long wyll it be or thou puniſhe, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue euer been minded to doo thy father ſeruice, to walke in his ſtatutes, and to obey his commaundementes:

24 Therefore our people fell from vs, and whereſoeuer they found any of vs, they ſlue them, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not only medled with vs, but with all our countreys.

26 And beholde, this day are they beſieging the caſtle at Hieruſalem, to take it, and haue made vp the ſtrong holde at Bethſura.

27 And yf thou doeſt not preuent them right ſoone, they wyll doo more then theſe, and thou ſhalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the kyng heard this, he was very angry, and called all his freendes, the captaynes of his armie, *and all his footemen and* horſemen:

29 He hyred men of warre alſo, of other realmes, partaynyng to ỹ kynges that were confederate with him, and of the Iles of the ſea, which came vnto him.

30 And the number of his hoſt was an hundred thouſand footemen, and twentie thouſand horſemen, and thyrtie and two Elephantes well exerciſed to battell.

31 Theſe came thyrough Idumea vnto

Bethſura,

Bethſura, and beſieged it a long ſeaſon, and made diuers inſtrumentes of warre againſt it: but the Iewes came out and brent them with fyre, and fought like men.

32 Then departed Iudas from the caſtle *at Hieruſalem*, and remoued the hoaſt toward Bethzacharan, ouer againſt the kinges armie.

33 So the kyng aroſe before the day, and brought the power of his hoaſt into the way to Bethzacharan, where the hoaſtes made them redy to the battayle, blowing the trumpettes.

34 And to prouoke the Elephantes for to fight, they ſhewed them the ſappe of redde grapes and mulberies,

35 And diuided the Elephantes among the hoaſt: ſo that by euery Elephant there ſtoode a thouſand men wel harneſſed, & helmets of ſteele vpon their heades: yea vnto euery one of the Elephantes alſo were ordeyned fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt,

36 Whiche wayted on the Elephant, going where ſo euer he went, and departed not from hym.

37 Euery Elephant was couered with a ſtrong tower of wood, faſtened theron with inſtrumentes, whereupon were thirtie and two valiant men with weapons to fyght, & within was a man of Inde to rule the beaſt.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, he ſet them vpon both the ſides in two partes, with trumpets to prouoke the hoaſt, and to ſtyre vp ſuche as were ſlowe in the armie.

39 And when the ſunne ſhone vppon their ſhieldes of golde and ſteele, the mountaines glittered agayne at them, & were as bryght as the creſſets of fyre.

40 The kinges hoaſt alſo was diuided, one part vppon the hygh mountaynes, the other low beneath: ſo they went on, takyng good heede, and keepyng their order.

41 And all they that dwelt in the land, were afrayd at the noyſe of their hoaſt, when the multitude went forth, and when the weapons ſmote togeather: for the hoaſt was both great and myghtie.

42 Iudas alſo and his hoaſt entred into the battell, and ſlue ſixe hundred men of the kynges armie.

43 Nowe when Eleazar the ſonne of "Saura dyd ſee one of the Elephantes deckt with the kynges badge, and was a more goodly beaſt then the other, he thought the kyng ſhoulde be vpon hym:

44 And ieoparded hym ſelfe to delyuer his people, and to get hym a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore, he ranne with a courage vnto the Elephant in the middeſt of the hoaſt, ſmiting them downe on both the ſides, and ſlue many about hym.

46 So went he to the Elephants feete, and gat him vnder hym, [a] and ſlue him: then fel the Elephant downe vpon him, & there he dyed.

47 Iudas alſo and his men, ſeeing the power of the kyng, and the mightie violence of his hoaſt, departed from them.

48 And the kings armie went vp againſt them toward Hieruſalem, and pitched their tentes in Iurie beſide mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king toke truice with them that were in Bethſura, but when they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals, but were ſhut vp within, and the lande lay vntylled,

50 The kyng tooke Bethſura, and ſet men to keepe it, and turned his hoaſt to the place of the ſanctuarie,

51 And layde ſiege to it a great while, where he made all maner ordinance, handbowes, fierie dartes, rackets to caſt ſtones, ſcorpions to ſhoote arrowes, and ſlinges.

52 The Iewes alſo made ordinance againſt theyrs, and fought a long ſeaſon.

53 But in the citie there were no victuals, for it was the ſeuenth yere of the warres, & thoſe heathen that remayned in Iurie had eaten vp al theyr ſtore.

54 And in the ſanctuarie were fewe men leaft: for the hunger came ſo vpon them, that they were ſcattered abrode, euery man to his owne place.

55 So when Lyſias heard that Philip whom Antiochus the kyng while he was yet liuing, had ordeyned to bryng vp Antiochus his ſonne that he myght be kyng,

56 Was come againe out of Perſia and Media with the kinges hoaſt, and thought to obteyne the kingdome, with the gouernance of al thynges:

57 He gate him to the kyng in all the haſte, and to the captaynes of the hoaſt, and ſayde, We decreaſe dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall: agayne, the place that we laye ſiege vnto is very ſtrong, and it were our part to ſee for the Realme:

58 Let vs agree with theſe men, and take truice with them, and with al their people,

59 And graunt them to liue after their lawe as they did afore: for they be greeued, and doo all theſe thynges againſt vs, becauſe we haue "deſpiſed their lawe.

60 So the kyng and the princes were content, and ſent vnto them to make peace: and they receyued it.

61 Nowe

a This example is not to be folowed, becauſe it is contrary to the commaundement.

"Or, broken.

61 Nowe when the kyng and the princes had made an othe vnto them, they came out of the castle,

62 And the kyng went vp to mount Sion: but when he sawe that the place was wel kepted, he brake the othe that he had made, and commaunded to destroy the wal round about.

63 Then departed he in all the haste, and returned vnto Antioche, where he founde Philip hauing dominion of the citie: so he fought agaynst him, and tooke the citie againe into his handes.

¶ *The.vii.Chapter.*

Demetrius raigned after he had killed Antiochus and Lysias.

1 IN the hundred sixtie and one yeere, came Demetrius the sonne of Seleuchus, from the citie of Rome, with a smal company of men, vnto a citie of the sea coast, and there he bare rule.

2 And when he came to Antioche, the citie of his progenitours, his hoast tooke Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them vnto him.

3 But when it was tolde hym, he sayd, Let me not see theyr faces.

4 So the hoast put them to death. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kyngdome,

5 There came vnto him wicked and vngodly men of Israel, whose captaine was Alcimus, that woulde haue been made hygh priest.

6 These men accused the people of Israel vnto the king, saying, Judas and his brethren haue slayne all thy freendes, and driuen vs out of our owne lande.

7 Wherefore, sende nowe some man to whom thou geuest credence, that he may goe, and see all the destruction whiche he hath doone vnto vs, and to the kynges land, and let hym be punished, with al his freends and fauourers.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a freende of his, whiche was a man of great power in the Realme beyonde the water, & faythful vnto the kyng, and sent hym *to see the destruction that Iudas had doone.*

9 And as for that wycked Alcimus, he made hym high priest, and commaunded him to be auenged of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed *from the kyng* and came with a great hoast into the land of Juda, sendyng messengers to Judas and his brethren, and speaking vnto them with peaceable wordes, but vnder deceyt.

11 Therefore Judas and his people beleeued not them, saying: for they sawe that they were come with a great host.

12 After this came the Scribes togeather vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, to entreate of reasonable couenantes.

13 And the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel that required peace of them,

14 Saying, Alcimus the priest is come of the seede of Aaron, howe can he deceyue vs, though he come with an armie?

15 So he gaue them louing wordes, and swore vnto them, and sayd, We wyl doo you no harme, neyther your freendes.

16 And they beleeued hym: but the very same day tooke he threescore men of them, and slue them, according to the wordes that are written,

17 They haue *cast* the * flesshe of thy saintes, and shead their blood round about Hierusalem, and there was no man that would bury them. * Psal. 78.

18 So there came a great feare and dread among all the people, saying, There is neither trueth nor righteousnesse in them: for they haue broken the appoyntment and othe that they made.

19 And Bacchides remooued his hoast from Hierusalem, and pitched his tent at Bethzecha, where he sent foorth and tooke many of them that had forsaken hym: he slue many of the people also, and cast them into a great pit.

20 Then committed he the lande vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with hym to helpe hym: and Bacchides hym selfe went vnto the kyng.

21 And thus Alcimus defended his high priesthood.

22 And al such as vexed Israel, resorted vnto hym: insomuche that they obteyned the lande of Juda, and dyd muche euyll vnto the Israelites.

23 Nowe when Judas saw all the mischeefe that Alcimus and his company had doone (yea more then the heathen themselues) vnto the Israelites,

24 He went foorth round about al the borders of Jurie, and punished those vnfaithful runnagates, so that they came no more out into the countrey.

25 So when Alcimus sawe that Judas and his people had gotten the vpper hand, and that he was not able to abyde them, he went agayne vnto the king, & sayde al the worst of them that he coulde.

26 * Then the kyng sent Nicanor, one of his cheefe princes, whiche bare euyl wyll vnto Israel, and commaunded him that he should vtterly destroy the people. * 2. Mach. 15.2.

27 So Nicanor came to Hierusalem with a great hoast, and sent vnto Judas and his

his brethren with kreendly wordes: but vnder deceite, saying,

28 There shalbe no warre betwixt me and you, I wyll come with a fewe men, to see how ye doo, with freendshyp.

29 Vppon this he came vnto Judas, and they saluted one an other peaceably: but the enimies were appoynted to take Judas by violence.

30 Neuertheless, it was tolde Judas that he came vnto him but vnder deceyte, wherfore he gate him away from him, & would see his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceiued that his counsel was bewrayed, he went out to fight agaynst Judas beside "Caphar salama:

32 Where there were slayne of Nicanors host fyue thousand men, and the residue fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto mount Sion, and the priests with the elders of the people, went forth to salute hym peaceably, and to shewe him the whole burnt sacrifyces that were offered for the kyng.

34 But he laughed them and the people to scorne, mocked them, defiled theyr offrings, and spake disdainefully:

35 Yea & swore in his wrath, saying, If Judas and his host be not deliuered nowe into my handes, as soone as euer I come agayne and fare well, I shall burne vp this house. With that went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the priestes came in, and stood before the aulter of the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 For so much as thou, O Lord, hast chosen this house, that thy name might be called vpon therein, and that it should be an house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man & his host, and let them be slayne with the swoord: remember the blasphemies of them, and suffer not them to continue any longer.

39 When Nicanor was gone from Hierusalem, he pitched his tent at Bethoron, and there an host met him out of Syria.

40 And Judas came to Adarsa with three thousand men, and made his prayer vnto God, saying,

41 "O Lord, because the messengers of king Sennacherib blasphemed thee, the angel went forth, and slue an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them:

42 Euen so, destroy thou this host before vs this day, that other people may know how that he hath blasphemed thy sanctuarie, and punishe hym according to his malitiousnesse.

43 And so the hostes stroke the feelde the thirteenth day of the moneth 'Adar, and Nicanors host was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slayne in the battell.

44 When Nicanors men of warre saw that he was kylled, they cast away theyr weapons, and fled:

45 But the Jewes folowed vppon them a whole dayes iourney, from Adazer vnto Gazara, blowyng with the trumpettes, and makyng tokens after them.

46 So the Jewes came forth of all the townes round about, and blewe out theyr hornes vpon them, & turned against them: thus were they all slayne, and not one of them left.

47 Then tooke they theyr substance for a pray, and smote of Nicanors head, and his ryght hand, which he helde vp so proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged it vp afore Hierusalem.

48 Wherefore the people were exceedingly reioyced, and passed ouer that day in great gladnesse.

49 And Judas ordeyned that the same day, *namely*, the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, shoulde be kept in myrth euery yeere.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a litle whyle.

'Februarie'

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. Judas considering the power and godly policie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them.
22. The rescript of the Romanes sent vnto the Iewes.

1 IUdas hearde also the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and agreeable to all thyngs that are required of them, and make peace with all men which come vnto them,

2 And howe they were doughty men of strength: besides that, it was tolde him of theyr battayles and noble actes which they dyd in "Galacia, howe they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,

3 And what great thynges they had done in Spayne: howe that with theyr wysedome and sober behauiour they had wonne the mines of syluer and gold that are there,

4 And obteyned al the land, with other places farre from them: howe they had discomfited and slayne downe the kinges that came vpon them from the vttermost part of the earth, and howe other people gaue them tribute euery yeere:

5 Howe they had slayne and ouercome Philip and Perses kynges of 'Cethim, and other moe in battayle, whiche had brought their ordinance against them:

"Or, Frawnce.

'Or, the Macedonians.

6 Howe

6 How they discomfited great Antiochus king of Asia, that would needes fight with them, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephantes, with horsemen, charrets, and a very great host:

7 Howe they toke him selfe alyue, and ordeyned him, with such as should raigne after him, to pay them a great tribute, yea and to fynde them good sureties and pledges besides al this:

8 Howe they had taken from him India, Media, and Lydia, his best landes, and geuen them to kyng Eumenus.

9 Agayne, howe they perceiuing that the Greekes were comming to vexe them,

10 Sent against them a captaine of an host, which gaue them battel, slue many of them, led away their wyues and children captiue, spoyled them, toke possession of their lande, and destroyed their strong holdes, and subdued them to be their bondmen vnto this day.

11 Moreouer, howe that as for other kyngdomes and Iles, whiche sometime withstood them, they destroyed them, & brought them vnder their dominion:

12 But kept amitie with their owne frends, and those that were confederat with them, and conquered kingdomes both farre and nygh: and that who so euer heard of their renowme, was afraide of them.

13 For whom they woulde helpe to their kyngdomes, those raigned: and whom it liked not them to raigne, they put them downe: and howe they were come to great preheminence,

14 Hauing no kyng among them, neither any man clothed in purple, to be magnified therethrough:

15 But had ordeyned them selues a "parliament, wherein there sate three hundred and twentie Senatours dayly vppon the counsell, to dispatch euer the businesse of the people, and to keepe good order:

16 And howe that euery yeere they chose a "Maior, to haue the gouernance of al their land, to whom euery man was obedient, and there was neyther euyll wyll, nor dissention among them.

17 Then Judas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Iacob, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, & sent them to Rome, for to make freendship, and a bond of loue with them,

18 That they might take from them the bondage of the Greekes: for the Iewes saw that the Greekes would subdue the kyngdome of Israel.

19 So they went vnto Rome, a very great iourney, and came vnto the "parliament, and sayde,

20 Judas Machabeus, with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, hath sent vs vnto you, to make a bond of freendship and peace with you, and ye to note vs as your louers and freendes.

21 And that matter pleased the Romanes right well.

22 Wherefore it was written vp: of the which the Romanes made a writing in tables of brasse, and sent it to Hierusalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the same peace and bond of freendship after this maner:

23 God saue the Romanes and the people of the Iewes both by sea and by lande, and keepe the swoorde and enimie from them for euermore:

24 If there come fyrst any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their freendes throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time requireth, and that with all their hartes.

26 Also they shall neyther geue nor send vnto their enimies victuals, weapons, money, nor shippes: but fulfyll their couenantes at the Romanes pleasure, taking nothyng of them therefore.

27 Agayne, if the people of the Iewes happen fyrst to haue warre, the Romanes shall stand by them with a good wyll, according as the time wyll suffer.

28 Neyther shall they geue vnto the Iewes enimies victuals, weapõs, money, or ships: Thus are the Romanes content to do, and shall fulfyll their charge without any deceyte.

29 According vnto these articles the Romanes made the bond with the Iewes.

30 Now after these articles *sayd they*, if any of the parties wyll put to them, or take any thing from them, they shall do it with the consent of both: and whatsoeuer they adde vnto them, or take from them, it shall stand fast.

31 And as touching the euyl that Demetrius had done vnto the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore layest thou thy heauie yoke vppon the Iewes our freendes and louers?

32 If they make any complaint of thee agayne vnto vs, we shall defend them, and fight with thee by sea and by lande, according vnto iustice.

"Or, a counsaile or senate house.

"Or, one man.

"Or, Acchus.

"Or, senate house.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius sendeth his armie agaynst Iudas. 18. Iudas is slayne.

1 IN the meane season, when Demetrius heacde that Nicanor and his host was slayne

slayne in the feelde, he proceeded further to sende Bacchides and Alcimus agayne into Jurie, and the cheefe strength of his hoast with them.

2 So they went forth by the way that leadeth vnto Galgala, and pytched their tents before Masaloth (which is in Arbellis) and wanne the citie, and slue muche people.

3 In the firste moneth of the hundred fyftie and two yeere, they brought their hoast, and layde their siege agaynst Hierusalem:

4 But rayling their campe, they came to Berea with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tent at Laisa, with three thousande chosen men,

6 And when they sawe the multitude of the other armie that it was so great, they were sore afrayde, and many conueyed them selues out of the hoast, insomuche that there abode no mo of them but eyght hundred men.

7 When Judas sawe that his hoast fayled hym, and that he must needes fyght, it brake his hart, that he had no tyme to gather them together: wherefore the man was in extreme trouble.

8 Neuertheles, he sayde vnto them that remayned with hym, Vp, let vs goe agaynst our enimies, peraduenture we shalbe able to fyght with them.

9 But they would haue stopped hym, saying, We shall not be able: therefore nowe let vs saue our lyues, and turne agayne to our brethren, for shoulde we fyght agaynst them, being so fewe?

10 And Judas sayd, a God forbyd that we shoulde flee from them: wherefore yf our tyme be come, let vs dye manfully for our brethren, and let vs not staine our honour.

11 Then the hoast remoued out of the tents, and stoode agaynst them, and the horsemen were diuided in two partes: and slyng casters and archers went before the hoast, and all the myghtie men were foremost in the feelde.

12 Bacchides hym selfe was in the ryght wing of the battayle, & the hoast drue nygh in two partes, and blewe the Trumpets.

13 They of Judas side blewe the Trumpets also, and the earth shooke at the noyse of the hoastes, and they strake a feelde from the morowetyde nyght.

14 And when Judas sawe that Bacchides hoast was strongest on the ryght side, he tooke with hym al the hardie men,

15 And brake the ryght wyng of their order, and followed vpon them vnto mount Azot.

16 Nowe when they whiche were the left wing, sawe that the right side was discomfited, they pursued Judas and them that were with hym hard at the heeles.

17 Then was there a lore battayle: for many were slayne and wounded on both the partes.

18 Judas also hym selfe was kylled, and the remnant fled.

19 So Jonathas and Simon tooke Judas their brother, & buried him in his fathers sepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the people of Israel made great lamentation for hym, and mourned long, saying,

21 Alas that this worthie shoulde be slaine, whiche deliuered the people of Israel.

22 As for other thynges parteynyng to the battayles of Judas, the noble actes that he dyd, and his worthynesse, they are not wrytten, for they were very many.

23 Nowe after the death of Judas, wycked men came vp in al the coastes of Israel, and there arose all suche as dyd worke vngodlynesse. Iosephus, cap. 3. lib. 13 an.

24 In those dayes was there a great dearth in the lande, and al the countrey gaue ouer them selues and theirs vnto Bacchides.

25 So Bacchides chose wycked men, and made them lordes in the lande.

26 These sought out, and made searche for Judas frendes, and brought them vnto Bacchides, whiche auenged him selfe vpon them with great despyte.

27 And there came so great trouble in Israel, as was not since the tyme that no prophet was seene there.

28 Then came al Judas frendes together, and sayde vnto Jonathas,

29 For so muche as thy brother Judas is dead, there is none lyke hym to goe forth against our enimies, against Bacchides, & such as are aduersaries of our owne people.

30 Wherefore this day we choose thee for hym, to be our prince and captayne, to order our battayle.

31 And Jonathas tooke the gouernaunce vpon hym at the same tyme, and ruled in steade of his brother Judas.

32 When Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay hym.

33 But Jonathas and Simon his brother perceyuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecua, with al their company, and pytched their tentes by the water poole of Asphar.

34 Whiche when Bacchides vnderstoode, he came ouer Jordane with all his host vpon the Sabboth day.

35 Nowe had Jonathas sent his brother *John* a captayne of the people, to pray his frendes the Nabuthites, that they would

lende them their ordinaunce, for they had muche.

[1] Or, *Ambri.*

36 So the chyldren of [1] Iambri came out of Madaba, and tooke John, and al that he had, and went their way withal when they had taken it.

37 Then came worde vnto Jonathas and Simon his brother, that the chyldren of Iambri made a great marriage, & brought the bride from Madaba with great pomp: for she was daughter to one of the noblest princes of Chanaan.

38 Wherefore they remembred the blood of John their brother, and went vp, and hyd them selues vnder the shadow of the mountayne.

39 So they lyft vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde there was muche adoo, & great preparation: for the bridegrome came forth, and his freendes and his brethren met them with Tympanies, instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathas, and they that were with hym, rose out of their lurkyng places agaynst them, and slue many of them: and the remnant fled into the mountaines, and they tooke al their substance.

41 Thus the marrtage was turned to mournyng, and the noyse of their melodie into lamentation.

a. Blood doth require blood.

42 And so when they had auenged the [a] blood of their brother, they returned againe vnto Jordane.

43 Bacchides hearyng this, came vnto the very border of Jordane, with a great power, vpon the Sabboth day.

44 And Jonathas sayde to his companye, Let vs geat vp, and fyght agaynst our enmies, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in tyme past.

2. Chr. 10. 3.

45 Behold, our enimies are in our way, the water of Jordane vppon the one side of vs, with bankes, fennes, & woods on the other side, so that there is no place for vs to departe vnto.

46 Wherefore crye nowe vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the power of your enmies: So they stroke the battayle.

47 And Jonathas stretched out his hand to smyte Bacchides, but he fled backwarde.

48 Then Jonathas & they that were with hym, leapt into Jordane, and swymmed ouer Jordane vnto the further banke: but the other woulde not passe ouer Jordane after hym.

49 And there were slayne of Bacchides side that day a thousande men.

50 Therfore Bacchides with his hoast turned againe to Hierusalem, and buylt vp the castles and strong holdes that were in Iurie, Iericho, Emaus, Bethoron, Bethel, Thamnata, [1] Phara, and [2] Thapo, with hygh walles, with portes, and with lockes:

[1] Or, *Pharathoni.*

51 And set men to keepe them, that they myght vse their malice vpon Israel.

[2] Or, *Tepha.*

52 He walled vp the citie Bethsura, Gazara, and the castle, and prouided them with men and victuals.

53 He tooke also the cheefest mens sonnes in the countrey for pledges, and put them in the castle at Hierusalem to be kept.

54 Afterwarde, in the hundred fyftie and three yeere, in the seconde moneth, Alcimus commaunded that they shoulde destroy the walles of the inwarde court of the sanctuarie, and he pulled downe, and began to destroy the monuments of the prophetes.

55 But at the same tyme Alcimus was plagued, and smytten with a palsie, and his enterprises were hyndered, and his mouth was stopped *by God*, so that he coulde no more speake, nor cōmaunde any of his house concernyng his businesse.

56 Thus dyed Alcimus in great miserie at the same tyme.

57 And whē Bacchides sawe that Alcimus was dead, he turned agayne to the kyng: and so the lande was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then al the vngodly men held a counsel, saying, Behold, Jonathas and his companie are at ease, & dwel without care, wherefore let vs bryng Bacchides hyther, and he shal take them al in one nyght.

59 So they went, and gaue Bacchides this counsell:

60 Which arose to come with a great host, and sent letters priuily to his adherentes whiche were in Iurie, to take Jonathas and those that were with hym: but they myght not, for the other had gotten knowledge of their denice.

61 And Jonathas tooke fyftie men of the countrey, whiche were the ryng leaders of them, and slue them.

62 Then Jonathas and Simon, with their companie, departed vnto the citie [1] Bethbasin, whiche lyeth in the wyldernesse, and repayred the decay therof, and made it strong.

[1] Or, *Bethbessen.*

63 When Bacchides knewe this, he gathered al his hoast, and sent word to them that were in Iurie.

64 Then came he and layde siege to Bethbasin, and fought agaynst it a long season, and made instrumentes of warre.

65 Nowe Jonathas left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth hym selfe into the countrey, and came with a certayne number,

66 And slue [1] Odomeras and his brethren, and

[1] Or, *Odarh.*

and the chyldren of Phaleron, in their tentes, so that he began to be strong, and to increase in power.

67 As for Simon and his companie they went out of the citie, and brent vp the instrumentes of warre,

68 And fought agaynst Bacchides, and discomfited hym: and Bacchides was sore vexed, because his counsel and trauayle was in vayne.

69 Wherfore he was wroth at the wycked men, that gaue hym counsel to come into theyr lande, and slue many of them: then purposed he with his companie to goe away into his owne countrey.

a Wycked counsel falleth on the counsellers.

70 Whereof when Jonathas had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, for to make peace with him, and that he should deliuer hym his prysoners agayne.

71 To the whiche Bacchides consented gladly, and did according to his desire: yea and made an othe that he should neuer doo hym harme al the dayes of his lyfe.

72 So he restored vnto hym all the prysoners that he had taken out of the lande of Juda, and then turned & went his way into his owne lande, neither purposed he any further to come into the borders of Juda.

73 Thus Israel had no more warre, and Jonathas dwelt at Michmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

¶ The x. Chapter.

4. Demetrius desyreth to haue peace with Jonathas. 41. Alexander mooueth warre agaynst Demetrius. 50. Demetrius is slayne. 51. The friendshyp of Ptolomeus and Alexander.

1 IN the hundred & threescore yeere, came Alexander the sonne of a noble Antiochus, and tooke Ptolomais, whose citizens receyued hym, and there he raigned.

a Ethiopa-

2 When Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered an exceeding great host, and went forth agaynst hym to fight.

3 Wherefore Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathas, with louing wordes, and praysed hym greatly:

4 For he sayde, We wyl first make peace with hym, before he bynde him selfe with Alexander agaynst vs:

5 Els he shal remember the euyl that we haue done agaynst hym, his brother, and his people.

6 And so he gaue Jonathas leaue to gather an host, to make weapons, and to be confederate with him, and commaunded the pledges that were in the castle to be deliuered vnto hym.

7 Then came Jonathas to Hierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the castle.

8 And therefore were they sore afrayde, because they heard that the kyng had geuen him licence to gather an host.

9 Thus were the pledges deliuered vnto Jonathas, whiche restored them to theyr parentes.

10 Jonathas also dwelt at Hierusalem, and began to buyld vp, and to repayre the citie:

11 Commaunding the workemen to wall it, and the mount Sion, rounde about with free stone, to be a strong holde: & so they did.

12 As for the heathen that were in the castles which Bacchides had made vp, they fledde:

13 So that euery man left the place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura remayned certayne of the Jewes, which had forsaken the lawe and commaundementes of God, for Bethsura was theyr refuge.

15 Nowe when kyng Alexander hearde of the promises that Demetrius had made vnto Jonathas, and when it was told him of the battayles and noble actes whiche he and his brethren had done, and of the great trauayles that they had taken,

16 He sayde, Where shal we finde suche a man? wel, we wyl make hym our frende, and be confederate with hym.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter vnto hym, with these wordes:

18 Kyng Alexander saluteth his brother Jonathas,

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a valiant man, and meete to be our frende:

20 Wherefore this day we ordeyne thee to be the hygh priest of thy people, and to be called the kynges frende (Uppon this he sent hym a purple clothyng, & a crowne of golde) that thou mayest consyder what is for our profite, and keepe frendshyp towarde vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundred and threescore yeere, vppon the solempne feast day of the tabernacles, Jonathas put the holy rayment vpon hym: then gathered he an host, and prepared many weapons.

22 Which when Demetrius heard, he was marueylous sory,

23 And sayde, Alas what haue we done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in gaatyng the frendshyp of the Jewes for his owne defence?

24 Yet wyl I write louingly vnto them

also, and promise them dignities and rewardes, that they may be of my syde.

25 Whereupon he wrote vnto them these woordes, Kyng Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto the people of the Iewes:

26 Whereas ye haue kept your couenant towarde vs, and continued in our freendshyp, not inclining to our enemies, we were glad when we heard thereof.

27 Wherefore remayne styl, and be faythful to vs, and we shal wel recompence you for the thynges that ye haue done on our parte:

28 We shal release you of many charges, and geue you rewardes.

29 And nowe I discharge you and all the Iewes from tributes, I forgeue you the customes of salt, and release you of the crowne tares, of the thirde part of seede,

30 And halfe the fruite of trees, whiche is mine owne duetie, I do release them from this day forth, so that they shal not be taken of the lande of Iuda, nor of the three cities whiche are added thereunto out of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Hierusalem also, with al thinges belonging thereto shalbe holy and free, yea the tythes and tributes shal parteyne vnto it.

32 As for the power of the castle whiche is at Hierusalem, I remit and geue it vnto the high priest, that he may set in it suche men as he shal choose to keepe it.

33 I freely deliuer al the Iewes that are prysoners throughout al my realme, so that euery one of them shalbe free from paying any tribute, yea euen of their cattel.

34 Al the solemne feastes, Sabbothes, newe moones, the dayes appointed, the three dayes before and after the feast, shalbe free for al the Iewes in my realme.

35 So that in them no man shal haue power to doo any thyng, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cause.

36 There shal thirtie thousande also of the Iewes be written vp in the kynges host, and haue their wages payed, as all other men of warre of the kynges shoulde haue: and of them shalbe ordeyned certayne to keepe the kynges strong holdes,

37 Yea and some of them shalbe set ouer the kynges secrets affayres: and their gouernours and princes shalbe of them selues, and lyue after their owne lawes, as the king hath commaunded in the lande of Iuda.

38 And the three cities that are fallen vnto Iurie from the countrey of Samaria, shalbe taken as Iurie, and be vnder one, neyther be subiect to any strange Lorde, but to the high priest.

39 As for Ptolonais and the lande parteynyng thereto, I geue it vnto the sanctuarie at Hierusalem, for the necessarie expences of the holy thynges.

40 Moreouer, I wyl geue euery yeere fifteene thousand sicles of siluer of the kinges reuenues, and of the places appartaynyng vnto me.

41 And al the ouerplus whiche they haue not payde for thynges due, as they dyd in the former yeeres, from henceforth they shal geue it towarde the woorkes of the temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand sicles of siluer which they receyued yeerely of the accompt appointed for the intertaynement of the sanctuarie of these yeeres passed, euen these thynges shalbe released, because they appartayne to the priestes that minister.

43 Item, who so euer they be that flee vnto the temple at Hierusalem, or within the liberties thereof, where as they are fallen into the kynges danger for any maner of businesse, they shalbe pardoned, and all the goodes that they haue in my realme shalbe free.

44 For the buylding also and repayring of the woorke of the sanctuarie, expences shalbe geuen out of the kynges reuenues.

45 Yea and for the makyng of the walles rounde about Hierusalem, for the breaking downe of the olde, and for the settyng vp of the strong holdes in Iurie, shal the costes and charges be geuen out of the kynges reuenues.

46 But when Ionathas and the people heard these woordes, they gaue no credence vnto them, neyther receyued them: for they remembred the great wyckednesse that he had done vnto Israel, and howe sore he had vexed them.

47 Wherfore they agreed vnto Alexander, for he was a prince that had dealt frendly with them, and so they stoode by hym alway.

48 Then geathered king Alexander a great host, and brought his armie against Demetrius. Ioseph. cap. 4. lib. 13.

49 So the two kynges stroke battayle togeather, but Demetrius host fledde, and Alexander followed after, and fell vppon them.

50 A mightie sore feelde was it, continuing tyl the sunne went downe, and Demetrius was slayne the same day.

51 And Alexander sent Ambassadours vnto Ptolome the kyng of Egypt, with these woordes, saying,

52 For-

52 Forasmuch as I am come agayne to my realme, & am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, ouercommed Demetrius,

53 Conquered our land, and stricken a feeld with him, so that we haue discomfited both hym and his host, and sit in the throne of his kyngdome:

54 Let vs nowe make freendship togeather, geue me thy daughter to wyfe, so shall I be thy sonne in lawe, and both geue thee rewardes and her, accordyng to thy dignitie.

55 Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happye be the day wherein thou art come agayne to the lande of thy progenitours, and set in the throne of their kyngdome:

56 And nowe wyll I fulfyll thy wrytyng: but meete me at Ptolomais, that we maye see one another, and that I maye marry my daughter vnto thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolomais in the hundred three score and two yeere,

58 Where kyng Alexander met hym: and he gaue Alexander his daughter Cleopatra, and marryed them at Ptolomais with great worshyp, lyke as the maner of kings is to be.

59 Then wrote king Alexander vnto Jonathas, that he shoulde come and meete hym.

60 So he went honourably vnto Ptolomais, and there he met the two kynges, & gaue them and their freendes great presentes of gold and syluer, and founde fauour in their syght.

61 And there came together agaynst Jonathas certayne wicked men, and vngratious persons of Israel, makyng complayntes of hym: but the kyng regarded them not.

62 As for Jonathas, the king commaunded to take of his garmentes, and to clothe him in purple: and so they dyd. Then the kyng appoynted hym to sit by hym,

63 And sayde vnto his princes, Goe with hym into the myddest of the citie, and make a proclamation, that no man complayne agaynst hym of any matter, and that no man trouble hym for any maner of cause.

64 So it happened, that when his accusers sawe the worshyp which was proclaimed of hym, and that he was clothed in purple: they fled euery one.

65 And the kyng made much of hym, wrote hym among his cheefe freendes, made hym a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Thus Jonathas went agayne to Hierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 In the hundred threescore and fifth yere, came Demetrius the sonne of Demetrius, from Creta, into his fathers lande:

68 Whereof when Alexander hearde tel, he was right sory, and returned vnto Antioch.

69 And Demetrius chose Appolonius, whiche had the gouernaunce of Cotlosyria, to be his captayne: so he geathered a great hoast, and came vnto Jamnia, & sent worde vnto Jonathas the hygh priest, saying,

70 Darest thou withstande vs thee selfe alone? As for me, I am but laughed to scorne and shamed, because thou diddest vaunt thy strength agaynst vs in the mountaynes.

71 Nowe therefore yf thou trustest in thyne owne strength, come downe to vs into the playne feelde, and there let vs trye the matter togeather, for thou shalt knowe that I haue the strength of many cities,

72 And shalt know who I am, and the other that stande by me, whiche say, That your foote is not able to stand before our face, for thy fathers haue been twyce chased in their owne lande.

73 And nowe howe wylt thou be able to abide so great an hoast of horsmen and footemen in the feelde, whereas is neither rocke, stone, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Jonathas hearde the woordes of Apollonius, he was mooued in his mind, wherefore he chose ten thousande men, and went out of Hierusalem: and Simon his brother met hym, for to helpe hym.

75 And they pytched their tentes at Joppa: but the citie kept hym forth, for Apollonius garison was in Joppa.

76 Then Jonathas layde siege to it, and they that were in the citie for very feare let hym in: and so Jonathas wanne Joppa.

77 Apollonius hearyng of this, tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoast on foote, and went to Azotus, as though he woulde goe further, and came immediately into the plaine feelde, because he had so many horsmen, and put his trust in them.

78 So Jonathas folowed vpon hym to Azotus, and the armie skirmished with his rereward, and there they stroke the battayle.

79 Nowe had Apollonius left a thousande horsemen behynde them priuily in the tentes.

80 And when Jonathas knewe that suche wayte was layde behynde them, they went rounde about the enimies hoast, and shot dartes at the people, from the morning to the euenyng.

81 As for Jonathas people, they kept their order as he had commaunded them, and the enimies horses were weerye.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoast,

and set them agaynst the footemen (for the horsemen were weery alredy:) and so he discomfited them, and they fled.

83 And they that were scattred in the feeld, gat them to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idoll, that they myght there saue their lyues.

84 But Jonathas set fyre vppon Azotus, and all the cities rounde about it, and tooke their goods, and brent vp the temple of Dagon, with all them that were fledde vnto it.

85 Thus were slayne and brent welnygh eyght thousande men.

86 So Jonathas remoued the hoast from thence, & brought them to Ascalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and met hym with great worshyp.

87 After this went Jonathas and his hoast againe to Hierusalem, with great substance of goods.

88 And when kyng Alexander hearde these thynges, he thought to doo Jonathas more worshyp:

89 And sent hym a coller of golde, as the vse is to be geuen vnto such as are of the kings next blood: he gaue hym also the citie of Accaron, with the landes belongyng thereto in possession.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. The dissention betwene Ptolomeus and Alexander his sonne in lawe. 17. The death of Alexander.

Iosephus, cap. 7 lib. 13.

1 AND the kyng of Egypt geathered an hoast lyke the sand that lyeth vpon the sea shore, and many shyppes, and went about through deceyte to obteyne the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne realme.

2 Vpon this he tooke his iourney into Syria, vsing gentle wordes, so that he was letten into the cities, and men came forth to meete hym: for kyng Alexander had commaunded them so to doo, because he was his father in lawe.

3 Nowe when Ptolome entred into any citie, he left men of warre to keepe it: and this he dyd throughout al the cities.

4 And whē he came to Azotus, they shewed hym the temple of Dagon, and Azotus that was brent vp, with the other thyngs which were destroyed, the dead bodies cast abrode, and the graues that they had made by the wayes side for suche as were slayne in the feelde,

5 And tolde the kyng that Jonathas had doone all these thynges, to the intent they myght geat hym euyl wyll, but the kyng sayde not one woorde thereto.

6 And Jonathas met the kyng with great honour at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and tooke their rest.

7 So when Jonathas had gone with the king vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned agayne to Hierusalem.

8 Nowe Ptolome had gotten the dominion of the cities vnto Seleucia vppon the sea coast, imaginyng wycked counsels agaynst Alexander,

9 And sent ambassadours vnto Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a bond betwixt vs, so shall I geue thee my daughter that Alexander hath, and thou shalt raigne in thy fathers kyngdome.

10 I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter, for he goeth about to slay me.

11 And thus he slaundered Alexander, because he woulde haue had his realme.

12 Thus he tooke his daughter from hym, gaue her vnto Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that his malice was openly knowen.

13 And Ptolome came to Antioche, where he set two crownes vppon his owne head, the crowne of Egypt, and of Asia.

14 In the meane season was kyng Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in those places had rebelled agaynst hym.

15 But when Alexander hearde of this, he came to warre agaynst hym: so kyng Ptolome brought forth his hoast, and met him with a myghtie power, and chased hym away.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to be defended: and kyng Ptolomeus honour encreased.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian smote of Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 But the thyrde day after dyed kyng Ptolome hym selfe, and they whom he had set in the strong holdes, were slayne one of another.

19 And Demetrius raigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same tyme geathered Jonathas them that were in Jurie, to laye siege vnto the castle which was at Hierusalem, and so they made many instrumentes of warre agaynst it.

30 Then went there certayne vngodly persons, whiche hated their owne people, vnto kyng Demetrius, and tolde hym that Jonathas besieged the castle.

22 So when he hearde it, he was angrye, and immediately came vnto Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Jonathas, that he shoulde not

not lay ſiege to the caſtle, but come & ſpeake with hym at Ptolemais in al haſt.

23 Neuertheleſſe, when Jonathas hearde this, he commaunded to beſiege it: he choſe alſo certayne of the elders and prieſtes of Iſrael, and put hym ſelfe in peryl,

24 And tooke with hym, golde, ſyluer, clothyng, and diuers preſentes, and went to Ptolemais vnto the kyng, and found him gratious.

25 And though certayne vngodly men of his owne people made complaintes vpon hym,

26 Yet the kyng intreated hym like as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted hym in the ſyght of al his freendes,

27 Confyrmed hym in the high prieſthood, with al the worſhyp that he had afore, and made him his cheefe freende.

28 Jonathas alſo deſyred the king that he woulde make Jurie free, with the three head cities of Samaria, & the landes parteyning thereto: vpon this did Jonathas promiſe hym three hundred talentes.

29 Whereunto the kyng conſented, & gaue Jonathas writing of the ſame, conteyning theſe wordes,

30 Kyng Demetrius ſendeth greetyng vnto his brother Jonathas, and to the people of the Jewes.

31 We ſende you here a coppie of the letter which we dyd write vnto our coſin Laſthenus concernyng you, that ye ſhoulde knowe it.

32 Kyng Demetrius ſendeth greeting vnto Laſthenus his father.

33 For the faythfulneſſe that our freendes the people of the Jewes keepe vnto vs, and for the louyng kyndneſſe which they beare towarde vs, we are determined to doo them good.

34 Wherefore we aſſigne vnto the coaſtes of Judea the three gouernementes, Afferema, Lydda, and Ramatha, whiche are added vnto Jurie from Samaria, and al the landes parteyning thereunto, to be freely ſeparated for ſuche as doo ſacrifice in Hieruſalem, both concernyng the paymentes whiche the kyng tooke yeerely afore tyme, and the fruite alſo of the earth and trees:

35 As for other tythes and tributes that belonged vnto vs, we diſcharge them thereof from this tyme forth.

36 In like maner we graunt vnto them all the cuſtomes of ſalt, & crowne taxes, which were brought vnto vs: and this freedome ſhal they haue fyrme and ſtedfaſt from this tyme forth for euermore.

37 Therefore ſee that ye make a copie of theſe our letters, and deliuer it vnto Jonathas, that it may be ſet vppon the holy mount in a conuenient place.

38 After this, when Demetrius the kyng ſawe that his lande was in reſt, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt hym, he ſent away al his hoſt, euery man to his owne place, except certayne bandes of ſtrangers, whom he brought from the Iles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoſt hated hym.

39 Nowe was there one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, whiche when he ſawe that all the hoſt murmured againſt Demetrius, he went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon hym to deliuer hym this young Antiochus, that he might raigne in his fathers ſteede: he tolde hym alſo what great euyl Demetrius had done, and howe his men of warre loued him not: and ſo remayned there a long ſeaſon.

41 And Jonathas ſent vnto kyng Demetrius, to driue them out which were in the caſtle at Hieruſalem, and thoſe that were in the fortreſſes, for they dyd Iſrael great harme.

42 So Demetrius ſent worde vnto Jonathas, ſaying, I wyl not onely doo theſe thinges for thee and thy people: but at time conuenient, I wyl doo both thee and thy people great worſhyp.

43 But nowe thou ſhalt doo me a pleaſure, if thou wylt ſende me men to helpe me: for al my armie is gone from me.

44 So Jonathas ſent hym three thouſande ſtrong men vnto Antioche, and they came vnto the kyng, wherefore the king was very glad at their comming.

45 But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twentie thouſande men, gathered them together in the middeſt of the citie, and woulde haue ſlaine the king:

46 Whiche fled into his court, and the citizens kept the ſtreetes of the citie, and began to fyght.

47 Then the kyng called for the Jewes helpe, whiche came vnto hym altogether, and went abrode through the citie,

48 And ſlue the ſame day an hundred thouſand men, ſet fyre vpon the citie, and gate many ſpoyles in that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when the citizens ſawe that the Jewes had gotten their will of the citie, and they themſelues diſappoynted of their purpoſe, they made their ſupplication vnto the king, ſaying,

50 Graunt vs peace, and let the Jewes ceaſſe from troublyng vs and the citie.

51 And vpon this they cast away their weapons: thus they made peace, & the Iewes gate great worshyp in the sight of the king, and in the sight of al that were in his realme, and were spoken of throughout the kyngdome: and so they came agayne to Hierusalem with great goodes.

52 So the kyng Demetrius sate in the throne of his kyngdome, and had peace in his lande.

53 Neuertheless, he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and withdrewe him selfe from Ionathas, neyther rewarded hym accordyng to the benefites whiche he had doone for hym, but troubled hym very sore.

54 After this came Tryphon agayne with young Antiochus, which raigned, & was crowned kyng.

55 Then there geathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, these fought agaynst Demetrius: which fled, and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon tooke the Elephantes, and wanne Antioche,

57 And young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathas, saying, I confyrme thee in thy priesthood, & make thee ruler ouer foure countreyes, that thou mayest be a freende of the kynges.

58 Upon this he sent hym golden vesselles to be serued in, & gaue hym leaue to drynke in golde, to be clothed in purple, and to weare a coller of golde.

59 He made his brother Simon also captayne from the coastes of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathas tooke his iourney, and went through the cities beyonde the water of Iordane, and all the men of warre of Syria geathered them vnto hym for to helpe hym: so he came vnto Ascalon, and they of the citie receyued hym honourablie.

61 And from thence went he to Gaza, but they woulde not let hym in: wherefore he layde siege vnto it, burnyng vp and spoyling the places that were about the citie.

62 And the citizens of Gaza submitted them selues vnto Ionathas, which made peace with them: but tooke of theyr sonnes to pledge, sent them to Hierusalem, and went through the countery vnto Damascus.

63 Nowe when Ionathas heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great host, purposing to dryue him out of the countrey.

64 He came agaynst them, and left Simon his brother in the lande.

65 And Simon came to Bethsura, and layde siege to it a long season, and discomfited them.

66 So they desyred to haue peace with him: which he graunted them, and afterwarde put them out from thence, tooke the citie, and set men to keepe it.

67 And Ionathas with his host came to the water of Genesar, and betymes in the morwyng gate them to the playne feelde of Azor:

68 And beholde, the hostes of the heathen met them in the feelde, and layde watch for them in the mountaynes,

69 So that when Ionathas came agaynst them, the other which were layd to watch, rose out of theyr places, and fought,

70 And they that were of Ionathas side fled euery man, and there was not one of them left, except Mathathias the sonne of Absalomus, and Judas the sonne of Calphi the captayne of the host.

71 Then Ionathas rent his clothes, layde earth vppon his head, [a] made his prayer, [a. Beholde the effect of prayer.]

72 And turned agayne to them in the feeld, where they fought togeather, and put them to flight.

73 Nowe when his owne men that were fled, sawe this, they turned agayne vnto hym, and helped hym to folowe vppon all their enimies vnto theyr tentes at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were slayne of the heathen the same day three thousande men, and Ionathas turned agayne to Hierusalem.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

1. Ionathas sendeth ambassadours to Rome. 2. and to the people of Sparta, to renue theyr couenant of freendshyp. 20. Ionathas putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius, 40. Tryphon taketh Ionathas by deceyte.

1 IOnathas seeing that the time was meete for hym, chose certayne men, and sent them to Rome, for to stablishe and to renue the freendshyp with them:

2 He sent letters also vnto Sparta, and to other places in lyke maner.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the "counsel, and sayde, Ionathas the hygh priest, and the people of the Iewes, sent vs vnto you, for to renue the old freendshyp and bonde of loue. "Or, senate.

4 Upon this the Romanes gaue them free passportes, that men shoulde leade them home into the lande of Juda peaceablie.

5 And

5 And this is the copie of the letters that Jonathas wrote vnto the Spartians,
6 Jonathas the hygh priest, with the elders, priestes, and the other people of the Iewes, send greetyng vnto the Spartians their brethren.
7 There were letters sent long agoe vnto Onias the high priest, from *Arius which raigned then among you, that ye are our brethren, as the copie here vnder written dooth specifie.
8 And Onias entreated the Ambassadour that was sent honourably, and receiued the letters, wherin there was mention made of the bonde of loue and freendshipp.
9 But as for vs, we neede no suche writinges, for why? we haue the holy bookes of scripture in our handes to our comfort:
10 Neuertheleſſe we had rather sende vnto you for the renuyng of the brotherhood and freendshyp, lest we should be strange vnto you: for it is long since the tyme that ye sent woorde vnto vs.
11 Wherefore in the sacrifices that we offer, and other ceremonies vpō the high solemne dayes, and other, we alway remember you without ceasling, lyke as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thynke vpon our brethren,
12 Yea, and are ryght glad of your prosperous honour.
13 And though we haue had great troubles and warres, so that the kinges about vs haue fought agaynst vs:
14 Yet would we not be greeuous vnto you, nor to other of our louers and freends in these warres.
15 For we had helpe from heauen that hath succoured vs, so that we are delyuered, and our enimies subdued.
16 Wherefore we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, & Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romaines for to renue the old *bond of frendshyp and loue with them.
17 We commaunded them also to come vnto you, to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concernyng the renouation of our brotherhood.
18 And nowe ye shall doo ryght wel to geue vs an answere thereunto.
19 And this is the copie of the writyng whiche Arius the kyng of Sparta sent vnto Onias.
20 Arius the king of the Spartians, sendeth greetyng vnto Onias the high priest:
21 It is founde in writyng, that the Spartians and Iewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham:
22 And now for so muche as this is come to our knowledge, ye shal doo well to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.
23 As for vs, we haue written our minde vnto you, our cattel and goods are yours, & yours, ours: these thynges haue we commaunded to be shewed vnto you.
24 When Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come foorth to fight against hym with a greater hoast then afore,
25 He went from Hierusalem, & met them in the lande of Hemath: for he gaue them no space to come into his owne countrey.
26 And he sent spies vnto their tentes, whiche came againe and told hym that they were appointed to come vppon hym in the nyght season.
27 Wherefore when the sunne was gone downe, Jonathas commaunded his men to watche all the nyght, and to be redy with weapons for to fyght, and set watchemen rounde about the hoast.
28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathas was redy with his men to the battayle, they feared, & were afrayd in their hartes, and kyndled fires in their tentes, brake vp, and gate them away.
29 Neuertheleſſe, Jonathas and his compayny knewe it not tyll the morning, for they sawe the fyres burnyng.
30 Then Jonathas followed vpon them, but he myght not ouertake them, for they were gone ouer the water Eleutherus.
31 So Jonathas departed vnto the Arabians, which were called Zabadei, slue them, and tooke their goodes.
32 He proceeded further also, and came vnto Damascus, and went through all the countrey.
33 But Simon his brother tooke his iourney, and came to Ascalon, and to the next strong holdes, departing vnto Joppa, and wanne it,
34 (For he heard that they would deliuer the holde to them that tooke Demetrius part,) wherefore he set men of warre in the citie to keepe it.
35 After this came Jonathas home agayne, and called the elders of the people togeather, and deuised with them for to buylde vp the strong holdes in Jurie,
36 And to make the walles of Hierusalem hygher, to set vp an hygh wal betwixt the castle and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that it might be alone, and that men should neyther buye nor sell in it.
37 Vpon this they came togeather for to buylde vp the citie, and for so muche as the wall vppon the brooke of the east syde, called Caphetetath, was fallen downe, they repayred it.

38 And

*Or, Darius.
*Or, league.

38 And Simon set vp Adiada in Sephela, and made it strong, setting portes and locks vpon it.

39 Nowe when Tryphon purposed to raigne in Asia, to be crowned, and to slay the kyng Antiochus:

40 He was afraid that Jonathas would not suffer hym, but fyght agaynst hym, wherefore he went about to take Jonathas, and to kyll hym: so he departed, and came vnto Bethsan.

41 Then went Jonathas foorth against hym to the battayle, with fourtie thousande chosen men, & came vnto Bethsan also:

42 But when Tryphon sawe that Jonathas came with so great an hoast to destroye hym, he was afrayde:

43 And therefore he receyued hym honourably, commended hym vnto al his freendes, and gaue him rewardes, and commaunded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto hym, as to hymselfe:

44 And sayde vnto Jonathas, Why hast thou caused this people to take suche trauayle, seeyng there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore sende them home againe, and choose certayne men to waite vpon thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I wyl geue it thee, with the other strong holdes, men of warre, and their officers, as for me, I must depart, this is only the cause of my commyng.

46 Jonathas beleeued hym, and dyd as he sayde, puttyng away his hoast, whiche went into the lande of Juda.

47 He kept but three thousande by him, whereof he sent two thousande into Galilee, and one thousande went with hym selfe.

48 Nowe as soone as Jonathas entred into Ptolemais, the citizens sparred the gates of the citie, and tooke hym, and slue all them with the swoorde that came in with hym.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoast of footemen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great playne fielde, to destroy al Jonathas companie:

50 But when they knewe that Jonathas was taken, and al they slayne that waited vpon hym, they tooke counsel together, and encouraged one another, and came foorth agaynst them redy to fyght.

51 So when they whiche folowed vpon them, sawe that it was a matter of lyfe, they turned backe agayne.

52 As for the other, they went into the land of Juda peaceably, and bewayled Jonathas and them that were with hym ryght sore: and Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then al the heathen that were rounde about them, sought to destroy them.

54 For they sayde, Nowe haue they no captayne, nor any man to helpe them, therefore let vs ouercome them, and roote out their name from among them.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

1. After Ionathas was taken, Simon is chosen captayne. 17. Of whom Tryphon taking his chyldren and money for the redemption of Ionathas, killeth hym and his chyldren.

1 NOWE when Simon hearde that Tryphon geathered a great hoast to come into the lande of Juda, and to destroy it,

2 And sawe that the people was in great fearefulnesse and care: he came vp to Hierusalem, & geathered the people togeather.

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye knowe what great battayles I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue fought for the lawe and the sanctuarie, and what maner of troubles we haue seene.

4 Through occasion wherof, al my brethren are slayne for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 And nowe let me not spare myne owne lyfe in any maner of trouble, for I am no better then my brethren:

6 But wyll auenge my people, and the sanctuarie, our chyldren, and our wyues: for all the heathen are geathered togeather to destroy vs of very malice.

7 At these woordes the hartes of the people were kyndeled togeather,

8 So that they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our captayne in steade of Judas and Jonathas thy brethren:

9 Order thou our battayle, and whatsoeuer thou commaundest vs, we shal doo it.

10 So he geathered al the men of warre, makyng haste to finishe all the walles of Hierusalem, whiche he made strong rounde about.

11 Then sent he Jonathas the sonne of Absolomus, with a freshe hoast vnto Joppa, whiche droue them out that were in the castle, and remayned there hym selfe.

12 Tryphon also remooued from Ptolemais with a great armie, to come vnto the lande of Juda, and Jonathas with hym in warde.

13 And Simon pytched his tentes at "Addus, before the playne feelde. "Or, Addida.

14 But when Tryphon knewe that Simon stoode vp in steade of his brother Jonathas,

nathas, and that he would warre agaynst hym, he sent messengers vnto hym, saying,
15 Whereas we haue kept Jonathas thy brother, it is for money that he is owyng in the kynges accompt, concernyng the busynesse that he had in hand.
16 Wherefore, sende nowe an hundred talentes of syluer, and his two sonnes for suretie (that when he is letten foorth, he shall not forsake vs) & we shal send him againe.
17 Neuertheless, Simon knewe that he dissembled in his woords: yet commaunded he the money and chyldren to be deliuered vnto hym, lest the Israelites might haue hated him,
18 And saide, Because he sent him not the money and the chyldren, therefore is Jonathas dead.
19 So Simon sent hym the chyldren, and an hundred talentes, but he dissembled, and would not let Jonathas goe.
20 Afterward came Tryphon into the land to destroy it, and went round about by the way that leadeth vnto Ador: but whersoeuer they went, thyther went Simon and his host also.
21 Nowe they that were in the castle, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, that he shoulde make haste to come by the wyldernesse, and to send them victuals.
22 And Tryphon made redy all his horsemen to come the same nyght: neuertheless, it was a very great snowe, so that he came not because of the snowe, but he remoued and went into the countrey of Galaad.
23 And when he drue nygh Bascama, he slue Jonathas and his sonnes there,
24 And then turned for to goe home into his owne land.
25 Then sent Simon for to fetche his brothers dead coarse, and buried it in Modin his fathers citie.
26 So all Israel bewayled hym with great lamentation, and mourned for hym very long.
27 And Simon made vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, a buylding, hygh to looke vnto, of free stone, behind and before,
28 And set vp seuen pillers vpon it, one agaynst an other, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,
29 And set great pillers round about them, with armes vpon them, for a perpetual memorie, and carued shipps beside the armes, that they myght be seene of men saylyng in the sea.
30 This sepulchre whiche he made at Modin, standeth yet vnto this day.
31 Now as Tryphon went forth to walke

Ioseph Cap. 10. li. 13.

with the young kyng Antiochus, he slue hym trayterously,
32 And raigned in his steade, crowned hym selfe kyng of Asia, and dyd much euil in the land.
33 Simon also built vp the castles in Iurie, makyng them strong, with hygh towres, great walles, portes, and lockes, and layde vp victuals in the strong holdes.
34 And Simon chose certaine men, and sent them to kyng Demetrius, to desyre hym that he would discharge the lande from all bondage, for Tryphon had spoyled it very sore.
35 Wherevpon Demetrius the kyng answered hym, and wrote vnto him after this maner,
36 Demetrius the kyng sendeth greetyng vnto Simon the hygh priest his frend, with the elders and people of the Iewes:
37 The golden crowne and precious stone that ye sent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are redy to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers for to release you concernyng the thynges wherein we made you free.
38 And the appoyntment that we make with you, shalbe firme & stable: the strong holdes which ye haue builded, shalbe your owne.
39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgeue it, & the crowne taxe that ye ought vs also: and where as was any other tribute in Hierusalem, it shall nowe be no tribute.
40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let hym be written vp, that there may be peace betwixt vs.
41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Israel, in the hundred & seuentieth yeere.
42 And the people of the Iewes began to write in theyr letters and actes on this maner, In the first yeere of Simon the hygh priest, a gouernour and prince of ỹ Iewes.
43 In those dayes went Simon vnto Gaza, and besieged it round about, where he set vp ordinance of warre, and wan a towre, which he tooke.
44 So they that gate into the towre, leapt into the citie; whiche was in a great feare:
45 In so muche that the people of the citie rent their clothes, and clymed vp vpon the walles, with their wyues & children, beseeching Simon to be at one with thē, saying,
46 Deale not after our wickednesse, but be gracious vnto vs, *and we shall doo thee seruice.*
47 Then Simon for very pitie would

fyght

fyght no more agaynst them, but put them out of the citie, & cauſed the houſes, wherein the images were, to be cleanſed, and ſo entred the citie with pſalmes of prayſe, geuing thankes vnto the Lorde.

48 So when he had caſt all abominations out af the citie, he ſet ſuche men in it as kept the lawe *of God*, and made the citie ſtrong, and buylded a dwellyng place for him ſelfe.

49 Nowe when they in the caſtle at Hieruſalem were kept ſo ſtraytely that they could not come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, and myght neyther buye nor ſell, they were very hungry, and many of them famiſhed to death:

50 In ſo much, that they beſought Simon to be at one with them, which he graunted them: ſo he put them out from thence, and cleanſed the caſtle from fylthynelle.

51 And vppon the twentie and three day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundred threeſcore and eleuenth yeere, they entred into it with thankes geuing, and branches of Palme trees, with Harpes, Croudes, Cymbales, and Lutes, ſynging pſalmes and ſongues of prayſe vnto God, for that the great enimie of Iſrael was ouercome.

52 And Simon ordeyned that the ſame day ſhould be kept euery yeere with gladneſſe.

53 And made ſtrong the hyll of the temple that was beſide the caſtle, where he dwelt hym ſelfe with his companie.

54 Simon alſo perceiuing that John his ſonne was a mighty man of armes, made him captayne of all the hoſtes, and cauſed him to dwell at [a] Gaza.

[a] Or, Gazara.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

1, Demetrius is ouercome of Arſaces. 12. Simon beyng captayne, there is great quietneſſe in Iſrael. 18. The conenant of frendſhip with the Romanes, and with the people of Sparta renued.

1 IN the hundred threeſcore & twelfth yeere, geathered king Demetrius his hoſt, & departed vnto Media, to get him helpe for to fyght agaynſt Tryphon.

2 Nowe when Arſaces the kyng of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take hym alyue, *and to bryng hym vnto hym.*

3 So he went and ſlue Demetrius hoſt, tooke hym ſelfe, brought hym to Arſaces, whiche kept him in warde.

4 And all the lande of Juda was in reſt ſo long as Simon lyued, for he ſought the wealth of his people, therefore were they glad to haue hym for their ruler, and to doo him worſhip alway.

5 Simon wanne the citie of Joppa alſo for an hauen towne, and made it an entrance into the Iles of the ſea.

6 He enlarged the borders of his people, and conquered them more land:

7 He geathered vp many of their people that were priſoners, he had the dominion of Gaza, Bethſura, and the caſtle which he cleanſed from fylthynelle, and there was no man that reſiſted him.

8 So that euery man tylled his grounde in peace, the land of Juda, and the trees gaue their fruite and encreaſe.

9 The elders ſate all in iudgement, & tooke their deuice for the wealth of the lande, the young men put on worſhip and harneſſe vpon them.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and made goodly ſtrong holdes of them, ſo that the fame of his worſhip was ſpoken of vnto the ende of the world.

11 For he made peace throughout the lande, and Iſrael was full of myrth and ioy.

12 Euery man ſate vnder his Vine & Figge trees, and there was no man to fray them away.

13 There was none in the lande to fyght agaynſt them, for then the kynges were ouercome.

14 He helped thoſe that were in aduerſitie among his people, he was diligent to ſee the lawe kept: as for ſuche as were vngodly and wicked, he tooke them away.

15 He ſet vp the ſanctuarie, and encreaſed the holy veſſels of the temple.

16 When the Romanes and Spartians had gotten woorde that Jonathas was dead, they were right ſory:

17 But when they heard that Simon his brother was made hygh prieſt in his ſtede, and howe he had wonne the lande agayne, with the cities in it:

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renue the frendſhip and bond of loue, whiche they had made afore with Judas and Jonathas his brethren.

19 Whiche writynges were read before the congregatiõ at Hieruſalem. And this is the copie of the letters that the Spartians ſent.

20 The Senatours and Citizens of Sparta, ſende greeting vnto Simon the greate prieſt, with the elders, prieſtes, and ỹ other people of the Iewes their brethren:

21 When your Ambaſſadours, that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your worſhip, honour, and proſperous wealth,

we

we were glad of theyr comming,

22 And haue written the embassage in the publique recordes in this maner: *namely* that Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, & Antipater the sonne of Jason, the Jewes ambassadours, are come vnto vs for to renue the olde freendshyp with vs.

23 Vpon this, the people consented that the men should be honourably entreated, & that the copie of theyr embassage should be written in the special bookes of the people, for a perpetuall memoriall vnto the Spartians: Yea, and that we shoulde sende a copie of the same vnto Simon the great priest.

24 After this dyd Simon sende Numenius vnto Rome with a golden shielde of a thousande pounde weight, to confirme the freendshyp with them.

25 Whiche when the Romaines vnderstoode, they sayde, What thankes shall we recompence agayne vnto Simon and his chyldren?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, hath stablished Israel, and ouercommed their enemies, wherefore they graunted hym to be free, and confirmed the libertie therof: therefore they wrote this in tables of brasse, and set it vpon pillers in mount Sion.

27 The copie of the writing is this, The eyghteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred three score and twelfth yeere, in the thyrde yeere of Simon the high priest,

28 In the great congregation of the priestes, rulers of the people, and elders of the countrey at "Saramel, were these wordes openly declared:

29 For so muche as there was muche warre in our lande, therefore Simon the sonne of Mathathias, come of the children of Jarib, & his brethren, put them selues in peryll, and resisted the enimies of theyr people, that theyr sanctuarie and lawe myght be mayntayned, and dyd theyr people great worshyp.

30 Jonathas in lyke maner, after that he had gouerned his people, and been theyr high priest, dyed, and lyeth buryed beside his elders.

31 After that would theyr enemies haue troden theyr holy things vnder foote, destroyed theyr lande, and vtterly wasted theyr sanctuarie.

32 Then Simon withstoode them, and fought for his people, spent muche of his owne money, weaponed the valiant men of his people, gaue them wages,

33 Made strong the cities of Juda, with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Jurie, where the ordinance of theyr enimies lay sometyme, and set Jewes there for to keepe it.

34 He made fast Joppa also, which lieth vpon the sea, and Gaza" that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enimies dwelt afore, & there he set Jewes to keepe it: and what soeuer was meete for the subduing of the aduersaries, that layed he therein.

" Or, Gaseris.

35 Nowe when the people sawe the noble actes of Simon, and what worshyp he purposed to do for them, his godly behauiour and faithfulnesse which he kept vnto them, and how he sought by al wayes the wealth of his people, because he did al this, therefore they chose hym to be theyr prince and hygh priest.

36 And in his tyme they prospered well by hym, so that the heathen were taken out of theyr lande, and they also which were in the citie of Dauid at Hierusalem in the castle, where they went out, and defyled al things that were about the sanctuarie, and dyd great harme vnto cleanlynesse:

37 And Simon put men of the Jewes in it, for the defence of the lande and citie, and set vp the walles of Hierusalem.

38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high priesthood.

39 For these causes, made hym his frende, and dyd hym great worshyp:

40 For he heard that the Romanes called the Jewes theyr freendes, louers, and brethren: howe honourably they receyued Simons ambassadours:

41 Howe the Jewes and priestes consented that he shoulde be theyr prince and hygh priest perpetually, tyll God raysed vp the true prophete:

42 And that he shoulde be theyr captayne to care for the sanctuarie, and to set officers vppon the workes thereof, ouer the lande, ouer the weapons, ouer the houses of defence, to make prouisiõ for the holy thynges:

43 And to be obeyed of euery man, and all the writynges of the lande to be made in his name, that he shoulde be clothed in purple and golde:

44 And that it shoulde be lawfull for none of the people nor priestes to breake any of these thynges, to withstande his wordes, nor to call any congregation in the lande without hym: that he should be clothed in purple, and weare a coller of golde.

45 And yf there were any whiche disobeyed or brake this ordinance, that he shoulde be punished.

46 So all the people consented to allow Simon, and to doo accordyng to these wordes:

47 Simon

47 Simon also him selfe tooke it vppon him, and was content to be the hygh priest, the captayne and prince of the Iewes and priestes, and to gouerne them al.

48 And they commaunded to make this writyng in tables of brasse, and fasten it vnto the wall that compasseth the sanctuarie, in an open place:

49 And to lay vp a copie of the same in the treasurie, that Simon and his posteritie myght haue it.

¶ The. xv. Chapter.

The Romaines wrote letters vnto kinges and nations in the defence of the Iewes.

1 MOreouer kyng Antiochus the sonne of Demetrius, sent letters from the Iles of the sea, vnto Simon the hygh priest and prince of the Iewes, and to al the people,

2 Concernyng these woordes, Antiochus the kyng sendeth greetyng vnto Simon the hygh priest, and to the people of the Iewes.

3 For so much as certaine wicked men haue gotten the kyngdome of our progenitours, I haue purposed to chalenge the Realme agayne, & to restore it to the olde state: Wherfore I haue geathered a great hoast, and made shippes of warre,

4 That I may goe through the countrey, and be auenged of them whiche haue destroyed our lande, and wasted many cities in my realme.

5 And therefore nowe I make thee free also from al the tributes whereof al kynges my progenitours haue discharged thee, and from other customes wherefrom they haue released thee, whatsoeuer they be.

6 Yea, I geue thee leaue to smite money of thyne owne within thy lande.

7 As for Hierusalem, I wyl that it be holy and free, and al the weapons and houses of defence which thou hast buylded, and kepest in thyne handes, shalbe thyne:

8 Where as any thyng is or shalbe owing vnto the king, I forgeeue it thee, from this tyme foorth, for euermore.

9 And when we haue obteyned our kyngdome, we shall doo thee, thy people, and the temple great worshyp: so that your honour shalbe knowen throughout the whole worlde.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into his fathers land, and all the men of warre came togeather vnto hym, so that fewe were left with Tryphon.

11 So the kyng Antiochus followed vpon hym, but he fledde vnto Dora, whiche lyeth by the sea side:

12 For he saw that there was mischiefe comming vnto hym, and that his hoast hadde forsaken hym.

13 Then came Antiochus vnto Dora, with an hundred and twentie thousand men of armes on foote, and eyght thousande horsemen: so he compassed the citie round about, and the shyppes came by the sea.

14 Thus they vexed the citie by lande and by water, in so muche that they suffered no man to goe in nor out.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and they that had been with hym, from the citie of Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kinges and prouinces, wherein were conteyned these woordes,

16 Lucius the consul of Rome, sendeth greetyng vnto Ptolome the kyng.

17 The ambassadours of the Iewes our freendes, beyng sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Iewes, came vnto vs for to renue the old freendship and bonde of loue,

18 Brought a shielde of golde, weighing a thousande pounde.

19 Wherefore we thought it good to write vnto the kynges and prouinces to doo them no harme, nor to take part agaynst them, theyr cities, nor countries, neyther to mainteyne theyr enimies agaynst them.

20 And we were content to receyue of them the shielde.

21 If there be any wicked persons therfore fled from theyr countrey, vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the hygh priest, that he may punishe them accordyng to theyr owne lawe.

22 The same woordes wrote the Romanes also vnto Demetrius the kyng, to Attalus, Araba, Arsaces,

23 And to al regions: as Samsames, to them of Spartia, "Delo, "Mydo, Sicyon. Caria, Samos, Pamphylia, Lycia, Alicarnassem, and to the Rhodes, to Facelidis, Coo, Sida, Arado, Cortina, Gnidum, to Cypres, and Cyrene.

"Or, Delus.
"Or, Mydus.

24 And of euery letter they sent a copie to Simon the hygh priest.

25 So Antiochus the kyng brought his hoast vnto Dora the seconde tyme, to take it, where he made diuers ordinances of warre, & kept Tryphon, in that he shoulde not goe eyther in or out.

26 Then sent Simon vnto Antiochus two thousand chosen men, to helpe hym, with golde, syluer, and other plenteous thynges.

27 Neuerthelesse he woulde not receiue them,

them, but brake all the couenaunt whiche he made with Simon afore, and withdrew him selfe from him.

28 He sent Athenobius also a freende of his vnto Simon, for to reason with him, saying, Ye withhold from me Ioppa and Gaza, with the castle that is at Hierusalem, which are cities of my Realme:

29 Whose borders ye haue destroyed, and done great euyll in the land, hauyng the dominion in many other places of my kyngdome:

30 Wherfore, deliuer now the cities which ye haue taken, with the tributes of the places that ye haue rule vpon without the borders of Iurie:

31 Or els geue me fyue hundred talentes of siluer, yea and for the harme that ye haue done in the cities, and for the tributes of the same, other fyue hundred talentes: yf no, we shal come and fight agaynst you.

32 So Athenobius the kynges freend came to Hierusalem, and when he sawe the great worshipp and honor of Simon, in gold, syluer, and so great plentie of ornamentes, he marueyled: and tolde Simon as the kyng commaunded hym.

33 Then answered Simon, and sayde vnto hym, As for vs, we haue neyther taken other mens landes, nor withholden them: but only our fathers heritage, whiche our enimies had vnryghteously in possession a certayne tyme.

34 This heritage of our fathers haue we chalenged in processe of tyme.

35 And whereas thou complaynest concernyng Ioppa & Gaza, they dyd great harme to our people, and in our lande, yet wyl we geue an hundred talentes for them. Neuertheless, Athenobius answered hym not one worde:

36 But turned agayne wrathfully vnto the kyng, and tolde him all these wordes, and the great dignitie of Simon, with all that he had seene: and the kyng was very angry.

37 And in the meane tyme fledde Tryphon by ship vnto Dorthoias.

38 Then the kyng made Cendebeus captayne of the sea coast, and gaue hym an host of footemen and horsemen,

39 Commaunding him to remoue the host toward Iurie, and to build vp the citie of Cedron, to make vp the portes, & to warre agaynst the people of the Iewes: as for the king him selfe, he folowed vpon Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Iamnia, and began to vexe the people, to treade downe Iurie, to take the people prisoners, to slay them.

41 And to builde vp Cedron: where he set horsemen, & other men of warre, that they might come forth, and goe through the streetes of Iurie, like as the kyng had commaunded hym.

¶ The .xvi. Chapter.

Cendebeus the captayne of Antiochus host, is put to flight of the sonnes of Simon.

1 THEN came vp Iohn from Gaza, and tolde Simon his father what Cendebeus had done *among theyr people.*

2 Vpon this called Simon two of his eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and sayd vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vp vnto this day, foughten agaynst the enimies of Israel: and God gaue vs good fortune to deliuer Israel oftentimes.

3 And nowe, for as much as I am olde, and ye by Gods goodnesse are of a sufficient age, be ye in steade of me and my brother, to goe forth and fight for our people: and the helpe of God be with you.

4 So he chose twentie thousande fighting men of the countrey, with horsemen also, which went forth agaynst Cendebeus, and rested at Modin.

5 In the morning they arose, and went into the plaine feelde, and beholde, a mighty great host came agaynst them, both of footemen and horsemen: now was there a water brooke betwixt them.

6 And Iohn remoued the host toward them: and when he sawe that the people was afrayde to goe ouer the water brooke, he went ouer fyrst hym selfe: & the men seeing this, folowed hym.

7 Then Iohn set his horsemen and footemen in order, the one by the other: for theyr enimies horsemen were very many.

8 But when they blewe vp the * priestes Trumpettes, Cendebeus fledde with his host: wherof many were slayne, and the remnaunt gate them to their strong holdes. *or, bad.

9 Iudas also Iohns brother was wounded at the same time, and Iohn folowed styll vppon theyr enimies, tyll he came to Cedron, which Cendebeus had builded.

10 The *enimies* fledde also vnto the towres that were in the feeldes of Azotus, & those dyd Iohn burne vp with fyre: thus there were slayne two thousand men of them, and Iohn turned agayne peaceably into Iurie.

11 And in the feelde of Iericho was Ptolome

lome the ſonne of Abobus made captayne: whiche becauſe he had abundance of ſyluer and golde,

12 (For he had married the daughter of Simon the hygh prieſt,)

13 Waxed proud in his minde, and thought to conquer the land, imagining falſhood agaynſt Simon and his ſonnes, to deſtroy them.

14 Nowe as Simon was going about thorowe the cities that were in the countrey of Iurie, and caring for them, he came downe to Iericho with Mathathias and Iudas his ſonnes, in the hundred, three ſcore and ſeuenteenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Then *Ptolome* ỳ ſonne of Abobus receyued them, but with deceite, into a ſtrong houſe of his, called Dochus, whiche he had buylded, where he made them a banket, and had hyd men there.

16 So when Simeon and his ſonnes were merry, and had dronken well, Ptolome ſtoode vp, with his men, *whom he had hyd there*, and tooke their weapons, entred into the banket houſe, and ſlue Simon with his two ſonnes, and certayne of his ſeruantes.

17 Such great vnfaythfulneſſe dyd Ptolome in Iſrael, & recompenced euil for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolome theſe thyngs, and ſent vnto king *Antiochus*, requiring him that he ſhoulde ſende him an hoſt to helpe hym: and ſo ſhould he deliuer him the land, with the cities and tributes of the ſame.

19 He ſent other men alſo vnto Gaza, for to take Iohn, and wrote vnto the captaynes to come to hym, and he ſhoulde geue them ſyluer, golde, and rewardes.

20 And to Hieruſalem he ſent other, to take it, and the ſanctuarie.

21 Then ranne there one before, and tolde Iohn in Gaza, that his father and his brethren were ſlayne, and how that Ptolome had ſent to ſlay him alſo.

22 When Iohn heard this, he was ſore abaſhed, and layd handes on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlue them: for he knewe that they went about to kyll hym.

23 As for other thynges concernyng Iohn, of his warres, of his noble actes, wherein he behaued hym ſelfe manfully, of the buyldyng of walles which he made, and other of his deedes,

24 They are written in the Chronicles of his prieſthood, from the tyme forth that he was made hygh prieſt after his father.

The end of the fyrſt booke of the Machabees.

The ſecond booke of the Machabees.

¶ *The fyrſt Chapter.*

a. An Epiſtle of the Iewes that dwelt at Hieruſalem, ſent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhort them to geue thankes for the death of Antiochus. 19. Of the fyre that was hyd in the pit. 24. The prayer of Nehemias.

1
The brethren of the Iewes whiche be at Hieruſalem, & in the land of Iurie, wyſhe vnto theſe brethren of ỳ Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and thinke vpon his couenant that he made with Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, his faythfull ſeruantes:

3 And geue you al ſuch an hart, that ye may loue and ſerue hym, yea, and perfourme his wyll with an whole hart, and a wyllyng minde:

4 He open your hartes vnto his lawe, and in his commaundementes, and ſende you peace,

5 Heare your prayers, be at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 For ſo muche as nowe we here be praying for you,

7 What tyme as Demetrius raigned, in the hundred three ſcore and nine yeere, we Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble and violence that came vnto vs in thoſe yeeres, after that Iaſon departed out of the holy land and kingdome.

8 They brent vp the portes, and ſhed innocent blood: then made we our prayer vnto the Lorde, and were heard, we offered vp ſacrifices and fyne floure, and lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the bread.

9 *And nowe come ye vnto the feaſt of tabernacles, in the moneth *Caſleu.

10 In the hundred foureſcore and eyghteene yeere, the people that was at Hieruſalem, and in Iurie, the counſayle, and Iudas himſelfe, ſent this wholſome ſalutation vnto Ariſtobulus king Ptolomes maiſter, whiche came of the generation of the annoynted prieſtes, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:

*Leui. 23. 24.
*Nouember.

11 Inſo-

11 Inſomuche as God hath deliuered vs from great perilles, we thanke him highly, no leſſe at al then yf we had vanquyſhed the kyng in battayle.

12 For when he, with thole that had fought againſt the holy citie, hyd ſet vpon Perſia:

13 For as he was in Perſia, *namely*, the captayne with the great hoaſt, he periſhed in the temple of Naneas, being deceyued thorowe the deuice of Naneas prieſtes.

14 For when Antiochus, as he that ſhoulde marrie with her, came, and his freendes with hym, into the place to receyue by name of dowry the money which the prieſts of Naneas had ſet foorth,

15 He entred with a ſmal companie into the compaſſe of the temple, and ſo they ſhut the temple.

16 Nowe when Antiochus entred by openyng the priuie entraunce of the temple, the prieſtes ſtoned the captaine to death, hewed them in peeces that were with hym, ſmote of their heades, and threwe them out.

17 In all thynges God be prayſed, whiche hath deliuered the wicked into our handes *to be punished.*

18 Wheras we are nowe purpoſed to keepe the purification of the temple vppon the twentie & fyfth day of the moneth Caſleu, we thought neceſſarie to certifie you thereof: that ye alſo myght kepe the tabernacles feaſt day, and the day of the fire, which was geuen vs when Nehemias offered, after that he had ſet vp the temple & the aulter.

19 For what tyme as our fathers were led away into Perſia, the prieſtes whiche then fought the honour of God, tooke the fire priuily from the aulter, and hyd it in a valley, where as was a deepe dyre pyt: and therein they kept it, ſo that the place was vnknowen to euery man.

2.Mal.10.2. 20 Nowe after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God that Nehemias ſhoulde be ſent from the kyng of Perſia, he ſent the children chyldren of thoſe prieſtes whiche had hid the fyre, to ſeeke it: and as they told vs, they founde no fyre, but thycke water.

21 Then commaunded he them to drawe it vp, and to bryng it hym, and the offeringes withall: Nowe when the ſacrifices were layd on, and ordered, Nehemias commaunded the prieſtes to ſprynkle them and the wood with water.

22 When this was doone, & the tyme come that the Sunne ſhone which afore was hyd in the cloude, there was a great fyre kyndeled, inſomuche that euery man marueyled.

23 Nowe all the prieſtes prayed whyle the ſacrifice was a makyng: Jonathas prayed firſt, and the other gaue anſweare.

24 And Nehemias prayer was after this maner, O Lord God, maker of all thinges, thou fearefull and ſtrong, thou ryghteous and merciful, thou that art only a gracious kyng,

25 Onely liberall, onely iuſt, almyghtie and euerlaſtyng, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, thou that haſt choſen the fathers, and halowed them fauourably:

26 Receyue the offeryng for thy whole people of Iſrael, preſerue thyne owne portion, and halowe it,

27 Geather thoſe together that are ſcattered abrode from vs, deliuer them that are vnder the heathens bondage, looke vppon them whiche are deſpyſed and abhorred: that the heathen may knowe and ſee howe that thou only art God, which art our god.

28 Punyſhe them that oppreſſe and proudly put vs to diſhonour.

29 Set thy people agayne in thyne holye place, lyke as *Moſes hath ſpoken. *Deu.30.5.

30 And the prieſts ſong plaimes of thankes geuyng, ſo long as the ſacrifice endured.

31 Nowe when the ſacrifice was brent, Nehemias commaunded the great ſtones to be ſprynkled with the reſidue of the water.

32 Whiche when it was doone, there was kyndeled a flame of them alſo: but it was conſumed through the lyght that ſhyned from the aulter.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was tolde the kyng of Perſia, that in the place where the prieſtes whiche were led away, had hyd fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias and his companie had purified the ſacrifices withall.

34 Then the kyng, conſyderyng and ponderyng the matter diligentlye, incloſed the place, and conſecrated a temple, to proue the thyng that was doone:

35 And when he found it ſo in deede, he gaue the prieſtes many gyftes, and diuers rewardes, yea, he toke them with his owne hand, and gaue them.

36 And Nehemias called the ſame place *a* Nephthar, whiche is as muche to ſay, as a cleanſing: but many men cal it Nephi.

a. Ephthar, which is to ſay, a ſhynyng: it is alſo called Nephi, or Nephthar, which is a cleanſing.

¶ *The.ii.Chapter.*

4. Howe Ieremie hyd the tabernacle, the arke, and the aulter in the hil. 21. Of the fiue bookes of Iaſon conteyned in one.

1 IT is found alſo in the * writynges of Ieremie the prophet, that he commaunded them whiche were carried away, to take fyre, as it is ſayde afore. *Iere. 29.8.

2 He commaunded them alſo that they ſhould not forgeat the lawe and commaun-

dements of the Lord, and that they shoulde not erre in their mynds, when they see images of siluer & gold, with their ornamentes.

3 These and such other thynges commaunded he them, and exhorted them that they shoulde not let the lawe of God goe out of their hartes.

4 It is wrytten also, how the prophet at the commaundement of God, charged them to take the tabernacle & the arke with them: and he went forth vnto the mountayne where Moses clymed vp, and sawe the heritage of God.

*Deut.34.1. 5 *And when Jeremie came there, he found an open cane, wherein he layde the tabernacle, the arke, and the aulter of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 There came certayne men togeather also, folowyng hym to marke the place, but they coulde not fynde it.

7 Whiche when Jeremie perceyued, he reprooued them, saying, As for that place it shalbe vnknowen, vntyll the tyme that God geather his people togeather agayne, and receyue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shal God shewe them these thyngs, and the maiestie of the Lorde shall appeare, and the cloude also, lyke as it was shewed vnto Moses: and lyke as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified, and it was shewed hym.

*2.Reg.8.5. 9 For he beyng a wyse man, handeled honorably and wysely, * offeryng vnto God in the halowyng of the temple when it was finished.

*Luk.10.24 10 *And lyke as when Moses prayed vnto the Lorde, the fyre came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offryng: euen so prayed * Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, & consumed the whole burnt offeryng.

*2.Thr.7.2.

*Leui.10.18 11 And Moses sayde, *Because the sinne offeryng was not eaten, therefore it is consumed.

12 In lyke maner Solomon kept the dedication *or halowyng*, eyght dayes.

* *Some reade, Nehemias.* 13 In the annotations and wrytynges of * Jeremie were these thynges put also: and howe he made a librarie, & howe he geathered out of all countreyes the bookes of the kynges, and of the prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the kynges concernyng the holy gyftes.

14 Euen so Judas also, looke what he learned by experience of warre, and suche thynges as hath happened vnto vs, he geathered them altogeather, and so we haue them by vs.

15 Yf ye nowe desyre to haue the same, sende some body to fetche them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue wrytte vnto you: therfore ye shal doo wel yf ye keepe the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God whiche deliuered his people, and gaue them al the heritage, kingdome, priesthood, and sanctuarie,

18 * That he promised them in the law, shal shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and geather vs togeather from vnder the heauen into his holy place, for he hath saued vs from great perylles, and hath cleansed the place. *Deu.30.5.

19 As concernyng Judas Machabeus, and his brethren, the purification of the great temple, the dedication of the aulter:

20 Yea and of the warres that concerne noble Antiochus, and Eupator his sonne:

21 And the miracles shewed from heauen by the valeant actes of those whiche defended the Jewes religion, so that a few ranne through the whole countrey, and draue away the barbarous armies:

22 Repayred agayne the temple that was spoken of throughout al the worlde, deliuered the citie, dooing their best that the lawe of the Lorde which was put downe, might with all tranquilitie be restored agayne vnto the Lorde that was so mercyfull vnto them:

23 As touchyng Jason also of Cyrene, we haue vndertake compendiously to bringe into one booke the thynges that were comprehended of hym in fiue.

24 For we considering the multitude of the bookes, and how hard it should be for them that shoulde meddle with storyes and actes, and that because of so diuers matters:

25 Haue vndertaken so to comprehende the storyes, that suche as are disposed to reade, myght haue pleasure and pastyme therein, and that they whiche are diligent in suche thyngs, might the better thinke vpon them: yea and that whosoeuer reade them, myght haue profite thereby.

26 Neuertheles, we our selues that haue medled with this matter, for the shortenyng of it, haue taken no small labour, but great diligence, watchynges, and trauayle.

27 Lyke as they that make a feast, woulde doo other men pleasure: euen so we also for many mens sakes, are very well content to take the labour:

28 Whereas we may shortly comprehende the thynges that other men haue truely wrytten.

29 For he that buyldeth an house anewe, must prouide for many thyngs to the whole buyldyng: but he that paynteth it afterwarde, seeketh but onely that is comely, meete, and conuenient to garnish it withal.

30 Euen

30 Euen so doo we also in like maner: and why? he that beginneth first to write a storie, must with his vnderstanding geather the matter togeather, set his woordes in order, and diligently seeke out euery part.

31 But he that afterwarde wyl shorten it, vseth fewe woordes, and toucheth not the matter at the largest: let this be sufficient for a prologue.

32 Nowe wyl we begin to shewe the matter: for it is but a foolishe thyng to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storie it selfe.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. Of the honour done vnto the temple by the kinges of the gentiles. 6. Simon vttereth what treasure is in the temple.

1 WHat tyme as the holy citie was inhabited in al peace and wealth, and when the lawes were yet very well kept: for so was it ordeyned through the godlinesse of Onias the high priest, & other godly men that were enimies to wickednesse,

2 It came thereto, that euen the kynges and princes them selues did the place great worshyp, and garnished the temple with great gyftes:

3 In so muche that Seleucus kyng of Asia, of his owne rentes bare all the costes belongyng to the seruice of the offerynges.

4 Then Simon, of the tribe of Beniamin, being ruler of the temple, vpon a variance rysen betweene hym and the high priest, for wyckednesse that was done in the citie,

5 For that he coulde not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Appollonius the sonne of Tharsia, which then was cheefe Lorde in Celosyria, and Phenices,

6 And tolde hym that the treasurie in Hierusalem was ful of immunerable money, and howe that the common goodes which belongeth not vnto the offerynges were exceeding great also: yea and howe it were possible that al these might come vnder the kynges power.

7 Nowe when Appollonius had shewed the kyng of the money, as it was tolde him: the kyng called for Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement to bryng hym the same money.

8 Immediatly Heliodorus tooke his iourney, but vnder a colour as though he woulde goe through Celosyria and Phenices to visite the cities, but his purpose was to fulfyl the kynges pleasure.

9 So when he came to Hierusalem, & was louingly receyued of the high priest, into the citie, he tolde what was determined concerning the money, & shewed the cause of his commyng: he asked also if it were so in deede.

10 Then the high priest tolde hym, that there was suche money layde vp for the vpholdyng of wydowes and fatherlesse chyldren,

11 And howe that a certayne of it belonged vnto Hircanus the sonne of Tobias, a noble man, and that of al the money (and not as that wicked Simon had reported) there were foure hundred talentes of siluer, and two hundred of golde:

12 Yea and that it were impossible for those mens meaning to be deceiued, that had put assured confidence in the holinesse of the place, and in the maiestie and vndoubted saferie of the temple, which is had in worshyp throughout the whole worlde, for the maintenance and honour of the same.

13 Whereunto Heliodorus answeared, that the king had commaunded him in any wise to bryng hym the money.

14 So at the day appoynted, Heliodorus entred into the temple to order this matter: wherefore there was no smal feare throughout the whole citie.

15 The priestes fel downe before the aulter in their vestimentes, and called vnto heauen vpon him whiche had made a lawe concernyng stuffe geuen to keepe, that they should be safely preserued for suche as committed them vnto keepyng.

16 Then who so had looked the high priest in the face, it would haue greeued his harte for his countenance and the changyng of his colour, declared the inwarde sorowe of his mynde.

17 The man was al in heauinesse, and his body in feare: whereby they that looked vpon hym might perceyue the greefe of his hart.

18 The other people came also out of theyr houses by heapes vnto the common prayer, because the place was lyke to come into confusion.

19 The women came togeather through the streetes with heary clothes about theyr brestes: the virgins also that were kept in, ranne to Onias, some of them ranne to the gates, some vp vpon the walles, other some looked out at the wyndowes.

20 Yea they all helde vp theyr handes toward heauen, and prayed.

21 A miserable thyng was it to looke vpon the common people, and the high priest, being in suche trouble.

22 But they besought almightie God, that the goodes whiche were committed vnto

them, might be kept whole for those that had deliuered them vnto their keeping.

23 Neuertheleſſe, the thyng that Heliodorus was determined to doo, that perfourmed he in the ſame place, he hym ſelfe perſonally beyng about the treaſurie with his men of warre.

24 But the ſpirite of almightie God ſhewed hym ſelfe openly, ſo that al they whiche preſumed to obey Heliodorus, fel through the power of God, into a great fearefulneſſe and dread.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horſe, with a terrible man ſitting vppon him, decke in goodly aray, and the horſe ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeete: nowe he that ſate vppon the horſe had harneſſe of golde vpon hym.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two fayre and beautiful young men, of notable ſtrength, in goodly aray, which ſtoode by him, ſcourged him on both ſides, and gaue hym many ſtripes without ceaſſyng.

27 With that fel Heliodorus ſodenly vnto the grounde: ſo they tooke hym vp, beyng compaſſed about with great darkeneſſe, and bare him out vpon a beere.

28 Thus he that came with ſo many runners and men of warre into the ſayde treaſurie, was borne out, whereas no man might helpe hym, beyng deſtitute of harneſſe and weapons: and ſo the power of God was manifeſt and knowen.

29 He lay ſtyl dumbe alſo by the power of God, deſtitute of al hope and lyfe.

30 And they prayſed the Lorde, that he had ſhewed his power vpon his place and temple, which a litle afore was ful of feare and trouble, and that through the reuelation of the almightie Lorde it was fylled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then certayne of Heliodorus freendes prayed Onias, that in al haſte he would call vppon God, to graunt hym his lyfe, which was geuyng vp the ghoſt.

32 So the hygh prieſt, fearing leſt the kyng ſhoulde ſuſpect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus ſome a euyl, he offered an offeryng for his health.

a. In woorkyng ſome trecherie or forſerie againſt him.

33 Nowe when the high prieſt had obteyned his petition, the ſame young men in the ſame clothing appeared, and ſtoode beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Thanke Onias the high prieſt: for, for his ſake hath the Lorde graunted thee lyfe.

34 Therefore ſeeyng that God hath ſcourged thee, geue him prayſe and thankes, and ſhewe euery man his might and power. And when they had ſpoken theſe woordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto God, made great vowes vnto hym whiche had graunted hym his lyfe, thanked Onias, tooke his hoſt, and went agayne to the kyng.

36 Then teſtified he vnto euery man, of the great woorkes of God, that he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the kyng aſked Heliodorus who were meete to be ſent yet once agayne to Hieruſalem, he ſayde,

38 If thou haſt any enimie or aduerſarie vnto thy realme, ſende hym thyther, and thou ſhalt haue him puniſhed, if he eſcape with his lyfe: for in that place *no doubt* there is a ſpecial power and woorking of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, viſiteth and defendeth that place, and al that come to doo it harme, he puniſheth, and plageth them.

40 This is nowe the matter concernyng Heliodorus, and the keepyng of the treaſurie *at Hieruſalem.*

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. Simon reporteth euyl of Onias. 7. Iaſon deſyryng the office of the hygh prieſt, corrupted the king vvith rewardes.

1 THis Simon nowe (of whom we ſpake afore) beyng a bewrayer of the money, and of his owne natural countrey, reported the woorſt of Onias, as though he had mooued Heliodorus vnto this, and as though he had ben a brynger vp of euyl.

2 Thus was he not aſhamed to call him an enimie of the realme, that was ſo faythfull an ouerſeer and defender of the citie and of his people, yea and ſo feruent in the lawe of God.

3 But when the malice of Simon increaſed ſo farre, that through his freendes there were certayne manſlaughters committed:

4 Onias conſydered the peryl that might come through this ſtrife, and howe that Appollonius the cheefe Lorde in Celoſyria and Phenices was al ſet vpon tyrannie, and Simons malice increaſed the ſame,

5 He gate hym to the kyng, not as an accuſer of the citizens, but as one that by hym ſelfe intended the common wealth of the whole multitude:

6 For he ſawe it was not poſſible to lyue in peace, neyther Simon to leaue of from his fooliſhneſſe, except the kyng did looke thereto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, which is called the noble, tooke the kyngdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias

laboured

laboured to be hygh prieſt:

8 For he came vnto the kyng, and promyſed hym three hundred and threeſcore talentes of ſiluer, and of the other rentes foureſcore talentes.

9 Beſides this, he promiſed him yet an hundred and fyftie more, yf he myght haue licence to ſet vp a ſcoole and an exerciſe of weapons, and that he myght call them of Hieruſalem Antiochians.

10 Whiche when the kyng had graunted, and he had gotten the ſuperiorittie, he began immediately to drawe his kynſmen to the cuſtome of the heathen,

11 Put downe the thynges that the Iewes had ſet vp of loue by Iohn, the father of Eupolonius, whiche was ſent Ambaſſador vnto Rome, for to make the bond of freendſhyp and loue, he put downe all the lawes and liberties of the Iewes, and ſet vp the wycked ſtatutes.

12 For when he had made a ſcoole of fence vnder the caſtle, he drewe al the cheefeſt young men on his ſide, and trayned them to weare a hattes.

a These hattes were tokens of vanitie that the Gentiles vſed.

13 And there was ſuche a feruent deſire to come to the maners of the heathen, and to take vp newe ſtrange faſhions, brought in through the vngratious and vnheard wickednelle of Iaſon, whiche ſhould not be called a prieſte, but an vngodly perſon:

14 Inſomuche that the prieſtes were nowe no more occupied about the ſeruice of the aulter; but deſpyſed the temple, regarded not the offerynges, yea, gaue their diligence to learne to fyght, to wreſtle, to leape, to daunce, and to caſt the ſtone:

15 Not ſetting by the honour of the fathers, but lyked the glory of the Grekes beſt of al:

16 For the whiche they ſtroue perylouſly, and were greedye to folowe their ſtatutes, yea their luſt was in all thynges to be lyke them, whiche afore were their enimies and deſtroyers.

17 Howbeit, to doo wyckedly agaynſt the lawe of God, ſhall not eſcape vnpunished, but of this we ſhal ſpeake hereafter.

18 What tyme as the * Olympians ſportes were played at Tyrus, the kyng hym ſelfe beyng preſent,

* These were very many ſtadyons.

19 This vngratious Iaſon ſent wycked men, bearyng from them of Hieruſalem (whiche nowe were called Antiochians) three hundred drachmes of ſyluer for an offeryng to Hercules: theſe had they that carried them deſyred, vnder ſuche a faſhion as though they ſhoulde not haue been offered, but beſtowed to other vſes.

20 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſent them, ſent them to the intent that they ſhoulde be offered vnto Hercules: but because of thoſe that were preſent, they were geuen as to the makyng of ſhyppes.

21 And Apollonius the ſonne of Meneſtheus was ſent into Egypt, because of the nobile men of kyng Ptolome Philometor. Nowe when Antiochus perceyued that he was put out from b medling in the realme, he ſought his owne profite, departed from thence, came to Ioppa, and then to Hieruſalem,

b. From his honor & gaines

22 Where he was honourably receyued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torche lyght, and with great prayſe: and ſo he turned his hoaſt vnto Phenices.

23 After three yeeres, Iaſon ſent Menelaus (the ſonne of Simons brother) to beare the money vnto the kyng, and to bryng hym anſweare of other neceſſarye matters.

24 But he, when he was commended to the kyng for magnifiyng of his power, turned the prieſthood vnto hym ſelfe, laying vp three hundred talentes of ſiluer for Iaſon.

25 So when he had gotten commaundementes from the king, he came hauyng nothing that becommeth a prieſte, but bearyng the ſtomacke of a cruel tyrant, and the wrath of a wylde bruite beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, whiche had deceyued his owne brother, ſeeyng that he hym ſelfe was beguyled alſo, was fayne to flee into the lande of the Ammonites,

27 And Menelaus gat the dominion: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the kyng, he dyd nothyng therein, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle requyred it of hym.

28 For Soſtratus was the man that gathered the cuſtomes: wherefore they were both called before the kyng.

29 Thus was Menelaus put out of the prieſthood, and Lyſimachus his brother came in his ſtead, and Soſtratus left Crates ouerſeer of the c Cipryans.

c. That is, of them that meaſured the corne

30 It happened in the meane ſeaſon, that the Tharſians & Mallotians made inſurrection, becauſe they were geuen for a preſent vnto Antiochus the kynges concubine.

31 Then came the kyng in all haſte to ſtyll them agayne, and to pacifie the matter, leauing Andronicus there to be his deputie, as one meete therefore.

32 Nowe Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a ryght conuenient tyme, ſtole certayne veſſels of gold out of the temple, and gaue them to Andronicus for a preſent: and ſome he ſolde at Tyrus, and in the cities thereby.

33 Whiche when Onias knewe of a surety, he reproued hym: but he kept hym in a sanctuarie beside Daphnis, that lyeth by Antioche.

34 Wherfore Menelaus gat hym to Andronicus, and prayed hym that he would slay Onias. So when he came to Onias, he counselled hym craftylye to come out of the sanctuarie, geuyng hym his hande with an othe (howbeit he suspect hym) and then he slue Onias, without any regarde of righteousnesse.

35 For the which cause not only the Iewes, but other nations also, tooke indignation, and were displeased for the vnryghteous death of so godly a man.

36 And when the kyng was come agayne from Cilicia, the Iewes and certaine of the Grekes went vnto hym, complaynyng for the vnryghteous death of Onias.

37 Yea Antiochus him selfe was sory in his mynde for Onias, so that it pitied him: and he wept, remembryng his soberneſſe, and manerly behauiour.

38 Wherfore he was so kindled in his mind, that he cõmaunded Andronicus to be stripped out of his purple clothyng, and so to be ledde throughout the citie, yea, and the vngratious man to be slayne in the same place where he committed his wyckednesse vppon Onias: thus the Lorde rewarded hym his punyshment, as he had deserued.

39 Nowe when Lysimachus had doone many wycked deedes in the temple through the counsell of Menelaus, and the voyce came abrode: the multitude geathered them togeather agaynst Lysimachus, for he had carried out nowe muche golde.

40 So when the people arose, and were full of displeasure, Lysimachus armed three thoulande vnthryftes to defend hym, a certayne tyrant beyng their captayne, which was growen both in age and woodnesse.

41 They therefore seeyng the enterpryse of Lysimachus, caught vp, some stones, some blockes endes, and some handfulles of dust that was next at hande, and threwe them vpon the rebelles of Lysimachus band that had set vpon them.

42 Thus there were many of them wounded, some beyng slayne, and all the other chased away: but as for the wicked churchrobber hym selfe, they kylled him beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was kept a court agaynst Menelaus.

44 Nowe when the kyng came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded hym gyltie before the kyng.

45 But Menelaus beyng nowe conuicte, went and promysed Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes to geue hym muche money, yf he woulde pacifie the kyng towarde hym.

46 So Ptolome went to the kyng into a court, whereas he was set to coole him, and brought hym out of that mynde:

47 Insomuche that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, that notwithstandyng was cause of all mischeefe: and those poore men, whiche yf they had tolde their cause, yea before the Scythians, they should haue been iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus were they soone punished, whiche folowed vpon the matter for the citie, for the people, and for the holy vesselles.

49 Wherefore they also of Tyrus, moued with hatred of that wycked deede, caused them to be very honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remayned styll in auctoritie, encreasing in malice, to the hurt of the citizens.

The. v. Chapter.

3. Of the signes and tokens seene in Hierusalem. 6. Of the ende and office of Iason. 11. The pursuite of Antiochus agaynst the Iewes.

1 ABout the same tyme Antiochus vndertooke his seconde voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there seene throughout all the citie *of Hierusalem* fourtie dayes long, horsmen runnyng in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bandes of Spearemen,

3 And as troupes of horsemen set in aray, incounteryng and coursing one agaynst another, with shakyng of shieldes, and multitude of dartes, and drawyng of swordes, and shootyng of arrowes, and the glyttring of the golden armour seene, and harneſſe of al sortes.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that those tokens myght turne to good.

5 Nowe when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Iason tooke a thousande men, and came sodaynely vpon the citie: the citizens ranne vnto the walles, at the last was the citie taken, and Menelaus fledde into the castle.

6 As for Iason, he spared not his owne citizens in the slaughter, neyther consydered he what great euyl it were, to destroy the

prosperitie

prosperitie of his owne kinsmen: but did as one that had gotten the victorie of his enimies, and not of his freendes.

7 For al this gate he not the superioritie, but at the last receiued confusion for his malice, and fled agayne like a vagabonde into the lande of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, for a rewarde of his wickednesse, he was accused before Aretha the kyng of the Arabians, in so muche that he was fayne to flee from citie to citie, being despised of euery man as a forsaker of the lawes, and an abominable person: and at the last, as an open enimie of his owne naturall countrey and of the citizens, he was driuen into Egypt.

9 Thus he that afore put many out of their owne native lande, perished from home him selfe: he went to Lacedemon, thinking there to haue gotten succour by reason of kynrede.

10 And he that afore had cast many one out vnburied, was throwen out him selfe, no man mourning for him, nor puttyng him in his graue: so that he neyther enioyed the burial of a stranger, neyther was he partaker of his fathers sepulchre.

11 Nowe when this was done, the kyng suspected that the Iewes would haue fallen from him, wherefore he came in a great displeasure out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 He commaunded his men of warre also, that they should kyl and not spare: but slay downe suche as withstoode them, or climen vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus was there a great slaughter of young men, olde men, women, chyldren, and virgins.

14 In three dayes were there slayne foure score thousande, fourtie thousande put in prison: and there were as many solde as were slayne.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but durst goe into the most holy temple of all the worlde, Menelaus, that traytour to the lawes and to his owne natural countrey, being his guyde.

16 And with his wycked handes tooke the holy vessels, which other kynges and cities had geuen thyther for the garnishyng and honour of the place, them tooke he in his handes vnworthily, and defyled them.

17 So mad was Antiochus, that he consydered not howe that GOD was not a litle wroth for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which such confusion came vpon that place.

18 And why? yf it had not happened them to haue ben lapped in many sinnes, this Antiochus as soone as he had come, had sodenly been punished and shut out of his presumption, like as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the kyng sent to robbe the treasurie. *2.Ma.3.24

19 Neuertheless, God hath not chosen the people for the places sake: but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterwarde shal it enioy the wealth of them: and lyke as it was nowe forsaken in the wrath of almightie God: so when the great God is reconciled, it shalbe set vp in high worshyp agayne.

21 So when Antiochus had taken a thousand and eyght hundred talentes out of the temple, he gate hym to Antioche in al the hast, thinking in his pride that he might make men sayle vpon the drye lande, and to goe vpon the sea, such an high mind had he.

22 He left deputies there to vexe the people: at Hierusalem left he Philip a Phrygian, in maners more cruel then hym selfe that set hym there:

23 At Garizim he left Andronicus and Menelaus, which were more greeuous to the citizens then other.

24 Nowe as he was thus set in malice agaynst the Iewes, he sent Apollonius, a cruel prince, with an armie of twentie and two thousande, commaundyng him to slay those that were of perfect age, and to sel the women, and the younger sort.

25 When he came nowe to Hierusalem, he faigned peace, and kept hym styl vntyll the Sabboth day: and then he commaunded his men to take them to their weapons, for the Iewes kepe holy daye.

26 And so he slue al them that were gone foorth to the open playne, running *here and there* through the citie with his men weaponed, and murdered a great number.

27 But Iudas Machabeus, whiche was the *tenth, fled into the wyldernesse, led his lyfe there with his companie among wylde beastes, and vpon the mountaynes, dwellyng there, and eatyng hearbes, left they shoulde be partakers of the fylthinesse. * *of them that fledde for religion.*

q. The. vi. Chapter.

1. The Iewes are compelled to leaue the lawe of God. 4. The temple is defiled. 12. The readers are admonished that they shal not abhorre the aduersitie wherewith the Lorde afflicteth them. 18. The greeuous payne of Eleazarus.

1 NOt long after this, sent the kyng an olde man of Antioche, for to compell *or, Athens.*

the Iewes to transgresse the ordinances of the fathers, and of the lawe of God,

2 To defyle the temple that was at Hierusalem, and to call it the temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that they should be in Garizim, as those whiche dwel at the place of Iupiter the harberous.

3 This wycked sedition of the vngodly, was heauie vpon al the people:

4 For the temple was full of voluptuousnesse, bibbing and bolling of the heathen, of rybaudes and harlottes togeather: the women went into the holy place, and bare in that was not lawful.

5 The auiter also was full of vnlawfull thinges, whiche the lawe forbiddeth to lay vpon it,

6 The Sabbothes were not kept, the other solemne feastes of the land were not regarded: to be playne, there durst no man be knowen that he was a Iewe.

7 In the day of the kynges byrth they were compelled parforce to offer, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, they were constrayned to weare garlandes of yuie, and so to goe about to the honour of Bacchus.

8 Moreouer, through the counsel of Ptolomeus, there went out a commaundement vnto the next cities of the heathen, agaynst the Iewes, that the like custome and banketting should be kept.

Or, eatyng of the fleshe that was sacrificed.

9 And who so woulde not conforme themselues to the maners of the gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present miserie.

10 For there were two women accused to haue circumcised their sonnes, whom when they had led rounde about the citie, the babes hanging at their brestes, they cast them downe headlonges ouer the walles.

11 Some that were crept in dennes, and had kept the Sabboth, were accused vnto Philip, and brent in the fyre, because that for the feare of GOD they kept the commaundement so stifly, and woulde not defende themselues.

12 Nowe I beseche al those which reade this booke, that they refuse it not for these falles of aduersitie, and iudge the thinges that are happened for no destruction, but for a chastening of our people.

13 And why? When God suffereth not sinners long to folowe their owne minde, but shortly punisheth them, it is a token of his great louing kyndnesse.

14 For this grace haue we of God, more then other people, that he suffereth not vs long to sinne vnpunished, lyke as other nations:

15 That when the day of iudgement commeth, he may punishe them in the fulnesse of their synnes.

16 If we sinne, he correcteth vs, but he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: and though he punishe with aduersitie, yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken nowe with fewe woordes, be for a warning and exhortation * of the heathen: nowe wyll we come to the declaryng of the matter.

Or, vnto vs.

18 Eleazar one of the principall scribes, an aged man, and of a wel fauoured countenance, was constrayned to gape with open mouth, and to eate swynes fleshe.

19 But he desyring rather to dye gloriously, then to lyue with shame, offered himselfe wyllyngly to the martyrdome.

20 Nowe when he sawe that he must needes goe to it, he tooke it patiently: for he was at a poynt with him selfe, that he woulde not consent to any vnlawful thyng for any pleasure of lyfe.

21 They that a stoode by, beyng moued with pitie (but not aryght) for the olde freendshyp of the man, tooke hym aside priuilie, and prayed hym that he woulde let suche fleshe be brought him as were lawful to eate, and then to make a countenance as though he had eaten of the fleshe of the sacrifice, like as the kyng commaunded,

a They that had the charge of that wycked banquet.

22 For so he might be deliuered from death: and so for the olde freendshyp of the man, they shewed hym this kyndnesse.

23 But he beganne to consyder discreetely, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his auncient yeeres, and the honour of his gray heares whereunto he was come, and his most honest conuersation from his childehood, but cheefly the holy lawe made and geuen by God, therefore he answeared consequently, and wylled them straightwayes to sende hym to the graue:

24 For it becommeth not mine age, sayde he, in any wyse to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke that Eleazar beyng fourescore yeeres olde and ten, were nowe gone to a strange religion:

25 And so through mine hypocrisie for a litle tyme of a transitorie lyfe, they might be deceyued: by this meanes also shoulde I defyle myne age, and make it abhominable.

26 For though I were nowe deliuered from the tormentes of men, yet shoulde I not escape the hande of almightie God, neither alyue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I wyl dye manfully, & doo as it becommeth mine age:

28 Whereby I may peraduenture leaue

an

an example of stedfastnesse for suche as be young, yf I with a redy mynd, and manfully, dye an honest death for the most worthy and holy lawes. When he had sayde these woordes, immediatly he was drawen to the torment.

29 Nowe they that led hym, and were mild a litle afore, began to take displeasure, because of the woordes that he sayde: for they thought he had spoken thē of an high mind.

30 But when he was in his martyrdome, he mourned and sayde, Thou, O Lord, which hast the holy knowledge, knowest openly, that where as I might be deliuered from death, I suffer these sore paines of my body: but in my mynde I am wel content to suffer them, because I feare thee.

31 Thus this man dyed, leauing the memorial of his death for an example, not onely vnto young men, but vnto al the people to be stedfast and manly.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

The punishment of the seuen brethren, and of their mother.

1 IT happened also that there were seuen brethren with their mother taken, & compelled by the kyng agaynst the lawe to eate swines flesshe, *namely* with scourges and leatherne whyppes.

2 And one of them, whiche was the cheefe, sayde, What seekest thou, and what requyrest thou of vs? As for vs, we are redy rather to suffer death, then to offend the lawes of God and the fathers.

3 Then was the kyng angry, and bade heate cauldrons, and brasen pottes: whiche when they were made hot,

4 Immediatly he commaunded the tongue of hym that spake first, to be cut out, to pul the skynne ouer his head, to pare the edges of his handes and feete, yea, and that in the syght of his mother, and the other of his brethren.

5 Nowe when he was cleane mangled, he commaunded a fire to be made, & so (whyle there was any breath in hym) to be fryed in the cauldron: In the which when he had ben long payned, the other brethren with their mother, exhorted hym to dye manfully, saying,

6 The Lord GOD shall regarde the trueth, and comfort vs, lyke as Moses testifieth & declareth in his songue, *saying*, And he wyll
Deu. 32. 43 * haue compassion on his seruantes.

7 So when the first was dead after this maner, they brought the seconde, to haue hym in derision, pulled the skynne with the heare ouer his head, & asked hym yf he would eate swynes flesshe or he were payned in the other members also throughout his body.

8 But he answeared in his owne language, and sayde, I wyl not doo it: and so he was tormented lyke as the first.

9 And when he was euen at the geuyng vp of the ghost, he sayde, Thou most vngratious person puttest vs nowe to death: but the king of the world shal rayse vs vp which dye for his lawes, in the resurrection of euerlasting lyfe.

10 After hym was the thyrde had in derision, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that ryght soone, holdyng foorth his handes manfully:

11 And spake with a stedfast fayth, These haue I of heauen, but now for the lawes of God I despise them: for my trust is that I shall receiue them of hym agayne.

12 In so muche that the kyng and they which were with hym, marueyled at the young mans boldnesse, that he nothyng regarded the paynes.

13 Nowe when he was dead also, they vexed the fourth with tormentes in lyke maner.

14 So whē he was now at his death, he said. It is better that we, beyng put to death of men, haue our hope and trust in God, for he shall rayse vs vp agayne: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to lyfe.

15 And when they had spoken to the fifth, they tormented hym.

16 Then looked he vnto the kyng, & sayde, Thou hast power among men, for thou art a mortal man also thee selfe, to doo what thou wylt: but thynke not that God hath forsaken our generation.

17 Abyde thee, tarry styl a whyle, and thou shalt see the great power of God, howe he wyl punishe thee and thy seede.

18 After hym they brought the sixt, whiche beyng at the poynt of death, sayde, Be not deceiued, O kyng: for this we suffer for our owne sakes, because we haue offended our God, and therefore marueylous thynges are shewed vpon vs.

19 But thinke not thou whiche takest in hande to striue agaynst God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 This excellent mother, worthy to be wel reported of, and had in remembrance, saw her seuen sonnes dye in one day, and suffered it patiently, because of the hope that she had in God:

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her countrey language, and that boldly and stedfastly with perfect wisedome, wakyng

vp

vp her wyuiſhe thought with a manly ſtomacke, and ſayde vnto them,

22 I can not tel how ye ſprang in my wombe, for I neyther gaue you breath, nor ſoule, nor lyfe, it is not I that ioyned the members of your bodyes togeather,

23 But the maker of the worlde, which faſhioned the birth of man, & began al things: euen he alſo of his owne mercy ſhall geeue you breath and lyfe agayne, lyke as ye nowe regarde not your owne ſelues for his lawes ſake.

24 Nowe thought Antiochus that ſhe had deſpiſed hym, therefore he let her goe with her reproofes, and began to exhort the youngeſt ſonne which was yet left, not only with woordes, but ſwore vnto hym with an othe, that he ſhoulde make him a riche and wealthy man, yf he woulde forſake the lawes of his fathers: yea, and that he ſhoulde geue hym what ſo euer were neceſſary for hym.

25 But when the young man woulde not be mooued for all theſe thynges, he called his mother, and counſelled her to ſaue her ſonnes lyfe.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many woordes, ſhe promiſed him that ſhe would ſpeake to her ſonne.

27 So ſhe turned her vnto hym, laughing ye cruel tyrant to ſcorne, & ſpake in her country language, O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee niene monethes in my wombe, that gaue thee ſucke, nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age:

28 I beſeeche thee my ſonne, looke vpon heauen and earth, and al that is therein, and conſyder that God made them & mans generation of nought:

29 So ſhalt thou not feare this hangman, but ſuffer death ſtedfaſtly, lyke as thy brethren haue doone: that I may receyue thee agayne in the ſame mercie with thy brethren.

30 While ſhe was yet ſpeaking theſe woords, the youngman ſayde, Whom looke ye for? *wherefore doo ye tarry?* I wyll not obey the kinges commaundement, but the lawe that God gaue vs by Moſes.

31 As for thou that imagineſt all miſcheefe agaynſt the "Iewes, thou ſhalt not eſcape the hande of God.

" Or, *Hebrues.*

32 For we ſuffer theſe thinges becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the lyuyng Lorde be angrie with vs a litle while, for our chaſtenyng, and reformation, yet ſhal he be at one againe with his ſeruantes.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of al other the moſt wicked, pryde not thee ſelfe through vayne hope, in beyng ſo malitious vpon the ſeruantes of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the iudgementes of God, which is almighty, & ſeeth al thinges.

36 My brethren that haue ſuffered a litle payne, are nowe vnder the couenant of euerlaſtyng lyfe: but through the iudgement of God, thou ſhalt be puniſhed ryghteouſly for thy pryde.

37 As for me, lyke as my brethren haue done, I offer my "ſoule & my body for the lawes of our fathers, callyng vpon GOD, that he wyl ſoone be mercyful vnto our people, yea, and with payne and puniſhment to make thee graunt that he only is God. * Or, *lyfe.*

38 In me nowe and in my brethren the wrath of almightie GOD is at an ende, whiche ryghteouſly is fallen vpon all our people.

39 Then the kyng, being kyndled in anger, was more cruel vppon hym then vpon al the other, and tooke indignation that he was ſo lyghtly regarded.

40 So this young man dyed vndefiled, and put his truſt ſtill in the Lorde.

41 Laſt of all, after the ſonnes, was the mother put to death alſo.

42 Let this nowe be enough ſpoken concernyng the offerynges and extreeme crueltie.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. Iudas geathereth togeather his hoaſt. 9, Nicanor is ſent agaynſt Iudas. 22. The Iewes geue thanckes after they haue put their enimies to flyght, dyuidyng the ſpoyles vnto the fatherleſſe and vnto wyddowes.

1 THen Iudas Machabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, called their kinſfolkes and freendes togeather, tooke vnto them al ſuch as continued yet in the fayth and lawe of the Iewes, and brought forth ſixe thouſand men.

2 So they called vppon the Lorde, that he woulde haue an eye vnto his people whiche was troden downe of euery man, to be gratious vnto the temple that was defiled of the vngodly,

3 To haue compaſſion vpon the deſtruction of the citie, whiche was ſhortly lyke to be layde waſt, to heare the voyce of the blood that cryed vnto hym,

4 To remember the moſt vnryghteous deathes of young innocent chyldren, the blaſphemies alſo done vnto his name, and to puniſhe them.

5 Nowe

5 Nowe when Machabeus had geathered this multitude togeather, he was too mightie for the heathen: for the wrath of ỹ Lorde was turned into mercie.

6 He fell vppon the townes and cities vnwares, brent them, tooke the most commodious places, and slue many of the enimies:

7 But specially he made suche chases by nyght, in so much that his manlinesse was spoken of euery where.

8 So when Philip sawe that the man increased by little & little, and that the matter prospered with him for the most part: he wrote vnto Ptolome, which was a captayne in Coelosyria and Phenice, to helpe hym in the kynges businesse.

9 Then sent he Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, a speciall frend of his, in all the haste, and gaue hym of the common sort of ỹ Heathen, no lesse then twentie thousande harnessed men, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, hauing to helpe him one Gorgias a man of warre, which in matters concerning battayles had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordeyned also the tribute which the Romanes shoulde haue had to be geuen vnto the kyng out of the captiuitie of the Iewes, *namely*, two thousand talentes.

11 And immediatly he sent to the cities of the sea coast, requiring them for to buye Iewes to be theyr seruantes and bondmen, promising to sel them foure score and tenne for one talent: but he consydered not the wrath of almighty God that was to come vpon hym.

12 When Iudas knewe of this, he tolde the Iewes that were with hym of Nicanors comming.

13 Nowe were there some of them fearefull, not trustyng vnto ỹ righteousnesse of God, and fledde theyr way, and abode not in that place:

14 But the other solde al that they had left, and besought the lord to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had sold them or euer he came nygh them:

15 And though he would not doo it for their sakes, yet for the couenant that he made with their fathers, and because they called vpon his holy and glorious name.

16 And so Machabeus called his men togeather, *namely*, about fyue thousand, exhorting them not to agree vnto theyr enimies, neyther to be afrayde for the multitude of theyr aduersaries comming agaynst them vnrygh teously, but to fyght manly,

17 Consydering the reproofe that they had done to the holy place without cause, howe they had defyled and oppressed the citie, yea, & destroyed the lawes of their fathers.

18 For they, sayd he, trust in theyr weapons, and boldnesse: but our confidence is in the almyghty Lorde, whiche in the twynckling of an eye, may both destroy them that come agaynst vs, and all the world.

19 *He exhorted them also to call to remembraunce the helpe that God shewed vnto theyr fathers, as when there perished * an hundred foure score and fyue thousande of Sennacheribs people: *4.Re.19.35 *Ecc.48.24 Esai.37.36.

20 And of the battell that they had in Babylon agaynst the Galathians: how all the Macedonians that came to helpe them, beyng foure thousand, stoode in feare: and howe they, beyng onely but fyue thousand, slue an hundred & twentie thousand, thorowe the helpe that was geuen them from heauen, whereby they also had receyued many benefytes. a Or, 175 thousand.

21 Through these wordes, the men tooke good hartes vnto them, redy to dye for the lawe and the countrey.

22 So he set vppon euery company a captayne, one of his owne brethren, Simon, Joseph, and Jonathas, geuyng eache one fyftene hundred men.

23 He caused a Esdras also to reade the holy booke vnto them, and to geue them a token of the helpe of God: then he hym selfe, beyng captayne in the forefront of the battell, buckled with Nicanor. a Or, Eleazarus.

24 And God was theyr helpe, in so muche that they slue aboue niene thousand men, and compelled the more part of Nicanors host to flee, they were so wounded & feeble.

25 Thus they tooke the money from those that came to buye them, and folowed vpon them on euery side.

26 But when the tyme came vppon them, they returned, for it was the day before the Sabboth, and therefore they folowed no more vpon them.

27 So they toke theyr weapons and spoyles, and kept the Sabboth, geuing thankes vnto the Lord, which had deliuered them that day, and shewed them the beginnyng of his mercie.

28 After the Sabboth, they distributed the spoyles to the sicke, to the fatherlesse, and to wyddowes, and the residue had they them selues, with theyrs.

29 When this was done, and they all had made a general prayer, they besought ỹ merciful Lord to be at one with his seruaumes.

30 Of those also that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, whiche fought agaynst them, they slue twentie thousand, wan high & strong holdes, & diuided more spoyles, euer geuing an equall portion vnto ỹ sicke, to the fatherlesse, to widdowes, & to aged persons.

31 And

31 And when they had diligently geathered
theyr weapons togeather, they layde them
all in conuenient places, and the remnaunt
of the ſpoyles brought they to Hieruſalem.
32 They ſlue alſo Philarches that wicked
perſon, which was with Timotheus, and
had vexed many Iewes.
33 And when they held the thankes geuing
at Hieruſalem for the victory, they brent
thoſe that had ſet fyre on the portes of the
temple, *namely*, Caliſthenes, whiche was
fledde into an houſe, and ſo they gate a
worthy reward for theyr wickednelſe.
34 As for that moſt vngracious Nicanor,
which had brought a thouſand Marchants
to buye the Iewes,
35 He was through the helpe of the Lorde
brought downe, euen of them whom he re-
garded not: in ſo muche that he put of his
glorious rayment, fledde by ſea, and came
alone to Antioche with great ſhame and
diſhonour, whiche he gate through the de-
ſtruction of his hoſt.
36 Thus he that promiſed the Romanes to
pay them their tribute when he tooke Hie-
ruſalem, began nowe to ſay plainely, that
God was the defender of the Iewes, and
therefore not poſſible to wound them, be-
cauſe they folowed the lawes whiche God
had made.

¶ *The.ix.Chapter.*

*1. Antiochus wylling to ſpoyle Perſepolis, is dryuen
to flight. 9. As he perſecuted the Iewes, he is
ſtricken of the Lorde. 13. The faigned repen-
tance of Antiochus. 28. He dyeth.*

1 AT the ſame time came Antiochus a-
gayne with diſhonour out of Perſia.
2 For when he came to Perſopolis,
and vndertooke to robbe the temple, and to
ſubdue the citie, the people ran togeather,
and defended them ſelues, in ſo muche that
he and his were fayne to flee with ſhame:
and ſo after that flight, it happened that
Antiochus came agayne with diſhonour.
3 But when he came to Ecbatana, he gate
knowledge what was happened vnto Ni-
canor and Timotheus.
4 Now as he was maaunſing him ſelfe in
his wrath, he thought he was able to a-
uenge the iniurie that was done to them
vpon the Iewes: and therefore commaun-
dyng to make redy his charret, haſting on
his iourney without ceaſſing, ỹ iudgement
of GOD prouokyng hym, becauſe he had
ſpoken ſo proudly, that he woulde come to
Hieruſalem, and make it a graue of the
Iewes.
5 But the Lorde God of Iſrael that ſeeth all
thynges, ſmote hym with an vncurable and
inuiſible plague, *whiche no man could beale:*
For as ſoone as he had ſpoken theſe wordes,
there came vppon him an horrible payne of
his bowels, and a ſore greefe of the inner
partes,
6 And that was but right: for he had mar-
tyred other mens bowelles with diuers and
ſtrange tormentes.
7 Howbeit, he would in no wyſe ceaſſe from
his malice: yea, he was yet the prouder, and
more malicious agaynſt the Iewes: but
whyle he was commaunding to make haſte
in ỹ matter, it happened that he fell downe
violently from ỹ charet that ranne ſwiftly,
ſo that it bruyſed his body, and dyd hym
great payne.
8 And ſo he that thought a little before he
myght commaund the flooddes of the ſea,
(ſo proude was he beyond the condition of
man) and to weygh the hygh mountaynes
in a payre of ballance, was nowe brought
downe to the ground, and carried vppon a
horſelytter, knowledging the manifeſt
power of God vpon him:
9 So that the wormes came out of the bo-
dy of this wicked man in abundance: and
whyles he was alyue, his fleſhe fell of for
payne and torment, and all his armie was
greeued at his "ſmell. "or, rottenneſs.
10 Thus he that a little afore thought he
myght reache to the ſtarres of heauen, hym
myght no man nowe abyde nor beare, for
the vehemencie of ſtinke.
11 Therefore he beyng brought from his
great pride, beganne to come to the know-
ledge of hym ſelfe, for the puniſhment of
God warned hym, and his payne encreaſed
euer more and more.
12 And when he hym ſelfe myght not abide
his owne ſtinke, he ſayde theſe wordes, It
is reaſon to be obedient vnto GOD, and
that a man whiche is mortall, thynke not
through pride, him ſelfe to be equall vnto
God.
13 This wicked perſon prayed alſo vnto
the Lorde, who nowe would haue no mer-
cie vpon hym:
14 And as for the citie that he came vnto ſo
haſtily, to bring it downe to ỹ grounde, and
to make it a graue for dead men, nowe he de-
ſyreth to deliuer it free.
15 And as touchyng the Iewes whom he
had iudged not worthy to be buried, but
would haue caſt them out with theyr chyl-
dren, for to be deuoured of the foules and
wylde beaſtes, *ſaying that he wouulde haue de-
ſtroyed both olde and young*, nowe he promiſed
to make them lyke the citizens of Athens.
16 And

16 And when as he had ſpoyled the holy temple afore, nowe he maketh promiſe to garniſhe it with great gyftes, to encreaſe the holy ornamentes, and of his owne rents to beare the coſtes and charges belongyng to the offerynges.

17 Yea, and that he wouldе alſo become a Iewe hym ſelfe, to goe through euery place of the worlde that was inhabited, and to preache the power of God.

18 But when his paynes wouldе not ceaſſe (for the ryghteous iudgement of God was come vpon him) out of a very diſpayre he wrote vnto the Iewes a letter of interceſſion, conteyning theſe wordes.

19 The king and prince Antiochus, wiſheth vnto the vertuous citizens of the Iewes, much health, and good proſperitie,

20 If ye and your children fare well, and if al thynges goe after your mynde, we geue great thankes.

21 In my ſickneſſe alſo doo I remember you louyngly: for as I came out of Perſia, and was taken with ſore diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common wealth:

22 Neyther diſpayre I in mee ſelfe, but haue a good hope to eſcape this ſickeneſſe.

23 But conſyderyng that my father led an hoaſt ſometyme in the hygher places, and ſhewed who ſhould raigne after hym,

24 That yf there happened any controuerſie, or any harde thyng were declared, they in the lande myght know their cheefe lord, that there ſhouldе be no inſurrection.

25 Agayne, when I ponder with mee ſelfe how that al the mightie men, and neighbours rounde about, are layeng wayte, and looke but for opportunitie to do harme: I haue ordeyned, that my ſonne Antiochus ſhall raigne after me, whom I oft commended to many of you whē I was in the higher kingdomes, and haue written vnto hym as it followeth hereafter.

26 Therefore I pray you, and require you, to remember the benefites that I haue done vnto you generally, and in eſpecial, & that euery man wyll be faythfull to me and my ſonne.

27 For I hope that he ſhall be of ſober and louyng behauiour, and yf he folowe my deuice, he ſhal be indifferent vnto you.

28 Thus that murderer and blaſphemer of God was ſore ſmitten: and lyke as he had entreated other men, ſo he dyed a miſerable death in a ſtraunge countrey vpon a mountayne.

29 And his body dyd Philip that went with hym carry away, whiche fearyng the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolome Philometor.

¶ The x. Chapter.

1 Iudas Machabeus taketh the citie and the temple. 10. He beginneth to shewe the actes of Eupator. 29. Fyue men appeare in the ayre to the helpe of the Iewes. 39. Timothi is ſlayne.

1 MAchabeus nowe and his companíe, through the helpe of the Lorde, wan the temple and the citie agayne,

2 Deſtroyed the aulters and chappels that the heathen had builded through the ſtreetes,

3 Cleanſed the temple, made another aulter of hycke ſtone, and after two yeeres they offered ſacrifices, ſet vpwith the incenſe, the lyghtes, and ſhewe bread.

4 When that was done, they fel downe flat vpon the grounde, and beſought the Lord that they myght come no more into ſuche trouble: but yf they ſinned any more agaynſt him, he hym ſelfe to chaſten them with mercy, and not to come into the hands of thoſe aliantes, and blaſphemous men.

5 Nowe vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers polluted the temple, it happened that on the very ſame day it was cleanſed agayne, *namely* the twentie and fifth day of the moneth called [a] Caſleu. [a] *Or, November.*

6 They kept eyght dayes in gladneſſe, lyke as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they helde the feaſt of the tabernacles vpon the mountaynes, and in dennes, lyke beaſtes.

7 And for the ſame token they bare greene bowes, branches, and palmes, and ſong pſalmes before him that had geuen them good ſucceſſe to cleanſe his place.

8 They agreed alſo togeather, and made a ſtatute, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be ſolemly kept of al the people of the Iewes.

9 How Antiochus then, that was called the noble, dyed, it is ſufficiently tolde.

10 Now wyll we ſpeake of Eupator the ſonne of that wicked Antiochus, how it happened with hym, & ſo with few wordes to comprehend the aduerſitie that chaunced in the warres.

11 When he had taken in the kingdome, he made one Lyſias, whiche had been captayne of the hoaſt in Phenices and [a] Syria, ruler ouer the matters of the Realme. [a] *Or, Coloſyria*

12 For Ptolome, that was called Macron, being a ruler for the Iewes, and ſpecially to ſyt in iudgement for ſuch wrong as was doone vnto them, vndertooke to deale peaceably with them.

13 For

13 For the whiche cauſe he was accuſed of his freendes before Eupator: and when he was ſuſpect to be a traytour, becauſe he had left Cyprꝛes, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and becauſe he departed from noble Antiochus that he was come vnto, he poyſoned hym ſelfe, and dyed.

14 Nowe when Gorgias was gouernour of the ſame places, he tooke ſtrangers, and vndertooke oft tymes to warre with the Iewes.

15 Moreouer the Idumeans that helde the ſtrong holdes, receyued thoſe that were driuen from Hieruſalem, and tooke in hande to warre alſo.

16 But they that were with Machabeus, beſought and prayed vnto the Lorde, that he would be their helper, and ſo they fel vpon the ſtrong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And wan many places by ſtrength: ſuche as came againſt them they ſlue, and killed no leſſe of altogeather then twentie thouſande.

18 Neuertheleſſe, ſome, no leſſe then nine thouſande, were fled into two ſtrong towres, hauing all maner of ordinance to withſtande them.

19 Then Machabeus leauing Simon, Joſephus, Zacheus, & thoſe that were with them, which were very many, went to beſiege them, and to fight where moſt neede was.

20 Nowe they that were with Simon, beyng led with couetouſneſſe, were intreated for money, though certaine of thoſe that lay in the caſtles, and tooke threeſcore and tenne thouſande a dragmas, and let ſome of them eſcape.

a A dragma is the eyght part of an ounce, which is about three pence.

21 But when it was tolde Machabeus what had happened, he called the captaynes of the people togeather, accuſyng thoſe perſons that they had ſolde the brethren for money, and let their enimies goe.

22 So he ſlue thoſe traytours, and immediatly went in hande with the two caſtles.

23 And when they hadde ordered thē ſelues manly with their weapons and handes, they ſlue in the two caſtles more then twenty thouſande.

24 Nowe Timotheus, whom the Iewes had ouercome afore, geathered a multitude of ſtrange people, brought an hoaſt alſo of horſemen of the Aſians, to wyn Iurie by ſtrength.

25 But when he drewe nygh, Machabeus and they that were with hym, fell to their prayer, ſprynkeled aſhes vpon their heades, beyng gyrded with heary cloth about their loynes,

26 Fel downe before the aulter, and beſought the Lord that he would be mercifull to them, but an enimie vnto their enimies, and to take part againſt their aduerſaries, according as it is promiſed in the lawe.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, & went on further from the citie: and when they came nygh the enimies, they prepared them ſelues againſt them.

28 And betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, both the hoaſtes buckled togeather: the one part had the Lorde for their refuge, whiche is the geuer of proſperitie, ſtrength, and victorie, the other had a manly ſtomacke, whiche is a captayne of warre.

29 The battayle nowe beyng great, there appeared vnto the enimies from heauē fiue goodly men vpon horſebackes, with bridles of golde, leadyng the Iewes:

30 And two of them hauyng Machabeus betwixt them, that kept him ſafe on euery ſide with their weapons, but ſhot dartes & lightnynges vpon the enimies, where through they were confounded with blyndneſſe, and ſo fore afrayde, that they fell downe.

31 There were ſlayne of footemen twentie thouſande and fiue hundred, and fiue hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus hym ſelfe he fled vnto Gazara, a very ſtrong holde, wherein Chereas was captayne.

33 But Machabeus and his company laide ſiege to it chearefully foure dayes.

34 Nowe they that were within, truſtyng to the ſtrength of the place, curſed and banned exceedyngly, and made great crakyng with wicked wordes.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fifth day in the morning, twentie young men of Machabeus companie, being ſet on fire in their mindes, becauſe of the blaſphemie, came manfully vnto the wall, and with bolde ſtomackes ſmote downe thoſe that they met.

36 Others alſo clymed vp vppon the towers, vndertakyng to ſet fire vpon the portes, and to burne thoſe blaſphemous perſons quicke with the fyres that they had made, others brake open the gates, and receiued the reſt of the armie, and tooke the citie.

37 Two dayes were they deſtroying the caſtle, which when they found Timotheus that was crept in a corner, they killed him, and ſlue Chereas his brother in like maner, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they ſong pſalmes with prayſes and thankes geuyng vnto the Lorde, whiche hadde doone ſo great thynges for Iſrael, and geuen them the victorie.

The

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. Lysias goeth about to overcome the Iewes.
2. Succour is sent from heauen vnto the Iewes.

1 NOT long after this, Lysias ỳ kynges steward, and a kinsman of his, which had the gouernaunce of his matters, tooke sore displeasure for the thynges that had happened.

2 And when he had gathered fourescore thousand men of foote, with all the host of the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thynkyng to wynne the citie, to make it an habitation for the heathen:

3 And the temple woulde he haue to be an house of lucre, like as the other goddes houses of the heathen are, and to sell the priestes office euery yeere.

4 Not consydering the power of God, but was wylde in his minde, trustyng in the multitude of footemen, in thousandes of horsemen, & in his fourescore Elephantes.

5 So he came into Iurie, and then to Bethsura, a castle of defence, lying in a narrowe place, fiue furlonges from Hierusalem, and layd sore siege vnto it.

6 Nowe when Machabeus and his company knewe that his strong holdes were besieged, they fel to their prayers, with weeping and teares before the Lorde: and all the people in lyke maner besought hym that he would send a good angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Machabeus him selfe was the fyrst that made him redy to the battayle, exhortyng the other that were with him, to ieopard them selues, and to helpe their brethren.

8 And when they were going forth of Hierusalem together with a redy and wyllyng mind, there appeared before them vpon horsebacke, a man in white clothyng, with harnesse of gold, shakyng his speare.

9 Then they praysed the Lord altogether, which had shewed them mercie, and were confyrmed in their mindes, in so much that they were redy not only to fight with men, but with the most cruell beastes, yea, and runne through walles of iron.

10 Thus they went on wyllyngly, hauyng an helper from heauen, and the Lorde mercifull vnto them.

11 They fell mightely vpon their enimies lyke Lions, slue eleuen thousand footemen, sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight,

12 Many of them beyng wounded, and some gate away naked: yea Lysias him selfe was fayne to flee shamefully, and so to escape.

13 Neuertheles, that man was not without vnderstandyng, but consydered by him selfe that his power was minished, and pondered howe the Iewes, beyng defended by the helpe of almighty God, were not able to be ouercome: wherefore he sent them woord,

14 And promised that he woulde consent to all thynges which were reasonable, and to make the kyng their frende.

15 To the whiche prayer of Lysias, Machabeus agreed, seeking in all thynges the common wealth: and what so euer Machabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning ỳ Iewes, the kyng graunted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes, from Lysias, conteyning these woordes, Lysias sendeth greetyng to the people of the Iewes,

17 Iohn and Ablalon whiche were sent from you, deliuered me writynges, and required me to fulfyl the thynges concerning their errande. *Or, Absalom.

18 Therefore looke what myght be graunted, I certified the kyng therof: and whatsoeuer was conuenient, he agreed thereto.

19 Yf ye now wyl be faythfull in these matters, I shall endeuour my selfe hereafter to doo you good.

20 As concerning these thynges, by euery article therof, I haue committed them to your messengers, and to those whom I sent vnto you to commune with you of the same particularly.

21 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourty and eyght yeere, the twentie and fourth day of the moneth Dyoscorinthius.

22 Nowe the kynges letter conteyned these woordes, Kyng Antiochus sendeth greetyng vnto his brother Lysias,

23 For so much as our father is nowe translated vnto the goddes, our wyl is, that they which are in our realme, lyue without any insurrection, and euery man to be diligent in his owne matters.

24 We vnderstand also that ỳ Iewes would not consent to our father for to be brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but stifely to keepe their owne statutes, for ỳ which cause they require of vs also to let them remayne styl after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this people shalbe in rest: we haue concluded and determined also to restore them their temple agayne, that they may liue accordyng to the vse and custome of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doo vs a pleasure therefore, yf thou send vnto them, and graunt them peace: that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good cheare, and looke to their owne wealth.

27 And

27 And this was the letter that the kyng wrote vnto the Iewes, King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the counsaile, and the other people of the Iewes,

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desyre: as for vs, we are in good health.

29 Menelaus came and tolde vs how that your desyre was to returne home, & peaceably to enioy your owne possessions.

30 Wherfore, those that wyll come, we geue them free libertie vnto the thirtieth day of the moneth of *Apill,

31 That they may vse the meates of the Iewes, and theyr owne lawes, lyke as afore, and none of them by any maimer of wayes to haue harme for thinges done in ignorance.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourtie and eyght yeere, the fyfteenth day of the moneth of Apill.

34 The Romanes also sent a letter, conteyning these wordes, Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manilius, ambassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Looke what Lysias the kynges kinsman hath graunted you, we graunt you the same also.

36 But as concernyng the thynges whiche he referred vnto the kyng, send hyther some with speede, and ponder the matter diligently among your selues, that we may *cast the best to your profite: for we must depart nowe vnto Antioche.

37 And therefore wryte shortly agayne, that we may knowe your minde.

38 Farewell. In the hundred fourtie and eyght yeere, the fyfteenth day of the moneth of Apill.

*Zanthicus.

*Or, consult.

¶ The xii. Chapter.

a. Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3. The wicked deede of them of Ioppa agaynst the Iewes.

1 When these couenantes were made, Lysias went vnto the kyng: and the Iewes tylled theyr ground.

2 But Timotheus and Apollonius the sonne of Iennei, Ieronie, and Demophon *the proud*, Nicanor the captayne of Cypers, and they that lay in those places, would not let them liue in rest and peace.

3 They of Ioppa also did euen such a shamefull deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to go with their wiues and chyldren into the shippes whiche they had prepared, & dyd with them as though they had ought them no euyll wyll:

4 For so much then as there was gone foorth a generall proclamation throughout the citie because of peace, they consented therto, and suspect nothyng: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas knew of this cruelte shewed vnto his people, he commaunded those that were with him to make them redy,

6 Exhortyng them to call vpon God the ryghteous iudge, bente foorth agaynst those murderers of his brethren, set fyre in the hauen by nyght, brent vp the shippes: and those that escaped from the fyre, he slue *with the swoord*.

7 And when he had done this, he departed, as though he woulde come agayne, & roote out all them of Ioppa.

8 But when he had gotten woorde that the Iamnites were minded to doo in lyke maner vnto the Iewes whiche dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites by nyght, and set fyre on the hauen, with the shippes: so that the lyght of ỳ fyre was seene at Hierusalem, vpon a two hundred and fourtie furlonges.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nyene furlonges in theyr iourney towarde Timotheus, fyue thousand men on foote, and fyue hundred horsemen of the Arabians fought with him.

11 So when the battell was earnest, and prospered with Iudas through the helpe of God, the residue of the *a* Arabians beyng ouercome, besought Iudas to be at one with them, and promised to geue hym certayne *pastures, and to doo him good in other thinges.

12 Iudas thynkyng that they should in deede be profitable concernyng many thinges, promised them peace, wherevpon they shooke hands, and so they departed to their tentes.

13 Iudas went also vnto a citie, which was very fast kept with bridges, fenced rounde about with walles, and diuers kindes of people dwelling therein, called Caspin.

14 They that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and in theyr store of victuals, that they were the slacker in theyr doynges, cursyng and reuyling Iudas with blasphemies, and speakyng such woordes as it becommeth not.

15 But Machabeus callyng vpon the great prince of the worlde (whiche without any battayle rammes or ordinances of warre, dyd cast downe ỳ walles of *Iericho in the time of Iosuah) fell manfully vpon ỳ wals,

a. The Nomades of Arabia, so called, because they wer Shepheardes, *Or, cattell.

*Iosu. 6. 26.

16 Tooke the citie, and through the helpe of the Lord made an exceding great slaughter: in so much that a lake of two furlongs brode, whiche lay thereby, seemed to flowe with the blood of the slayne.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fyftie furlonges, and came to "Taraca, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubianei.

"Or, Characa.

18 But as for Timotheus, they coulde not get hym there: for (not one matter dispatched) he was departed from thence, and had left certayne men in a very strong hold.

19 But Dositheus, and Sosipater, whiche were captaynes with Machabeus, slue those that Timotheus had left in the house of defence, more then ten thousand men.

20 And Machabeus prepared him with the fyue thousand men that were about hym, set them in order by companies, and went forth agaynst Timotheus, which had with hym an hundred and twentie thousande men of foote, two thousand and fyue hundred horsmen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Judas comming, he sent the women, chyldren, and the other baggage, vnto a castle called Carnion: for it could not be wonne, and was harde to come vnto, the wayes of the same places were so narowe.

22 And when Judas his first band came in syght, the enimies were smytten with feare through the presence of GOD, whiche seeth al thynges: in so muche that they fleeing one here, another there, were rather discomfited of their owne people, and wounded with the strokes of their owne swordes.

23 Judas also was very earnest in folowing vpon them, punyshyng those vngodly, and slue thyrtie thousande men of them.

24 Timotheus also hym selfe fell into the handes of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his lyfe, because he had many of the Iewes fathers & brethren in prison: which yf they put him to death, should be despised.

25 So when he had promysed faythfully to delyuer them agayne, according to the condition made, they let hym goe without harme, for the health of the brethren.

26 Then Machabeus marched forth to Carnion, and Atargation, and there slue twentie and fiue thousande men.

27 Now after that he had chased away and slayne his enimies, he remoued the host toward Ephron, a strong citie, wherein was Lysias, and a great multitude of diuers nations: and the strong young men kept the walles, defendyng them myghtyly: In this citie was much ordinaunce and prouision of dartes.

28 But when Judas and his companye had called vpon almyghtie God, whiche with his power breaketh the strength of the enimies, they wanne the citie, and slue twenty and fyue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence went they to the citie of the "Scithians, which lyeth fyue hundred furlonges from Hierusalem.

"Or, Scythopolis.

30 But when the Iewes which were in the citie, testified that the citizens dealt louingly with them, yea & entreated them kindely in the tyme of their aduersitie,

31 Judas & his companie gaue them thankes, desyryng them to be freendly styl vnto them: and so they came to Hierusalem, the hygh feast of weekes beyng at hande.

32 And after the feast of Pentecost they went forth agaynst Gorgias the gouernor of Idumea,

33 Who came out with thyrr thousand men of foote, and foure hundred horsmen.

34 Which whē they met togeather, it chaunced a fewe of the Iewes to be slayne.

35 And Dositheus one of the Bacenors, a myghtie horsman, tooke holde of Gorgias, and would haue taken hym quycke: but an horsman of Thracia fel vpon hym, & smote of his arme, so that Gorgias escaped, and fled into "Maresa.

"Or, Maresa.

36 When they nowe that were of "Gorgias syde, had foughten long, and were weerie, Judas called vpon the Lord, that he woulde be their helper, and captayne of the feelde:

"Or, Esdrim.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and song psalmes with a loud voice, insomuch that he made the enimies afraid, and Gorgias men of warre tooke their flyght.

38 So Judas geathered his host, and came into the citie of Odolla: and when the seuenth day came vpon them, they cleansed them selues as the custome was, and kept the Sabboth in the same place.

39 And vpon the day folowing, as necessitie requyred, Judas and his companie came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to burie them in their fathers graues.

40 Nowe vnder the coates of certayne Iewes which were slayne, they founde iewels that they had taken *out of the temple, and* from the idols of the Jamnites, "which thyng is forbydden the Iewes by the law: then euery man sawe that this was the cause wherfore they were slayne.

"Deut. 7. 15.

41 And so euery man gaue thankes vnto the Lorde for his ryghtrous iudgement,

whiche had opened the thing that was hid.

42 They fel downe also vnto their praiers, and besought God that the fault whiche was made, myght be put out of remembraunce: Beside that, Iudas exhorted the people earnestly to keepe them selues from suche sinne, for so muche as they sawe before their eyes that these men were slaine for the same offence.

43 So he gathered of every one a certaine, and sent two thousande drachmes of syluer vnto Hierusalem, that there myght a sacrifice be offred for the misdeede: in the which he did wel and right, for he had some consyderation and pondering of the lyfe that is after this tyme.

44 For yf he had not thought that they whiche were slayne shoulde ryse agayne, it had been superfluous and vayne to make anye vowe or sacrifice for them that were dead.

45 But for so muche as he sawe that they which die in the fauour and beleefe of God, are in good rest and ioy, he thought it to be good and honourable for a reconcilyng, to doo the same for those whiche were slayne, that the offence myght be forgeuen.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

1. The comming of Eupater into Iurie. 4. The death of Menelaus.

1 IN the hundred fourtie and niene yeere, gat Iudas knowledge that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iurie,

2 And Lysias the Steward and ruler of his matters with hym, hauyng an hundred and ten thousand men of foote of the Gretians, fyue thousande horsmen, twentie and two Elephantes, and three hundred charrets set with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned him self with them, but with great deceite, spake fayre to the kyng, not for any good to the countrey, but because he thought to haue been made some great man of authoritie.

4 But the kyng of kynges mooued Antiochus mynde agaynst this vngodly person, and Lysias enfourmed the kyng that this Menelaus was the cause of al mischefe: so that the kyng cõmaunded to bryng hym vnto Berea, as the maner of them is, to put hym vnto death in the same place.

5 There was also in the same place a towre of fyftie cubites hygh, heaped with ashes: and it had an instrumẽt that turned round, and on euery syde it rolled downe into the ashes, and there whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilege, or of any other greeuous crime, was cast of al men vnto the death.

6 Whereinto the kyng commaunded that shameful person to be cast among the ashes, as one that was cause of all vngratiousnesse.

7 And reason it was that the vnthryft should dye suche a death, and not to be buried:

8 For he had doone muche mischeefe vnto the aulter of GOD, whose fyre and ashes were holy: therefore was it right that he hym selfe also shoulde be destroyed with ashes.

9 But the king was wood in his mynd, and came to shewe hym selfe more cruel vnto the Iewes then his father was.

10 Which when Iudas perceyued, he commaunded the people to call vpon the Lorde nyght and day, that he would nowe helpe them also, lyke as he had done alway: for they were afrayd to be put from their lawe, from their naturall countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And not to suffer the people which a litle while afore began to reconer, to be subdued agayne of the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had doone this togeather, and besought the Lorde for mercye, with weepyng and fastyng three dayes long, flat vpon the grounde, Iudas exhorted them to make them selues redy.

13 But he and the elders togeather deuised to goe forth *first with the people*, afore the kyng brought forth his host into Iurie, and afore he besieged the citie, and so to commit the matter vnto God.

14 Wherefore he committed the charge of all thynges vnto God the maker of all the worlde, exhortyng his people to fyght manfully, yea euen vnto death, for the lawes, the temple, the citie, their owne native countrey, and to defende the citizens: and he set his host before Modin.

15 He gaue them also that were with hym a token of the victorie of God, choosing out the manlyest young men, went by nyght into the kynges pauilion, slue of the host fourteene thousand men, and the greatest of the Elephantes, with those that sate vppon them.

16 Thus when they had brought a great feare and rumour among the tentes of their enimies, and al thynges went prosperously with them,

17 They departed in the breake of the day, God beyng their helper and defender.

18 Nowe when the king perceiued the manlynesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the strong places by craft,

19 And remooued his host vnto Bethsura, whiche was a well kept house of defence of the Iewes: but they were chased away,

hurt,

hurt, and discomfited.

20 And Judas sent vnto them that were in it, suche thinges as were necessarie.

21 In the Iewes host also there was one Rhodocus, which bewrayed the enimies their secretes: but they sought hym out, and when they had gotten hym, they put hym in prison.

22 After this did the kyng commune with them that were in Bethsura, tooke truice with them, departed, and stroke a battayle with Judas, which ouercame hym.

23 But when he vnderstoode that Philip, whom he had left to be ouerseer of his businesse at Antioche, began to rebel agaynst him, he was astonied in his mynde, so that he yeelded hym selfe to the Iewes, & made them an othe to doo what so euer they thought ryght.

24 Nowe when he was reconciled with them, he offered, made muche of the temple, gaue great gyftes vnto it,

25 Embraced Machabeus, makyng hym captayne and gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenes.

26 Neuertheless, when he came to Ptolemais, the people of the citie were not content with the bonde of freendshyp: for they were afrayde that he woulde breake the couenant.

27 Then went Lysias vp into the iudgement seate, and excused the fact as wel as he could: and enfourmed the people, shewed them the cause why, and pacified them: so he came agayne to Antioche. This is nowe the matter concernyng the kynges iourney, and his returne.

¶ The xiiii Chapter.

By the motion of the Lorde, Demetrius sendeth Nicanor to kil the Iewes.

1 After three yeres was Judas infourmed howe that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus was come vp with a great power and shippes, through the hauen of Tripolis,

2 To take certayne commodious places and countreyes, agaynst Antiochus and his captayne Lysias.

3 Nowe Alcimus, whiche had been hygh priest, and wylfully defiled him selfe in the tyme of the mixting, seeing that by no meanes he coulde be helped, nor haue any more entrance to the aulter.

4 He came to kyng Demetrius in the hundred fiftie & one yeere, presenting vnto hym a crowne of golde, a paulme, and an Olyue tree, whiche as men thought belonged to the temple: and that day helde his tongue.

5 But when he had gotten opportunitie for his madnesse, Demetrius called hym to counsel, and asked him what thinges or counsels the Iewes leaned vnto?

6 He answeared, The Iewes that be called Assidei (whose captayne is Judas Machabeus) maynteyne warres, make insurrections, and wyl not let the realme be in peace.

7 For I being depriued of my fathers honour (I meane the hygh priesthood) am come hyther:

8 Partly because I was fayethful vnto the kyng, and partly because I sought the profite of mine owne citizens: And why? all our people through the wickednesse of them are not a litle troubled.

9 Wherefore I beseeche thee, O kyng, consider al these thynges diligently, and then make some prouision for the lande and the people, according to the kyndnesse that thou hast offered vnto them.

10 For as long as Judas lyueth, it is not possible that men can lyue in peace.

11 When he had spoken these wordes, other freends also hauing euyl wyl at Judas, set the kyng Demetrius on fyre *agaynst hym.*

12 Whiche immediatly sent Nicanor, ruler of the Elephantes, a captayne in Jurie,

13 Commaunding hym to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with hym, and to make Alcimus hygh priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, which fledde out of Jurie from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocches, thynking the harme and decay of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Nowe when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and the gatheryng togeather of the heathen, *they sprinckled them selues with earth, and belought him which made them his people, and euer defended his owne portion with euident tokens, that he woulde preserue them styl. *2. Mac. 10. 25.

16 So at the commaundement of the captayne they remooued straight wayes from thence, and came to a towne called Dessau.

17 And Simon Judas brother fel in hande with Nicanor: but through the sodayne *comming of the enimies he was afrayde. *or, falsenes.

18 Neuertheless, Nicanor hearing the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the bolde stomackes that they had to fight for their natural countrey, durst not proue the matter with bloodshedding.

19 Wherefore he sent Possidonius, *Theodotus, and Matthathias before, to geue and to take peace. *or, Theodosius, Matthias.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captayne shewed

it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one mynde to haue peace.

21 And they appoynted a day to sit vppon these matters quietly among them selues, and for euery one stooles also were brought, and set forth.

22 Neuertheless, Judas commaunded certayne men of armes to wayte in conuenient places, lest there shoulde sodenly arise any euyl through the enimies: and so they communed reasonably togeather.

23 Nicanor while he abode at Hierusalem, ordered him selfe not vnreasonably, but lent away the people that were geathered togeather.

24 He loued Judas euer with his hart, and fauoured hym.

25 He prayed him also to take a wyfe, and to bryng forth children. So he maryed, lyued in rest, and they led a common lyfe.

26 But Alcimus perceyuing the loue that was betwirt them, and howe they were agreed togeather, came to Demetrius, and tolde hym that Nicanor had taken strange matters in hande, and ordeyned Judas, an enimie of the realme, to be the kynges successour.

27 Then the kyng was sore displeased, and through the wicked accusations which Alcimus made of Nicanor, he was so prouoked, that he wrote vnto Nicanor, saying that he was very angry for the freendshyp and agreement whiche he had made with Machabeus, neuertheless, he cõmaunded him in al the haste that he should take Machabeus prysoner, & sende him to Antioche.

28 Whiche *letters* when Nicanor had seene, he was at his wittes end, and sore greeued, that he shoulde breake the thynges wherein they had agreed, specially seeyng Machabeus was that man that neuer dyd him harme.

29 But because he might not withstande the king, he sought opportunitie to fulfyl his commaundement.

30 Notwithstanding, when Machabeus sawe that Nicanor beganne to be cruell vnto hym, and that he entreated hym more roughly then he was wont, he perceyued that suche vnkyndnesse came not of good, and therefore he geathered a fewe of his men, and withdrewe him selfe from Nicanor.

31 Whiche when he knewe that Machabeus had manfully preuented hym, he came into the great and most holy temple, and commaunded the priestes which were dooyng their vsual offeringes, to deliuer hym the man.

32 And when they sware that they coulde not tel where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hande toward the temple, and made an othe, saying, * If ye wyl not deliuer me Judas captiue, I shal remoue this temple of GOD into the playne feelde, I shal breake downe the aulter, and consecrate this temple vnto Bacchus. * 1 Mac. 7.35

34 After these wordes he departed. Then the priestes lyft vp their handes towarde heauen, and besought him that was euer the defender of their people, saying,

35 Thou, O Lorde of all, which hast neede of nothyng, wouldest that the temple of thy habitation shoulde be among vs:

36 Therefore nowe, O most holy Lorde, keepe this house euer vndefyled, whiche lately was clensed, & stoppe al the mouthes of the vnryghteous.

37 Nowe was there accused vnto Nicanor one Razis, an Alderman of Hierusalem, a louer of the whole citie, and a man of good report, whiche for the kynde harr that he bare vnto the people, was called a father of the Jewes.

38 This man oft times when the Jewes were mynded to keepe them selues vndefyled, defended and deliuered them, beyng content stedfastly to spende his body and his lyfe for his people.

39 So Nicanor wylling to declare the hate that he bare to the Jewes, sent fiue hundred men of warre to take hym.

40 For he thought if he gate him, he shoulde bryng the Jewes in great decay.

41 Nowe when the people began to rushe in at his house, to breake the doores, and to set fyre on it, he beyng nowe taken a fel vpon his swoorde,

42 Chooſyng rather to dye manfully, then to yeelde hym selfe to those wycked doers: and because of his noble stocke, he had rather haue ben put to extreme cruelte. a. This fact is not to be approoued, for that it is contrary to Gods commaundement. Thou shalt not kyl.

43 Notwithstanding, what time he missed of his stroke for haste, & the multitude rushed in violently betwixt the doores, he ranne boldely to the wall, & cast hym selfe downe manfully among the heape of them:

44 Which gaue soone place to his fal, so that he fel vpon his belly.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within hym, beyng kindled in his mynde, he rose vp, & while his blood gushed out exceedingly (for he was very sore wounded) he ranne through the middest of the people, and gate hym to the toppe of a rocke.

46 So when his blood was nowe gone, he tooke out his owne bowels, and with both his handes threwe them vpon the people, calling

callyng vpon the Lord of lyfe and spirite to
rewarde hym this agayne: and so he dyed.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Judas on the Sabboth day. The blasphemie of Nicanor.

1 NOwe when Nicanor knewe that Judas & his companie were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all his power to strike a feelde with hym vpon a Sabboth day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with hym, sayde, O do not so cruelly and vnkindly, but haowe the Sabboth day, and woorship hym that seeth all thynges.

3 *For althis* yet sayde the vngratious person, Is there a mightie one in heauen that commaunded the Sabboth day to be kept?

4 And when they said, Yea the liuing God, the mightie Lorde in heauen commaunded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 He sayd, And I am mightie vpon earth, to commaunde them for to arme them selues, & to perfourme the kings businesse: Notwithstandyng, he myght not haue his purpose.

6 Nicanor had deuised with great pryde to ouercome Judas, and to bryng away the victorie:

7 But Machabeus had euer a fast confidēce and a perfect hope in God, that he woulde helpe hym:

8 And exhorted his people not to be afrayde at the commyng of the Heathen: but alway to remember the helpe that had ben shewed vnto them from heauen, yea, and to be sure nowe also that almightie God would geue them the victorie.

9 He spake vnto them out of the lawe and prophetes, putting them in remembrance of the battayles that they had striken afore, and made them to be of good courage.

10 So when their hartes were pluckt vp, he shewed them also the deceitfulnesse of the Heathen, and howe they woulde keepe no couenant nor othe.

11 Thus he weaponed them, not with the armour of shield and speare, but with wholsome woordes and exhortations, he shewed them a dreame also worthy to be beleeued, wherethrough he made them al glad.

12 Whiche was this: He thought that he sawe Onias, whiche had ben hygh priest, a vertuous and louyng man, sad, and of honest conuersation, wel spoken, and one that had ben exercised in godlynes from a child, holdyng vp his handes toward heauen, and prayying for his people.

13 After this, there appeared vnto hym another man, whiche was aged, honourable, and glorious.

14 And Onias sayde, This is a louer of the brethren, and of the people of Israel: this is he that prayeth much for the people, and for all the holy citie, Jeremie the prophete of God.

15 He thought also that Jeremie helde out his ryght hand, and gaue vnto Judas a swoorde of golde, saying,

16 Take this holy swoord, a gyft from God, wherewith thou shalt smite downe the enimies of the people of Israel.

17 And so they were wel comforted through the woordes of Judas, whiche were very sweete, and able to styrre vp their courage, and tooke courage vnto them, so that the young men were determined in their mindes to fight, and to abide cliuely at it, in so much that in the thynges whiche they tooke in hande, their boldnesse shewed the same, because the holy citie, the sanctuarie, and the temple were in perill.

18 For the which they tooke more care, then for their wiues, children, brethren, and kinsfolkes.

19 Agayne, they that were in the citie, were most carefull for those which were to fight.

20 Nowe when they were al in a hope that the iudgement of the matter was at hande, and the enimies drue nygh, the host being set in aray, the Elephantes and horsemen euery one standyng in his place,

21 Machabeus consyderyng the commyng of the multitude, the ordinance of diuers weapons, the cruelnesse of the beastes, helde vp his handes toward heauen, calling vpon the Lord that doth wonders, which geueth not the victorie after the multitude of weapons, & power of the host, but to them that please hym, according to his owne wyll.

22 Therefore in his prayer he sayde these woordes, *O Lorde, thou that dyddest sende thyne angel in the tyme of Ezecias kyng of Juda, and in the host of Sennacherib slewest an hundred, foure score, and fyue thousande:

23 Sende nowe also thy good angel before vs, O Lorde of heauens, in the fearefulnesse and dread of thy myghtie arme,

24 That they which come agaynst thy holy people to blaspheme them, may be afrayde. And so he made an ende of his woordes.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with hym, drue nigh, with trumpettes and showtynges for ioy,

26 But Judas & his companie with prayer and callyng vppon God, encountred with the enimies.

*4.kin.19.35 Tobi.2.21. Eccl.48.24. Esai.37.36.

27 With their handes they smote, but with their hartes they prayed vnto the Lord, and slue no lesse then thirtie and fyue thousande men: for through the present helpe of God they were gloriously comforted.

28 Nowe when they left of, and were turnyng agayne with ioy, they vnderstood that Nicanor him self was slaine with the other for al his armour.

29 Then they gaue a great showte & a crie, praysing the almightie Lorde in their owne language.

30 And Iudas, whiche was euer redy to spende his body and lyfe for his citizens, commaunded to smyte of Nicanors head, with his arme and hand, and to be brought to Hierusalem.

31 When he came there, he called al the people and the preestes, to the aulter, with those that were in the castle,

32 And shewed them Nicanors head, and his wicked hand, which he had presumptuously holden vp agaynst the temple of God.

33 He caused the tongue also of that vngodly Nicanor to be cut in litle peeces, and to be cast to the fowles, and that cruell mans hande to be hanged vp before the temple.

34 So euery man gaue thankes vnto the Lorde, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his place vndefiled.

35 As for Nicanors head, he hanged it vp vppon the hygh castle, for an euident and playne token of the helpe of God.

36 And so they agreed al togeather to keepe that day holy, *namely* the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar. *Februarie.*

37 Whiche in the Syrians language is called, the next day before Mardocheus day.

38 Thus was Nicanor slayne, and from that tyme forth the Iewes had the citie in possession: and here wyll I make an ende.

39 If I haue done wel, and as the storie required, it is the thyng that I desyred: but yf I haue spoken slenderly and barely, I haue done that I coulde.

40 For as it is hurtful to drinke wine alone, and then agayne water, and as wyne tempered with water is pleasant, and delyteth the tast: so the setting out of the matter, delyteth the eare of them that reade the storie: and here shalbe the ende.

The ende of the seconde booke of the Machabees.

The description of the

holy land, conteyning the places mentioned

in the foure Euangelistes, with other places about the sea coastes, wherein may be seene the wayes & iourneyes *of Christe and his Apostles in Iudea, Samaria, and Galilee: for into these* ~~three partes this land was diuided.~~

A Table to make playne the difficultie that is found in Saint Matthæwe, and Saint Luke, touching the generation of Iesus Christe the sonne of Dauid, and his right succeſſour in the kingdome:

which deſcription beginneth at Dauid and no higher, becauſe the difficultie is only in his poſteritie.

Saint Matthewe.		Saint Luke.
	Dauid begate	
Solomon king.	Nathan the kinges brother.	
Roboam.	The poſteritie of Solomon left in *Ochoſias*, whereby the kingdome was tranſplanted to the line of *Nathan* in the perſon of *Ioas* ſonne to *Iuda*.	*Mathatha.*
Abia.		*Menna.*
Aſa.		*Melcha.*
Ioſaphat.		*Eliacim.*
Ioram.		*Ionā.*
Ochoſias.		*Ioſeph.*
		Iuda.
	Simeon called Ioas, which begate	
Amaſias.	The names here contrepned, as well on the leaſt ſide as on the right: ſtanding from *Ioas*, haue diuers names, and yet are al one perſon. Wherefore note that the perſons on the leaſt ſide, named by Saint Matthewe, are the very ſame that are otherwyſe named by S. Luke on the right ſide, till *Salathiel*.	*Leui.*
Azarias.		*Matthath.*
Ioatham.		*Ioram.*
Achas.		*Eliezer.*
Ezechias.		*Ieſu.*
Manaſſes.		*Her.*
Amon.		*Helmadam.*
Ioſias.		*Coſam.*
Achaas.		*Addi.*
Ipacim.		*Melchi.*
Iechonias.		*Neri.*
Salathiel.		*Salathiel.*
	Zorobabel which begate	
Abiud.	After the people were returned into the land with *Zorobabel*, being deliuered from the captiuitie of Babylon, he gouerned the ſame people. 58. yeeres, and left diuers children, among whom *Reſa* and *Abiud* were ꝑ eldeſt. So the gouernment and rule ouer the people, remained to *Reſa* & his poſteritie, vntill *Ianne*, and thence deſcended the Virgin *Marie*, as is declared in the generation deſcribed by Saint Luke, and *Ioſeph* her husbande deſcended from the ſaide *Zorobabel* by *Abiud*, brother to *Reſa*, as Saint Matthewe declareth in the generation by him deſcribed.	*Reſa*, which gouerned 66. yeeres.
Eliacim.		*Ioanna.* 53. yeeres.
Azor.		*Iuda.* 74.
Sadoc.		*Ioſeph.* 70.
Achim.		*Semei.* 11.
Eliud.		*Mathathi.* 12
Eleazar.		*Naggai.* 9.
Mathan.		*Nagge.* 10.
Iacob.		*Heli.* 8.
Ioſeph the huſband of Marie the Virgin, mother to our Sauiour Chriſte.		*Nauum.* 7.
		Amos. 14.
		Mathathi. 10
		Ioſeph. 66.
		Ianne. 16.
		Melchi.
		Leui.
		Matthath.
		Heli called Ioachim.
		Marie the mother of Chriſte.

IESVS CHRISTE.

FOR better vnderſtandyng of the contentes of this Table, ye ſhal note that the Euangeliſtes, Saint Matthewe, and Saint Luke, haue diuerſly recited the generation of our Sauiour Chriſte, accordyng to the fleſhe, and yet tende both to one ende: that is, to prooue (that accordyng to that whiche is written of him in the propheſies) he is deſcended of the royall blood of Dauid, and rightly ſucceeded him in the kingdome. So the diuerſitie of the ſaide recitall conſyſteth in this: that Saint Matthewe ſeeketh forth the ſayde generation deſcending from father to ſonne, and Saint Luke aſcendeth from ſonne to father, whiche come al to one end. But to ſhew ꝑ agreement of S. Luke, with S. Matthew, we haue here ſet forth the generation by him deſcribed, deſcendyng after the order of S. Matthew, to the end that the one may be conferred with ꝑ other. Furthermore, Saint Matthewe deſcribeth the generation of Ioſeph, though it belong nothing eb Ieſus Chriſt after the fleſh, and S. Luke that of the Virgin Marie: for it was very necceſſary to recite both, for as much as women were commonly reputed of the line or kinred of their husbandes; And ſo as touchyng her husbandes ſide, as other owne ofſpring, it is manifeſt that ſhe was of the royal lyne of Dauid.

* Iuda of the line of Nathan, engendred Simeon, called Ioas, which came to ꝑ royal ſeate, becauſe the poſteritie of Solomon fayled in Ochoſias: and therefore the kingdome belonged to Nathans poſteritie, accordyng to the ordinance of Dauid, as Philo reciteth, that is, the youngeſt of the chyldren of Beerſabe (whiche was Solomon) ſhould raigne after him, and that yf the poſteritie fayled, the kyngdome ſhoulde come to the poſteritie of the next younger, whiche was Nathan: and therfore Nathan was called *Anſear*, that is to ſay, Brother of the prince, and they of his poſteritie, *Aduſcarim*, that is to ſay, Brothers of the prince, and *Mathithim*, which ſignifieth, Geuen to ſucceede. The ſaid Philo recyteth, that the poſteritie of ꝑ ſaid Nathan was ſo honoured of the king Ioſaphat, that he called his chyldren the brothers of Ioram his ſonne, & their children ꝑ brothers of Ochoſias his nephew: and this is the cauſe why the Scripture ſayth, that Ioas was the ſonne of Ochoſias, though he were not his natural ſonne, but the ſonne of Iuda, deſcended from Nathan.

Note that Saint Matthewe going about to deſcribe the generation by fourteenes, dyd kyll Ieaue out Ioas, Amazias, and Azarias, which are ſet in betweene Ochoſias, the laſt of the race of Solomon, and Ioathan. Further, he hath left out Ichaas, and Ioacim, placed betweene the ſame deſcription more perfect and playne.

* For as much as it ſeemeth that Saint Luke maketh no mention of the generation of Marie, but rather of Ioſeph, for he vſeth theſe wordes, that Ieſus was counted the ſonne of Ioſeph, whiche was of Heli, that is to ſay, the ſonne of Heli: we muſt vnderſtand that in this place the name of ſonne is taken for the name of ſonne in lawe, and that Saint Luke meaneth, that Ioſeph was the ſonne in lawe to Heli, for that he tooke to wyfe the Virgin Marie daughter to the ſayde Heli, whiche maner of ſpeache is common in the ſcripture: for we fynde that Noemi calleth Ruth her daughter, whiche was but her ſtepdaughter, her ſonnes wyfe.

THE NEVVE TESTAMENT OF OVR SAVIOVR IESVS CHRISTE.

¶ *I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christe, because it is the power of GOD vnto salvation to all that beleeue.* Rom.j.

1577.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

¶ The a Gospel by Saint Matthewe.

a Gospel, that is, tydinges of our saluation by Christe.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

1. The genealogie of Christe from Abraham.
18. The marryage of his mother Marie.
20. The angell satisfieth Iosephes mynde.
21. The interpretation of Christes names.

Luke.3.24. The Gospel on the Sunday after Christmas day.

THis * is the b boke of the generatiō of IESUS Christe, the sonne of Dauid, the sone of Abraham.

b That is, the rehearsal of Christes linage and lyfe.

*Gen.21.1.

2 * Abraham begate Isahac, * Isahac begate Iacob, * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

*Gen.25.24.

*Gen.29.35.

*Gen.38.27. *1.Par.2.5. *Ruth.4.18.

3 *Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, *Phares begate Esrom, Esrom begate Aram.

4 Aram begate Aminadab, Aminadab begate Naasson, Naasson begate Salmon.

5 Salmon begate Boos, of Rachab, Boos begate Obed, of Ruth, Obed begate Iesse.

*1.Reg.16.1. *2.Re.12.24.

6 *Iesse begate Dauid the kyng, *Dauid the kyng begate Solomon, of her that was the wyfe of Urie.

*3.Re.11.43. *1.Chr.3.10.

7 *Solomon begate Roboam, Roboam begate Abia, Abia begate Asa.

8 Asa begate Iosaphat, Iosaphat begate Ioram, Ioram begate Ozias.

9 Ozias begate Ioatham, Ioatham begate Achas, Achas begate Ezecias.

*2.Reg.20. *2.Chr.32.

10 *Ezecias begate Manasses, Manasses begate Amon, Amon begate Iosias.

*1.Chr.3.23. *4.Reg.23. *2.Par.36.4.

11 *Iosias *begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the tyme they were caryed away to Babylon.

*Some rede, Iosias begate Iacim, Iacim begate Iechonias.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, *Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 Zorobabel begate Abiud, Abiud begate Eliacim, Eliacim begate Azor.

14 Azor begate Sadoc, Sadoc begate Achen, Achen begate Eliud.

*2.Re.24.6. *2.Chr.36.9. *1.Chr.3.16.

15 Eliud begate Eleazer, Eleazar begate Matthan, Matthan begate Iacob.

16 Iacob begate Ioseph the husbande of Marie, of whom was borne Iesus, that is called Christe.

17 And so al the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are foureteene generations: and from Dauid vntyl the carying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations, and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christe, are foureteene generations.

18 *The byrth of Iesus Christ was on this wyse. When as his mother Marie was betrothed to Ioseph (before they come together) she was founde with childe of the holy ghost. *Luke.1.27.

19 Then Ioseph her husbande, being a ryghteous man, *and not wylling to make her a publique example, was mynded pryuily to put her away. *Deut.24.1.

20 But whyle he thought these thinges, behold, the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take *vnto thee* Marie thy wyfe, for that whiche is conceyued in her, is of the holy ghost.

21 She shal bryng foorth a sonne, *and thou shalt cal his name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from theyr sinnes, *Luke.1.38. Act.4.11.

22 (Al this was done, that it might be fulfylled, which was spoken of the Lorde by the prophete, saying,

23 *Beholde, a virgin shalbe with chylde, and shal bryng foorth a sonne, and they shal call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.) *Esai.7.14.

24 Then Ioseph, being rayled from sleepe, dyd as the angel of the Lorde had bydden hym, and he tooke his wyfe:

25 c And knewe her not, tyl she had brought foorth her fyrst borne sonne, and called his name Iesus.

c. This phrase doeth not import that he knewe her afterward: as the lyke phrase vsed, Mat.5.28. and Psal.110 of that she had any moe children.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

1. The time and place of Christes byrth.
14. Christ fleeth into Egypt.
16. The young chyldren are slayne.

1 WHen * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem, a citie of Iurie, in the dayes of Herode the king: behold, there came wyse men from the East to Hierusalem, *Luke.2.6. The Gospel on the Epiphanie.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne kyng of the Iewes? For we haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worshyp hym.

3 When Herode the kyng had heard these thinges, he was troubled, and al *the citie of* Hierusalem with hym.

4 And when he had geathered al the chefe priestes and scribes of the people togeather,

ther, he demaunded of them where Christe
shoulde be borne.

5 And they sayde vnto him, At Bethlehem
in Iurie: For thus it is written by the pro-
phete,

*Mich.5. 2. John.7. 41. 6 *And thou Bethlehem *in* the lande of Iu-
da, art not the least among the princes of
Iuda: For out of thee shal there come a
captayne, that shal gouerne my people Is-
rael.

7 Then Herode, when he had priuily called
the wyse men, enquyred of them diligently
what tyme the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said,
Goe, and searche diligently for the young
childe, and when ye haue found him, bring
me woorde agayne, that I may come and
woorshyp hym also.

9 When they had heard the kyng, they de-
parted, and lo, the starre which they sawe
in the East, went before them, tyl it came
and stoode ouer *the place* wherein the young
childe was.

10 When they sawe the starre, they reioy-
ced exceedingly with great ioy,

11 And went into the house, and they sawe
the young childe with Marie his mother,
and fel downe, and woorshypped hym: and
when they had opened their treasures, pre-
sented vnto hym gyftes, gold, and franken-
sence, and myrre.

12 And after they were warned of God in a
dreame that they should not returne to He-
rode, they departed into their owne coun-
trey another way.

The Gospel on Innocentes day.

13 When they were departed, beholde, the
angel of the Lorde appeared to Ioseph in a
dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young
childe, and *a* his mother, and flee into E-
gypt, and be thou there tyl I bring thee
woorde: for it wil come to passe, that Herode
shal seeke the young childe to destroy hym.

a. Ioseph was not the father of Christe, els the angell would not haue sayd, Take the chylde and his mother, but father, take thy chylde.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young childe
and his mother by night, and departed in-
to Egypt:

15 And was there vnto the death of Herode,
that it might be fulfylled whiche was spo-
ken of the Lorde by the prophete, saying,
*Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

*Osee.11. 1.

16 Then Herode, when he sawe that he was
mocked of the wyse men, was exceedyng
wroth, and sent foorth, and slue al the chyl-
dren that were in Bethlehem, and in al the
coastes therof, as many as were two yeeres
olde and vnder, accordyng to the tyme,
which he had diligently searched out of the
wyse men.

17 Then was fulfylled that whiche was
spoken by Ieremie the Prophete, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard,
*lamentation, weeping, and great mour-
nyng, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and
would not be comforted, because they were
not.

*Ier.31.15

19 But when Herode was dead, beholde,
an angel of the Lorde appeared in a dreame
to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, & take the young childe
and his mother, and goe into the lande of
Israel: For they are dead which sought the
young childes lyfe.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young childe
and his mother, and came into the lande of
Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did
raigne in Iurie in the roome of his father
Herode, he was afrayde to goe thyther:
notwithstanding, after he was warned of
God in a dreame, he turned aside into the
parties of Galilee:

23 And when he was come thyther, he
dwelt in a citie, which is called Nazareth,
that it might be fulfylled whiche was spo-
ken by the prophetes, He shalbe called a
Nazarite.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

*1. Iohns preachyng, office, lyfe, baptisme, 7. repre-
hendyng of the Pharisees, 13. and baptising of
Christe in Iordane.*

1 IN those dayes came *John the Baptist,
preachyng in the wyldernesse of Iurie,

*Marke.1.4 Luke.3.3.

2 And saying, Repent *a* ye: for the king-
dome of heauen is at hande.

a. This worde is, after a sort to be wisshed in a mynde to a mende.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the
prophete Esaias, saying, *The voyce of one
crying in the wyldernes, Prepare ye ỹ way
of the Lorde, make his pathes straight.

*Esai.40.3. Marke.1.3.

4 *This John had his rayment of Camels
heare, & a letherne girdle about his loynes,
his meate was locustes and wylde honie.

*Marke.1.6

5 *Then went out to hym Hierusalem, and
al Iurie, & al the region rounde about Ior-
dane,

*Marke.1.5. Luke.3.7.

6 And were baptised of hym in Iordane,
confessyng their sinnes.

7 But when he sawe many of the Pha-
risees and Saduces come to his baptisme, he
sayde vnto them, *O generation of vipers,
who hath warned you to flee from the an-
ger to come?

*Mat.13.34

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites meete for
repentance.

9 And be not of suche minde, that ye would
say within your selues, *We haue Abra-
ham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that
God is able of these stones to rayse vp chil-
dren vnto Abraham.

*John.8.33 Act.13.26.

10 Euen nowe is the axe also put vnto the
roote of the trees: *Therefore euery tree
whiche

*Mat.7.19

whiche bryngeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fyre.

Mark.1.8. Iohn.1.26. Luke.3.13.
11 *I baptise you in water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is myghtier then I, whose shoes I am not woorthie to beare, he shall baptise you with the holye ghost and with fire.

Luke.3.18.
12 *Whose fanne is in his hande, and he wil throughly purge the floore, and geather his wheate into *his* garner: but wyll burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

Mark.1.8. Luke.3.22.
13 *Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptised of him.
14 But Iohn forbade hym, saying, I haue nede to be baptised of thee, and commest thou to me?
15 Iesus answering, sayde vnto hym, Suffer it to be so nowe: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfyl al righteousnesse. Then he suffered hym.
16 And Iesus, when he was baptised, went vp strayghtway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto hym, and Iohn sawe the spirit of God dessendyng lyke a Doue, and lyghtyng vpon hym.
17 And loe there *came* a voyce from the heauens, saying, *This is my dearly beloued sonne, in whom I am wel pleased.

1.Pet.1.19. Collos.1.13.

¶ *The.iiii.Chapter.*

3. Christe fasteth, and is tempted. 18. He calleth Peter, Andrewe, Iames, and Iohn.

The Gospel on the first sunday in Lent.
1 THen was *Iesus led vp of the spirite into wyldernesse, to be tempted of the deuyl.

Mar.1.12. Luke.4.1.
2 And when he had fasted fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes, he was afterwarde an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to hym, he sayde, If thou be the sonne of God, commaunde that these stones be made bread.
4 But he answeared, and sayd, It is wrytten, *Man shal not lyue by bread onely, but by euery woorde that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Deut.8.3.
5 Then the deuyl taketh him vp into the holy citie, and setteth hym on a pinacle of the temple,
6 And sayth vnto hym, If thou be the sonne of God, cast thee selfe downe: For it is written, *that he shall geue his angelles charge ouer thee, and with their handes they shall lyft thee vp, lest at any tyme thou dashe thy foote against a stone.

Psa.90.12
7 Iesus sayd vnto him, it is written againe, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lorde thy God.

Deut.6.16
8 Agayne the deuyll taketh hym vp into an exceedyng hygh mountayne, and sheweth hym al the kyngdomes of the woorlde, and the glory of them:
9 And sayth vnto hym, Al these thyngs wyl I geue thee, yf thou wylt fal downe and woorshyp me.
10 Then sayth Iesus vnto hym, Geat thee hence behynde me Satan: for it is wrytten, *Thou shalt woorshyp the Lorde thy God, and hym onely shalt thou serue.

*Deut.6.13 and.10.20.
11 Then the deuyll leaueth hym, & beholde, the angels came and ministred vnto hym.
12 *When Iesus had heard that Iohn was *a* delyuered vp, he departed into Galilee,

*Mar.1.14. Luke.4.14. Iohn.4.43.
13 And when he had left Nazareth, he went and dwelt in Capernaum, whiche is *a citie* vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.

a. That is, cast in prysion.
14 That it myght be fulfylled, whiche was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
15 *The lande of Zabulon, and the lande of Nephthali, *by* the way of the sea beyonde Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles.

*Esai.9.1.
16 The people, which sate in darknes, sawe great lyght, and to them whiche sate in the region & shadowe of death, lyght is sprong vp.
17 *From that tyme Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kyngdome of heauen is at hande.

*Mark.1.13
18 *And Iesus walkyng by the sea of Galilee, sawe two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, & Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were Fyshers.)

*Mark.1.16 The Gospel on S. Andrewes day.
19 And he sayth vnto them, Folowe me: and I wyl make you Fyshers of men.
20 And they strayght way left their nettes, and folowed hym.
21 And whē he was gone forth from thence, he sawe other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, & Iohn his brother, in the shyp with Zebedee their father, mendyng their nettes: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the shyp and their father, and folowed hym.
23 And Iesus went about al Galilee, teachyng in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing al maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.
24 And his fame spread abrode throughout al Syria: & they brought vnto hym al sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases, and grypinges, and them that were possessed with deuyles, and those whiche were lunatike, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.
25 And there folowed hym great multitudes of people, from Galilee, *b* and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iurie, and from *the regions that lye* beyonde Iordane.

b. A countrey conteyning ten cities.

¶ The .v. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and in the two next folowyng, is conteyned the moste excellent and lofyng sermon of Christe, in the mount, whiche sermon, is the very key that openeth the understandyng into the lawe. In this fifth Chapter specially, he preacheth of the eight beatitudes, or blessinges, 21 of manslaughter, 22. of wrath, and angre, 31. of swearyng.

The Gospel on al saintes day.

1 When he sawe the multitude, he went vp into a mountayne: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto hym.

2 And when he had opened his mouth, he taught them, saying,

*Luk.6.20. 3 *Blessed are the poore in spirite: for theirs is the kyngdome of heauen.

*Esai.61.2. 4 *Blessed are they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

*Psal.38.11. 5 *Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

*Esai.65.9. 6 *Blessed are they whiche doo hunger and thirst after ryghteousnesse: for they shalbe satisfied.

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obteyne mercy.

*Psal.24.4 8 *Blessed are the pure in hart: for they shal see God.

9 Blessed are the peace makers: for they shalbe called the chyldren of God.

*1. Pet.3.14 10 *Blessed are they whiche haue been persecuted for ryghteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kyngdome of heauen.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuyle you, and persecute you, and lying, shal say al maner of* euil saying agaynst you, for my sake.

*1.Pe.4.14. 12 Reioyce ye and be glad: for great is your rewarde in heauen. For so persecuted they the prophetes whiche were before you.

*Mar.9.50 Luk.14.34. 13 *Ye are the salt of the earth: But yf the salt become vnsauerie, wherein shall it be salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foote of men.

14 Ye are the lyght of the worlde. A citie that is set on an hyl, can not be hyd.

*Mar.4.21. Luke.8.16. and.11.33. 15 *Neyther doo men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushel: but on a candlesticke, and it geueth light vnto al that are in the house.

*1. Pet.2.12 16 Let your lyght so shyne before men, *that they may see your good woorkes, and glorifie your father whiche is in heauen.

17 Thynke not that I am come to destroye the lawe or the prophetes. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfyl.

*Luk.17.10. 18 For truely I say vnto you, *Tyl heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title of the lawe shal not scape, tyl al be fulfylled.

*Jam.2.10. 19 *Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commaundementes, and shal teach men so, he shalbe called the least in the kyngdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doo and teache so, the same shalbe called great in the kyngdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, * Except your righteousnesse shal exceede the ryghteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shal in no case enter into the kyngdome of heauen.

*Luk.11.39. *The Gospel on the .vi. sunday after trinitie.*

21 Ye haue heard, that it was sayd to them of olde tyme, * Thou shalt not kyl: whosoeuer kylleth, shalbe in danger of iudgement.

*Exo. 20.13 Deuter.5.17.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angrye with his brother vnaduisedly, shalbe in danger of iudgement: And whosoeuer shall say vnto his brother, *Racha*, shalbe in danger of a counsel: but whosoeuer shal say *thou foole*, shalbe in danger of hel fire.

23 Therefore yf thou bryng thy gyft to the aulter, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought agaynst thee:

24 Leaue there thy gyfte before the aulter, and goe thy way, firste be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gyfte.

25 *Agree with thyne aduersarie quickly, whyles thou art in the way with hym: lest at any tyme the aduersarie delyuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge delyuer thee to the minister, and then thou be cast into prison.

*Luk.12.58.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, tyl thou hast paid the vttermost farthyng.

27 Ye haue hearde that it was sayde vnto them of olde tyme, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

*Exo.20.14

28 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer loketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adulterie with her alredy in his hart.

29 *Yf thy ryght eye offende thee, pucke it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perysh, & not that thy whole body should be cast into hel.

*Math.18.8 Mark.9.47

30 And yf thy ryght hande offende thee, cut it of, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perysshe, and not that al thy body shoulde be cast into hel.

31 It hath been sayde, *Whosoeuer wyl put away his wyfe, let hym geue her a writyng of deuorcement.

*Deu. 24.1 Math.19.7 Mark.10.4. Luke.16.18.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer doeth put away his wyfe, except it be for fornication, causeth her to commit adulterie: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is deuorced, committeth adulterie.

1. Cor. 7.10

33 Agayne, ye haue heard that it hath been sayde vnto them of olde tyme, * Thou shalt not forswear thee selfe, but shalt perfourme

*Exo.20.7. Leuit. 19.12 Deute.5.11.

sourme vnto the Lorde thine othes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at al, neyther by heauen, for it is Gods seate,

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neyther by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great kyng.

36 Neyther shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one heare white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication be yea, yea: nay, nay: For what so euer is more then these, commeth of euyl. *Iam.5. 12.

38 Ye haue heard howe it hath been sayde, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. *Exo.21. 24 Leui.24. 20 Deut.19.21.

39 But I say vnto you, *that ye resist not euyl: but who so euer wyl geue thee a blow on thy ryght cheeke, turne to hym the other also. *Luke.6. 29 Rom.12.17. 1.Cor.6.7.

40 And if any man wyll sue thee at the lawe, and take away thy coate, let hym haue thy cloke also.

41 And who so euer wyl compel thee to goe a mile, goe with hym twayne.

42 *Geue to hym that asketh thee: and from him that woulde borowe of thee, turne not thou away. Deut.15.8.

43 Ye haue heard that it hath been sayde, *Thou shalt loue thy neyghbour, and hate thine enimie: *Leui.19.18.

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enimies, blesse them that curse you, doo good to them that hate you, *pray for them whiche hurt you, and persecute you: *Luke.6.27 *Luk.23.24 Ac.7. 60. 1.Cor.4.13. *Luke.6.32.

45 *That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to ryse on the euyl & on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them whiche loue you, what rewarde haue ye? Doo not the Publicanes euen the same?

47 And if ye *salute your brethren onely, what singuler thyng doo ye? Doo not also the Publicanes likewyse? *Or, Greete with embracyng.

48 Ye shal therfore be perfect, euen as your father which is in heauen is perfect.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

Of almes. 5. prayer, 16. of fastyng. 19. He forbiddeth the careful seeking of vvorldly thinges.

1 TAke heede that ye doo not your almes before men, to the intent that ye would be seene of them, or els ye haue no rewarde of your father, which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, *when thou dost thine almes, doo not blowe a trumpet before thee, as hypocrites doo, in the synagogues, and in the streetes, that they might be esteemed of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their rewarde. *Rom.12. 8.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy leaft hande knowe, what thy ryght hande doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secrete: And thy father which seeth in secrete, him selfe shal rewarde thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their rewarde.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father whiche is in secrete, and thy father whiche seeth in secrete, shal rewarde thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, babble not muche, as the heathen doo. For they thynke that they shalbe heard, for their muche babblinges sake.

8 Be not ye therefore lyke vnto them: For your father knoweth, what thynges ye haue neede of, before ye aske of hym.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: *Our father whiche art in heauen, halowed be thy name. *Luke.11. 2.

10 Let thy kingdome come. Thy wyll be done, as wel in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Geue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgeue vs our debtes, as we forgeue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, * but deliuer vs from euyl: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen. *Mat.13.19

14 For, *if ye forgeue men their trespasses, your heauenly father shal also forgeue you. *Mar.11.25 Eccl.28.2.

15 But, if ye forgeue not men their trespasses: no more shall your father forgeue you your trespasses.

16 Moreouer, when ye fast, be not of an heauy countenance, as the hypocrites are: for they disfygure their faces, that they myght appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their rewarde.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, annoynt thyne head, and washe thy face: *The Gospel on the fyrst Sunday in Lent.*

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy father which is in secrete: and thy father which seeth in secrete, shall rewarde thee openly.

19 * Heape not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake through, and steale. *Luk.12.33. 1.Tim.6.19

20 * But lay vp for you treasures in heauen, where neyther moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doo not breake through, nor steale. *Luk.12.34

21 For where your treasure is, there wyll your hart be also.

*Luke.11.34 22 *The candle of the body is the eye: wherefore if thine eye be single, al thy body shalbe ful of light.

23 But if thine eye be wycked, al thy body shal be ful of darkenesse. Wherefore, if the light that is in thee be darkenesse, howe great is that darkuesse?

*Luke.16.13 24 *No man can serue two maisters: for eyther he shal hate the one and loue the other, or els he shal leane to the one and despise the other. Ye can not serue God, and a Mammon.

*Luk.12.22. Psal.55.23. 1.Pet.5.7. 25 *Therefore I say vnto you, Be not careful for your life, what ye shal eate or drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shal put on: Is not the lyfe more worth then meate? and the body then rayment?

26 Beholde the foules of the ayre: for they sowe not, neyther doo they reape, nor cary into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not muche better then they?

27 Whiche of you by takyng of carefull thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

Lilies. 28 And why care ye for rayment? Learne of the Lillies of the field, howe they growe: they weerie not *themselues* with labour, neither *doo they* spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in al his royaltie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the fielde, which though it stande to day, is to morowe cast into the Ouen: shal he not muche more doo the same for you, O ye of litle fayth?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shal we eate? or, what shal we drinke? or, wherewith shal we be clothed?

32 (For after al these thynges doo the gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue neede of al these thynges.

33 But seeke ye fyrst the kyngdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and al these thinges shalbe added vnto you.

b. That is, the present day hath ynough of his owne greefe or affliction. 34 Care not then for the morowe, for the morowe shal care for it selfe: *b* Sufficient vnto the day, is the euyl thereof.

The.vii.Chapter.

1. He forbiddeth foolyshe and rash iudgement.
5. He reprooueth hypocrisie.

*Luke.6.37. Rom.2.1. 1.Cor.4.3. *Mar.25.4. Luke.6.38. 1 IUdge ye *not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shalbe iudged: *and with what measure ye meate, it shalbe measured to you agayne.

3 *Why seest thou the more that is in *thy* brothers eye, but perceyuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

*Luke.6.41 4 *Or howe wylt thou say to thy brother, Suffer me, I wyl cast out a mote out of thine eye: and beholde, the beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, fyrst cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

6 Geue not *that* whiche is holy vnto the dogges, neither cast ye your pearles before the swine: lest they treade them vnder their feete, and turnyng agayne, al to rent you.

*Mat.21.22 Mar.11.24. Luke.11.9. Iohn.16.14 Iames.1.6. 7 *Aske ye, and it shalbe geuen you: seeke, and ye shal finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receyueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to hym that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 What man is there of you, if his sonne aske breade, wyl he geue hym a stone?

10 Or if he aske fishe, wyl he geue hym a serpent?

11 If ye then, beyng euyl, knowe to geue your chyldren good gyftes: howe muche more wyl your father which is in heauen, geue good thynges to them that aske hym?

*Luke.6.31. Tobi.4.16. 12 Therefore al thynges *what so euer ye woulde that men shoulde doo to you, doo ye euen so to them: For this is the law and the prophetes.

*Luk.13.24. 13 *Enter ye in at the straite gate, for wide is the gate, and brode is the way that leadeth to destruction, & many there be which goe in thereat.

The Gospel on the.ix. sunday after trinitie. 14 Because straite is the gate, and narowe is the way which leadeth vnto lyfe, & fewe there be that finde it.

15 Beware of the false prophetes whiche come to you in shepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauenyng woolues.

*Luke.6.43 16 Ye shal knowe them by their fruites: *Doo men gather grapes of thornes? Or, figges of thistles?

17 Euen so, euery good tree, bringeth forth good fruite: but a corrupt tree, bryngeth forth euyl fruite.

18 A good tree can not bryng forth bad fruite, neyther can a bad tree bryng forth good fruite.

*Math.3.10 19 *Euery tree that bryngeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe and cast into the fyre.

20 Wherefore, by their fruites ye shall knowe them.

*Rom.2.13. Iames.1.22 21 Not euery one that sayth vnto me, *Lord, Lorde, shal enter into the kyngdome of heauen: but he that doeth the wyl of my father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied *thorough* thy name? and *through* thy name haue cast out deuils? and done many great workes *through* thy name?

23 And then will I confesse vnto them, That I neuer knewe you: Depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie.

'Luk.13.26 'Psal.6.9.

24 Therefore, whosoeuer heareth of me these sayinges, and doth the same, I wyl liken him vnto a wise man, which buylt his house vpon a rocke.

'Luk.6.47.

25 And the rayne descended, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beate vpon that house: and it fell not, because it was grounded on a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth of me these sayinges, and doth them not, shalbe likened vnto a foolishe man, which buylt his house vpon the sande:

27 And the rayne descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, & it fell, & great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayinges, the people were astonied at his doctrine.

'Mark.1.12 Luk.4.32.

29 For he taught them as one hauyng power, and not as the Scribes.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

Christ cleanseth the leper. 14. stylleth the sea and wynde. 28. and dryueth the deuyls out of the possessed, into the swyne.

The Gospel on the.iii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

1 When he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed hym.

'Mark.1.4. Luk.5.12.

2 And beholde, there came a leper, and worshipped hym, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus, when he had put forth his hand, touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus sayth vnto hym, See thou tell no man, but goe, shewe thy selfe to the priest, and offer the gyft that 'Moses commaunded, for a witnesse vnto them.

'Leuit.14.4

'Luk.7.1.

5 And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseechyng him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously pained.

7 And Iesus sayth to hym, I when I come, I wil heale him.

8 The Centurion answeared, and sayde, Lorde, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my rooфe, but speake the worde onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.

9 For I also am a man set vnder auctoritie, hauyng souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth; & to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doo this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard *that*, he marueyled, and sayde to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not founde so great fayth, no not in Israel.

11 I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shal rest with Abraham, and Isahac, and Iacob, in the kyngdome of heauen.

12 But the chyldren of the kingdome shall be cast out into vtter darkenesse: there shalbe weeping and gnashyng of teeth.

*Mat.22.13

13 And Iesus sayde vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he sawe his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

*Mark.1.29 Luk.4.38.

15 And he touched her hand, & the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 When the euen was come, they brought vnto hym many that were possessed with deuyls: and he cast out the spirites with a worde, and healed al that were sicke.

*Mark.1.32 Luk.4.40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophete, saying, He tooke *on hym* our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

* Esai.53.4. 1.Pet.2.24.

18 When Iesus sawe great multitudes about him, he commaunded *them* to depart vnto the other side.

* Luk.9.37. *or, his disciples*

19 And a certayne Scribe came, and sayde vnto hym, Master, I wyl folow thee, whyther so euer thou goest.

20 And Iesus sayth vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the byrdes of the ayre haue nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where to rest his head.

21 And another of his disciples sayde vnto hym, Lorde, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus sayde vnto hym, Folowe me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he entred into a ship, his disciples folowed hym.

The Gospel on the .iiii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

24 And beholde, there arose a great tempest in the sea, in so much that the ship was couered with the wawes: but he was a sleepe.

* Mark. 4.35.

25 And his disciples came to him, & awoke him, saying, Lorde saue vs: we perish.

Luk.8.22.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull O ye of litle faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there followed a great calme.

27 But the men marueyled, saying, What maner of man is this? that euen the wyndes

wyndes and the sea obey him?

*Mark. 5.1. Luk. 8.26. 28 * And when he was come to the other syde, into the countrey of the Gergesines, there met him two possessed with deuylles, comming out of the graues, very fierce, so that no man myght passe by that way.

29 And beholde, they cryed out, saying, O Iesu, thou sonne of God, what haue we to doo with thee? Art thou come hyther to torment vs before the tyme?

30 And there was a good way of from them, an heard of many swine, feedyng.

31 So the deuyls besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the heard of the swyne.

32 And he sayd vnto them, Goe. Then went they out, and departed into the heard of the swine: and beholde, the whole heard of the swyne rushed headlong into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 Then they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and tolde euery thyng, and what was done of the possessed with the deuyls.

34 And beholde the whole citie came out to meete Iesus: and when they sawe hym, they besought hym that he would depart out of their coastes.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

a. He healeth the palsie. 9. and calleth Matthewe from the custome.

The Gospel on the. xix. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 AND he entred into a shyp, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

*Mark. 2.3. Luke. 5.24. 2 * And behold, they brought to hym a man sicke of the palsie, lying in a bed: and when Iesus sawe the fayth of them, he sayde vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne be of good cheare, thy sinnes be forgeuen thee.

3 And beholde, certayne of the Scribes sayde within them selues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And when Iesus sawe their thoughtes, he sayde, Wherfore thinke ye euyl in your hartes.

5 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgeuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the sonne of man hath power to forgeue sinnes in earth (Then sayde he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thyne house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes sawe it, they marueyled, and glorified God, which had geuen such power vnto men.

The Gospel on Saint Matthewes day. *Mark. 2.14 Luk. 5.27. 9 *And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he sawe a man named Matthewe, sittyng at the receyte of custome: and he sayth vnto hym, Folowe me. And he arose, and folowed hym.

10 And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in his house, beholde, many publicanes also and sinners came, & sate downe with Iesus and his disciples.

Publicanes eate with Iesus. 11 And when the Pharises sawe it, they sayde vnto his disciples, Why eateth your maister with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he sayde vnto them, They that be whole, neede not a Phisition, but they that are sicke.

*Osee. 6.7. Mat. 12.7. *1. Ti. 1.15. 13 Goe ye and learne what that meaneth, *I wyl mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to cal the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Mark. 2.18 Luk. 5.33. 14 Then came the disciples of John vnto him, saying, *Why doo we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus sayd vnto them, Can the children of the a bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes wyl come when the bridegrome shalbe taken from them, and then shall they fast.

a. That is, ministers attendyng in the bride chamber.

16 No man putteth a peece of *newe cloth in an olde garment, for then the peece taketh away *some thyng* from the garment, and the rent is made woorse.

*Of, raw cloth.

17 Neyther doo men put newe wyne into olde bottels: els the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, & the bottels wyl perishe: but they put newe wine into newe bottels, and both are preserued together.

The Gospel on the. xxiii. Sunday after Trinitie. *Mark. 5.22 Luk. 8.41. 18 *Whyle he spake these thinges vnto them, beholde, there came a certayne ruler *of the synagogue* and worshipped hym, saying, My daughter is euen nowe dead: but come, and laye thy hande vppon her, and she shal lyue.

19 And Iesus arose, and folowed hym, and *so dyd* his disciples.

20 (And beholde, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeers, came behynd hym, and touched the hemme of his vesture.

21 For she sayde within her selfe, If I may touche but euen his vesture only, I shall be safe.

22 But Iesus, when he had turned him about, and sawe her, sayde, Daughter be of good comfort, thy fayth hath made thee safe. And the woman was made whole from that same houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house *of the synagogue*, and sawe the minstrels and the people makyng a noyse,

24 He sayde vnto them, Gene place, for the mayde is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed hym to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and toke her by the hand: and the mayd arose.

26 And the fame of this went abroade into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men folowed hym, crying, and saying, O thou sonne of David, haue mercie on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to hym: and Jesus sayth vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doo this? They sayd vnto him, Yea Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your fayth, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straytely charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abrode his name in al that land.

32 As they went out, beholde, they brought to hym a dumbe man, possessed with a deuyll.

33 And when the deuyll was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes maruey led, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

*Mat.12.24 Mark.5.22. Luke.11.17. 34 But the Pharises said, *He casteth out the deuylles through the prince of the deuilles.

*Mark.6.6 Luke.13.22. 35 *And Jesus went about al the cities and vyllages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healyng euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

*Mat.6.34 36 *But when he sawe the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they were destitute, and scattered abrode, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

Luke.10.2. John.4.36. 37 Then sayth he vnto his disciples, *The haruest truely is plentious, but the labourers are fewe.

38 Pray ye therefore the lord of the haruest, that he wyl thrust forth labourers into his haruest.

¶ The .x. Chapter.

Christe sendeth out his twelue Apostles to preache vnto Israe.

Mark.3.15 Luke.9.1. AND *when he had called his twelue disciples, he gaue them power *against* vncleane spirites, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 The names of the twelue Apostles, are these: The first, Simon, whiche is called Peter, and Andrewe his brother, James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomewe, Thomas, and Matthew, which was a Publicane, James *the sonne* of Alphei, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Chananite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed hym.

5 Jesus sent forth these twelue, when he had commaunded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 *But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel. *Act.13.46.

7 As ye goe, preache, saying, *The kyngdome of heauen is at hand. *Luke.10.9

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, rayse the dead, cast out deuyls: freely ye haue receiued, freely geue.

9 *Possesse not golde, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses: *Mark.6.8. Luke.9.3. and.22.35.

10 Nor scrip towardes your iourney, neither two coates, neyther shoes, nor yet a staffe: (*For the workeman is worthy of his meate.) *1.Ti.5.38. Luke.10.7.

11 *But to what so euer citie or towne ye shall come, enquire who is worthy in it: and a there abide, tyll ye goe thence. *Luke.10.8. a. shift not your lodgyng vntyll ye goe out of that citie.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute the same.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you agayne.

14 *And who so euer shall not receiue you, nor wyll heare your preaching: when ye depart out of that house, or that citie, shake of the dust of your feete. *Mark.6.11 Acres.13.51.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe easyer for the land of the Sodomites and Gomorreans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 *Beholde, I send you forth as sheepe in the mids of Woolues: be ye therefore wyse as the serpents, & harmelesse as the Doues. *Luke.10.3.

17 But beware of men: for they shall deliuer you vp to the counsels, and shall scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shalbe brought to the heade rulers, and kynges for my sake, * in witnesse to them, and to the Gentiles. * *that this may be a witnesse to them. &c.*

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take ye no thought, how or what ye shal speake: for * it shalbe geuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake. *Mar.13.11 Luke.12.11.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the spirite of your father, *he it is* which speaketh in you.

21 The brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shal ryse agaynst their fathers and mothers, and shal put them to death.

22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my names sake: * but he that endureth to the ende, *Mar.13.13. Luke.21.9.

ende, shalbe saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another; for verily I say vnto you, ye shall not ende all the cities of Israel, tyll the sonne of man be come.

*Luke.6.48 24 * The disciple is not aboue his maister, nor the seruaunt aboue his lord.

Disciple.

25 It is ynough for the disciple that he be as his maister is, and the seruaunt as his lorde is. * If they haue called the Lorde of the house Beelzebub, howe much more shall they call them of his household?

*Mat.12.24

*Mar.4.20 Luke.8.17. and 12.2. 26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothyng close, that shall not be opened, and nothyng hyd, that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tel you in darkenesse, that speake ye in lyght: and what ye heare in the eare, that preache ye on the houses.

*Luke.12.4. *Feare.* 28 * And feare ye not them which kyll the body, but are not able to kyll the soule. But rather feare him which is able to destroy both body and soule in hel.

Sparowes. 29 Are not two litle Sparowes solde for a farthyng? And one of them shal not lyght on the ground without your father.

*2.Reg.24. 11. 30 Yea euen all the heares of your head are numbred.

Acts.27.34 31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparowes.

*Math.8.38 Luke.9.26. and.12.8. 32 * Euery one therefore that shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse before my father, which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shal deny me before men, him will I also deny before my father, which is in heauen.

*Luk.12.51. 34 * Thynke not that I am come to sende peace into the earth: I came not to sende peace, but a sworde.

*Mich.7.6. 35 For I am come to set a man at variaunce against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shalbe they of his owne household.

*Luk.14.26 37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Mat.16.24 Luke.9.23. 38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth me, is not worthy of me.

b. That is the that wyll saue his lyfe. 39 b He that fyndeth his lyfe, shall loose it: and he that loseth his lyfe for my sake, shall finde it.

*Mat.16.25 Mark.8.35. Luke.9.24. John.12.25. 40 He that receyueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Luk.10.16. John.3.20. 41 * He that receiueth a prophet in the name of a prophete, shall receyue a prophetes reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receyue a righteous mans reward.

42 * And who so euer shall geue vnto one of these litle ones to drinke, a cup of colde water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wyse lose his reward. *Mark.9.1.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. *Christe preacheth.* 2. *Iohn Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him.* 7. *Christes testimonie concernyng Iohn.*

1 AND it came to passe, that when Jesus had made an end of commaundyng his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teache, and to preache in their cities.

2 * When Iohn had heard in the prison the woorkes of Christe, he sent twa of his disciples, *The Gospel on the thyrd Sunday in Advent.*

3 And sayde vnto hym, Art thou he that should come? Or doo we looke for another? *Luke.7.18.

4 Jesus answeared, and saide vnto them, Goe, and shewe Iohn againe those thynges which ye doo heare and see;

5 The blinde receyue their sight, the halt doo walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raysed vp, and the poore haue the Gospel preached to them;

6 And happy is he who so euer shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say vnto the multitude concernyng Iohn, What went ye out into the wyldernesse to see? A reede shaken with the wynde?

8 Or what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? Behold, they that weare soft clothyng, are in kynges houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophete? yea I say vnto you, and more then a prophete.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messanger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee. *Mala.3.1.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not ryssen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is lesse in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 * From the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntyll now, the kyngdome of heauen sufferreth violence, and the violent plucke it *vnto them.* *Luk.16.16

13 For all the prophetes, and the lawe prophesied vnto Iohn.

14 And yf ye will receiue it, * this is Elias which was for to come. *Malac.4.5

15 * He that hath eares to heare, let him heare. *Luk.7.31.

16 But whereunto shall I lyken this generation? It is like vnto litle children, sitting in the markets, & calling vnto their felowes,

17 And

17 And saying, We haue pyped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not sorowed.
18 For Iohn came neyther eatyng nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuil.
19 The sonne of man came eating and drinkyng, & they say, Beholde a man gluttonous, and a wyne bybber, and a freende vnto publicanes and sinners: and wisedome was iustified of her children.
20 * Then began he to vpbrayde the cities, wherein most of his mightie woorkes were done, because they repented not.
21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie woorkes which were done in you, had ben done in Tyre and Sidon, they woulde haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement then for you.
23 And thou Capernaum whiche hast ben lifted vp into heauen, shalt be brought downe to hel: For if the mightie woorkes whiche haue ben done in thee, had ben done among them of Sodome, they woulde haue remayned vntyl this day.
24 But I say vnto you, that it shalbe easyer for the lande of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.
25 * At that time Iesus answeared, and said, I thanke thee, O father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast shewed them vnto babes,
26 Euen so, O father, for so was it thy good pleasure.
27 All thynges are geuen vnto me of my father: * and no man knoweth the sonne, but the father: neyther knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, and he to whom so euer the sonne wyl open *him*.
28 Come vnto me al ye that labour sore, and are laden, and I will ease you.
29 * Take my yoke vpon you and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in hart: and ye shal finde rest vnto your soules.
30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is lyght.

Luke 7.32 We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not wept.
Luke 7.33
Luke 7.34
Luke 10.13
Luke 10.15
Luke 10.21 The Gospel on Saint Matthias day.
John 3.35 and 6.46.
Mat. 6.16.
1. John 5.3

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

Christe excuseth his disciples which plucke the eares of corne

1 * AT that time, Iesus went on the Sabboth dayes through the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.
2 But when the Pharisees sawe *them* they saide vnto him, Beholde, thy disciples do that whiche is not lawfull to doo vpon the Sabboth day.
3 But he saide vnto them, Haue ye not read * what Dauid dyd when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,
4 How he entred into the house of God, and dyd eate the shewe breade, which was not lawfull for hym to eate, neyther for them which were with him, * but onely for the priestes?
5 Or haue ye not read in the * law, how that on the Sabboth dayes the priestes in the temple ª prophane the Sabboth, and are blamelesse?
6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, * I wil mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the giltlesse.
8 For the sonne of man is Lorde of the Sabboth day.
9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue,
10 And behold, there was a man which had his hande dried vp, and they asked hym, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth dayes? that they might accuse hym.
11 And he sayde vnto them, What man of you wil there be that shal haue one sheepe: and if it fal into a pit on the Sabboth day, wil he not take holde of it, and lift it out?
12 Howe muche more then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doo well on the Sabboth dayes.
13 Then saith he to the man, Stretche forth thy hande: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.
14 Then the Pharisees went out and helde a counsayle agaynst him, how they might destroy hym.
15 But when Iesus knewe *it*, he departed thence: and great multitudes folowed him, and he healed them all,
16 And charged them that they shoulde not make him knowen:
17 That it might be fulfilled whiche was spoken by Esaias the prophete, saying,
18 * Beholde my childe whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule well delighteth: I wyl put my spirite vpon hym, and he shal shew iudgement to the Gentiles.
19 He shal not striue, nor crie, neither shal any man heare his voyce in the streetes.
20 A bruised reede shal he not breake, and smoking flaxe shal he not quench, til he send forth iudgement vnto victorie.
21 And in his name shal the Gentils trust.
22 * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuil, blinde, & dumbe: and he healed him, insomuche that the blinde and dumbe

Mark 2.23 Luk. 6.1. Deu. 23.25.
1. Sa. 21.6.
Exo. 29.33
Leu. 8.31. Num. 28.9.
a That is, doo vncleane woorkes.
Osee. 6.7.
Mark. 3.1 Luk. 6.6.
Esai. 42.1.
Luk. 11.14

dumbe both spake and sawe.

23 And al the people were amased, and sayd, Is not this that sonne of Dauid?

*Math.9.34 Mark.3.22. Luk.11.17. 24 But when the Pharisees heard it they sayde, This *felowe* doth not cast out these deuyls, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 But when Jesus knewe their thoughtes, he sayde vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shal not stande.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, then were he diuided agaynst hym selfe, how shal then his kingdome endure?

27 Also if I by Beelzebub cast out deuyls, by whom doo your children cast them out? Therefore they shalbe your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out the deuyls by the spirite of God, then is the kingdome of God come vpon you.

29 Or els, howe can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goodes: except he first binde the strong man, and then wil spoyle his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that geathereth not with me, scattereth abrode.

*Mar.3.28. Luk.12.10. Joh.5.13. 31 Wherefore I say vnto you, * Al maner of sinne and blasphemie shalbe forgeuen vnto men: but the blasphemie agaynst the *holy* spirite, shal not be forgeuen vnto men.

32 And who so euer speaketh a word agaynst the sonne of man, it shalbe forgeuen hym: but who so euer speaketh agaynst the holy ghost, it shal not beforgeuen him, neyther in this world, neyther in the world to come.

33 Eyther make the tree good, and his fruite good: Or els make the tree euyl, and his fruite euil: For the tree is knowen by his fruite.

34 O generations of vipers, how can ye speake good things, when ye your selues are euil? * For out of the abundance of the hart, the mouth speaketh.

*Luk. 6.45. 35 A good man out of the good treasure of the hart, bringeth forth good things: and an euil man out of the euil treasure, bringeth forth euil thinges.

36 But I say vnto you, That of euery idle worde that men shal speake, they shal geue account therof in the day of iudgement.

37 For of thy wordes thou shalt be iustified, and of thy wordes thou shalt be condemned.

*Math.16.2 Luk.11.29. 38 * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answeared him, saying, Maister, we wil see a signe of thee.

1.Cor.1.22. 39 But he answeared, and said to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, and there shal no signe be geuen to it, but the signe of the prophete Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nightes in the Whales belly: so shall the sonne of man be three dayes and three nightes in the hart of the earth. *Jonas. 2.1.

41 The men of Ninive shal rise in the iudgement with this nation, and condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold here *is* one greater then Jonas. *Jonas.3.5.

42 * The queene of the South shal rise in the iudgement with this generation, and shal condemne it: for she came from the vttermost partes of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon, & beholde in this place *is* one greater then Solomon. *3.kin.10.1. 2.Chr.9.1.

43 When the vncleane spirite is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout drye places seekyng rest, and fyndeth none.

44 Then he sayth, I wyl returne into my house from whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth it emtie, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with hym selfe, seuen other spirits woorse then hym selfe, and they entred in, and dwelt there: * And the last state of that man is woorse then the first. Euen so shal it be also vnto this froward generation. *2.Pet. 2.20. Heb.6.4.

46 Whyle he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stoode without, desiring to speake with hym. *Mark.3.31 Luk.8.20. *Mark.3.32

47 Then one said vnto him, * Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stande without, desiring to speake with thee. Luk.8.21.

48 But he answeared, and sayd vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? Or who are my brethren?

49 And when he had stretched forth his hande toward his disciples, he said, * Behold my mother and my brethren. *Joh.15.7.

50 For who so euer shall doo the wyl of my father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

¶ *The.xiii.Chapter.*

3. The parable of the seede. 24. and of the tares.

1 THe same day when Jesus was gone out of the house, * he sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were geathered togeather vnto him, so that he went into the ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stoode on the shore. *Mark.4.1. Luk.8.5.

3 And he spake many thinges to them in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some seedes fell by the wayes side: and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some

5 Some fell vppon stony places, where they had not much earth: and anone they sprong vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.
6 And when the sunne was vp, they caught heate: and because they had not roote, they wythered away.
7 Agayne, some fel among thornes: and the thornes sprong vp, and choked them.
8 But some fel into good ground: & brought foorth fruite, some an hundred folde, some sixtie folde, some thyrtie folde.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the disciples came, and saide vnto hym, Why speakest thou vnto them by parables?
11 He answeared, and sayde vnto them, Because it is geuen vnto you to knowe the secretes of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not geuen.
12 *For who so euer hath, to hym shalbe geuen, and he shal haue more abundance: but who so euer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath. *Math. 25. 29.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearyng, they heare not, neyther do they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfylled the prophesie of Esaias, whiche sayth, *With the eare ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shal not perceyue. *Esai. 6.9. Mark. 4.12. Luke. 8.10. John. 12.40 Acts. 28.26 Rom. 11.8.
15 For this peoples hart is waxed grosse, and theyr eares are dull of hearyng, and theyr eyes haue they closed: lest at any time they shoulde see with their eyes, and heare with theyr eares, and should vnderstand with theyr hart, and should conuert, that I might heale them.
16 Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
17 Verely I say vnto you, *that many prophetes & righteous men haue desired to see those thinges whiche ye see, and haue not seene: and to heare those thinges which ye heare, and haue not heard. *Luk. 10.24
18 *Heare ye therefore the similitude of the Sower. *Mar. 4.15. Luke. 8.11.
19 When one heareth the word of the kyngdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth that euyll, and catcheth away that whiche was sowen in his hart: this is he which receiued seede by the way side.
20 But he that receiued the seede into stony places, the same is he that heareth ỹ woord, and anone with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not roote in him selfe, but dureth for a season: for when tribulation or persecution aryseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seede into the thornes, is he that heareth the woord, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of richesse, choke vp the woord, and so is he made vnfruitefull.
23 But he that receiued seede into the good ground, is he that heareth the woorde, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruite: and bringeth foorth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie folde, some thyrtie folde.
24 Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, * The kyngdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seede in his feelde. *The Gospel on the fifth sunday after the Epiphanie.*
25 But whyle men slept, his enimie came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way. Mark. 4.16
26 But when the blade was sprong vp, and had brought foorth fruite, then appeared the tares also.
27 So, the seruauntes of the housholder came, and sayd vnto hym, Syr, diddest not thou sowe good seede in thy feelde, from whence then hath it tares?
28 He sayd vnto them, The malitious man hath done this. The seruauntes sayde vnto hym, Wylt thou then that we goe, and gather them vp?
29 But he sayd, Nay: lest whyle ye gather vp the tares, ye roote vp also the wheate with them.
30 Let both growe together vntyl the harnest: and in tyme of haruest I wyll say to the reapers, Gather ye together fyrst the tares, and bind them in bundelles to burne them: but carry the wheate into my barne.
31 Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, * The kyngdome of heauen is lyke to a grayne of mustard seede, whiche a man tooke, and sowed in his feelde. *Mat. 4.30. Luke. 13.18.
32 Which in deede is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and is a tree: so that the byrdes of the ayre come and make theyr neasles in the branches thereof.
33 *Another parable spake he vnto them, saying, The kyngdome of heauen is lyke vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hyd in three pecks of meale, tyll all were leauened. *Luk. 13.20
34 *All these thynges spake Jesus vnto the people in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them: *Mark. 4.33
35 That it might be fulfylled whiche was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I wyl open my mouth in parables, I wyl speake foorth thynges which haue been kept secrete from the fundation of the world. *Psal. 68.2.
36 Then Jesus, when he had sent the people away, went into the house: * And his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the feeld. *Mar. 4.24

37 He answeared, and sayde vnto them, He that soweth the good seede, is the sonne of man.

38 The feeld, is the worlde. The good seede, these are the chyldren of ỹ kyngdome. But the tares are the chyldren of the wicked.

39 And the enimie that sowed them, is the deuyll. * The harueſt, is the end of the worlde. The reapers, be the angels.

*Apoc.14.15 Joel.3.13.

40 Euen as the tares therefore are geathered and brent in the fyre: so shall it be in the end of the worlde.

Apoc.14.15.

41 * The sonne of man shal send foorth his angels, & they shall geather out of his kingdome al thinges that offend, & them whiche doo iniquitie:

42 And shal cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wayling and gnashing of teeth.

*Sapi.3.3. Dan.12.34.

43 * Then shall the righteous shyne as the sunne in ỹ kingdome of theyr father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 Agayne, the kyngdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hyd in the feelde: the which, when a man hath found, hydeth, and for ioy therof goeth and selleth al that he hath, and buyeth that feelde.

45 Agayne, the kingdome of heauen is lyke vnto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Which when he had found one precious pearle, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Agayne, the kyngdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and geathered of all kinde,

48 Which, when it was full, *the Fyshers* drue to land, and sate downe, and geathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shal it be at the end of the worlde: the angels shal come foorth, and seuer the bad from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into a furnace of fyre: there shalbe waylyng and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus sayth vnto them, Haue ye vnderstand al these thinges? They say vnto him, Yea Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe whiche is taught in ỹ kyngdome of heauen, is lyke vnto a man that is an housholder, whiche bringeth foorth out of his treasure thinges newe and olde.

53 And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

*Mark.6.1. Luke.4.16.

54 * And when he came into his owne countrey, he taught them in theyr Synagogue, in so muche that they were astonyed, and sayde, Whence commeth this wysedome and myghty woorkes vnto hym?

55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

*Iohn.6.42

56 And are not all his sisters with vs? whence hath he then all these thinges?

57 And they were offended in hym. But Iesus sayde vnto them, * A prophete is not without honor, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

*Mark.6.4 Luke.4.24. Iohn.4.44.

58 And he dyd not many myghty woorkes there, because of their vnbeleefe.

¶ *The .xiii. Chapter.*

10. Iohn is taken and beheaded. 19. Christe feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues & two fishes.

1 AT that time * Herode the Tetrarche heard of the fame of Iesu:

*Mar.6.14. Luke.9.7.

2 And sayd vnto his seruantes, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore great woorkes doo shew foorth them selues in him.

3 * For Herode, when he had taken Iohn, he bound hym, and put hym in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wyfe.

*Mar.6.17. Luke.3.19.

4 For Iohn sayd vnto hym, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

*Leui.18.25

5 And when he woulde haue put him to death, he feared the people: * because they counted hym as a prophete.

*Mat.21.16.

6 But when Herodes byrth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herode.

7 Wherefore he promiseth, with an othe, to geue her what so euer she would aske.

8 And she, beyng before * instructed of her mother, sayd, Geue me here Iohn Baptists head in a platter.

*or, myssed. or, enduced.

9 And the kyng was sory: neuertheless, for the othes sake, and them whiche sate also at the table, he cõmaunded it to be geuen her:

10 And sent *a tormenter*, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and geuen to the damsel: and *she* brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp his body, & buryed it: and went & tolde Iesus.

13 * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence in a shyp, vnto a desart place out of the way: & when ỹ people had heard therof, they folowed him on foote out of the cities.

*Mar.6.32. Luke.9.10.

14 And when Iesus went foorth, he sawe much people, and was moued with mercy toward them, and he healed theyr sicke.

15 * And when it was euenyng, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the houre is nowe past: let the people depart, that they may go into the villages, and buy them victuals.

*Mar.6.35. Luke.9.12. Iohn.6.5. Mar.6.5

16 But

16 But Jesus sayde vnto them, They haue no neede to goe away: geue ye them to eate.
17 They say vnto hym, We haue not here but fyue loaues, and two fyshes.
18 He sayde, Bryng them hyther to me.
19 And when he had commaunded the people to sit downe on the grasse, and had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fyshes, and lyfted vp his eyes towarde heauen, he blessed: and when he had broken *them*, he gaue the loaues to his disciples; and his disciples to the people.
20 And they dyd al eate, and were suffised: And they tooke vp (of the fragmentes that remayned) twelue baskets ful.
21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousande men, besides women & chyldren.
22 And strayght way Jesus constrayned his disciples to gat vp into a shyp, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the people away.
23 And when he had sent the people away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: *and when nyght was come, he was there hym selfe alone:
*Mar.6.46 *Ioh.6.16.
24 But the shyp was nowe in the myddest of the sea, and was tost with the waues: for it was a contrary wynde.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went vnto them, walkyng on the sea.
26 And when the disciples sawe hym walkyng on the sea, they were troubled, saying, That it is a spirite: and they cryed out for feare.
27 But straight way Jesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afrayde.
28 Peter answeared hym, and sayd, Lorde, yf it be thou, bydde me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And he sayde, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the shyp, he walked on the water, to goe to Jesus.
30 But when he sawe a myghtie wynde, he was afrayde: and when he began to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lorde saue me.
31 And immediately Jesus, when he had stretched forth his hand, caught hym, and sayd vnto hym, O thou of litle fayth, wherfore dyddest thou doubte?
32 And when they were come into the shyp, the wynde ceassed.
33 Then they that were in the shyp, came and worshypped hym, saying, Of a truth thou art the sonne of God.
Mar.6.54. 34 *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the lande of Genezaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of hym, they sent out into all that countreys rounde about, and brought vnto hym al that were sicke,
36 And besought him that they myght touch the hemme of his garment only: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

¶ *The.xv Chapter.*

Christ excuseth his disciples, and rebuketh the Scribes and Pharisees.

Math.7.1. 1 THen came to Jesus Scribes & Pharisees, whiche were come from Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why doo thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they washe not their handes when they eate bread.
3 But he answeared, and sayde vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the commaundement of God by your tradition?
*Exo.20.12 Deut.5.16. *Exo.21.17 Leuiti.20.9 4 For God commaunded, saying, *Honour thy father and thy mother: And he that curseth *father or mother, let hym dye the death.
Pro.20.20 5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or mother, By the gyft that *is offered* of me, thou shalt be helped:
6 And so shal he not honour his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made the commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, full well dyd Esaias prophesie of you, saying,
*Esai.29.13 8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lippes: howbeit, their hart is far from me.
9 But in vayne they doo worshyp me, teachyng doctrines, preceptes of men.
*Mark.7.17 10 *And whē he had called the people to him, he sayd vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.
11 That whiche goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, defileth the man.
12 Then came his disciples, and sayde vnto hym, Knowest thou not that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
*John.15.8 13 But he answeared, and sayde, *Al manner plantyng whiche my heauenly father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp.
*Luke.6.39 14 Let them alone: *they be blinde leaders of the blinde. If the blinde leade the blinde, both shal fal into the dyche.
*Mar.7.17. 15 *Then answeared Peter, and sayd vnto hym, Declare vnto vs this parable.
16 Jesus sayde, Are ye also yet without vnderstandyng?
17 Doo not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those thynges whiche proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the hart, and they defile the man.

*Gene.6.5. 19 *For out of the hart proceede euyll thoughtes, murders, aduleteries, whoordomes, theftes, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.
20 Theſe are the thynges whiche defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen handes, defileth not a man.
The Goſpel on the.iii. ſunday in Lent. 21 *And Jeſus, when he went thence, departed into the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon.
*Mar.7.24 22 And beholde, a woman of the Chananites, which came out of the ſame coaſtes, cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lorde, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is greeuously vexed with a deuyl.
23 But he anſwered not a worde. And his diſciples came, and beſought hym, ſaying, Sende her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.
24 But he anſwered, and ſayde, I am not *Mat.10.6. ſent * but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.
25 Then came ſhe, and worſhypped hym, ſaying, Lorde helpe me.
26 But he anſwered, and ſayde, It is not meete to take the chyldrens bread, and to caſt it to litle dogges.
27 And ſhe ſayde, Yes Lorde: for the litle dogges eate alſo of the crummes which fall from their maiſters table.
28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſayde vnto her, O woman, great is thy fayth: be it doone vnto thee euen as thou wylt. And her daughter was made whole euen from that ſame houre.
*Mat.7.31. 29 *And Jeſus, when he was departed from thence, came nygh vnto the ſea of Galilee, and when he was gone vp into a mountaine, he ſate downe there.
*Eſai.35.5. 30 *Then great multitudes came vnto him, hauyng with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maymed, and other many, and caſt them downe at Jeſus feete, and he healed them:
31 Inſomuche that the people woondered when they ſawe the dumbe ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the god of Iſrael.
*Mark.8.1. 32 *Then Jeſus called his diſciples vnto hym, and ſayde, I haue compaſſion on the people, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothyng to eate: and I wyl not let them depart faſtyng, leſt they faynt in the way.
33 And his diſciples ſay vnto hym, Whence *ſhoulde we get* ſo muche bread in the wyldernelſe, as to ſuffiſe ſo great a multitude?
34 And Jeſus ſayth vnto them, Howe many loues haue ye? And they ſayde, Seuen, and a fewe litle fyſhes.
35 And he commaunded the people to ſit downe on the grounde.
36 And when he had taken the ſeuen loaues and the fyſhes, and had geuen thankes, he brake *them*, and gaue to his diſciples: and the diſciples gaue them to the people.
37 And they dyd al eate, and were ſuffiſed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets ful.
38 And yet they that dyd eate, were foure thouſande men, beſide women & chyldren.
39 And when he had ſent away the people, he tooke ſhyp, and came into the partes of Magdala.

¶ The xvi. Chapter.

1. The Phariſees require a token. 6. Jeſus warneth his diſciples of the Phariſees doctrine.

1 THE * Phariſees alſo, with the Sadu- *Mark.8.11 cees, came, and tempting, deſired him Luk.12.54. that he woulde ſhewe them a ſigne from heauen.
2 He anſwered, & ſayde vnto them, When it is euenyng, ye ſay, *It wyl be* fayre weather: for the ſkye is red.
3 And in the morning, *It wyl be* foule weather to day: for the ſkye is lowryng red. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the outwarde appearaunce of the ſkye, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the tymes?
4 *A frowarde and adulterous nation re- *Mat.12.34 quireth a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be *Jonas.2.1. geuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the prophete Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide of the water, they had forgotten to take bread *with them.*
6 Then Jeſus ſayd vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.
7 And they thought in them ſelues, ſaying, For we haue taken no bread *with vs.*
8 *Whiche* when Jeſus vnderſtoode, he ſayde vnto them, O ye of litle fayth, why thynke you within your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread.
9 *Doo ye not yet perceyue, neyther remem- *Mat.14.17 ber thoſe fiue loaues of the fiue thouſande, and howe many baſkets tooke ye vp?
10 *Neyther the ſeuen loaues of the foure *Mat.15.34 thouſande, and howe many baſkets tooke ye vp?
11 Howe is it that ye doo not vnderſtande that I ſpeake it not vnto you concernyng bread, that ye ſhoulde beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees?
12 Then vnderſtoode they howe that he bade not them beware of the leauen of the bread: but of the doctine of the Phariſees and of the Sadducees.
13 When Jeſus came into the coaſtes of *The Goſpel on S. Pamlay.* Ceſarea, *whiche is called* Philippi, he aſked his

his disciples, saying, *Whom doo men say
that I the sonne of man am?
14 They sayde, Some say *that thou art* Iohn
Baptist, some Elias, some Jeremias, or
one of the prophetes.
15 He sayth vnto them, But whom say ye
that I am?
16 Simon Peter answered, & sayd, *Thou
art Christ, the sonne of the lyuing God.
17 And Jesus answeared, and sayde vnto
hym, Happie art thou Simon Bar Iona:
for flesshe & blood hath not opened *that* vnto
thee, but my father which is in heauen.
18 And I say also vnto thee *that thou art
Peter, and vpon this rocke I wyl buylde
my congregation: and the gates of hel shal
not preuayle agaynst it.
19 *And I wyl geue vnto thee the keyes of
the kyngdome of heauen: and what so euer
thou shalt binde in earth, shalbe bounde in
heauen, and what so euer thou shalt loose in
earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.
20 Then charged he his disciples that they
shoulde tel no man that he was Jesus
Christe.
21 From that tyme forth began Jesus to
shewe vnto his disciples, howe that he
must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer
many thynges of the elders & high priestes
and Scribes, and *must* be kylled, and be rai-
sed agayne the thirde day.
22 And when Peter had taken hym aside,
he began to rebuke hym, saying, Lorde, fa-
uour thee selfe, this shal not be vnto thee.
23 But he turned hym about, and sayd vnto
Peter, Goe after me Satan, thou art an
offence vnto me: for thou sauerest not the
thynges that *be* of God, but those that *be* of
men.
24 *Then said Jesus vnto his disciples, If
any man wyl goe after me, let him forsake
hym selfe, & take vp his crosse, & folowe me.
25 *For who so euer wyl saue his lyfe, shall
loose it: agayne, who so euer wyl loose his
lyfe for my sake, shal finde it.
26 *For what is a man profited yf he shall
winne the whole worlde, & loose his owne
soule? Or what shal a man geue for a raun-
some of his soule?
27 For the sonne of man shal come in the
glory of his father with his angels: and
*then shal he rewarde euery man accor-
ding to his workes.
28 Verely I say vnto you, *There be some
standing here, whiche shal in no wyse tast
of death, tyl they see the sonne of man com-
mynge in his kyngdome.

¶ *The.xvij Chapter.*

*1. The transfiguration of Christe, 15. he healeth
the lunatike.*

1 AND *after sixe dayes, Jesus taketh *Mark.9.2.
Peter, James, and Iohn his brother, Luke.9.27.
and bryngeth them vp into an high
mountayne, out of the way,
2 And was transfigured before them, and
his face did shine as the sunne, & his clothes
were as white as the light.
3 And beholde there appeared vnto them
Moses, and Elias talking with hym.
4 Then answeared Peter, and sayde vnto
Jesus, Lorde, it is good for vs to be here. If
thou wylt, let vs make here three taberna-
cles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and
one for Elias.
5 *Whyle he yet spake, beholde a bryght *Math.3.17
cloude ouershadowed them: and beholde, 2.Pet.1.17.
there came a voyce out of the cloude, whiche
sayde, This is my beloued sonne, in whom
I am wel pleased, heare ye hym.
6 And when the disciples heard *these things*,
they fel on their face, & were sore afrayde.
7 And Jesus came and touched them, and
sayde, Aryse ye, and be not afrayde.
8 And when they had lyft vp their eyes, they
sawe no man, saue Jesus onely.
9 And when they came downe from the
mountayne, Jesus charged them, saying,
Shew the vision to no man, vntyl the sonne
of man be risen agayne from the dead.
10 And his disciples asked hym, saying,
*Why then say the Scribes that Elias *Mala.4.5.
must first come? Math11.14.
11 Jesus answeared, and sayde vnto them, Mark.9.13.
Elias truely shal first come, and restore all
thynges:
12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come
already, and they knewe hym not, but haue
done vnto hym what so euer they listed:
Lykewise shal also the sonne of man suffer
of them.
13 Then the disciples vnderstoode that he
spake vnto them of John Baptist.
14 *And when they were come to the people, *Mark.9.14.
there came to him a certayne man, knee- Luke.9.37.
lyng downe to hym, and saying,
15 Lorde, haue mercie on my sonne, for he
is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft tymes he
falleth into the fyre, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and
they coulde not heale hym.
17 Jesus answeared, and sayde, O fayth-
lesse and peruerse nation, howe long shal I
be with you? howe long shal I suffer you?
bryng hym hyther to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked the deuyl, and he de-
parted out of hym: and the childe was hea-
led euen that same tyme.
19 Then came the disciples of Jesus secret-
ly, & sayde, why could not we cast him out?
20 Jesus sayde vnto them, Because of your

vnbeleefe: for verily I say vnto you, *If ye haue fayth as a grayne of mustarde seede, ye shal say vnto this mountayne, Remoove hence to yonder place: and it shal remoove, neyther shal any thyng be vnpossible vnto you.

*Luke.17.6. a. as muche.

21 Howebeit, this kinde *goeth not out, but by prayer and fastyng.

* of deuyls.

22 *While they were conuersant in Galilee, Jesus sayde vnto them, It wyl come to passe, that the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the handes of men:

*Mat.20.17 Mark.9.31. Luke.9.44.

23 And they shal kyl hym, and the thirde day shal he ryse agayne. And they were exceedyng sory.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receyued tribute money, came to Peter, and sayde, Doeth not your maister pay tribute?

25 He sayth, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus preuented hym, saying, What thinkest thou Simon: of whom doo the kynges of the earth take tribute or tolle? of theyr owne chyldren, or of the strangers?

26 Peter sayth vnto him, Of the strangers. Jesus sayth vnto hym, Then are the chyldren free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, & cast an hooke, and take vp the fishe that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a peece of twentie pence: that take, and geue vnto them for me, and thee.

¶ The xviii. Chapter.

a. He teacheth his disciples to be humble, and harmelesse, 6. to auoyde occasions of euyl.

*Mark.9.33 The Gospel on Saint Michael and all angels.

1 AT *the same tyme came the disciples vnto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kyngdome of heauen?

2 Jesus called a litle chylde vnto hym, and set hym in the middes of them,

3 And sayde, Verily I say vnto you, *Except ye turne and become as litle chyldren, ye shal not enter into the kyngdome of heauen.

*Math.1.4 Luke.9.46. 1.Co.14.20

4 Who so euer therefore shal humble hym selfe as this litle chylde, the same is the greatest in the kyngdome of heauen.

5 And who so shal receyue such a litle chyld in my name, receyueth me.

*Mar.9.42. Luke.17.1.

6 *But who so shal offende one of these litle ones which be beleeue in me, it were better for hym that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the deapth of the sea.

7 Woe vnto the worlde because of offences, it must needes be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 If thy *hande or thy foote offende thee, a cut them of, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into lyfe halt or maymed, *rather* then thou shouldest, hauing two handes or two feete, be cast into euerlastyng fyre.

*Math.5.30 Mark.9.43 a. We must cut of all our carnal & fleshly concupiscence or affections, lest we be with them cast into the fyre of hel.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, *rather* then hauyng two eyes, to be cast into hel fyre.

10 Take heede that ye despyse not one of these litle ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their b angels doo alwayes beholde the face of my father which is in heauen.

b. In this appeareth the fatherly kyndnes of God toward vs, that he doeth sende his holy angels to keepe and defende vs euen from our very byrth.

11 *For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

*Luke.19.10

12 *Howe thinke ye? yf a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue those nientie and niene, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which went astray?

*Luke.15.4.

13 And if it so be that he finde it, verily I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the nientie and niene which went not astray?

14 Euen so it is not the wyl of your father which is in heauen, that one of these litle ones shoulde perishe.

15 Moreouer, * if thy brother shal trespasse agaynst thee, goe and tel hym his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shal heare thee, thou hast wonne thy brother.

*Luke.17.3. Leuit.19.17. Eccle.19.13

16 But if he wyl not heare thee, then take yet with thee one or two: that in *the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery worde may be stablished.

*Deut.19.15 2.Cor.13.1. Hebr.10.28.

17 If he wyl not heare them, tel it vnto the Churche, if he wyl not heare the Church, let hym be vnto thee as an * heathen man and a Publicane.

*1.Cor.5.9.

18 Verily I say vnto you, *what so euer ye shal binde on earth, shalbe bounde in heauen: and what so euer ye shal loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

*Joh.20.23

19 Agayne, truely I say vnto you, that yf two of you shal agree in earth as touchyng any thyng that they *shal* aske, it shalbe done for them of my father whiche is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are geathered togeather in my name, there am I in the middest of them.

21 Then came Peter to hym, & sayd, Lord, howe oft shal my brother sinne agaynst me, and I forgeue hym? *tyl seuen tymes?

The Gospel on the.xxii. sunday after trinitie.

*Luk.17.4.

22 Jesus sayth vnto hym, I say not vnto thee, vntyl seuen times: but vntyl seuentie tymes seuen.

23 There

23 Therefore is the kyngdome of heauen lykened vnto a certayne man that was a king, whiche woulde take accompt of his seruantes.
24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto hym whiche ought hym ten thousande talentes.
25 But for as much as he had not to pay, his lorde commaunded hym to be solde, and his wyfe, and chyldren, and all that he had, and *payment* to be made.
26 The seruaunt therefore fell downe, and besought hym, saying, Lorde, haue patience with me, and I wyl pay thee al.
27 Then the lorde of that seruant, mooued with pitie, loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.
28 But the same seruant went out, & founde one of his felowes whiche ought hym an hundred pence: and when he had layd handes on hym, he tooke hym by the throte, saying, Pay *me* that thou owest.
29 And his felowe fell downe at his feete, and besought hym, saying, Haue patience with me, and I wyl pay thee al.
30 And he woulde not: but went and cast hym into prysone, tyl he should pay the debt.
31 So when his felowes sawe what was doone, they were very sory: and came, and tolde vnto their lorde al that was doone.
32 Then his lorde, after that he had called hym, sayde vnto hym, O thou vngratious seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt when thou desiredst me:
33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy felowe, euen as I had pitie on thee?
34 And his lorde was wroth, and delyuered hym to the tormentors, tyl he shoulde pay al that was due vnto hym.
35 So likewyse shal my heauenly father doo also vnto you, yf ye from your hartes forgeue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

¶ *The.xix.Chapter.*

3. Christe geueth answeare concernyng marriage, 21. and teacheth, not to be carefull, 22. nor to loue vvorldly riches.

*Mar.10.1. 1 AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayinges, he gate hym from Galilee, and came into the coastes of Iurie beyonde Iordane:
2 And great multitudes folowed hym, and he healed them there.
3 The Pharisees also came vnto him, temptyng hym, and saying vnto hym, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?
4 He answeared, and sayd vnto them, Haue ye not read * that he whiche created at the *Gene.1.27. begynnyng, made them male and female?
5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue his father & his mother, and shalbe knyt to his wyfe: and they twayne shalbe one flesh. *Gene.2.24 Ephes.5.31. *1.Co.6.16.
6 Wherefore they are no more twayne, but one flesh. Let not man therefore put asunder, that which god hath coupled together.
7 They say vnto hym, * Why dyd Moses then commaunde to geue a writyng of deuorcement, and to put her away? *Deut.24.1
8 He sayde vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hartes, suffred you to put away your wyues: but from the beginning it was not so.
9 * I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal put away his wyfe, except it be for fornication, & shall marrie another, committeth adulterie: and who so marrieth her whiche is deuorced, doeth commit adulterie. *Math.32.5 Mar.10.11. Luke.6.18. *1.Co.7.11.
10 His disciples say vnto hym, Yf the case of the man be so with his wyfe, *then* is it not good to marrie.
11 But he sayde vnto them, Al men can not receyue this saying, saue they to whom it is geuen.
12 For there are some chaste, which were so borne out of their mothers wombe: and there are some chaste, whiche were made chaste of men: and there be chaste, whiche haue made them selues chaste for the kyngdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receyue *it*, let hym receyue *it*
13 * Then were there brought vnto hym young chyldren, that he should put his handes on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. *Mar.10.13 Luke.18.15.
14 But Iesus sayde vnto them, Suffer the young chyldren, and forbyd them not to come vnto me: for to suche belongeth the kyngdome of heauen.
15 And when he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.
16 * And beholde, one came, and sayde vnto hym, Good maister, what good thyng shall I doo, that I may haue eternal lyfe. *Mar.10.17 Luke.18.18.
17 He sayde vnto hym, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *and that is* God: But yf thou wylt enter into that life, keepe the commaundementes.
18 He sayth vnto hym, Which? Iesus sayd, * Thou shalt doo no murder, Thou shalt not cõmit adulterie, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, *Exo.20.13
19 Honor thy father & thy mother: and, thou shalt loue thy neyghbour as thee selfe.
20 The young man saith vnto him, Al these *thinges* haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?
21 Iesus sayde vnto hym, Yf thou wylt be perfect, goe and sell thy substance, and geue

to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and folowe me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sory: for he had great possessions.

23 Then Jesus sayde vnto his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rych *man* shal hardly enter into the kyngdome of heauen.

24 And agayne I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for the ryche to enter into the kyngdome of God.

25 When the disciples heard *that*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Jesus behelde *them*, and sayde vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God al thynges are possible.

The Gospel on the conuersion of S Paul.

27 *Then answeared Peter, and sayd vnto hym, Behold, we haue forsaken al, and folowed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

*Mar.10.21 Luke.19.28.

28 Jesus sayde vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that when the sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his maiestie, ye that haue folowed me in the regeneration, * shall sit also vpon twelue seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

*Luk.22.30

29 And euery one that hath forsaken housen, or brethren, or systers, or father, or mother, or wyfe, or chyldren, or lands, for my names sake, shal receyue an hundred folde, and shal inherite euerlastyng lyfe.

*Mar.10.31 Luke.13.30.

30 *But many that are first, shalbe last, and the last, shalbe first.

¶ The xx. Chapter.

1. Christe teacheth by a similitude, that God is debter vnto no man. 20. He teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30. and geueth two blinde men their sight.

The Gospel on Septuagesima sunday.

1 FOR the kyngdome of heauen is lyke vnto a man that is an housholder, whiche went out early in the morning to hyre labourers into his Vineyarde.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his Vineyarde.

3 And when he went out about the thyrde houre, he sawe other standyng idle in the market place,

4 And saide vnto them, Goe ye also into the Vineyarde, and what soeuer is ryght, I wil geue you. And they went their way.

5 Agayne, when he went out about the sixth and nienth houre, he dyd lykewyse.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, when he went out, he found other standyng idle, and sayth vnto them, Why stande ye here al the day idle?

7 They say vnto hym, Because no man hath hyred vs. He sayth vnto them, Goe ye also into the Vineyarde: and what soeuer is ryght, that shall ye receyue.

8 So when euen was come, the Lorde of the Vineyarde sayth vnto his Stewarde, Cal the labourers, and geue them their hyre, begynnyng from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hyred* about the eleuenth houre, they receyued euery man a peny.

10 But whē the first came also, they supposed that they shoulde haue receyued more: and they lykewyse receyued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured agaynst the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, whiche haue borne the burden and feruent heate of the day.

13 But he answeared to one of them, and sayde, Frend, I doo thee no wrong, diddest thou not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thyne is, and goe thy way, I wyl geue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to doo that I wil with mine owne? Is thyne eye euyll, because I am good?

16 *So the last shalbe first, and the first *shalbe* last: for many be called, but fewe *be* chosen.

*Mat.19.15 Mar.10.31. Luk.13.40.

17 * And Jesus goyng vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples aside in the way, and sayde vnto them,

*Mar.10.32 Luke.18.31.

18 Beholde, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shalbe betrayed vnto the cheefe Priestes, and vnto the Scribes, and they shal condemne hym to death:

19 *And shal deliuer hym to the Gentiles to be mocked, and to be scourged, and to be crucified: and the thyrde day he shal ryse agayne.

*Joh.18.32

20 *Then came to him ỹ mother of Zebedees chyldren, with her sonnes, worshyppyng hym, and desiring a certayne thyng of hym.

The Gospel on S. Iames the Apostle.

21 And he sayth vnto her, What wilt thou? She sayth vnto him, Graunt, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy ryght hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdome.

*Mar.10.35

22 But Jesus answeared, & sayde, Ye wote not what ye aske. Are ye able to drynke of the cup that I shal drynke of, and to be baptised with the baptisme that I am baptised with? They say vnto hym, We are able.

23 He sayth vnto them, Ye shall drynke in deede of my cup, and be baptised with the baptisme that I am baptised with: But to sit on my right hand, and on my leaft, is not myne to geue, but to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And

*Mar.10.41 Luke.22.25 24 *And when the ten heard *this*, they disdayned at the two brethren.

25 But Jesus, when he had called them vnto him, sayde, Ye knowe that the princes of the Gentiles haue dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise auctoritie vpon them.

26 It shal not be so among you: But who so euer wyl be great among you, let hym be your minister.

27 And who so wyl be cheefe among you, let hym be your seruant.

*Phil.2.7. 28 Euen as *the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, & to geue his lyfe a raunsome for many.

*Marke.10.46. Luke.18.35. 29 *And as they departed from Hiericho, muche people folowed hym.

30 And beholde, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, they cryed, saying, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.

31 And the people rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Jesus stoode styl, and called them, and sayd, What wyl ye that I shal doo vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lorde, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly theyr eyes receyued sight, and they folowed hym.

¶ *The xxi. Chapter.*

7. He rydeth into Hierusalem, 12. dryueth the marchantes out of the temple, 19. and curseth the figge tree.

The Gospel on the fyrst sunday in Lent. 1 AND *when they drue nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Jesus two of his disciples,

*Mar.11.1. Luke.19.29 2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village that lyeth ouer agaynst you, & anone ye shal find an Asse tied, and a colt with her, when ye haue losed *them*, bring *them* vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shal say the Lord hath neede of them, & straightway he wyl let them goe.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfylled which was spoken by the prophete, saying,

*Esai.62.11 Zach.2.9. John.12.15. 5 *Tel ye the daughter of Sion, Beholde, thy kyng commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of *the Asse* vsed to the yoke.

6 The disciples went, and did as Jesus commaunded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, & he sate thereon.

8 And many of the people spread theyr garmentes in the way, other cut downe braunches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the multitudes that went before, and that came after, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde, Hosanna in the hyghest.

10 *And when he was come into Hierusalem, al the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this? *Mar.11.11. Luke.9.45. John.2.13.

11 And the multitude sayde, This is Jesus that prophete of Nazareth *a citie* in Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, *and cast out al them that solde & bought in the temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that solde Doues, *Deu.14.25

13 And sayde vnto them, It is written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer, *but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. *Esai.56.7. Jere.7.11.

14 And the blinde and the halt came to him in the temple, and he healed them. *Mar.11.17. Luke.19.46

15 When the cheefe priestes and Scribes sawe the woonders that he dyd, & the chyldren crying in the temple, & saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they disdayned,

16 And sayde vnto hym, Hearest thou what these say? But Jesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklinges thou hast ordeyned prayse? *Psal.8.3.

17 And he left them, and went out of the citie vnto Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 In the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 *And when he sawe one figge tree in the way, he came to it, & found nothyng thereon but leaues only, and sayd vnto it, Neuer fruite growe on thee hencefoorwarde. And anone the figge tree wythered away. *Mar.11.13.

20 And when the disciples sawe it, they marueyled, saying, Howe soone is the figge tree wythered away?

21 Jesus answeared, & sayd vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue fayth, and doubt not, ye shal not only doo this *whiche is done* to the figge tree, but also, if ye shal say vnto this mountayne, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, it shalbe done.

22 And al thinges what so euer ye shal aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shal receyue.

23 *And when he was come into the temple, the cheefe priestes and the elders of the people came vnto him teaching, & say, By what auctoritie doest thou these thynges? and who gaue thee this power? *Mar.11.27 Luke.10.1.

24 Jesus answeared, and sayd vnto them, I also wyl aske you one question, whiche

ye tell me, I in lykewyse wyl tel you by what auctoritie I doo these thynges:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with them selues, saying, If we shal say, From heauen, he wyl say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue hym?

26 But if we shal say, Of men, then feare we the people, *for al *men* holde John as a prophete. *Mat.14.5.

27 And they answeared vnto Jesus, and sayde, We can not tel. And he sayde vnto them, Neither tel I you by what auctoritie I doo these thynges.

28 But what thinke you? A certayne man had two sonnes, and when he came to the fyrst, he sayde, Sonne, goe and worke to day in my vineyarde.

29 He answeared, and sayde, I wyl not: but afterwarde he repented, and went.

30 And when he came to the seconde, he sayde likewise: And he answeared, and sayde, I *goe* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twayne dyd the wyl of his father? And they sayde vnto him, The fyrst. Jesus sayth vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the publicanes & the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

*Math.3.4. 32 For *John came vnto you by the way of righteousnesse, & ye beleeued hym not: but the publicanes and the harlottes beleeued hym. And ye, when ye had seene *it* were not mooued afterwarde with repentance, that ye might haue beleeued hym.

*Esaias.5.1. Jere.2.21. *Mark.12.1. Luke.20.9. 33 Hearken another similitude. *There was a certayne man, an housholder, which planted a vineyarde, and hedged it rounde about, and digged a wine presse in it, & built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drewe neare, he sent his seruantes to the husbandmen, that they might receyue the fruites of it.

35 And the husbandmen when they had taken his seruantes, they beat one, kylled another, and stoned another.

36 Agayne, he sent other seruantes, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewyse.

37 But last of al, he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They wyl stande in awe of my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne, they sayd among them selues, *This is the heyre, come, let vs kyl hym, and let vs season vpon his inheritance. *Mat.26.3. Joyn.11.53.

39 And they caught hym, and thrust hym out of the vineyarde, and slue *hym*.

40 When the Lorde therefore of the vineyarde commeth, what wyl he doo vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He wyl miserablie destroy those wycked *men*, & wyl let out his vineyarde vnto other husbandmen, which shal render him the fruite in due seasons.

42 Jesus sayth vnto them, *Did ye neuer reade in the scriptures, The stone whiche the builders disalowed, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lordes dooing, and it is marueylous in our eyes. *Psa.118.22 Actes.4.11.

43 Therfore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and geuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruites therof.

44 And *who so euer shal fal on this stone, shalbe broken in peeces: but on whom so euer it shal fal, it shal al to grinde hym. *Rom.9.33. 1.Pet.2.7. Esai.8.14.

45 And when the cheefe priestes and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceyued that he spake of them.

46 And when they sought to lay handes on hym, they feared the multitudes, because they tooke hym as a prophete.

¶ The.xxii.Chapter.

19. Tribute to be geuen to the Emperour. 36. He answeareth the Scribe vnto his question.

1 AND Jesus answeared, *and spake vnto them againe by parables, and sayd, *The Gospel on the. xx. Sunday after trinitie.*

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that was a kyng, whiche made a mariage for his sonne. *Luke.14.16 Apoc.19.9.

3 And sent foorth his seruantes, to cal them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Agayne, he sent foorth other seruantes, saying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my Oxen and my fatlinges are kylled, & al thinges are redy: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and entreated them spitefully, and slue them.

7 But when the kyng heard *thereof* he was wroth, and when he had sent foorth his armies, he destroyed those murderers, & brent vp their citie.

8 Then sayth he to his seruantes, The mariage in deede is prepared, but they whiche were bidden, were not woorthie.

9 Goe ye therefore out in the high wayes, and as many as ye shal finde, bidde to the mariage.

10 And the seruantes went out into the high wayes, and gathered togather al, as many as they founde, both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with ghestes.

11 When the kyng came in to see the ghestes,

theſes, he ſpyed there a man, whiche had not on a wedding garment,
12 And he ſaith vnto him, Freende, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was euen ſpeachleſſe.
13 Then ſayde the kyng to the miniſters, When ye haue bounde him hand and foote, take him vp, & caſt him into vtter darknes, Mat.13.42 and.25.30. * there ſhalbe weeping, & gnaſhyng of teeth.
14 For many are called, but fewe are choſen.
The Goſpel on the xxm. Sunday after Trinitie. 15 * Then went the Pharyſees, and tooke counſayle howe they myght entangle hym in his talke.
16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples with the Herodians, ſaying, Maiſter, Mar.12.23 Luk.20.26. we knowe that thou art true, & teacheſt the way of God truely, neyther careſt thou for any man, for thou doeſt not reſpect mens perſons.
17 Tel vs therfore, how thinkeſt thou? Is it lawful to geue tribute vnto Ceaſar, or not?
18 But Jeſus, when he knewe their wickednes, ſaid, Why tempt ye me ye hipocrites?
19 Shewe me the tribute money. And they brought vnto hym a peny.
20 And he ſayth vnto them, Whoſe is this Image and ſuperſcription?
21 They ſaye vnto hym, Ceaſars. Then ſayth he vnto them, * Geue therefore vnto *Rom.13.7. Ceaſar the *thinges* whiche are Ceaſars: and vnto God, thoſe *thinges* that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *theſe wwoordes* they marueyled, and left hym, and went their way.
23 * The ſame day came to him the Sadu- *Mar.12.18 Luk.20.27. *Acte.23.6. cees, * which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked hym,
24 Saying, Maiſter, * Moſes ſayde, If a *Deut.25.5. man dye, hauing no children, his brother ſhal marry his wife, and rayſe vp ſeede vnto his brother. *By the lawe of affinitie.
25 There were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt, when he had marryed a wyfe, deceaſſed, and hauing no iſſue, leaft his wyfe vnto his brother.
26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the thirde, vnto the ſeuenth.
27 Laſt of al the woman dyed alſo.
28 Therfore in the reſurrection whoſe wife ſhal ſhe be of the ſeuen? For they al had her.
29 Jeſus anſweared, and ſayd vnto them, Ye doo erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the reſurrection they neither marrye, nor are geuen in maryage, but are as the angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was ſpoken vnto you of God, whiche ſayth,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, & the God *Exod.3.6. of Iſahac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuyng.
33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were aſtonied at his doctrine.
34 * But when the Phariſees had heard *Mar.12.28 *The Goſpel on the xvm Sunday after Trinitie.* that he had put the Saduces to ſilence, they were geathered togeather.
35 Then one *of them*, which was a lawyer aſked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, & ſaying,
36 Maiſter, which is the great commaundement in the lawe?
37 Jeſus ſayde vnto hym, * Thou ſhalt loue *Deut.6.7. the Lorde thy God with all thy hart, and with al thy ſoule, and with al thy minde.
38 This is the fyrſt and great commaundement.
39 And the ſeconde is lyke vnto it, * Thou *Leu.19.18. ſhalt loue thy neyghbour as thee ſelfe. Mar.12.31.
40 In theſe two commaundementes hang al the lawe and the prophetes.
41 * When the Phariſees were geathered *Mar.12.35 togeather, Jeſus aſked them, Luk.22.41.
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſte? whoſe ſonne is he? They ſayde vnto hym, *the ſonne* of Dauid.
43 He ſayth vnto hym, How then dooth Dauid in ſpirite cal him Lord, ſaying,
44 The Lorde ſayde vnto my Lord, * Syt Pſal. 110.1. thou on my ryght hande, tyl I make thyne enimies thy footſtoole?
45 If Dauid then cal him Lorde, how is he then his ſonne?
46 And no man was able to anſweare hym a woord, neyther durſt any man (from that day) aſke hym any moe queſtions.

¶ *The.xxiii.Chapter.*

Chriſte crieth wwoe to the Phariſees, Scribes, and hypocrites. 37. And prophſieth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

1 THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitudes, and to his diſciples.
2 Sayeing, * The Scribes and the 2* Eſd.8.4. Phariſes " ſate in Moſes ſeate. "Beza reateth, ſyt.
3 Al therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue & doo, but do not ye after their woorkes: for they ſay, and doo not.
4 * Yea, they bynde togeather heauie bur- *Luk.11.46. dens, and greeuous to be borne, & lay them Acies.15.10 on mens ſhoulders, but they them ſelues wil not moue thē with *one* of their fingers.
5 Al theyr woorkes they doo, for to be ſeene of men, * they make breade their phylacteries * Nu.15.38. and enlarge the hemmes of theyr gar- Deut.6.8. mentes,
6 * And loue the vppermoſt ſeates at feaſtes, *Mar.12.38 and to ſyt in the cheefe place in the ſyna- Luke.11.43. gogues,

7 And

ye tell me, I in lykewyse wyl tel you by what auctoritie I doo these thynges:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it: from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with them selues, saying, If we shal say, From heauen, he wyl say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue hym?

*Mat.14.5. 26 But if we shal say, Of men, then feare we the people, *for al *men* holde John as a prophete.

27 And they answeared vnto Jesus, and sayde, We can not tel. And he sayde vnto them, Neither tel I you by what auctoritie I doo these thynges.

28 But what thinke you? A certayne man had two sonnes, and when he came to the fyrst, he sayde, Sonne, goe and worke to day in my vineyarde.

29 He answeared, and sayde, I wyl not: but afterwarde he repented, and went.

30 And when he came to the seconde, he sayde likewise: And he answeared, and sayde, I *goe* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twayne dyd the wyl of his father? And they sayde vnto him, The fyrst. Jesus sayth vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the publicanes & the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

*Math.3.4. 32 For *John came vnto you by the way of righteousnesse, & ye beleeued hym not: but the publicanes and the harlottes beleeued him. And ye, when ye had seene *it* were not mooued afterwarde with repentance, that ye might haue beleeued hym.

*Esaias.5.1. Jerr.2.21. *Mark.12.1. Luke.20.9. 33 Hearken another similitude. *There was a certayne man, an housholder, which planted a vineyarde, and hedged it rounde about, and digged a wine presse in it, & built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drewe neare, he sent his seruantes to the husbandmen, that they might receyue the fruites of it.

35 And the husbandmen when they had taken his seruantes, they beat one, kylled another, and stoned another.

36 Agayne, he sent other seruantes, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewyse.

37 But last of al, he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They wyl stande in awe of my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne, they sayd among them selues, *This is the heyre, come, let vs kyl hym, and let vs season vpon his inheritance. *Mat.26.3. Joyn.11.53.

39 And they caught hym, and thrust hym out of the vineyarde, and slue *hym*.

40 When the Lorde therefore of the vineyarde commeth, what wyl he doo vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He wyl miserablie destroy those wycked *men*, & wyl let out his vineyarde vnto other husbandmen, which shal render him the fruite in due seasons.

42 Jesus sayth vnto them, *Did ye neuer reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders disalowed, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lordes dooing, and it is marueylous in our eyes. *Psa.118.22 Actes.4.11.

43 Therfore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and geuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruites therof.

44 And *who so euer shal fal on this stone, shalbe broken in peeces: but on whom so euer it shal fal, it shal al to grinde hym. *Rom.9.33. 1.Pet.2.7. Esai.8.14.

45 And when the cheefe priestes and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceyued that he spake of them.

46 And when they sought to lay handes on hym, they feared the multitudes, because they tooke hym as a prophete.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

19. Tribute to be geuen to the Emperour. 36. He answeareth the Scribe vnto his question.

1 AND Jesus answeared, *and spake vnto them againe by parables, and sayd, *The Gospel on the. xx. Sunday after trinitie.*

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that was a kyng, whiche made a maryage for his sonne. *Luke.14.16 Apoc.19.9.

3 And sent foorth his seruantes, to cal them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Agayne, he sent foorth other seruantes, saying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my Oxen and my fatlinges are kylled, & al thinges are redy: come vnto the maryage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and entreated them spitefully, and slue them.

7 But when the kyng heard *thereof* he was wroth, and when he had sent foorth his armies, he destroyed those murderers, & brent vp their citie.

8 Then sayth he to his seruantes, The mariage in deede is prepared, but they whiche were bidden, were not woorthie.

9 Goe ye therefore out in the high wayes, and as many as ye shal finde, bidde to the maryage.

10 And the seruantes went out into the high wayes, and gathered together al, as many as they founde, both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with ghestes.

11 When the kyng came in to see the ghestes,

Theſes, he ſpyed there a man, whiche had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he ſaith vnto him, Freende, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was euen ſpeachleſſe.

13 Then ſayde the kyng to the miniſters, When ye haue bounde him hand and foote, take him vp, & caſt him into vtter darknes, Mat.13.42 and.25.30. * there ſhalbe weeping, & gnaſhyng of teeth.

14 For many are called, but fewe are choſen.

The Goſpel on the xxiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

15 * Then went the Phariſees, and tooke counſayle howe they myght entangle hym in his talke.

16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples with the Herodians, ſaying, Maiſter, Mar.12.13 Luk.20.26. we knowe that thou art true, & teacheſt the way of God truely, neyther careſt thou for any man, for thou doeſt not reſpect mens perſons.

17 Tel vs therfore, how thinkeſt thou? Is it lawful to geue tribute vnto Ceaſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus, when he knewe their wickednes, ſaid, Why tempt ye me ye hipocrites?

19 Shewe me the tribute money. And they brought vnto hym a peny.

20 And he ſayth vnto them, Whoſe is this Image and inſcription?

21 They ſaye vnto hym, Ceaſars. Then ſayth he vnto them, * Geue therefore vnto Ceaſar the *thinges* whiche are Ceaſars: and vnto God, thoſe *thinges* that are Gods. *Rom.13.7.

22 When they had heard *theſe wwoordes* they marueyled, and left hym, and went their way.

23 * The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, * which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked hym, Mar.12.18 Luk.20.27. *Acte.23.6.

24 Saying, Maiſter, * Moſes ſayde, If a man dye, hauing no children, his brother ſhal marry his wife, and rayſe vp ſeede vnto his brother. Deut.25.5. [b] By the lawe of affinitie.

25 There were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt, when he had marryed a wyfe, deceaſſed, and hauing no iſſue, leaft his wyfe vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the thirde, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 Laſt of al the woman dyed alſo.

28 Therfore in the reſurrection whoſe wife ſhal ſhe be of the ſeuen? For they al had her.

29 Jeſus anſweared, and ſayd vnto them, Ye doo erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marrye, nor are geuen in maryage, but are as the angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was ſpoken vnto you of God, whiche ſayth,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, & the God of Iſahac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuyng, * Exod.3.6.

33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were aſtonied at his doctrine.

34 * But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Saduces to ſilence, they were geathered togeather. *Mar.12.28 *The Goſpel on the xvm Sunday after Trinitie.*

35 Then one *of them*, which was a lawyer aſked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, & ſaying,

36 Maiſter, which is the great commaundement in the lawe?

37 Jeſus ſayde vnto hym, * Thou ſhalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thy hart, and with al thy ſoule, and with al thy minde. * Deut.6.7.

38 This is the fyrſt and great commaundement.

39 And the ſeconde is lyke vnto it, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neyghbour as thee ſelfe. * Leu.19.18. Mar.12.31.

40 In theſe two commaundementes hang al the lawe and the prophetes.

41 * When the Phariſees were geathered togeather, Jeſus aſked them, *Mar.12.35 Luk.22.41.

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſte? whoſe ſonne is he? They ſayde vnto hym, *the ſonne* of Dauid.

43 He ſayth vnto hym, How then dooth Dauid in ſpirite cal him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lorde ſayde vnto my Lord, * Syt thou on my ryght hande, tyl I make thyne enimies thy footſtoole? Pſal. 110.1.

45 If Dauid then cal him Lorde, how is he then his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſweare hym a woord, neyther durſt any man (from that day) aſke hym any moe queſtions.

¶ *The.xxiii.Chapter.*

Chriſte crieth wwoe to the Phariſees, Scribes, and hypocrites. 37. And prophſieth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

1 THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitudes, and to his diſciples.

2 Sayeing, * The Scribes and the Phariſes [a] ſate in Moſes ſeate. 2* Eſd.8.4. [a] *Beareth, ſyt.*

3 Al therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue & doo, but do not ye after their woorkes: for they ſay, and doo not.

4 * Yea, they bynde togeather heauie burdens, and greeuous to be borne, & lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they them ſelues wil not moue thē with *one* of their fingers. *Luk.11.46. Acies.15.10

5 Al their woorkes they doo, for to be ſeene of men, * they make breade their phylacteries and enlarge the hemmes of their garmentes, * Nu.15.38. Deut.6.8.

6 * And loue the vppermoſt ſeates at feaſtes, and to ſyt in the cheefe place in the ſynagogues, *Mar.12.38 Luke.11.43.

7 And

7 And greetinges in the marketes, and to be called of men, *Rabbi, Rabbi.
*Iames.3.1.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maister *euen* Christ, and al ye are brethren.
*Malac.1.6. 9 And *cal no man your father vpō the earth: for one is your father, which is in heauen.
10 Neyther be ye called maisters: for one is your maister *euen* Christe.
11 He that is greatest among you, shalbe your seruant.
*Luk.14.11. and 18.14. 12 *But whosoeuer shal exalt him selfe, shalbe brought lowe, he that humbleth hym selfe, shalbe exalted.
*Luk.11.54. 13 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: ye neyther goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that come, to enter in.
*Mar.12.48 Luk.20.47. 14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye deuour wydowes houses, & that vnder a pretence of long prayer, therefore ye shal receyue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye compasse the sea & the land to make one a proselyte, and when he is become one, ye make hym two folde more the chylde of hel then ye your selues *are*.
a. One brought from Gentilitie to theyr religion.
16 Wo be vnto you ye blynd guydes, for ye say, Whosoeuer shal sweare by the temple, it is nothyng, but whosoeuer shal sweare by the golde of the temple, he is b a debter.
b. Both to God & to man for to performe it.
17 Ye fooles and blynd, for whether is greater, the golde, or the temple that sanctifieth the golde?
18 And whosoeuer shal sweare by the aulter, it is nothyng, but whosoeuer sweareth by the gyft that is vpon it, he is a debter.
19 Ye fooles and blynd, for whether is greater, the gyft, or the aulter that sanctifieth the gyft?
20 Who so therfore shal sweare by ỹ aulter, sweareth by it, and by al thinges thereon.
*3. kin.8.13 2.Chro.6.2. 21 *And who so shal sweare by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shal sweare by heauen, sweareth by the seate of God, and by hym that sitteth thereon.
*Luk.11.42. 23 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye tithe mynt, and annise, and commin, and haue left the wayghtier matters of the law, iudgement, mercy, and fayth: these ought ye to haue doone, and not to leaue the other vndoone.
24 Ye blynd guydes, whiche straine out a gnat, and swallowe a camel.
*Luk.11.39. 25 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the vtter side of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are ful of bribrie and excesse.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that whiche is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye are like vnto painted sepulchres, which in deede appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead *mens* bones, and of al filthinesse.
28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men: but within ye are ful of hypocrisie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, because ye buylde the tombes of the prophetes, and garnish the sepulchres of the ryghteous,
30 And say, If we had ben in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue been partenerș with them in the blood of the prophetes.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the chyldren of them whiche kylled the prophetes.
32 Fulfil ye also the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpentes, ye generation of vipers, howe wyl ye escape the damnation of hel?
34 Wherefore beholde, I send vnto you prophetes, and wyse men, and Scribes, & some of them ye shal kyl and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:
The Gospel on Saynt Steuens day.
35 *That vpon you may come al the righteous blood shedde vpon the earth, from the blood of that righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom *ye slue betweene the temple & the aulter.
*Gen.4.8.
36 Verily I say vnto you, Al these thinges shal come vpon this generation.
*Heb.11.4.
37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that kyllest the prophetes, & stonest them whiche haue been sent vnto thee, howe often would *I haue geathered thy children togeather, euen as a henne geathereth her chickins vnder her wynges, and ye woulde not!
*Luk.13.34. 2.Ch.24.22 *2.Es.1.30.
38 Beholde, your house is leaft vnto you desolate.
36 For I say vnto you, ye shal by no meanes see me hencefoorth, til that ye shal say, Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

¶ Th. xxiiii. Chapter.

1. Christe sheweth his disciples the destruction of the temple. 6. the ende of the vvorld, and the tokens of the latter dayes, 42. and vvarneth them to vvake, 44 for the vvorld shal sodaynly perishe.

1 AND *Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came *to hym*, for to shewe hym the buyldynges of the temple.
*Mark 13.1. Luk.21.5.
2 Jesus sayd vnto them, See ye not all these thinges? Verily I say vnto you, *there shal not.
*Luk.29.44

not be left here one ſtone vpon an other, that ſhall not be deſtroyed.

3 And as he ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, the diſciples came vnto hym ſecretely, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhall theſe thinges be? and what *ſhalbe* the token of thy comming, and of the end of the worlde?

*Colo.2.28 Epheſ.5.6. 4 And Ieſus anſweared, and ſayde vnto them, Take * heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhal come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſte: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 It wyl come to paſſe, that ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that you be not troubled, for al *theſe thynges* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall ryſe agaynſt nation, and realme agaynſt realme, and there ſhalbe famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in *ſome reade, *certayne places.* 8 Al theſe are the beginnyng of ſorowes.

*Mat.10.17 Luke.21.12. Iohn.16.2. 9 Then ſhal they put you to trouble, and ſhall kyll you: and ye ſhalbe hated of all nations for my names ſake.

10 And then ſhal many be offended, and ſhall betray one an other, and ſhall hate one an other.

11 And many falſe prophetes ſhal aryſe, and ſhal deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the loue of many ſhal waxe colde.

13 But he that ſhall endure to the ende, the ſame ſhalbe ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the kyngdome ſhalbe preached in all the world, for a witneſſe vnto all nations, and then ſhal the end come.

*Mar.13.14 Luke.21.20 Dan.9.27. 15 * When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophete, ſtand in the holy place, (who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtand,)

16 Then let them which be in Iurie, flee into the mountaynes.

17 And let him whiche is on the houſe top, not come downe to fetch any thyng out of his houſe:

18 Neyther let hym whiche is in the feelde, returne backe to fetche his clothes.

19 Woe ſhalbe in thoſe dayes to them that are with chylde, & to them that geue ſucke.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, * neyther on the Sabboth day:

*Actes.1.12. 21 For then ſhalbe great tribulation, ſuche as was not ſince the beginnyng of ỹ world to this tyme, no, nor in any wyſe ſhalbe.

22 Yea, and except thoſe dayes ſhoulde be ſhortned, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaued: but for ỹ choſes ſake thoſe dais ſhalbe ſhortned.

*Mar.13.21 Luke.17.23. 23 Then yf any man ſhal ſay vnto you, * Loe, here is Chriſte, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there ſhall ryſe falſe Chriſtes, & falſe prophetes, and ſhall ſhewe great ſignes, and wonders: in ſo much (that yf it were poſſible) they ſhal deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue tolde you before.

26 Wherefore, yf they ſhall ſay vnto you, Behold, he is in the deſart, go not forth: Behold, he is in the ſecret places, beleue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhyneth into the Weſt: ſo ſhal alſo the comming of the ſonne of man be.

28 * For where ſo euer the dead carkaſſe is, euen there wyl the Egles alſo be geathered togeather. *Luk.17.37

29 Immediatly, after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, * ſhall the ſunne be darkened, and the moone ſhall not geue her lyght, and the ſtarres ſhal fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauen ſhalbe ſhaken. *Mar.13.24 Luke.21.25. Ioel.2.31.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the ſonne of man in heauen: and then ſhall all the kinreds of the earth mourn, * and they ſhall ſee the ſonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauē, with power & great glory. *Acts.1.7.

31 * And he ſhal ſend his angels with ỹ great ſounde of a trumpet, and they ſhall geather togeather his choſen, from ỹ foure windes, euen from one end of heauen to the other. *1.Co.15.52 1.The.4.16

32 Learne a parable of the figge tree: When his branche is yet tender, and the leaues ſpring, ye knowe that Sommer is nygh:

33 So likewyſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee al theſe things, be ſure that it is neare, euen at the doores.

34 Verily I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhal in no wyſe paſſe, tyll al theſe thinges be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my woordes ſhall in no wyſe paſſe away. *Mar.13.32

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the angels of heauen, but my father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhal alſo the comming of the ſonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinkyng, marrying, and geuing in marriage, euen vntyll the day that Noe entred into the Arke, *Gene 7.5. Luke.17.28.

39 And knewe not tyll the flood came, and tooke them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the ſonne of man be.

40 * Then ſhall two be in the feelde: the one is receiued, and the other is left alone. *Luk.17.35

41 * Two *women* ſhalbe grynding at ỹ Myl: the one is receiued, and the other left alone. 1.The.4.17

42 * Watche therefore, for ye knowe not what houre your Lord doth come. *Mar.13.35

43 * Of this yet be ſure, that yf the good man of the houſe had knowen what watch the theefe woulde come, he woulde haue watched, and woulde not haue ſuffered his houſe *Luk.12.39 2.Theſ.5.2 Apoc.16.18.

house to be broken vp.
44 Therefore be ye also redy: for in such an houre as ye thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.
45 Who then is that faythful and wyse seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to geue them meate in season:
46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lorde when he commeth, shal finde so doing.
47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shal make hym ruler ouer all his goodes.
48 But and yf that euyll seruant shall say in his hart, My Lorde wyll be long a coming:
49 And so begyn to smite his felowes, yea, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:
50 The same seruantes Lorde shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:
51 And shal hewe him in peeces, and geue him his portion with the hypocrites: *there shalbe weeping and gnashyng of teeth.

*Mat.13.42 and.25.30

¶ The.xxv.Chapter.

The tenne virgins. 14. The talentes deliuered to the seruantes. 32. And of the generall iudgement.

1 THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto tenne Virgins, whiche when they had taken theyr lampes, went forth to meete the bridegrome.
2 But fiue of them were wyse, & fyue were foolishe.
3 They that were foolishe, when they had taken their lampes, tooke none oyle with them:
4 But the wyse tooke oyle in their vessels, with their lampes also.
5 Whyle the bridegrome tarryed, they all slumbred and slept.
6 And euen at midnight there was a crye made, Beholde, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete hym.
7 Then all those Virgins arose, and prepared their lampes.
8 So the foolishe saide vnto the wyse, Geue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.
9 But the wyse answeared, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not ynough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buye for your selues.
10 And whyle they went to buye, the bridegrome came, and they that were redy, went in with hym to the marriage, and the doore was shut vp.
11 Afterward came also the other Virgins, saying, Lorde, Lorde, open to vs.
12 But he answeared, and sayde, Verely I say vnto you, I knowe you not.
13 *Watch therefore, for ye knowe neyther the day, nor yet the houre, wherin the sonne of man commeth.

*Mat.24. 43. Mar.13.33. *Luk.19.12.

14 *Likewyse, as *vvhen a certayne* man taking his iourney into a straunge countrey, called his owne seruantes, and deliuered vnto them his goodes.
15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talentes, to an other two, and to an other one, to euery man after his abilitie, & straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talentes, went and occupied with the same, and made *them* other fiue talentes.
17 And likewyse he that had receiued two, he also gayned other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hyd his lordes money.
19 After a long season, the lorde of those seruauntes commeth, & reckeneth with them.
20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talentes, saying, Lorde, thou deliueredst vnto me fyue talentes, beholde, I haue gayned besides them, fiue talentes moe.
21 His lord sayd vnto hym. Well done thou good and faythfull seruant, thou hast been faythfull ouer fewe thinges, I wyll make thee ruler ouer many thynges: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lorde.
22 He also that had receyued two talentes, came, and sayde, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talentes: behold, I haue wonne two other talentes besides them.
23 His Lord said vnto him, Well done good and faythfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer fewe thynges, I wyll make thee ruler ouer many thynges: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came, and sayde, Lorde, I knewe thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and geathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And therefore was I afraide, and went and hyd thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that thyne is.
26 His Lord answeared, and said vnto him, Thou euyll and slouthfull seruaunt, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and geather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue deliuered my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming shoulde I haue receyued myne owne with vauntage.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and geue it vnto him which hath ten talentes.

*Mat.13.12 Mark.4.25

29 *For vnto euery one that hath, shalbe geuen,

geuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from hym that hath not, shalbe take away, euen that whiche he hath.

Psalm.8.12 30 And cast the vnprofitable seruant * into vtter darknesse, there shalbe weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

Mat.12.13.

31 When the sonne of man shal come in his glory, and all the holy angels with hym, then shal he sit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before hym shalbe gathered all nations, and he shal separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hande, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shal the king say vnto them *which shalbe* on his right hande, Come ye blessed of my father, inherite the kingdome, which hath been prepared for you from the fundation of the worlde.

Esai.58.7. Ezech.18.7. 35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, & ye tooke me in:

Eccle.7.39 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: * I was sicke: and ye visited me: I was in prison: and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shal the righteous answere hym, saying, Lorde, when sawe we thee an hungred, and fedde thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When sawe we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when sawe we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shal answeare, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue doone it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

Psal.6.9. Math.7.23. Luk.13.27. 41 * Then shal he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the euerlasting fyre, whiche is prepared for the deuyl and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke.

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answeare him, saying, Lord when sawe we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answeare them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, in as muche as ye dyd it not to one of the least of these, ye dyd it not to me.

Dan.12.1. Joh.5.29. 46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting payne: but the righteous into lyfe eternal.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1. Marie Magdalen anoynteth Christe. 6. They eate the Easter lambe.

The Gospel on the next sunday after Easter.

1 AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these thynges, he sayd vnto his disciples,

Mar.14.1. Luke.22.1. 2 * Ye knowe that after two dayes is the feast of Passouer, and the sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Joh.11.47. 3 * Then assembled togeather the cheefe priestes, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high priest, which was called Caiaphas:

4 And helde a counsell, that they myght take Jesus subtilly, and kyl hym.

5 But they sayde, Not on the feast day, least there be an vprore among the people.

6 When Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto hym a woman, hauing an Alabaster box of precious oyntment, & powred it on his head, as he sate *at the borde*.

8 But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 This oyntment might haue been solde for much, and geuen to the poore.

10 When Jesus vnderstoode that, he sayde vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

Deu.15.11. 11 * For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that this woman hath cast this oyntment on my body, she dyd it to burye me.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this gospel shalbe preached in the whole world, there shal also this that this woman hath done, be tolde for a memorial of her.

Mar.14.10. Luk.22.4. 14 * Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iscariot, went vnto the cheefe priestes,

15 And sayde vnto them, What wil ye geue me, and I wyl deliuer hym vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie siluer *peeces*.

Mar.14.15 Luk.22.7. 16 And from that tyme forth, he sought opportunitie to betraye hym.

17 * The first *day* of sweete bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying vnto hym, Where wylt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passouer?

18 And he sayd, Goe into the citie to suche a man, and say vnto hym, The maister sayth, My tyme is at hande, I make the Passouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples dyd as Jesus had appointed them, & they made redy the Passouer.

Mar.14.8. Luk.22.14. John.13.31. 20 * When the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And

21 And as they dyd eate, he sayd, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they being exceedyng sorowful, began euery one of them to say vnto hym, Lorde, Is it I?
23 He answeared, and sayde, He that hath dipped his hand with me in the dishe, the same shal betraye me.
24 The sonne of man truely goeth as it is written of hym: but woe vnto that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: It had ben good for that man if he had not ben borne.
25 Then Judas whiche betrayed hym, answeared, and sayd, Maister, Is it I? He sayde vnto hym, Thou hast sayd.
*1.Co.11.24 26 When they were eatyng, * Jesus, when he had taken the bread, and geuen thankes, he brake it and gaue it to the disciples, and sayd, Take ye, eate ye, this is my body.
27 And when he had taken the cuppe, and geuen thankes, he gaue it them, sayeing, Drynke ye al of it:
28 For this is my blood of the newe testament that is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say vnto you, I wyll in no wyse drynke hencefoorth of this fruite of the vine tree, vntyl that day when I drynke it newe with you in my fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had prayed *God*, they went out vnto the mount of Olives.
*Mar.14.27 Joh.16.30. *Zach.13.7. 31 * Then sayth Jesus vnto them, All ye shalbe offended because of me this nyght: For it is written, * I wyll smite the sheepehearde, and the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroade.
*Mar.14.28 and.16.7. 32 But after I am rysen agayne, * I wyll goe before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answeared, and sayde vnto hym, Though al men shalbe offended because of thee, yet wyl I neuer be offended.
*Joh.13.38. 34 Jesus sayde vnto hym, * Verely I say vnto thee, that in this same nyght before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt deny me thryse.
35 Peter sayde vnto hym, Though I shoulde dye with thee, yet wil I by no maner of meanes deny thee. Likewyse also said al the disciples.
*Mar.14.32 Luk.22.39. 36 * Then commeth Jesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and sayeth vnto the disciples, Sit ye there whyle I goe and pray ponder.
37 And when he had taken with hym Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, he began to be sorowful and heauie.
38 Then sayde Jesus vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauy, euen vnto the death: tarry ye here, and watche with me.
39 And when he had gone a little further, he fel flat on his face, prayeng, and saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheles, not as I wyl, but as thou wylt.
40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them a sleepe, and sayeth vnto Peter, What, coulde ye not watche with me one houre?
41 Watche and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirite in deede is wyllyng, but the flesh is weake.
42 He went away agayne the seconde time, and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drynke it, thy wyl be fulfylled.
43 And when he came, he findeth them a sleepe agayne, for their eyes were heauye.
44 And he left them, and went agayne and prayed the thirde tyme, saying the same woordes.
45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, & take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs be goeing: beholde, he is at hande that dooth betray me.
47 * Whyle he yet spake, loe Judas one of the twelue came, & with hym a great multitude with swoordes and staues from the chefe priestes and elders of the people. *Mar.14.43 Luk.22.47. Joh.18.3.
48 But he that betrayed hym, gaue them a token, saying, Whom so euer I shall kisse, that same is he, holde hym fast.
49 And foorthwith when he came to Jesus, he sayde, Hayle maister: and kissed him.
50 And Jesus sayde vnto hym, Freende, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and layd handes on Jesus, and tooke him.
51 And beholde, one of them whiche were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drue his swoord, & smote the seruant of the hygh priest, and smote of his eare.
52 Then sayde Jesus vnto hym, Turne backe thy swoord into his place: for al they that take the swoorde, shall perishe with the swoorde. *Gene.9.6. Apoc.13.10.
53 Thinkest thou that I can not nowe pray to my father, and he shal sende to me more then twelue legions of angels?
54 But howe then shall the scriptures be fulfylled, that thus it must be? * Esa.53.10
55 In that same houre sayde Jesus to the multitudes, Ye be come out as it were vnto a theefe with swoordes and staues for to take me: I sate dayly with you teaching in the temple, and ye tooke me not.
56 But al this was done that the scriptures of the prophetes might be fulfilled. Then al the disciples, hauing forsaken him, fled. *Lame.4.20 Mat.20.31.

57 But

Mar.14.53. Luke.22.54 Joh.18.14. 57 * But they that had taken Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the hye priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter folowed hym a farre off, vnto the hye priestes palace, and went in, and sate with the seruantes to see the end.

Mar.14.55 59 * The cheefe priestes and elders, and all the counsayle, sought false witnesse agaynst Jesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, when many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

John.2.19 61 And sayde, This *felowe* sayde, * I am able to destroy the temple of GOD, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the cheefe priest arose, and sayde vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What *is that which* these witnesse agaynst thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the cheefe priest answered, and sayde vnto hym, I charge thee by the liuyng God, that thou tell us whether thou be Christe the sonne of God?

64 Jesus sayth vnto hym, Thou hast sayd: Nuertheles, I say vnto you, * hereafter shall ye see the sonne of man sittyng on the ryght hand of the power *of God*, and comming in the cloudes of the skye.

65 Then the hye priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoke blasphemie: what neede we of any moe witnesses? Beholde, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and sayde, He is woorthy to dye.

Mat.26.6. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him with fistes, and other smote hym on the face with the palme of their handes,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, O Christe, who is he that smote thee?

Mar.14.66. Luke.22.55 Joh.18.25. 69 * Peter sate without in the palace: And a damsell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest.

71 When he was gone out into the porche, an other *wenche* sawe hym, and sayde vnto them that were there, This felowe was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And agayne he denyed with an othe, I doo not knowe the man.

73 And after a whyle came vnto hym they that stoode by, and sayde to Peter, Surely thou art euen one of them: for thy speache bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the Cocke crewe.

75 And Peter remembred the woordes of Jesu, whiche sayde vnto him, Before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt denye me thryse. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

The xxvii. Chapters.

1. *Christe is deliuered vnto Pilate.* 3. *Judas hangeth himselfe.*

1 When the morning was come, * all the cheefe priestes and elders of the people held a counsayle agaynst Jesus to put hym to death.

*Mark.15.1 Luke.22.66 John.17.22

2 And when they had bound hym, they led hym away, and deliuered hym to Pontius Pilate the deputie.

3 Then Judas, whiche had betrayed hym, when he sawe that he was condemned, repented hym selfe, and brought agayne the thyrtie * siluer peeces to the cheefe priestes and elders,

*Or, *shekelynges.*

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they sayde, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And when he had cast downe the peeces of siluer in the temple, he departed, * and went his way, and hanged him selfe.

*Acts.1.18.

6 And the cheefe priestes tooke the siluer *peeces*, and sayde, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And when they had taken counsayle, they bought with them the potters feelde, to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that feelde was called, * The feelde of blood, vntyll this day.

*Acts.1.19.

9 Then was fulfylled that whiche was spoken by Jeremie the prophete, saying, * And they tooke the thyrtie siluer *peeces*, the price of hym that was valued, whom they bought of the chyldren of Israel:

*Zach.11.13.

10 And gaue them for the Potters feelde, as the Lorde appointed me.)

11 Jesus stoode before the deputie, and the deputie asked him, saying, Art thou ỳ kyng of ỳ Iewes? Jesus sayth vnto hym, Thou sayest.

12 * And when he was accused of the cheefe priestes and elders, he answered nothyng.

*Mark.15.3

13 Then sayth Pilate vnto hym, Hearest thou not howe many thynges they witnesse agaynst thee?

14 And he answered him to never a woord: in so much that the deputie marueyled greatly.

15 * At that feast the deputie was woont to let loose vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

*Mark.15.6 Luke.23.17.

16 He had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therfore when they were gathered together, Pilate sayde vnto them, Whether will ye that I geue loose vnto you Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christe?

18 For he knewe that for enuie they had deliuered

delyuered hym.

19 When he was set downe on the iudgement seate, his wyfe sent vnto hym, saying, Haue thou nothing to doo with that iuste man: For I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame because of hym.

20 *But the chiefe priestes and elders perswaded the people that they shoulde aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus. *Mar.15.11 Luke.23.17. John.18.40 Actes.3.14.

21 The deputie answeared, and sayde vnto them, Whether of the twayne will ye that I let loose vnto you? They said Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shal I doo then with Iesus whiche is called Christe? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 The deputie sayde, What euyll hath he done? But they cryed exceedingly, saying, Let hym be crucified.

24 When Pilate sawe that he coulde preuayle nothyng, but that more busynesse was made, he tooke water, & washed his handes before the people, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuste person: see ye to it.

25 Then answeared all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our childzen.

26 Then let he Barabbas loose vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered hym to be crucified.

27 *Then the souldiers of ỹ deputie, when they had take Iesus into the common hall, gathered vnto hym all the band of souldiers. *Mar.15.16 Iohn.19.1.

28 And when they had stripped hym, they put on hym a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thorns, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hande: and when they had bowed the knee before hym, they mocked hym, saying, Hayle kyng of the Iewes.

30 And when they had spit vpon hym, they tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked hym, they tooke the robe of him, & put his owne rayment on hym, and led hym away to crucifie hym.

32 *And as they came out, they founde a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse. *Mar.15.28 Luke.23.26

33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, *Mar.15.22 Luke.23.32 Iohn.19.16

34 They gaue hym vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 *When they had crucified hym, they parted his garmentes, casting lottes: that it might be fulfilled whiche was spoken by the prophete, *They parted my garmentes among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lottes. *Mat.15.24 *Psal.22.19

36 And sitting downe, they watched hym there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, *This is Iesus the kyng of the Iewes.*

38 Then are there two theenes crucified with hym: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 They that passed by, reuiled hym, waggyng their heades,

40 And saying, *Thou that destroyest the temple, and buyldest it in three dayes, saue thee selfe: If thou be the sonne of GOD, come downe from the crosse. *Iohn.2.19

41 Likewyse also the hygh priestes mocking hym, with the scribes and elders, saide,

42 He saued other, hym self can he not saue: If he be the kyng of Israel, let hym nowe come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue hym.

43 *He hath trusted in God, let hym deliuer hym nowe yf he will haue hym: for he sayde, I am the sonne of God. *Psal.22.9. Wisd.2.18.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with hym, cast the same in his teeth.

45 From the sixth houre was there darkenesse ouer all the land, vnto ỹ nienth houre.

46 And about the nienth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani*, that is to say, *My god, my god, why hast thou forsaken me?* *Psal.22.2.

47 Some of them that stoode there, when they heard that, sayde, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straight way one of them ranne, *and tooke a sponge, and when he had fylled it ful of vineger, and put it on a reede, he gaue hym to drinke. *Psa.69.22

49 The rest sayd, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue hym.

50 Iesus, when he had cryed agayne with a loude voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And beholde, the vayle of the temple was rent in two partes, from the toppe to the bottome, and the earth dyd quake, and the stones rent, *1.Chr.3.14

52 And graues were opened, and many bodyes of saintes which slept, arose.

53 And after that they were come out of the graues after his resurrection, came into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 When the a Centurion, and they that were with hym watching Iesus, sawe the earthquake, and those thinges that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the sonne of God. a. A captayne of one hundred men.

55 And many women were there (beholding hym a farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto hym:

56 Among whiche was Marie Magda-

lene,

lene, and Marie the mother of James and Ioses, & the mother of Zebedees chyldren.

The Gospel on Easter Euen.

57 *When the euen was come, there came a ryche man from *the citie of* Arimathea, named Ioseph, whiche also hym selfe was Iesus disciple.

Mar.15.42 Luke.23.50 Iohn.19.38

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commaunded the body to be delyuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane lynnen cloth:

60 And layde it in his newe tombe, whiche he had hewen out in the rocke: and when he had rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, he departed.

61 And there was Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie, sittyng ouer agaynst the sepulchre.

62 The next day that followed the day of preparyng, the hygh Priestes and Pharisees came togeather vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Syr, we remember that this deceyuer sayde whyle he was yet alyue, After three dayes I aryse agayne.

64 Commaunde therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure vntyll the thyrde day: lest his disciples come by nyght, and steale hym away, and say vnto the people, He is rysen from the dead: and the last errour shalbe worse then the first.

65 Pilate sayde vnto them, Ye haue the watche, goe your way, make it as sure as ye knowe.

66 So they went, and when they had sealed vp the stone, they made the sepulchre sure with the watche.

¶ *The.xxviii.Chapter.*

2. The resurrection of Christe. 12. The hygh Priestes geue the souldiers money, to say that Christe was stollen out of his grane.

Mar.16.6. Iohn.20.11

1 IN the latter ende of the Sabboth day, which dawneth the first *day* of the weeke, came Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie, to see the sepulchre.

2 And beholde, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lorde descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenaunce was lyke lyghtenyng, and his rayment whyte as snowe.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 The angel answeared, and sayde vnto the women, Feare ye not: for I knowe that ye seeke Iesus, whiche was crucified.

6 He is not here, he is rysen, as he sayde. Come, see the place where that the Lorde was layde,

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is rysen from the dead. And beholde, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see hym: loe I haue tolde you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare, & great ioy, and did runne, to bryng his disciples worde.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, beholde, Iesus met them, saying, All hayle. And they came, and helde hym by the feete, and worshipped hym.

10 Then sayd Iesus vnto them, Be not afrayd: goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shal they see me.

11 When they were gone, beholde, some of the watche came into the citie, and shewed vnto the hygh Priestes all the thynges that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Saye, His disciples came by nyght, and stole hym away whyle we slept.

14 And yf this come to the deputies *eares*, we wyll perswade hym, and make you careles.

15 So they, when they had taken the money, dyd as they were taught. And this saying was noysed among the Iewes, vntyll this day.

16 Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountayne, where Iesus had appoynted them.

17 And when they sawe hym, they worshipped hym: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is geuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 *Goe ye therefore, and teache all nations, baptising them in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost: *Mar.16.15

20 Teachyng them to obserue all thynges, whatsoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the worlde.

¶ *Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Matthewe.*

A Table for the better vnderstandyng of the. xxvi. Chapter of S. Matthæwe, the xiiij. of S. Marke, the. xxij. of S. Luke, and the. xix. of Saint Iohn.

The begynnyng of the dayes.	*Accordyng to the Iewes reckonyng.*	The day of twentie and foure houres comprysing the nyght, begynneth the Euenyng at Sonne set, and endeth the nexte day at Sonne set.
	Accordyng to the Romanes reckonyng.	The day of twentie and foure houres comprysing the nyght, begynneth at Sonne rysing, and continueth vntyll the nexte day Sonne rysing.
	Accordyng to our reckonyng.	The day of twentie and foure houres comprysing the nyght, begynneth at mydnyght, and endeth the nexte day at the same houre at mydnyght.

The names of the dayes									
after the Iewes	The firſte day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The ſecond day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The thyrde day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The fourth day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The fifth day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The ſixth day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The Sabboth, that is to ſay, the day of reſt.	The firſte of the Sabboth, as before.
after vs.	*Sunday.*	*Munday.*	*Tueſday.*	*Wednesday.*	*Thurſday.*	*Friday.*	*Saterday.*	*Sunday, as before.*
	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.
Certayne dayes of the Moneth of Marche, in the yeere that Ieſus Chriſte ſuffered.	The entertyng of Ieſus Chriſte on the Aſſe Colt, with the ſhee Aſſe into Hieruſalem	The Fygge tree curſed and wythered.	The dyning with Simon the Leper.	Ieſus Chriſt ſolde by Iudas.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer accordyng to the lawe.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer, accordyng to the Iewes.	The day of the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, accordyng to the tradition of the Iewes.	Ieſus riſeth agayne on the Sunday before the breake of the day.

We haue in this deſcription conferred the vſe and maner of the celebration of Eaſter that the Iewes helde, with that which we vſe to reckon and begyn at, and alſo to name the dayes of the weeke, and haue added thereto certayne dayes of the Moneth of Marche, in the yeere that Ieſus Chriſte ſuffered, to declare the vnderſtandyng of the ſayde difficultie. Wherein there is to be noted, that the Lorde Ieſus celebrated not the Paſſeouer the ſame day that the Iewes did: but that he which came not to breake the lawe, but to fulfyl the lawe in euery poynt, ate the Lambe with his diſciples at the tyme ordeyned by the lawe. Exod. 12. which is the fourteenth day of the firſt Moneth (that is to ſay, Marche) in the after noone, on the whiche began the ſayde feaſt: whiche fel this yeeere on the Friday, the Euen of the Sabboth or day of reſt. On the whith day, he which was the true Lambe was offered, to the ende that the trouth myght agree with the figure: but the Iewes celebrated the ſayde Paſſeouer the day folowyng at Euen after Sonne ſet, Ieſus Chriſte being in the graue: for that by tradition of their predeceſſors, the ſayde feaſt whiche fel on the Friday, accordyng to the lawe, was deferred to the next day, whiche was the day of their weekely Sabboth, becauſe they woulde not keepe two feaſtes togeather: for this feaſt day they called the great Sabboth. Iohn. 19. and alſo becauſe (as enimies of the trueth) they woulde ſeeke all meanes poſſible to keepe hym from beyng knowen for the Meſſias.

The diſciples prepare the Lambe whiche Ieſus Chriſte ate with them after Euen, the ſame day of whiche Euen began the feaſt.	Ieſus hauing eaten the Lambe with his diſciples, inſtituteth the Sacrament of the Supper: is kyſſed by Iudas, is crucified, dead, and buryed.	Ieſus Chriſt reſteth in the graue all this day.	The women carrie oyntments very early in the morayng to the graue.

Here is alſo to be noted, that where the eatyng of the Lambe, the inſtitution of the Sacrament, with the reſidue before mentioned, is referred to Thurſday and Friday: Yf ye reckon accordyng to the Iewes accompt, who begin their Friday nyght on Thurſday after Sonne ſet, & continueth that night and day vntil the next day after Sonne ſet, ye ſhal find that Chriſt did eate the Paſcal Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, was kyſſed by Iudas, and was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday. But yf ye reckon after our vſe, then Chriſte dyd eate the Paſcal Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body & blood, and was kyſſed of Iudas on Thurſday, but was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday.

¶ The Gospel by Saint Marke.

¶ The first Chapter.

2. The office of Iohn Baptist. 9. The baptisme of Christe, 13. his fastyng, 14. and preachyng.

1 The begynnyng of ỳ Gospel of IESU Christe, the sonne of God,

2 As it hath been written in the Prophetes, *

*Mala.3. 1. Beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, whiche shal prepare thy way before thee.

*Esai.40.3. 3 *A voyce of him that crieth in the wyldernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lorde, and make his pathes straight.

John.1.15. Luke.3.4.

*Math.3.4. 4 *Iohn was baptising in the wyldernesse, and preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

*Math.3.5. 5 *And all the lande of Iurie, and they of Hierusalem, went out vnto him, and were all baptised of him in the ryuer of Iordane, confessyng theyr sinnes.

6 Iohn was clothed with camels heare, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: *and he did eate locustes and wylde honie,

*Leui.11.22. *Math.3.12 Luke.3.16. John.1.27. 7 *And preached, saying, There shal come one mightier then I, commeth after me, whose shoe latchet I am not worthie to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I haue baptised you with water: but he shal baptise you with the holy ghost.

*Actes.1.5. *Mat.3.14. Luke.3.22. John.1.33. 9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth *a citie* of Galilee, *and was baptised of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And assoone as he was come vp out of the water, he sawe heauen open, and the spirite discending vpon him like a Doue.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, Thou art my deare sonne, in whom I am wel pleased.

*Math.4.1. Luke.4.1. 12 *And immediatly the spirite driueth him into wyldernesse.

13 And he was there in the wyldernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beastes, and the angels ministred vnto him.

*Math.4.12 Luke.4.14. John.4.43. 14 After that Iohn was deliuered *to prison* *Iesus came into Galilee, preachyng the Gospel of the kyngdome of God,

15 And saying, The tyme is come, and the kyngdome of GOD is at hande: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *As he walked by the sea of Galilee, he sawe Simon, & Andrew his brother, casting nettes into the sea (for they were fyshers.) *Math.4.18 Luke.5.2.

17 And Iesus sayd vnto them, Folowe me, & I wil make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke theyr nettes, and folowed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he sawe Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, which also were in the shyp mending theyr nettes.

20 And anone he called them: and they left theyr father Zebedee in the shyp with the hired seruantes, and folowed him.

21 *And they came into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabboth dayes, he entred into the synagogue, and taught. *Math.4.23 Luke.4.31.

22 *And they were astonied at his learning: for he taught them as one that had auctoritie, and not as the Scribes. *Math.7.28 Luke.4.32.

23 *And there was in theyr synagogue, a man vexed with an vncleane spirite, and he cryed aloude, *Luke.4.32.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we *to do* with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, *euen* that holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirite had torne him, and cryed with a loude voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were al amased, insomuche that they demaunded one of another among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What newe doctrine is this? For with auctoritie cõmaundeth he the foule spirites, and they doo obey him?

28 And immediatly his fame spread abrode throughout al the region bordering on Galilee.

29 *And foorthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, & Andrewe, with Iames and Iohn. *Math.8.14 Luke.4.38.

30 But Simons wines mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anone they tel him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lyft her vp: and immediatly the feuer forsooke her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the sunne was downe, they brought vnto him al that were diseased, & them that were vexed with deuils:

33 And al the citie was geathered togea-
ther at the dooze.
34 And he healed many that were ſicke of
diuers diſeales, and calt out many deuyls:
and ſuffered not the deuyls to ſpeake, be-
cauſe they knewe hym.
35 And in the mozning very early befoze
day, Jeſus when he was ryſen vp, went
out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and
there prayed.
36 And Simon, and they that were with
hym, folowed after hym:
37 And when they had found him, they ſayd
vnto hym, Al men ſeeke foz thee.
38 And he ſayd vnto them, Let vs goe into
the nexte townes, that I may preache there
alſo: foz therefoze am I come.
39 And he preached in theyr ſynagogues in
all Galilee, and caſt the deuyls out.
*Math.2.2. Luke.5.12. 40 *And there came a leper to hym, be-
ſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him,
and ſaying vnto him, If thou wylt, thou
canſt make me cleane.
41 And Jeſus, hauing compaſſion on him,
when he had put foozth his hande, touched
him, and ſayth vnto him, I wyl, be thou
cleane.
42 And aſſoone as he had ſpoken, immedi-
atly the leproſie departed from him, and he
was made cleane.
43 And after he had geuen hym a ſtraite
commaundement, he ſent him away fooꝛth-
with:
44 And ſayth vnto him, See thou ſay no-
thing to any man: but geat thee hence,
*Leui.14.4. Luke.5.12. ſhewe thee ſelfe to the prieſt, * and offer foz
thy clenſing thoſe thinges whiche Moſes
commaunded, foz a witneſſe vnto them.
*Math.9.1. 45 *But he, aſſoone as he was departed, be-
gan openly to declare many thinges, and to
publiſhe this rumour: inſomuche, that Je-
ſus coulde no moze openly enter into the
citie, but was without in deſart places:
and they came to him from euery quarter.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

*1. He healeth the man of the palſie, 14. and cal-
leth Leui the cuſtomer.*

*Mark.9,1. 1 AFter *a fewe* dayes alſo, *he entred into
Capernaum agayne, and it was noy-
ſed that he was in the houſe.
2 And anone many were geathered toge-
ther, *inſomuche* that nowe there was no
roome to receyue *them*, no not ſo muche as
about the dooze: and he preached the woꝛde
of the Goſpel vnto them.
3 And they come vnto hym, bryngyng one
ſicke of the palſie, whiche was boꝛne of
foure men.
4 And when they coulde not come nigh vn-
to hym foz preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe
of the houſe that he was in: and when they
had broken vp the roofe, they doo *with
cordes* let downe the bed wherein the ſicke
of the palſie lay.
5 When Jeſus ſawe their fayth, he ſayd vn-
to the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes
be foꝛgeuen thee.
6 But there were certayne of the Scribes
ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hartes,
7 Why doeth he thus ſpeake blaſphemies?
*Who can foꝛgeue ſinnes but God onely?
8 And immediatly, when Jeſus perceyued *Iohn.14.4 Eſai.43.15.
in his ſpirite that they ſo reaſon within
them ſelues, he ſayth vnto them, Why rea-
ſon ye ſuche thinges in your hartes?
9 Whether is it eaſyer to ſay to the ſicke of
the palſie, Thy ſinnes be foꝛgeuen thee: oꝛ
to ſay, Ariſe, take vp thy bedde and walke?
10 But that ye may knowe that the ſonne
of man hath power in earth to foꝛgeue
ſinnes, (He ſayth to the ſicke of the paul-
ſie,)
11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy
bed, and geat thee hence into thine houſe.
12 And immediatly he aroſe, tooke vp the
bed, & went foꝛth before them al, inſomuche
that they were al amazed, & glorified God,
ſaying, We neuer ſawe it on this faſhion.
13 *And he went agayne by the ſea ſide, and *Math.9.9. Luke.5.27.
al the people reſoꝛted vnto him, & he taught
them.
14 And as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſawe Leui *the
ſonne* of Alphee ſitting at the receipt of cu-
ſtome, and ſayde vnto hym, Folowe me.
And he aroſe, and folowed hym.
15 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus
ſate at meate in his houſe, many publi-
canes & ſinners ſate alſo togeather at meate
with Jeſus and his Diſciples: foꝛ there
were many, and they folowed hym.
16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees
ſawe hym eate with Publicanes and ſin-
ners, they ſayde vnto his diſciples, Howe is
it that he eateth and dꝛynketh with Publi-
canes and ſinners?
17 When Jeſus heard *that*, he ſayth vnto
them, They that be whole, haue no neede
of the phyſition, but they that are ſicke: I
came not to call the righteous, but ſinners
to repentance.
18 *And the diſciples of Iohn, & of the Pha- *1.Tim.1.13
riſees did faſt: and they come and ſay vnto Math.9.14.
hym, Why doo the diſciples of Iohn, and Luke.5.33.
of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt
not?
19 And Jeſus ſayde vnto them, Can the
chyldꝛen of the bꝛyde chamber faſt, whyle
the bꝛydegrome is with them? As long as
they haue the bꝛydegrome with them, they
can not faſt.

20 But

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a peece of newe cloth, vnto an old garment: otherwaies, his newe peece taketh away *somewhat* from the old *garment*, and so the rent is made woorse.

22 And no man powreth newe wyne into olde vessels, els the newe wyne doeth burst the vessels, and the wyne runneth out, and the vessels wyl be marred: But newe wine, must be put into newe vessels.

Mat.12.1. Luke.6.1. 23 *And it came to passe, that he went thorowe the corne feeldes on the Sabboth dayes, and his disciples began by the way to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees sayde vnto hym, Beholde, why doo they on the Sabboth dayes that whiche is not lawful?

1.Re.21.6. 25 And he sayde vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had neede, and was an hungred, both he, and they that *were* with hym?

26 Howe he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the shewe bread, * whiche is not lawfull to eate but for the Priestes, & gaue also to them whiche were with hym?

Exo.29.33 Leuit.8.31. 27 And he saide vnto them, The Sabboth was made for man, and not man for the Sabboth.

28 Therfore is the sonne of man Lorde also of the Sabboth.

¶ The.iij. Chapter.

1. He helpeth the man with the dried hand, 14. chooseth his Apostles.

Mat.12.9. Luke.6.6. 1 AND * he entred agayne into the Synagogue, and a man was there whiche had a wythered hande:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale hym on the Sabboth day, that they myght accuse hym.

3 And he sayde vnto the man which had the withered hand, Aryse, *and stand* in the mids.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawful to do good on the Sabboth daies, or to do euil? to saue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked roundeabout on them with anger, mourning for the hardnesse of their hartes, he sayth vnto the man, Stretch foorth thyne hande. And he stretched it out: and his hande was restored as whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees departed, & straightway geathered a counsel with the Herodians agaynst hym, that they myght destroye hym.

7 But Jesus auoyded, with his disciples, to the sea; and a great multitude followed hym from Galilee, and from Iurie,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and *from the region which is* beyond Iordane, and they that dwelt about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what thynges he dyd, came vnto him.

9 And Jesus commaunded his disciples that a shyp should wayte on hym, because of the people, lest they should throng hym.

10 For he had healed many, *insomuche* that they preassed vpon hym for to touch hym, as many as had plagues.

11 And the vncleane spirites, when they sawe him, they fell downe before hym *at his feete*, and cried, saying, Thou art the son of God.

12 And he straitely charged them, that they shoulde not make hym knowen.

13 *And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto hym. *Mat.10.1. Luke.9.1.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they should be with hym, and that he myght sende them forth to preache:

15 And that they myght haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuyls.

16 And he gaue vnto Simon to name Peter.

17 And he called James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn James brother (and gaue them names, Boanerges, whiche is to say, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrewe, and Philip, and Bartholomewe, and Matthewe, and Thomas, and James *the sonne* of Alpher, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Chanaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed hym: and they come into an house.

20 And the people commeth togeather agayne, so that they coulde not so muche as eate bread.

21 And when all they that belonged vnto hym, heard *of it*, they went out to lay hands vpon hym, for they sayde, He is madde.

22 And the Scribes whiche came downe from Hierusalem, sayde, *He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuyls, casteth he out deuyls. *Mat.9.34. and.12.24. *Luk.11.14.

23 And when he had called them vnto hym, he sayde vnto them in parables, Howe can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And yf a realme be diuided agaynst it selfe, that realme can not endure.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house can not continue.

26 And yf Satan make insurrection agaynst hym selfe, and be diuided, he can not continue, but hath an ende.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away his goodes, except he wyl first bynde the strong man, and then

wyl spoyle his house.

*Mat.12.38 Luke.12.10 Iohn.5.16. 28 *Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shalbe forgeuen vnto the chyldren of men, and blaspemies, wherewith so euer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme agaynst the holy ghoste, hath neuer forgeuenesse, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

30 *For they sayd, He hath an vncleane spirite.

*Mat.12.46 Luke.8.19. 31 *There come his mother, and his brethren, & standyng without, sent vnto hym, callyng hym.

32 And the people sate about hym, and sayd vnto hym, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren, & thy sisterne, seeke for thee without.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And when he had looked rounde about on them whiche sate about hym, he sayde, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shal doo the wyl of God, the same is my brother, and my syster, and mother.

The.iii.Chapter.

1. The parable of the Sowier. 37. Christe stylleth the tempest of the sea, vvhich obeyeth hym.

*Mat.13.1. Luke.8.4. 1 *AND he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there gathered vnto him muche people, so that he entred into a shyp, and sate in the sea: and all the people was by the sea side on the shore.

2 And he taught them many thynges by parables, and saide vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a Sower to sowe:

4 And it fortuned as he sowed, that some fel by the wayes syde; and the fowles of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 Some fel on stonie grounde, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no deapth of earth.

6 But as soone as the Sonne was vp, it caught heate, and because it had no roote, it wytherred away.

7 And some fel among thornes, & the thornes grewe vp, & choked it, and it gaue no fruite.

8 And some fell on good grounde, and dyd yeelde fruite that sprang vp, and grew, and brought forth, some thyrtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he sayde vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let hym heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about hym, with the twelue, asked of hym the parable.

11 And he sayde vnto them, Vnto you it is geuen to knowe the mysteris of the kyngdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all thynges are done by parables,

12 *That when they see, they may see, and not discerne: and when they heare, they may heare, and not vnderstande, lest at any tyme they shoulde turne, and their sinnes shoulde be forgeuen them. *Esai.6.9. Mat.13.14. Luke.8.10 Ioh.12.40 Acts.28.26 Roma.11.8

13 And he sayde vnto them, Knowe ye not this parable? And howe then wyl ye know al parables?

14 The Sower soweth the woorde.

15 And they that *receyued seede* by the way syde, are those where the woorde is sowen, but when they haue hearde, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the woorde that was sowen in their hartes.

16 And lykewyse they that receyued seede into the stonie grounde, are they, whiche when they haue hearde the woorde, at once receyue it with gladnesse:

17 Yet haue no roote in them selues, and so endure but a tyme: and anone when trouble and persecution ryseth for the woordes sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And those be they that receyue seede among thornes: and they are suche as heare the woorde,

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceytfulnesse of rychesse, and the lustes of other thynges entryng in, choke the woorde, and it is made vnfruiteful. *1.Tim. 6.17.

20 And they which receiued seede into good grounde, are such as heare the woorde, and receyue it, so that one corne doeth bryng forth thyrtie, some sixtie, some an hundred.

21 And he sayde vnto them, *Is the candle lyghted to be put vnder a bushel, or vnder the table? & not to be put on a candlesticke? *Mat.5.15. Luke.8.16. and.11.33.

22 *For there is nothyng so priuie that shall not be opened: neyther hath it been so secrete, but that it shal come abrode. *Mat.10.26 Luke.8.17. and.12.2.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let hym heare.

24 And he sayde vnto them, Take heede what ye heare: *With what measure ye meate, with the same shal it be measured to you againe: And vnto you that heare, shall more be geuen. *Mat.7.2. Luke.6.38.

25 *For vnto him that hath, shal it be geuen: and from hym that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that whiche he hath. *Mat.13.12 and.25.29. Luke.8.18. and.19.26.

26 And he saide, So is the kyngdome of God, euen as yf a man shoulde sowe seede in the grounde,

27 And shoulde sleepe, and rise nyght and day, and the seede should spring and growe vp, he knoweth not howe.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruite of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the ful corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is brought forth anone

anone he thrusteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.

Mat.13.31. Luke.13.19. 30 And he sayde, *Whereunto shal we lyken the kyngdome of God? Or with what comparison shal we compare it?

31 It is lyke a grayne of mustarde seede: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then al seedes that be in the earth:

32 And when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and is greater then al herbes, and beareth great braunches, so that the foules of the ayre may make theyr nestes vnder the shadowe of it.

Mat.13.34 33 *And with many such parables preached he the worde vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without parable spake he not vnto them, but when they were alone, he expounded al thinges to his disciples.

Mat.8.23. Luke.8.22. 35 *And the same day when the euen was come, he sayth vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other syde.

36 And they left the people, and tooke him, euen as he was in the shyp, and there were also with him other little shyppes.

37 And there arose a great stormе of wynd, and the waues dashed into the shyp, so that it was now ful.

38 And he was in the sterne a sleepe on a pyllowe: and they awake him, & say vnto him, Maister, carest thou not that we perishe?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wynde, and sayde vnto the sea, Peace, and be styl: and the winde ceassed, and there folowed a great calme.

40 And he sayde vnto them, Why are ye fearefull? Howe is it that ye haue no fayth?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and sayde one to another, Who is this? that both the winde and the sea obey hym.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. Christe deliuereth the possessed from the vncleane spirite, 23. the woman from the bloodie issue.

Mat.8.28. Luke.8.26. 1 AND they came ouer to the other syde of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the shyp, immediatly there met him from among the tombes, a man possessed of an vncleane spirite,

3 Whiche had his abyding among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaynes:

4 Because that he had ben often bounde with fetters and chaynes, and the chaynes had been plucked a sunder by hym, and the fetters broken in peeces: neyther could any man tame hym.

5 And alwayes, night and day, he was in the mountaynes, and in the tombes, crying, and al to cutting him selfe with stones.

6 But when he had spied Jesus a farre of, he ranne, and worshipped hym:

7 And cryed with a loude voyce, and sayde, What haue I to doo with thee, Jesus thou sonne of the most highest God? I requyre thee in the name of God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he sayde vnto hym, Come out of the man, thou foule spirite.)

9 And he asked hym, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he prayed hym instantly that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 But there was there nigh vnto the mountaynes, a great heard of swine, feeding.

12 And al the deuyls besought him, saying, Sende vs into the swyne, that we may enter into them.

13 And anone Jesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirites went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ranne headlong into the sea (they were about two thousande) and were choked in the sea.

14 And the swineherdes fledde, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out for to see what was done:

15 And they come to Jesus, & see hym that was vexed with the feende, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, & in his ryght minde: and they were afrayde.

16 And they that sawe it, tolde them howe it came to passe to hym that was possessed with the deuyl, and also of the swine.

17 And they began to pray hym to depart out of theyr coastes.

18 And when he was come into the shyp, he that had ben possessed with the deuyl, prayed him that he might be with hym.

19 Howebeit, Jesus suffered hym not, but sayth vnto hym, Goe home to thy freendes, and shewe them howe great thynges the Lord hath done for thee, and had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publishe in Decapolis, howe great thinges Jesus had done for him: and al men did maruyle.

21 And when Jesus was come ouer againe by shyp vnto the other syde, muche people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.

Mat.9.18. Luke.8.41. 22 *And beholde, there commeth one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name: and when he sawe hym, he fel downe at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My young daughter lyeth at poynt of death,

I pray thee come and lay thy handes on her, that she may be safe, and she shal lyue.

24 And Iesus went with hym, and muche people folowed him, and thronged hym.

25 And there was a certayne woman, whiche had ben diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many thinges, of many Phisitions, and had spent al that she had, and felt none amendement at al, but rather the woorse.

27 When she had heard of Iesus, she came in the preasse behinde him, and touched his garment.

28 For she sayde, If I may but touche his clothes, I shalbe whole.

29 And straightway the fountayne of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in him selfe that vertue proceeded from hym, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples sayde vnto him, Thou seest the people thrust thee, and askest thou, Who did touche me?

32 And he looked rounde about, for to see her that had done this thyng.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done within her, came and fel downe before him, and tolde him al the trueth.

34 And he sayde vnto her, Daughter, thy fayth hath saued thee, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there come from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certayne whiche sayde, Thy daughter is dead, why diseasest thou the maister any further.

36 As soone as Iesus heard the woorde that was spoken, he sayth vnto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afrayde, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to folowe hym, saue Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And ye commeth to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wayled greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he sayth vnto them, Why make ye this adoo, & weepe? the Damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laught hym to scorne: but he, after that he had put them al out, taketh the father and the mother of the Damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the Damsel lay.

41 And when he had taken the Damsel by the hande, he sayth vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say vnto thee) aryse.

42 And straightway the Damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonied out of measure.

43 And he charged them straightly that no man should knowe of it: and commaunded to geue her meate.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

Of Christes doynges and estimation in his owne country.

1 AND he *departed thence, and came into his owne country, and his disciples folowe hym. *Mat.13.54 Luke.4.16.

2 And when the Sabboth day was come, he began to teache in the synagogue: And many hearyng hym, were astonied, saying, From whence hath he these thinges? And what wysedome is this that is geuen vnto him, and suche mightie woorkes that are wrought by his handes?

3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries sonne, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at hym.

4 Iesus sayde vnto them, *A prophete is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house. *Iohn.4.44

5 And he could there doo no mightie woorke: but layde his handes vppon a fewe sicke folke, and healed *them*:

6 And he marueyled because of their vnbeleefe. *And he went about by the villages that lay on euery side, teaching. *Mat.9.35. Luke.13.22.

7 *And he calleth the twelue, and began to sende them forth, two and two, and gaue them power agaynst vncleane spirites, *Mat.10.1. Luke.9.1.

8 And commaunded them that they should take nothing in their iourney, saue a staffe *a* onely: no scrippe, no bread, no money in their purse:

a. They may take a staffe for their ease, and not to defende them selues, as in Math.x.

9 But should be shooed with *sandales: and that they shoulde not put on two coates.

10 And he sayde vnto them, Wheresoeuer ye enter into an house, there abide tyl ye depart thence. *Actes.12.8

11 *And who soeuer shal not receyue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, *shake of the dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse agaynst them: I say verily vnto you, it shalbe easier for the Sodomites and the Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie. *Mat.10.14 Luke.9.5. *Act.13.51. and.18.6.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men shoulde repent.

13 And they cast out many deuyls, *and annoynted many that were sicke with oyle, and healed them. *Iam.5.14.

14 *And kyng Herode heard of hym, (for his name was spread abrode:) and he sayde that *Math.14.1 Luke.9.7.

that John Baptist was ryſen from the dead, and therefore mighty wourkes doo ſhewe foorth them ſelues in hym.

15 Other ſayd, that it is Elias. Some ſayd, That it is a prophete, or as one of the prophetes.

16 * But when Herode had heard of hym, he ſayde, It is John, whom I beheaded, he is ryſen from death. *Luk.3.19.

17 For Herode him ſelfe had ſent foorth and layd handes vpon John, & bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wyfe, becauſe he had marryed her. *by ſeruantes.

18 For John ſayde vnto Herode, * It is not lawful for thee to haue thy brothers wife. *Luk.18.16.

19 Therfore Herodias laid waite for him, & would haue killed him, but ſhe coulde not.

20 For Herode feared John, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, and gaue him reuerence: and when he heard him, he did many thinges, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herode on his byrth day made a ſupper to the lordes, high captaines, and cheefe eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſame Herodias came in, and daunced, and pleaſed Herode, & them that ſate at boorde alſo, the king ſayde vnto the Damſel, Aſke of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, & I wil geue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aſke of me, I wyll geue it thee, euen vnto the one halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went foorth, and ſayd vnto her mother, What ſhal I aſke? She ſayd, John Baptiſtes head.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſt vnto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I wil that thou geue me by and by in a charger, the head of John Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorye, *howbeit* for his othes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate at ſupper alſo, he would not caſt her of.

27 And immediatly the king ſent the hangman, and commaunded his head to be brought in, and he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the Damſel, and the Damſel gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it* they came and tooke vp his body, and layd it in a tombe,

30 And the apoſtles geather them ſelues togeather vnto Jeſus, and tolde hym all thinges, both what they had doone, and what they had taught. *Luke.9.10.

31 And he ſayd vnto them, Come ye alone out of the way into the wildernesſe, and reſt a whyle. For there were many commers and goers, and they had no leyſure ſo much as to eate.

32 * And they departed by ſhyppe out of the way into a deſart place. *Mat.14.13. Luk.9.10.

33 And the people ſpied them when they departed, and many knewe him: & ran a foote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and came togeather vnto him.

34 * And Jeſus, when he came out, ſawe much people, and had compaſſion on them, becauſe they were lyke ſheepe not hauing a ſhepeheard: * And he began to teache them many thynges. *Mat.9.36. and.14.14. *Luke.9.11.

35 * And when the day was nowe far ſpent, his diſciples came vnto hym, ſaying, This is a deſart place, and nowe the tyme is far paſſed: *Mat.14.15.

36 Let them depart, that they may goe into the countrey rounde about, and into the villages, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He anſwearred, and ſayd vnto them, Geue ye them to eate. And they ſay vnto hym, *ſhall vve* goe and buye two hundred penywoorth of bread, and geue them to eate?

38 He ſayth vnto them, Howe many loaues haue ye? goe and looke. * And when they had ſearched, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes. *Mat.14.17 Luke.9.13. John.6.5.

39 And he commaunded them to make them all to ſyt downe by companies vppon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe, here a rowe, and there a rowe, *by* hundredes, and *by* fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fyſhes, and loked vp to heauen, he bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them: and the two fyſhes diuided he among them al.

42 And they al dyd eate, and were ſatiſfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baſkets full of the fragmentes, and of the fyſhes.

44 And they that dyd eate the loaues, were about fiue thouſande men.

45 And ſtrayghtway he conſtrayned his diſciples to goe into the ſhip, and to go ouer the ſea before vnto Bethſaida, whyle he ſhoulde ſende away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountayne to pray.

47 * And when euen was come, the ſhyp was in the middeſt of the ſea, and he alone on the lande. *Mat.14.23 John.6.16.

48 And he ſawe them troubled in rowyng (for the wynde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the ſea, and woulde haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſawe him walking vpon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had beene a ſpirite,

and

and cryed out.

50 (For they al sawe hym, and were troubled:) and a none he talked with them, and sayth vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afrayde.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceassed, and they were sore amazed in them selues beyond measure, and marueyled.

52 For they vnderstood not *what was doone* of the loaues, because their hart was hardened.

*Mat.14.34 53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genezareth, and drue vp into the hauen.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, strayght way they knewe hym,

55 And ranne foorth throughout al the region rounde about, and began to carrye about in beddes, those that were sicke, thyther where they hearde that he was.

56 And whyther soeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or fieldes, they layd the sicke folkes in the streetes, and prayed him that they myght touche & it were but the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

2. The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples eatyng of meate vvith vnvvashed handes. 32. The healyng of the deafe and dumbe.

*Mat.15.2. 1 AND *the Pharisees come togeather vnto him, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate bread with defyled (that is to saye, with vnwashed handes) they found faulte.

3 For the Pharisees, and al the Iewes, except they washe their handes oft, eate not, obseruing the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they* come from the market except they washe, they eate not. And many other thinges there bee, whiche they haue taken vpon them to obserue, *as* the washing of cuppes & pottes, brasen vessels, & of tables.

5 Then asked hym the Pharisees and Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elderes, but eate bread with vnwashen handes?

6 He answeared and sayd vnto them, Surely Esaias hath prophesied wel of you hypocrites, as it is written, *Esa.29.13. *This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their hart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doo they worshyp me, teaching doctrines, the commaundementes of men.

8 For the commaundementes of God being laide apart, ye obserue the tradition of men, as the washyng of pottes and cuppes: and many other suche like thynges ye doo.

9 And he sayde vnto them, Full well ye cast aside the commaundement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses sayde, *Honour thy father and thy mother: *and who so curseth father or mother, let hym dye the death. *Exo.20.12 Deut.5.16. Ephel.6.2.

11 But ye say, if a man shal say to his father or his mother, Corban (that is, by the gyft) that (*is offered*) of me, thou shalt be helped. *Exo.21.1. Leui.20.9. Pro.20.20 *

12 And so ye suffer hym no more to doo ought for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the worde of God of none effect through your tradition, whiche ye haue ordeyned: And many such thynges doo ye.

14 *And when he had called all the people vnto him, he sayd vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstande. *Mat.15.10.

15 There is nothing without a man that can defile him, when it entreth into hym: but the thynges whiche proceede out of a man, those are they that defyle the man.

16 If any man hath eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he came into the house, away from the people, his disciples asked hym of the similitude.

18 And he sayth vnto them, Are ye also so without vnderstandyng? Doo ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thyng from without entreth into the man, it can not defyle him,

19 Because it entreth not into his hart, but into the belly, & goeth out into the draught, purging al the meates?

20 And he sayd, That which commeth out of the man, defyleth the man.

21 *For from within, euen out of the hart of men, proceede euyll thoughtes, adulteries, fornications, murders, *Gen.9.5. and.8.21.

22 Thefte, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceite, wantonnesse, a wicked eye, blasphemie, pryde, foolishnesse:

23 *All these euyll thynges come from within, and defyle the man. *Mat.15.21.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, & would that no man shoulde haue knowen, but he coulde not be hyd.

25 For a certayne woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirite, when she had hearde of hym, came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, out of the nation of Syrophenissa:) and she besought hym that he woulde cast out the deuyl from her daughter.

27 But Iesus sayde vnto her, Let the chyldren first be fedde: for it is not meete to take the chyldrens bread, and to cast it vnto the little

litle dogges.
28 She answeared, and said vnto hym, Yes lord, for the litle dogges also eate vnder the table of the chyldrens crumbes.
29 And he sayde vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.
30 And when she was come home to her house, she found that the deuyll was departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.
The Gospell on the.xii. sunday after Trinitie.
31 And when he was departed againe from the coastes of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, through the middes of the coastes of Decapolis.
32 And they bring vnto hym one that was deafe, & had an impediment in his speache: and they pray him to put his handes vppon him.
33 And when he had taken hym aside from the people, he put his fingers into his eares, and when he had spit, touched his tongue.
34 And when he had looked vp to heauen, sighed, and sayde vnto him, Ephphata, that is to say, Be thou opened.
35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.
36 And he commaunded them that they shoulde tell no man: but the more he commaunded them, so muche the more a great deale they published it.
37 And were beyond measure astonied, saying, He hath done all thinges well: he hath made both the deafe to heare, & the dumbe to speake.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

1. The myracle of the seuen loaues. 34. How we should folowe Christe.

The Gospell on the.vii. sunday after Trinitie. *Mat.15.32
1 IN those dayes, * the company being very great, and hauing nothyng to eate, when Jesus had called his disciples vnto hym, he sayth vnto them,
2 I haue compassion on the people, because they haue nowe been with me three dayes, and haue nothyng to eate:
3 And yf I send them away fastyng to their owne houses, they shall faynt by the way: for diuers of them come from farre.
4 And his disciples answeared hym, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wyldernesse?
5 And he asked them, Howe many loaues haue ye? They sayde, Seuen.
6 And he commaunded the people to syt downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, & when he had geuen thankes, he brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.
7 And they had a fewe small fishes: and when he had blessed, he commaunded to set them also before them.
8 So they did eate, and were suffised: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.
9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand: And he sent them away.
10 * And anone, when he had entred into a ship with his disciples, he came into the partes of Dalmanutha. *Mat.15.39
11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to dispute with him, seeking of hym a signe from heauen, tempting him. *Math. 16.1
12 And when he had sighed deepely in his spirite, he sayth, Why doo this generation seeke a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no a signe be geuen vnto this generation.
a. It is in the Greeke text, (yf a signe) which the Hebrues vse as a vehement negation.
13 * And when he had left them, and entred into the ship agayne, he departed ouer the water.
14 * And they had forgotten to take bread *with them*, neyther had they in the shippe with them more then one loafe. *Mat.16.4. *Mat.16.5.
15 And he charged them, saying, * Take heede, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and the leauen of Herode. *Mat.16.6.
16 And they reasoned among them selues, saying, We haue no bread.
17 And when Jesus knewe it, he sayth vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceyue ye not yet, neyther vnderstand? Haue ye your hart yet hardened?
18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? & hauyng eares, heare ye not? Doo ye not remember?
19 * When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand *men*, howe many baskets full of broken meate tooke ye vp? They say vnto hym, Twelue. *John.6.11.
20 When I brake the seuen among foure thousand, how many baskets of ỹ leauinges of the broken meate toke ye vp? They said, Seuen.
21 And he sayde vnto them, Howe happeneth it that ye doo not vnderstand?
22 And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto hym, and desyred hym to touche hym:
23 And when he had caught the blinde by the hand, he led him out of the towne: and when he had spit in his eyes, and put his handes vpon hym, he asked hym yf he sawe ought.
24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men: for I perceiue them walke as *they were* trees.
25 After that he put his handes agayne vppon his eyes, and made him see: and he was restored, and sawe euery man clearely.
26 And he sent hym home to his house, saying, Neyther goe into the village, nor tell it

to

to any in the village.

*Mat.16.13 Luke.9.19. 27 * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into ỹ villages that long to Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doo men say that I am?

28 And they answeared, John Baptist, and some say, Elias: Againe, some *say* that thou art one of the prophetes.

29 And he sayde vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answereth, & sayth vnto hym, Thou art very Christe.

30 And he charged them that they shoulde tell no man.

31 And he beganne to teache them that the sonne of man must suffer many thyngs, and be reproued of the elders, and of the hygh priestes and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise agayne.

32 And he spake that saying openly, and Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke hym.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Goe after me Satan: for thou sauerest not the thinges that *be* of GOD, but the thynges that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people vnto hym, with his disciples also, he sayde vnto them, *Mat.10.38 Luke.9.23. * Who so euer wyll come after me, let hym forsake him selfe, and take vp his crosse, and folowe me.

*Mat.10.39 and.16.25. Luke.9.24. John.12.25. 35 * For who so euer wyll saue his lyfe, shall loose it: but whosoeuer shal lose his lyfe for my sake & the Gospels, the same shal saue it.

36 For what shall it profite a man, yf he shal winne all the world, & lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shal a man geue, for a raunsome of his soule?

*Mat.10.33 Luke.9.26. 38 * Who so euer therefore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my woordes, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the sonne of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his father, with the holy angels.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

The transfiguration of Christe. 49. Of seasonyng vvith salt.

*Mat.16.28 Luke.9.27. 1 AND he sayde vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, whiche shal in no wyse taste of death, tyll they haue seene the kyngdome of God come with power.

2 And after sixe dayes, Jesus taketh with hym Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them vp into an hygh mountayne out of the way alone: and he was transfigured

*Mat.17.1. Luke.9.28. before them. 3 * And his rayment dyd shyne, *and became* very whyte, euen as snowe: so as no Fuller vpon the earth can whyte them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answeared, and sayth to Jesus, Maister, here is good being for vs: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wyst not what he shoulde say: for they were sore afraide.

7 And there was a cloude that shadowed them: and a voyce came out of ỹ cloude, saying, This is my beloued sonne: heare him.

8 And sodaynely when they had loked round about, they sawe no man, more then Jesus only with them selues.

*Mat.17.9. 9 * And as they came downe from the hyll, he charged them that they shoulde tell no man those thinges that they had seene, tyll the sonne of man was risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with them, and demaunded one of an other, what the rysing from the dead should meane.

*Mala.4.3. 11 And they asked hym, saying, Why then say the scribes that * Elias must first come?

*Esai.53.4. 12 He answeared, and sayde vnto them, Elias verely when he commeth first, restoreth all thynges: and the sonne of man, * as it is written of hym, shall suffer many thynges, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, and they haue done vnto hym what so euer they would, as it is written of him.

*Mat.17.14 Luke.9.38. 14 * And when he came to his disciples, he sawe much people about them, & the scribes disputing with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld hym, were greatly amazed, and runnyng to hym, saluted hym.

16 And he asked the scribes, What dispute ye * among your selues?

* some trade, vvith them.

17 And one of the company answeared, and sayde, Maister, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirite:

18 And where so euer he taketh hym, he teareth hym, and *he* foometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they shoulde cast hym out, and they could not.

19 He answereth hym, and sayth, O faythlesse nation, howe long shall I be with you, howe long shall I suffer you? Bryng hym vnto me.

20 And they brought hym vnto hym: and when he sawe hym, straightway the spirite tare hym, and when he fell downe on the ground, he wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, howe long is it agoe since this came vnto hym? And he

he sayde, Of a chylde.

22 And oft tymes it hath cast him into the fyre, and into the waters, to destroy hym: but if thou canst doo any thyng, haue mercy on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jesus sayde vnto hym, This thing if thou canst beleeue, al thinges are possible to hym that beleeueth.

24 And straightway, when the father of the childe had cryed with teares, he sayd, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeleefe.

25 When Jesus sawe that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirite, saying vnto hym, Thou dumbe and deafe spirite, I charge thee come out of hym, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirite* when he had cryed, and rent him sore, came out of hym, and he was as one that had been dead, insomuche that many sayde, He is dead.

27 But Jesus, when he had caught hym by the hande, lifted him vp: and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked hym secretely, Why coulde not we cast hym out?

29 And he sayd vnto them, This kinde *can come forth by nothyng, but by prayer and fasting.

*Mat.17.22 Luk.9.22. 30 *And after they departed thence, they tooke their iourney through Galilee, and he would not that any man shoulde knowe *it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and sayd vnto them, The sonne of man is deliuered into the handes of men, and they shal kyl him, and after that he is kylled, he shall ryse the thirde day.

32 But they vnderstoode not that saying, and were afrayde to aske him.

*Mat.18.1. Luk.9.45. 33 *And he came to Capernaum: and when he was come into the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?

34 And they helde their peace: For by the way they had reasoned among them selues, who *should be* the cheefest.

35 And when he was set downe, he called the twelue, and sayth vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shalbe last of al, and seruant vnto al.

36 And when he had taken a young chylde, he set hym in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Who so euer shall receyue any suche a young child in my name, receyueth me: and whosoeuer shall receyue me, receyueth not me, but hym that sent me.

Luke.9.49. 38 *John answeared him, saying, Maister, we sawe one casting out deuyles in thy name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not.

39 But Jesus sayde, *Forbyd hym not, for there is no man, whiche if he doo a miracle in my name, can lightly speake euyl of me. *1.Cor.12.3.

40 For he that is not agaynst vs, is on our part.

41 *Who so euer shall in my name geue you a cup of colde water to drinke, because ye belong to Christe: Verely I say vnto you, he shal not loose his reward. *Mat.10.42

42 *And whosoeuer shal offende one of these litle ones that beleeue in me, it is better for hym if a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea. *Mat.18.6. Luke.17.1.

43 *And if thy hande offende thee, cut it of: It is better for thee to enter into life, maymed, then hauing two handes to goe into hel, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched: *Mat.5.29. and.18.8.

44 *Where their worme dyeth not, and the fyre is not quenched. *Esa.66.24

45 And yf thy foote offende thee, cut it of: it is better for thee to enter halt into lyfe, then hauing thy two feete, to be cast into hel, into fyre that neuer shalbe quenched.

26 Where their worme dyeth not, and the fyre is not quenched.

47 And yf thyne eye offende thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of god with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hel fyre:

48 Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery man shalbe salted with fire, & *euery sacrifice shalbe seasoned with salt. *Leui.2.23. *Mat.5.13.

50 *Salt is good, but if the salt be vnsauery, with what thyng shall you season it? Haue ye salt in your selues, and haue peace among your selues one with another. Luke.14.34.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. Of diuorcement. 7. Aryche man questioned howe he shoulde inherite eternal lyfe.

1 AND *when he rose from thence, he commeth into the coastes of Iurie, through *the region that is* beyonde Iordan: and the people resorte vnto hym a fresh, and as he was woont, he taught them agayne. *Mat.19.1.

2 And the Pharisees came, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wyfe? tempting hym.

3 And he answeared, and sayde vnto them, What dyd Moses commaund you to doo?

4 And they sayd, *Moses suffered to write a booke of diuorcement, & to put her away. *Deu.24.2.

5 And Jesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your harte he wrote this precept vnto you.

6 But from the beginning of the creation *God made them male and female, *Gene.1.27. Mat.19.4.

7 And

*Gen.2.24. 7 *And sayd, For this cause shal a man leaue his father and mother, and byde by his
2.Cor.6.16. wyfe.
Eph.5.31. 8 And they twayne shalbe one flesshe: so then are they no more twayne, but one flesshe.
*1.Co.6.10. 9 *Therefore, what God hath coupled together, let not man seperate.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him agayne of the same matter.
*Mat.5.32. 11 And he sayth vnto them, *Whosoeuer shal put away his wife, and marry another,
and.19.9. committeth adulterie agaynst her.
Luk.16.18. 12 And if a woman shal put awaye her husband, & be marryed to another, she committeth adulterie.
*Mat.19.13. 13 *And they brought young chyldren to
Luke.18.15. him, that he shoulde touche them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Iesus sawe it, he was sore displeased, and sayd vnto them, Suffer the young chyldren to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for to such belongeth the kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of god as a young childe, he shal in no wyse enter therein.
16 And when he had taken them vp in his armes, putting his handes vpon them, he blessed them.
17 And when he was gone foorth into the
*Mat.19.16 way, *there came one running and kneeled
Luk.18.18. to hym, and asked him, Good maister, what shal I doo that I may inherite eternal life?
18 Iesus sayde vnto hym, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, *vvhiche is* God.
19 Thou knowest the commaundementes,
*Exo.20.13. Doo not commit adulterie, *Doo not kyll, Doo not steale, Do not beare false witnesse, Defraude *no man*, Honour thy father and mother.
20 He answeared, and sayde vnto hym, Maister, al these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Iesus behelde hym, and loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sel whatsoeuer thou hast, and geue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come followe me, when thou hast taken vp the crosse.
22 But he was discomfyted because of that saying, and went away mourning; for he had great possessions.
23 And when Iesus had looked rounde about, he sayth vnto his disciples, Howe hardly shal they that haue ryches, enter into the kingdome of God?
24 And the disciples were astonied at his woordes. But Iesus answeared agayne, and sayth vnto them, Children, howe hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a Camel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for the ryche to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonied out of measure, saying among them selues, Who then can be saued?
27 Iesus, when he had looked vpon them, sayth, With men it is vnpossible, but not with God: for with God all thinges are possible.
28 And Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, *we haue forsaken al, & haue folowed thee.
29 Iesus answeared, and sayde, Verely I *Mat.19.27. Luke.18.28. say vnto you, There is no man that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wyfe, or children, or landes, for my sake and the Gospels,
30 But he shall receyue an hundred folde now at this present, houses, and brethren, and systers, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternal lyfe.
31 *But many that are fyrst, shalbe last: and the last fyrst. *Mat.19.30 Luke.13.30.
32 *And they were in the way going vp to *Mat.20.17 Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, Luke.18.31. and they were amazed, & as they folowed, were afraid: and when he had againe taken with him the twelue, he began to tel them what thinges shoulde happen vnto him,
33 *Saying*, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shalbe delyuered vnto the high priestes, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.
34 And they shal mocke hym, and scourge hym, and spit vpon hym, and kyl him: and the thirde day he shal aryse.
35 *And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of *Mat.20. Zebedee came vnto hym, saying, Maister, 20. we wil that thou shouldest do for vs whatsoeuer we shal desyre.
36 He sayde vnto them, What wyll ye that I shoulde doo for you?
37 They sayde vnto hym, Graunt vnto vs that we may syt, one on thy ryght hand, and the other on thy leaft hande in thy glory.
38 But Iesus sayd vnto them, Ye wote not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptised with the baptisme that I am baptised with?
39 And they sayd vnto hym, That we can. Iesus sayde vnto them, Ye shal in deede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptised withal, shal ye be baptised:
40 But to syt on my ryght hand, and on my leaft hand, is not myne to geue, but *it shal be*

geuen

geuen vnto them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the other tenne heard it, they began to disdayne at Iames and Iohn.
42 But Iesus, when he had called them to hym, sayth vnto them, *Ye knowe that they which seeme to beare rule among the Gentiles, raigne as Lordes ouer them: and they that be great among them, exercise auctoritie vpon them. *Mat.20.25. Luke.22.25.
43 But so shall it not be among you: but who so euer of you wyll be great among you, shalbe your minister:
44 And who so euer of you wyl be the cheefest, shalbe seruaunt of all.
45 For the sonne of man also came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to geue his lyfe a raunsome for many.
46 *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of the citie of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the hygh wayes side, begging. *Mat.20.29. Luke.18.35.
47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to crye, and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.
48 And many rebuked him, that he shoulde holde his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.
49 And Iesus stood styll, and commaunded hym to be called, and they call the blinde, saying vnto hym, Be of good comfort, ryse, he calleth thee.
50 And when he had throwen away his cloke, he rose, and came to Iesus.
51 And Iesus answeared, and sayde vnto hym, What wylt thou that I do vnto thee? The blinde sayde vnto hym, Maister, that I myght see.
52 Iesus saide vnto hym, Goe thy way, thy fayth hath saued thee. And immediatly he receiued his sight, and folowed Iesus in the way.

¶ *Th.xi.Chapter.*

11. Christe rydeth to Hierusalem, 28. The Pharisees aske Christe of his authoritie.

*Mat.21.1. Luke.19.29 1 AND when they came nygh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount of Olyues, he sendeth foorth two of his disciples,
2 And sayth vnto them, Goe your way into the towne that is ouer agaynst you, and as soone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a Colte tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose hym, and bring hym hyther.
3 And yf any man say vnto you, Why doo ye so? Say ye that the Lord hath neede of him: and straight way he wyl send hym hyther.
4 And they went their way, and found the Colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.
5 And diuers of them that stoode there, sayd vnto them, What doo ye loosing the Colt?
6 And they sayde vnto them euen as Iesus had commaunded: and they let them goe.
7 *And they brought the Colt to Iesus, and cast their garmentes on him, and he sate vpon him. *Joh.12.14.
8 And many spread their garmentes in the way: other cut downe branches of ỳ trees, and strawed them in the way.
9 And they that went before, and they that folowed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde.
10 Blessed be the kingdome that commeth in the name of him that is Lorde of our father Dauid, *Hosanna* in the hyghest.
11 *And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all thinges, and now the euen tyde was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue. *Mat.21.10 Luke.19.45. *or, O thou which art.*
12 And on the morowe, when they were come from Bethanie, he hungred. *Mat.21.19
13 And when he had spied a figge tree a farre of, hauing leaues, he came *to see* yf he might finde any thyng thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the tyme of figges was not yet.
14 And Iesus answeared, and said vnto the figge tree, Neuer man eate fruite of thee hereafter whyle the worlde standeth. And his disciples heard it.
15 And they come to Hierusalem, and when Iesus went into the temple, he began to cast out them that solde and bought in the temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that solde Doues,
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any stuffe through the temple.
17 And he taught, saying vnto them, *Is it not written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer vnto all nations? but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. *Esai.56.7. *Iere.7.11.
18 And the scribes and hygh priestes heard it, and sought howe they myght destroy hym: for they feared hym, because all the people was astonyed at his doctrine.
19 And when euen was come, Iesus went out of the citie.
20 *And in the morning as they passed by, they sawe the figge tree dryed vp from the rootes. *Mat.21.19
21 And Peter hauyng remembred, sayth vnto hym, Maister, beholde, the figge tree which thou cursedst, is wythered away.
22 And Iesus answearyng, sayth vnto them, Haue fayth in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, that who so euer shal say vnto this mountayne, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his hart, but shall beleeue that those thynges which he sayth shal come to passe: what so euer he shal say, shalbe vnto hym.

*Mat.7.7. Luke.11.9. 24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things so euer ye desyre when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

*Mar.6.14 25 And when ye stand praying, * forgeue, yf ye haue ought agaynst any man: that your father also which is in heauen, may forgeue you your trespasses.

26 But yf you doo not forgeue, neyther wyll your father which is in heauen forgeue you your trespasses.

*Mat.21.14 Luke.20.1. 27 And they come agayne to Hierusalem: and * as he walked in the temple, there come to hym the high priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say vnto hym, By what auctoritie doest thou these thynges? and who gaue thee this auctoritie to doo these thynges?

29 Jesus answeared, and saide vnto them, I wyl also aske of you one question, and answeare me: and I wyll tell you by what auctoritie I doo these thynges.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, whether was it from heauen, or of men? Answeare me.

31 And they reasoned with them selues, saying, If we shal say from heauen, he wyl say, Why then dyd ye not beleeue him?

a. That is, the third person in Greke. 32 But yf we shall say, Of men, a we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn that he was a very prophete.

33 And they answearing, say vnto Jesus, We can not tell. And Jesus answearing, sayth vnto them, Neyther doo I tell you by what auctoritie I doo these thinges.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

1. The Vineyard is let out to husbandmen. 41. The poore vvyddowes farthing.

*Mat.21.33 Luke.20.9. *Esai.5.1. Iere.2.21. 1 AND *he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certayne man planted a Vineyard, and he set an hedge about it, and digged a wine presse, & built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a straunge countrey.

2 And when the tyme was come, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he myght receiue of the husbandmen of the fruite of the Vineyard.

3 And they caught hym, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And agayne he sent vnto them an other seruant, and at hym they cast stones, & brake his head, and sent him away al to reuiled.

5 And agayne he sent an other, and him they kylled: and many other, beatyng some, and kyllyng some.

6 And so when he had yet but one beloued sonne, he sent him also at ỹ last vnto them, saying, They wyll stand in awe of my sõne.

7 But the husbandmen sayd amongst them selues. This is the heyre, come, let vs kyll hym, and the inheritance shalbe ours.

8 And they tooke hym, and kylled hym, and cast hym out of the Vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lorde of ỹ vineyard doo? He shall come and destroy the husbandmen, and wyl geue the Vineyarde vnto other.

10 Haue ye not read this Scripture? * The stone which the builders disalowed, is become the cheefe stone of the corner: *Psal.118. 22. *Mat.21.42 Acts.4.11.

11 This was the Lordes dooing, and it is marueylous in our eyes?

12 They went about also to take hym, and feared the people: for they knewe that he had spoken the parable agaynst them: and they left hym, and went theyr way.

13 * And they sent vnto hym certayne of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to take hym in his woordes. *Mat.22.15 Luke.20.20

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Maister, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou considerest not the persons of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth: Is it lawfull to geue tribute to Caesar, or not?

15 Shall we geue, or shal we not geue? But he knowyng theyr hypocrisie, sayde vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a peny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he sayth vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they sayd vnto him, Caesars.

17 And Jesus answearing, sayd vnto them, Geue to ' Caesar the thynges that *belong* to Caesar: and to God, the thinges which *perteyne* to god. And they marueyled at him. *Rom.13.7.

18 * There came also vnto hym the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked hym, saying, *Mat.22.23. Luke.20.27

19 Maister, *Moses wrote vnto vs, yf any mans brother dye, and leaue his wyfe behinde hym, and leaue no chyldren, that his brother should take his wyfe, and rayse vp seede vnto his brother. *Deut.25.5.

20 There were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wyfe, & when he dyed, left no seede behinde him.

21 And the seconde tooke her, & dyed, neyther left he any seede: and the thirde lykewyse.

22 And seuen had her, and left no seede behinde them: last of all the wyfe dyed also.

23 In the resurrection therefore when they shall ryse, whose wyfe shall shee be of them? for

for seuen had her to wyfe.

24 And Iesus answeryng, sayd vnto them, Doo ye not therfore erre, because ye knowe not the Scriptures, neyther the power of God?

25 For when they shall ryse from the dead, they neyther marrie, nor are geuen in marriage: but are as the angelles whiche *are* in heauen.

26 As touchyng the dead that they ryse: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, howe in the bushe God spake vnto him, saying, *Exod.3.6. Mat.22.32 * I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob.

27 He is not the God of the dead, but God of the lyuyng: ye therfore doo greatly erre.

*Mat.22.35 28 *And when there came one of the Scribes, and had hearde them disputyng together, and perceyued that he had answered them wel, he asked hym whiche is the firste commaundement of al.

29 Iesus answeared hym, The fyrst of all the commaundementes *is*, *Deut.6.4. *Heare, O Israel, the Lorde our God is one Lorde:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lorde thy God with al thy hart, and with al thy soule, and with al thy mind, and with al thy strength. This *is* the first commaundement:

*Leui.19.18 Mat.22.39 Roma.13.9. Galat.5.14. Iacob.2.8. 31 And the seconde is lyke vnto *this*, Thou shalt loue thy neyghbour as thee selfe: there is none other cõmaundement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe sayde vnto hym, Well maister, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue hym with al the hart, & with al the vnderstanding, and with al the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue a *mans* neyghbour as hym selfe, is greater then all the burnt offerynges and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus sawe that he answered discreetely, he said vnto hym, Thou art not farre from the kyngdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

*Mat.22.41 Luk.20.41. 35 *And Iesus answearyng, sayd, teachyng in the temple, howe say the Scribes that Christe is the sonne of Dauid?

Psa.110.1. 36 For Dauid hym selfe inspired with the holy ghoste, sayde, The Lorde sayde to my Lorde, Syt on my ryght hande, tyl I make thyne enimies thy footestoole.

37 Dauid hym selfe calleth hym Lord: and whence is he then his sonne? And muche people hearde hym gladly.

*Math.23.6 Luke.11.43. 38 And *he* sayde vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, whiche desyre to walke in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feastes.

40 *Whiche deuoure wyddowes houses, and vnder a pretence make long prayers: These shal receyue greater damnation. *Mat.23.14 Luk.20.47.

41 *And when Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, he behelde howe the people put money into the treasurie: and many that were ryche, cast in muche. *Luk.21.1.

42 And there came a certayne poore wyddowe, and she threwe in two mytes, whiche make a farthyng.

43 And when he had called vnto hym his disciples, he sayth vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore wyddowe hath cast more in, then al they whiche haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For al they dyd cast in of their superfluitie: but she of her want, dyd cast in all that she had, *euen* all her lyuyng.

¶ The.xiii.Chapter.

2. The destruction of the temple. 24. Signes before Christes comming. 31. Gods vvoorde shall not passe avvay.

1 AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples sayde vnto hym, Maister, see what stones and what buyldynges *are here*. *Mat.24.1. Luke.21.5.

2 And Iesus answearyng, sayde vnto hym, Seest thou these great buyldynges? *there shal not be left one stone vpon another, that shal not be throwen downe. *Luk.19.43

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer against the temple, Peter, & James, and John, & Andrewe, asked hym secretly,

4 Tel vs, when shal these thynges be? And what shalbe the signe when al these thinges shalbe fulfylled?

5 And Iesus answearyng them, began to say, *Take heede lest any man deceiue you. *Exod.5.6.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christe*: and shal deceyue many. *2.Thes.2.3

7 When ye shal heare of warres, & tydinges of warres, be ye not troubled: For suche *thynges* must needes be, but the ende *shal* not *be* yet.

8 For there shal nation ryse against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shalbe earthquakes in diuers places, and famines shal there be, and troubles: these are the begynnynges of sorowes.

9 But take heede to your selues: for they shal deliuer you vp to counsels, & to synagogues, and ye shalbe whypped, yea and shalbe brought before rulers & kynges for my sake, *that this myght be* for a witnesse against them.

10 *And the Gospel must first be publyshed among al nations. *Mat.10.19

11 But when they shal leade you, deliuering you vp, be not carefull aforehande, neyther take thought what ye shall speake: but whatsoeuer shalbe geuen you in the same *Luke.12.11 and.21.14.*

houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy ghost.

12 The brother shal betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shal rise against their fathers and mothers, and shal put them to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shalbe safe.

*Mat.24.15 Luke.12.11. and.21.14. 14 *Moreouer, when ye see the abomination of desolation, whereof is spoken by Daniel the Prophete, standing where it ought not (let hym that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Iurie, flee to ỹ mountaines.

15 And let hym that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neyther enter therein, to fetch any thyng out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the feeld, not turne backe againe for to take his garment with hym.

17 Woe *shalbe* then to them that are with childe, and to them that geue sucke in those dayes.

18 But pray ye that your flight be not in the wynter:

19 For there shalbe in those daies *such* tribulation, as was not from the begynnyng of the creation whiche God created, vnto this tyme, neyther shalbe in any wyse.

20 And except that the Lorde had shortened those dayes, no flesh shoulde be saued: but for the electes sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened those dayes.

*Mat.24.23 Luke.21.8. 21 *And then, if any man shal say to you, Loe here is Christe, or loe he is there: beleeue hym not.

22 For false Christes, and false Prophetes shal rise, and shal shewe signes & woonders, to deceiue, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heede: beholde, I haue shewed you al thynges before.

* Ezec.32.7. Esai.13.10. Ioel. 2.10. 24 *Moreouer, in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sonne shalbe darkened, and the Moone shal not geue her lyght:

25 And the Starres of heauen shal fal, & the powers which *are* in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shall they see the sonne of man commyng in the cloudes, with great power and glorie.

27 And then shall he sende his angelles, and shall geather togeather his elect from the foure wyndes, from the ende of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Learne a parable of the Fygge tree. Whē her branche is yet tender, and hath brought foorth leaues, ye knowe that Sommer is neare:

29 So ye in lyke maner, when ye shall see these thynges come to passe, vnderstande a that is nygh, euen at the doores.

a. That is, the kyngdome of God.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shal in no wyse passe, tyl al these things be doone.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my woordes shall in no wyse passe away.

32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angelles whiche are in heauen, neyther the sonne hym selfe, saue the father onely.

33 *Take ye heede, watch and pray: for ye knowe not when the tyme is. *Mat.24.13

34 *As a man whiche is gone into a strange countrey, and hath left his house, and geuen auctoritie to his seruantes, and to euery man his worke, and commaunded the Porter to watche: * For the sonne of man is.

35 Watche ye therefore (for ye knowe not when the maister of the house commeth, at euen, or at mydnight, whether at the Cocke crowyng, or in the dawnyng.)

36 Lest if he come sodainly, he finde you sleepyng.

37 And that I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watche.

¶ The.xiiii. Chapter.

1. *The hygh Priestes conspire against Christ, 12. the Passeouer is prepared and eaten.*

1 AFter * two dayes was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the hygh Priestes, & the Scribes sought howe they might take hym by craft, and put hym to death. *The Gospel on the Munday neyte before Easter.* *Mat.26.1. Luke.22.1.

2 But they sayde, Not in the feast day, lest any businesse aryse among the people.

3 *And when he was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the Leper, euen as he sate at meate, there came a woman, hauyng an Alabaster boxe of very precious oyntment, *called* Narde pistike: and when she had broken the boxe, she powred it on his head. Mat. 26.6. John.12.2.

4 And there was some that had indignation within them selues, and sayd, Why was this waste of the oyntment made?

5 For it might haue been solde for more then three hundred pence, and haue been geuen to the poore. And they grudged against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye wyl, ye may doo them good: but me haue ye not alwayes.

8 She hath doone that she could: she came afore hand to annoynt my body to ỹ burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath doone, shalbe rehearsed in remembraunce of her.

10 *And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto the hygh Priestes, to betray hym vnto them. *Mat.26.14 Luke.22.4.

11 When

11 When they heard *that* they were glad, and promised that they woulde geue hym money. And he sought howe he might conueniently betray hym.

12 *And the fyrst day of vnleauened bread, when they dyd kyl the Passeouer, his disciples sayde vnto them, Where wylt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, & sayth vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shal meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: folowe hym.

14 And whyther so euer he shal goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The maister saith, Where is ỹ ghest chamber, where I shal eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he wyl shewe you a large vpper chamber, paued and prepared: a there make redy for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had sayd vnto them: and they made redy the Passouer.

17 And when it was nowe euen tide, he commeth with the twelue.

18 *And as they sate at boord, and did eate, Jesus sayde, Verely I say vnto you, one of you that eateth with me, shal betray me.

19 And they began to be sory, and to say vnto hym one by one, Is it I? And another sayde, Is it I?

20 He answeared, and sayde vnto them, It is one of the twelue, euen he that dippeth with me in the platter.

21 The sonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whō the sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man if he had neuer been borne.

22 *And as they did eate, Jesus, when he had taken bread and blessed, he brake it and gaue to them, and sayde, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And when he had taken the cup, and geuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they al dranke of it.

24 And he sayde vnto them, This is my blood of the newe Testament, whiche is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I wyl drinke no more of the fruite of the vine, vntil that day that I drinke it new in ỹ kingdome of God.

26 And when they had praysed *God*, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 *And Jesus sayth vnto them, Al ye shall be offended because of me this night: *for it is written, I wyll smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I wyl goe into Galilee before you.

29 Peter sayde vnto him, Although al men shalbe offended, yet *wyl* not I.

30 And Jesus sayth vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the Cocke crowe twyse, thou shalt denie me three times.

31 But he spake more vehemently, If I shoulde die with thee, I wyl not denie thee in any wyse. Likewyse also sayde they all.

32 *And they came into a place which was named Gethsemani, and he sayth to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shal pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be in an agony,

34 And sayth vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tarry ye here, and watche.

35 And when he had gone forward a litle, he fel on the ground: and prayed that if it were possible, the houre might passe from hym.

36 And he sayde Abba, father al things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I wyl, but that thou *wylt be done*.

37 And he commeth & findeth them sleeping, and sayth vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watche ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirite truely is redy, but the flesshe is weake.

39 And agayne he went aside, and prayed, and spake the same wordes.

40 And when he returned, he founde them a sleepe againe (for their eyes were heauie) neyther wist they what to answeare hym.

41 And he commeth the third tyme, & sayth vnto them, Sleepe hencefoorth, and take your ease: it is ynough, the houre is come, beholde, the sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of sinners.

42 Ryse vp, let vs goe: Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hande.

43 *And immediatly whyle he yet spake, commeth Judas, being one of the twelue, and with hym a great number of people with swoordes and staues, from the high priestes, and scribes, and elders.

44 And he that betrayed hym, had geuen them a generall token, saying, Who so euer I shal kysse, that same is he: take hym, and leade hym away warely.

45 And as soone as he was come, he goeth straightway to hym, and sayth vnto hym, Maister, maister: and kyssed hym.

46 And they layde their handes on hym, and tooke hym.

47 And one of them that stoode by, when he had drawen out his swoorde, smote a seruant of the high priest, and *cut of his eare.

48 And Jesus answeared, and sayde vnto

*Mat.26.17 Luke.22.7.

a. That is, the Passeouer.

*Math. 26. 20. Luke.22.14 John.13.21.

b. shal betray me.

*Math. 26. 26. 1.Cor.11.22

*John.16.32 Zach.13.7.

*Math.26. 30. Luke.22.39

*Math.26. 47. Luke.22.47 John.18.3.

*or, tooke a. vvay.

them, Ye be come out as vnto a theefe with swoordes and with staues, for to take me.
49 I was dayly with you in the temple teaching, and ye tooke me not: but *these thinges come to passe* that the scriptures shoulde be fulfylled.
50 And they al forsooke him, and ran away.
51 And there folowed him a certayne young man, clothed in linnen vpon the bare: and the young men caught hym.
52 And he left his linnen garment, and fled from them naked.
*Mat.26.57 Luke.22.54 Iohn.19.24 53 *And they led Iesus away to the high priest, & with him came al the high priestes, and the elders, and the Scribes.
54 And Peter folowed him a great way of, euen tyl he was come into the pallace of the high priest: and he sate with the seruantes and warmed *hym selfe* at the fyre.
*Math. 26. 59. 55 *And the high priestes and al the counsel sought for witnesse agaynst Iesus to put him to death, and founde none:
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not togeather.
57 And there arose certayne, and brought false witnesse agaynst hym, saying,
*Iohn.2.19. 58 We heard hym say, *I wyl destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I wyl buylde another made without handes.
59 But yet their witnesse agreed not so togeather.
60 And the high priest stoode vp in the middes, and asked Iesus, saying, Answearest thou nothyng? Howe *is it* that these beare witnesse agaynst thee?
61 But he helde his peace, and answeared nothing. Agayne the high priest asked him, and sayde vnto him, Art thou Christe the sonne of the blessed?
*Math. 24. 30. 62 *And Iesus sayde, I am: And ye shall see the sonne of man sitting on the ryght hande of the power *of God*, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.
63 Then the high priest, hauing rent his clothes, sayth, What neede we any further witnesses?
64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they al condempned hym to be woorthie of death.
65 And some began to spit at hym, and to couer his face, and to beate him with fistes, and to say vnto hym, Prophesie: And the seruantes did beate him with roddes.
*Mat.26.71 Luke.22.58. Iohn.18.25. 66 *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the wenches of the high priest.
67 And when she sawe Peter warming him selfe, after she had looked vppon him, she sayth, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I knowe him not, neyther wote I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, & the cocke crewe.
69 And a damsel, when she sawe him, began agayne to say to them that stoode by, This is *one* of them.
70 And he denied it againe. And anone after, they that stoode by sayde agayne to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, & thy speache agreeth thereto.
71 But he beganne to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I knowe not this man of whom ye speake.
72 *And the second time the Cocke crewe, and Peter remembred the woorde that Iesus sayde vnto hym, Before the Cocke crowe twyse, thou shalt denie me thrice times: And he began to weepe. *Mat.27.57 Iohn.13.38.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

1. Iesus is deliuered bounde to Pilate. 43. Ioseph beggeth Christes body, and buryeth it.

1 AND *anone in the dawning, when the high priestes had helde a counsel with the elders, and the scribes, & the whole congregation, & had bound Iesus, they caryed him away, & deliuered him to Pilate. *The Gospel on the Tuesday next before Easter.* *Mat.27.1. Luke.22.66
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answearyng, sayde vnto hym, Thou sayest it.
3 And the high priestes accused hym of many thynges, but he answeared nothyng.
4 *So Pilate asked him agayne, saying, Answearest thou nothyng? beholde howe many thinges they witnesse agaynst thee. *Mat.27.12 Luke.23.3. Iohn.18.33.
5 Iesus yet answeared nothing at al, so that Pilate marueyled.
6 At that feast Pilate did deliuer vnto them one prysoner, whom so euer they desired.
7 And there was one that was named Barabbas, which lay bounde with them that made insurrectiō with him, which *men* had committed murder also in the insurrection.
8 And the people crying alonde, began to desyre *that he vvoulde doo* accordyng as he had euer done vnto them.
9 Pilate answeared them, saying, Wyl ye that I let loose vnto you the kyng of the Iewes?
10 (For he knewe that the hygh priestes had deliuered hym for enuie.)
11 But the high priestes moued the people, that he shoulde rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.
12 Pilate answearyng agayne, sayde vnto them, What wyl ye then that I shal do vnto him whom ye cal the king of the Iewes?
13 Pilate sayde vnto them, What euyll hath

hath he done: And they cryed the more feruently, Crucifie hym.

15 And so Pilate, wyllyng to content the people, let loose Barabbas vnto them, and delyuered vp Jesus, when he had scourged hym, for to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hal, called *Pretorium*, and they call togeather the whole bande.

a of souldiers.

17 And they clothed him with Purple, and when they had platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute hym, *saying*, Hayle kyng of the Iewes.

19 And they smote hym on the head with a reede, and dyd spyt vpon hym, and bowyng their knees, worshypped hym.

20 And when they had mocked hym, they tooke of the Purple from hym, and put his owne clothes on hym, and led hym out to crucifie hym.

Mat.27.32 Luk.23.26. 21 *And they compel one that passed by, called Simon of Cyrene (commyng out of the feelde, the father of Alexander & Ruphus) to beare his crosse.

Mat.27.33 Luke.23.33. Iohn.19.17. 22 *And they bryng hym to a place, named Golgotha, whiche is, yf a man interprete it, a place of a skul.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wyne, mingled with Myrrhe: but he receyued it not.

Mat.27.33 24 *And when they had crucified hym, they parted his garmentes, castyng lottes vpon them, what euery man shoulde take.

b, *vnto whom.* 25 And it was the thyrde houre, b and they crucified hym.

26 And the title of his accusation was written ouer, c *The king of the Iewes.*

In these wordes.

27 And they crucified with him two theeues, the one on the right hande, and the other on his leaft.

28 And the Scripture was fulfylled, which sayth, *He was counted among the wicked.

Esai.53.22

29 And they that went by, rayled on hym, waggyng their heades, and saying, * A wretch, *thou* that destroyest the temple, and buyldest it in three dayes,

Iohn.2.19.

30 Saue thee selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Lykewyse also the hygh Priests mocking him among them selues, with the Scribes, sayde, He saued other men, hym selfe he can not saue.

32 Let Christe the kyng of Israel descende nowe from the crosse, that we maye see, and beleeue: And they that were crucified with hym, checked hym also.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, darknesse arose ouer all the earth, vntyll the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Jesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasachthani?* which is, yf one interprete it, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Math. 27.46. Psal.21.2.

35 And some of them that stoode by, when they hearde that, sayde, Beholde, he calleth for Elias.

36 And one ranne, *and after he had fylled a spunge ful of vineger, & put it on a reede, he gaue hym to drynke, saying, Let hym alone, let vs see whether Elias commeth to take hym downe. *Psa.69.22

37 But when Jesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vayle of the temple was rent into two peeces, from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the Centurion, which stoode ouer agaynst hym, sawe, that when he had so cryed, he gaue vp the ghoste, he sayde, Truely this man was the sonne of God.

40 There were also women a good way of, beholdyng hym, among whom was Marie Magdalene, & Marie the mother of James the litle, and of Joses, and Salome:

41 Whiche also when he was in Galilee, *folowed hym, and ministred vnto hym, and many other women whiche came vp with hym vnto Hierusalem. *Luke.8.1.

42 *And nowe when the euen was come, (because it was the day of preparyng, that goeth before the Sabboth.) *Mat.27.57 Luke.23.50 Iohn.19.38.

43 Joseph *of the citie* of Arimathea, a noble counseller, whiche also looked for the kyngdome of god, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, & begged of hym the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled yf he were alredy dead, and when he had called vnto hym the Centurion, asked of hym whether he had been any whyle dead.

45 And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Joseph.

46 And when he had bought a lynnen cloth, and taken hym downe, he wrapped hym in the lynnen cloth, and laide hym in a Sepulchre, that was hewen out of the rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the dore of the sepulchre.

47 And Marie Magdalene, and Marie * Joses beheld where he was layde. *The mother of

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

1. The vvomen come to the sepulchre. 20. The signes that folovve the preaching of the Gospel.

1 AND when the Sabboth day was past, Marie Magdalene, and Marie *the mother* of James and Salome, bought swete smelling oyntments, that they might come and annoynt hym. *Luke.24.1. Iohn. 20. 1.

2 *And very early in the morning, the a first day of the Sabbothes, they come vnto the sepulchre, when the sonne was risen. a. That is, Sunday, the first day of the weeke.

3 And they sayde among them selues, Who shal roule vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?
4 (And when they looked, they see how that the stone was rouled away) for it was very greate.
* Mat.28.1. Iohn.20.12
5 *And when they went into the sepulchre, they sawe a young man sittyng on the right side, clothed in a long whyte garment, and they were greatly amazed.
6 And he sayth vnto them, Be not greatly amazed, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here, beholde the place where they had put hym.
7 But goe your way, & tel his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shal ye see hym, * as he sayde vnto you.
*Math. 26.32. Mar.14.28.
8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neyther sayd they any thyng to any man, for they were afrayde.
9 When *Iesus* was risen early, the firste *day* after the Sabboth, *he appeared first to Marie Magdalen, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuylles.
*Ioh.20.26 *Luke.8.2.
10 And he went and tolde them that were with hym, as they mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they had hearde that he was alyue, and had been seene of her, beleeued it not.
12 After that he appeared in another fourme, vnto * two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. *Luk.24.13
13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue: and *they* beleeued not these also.
14 *Afterward, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate, and cast in their teeth their vnbeleefe, and hardnesse of hart, because they beleeued not them, whiche had seene that he was risen. *The Gospel on the Assention day.* *Luk.24.36 Iohn.20.19
15 *And he sayde vnto them, Goe ye into al the worlde, and preach the Gospel to al creatures. *Mat.28.19
16 He that shal beleue, and be baptised, shal be saued, * but he that shal not beleeue, shal be damned. *Ioh.12.48
17 And these tokens shall folowe them that beleeue, *In my name shal they cast out deuyls, * they shal speake with newe tongues. *Acts.16.18 *Actes.2.4.
18 *They shall dryue away Serpentes, and yf they drinke any deadly thing, it shal in no wyse hurt them, * they shal laye handes on the sicke, and they shal recouer. *Acts.28.5. *Actes.18.8.
19 So then when the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receyued into heauen, * and sate hym downe on the ryght hand of God. *Luk.24.51.
20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lorde worckyng with them, *and confirmyng the worde with tignes folowyng. *Heb.2.4.

Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Marke.

¶ The Gospel by Saint Luke.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

1. The Preface of Luke. 5. Of Zacharias and Elizabeth. 43 Marie visiteth Elizabeth.

1 FOrasmuche as many haue taken in hande to set forth in order the declaration of those thynges which are moste surely * beleeued among vs,
* By, *proued.*
2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning sawe them them selues with their eyes, and were ministers of the a worde:
a. That is, they were doers in fache thynges as be set foorth in the Gospel.
3 It seemed good to me also, hauyng perfect vnderstandyng of all thynges from the begynnyng, to wryte vnto thee in order, moste excellent Theophilus,
4 That thou myghtest knowe the certaintie of those thynges whereof thou hast been taught by mouth.
5 THere was in the dayes of Herode the kyng of Iurie, a certayne Priest, named Zacharias, * of the course of Abia, and his wyfe *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. *1. Chr.24.1
6 They were both ryghteous before God, walkyng in al the commaundementes and ordinaunces of the Lorde, blamelesse.
7 And they had no chylde, because that Elizabeth was barren, & they both were nowe wel stricken in age.
8 And it came to passe, that when Zacharie executed the Priestes office before God, as his course came,
9 Accordyng to the custome of the Priestes office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the temple of the Lorde.
10 * And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, whyle the incense was burnyng. *Leui.16.17 Exod.30.7.
11 And there appeared vnto hym an angel of the Lorde, standyng on the ryght side of the aulter of the incense.
12 And when Zacharias sawe hym, he was troubled,

troubled, and feare fell vpon hym.

13 But the angel sayd vnto hym, Feare not Zacharie, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shal beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt cal his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shal reioyce at his byrth:

15 And he shalbe great in the sight of the Lorde, and shal neither drinke wine nor strong drynke, and he shalbe fylled with the holy ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *For many of the chyldren of Israel shal he turne to their Lorde God. *Mala.4.5. Mat.11.14.

17 And he shal goe before hym with the spirite & power of Elias, to turne the hartes of the fathers to the chyldren, and the disobedient to the wysedome of the iust men, to make redy a perfect people for the Lorde.

18 And Zacharias sayd vnto the Angel, By what token shal I knowe this? For I am olde, and my wife wel stricken in yeeres.

19 And the angel answearyng, sayde vnto him, I am Gabriel that stande in the presence of God, and was sent to speake vnto thee, and to shewe thee these glad tidinges.

20 And beholde, thou shalt be dumbe, and not be able to speake, vntyll the day that these thinges shalbe performed, because thou beleeuedst not my wordes, which shalbe fulfylled in their season.

21 And the people wayted for Zacharias, and marueyled that he taried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he coulde not speake vnto them: and they perceyued that he had seene a vision in ỹ temple, for he beckened vnto them, & remayned speachlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his office were out, he departed into his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wyfe Elizabeth conceyued, and hyd her selfe fiue monethes, saying,

The Gospel on the Annunciation of the virgin Marie.

25 Thus hath the Lorde dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take from me my rebuke *b* among men.

b For it was a cheefe blessing of God, to be fruitful in chyldren. Gene.7. Exod.23. Psal.127.&128 because it was a multiplying of the Lordes people, and fulfilling of Gods promise, Gene.13. and therefore was taken among ỹ Iewes for a reproche to be barren.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel was sent from GOD, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin, spouled to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.

28 And when the angel was come in vnto her, he sayde, Hayle *thou that art* in hygh fauour, the Lorde is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she sawe hym, she was troubled at his saying, & cast in her mynd what manner of salutation this shoulde be.

30 And the angel sayde vnto her, Feare not Marie, for thou hast founde fauour with God.

31 *For beholde, thou shalt conceyue in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt cal his name Iesus. *Esai.7.14.

32 He shalbe great, & shalbe called the sonne of the highest, and the Lorde God shal geue vnto hym the seate of his father Dauid.

33 *And he shal raigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, & of his kyngdome there shalbe none ende. *Dan.7.14. Micha.4.7.

34 Then sayd Marie vnto the angel, How shal this be, seeing I knowe not a man?

35 And the angel answearing, sayd vnto her, The holy ghost shal come vpon thee, & the power of the highest shal *c* ouershadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shalbe borne, shalbe called ỹ sonne of God.

c. Shal woorke secretly in thee about a reason.

36 And beholde, thy cosin Elizabeth, she hath also conceyued a sonne in her olde age, and this is her sixth moneth, whiche was called barren.

37 For with God shal no word be vnpossible.

38 And Marie sayde, Behold the handmayden of the Lorde, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Marie arose in those dayes, & went into the hyl countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharie, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth hearde the salutation of Marie, the babe sprang in her wombe, and Elizabeth was fylled with the holy ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loude voyce, and sayd, Blessed art thou among women, and the fruite of thy wombe is blessed.

43 And whence commeth this vnto me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeued, for those thinges shalbe performed which were tolde her from the Lorde.

46 And Marie sayd, My soule magnifieth the Lorde,

47 And my spirite hath reioyced in God my sauiour.

48 For he hath looked on the lowlinesse of his handmaiden, for loe nowe from henceforth shal al generations cal me blessed.

49 Because he that is mighty hath done to me great thinges, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered them that are proude, in *the imagination of their hartes. *Esai.51.9. Psal.33.10.

52 He hath put downe the mightie from their seates, and exalted the lowly.
1.Kyn.2.6. 53 *He hath filled the hungry with good thinges, and sent away the riche emptie.
Psal.34.11.
*Psal.30.18 54 *He hath helped his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercie.
*Iere.31.3. 55 *(Euen as he spake to our fathers Abraham, and to his seede) for euer.
Psal.132.11
56 And Marie abode with her about three monethes, and *after vvarde* returned to her owne house.

The Gospel on Saint Iohn Baptistes day.

57 Elizabethes time came that she shoulde be deliuered, & she brought foorth a sonne.
58 And her neyghbors and her cosins heard howe the Lorde had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.
59 And it came to passe, that on the eyght day they came to circumcise the chylde, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answearyng, sayd, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.
61 And they sayde vnto her, There is none in thy kinred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signes to his father, what he woulde haue hym called.
63 And when he had asked for wrytyng tables, he wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: And they marueyled al.
64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, praysing God.
65 And feare came on all them that dwelt rounde about them, and all these sayinges were noysed abrode throughout al the hyll countrey of Iurie.
66 And al they that had heard them, layde them vp in their hartes, saying, What maner of childe shal this be? And the hande of the Lorde was with hym.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy ghost, and prophesied, saying,
*Math.1.22 68 *Praysed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.
*psal.132.17 69 *And hath raysed vp an *d* horne of saluation vnto vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid.
d. That is, his kyngdome and power.
*psal.132.18 Iere.23.6. and.30.10. 70 *Euen as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophetes, which were since the world began.
71 That he woulde saue vs from our enimies, and from the hand of al that hate vs.
72 That he woulde deale mercifully with our fathers, & remember his holy couenant.
*Gen.22.16 73 *And that he woulde performe the othe which he *e* sware to our father Abraham, for to gene vs.
e. Which is, that he woulde gene hym selfe to vs.
74 That we being deliuered out of the handes of our enimies, might serue hym without feare.
75 *In holinesse and ryghteousnesse before hym, al the dayes of our lyfe. *1.Pet.1.15.
76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lorde, to prepare his wayes.
77 To gene knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,
78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day spryng *from an high hath visited vs, *Mala.4.2.
79 To gene light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadowe of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grewe, and wared strong in spirit, and was in wylderneſſe til the day came *f* of his shewyng vnto the Israelites. f. That is, when he should shew hym selfe.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

The taxing of the vvorlde by Augustus Caesar.

1 AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went a commaundement from Augustus Caesar, that all the *a* worlde shoulde be taxed. a. So much as was subiect to the Romanes.
2 (And this fyrst taxing was made when Cyrenius was Lieftenant of Syria.)
3 And al went to be taxed, euery man into his owne citie.
4 And Ioseph went vp from Galilee, out of the citie Nazareth, into Iurie, vnto the citie of Dauid, *which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linnage of Dauid,) *Iohn.7.42
5 To be taxed with Marie his spoused wyfe, beyng great with chylde.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she shoulde be deliuered.
7 And she brought foorth her fyrst begotten *b* sonne, and swadled hym, and layde hym in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne. b. He is called the fyrst begotten, because she had none before.
8 There were in the same countrey sheepeheardes abyding in the feelde, keepyng watche ouer their flocke by nyght.
9 And loe, the angel of the Lorde stoode harde by them, and the glory of the Lorde shone rounde about them, and they were sore afrayde.
10 And the angel sayde vnto them, Be not afrayde: For beholde, I bryng you good tidinges of great ioy, that shalbe to al people.
11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a sauiour, which is Christ the Lorde,
12 And take this for a signe, Ye shal finde the childe swadled, layde in a manger.
13 And sodenly there was with the angel a multitude of heauenly souldiers, prayseyng God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and peace

on

vn the earth, and among men a good wyl.

The Gospel on xxvij yeres lg.

15 And it came to passe, assoone as the angels were gone away from them into heauen, the men the sheepheardes said one to another, Let vs goe nowe euen vnto Bethlehem, & see this thyng that is come to passe, which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs.

16 And they came with hast, and founde Marie and Joseph, and the babe layde in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroade the saying, whiche was tolde them of this chylde.

18 And al they that heard it, woondered at those thynges which were told them of the sheepheardes.

19 But Marye kept all those sayinges, and pondered *them* in his hart.

20 And the sheepheardes returned, glorifyng and praysyng God, for al the thynges that they had heard and seene, euen as it was tolde vnto them.

Gen.17.18. Math.1.21.

21 *And when the eyght day was come, that the chylde shoulde be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, whiche was so named of the angel before he was conceyued in the wombe.

The Gospel on the purification of saint Marie the virgin.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, after the lawe of Moses, were accomplished, they brought hym to Hierusalem, to present hym to the Lorde,

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lord, *Exod.13.2. Num.8.16.*

* Euery man childe that first openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lorde.)

*Leui.12.6.

24 And to offer, * as it is sayde in the lawe of the Lorde, a payre of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and godly, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the holy ghost was vpon hym.

26 And a reuelation was geuen him of the holy ghost, not to see death before he had seene the Lordes Christe.

27 And he came by inspiration into the temple: and when the parentes brought in the child Jesus, to doo for him after the custome of the lawe,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and prayed God, and sayde,

29 Lorde, nowe lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy promise.

30 For myne eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of al people.

32 A light to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father & his mother marueyled at those thynges which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and sayde vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this child is set to be the fal and [d] vprysing agayne of many in Israel, and for a signe whiche is spoken agaynst.

35 (And moreouer, the swoorde [e] shal pearce thy soule) that the thoughtes of many harts [f] may be opened.

36 And there was a prophetisse, one Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had lyued with an husbande [g] seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And she had been a widowe aboue foure scoore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the temple, but serued God with fastinges and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming at the same instant vpon them, gaue thankes likewyse vnto the Lorde, and spake of hym to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had perfourmed all thinges according to the lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the chyld grewe, and waxed strong in spirite, and was fylled with wysedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Nowe his parentes went to Hierusalem euery yere, *at the feast of the Passeouer. *Deut.26.1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres olde, they ascended vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast day:

43 And when they had fulfylled the dayes, as they returned home, the chylde Jesus abode styl in Hierusalem, and Joseph and his mother knewe not of it.

44 But they supposyng him to haue ben in the companye, came a dayes iourney, and sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintaunce.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalē, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, they found him in the temple, sytting in the middes of the doctors, hearyng them, and posyng them.

47 And al that heard hym, were astonied at his vnderstandyng and answeares.

48 And when they sawe him, they were amazed: and his mother sayde vnto hym, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorowing.

49 And he sayde vnto them, Howe is it that ye sought me? Wyst ye not that I muste goe about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstoode not that sayeing which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, & came to Nazareth,

c. That is, prayed to God for them, and for the prosperitie of Christes kingdome.

d. Christ is the head corner stone, vpon the which the elect are builded, but the wicked vpō the same stones stumble, fall, & burst in peece. Esai.8 Roma.9.

e. Great sorow shal pearce thy hart euen as a swoorde.

f. When the crosse & affliction is layd vpon vs, then the hartes of Gods elect is made manifest.

g. That is, she was seuē yeres maryed.

Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayeinges in her hart.

53 And Jesus encreased in wysedome and stature, and in fauour with God and men.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

The preaching of Iohn. 23. The age and genealogie of Christe.

1 NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the raigne of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being liefetenaunt of Iurie, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of the Trachonites, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abiline,

2 * When Annas and Caiaphas were the hygh a priestes, the woord of the Lord came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias, in the wilderneſſe.

3 And he came into al the coastes about Iordane: preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the wordes of Esaias the prophete, saying, * The voyce of a cryer in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes strayght.

5 Euery valley shalbe fylled, & euery mountaine and hil shalbe brought lowe, & things that be croked, shalbe made b strayght, and the rough wayes shalbe made playne.

6 And al flesh shal see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the people that were come fooryth to be baptised of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring fooryth therfore due fruites of repentance, & begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that god is able of these stones to rayse vp chyldren vnto Abraham.

9 Nowe also is the c axe layd vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore whiche bringeth not fooryth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fyre.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shal we doo then?

11 He answereth, and sayth vnto them, * He that hath two d coates, let him part with him that hath none, & he that hath meate, let hym doo likewyse.

12 Then came Publicanes e also to be baptised, and sayde vnto hym, Maister, what shal we doo?

13 And he said vnto them, Require no more then that which is appoynted vnto you.

14 The souldiers lykewyse demaunded of him, saying, And what shal we doo? And he sayd vnto them, Doo violence to no man, neyther accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And the people wayted, and al men mused in their hartes at John, whether he were very Christe.

16 John answeared, saying vnto them all, * In deede I baptise you with water, but one stronger then I commeth, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptise you with the holy ghost, & with fire.

17 * Which hath his fan in his hande, and wyll throughly purge his flooze, & will gather the wheate into his barne, but the chaffe wil he burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other thinges in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * Then Herode the Tetrarch, when he was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wyfe, and for all the euyls which Herode dyd,

20 Added this aboue all, and shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Nowe it came to passe, as all the people were baptised, and * when Jesus was baptised, and dyd pray, that the heauen was opened.

22 And the holy ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauē, which said, Thou art my beloued sonne, in thee I am wel pleased.

23 And Jesus him selfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as he was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, whiche was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, whiche was the sonne of Joseph,

25 Whiche was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, whiche was the sonne of Hesly, whiche was the sonne of Nagge,

29 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, whiche was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Juda,

27 Which was the sonne of Joanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, whiche was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, whiche was the sonne of Cosam, whiche was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Whiche was the sonne of Jose, whiche was the sonne of Eliezer, whiche was the sonne of Jorim, whiche was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Juda, whiche was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, whiche

---

*Actes.4.6. a By the lawe there shoulde haue been but one hygh priest onely, but corruption of the tyme, by reason the Romanes ruled, and the briberie of Caiaphas, brought to passe, that the office was diuided.

*Esai.40.3. b. All impediments shalbe taken away that may hinder vs from our saluation in Christe, so that Christes way to vs, and our way to hym shalbe playne and manifest.

*Mat.3.7.

c. The vengeaunce of god is at hand.

d. He willeth the rich should be liberal, and helpe the poore as their abilitie wyl serue, and need requireth.

*Iam.2.15. John.3.17.

e. Whose office was to receyue the tribute money and rollics.

*Mat.3.11. Mark.1.8. John.1.26.

*Mat.3.12.

*Mat.14.3. Mark.6.17.

*Math.3.13. Marke.1.9. John.1.32.

which was the sonne of Eliacim,
31 Whiche was the sonne of Melcha, which was the sonne of Menam, whiche was the sonne of Mathathia, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of Dauid,
32 Whiche was the sonne of Jesse, whiche was the sonne of Obed, whiche was the sonne of Booz, whiche was ỹ sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,
33 Whiche was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esron, which was the sonne of Phares, whiche was the sonne of Juda.
34 Which was the sonne of Jacob, whiche was the sonne of Isahac, whiche was the sonne of Abraham, whiche was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,
35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, whiche was the sonne of Phaleg, whiche was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,
36 Whiche was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, whiche was the sonne of Noe, whiche was the sonne of Lamech,
37 Whiche was the sonne of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Jared, whiche was the sonne of Malaleel, whiche was the sonne of Cainan,
38 Which was the sonne of Henos, whiche was the sonne of Seth, whiche was the sonne of Adam, whiche was the sonne of God.

¶ The.iiij. Chapter.

1. The temptation and fastyng of Christe. 41. The deuyls confesse Christe, and are of hym repressed.

*Mat.4.1. Mark.1.12.
1 JEsus *being full of the holy ghost, returned from Jordane, and was led by the *same* spirite into wyldernesse,
2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuil, and in those dayes did he eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterwarde hungred.
3 And the deuyl sayde vnto hym, Yf thou be the sonne of God, commaund this stone that it be made bread.
*Deut.8.3. Math.4.4.
4 And Jesus answeared him, saying, * It is written, that man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery woord of God.
5 And when the deuyll had taken hym vp into an hygh mountayne, he shewed vnto him all the kyngdomes of the worlde in a moment of tyme.
a. That is, of the kingdome. b. Satan betraieth him selfe, shewyng his boldesacrilledge, vsurping the empyre of the earth.
6 And the deuill sayde vnto him, All this a power will I geue thee euery whit, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whom so euer I will, I geue b it.
7 Yf thou therefore wylt worship me, it shalbe all thyne.
8 Jesus answearing, sayde vnto hym, Geat thee hence behinde me Satan, for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lorde thy God, and hym only shalt thou serue.
*Deut.6.16 and.10.20.
9 And he carried hym to Hierusalem, and set hym on a pinacle of the temple, and sayd vnto hym, Yf thou be the sonne of God, cast thee selfe downe from hence.
10 For it is written, that he shall geue his angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.
*Psal.91.12
11 And in their handes they shall beare thee vp, that thou dashe not thy foote at any tyme agaynst a stone.
12 And Jesus answearing, sayde vnto hym, It is sayd, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
*Deut.6.16
13 And when the deuyll had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 And Jesus returned by the power of the spirite into Galilee, and there went a fame of him throughout al ỹ region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all men.
16 * And he came to Nazareth, where he was nursed, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and stoode vp for to reade.
*Mat.13.54 Mark.6.1. Johu.4.43.
17 And there was deliuered vnto hym the booke of the prophete Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it is written,
18 * The spirite of the Lorde vppon me, because he hath annoynted me, to preache the Gospel to the poore he hath sent me, to heale the broken harted, to preache deliuerance to the captiue, and recouering of sight to the blinde, freely to set at liberte them that are bruised:
*Esai.61.1.
19 And to preache the acceptable yeere of the Lorde.
20 And when he had closed the booke, and geuen it agayne to the minister, he sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on hym.
21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.
22 And all bare him witnesse, and woondred at the gratious wordes whiche proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephes sonne?
23 And he sayde vnto them, Ye wyl vtterly say vnto me this prouerbe, Physition, heale thee selfe: What so euer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doo the same here likewyse in thyne owne countrey.
24 And he saide, * Verely I say vnto you, no prophet is accepted in his owne country.
*Joh.4.44.

25 But

*1.Reg.7.9. Iacob.5.27. 25 But I tell you of a trueth, *many wyddowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut three yeeres and sixe monethes, *when* great famishment was throughout all the land:

26 And vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a wyddowe.

*2.Re.5.14. 27 *And many lepers were in Israel in the tyme of Elizeus the prophete: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And al they in the synagogue, when they heard these thynges, were fylled with wrath,

*The Greke readeth, *brow of the hyll.* 29 And rose vp, and thrust hym out of the citie, and ledde hym euen vnto the *top of the hyll (whereon their citie was built) that they myght cast hym downe headlong.

30 But he passing through the middes of them, went his way:

*Mat.13.4. Mark.1.21. 31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, *and there taught them on the Sabboth dayes.

*Mat.7.24. Mark.1.22. 32 *And they were astonied at his doctrine: for his preachyng was with power.

*Mark.1.23 33 *And in the synagogue there was a man, whiche had a spirite of a foule deuyll, and cryed out with a loude voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doo with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know who thou art, *euen* the holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked hym, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of hym. And when the deuyll had throwen hym in the middes, he came out of hym, and hurt hym not.

36 And feare came on them all, and they spake among them selues, saying, What maner of saying is this? For with auctoritie and power he commaundeth the foule spirites, and they come out.

37 And the fame of hym went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

*Mat.8.14. Mark.1.29. 38 *And when he was risen out of the Synagogue, he entred into Simons house: and Simons wyues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they made intercession to hym for her.

39 And he stoode ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 When the sunne was downe, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto hym: and when he had layd his handes on euery one of them, he healed them.

*Mark.1.33 41 *And deuils came also out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art that Christe the sonne of God. And he rebukyng them, suffered them not to speake: for they knewe that he was Christe.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought hym, and came to hym, and kept hym, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he sayd vnto them, I must preache the kyngdome of God to other cities also: For therefore am I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. Christe teacheth out of a ship. 36. newe and olde agree not.

The Gospell on the.v. sunday after Trinite.

1 IT* came to passe, that when the people pressed vpon hym, to heare the woorde of God, he was standing by the lake of Genezareth.

*Mat.4.18. Mark.1.16. 2 And he sawe two shippes stand by the lakes side: but the fyshermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nettes.

3 And when he was entred into one of the shippes whiche parteyned to Simon, he prayed hym that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, & taught the people out of the ship.

4 When he had left speakyng, he sayde vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let slip your nettes to catche.

5 And Simon answearing, saide vnto him, Maister, we haue laboured all nyght, and haue taken nothyng: neuertheles, at thy commaundement I wyll loose foorth the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, but their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, whiche were in the other ship, that they shoulde come & helpe them. And they came, and filled both the shippes that they suncke *agayne.*

8 When Simon Peter sawe *this*, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Goe out from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lorde.

9 For he was vtterly astonyed, and all that were with hym, at the takyng of the fishes, whiche they had caught together.

a. By the preachyng of ỹ gospel as one then appoynted to be an apostle. b. That is, nothyng that they possessed, was an impediment whereby they might be letted hyndered from the preachyng of the Gospel.

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, whiche were partners with Simon. And Iesus sayde vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt *a* catch men.

11 And when they had brought vp their botes to the shore, *b* they forsooke all, and folowed hym.

*Mat.8.2. Mark.1.40 12 *And it came to passe, that when he was in a certayne citie, beholde, *there was* a man full.

full of leprosie: and when he had spied Jesus, he fell flat on his face, and besought him, saying, Lorde, if thou wylt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And when he had stretched forth his hande, he touched hym, saying, I wyll: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from hym.

14 And he charged him to tel no man: but, Luk.14.4. Goe *sayth he*, * and shewe thee selfe to the preest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commaunded, for a witnesse vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroade of hym, and muche people came together to heare, and to be healed of hym from their infirmities.

16 And he kept hym selfe aparte in the wyldernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certayne day, as he was teaching, that there weare Pharisels, and Doctours of the lawe sytyng by, whiche were come out of al the townes of Galilee, and Iurie, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present, to heale them.

Math.9.2. Marke.2.3. 18 * And beholde, men brought in a bed a man whiche was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bryng him in, and to lay hym before hym.

19 And when they could not fynde on what side they might bring him in, because of the preasse, they went vpon the top of the house, and let hym downe through the tylyng with his couche, euen into the middest before Jesus.

20 When he sawe their fayth, he sayd vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgeuen thee.

Pharisees. 21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to thynke, saying, What felowe is this whiche speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgeue sinnes, but God onely?

22 But when Jesus perceyued their thoughtes, he answearing, sayd vnto them, What thynke ye in your hartes?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgeuen thee: or to say, Ryse vp and walke?

24 But that ye may knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forgeue sinnes on earth (he sayd vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Aryse, and when thou hast taken vp thy couche, goe vnto thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and when he had taken vp his couch, wheron he lay, he departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were al amazed, and they gaue the glorye vnto God, and were fylled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse we haue seene strange thinges to day.

27 And after these thynges he went forth, and sawe a Publicane, named Leui, sytting at the receite of custome: and he sayde vnto hym, Folowe me. *Math.9.9. Mark.2.14.

28 And when he had leaft al, he rose vp, and folowed hym.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great compane of Publicanes, and of other that sate *at meate* with them.

30 But they that were Scribes and Pharisees among them, murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doo ye eate & drinke with Publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answearing, sayd vnto them, They that are whole neede not a phisition: but they that are sicke.

32 * I came not to cal the c ryghteous: but *1.Tim.1.15 sinners to repentance. c. Those which accompt them selues, or would seeme in the eyes of the worlde to be righteous.

33 And they sayd vnto hym, Why doo the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and lykewyse the disciples of the Pharises: but thyne eate and drinke?

34 * He sayde vnto them, Can ye make the childzen of the wedding chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them? *Mat.9.14. Mark.2.18.

35 But the dayes wyl come: and when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, then shal they fast in those dayes.

36 He spake also vnto them a similitude. No man putteth a peece of a newe garment into an olde vesture: for then the newe rendeth *the olde*, and the peece that was *taken* out of the newe, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man powreth newe wyne into olde vessels: for if ye do, the newe wyne wil burst the vessels, and runne out it selfe, and the vessels shal perysh.

38 But newe wyne must be put into newe vessels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing dronke olde wyne, wyl strayghtway haue newe: for he sayth, The olde is better.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. The disciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabboth. 4. with what fruite the wordes of God is to be hearde.

1 AND it * came to passe on the seconde Sabboth after the first, that he went thorowe the corne fieldes: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and dyd eate, rubbing them in their handes. *Mat.12.1. Mark.2.23.

2 And certayne of the Pharisees sayde vnto them, Why doo ye that whiche is not lawful to doo on the Sabboth dayes?

3 And Jesus answearing them, sayd, * Haue ye not reade so much as this that Dauid *1.king.21.6

dyd,

dyd, when he hym selfe was an hungred, and they whiche were with hym:

4 Howe he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewe bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, whiche is not lawful to eate* but for the priestes only?

*Exo.19.33. 5 And he sayd vnto them, That the sonne of man is Lorde also of the a Sabboth day.

a. That is, hauing power to dispence with the keepyng of the Sabboth day.

6 *And it came to passe also in another Sabboth, that he entred into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose ryght hand was dryed vp.

* Mat.12.5. Mark.3.1. 7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched hym, whether he would heale on the Sabboth day: that they myght fynde howe to accuse hym.

8 But he knewe their thoughtes, and sayde to the man whiche had the withered hand, Ryse vp, and stande foorth in the middes. And he arose, and stoode foorth.

9 Then sayd Iesus vnto them, I wyll aske you a question, Whether is it lawful on the Sabboth dayes to doo good, or to doo euyl: to saue ones lyfe, or to destroy it?

10 And when he had beheld them al in compasse, he said vnto the man, Stretche foorth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored agayne as whole as the other.

11 And they were fylled with madnesse, and communed together among them selues what they myght doo to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountayne to pray, and continued al nyght *there* in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called his disciples: and of them he chose twelue, whom also he called Apostles:

* Mat.10.1. Mark.3.13. 14 (Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrewe his brother: Iames & Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomewe,

15 Matthewe, and Thomas, Iames the *sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon, which is called Zelotes:

16 And Iudas, Iames *brother*, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traytour.)

17 And when he came downe with them, he stoode in the playne field, and the companie of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of al Iurie, and Hierusalem, and from the sea *coast* of Tyre & Sidon, whiche came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with foule spirites: and they were healed.

19 And al the people preassed to touche him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them al.

20 And when he had lyfted vp his eyes vpon his disciples, he sayde, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

* Math.5.2.

21 * Blessed are ye that hunger nowe: for ye shalbe satisfied. * Blessed are ye that weepe nowe, for ye shal laugh. *Esai.65.13 *Esai.61.3.

22 * Blessed are ye when men shal hate you, and when they shall seperate you *from their* companie, and shall rayle on you, and put out your name as euil, for the sonne of mans sake. *Mat.5.3.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape ye for ioy: for behold, your rewarde is great in heauen, for in lyke maner dyd their fathers vnto the prophetes.

24 * But woe vnto you that are riche: for ye haue your consolation. *Amos.6.1.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shal hunger. Woe vnto you that nowe laugh: for ye shal mourne and wayle. Eccle.31.8. *Esai.65.13

26 Woe vnto you when men shall prayse you: for so dyd their fathers to the false prophetes.

27 * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enimies, doo good to them which hate you, *Mat.5.44.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which wrongfully trouble you.

29 * And vnto hym that smyteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: * and hym that taketh away thy cloke, forbyd not to take thy coate also. *Mat.5.39. *1.Cor.6.7.

30 Geue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goodes, aske them not agayne.

31 * And as ye would that men shoulde doo to you, doo ye also to them likewyse. *Mat.7.12.

32 * For yf ye loue them whiche loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue their louers. *Tobi.4.16

33 And yf ye doo good for them whiche doo good for you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doo euen the same.

34 * And yf ye lende to them of whom ye hope to receyue, what thanke haue ye? * for sinners also lende to sinners, to receyue suche lyke agayne. *Mat.5.46. *Mat.5.42.

35 But loue ye your enimies, and do good, and lend, looking for nothing agayne: and your rewarde shalbe great, and ye shalbe the children of the hyghest: for he is kynde vnto the vnkinde, and to the euyl.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your father also is mercifull. *The Gospel on the iiii Sunday after Trinite.*

37 * Iudge not, and ye shal not be iudged at all: condemne not, & ye shall not be condemned at al: forgeue, and ye shalbe forgeuen. *Math.7.1.

38 * Geue, & it shalbe geuen vnto you, * good measure, preassed downe, shaken together, and running ouer, shall men geue into your bosomes: for with the same measure that ye meate withal, it shalbe measured to you agayne. * Math.7.2. Mark.4.24

39 And

Mat.15.14. 39 And he put forth a similitude vnto them, Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shal they not both fall into the diche?

Mat.10.24. Joh.13.16. 40 * The disciple is not aboue his maister: but who so euer *wyll be* a perfect disciple, shalbe as his maister is.

Mat.7.3. 41 * And why seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thyne owne eye?

42 Either howe canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pul out the moate that is in thyne eye: when thou thee selfe seest not the beame that is in thyne owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out the beame out of thyne owne eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

Mat.7.17. 43 * For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euyll fruite: neyther is that an euyll tree that bringeth forth good fruite.

Mat.12.33 Luk.7.16. 44 * For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruite: for of thornes doo not men geather figges, nor of a bramble bushe geather they grapes.

45 A good man out of ỹ good treasure of his hart, bringeth forth that whiche is good: and an euyll man out of the euyll treasure of his hart, bringeth forth that whiche is euyll: For of the abundance of the hart, his mouth speaketh.

Mat.7.21. Luk.13.2. 46 * Why call ye me Lorde, Lorde, and doo not as I byd you?

47 Who so euer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth the same, I wil shewe you to whom he is lyke.

48 He is lyke a man whiche built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the fundation on the rocke. And when ỹ waters arose, the flood beat vehemently vpon that house, and coulde not moue it: for it was grounded vpon the rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth it not, is lyke a man that without fundation built an house vpon the earth: against whiche the flood dyd beate vehemently, and it fell immediatly, and the fall of that house was great.

¶ *The vii. Chapter.*

He healeth the captaynes seruaunt. 6. The fayth of the Centurion. 37. The woman washeth his feete with her teares.

Math.8.1. 1 When he had ended all his sayinges in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certayne Centurions seruaunt, whiche was deare vnto hym, being sicke, was in perill of death.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto hym the elders of the Iewes, beseeching hym that he would come and heale his seruaunt.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest doo this for hym.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hath built vs a synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was nowe not farre from the house, the Centurion sent frendes to him, saying vnto hym, Lorde trouble not thee selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore, I thought not mee selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say thou the word, and my seruaunt shalbe whole.

8 For I also am a man set vnder power, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruaunt, Doo this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these thinges, he marueyled at hym, and turned hym about, and sayde vnto the people that followed hym, I say vnto you, I haue not founde so great fayth, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, when they were returned home, found the seruaunt whole that had been sicke.

11 And it came to passe *the day* after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with hym, and much people. *The Gospell on the .xvi. Sunday after Trinitie.*

12 When he came nygh to the gate of the citie, beholde, there was a dead man caryed out, *whiche was* the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widdowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lorde sawe her, he had compassion on her, and saide vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And when he was come nigh, he touched the beere (and they that bare hym stoode styll.) And he sayde, Young man, I say vnto thee, Aryse.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and *he* deliuered hym to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on them all, and they gaue the glory vnto God, saying that a great prophete is risen vp among vs, and verely God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumor of hym went forth throweout all Iurie, and throughout all the regions which lye round about.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed hym of all these thinges. *Mat.11.2.

19 And Iohn, when he had called vnto hym two of his disciples, he sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we

we for an other?

20 When the men were come vnto hym, they saide, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for an other?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euil spirites, and vnto many that were blind he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answearing, saide vnto them, Goe your way, and bring woord agayne to Iohn, what thinges ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see agayne, the halt goe, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead ryse, to the poore is the Gospel preached.

23 And happy is he who so euer shall not be offended at me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wyldernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? Beholde, they whiche are gorgeously apparelled, and lyue delicately, are in kinges courtes.

26 But what went ye forth to see? A prophete? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a prophete.

Mala. 3. I. 27 This is he of whom it is written, Beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among women children is there not a greater prophet then Iohn Baptist: neuertheles, he that is lesse in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, being baptised with the baptisme of Iohn, a iustified God.

a. That is, praised god, and acknowledged him to be most faythfull, good, and mercifull.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers despised the counsayle of GOD against themselues, being not baptised of him.

*Mat. 11. 16 31 And the Lorde sayde, * Where vnto shal I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they lyke?

32 They are lyke vnto children sitting in the market place, & crying one to an other, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: We haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

b. That is, the children of wysedome, or the wyse, which beleue the gospel, do acknowledge the wysedome of God therein, whiche the pharisees condemne, so that wysedome is then iustified of her children, when the gospel is receiued.

33 For Iohn Baptist came, neyther eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuyl.

34 The sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Beholde a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a frend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 And wysdome is iustified of al her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desyred hym that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And beholde, a woman in that citie, which was a sinner, when she knewe that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, she brought an Alabaster boxe of oyntment:

38 * And stoode at his feete behinde hym, weeping, and began to washe his feete with teares, and dyd wype them cleane with the heares of her head, & all to kissed his feete, and annoynted them with the oyntment. * Mar. 15. 40. Iohn. 20. 11.

39 When the Pharisee whiche had bidden him, sawe it, he spake within himselfe, saying, If this man were a prophete, he would surely knowe who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him, for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answearing, said vnto him, Simon, I haue some what to say vnto thee. And he sayth, Maister, say on.

41 There was a certaine lender, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothyng to pay, he forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue hym most?

43 Simon answeared, and sayde, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he sayd vnto him, Thou hast truely iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and sayde vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thyne house, thou gauest me no water for my feete: but she hath washed my feete with teares, and wyped them with the heares of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kysse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kysse my feete.

46 Myne head with oyle thou dyddest not annoynt: but this woman hath annoynted my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, many sinnes are forgeuen her, for she loued muche: to whom little is forgeuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he sayde vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgeuen thee.

49 And they that sate at meate with hym, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgeueth sinnes also?

50 And he sayde to the woman, Thy fayth hath saued thee, goe in peace.

The viii. Chapter.

1. Christe and his Apostles goe from towne to towne, and preache. 3. The parable of the seede, 16. and of the candle.

1 And

1 AND it came to passe afterwarde, that he hym selfe went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tydynges of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with hym.

2 And also certaine women which had been healed of euyl spirites and infirmities, Marie whiche is called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuylles,

*Mar.16.9.

3 And Joanna the wyfe of Chuza, Herodes Stewarde, and Susanna, and many other, whiche ministred vnto hym of their substaunce.

The Gospel on Sexagesima Sunday.

4 * When muche people were geathered togeather, and were come to hym out of al cities, he spake by a similitude.

*Math.13.3. Mark.4.1.

5 The Sower went out to sowe his seede, and as he sowed, some fel by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it vp.

6 And some fell on stones, and as soone as it was sprong vp, it wythered away, because it lacked moystnesse.

7 And some fell among thornes, " and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

" Or, *rather thus*, And some fell among thistles, and the thistles sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And some fel on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And as he sayde these thynges, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let hym heare.

9 And his disciples asked hym, saying, What maner of similitude is this?

10 And he sayd *vnto them*, Vnto you it is geuen to knowe the secretes of the kyngdome of God: but to other by parables, * that when they see, they shoulde not see, & when they heare, they shoulde not vnderstande.

*Esai.6.9. *Mat.13.14 Mark.4.12 Joh.12.40 Acts.18.26 Roma.11.8.

11 * The parable is this, The seede is the woorde of God.

*Mat.13.8. Mark.4.15.

12 Those that are beside the way, are they that heare: then commeth the deuyll, and taketh away the woord out of their hartes, lest they shoulde beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the stones *are they*, whiche when they heare, receyue the woord with ioy: and these haue no rootes, which for a whyle beleeue, and in tyme of temptation goe away.

14 And that whiche fell among thornes, are they, whiche when they haue hearde, goe foorth, and are choked with cares & riches, and voluptuous living, and bring foorth no fruite.

15 But that *whiche fel* on the good grounde, are they, whiche with a pure and good hart keare the woorde, and keepe it, and bryng foorth fruite through patience.

*Math.5.15. Mark.4.22

16 * No man when he lyghteth a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the lyght.

*Mat.10.26 Mark.4.22 Luke.12.33.

17 * For nothyng is secrete, that shall not be made manifest: neyther any thing hyd, that shal not be knowen, and come to lyght.

18 Take heede therfore howe ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to hym shalbe geuen: and whosoeuer hath not, from hym shalbe taken, euen that same whiche he supposeth that he hath.

*Mat.13.12 Mark.4.25

19 * Then came to hym his mother and his brethren, and coulde not come at hym for preasse.

*Mat.12.46 Mark.3.31.

20 And it was tolde hym *by certayne* whiche sayde, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, wyllyng to see thee.

21 He answeared and sayde vnto them, My mother and my brethren *a* are these which heare the woorde of God, and doo it.

a. The spirituall kynred, to be preferred before the carnal.

22 * And it came to passe on a certayne day, that he went into a shyp, and his disciples also: and he sayde vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake. And they launched foorth.

*Mat.8.23. Mark.4.16

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, & there came downe a storme of wynde on the lake, and they were fylled *with water*, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to hym, and awoke hym, saying, Maister, maister, we are lost. Then he rose, and rebuked the wynde, and the tempest of water: and they ceassed, and it waxed calme.

25 And he sayde vnto them, Where is your fayth? And they feared, and woondred, saying one to another, Who is this? For he commaundeth both the windes and water, and they obey hym.

26 * And they sayled vnto the region of the Gadarenites, whiche is ouer agaynst Galilee.

*Math.8.8. Mark.5.4.

27 And when he went out to lande, there met hym out of the citie a certayne man whiche had deuylles long tyme, and ware no clothes, neyther abode in *any* house, but in graues.

28 When he sawe Jesus, and had cryed aloude, he fell downe before hym, and with a loude voyce saide, What haue I to do with thee Jesus, thou sonne of god most highest? I beseeche thee torment me not.

29 (For he commaunded the foule spirite to come out of the man: For oftentymes he had caught hym, and he was bounde with chaynes, & kept with fetters: and he brake the bandes, and was carried of the feende into the wylderneſſe.)

30 And Jesus asked hym, saying, What is thy name? And he sayde, Legion: because many deuylles were entred into hym.

31 And they besought hym that he woulde not commaunde them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an heard of many Swyne feedyng on an hyl: and *b* they besought hym that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

b. That is, the deuylles.

33 Then went the deuyls out of the man, and entred into the Swyne: and the heard ran headlong with violence into the lake, and were choked.

34 When the heardmen sawe what was doone, they fledde: and when they were departed, they tolde it in the citie, and in the villages.

35 Therfore they came out to see what was doone, and came to Iesus, & found the man, out of whom the deuylles were departed, sittyng at the feete of Iesus, clothed, and in his ryght mynde: and they were afrayde.

36 They also whiche sawe it, tolde them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuyls, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarenites, besought hym that he would departe from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he gate hym vp into the shyp, and returned backe agayne.

38 Then the man, out of whom the deuyls were departed, besought him that he might be with hym: but Iesus sent hym away, saying,

39 Goe home agayne to thyne owne house, and shewe what "thynges soeuer God hath doone for thee. And he went his way, and preached throughout al the citie, what thinges soeuer Iesus had doone vnto hym.

"Or, *what great thynges God hath done vnto thee.*

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was come againe, the people receyued him: for they were al waytyng for hym.

41 And beholde, there came a man, named Iairus, * and he was a ruler in the Synagogue, & he fel downe at Iesus feet, praying hym that he would come into his house:

*Mat.9.18. Mark.5.22

42 For he had but one daughter onely, vpon a twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman, hauyng an issue of blood twelue yeeres, whiche had spent all her substaunce vpon Phisitions, neyther coulde be holpen of any,

44 Came behynde hym, and touched the hemme of his rayment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus sayde, Who *is it* that touched me? When euery man denied, Peter and they that were with hym, sayde, Maister, the people thrust thee, and vexe thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus sayde, Some body hath touched me: for I perceyue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman saw that she was not hyd, she came trembleyng, and fel *at his feete*, and tolde him before al the people, for what cause she had touched hym, & howe she was healed immediatly.

48 And he sayde vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.)

49 Whyle he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to hym, Thy daughter is dead, disease not the maister.

50 But when Iesus heard *that word*, he answeared hym, *saying*, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in with hym, saue Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the mayden.

52 Euery body wept, and sorowed for her: and he sayde, Weepe not, the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed hym to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he thrust them al out, and tooke her by the hande, and cryed, saying, Mayde, aryse.

55 And her spirite came agayne, and she arose strayghtway: and he commaunded to geue her meate.

56 And her parentes were astonied: but he warned them that they shoulde tell no man what was doone.

¶ The ix Chapter.

2. The Apostles are sent to preache. 57. Of three that vvoulde folovve Christe, but after diuers sortes of looking backe.

1 IEsus * when he had called the twelue together, gaue them power and auctoritie ouer al deuils, and to heale diseases.

*Mat.10.1. Mark.3.13 and.6.7.

2 And he sent them to preach the kyngdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he sayd vnto them, Take nothyng to *a* your iourney, neyther rodde, nor scrippe, neyther bread, neyther money, neyther haue two coates a peece.

a. Because this iourney was short, and but for a tyme, Christ wylled that they shuld make haste, & take nothyng with them, whereby they might be letted any thyng at al from the businesse.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abyde, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer wil not receiue you, when ye go out of that citie, shake of the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie agaynst them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preachyng the Gospel, and healyng euery where.

7 *And Herode the Tetrarche heard of all that was done by hym: and he doubted, because

*Mat.6.14. Mark.14.1

cause that it was sayde of some, that Iohn was risen from death:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared, and of some, that one of the olde prophetes was risen.

9 And Herode said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare suche thinges? And he desyred to see hym.

10 And the Apostles when they returned, tolde him al that they had done. *And he tooke them, and went aside into a solitarie place, nigh vnto the citie called Bethsaida,

*Mat.14.13 Mark.6.35.

11 Which when the people knewe, they folowed him: and when he had receyued them, he spake vnto them of the kyngdome of God, and healed them that had neede to be healed.

12 *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and sayde vnto him, Sende the people away, that they may goe into the villages and feeldes round about, and lodge, and geat meate: for we are here in a place of wyldernesse.

*Mat.14.16 Mark.6.35. Iohn.6.5.

13 But he sayd vnto them, Geue ye them to eate. And they sayde, We haue no moe but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for al this people.

14 And they were about fiue thousande men. And he sayde to his disciples, Cause them to sit downe by fiftes in a companie.

15 And they did so, and made them to sit downe.

16 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake them, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 And they did al eate, and were satisfied. And there was taken vp of that remayned to them, twelue baskettes full of broken meate.

18 *And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

*Mat.16.13 Mark.8.27.

19 They answearing, sayd, Iohn the Baptist: some say, Elias: and some say, that one of the olde prophetes is risen.

20 He sayde vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answearyng, sayde, *thou art* that Christe, of God.

21 And he warned and commaunded them to tel no man that thyng:

22 Saying, *That the sonne of man must suffer many thinges, and be reproued of the elders, & of the high priestes & Scribes, and be slayne, and rise the thirde day.

*Mat.17.22 Mark.8.31.

23 *And he sayde to them al, If any man wyl come after me, let hym denie him selfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, & folowe me.

*Mat.10.38

24 *For who so euer wyl saue his lyfe, shall loose it: but who so euer wyl loose his lyfe for my sake, the same shal saue it.

*Mat.10. 39. Mark.8.35.

25 *For what auantageth it a man, if he winne the whole worlde, and loose hym selfe, or runne in danger of hym selfe?

*Mat.16.26 Mark.9.36.

26 *For who so euer shalbe ashamed of me, and of my wordes, of him shal the sonne of man be ashamed when he shal come in the glory of hym selfe, and of his father, and of the holy angels.

*Mat.10.33 Mark.8.38.

27 *I tel you of a trueth, there be some standyng here, whiche shal in no wyse taste of death, tyl they see the kyngdome of God.

*Math.26. 28. Mark.9.1.

28 *And it came to passe, about an eyght dayes after these sayinges, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountayne to pray.

*Mat.27.2. Mark.9.2.

29 And it came to passe as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his garment shining very white.

30 And beholde, there talked with hym two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 That appeared in glory, and spake of his departing, which he should ende at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, & they that were with him, were heauie with sleepe: and when they awooke, they sawe his glory, and the two men standing with hym.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter sayde vnto Iesus, Maister, it is good beyng here for vs, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowyng what he sayde.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and ouershadowed them, and they feared, when they were come into the cloude.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my deare sonne, heare hym.

36 And assoone as the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those thinges which they had seene.

37 *And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hyl, muche people met hym.

*Mat.17.14 Mark.9.17.

38 And beholde, a man of the companie cryed out, saying, Maister, I beseeche thee behold my sonne, for he is al that I haue:

39 And see, a spirite taketh hym, and sodenly he crieth, and teareth him that he fometh agayne, and with muche payne departeth from him, when he renteth hym.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast hym out, and they could not.

41 Iesus answearyng, sayde, O faythlesse and peruerse nation, howe shall I be

with you, and shal sucker you? bryng thy sonne hyther.

42 As he was yet a comming, the feend rent him, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the vncleane spirite, and healed the childe, and deliuered him agayne to his father.

43 And they were al amased at the maiestie of God: But while they woondred euery one at al thinges which Jesus dyd, he sayd vnto his disciples,

*Mat.17.22 Mark.9.35. 44 *Let these sayinges sincke downe into your eares: for it wyl come to passe, that the sonne of man shalbe deliuered into the handes of men.

45 But they wist not what that woorde meant, and it was hid from them, that they shoulde not vnderstande it: and they feared to aske hym of that saying.

*Mat.18.1. Mark.9.33. 46 *Then there arose a disputation among them, which of them should be the greatest.

47 When Jesus perceyued the thought of they hart, he tooke a chylde, and set hym hard by hym,

48 And sayde vnto them, Who so euer shal receiue this childe in my name, receyueth me: and who so euer shal receyue me, receyueth hym that sent me: For he that is least among you al, the same shalbe great.

*Mark.9.38 49 *And Johan answearing, sayd, Maister, we saw one casting out deuyls in thy name, and we forbade hym, because he folowyth not *thee* with vs.

50 And Jesus sayde vnto hym, Forbid ye *him* not: for he that is not against vs, is with vs.

51 And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receyued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes, to make redy for hym.

b. Because they knewe that he was a Iewe, and the Samaritanes could not agree with the Iewes. Iohn.4. for that they differed in religion.

53 And they did not receyue hym, because his *b* face was as though he woulde goe to Hierusalem.

54 When his disciples, James and Johan saw this, they said, Lord wylt thou that we commaunde fyre to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as Elias did?

55 Jesus turnyng about rebuked them, saying, Ye wote not what manner spirite ye are of.

*Mat.8.19. 56 *For the sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to passe, that as they went walking in the way, a certayne man sayde vnto him, I wyl folowe thee, Lorde, whither so euer thou goest.

58 And Jesus sayde vnto hym, Foxes haue holes, and byrdes of the ayre haue nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *And he sayd vnto another, Folowe me: And the same sayde, Lorde, sucker me first to goe and burie my father. *Mat.8.21.

60 Jesus sayde vnto hym, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preache the kyngdome of God.

61 And another sayd, Lorde, I wyl folowe thee: but let me first goe bid them farewel *c* which are at home at my house.

c. When Christ calleth, we may not looke at any thing which may hinder vs from our vocation, but with al speede folow it.

62 Jesus sayde vnto hym, No man hauing put his hande to the plowe, and looking backe, is apt to the kyngdome of God.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

He sendeth seuentie disciples to preache, geuyng them charge howe to behaue them selues.

The Gospel on Saint Luke the Euangelistes day.

1 AFter these things the Lord appoynted other seuentie also, and sent them two and two before his face, into euery citie and place, whither he him selfe would come.

2 Therefore sayd he vnto them, *The haruest is great, but the labourers are fewe: pray ye therefore the Lorde of the haruest, to sende "foorth labourers into his haruest. *Mat.9.37.

"or, *thrust foorth.*

3 Goe your wayes: *Beholde, I sende you foorth as lambes among woolues. *Mat.10.16

4 Beare no wallet, neyther scrippe, nor shoes, and salute *a* no man by the way.

a. He wylleth that they should dispatch this iourney with diligence and speede, and not occupie them selues about other duties, 2.Reg.4.

5 *Into what so euer house ye enter, fyrst say, Peace be to this house. *Mat.10.14

6 And if the sonne *b* of peace be there, your peace shal rest vpon him: if not, it shal turne to you agayne.

b. Which loueth the doctrine of peace, that is, the Gospel.

7 And in the same house tarrie styl, eatyng and drinking suche thynges as they *haue*: For the labourer is worthie of his reward. Goe not from house to house.

8 *And into what so euer citie ye enter, and they receyue you, eate suche thinges as are set before you: *Mat.10.11

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kyngdome of God is come nygh vpon you.

10 But into what so euer citie ye enter, and they receyue you not, goe your wayes out into the streetes of the same, and say,

11 *Euen the very dust of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doo wipe of against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kyngdome of God was come nygh vpon you. *Act.13.51.

12 I say vnto you, That it shalbe easyer in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

13 *Wo vnto thee Chorazin, wo vnto thee Bethsaida: For if the mightie woorkes had been *Mat.11.21.

been doone in Tyre & Sidon, whiche haue been doone in you, they had a great whyle agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth & ashes.

14 Therefore it shalbe easier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hel.

Mat.10.40 John.13.20 16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despyseth you, despyseth me: and he that despyseth me, despyseth hym that sent me.

17 And the seuentie turned agayne with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the *very* deuylles are subdued vnto vs through thy name.

e The power of Satan is beaten downe by preachyng the Gospel. 18 And he sayde vnto them, I sawe Satan e as it had been lyghtening, fallyng downe from heauen.

19 Behold, I geue vnto you power to treade on Serpentes and Scorpions, and ouer al manner power of the enimie: and nothyng shal by any meanes hurt you.

20 But in this reioyce not, that the spirites are subdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are wrytten in the heauens.

21 The same houre Iesus reioyced in the spirite, and sayde, I confesse vnto thee father, Lorde of heauen and earth, that thou hast hyd these thynges from the wyse & prudent, and hast opened them vnto babes: euen so father, for so it pleased thee.

22 All thynges are geuen me of my father: no man knoweth who the sonne is, but the father: and who the father is, but the sonne, and he to whom the sonne wyl reueale him.

The Gospel on the xiii sunday after trinitie. 23 And he turned to his disciples, and sayde secretly, *Happie are the eyes which see the thynges that ye see.

*Mat.13.16 24 For I tel you, that many Prophets and Kynges haue desyred to see those thynges whiche ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those thynges whiche ye heare, and haue not hearde them.

*Mat.22.35 25 And beholde, a certayne Lawyer stoode vp, and tempted hym, saying, *Maister, what shal I doo to inherite eternal lyfe? He sayde vnto hym,

26 What is wrytten in the lawe? howe readest thou?

*Deut.6.1. 27 And he answearing, sayde, *Thou shalt loue the Lorde thy God, with all thy hart, and with al thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with al thy mynde, *and thy neyghbour as thee selfe.

*Leui.19.18. 28 And he sayde vnto hym, Thou hast answeared right, this doo, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he, wylling to iustifie hym selfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neyghbour?

30 And Iesus answeryng, sayd, A certayne man descended from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fel among theeues, whiche robbed hym of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauyng hym halfe dead.

31 And it befell, that there came downe a certayne Priest that same way, & when he sawe hym, he passed by on the other side.

32 And lykewyse a Leuite, when he went nygh to the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certayne Samaritane as he iourneyed, came by hym: and when he sawe hym, he had compassion on hym,

34 And went to hym, and bounde vp his woundes, powryng in oyle and wyne, & set him on his owne beast, & brought him to a *common* Inne, and made prouision for hym.

d. Which was about ix. pence of sterlyng money. 35 And on the morowe when he departed, he tooke out *d* two pence, and gaue them to the host, & sayde vnto hym, Take cure of hym, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come agayne, I wyll recompence thee.

36 Whiche nowe of these three, thynkest thou, was neyghbour vnto hym that fell among the theeues?

37 And he sayde, He that shewed mercy on hym. Then sayd Iesus vnto hym, Goe, and doo thou lykewyse.

38 Nowe it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certayne village: and a certayne woman, named Martha, receyued hym into her house.

39 And this woman had a syster, called Marie, whiche also sate at Iesus feete, and hearde his woorde:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruyng, and came to hym, and sayd, Lorde, doest thou not care that my syster hath left me to serue alone? Byd her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answeared, & sayde vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many thynges:

e. That is, the hearyng of the woord of God, from whiche it was not meete that she should be drawen, hauyng not alwayes oportunitie to heare the same. 42 Verily one is needefull, Marie hath chosen the good part, e whiche shal not be taken away from her.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

2. Christe teacheth his disciples to pray. 14. He dryueth out a dumbe deuyl.

1 AND so it was, that as he was prayyng in a certayne place, when he ceassed, one of his disciples sayde vnto hym, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he sayde vnto them, When ye pray, say, *O our father whiche art in heauen, Halowed be thy name, Thy kyngdome come, Thy wyll be doone, euen in earth also as it is in heauen. *Mark.6.9.

3 Our dayly bread geue vs this day,
4 And forgeue vs our sinnes: for euen we forgeue euery man that trespasseth vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but delyuer vs from the euyl.
5 And he sayde vnto them, Whiche of you shal haue a freende, and shal goe vnto hym at mydnyght, and say vnto hym, Freende, lend me three loaues:
6 For a freende of myne is come out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to set before hym.
7 And he from within shall answeare, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is nowe shut, and my chyldren are with me in bed: I can not ryse and geue thee.
8 I say vnto you, Though he wyl not ryse, and geue hym, because he is his freende: yet because of his importunitie, he wyl rise, and geue him as many as he needeth.
*Math.7.7. Mar.11.24. John.14.13. James.1.10 9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe geuen you: seeke, and ye shal finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.
*Math.7.7. 10 *For euery one that asketh, receyueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to hym that knocketh, it shalbe opened.
*Mat.9.32. Mark.3.20. 11 *Yf the sonne shal aske bread of any of you that is a father, wyll he geue him a stone? Or yf he aske fyshe, wyll he for fyshe geue hym a Serpent?
12 Or yf he shall aske an egge, wyll he offer hym a Scorpion?
13 Yf ye then, beyng euyll, haue knowledge to geue good gyftes vnto your chyldren: howe much more shal your father of heauen geue the holye spirite to them that desire it of hym?
The Gospel on the iii sunday in Lent. 14 And he was casting out a deuyl, and the same was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuyll was gone out, the dumbe spake, and the people woondred.
*Mat.9.24 15 But some of them sayde, *He casteth out deuyls, through Beelzebub the chefe of the deuyls.
16 And other tempting him, required of him a signe from heauen.
17 But he knowyng their thoughtes, sayde vnto them, *Euery kyngdome diuided agaynst it selfe, is desolate: and a house *diuided* agaynst a house, falleth.
*Mat.12.25 Mar.3.44.
18 Yf Satan also be diuided agaynst hym selfe, howe shal his kyngdome endure? Because ye say that I cast out deuyls through Beelzebub.
" *the helpe of.* 19 Yf I by "Beelzebub cast out deuyls, by whom doo your chyldren cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.
20 But yf I with the fynger of God cast out deuyls, no doubt the kyngdome of God is come vpon you.
21 When the strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goodes are in peace.
22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon hym, and ouercome hym, he taketh from him al his harnesse wherin he trusted, and diuideth his spoyles.
23 He that is not with me, is agaynst me: & he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.
24 When the vncleane spirite is gone out *of a man, he walketh through drye places, seekyng rest: and fyndyng none, he saith, I wyl returne vnto my house, whence I came out. *Mat.12.43
25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept, and garnyshed.
26 *Then goeth he, and taketh to hym seuen other spirites woorse then hym selfe, and they enter in, and dwel there, and the last state of that man is woorse then the first. *Heb.6.4. 1.Pe.2.20
27 And it came to passe as he spake these thynges, a certayne woman of the company lyft vp her voyce, and sayde vnto hym, Happie is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes whiche thou hast sucked.
28 But he sayd, Yea rather happie are they that heare the woorde of God, and keepe it.
29 *When the people were gathered thicke togeather, he began to say, This is an euyll nation: they seeke a signe, and there shal no signe be geuen them, * but the signe of Ionas the Prophet. *Mat.12.38 * Jonas.2.1.
30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Niniuites, so shall also the sonne of man be to this nation.
31 *The Queene of the South shall ryse in iudgment with the men of this nation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost partes of the earth, to heare the wysedome of Solomon: and beholde, a greater then Solomon is here. *3. Re.10.1. 2.Chro.9.1.
32 The men of Niniue shall ryse in iudgement with this nation, and shall condemne them: *for they repented at the preachyng of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. *Jonas.3.5.
33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a priuie place, neyther vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, that they whiche come in, may see the lyght. *Mat.5.15. Mar.4.21. Luke.8.16.
34 *The a candle of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, al thy body also is full of lyght: but yf thyne eye be euyl, al thy body also is ful of darknesse. *Mat.6.22. a. That is the lyght.
35 Take heede therfore, that the lyght whiche is in thee, be not darknesse.
36 Yf al thy body therfore be cleare, hauing no parte darke: then shall it all be full of lyght, euen as when a candle doeth lyght thee with bryghtnesse.
37 And as he spake, a certayne Pharisee be-

besought him to dine with him: And Jesus went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 When the Pharisee sawe it, he marueyled that he had not fyrst washed before dinner.

*Mat.23.29 39 *And the Lorde sayde vnto hym, Nowe doo ye Pharisees make cleane the outsyde of the cup, & the platter: but your inwarde part is ful of rauening and wyckednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that whiche is without, make that whiche is within also?

b. Christ requireth here two thynges. First, that we come truely by our meate, next, that we geue almes: for charitie is the perfection of the lawe. *Or, present. 41 But rather b gene almes of those thynges which are *within: and beholde, al thynges are cleane vnto you.

*Mat.23.6. Mat.12.38. 42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and al maner herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: These ought ye to haue done, and yet not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the synagogues, & greetinges in the markettes.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not ware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and sayde vnto hym, Maister, thus saying, thou puttest vs to rebuke also.

*Mat.23.4. Act.15.10. 46 *And he sayd, Woe vnto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade me with burdens greeuous to be borne, and ye your selues touche not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the prophetes, and your fathers kylled them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye alowe the deedes of your fathers: for they kylled them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore sayd the wisedome of God, I wyl send them prophetes and apostles, and *some* of them they shal slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of al the prophetes, which was shed from the fundation of the worlde, may be requyred of this generation,

*Gene.4.8. 1.Chro.24.22. 51 *From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharie, which perished betweene the aulter and the temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this nation.

c. The pure doctrine, and true vnderstanding of the scriptures. 52 Woe vnto you lawyers: for ye haue taken away the c key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that came in, ye forbad.

53 When he thus spake vnto them, the lawyers and the Pharisees began to vrge *hym* vehemently, and to prouoke hym to speake many thynges:

54 Laying wayte for hym, and seeking to catche somethyng out of his mouth, wherby they might accuse hym.

¶ The.xii.Chapter.

1. The leauen of the Pharisees is to be auoyded.
20. Agaynst care of earthly thynges.

*Mat.16.5. Mark.8.14. 1 IN the meane time, when there were gathered togeather an innumerable multitude of people, *insomuche* that they trode one another, he began to say vnto his disciples, Fyrst of al beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

*Mat.10.26 Mark.4.22 2 *For there is nothing couered, that shall not be vncouered, neyther hid, that shal not be knowen.

3 Therefore, what so euer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shalbe hearde in the lyght: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, euen in secrete places, shalbe preached a on the toppe of the houses.

a. Openly, that al men may heare.

*Mat.10.28 4 *And I say vnto you my frendes, Be not afrayde of them that kyl the body, & after that, haue no more that they can doo.

5 But I wyl forewarne you whom you shal feare: Feare him, which after he hath kylled, hath power to cast into hel, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

*Mat.10.29 6 *Are not fiue sparrowes solde for two farthinges, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But, euen the very heares of your head are numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are more of value then many sparowes.

*Mat.10.23 Luke.9.26. 2.Tim.2.1. 8 *Also I say vnto you, Who so euer shall confesse me before men, him shal the sonne of man knowledge also before the angels of God.

9 But he that shal denie me before men, shal be denied before the angels of God.

10 And who so euer shal speake a woorde agaynst the sonne of man, it shalbe forgeuen hym: but vnto him that blaspheneth the holy b ghost, it shal not be forgeuen.

b. He that shal resist agaynst the woorde of God purposely of malice, or agaynst his owne conscience.

11 And when they bryng you vnto the synagogues, and vnto the rulers and officers, take ye no thought howe or what thing ye shal answeare, or what ye shal speake:

*Mat.10.29 Mat.13.12. 12 For the holy ghost shal teache you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 One of the companie sayde vnto hym, Maister, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he sayd vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he sayd vnto them, Take heede, and beware of couetousnesse: for no mans lyfe standeth in the abundance of the thynges which he possesseth.

*Eccl.11.19. 16 And he put forth a similitude vnto them, saying, *The grounde of a certayne rych

man brought foorth plentiful fruites.

17 And he thought within hym selfe, saying, What shal I doo, because I haue no roome where to bestowe my fruites?

18 And he sayde, This wyl I doo, I wyll pul downe my barnes, and builde greater, and therein wyl I geather all my fruites and my goodes.

19 And I wyl say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goodes layde vp *in store* for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drynke, and be merie.

20 But God sayde vnto hym, Thou foole, this night doo they require thy soule againe from thee: then whose shal those thinges be, which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that geathereth ryches to him selfe, and is not riche towardes God.

22 And he spake vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye shal eate, neyther for the body what ye shal put on.

*Mat.6.15. 1.Pet.5.7. Psal.54.26.

23 The lyfe is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consyder the Rauens, for they neyther sowe nor reape, whiche neyther haue storehouse nor barne, and *notwithstandyng* God feedeth them: howe muche more are ye better then the foules?

25 Which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doo that thyng which is least: why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Consyder the Lilies howe they growe, they labour not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his royaltie, was not clothed like one of these.

28 If God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the feelde, and to morowe is cast into the furnace: howe much more *wyl he clothe* you, *O* ye of litle fayth?

29 And aske not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shal drynke, neither be ye of doubtful minde.

30 For al such thinges doo the people of the worlde seeke for: and your father knoweth that ye haue neede of these thynges.

31 But rather seeke ye after the kyngdome of God, and al these thinges shalbe added vnto you.

32 Feare not *O* litle flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to geue you a kyngdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and geue almes: *and prepare you bagges which ware not olde, *euen* a treasure that fayleth not in the heauens, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

*Mat.6.20.

34 For where your treasure is, there wyll your hart be also.

35 *Let your loynes be gyrde about, and *your* lightes burnyng.

*1.Pet.1.13.

36 And ye your selues *be* like vnto men that wayte for their Lord, when he wyl returne from the wedding, that when he shal come and knocke, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Happie are those seruantes whom the Lord when he commeth shal finde waking: Verely I say vnto you, That he shal gyrde hym selfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and wyl come foorth, and minister vnto them.

38 And if he shal come in the second watch, yea, if he shal come in the third watch, and finde them so, happie are those seruantes.

39 *This vnderstande ye, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the theefe woulde come, he woulde surely haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through.

*Math. 24. 45. Apoc.16.15.

40 Be ye therfore redy also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter said vnto him, Maister, tellest thou this similitude vnto vs, or to al?

42 And the Lorde sayde, Who is a faythful and wyse stewarde, whom his Lorde shall make ruler ouer his housholde, to geue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Happie is that seruaunt, whom his Lorde when he commeth, shal finde so dooyng.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, That he wyl make him ruler ouer al his substance.

45 But and if that seruaunt say in his hart, My Lorde delayeth his comming: and shal beginne to smite the seruauntes and maydens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken.

46 The Lorde of that seruaunt wyl come in a day when he looketh not for hym, and at an houre when he is not ware, and wyll hewe hym in peeces, and wyl set hym his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And the seruaunt that knewe his maisters wyll, and prepared not hym selfe, neyther did according to his wyl, shalbe beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knewe not, *e* and did commit thinges woorthie of stripes, shalbe beaten with fewe *stripes*. For vnto whom soeuer muche is geuen, of him shalbe muche required: and to whom men haue committed muche, of hym wyll they aske the more.

e. Ignorance wyl not excuse.

49 I am come to sende fyre *d* on the earth, and what is my desyre, *e* yf it be alredy kindled?

d. That is, the Gospel, whiche is as a vehemēt fyre, and maketh a change of thynges throwe al the worlde.

e. That is, but that it be.

50 Not-

50 Notwithstanding, I must be baptised with a baptisme, *f* and howe am I payned tyl it be ended.

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to sende peace on earth? I tel you, Nay, but rather *g* diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shalbe fyue in one house diuided, three agaynst two, and two agaynst three.

53 The father shalbe diuided agaynst the sonne, and the sonne agaynst the father: the mother agaynst the daughter, & the daughter agaynst the mother: the mother in lawe, agaynst the daughter in lawe, & the daughter in lawe agaynst the mother in lawe.

54 He sayd also to the people, * When ye see a cloude ryse out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shewre: and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wynde blowe, ye saye, It wyll be hot, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skye, and of the earth: but howe is it that ye doo not discerne this tyme?

57 Yea, and why iudge ye not of your selues what is ryght?

58 * When thou goest with thyne aduersary to the ruler: as thou art in the way, geue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he drawe thee violently to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the sergeant, and the sergeant cast thee into prison.

59 I tel thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, tyl thou haue made good the vttermost myte.

f He compareth affliction & his death to baptisme.

*Mat.10.34.

g Christ is not the cause that there is destruction for the Gospel, but the wickednes of worldlinges, which by nature contemning the Gospel, be at variance with al that professe it.

*Mat.16.2.

*Mat.5.25.

¶ The.xiij. Chapter.

1. Of the figge tree that bare no fruite. 24. Fewe enter into the kingdome of Christe.

1 There were present at the same season, certayne men that shewed hym of the Galileans, whose blood *a* Pilate had myngled with their owne sacrifice.

2 And Iesus answeryng, sayde vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater sinners then al the other Galileans, because they suffered suche punishment?

3 I tel you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shal al likewyse perishe.

4 Or those eyghteene, vpon which the towre in *b* Siloe fel, and slue them, thinke ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shal al lykewyse perysshe.

6 He tolde also this similitude. A certayne man had a fygge tree planted in his vineyeard, and he came and sought fruite thereon, and founde none.

7 Then said he to the dresser of the vineyard, Beholde, this three yeeres I come seeking fruite in this fygge tree, and fynde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the grounde?

8 And he answearing, sayd vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, tyl I shal digge rounde about it, and doung it:

9 And if it beare fruite, *thou mayest let it alone:* and if it beare not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of their Synagogues on the Sabboth dayes.

11 And beholde, there was a woman which had a spirite of infirmitie eyghteene yeeres, and was bowed togeather, and coulde in no wyse lyft vp *her selfe.*

12 When Iesus sawe her, he called her to him, and sayd vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy disease.

13 And he layde his handes on her, and immediately she was made strayght, and glorifyed God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answeared with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabboth day, and sayde vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to woorke: in them therfore come, that ye may be healed, and not on the Sabboth day.

15 But the Lord answeared hym, and sayd, Thou hypocrite, dooth not eche one of you on the Sabboth day loose his ore or his asse from the staule, and leade hym to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bounde loe eyghteene yeeres, be loosed from this bonde on the Sabboth day?

17 And when he sayd these thynges, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the excellent deedes that were doone by hym.

18 * Then sayde *Iesus*, What is the kyngdome of God lyke? or whereto shal I compare it? *Mat.13.31. Mark.4.31.

19 * It is lyke a grayne of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and sowed in his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre made nestes in the branches of it. *Mat.13.33

20 * And agayne he sayde, Wherevnto shall I lyken the kingdome of God? *Mat.9.35.

21 It is lyke leauen, whiche a woman tooke and hyd in three peckes of meale, tyl al was leauened.

22 * And he went through all townes and villages, teaching, & iourneying towardes Hierusa- *Mark.6.6.

a Pilate murdered them as they were sacrifising.

b Which towre stoode by the fishpoole or ryuer Siloam in Hierusalem.

Hierusalem.

23 Then sayde one vnto him, Loꝛde, are there fewe that be sauedꝰ and he sayde vnto them,

*Mat.7.13. e. We must endeuour to cut of al impediments that let vs.

24 *Striue e to enter in at the straite gate: foꝛ many, I say vnto you, wyll seeke to enter in, and shal not be able.

25 When the good man of the house is ryssen vp, and hath shut to the dooꝛe, and ye begyn to stand without, and to knocke at the dooꝛe, saying, Loꝛd, Loꝛd, open vnto vs, and he shal answere, and say vnto you, I knowe you not whence you are:

26 Then shal ye begyn to say, We haue eaten and dꝛunken in thy pꝛesence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

*Mat.7.13. 27 *And he shal say, I tel you, I knowe you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye that wooꝛke iniquitie.

28 There shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shal see Abꝛaham, and Isahac, and Iacob, and all the pꝛophetes in the kingdome of God, and ye your selues thꝛust out:

d. The Gentiles whiche then were strangers.

29 And they d shal come from the East, and from the West, and from the Noꝛth, and from the South, and shal syt downe in the kingdome of God.

*Mar.10.30 e. That is, the Gentiles, which beleeue the Gospel, that were called after the Iewes. f. The Iewes, which though they had the lawe, yet refusyng the Gospel, are thꝛust out.

30 *And beholde, there are last, whiche shalbe e first, and there are first, which shalbe f last.

31 The same day came there certayne of the Pharisees, sayeing vnto hym, Geat thee out, and depart hence, foꝛ Herode wyll kyll thee.

32 And he sayde vnto them, Goe ye and tel that foxe, beholde, I cast out deuils, and I doo cures to day and to moꝛowe, and the thirde day I shalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to moꝛowe, and the day folowing, foꝛ it can not be that a pꝛophete perishe out of Hierusalem.

*Mat.23.37 34 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest pꝛophetes, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee, howe often woulde I haue geathered thy chyldꝛen togeather, as a henne doth geather her young vnder her wynges, and ye woulde not?

g. That is, the temple and Hierusalem shoulde be destroyed.

35 Beholde, your g house is leaft vnto you desolate. Verely I say vnto you, ye shal not see me, vntyl the tyme come that ye shal say, Blessed is he that commeth into the name of the Loꝛde.

¶ Th. xiiii. Chapter.

11. To feast the poore. 16. Of the great supper. 34. The salt of the earth

1 AND it came to passe, as he went in to the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bꝛead on the Sabboth day, they were watching him. *The Gospel on the .xvii. Sunday after Trinitie.*

2 And beholde, there was a certayne man befoꝛe hym which had the dꝛopsie.

3 And Iesus answearing, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it laweful to heale on the Sabboth day?

4 And they helde their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let hym goe,

5 And answeared them, saying, Whiche of you shal haue an asse oꝛ an oxe fallen into a pyt, and wyll not strayght way pull him out on the Sabboth day?

6 And they could not answeare him againe to these thynges.

7 He put fooꝛth also a similitude to the ghestes, when he marked howe they chose out the cheefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bydden of any man to a wedding, syt not downe in the hyghest roome: lest a moꝛe honourable man then thou be bydden of hym,

9 And he that bade thee and hym come, and say to thee, Geue this man roome: and thou then beginne with shame to take the lowest roome.

10 *But when thou art bydden, goe and sit in the lowest roome, that when he that bad thee commeth, he maye saye vnto thee, Freende, syt vp hier: then shalt thou haue wooꝛshyp in the pꝛesence of them that syt at meate with thee. *Pꝛou.25.7

11 *Foꝛ who so euer exalteth hym selfe, shal be bꝛought lowe: and he that humbleth him selfe, shalbe exalted. *Mat.23.12 Luke.18.14.

12 Then sayd he also to hym that bade him to *meate*, *When thou makest a dynner oꝛ a supper, call not thy fꝛeendes, noꝛ thy bꝛethꝛen, neyther thy kinsmen, noꝛ thy ryche neyghbours: lest they also byd thee againe, and a recompence be made thee. *Tobi.4.7. Pꝛou.3.9.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the pooꝛe, the mayned, the lame, and the blind,

14 And thou shalt be happy, foꝛ they can not recompence thee: Foꝛ thou shalt be recompenced at the resurrection of the iust men.

15 When one of them that sate at meate also hearde these thynges, he sayde vnto hym, *Happy is he that shall eate bꝛead in the kingdome of God. *Mat.22.2 Apoc.19.9.

16 Then sayd he vnto hym, A certaine man oꝛdeyned a great supper, and bade many: *The Gospel on the .xi. Sunday after Trinitie.*

17 And sent his seruant at supper tyme, to say to them that were bydden, Come, foꝛ al thynges are nowe redy.

18 And they al at once began to make excuse: The first sayde vnto him, I haue bought a peece of ground, and I must needes goe and

ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.
19 And an other ſayde, I haue bought fyue yoke of Oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.
20 And an other ſayde, I haue married a wyfe: and therefore I can not come.
21 And the ſeruaunt returned, and ſhewed his maiſter theſe thynges. Then the good man of the houſe being angry, ſayde to his ſeruaunt, Goe out quickly into the broade ſtreetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hyther the poore, and the maymed, and the halte, and the blind.
22 And the ſeruaunt ſayde, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commaunded, and yet there is roome.
23 And the Lorde ſayde vnto the ſeruaunt, Goe out into the hygh wayes and hedges, and a compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.
a, By the power of Gods word preached
24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.
25 There went a great company with him: and he returned, and ſayde vnto them,
26 *If any man come to me, and hate b not his father and mother, and wyfe, and chyldren, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne lyfe alſo, he can not be my diſciple.
*Mat.10.37 Luke.9.23.
b, We muſt caſt away all affection and deſire that draweth vs from Chriſte.
27 *And who ſo euer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, can not be my diſciple.
*Mat.10.38 Mark.8.24.
28 For whiche of you diſpoſed to builde a towre, ſitteth not downe before, and counteth the coſte, whether he haue ſufficient to perfourme it?
29 Leſt at any tyme after he hath layde the fundation, and is not able to perfourme it, al that beholde it, begyn to mocke hym,
30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to make an end.
31 Or what kyng going to make battayle againſt an other king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and calleth in his mind whether he be able with tenne thouſande, to meete hym that commeth againſt him with twentie thouſand?
32 Or els, whyle the other is yet a greate way of, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſyreth conditions of peace.
33 So likewyſe, who ſo euer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he can not be my diſciple.
*Mat.5.13. Mark.9.50
34 *Salt is good, but yf the ſalt haue loſt the ſaltneſſe: wherein ſhal it be ſeaſoned?
35 It is neyther good for the lande, nor yet for the dounghill: but men caſt it out *at the doores*. He that hath eares to heare, let hym heare.

¶ The.xv.Chapter.

The great mercie of God is ſet foorth in the parable of the loſt ſheepe.

1 THen reſorted vnto hym all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare hym. *The Goſpel on the.iii.ſunday after Trinitie.*
2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, He receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.
3 But he put forth this parable vnto them, ſaying,
4 *What man of you, hauing an hundred ſheepe, yf he looſe one of them, doeth not leaue nienetie and niene in the wyldernes, and goe after that whiche is loſt, vntyll he fynde it? *Mat.18.12
5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing:
6 And when he commeth home, he calleth togeather his freendes and neyghbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue found my ſheepe whiche was loſt.
7 I ſay vnto you, that likewyſe ioy ſhalbe in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer nientie and niene iuſt perſons, which neede no repentance.
8 Eyther what woman hauyng a tenne peces of ſiluer, yf ſhe looſe one peece, doeth not lyght a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently tyll ſhe finde it? a. One peece of this money, is ſomewhat more then fiue pence of olde ſterling money.
9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her freends and her neyghbours togeather, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue founde the peece which I had loſt.
10 Likewyſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the angels of God ouer one ſinner that repenteth.
11 And he ſayde, A certayne man had two ſonnes:
12 And the younger of them ſayde to his father, Father, geue *me* the portion of the ſubſtance that to me belongeth. And he diuided vnto them his liuyng.
13 And not many dayes after, when ỹ younger ſonne had geathered all that he had togeather, he tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtaunce with riotous liuyng.
14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a great dearth in that lande, and he began to lacke.
15 And going, he ioyned hym ſelfe to a citizen of that countrey: and he ſent him into his feeldes to feede ſwyne.
16 And he would fayne haue filled his belly with the coddes that the ſwyne dyd eate: and no man gaue vnto hym.
17 And when he came to hym ſelfe, he ſayd, Howe many hyred ſeruantes of my fathers haue bread yenough and ſpare, and I periſh with

with hunger?
18 I wyll aryse, and goe to my father, and wyll say vnto hym, Father, I haue sinned agaynst heauen, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hyred seruauntes.
20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way of, his father saw him, & had compassion, and ran, and fel on his necke, and all to kissed hym.
21 And the sonne sayde vnto hym, Father, I haue sinned agaynst heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.
22 But the father sayde to his seruauntes, Bring foorth the best garment, and put it on hym, and put a ryng on his hand, and shooes on his feete.
23 And bryng *hyther* that fat Calfe, and kyll it, and let vs eate, and be merie.
24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue agayne: he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merie.
25 The elder brother was in the feeld: and when he came and drue nygh to the house, he heard minstrelsie, and daunsing,
26 And called one of his seruantes, and asked what those thinges meant.
27 And he sayde vnto hym, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath kylled the fatte Calfe, because he hath receiued hym safe and sound.
28 And *he* was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 He answearing, sayd to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doo I serue thee, neyther brake I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a Kyd, that I might make meery with my frendes:
30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, whiche hath deuoured thy liuing with harlottes, thou hast for his pleasure kylled that fat Calfe.
31 And he sayde vnto hym, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thyne.
32 It was meete that we should make meerie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

¶ The xvi Chapter.

13. No man can serue two maisters. 19. The riche glutton, and Lazarus.

The Gospell on the ix sunday after Trinitie.

1 AND he sayde vnto his disciples, There was a certayne riche man whiche had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto hym that he had wasted his goodes.
2 And when he had called hym, he sayde vnto hym, How is it that I heare this of thee? Geue accomptes of thy Stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer Steward.
3 The Steward sayde within hym selfe, What shall I doo, for my maister taketh away from me the Stewardship? I can not digge, and to begge I am ashamed.
4 I wote what to doo, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.
5 So when he had called all his maisters detters togeather, he sayde vnto the fyrst, Howe much owest thou vnto my maister?
6 And he sayde, An hundred measures of oyle. And he sayd vnto hym, Take thy byl, and sit downe quickly, and wryte fyftie.
7 Then sayde he to another, Howe muche owest thou? And he sayd, An hundred measures of wheate. He sayde vnto hym, Take thy byll, and wryte fourescore.
8 And the Lorde commended *a* the vniust Steward, because he had done wyselye: for the chyldren of this world, are in their generation wyser then the chyldren of lyght.
9 And I say vnto you, Make you *b* frendes of the vnrighteous *c* Mammon, that when ye shall haue neede, they may receiue you into the euerlastyng *d* habitations.
10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faythful also in much: and he that is vnrighteous in the least, is vnrighteous also in much.
11 So then, yf ye haue not been faythfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who shall trust you in the true *treasure*?
12 And yf ye haue not been faythfull in that which is an other mans, who shal geue you that which is your owne?
13 No seruant can serue two maisters, for eyther he shall hate the one, and loue the other: or els he shall leane to the one, and despise the other: ye can not serue God and Mammon.
14 All these thinges heard the Pharisees also whiche were couetous: and they mocked hym greatly.
15 And he sayde vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hartes: for that which is hyghly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.
16 * The lawe and the prophetes *raigned* vntyll Iohn, and since that tyme the glad tydings of the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man striueth to goe in.
17 * Easier it is for heauen and earth to passe away, then one tytle of the lawe to fayle.

a. He speaketh after the common sort, not that such vntrueth is prayse worthy, but because it is thought wysedome in the eyes of the worlde.
b. Lay vp your treasure in heauen.
c. Not that riches are euyll of them selues, but that for the most part they be occasions of euyll.
d. God for their cause shall receiue you into lyfe euerlasting, and reward your good doynges, not for the woorthynesse thereof, but for his promise sake.

*Mat.6.24. Mark.11.12

*Mat.5.18.

18 Who

18 * Whosoeuer forsaketh his wyfe, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: & he that marryeth her that is deuorced from her husband, committeth adultery *also*.

*Mat.5.31. 1.Cor.7.11.

The Gospel on the first Sunday after Trinitie.

19 There was a certayne riche man, which was clothed in purple and fine white, and fared very delitiously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, whiche was layde at his gate full of sores:

21 And desyring to be refreshed with the crumbes whiche fell from the riche mans boorde, *And no man gaue vnto him:* but the dogges came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger dyed, and was carryed by the angels into c Abrahams bosome: The rich man also died, and was buryed.

c. The kingdome of heauen.

23 And beyng in hel in tormentes, when he had lyfted vp his eyes, he seeth Abraham a farre of, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and sayd, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dippe the tippe of his fynger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham sayde, Sonne, remember that thou in thy lyfe tyme receiuedst thy pleasure, and likewise Lazarus paynes, but now is he comforted, & thou art tormented.

26 Besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe stedfastly set, so that they whiche woulde goe from hence to you, can not, neither haue they passage to vs that woulde come from thence.

27 Then he sayde, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest sende him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fyue brethren, that he may witnesse vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham sayth vnto hym, They haue Moses and the prophetes, let them heare them.

30 And he sayd, Nay father Abraham: but if one come vnto them from the dead, they wyl repent.

f. We must seeke for trueth in Gods woord, and not of the dead.

31 He sayd vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophetes, *f* neyther wyll they beleeue though one rose from death.

¶ *Th.xvii.Chapter.*

1. Christe teacheth to auoyde offences. 30. The manner of Christes commyng.

*Mat.18.17 Mark.9.42

1 HE * sayd vnto his disciples, It can not be but offences wil come, neuertheless woe vnto hym through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a mylstone were hanged about his necke, and he caste into the sea, then that he shoulde a offende one of these litle ones.

a. To gene occasion wherby any doo turne from god or his woorde.

3 Take heede to your selues: * yf thy brother trespasse agaynst thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgeue him.

*Mat.18.21.

4 And though he sinne agaynst thee seuen tymes in a day, and seuen b tymes in a day turne agayne to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgeue hym.

b. That is, ofte or many times.

5 And the Apostles sayd vnto the Lord, Increase our fayth.

6 * And the Lorde sayde, If ye had fayth *as much* as a graine of mustard seede, ye should say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it shoulde obey you.

*Mat.17.26

7 But which of you, hauing a seruant plowyng, or feedyng cattel, wyll say vnto him by and by when he were come from the field, Goe and syt downe at the table?

8 And wyl not rather say vnto hym, Dresse wherewith I may suppe, and gyrde vp thee selfe, and serue me, tyll I haue eaten and dronken: and afterwarde thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant because he dyd the thynges that were commaunded vnto him? I trowe not.

10 So likewyse ye, when ye shal haue doone all those thinges whiche are commaunded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruantes: we haue done that which was our duetie to do.

11 And so it was, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed through the middes of Samaria and Galilee.

The Gospel on the.xviii Sunday after Trinitie.

12 And as he entred into a certayne village, there met hym tenne men that were lepers, which stoode a farre of,

13 And they put forth their voyces, and sayd, Jesu maister, haue mercy on vs.

14 When he sawe *them*, he sayd vnto them, * Goe shewe your selues vnto the c priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

*Leui.14.2.

c. That is, the priestes of Moses lawe, both that they might iudge of the leprosie. Leui 4 & also for that they should not murmure and grudge.

15 And one of them, when he sawe that he was healed, turned backe *agayne* with a loude voyce, glorifying God:

16 And fel downe on his face at his feete, geuyng him thankes: and the same was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answearyng, sayde, Are there not ten cleansed, but where are those nine?

18 There are not founde that returned agayne to geue glory to God, saue *onely* this stanger.

19 And he sayd vnto hym, Aryse, Goe thy way, thy fayth hath made thee whole.

20 When

20 When he was demaunded of the Pharises when the kingdome of God commeth: He answearing them, sayde, The kyngdom of God commeth not with obseruatiō.

21 Neyther shall they saye, Loe heere, or loe there: for beholde, the kingdome of God is *d* within you.

22 And hee sayde vnto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desyre to see one *e* day of the sonne of mā, & ye shal not see it.

23 And they shall saye to you, See heere, see there: goe not after them, nor followe them.

24 For as the lyghtnyng that lightneth out of the *one* parte that is vnder heauen, shyneth vnto the *other* parte which is vnder heauen: so shall also the sonne of man bee in his *f* day.

25 But first must hee suffer many thinges, and be disalowed of this nation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it bee also in the dayes of the sonne of man.

27 They did eate and drinke, they maryed wyues, and were married, euen vnto the same day that Noe went into the arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 * Lykewyse also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they buylded:

29 But euen the same daye that Lot went out of Sodome, it rayned fyre and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the sonne of man is reuealed.

31 At that day " hee whiche shalbe on the house *toppe* and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it out, and let not him that is in the fielde, turne backe againe lykewyse to the thinges that he left behynd.

32 * Remember Lots wyfe.

33 * Whosoeuer will goe about to saue his lyfe, shall lose it, and who so euer shall lose his lyfe, shall quicken it.

34 * I tell you, in that nyght there shalbe two in one bedde, the one shalbe receyued, the other shalbe left alone.

35 Two *women* shalbe grinding togeather: the one shalbe receyued, and the other lefte alone.

36 Two *men* shalbe in the fielde: the one shalbe receyued, and the other forsaken.

37 And they answearing, sayde vnto him, * Where Lorde? he sayde vnto them, Where soeuer the bodye shalbe, thyther will also the Eagles *g* be geathered togeather.

d. It can not be discerned by any outward shewe.
e. Eyther because that gods woorde was preached among them, or els because that Christ was among them, who they thought was absent.
f. Meaning of his second comming, whē he shal come with glory.
*Gene.7.5.
*Gen.19.24.
"Or, if any man.
*Gen.19.26
*Mat.16.25
*Ma.24.41
*Ma.24.28
g. That is, the faythful that beleeue the Gospel, are prepare vnto him, as rauening birdes to the carrion.

¶ The xviii. Chapter.

Christ teacheth to continue in prayer. 5. He foresheweth his death.

AND hee put foorth a parable vnto them, *to this ende* that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to be *a* wery:

2 Saying, There was in a certaine citie a certayne Judge, whiche feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a certayne wydowe in the same citie, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge " me of myne aduersarie:

4 And he would not for a whyle. But afterward he sayd within him selfe, Though I feare not God, nor care for man,

5 Yet because this wydowe *muche* troubleth me, I will auenge her, least shee come at the last, and make me weery.

6 And the Lorde sayde, Heare what the vnryghteous Judge sayth.

7 And shal not God auenge his elect, which crye day and nyght vnto hym, yea, though *b* he deferre them?

8 I tel you that he wyll auenge them, and that quickely. Neuertheless, when the sonne of man commeth, shal he fynde fayth on the earth?

9 And he tolde this parable vnto certayne which trusted in them selues that they were righteous, and dispised other:

10 Two menne went vp into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stoode and prayed thus with hym selfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or as this publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I geue tithe of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing a farre of, wouldе not lyft vp his eyes to heauen: but smote vpon his brest, saying, God be mercyful vnto me a sinner.

14 I tel you, this man departed *home* to his house iustified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth hym selfe, shalbe brought lowe: and he that humbleth hym selfe, shalbe exalted.

15 They brought vnto hym also *c* infantes, that he shoulde touche them: when his disciples sawe, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus, when he had called them *d* vnto hym, sayde, Suffer litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for vnto suche *e* belongeth the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say vnto you, Who so euer shal not receyue the kingdome of God as a *f* lytle chylde, shal in no wyse enter therein.

18 And a certayne ruler asked him, saying, Good maister, what ought I to doo to possesse eternal lyfe?

19 * Jesus sayd vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good, saue God onely.

20 Thou

*1. Thessa. 5.17.
a. The greeke woorde signifieth not to shrinke backe, as cowardes in warre, or in dangers.
"Or, doo me iustice agaynst mine aduersary
b. That is, although he seeme slowe in reuenging their iniuries.
The Gospel on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie.
*Mat.23.12 Luke.14.11.
c. The woorde signifieth sucking babes.
d. That is those that carry the babes.
e. Both infants in age & also in simplicitie and playnenesse.
f. Laying aside al malice and pride.
*Mat.19.16

20 Thou knowest the commaundementes, Exo.20.13. Doo not commit adulterie, Doo not kyll, Doo not steale, Doo not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he sayd, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 When Jesus heard that, he sayde vnto hym, Yet lackest thou one thyng: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto ỹ poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, folowe me.

23 When he heard this, he was very sory: for he was very riche.

24 When Jesus sawe that he was very sory, he saide, How hardly shal they that haue money, enter into the kyngdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a Camell to goe thorowe a needles eye, then for a riche man to enter into the kyngdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, saide, And who then can be saued?

27 And he saide, The thinges whiche are vnpossible with men, are possible with god.

28 Then Peter saide, Loe, we haue forsaken all, and folowed thee. Mat.19.27 Mar.10.28.

29 He sayde vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, eyther parentes, eyther brethren, or wyfe, or chyldren, for the kyngdome of gods sake,

30 Which shall not receiue manifolde more in this worlde, and in the worlde to come life euerlasting.

The Gospel on Quinquagesima sonday.

31 * Jesus tooke vnto hym the twelue, and sayd vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all thinges shalbe fulfylled to the sonne of man that are written by the Prophetes. Mat.20.17 Mar.10.32.

32 For he shalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And when they haue scourged hym, they wyll put him to death, and the third day he shall ryse.

34 And they vnderstoode none of all these thynges: and this saying was hydde from them, so that they perceiued not the thinges whiche were spoken.

Mat. 20. 29. Mar.10.46

35 * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Jericho, a certayne blinde man sate by the wayes side, begging.

36 And when he heard the people passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they saide vnto him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Jesu thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they whiche went before, rebuked him, that he should holde his peace: but he cryed so muche the more, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Jesus staying, commaunded hym to be brought vnto hym: and when he was come neare, he asked hym,

41 Saying, What wylt thou that I shall doo vnto thee? And he sayde, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Jesus sayde vnto hym, Receiue thy sight, thy fayth hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and folowed hym, glorifying God: and all the people when they sawe it, gaue prayse vnto God.

¶ *The.xix. Chapter.*

Christe rydeth to Hierusalem, and wepyng ouer it, foresheweth the destruction thereof.

1 AND *Jesus* entred in, and went thorough Jericho.

2 And beholde, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the cheefe among the Publicanes, and was riche *also*:

3 And he sought *meanes* to see Jesus what he should be, and couldе not for the preasse, because he was litle of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and clymed vp into a wylde figge tree, to see hym: for he was to come that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked vp, and sawe hym, and sayde vnto him, Zache, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he came downe hastily, and receiued hym ioyfully.

7 And when they all sawe it, they murmured, saying that he was gone in to tarry with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zache stoode foorth, and sayde vnto the Lorde, Beholde Lorde, the halfe of my goodes I geue to the poore, and yf I haue taken from any man by forged " cauilation, I restore hym foure folde.

9 Jesus sayde vnto hym, This day is saluation come to a this house: because that he is also the chylde of b Abraham.

10 * For the sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these thinges, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nygh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kyngdome of God shoulde shortly appeare.

12 * He sayd therfore, a certayne noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for hym selfe a kyngdome, and to come againe.

13 And when he had called his ten seruantes, he deliuered them tenne " peeces of money, saying vnto them, c Occupie tyll I d come.

" Or, *false accusation.*

a. That is to say, Zacheus familie, and that by the meanes of the league that God made to Abraham & his seede.

b. To be the chylde of Abraham, is to be freely elect. Roman.ix and to continue in the steps of Abrahams fayth. Roman iiii. and to doo the wootkes of Abraham. Iohn.viii.

*Mat.18.11

c. God wyl not haue his seruantes idle, nor his graces idle in them.

" Or, *pounde.*

*Mat.25.14

d. That is, tyll his second coming, whiche shalbe when he commeth to iudgement.

14 But

14 But his citizens hated hym, and sent a message after hym, saying, We will not haue this man to raigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he had returned, receiuyng his kyngdome, then he commaunded these seruauntes to be called vnto hym, to whom he had geuen the money, that he myght knowe howe muche euery man had gayned in occupying.

16 Then came the fyrst, saying, Lorde, thy peece hath gayned ten peeces.

17 And he sayde vnto hym, Well thou good seruaunt: because thou hast been faythfull in a very litle thyng, haue thou auctoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the seconde came, saying, Lorde, thy peece hath encreased fyue peeces.

19 And to the same *he* sayde, Be thou also *ruler* ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy peece, whiche I haue layd vp in a napkyn:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art a strayte man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou dydest not sowe.

22 *Then* he sayth vnto hym, Of thyne owne mouth wyl I iudge thee, thou euil seruaunt: Knewest thou that I am a strayte man, takyng vp that I layde not downe, and reaping that I dyd not sowe:

23 And wherefore gauest not thou my money into the banke, and at my comming I myght haue requyred myne owne with vantage?

24 And he sayde vnto them that stoode by, Take from hym that peece, and geue it to hym that hath ten peeces.

25 And they sayde vnto hym, Lorde, he hath ten peeces.

26 For I say vnto you, *that vnto euery one which hath, shalbe geuen: and from hym that hath not, shalbe taken away euen that he hath. *Mat.13.12. and.25.39. Mark.4.25. Luke.8.18.

27 Moreouer, those myne enimies whiche would not that I should raigne ouer them, bring hyther, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went forward, assendyng vp to Hierusalem.

29 *And it came to passe, when he was come nygh to Bethphage and Bethanie, besides the mount whiche is called Oliuet, he sent two of his disciples, *Mat.21.1. Mark.11.1.

30 Saying, Goe into the towne whiche is ouer agaynst you, in the whiche at your entryng ye shall finde a Colte tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose hym, and bring hym hyther.

31 And yf any man aske you, Why doo ye loose hym? Thus shall ye say vnto hym, Because the Lorde hath neede of hym.

32 They that were sent, went their way, and founde euen as he hadde sayde vnto them.

33 And as they were a loosing the Colt, the owners thereof sayd vnto them, Why loose ye the Colte?

34 And they sayd, For the Lorde hath neede of hym.

35 *And they brought hym to Iesus: and their garmentes being cast on the Colte, they set Iesus thereon. *Mat.21.7. Iohn.12.14

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was nowe come nygh to the going downe of the mount Oliuete, the whole multitude of the disciples began reioycing to prayse God with a loude voyce, for all the myracles that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the kyng that commeth in ỹ name of the Lord, peace in *e* heauen, and glory in the hyghest.

e. That is, by Christe *we* are reconciled to God, and Gods wrath is pacified toward vs.

39 And some of the Pharisees of the company sayde vnto hym, Maister, rebuke thy disciples.

40 He answearing, sayde vnto them, I tell you, that yf these would hold their peace, then shall the stones crye immediatly.

41 And when he was come neare, he beheld the citie, and wept on it: *The Gospell on the.x. sunday after Trinita.*

42 *Saying, Yf thou hadst knowen those thynges whiche *belong* vnto thy peace, euen in this thy day: but now are they hyd from thyne eyes. *Mat.24.1. Mark.13.1.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thyne enimies also shall cast a banke about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side:

44 And make thee euen with the ground, and thy children whiche are in thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vppon an other, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought, *Mat.21.12 Mar.11.11.

46 *Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. *Esai.56.7. Jerem.7.11.

47 And he taught dayly in the temple. But the hygh priestes and the scribes, and the cheefe of the people, went about to destroy hym,

48 And could not finde what to doo: for all the people dyd hang of hym, when they heard hym.

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

17. Christe the stone repressed, 41. Christe the sonne of Dauid.

1 And

*Mat.21.23 Mar.11.27.

1 AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Gospel, the hygh Priestes and the Scribes came vpon hym, with the elders,

2 And spake vnto hym, saying, Tel vs, by what auctoritie doest thou these thynges? Eyther who is he that gaue thee this auctoritie?

3 He answearyng, sayde vnto them, I wyll also aske you one wooꝛd, and answeare me.

4 The baptisme of a John, was it from heauen, oꝛ of men?

a That is, the whole ministerie of Iohn.

5 And they reasoned with them selues, saying, Yf we shal say from heauen, he wil say, Why then beleeued ye hym not?

6 But and yf we say of men, al the people wyll stone vs: Foꝛ they be perswaded that Iohn is a Prophete.

7 And they answeared, that they coulde not tel whence *it was.*

8 And Iesus sayde vnto them, Neyther tell I you by what auctoꝛitie I doo these thynges.

9 Then began he to put fooꝛth to the people this parable. * A certayne man planted a Vineyard, and let it fooꝛth to husbandmen, and went hym selfe into a strange countrey foꝛ a great season.

*Esai. 5.1. Ier.2.21. Mat.21.33 Mark.12.1.

10 And when the tyme was come, he sent a seruaunt to the husbandmen, that they shoulde geue hym of the fruite of the Vineyard. But they, when they had beaten him, sent him away emptie.

11 And againe, *he* sent yet another seruaunt: but they, when they had beaten him also, and entreated him shamefully, sent him away emptie.

12 Agayne, he sent the thirde, and when they had wounded him also, they cast him out.

13 Then sayde the Loꝛde of the Vineyarde, What shal I doo? I wyll sende my deare sonne: it may be they wyl reuerence hym when they see hym.

14 But when the husbandmen sawe hym, they reasoned within them selues, saying, This is the heyre, come, let vs kyll hym, that the inheritaunce may be ours.

15 And when they had cast him out of the Vineyarde, they kylled hym. What then shal the Loꝛde of the Vineyarde doo vnto them?

16 He shal come and destroy these husbandmen, and shal let out his Vineyard to other. When they heard *this*, they sayde, God foꝛbyd.

*Psalm. 118.22.

17 And he beheld them, and sayde, *What is this then that is wꝛytten, The stone that b the buylders disalowed, the same is become the head of the coꝛner.

b By the corner stone, he meaneth Christ him selfe, who was refused of the Iewes.

18 Whosoeuer shal stumble vpon that stone, shalbe bꝛoken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fal, it wyl grynde hym to powder.

19 And the hygh Pꝛiestes and the Scribes the same houre went about to laye handes on hym, and they feared the people: foꝛ they perceyued that he had spoken this similitude agaynst them.

20 And they watched hym, and sent fooꝛth spyes, whiche shoulde fayne them selues ryghteous men, that they myght take hold of his wooꝛdes, to delyuer hym vnto the power and auctoꝛitie of the deputie.

21 And they asked hym, saying, *Maister, we knowe that thou sayest and teachest ryght, neyther consyderest thou the outwarde appearaunce of any man, but teachest the way of God truely:

*Mat.22.16 Mark.12.13

22 Is it lawfull foꝛ vs to geue tribute vnto Caesar, oꝛ no?

23 When he had perceyued their craftines, he sayde vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shewe me a penie: whose image and superscription hath it? They answearyng, sayde, Caesars.

25 And he sayde vnto them, *Geue then vnto Caesar the thynges whiche *belong* vnto Caesar: and to God the thynges that parteyne vnto God.

*Rom.13.7.

26 And they coulde not reꝛpooue his sayinges beꝛoꝛe the people: and they marueiled at his answeare, and helde their peace.

27 Then * came to him certayne of the Sadducees (whiche denye that there is any resurrection) and they asked hym,

*Mat.21.23 Mar.12.18.

28 Saying, Maister, Moses wꝛote vnto vs, *Yf any mans bꝛother dye, hauyng a wyfe, and he dye without chyldren, that then his bꝛother shoulde take his wyfe, and rayse vp seede vnto his bꝛother.

*Deut.25.5.

29 There were therfoꝛe seuen bꝛethren, and the firste, when he had taken a wyfe, dyed without chyldren.

30 And the seconde tooke her to wyfe, and he dyed chyldlesse.

31 And the thirde tooke her, and in like wise *the residue of* the seuen, and left no chyldren behynde them, and died.

32 Laste of al, the woman died also.

33 Nowe in the resurrection, whose wyfe of them is she? foꝛ seuen had her to wyfe.

34 Iesus answearing, sayd vnto them, The chyldren of this c woꝛlde marrie wyues, and are married.

c That is, al that remayne in the worlde, and are abydyng therein.

35 But they whiche shalbe counted wooꝛthie to enioy that woꝛld, and the resurrection from the dead, doo not marrie wyues, neyther are married:

36 Foꝛ neyther can they dye anye moꝛe,

for they are equall vnto the angels, and are the sonnes of God, in as muche as they are the chyldren of the resurrection.

*Exod.3.6. 37 And that the dead be rayſed, * Moſes alſo ſhewed beſide the bramble buſh, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of dead, but of liuing: for al lyue vnto hym.

39 Then certaine of the Phariſees anſwearyng, ſayde, Maiſter, thou haſt well ſayde.

40 And after that, durſt they not aſke hym any queſtion at al.

* Math. 22.24. Mar.12.35. *Pſal.110.1 41 And he ſayde vnto them, * Howe say they that Chriſte is Dauids ſonne?

42 And Dauid hym ſelfe ſayth in the booke of the Pſalmes, * The Lorde ſayde to my Lorde, Sit thou on my ryght hande,

43 Til I make thine enimies thy footſtole?

44 Dauid therefore calleth hym Lorde, and howe is he then his *d* ſonne?

d. For the ſonne is not Lord ouer his father, & therfore it foloweth that Chriſt is God.

45 Then in the audience of al the people, he ſayde vnto his diſciples.

*Mat.23.6. Mar.12.38. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, whiche wyll goe in long robes, and loue greetynges in the markettes, and the hyghest ſeates in the Synagogues, & the cheefe roomes at feaſtes,

47 Whiche deuour wyddowes houſes, vnder colour of long prayers: the ſame ſhall receyue greater damnation.

¶ The.xxi.Chapter.

2. The liberalitie of the poore vvyddovve. 27. Of the ende of the vvorlde.

*Mar.12.41 1 AS he looked vp, * he ſaw the rich men, which caſt their giftes into ỳ treaſurie.

2 He ſawe alſo a certayne poore wyddowe, caſting in thyther two mites.

3 And he ſayde, Of a trueth I ſay vnto you, that this poore wyddowe hath put in more then they al.

4 For al theſe haue of their ſuperfluitie caſt in vnto the offeringes of God, but ſhe of her penurie hath caſt in all the lyuyng that ſhe had.

*Mat.24.1. Mark.13.1. Luk.19.43. 5 * And vnto ſome that ſpake of the temple, howe it was garnyſhed with goodly ſtones and gyftes, he ſayde,

6 *As for* thoſe thynges whiche ye behold, the dayes wyl come, in the which there ſhal not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

7 And they aſked hym, ſaying, Maiſter, when ſhal theſe thyngs be? and what ſigne wyl there be, when theſe thynges ſhal come to paſſe?

8 And he ſayde, Take heede that ye be not deceyued: for many ſhal come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſte*, and the tyme draweth neare: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhal heare of warres and ſeditions, be not afrayde: for theſe thynges muſt firſte come to paſſe, but the ende foloweth not by and by.

10 Then ſayde he vnto them, Nation ſhall ryſe agaynſt nation, and kyngdome agaynſt kyngdome:

*Mat.24.8. Mark.13.9. 11 * And great earthquakes ſhalbe in dyuers places, and hungers, and peſtilences, and fearful thynges: and great ſignes ſhal there be from heauen.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall laye their handes on you, and perſecute you, delyueryng you vp to the Synagogues, and into priſons, and ſhall bryng you vnto kynges, and rulers, for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhal turne to you for a teſtimonial.

*Luk.12.12. Mat.10.19. Mar.13.11. 14 * Be at a ſure poynt therefore in your hartes, not to ſtudie before what ye ſhall anſweare.

15 For I wyll geue you a mouth and wyſedome, whereagaynſt al your aduerſaries ſhal not be able to ſpeake, nor reſiſt.

16 Yea, ye ſhalbe betrayed alſo of your parentes, and brethren, and kynſfolke, and freendes, and *ſome* of you ſhall they put to death,

17 And hated ſhal ye be of all men for my names ſake.

*Mat.10.30 18 * And there ſhall in no caſe one heare of your head perysshe.

a. Thoſe poſſeſſe their ſoules in patience, vnto whom God geueth a ioyful mynde vnder ỳ croſſe, euen vnto the ende.

19 Poſſeſſe ye your ſoules by your *a* patience.

*Mat.24.15 20 * And when ye ſhal ſee Hieruſalem beſieged with an hoſt, then be ſure that the deſolation of the ſame is nygh.

21 Then let them whiche are in Iurie, flee to the mountaines, & let them which are in the myddes of it, depart out, & let not them that are in other countreyes, enter therin.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all thynges whiche are wrytten may be fulfylled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that gene ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhalbe great diſtreſſe in the lande, and wrath ouer this people.

24 And they ſhal fal through the edge of the ſworde, and ſhalbe led away captiue into al nations, and Hieruſalem ſhalbe troden downe of the Gentiles, vntyll the tyme of the Gentiles be fulfylled.

The Goſpel on the.iii.ſunday in Aduent. 25 * And there ſhalbe ſignes in the Sonne, & in the Moone, and in the Starres, & vpon the earth trouble among the nations, with perplexitie, the ſea and the water roaring:

*Eſa.13.10. Exec.32.27. Mat.24.29 Mar.13.24. 26 And mens harts faylyng them for feare, and for lookyng after thoſe thynges whiche are comming on the world: For the powers of

of heauen shalbe shaken.
27 And then shal they see the sonne of man comming in a cloude, with power & great glory.
28 And when these thinges begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lyft vp your
Rom.8.23. heades, * for your redemption draweth nygh.
29 And he shewed them a similitude, Beholde the figge tree, and al the trees,
30 When they shoote foorth *their buddes*, ye beholding, knowe of your owne selues that Sommer is then nigh at hande.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these thinges come to passe, be ye sure that the kingdome of God is nigh.
32 Uerily I say vnto you, this generation shal in no wyse passe, tyl al be fulfylled.
33 Heauen and earth shal passe, but my woordes shal in no wise passe.
34 Take heede to your selues, least at any tyme your hartes be ouercome with surfetyng, and drunkennesse, and cares of this lyfe, and so that day come vppon you vnawares.
35 For as a snare shal it come on all them that dwel on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watche ye therefore, at al tymes praying, that ye may be accompted woorthie to escape all these thynges that shal come, and that ye may stande before the sonne of man.
37 In the day tyme he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called Oliuet.
38 And al the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

¶ The xxii. Chapter.

4. Iudas selleth Christe. 7. They eate the Passeouer.

The Gospel on wednesday next before Easter.
1 THE feast of sweete bread drue nygh, which is called the Passeouer.
2 And the high Priestes and Scribes sought howe they might kyl hym, for they feared the people.
*Mat.26.14 Mar.14.10.
3 *Then entred Satan into Iudas, whose surname was Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.
*Mat.26.17 Mark.14.13
4 *And he went his way, and communed with the high priestes and captaynes, howe he might betray him vnto them.
5 And they were glad, and promised to geue him money.
6 And he consented, and sought opportunitie to betray hym vnto them without tumult.
*Mat.26.17 Mark.14.12.
7 *Then came the day of sweete bread, when *of necessitie* the Passeouer must be kylled.
8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.
9 They sayde vnto hym, Where wylt thou that we shoulde prepare *it?*
10 And he sayde vnto them, Beholde, when ye are entred into the citie, there shal a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, him folowe into the same house that he entreth in.
11 And ye shal say vnto the good man of the house, The maister saith vnto thee, Where is the ghest chamber, where I shal eate the Passeouer with my disciples?
12 And he shal shewe you a great vpper chamber prepared, there make redy.
13 And they went, and founde as he had sayde vnto them, and they made redy the Passeouer.
14 *And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue apostles with hym. *Math.26. 20.
15 And he sayde vnto them, With *hartie* desyre, I haue desyred to eate this Passeouer with you before that I suffer. Mark.14.18
16 For I say vnto you, Hencefoorth I wyl not in any wyse eate of it any more, vntyl it be fulfylled in the kyngdome of God.
17 And when he had taken the cup, and geuen thankes, he sayde, Take this, and diuide it among you.
18 For I say vnto you, I wyl not in any wise drinke of the fruite of the vine, vntyll the kyngdome of God shal come.
19 *And when he had taken bread, and geuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body whiche is geuen for you, this doo in the remembrance of me. *Math. 26. 20. Mar.14.22. 1.Cor.11.24
20 Likewise also when he had supped, he tooke the cup, saying, This cup is the newe Testament in my blood, whiche is shed for you.
21 *Yet beholde the hande of hym that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. *Mat.26.21 Mar.14.19.
22 And truely the sonne of man goeth as it is appointed, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed. Iohn.13.18. Psal.40.11.
23 And they began to enquire among them selues, which of them it was that shoulde doo this thing.
24 *And there was a strife among them, which of them should seeme to be the greatest. *Mat.20.25 Mar.10.42
25 *And he sayde vnto them, The kynges of nations be Lordes ouer them, and they that haue authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours. *Math. 20. 25. Mar.14.42
26 But ye shal not be so: but he that is

greatest among you, shalbe as the younger, and he that is cheefe, shalbe as he that doeth ministre.

The Gospel on saint Bartholomewes day.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that ministreth.

28 Ye are they which haue continually bidden with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoynt vnto you a kyngdome, as my father hath appoynted vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drynke at my table in my kyngdome, * and sit on seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

*Mat.19.28

*1.Pet.5.8. 31 *And the Lorde sayde, Simon, Simon, beholde, Satan hath earnestly desyred to sift you, as it were wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy fayth shoulde not fayle, and when thou art conuerted, strength thy brethren.

33 And he sayde vnto hym, Lorde, I am redy to goe with thee both into prysон, and to death.

*Math.26.34. Mar.14.30. John.13.38. 34 *And he sayde, I tel thee Peter, the Cocke shal in no wyse crowe this day, before that thou shalt thryse denie that thou knowest me.

*Mat.10.9. 35 *And he sayde vnto them, When I sent you without wallet, and scrip, & shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they sayde, No.

36 Then sayde he vnto them, But nowe he that hath a wallet, let him take it vp, and lykewise his scrip: and he that hath none, let him sel his coate, and buy a swoorde.

37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same whiche is written must be perfourmed in me, whiche is, *Euen among the wicked was he reputed: For those thinges whiche are written of me, haue an ende.

*Esai.53.12

38 And they sayde, Lorde, beholde here are two swoordes. And he sayde vnto them, It is yenough.

*Mat.26.36 Mar.14.32. 39 *And he came out, and went as he was wont to mount Oliuet, and his disciples folowed hym.

*Mat.26.41 Mar.14.38. 40 *And when he came to the place, he sayd vnto them, Pray, lest ye fal into temptation.

41 And he was pulled away from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wylt, remoue this cup from me, neuertheless, not my wyl, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel vnto hym from heauen, comforting him.

a. He felt the horrour of Gods wrath & iudgement agaynst sinne.

44 And he was in an a agonie, and he prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was like droppes of blood, trickling downe to the grounde.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he founde them sleeping for heauinesse,

46 And sayde vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Ryse, and pray, lest ye fal into temptation.

47 While he yet spake, beholde, *there came a companie, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelue, went before them, and preassed nigh vnto Jesus, to kysse hym.

*Math. 26. 47. Mar.14.43. John.18.3.

48 But Jesus sayde vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the sonne of man with a kysse?

49 When they which were about him, sawe what woulde folowe, they sayde vnto him, Lorde, shal we smite with swoorde.

50 And one of them smote the seruaunt of the high priest, and tooke away his right eare.

51 Jesus answeared, and sayde, Suffer ye thus farre forth. And when he touched his eare, he healed hym.

52 Then Jesus sayd vnto the high priestes and "rulers of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a theefe, with swoordes and staues?

"or, captaynes

53 When I was dayly with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no handes agaynst me: But this is euen your very houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought hym to the high priestes house, and Peter folowed a farre of.

*Math. 26. 57. Mar.14.53. John.18.24

55 *And when they had kindled a fyre in the middes of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter also sate downe among them.

*Math.26. 69. Mar.14.66

56 But when a certayne wenche beheld hym as he sate by the fyre, & earnestly looked vpon him, she sayde, This same felowe was also with hym.

John.18.26

57 And he denied hym, saying, Woman, I knowe him not.

58 And after a while another sawe him, and sayde, Thou art also of them: And Peter sayde, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another affirmed, saying, Verily this felowe was with hym also: for he is of Galilee.

60 And Peter sayde, Man, I wote not what thou sayest. And immediatly whyle he yet spake, the Cocke crewe.

61 And the Lorde turned backe, and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the woorde of the Lorde, howe he had sayd vnto him, *Before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thryse.

*Math.26. 34. John.30.31.

62 And Peter went out, and weapt bitterly.

63 And the men that helde Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And

64 And when they had blyndfolded hym, they stroke him on the face, and asked hym, saying, Areede, who is it that smote thee?
65 And many other thynges blasphemously spake they agaynst hym.
66 *And as soone as it was day, the elders of the people, and the hygh Prieſtes, and the Scribes, came togeather, and led hym into their counsel, saying,
67 Art thou very Christ, tel vs? And he said vnto them, Yf I tell you, you wyll not beleeue in any wyse.
68 And yf I aske you, you wyll not in anye wyse answeare me, nor let me goe.
69 Hereafter shall the sonne of man syt on the ryght hande of the power of God.
70 Then sayde they all, Art thou then the sonne of God? He sayd, Ye say that I am.
71 And they sayde, What neede we any further witnes? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

*Mat.27.1. Mark.15.1. Iohn.18.28

¶ *The xxiii. Chapter.*

Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herode.

The Gospel on the Thurſday nexte before Easter.

1 AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led hym vnto Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse hym, saying, We founde this felowe peruerting the people, *and forbidding to geue tribute to Caesar, saying that he is Christ, a kyng.
3 *And Pilate asked hym, saying, Art thou the kyng of the Iewes? He answeared him, and sayde, Thou sayest it.
4 Then said Pilate to the high Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He mooueth the people, teachyng throughout al Iurie, and began at Galilee, euen to this place.
6 When Pilate heard *mention* of Galilee, he asked whether the man were of Galilee.
7 And as soone as he knewe that he belonged vnto Herodes iurisdiction, he sent hym to Herode, whiche was also at Hierusalem at that tyme.
8 And when Herode sawe Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desyrous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many thinges of hym, and he trusted to haue seene some miracle doone by hym.
9 Then he questioned with hym manye wordes, but he answeared hym nothyng.
10 The hygh Prieſtes and Scribes stoode forth, and accused hym straytely.
11 And Herode with his men of warre despysed him, and when he had mocked him, he arayed hym in whyte clothyng, and sent hym agayne to Pilate.
12 *And the same day Pilate and Herode were made freendes togeather, for before they were at variance betwene them selues.
13 And Pilate, when he had called togeather the hygh Prieſtes, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Sayde vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and beholde, I hauing examined him before you, haue founde no fault in this man, of those things wherof ye accuse him,
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing woorthie of death is doone to hym.
16 I wyl therefore chasten hym, and let him loose.
17 For of necessitie he must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast.
18 And al the people cryed aloude, saying, Away with hym, and delyuer to vs Barabbas.
19 Which for a certayne insurrection made in the citie, & for murder, was cast in prison.
20 Pilate therefore spake agayne to them, wyllyng to let Ieſus loose.
21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie hym, crucifie hym.
22 He sayd vnto them the third time, What euyl hath he doone? I haue found no cause of death in him, I wyll therefore chasten hym, and let hym goe.
23 And they were instant with loude voyces, requiring that he might be crucified, and the voyces of them, and of the hygh Prieſtes, preuayled.
24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it shoulde be as they required.
25 And he let loose vnto them, hym that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, and he delyuered Ieſus to their wyl.
26 *And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, commyng out of the feelde, and on hym layd they the crosse, that he myght beare it after Ieſus.
27 And there folowed hym a great companie of people, and of women, which also bewayled and lamented hym.
28 But Ieſus turning backe vnto them, sayde, Ye daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.
29 For beholde, the dayes are commyng, in the which they shal say, Happie are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the pappes whiche neuer gaue sucke.
30 Then shal they begin to say to the mountaynes, *Fal on vs, and to the hylles, Couer vs.
31 For yf they doo these thynges in a moyste tree, what shalbe doone in the drye?
32 *And there were other two cuyll doers

*Mat.27.32 Mark.15.21

*Esai.2.19. Dcre.10.8. Apoc.6.16.

*Mat.22.38

*Mat.27.23 Mark.15.14 Iohn.18.38.

led with hym, to be put to death.

*Mat.27.28 Mar.15.27. Iohn.19.18.

33 *And after that they were come to the place whiche is called Caluarie, there they crucified hym, and the euyl doers, one on the ryght hande, and the other on the leaft.

34 Then sayd Iesus, Father, forgeue them, for they wote not what they doo: And they parted his rayment, and cast lottes.

35 And the people stoode, beholdyng, and the rulers mocked hym with them, saying, He saued other *men*, let him saue him selfe, if he be very Christe the chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, cōming to hym, and offeryng hym vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the kyng of the Iewes, saue thee selfe.

38 And a superscription was wrytten ouer him, with letters of Greke, and Latine, and Hebrue, *This is the kyng of the Iewes.*

39 And one of the euyl doers, whiche were hanged, rayled on hym, saying, If thou be Christe, saue thee selfe and vs.

40 But the other answearyng, rebuked hym, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeyng thou art in the same damnation?

41 And we truely are ryghteously *punished*, for we receyue accordyng to our deedes, but this man hath doone nothyng amysse.

42 And he sayde vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kyngdome.

43 And Iesus sayd vnto hym, Verily I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darknesse ouer al the earth, vntyl the nienth houre.

45 And the Sonne was darkened, and the vayle of the temple was rent, euen through the myddes.

46 And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he sayde, *Father, into thy handes I wyl commende my spirite: And when he thus had sayde, he gaue vp the ghost.

*Psal.30.6.

47 When the Centurion sawe what was doone, he glorified God, saying, Verily this was a ryghteous man.

48 And all the people that came togeather to that syght, when they sawe the thynges whiche were doone, smote their breastes, and returned.

49 And al his acquayntaunce, and the women that folowed hym from Galilee, stood a farre of, beholdyng these thynges.

*Mat.27.25 Mar.15.43. Iohn.19.38

50 *And beholde, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, & he was a good man, and a iust,

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deede of them) whiche was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes, which same also wayted for the kyngdome of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And when he had taken it downe, he wrapped it in a lynnen cloth, and layde it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherin neuer man before was layde.

54 And that day was the preparyng of the Sabboth, and the Sabboth drue on.

55 The women that folowed after, whiche had come with hym from Galilee, beheld the sepulchre, and howe his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared sweete odours & oyntments, but rested the sabboth day, accordyng to the commaundement.

¶ The.xxiiii. Chapter.

13. Christe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emaus.

1 BVT * vpon the a first day of the Sabbothes, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bryngyng the sweete odours, whiche they had prepared, and other women with them.

a That is, the first day of the wecke.

*Mar.16.1. Iohn.20.21

2 And they founde the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they went in, but found not the body of the Lorde Iesu.

4 And it came to passe, as they were amazed thereat, behold two men stoode by them in shyning garmentes.

5 And as they were afrayd, & bowed downe their faces to the earth, they sayde vnto them, Why seeke ye the lyuyng among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is rysen: *Remember howe he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

*Mat.17.23 Mar.9.31. Luke.9.22.

7 Saying, The sonne of man must be delyuered into the handes of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the thirde day ryse.

8 And they remembred his woordes,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told al these thynges vnto those eleuen, and to al the remnant.

10 It was Marie Magdalen, and Ioanna, and Marie Iacobi, and other that were with them, whiche tolde these thynges vnto the Apostles.

11 And their woordes seemed to them faigned thynges, neyther beleeued they them.

12 *Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the sepulchre, and when he had looked in, he saw the lynnen clothes laid by them selues, and departed, woondring in hym selfe at that whiche was come to passe.

*Iohn.10.6.

The Gospel in the Munday in Easter vweke.

13 *And behold, two of them went that same day, to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore b furlonges.

*Mar.16.12

b That is, vii. miles & a halfe.

14 And

14 And they talked togeather of all these thinges that had come to passe.
15 And it came to passe, that while they communed togeather, and reasoned, Jesus himselfe drue neare, and went with them.
16 But their eyes were holden, that they shoulde not knowe hym.
17 And he sayde vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sadde?
18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answearing, sayde to him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the thinges whiche are come to passe there in these dayes?
19 He sayd vnto them, What thinges? And they sayd vnto him, Of Jesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophete, mightie in deede and woorde before God and al the people,
20 And howe the high priestes and our rulers deliuered him to be condempned to death, and haue crucified him.
21 But we trusted that it had been he which shoulde haue redeemed Israel: and as touching al these thinges, to day is euen the thirde day since they were done.
22 Yea, and certayne women also of our companie made vs astonied, whiche came early vnto the sepulchre.
23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had seene a vision of angels, which say that he was aliue.
24 And certayne of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had sayde, but hym they sawe not.
25 And he sayde vnto them, O fooles, and slowe of hart, to beleeue al that the Prophetes haue spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these thinges, and to enter into his glory?
27 And he began at Moses, and al the prophetes, and throughly interpreted vnto them in all the scriptures, those thynges which were written of him selfe.
28 And they drue nigh vnto ỹ village which they went vnto, and he made as though he would haue gone further.
29 And they constrayned him, saying, Abide with vs, for it drawerh toward night, and the day is farre passed: And he went in to tarie with them.
30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and [c] blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knewe him, & he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they sayd one vnto another, Did not our hartes burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and opened to vs the scriptures?
33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned *agayne* to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen geathered togeather, and them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lorde is risen in deede, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they tolde what thinges were done in the way, and howe he was knowen of them in the breaking of the bread. *The Gospel on the Tuesday in Easter vweeke.*
36 *And as they thus spake, Jesus hym selfe stoode in the middes of them, & sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Mar.16.14 Joh.20.19
37 But they were abashed and afrayde, and supposed that they had seene a spirite.
38 And he sayde vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doo thoughtes arise in your hartes?
39 Beholde my handes and my feete, that it is euen I mee selfe, handle me and see, for a spirite hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his handes and his feete.
41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and woondred, he sayd vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?
42 And they offered hym a peece of a broyled fishe, and of an hony combe.
43 And he tooke it, & did eate before them.
44 And he sayde vnto them, These are the woordes which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that al must *needes* be fulfylled whiche were written of me in the lawe of Moses, and in the Prophetes, and in the Psalmes.
45 Then opened he their [n]wittes, that they might vnderstande the scriptures, [n] or, *myndes.*
46 And sayde vnto them, Thus is it written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from death the thirde day:
47 And that repentance & remission of sinnes shoulde be preached in his name among all nations, and must begyn at Hierusalem.
48 And ye are witnesses of these thinges.
49 *And beholde, I wyl sende the promise of my father vpon you: But tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntyl ye be indued with power from an high. *John.15.26 Actes.1.4.
50 And he led them out into Bethanie, and lyft vp his handes, and blessed them.
51 *And it came to passe, as he blessed them, he departed from them, and was caryed vp into heauen. *Mar.10.19 Actes.1.9.
52 And when they had woorshipped hym, they returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:
53 And were continually in the temple, praysyng and lauding God. Amen.

Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Luke.

[c] This woord blessed, signifieth here no other thyng els, but to geue thanks, as appeareth by diuers places of scripture. Luke 22.

¶ The Gospel by Saint Iohn.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

c. The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Christe. 15. The testimonie of Iohn. 38. The callyng of Andrewe, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael.

The Gospel on Christmas day.

IN the begynnyng was the worde, and the word was with God, and *or, and that worde was God was that worde.

2 *The same was in the begynnyng with God.

*Gene.1. 1.

3 All thinges were made by it, and without *a* it, was made nothing that was made.

a. Without Christ no creature was made.

4 In it was lyfe, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

*Math.3. 1. Mark.1.2. Luke.3.2.

7 The same came for a witnesse, that he shoulde beare witnesse of the *b* light, that al men through him might beleeue.

b. That is, of Christe, whiche is the true light.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of the light.

9 That *light* was the true light, whiche lighteth euery man that commeth into the worlde.

10 He was in the worlde, *and the worlde was made by hym, and the worlde knewe hym not.

*Hebr.11. 4.

11 He came in to his owne, and his owne receyued hym not.

12 But as many as receyued hym, to them gaue he *c* power to be the sonnes of God, *euen to* them that beleeued on his name.

c. Meanyng, priuilledge, or dignitie.

13 Which *were borne not of bloode, nor of the wyl of the flesshe, nor yet of the wyl of man, but of God.

*or, was made

*Mat.1. 16. Luke.2. 7.

14 *And the same woorde became *d* flesshe, and dwelt among vs (and we sawe the glorie of it, as the glory of the onely begotten sonne *that came* from the father) ful of grace and trueth.

d. That is to say, man.

*or, worthier then I.

15 Iohn beareth witnesse of hym, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was *before me.

16 And of his *fulnesse haue al we receyued, and grace *e* for grace.

e. That is, God doth fauour vs, and geueth grace to so many as beleeue in Christ, and are become his members, that God in his sonne is well pleased.

17 For the lawe was geuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christe.

*Coloss.1.19 *1.Ioh.4.12 1.Tim.6.16

18 *No man hath seene God at any tyme, the onely begotten sonne, whiche is in the bosome of the father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the recorde of Iohn, when the Iewes sent priestes and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske hym, What art thou?

The Gospel on the fourth sunday in Advent.

20 And he confessed, and denied not, & sayd playnely, I am not that Christ.

21 And they asked hym, what then? Art thou Elias? And he sayth, I am not. Art thou that prophete? And he answered, No.

22 Then sayde they vnto hym, What art thou, that we may geue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thee selfe?

23 *He sayd, I *am* the voyce of a cryer in the wyldernesse: Make straight the way of the Lorde, as sayde the prophete Esaias.

*Esai.40.3. Math.3.3. Luke.3. 4.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and sayd vnto him, Why baptisest thou then yf thou be not that Christe, nor Elias, neyther *a prophete?

*or, that prophete.

26 Iohn answeared them, saying, I baptise with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye knowe not,

27 *He it is which though he came after me, was before me, whose shoes latchet I am not woorthie to vnloose.

*Math.3.2. Mark.1.7. Luke.3.16.

28 These thinges were done in *Bethabara beyonde Iordayne, where Iohn was baptising.

Actes.19.4. *or, Bethania.

29 The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus commyng vnto hym, and sayth, Beholde the lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the worlde.

30 This is he of whom I sayde, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe him not: but that he should be declared to Israel, therefore am I come baptising with water.

32 *And Iohn bare recorde, saying, I sawe the spirite dessending from heauen, like vnto a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

*Math.3.16 Mark.1.10. Luke.3. 22.

33 And I knewe him not: but he that sent me to baptise with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the spirit dessendyng, & tarying styl on him, the same is he which baptiseth with the holy ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare recorde, that this is the sonne of God.

35 The next day after, Iohn stoode agayne, and two of his disciples.

36 And

36 And when he beheldе Jesus walking, he
sayth, Beholde the lambe of God.
37 And the two disciples heard him speake,
and they followed Jesus.
38 And Jesus, when he turned about, and
sawe them folowing *him*, sayth vnto them,
What seeke ye? They sayd vnto hym, Rab-
bi, (whiche is to say if one interprete it,
Maister) where dwellest thou?
39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They
came, and sawe where he dwelt, and abode
with hym that day: for it was about the
f tenth houre.
40 One of the two whiche hearde John
speake, and folowed hym, was Andrewe,
Simon Peters brother.
41 The same fyndeth his brother Simon
first, and sayth vnto hym, We haue founde
the Messias, whiche is by interpretation,
the "annoynted,
42 And brought hym to Jesus. And when
Jesus beheldе hym, he sayd, Thou art Si-
mon the sonne of Jonas, thou shalt be called
Cephas, which is by interpretation a stone.
43 The day folowing, Jesus woulde goe
forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and
sayth vnto hym, Folowe me.
44 Philip was of Bethsaida, out of the citie
of Andrewe and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vn-
to him, We haue founde *him* of whom
"Moses in the lawe and the" prophetes did
write, Jesus of Nazareth the sonne of g Jo-
seph.
46 And Nathanael sayde vnto hym, Can
there any good thyng come out of Naza-
reth? Philip sayth vnto hym, Come and
see.
47 Jesus sawe Nathanael comming to
him, and saith of him, Behold a right Isra-
elite, in whom is no guyle.
48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence kno-
west thou me? Jesus answeared, and sayde
vnto hym, Before that Philip called thee,
being vnder the fygge tree, I sawe thee.
49 Nathanael answeared, and sayth vnto
hym, Rabbi, thou art euen the *very* sonne of
God, thou art the king of Israel.
50 Jesus answeared, and sayde vnto hym,
Because I sayde vnto thee, I sawe thee vn-
der the fygge tree, thou "beleeuest: thou
shalt see greater thynges then these.
51 And he sayth vnto hym, Verely, verely I
say vnto you, hereafter shal ye see heauen o-
pen, and the angelles of God ascending and
descending vpon the sonne of man.

f That was a-
bout two
hours before
nyght.

"Or, the Christ.

"Gen. 49. 18.
Esai. 4. 2.

g. He speaketh
after the com-
mon opinion,
for most men
supposed hym
to be Iosephs
sonne.

"Or, beleeuest
thou?

¶ The. ij. Chapter.

Christe turneth water into wyne.

1 AND the thirde day was there a marri-
age in Cana "*a citie* of Galilee, and the
mother of Jesus was there.
2 And both Jesus was called and his dis-
ciples vnto the marryage.
3 And when they wanted wyne, the mother
of Jesus sayth vnto hym, They haue no
wyne.
4 Jesus sayth vnto her, Woman, what
haue I to doo with thee? myne houre is not
yet come.
5 His mother sayth vnto the "ministers,
What so euer he sayth vnto you, doo it.
6 And there were set there sixe water pottes
of stone, after the maner of the purifying
of the Iewes, conteyning two or three "fir-
kens a peece.
7 Jesus sayth vnto them, Fill the water
pottes with water. And they filled them vp
to the brym.
8 And he sayth vnto them, Draw out now,
and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast.
And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the
water that was made wine (and knewe not
whence it was, but the ministers whiche
drue the water knewe) the gouernour of the
feast calleth the bridgrome,
10 And sayth vnto hym, Euery man at the
beginnyng dooth set forth good wyne, and
when the gheستes haue well dronke, then
that which is woorse: but thou hast kept the
good wyne vntyl nowe.
11 This beginning of myracles dyd Jesus
in Cana of Galilee, and shewed his glory:
and his disciples beleeued on hym.
12 After this he went downe to Caperna-
um, and his mother, and his brethren, and
his disciples, and there continued not many
dayes.
13 And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand,
and Jesus went vp to Hierusalem,
14 And founde sytting in the temple those
that solde oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and
changers of money.
15 And when he had made *as it were* a
scourge of smal cordes, he droue them al out
of the temple, with the sheepe and oxen, and
powred out the changers money, and ouer-
threwe the tables:
16 And sayde vnto them that solde doues:
Haue these thinges hence, and make not my
fathers house an house of marchandise.
17 And his disciples remembred that it was
written, * The zeale of thyne house hath
euen eaten me.
18 Then answeared the Iewes, and sayd
vnto hym, What token shewest thou vnto
vs, seeyng that thou dooest these thinges?
19 Jesus answeared, and sayde vnto them,

The Gospel on
the ij. Sunday
after the Epy-
phanie.

"Or, wyne.

"Or, seruants.

"Or, measures.

*Psa. 69. 10

Destroy

*Mat.26.61. and.27.40. *Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I wyl reare it vp.
*Mar.14.58 and.15.29. 20 Then sayd the Iewes, Fourtie and sixe yeeres was this temple a buylding, and wylt thou reare it vp in three dayes?
21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therfore he was risen from death, his disciples remembred that he thus had sayd: and they beleeued the scripture, and the woordes which Iesus had sayd.
23 When he was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued on his name, when they sawe his miracles whiche he dyd.
24 But Iesus dyd not commyt hym selfe vnto them, because he knewe al men:
25 And needed not that any shoulde testifie of man: for he knewe what was in man.

¶ Th.iii. Chapter.

Christe teacheth Nicodemus. 16. The loue of God towarde the worlde.

The Gospel on Trinitie Sunday.

1 THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:
2 The same came to Iesus by night, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, we knowe that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Iesus answeared, and sayd vnto hym, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne from aboue, he can not see the kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus sayth vnto hym, Howe can a man be borne when he is olde? can he enter the seconde tyme into his mothers wombe, and be borne?
5 Iesus answeared, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirite, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.
6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that whiche is borne of the spirite, is spirite.
7 Marueyle not thou that I sayd vnto thee, Ye must be borne from aboue.
8 The wynde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound therof, but canst not tel whence it commeth, & whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the spirite.
9 Nicodemus answeared, and sayde vnto hym, Howe can these thynges be?
10 Iesus answeared, and saide vnto him, Art thou a maister of Israel, and knowest not these thynges?
11 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, We speake that we doo know, and testifie that we haue seene: and ye receyue not our witnesse.
12 If I haue tolde you earthly thinges, and ye beleeue not: howe shal ye beleeue if I tel you of heauenly thynges?
13 And no man hath ascended vp to a heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the sonne of man whiche is in b heauen.
14 * And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the sonne of man be lyft vp:
15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perishe, but haue eternal lyfe.
16 * For God so loued the worlde, that he gaue his onely begotten sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shoulde not perysh, but haue euerlasting lyfe.
17 For God sent not his sonne into the worlde to condemne the worlde: but that the c worlde through him myght be saued.
18 He that beleeueth on hym, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned alredy, because he hath not beleeued in the name of the onely begotten sonne of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the worlde, and men loued darkenesse rather then lyght: because their deedes were euyl.
20 For euery one that euyl dooth, hateth the light, neyther commeth to the lyght, lest his deedes shoulde be reproued.
21 But he that dooth trueth, commeth to the lyght, that his deedes may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
22 After these thynges, came Iesus and his disciples into the lande of Iurie, and there he taryed with them, and d baptised.
23 * And Iohn also was baptising in Aenon, neare to Salim, because there was muche water there: & they came, & were baptised.
24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.
25 And there arose a question betweene Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.
26 And they came vnto Iohn, and sayd vnto hym, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyonde Iordane, * to whom thou bareſt witnesse, behold, the same baptiseth, and al men come to hym.
27 Iohn answeared, and sayd, A man can receyue nothing, except it be geuen hym from heauen.
28 Ye your selues are witnesses, how that I sayd, I am not that Christ, but am sent before hym. *Iohn.1.20
29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the freende of the bridegrome, whiche standeth and heareth hym, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfylled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He

a. No man by his owne wyt can knowe the mysteries of Christes kingdome, but by Christe hym selfe.
*Num.21.9. *The Gospel on the Munday in Whitsun weeke.*
*1.Ioh.4.9.
b. This is spoken for the vnitie of person, & that which is proper to one nature, is transferred to the other, as Act.20. & 28. and so Christ was in heauen, according to his diuine nature.
*Iohn.4.1.
c. That is, al sortes of people that beleeue, whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.
d. Christe hym selfe baptised not, but his disciples.
*Iohn.4.1.
*Iohn.1.17.

31 He that commeth from an hygh, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of ỹ earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receyueth his testimonie.

*Rom. 3. 4. 33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the woordes of God: For God geueth not the spirite by measure *vnto hym.*

*Ma. 10. 26 35 * The father loueth the sonne, and hath geuen all thynges into his hand.

*Habac. 2. 4. 1. Joh. 5. 10. 36 * He that beleeueth on the sonne, hath euerlastyng lyfe: he that beleeueth "not the sonne, shall not see lyfe: but the wrath of God abideth on hym.

"Or, *he that obeyeth not the sonne.*

¶ *The. iiij. Chapter.*

7. Christe vveeried asketh vvater of the vvoman of Samaria. 19. The liuely vvater.

1 AFter that the Lorde knewe howe the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptised moe disciples then John.

2 (Though that Jesus him selfe baptised not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Jurie, and departed agayne into Galilee.

4 For *it vvas so that* he must needes goe through Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sichar, neare to the possession * that Jacob gaue to his sonne Joseph.

*Gen. 33. 19. and. 48. 22. Josu. 24. 32.

6 And there was Jacobs well. Jesus then being weery of his iourney, sate thus on the well, and it was about the *a* sixth houre.

a. That is, twelue of the clocke.

7 And there commeth a woman of Samaria to drawe water: Jesus sayth vnto her, Geue me drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the towne to buye meate.

9 Then sayth the woman of Samaria vnto hym, How is it that thou, being a Jewe, askest drinke of me, whiche am a woman of Samaria? For ỹ Jewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answeared, and saide vnto her, Yf thou knewest the gyft of God, and who it is that sayth to thee, Geue me drinke: thou wouldest haue asked of hym, and he would haue geuen thee water of lyfe.

11 The woman sayth vnto him, Syr, thou hast nothyng to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of lyfe?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, whiche gaue vs the well, and he hym selfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answeared, and sayde vnto her, Who so euer drinketh of this water, shall thyrst agayne:

14 But who so euer drinketh of the water that I shall geue him, shall neuer be more a thyrst: but the water that I shal geue hym, shalbe in hym a well of water springing vp into euerlastyng lyfe.

15 The woman sayth vnto hym, Syr, geue me of that water, that I thyrst not, neither come hyther to drawe.

16 Jesus sayth vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hyther.

17 The woman answeared, and sayde vnto hym, I haue no husband. Jesus sayde vnto her, Thou hast well sayde, I haue no husband.

18 For thou hast had fiue husbandes: and he whom thou nowe hast, is not thy husband: In that saydest thou truely.

19 The woman sayth vnto hym, Syr, I perceiue that thou art a prophete.

20 Our fathers woorshipped in this mountayne, and ye say that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to woorship. *Deut. 12. 6

21 Jesus sayth vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when ye shall neyther in this mountayne, nor yet at Hierusalem woorship the father.

22 * Ye woorship ye wote not what, we knowe what we woorship: for saluation commeth of the Jewes. *4. Reg. 17. 29.

23 But the houre commeth, and nowe is, when the true woorshippers shall woorship the father in spirite, and in the trueth: for such ỹ father also requireth to worship him.

24 * God is a spirite, and they that woorship him, must woorship hym in spirite, and in the trueth. *2. Cor. 3. 17

25 The woman sayth vnto hym, I wote that Messias commeth, whiche is called Christe: When he is come, he will tell vs all thynges.

26 Jesus sayth vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am *he.*

27 And immediatly came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: Yet no man sayde, What seekest thou, or, why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me al things that euer I dyd: Is not he that Christe?

30 Then they went out of the citie, & came vnto him.

31 In the meane whyle his disciples prayed him, saying, Maister, eate.

32 He

32 He sayde vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye wote not of.
33 Therefore sayde the disciples one to an other, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?
34 Iesus sayth vnto them, My meate is that I doo the wyl of him that sent me, and finishe his worke.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure monethes, and then commeth harueſt? Beholde, I say vnto you, Lyft vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white alredy vnto haruest.
*Mat.9.37. Luke.10.1. 36 * And he that reapeth, receiueth wages: and gathereth fruite vnto lyfe eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, myght reioyce togeather.
37 And herein is the saying true, That one soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men a laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
a. Meanyng, the prophetes.
39 Many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on hym, for the saying of the woman, whiche testified that he tolde me all that euer I dyd.
40 So, when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne worde:
42 And sayde vnto the woman, Nowe we beleeue, not because of thy saying: for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is euen that Christe, the sauiour of the worlde.
43 After two dayes he departed thence, and went *away* into Galilee.
*Mat.13.58. Mark.6.4. Luke.4.24. 44 * For Iesus him selfe testified, that a prophete hath none honour in his owne countrey.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receyued him, when they had seene all the thynges that he dyd at Hierusalem at the feast: For they went also vnto the feast day.
*John.2.1. *The Gospell on the xix. sunday after Trinitie.* 46 * So Iesus came agayne into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certayne ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.
47 When the same heard that Iesus was come out of Iurie into Galilee, he went vnto hym, and besought hym that he would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was euen at the poynt of death.
48 Then sayde Iesus vnto hym, Except ye see signes and woonders, ye wyl in no wyse beleeue.
49 The ruler sayth vnto hym, Syr, come downe or euer that my sonne dye.
50 Iesus sayth vnto hym, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the worde that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was nowe going downe, the seruantes met hym, and tolde hym, saying, Thy sonne liueth.
52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they sayde vnto hym, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.
53 So the father knewe, that it was *doone* the same houre, in the whiche Iesus sayde vnto hym, Thy sonne liueth: and he beleeued, and all his houshold.
54 This is agayne the second myracle that Iesus dyd, when he was come out of Iurie into Galilee.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

Christe healeth on the Sabboth day the man that was sicke thyrtie and eyght yeeres.

1 AFter* this, there was a feast day of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. *Leuit.23.2 Deut.16.1.
2 And there is at Hierusalem by the a sheepe *market*, a poole, whiche is called in the Hebrue tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches: a. Where sheepe were solde. Or els by the sheepe poole: that is, where they washed sheepe, or where sheepe dranke.
3 In whiche laye a great multitude of sicke folke, of blinde, halte, and wythered, waytyng for the mouing of the water.
4 For an angel went downe at a certayne season into the poole, and troubled the water: Who so euer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.
5 And a certayne man was there, whiche had been diseased thyrtie and eyght yeeres.
6 When Iesus sawe hym lye, and knewe that he now long tyme had ben diseased, he sayth vnto him, Wylt thoube made whole?
7 The sicke man answeared hym, Syr, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but in the meane time, whyle I am about to come, an other steppeth downe before me.
8 Iesus sayth vnto hym, Ryse, take vp thy bed, and walke.
9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabboth.
10 The Iewes therefore sayde vnto hym that was made whole, It is the Sabboth day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed. *Iere.17.1.
11 He answeared them, He that made me whole, sayde vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then

12 Then asked they him, What man is that whiche sayde vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wyst not who it was: for Iesus had gotten hym selfe away, because that there was preasse of people in that place.

14 Afterwarde Iesus fyndeth hym in the temple, and sayde vnto hym, Beholde, thou art made whole: sinne no more, least a worse thyng come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus whiche had made hym whole.

16 And therefore dyd the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought *the meanes* to slea hym, because he had doone these thynges on the Sabboth day.

17 Iesus answeared them, My father worketh hytherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kyl hym, not onely because he had broken the Sabboth, but sayde also, that God was his father, and making him selfe equal with God.

19 Then answeared Iesus, and sayde vnto them, Verely, verily I say vnto you, The sonne can do nothing of him selfe, but that he seeth the father doo: for what so euer he dooth, that also doth the sonne likewyse.

20 For the father loueth the sonne, and sheweth him al thinges that he him selfe doth: and he wyl shewe hym greater workes then these, because ye shoulde marueyle.

21 For lykewyse as the father rayseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the sonne quickeneth whom he wyl.

22 Neyther iudgeth the father any man: but hath committed al iudgement vnto the sonne,

23 Because that all men shoulde honour the sonne, euen as they honour the father. He that honoureth not the sonne *the same* honoureth not the father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my worde, and beleeueth on hym that sent me, hath euerlastyng lyfe, and shal not come into damnation: but is escaped from death vnto lyfe.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is commyng, and nowe is, when the dead *b* shall heare the voyce of the sonne of God: and they that heare, *c* shal lyue.

b. Meanyng those that are drowned in sinne.
c. That is, they that receyue it by fayth.

26 For as the father hath life in him selfe: so likewyse hath he geuen to the sonne to haue lyfe in him selfe:

27 And hath geuen hym power also to iudge, because he is the sonne of man.

28 Marueyle not at this: for the houre is commyng, in the whiche all that are in the graues shal heare his voyce,

29 And shal come forth, * they that haue doone good, vnto the resurrection of lyfe, and they that haue doone euyl, vnto the resurrection of dampnation. *Mat.25.41

30 I can of myne owne selfe doo nothyng: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not myne owne wyll, but the wyl of the father, whiche hath sent me.

31 * If I beare witnesse of me selfe, my witnesse is not true. *Iohn.8.14.

32 * There is an other that beareth witnesse of me, and I am sure that the witnesse whiche he witnesseth of me is true. *Mat.3.17.

33 * Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth. *Iohn.1.27.

34 But I receyue not the recorde of man: neuertheless, these thynges I say, that ye myght be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shyning lyght: and ye woulde for a season haue reioyced in his lyght.

36 But I haue greater witnesse then the *witnesse* of Iohn: for the workes which the father hath geuen me to finishe, the same workes that I do, beare witnesse of me, that the father hath sent me.

37 And the father him selfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue not heard his voyce at any tyme, * nor seene his shape, *Mat.3.17. and.17.5. *Deut.4.12.

38 And his worde haue ye not abyding in you: for whom he hath sent, hym ye beleeue not.

39 Searche the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternal lyfe: and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And yet wyll ye not come to me, that ye myght haue lyfe.

41 I receyue not the prayse of men.

42 But I knowe you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my fathers name, and ye receyue me not: * if another shal come in his owne name, hym wyl ye receyue. *Ioh.12.41.

44 Howe can ye beleeue, whiche receyue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth of God onely?

45 Doo not thinke that I wyl accuse you to my father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye woulde haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me. *Gene.3.15. Deu.18.15.

47 But yf ye beleeue not his writinges, howe shal ye beleeue my wordes?

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

29 Fayth is the vvorke of God. 35. Of the bread of lyfe. 40. Of fayth.

1 AFter these thynges, Iesus went his way ouer the sea of Galilee, whiche is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude folowed hym, because they sawe his miracles whiche he dyd on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

* Leui.23.2. Deut.16.1. 4 And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nygh.

The Gospel on the.xxv. Sunday after Trinitie. 5 *When Iesus then lyft vp his eyes, and sawe a great companie come vnto him, he sayth vnto Philip, Whence shall we buye bread, that these may eate?

*Mat.14.16 Mark.6.38. Luke.9.13. 6 (This he sayde to proue hym: for he him selfe knewe what he woulde doo.)

7 Philip answeared him, Two hundred a penyworth of bread ary not sufficient for them, that euery man may take a little.

a. This summe amounteth to aboue fiue pound sterling.

8 One of his disciples, Andrewe Simon Peters brother, sayth vnto him:

9 There is a litle lad here, which hath fyue barley loaues, and two fyshes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus sayde, Make the people syt downe. There was muche grasse in the place. So the men sat downe, in number about fyue thousande.

11 And Iesus tooke the bread, and when he had geuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, & the disciples to them that were set downe, and lykewyse of the fyshes, as muche as they woulde.

12 When they were fylled, he sayd vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meat that remayneth, that nothing be lost.

13 And they gathered it togeather, and fylled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaues, which *broken meate* remayned vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the myracle that Iesus dyd, sayd, This is of a trueth the same prophete that shoulde come into the worlde.

15 When Iesus therefore perceyued that they would come and take hym vp by force, to make hym kyng, he departed againe into a mountayne hym selfe alone.

*Mat.14.25 Mark.6.47 16 *And when euen was nowe come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And gat vp into a shyp, and went ouer the sea, towardes Capernaum: and it was nowe darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose with a great wynd that blewe.

19 So when they had rowed about .xxv. or xxx. furlonges, they sawe Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the shyp: and they were afrayde.

20 But he sayth vnto them, It is I, be not afrayd.

21 And they would haue receyued him into the shyp, and immediatly the shyp was at the lande whyther they went.

22 The day folowyng, when the people which stoode on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other shyp there, saue that one wherein his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not in with his disciples into the shyp, but that his disciples were gone *away* alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other shyppes from Tiberias, nygh vnto the place where they dyd eate bread, after that the Lorde had geuen thankes.

24 When the people therfore sawe that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shypping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had founde hym on the other syde of the sea, they sayde vnto hym, Rabbi, when camest thou hyther?

26 Iesus answeared them, and sayd, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye sawe the myracles, but because ye dyd eate of the loaues, and were fylled.

27 Labour not for the meat whiche perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlastyng lyfe, which *meate* the sonne of man shal geue vnto you: *for him hath God the father sealed.

*Mat.3.17. and.17.3. Iohn.1.32.

28 Then sayde they vnto hym, What shall we doo, that we myght worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answeared, and sayde vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on hym whom he hath sent.

*1.Ioh.3.23

30 *They sayde therefore vnto hym, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers dyd eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

*Exo.16.14. Numb.11.7. Psa.78.24. Wis.16.20.

32 Then Iesus sayde vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my father geueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God, is he which commeth downe from heauen, and geueth lyfe vnto the worlde.

34 Then sayde they vnto him, Lorde, euermore geue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus sayde vnto them, I am the bread of lyfe: he that commeth to me, shall not hunger in any wyse: * and he that beleeueth on me, shal neuer thirst.

*Eccl.24.19

36 But I say vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and yet ye beleeue not.

37 All that the father geueth me, shal come to me,

me, and hym that commeth to me, I wyl in no wyse cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doo myne owne wyll, but the wyll of hym that sent me.

39 And this is the fathers wyll which hath sent me, that of al which he hath geuen me, I shall loose nothing, but rayse it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the wyl of him that sent me, that euery one whiche seeth the sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlastyng lyfe: & I wyl rayse him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he saide, I am the bread *of lyfe* whiche came downe from heauen.

Mat.13.55 42 And they sayd,* Is not this Iesus, the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we knowe? Howe is it then that he sayth, I came downe from heauen.

43 Iesus answeared, and sayde vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the father, whiche hath sent me, drawe him: and I wyll rayse him vp at the last day.

Esai.54.13 Ier.31.33. 45 It is written in the prophetes, * And they shalbe all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the father, commeth vnto me.

Mat.11.27 46 Not that any man hath seene the father, * saue he which is of God, the same hath seene the father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that putteth his trust in me, hath euerlastyng lyfe.

48 I am that bread of lyfe.

Exo.16.15. 49 * Your fathers dyd eate * Manna in the wyldernesse, and are dead.

50 This is that bread whiche commeth downe from heauen, that yf any man eate thereof, *he* should not dye.

51 I am that liuing bread, whiche came downe from heauen. Yf any man eate of this bread, he shal lyue for euer: & the bread that I wyl geue, is my flesshe, which I wyll geue for the lyfe of the worlde.

52 The Iewes therefore strone amongst them selues, saying, Howe can this felowe geue vs that flesshe of his to eate?

53 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no lyfe in you.

1.Co.11.27 54 * Who so eateth my flesshe, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I wil rayse hym vp at the last day.

55 For my flesshe is meate in deede, and my blood is drinke in deede.

56 He that eateth my flesshe, and drynketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in hym.

57 As the liuyng father hath sent me, and I lyue by the father: Euen so, he that eateth me, shall lyue by *the meanes of* me.

58 This is that bread whiche came downe from heauen: not as your fathers dyd eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shal lyue euer.

59 These thynges saith he in the synygogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, sayde, This is an hard saying, who can abide the hearyng of it?

61 When Iesus knewe in him selfe that his disciples murmured at it, he saide vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What* and yf ye shal see the sonne of man assend * vp thyther where he was before?

63 It is the spirite that quickeneth, the flesshe profiteth a nothyng: The woordes that I speake vnto you, are spirite and life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, whiche they were that beleeued not, & who should betray him.

65 And he sayde, Therefore sayde I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were geuen vnto hym of my father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then sayd Iesus vnto the twelue, Wyl ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answeared hym, Lorde, to whom shal we goe? Thou hast the woordes of eternall lyfe:

69 * And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the sonne of the liuing god.

70 Iesus answeared them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuyl?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon: for he it was that shoulde betray hym, being one of the twelue.

*John.3.13. a. To wit, yf it be separate frō the spirit, whereof it hath the force. For it cōmeth of the power of the sprite, that the flesshe geueth vs lyfe, and feedeth vs: And therefore, that we may be truely fed and nourished with it, we must bryng the spirituall mouth of fayth to receiue it.

*Mat.16.16

¶ The.vii.Chapter.

i. Iesus fled the murmuring Iewes. 5. Christes kynsmen beleeued not on him.

1 After these thinges, Iesus went about in Galilee: for he would not goe about in Iurie, because that ỳ Iewes sought to kyll hym.

2 * The Iewes feast of tabernacles a was at hand. *Leui.23.34

3 His brethren therefore sayde vnto hym, Get thee hence, & go into Iurie, that thy disciples also may see the woorkes that thou dooest.

a. At this feast they dwelled seuen dayes in theyr tentes.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secrete, and he hym selfe seeketh to be knowen openly: Yf thou doo such things, shew thee selfe to the worlde.

5 For neither his brethren beleeued in hym.

6 Then

6 Then Iesus sayde vnto them, My tyme is not yet come: but your tyme is alway redy.

7 The worlde can not hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that ỹ workes thereof are euyl.

*Iohn.8.20 8 Goe ye vp vnto this feaste: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my tyme is not yet full come.

9 When he had sayde these woordes vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto ỹ feast, not openly, but as it were priuily.

11 Then sought hym the Iewes at the feast, and sayde, Where is he?

12 And much murmuring of hym was there among the people: For some sayde, He is good: Other sayde, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of hym, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Nowe when halfe of the feast was done, Iesus went vp into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueyled, saying, How knoweth he the scriptures, seeing that he neuer learned?

16 Iesus answeared them, and sayde, My doctrine is not myne, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doo his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of god, or whether I speake of mee selfe.

18 He that speaketh of him selfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent hym, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in hym.

*Exod.24.3 19 * Dyd not Moses geue you the lawe, and

*Iohn.5.18. *yet* none of you keepeth the lawe? * Why goe ye about to kyll me?

20 The people answeared, and sayd, Thou hast ỹ deuil: Who goeth about to kil thee?

21 Iesus answeared, and said vnto them, I haue done one woorke, and ye all marueile.

*Leuit.12.3. 22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you the circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but

*Gen.17.10 of the fathers) and yet ye on the Sabboth day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabboth day receiue circumcision, without breaking of the lawe of Moses: disdayne ye at me, because I haue made a man euerywhit whole on the Sabboth day?

*Deut.1.16. 24 * Iudge not after the *vtter* appearance, but iudge with a righteous iudgement.

25 Then sayd some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they goe about to kyll?

*or, openly. 26 But loe, he speaketh *boldely, and they say nothing vnto hym: Doo the rulers know in deede that this is very Christe?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christe commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both knowe me, and whence I am, ye know, and I am not come of mee selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye knowe not.

29 But I knowe hym, for I am of him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take hym: but no man layd handes on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 Many of the people beleeued on hym, and sayde, When Christe commeth, wyl he doo moe myracles then these that this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees hearde that the people murmured such thynges concernyng him: And the Pharisees and the hygh priestes sent seruantes to take hym.

33 Then saide Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a little whyle with you, and then I goe vnto hym that sent me.

34 * Ye shal seeke me, and shal not finde me: and where I am, thyther can ye not come. *Iohn.13.33

35 Then sayde the Iewes among them selues, Whyther wyll he goe, that we shall not finde him? Wyll he goe vnto ỹ dispersed among the Gretians, and teache the Gentiles?

36 What *maner* of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thyther can ye not come.

37 In the last day, that * great day of the feast, Iesus stoode, and cryed, saying, If any man thyrst, let hym come vnto me, and drinke: *Leui.23.36

38 * He that beleeueth on me, as the scripture hath sayde, out of his belly shall flowe ryuers of water of lyfe. *Deut.18.15

39 (*But this spake he of the spirite which they that beleeue on hym shoulde receiue. For the holy ghost was not yet " *there*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.) *Ioel. 2.28. Actes. 2.17. "or, geuen: vnderstanding by the holy ghost, the visible gifts of the holy ghost

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, sayde, Of a trueth this is the prophete.

41 But other sayde, This is Christe. But some sayde, Shall Christe come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the scripture sayde, that Christe commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was? *Miche.5.2. Math.2.5.

43 So was there dissention among the people because of hym.

44 And some of them woulde haue taken hym, but no man layd handes on hym.

45 Then

45 Then came the ſeruauntes to the hygh Prieſtes and Phariſees, and ſayde vnto them, Why haue ye not brought hym?
46 The ſeruauntes anſwearedNeuer man ſpake as this man doeth.
47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceyued?
48 Haue any of the rulers or of the Phariſees beleeued on hym?
49 But this *common* people whiche knowe not the lawe, are curſed.
Iohn.3.2. 50 Nichodemus ſaith vnto them, (He that came to Ieſus by nyght, beyng one of them,)
51 Doeth our lawe iudge any man before it
Deu.17.8. and.19.15. heare hym, and knowe what he doeth?
52 They anſwered, and ſayde vnto hym, Art thou alſo of Galilee? ſearch, and looke: for out of Galilee aryſeth no prophet.
53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

12. Chriſte the light of the vvorlde. 36. Abraham dyd ſee Chriſtes day.

1 IEſus went out vnto mount Oliuete:
2 And early in the morning he came againe into the temple, and all the people came vnto hym, and he ſate downe, and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto hym a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had ſet her in the myddes,
4 They ſay vnto hym, Maiſter, this woman was taken in adulterie, euen as the deede was a doyng.
Luk.20.10. 5 *Moſes in the lawe commaunded vs that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned, but what ſayeſt thou?
6 This they ſayd, tempting hym, that they myght accuſe hym. But Ieſus ſtowped downe, and with his fynger wrote on the grounde, as though he hearde them not.
7 So when they continued aſking hym, he
*Deu.17.7. lyft vp hym ſelfe, and ſayde vnto them, *Let hym that is among you without ſinne, firſte caſt the ſtone at her.
8 And agayne, he ſtowped downe, & wrote on the grounde.
9 And when they heard this, being accuſed of their owne conſciences, they went out one by one, begynnyng at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtandyng in the myddes.
10 When Ieſus had lyft vp hym ſelfe, and ſawe no man but the woman, he ſayd vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thyne accuſers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She ſayde, No man Lorde. And Ieſus ſayde, Neyther doo I condemne thee: Goe, and ſinne no more.
12 Then ſpake Ieſus agayne vnto them, ſaying, *I am the lyght of the worlde: He that foloweth me, ſhall not in any wyſe walke in darkneſſe, but ſhal haue the lyght of lyfe. *Iohn.1.5. and.9.5.
13 The Phariſees therfore ſayd vnto hym, Thou beareſt recorde of thee ſelfe, thy recorde is not true.
14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, *Though I beare recorde of mee ſelfe, yet my recorde is true: for I knowe whence I came, and whyther I goe: but ye can not tel whence I come, and whyther I goe. *Iohn.5.31.
15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man,
16 And yf I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the father that ſent me.
17 *It is alſo written in your lawe, that the teſtimonie of two men is true. *Deut.17.6 and.19.15.
18 I am one that beareth witneſſe of mee ſelfe, and the father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me. Mat.18.16. 2.Cor.13.1. Heb.10.28.
19 Then ſayde they vnto hym, Where is thy father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neyther knowe me, nor yet my father, yf ye had knowen me, ye ſhoulde haue knowen my father alſo.
20 Theſe wordes ſpake Ieſus in the treaſurie, as he taught in the temple: and no man layd handes on him, for his houre was not yet come.
21 Then ſayde Ieſus agayne vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhal ſeeke me, and ſhall dye in your ſinnes: Whither I goe, thyther can ye not come?
22 Then ſayde the Iewes, Wyl he kyl him ſelfe, becauſe he ſayth, Whyther I goe, thither can ye not come?
23 And he ſayde vnto them, Ye are from beneathe, I am from aboue: ye are of this worlde, I am not of this worlde.
24 I ſayde therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhal dye in your ſinnes.
25 Then ſayde they vnto hym, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſayth vnto them, Euen the very ſame thyng that I ſayde vnto you from the begynnyng.
26 I haue many thyngs to ſay, and to iudge of you: Yea, and he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the worlde thoſe thynges whiche I haue hearde of hym.
27 Howbeit, they vnderſtoode not that he ſpake to them of his father.
28 Then ſayde Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue lyft vp *an high* the ſonne of man, then ſhal ye knowe that I am he, & that I do nothyng of mee ſelfe: but as my father hath taught me, euen ſo I ſpeake theſe thynges.

29 And he that sent me, is with me, the father hath not left me alone: for I doo alwayes those thynges that please hym.
30 As he spake those woordes, manye beleeued on hym.
31 Then sayde Iesus to those Iewes which beleued on him, If ye continue in my woord, then are ye my very disciples.
32 And ye shall knowe the trueth, and the trueth shal make you free.
a. These were not those Iewes that beleeued, but mockers, & beleeued not.
33 They *a* answeared hym, We be Abrahams seede, and were neuer bonde to any man: howe sayest thou then, Ye shalbe made free?
*Rom.6.20 2.Pet.2.19.
34 Iesus answeared them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, *That whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruaunt of sinne.
35 And the seruaunt abydeth not in the house for euer: but the sonne abydeth euer.
36 If the sonne therfore shal make you free, then ye shalbe free in deede.
37 I know that ye are Abrahams seede, but ye seeke *meanes* to kyll me, because my woord hath no place in you.
38 I speake that whiche I haue seene with my father: and ye doo that whiche ye haue seene with your father.
39 They answeared and sayde vnto hym, Abraham is our father. Iesus sayth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye woulde doo the woorkes of Abraham.
40 But nowe ye goe about to kyl me, a man that hath tolde you the trueth, whiche I haue heard of God: this dyd not Abraham.
41 Ye doo the deedes of your father. Then sayde they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one father, euen God.
42 Iesus sayde vnto them, If God were your father, truely ye woulde loue me, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neyther came I of mee selfe, but he sent me.
43 Why doo ye not knowe my speach? euen because ye can not heare my woorde.
*1.John 3.8
44 *Ye are of your father the deuyll, and the lustes of your father wyll ye doo: he was a murderer from the begynnyng, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in hym. When he speaketh a lye, he speaketh of his owne: For he is a lyer, and the father of it.
45 And because I tel you the trueth, therefore ye beleeue me not.
The Gospel on the v. Sunday in Lent.
46 *Which of you rebuketh me of sinne? If I say the trueth, why doo ye not beleue me?
*1.Joh.4.6.
47 He that is of God, heareth Gods woords, Ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.
48 Then answeared the Iewes, and sayde vnto hym, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuyl?
49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuyl: but I honour my father, & ye doo dishonour me.
50 I seeke not myne owne glory, there is one that seeketh, and iudgeth.
51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shal neuer see death.
52 Then sayd the Iewes vnto hym, Nowe knowe we that thou hast a deuyl. Abraham is dead, and the prophetes: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.
53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, whiche is dead? and the prophetes are dead: whom makest thou thee selfe?
54 Iesus answeared, If I glorifie mee self, my glorye is nothyng: It is my father that glorifieth me, whiche ye say, that he is your God:
55 And yet ye haue not knowen hym, but I knowe hym: and yf I say that I knowe hym not, I shalbe a lyer lyke vnto you: but I knowe hym, and keepe his saying.
56 Your father Abraham was *b* glad to see my day: and he sawe it, and reioyced.
b. To see the commyng of Christe in the flesshe, whiche thyng Abraham dyd see a farre of, with the eyes of fayth.
57 Then sayde the Iewes vnto hym, Thou art not yet fyftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?
58 Iesus sayde vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
59 Then toke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus was hydde, and went out of the temple.

¶ *Th.ix.Chapter.*

Christe restoreth sight vpon the Sabboth day to hym that was borne blynde.

1 AND as Iesus passed by, he sawe a man which was blind from his birth.
2 And his disciples asked hym, saying, Maister, who did sinne, this man, or his parentes, that he was borne blinde?
3 Iesus answeared, Neyther hath this man sinned, nor yet his parentes: but that the woorkes of God shoulde be made manifest in hym.
4 I must woorke the woorkes of hym that sent me, whyle it is *a* day: The nyght commeth, when no man can woorke.
a. While opportunitie serueth.
5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the lyght of the worlde.
*John.1.9. and.8.12. and.12.35.
6 When he had thus spoken, he spyt on the grounde, and made claye of the spyttle, and he annoynted the claye vpon the eyes of the blynde,
7 And sayd vnto hym, Goe washe thee in the poole of Siloe (whiche by interpretation is *as muche to say, as* sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came *again* seeing.

8 The

8 The neyghbours therefore, and they that had seene him before when he was blynde, sayde, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some sayde, This is he: Other sayde, He is lyke him. He hym selfe sayde, I am *euen* he.

10 Therfore sayde they vnto hym, Howe were thine eyes opened?

11 He answeared, and sayde, The man that is called Iesus, made clay, and annoynted mine eyes, and sayde vnto me, Goe to the poole Siloe, and washe: and when I went and washed, I receyued *my* sight.

12 Then sayde they vnto hym, Where is he? He sayde, I can not tel.

13 They brought to the Pharisees hym, that a litle before was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabboth day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then agayne the Pharisees also asked hym howe he had receyued his syght. He sayde vnto them, He put clay vpon myne eyes, and I washed, and doo see.

16 Therefore sayde some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabboth day. Other sayde, Howe can a man that is a synner doo suche myracles? and there was a *strife among them.

*Wasciſme.

17 They say vnto the blynde man agayne, What sayest thou of hym, because he hath opened thine eyes? He sayde, He is a prophete.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue the man howe that he had been blynde, and receyued his sight, vntyl they called the parentes of him that had receyued his syght.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whom ye say that he was borne blynde? howe doth he nowe see then?

20 His parentes answeared them, & sayde, We knowe that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blynde:

21 But by what meanes he nowe seeth, we can not tel, or who hath opened his eyes, can not we tel, he is of age, aske hym, he shal speake for him selfe.

22 Suche woordes spake his parentes, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed alredy, that if any man did confesse that he was Christe, he shoulde be excommunicate out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore sayde his parentes, He is of age, aske hym.

24 Then agayne called they the man that was blynde, and sayde vnto hym, Geue GOD the prayse, we knowe that this man is a synner.

25 He answeared, and sayde, Whether he be a synner or no, I can not tel: One thyng I am sure of, that whereas I was blynde, nowe I see.

26 Then sayde they to hym agayne, What dyd he to thee? Howe opened he thine eyes?

27 He answeared them, I tolde you yer while, and ye did not heare: wherefore woulde you heare it agayne? Wyl ye also be his disciples?

28 Then rated they him, and sayd, Thou art his disciple: we are Moses disciples.

29 We are sure that God spake vnto Moses: as for this felowe, we knowe not from whence he is.

30 The man answeared, and sayde vnto them, This is a marueylous thyng, that ye wote not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 For we be sure that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a woorshipper of God, and doeth his wyl, hym heareth he.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he coulde doo nothyng.

34 They answeared, and sayde vnto him, Thou art altogeather borne in sinne, and dooest thou teache vs? And they cast hym out.

35 Iesus heard that they had excommunicate hym: and when he had founde him, he sayde vnto him, Dooest thou beleeue on the sonne of God?

36 He answeared and sayde, Who is he Lorde, that I might beleeue on hym?

37 And Iesus sayde vnto hym, Thou hast both seene hym, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he sayde, Lorde, I beleeue: and he *b* woorshipped him.

b. He declared his fayth by his outwarde profession.

39 And Iesus sayde vnto hym, *I am come vnto iudgement in this worlde, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see, might be made blinde.

*Iohn. 3. 17. and. 12. 47.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these woordes, and sayd vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus sayd vnto them, If ye were blind, ye shoulde haue no sinne, but nowe ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remayneth.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. Christe the true shepheardе, and the doore.
34. Princes called goddes.

1 VEryly, veryly I say vnto you, He that entreth not in by the dooze into the sheepefolde, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe, and robber.

The Gospel on the Tuesday after VVhitsunday.

2 But he that entreth in by the dooze, is the shepheard of the sheepe.
3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he hath put foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, & the sheepe folowe him: for they knowe his voyce.
5 A stranger wyl they in no wyse folowe, but wyl flee from him, for they knowe not the voyce of strangers.
6 This proverbe spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstoode not what thynges they were which he spake vnto them.
7 Then sayde Iesus vnto them agayne, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the dooze of the sheepe.
a. He meaneth al false prophetes, who led not men to Christe, but from hym to other, or els preached them selues.
8 Al a euen as many as came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.
9 I am the dooze: by me if any man enter in, he shalbe safe, and shal goe in, and goe out, and finde pasture.
10 The theefe commeth not but for to steale, kyl, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue lyfe, and that they might haue it more abundantly.
The Gospel on the seconde sunday after Easter.
11 I am the *good shepheard, the good shepheard geueth his lyfe for the sheepe.
*Esai.40.11 Iere.34.23.
12 An hyrelyng, and he whiche is not the shepheard, neyther the sheepe are his owne, seeth tye woolfe commyng, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.
13 The hyrelyng fleeth, because he is an hyrelyng, and careth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good shepheard, and knowe my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.
15 As the father knoweth me, euen so knowe I also the father: and I geue my lyfe for the sheepe.
b. To wit, they among the gentiles when they were strangers from Gods Churche.
16 And other b sheepe I haue, whiche are not of this folde: them also I must bryng, and they shal heare my voyce, * and there shalbe one folde *and* one shepheard.
*Ezec.37.22
17 Therefore doeth my father loue me, *because I put my lyfe *from me*, that I might take it agayne.
*Esai.53.7.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I put it away of mee selfe: I haue power to put it from me, and I haue power to take it agayne. * This commaundement haue I receyued of my father.
*Actes.4.28
19 There was a dissention therefore agayne among the Iewes, for these thinges.
20 And many of them sayde, He hath a deuyl, and is mad, why heare ye hym?
21 Other sayd, These are not the wordes of hym that hath a deuyl. Can a deuyl open the eyes of the blynde?
22 *And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter:
*1.Mach.4.59.
23 And Iesus walked in the temple, euen in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes rounde about hym, and sayde vnto hym, Howe long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be Christ, tel vs playnely.
25 Iesus answeared them, I tolde you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doo in my fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.
26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I sayde vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voyce, & I knowe them, and they folowe me:
28 And I geue vnto them eternal lyfe, and they shal neuer perishe, neyther shal any man plucke them out of my hande.
29 My father which gaue them me, is greater then al: and no man is able to take them out of my fathers hande.
30 I and my father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones, to stone him *vvithal.*
32 Iesus answeared them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my father, for which worke of them doo ye stone me?
33 The Iewes answeared him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for thy blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thee selfe God.
34 Iesus answeared them, Is it not writ- *Psal.82.6.
ten in your lawe, I sayde, ye are Gods?
35 If he called them Gods, vnto whom the woorde of God was spoken, and the scripture can not be broken:
36 Say ye of him whom the father hath sanctified and sent into the worlde, Thou blasphemest: because I sayde, I am the sonne of God?
37 If I doo not the woorkes of my father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I doo, and if ye beleeue not me, beleeue the woorkes: that ye may knowe and beleeue that the father is in me, and I in hym.
39 Agayne they went about to take hym: and he escaped out of theyr hande,
40 And went away agayne beyonde Iordane, into the place where Iohn was fyrst baptising: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted vnto hym, and sayd, Iohn did no myracle: but al thinges that Iohn spake of this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

¶ *The.xi.Chapter.*

43. Christ rayseth Lazarus from death. 45. Certayne Iewes beleeue in Christe.

1 A cer-

1 A Certayne man was ſicke, named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the towne of Marie, and her ſyſter Martha.
2 (It was that Marie whiche annoynted the Lorde with oyntment, and wyped his feet with her heare, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)
3 Therfore his ſiſter ſent vnto hym, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt is ſicke.
4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſayde, This infirmitie is not vnto death, but for the glorie of God: that the ſonne of God myght be glorified thereby.
5 Jeſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.
6 When he had hearde therfore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtyll in the ſame place where he was.
7 Then after that, ſayth he to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Jurie agayne.
8 His diſciples ſay vnto hym, Maiſter, the Jewes lately ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thyther agayne?
9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres of the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not: becauſe he ſeeth the lyght of this worlde.
10 But if a man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth: becauſe there is no lyght in hym.
11 Theſe thynges ſayd he, and after that, he ſaith vnto them, Our freende Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake hym out of ſleepe.
12 Then ſayde his diſciples, Lorde, yf he ſleepe, he ſhal doo wel yenough.
13 Howbeit, Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.
14 Then ſayde Jeſus vnto them playnely, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your ſakes that I was not there (becauſe ye may beleue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto hym.
16 Then ſayde Thomas, whiche is called Didymus, vnto his felow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may dye with hym.
17 Then when Jeſus came, he founde that he had lien in his graue foure dayes alredy.
18 (Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, about a fyfteene furlonges of:)
19 And many of the Jewes came to Martha and Marie, to comfort them ouer their brother.
20 Martha, aſ ſoone as ſhe hearde that Jeſus was commyng, went and met him: but Marie ſate ſtyl in the houſe.
21 Then ſayde Martha vnto Jeſus, Lorde, yf thou haddeſt been here, my brother had not dyed.
22 But euen nowe I knowe, that whatſoeuer thou wylt aſke of God, God wyll gene it thee.
23 Jeſus ſayth vnto her, Thy brother ſhall ryſe agayne.
24 Martha ſayth vnto hym, I knowe that he ſhall ryſe agayne in the * reſurrection at the laſt day. *Iohn.5.29 Luke.14.14
25 Jeſus ſayde vnto her, I am the reſurrection and the * lyfe: he that beleeueth on me, yea though he were dead, yet ſhal he lyue. *Iohn.6.35.
26 And whoſoeuer lyueth, and beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer dye. Beleeueſt thou this?
27 She ſayth vnto hym, Yea Lorde, I beleue that thou art Chriſt the ſonne of God, whiche ſhould come into the worlde.
28 And when ſhe had ſo ſayde, ſhe went her way, and called Marie her ſiſter ſecretely, ſaying, The maiſter is come, and calleth for thee.
29 Aſ ſoone as ſhe hearde that, ſhe aryſeth quickly, and commeth vnto hym.
30 Jeſus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met hym.
31 The Jewes then whiche were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſawe Marie that ſhe roſe vp haſtily, & went out, folowed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.
32 Then when Marie was come where Jeſus was, and ſawe hym, ſhe fel downe at his feete, ſaying vnto hym, Lorde, yf thou haddeſt been here, my brother had not been dead.
33 When Jeſus therfore ſawe her weeping, and the Jewes alſo weepyng, whiche came with her, he groned b in the ſpirite, and was troubled in hym ſelfe,
34 And ſayde, Where haue ye layde hym? They ſay vnto hym, Lorde, come, and ſee.
35 Jeſus wept.
36 Then ſayde the Jewes, Beholde howe he loued hym.
37 And ſome of them ſayde, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue cauſed that this man alſo ſhoulde not haue dyed? *Iohn.9.6.
38 Jeſus therefore agayne gronyng in hym ſelfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a ſtone layde on it.
39 Jeſus ſayde, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſayth vnto hym, Lord, by this tyme he ſtynketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.
40 Jeſus ſayth vnto her, Sayde I not vnto thee, that yf thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glorie of God?
41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Je-

a Which is about two myles.

b For compaſſion, feeling in him ſelfe our miſeries.

sus lyft vp his eyes, and sayde, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 Howbeit, I knowe that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people whiche stand by, I sayde it, that they maye beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foote with graue clothes, and his face was bounde about with a napkyn. Iesus sayth vnto them, Loose hym, and let hym goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes whiche came to Marie, and had seene the thynges which Iesus dyd, beleeued on hym.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and tolde them what Iesus had doone.

47 Then gathered the hygh Priestes and the Pharisees a counsel, and sayde, What doo we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him scape thus, al men wyl beleeue on hym, & the Romanes c shal come, and take away both our roome, and the people.

c. By the same way that they thought to escape daunger, they fel into it.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the hygh Priest that same yeere, sayde vnto them, Ye perceyue nothyng at al,

*Ioh.14.8. 50 *Nor consyder that it is expedient for vs, that one man should dye for the people, and not that al the nation perysh.

51 This spake he not of him selfe, but being hygh Priest that same yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should dye for that nation.

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should geather togeather in one the chyldren of God that were scattred abrode.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsel togeather for to put hym to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among ỳ Iewes: but went his way thence vnto a countrey nygh to a wylderneſſe, into a citie whiche is called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Iewes Easter was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Easter, to purifie them selues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among them selues, as they stoode in the temple, What thynke ye, seeyng he commeth not to the feast day?

57 Both the hygh Priestes and the Pharisees had geuen a commaundement, that yf any man knewe where he were, he shoulde shewe it, that they myght take hym.

¶ The xii Chapter.

a. Marie anoynteth Iesus feete. 37. Wherefore the Iewes beleeue not.

1 THen *Iesus before sixe dayes of the Passeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, whiche had been dead, whom he rayled from death. *Mat.26.6. Mark.14.3.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with hym.

3 Then tooke Marie a pound of oyntment, of Spyke narde, very costly, and annoynted Iesus feete, & wyped his feete cleane with her heare: and the house was fylled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then sayth one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, whiche should betray hym,

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, and geuen to the poore?

6 *This he sayde, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, & had the a bagge, and bare that whiche was geuen. *Ioh.13.29.

a. The wicked thinke al lost that scapeth their handes.

7 Then sayde Iesus, Let her alone, agaynst the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.

9 Muche people of the Iewes therefore had knowledge that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only, but that they myght see Lazarus also, whom he rayled from death.

10 But the high Priestes held a counsel, that they myght put Lazarus to death also,

11 Because that for his sake many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 *On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus commeth to Hierusalem, *Mat.21.8. Mar.11.7.

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meete hym, and cryed, b Hosanna, blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde, kyng of Israel.

b. That is, Saue I beseech thee.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a young Asse, sate thereon, as it is wrytten,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy kyng commeth, sittyng on an Asses Colte. *Zacha.9.9.

16 These thynges understoode not his disciples at the first, but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that such thynges were wrytten of hym, and that suche thynges they had doone vnto hym.

17 The people that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from death, bare recorde.

18 Therfore met him the people also, because they heard that he had doone suche a miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore sayde among them selues, Perceyue ye howe ye preuayle nothyng? Beholde, *al the whole* worlde is gone after hym.

20 There were certayne Greekes among them,

them, that came to worship at the feast.
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida, a citie of Galilee, and desyred him, saying, Sir, we would fayne see Jesus.
22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrewe: and againe Andrewe & Philip tolde Jesus.
23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the sonne of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except the wheate corne fal into the grounde, and dye, it abydeth alone: if it dye, it bringeth foorth muche fruite.
*Mat.10.39 and.16.25. Mark.8.35. Luke.9.24. and.17.33.
25 *He that loueth his lyfe, shal loose it: and he that hateth his lyfe in this worlde, shall keepe it vnto lyfe eternal.
26 If any man minister vnto me, let him folowe me: and where I am, there shal also my minister be: If any man minister vnto me, him wyl my father honour.
27 Nowe is my soule troubled, and what shal I say: Father, saue me from this houre, but therefore came I into this houre.
28 Father glorifie thy name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and wyl glorifie it againe.
29 The people therefore that stoode by, and heard it, sayde that it thundred, other sayd, An angel spake to him.
30 Jesus answeared and sayd, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Nowe is the iudgement of this worlde: Nowe shal the prince of this worlde be cast out.
32 And I, if I were lyft vp from the earth, wyl drawe al men vnto me.
33 (This he sayde, signifying what death he should dye.)
*Psal.110.4 Esai.40.8. 34 The people answeared him, *We haue heard out of the lawe, that Christe dyeth euer: and howe sayest thou, the sonne of man must be lyft vp? Who is that sonne of man?
*John.1.9. 35 Then Jesus sayd vnto them, Yet a litle while is the *light with you: walke while ye haue light, lest the darkenesse come on you: For he that walketh in the darke, wotteth not whyther he goeth.
36 While ye haue light, beleeue on the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These thinges spake Jesus, and departed, and was hid from them.
37 But though he had done so many myracles before them, yet beleeued not they on him:
*Esai.53.1. Rom.10.16. 38 That the saying of Esaias the prophete might be fulfylled, which he spake, *Lord, Who hath beleeued our saying? and to whom hath the arme of the Lorde been declared?
39 Therefore couldе they not beleeue, because that Esaias sayde agayne,
40 *He hath blynded their eyes, and hardened their hart, that they shoulde not see with their eyes, and lest they shoulde vnderstande with their hart, and shoulde be converted, and I shoulde heale them.
*Esai.6.9. Math.13.14 Mark.4.12. Luke.8.11. Actes.28.26
41 Suche thinges sayde Esaias, when he sawe his glory, and spake of him.
42 Neuertheless, among the cheefe rulers also many beleeued on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they shoulde be put out of the synagogue.
43 *For they loued the prayse of men, more then the prayse of God.
*John.5.44
44 Jesus cryed, and sayde, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.
45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.
46 I am come, * a light into the worlde, that who so euer beleeueth on me, shoulde not bide in darkenesse.
*John.8.18. and.9.39.
47 *And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: For I came not to iudge the worlde, but to saue the worlde.
*John.3.17.
48 He that refuseth me, and receyueth not my wordes, hath one that iudgeth him: *the worde that I haue spoken, the same shal iudge him in the last day.
*Mar.16.26
49 For I haue not spoken of mee selfe: but the father which sent me, he gaue me a commaundement what I shoulde say, and what I shoulde speake.
50 And I knowe that his commaundement is lyfe euerlasting: What so euer I speake therefore, euen as the father bade me, so I speake.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

13. Christ washeth the apostles fete, 35. whereby Christes disciples are knowen.

1 BEfore *the feast of the Passeouer, when Jesus knewe that his houre was come that he should depart out of this worlde vnto the father, when he loued his owne which were in the worlde, vnto the ende he loued them.
*Mat.26.2. Mark.14.1. Luke.22.1.
2 *And when it was nowe supper (after that the deuyl had put in the hart of Judas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)
*Some reade, and when supper was ended.
3 Jesus knowyng that the father had geuen al thynges into his handes, and that he was come from GOD, and went to GOD.
4 He riseth from supper, & layeth aside his

vpper garmentes: and when he had taken a towel, he gyrded hym selfe.

5 After that he powreth water into a bason, and began to washe the disciples feete, and to wipe them cleane with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter sayth vnto him, Lorde, doest thou washe my feete?

7 Iesus answeared, and sayde vnto hym, What I doo, thou woteſt not nowe: but thou shalt knowe hereafter.

8 Peter sayth vnto him, Thou shalt neuer washe my feete. Iesus answeared hym, If I washe thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter sayth vnto him, Lorde, not my feete onely, but also my handes, and my head.

10 Iesus sayth to hym, He that is washed, needeth not saue to washe his feete, but is cleane euery whit: And ye are cleane, not al.

11 For he knewe who it was that should betray hym: therefore sayde he, Ye are not al cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feete, and receyued his clothes, and was set downe agayne, he sayde vnto them, Wote ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye cal me Maister and Lord, and ye say wel: for so am I.

14 If I then your Lorde and Maister haue washed your feete, ye also ought to washe one anothers feete.

15 For I haue geuen you an ensample, that ye shoulde doo as I haue done to you.

16 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, the seruaunt is not greater then his maister, neyther the messenger greater then he that sent hym.

*Ioh.15.20. Mat.10.24 Luke.6.40.

17 If ye knowe these thinges, happie are ye if ye doo them.

18 I speake not of you al, I knowe whom I haue chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath lyft vp his a heele agaynst me.

*Psal.41.10 a Vnder pretence of friendship, seeketh his destruction.

19 Nowe tel I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue that I am he.

20 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that receyueth whom so euer I sende, receyueth me: and he that receyueth me, receyueth hym that sent me.

*Mat.10.40 Luke.10.16.

21 *When Iesus had thus sayde, he was troubled in spirite, and testified, and sayd, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shal betray me.

*Mat.26.21 Mark.14.18 Luke.22.21

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 There was one of Iesus disciples leaning on Iesus bosome, *euen he* whom Iesus loued.

24 To hym beckened Simon Peter therefore, that he shoulde aske who it shoulde be of whom he spake.

25 He then, when he leaned on Iesus brest, sayde vnto him, Lorde, who is it?

26 Iesus answeared, He it is to whom I shal geue a sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon.

27 And after *the sop, Satan entred into hym: Then sayde Iesus vnto hym, That thou doest, doo quickly.

*he had taken.

28 That wyst no man at the table, for what intent he spake vnto hym.

29 Some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had sayde vnto him, Buy those thinges that we haue neede of agaynst the feast: or that he shoulde geue some thing to the poore.

30 As soone then as he had receyued the sop, he went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Iesus sayde, Nowe is the sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in hym.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in him selfe, & shal straightway glorifie hym.

33 Litle chyldren, yet a litle while am I with you. *Ye shal seeke me: and as I sayd vnto the Iewes, whyther I goe, *thyther* can ye not come: to you also say I nowe,

*Iohn.7.34.

34 *A newe commaundement geue I vnto you, That ye loue together, as I haue loued you, that euen so ye loue one another.

*Iohn.15.18 Leuit.19.18.

35 By this shal al men knowe that ye are my disciples, yf ye haue loue one to another.

36 *Simon Peter sayde vnto hym, Lorde, whyther goest thou? Iesus answeared him, Whyther I goe, thou canst not folow me nowe: but thou shalt folowe me afterwardes.

*Math.26.24. Mar.24.30 Luke.22.34

37 Peter sayde vnto him, Lorde, why can not I folowe thee nowe? I wyl ieopарde my lyfe for thy sake.

38 Iesus answeared hym, Wylt thou ieopарde thy lyfe for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the Cocke shal not crowe, tyl thou haue denied me thryse.

¶ The.xiiii. Chapter.

He armeth his disciples with consolation agaynst troubles.

1 AND *he sayde vnto his disciples*, Let not your hart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

The Gospel on Saint Philip and Iames day.

2 In my fathers house are many dwel-

lyng

lyng places: if it were not so, I would haue tolde you, I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I wyl come agayne, and receyue you *euen* vnto mee selfe: that where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whyther I goe, ye knowe, and the way ye knowe.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we knowe not whyther thou goest: and howe can we knowe the way?

6 Iesus sayth vnto hym, I am the way, and the trueth, and the lyfe: No man commeth vnto the father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye shoulde haue knowen my father also: and nowe ye knowe him, and haue seene hym.

8 Philip sayth vnto him, Lord, shewe vs the father, and it suffiseth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I been so long tyme with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me? Philip, he that hath seene me, hath seene the father: and howe sayest then, Shewe vs the father?

10 Beleuest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in me? The woordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of mee selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me, is he that dooth the woorkes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the father, and the father in me: or els beleeue me for the woorkes sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the woorkes that I doo, the same shal he doo also, and greater woorkes then these shal ye doo: because I goe vnto the father.

*Math.7.7. Mar.11.24. Iames.1.5.

13 *And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my name, that wyl I doo: that the father may be glorified in the sonne.

14 If ye shal aske any thyng in my name, I wyl doo it.

The Gospel on whitsunday.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my commaundementes,

16 And I wyll pray the father, and he shall geue you another comforter, that he may byde with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the spirite of trueth, whom the world can not receyue, because the world seeth hym not, neyther knoweth hym: but ye knowe hym, for he dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you.

18 I wyl not leaue you comfortlesse, I come to you.

19 Yet a little whyle, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I lyue, and ye shal lyue *also*.

20 That day shall ye knowe, that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commaundementes, and keepeth them, the same is he that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my father, and I will loue him, and will shewe myne owne selfe to hym.

22 Iudas sayth vnto hym, not *Iudas* Iscariot, Lord, what is done that thou wylt shewe thee selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answeared, and sayd vnto him, If a man loue me, he wyll keepe my sayinges: and my father wyll loue hym, and we wyll come vnto hym, and make our dwelling with hym.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayinges, and the woorde which ye heare is not myne, but the fathers whiche sent me.

25 These thynges haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the comforter *whiche* is the holy ghoste, whom the father wyll sende in my name, he shall teache you all thynges, and bring all thinges to your remembraunce, what so euer I haue sayde vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I geue vnto you: not as the worlde geueth, geue I vnto you: let not your hart be troubled, neyther let it feare.

28 Ye haue hearde howe I sayde vnto you, I goe away, and come agayne vnto you. If ye loue me, ye would verily reioyce, because I sayde, I goe vnto the father: for the father is greater then I.

29 And nowe haue I shewed you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye myght beleeue.

30 Hereafter wil I not talke many woordes vnto you: for the *a* prince of this worlde commeth, and hath nought in *b* me.

a. Satan is the prince of the world, because he exerciseth tyrannie in this worlde, and worldlings are subiect vnto hym.
b. Because Christe was without sinne.

31 But that the worlde may knowe that I loue the father: and as the father gaue me commaundement, euen so doo I: Vyse, let vs goe hence.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

5. The consolation betweene Christe and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.

1 I Am the true vine, and my father is the husbandman.

The Gospel on Saint Markes day.

2 Euery * branch that beareth not fruite in me, he taketh away: and euery branche that beareth fruite, he purgeth, that it may bring forth more fruite.

*Mat.15.13.

3 * Nowe are ye cleane through the woorde whiche I haue spoken vnto you.

*Joh.13.11.

4 Byde in me, and I you: As the branche can not beare fruite of it selfe, except it bide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye *a* abide in me.

a. Those bring foorth no fruite, that are not graft in Christe.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that

that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth foorth much fruite: For without me can ye doo nothing.

6 If a man byde not in me, he is cast foorth as a branche, and withereth, and men gather them, and cast them into the fyre, and they burne.

7 If ye byde in me, and my wordes abide in you, ye shal aske what ye wyl, and it shalbe doone for you.

8 Herein is my father glorified, that ye beare muche fruite, and become my disciples.

9 As the father hath loued me, *euen* so haue I loued you: continue you in my *b* loue.

b. That is, the loue wherewith Christ loued vs,

10 If ye kepe my commaundements, ye shal abyde in my loue, euen as I haue kept my fathers commaundementes, & abide in his loue.

11 These thynges haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy myght remayne in you, and that your ioy myght be ful.

The Gospel on Saint Barnabe Apostle.

12 * This is my commaundement, that ye loue together, as I haue loued you.

Ioh. 13. 16. 1. Ioh. 3. 11. 1. Thes. 4. 9.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this: that a man bestowe his lyfe for his freendes.

14 Ye are my freends, if ye doo whatsoeuer I commaunde you.

15 Hencefoorth cal I not you seruantes, for the seruant knoweth not what his Lorde dooeth, but you haue I called freendes, for al *e* thinges that I haue heard of my father, haue I made knowen vnto you.

e. So that there is nothing omitted that is necessary for our saluation.

16 * Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeyned you, that you shoulde goe and bring foorth fruite, and that your fruite shoulde remayne: that whatsoeuer ye shal aske of the father in my name, he may geue it you.

Mat. 28. 19

17 This commaunde I you, that ye loue together.

The Gospel on Soint Simon & Iudes day.

18 If the worlde hate you, ye knowe that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: howbeit, because ye are not of the worlde, but I haue chosen you out of the worlde, therfore the worlde hateth you.

Ioh. 13. 16. Mat. 10. 24.

20 * Remember the worde that I sayd vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they wyl also persecute you: yf they haue kept my saying, they wyl keepe *d* yours also.

d. It is called their worde, not that it dooth disagree from Gods Woord, but because they preache it. 2. Corin 4.

21 But al these thynges wyl they doo vnto you for my names sake, because they haue not knowen him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they shoulde haue had no sinne: but nowe haue they nothing to cloke their sinne withal.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my father also.

24 If I had not doone among them the woorkes whiche none other man dyd, they shoulde haue had no *e* sinne: but nowe haue they both seene, and hated both me and my father,

e. They are without al excuse that folow not the worde of God preached vnto the.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the woorde myght be fulfylled that is written in their lawe, * They hated me without a cause.

Psa. 35. 19.

26 But when the comforter is come, whom I wyl sende vnto you from the father, euen the spirite of trueth, whiche proceedeth of the father, he shal testifie of me.

The Gospel on the sunday after Ascention day.

27 And ye shall beare witnesse also, because ye haue been with me from the beginning.

Ioh. 14. 26. Luk. 24. 49.

¶ The xvi. Chapter.

7. Of the holy Ghost, and of his office. 17. Of Christe ascention. 23. To aske in the name of Christe.

1 These thynges haue I sayde vnto you, because ye shoulde not be offended.

2 They shal put you out of their synagogue: yea, the tyme commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, wyll thinke that he dooth God seruice.

3 And suche thinges wyl they doo vnto you: because they haue not knowen the father, neyther yet me.

4 But these thynges haue I tolde you, that when the time shal come, ye may remember then that I tolde you: These thinges sayde I not vnto you at the beginning, because I was present with you.

The Gospel on the iiii. sunday after Easter.

5 But nowe I goe my way to him that sent me, & none of you asketh me, Whyther goest thou?

6 But because I haue sayde suche thinges vnto you, sorowe hath fylled your hartes.

7 Neuertheles I tel you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: For if I goe not away, that comforter wyl not come vnto you: but if I depart, I wyl sende hym vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he wil rebuke the worlde of sinne, and of ryghteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeued not on me,

10 Of ryghteousnesse, because I goe to my father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this worlde is iudged *alredy*.

12 I haue yet many thinges to say vnto you, but ye can not beare them away nowe.

13 Howbeit, when he is come *whiche is* the spirite of trueth, he wyll leade you into all trueth. He shal not speake of him selfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake: & he wyl shewe you thinges to come.

14 He shal glorifye me, for he shall receyue of

Or, commeth.

a. That when the worlde shal see after his ascention the power of his spirite, shewed vpon the Apostles by hym, they shalbe compelled in conscience to confesse that he was iust, and that he was not condemned of God for a blasphemer, (as they had iudged) but approued and receyued. Acte. 2. 37

of myne, and shall shewe vnto you.
15 All thinges that ỹ father hath, are mine: therefore sayd I *vnto you*, that he taketh of myne, and shall shewe vnto you.
The Gospel on the third sunday after Easter.
16 After a whyle, and ye shall not see me: and agayne after a whyle, and ye shall see me: for I goe to the father.
17 Then said *some* of his disciples betweene them selues, What is this that he sayth vnto vs, After a whyle, and ye shall not see me, and agayne, After a whyle, and ye shall see me: and, That I goe to the father.
18 They sayde therefore, What is this that he sayth, After a whyle? we can not tell what he sayth.
19 Iesus perceiued that they woulde aske him, and sayde vnto them, Doo ye enquire among your selues of that I sayde, After a whyle, and ye shall not see me: and agayne, After a whyle, and ye shall see me?
20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, the worlde shall reioyce: ye shall sorowe, but your sorowe shalbe turned to ioy.
21 A woman, when she trauayleth, hath sorowe, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuerd of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguishe, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye nowe therefore haue sorowe: but I wyll see you *b* agayne, and your hartes shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
b. By the power of the holy spirite, which I wyl sende to you, whereby your harts shal be comforted.
23 And in that day shall ye aske me no question: Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the father in my name, he wyll geue it you.
The Gospel on the fifth sunday after Easter.
24 Hitherto haue ye asked *c* nothyng in my name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.
*Math.7.7.
c. They were not yet induced to the certayne knowledge that he was the only mediator, and therefore that which they asked before, was nothyng in respect of that which they shoulde aske and obteyne by fayth, when their knowledge was grounded, and that he was ascended.
25 These thinges haue I spoken vnto you by prouerbes: the tyme commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you by prouerbes, but I shall shewe you plainely of my father.
26 At that day shall ye aske in my name: and I say not vnto you that I wyl pray vnto my father for you:
27 For the father hym selfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I went out from the father, and came into the world: againe, I leaue the worlde, and goe to the father.
29 His disciples say vnto him, Loe, nowe talkest thou plainely, and speakest no prouerbe.
30 Nowe are we sure that thou knowest all thinges, & needest not that any man shoulde aske thee *any question*: therefore beleeue we that thou camest from God.
31 Iesus answeared them, Doo ye now beleeue?
32 *Behold, the houre draweth nigh, and is alredie come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet am I not alone, for the father is with me.
*Mat.26.31 Mar.14.27
33 These woordes haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, for in the worlde ye haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the worlde.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

Christe prayeth to his father, that their glorie might be made manifest.

1 THese woordes spake Iesus, and lyft vp his eyes to heauen, and saide, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy sonne, that thy sonne also may glorifie thee:
2 *As thou hast geuen him power ouer all flesshe, that he should geue eternall lyfe to as many as thou hast geuen hym.
*Mat.28.18
3 This is the lyfe eternall, that they myght knowe thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christe whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the woorke whiche thou gauest me to doo.
5 And nowe glorifie thou me, O father, with thyne owne selfe, with the glory whiche I had with thee yer the world was.
6 I haue declared thy name vnto the men *a* which thou gauest me out of the worlde: thyne they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy woord.
a. That is, to the Apostles.
7 *Nowe they haue knowen that al things whatsoeuer thou hast geuen me, are of thee:
*Ioh.26.27
8 For I haue geuen vnto them the woordes which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou diddest send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the *b* world: but for them which thou hast geuen me, for they are thyne.
b. That is, the reprobate, that seeke ỹ worlde, and not Christ.
10 And al myne, are thyne, and thyne, are myne: and I am glorified in them.
11 And nowe am I not in the worlde, and they are in the worlde, and I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thyne owne name them, whiche thou hast geuen me, that they may also be *c* one, as we are.
c. That they may be ioyned togeather in loue, and vnitie of loue, fayth, and spirite.
12 Whyle I was with them in the worlde, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gauest me, haue I kept, and none of them is lost, but that *d* lost childe: * that the scripture myght be fulfilled.
d. That is, Iudas Iscariot.
*Psal.109.8

13 Now

13 Nowe come I to thee, and these wordes speake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in them selues.
14 I haue geuen them thy word, and the worlde hath hated them, because they are not of the worlde, euen as I also am not of the worlde.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the worlde, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euyll.
16 They are not of the worlde, as I also am not of the worlde.
17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is the trueth.
18 As thou diddest send me into the worlde: euen so haue I also sent them into the worlde.
19 And for their sakes sanctifie I mee selfe, that they also myght be sanctified through the trueth.
20 *Neuertheless*, I pray not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their preaching:
21 That they al may be one, as thou father art in me, and I in thee, and that they also may be one in vs: that the worlde may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue geuen them: that they also may be one, as we also are one.
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the worlde may knowe that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.
24 *Father, I wyll that they whiche thou hast geuen me, be with me where I am: that they may see my glory which thou hast geuen me, for thou louedst me before the fundation of the worlde.
25 O righteous father, the world also hath not knowen thee: but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.
26 And I haue declared vnto them thy name, and wyll declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

¶ *The.xviii.Chapter.*

3. Christe is betrayed by Iudas. 40. The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

The Gospel on good Fryday.
Mat.26.36 Mar.14.32. Luke.22.39

1 When Iesus had spoken these wordes, * he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.
2 Iudas also whiche betrayed him, knewe the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thyther with his disciples.
3 *Iudas then, after he had receiued a band of men, and officers of the hygh priestes and Pharisees, commeth thyther with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.
4 And Iesus knowyng all thynges that should come on hym, went forth, and saide vnto them, Whom seeke ye?
5 They answeared him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayth vnto them, I am *he*. Iudas also whiche betrayed him, stoode with them.
6 As soone then as he had sayde vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked he them agayne, Whom seeke ye? They saide, Iesus of Nazareth.
8 Iesus answeared, I haue tolde you that I am *he*: If ye seeke me therefore, a let these goe their way.
9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I not lost one.
10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sworde, drewe it, and smote the hygh priestes seruaunt, and cut of his right eare: The seruantes name was Malchus.
11 Therefore sayde Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sworde into the sheathe: Shal I not drinke of the cup which my father hath geuen me?
12 Then the companie, and the captayne, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound hym:
13 And * led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in lawe vnto Caiaphas) which was the hygh priest that same yeere.

And Annas sent Christe bounde vnto Caiaphas the hygh priest.

14 * Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should dye for the people.
15 * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so dyd another b disciple: That disciple was knowen vnto the high priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the hygh priest.
16 But Peter stoode at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, whiche was knowen vnto the hygh priest, and spake vnto the Damsel that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.
17 Then sayth ỹ damsell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He sayth, I am not.
18 The seruantes and officers stoode there, whiche had made a fyre of coales (for it was colde) and they warmed them selues: Peter also was standyng among them, warming him.
19 The hygh priest then asked Iesus of his

Ioh.12.16. e. That is, after they haue fulfylled their course in this lyfe, they may enioy eternall lyfe.

a. The Apostles and disciples that are with me.

*Mat.26. 47. Mar.14.43 Luke.22.47

*Luke.3.2.

*Ioh.11.50.

*Mat.26.58

b. That is, Iohn.

his disciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Iesus answeared him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither al the Iewes resort, and in secrete haue I sayd nothing.
21 Why askest thou me? Aske them whiche heard me what I haue sayde vnto them: beholde, they can tel what I sayde.
22 When he had thus spoken, one of the officers whiche stoode by, smote Iesus *with a rodde*, saying, Answearest thou the hygh priest so?
23 Iesus answeared hym, If I haue euyl spoken, beare witnesse of the euyl: but if I haue wel spoken, why smytest thou me?
24 *Mat.26.57 * Nowe Annas had sent hym bound vnto Caiaphas the hygh priest.
25 Simon Peter was standing, and warming him selfe: *Mat.26.69 * Then said they vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denyed it, and sayde, I am not.
26 One of the seruantes of the high priestes (his cosin whose eare Peter smote of) saith vnto hym, Dyd not I see thee in the garden with hym?
27 Peter therefore denyed agayne, and immediately the cocke crewe.
28 *Mat.27.2. Mark.15.1. Luke.23.1. * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas, into the hall of Iudgement: It was in the morning, & they them selues went not into the iudgement hal, lest they shoulde be defiled: *Act.10.28. but that they myght eate the Passeouer.
29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and sayde, What accusation bryng you agaynst this man?
30 They answeared and sayd vnto hym, If he were not an euyl doer, we woulde not haue delyuered hym vnto thee.
31 Then sayde Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne lawe. The Iewes therefore sayd vnto him, It is not lawful c for vs to kyl any man.
c Because the Romanes had taken that authoritie from them.
32 *Mat.27.19 * That the woordes of Iesus myght be fulfylled, which he spake, signifiyng what death he shoulde dye.
33 *Mat.27.11. * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hal agayne, and called Iesus, and sayd vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?
34 Iesus answeared him, Sayest thou this thyng of thee selfe? or dyd other tel it thee of me?
35 Pilate answeared, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation and high priestes haue delyuered thee vnto me: what hast thou doone?
36 Iesus answeared, My kingdome is not of this worlde: if my kingdome were of this worlde, then woulde my seruantes surely fight, that I shoulde not be delyuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.
37 Pilate therefore sayd vnto hym, Art thou a kyng then? Iesus answeared, Thou sayest that I am a king: For this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the worlde, that I shoulde beare witnesse vnto the trueth, and all that are of the trueth heare my voyce.
38 Pilate sayth vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had sayd this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I fynde in hym no fault at al.
39 *Mat.27.15 Mark.15.6. Luke.23.27. *Act.3.14. * Ye haue a custome that I should deliuer you one loose at the Passeouer: wyl ye that I loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?
40 * Then cryed they all agayne, saying, Not hym, but Barabbas. This Barabbas was a robber.

¶ The xix. Chapter.

1. *Christ is whipped, beaten, and crowned.* 11. *All power is of God.*

1 Then Pilate tooke Iesus therefore, and scourged hym.
2 *Ma.27.26 Mar.15.18. * And the souldiers, when they had wound a crowne of thornes, they dyd put it on his head, and they dyd cast about hym a purple garment,
3 And sayde, Hayle king of the Iewes: and stroke hym with roddes.
4 Pilate went foorth agayne, and sayd vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may knowe that I fynde no fault in him.
5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thorne, and the robe of purple: and *Pilate* sayth vnto them, Beholde the man.
6 When the hygh priestes therefore and officers sawe hym, they cryed, saying, Crucifie hym, crucifie hym. Pilate sayth vnto them, Take ye hym, and crucifie hym: for I finde no fault in him.
7 The Iewes answeared hym, We haue a lawe, and by our lawe he ought to dye: because he made him selfe the sonne of God.
8 When Pilate hearde that saying, he was the more afrayde,
9 And went againe into the iudgement hal, and sayth vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue hym no answeare.
10 Then sayth Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, & haue power to loose thee?
11 Iesus answeared, Thou couldest haue no power at all agaynst me, except it were geuen thee from aboue: therfore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the more sinne.

12 And

12 And from thencefoorth sought Pilate *meanes* to loose him: but the Iewes cryed, saying, If thou let him goe, thou art not Caesars freende: For whosoeuer maketh hym selfe a kyng, speaketh agaynst Caesar.

13 When Pilate heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and he sate downe in the Iudgement seate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrue tongue, Gabbatha,

14 It was the preparyng of the Passeouer, and about the sixth houre: and he sayth vnto the Iewes, Beholde your king,

15 They cried, Away with him, away with hym, crucifie him. Pilate sayth vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The hygh priests answeared, We haue no kyng but Caesar.

*Mat.27.31 Mar.15.21. Luk.23.20. 16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucifyed: and they tooke Iesus, and led hym away.

17 And *he* bearyng his crosse, went foorth into a place whiche is called the place of a skul, but in the Hebrue, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on euery syde one, and Iesus in the middes.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. The writing was, *Iesus of Nazareth, the king of the Iewes.*

20 This title read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nygh to the citie: And it was written in Hebrue, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then sayde the hygh priestes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not the king of the Iewes: but that he sayde, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answeared, What I haue written, that haue I written.

*Mat.27.35 Mar.15.14. Luke.23.33. 23 *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garmentes, (and made foure partes, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: the coate was without seame, wouen from the toppe throughout.

24 They sayd therefore among themselues, Let vs not diuide it, but cast lottes for it, whose it shalbe. That the scripture myght be fulfylled, saying, *They parted my rayment among them, and for my coate dyd they cast lottes. And the souldiers dyd suche thynges in deede.

*Psa.22.29

25 There stoode by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Marie *the wife* of Cleophas, and Marie Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore sawe his mother and the disciple standing by, whom he a loued, he sayth vnto his mother, Woman, beholde thy sonne.

a. That is, Iohn.

27 Then sayth he to the disciple, Beholde thy mother. And from that houre the disciple tooke her vnto his owne *house*.

28 After these thinges, Iesus knowing that all thinges were nowe perfourmed, *that the scripture myght be fulfylled, he sayth, I thirste. *Psa.69.22

29 So there stood a vessel by, ful of vineger: Therfore when they had fylled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, they offered it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receyued the vineger, he sayde, It is *b* finished, and when he had bowed his head, he gaue vp the ghoste.

b. The mystery of mans redemption and saluation is perfected by the onely sacrifice of Christe, the promise to the fathers fulfilled, the ceremonies of the lawe ended.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparyng *of the Sabboth*, that the bodyes shoulde not remayne vppon the crosse on the Sabboth day (for that Sabboth day was an hygh day) besought Pilate that their legges myght be broken, & that they might be taken downe.

c Because they were not yet dead, for that was their custome.

32 Then came the souldiers, and *c* brake the legges of the fyrst, and of the other whiche was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and sawe that he was dead alredy, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare thrust hym into the syde, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that sawe it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye myght beleeue also.

36 For these thynges were doone that the scripture shoulde be fulfylled, *A bone of hym shal not be broken. *Num.9.12. Exo.12.46.

37 And agayne an other scripture sayth, *They shal looke on hym whō they pearsed. *Zach.12.10

38 *After this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretely for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take downe the bodye of Iesus, and Pilate gaue hym licence: he came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus. *Ma.27.57 Mar.15.42. Luk.23.50.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the beginning came to Iesus by nyght, and brought of myrrhe and aloes myngled togeather, about an hundred pounde *weyght*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnē clothes, with the odours, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a newe sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layde.

42 There layd they Iesus therfore, because of the preparing *of the Sabboth* of the Iewes, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

The

¶ *The.xx.Chapter.*

i. Marie commeth to the sepulchre. 9. The Apostles were ignorant of the resurrection.

The Gospel on Easter day.

1 THe fyrst day of the a Sabbothes, commeth Marie Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth ỹ stone taken away from ỹ graue.

a. That is, of the weeke.

2 Then she runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, & to the other disciple * whom Jesus loued, & sayth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lorde out of the graue, and we can not tell where they haue layde him.

*Mat.16.1. Luke.14.1.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 They ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And when he had stowped downe, he saw the lynnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter folowing hym, and went in to the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lye,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with ỹ linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple whiche came fyrst to the sepulchre, and he sawe, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knewe not the scripture, that he should ryse from death.

10 Then the disciples went away agayne vnto their owne house.

*Math.28.1 Mark.16.5.

11 *Marie stoode without at the sepulchre, weeping: so as she wept, she bowed her selfe into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels clothed in white, sittyng, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Jesus was layde.

13 They say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She sayth vnto them, For they haue taken away my Lord, and I wote not where they haue layde hym.

14 When she had thus sayde, she turned her selfe backe, and sawe Jesus standyng, and knewe not that it was Jesus.

b. Hereby Christe correcteth her carnall affection, looking too much to his bodyly presence, and therefore he pulled her frō outward and externe offices toward his bodyly presence, and wylled her to be mindfull of his attention

15 Jesus sayth vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She supposing that he had been the gardiner, sayth vnto hym, Syr, yf thou haue borne hym hence, tell me where thou hast layde hym, and I wyl fetche him.

16 Jesus sayth vnto her, Marie. She turned her selfe, and sayde vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Maister.

17 Jesus sayth vnto her, Touche *b* me not, for I am not yet assended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I * assende vnto my father and your father, and to my God, and your God.

*Psal.23.23

18 Marie Magdalene commeth, bringyng tydinges to the disciples that she had seene the Lorde, and that he had spoken suche thynges vnto her.

The Gospel on the fyrst sunday after Easter.

19 * The same day at nyght, whiche was the first day of the "Sabbothes, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled together for feare of the Jewes, came Jesus, and stoode in the c middes, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

*Luk.24.36

"Or, vveke.

c. He came in miraculously to geue the Apostles comfort, as also an outward taste and sure argument of his diuinitie, that by his notable myracle, he might confirme the Apostles in the fayth of his resurrection.

20 And when he had so sayde, he shewed vnto them his handes and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lorde.

21 Then said Jesus to them agayne, Peace be vnto you: As my father hath sent me, euen so send I you also.

22 And when he had sayde these woordes, he breathed on them, and sayth vnto them, Receyue ye the holy ghost.

*Mat.28.18

The Gospel on Saint Thomas day.

23 *Whosoeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosoeuers sinnes ye reteyne, they are reteyned.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelue, which is called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore sayde vnto hym, We haue seene the Lorde. But he sayd vnto them, Except I shall see in his handes the print of the nayles, and put my fynger into the print of the nayles, and thrust my hand into his side, I wil in no wise beleeue.

26 And after eyght dayes, agayne his disciples were within, & Thomas with them: Then came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stoode in the middes, and saide, Peace be vnto you.

27 After that sayth he to Thomas, Bring thy fynger hyther, and see my handes, and reache hither thy hand, & thrust it into my side, and be not faythlesse, but beleeuing.

28 Thomas answeared, and said vnto him, My Lorde, and my God.

29 Jesus sayth vnto hym, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued, blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 *And many other signes truely dyd Jesus before the eyes of his disciples, whiche are not written in this booke.

*Joh.21.25.

31 These are written, that ye might *d* beleeue that Jesus Christe is the sonne of God, and that in beleeuing, ye myght haue lyfe thorowe his name.

d. The scripture written, is sufficient to confirme our fayth vnto saluatiō by Christ

¶ *The.xxi.Chapter.*

Christe forewarneth Peter of his death and persecution.

1 After.

1 AFterwarde dyd Jesus shewe hym selfe
againe to his disciples at the sea of Ti-
berias, and on this wyse shewed he
him selfe.
2 There were togeather Simon Peter, and
Thomas, which is called Didymus, and
Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the
sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his di-
sciples.
3 Simon Peter sayth vnto them, I goe a
fishing. They say vnto hym, We also goe
with thee. They went theyr way, and en-
tred into a ship immediatly, and that nyght
caught they nothing.
4 But when the mornyng was nowe come,
Jesus stoode on the shore: neuertheless, the
disciples knewe not that it was Jesus.
'Or, Syr. 5 Jesus sayth vnto them, 'Chyldren, haue
ye any meate? They answeared him, No.
6 And he sayth vnto them, Cast out the net
on the ryght side of the shyp, and ye shall
finde. They cast out therefore, and anone
they were not able to drawe it for the mul-
titude of fishes.
7 Then sayde the disciple whom Jesus lo-
ued vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Si-
mon Peter heard that it was the Lorde, he
gyrd his coate vnto him (for he was naked)
and dyd cast hym selfe into the sea.
8 The other disciples came in a little shyp,
(for they were not farre from land, but as it
were two hundred cubites) drawyng the
net with fishes.
9 As soone then as they were come to land,
they sawe whot coales, and fishe layd there-
on, and bread.
10 Jesus sayth vnto them, Bring of the fishe,
which ye haue nowe caught.
11 Simon Peter went vp, and drewe the
net to the lande full of great fishes, an hun-
dred and fiftie and three, and for all there
were so many, yet was not the net broken.
12 Jesus sayth vnto them, Come, and dine.
And none of the disciples durst aske him,
Who art thou? knowyng that it was the
Lorde.
13 Jesus then commeth, and taketh bread,
and geueth them, and fishe likewyse.
14 This is nowe the thyrde tyme that Je-
sus appeared to his disciples, after that he
was ryssen from death.
15 So when they had dined, Jesus sayth to
Simon Peter, Simon "Joanna, louest
thou me more then these? He sayth vnto
hym, Yea Lorde, thou knowest that I loue
thee. He sayth vnto him, Feede my lambes.
"Or, sonne of Iona.
16 He sayth to hym againe the second time,
Simon Joanna, louest thou me? He sayth
vnto hym, Yea Lorde, thou knowest that I
loue thee. He sayth vnto hym, Feede my
sheepe.
17 He sayde vnto hym the thyrd tyme, Si-
mon Joanna, louest thou me? Peter was
sorie, because he sayde vnto hym the thyrde
tyme, Louest thou me: And he sayde vnto
hym, Lorde, thou knowest all thynges, thou
knowest that I loue thee. Jesus sayth vnto
hym, Feede my sheepe.
18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, when
thou wast younger, thou gyrdedst thee selfe,
and walkedst whyther thou wouldest: but
when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretche
forth thy handes, and another shall gyrde
thee, and carrie thee whyther thou wou-
dest not.
19 This spake he, signifiyng by what death
he shoulde glorifie God. And when he had
spoken this, he sayth vnto him, Folowe
me.
20 Peter turnyng about, seeth the disciple
whom *Jesus loued, folowyng, whiche al-
so leaned on his breast at supper, and sayde,
Lorde, whiche is he that betrayeth thee?
*Ioh.13.23.
21 When Peter therefore sawe hym, he
sayth to Jesus, Lorde, what shall he doo?
22 Jesus sayth vnto hym, If I will haue
hym to tarry till I come, what is that to
thee? Folowe thou me.
The Gospell on Saint Iohn Euangelists day.
23 Then went this saying abrode among
the brethren, that that disciple shoulde not
dye: Yet Jesus sayd not vnto hym, He shal
not dye: but, If I wyl that he tarrie tyll I
come, what is that to thee?
24 The same disciple is he which testifieth
of these thynges, and wrote these thinges,
and we knowe that his testimonie is true.
25 * There are also many other thinges
which Jesus dyd, the which yf they should
be written euery one, I suppose the worlde
could not conteyne the bookes that shoulde
be written. Amen.
*Iohn.20.3

The ende of the Gospell by Saint Iohn.

The Actes of the Apostles.

The first Chapter.

7. The wordes of Christe and his angelles to the Apostles. 9. His Assention. 14. Wherin the Apostles are occupied, tyl the holy ghost be sent. 16. And of the election of Matthias.

The Epistle on Assention day.

1 THE former booke haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untyll the day in whiche he was taken vp, after that he through the holy ghost had geuen commaundementes vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed hym selfe alyue after his passion, and that by many tokens, appearyng vnto them fourtie dayes, and speakyng of the kyngdome of God.

4 And geatheryng *them* togeather, cõmaunded them that they shoulde not depart from Hierusalem, but wayte for the promyse of the father, * whereof *sayth he*, ye haue heard of me.

*Luk.24.49 Joh.14.25

5 * For John truely baptised with water, but ye shalbe baptised with the holy ghoste, after these fewe dayes.

*Matth.3.11. Marke.1.8. Luke.3.12. John.1.26.

6 When they therfore were come togeather, they asked of hym, saying, Lorde, wylt thou at this tyme restore agayne the kyngdome of Israel?

7 And he sayde vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the tymes or the seasons, whiche the father hath put in his owne power.

*Actes.2.1.

8 *But ye shall receyue power after that the holy ghost is come vpon you, and ye shalbe witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in al Jurie, and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worldes ende.

*Luk.24.52

9 * And when he had spoken these thynges, whyle they behelde, he was taken vp an hygh, and a cloude receyued hym vp out of their syght.

10 And whyle they looked vp stedfastlye towarde heauen, as he went, beholde, two men stoode by them in whyte apparell,

11 Whiche also sayde, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gasing vp into heauen? This same Jesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shal so come, euen as ye haue sene hym goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount that is called Oliuet, whiche is from Hierusalem a Sabboth dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into a Parlour, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrewe, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accorde in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Marie the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

The Epistle on saint Matthias day.

15 And in those dayes Peter stoode vp in the middes of the disciples, and sayd, (The number of [a] names togeather, were about an hundred and twentie.)

a. That is, of men, for men are wont namely to be counted when they are numbred.

16 Ye men and brethren, this Scripture must needes haue been fulfylled, * whiche the holy ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Judas, which was guyde to them that tooke Jesus:

*Psal.50.9. John.13.18.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obteyned felowshyp in this ministerie.

18 *And the same hath nowe purchased a feelde, with the reward of [b] iniquitie, and when he was hanged, he burst asunder in myddes, and al his bowels gushed out.

*Mat.27.5.

b. It is called the rewarde of iniquitie, because the wycked Iewes gaue the reward, and the wicked Iudas receyued the reward, to shed the blood of Christe that innocent Lambe.

19 And it is knowen vnto al the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch that the same feelde is called in their mother tongue *Aceldema*, that is to say, The feelde of blood.

20 For it is wrytten in the booke of Psalmes, * Let his habitation be desart, and no man dwellyng therein: * And his Byshoprike let another take.

*Psa.69.26 *Psa.109.8

21 Wherefore of these men whiche haue companied with vs all the tyme that the Lorde Jesus went out and in [c] among vs,

22 Begynnyng from the baptisme of John, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordeyned to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

c. That is to say, after the language of the Hebrues, he had his conuersation, and lyued with vs.

23 And they appoynted two, Joseph which is called Barsabas, whose surname was Justus, and Matthias.

24 And when they had prayed, they sayde, Thou Lorde whiche knowest the hartes

of al men, shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take the roome of this ministerie and Apostleshyp, from whiche Judas by transgression fel, that he myght goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their d lottes, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, & he was counted with the eleuen Apostles.

d. Lottes for choosing of officers, or diuiding of inheritance, ground, or goodes, are alowed of god, as appeareth in the holy Scriptures, lots staye stryfe, saith Salomon. But lots of diuination to knowe superstitiously of things to come, are disalowed of God, and vtterly forbydden.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

The holy ghoste came vpon the Apostles in visible signes. 42. The godly exercise of the faithful.

The Epistle on VVhitsunday.

1 AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accorde in one place.

*Act.II.15. 2 *And sodainely there came a sounde from heauen, as it had been the commyng of a myghtie wynde, and it fylled all the house where they were sittyng.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, lyke as they had been of fire, and it sate vpon eache of them.

4 And they were al fylled with the holye ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirite gaue them vtteraunce.

5 There were dwellyng at Hierusalem Iewes, deuoute men, out of euery nation of them that are vnder heauen.

6 When this was noysed about, the multitude came together, and were astonied, because that euery man hearde them speake in his owne language.

a. It is moste lyke that the miracle was both in the speakers, and also in the hearers. In the speakers, for that they speaking the Hebrue tongue, dyd well perceyue that straungers of diuers nations & languages did vnderstand them: And in the hearers, for that euerye man hearde sensibly his owne countrey language out of the apostles, speakyng in their mother tongue.

7 They woondred al, and marueyled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these whiche speake, of Galilee?

8 And howe heare we euery man his owne a tongue wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, & Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iurie, and in Capadocia, in Pontus, & Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parties of Lybia, which is beside Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and b Proselytes,

b. That is, such as were conuerted to the Iewes religion, and whose auncestours were no Iewes.

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the woonderful workes of God.

12 They were al amazed, & were in a doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Other mockyng, sayd, These men are ful of newe wyne.

14 But Peter standyng forth with the eleuen, lyft vp his voyce, and sayd vnto them, Ye men of Iurie, and all ye that dwel at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and heare my woordes,

15 For these are not dronken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the c thirde houre of the day.

c. The Iewes count y houres of the day, from sixe of the clocke in the mornyng, to sixe at nyght: therefore the thirde houre after the Iewes computation, is our nyene of the clocke.

16 But this is that whiche was spoken by the prophet Ioel,

*Ioel.2.28. Esai.44.3. 17 *And it shalbe in the last dayes (sayth God) of my spirit I wyl powre out vpon al flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shal prophesie, & your young men shal see visions: & your old men shal dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruauntes, and on my handmaydens, I wyl powre out of my spirite in those dayes, and they shal prophesie:

19 And I wil shewe woonders in heauen aboue, & tokens in the earth beneathe, blood, and fire, and the vapour of smoke.

*Joel.2.32. 20 *The Sonne shalbe turned into darkenesse, & the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

*Rom.10.13 21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shal cal on the name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these woordes, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, with miracles, woonders, and signes, whiche God dyd by hym in the myddes of you, as ye your selues also knowe,

23 Hym, after that ye had taken by wycked handes, beyng deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, haue ye crucified and slayne:

24 Whom God hath rayled vp, hauing loosed the sorowes of death, because it was impossible that he shoulde be holden of it.

*Psal.16.9 25 For Dauid speaketh of him, *I sawe the Lorde alwayes set forth before my face, for he is on my ryght hande, that I should not be mooued.

26 Therefore dyd my hart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wylt not leaue my soule in hel, neyther wylt thou suffer thyne holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed me the wayes of lyfe, thou shalt make me ful of ioy with thy countenaunce.

*3.Re.2.10. 29 Ye men & brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the *Patriarch Dauid: For he is both dead and buryed, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

*Psa.132.11 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an othe to him, *that he would raise vp Christe, as concernyng the flesh, of the fruite of his loynes, to sit on his seate,

*Psal.16.10 31 He seeing this before, spake of y resurrection of Christe, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This

32 This Jesus hath GOD rayſed vp, whereof we al are witneſſes.
33 Then being by the ryght hande of God exalted, and hauing receyued of the father the promiſe of the holy ghoſt, he hath ſhed foorth this, which ye nowe ſee and heare.
34 For Dauid is not aſſended into the heauens, but he ſayth hym ſelfe, *The Lorde ſayde vnto my Lorde, Sit thou on my ryght hande,
35 Untyl I make thy foes thy footeſtoole.
36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael knowe for a ſuretie, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus whom ye haue crucified, both Lorde and Chriſte.
37 Nowe when they heard this, they were pricked in their hart, and ſayde vnto Peter, and to the other Apoſtles, Ye men and brethren, What ſhal we doo?
38 Then Peter ſayde vnto them, Repent ye, and let euery one of you be baptiſed in the name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhal receyue the gyft of the holy ghoſt.
39 For the promiſe was *made* vnto you, and to your children, and to al that are a farre of, euen as many as the Lorde our God ſhal cal.
40 And with many other wordes bare he witneſſe, and exhorted them, ſaying, Saue *your ſelues* from this vntowarde generation.
41 Then they that gladly receyued his worde, were baptiſed, and the ſame day there were added *vnto them* about three thouſande ſoules.
42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and d felowſhyp, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule, and many woonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.
44 And al that beleeued were togeather, and had al thynges common,
45 And ſolde their poſſeſſions and goodes, and parted them to al men, as euery man had neede.
46 And they continuing dayly with one accorde in the temple, and breakyng bread from houſe to houſe, did eate their meate togeather with gladneſſe of hart,
47 Praying God, and hauing fauour with al the people. And the Lorde added to the Church dayly ſuch as ſhoulde be ſaued.

*Psal.110.1.

d By felowſhipment a godly companiyng togeather, in practiſing the workes of charitie, in tenderyng and helpyng one another, in diſpoſing by almes their goodes to their needie neyghbours. By breaking of bread, is meant the myſterie wherein our Sauiour Chriſte doth communicate and diſtribute vnto vs his body and blood, by his bleſſed ſacrament of bread & wine, where is preſented to the eyes of our faith, the breaking of Chriſtes body, and the ſhedding of his blood.

The iij. Chapter.

The halt is reſtored to his feete. 12. Peter preached Chriſte vnto the people.

1 NOwe Peter and John went vp togeather into the temple at the nienth houre of prayer.
2 And a certayne man that was lame from his mothers wombe was brought, whom they layde dayly at the gate of the temple which is called beautiful, to aſke almes of them that entred into the temple.
3 Which ſeeing Peter and John about to goe into the temple, aſked an almes.
4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon hym, with John, ſayde, Looke on vs.
5 And he gaue heede vnto them, truſting to receyue ſomething of them.
6 Then ſayde Peter, Siluer and golde haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, geue I thee, In the name of Jeſus Chriſte of Nazareth riſe vp, and walke.
7 And he tooke him by the ryght hand, and lift him vp, and immediatly his feete and ankle bones receyued ſtrength.
8 And he leaping vp, ſtoode, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praying God.
9 And al the people ſawe hym walking and praying God.
10 And they knewe him, that it was he which ſate for the almes at the beautifull gate of the temple, and they woondred, and were ſore aſtonied at that which had happened vnto him.
11 And as the lame which was healed helde Peter and John, al the people ran togeather greatly amazed vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons.
12 And when Peter ſawe that, he anſweared vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueyle ye at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or a godlineſſe we had made this man to walke?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſahac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his ſonne Jeſus, whom ye betrayed and denied in the preſence of Pilate, when he had iudged hym to be looſed.
14 *But ye denied the holy and iuſt, and deſyred a murderer to be geuen you.
15 And kylled the Lorde of lyfe, whom God hath rayſed from the dead, of the which we are witneſſes.
16 And his name, through the fayth in his name, hath made this man ſound, whom ye ſee and knowe, and the fayth whiche is by hym, hath geuen to this man healthy in the preſence of you al.
17 And nowe brethren, I wote that thorowe ignorance ye dyd it, as dyd alſo your rulers.
18 But thoſe thinges which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his prophetes, that Chriſt ſhoulde ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfylled.
19 Repent ye therefore, and reuert, that your

a He correcteth the abuſe of men, which attribute to mans holineſſe that which only appertayneth to God.

*Math.27. 20. Mar.15. 11. Luke.23. 8. Iohn.18.40.

ſinnes may be blotted out, when the tyme of *b* refreſhing ſhal come in the preſence of the Lorde.

20 And he ſhal ſende Jeſus Chriſte, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receyue, vntyll the time that al thinges be reſtored, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of al his holy prophetes ſince the worlde began.

22 *For Moſes truely ſayde vnto the fathers, A prophete ſhal the Lorde your God rayſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, hym ſhal ye heare in al thinges what ſo euer he ſhal ſay vnto you.

23 For the time wyl come, that *euery ſoule which wyl not heare that ſame Prophete, ſhalbe deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Al the prophetes alſo from Samuel, and theſe that folowe in order, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe tolde you before of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the chyldren of the *c* prophetes, and of the couenant which God made vnto our fathers, ſaying vnto Abraham, *Euen in thy ſeede ſhal al the nations of the earth be bleſſed.

26 Vnto you fyrſt, God hauing rayſed vp his ſonne Jeſus, ſent hym to bleſſe you, in turnyng euery one of you from his iniquities.

b By the time of refreſhyng, he meaneth the later day, when the godly whiche in this worlde are turmoyled and troubled, ſhoulde finde reſt and quietneſſe.

*Deu.18.15. Actes.7.37.

*or, who ſo euer.

c. So they are called, becauſe they came of ỹ ſame ſtocke, and therefore were heyres of the ſame promiſe which apparteyneth to the whole body of the people.

*Gene.12.1.

¶ *The.iii.Chapter.*

7. The apoſtles are brought before the counſayle.
22. The Churche encreaſeth in doctrine, and exerciſes of al godlineſſe.

1 AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the prieſtes and the *ruler of the temple, and the Saduces came vpon them,

*or, captayne.

2 Takyng it greeuouſly that they taught the people, and preached in Jeſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they layde handes on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was nowe euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which hearde the woorde, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſande.

5 And it came to paſſe, on the morowe, that their rulers and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the cheefe prieſt, and Caiaphas, and Johan, and Alexander, & as many as were of the kinrede of the high prieſtes, were gathered togeather at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them before them, they asked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter ful of the holy ghoſt, ſayde vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Iſrael.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deede done vnto the ſicke man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you al, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the name of Jeſus Chriſte of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God rayſed agayne from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtande here before you whole.

11 *This is the ſtone which was ſet nought by of you builders, which is the head of the *a* corner.

12 Neither is there *b* ſaluation in any other: for among men vnder heauen, there is geuen none other name wherein we muſt be ſaued.

13 Nowe when they ſawe the boldneſſe of Peter and John, and vnderſtood that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marueyled, and they knewe them that they had been with Jeſu:

14 And beholding alſo the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could not ſay agaynſt it.

15 But when they had commaunded them to goe aſyde out of the counſel, they counſelled among them ſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhal we doo to theſe men? for a manifeſt ſigne is done by them, and is openly knowen to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we can not denie it.

17 But that it be noyſed no farther among the people, let vs threaten, and charge them that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, that in no wyſe they ſhoulde ſpeake nor teache in the name of Jeſu.

19 But Peter and John anſwered, & ſayd vnto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of GOD, to hearken vnto you more then to God, iudge ye.

20 For we can not but ſpeake that, whiche we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had more ſharpely threatened them, they let them goe, finding nothyng howe to punithe them, becauſe of the people: for al men glorified God, becauſe of that which was done.

22 For the man was about fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this myracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 Then aſſoone as they were let goe, they came to their felowes, and ſhewed all that the high prieſtes and elders had ſayde vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lyft vp their voyces to God with one accord, & ſaid, Lord, thou art God whiche haſt made heauen and earth, the ſea, & al that in them is,

*pſal.118.22 Eſai.28.16. Mat.21.42.

a. Chriſt is called the cheefe corner, or corner ſtone, becauſe ỹ Iewes, and the gentiles are ioyned togeather, and buylded vppon hym by fayth, and made one Church.

b. Neyther Saint, nor Angel, nor works, nor ought elſe can ſaue, but Chriſt alone.

25 Which

25 Whiche by the mouth of thy seruaunt Dauid hast sayde, * Why dyd the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine thinges?
*Psalm.2.1.
26 The kynges of the earth stoode vp, and the rulers came togeather agaynst the lord, and agaynst his Christe.
27 For of a trueth agaynst thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast annoynted, both Herode, and also Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, geathered themselues togeather.
28 For to doo whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be doone.
29 And nowe Lorde, beholde their threatenynges, and graunt vnto thy seruantes, that with al boldnes they may speake thy word.
30 So that thou stretch foorth thyne hand, that healing, and signes, and woonders, be doone by the name of thy holy child Iesus.
31 And as soone as they had prayed, the place mooued where they were assembled togeather, and they were al fylled with the holye ghost, and they spake the woorde of GOD boldly.
32 And the multitude of them that beleued, were of one hart, and of one soule: Neyther sayde any of them, that ought of the things whiche he possessed was his owne, but they had al thynges common.
33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesu, and great grace was with them al.
34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of landes, or houses, solde them, and brought the price of the thynges that were solde,
35 And layd it downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man accordyng as he had neede.
36 And Ioses, which was also called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is to say ye interprete it, The sonne of consolation) being a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cypers.
37 Hauyng lande, solde it, and brought the money, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.

¶ The.v.Chapter.

12. Miracles are doone by the Apostles. 34. The sentence of Gamaliel.

1 BVT a certayne man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wyfe, solde a possession,
2 And kept away part of the price, his wyfe also being of counsell, & brought a certayne parte, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.
3 But Peter sayde, Ananias, how is it that Satan hath fylled thyne hart, to lye vnto the holy ghoste, and keepe away *part* of the price of the lande?
4 Whyles it remayned, was it not thyne owne? and after it was solde, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceyued this thyng in thyne hart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.
5 Ananias hearyng these woordes, fell downe, & gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on al them that hearde these thynges.
6 And the young men rose vp, & put him apart, and carried him out, and buried him.
7 And it came to passe, that as it were about the space of three houres after, his wife came in, not knowyng that whiche was doone.
8 And Peter sayde vnto her, Tel me, solde ye not the land for so muche? And she sayd, Yea, for so muche.
9 Then Peter sayde vnto her, Why haue ye agreed togeather, to tempt the spirite of the Lord? beholde, the feete of them which haue buryed thy husbande, are at the doore, and shal carrie thee out.
10 Then fell she downe strayghtway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghoste: And the young men came in, and founde her dead, & caried her out, & buried her by her husband.
11 And great feare came vpon al the church, and vpon as many as hearde these thynges.
12 And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes and woonders shewed among the people. (And they were altogeather with one accorde in Solomons porch. *The Epistle on S. Bartholomewe the Apostle.*
13 And of other durst no man ioyne hym selfe to them: nuertheless, the people magnified them.
14 The number of them that beleued in the Lorde, both of men and women, grew more and more.)
15 Insomuch that they brought the sicke into the streetes, and laid them on beddes and couches, that at the least way the a shadow of Peter when he came by, myght shadowe some of them.
16 There came also a multitude of the cities rounde about vnto Hierusalem, bryngyng sicke folkes, and them whiche were vexed with vncleane spirites: and they were healed euery one.
17 Then the cheefe Priest rose vp, & al they that were with hym (whiche is the sect of the Sadducees) & were full of indignation,
18 And layde handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.
19 But the angel of the Lorde by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and sayde,
20 Goe, and stand & speake in the temple to the people al the woordes of this life.

a. God at the first publyshing of his Gospel, wrought woonders by these thynges that seemed tryfles to the worlde, which thynges as they were done for a time, so now the lyke must not be looked for.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught, but the chefe Priest came, and they that were with hym, & called a counsell togeather, and al the elders of the chyldren of Israel, and sent to the prison to fetch them.
22 But when the officers came, and founde them not in the prison, they returned, & told,
23 Saying, The pryson truely founde we shut with al diligence, and the kepers standyng without before the doores, but when we had opened, we founde no man within.
24 Then when the cheefe Priest, and the captayne of the temple, and the hygh Priestes hearde these thynges, they doubted of them whereunto this would growe.
25 Then came one, and shewed them, *saying*, Beholde, the men that ye put in prison, are standyng in the temple, and teachyng the people.
26 Then went the captayne of the temple with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they shoulde haue been stoned.)
27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the counsell, and the cheefe Priest asked them,
28 Saying, *Dyd not we straytly cõmaund you that ye should not teache in this name? And beholde, ye haue fylled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intende to bryng b this mans blood vpon vs.
29 Then Peter and the other Apostles answeared, and sayd, We ought more to obey God then men.
30 The God of our fathers rayled vp Iesus, whom ye slue, and hanged on tree.
31 Hym hath GOD lyft vp with his right hande, to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to geue repentaunce to Israel, and forgeuenes of sinnes.
32 And we are recordes of those thinges which we say, and so is also the holy ghost, whom God hath geuen to them that obey hym.
33 When they hearde that, they claue asunder, and sought meanes to slay them.
34 Then stood there vp one in the counsell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of lawe, had in reputation among al the people, and commaunded to put the Apostles foorth a litle space,
35 And sayde vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doo as touchyng these men.
36 For before these dayes rose vp one Theudas, reporting hym selfe to be some great man, to whom a number of men, about a foure hundred, ioyned them selues: whiche was slayne, and they al whiche *beleeued hym, were scattered abrode, and brought to nought.
37 After this man arose vp one Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of tribute, and drue away muche people after hym: he also perysshed, and all, euen as many as obeyed hym, were scattered abrode.
38 And nowe I say vnto you, refrayne your selues from these men, and let them alone: for yf this counsel or this woorke be of men, it wyl come to nought:
39 But and yf it be of God, ye can not destroy it, lest haplye ye be founde to stryue agaynst God.
40 And to hym they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, & beaten them, they commaunded that they shoulde not speake in the name of Iesu, and let them goe.
41 And they departed from the face of the counsell, reioycyng that they were compted worthy to suffer shame for his name.
42 And dayly in the temple, and in euery house, they ceassed not to teach and preache Iesus Christe.

*Act.4.18.

b. By this speache, they meane that they woulde charge them as guyltie of Christes blood that was shed.

*Or, agreed vnto.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

3. Seuen Deacons are ordeyned in the Churche.
11. Steuen is accused.

1 AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples grewe, there arose a grudge among the Grekes against the Hebrues, because their widdowes were despysed in the dayly ministerie.
2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples togeather, and sayde, It is not good that we shoulde leaue the woorde of God, and serue tables.
3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, and full of the holy ghost, and wyse dome, to whom we may commit this businesse.
4 But we wyll geue our selues continually to prayer, & to the ministerie of the woorde.
5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: * and they chose Steuen, a man ful of fayth, and of the holy ghoste, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicholas a conuert of Antioche. *Act.21.8.
6 These they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they layde their handes on them.
7 And the woord of God encreased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great companye of the Priestes were obedient to the fayth.
8 And Steuen full of fayth and power, dyd great woonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then

9 Then there arose certayne of the a synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen:

10 And they coulde not resist the wisedome and the spirite by the which he spake.

11 Then they priuily prepared men, whiche sayde, b We haue heard him speake blasphemous woordes agaynst Moses, and agaynst God.

12 And they mooued the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came vpon hym, and caught him, and brought hym to the counsel:

13 And brought foorth false witnesses, whiche sayde, This man ceasseth not to speake blasphemous woordes agaynst this holy place, and the lawe.

14 For we heard hym say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shal destroy this place, and shal change the ordinances whiche Moses gaue vs.

15 And al that sate in the counsel, lookyng stedfastly on him, sawe his face as it had been the face of an angel.

a Or, Colledge. For in the citie of Hierusalem there were erected many houses or scooles, wherein the youth of the Iewes and strangers were instructed: as nowe a dayes are vsed in our vniuersities.

b The wicked setteth foorth false witnesses, when they by reasoning can not preuayle agaynst the trueth: And thus malice seeketh false Christes, when the trueth fayleth her.

¶ The vij. Chapter.

S. Steuen maketh answere to his accusation, 51. rebuketh the hard necked Iewes, 58. and is stoned to death.

1 Then sayde the cheefe priest, Are these thinges so?

2 And he sayde, Ye men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And sayde vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinrede, *and come into the lande which I shal shewe thee.

*Gene.12.13

4 Then came he out of the lande of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he brought him into this lande wherein ye nowe dwel.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not the breadth of a foote: and promised that he woulde geue it to them to possesse, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no childe.

a This is not to be vnderstand, that they shoulde be euyl intreated the whole foure hundred yeres: but by excesse of speach, called hyperbole, is signified that they shoulde be euyl intreated within the space of foure hundred yeres.

6 God verely spake on this wyse, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should keepe it in bondage, & entreate them euyl foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, wyl I iudge, sayde God: And after that shal they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the couenant of circumcision: *and so *Abraham* begate Isahac, and circumcised him the eyght day: * and Isahac *begate* Jacob, *and Jacob *begate* the twelue patriarkes.

*Gen.17.9. *Gene.21.2. *Gen.25.24 *Gen.29.33.

9 *And the patriarkes mooued with enuie, solde Joseph into Egypt: and God was with hym,

*Gen.37.28.

10 And deliuered him out of al his aduersities, *and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao kyng of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and *ouer* al his housholde.

*Gen.41.37.

11 But there came a dearth ouer al the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, that our fathers founde no sustenance.

12 *But when Jacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first.

*Gene.42.1.

13 *And at the seconde *tyme* Joseph was knowen of his brethren, and Josephes kinrede was made knowen vnto Pharao.

*Gen.45.4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and caused his father Jacob to be brought, and al his kinne, threescore and fiftene soules.

15 *And Jacob descended into Egypt, and dyed, both he and our fathers.

*Gen.46.5.

16 *And were caryed ouer into Sichem, and layde in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for b money of the sonnes of Emor, the sonne of Sichem.

*Gen.49.33 Gene.50.7.

b Here appeareth an errour. For Abraham seemeth to be put in the text in the steede of Iacob. For Iacob bought the sepulchre of Emor, and not Abraham, who bought before a feelde of Ephron.

17 But when the time of the promise drue nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grewe and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Tyl another kyng arose, which knewe not of Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtylly with our kinrede, and euyl intreated our fathers, and made them cast out theyr young chyldren, that they shoulde not remayne alyue.

20 *The same time was Moses borne, and was acceptable vnto God, and nourished vp in his fathers house three monethes:

*Exod.2.1. Hebr.11.23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoes daughter tooke hym vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in al maner of wysedome of the Egyptians, & was mighty in deedes and in woordes.

23 And when he was ful fourtie yeeres old, it came into his hart to visite his brethren the chyldren of Israel.

24 *And when he sawe one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quarel that had the harme done to him, and smote the Egyptian.

*Exod.2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren woulde haue vnderstande, howe that God by his hande should deliuer them: but they vnderstoode not.

26 *And the next day he shewed hym selfe

*Exo.20.13

vnto them as they stroue, and woulde haue set them at one agayne, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neyghbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wylt thou kyl me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the lande of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

*Exo.3.2. 30 *And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to hym c in the wyldernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lorde in a flame of fyre in a bramble bushe.

c. That is to say, Moses.

31 When Moses sawe it, he woondred at the sight: and as he drue neare to beholde, the voyce of the Lorde came vnto hym,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not beholde.

33 Then sayde the Lorde to hym, Put of thy shoes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy grounde.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, & I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And nowe come and I wyl sende thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God sende to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the angel which appeared to him in the bramble bushe.

*Exod.7. 9. 36 *He brought them out, after that he had shewed woonders and signes in Egypt, and in the red sea, *and in the wyldernesse fourtie yeeres.

*Exod.16.1.

37 This is that Moses whiche sayde vnto the children of Israel, *A prophete shal the Lorde your God rayse vp vnto you of your brethren, lyke vnto me: hym shal ye heare.

*Deut.18.15

*Exod.19.2. 38 *This is he that was in the Church in the wyldernesse with the angel, whiche spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: this man receyued the woorde of lyfe, to geue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *hym* from them, & in their hartes turned backe agayne into Egypt,

*Exod.32.1. 40 Saying vnto Aaron, *Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moses that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt, we wote not what is become of hym.

41 And they made a Calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idol: and reioyced ouer the woorkes of their owne handes.

*Amos.5.25 42 *Then God turned hym selfe away, and gaue them vp to woorshyp the hoste of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the prophetes, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me d slayne beastes, and sacrifices by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wyldernesse?

d. God tooke their offeringes to be abominable, and vtterly none at al: partly for that they offered with a dissembling hart and a wicked lyfe, and partly because they mingled togeather the seruice deuised by man with the true seruice of God. Exo.25.40.

43 Yea ye tooke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to woorshyp them: and I wyl carie you away beyonde Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wyldernesse, as he had appoynted, speakyng vnto Moses that he shoulde make it according vnto the fashion that he had seene:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Which founde fauour before God, and woulde fayne haue founde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 *But Solomon built hym an house. *1.Chro.17.

48 *Howebeit, he that is highest of al, dwelleth not in temples made with e handes, as sayth the prophete, *Act.17.24.

e. Here is reprooued the grosse dulnesse of the people, who vaynely fantasied that Gods power was conteyned within the temple, which is the place of my rest, not the house buylt with mens handes, but an humble and a quiet spirite, which trembleth at my holy woorde.

49 Heauen is my seate, and earth is my footestoole: What house wyl ye buyld me, sayth the Lorde? Or which is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hande made all these thynges?

51 Ye stifnecked & of vncircumcised hartes and eares, ye doo alwayes resist the holy ghost, as your fathers did, so doo ye.

52 Which of the Prophetes haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slayne them which shewed before of the comming of the iust, of whom ye haue been nowe the betrayers and murderers:

53 Which also haue receyued the law by the disposition of angels, and haue not kept it.

54 When they heard these thynges, their hartes claue a sunder, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being ful of the holy ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and sawe the glory of God, and Iesus standyng on the ryght hande of God, *The Epistle on Saint Stevens day.*

56 And sayde, Beholde, I see the heauens open, and the sonne of man standing on the ryght hande of God.

57 Then they gaue a shoute with a loude voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him al at once,

58 And cast hym out of the citie, and stoned hym: and the witnesses layde downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whose name

name was Saule.

59 And they stoned Steuen, callyng on, and saying, Lorde Iesu receyue my spirite.

60 And he kneeled downe, *f* and cried with a loude voyce, Lorde, lay not this sinne to theyr charge. And when he had thus spoken, he fel a sleepe.

f He prayed for him selfe standing, but praying for his enemies he kneeled downe, meaning thereby first that their great iniquitie required a greater & a more fervent prayer: secondly, he declareth his mighty charitie, praying so earnestly for his enimies.

¶ The. viij. Chapter.

1. The Apostles are scattered abroade. 5. Philip baptiseth the Eunuch.

1 AND Saul was consenting vnto his death: and at that tyme there was a great persecution against the Churche which was at Hierusalem, and they were al scattered abrode throughout the regions of Iurie, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carryed Steuen togeather to his buryal, and made great lamentation ouer hym.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Churche, entryng into euery house, and drawyng out both men and women, dyd put them into prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abrode, went euery where preaching ỹ word of God.

5 Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria, and preached Christe vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto those thinges whiche Philip spake, with one accorde, hearing and seeing the myracles whiche he dyd.

7 For vncleane spirites, crying with loude voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with paulsies, and many that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certayne man called Simon, whiche before tyme in the same citie vsed witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, saying that he was a man that coulde doo great thynges:

10 To whom they al gaue heede, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And hym they set muche by, because that of long tyme he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philips preachyng of the kingdome of God, and of the name of Iesus Christe, they were baptised, both men and women.

13 Then Simon him selfe beleeued also: and when he was baptised, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the myracles and signes which were doone.

14 When the Apostles whiche were at Hierusalem, hearde say that Samaria had receyued the woorde of God, they sent vnto them Peter and John.

The Epistle on the Tuesday in vvhitsun vveeke.

15 Whiche when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receyue the holy ghost.

16 (For as yet he was come downe vppon none of them: but they were baptised *a* onely in the name of Christ Iesu.)

17 Then layed they theyr handes on them, and they receyued the holy ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles handes, the holy ghost was geuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Geue me also this power, that on whom so euer I put the handes, he may receyue the holy ghost.

20 But Peter sayd vnto hym, Thy money perysh with thee, because thou hast thought that the gyft of God may be obteyned with money.

21 Thou hast neyther part nor felowshyp in this businesse: for thy hart is not ryght in the syght of God.

22 Repent therfore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine hart may be forgeuen thee.

23 For I perceyue that thou art *b* in the gal of bytternesse, and in the bonde of *c* iniquitie.

24 Then answeared Simon, and sayde, Pray ye to the Lorde for me, that none of *these thynges* which ye haue spoken, fal on me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the woord of the Lorde, returned toward Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lorde spake vnto Philip, saying, Aryse, and goe towarde the South, vnto the way that goeth downe frō Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desart.

27 And he arose, and went on: and beholde a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, *e* of great auctoritie with Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, and had the rule of al her treasure, whiche came to Hierusalem for to worshyp.

28 And as he returned home againe, sitting in his charet, he read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the spirite said vnto Philip, Come neare, and ioyne thee selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thyther to hym, and heard him reade the prophet Esaias, & said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he sayde, Howe can I, except some man shoulde guyde me? And he desyred Philip that he woulde come vp, and syt with hym.

32 The tenor of the scripture whiche he read,

a. They that were baptised onely in the name of Christ, no doubt had receyued the holy ghost sufficiently touchyng their salvation: but for further confirmation of Christes religion, nowe newe lye set foorth, the manifest & vnwont gyftes of the holy ghost appeared among the Christians, by layeing on of the handes of the Apostles.

b. Thou art filled with melancoly & enuie.

Thou wouldest haue dooinges with the highest, otherwyse thou canst not be quiet.

c. Through the desire of money and colourable couetousnesse.

Take heede ye symoniakes, that onely for lyuing enter into the ministerie.

*Esai.53.7. read, was this, *He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, & like a lambe dumbe before the shearer: so opened not he his mouth.

33 In his humilitie, his iudgement is exalted: but who shal declare his generation? For his lyfe is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answeared Philip, and sayd, I pray thee of whom speaketh the prophete this? of him selfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached vnto hym Iesus.

36 And as they went on theyr way, they came vnto a certaine water: & the Eunuch sayd, See, here is water, what dooth let me to be baptised?

37 Philip sayde *vnto him*, If thou beleeuest with al thine hart, thou mayest. And he answeared, and sayd, I beleeue that Iesus Christe is the sonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the charret to stand styl: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, & also the Eunuch, and he baptised him.

39 And as soone as they were come out of the water, the spirite of the Lorde caught away Philip, that the Eunuche sawe hym no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was founde a Azotus: and he walked throughout the countrey, preachyng in all the cities, tyll he came to Cesarea.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

S. The conuertion of Saul. 34. Peter healeth Eneas, 40. and rayseth vp Tabitha.

1 AND *Saul *a* yet breathing out threatenynges and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the hygh priest,

*Rom.9.3. *The Epistle on the conuertion of saint Paul.*

2 And desyred of hym letters to *carie* to Damascus, to the synagogues, that if he founde any of this way, whether they were men or women, he myght bring them bounde vnto Hierusalem.

a. Saul breathed & blustred with rage and crueltie against christes church, which declareth whereunto man is led by his rashe zeale, before he hath the true knowledge of God.

3 And when he iourneyed, it came to passe, that as he was come nygh to Damascus, sodaynely there shyned rounde about hym a lyght from heauen.

4 And he fel to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, *Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

*1.Cor.15.8.

5 And he sayd, Who art thou Lorde? And the Lord sayd, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is harde for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he both trembling and astonied, said, Lord, what wylt thou haue me to doo? And the Lorde sayd vnto hym, Aryse, and goe into the citie, and it shalbe told thee what thou must doo.

7 The men also which iorneyed with hym, stoode amazed, *b* hearyng a voyce, but seeing no man.

b. No marueile through weake & corruptible fleshe was amased at heauenly thinges, and at the talke of God, wher by it came to passe, that they heard a voyce, as here is written, & heard no voyce, as is written in the. 22. Chapter. For they heard a voyce, and vnderstoode it not.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he sawe no man: but they led hym by the hande, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without syght, and neyther dyd eate nor drynke.

10 And there was a certayne disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him sayde the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he sayd, Beholde, I *am here* Lorde.

11 And the Lorde sayd vnto hym, Aryse, and go into the streete, which is called Straight, and seeke in the house of Iudas, after one called Saul, of Tarsus: for beholde he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision, a man named Ananias, commyng in to hym, and puttyng his handes on hym, that he myght receyue his syght.

13 Then Ananias answeared, Lorde, I haue heard by many of this man, howe muche euyll he hath doone to thy saintes at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath auctoritie of the hygh priestes, to bynd al that cal on thy name.

15 The Lorde sayde vnto hym, Goe thy way, for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my name before the Gentiles, and kinges, and the children of Israel:

16 For I wyl shewe him howe great thinges he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and put his handes on hym, and sayde, Brother Saul, the Lorde (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the waye as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou myghtest receiue thy syght, and be fylled with the holy ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had ben scales, & he receiued syght forthwith, and arose, and was baptised.

19 And when he had receyued meate, he was comforted. Then was Saul certayne dayes with the disciples whiche were at Damascus.

20 And strayghtwaye he preached Christe in the synagogues, that he is the sonne of God.

21 But all that heard hym, were amazed, and sayde, Is not this he that destroyed them whiche called on this name in Hierusalem, and came hyther for that intent, that he myght bryng them bounde vnto the hygh priestes.

22 But Saul increased the more in strength,

strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing by conferring *one Scripture with an other*, that this is very Christe.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsayle togeather to kyll him.

24 But their layeng awayte was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and nyght to kyll him. 2.Co.11.32

25 Then the disciples tooke him by nyght, and put him downe by the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to couple him selfe to the disciples, but they were all afraide of hym, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, & brought him to the Apostles, declared vnto them howe he had seene the Lorde in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem,

29 Speaking boldly in the name of the Lord Iesus, and he spake and disputed agaynst the Grekes: but they went about to slaye hym.

30 Whiche when the brethren knewe, they brought hym to Cesarea, & sent hym forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iurie, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lorde, and multiplied by the comfort of the holy ghost.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter walked throughout all quarters, he came also to the saintes which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he founde a certayne man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eyght yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter sayde vnto him, Eneas, Iesus Christe maketh thee whole: aryse, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, sawe him, which turned to the Lorde.

36 There was also at Ioppa a certayne woman, a disciple, named Tabitha, whiche by interpretation is called c Dorcas: the same was full of good woorkes, and almes deedes, which she dyd.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and dyed: who when they had washed, they layde her in an vpper chamber.

38 And for as much as Lydda was nygh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desyring him that he woulde not be greeued to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and came with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And al the wyddowes stoode rounde about hym weeping, and shewing the coates and garmentes whiche Dorcas made whyle she was with them.

40 And Peter put them al forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned hym to the body, and sayde, Tabitha, aryse. And she opened her eyes, and when she sawe Peter, she sate vp.

41 And Peter gaue her the hand, and lyft her vp: and when he had called the saintes and wyddowes, he deliuered her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout al Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lorde.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

c Tabitha is called Dorcas. Dorcas signifieth a Roe Bucke, a beast of sharpe sight. Such an one was Tabitha, to this effect, that she being on earth farre from heauen, did behold heauenly thinges, and drew neare vnto heauen with godly woorkes.

¶ *The.x. Chapter.*

11. The vision that Peter savve. 17. He vvas sent to Cornelius.

1 THere was a certayne man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a captayne of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his household, whiche gaue muche almes to the people, and prayed GOD alway.

3 The same sawe by a vision euidently, about the nienth houre of the day, an angell of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on hym, he was afrayde, and sayde, What is it Lord? And he sayde vnto him, Thy a prayers and thyne almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

a. The prayers and almes of Cornelius pleased God before he was baptised: but without fayth God can not be pleased. Cornelius therfore (as Bede truely noteth) had fayth, whereby his prayers and almes pleased god. For (sayth he) he came nog to faith thorow workes, but to woorkes thorowe fayth.

5 And nowe sende men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose syrname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: He shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doo.

7 And when the angel whiche spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household seruantes, and a deuoute souldier of them that wayted on him,

8 And tolde them all the matter, and sent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morowe as they went on their iourney, and drewe nygh vnto the citie, Peter went vp into the highest part of ỹ house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And when he wared hungry, he woulde haue eaten: But whyle they made redy, he fell into a traunce,

11 And

11 And he seeth b heauen opened, and a certayne vessel come downe vnto him, as it had been a great sheete, knitte at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beastes of the earth, and wylde beastes, and such as creepe, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Ryse Peter, kyll, and eate.

14 But Peter sayde, Not so Lorde: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that c call not thou common.

16 This was done thryse: and the vessell was receiued vp agayne into heauen.

17 Nowe whyle Peter doubted in him selfe what this vision which he had seene should meane: beholde, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiraunce for Simons house, and stoode before the dooze,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was syrnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 Whyle Peter thought on the vision, the spirite saide vnto hym, Beholde, three men seeke thee.

20 Aryse therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men whiche were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and saide, Beholde, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherfore ye are come?

22 And they saide, Cornelius the captaine, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the people of the Iewes, was warned by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare woordes of thee.

23 Then called he them in, & lodged them: And on ỹ morowe Peter went away with them, and certayne brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the third day after entred they into Cesarea: and Cornelius wayted for them, and had called togeather his kinsmen and speciall freendes.

25 And it came to passe as Peter came in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe d at his feete, and woorshipped *him*.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I mee selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he came in, & findeth many that were come togeather.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye knowe howe that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I shoulde not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without delay, as soone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me?

30 And Cornelius saide, Foure dayes agoe vntyll this houre I was fasting, and at the nienth houre I prayed in my house, and beholde, a man stoode before me in bright clothyng,

31 And sayde, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thyne almes deedes are had in remembrance in the sight of God:

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose syrname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shal speake vnto thee.

33 Then sent I for thee immediatly, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Nowe therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all thinges that are commaunded vnto thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and sayde, * Of a trueth I perceiue that GOD hath no regard of persons: *The Epistle on Munday in Whitsun weeke.*

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and woorketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him. *Deu. 10. 17 Roman. 2. 11 1. Pet. 1. 17. Luke. 4. 14.*

36 Touching the woord whiche God sent vnto the children of Israel, preachyng peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord ouer al.)

37 Ye know how the woord was published throughout al Iurie, beginning in Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annoynted Iesus of Nazareth with the holy ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healyng all that were oppressed of the deuyll: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesse of al thinges which he dyd in the lande of the Iewes, and at Hierusalem, whom they slue, when they had hanged him on a tree.

40 Him God raysed vp the thyrd day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto vs witnesses, chosen before of GOD, euen to vs which dyd eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commaunded vs to preache vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeyned of God to be ỹ iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To hym geue all the prophetes witnesse, that through his name whosoeuer beleueth in him, shal receiue remission of sins. *Actes. 15. 9. Iere. 31. 34. Miche. 7. 18.*

44 Whyle Peter yet spake these woords, the holy ghost fel on all them which heard the

b. This vision doth teache manifolde mysteries. First, that the restraint of meates made vnto the Iewes, is take away, & bindeth not the Christians. For nowe to the cleane, al meats are cleane. Secondly, the graces and giftes of God are cõmon also to the haethen, who before this time were excluded: whiche thyng is signified by the foure cornerd sheete, which signifieth the foure coastes of ỹ world. Now heauen is open to al that is inclosed in ỹ sheete, whiche is the holy congregation of God.

c. Or, *doo not thou pollute.*

d. Cornelius dyd reuerence Peter more then he ought to haue done, supposing hym eyther to be a God, eyther to be indued with such power and vertue, for the which he shuld be honoured as God.

the woorde.

45 And they of the circumcision whiche beleeued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gyft of the holy ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these shoulde not be baptised, whiche haue receyued the holy ghost as wel as we?

48 And he commaunded them to be baptised in the name of the Lorde. Then prayed they hym to tarry certayne dayes.

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28. Agabus prophesieth dearth to come.

1 AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iurie, heard that the heathen had also receyued the woorde of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended agaynst hym,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diddest eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the begynnyng, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a traunce I sawe a vision, a certaine vessel descende, as it had ben a great sheete, let downe from heauen by the foure corners, and it came euen vntyl me.

6 Upon the whiche when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and sawe foure footed beastes of the earth, and wylde beastes, and suche as creepe, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I hearde a voyce, saying vnto me, Aryse Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I sayde, Not so Lorde: for nothyng common or vncleane hath at any tyme entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answeared me againe from heauen, Doo not thou make them [a] common which God hath cleansed.

a. What meates soeuer the Iewes vsed contrary to the order of Gods law, they called it common or vncleane.

10 And this was doone three tymes: and al were taken vp agayne into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediately there were three men alredy come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirite sayde vnto me, that I shoulde goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs howe he had seene an angel in his house, whiche stoode and sayde vnto hym, Sende men to Ioppa, and cal for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

14 He shal tel thee woordes, whereby both thou, and al thy house shalbe saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy ghost fel on them, * as he did on vs at the begynnyng. * Actes.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the woorde of the Lorde, howe that he sayde, * Iohn baptised with water: but ye shalbe baptised with [b] the holy ghost. * Iohn.1.17. Actes.1.5.

b. To be baptised with the holy ghost, is to receyue the visible graces and gyftes of the holy ghost.

17 For as much then as God gaue them the like gyft as he did vnto vs when we beleeued on the Lorde Iesus Christe: what was I that I shoulde haue withstande God?

18 When they heard these thynges, they held their peace, and glorifyed God, saying, Then hath god also to the Gentiles graunted repentaunce vnto lyfe.

19 * They also which were scattered abrode through the affliction that arose about Steuen, walked throughout vnto Phenice, and Cypres, and Antioche, preachyng the woorde to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely. * Actes.8.1.

20 And some of them were men of Cypres, & Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioche, spake vnto the Grekes, and preached the Lorde Iesus.

21 And the hande of the Lorde was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lorde.

22 * Then tidinges of these thinges came vnto the eares of the Churche whiche was in Hierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas, that he shoulde goe vnto Antioche. * *The Epistle on saint Barnabas Apostle.*

23 Which when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of harte they woulde cleaue vnto the Lorde.

24 For he was a good man, and ful of the holy ghost, and of fayth: and muche people was added vnto the Lorde.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tharsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought hym vnto Antioche. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they had their conuersation with the Churche there, and taught much people: insomuch that the disciples of Antioche were the [c] first that were called Christians. * *The Epistel on saint Iames the Appostle.*

c. Not for that they were the first Christians: but for that the people both of the Iewes and gentiles, grewe into one body, & were more bolde freely to confesse the fayth of Christ.

27 * And in those dayes came prophetes from Hierusalem vnto Antioche.

28 And there stoode vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the [d] spirite, that there shoulde be great dearth throughout al the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Caesar.

d. By these woordes saint Luke doth signifie that the spirite of God was the auctor of this prophecie, that thereby we myght vnderstand the knowledge not to be gathered eyther of the course of the starres, or any other naturall causes.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his habilitie, purposed to sende succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iurie.

30 Whiche

30 Which thyng they also dyd, and sent it to the elders, by the handes of Barnabas and Saul.

¶ *The xii. Chapter.*

1. Herode persecuteth the Christians. 24. The Gospel florisheth.

The Epistle on saint Peters day.

1 AT the same tyme Herode the king stretched forth his handes to vexe certayne of the Churche.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the swoorde.

3 And because he sawe it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, and toke Peter also. (Then were the dayes of sweete bread.)

4 And when he had caught him, he put him in prison also, and deliuered hym to foure *a* quaternions of souldiers to be kept, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

a. That is, to xvi. souldiers.

5 And Peter was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceassing of the Church vnto God for hym.

6 And when Herode woulde haue brought him forth vnto the people, the same nyght Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bounde with two chaynes, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And beholde, the angel of the Lorde was there present, and a lyght shyned in the prison: and he smote Peter on the syde, and stirred hym vp, saying, Aryse vp quickely. And his chaynes fel of from his handes.

8 And the angel sayd vnto hym, Gyrde thee selfe, and bynde on thy Sandales. And so he dyd. And he sayth vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and folowe me.

9 And *Peter* came out, and folowed him, and wist not that it was trueth which was done by the angel: but thought he had seene a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second watche, they came vnto the Iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by the owne accorde: and they went out, and passed through one streete, & forthwith the angel departed from hym.

11 And when Peter was come to him selfe, he sayde, Nowe I knowe of a suretie that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hande of Herode, and from al the wayting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as he considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered togeather in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entrie doore, a damsel came forth to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knewe Peters voyce, she opened not the doore for gladnesse, but ran in, and tolde howe Peter stoode before the doore.

15 And they sayde vnto her, Thou art mad. But she affirmed that it was euen so. Then sayd they, It is his *b* angel.

b. For they did know by Gods woord, that angels were apointed to defende the faithful, and also in those dayes they were accustomed to see suche sightes.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and sawe him, they were astonied.

17 And when he had beckened vnto them with the hand, that they myght hold their peace, he tolde them by what meanes the Lorde had brought him out of the prison: And he sayd, Goe shewe these thinges vnto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Nowe as soone as it was day, there was no litle adoo among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for hym, and founde him not, he examined the keepers, and commaunded them to be caried away. And he discended from Iurie to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herode was displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came al with one accorde to hym, and made intercession vnto Blastus the kinges chamberlaine, and desyred peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kinges countrey.

21 And vppon the day appoynted, Herode arrayed hym in royal apparell, and set him in his seate, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatelye the angel of the Lorde smote hym, because he gaue not God the honour, and he was eaten of *c* woormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

c. The vilenesse of the punishement declareth here that God detesteth pride and tyrannye. His Grandfather also was eaten of lice.

24 And the word of God grewe, and *d* multiplied.

d. The more that tyrannes goe about to suppresse Gods word, the more dooth it encrease and multiply.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned to Hierusalem, when they had fulfylled their office, and tooke with them John, whose surname was Marke.

¶ *The xiii. Chapter.*

1. Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the sorcerer. 26. The Iewes are reiected.

1 THere *was also in the Church that was at Antioche, certayne prophetes, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen, whiche had ben nourished

*Act. 14. 26.

shed vp with Herod the Tetrarch, & Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lorde, and fasted, the holy ghost sayde, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke wherunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and layde their handes on them, they let them goe.

4 And they, after they were sent forth of the holy ghost, departed vnto Celeucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamine, they preached the worde of GOD in the synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certayne sorcerer, a false prophete, a Iewe, whose name was Barieſu:

7 Which was with the deputie of the country, one Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; the same when he hadde called vnto hym Barnabas and Saul, desyred to heare the worde of God.

8 But Elimas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstoode them, seekyng to turne the deputie away from the fayth.

9 Then Saul (whiche also is called Paul) being full of the holy ghost, set his eyes on hym,

10 And sayde, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuyll, thou enimie of all righteousnesse, wylt thou not ceasse to peruert the right wayes of ỹ Lord?

11 And nowe beholde, the hand of the Lorde is vpon ther, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sonne for a season. And immediatly there fell on hym a myst and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking *them* that should leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie, when he saw what was done, beleeued, and woondred at the doctrine of the Lorde.

13 Nowe when they that were with Paul, were departed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn, when he departed from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioche in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on ỹ sabboth day, and sate downe.

15 And after the readyng of the lawe and the prophetes, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, yf ye haue any worde to exhort the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stoode vp, and when he had beckened with the hand for silence, sayde, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, geue audience.

17 The God of the people of Israel, chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the * lande of Egypt, and with an hygh * arme brought he them out of it. *Exo.1.1. *Exo.13.14.

18 * And about the tyme of fourtie yeeres suffered he their manners in the wyldernesse. *Exo.16.1.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot. *Iosu.14.1.

20 And afterwarde * he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fyftie yeeres, vnto the tyme of Samuel the prophete. *Iudg.3.9.

21 And afterward they desired a kyng, * and God gaue vnto them Saul ỹ sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres. *1.Reg.8.5.

22 And when he had remooued hym, he set vp Dauid to be their kyng, of whom he reported, saying, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne hart, which shall fulfill all my wyll. *1.Re.16.13 Psal.89.21.

23 Of this mans seede hath God, * according to his promise, brought forth to Israel, the sauiour Iesus, *Esai.11.1.

24 * When Iohn had fyrst preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. *Math.3.1. Mark.1.2.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled his course, he sayde, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shoes of his feete I am not woorthy to loose. *Mark.1.7. Iohn.1.20.

26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the worde of this saluation sent. *The Epistle on Tueseday in Easter vveeke.*

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew hym not, nor yet the voyces of the prophets which are read euery sabboth day, they haue fulfylled them in condemnyng him.

28 And though they founde no cause of death in him, * yet desyred they Pilate that he should be slayne. *Mat.23.22 Luke.23.23.

29 And when they had fulfylled all that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put hym in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raysed him from the dead: *Math.28.2

31 And he was seene many dayes of them Mark.16.6 Luke.24.7. Iohn.20.19 which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, whiche are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tydinges, howe that the promise whiche was made vnto the fathers,

33 God

a. The worde signifieth, to execute a publique office, as the Apostles was, so that here is shewed that they preached and prophesied, and did not offer a sacrifice, or say Masse at Antioche, as some wrongfully gather.

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath rayſed vp Ieſus agayne, as it is alſo written in the ſeconde Pſalme: * Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Pſalm.2.7 Hebre.1.5.

34 And as concernyng that he rayſed hym vp from the dead, nowe no more to returne to corruption, he ſayd on this wyſe, * I will geue you the holy thinges of Dauid, which are b ſaythfull.

*Eſai.55.3.

b Meanyng, that he woulde faythfully accompliſhe the promiſes which he made of his free mercie with the forefathers, that Chriſte ſhoulde be borne of the ſtocke of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he ſayth alſo in another place, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thyne holy one to ſee corruption.

*Pſal.16.10

36 For Dauid after he had ſerued his tyme, by the wyl of God, * fell on ſleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and ſawe corruption:

*3.Re.2.10.

37 But he whom God rayſed agayne, ſawe no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, ye men and brethren, that * through this man is preached vnto you the forgeuenesse of ſinnes:

39 And by him, all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all thinges, from which ye coulde not be iuſtified by the lawe of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that fall on you, which is ſpoken of in the prophetes.

*Abac.1.5.

41 * Beholde ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſhe ye: for I do a worke in your dayes, a worke which ye ſhal in no wyſe beleeue, though a man declare it to you plainely.

42 And when they were gone out of the ſynagogue of the Iewes, ỹ Gentiles beſought that theſe wordes might be preached to them the next Sabboth.

43 Nowe when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and deuout Proſelytes folowed Paul and Barnabas, whiche ſpeaking to them, exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabboth day came almoſt the whole citie togeather to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſawe the people, they were full of indignation, and ſpake agaynſt thoſe thinges which were ſpoken of Paul, ſpeaking agaynſt, and rayling.

46 Then Paul & Barnabas waxed bolde, and ſayd, It was neceſſarie that the word of God ſhould firſt haue ben ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and thynke your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting lyfe, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lorde commaunded vs, *ſaying*, * I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou be the ſaluation vnto the ende of the worlde.

*Eſa.49.10

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lorde: and as many as were ordeyned to to eternall lyfe, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lorde was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes moued the deuoute c and honeſt women, and the cheefe men of the citie, and rayſed perſecution agaynſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſtes.

51 But they ſhooke of the duſt of their d feete agaynſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy ghoſt.

c. Theſe were wealthy & ſubſtantiall wome, and yet ſuperſtitious, beyng ledde with a blinde zeale, whom the common people eſteemed very godly, and therefore Luke ſpeaketh here of theſe women, as the worlde eſteemed them. d. This they dyd accordyng to the commaundement of the Goſpell, for a witneſſe of their trauayle, that they came into their citie, and offered to them the doctrine of the Goſpell, whiche they contemned, and thereby ſignified alſo that they ſo deteſted theyr company, for this their contempt, that they woulde not haue the duſt of theyr citie hang vppon theyr ſhooes.

¶ The.xiiii.Chapter.

1. God geueth ſucceſſe to his worde. 19. Paul is ſtoned.

1 AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both togeather into the ſynagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp, and corrupted the mindes of the Gentiles agaynſt the brethren.

3 Long tyme therefore abode they there, ſpeaking boldly with the helpe of the Lord, whiche gaue teſtimonie vnto the word of his grace, and graunted ſignes and wonders to be done by their handes.

4 But the multitude of the citie a was diuided: and part helde with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

a. As it is a curſed vnitie the which doo ſeparate vs frō God, ſo it is better an hundred times that a fewe depart from all the world, and to be at vnitie with God, then being at variance with hym to be at peace with the world.

5 And when there was an aſſaule made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with theyr rulers, to doo them violence, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there were they preaching the b Goſpel.

b. The perſecution of the Goſpell, is an occaſion oftentimes of further aduauncement of the Goſpell.

8 And there ſate a certayne man at Lyſtra, weake in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, and neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: which beholding hym, and perceiuing that he had fayth to be whole,

10 Sayde with a loude voyce, Stande vp right on thy feete: And he ſtart vp, and walked.

11 And when the people ſawe what Paul had done, they lyft vp theyr voyces, ſaying in the ſpeeche of Lycaonia, The goddes

are

are come downe to vs in the lykenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the cheefe speaker.

13 Then Jupiters Priest, whiche was before their citie, brought Oxen, & garlandes vnto the doore, and woulde haue doone sacrifice with the people.

14 Whiche when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, Syrs, Why do ye these thinges? We also are mortall men lyke vnto you, and preach vnto you the gospel, that ye shoulde turne from these vanities, vnto the lyuyng God, *which made heauen & earth, and the sea, and all things that are therin.

16 The whiche in tymes past, * suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheles, he left not him selfe without witnes, in that he shewed his benefites from heauen, in geuyng vs raine, and fruitfull seasons, fylling our hartes with foode and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayinges scarse refrained they the people, that they had not doone sacrifice vnto them.

19 Then thyther came certayne Jewes, from Antioch and Iconium, whiche when they had perswaded the a people, *and had stoned Paul, drue hym out of the citie, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, when the disciples stood round about hym, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed, with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned agayne to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioche,

22 And strengthed the disciples soules agayne, & exhorted them to continue in the fayth, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kyngdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeyned them elders by election in euery Churche, and had prayed with a fastyng, they commended them to the Lorde, on whom they beleeued.

24 And whē they had gone throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had spoken the woord of God in Perga, they descended into Attalia,

26 And thence departed by shyp to Antioch, from whence they were committed vnto the grace of God, to the woorks which they fulfylled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church togeather, they rehearsed all that God had doone with them, and howe he had opened the doore of fayth vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long tyme with the disciples.

¶ The.xv.Chapter.

1. The decree of the Apostles concernyng circumcision, and other ceremonies of the Iewes. 35 Paul and Barnabas preach in Antioch. 39. Paul and Barnabas fallyng at stryfe, breake company.

1 AND certaine men which came downe from Iurie, taught the brethren, *and sayd, Except ye be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye can not be saued. *Gen.5.3.

2 So when there was rysen dissention and disputyng not a litle vnto Paul and Barnabas agaynst them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certayne other of them, shoulde goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders, about this question.

3 And after they were brought on their way by the Churche, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaryng the conuersation of the gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto al the brethren.

4 And whē they were come to Hierusalem, they were receyued of the Churche, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all thynges that God had doone with them.

5 Then rose vp certayne of the secte of the Pharisees whiche dyd beleeue, saying that it was needefull to circumcise them, and to commaunde to keepe the lawe of Moses.

6 And the Apostles and Elders came togeather for to consyder of this matter.

7 And when there had been muche disputyng, Peter rose vp, and sayde vnto them, *Ye men and brethren, ye knowe howe that a good whyle agoe, God dyd choose among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth shoulde heare the woorde of the Gospel, and beleeue. *Act.10.30 and.11.13.

8 And God, which knoweth the harts, bare them witnesse, and gaue vnto them the holy ghost, euen as he dyd vnto vs;

9 *And put no differēce betweene vs and them, purifyng their hartes by fayth. *Act.10.43 1.Cor.1.1. Mat.23.4.

10 Nowe therefore why tempt ye God, to put on the disciples neckes the a yoke, whiche

a. He meaneth the holye lawe, and not the ceremonies only, and calleth it a yoke not able to be borne, because no man, not the most holyest and perfectest that euer was (Christ onely excepted) was able to performe the same in al poynts, both outwardly accordyng to the letter, and inwardly accordyng to the spirite.

'Gene.1.1. Psal.146.6 Apoca.14.7. *Psal.81.13.

*2. Corin. 11.22.

c. They that a litle before woulde haue woorshypped Paul as God, nowe they are content that he should be stoned as a wycked man: suche inconstancie is in the ignorant multitude.

a. Here we learne, whensoeuer we goe about anye weyghty matter, we ought with abstinēce prepare our myndes vnto prayer, that it maye be the more earnest.

whiche neyther our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lorde Jesus Christ, we shalbe saued, euen as they.

12 Then al the multitude kept scilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas & Paul, which tolde what signes and woonders God had shewed among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they helde their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon tolde howe God at the begynnyng dyd visite, to receyue of the Gentiles a people in his name.

15 And to this agree the woordes of the prophetes, as it is wrytten,

16 *After this I wyll returne, & wyl buylde agayne the b tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and that whiche is fallen in decay of it, wyll I buylde agayne, and I wyl set it vp:

17 That the residue of men myght seeke after the Lorde, & al the Gentiles vpon whom my name is called, sayth the Lorde, whiche doeth al these thynges.

18 Knowen vnto God are al his woorkes from the begynnyng of the worlde.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, whiche from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we wryte vnto them, that they abstayne them selues from fylthinesse of idols, and from fornication, and from strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde tyme hath in euery citie them that preache him in the Synagogues, when he is read euery Sabboth day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles & Elders, with the whole Churche, to sende chosen men of their owne companie to Antioche, with Paul and Barnabas: *That is,* Judas, whose surname was Barsabas, and Silas, whiche were cheefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, whiche are of the gentiles in Antiochia, Syria, and Cilicia.

24 For as muche as we haue heard that certayne whiche departed from vs, haue troubled you with woordes, and cumbred your myndes, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the lawe, to whom we gaue no suche commaundement:

25 It seemed therefore to vs a good thyng, when we were come togeather with one accorde, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue ieoparded their liues for the name of our Lorde Jesus Christe.

27 We haue sent therefore Judas & Silas, which shal also tel you the same thynges by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy ghost and to vs, to laye vppon you no greater burden then these necessary thynges.

29 *That is to say,* That ye abstaine from thinges offered to idolles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication: from whiche yf ye keepe your selues, ye shall doo wel. So fare ye wel.

30 Nowe therefore, when they were departed, they came to Antioch: and when they had geathered the multitude togeather, they delyuered the Epistle.

31 Whiche when they had read, they reioyced of the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, beyng prophetes also them selues, exhorted the brethren with many woordes, and strengthed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstandyng, it pleased Silas to abyde there styl.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teachyng & preachyng the woorde of the Lorde, with other many also.

36 But after a certaine space, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe agayne and visite our brethren in euery citie where we haue vttered the woorde of the Lorde, & knowe *and see* howe they doo.

37 And Barnabas gaue counsell to take with them John, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul woulde not take hym vnto their companie, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the woorke.

39 And c the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cypers.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, beyng committed of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, stablyshyng the Churches.

Amos.9.11

b The prophet in this place, prophesied of Christes commyng in the flesh, whiche should buylde agayne the tabernacle of Dauid, which figured gods Churche, but then vtterly defaced and brought to ruine, by the Pharisaical and Iewyshe superstitions.

c. God suffereth the moste perfect to fal, and yet turne their infirmities to the settyng foorth of his glory, as this breach of companye caused the Gospel to be preached in diuerse places.

¶ The.xvi.Chapter.

c. Paul circumciseth Timothi. 7. The spirite calleth them from one countrey to another. 14. Lydia is conuerted.

1 Then came he to Derbe, and to Lystra: and beholde, a certayne disciple was there, named * Timotheus, a woo-

Rom.16.21 Phil.1.19. 1.Thes.3.1.

mans

mans sonne which was a Jewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.

2 Which was wel reported of the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Paul woulde that he shoulde goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knewe al that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were *ordeyned of the Apostles and elders which were at Hierusalem. *Act.25.28.

5 And so were the Churches stablished in the fayth, and encreased in number dayly.

6 Nowe when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy ghost to preache the woorde in Asia,

7 They comming to Mysia, sought to goe into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passyng through Mysia, came downe to Troada.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night, There stoode a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we prepared to go into Macedonia, gathering by conference, that the Lorde had called vs for to preache the Gospel vnto them.

11 Then we beyng caryed from Troada, came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippos, whiche is the cheefe citie in the parties of Macedonia, and a free citie: and we were in that citie abyding certayne dayes.

13 And on the day of the Sabbothes we went out of the citie, besides a riuer, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women whiche resorted thyther.

14 And a certayne woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which woorshipped God, gaue vs audience: Whose hart the Lorde opened, that she attended vnto the thinges whiche were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptised, and her housholde, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faythful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrayned vs.

16 And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certayne damsel possessed with a spirite of a soothsaying, met vs: whiche brought her maisters muche vantage with soothsaying.

17 The same folowed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruantes of the most high God, whiche shewe vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul not content, turned about, and sayde to the spirite, I commaunde thee in the name of Iesu Christe, that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 And when her maisters sawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drue them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the officers, saying, These men being Jewes, doo exceedingly trouble our citie:

21 And preache ordinances, which are not lawful for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are Romanes.

22 And the people ranne agaynst them, and the officers rent their clothes, and commaunded *to beate them with roddes. *1.Cor.5.25 1.Thes.

23 And when they had layde many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, commaunding the iaylour of the prison to keepe them diligently.

24 Which when he had receyued such commaundement, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 And at midnight, Paul & Silas prayed and lauded God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And sodaynely there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken: and immediatly al the doores opened, & euery mans bandes were loosed.

27 When the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleepe, and saw the prison doores open, he drue out his swoorde, and woulde haue kylled hym selfe, supposing that the prisoners had been fledde.

28 But Paul cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Doo thee selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a lyght, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fel downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and sayd, Syrs, what must I doo to be saued?

31 And they sayde, Beleeue on the Lorde Jesus Christe, and thou shalt be saued, and thy houshold.

32 And they spake vnto him the woorde of the Lorde, and to al that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their woundes, and was baptised hym selfe, and al they of his houshold straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and ioyed that he with al his housholde beleeued on God.

35 And when it was day, the officers sent the sergeantes, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this saying to Paul, The officers haue sent worde to loose you: Nowe therefore, geat you hence, and goe in peace.

37 Then sayde Paul vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, nowe doo they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily: but let them come them selues, and fetche vs out.

38 And the sergeantes tolde these woordes vnto the officers: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desyred them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of *Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

*Actes.5.14.

¶ The.xvii.Chapter.

Paul commeth to Thessalonica, where the Iewes set the citie in an vprore.

1 AS they made their iourney through Amphypolis, & Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three sabboth dayes disputed with them out of the scriptures:

3 Opening and alleaging, that Christ must needes haue suffered and risen agayne from the dead: and that this is Christe Iesus which I preache vnto you.

4 And some of them beleeued, and ioyned with Paul and Silas, and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, & of the cheefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certayne vagabondes, and euyl men, and geathered a companie, and set al the citie on a roze, and made assault vnto the house of Iason, and sought to bryng them out to the people.

6 And when they founde them not, they drue Iason and certayne brethren vnto the heades of the citie, crying, These that haue troubled the worlde, are come hyther also,

7 Whom Iason hath receyued *priuily*: and these all doo contrary to the decrees of Caesar, a saying that there is another kyng, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the officers of the citie, when they heard these thinges.

9 And when they had taken sufficient suretie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: which when they were come thyther, they entred into the synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were the noblest of byrth among them of Thessalonica, which receyued the woorde with al redinesse of minde, & searched the scriptures dayly, whether those thinges were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honest women which were Greekes, and of men not a fewe.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the woorde of GOD was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thyther, and mooued the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there styl.

15 And they that guided Paul, brought him vnto Athens, & receyued a commaundement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to hym with speede, and went their way.

16 While Paul wayted for them at Athens, his spirite was mooued in him, when he saw the citie geuen to worshipping of idols.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market dayly with them that came vnto him by chaunce.

18 Then certayne philosophers of the b Epicures, & of the c Stoickes, disputed with him: and some sayd, What wyl this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of newe gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, & brought hym into the streete of Mars, saying, May we know what this new doctrine wherof thou speakest is?

20 For thou bryngest certayne strange thinges to our eares, we woulde knowe therefore what these thinges meane.

21 (For al the Athenians & strangers which were there, had leasure to nothyng els, but eyther to tell or to heare some newe thyng.)

22 Then Paul stoode in the middes of the streete of Mars, and sayde, Ye men of Athens, I perceyue that in al thinges ye are to superstitious.

23 For

a. Like quarel piking they vsed agaynst Christ, & these be the weapons whereby the worlde continually fighteth against y members of Christ, treason and sedition.

b. The Epicures were a sect of learned men, which (being without the knowledge of God) helde opinion, there was no life or ioy after this lyfe, but that al mans felicitie did consist in the pleasures of this worlde, &c. The Stoickes were another kinde of learned men, which likewise wanting the knowledge of God, affirmed that mans whole felicitie & happinesse did consist in the qualities and vertues of the mynde.

23 For as I passed by, and beheelde the maner howe ye woorshyp your gods, I founde an aulter wherein was wrytten, Unto an vnknowen God. Whom ye then ignorantly woorshyp, hym shewe I vnto you.

*Act.7.48. 24 *God that made the worlde, and all that are in it, seeyng that he is Lorde of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with handes:

*Psal.50.8. 25 *Neyther is woorshypped with mens handes, as though he needed of any thing, seeing he hym selfe geueth lyfe and breath to al euery where:

26 And hath made of one blood, all nations of men, for to dwel on al the face of the earth, and hath determined the tymes before appoynted, and also the bondes of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, yf perhappes they myght haue felt and founde hym: though he be not farre from euerye one of vs.

28 For in hym we lyue, and moue, and haue our beyng, as certayne of your owne Poets haue sayde: For we are also his offspryng.

*Esai.40.18 29 *For as much then as we are the d offspring of God, we ought not to thynke that the Godhead is lyke vnto golde, syluer, or stone, grauen by art and mans deuice.

d. The apostle termeth vs the generation of God, not that we be of the substaunce and nature of God, but because God hath created vs, and by his sonne Iesus Christ hath redeemed vs, and made vs his children by adoption.

30 And the time of this ignorance GOD wynked at, but nowe byddeth al men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appoynted a day in the whiche he wyll iudge the worlde in ryghteousnesse, by that man whom he hath appoynted, and hath offered fayth to all men, in that he hath rayſed hym from the dead.

32 And when they hearde of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked: and other sayde, We wyl heare thee agayne of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certayne men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the whiche was Dionys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

¶ The xviii. Chapter.

3. Paul preacheth at Corinth. 24 Of Apollos, 26. Aquila and Priscilla.

1 AFter these thynges, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

*Rom.16.5. 2 And founde a certayne Iewe, named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie with his wyfe Priscilla (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and he came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, & wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent makers.)

4 And he disputed in the Synagogue euery Sabboth, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Grekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the spirite to testifie to the Iewes that Iesus was Christe.

6 And when they sayde contrary, and blasphemed,* he shooke his rayment, and sayde vnto them, Your blood be a vpon your owne heades: from hencefoorth wyll I goe blameleſſe vnto the Gentiles.

*Mat.10.14 Actes.13.51.

a. By this Hebrue speach he signifieth, that he that dieth & perisheth, shall perish through his owne fault.

*1. Cor.1.14

7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, a woorshypper of God, whose house ioyned harde to the Synagogue.

8 *And one Crispus, the cheefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lorde with al his household, and many of the Corinthians hearyng, beleeued, and were baptised.

9 The spake the Lord to Paul in the nighe by a vision: Be not afrayd, but speake, and holde not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shal inuade thee, to hurt thee: For I haue muche people in this citie.

11 And he continued there a yeere and sixe monethes, teachyng the woorde of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accorde against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seate,

13 Saying, This felowe counselleth men to woorshyp God contrary to the lawe.

14 And when Paul now was about to open his mouth, Gallio sayde vnto the Iewes, Yf it were a matter of wrong, or an euyll deede, O ye Iewes, reason woulde that I shoulde beare with you:

15 But if it be a question of words & names, or of your lawe, looke ye to it your selues: for I wyll be no iudge of suche matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seate.

17 Then all the Grekes tooke Sosthenes the cheefe ruler of the Synagogue, and smote hym before the iudgement seate: and Gallio cared for none of those thynges.

18 And Paul after this tarried *there* yet a good whyle, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sayled thence into Syria, (Aquila & Priscilla accompanying hym.) And he shore his head in b Cenchrea: for he had a vowe.

b. Cenebrea is a hauen at Corinth, where Paul takyng ship, did sheare his head, accordyng to his vowe. For accordyng to the lawe of Moses, they that vowed them selues to God, were commaunded to suffer theyr heare to growe as long as they woulde continue Nazarites, and afterwarde to sheare it, and to burne it. This dyd Paul, not forgettyng what he had before decreed with the Apostles, touchyng the abolishyng of the law: but lest the Iewes which beleeued should be offended, he fayned him selfe a Iew, to wynne the Iewes. 1. Cor. 9.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he him selfe entred into the Syna-

gogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.
20 When they desired hym to tarrie longer tyme with them, he consented not:
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needes at this feast that commeth, be in Hierusalem, but I wyl returne agayne vnto you, * yf God wyll: And he sayled from Ephesus.
22 And when he was come vnto Cesarea, and assended vp, and saluted the Churche, he went to Antioch.
23 And when he had tarried there a whyle, he departed, and went ouer al the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia by order, strengthnyng al the disciples.
24 *And a certayne Iewe, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, & myghtie in the scriptures.
25 The same was informed in the way of the Lorde, and being feruent in the spirite, he spake and taught diligently the thynges of the Lorde, knowyng only the baptisme of Iohn.
26 And the same began to speake boldely in the Synagogue: Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke hym vnto them, and c expounded vnto hym the way of God perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to goe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhortyng the disciples to receyue hym: Whiche when he was come, helped them muche whiche had beleeued through grace.
28 For he ouercame the Iewes myghtyly, and that openly, shewyng by the scriptures that Iesus was that Christe.

* 2. Co. 4. 19
Iames. 4. 16
* 1. Cor. 1. 12
c. Apollo being a wyttye & a learned man, was not ashamed to be taught and instructed in the doctrine of Christe, of a poore craftes man and his wyfe.

¶ The. xix. Chapter.

a. Of baptisme. 6. Of the holy ghoste geuen by Paules handes. 9. The Iewes blaspheme the doctrine of Paul.

AND it came to passe, that whyle Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed thorowe the vpper coastes, and came to Ephesus, and founde certayne disciples,
2 And sayd vnto them, Haue ye receiued the a holye ghoste since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not heard whether there be any holy ghoste or no.
3 And he sayde vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptised? And they sayde, Vnto b Iohns baptisme.
4 Then sayde Paul, Iohn verely baptised with the baptisme of repentaunce, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on hym whiche should come after him, that is, on Christe Iesus.
5 When they heard this, they were baptised in c the name of the Lorde Iesus.
6 And when Paul had layd his handes vppon them, the holy ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
7 And al the men were about twelue.
8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputyng and perswadyng those thynges that *apparteyne* to the kyngdome of God.
9 But when diuers waxed hard harted, and beleeued not, but spake euyll of the way *of the Lorde*, and that before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples: and he disputed dayly in the scoole of one called Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that al they which dwelt in Asia, heard the woorde of the Lorde Iesus, both Iewes and Grekes.
11 And God wrought special miracles by the handes of Paul:
12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, napkyns, and partlets, and the diseases departed from them, and the euyl spirites went out of them.
13 Then certayne of the vagabound Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vppon them to call ouer them whiche had euyl spirites, the name of the Lorde Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there was seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and cheefe of the Priestes whiche dyd so.
15 And the euyl spirite answeared, & sayde, Iesus I knowe, and Paul I knowe, but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the euyl spirite was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuayled agaynst them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.
17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Grekes also which dwelt at Ephesus, and feare came on them al, and the name of the Lorde Iesus was magnified.
18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their woorkes.
19 Many also of them whiche vsed curious craftes, brought their bookes, and burned them before all men: and they counted the pryce of them, and founde it fyftie thousand peeces of siluer.
20 So mightily grewe the woorde of God, and preuayled.
21 After these thynges were ended, Paul purposed in the spirite, when he had passed ouer Macedonia & Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue been there, I must also see Rome.
22 So sent he into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto hym, Timotheus and Erastus,

a. By the holy ghoste, here he meaneth the visible graces of the holye spirite.
b. By this place, Iohns baptisme signifieth Iohns doctrine, whiche therefore is so called, for that he sealed his doctrine with the seale of baptisme in them that beleeued.
c. They that were baptised, were not baptised with water, beyng before baptised of Iohn with water: but they were baptised with visible giftes of the holy ghoste, whiche Saint Luke declaring howe it was, wryteth that it was by the laying on of Saint Paules handes.

Erastus, but he him selfe remayned in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no little a doo about that way.

24 For a certayne man, named Demetrius, a siluer smith, whiche made siluer shrines for Diana, ministred no smal gayne vnto the craftes men:

25 Whom he called togeather, with the workemen of like occupation, and sayde, Syrs, ye knowe that by this craft we haue aduantage.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout al Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no goddes which are made with handes.

27 So that not onely this our craft commeth into peryl to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana shoulde be dispised, and her magnificence shoulde be destroyed, whom all Asia and the worlde worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayinges, they were ful of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And al the citie was on a roze, and they rushed into the common hal, with one assent, and caught Gaius and Aristarcus, men of Macedonia, Paules companions.

30 When Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 But certayne of the cheefe of Asia, which were his frendes, sent vnto him, desyring him that he would not presse into the common hal.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: and the assemblie was al out of quiet, & the more part knewe not wherefore they were come togeather.

33 And *certaine* of the people drue Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes thrusting him forwardes. And Alexander beckened with the hande, and woulde haue geuen the people an answeare.

34 But when they knewe that he was a Iewe, there arose a shoute almost for the space of two houres, of al men, crying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had pacified the people, he sayde, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not howe that the citie of the Ephesians is *the temple keeper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which came downe from Iupiter?

*Some reade a worshypper.

36 Seeyng then that these thynges can not be spoken agaynst, ye ought to be quiet, and to doo nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hyther these men, whiche are neyther robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore yf Demetrius, & the craftes men which are with him, haue a matter agaynst any man, the lawe is open, & there are deputies, let them accuse one another.

39 But yf ye enquyre any thing concernyng other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assemblie.

40 For we are in ieopardie to be accused of this dayes vproze, forasmuch as there is no cause whereby we may geue a reckonyng of this concourse of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he let the assemblie depart.

¶ *The xx. Chapter.*

1. Paul goeth into Macedonia and Gretia, 7. he celebrateth the Lordes supper, and preacheth.

1 AND after the vproze was ceassed, Paul called the disciples, & tooke his leaue of them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia:

2 And when he had gone ouer those partes, and had geuen them a long exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three monethes: and when the Iewes layde wayte for hym, as he was about to sayle into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians Aristarcus, and Secundus, & Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried vs at Troas:

6 And we sayled away from Philippos, after the dayes of sweete bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vppon one of the Sabboth dayes, when the disciples came togeather for to *breake bread, Paul reasoned with them, redy to depart on the morowe, and continued the talke vnto midnight. *Act.2.46.

8 And there were many lightes in an vpper chamber where they were geathered togeather.

9 And there sate in a windowe a certayne young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long reasoning, he was the more ouercome with sleepe, and fel downe from the thirde lofte, and was taken vp dead.

10 But when Paul went downe, he fel on him, and imbraced him, and sayde, Make nothing a doo: for his lyfe is in hym.

11 When he therefore was come vp agayne,

and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, euen tyl the morning, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a litle comforted.

13 And we went afore to shyp, and sayled vnto Asson, there to receyue Paul: for so had he appoynted, mynding him selfe to go a foote.

14 And when he was come to vs to Asson, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sayled thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taryed at Trogyllium: the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to sayle ouer by Ephesus, because he woulde not spende the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the Churche.

18 Which when they were come to hym, he sayde vnto them, Ye knowe from the fyrst day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue been with you at al seasons,

19 Seruing the Lorde with al humblenesse of mynde, and with many teares, & temptations, whiche came vnto me by the layinges of wayte of the Iewes:

20 And howe I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you openly and throwout euery house:

21 Witnessyng both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, the repentance that is towarde God, & the fayth which is towarde our Lorde Iesus Christe.

a. That is to say, I goe by the impulsion and commaundement of the holy ghost, who draweth me as with a bande.

22 And nowe beholde, I goe bounde *a* in the spirite vnto Hierusalem, not knowyng the thynges that shal come vnto me:

23 But that the holy ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying that bondes and troubles abide me.

24 But none of these thinges moue me, neyther count I my lyfe deare vnto mee selfe, so that I might fulfyl my course with ioy, and the ministerie which I haue receyued of the Lorde Iesu, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And nowe behold, I am sure that hencefoorth ye al, among whom I haue gone preachyng the kyngdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherfore, I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of al men.

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you al the counsel of God.

28 Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to al the flocke, ouer the which the holy ghost hath made you ouerseers, to rule the Churche of God, which he hath purchased *b* with his owne blood.

b. That whiles apparteineth to Christes manhood (which is shedding of blood) is here spoken of his godhead, because of the communion of the properties and vnion of two natures in one person.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shal greeuous woolues enter in among you, not sparyng the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shal men arise, speaking peruerse thinges, to *c* draw away disciples after them.

c. Through their ambition, which is mother of al sectes & heresies.

31 Therfore watch, & remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceassed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And nowe brethren, I commende you to God, and to the woorde of his grace, which is able to builde further, and to geue you an inheritance among al them whiche are sanctified.

33 I haue desyred no mans siluer, or golde, or vesture.

34 Yea, ye your selues knowe, that these handes haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you al thinges, howe that so labouring ye ought to helpe the weake, and to remember the woordes of the Lorde Iesu (howe that he sayde) *It is more blessed to geue, then to receyue.

*1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. Thes. 2. 9. 2. Thes. 3. 8.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them al.

37 And they al wept sore, and fel on Paules necke, and kyssed hym,

38 Sorowing most of al for the woordes whiche he spake, that they shoulde see his face no more: And they accompanied hym vnto the shyp.

¶ The. xxi. Chapter.

1. Paules iourney by shyp. 8. Of Philip the Euangelist, 10. and Agabus the prophete.

1 AND when it came to passe that we had lanched foorth, & were departed from them, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day folowing vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And when we had founde a ship sayling vnto Phenice, we went aboord, & set forth.

3 Nowe when Cyprus beganne to appeare *vnto vs*, we left it on the leaft hand, and sayled into Syria, and came vnto Tyre: for there the shyp vnladed the burden.

4 And when we had founde disciples, we taryed there seuen dayes: who sayd to Paul through the spirite, that he shoulde not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, tyl we were come out of the citie:

and

and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke shyp, and they returned home agayne.

7 When we had full ended the course from Tyre, we went downe to Ptolomaida, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were of Paules company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

*Acts.6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, whiche dyd prophesie.

10 And as we tarryed there a good many of dayes, there came a certayne prophete from Iurie, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls gyrdle, and bounde his owne handes and feete, and sayde, Thus sayth the holy ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem bynd the man that oweth this girdle, and shal deliuer hym into the handes of the Gentiles.

12 And when we hearde these thynges, both we and other which were of the same place, besought hym, that he woulde not goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answeared, What doo ye weeping and vexing mine hart? for I am ready not to be bounde onely, but also to dye at Hierusalem, for the name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when we could not turne his mind, we ceassed, sayeing, The wyll of the Lorde be fulfylled.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our burdens, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also *certayne* of the disciples of Cesarea, & brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whom we shoulde lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receyued vs gladly.

18 And on the morowe Paul went in with vs vnto *a* James, and al the elders came togeather.

a. This Iames was the Lordes brother the sonne of Marie, whiche was the sister of the blessed virgin: whiche Iames afterward was bishop of Hierusalem.

19 And when he had saluted them, he tolde by order al thynges that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it they glorified the Lorde, and sayde vnto them, Thou seest brother, howe many thousand Iewes there are whiche beleeue, and they are all earnest folowers of the lawe.

21 And they are enformed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes, whiche are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their childre, neither to walke *after* the customes.

22 What is it therefore, the multitude must needes come togeather: for they shall heare that thou art come.

23 Doo therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men whiche haue a vowe on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thee selfe with them, and doo cost on them, that they may shaue their heades: *and al shal knowe that those thynges whiche they haue heard concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thee selfe also walkest and keepest the lawe. *Num.6.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no suche thyng, saue onely that they keepe them selues from thinges offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. *Acte.15.20

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying hym selfe with them, entred into the temple, *declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntyl that an offeryng should be offered for euery one of them. *Num.6.13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes whiche were of Asia, when they sawe hym in the temple, mooued al the people, and layde handes on hym,

28 Crying, Menne of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where agaynst the people, and the lawe, and this place: he hath also brought Greekes into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people swarmed togeather: and they tooke Paul, and drewe him out of the temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kyll hym, tydinges came vnto the hygh captaine of the souldiers, that al Hierusalem was in an vproare.

d. God ofentymes appoynteth his magistrates to delyuer his faythful ministers from al dangers of their enimies.

32 Which *immediately* tooke *b* souldiers, and vnder captaynes, and ranne downe vnto them, and when they sawe the cheefe captayne and the souldiers, they lefte smytyng of Paul.

33 Then the cheefe captayne came neare, and tooke hym, & commaunded hym to be bounde with two chaynes, and demaunded who he was, and what he had doone.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the people: and when he coulde not knowe the certayntie for the rage, he commaunded hym to be caried into the castle.

35 And

35 And when he came vpon the stayres, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people folowed after, crying, Away with hym.

37 And when Paul began to be carried into the castle, he sayd vnto the hygh captayne, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

*Acte.5.36. 38 *Art thou not that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vprore, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers?

*Acte.22.3. 39 But Paul sayde, I am a man which am a Iewe of *Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no vile citie: and I beseeche thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had geuen hym licence, Paul stood on the stayres, and beckened with the hande vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrue tongue, saying.

¶ The .xxii. Chapter.

1. Paul rendreth an account of his lyfe and doctrine. 25. He escapeth the vvhyppe, by reason he vvas a citizen of Rome.

1 MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye myne answeare, whiche I make vnto you.

2 (And when they hearde that he spake in the Hebrue tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he sayth,)

3 I am verely a man whiche am a Iewe, borne in Tarsus *a citie* in Cilicia, and yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught accordyng to the perfect manner of the lawe of the fathers, and was zelous towardes God, as ye al are this same day.

*Actes.9.8. 4 And *I persecuted this way vnto the death, byndyng and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the cheefe priestes booth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders; of whom also I receyued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

a. Iesus was now in heauen, & could not be persecured of Paul. But the persecution which Paule exercised agaynst the faythful being his members, Christe counted it as donne to hym selfe.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nygh vnto Damascus about noone, sodaynely there shone from heauen a great light round about me:

7 And I fel to the earth, and hearde a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answeared, Who art thou Lorde? And he sayd vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth, *a* whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, sawe verely the light, and were afrayde: but they heard not the voyce of hym that spake to me.

10 And I sayde, What shall I doo Lorde? And the Lorde sayd vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus: and there it shalbe tolde thee of all thynges which are appoynted for thee to doo.

11 And when I saw nothing for the brightnesse of the lyght, being led by the hande of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man as pertayning to the lawe, hauing a good report of al the Iewes which there dwelt,

13 Came vnto me, and stoode, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receyue thy syght. And the same houre I looked vp vpon hym.

14 And he sayd, the God of our fathers hath ordeyned thee before, that thou shouldest knowe his wil, and see that iust one, & shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, *of those thynges* whiche thou hast seene and hearde:

18 And now, why tarryest thou? Arise, and be baptised, and washe away thy sinnes, in callyng on the name of the Lorde.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come agayne to Hierusalem, and prayed in the temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And sawe hym sayeing vnto me, Make hast, and geat thee quickely out of Hierusalem: for they wyl not receyue thy witnesse concernyng me.

19 And I sayd, Lorde, they knowe that *I prisoned, and beat in euery synagogue them that beleeued on thee. *Actes.8.3.

20 And when the blood of thy witnesse Steuen was shed, *I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the rayment of them that slue hym. *Act.7.58.

21 And he sayd vnto me, Depart: for I wyl sende thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue hym audience vnto this woord, and then lyft vp theyr voyces, and sayd, Away with suche *a* felowe from the earth: for it is no reason that he should lyue.

23 And as they cryed, and cast of their clothes, and threwe dust into the ayre.

24 The cheefe captayne commaunded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he shoulde be scourged, and examined: that he myght knowe wherefore they cryed so on hym.

d. He was not borne at Rome, but at Tarsus: the citizens whereof, enioy the priuiledge of the citie of Rome, and were counted as Romans.

25 And as they bound hym with thongues, Paul sayde vnto the Centurion that stoode by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is *b* Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and tolde the cheefe captayne, saying, Take heede what thou dooest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the cheefe captayne came, & sayde vnto hym, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He sayde, Yea.

28 And the cheefe captayne aunswered, With a great summe obteyned I this freedome. And Paul saide, I was free borne.

29 Then straightway departed from him they which should haue examined him: and the cheefe captayne also was afraide after he knewe that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morowe, because he would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bandes, and commaunded the hygh priestes and all the counsayle to come together, and brought Paul foorth, and set him before them.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. Paul commeth before the counsayle. 2. Ananias causeth him to be stricken.

1 AND Paul earnestly beholdyng the counsayle, sayde, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntyl this day.

2 And the hygh priest Ananias commaunded them that stoode by, to smite hym on the mouth.

a. Paul doeth not curse the hygh priest, but denounce sharply the punishment of God, which shoulde lyght vpon him in the way of prophesiyng. *Exo. 21. 18.

3 Then sayde Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee thou *a* painted wall: for sittest thou and iudgest me after the lawe, and commaundest me to be smitten contrary to the lawe?

4 And they that stoode by, sayde, Reuilest thou Gods high priest?

b. It is thought that Paul in mockerie thus excused hym selfe, as though thus he shoulde say, I see nothyng in this man woorthy the office of the hygh priest. *Phi. 3. 5 Acts. 24. 22

5 Then sayde Paul, I wyst not brethren, *b* that he was the hygh priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not curse the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Saducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the counsayle, * Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am iudged.

7 And when he had so sayde, there arose a debate betwene the Pharisees and the Saducees: and the multitude was diuided.

*Mat. 22. 33

8 * For the Saducees say that there is no resurrection, neyther angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great crye: and when the scribes whiche were of the Pharisees part arose, they stroue, saying, We fynde no euyll in this man: but yf a spirite or an angel hath spoken to hym, let vs not striue agaynst God.

10 And when there arose a great debate, the cheefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue ben pluckt a sunder of them, commaunded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night folowing, the Lorde stoode by hym, and sayd, Be of good cheare Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

c. The woord properly signifieth cursing, as when a man eyther sweareth, vowerh, or wysheth hym selfe to dye, or to be geuen to the deuil, except he bring his purpose to passe.

12 And when it was day, certayne of the Iewes geathered them selues togeather, and made a *c* vowe, saying that they would neyther eate nor drinke tyll they had kylled Paul.

13 And they were more then fourtie *men*, which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the cheefe priestes and elders, and said, We haue bound our selues with a vowe, that we wyll eate nothyng vntyll we haue slayne Paul.

15 Nowe therefore geue ye knowledge to the cheefe captayne, and to the counsayle, that he bring him foorth vnto you to morowe, as though ye would know somethyng more perfectly of him: and we, or euer he come neare, are redy to kyll hym.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying awayte, he went and entred into the castle, and tolde Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the vnder captaynes vnto hym, and sayde, Bring this young man vnto the hygh captayne: for he hath a certayne thyng to shewe hym.

18 And he tooke hym, and brought him to the hygh captayne, and sayde, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, which hath a certayne matter to shew thee.

19 Then the hygh captayne tooke hym by the hand, and went with hym out of the way, and asked hym, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he sayde, The Iewes are determined to desyre thee, that thou wouldest bring foorth Paul to morowe into the counsayle, as though they woulde enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But folowe not thou their mindes: for there lye in wayte for hym of them moe then fourtie men, whiche haue bound them selues with a vowe, that they wyll neyther eate nor drinke, tyll they haue kylled hym: and nowe are they redy, and looke for a promise from thee.

22 The cheefe captayne then let the young man

man depart, and charged him, See thou tel it out to no man, that thou hast shewed these thinges to me.

23 And he called vnto him two vnder captaynes, saying, Make redie two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speamen two hundred, at the third houre of the nyght:

24 And deliuer them beastes, that they may set Paul on, and bring hym safe vnto Felix the hygh deputie.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner,

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most mighty ruler Felix, sendeth greetinges.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and shoulde haue been killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued hym, and perceiued that he was a Romane:

28 And when I woulde haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused hym, I brought him foorth into their counsayle.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their lawe: but hauing nothyng layde to his charge woorthy of death, or of bondes.

30 And when it was shewed me howe that the Iewes layde wayte for the man, I sent hym straightway to thee, and gaue commaundement to his accusers, that ỹ thinges which they haue agaynst hym, they shoulde tell before thee. Farewel.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commaunded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by nyght to Antipatridis.

32 On the morowe, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned vnto the castle.

33 Which when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the deputie, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the deputie had read *the letter*, he asked of what Prouince he was. And when he vnderstoode that he was of Cilicia:

35 I wyl heare thee, said he, when thyne accusers are come also. And he commaunded hym to be kept in Herodes iudgement hal.

¶ The. xxiiii. Chapter.

Paul being accused, answereth for his lyfe and doctrine.

1 AND after fyue dayes, Ananias the hygh priest descended, with the elders, and with a certayne oratour, named Tartullus, whiche appeared before the deputie agaynst Paul.

2 And when Paul was called foorth, Tartullus began to accuse hym, saying, Seeing that we haue obteyned great quietnesse by the meanes of thee, and that many good thynges are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 That allowe we euer, and in all places, most noble Felix, with al thankes.

4 Notwithstandyng, that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy curtesie a fewe woordes.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellowe, and a mouer of debate vnto all the Iewes in the whole world, and a maintayner of the secte of the Nazarites.

6 Whiche also hath gone about to pollute the temple, whom we tooke, and woulde haue iudged accordyng to our lawe.

7 But the hygh captayne Lysias came vpon vs, & with great violence tooke him away out of our handes,

8 Commaundyng his accusers to come vnto thee, of whom thou mayest, yf thou wylt enquire, knowe the certaynte of all these thinges whereof we accuse hym.

9 And the Iewes likewyse affyrmed, saying that these thinges were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the deputie hym selfe had beckened vnto hym that he should speake, answeared, With a more quiet minde doo I answeare for mee selfe, for as muche as I vnderstand that thou hast been of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation:

11 Because that thou mayst knowe, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neyther founde me in the temple disputing with any man, eyther raysing vp the people, neyther in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neyther can they proone the thinges whereof they accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call *b* heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all thynges which are written in the lawe and the prophetes,

15 And haue hope towardes God, that the resurrection of the dead, whiche they them selues looke for also, shalbe both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein studie I, to haue alway a cleare conscience toward God, and toward men.

17 Nowe after many yeeres, I came and brought almes to my nation, and offeringes:

18 * In the whiche they found me purified in the temple, neyther with multitude, nor yet with vnquietnesse.

19 Howbeit, there were certaine Iewes out of Asia,

20 Which

a. Felix by his diligence had taken Eleazarus the captayne of the murderers, and put the Egyptians to flight, which raysed vp tumultes in Iurie. For these the orator prailed him: otherwayes he was both cruell and couetous.

b. No marueile though in our time Gods true religion be called heresie, for so it was counted of the wicked, euen in the beginnyng of Christes kyngdome.

* Acts. 21. 27

20 Whiche ought to be here e presente before thee, and accuse me, if they had ought agaynst me.

21 Or els let these same here say, yf they haue founde any euyl dooyng in me whyle I stand here in the counsayle.

22 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standyng among them, * That of the resurrection from the dead, am I iudged of you this day.

23 And when Felix heard these thynges, he deferred them: for he knewe very well of that way, and sayde, When Lysias the captayne is come downe, I will knowe the vttermost of your matter.

24 And he commaunded an vnder captaine to keepe Paul, and to let hym haue rest, and that he shoulde forbyd none of his acquaintance to minister vnto hym, or to come vnto hym.

25 And after certayne dayes, when Felix came with his wyfe Drusilla, whiche was a Iewesse, he called forth Paul, and heard him of the fayth which is toward Christ.

26 And as he reasoned of ryghteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix d trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this tyme, when I haue a conuenient season, I will sende for thee.

27 He hoped also that money shoulde haue been geuen him of Paul, that he myght loose hym: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

28 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willyng to shewe the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bounde.

e These accuse him but vpon false reportes, which the bellowes of them had blowen abroade. And durst not for shame appeare them selues.

* Act. 23. 7.

d Suche is the myght & force of gods heauenly woorde, that it causeth the verye wicked to tremble and quake.

¶ The xxvi. Chapter.

1. The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus, 8. He answeareth for hym selfe.

1 THEN when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he assended from Cesarea to Hierusalem

2 Then enfourmed him the high priest, and the cheefe of the Iewes, agaynst Paul, and they besought hym,

3 And desyred fauour agaynst hym, that he would sende for hym to Hierusalem, layeng wayt in the way to kyl hym.

4 But Festus answeared, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he hym selfe shoulde depart shortly thyther.

5 Let them therefore, sayd he, which among you are able, come downe with vs, and accuse him, if there be any fault in this man.

6 And when he had tarryed among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the nexte day sate downe in the iudgement seate, & commaunded Paul to be brought.

7 Who being come, the Iewes which were come from Hierusalem, stoode about *hym*, and laide many & greeuous complaynts against Paul, which they could not aproue,

8 Whyle he answeared *for hym selfe* that neyther against the lawe of the Iewes, neyther agaynst the temple, nor yet against Caesar, haue I offended any thyng at al.

9 But Festus wyllyng to doo the Iewes a pleasure, answeared Paul, and sayd, Wylt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these thynges before me?

10 Then sayde Paul, I stande at Caesars iudgement seate, where I ought to be iudged, to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very wel knowest.

11 For if I doo any wrong, or haue committed any thyng worthy of death, I refuse not to dye: but yf there be none *of these thynges* wherof they accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto b Caesar.

12 Then spake Festus with the counsayle, and answeared, Hast thou appealed vnto Caesar? vnto Caesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certayne dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had ben there a good season, Festus rehearsed Paules cause vnto the king, sayeing, There is a certayne man leaft in bondes of Felix.

15 About whom, when I came to Hierusalem, the high priestes and the elders of the Iewes enfourmed me, and desyred to haue iudgement agaynst hym.

16 To whom I answeared, It is not the maner of the Romans, for fauour to deliuer any man that he shoulde perysshe, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answeare for hym selfe, concernyng the cryme layde agaynst hym.

17 Therfore when they were come thyther, without any delay, on the morowe I sate on the iudgement seate, and commaunded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stoode vp, they brought none accusation of suche thynges as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, & of one Iesus, whiche was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alyue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked hym whether he would go to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

a. Whiles Paul lyued vnder the lawe like other Iewes, his conuersation was perfect and notable, and after his conuertion vnto Christe, he became a more notable example of innocencie: but it is a common case, that the seruants of god are euyl spoken of for their wel dooing.

b. The iniquitie of the iudge, who contrary to equitie, wylling to pleasure the Iewes, deuised howe to betray Paul, draue Paul to appeale, which is the vttermost remedie for suche as by wrong iudgement are oppressed: & this appellation by gods prouidence, was a meane that Paul shoulde testifie of Christe at Rome also

21 But

21 But when Paul had appealed to be kept vnto the knowledge of Augustus, I commaunded hym to be kept, tyl I myght sende hym vnto Caesar.

22 Then Agrippa sayde vnto Festus, I woulde also heare the man mee selfe. To morowe sayd he, thou shalt heare hym.

23 And on the morowe when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the counsayle house, with the cheefe captaynes, and cheefe men of the citie, at Festus commaundement was Paul brought foorth.

24 And Festus sayde, Kyng Agrippa, and al men whiche are here presente with vs, ye see this man, about whom al the multitude of the Iewes haue intreated me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to lyue any longer.

25 Yet founde I nothing woorthy of death that he had committed: Neuertheless, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to sende hym,

26 Of whom I haue no certayne thyng to write vnto my Lorde: Wherefore I haue brought hym foorth before you, & specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For me thynketh it vnreasonable for to send a prisoner, and not to shewe the causes whiche are layde against hym.

¶ The. xxvi. Chapter.

1. King Agrippa heareth Paul. 25. Paules modest answere against the slaundre of Festus.

1 THen Agrippa sayde vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thee selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answeared *for hym selfe.*

2 I thynke mee selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answeare this day before thee of al the thinges whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Namely, because thou are expert in al customes and questions whiche are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseeche thee to heare me patiently.

4 My lyfe that I haue led of a chyld, which was at the first among myne owne nation at Hierusalem, knowe al the Iewes,

5 Whiche knewe me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lyued a Pharisee.

6 And nowe I stande, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto whiche promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and nyght, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why shoulde it be thought a thyng incredible vnto you, that God rayseth the dead?

9 I also verily thought in mee selfe, that I ought to doo many contrary thyngs cleane against the name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saintes dyd I shut vp in prison, hauing receyued auctoritie of the hygh priestes, and when they were put to death, I gaue the sentence. *Actes.8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and was yet more mad vpon them, and persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 About whiche thynges as I went to Damascus, with auctoritie & commission of the hygh priestes. *Actes.9.1.

13 Euen at myddaye, O king, I sawe in the way a lyght from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the sunne, shyne rounde about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were al fallen to the earth, I hearde a voyce, speaking vnto me in the Hebrue tongue, and saying, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I sayd, Who art thou Lorde? And he sayd, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But ryse and stande vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these thynges which thou hast seene, and of those thinges in the which I wil appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom nowe I sende thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may be turned from darkenesse to lyght, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receyue forgeuenesse of sinnes, and inheritaunce among them whiche are sanctified by fayth that is in me.

19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coastes of Iurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they shoulde repent and turne to God, and doo such workes as become them that repent.

21 For this cause the Iewes caught me in the temple, and went about to kyl me.

22 Seeyng therefore that I haue obteyned helpe of God, I continue vnto this daye, witnessyng both to smal and great, saying

nothing

a. He knewe much, but he fayled in the right applying of his knowledge, as they doo which be wyse in their owne conceites only, and haue the zeale of God, but not accordyng to knowledge.
b. He taketh the secte of the pharisees to be perfectest because their doctrine was better then the other sectes. The Saduces denied the resurrection of the dead. The Essens glorying in straytnesse of lyfe, lytle regarde true doctrine.

none other thinges then those whiche the prophetes and Moses dyd say should come:
23 That Christe shoulde suffer, and that he should be the fyrst that shoulde ryse from the dead, and should shewe lyght vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for him selfe, Festus sayde with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beside thee selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.
25 But he sayde, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the woordes of trueth and sobernesse.
26 For the kyng knoweth of these thinges, before whom also I speake freely, neythee beleeue I, that any of these thinges are hidden from hym, for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the prophetes? I wote well that thou beleeuest.
28 Then Agrippa sayd vnto Paul, Somewhat thou perswadest me to be a Christian.
29 And Paul sayde, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me to day, were both somewhat, & also in a great deale such as I am, except these bondes.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the vyceroy, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.
31 And when they were gone aparte, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth not ayng woorthy of death, or of bondes.
32 Then sayd Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue been let loose, yf he had not appealed vnto Caesar.

¶ The xxvii Chapter.

Paul shipped to Italie. Iulius the captayne entreateth him curteously.

1 AND when it was concluded that we should sayle into Italie, they deliuered both Paul and certayne other prisoners, vnto one named Julius, an vnder captayne of Augustus band.
2 And we entred into a ship of Adramyttium, and loosed from lande, appoynted to sayle by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus out of Macedonia, of the countrey of Thessalonica, tarrying styll with vs.
3 And the next day we came to Sidon. And Julius curteously entreated Paul, and gaue hym libertie to goe vnto his frendes, and to refreshe hym selfe.
4 And when we had launched from thence, we sayled hard by Cyprus, because the wyndes were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra *a citie* which is in Lycia,
6 And there the vnder captayne founde a shyp of Alexandria sayling into Italie, and he put vs therein.
7 And when we had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarse were come ouer against Gnidum, because the winde withstood vs, we sayled hard by "Candie, ouer against Salmone,
8 And with much woorke sayled beyond it, and came vnto a place whiche is called the Fayre hauens, nygh wherevnto was the citie Lasea.
9 When much tyme was spent, and when sayling was nowe ieopardous, because also that the fast was nowe already past, Paul put them in remembraunce,
10 And sayde vnto them, Syrs, I perceiue that this voyage wyl be with hurt & much domage, not of the ladyng and ship onely, but also of our liues.
11 Neuertheleile, the vnder captayne beleeued the gouernour and the maister of the ship, more then those thinges whiche were spoken of Paul.
12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsaile to depart thence, yf by any meanes they might atteyne to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Candie, and lyeth toward the Southwest and Northwest winde.
13 And when the South winde blew softly, they supposing that they had obteyned their purpose, loosed vnto Asson, and sayled past Candie.
14 But not long after, there arose against them purpose a flawe of winde out of the Northeast, which is called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught, and could not resist the winde, we let her goe, & were driuen with the weather.
16 But we were carried into an Ile, which is called Clauda, and had muche woorke to come by a boate,
17 Whiche they tooke vp, and vsed helpe, and made fast the ship, fearing lest they should fall into the Syrtes: and so they let downe a "vessel, and were carried.
18 The next day when we were tossed with an vnruly tempest, they lyghted the ship:
19 And the thirde day we cast out with our owne handes the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neyther the Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that we should be saued was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stoode forth in the middes of them, and sayde, Syrs,

"Or, Creta, whiche was an hygh hyll of Candie.

"Some reade, the sayles.

Syrs, ye shoulde haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Candie, and to haue gayned vnto vs this harme and losse.

22 And nowe I exhort you to be of good cheare: for there shalbe no losse of any mans lyfe among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stoode by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, & whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Caesar, and loe, God hath geuen thee all them that saile with thee.

a. The graces and blessinges which God geueth to his children, profite many times the enimies, whiche are vnworthy to receiue the fruite thereof.

25 Wherefore syrs, be of good cheare: for I beleeue God, that it shalbe euen as it was tolde me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast into a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourtienth night was come, as we were sailing in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drewe neare to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fadomes: and when they had gone a litle further, they sounded agayne, and found it fifteene fadomes.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen on some rocke, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wyshed for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boate into the sea, vnder a colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the foreship,

31 Paul sayde to the vnder captayne, and to the souldiers: Except these abide in the ship, ye b can not be saued.

b. Paul would vse such meanes as God had ordeyned, lest he should seeme to haue tempted hym.

32 Then the souldiers cut of the rope of the boate, and let it fall away.

33 And when the day began to appeare, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried and continued fasting, receiuing nothyng at all.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take meate, for this no doubt is for your health: for there shall not c an heare fall from the head of any of you.

c. By this Hebrue speache is ment, that they should be in all poyntes safe & sound.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheare, and they also tooke meate.

37 And we were all together in the ship, two hundred, threescore, and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheate into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the land: but they spied a certayne hauen with a bayne, into the which they were minded, yf it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed *them selues* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bandes, and hoysed vp the mayne sayle to the wynde, and drewe to lande. *Or, the ship.*

41 And when they fell into a place whiche had the sea on both sides, they thrust in the ship, and the forepart stucke fast & mooued not, but the hynder part brake with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsayle was to kyll the prisoners, lest any of them, when he had swomme out, should runne away.

43 But the vnder captayne, wylling to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commaunded that they which could swim, shoulde cast them selues fyrst into the sea, and scape to land:

44 And the other, some on boordes, and some on broken peeces of the shyp: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to lande.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1. The Viper byteth not Paules hand. 8. Paul preacheth Christe at Rome.

1 AND when they were escaped, then they knewe that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no litle kindnesse, for they kyndled a fyre, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present rayne, and because of the colde.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and layde them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heate, and caught him by the hand.

a. Such is the peruerse iudgement of men, that they condemne them whom they see in any afflictions

4 And when the strangers sawe the beast hang on his hand, they sayde among them selues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he haue escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

b. By this miracle God perfourmed his promise made to his disciples, that neyther serpentes, nor poyson should hurte them, and also by ỹ same, was confirmed the Gospel of his sonne Iesus Christe, whiche Paul preached vnto the world.

5 And he shooke of the Viper into the fyre, and b felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they wayted when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead sodainly: but after they had looked a great whyle, and sawe no harme come to hym, they changed their myndes, and sayde that he was a God.

c. Behold the extremitie of Infidels, for after any rage & errour they fall forthwith into the contrary.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the cheefe man of the Ile, whose name was Publius, whiche receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes curteously.

8 And it came to passe, that ỹ father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, & of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layde his handes on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was doone, other also whiche had diseases in the Ile, came, and were healed:

10 Whiche also dyd vs great honour, and when we departed, they laded vs with such thynges as were necessary.

11 And after three monethes we departed in a shyp of Alexandria, whiche had wyntred in the Ile, whose badge was *d* Castor and Pollux.

d These the Paynims fayned to be Iupiters children, gods of the sea.

12 And when we came to Syracusa, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wynde blewe, and we came the next day to Puteolus:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarrie with them seuen dayes: and so we came toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when ỹ brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at Appii forum, and at the three tauerns: Whom Paul sawe them, he thanked God, and waxed bolde.

16 And when we came to Rome, the vnder captayne delyuered the prysoners to the cheefe captayne of the host: but Paul was suffered to dwell by hym selfe with a souldier that kept hym.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the cheefe of the Iewes togeather. And when they were come togeather, he sayde vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing agaynst the people or lawes of the fathers, yet was I delyuered prysoner from Hierusalem into the handes of the Romanes.

18 Whiche when they had examined me, wolde haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake contrary, I was constrayned to appeale vnto Caesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause then haue I called for you, euen to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the *e* hope of Israel I am bounde with this chayne.

e That is, for Iesus Christes sake, whom they had long looked for, to be the redeemer of the worlde.

21 And they sayd vnto him, We neyther receyued letters out of Iurie cõcernyng thee, neyther anye of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we wyl heare of thee what thou thynkest: for as concernyng this secte, we knowe that euery where it is spokẽ against.

23 And when they had appoynted hym a day, there came many to hym in his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kyngdome of God, perswadyng them concernyng Iesus, both out of the lawe of Moses, and out of the prophetes, euen from morning to nyght.

24 And some were perswaded in the thynges which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed after that Paul had spoken one woorde, *that is to say*, Well spake the holy ghost by Esaias the prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and say, with your eares shall ye heare, and shall not vnderstand, and with your eyes shall ye see, and not perceyue.

*Esai.6.9. Mat.13.14. Mark.4.12 Luke.8.10. Joh.12.40. Rom.11.8.

27 For the hart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearyng, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they shoulde see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstande with their hartes, and shoulde be conuerted, and I shoulde heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and they shal heare it.

29 And when he had sayde these woordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeres full in his owne hyred house, and receyued all that came in vnto hym,

31 Preachyng the kyngdome of God, and teachyng those thynges which concerne the Lorde Iesus Christ, with al confidence, no man forbyddyng hym.

Amen.

Here endeth the Actes of the Apostles.

The Chart Cosmographie, of the pere-grination or iourney of *Saint Paul*,

with the distaunce of

the Miles.

HERE hast thou (gentle Reader, for thy better instruction) the description of the iourney and peregrination of Saint Paul, which is in this seconde booke of Saint Luke, called the Actes of the Apostles, most intreated of. And for because thou readest oftentimes of Emperours, Kinges, and Deputies, thou hast set forth to thee, the names, the yeeres, and how long euery Emperour or King raigned, or Deputie gouerned, and vnder whom any of these actes were done, euen vntyl the death of Saint Paul.

¶ The order of tymes.

The yeeres of the Emperours of Rome.	The yeeres of the Presidentes of the Iewes.	The yeeres of the Herodians.	The yeeres of Christes incarnation.	The yeeres of S. Paul the Apostle.
Tiberius.	Pilate.	Herode.	Christe.	Paul.
xviii	vi	xviii	xxxiii	

In this yeere Christ suffered, arose from the dead, assended into heauen, from thence he sendeth vnto his Apostles the holy ghost. The Apostles doo assemble and geather a congregation vnto the Lorde Christe, and doo continue in prayer, and suffer persecution.

Herodes Antipas. Math. 8. Marke. 6. Luke. 9.

xix	vii	xix	xxxiiii	i

Samaria doeth receyue the doctrine of Christe. Saint Steuen was stoned. Saint Paul is conuerted vnto Christ as he iourneyed towarde Damascus, and from thence he departed into Arabia, to preache the Gospel.

Steuen was stoned this yeere. Eusebius. Carion.

xx	viii	xx	xxxv	ii

Philip doeth preach the Gospel vnto the Cities by the sea syde, and doeth conuert a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace Queene of the Ethiopians.

xxi	ix	xxi	xxxvi	iii

The Gospel is preached to the Syrians, and Phenitians, of those that were dispearsed and fled from Hierusalem.

xxii	x	xxii	xxxvii	iiii

Pilate was president full ten yeeres. Iosephus.

Saint Paul commeth to Hierusalem to see Peter, from thence he goeth into Syria, Cilicia. &c. Saint Peter commeth vnto Lidda. After that he was called of Cornelius to come vnto Cesarea, where he dyd baptise, and from thence he went to Hierusalem, geuyng answeare to the one that entred in question with hym.

xxiii	Marcellus	xxiii	xxxviii	v

Antioche in Syria is conuerted vnto Christ, the Apostles sendeth thyther Barnabas, Barnabas bringeth Paul out of Tarsa to Antioch, whyther also Agabus came, speakyng of scarsitie that was to come. Paul and Barnabas dyd succour them of Hierusalem.

Gaius.	Agrippa.	xxiiii	xxxix	vi

Paul and Barnabas by the commaundement of the holy ghost, were sent from Antioche, to preache the Gospel vnto the Heathen.

ii	ii	Herode Agrippa.	xl	vii

In this yeere al things pertaining to the former Herode, was geuen to this Herode Agrippa. Of whom reade. Act. 12. Iosephus. Eusebius.

Paul and Barnabas sayled from Paphus to Perga, a citie of Pamphylia. From Perga vnto Antioche, a citie of Pisidia: From whence by a commotion stirred by the Iewes, they were expelled out of their coastes.

iii	iii		xli	viii

In these yeres were Cypers, Pamphylia, Pisidia, and Licaonia conuerted.

Paul and Barnabas thus driuen from Antioch, come to Iconium, where they abode a long time.

iiii	iiii		xlii	ix
Claudius.	v		xliii	x
ii	vi		xliiii	xi
iii	vii		xlv	xii

This yeere was Iames the elder beheaded of Herode Agrippa, and Peter was cast into prison, and was deliuered by the angel of the Lorde. This kyng also dyed in his seuenth day.

iiii	*Fadus.*	dearth.	xlvi	xiii

Prophesied by Agabus, was ỹ dearth this yeere, as Eusebius, Orosius, and Beda affyrmeth.

Paul and Barnabas (after theyr preaching) returned vnto Antioche, where they continued many dayes with the congregation.

v	ii	Felix about this	xlvii	xiiii
		time came into	xlviii	xv
		Syria.		

About the beginning of this yeere, Paul and Barnabas tooke theyr iourney through Phenitia and Samaria, vnto Hierusalem, to the synode or counsel. After that, they returned vnto Antioche, where they remayned a yeere, whyther commeth Peter, whom Paul rebuketh. Gala. 2. Then Paul goeth vnto Cilicia and Lycaonia.

Iosephus sayth, that the dearth was in this yeere.

vii	*Tiberius Alex.*		xlix	xvi
viii	ii		l	xvii

In these yeeres were conuerted the countreyes of Phrygia, Galatia, Mysia. From Troade he went by water into Macedonia, and conuerted the cities, namely Philippos, Appolonia, Amphipolis, Thessalonia, Athens.

ix	iii		li	xviii
x	*Cumanus.*	*Agrippa ỹ younger.*	lii	xix

He commeth to Corinth. Agrippa of whom reade Actes. 26. He commeth to Ephesus

Paul goeth by sea vnto Hierusalem, from thence he commeth agayne vnto Antioche, from Antioch he visiteth the congregations of him in time past constituted in Galatia & Phrygia.

xi	*Felix.*	ii	liii	xx
xii	ii	iii	liiii	xxi
xiii	iii	iiii	lv	xxii
xiiii	iiii	v	lvi	xxiii

Paul ferieth ouer into Gretia: From thence about Easter in his. xxii. yeere he goeth by sea into Syria, not a straight course, because of the Iewes, but lyeth vnto Philippa, a citie of Macedonia, and commeth about Pentecost vnto Hierusalem, there he is imprisoned of the Iewes, set at libertie immediatly of Claudius Lysia Tribunus, and is sent vnto Cesarea to Felix, is kept in custodie of Felix two yeeres.

Nero.	v	vi	lvii	xxiiii

Festus commeth about May into Iudea, before whom he pleadeth his matter: After that, before Festus and Agrippa the king. He is sent vnto Rome in Italie, the second yeere of Nero.

Two yeeres he remaineth in free prison.

ii	*Festus porcius.*	vii	lviii	xxv
iii	ii	viii	lix	xxvi
iiii	iii	ix	lx	xxvii
v	iiii	x	lxi	xxviii
vi	Albinus.	xi	lxii	xxix
vii	ii	xii	lxiii	xxx
viii	iii	xiii	lxiiii	xxxi
ix	iiii	xiiii	lxv	xxxii
x	Florus.	xv	lxvi	xxxiii
xi	ii	xvi	lxvii	xxxiiii
xii	iii	xvii	lxviii	xxxv
xiii	iiii	xviii	lxix	xxxvi
xiiii	*Vaspasianus dux.*	xix	lxx	xxxvii

The begynnyng of the kyrst vniuersall persecution of Christians, the tenth yeere of Nero.

After that Saint Paul had preached the Gospel of Christe, both in the East and West, about seuen and thirtie yeeres, he was in the last yeere of Nero the Emperour beheaded at Rome with the swoorde.

The Epistle of the Apostle Saint Paul to the Romanes.

The first Chapter.

a. Paul sheweth to whom and to what purpose he is called. 16. What the Gospel is. 18. The vengeaunce of God upon the wicked. 20. The use of the creatures. 24. The ingratitude and punishment of the wicked.

1 PAUL the servant of IESVS CHRIST, a called to be an Apostle, severed into ỹ Gospel of GOD,

2 Which he had promised afore by his prophetes in the holy scriptures

3 Of his sonne, which was made of the seede of David after the flesshe:

4 And hath been declared to be the sonne of b God, with power after the spirite that sanctifieth, by the resurrection from the dead, of Jesus Christe our Lorde:

5 By whom we haue receyued grace & Apostleshyp, that obedience myght be geuen vnto the faith in his name among al Heathen,

6 Among whom, ye are also the called of Jesus Christe:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, saintes by callyng: Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Jesus Christe.

8 Fyrst verely I thanke my God through Jesus Christe for you al, that your faith is published throughout al the worlde.

9 For GOD is my witnesse whom I serue with my spirite in the Gospel of his sonne, that without ceassyng I make mention of you:

10 Prayyng alwayes in my prayers, that by some meane at the last, one tyme or other, I myght take a prosperous iourney by the wyl of God, to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I might bestowe among you some spiritual gyft, that ye myght be stablyshed.

12 That is, that I myght haue consolation togeather with you, each with others faith, yours and myne.

13 I woulde that ye should knowe brethren, howe that I haue oftentymes purposed to come vnto you (and haue been let hitherto) that I myght haue some fruite also among you, as among other of the Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Grekes, and to the c barbarous, both to the wyse, and to the vnwyse.

15 So that as muche as in me is, I am redy to preache the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christe, because it is the power of God vnto saluation to all that beleeue, to the Jewe first, and also to the Greke.

17 For by it is the ryghteousnesse of God opened from fayth to fayth. As it is wrytten, The iust shal lyue by fayth.

18 For the wrath of God d is reuealed from heauen, agaynst al vngodlynesse and vnryghteousnesse of men, which e withholde the trueth in vnryghteousnesse.

19 For that that may be knowen of God, is manifest among them, because God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For his inuisible thynges, beyng vnderstanded by his woorkes, throughe the creation of the worlde, are seene, that is, both his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knewe GOD, *notwithstandyng*, they glorified hym not as God, neyther were thankful, but waxed ful of vanities in their imaginations, and their foolyshe hart was blynded.

22 When they counted them selues wyse, they became fooles:

23 And turned the glory of the incorruptible God vnto an image, made not onely after the similitude of a corruptible man, but also, of byrdes, and foure footed beastes, and of creepyng beastes.

24 Wherfore God gaue them vp to vncleanesse, throughe the lustes of their owne hartes, that their owne bodyes should be defyled among them selues.

25 Whiche changed his f trueth for a lye, and woorshypped and serued the creature, more then the creator, whiche is to be praysed for euer. Amen.

26 Wherfore God gaue them vp vnto shameful lustes, for euen their women did change the naturall vse, into that whiche is agaynst nature.

27 And lykewyse also, the men left the natural

a. By this he declareth, that he came not into the office of the Apostleship by his owne arrogancie, but by the callyng of God, wherby he differeth frō the false Apostles.

b. Three maner of wayes Paul sheweth here Christe to be declared the sonne of GOD. First, by power or woorkyng of miracles. Secondly, by ỹ holy ghoste appearyng in visible signes. Thirdly, by his resurrection from the dead.

c. All those that were not Iewes, by a common woorde were called Heathen. And here they are diuided into Grekes & barbarous. By Grekes he vnderstandeth those that were learned, ciuil, and of good bryngyng vp. By barbarous, he meaneth rude & sauage people, with whom no man could wel haue to doo.

d. Which appearaunce the world knoweth nothyng of For in the syght of God all men are godlesse, sinners, and the chyldren of wrath, & when they know any thyng of God, yet they be naught, because they neyther thanke hym, nor serue hym, & therefore plagues are powred vpon them from heauen.

e. They hold the trueth in vnryghteousnes, the whiche vnderstand the trueth, and doo not expresse the same in their deedes & lyfe.

f. By this trueth here he vnderstandeth the glory of God, and his true religion: and a lye he calleth idols, because the Idolaters went about to take away frō wood & stone that whiche they were, thinkyng them to be neyther wood nor stone but attributed to them that they were not, that is, diuine power and name.

turall vse of the woman, and brent in their lustes one with another, and men with men wrought filthinesse, and receyued in themselues the reward of their errour (as it was accordyng.)

28 And as they regarded not to know God: *euen so*, God deliuered them vp vnto a lewde mynde, that they should doo those thynges whiche were not comely:

29 Beyng full of all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, craftynesse, couetousnesse, malitiousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceyte, euyl conditioned, whysperers,

30 Backbyters, haters of God, despytefull, proude, boasters, bryngers vp of euyl thinges, disobedient to father and mother:

31 Without understandyng, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, truce breakers, vnmerciful.

32 The whiche knowing the ryghteousnes of God (howe that they which commit such thynges, are woorthy of death) not only doo the same, but also haue pleasure in them that doo them.

¶ *The ii Chapter.*

r. Gods iudgement vpon the hypocrites. 12. All men are sinners.

1 THerefore art thou inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer * thou be that a iudgest: For in that same wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thee selfe. For thou that iudgest, doest euen the selfe same thynges.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is accordyng to the trueth, agaynst them whiche commit suche thynges.

3 Thynkest thou this, O thou man that iudgest them which doo suche thynges, and doest the same *thee selfe*, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Eyther despysest thou the ryches of his goodnesse, and patience, & long sufferaunce, not knowyng that the goodnesse of GOD leadeth thee to repentaunce?

5 But thou, after thy stubbernesse and hart that can not repent, heapest vnto thee selfe wrath, agaynst the day of wrath and declaration of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 * Whiche wyll rewarde euery man accordyng to his b deedes:

7 To them whiche by continuyng in well dooyng, seeke for glorye, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall lyfe.

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doo not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, *shal come* indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguyshe, vpon euery soule of man that doeth euyll, of the Iewe first, and also of the Greke:

10 But glorye, and honour, and peace, to euery man that doeth good, to the Iewe first, and also to the Greke.

11 * For there is no respecte of persons with God. *2.Pa.19.7 Actes.10.34

12 For whosoeuer hath sinned without law, shal also perysh without lawe: and as many as haue sinned in the law, shalbe iudged by the lawe,

13 (For in the syght of God, the hearers of the lawe are not ryghteous: but the doers of the lawe shalbe iustified. *Iam.1.22.

14 For when the Gentiles whiche haue not the lawe, doo of nature the thynges conteyned in the lawe: they hauyng not the lawe, are a lawe vnto them selues.

15 Whiche shewe the woorkes of the lawe wrytten in their hartes, their conscience bearyng them witnesse, and their thoughts accusing one another, or excusing,)

16 At the day when God shall iudge the secretes of men by Iesus Christe, accordyng to my c Gospel.

17 Beholde, thou art called a Iewe, and d restest in the lawe, and makest thy boaste of God.

18 And knowest *his* wyll, and alowest the thinges that be excellent, informed by the lawe:

19 And beleeuest that thou thee selfe art a guyde of the blynde, a syght of them *whiche are* in darknesse,

20 An informer of them whiche lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned: whiche hast the fourme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the lawe.

21 Thou therefore whiche teachest another, teachest not thee selfe? Thou preachest a man shoulde not steale, yet stealest thou?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, breakest thou wedlocke? Thou abhorrest idols, and yet committest sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the lawe, through breakyng the lawe dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is euyl spoken of among the Gentiles through you, as it is wrytten,

25 For circumcision verily auayleth, yf thou keepe the lawe: but yf thou be a breaker of the lawe, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, yf the e vncircumcision kepe the ordinaunces of the lawe, shal not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And

*Mat.17.1. a S. paul speaketh here against those men only, whobeing them selues filled with al wickednesse, and impietie, yet be of al other most busy & curious in noting & reprehendyng other mens faultes: not of anye godlye zeale, but to iustifie them selues, & to bryng other men into hatred and contempt.

*Mat.16.27 b. Not that our workes be of such merite, that they deserue rewarde: but the scriptures vse this kynde of speakyng, that therby it maye prouoke and stirre vp men vnto good lyuyng, whereby our fayth may the more appeare. Whiche good workes God of his free grace doeth reward.

c. It is his gospel both for the feruēt loue and zeale that he beareth to it, and also for the great paynes that he hath taken in settyng foorth the same.

d. He awaketh the Iewes whiche were aslepe through a certayne securitie and confidence in the lawe.

e. By this word he meaneth all the people, of what countrey or natiō soeuer they be, whiche haue not receyued the signe of circumcision accordyng to the lawe of Moses.

27 And shal not vncircumcision which is by nature, yf it kepe the lawe, iudge thee, which being vnder the letter and circumcision, doest trangresse the lawe?

28 For he is not a Iewe, which is a Iewe outwarde. Neyther is that circumcision, which is outwarde in the flesshe.

29 But he is a Iewe, which is one inwardly, and the circumcision of the hart, which consisteth in the spirite, and not in the letter: *circumcision* whose prayse is not of men, but of God.

The iij. Chapter.

1. The Iewes haue a preheminence. 4. All are iustified by grace through fayth, and not through woorkes.

1 WHat preferment then hath the Iewe? or what profite is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way. First, forasmuche that vnto them were committed the woordes of God.

3 What then though some of them did not beleeue? Shal their vnbeleefe make the a fayth of God without effect?

4 God forbyd: Yea let GOD be true, and euery man a lyer, as it is written, That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayinges, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse setteth foorth the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance? (I speake after the maner of men,)

6 God forbid: for howe then shal GOD iudge the worlde?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory, why am I as yet iudged as a synner?

8 And not rather (as we be slaunderously reported, and as some affirme that we say) let vs doo euyl, that good may come thereof? whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we haue before accused both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are al vnder sinne:

10 As it is written, * There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are al gone out of the way, they are al become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throte is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue deceyued, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lyppes.

14 *Whose mouth is ful of cursyng and bitternesse:

15 Their feete are swift to shed blood,

16 In their wayes greefe and misery are in their wayes.

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Nowe we knowe that what thynges so euer the lawe sayth, it sayth it to them which are vnder the lawe: that euery mouth may be stopped, and that al the worlde may be inuangered to God.

20 Because that by the deedes of the b lawe, there shal no flesshe be iustified in his syght: for by the lawe commeth the knowledge of sinne.

21 *But nowe the righteousnesse of God without the lawe is made manifest, being witnessed by the lawe and the prophetes.

22 The righteousnesse of God *commeth* by the fayth of Iesus Christe, vnto al, and vpon al them that beleeue. There is no difference:

23 For al haue sinned, and haue neede of the glory of God,

24 *But are* iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christe Iesu:

25 Whom God hath set foorth to be a c propitiation, through fayth in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, by the forgeuyng of the sinnes that are past,

26 Which God did suffer, to shewe at this tyme his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of hym which beleeueth on Iesus.

27 Where is then thy boasting? It is excluded. By what lawe? Of woorkes? Nay: but by the lawe of fayth.

28 Therefore, we holde that a man is iustified by fayth, without the deedes of the lawe.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also.

30 For it is one God which shal iustifie the circumcision by fayth, and vncircumcision through fayth.

31 Doo we then destroy the lawe through fayth? God forbid: but we rather maynteyne the lawe.

The iiij. Chapter.

1. Iustification is by the free gift of God, as it appeareth by Dauid and Abraham, 13. and also by the effect of lawe and fayth.

1 WHat shal we say then that Abraham our father, as pertayning to the flesshe, dyd finde.

2 For if Abraham were iustified by woorkes, then hath he wherein to boast, but not before God.

Prou. 1. 16. Esai. 59. 7.

Psal. 16. 1.

Psal. 36. 2.

b. He includeth here the whole lawe, both the ceremonial and morall, whose workes can not iustifie, because they be imperfect in al men.

Rom. 2. 17.

c. Which is a pacifying of Gods displeasure. That whereas we were sometime both seruauntes to sinne, God made his owne sonne Christe Iesus a sacrifice for our sinnes, to reconcile vs agayne by fayth into Gods fauour.

d. Meanyng that the Iewe and the gentile are both iustified by one meanes, which is by fayth.

Gala. 3. 22.

Psal. 13. 2. and. 52. 3.

Psal. 9. 7.

a. Which is the performance of Gods promise. For fayth is taken after two sortes, both for our beleefe, when we assure our selues that God wyl performe his promise, and also for the stedfastnesse of Gods promise to his people. For although some of the Iewes dyd not beleeue, yet Gods trueth neuer fayled.

b. Which is the perfourmance of Gods promise. For fayth is taken after two sortes, both for our beleefe, when we assure our selues that God wyl performe his promise, and also for the stedfastnesse of Gods promise to his people. For although some of the Iewes dyd not beleeue, yet Gods trueth neuer fayled.

Ro. openly.

Pl. secretely.

*Gen.15.6. Gala.3.6. Iames.2.23

3 For what sayth the scripture? *Abraham beleeued God, & it was counted vnto him for ryghteousnesse.

4 To hym that worketh, is the rewarde not reckened of grace, but of dutie.

a. That is, whiche meaneth not to obteyne saluation thorowe the worthinesse of his workes.

5 To him that worketh a not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the b vngodly, his fayth is counted for ryghteousnesse.

b. God is sayd to iustifie the vngodly, because he pardoneth his sinnes, and of a wicked man maketh hym good.

6 Euen as Dauid describeth the blessednesse of the man vnto whom God imputeth ryghteousnesse without woorkes:

7 *Saying, *Blessed are they whose vnrighteousnesse are forgeuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

*Psal.32.1.

8 Blessed is that man to whom the Lorde wyl not impute sinne.

The Epistle on newe yeeres day.

9 Came this blessednesse then vppon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? For we say that fayth was reckened to Abraham for ryghteousnesse.

10 Howe was it then reckened? when he was in the circumcision, or when he was in the vncircumcision? Not in the circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

*Gen.17.11.

11 *And he receyued the signe of circumcision, as the c seale of the ryghteousnesse of fayth, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that he shoulde be the father of al them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that ryghteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also.

c. So was Abrahams circumcision called, because thereby was sealed the ryghteousnesse that through fayth was imputed to hym before his circumcision.

12 And that he might be father of circumcision, not vnto them onely which came of the circumcised, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the fayth that was in our father Abraham, before the time of circumcision.

13 For the promise that he shoulde be the heyre of the worlde, was not to Abraham, or to his seede through the lawe, but through the ryghteousnesse of fayth.

14 For if they whiche are of the lawe be heyres, then is fayth but vayne, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the lawe causeth wrath: For where no lawe is, there is no transgression.

*Gene.17.4.

16 Therefore by fayth *is the inheritance geuen* that it might *be* by grace, that the promise might be sure to al the seede, not to that only whiche is of the lawe, but to that also which is of the fayth of Abraham, which is the father of vs al.

d. In the creation of the worlde this appeared. For when he commaunded any thing to be, foorthwith it was.

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) before God whom ye beleeued, which restoreth the dead vnto lyfe, and calleth those thinges whiche be not, as d though they were.

c. That is, which beleeued and hoped for those things which God dyd promise, when as to mans reason they were without hope.

18 Who contrarie to hope, e beleeued in hope, that he shoulde be the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shal thy seede be.

*Gene.15.5.

19 And he faynted not in the fayth, nor consydered his owne body nowe dead, when he was almost an hundred yeeres olde, neyther yet the f deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

f. For that she was past childe bearyng.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeleefe: but was strong in fayth, geuing glory to God.

21 And beyng ful certified, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore was it reckened vnto hym for ryghteousnesse.

23 Neuertheless, it is not written for him onely, that it was reckened to hym:

24 But also for vs, to whom it shalbe reckened, so that we beleeue on hym that raysed vp Iesus our Lorde from the dead,

25 Which was deliuered for our sinnes, and was rayed agayne for our iustification.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. The fruite of fayth. 12. From whence commeth death, and from whence lyfe.

1 THerefore beyng iustified by fayth, we are at a peace with God, through our Lorde Iesus Christe:

a. By peace, which is the fruite of fayth, is meant the incredible and most constant ioy of mynde, our consciences being quiet, & established in Gods grace.

2 *By whom also we haue had an entrance by fayth, vnto this grace wherein we stande, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

*Ephe.2.23

3 Not that onely: *but also we reioyce in tribulations, knowyng that tribulation worketh patience:

*Iames.1.3.

4 Patience proofe, proofe hope:

5 And hope maketh not b ashamed, because the loue of GOD is shed abrode in our harts by the holy ghost, whiche is geuen vnto vs.

b. Both for that the hope of the godly is not disapointed of that whiche they hope for, & also for that they are not ashamed of any affliction in this worlde, as the worldly mynded be: but constantly abyde without shame, what so euer trouble God doeth sende to them.

6 For when we were yet weake, accordyng to the tyme, Christe dyed for the vngodly.

7 Nowe scarse wyl any man dye for the righteous: Yet peraduenture for the good some man durst dye.

8 But God setteth out his loue towarde vs, seeyng that whyle we were yet synners, Christe dyed for vs.

9 Muche more then nowe, we that are iustified by his blood, shalbe saued from wrath through hym.

10 For if when we were enimies, we were reconciled to GOD by the death of his sonne: muche more, seeyng we are reconciled, we shalbe saued by his lyfe.

11 Not onely so, but we also ioy in GOD, through

throughe our Lorde Jesus Christe, by whom we haue nowe receyued the attonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sinne entred into the worlde, and death by sinne: euen so, death entred into all men, insomuche as all haue sinned.

13 For vnto the lawe was sinne in the worlde: but sinne is not imputed when there is no lawe.

14 Neuertheles, death raigned from Adam to Moses, ouer them also that had not sinned with like transgression as dyd Adam, whiche is the figure of hym that was to come.

15 But not as the sinne, so is the free gyft. For if throughe the sinne of one many be dead: muche more the grace of God, and the gyft by grace, whiche *is* by one man Jesus Christe, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as by one that sinned *euen so* the gyft, for the sinne entred by one *offence* into condemnation: but the gyft *c* of many sinnes into iustification.

c. For by Christe we are not onely delyuered from the sinnes of Adam, but also from all such sinnes as we haue added thereunto.

17 For if by the sinne of one, death raigned by the meanes of one, much more *they* which receyue abundance of grace and of the gyft of ryghteousnesse, shal raigne in lyfe by the meanes of one, Jesus Christe.

18 Likewyse then, as by the sinne of one *sinne came* on all men to condemnation: euen so, by the ryghteousnesse of one *good come* vpon al men to the ryghteousnesse of lyfe.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many became sinners: so by the obedience of one, shal many be made ryghteous.

20 But the lawe in the meane tyme entred in, that sinne shoulde increase. But where sinne was plenteous, grace was more plenteous.

21 That as sinne hath raigned vnto death: euen so myght grace raigne throughe ryghteousnesse vnto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lorde.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

Newenesse of lyfe followeth iustification, to the whiche he exhorteth.

1 What shal we say then? Shal we continue in sinne? that grace may abounde? God forbyd.

a. He dyeth to sinne, in whom the strength of sinne is broken by the power of Christe. *The Epistel on the vi sunday after trinitie.*

2 Howe shal we that are dead *a* to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Knowe ye not, that al we which haue ben baptised into Jesus Christe, haue ben baptised *b* into his death.

a. That is, that sinne thorowe Christes death may be abolished & dye in vs: & that as we are made cleane outwardly with water in our baptisme, so inwardly our sins may be washed away, & cleansed by ỹ blood of Christ.

4 We are buried then with hym by baptisme into his death, that lykewyse as Christe was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the father: euen so, we also shoulde walke in newenesse of lyfe.

5 For if we be graft togeather by the lykenesse of his death: euen so shal we be *partakers* of the resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with hym also, that the body of sinne myght vtterly be destroyed, that henceforth we shoulde not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is iustified from sinne.

8 And if we be dead with Christe, we beleeue that we shal also lyue with hym:

9 Knowyng that Christ being raysed from the dead, dyeth no more, death hath no more power ouer hym.

10 For as touching that he dyed, he dyed concerning sinne once: And as touchyng that he lyueth, he lyueth vnto God.

11 Likewyse recken your selues to be dead vnto sinne: but alyue vnto God, throughe Jesus Christe our Lorde.

12 Let not sinne raigne therefore in your mortal body, that ye shoulde thereunto obey by the lustes of it.

13 Neyther geue ye your members *a* as instrumentes of vnryghteousnesse vnto sinne: but geue your selues vnto God, as they that are alyue from the dead, and your members *a* as instrumentes of ryghteousnesse vnto God.

a Or, *weapons.*

a Or, *weapons.*

14 For sinne shall not haue power ouer you, because ye are not vnder the *c* lawe, but vnder grace.

c. That is, vnder the curse of the lawe, whose office is to accuse and condemne: but vnder grace, whereby we haue forgeuenes of our sinnes, and are sanctified by the holy ghost into the newenesse of lyfe.

15 What then? Shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the lawe, but vnder grace? God forbyd.

16 *Knowe ye not howe that to whom so euer ye commit your selues as seruantes to obey, his seruantes ye are to whom ye obey: whether it be of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto ryghteousnesse?

*John. 8. 34.

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruauntes of sinne: but ye haue obeyed with hart the fourme of doctrine, into the which ye were brought vnto.

18 Being then made free from synne, ye are become the seruauntes of ryghteousnesse.

19 I speake after *d* the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh. For as ye haue geuen your members seruauntes to vncleanenesse and iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so nowe geue your members seruants to ryghteousnesse, vnto holynesse.

d. Men vse to speake gently to their friends, & not to exact so much as they might, but so farre foorth as reason requireth.

20 For when ye were the seruantes of sinne, ye were free from ryghteousnesse.

21 What

21 What fruite had ye then in those things, wherof ye are nowe ashamed? For the ende of those thynges, is death.

22 But now ye being made free from sinne, and made the seruantes of God, haue your fruite vnto holynesse, and the ende euerlasting lyfe.

23 For the rewarde of sinne is death: but the gyft of God is eternal lyfe, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

The fight betweene the lawe of the flesshe, and the lawe of the spirite.

1 KNowe ye not brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the a lawe) howe that the lawe hath power ouer a man, as long as he lyueth?

2 For the woman whiche hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband, as long as he lyueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the lawe of her husbande.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she couple her selfe with an other man, she shalbe " counted a wedlocke breaker: but yf her husbande be dead, she is free from the lawe, so that she is no wedlocke breaker, though she couple her selfe with another man.

4 Euen so, ye also my brethren, are dead concerning the law by the b body of Christ, that ye shoulde be coupled to another, who is rayled from the dead, that we shoulde bring foorth fruite vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesshe, the lustes of sinne *which were* by the lawe wrought in our members, to bring foorth fruite vnto death.

6 But now are we deliuered from the lawe, and dead vnto it wherunto we were in bondage, that we shoulde serue in newnesse of spirite, and not in the oldenesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the lawe sinne? God forbyd. Neuertheles I knewe not sinne, but by the lawe: For I had not knowen lust, except the lawe had sayde, Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, wrought in me al maner of concupiscence. For without the lawe sinne *was* dead.

9 I once lyued without lawe: but when the commaundement came, sinne reuiued,

10 And I was dead: and the very same commaundement whiche was *ordeyned* vnto lyfe, was founde *to be* vnto me an occasion of death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, hath deceyued me, and by the same slue *me*.

12 Wherfore the lawe is holy, and the commaundement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then whiche was good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that sinne myght appeare, by that whiche was good to worke death in me: that sinne by the commaundement myght be out of measure sinful.

14 For we knowe that the lawe is spirituall: but I am carnal, solde vnder c sinne.

15 For that whiche I doo, I alowe not: for what I woulde, that doo I not: but what I hate, that doo I.

16 If I doo nowe that whiche I woulde not, I consent vnto the lawe that it is good.

17 Nowe then, it is not I that doo it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I knowe, that in me (that is to say in my flesshe) dwelleth no good thyng. For to wyl, is present with me: but I finde no meanes to perfourm: that which is good.

19 For the good that I would, do I not: but the euyl whiche I would not, that doo I.

20 And if I doo that I woulde not, then is it not I any longer that doth it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the lawe, that when I woulde doo good, euyl is present with me.

22 For I delite in the lawe of God, after the inwarde man.

23 But I see another lawe in my members, rebelling agaynst the lawe of my mind, and subduing me vnto the lawe of sinne, whiche is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shal deliuer me from the d body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christe our Lorde. So then, with the mynde I mee selfe serue the lawe of GOD: but with the flesshe, the lawe of sinne.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. The assurance of the faythful. 6. The fruites of the holy ghost.

1 THere is then no damnation to them which are in Christ Iesu, which walke not after the flesshe, but after the spirite.

2 For the law of the a spirite of lyfe, through Iesus Christe, hath made me free from the lawe of sinne and death.

3 For what the lawe coulde not doo, in as muche as it was weake through the flesshe, God hauing sent his owne sonne, in the similitude of sinful flesshe, euen by sinne, b condemned sinne in the flesshe:

4 That

a. Before the comming of Christe, al men were married and bounde to the lawe, which dyd then none other seruice but disclosed their sinne and wyckednesse, forcyng them to seeke helpe for their sinne els where. Nowe then the lawe beyng abolished for her imperfection, and they clensed through Gods grace, are spoused vnto Christe their newe husband, hym to serue in newenesse of lyfe.

"Or, called.

b. Because the body of Christe is made an offering and a sacrifice for our sinnes, whereby God is pleased, and his wrath appeased: and for Christes take the holy ghost is geuen to al beleeuers, whereby the power of sinne is in vs dayly weakened: we are counted dead to the lawe, for that the lawe hath no dominion ouer vs.

c. Lyke as bond men are violētly thurst, hurled, and turmoyled, as it pleaseth their cruel maister: So are we thorowe heapes of sinnes drawen to many euyl dooyngs, which we doo neyther like nor alowe.

d. It is called the body of sinne, for that it is an whole lumpe of sinne, tossing & tormenting the whole man, and plucking hym from God, wherby plagues and miseries are heaped on, and man lyueth as he were in the middest of death.

a The lawe of the spirite and the lawe of sinne, is here taken improperly for the power and strength of the lawe and sinne: and it is called the spirite of lyfe, because it quickeneth and geueth lyfe.

b. God thorowe the sacrifice of sinne, which he Christe his onely sonne offered vpon the crosse in his flesh, hath condemned & abbolished sinne, Which raigned in our mortal flesshe.

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfylled in vs, whiche walke not after the flesshe, but after the spirite.

5 For they that are carnall, are c carnally minded: but they that are spirituall, are spiritually minded.

c Φρονοῦσι & φρονήμα Greeke wordes do not so much signifie wysdom and prudēce, as affection, carefulnes, & minding of any thyng.

6 To be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is lyfe and peace:

7 Because that the fleshly minde is enmitie agaynst God: for it is not obedient to the lawe of God, neyther can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesshe, can not please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesshe, but in the spirite, yf so be that the spirite of God dwel in you. Yf any man haue not the spirite of Christe, the same is none of his.

10 And yf Christe be in you, the body is dead because of d sinne: but the spirite is lyfe for righteousnesse sake.

d Albeit we haue a body which is dead to all goodnes, by reason of sinne, whiche so stōgly raygneth in it, yet when we are grafted in Christe, his spirite of lyfe geueth vs lyfe, & iustifieth vs.

11 But yf the spirite of hym that raysed vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you; euen he that raysed vp Christe from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodyes, because that his spirite dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are detters, not to the flesshe, to liue after the flesshe.

13 For yf ye liue after the flesshe, ye shal dye: but yf ye through the spirite, doo mortifie the dedes of the body, ye shall liue.

The Epistle on the eyght Sunday after Trinite.

14 For as many as are led by the spirite of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirite of bondage agayne to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirite of adoption, whereby we crye, Abba, father.

16 The spirite it selfe beareth witnesse to our spirite, that we are the sonnes of God.

17 Yf we be sonnes, then are we also heyres, the heyres of God, and ioynt heyres with Christe: so that we suffer togeather, that we may be also glorified togeather.

The Epistle on the fourth Sunday after Trinite.

18 For I am certaynely e perswaded, that the afflictions of this time, are not woorthy of the glorye whiche shalbe shewed vpon vs.

e Λογιζομαι, signifieth to weygh, or to consyder. But because the matter was certayne, & S. Paul nothing doubted therof, it is thus made: I am perswaded.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature abydeth, lookyng when the sonnes of God shall appeare:

20 Because the f creature is subiect to vanitie, not wyllyng, but for him which hath subdued the same in hope.

f The creatures shall not be restored before gods chyldren be brought to their perfectiō. In the meane season they desire, grone, and walke.

21 For the creature it selfe shalbe made free from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For we knowe that euery creature groneth with vs also, and trauayleth in payne with vs, euen vnto this tyme.

23 Not onely they, but we also whiche haue the first fruites of the spirite, and we our selues mourne in our selues, wayting for the adoption, *euen* the deliuerance of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: But hope that is seene, is no hope. For howe can a man hope for that which he seeth?

25 But and yf we hope for that we see not, then doo we with patience abide for it.

26 Likewyse, the spirite also helpeth our infirmities. For we knowe not what to desyre as we ought: but the spirite it selfe maketh great g intercession for vs, with gronynges, which can not be expressed.

g. The ryght fourme & affection of prayer, commeth by the holy ghost, who maketh intercession for vs, not that he prayeth and mourneth: but that he so styreth our harts, that we lift them vp to heauen earnestly and feruētly, which is the true prayer.

27 And he that searcheth the hartes, knoweth what is the meanyng of the spirite: for he maketh intercession for the saintes, according to the pleasure of God.

28 For we knowe that all thinges woorke for the best, vnto them that loue God, to them whiche also are called of purpose.

29 For those whiche he knewe before, he also dyd predestinate, that they should be lyke fashioned vnto the shape of his sonne; that he myght be the fyrst begotten among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he dyd predestinate, them also he called: and whom he called, them also he iustified: and whom he iustified, them also he glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these thinges? Yf God be on our side, who can be against vs?

32 Whiche spared not his owne sonne, but gaue hym for vs all: how shall he not with hym also geue vs all thynges?

33 Who shall lay any thyng to the charge of Gods chosen? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christe which dyed, yea rather whiche is raysed agayne, whiche is also on the ryght hand of God, and maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christe? *Shall* tribulation, or anguishe, or persecution, eyther hunger, eyther nakednesse, eyther perill, eyther swoord?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake are we kylled all day long, and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 43. 23

37 Neuertheles, in all these thynges we ouercome, through hym that loued vs.

38 For I am sure, that neyther death, neyther lyfe, neyther angels, nor rule, neyther power, neyther thynges present, neyther thynges to come,

39 Neyther heygth, nor deapth, neyther any other creature, shalbe able to separate vs from the loue of God, whiche is in Christe Iesu our Lorde.

¶ The ix. Chapter.

Paul declareth his feruent loue towarde his nation.

*1.Cor.15.7

1 I Say the trueth in Christe, I lye not (my conscience also bearing me witnesse by the holy ghost)

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorowe in my hart.

3 For I haue wyshed mee selfe to be cursed from *a* Christe, for my brethren, my kynsmen as partayneth to the flesshe,

a. He sawe the losse & destruccio of his whole nation, fallyng so far fro gods true religion, he consydered how sore God should be dishonoured, whe his woonderfull benefices and blessinges, bestowed vpon his people, should take none effect but vtterly be defaced, which so mightyly mooued hym, that he wyshed rather to be cut of frō Christe, then those thinges should come to passe.

4 Which are the Israelites: to whom parteyneth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenauntes, and the law that was geuen, and the seruice of GOD, and the promises:

5 Of whom are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesshe Christe *came* which is God, in all thinges to be praysed for euer, Amen.

6 And it can not be, that the woorde of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israelites, which are of Israel:

7 Neyther are they all children, that are the seede of Abraham: but in Isahac shall thy seede be called.

8 That is to say, They which are the children of the flesshe, these are not the children of God: but they whiche be the children of promise, are counted the seede.

*Gen.18.10. 9 For this is the woorde of promise, * About this time wyl I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

*Gen 25.21. 10 Not only this, but also * Rebecca was with childe by one, *euen* by our father Isahac.

11 For yer the *children* were borne, when they had neyther doone good, neyther badde, (that the purpose of GOD by *b* election myght stand: not by the reason of workes, but by the caller)

b. The wyll & purpose of god, is the cause of the election & reprobatiō. For his mercie and calling through Christe, are the meanes of saluation. and the withdrawing of his mercie, is the cause of damnation.

12 It was sayde vnto her, The elder shall serue the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there any vnrighteousnesse with GOD? God forbid.

15 For he sayth to Moses, I wyll shewe mercie, to whom so euer I shewe mercie: and wyll haue compassion, on whom so euer I haue compassion.

16 So then *election* is not of the wyller, nor of the runner: but of GOD that taketh mercie.

17 For the scripture sayth vnto Pharao, *Euen for this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I myght shewe my power in thee, and that my name myght be declared throughout all the worlde.

*Exod.9.16

18 So hath he mercie on whom he wyl, and whom he wyll he hardeneth.

19 Thou wylt say then vnto me, Why then blameth he *vs* yet? For who hath resisted his wyll?

20 But O man, what art thou whiche disputest with God? * Shall the woorke say to the woorkeman, Why hast thou made me on this fashion? *Esai.45.9

21 * Hath not the Potter power ouer the clay, euen of the same lumpe to make one vessell vnto honor, & another vnto dishonor? *Wisd.15.7 Iere.18.6.

22 What if God, wylling to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, suffered with long patience the vessels of wrath ordeyned to destruction,

23 To declare the richesse of his glory on the vessels of mercie, which he had prepared vnto glory?

24 Whom also he called, *I meane* vs, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he sayth also in Osee, * I wyll call them my people, whiche were not my people: and her beloued, whiche was not beloued. *Osee.2.23. I.Pet.2.10

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was sayde vnto them, Ye are not my people: there shall they be called the children of the liuyng God. *Osee.1.10.

27 And Esaias cryeth concernyng Israel, * *Though* the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet *but* a remnant shalbe saued. *Esai.10.22

28 For he finisheth the *c* woorde, and maketh it short in righteousnesse: for a short woorde wyll the Lorde make on earth.

c. The woorde here is take for a thyng or matter. The Lorde diminished his people by sundry plagues, persecutions, & banishmentes, and brought them to a very fewe. Likewyse meaneth Paul, that a fewe of them shalbe saued, whichefewe notwithstandyng shall abounde in righteousnesse to the glory of God.

29 And as Esaias sayde before, Except the Lorde of Sabaoth had left vs *d* seede, we had been made as Sodoma, and had been likened to Gomorrha.

d. The seede is Christe Iesus, sowen abrode by his Apostles and Disciples.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles whiche folowed not righteousnesse, haue obteyned righteousnesse: euen the righteousnesse *which commeth* of fayth.

31 But Israel whiche folowed the lawe of righteousnesse, hath not atteyned to the law of ryghteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by fayth, but as it were by the woorkes of the lawe: For they haue stumbled at the stumblyng stone.

33 As it is written, Beholde, I put in * Sion a stumblyng stone, & a rocke of offence, and who so euer beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded. *Esai.28.16. I.Pet.2.6.

e. Criste doeth iustifie vs by fayth without workes, whiche

¶ The

thyng the Iewes and Iusticiaries can not beleeue. Therfore they stumble at Christe, and are offended with hym.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

1 BRethren, my hartes desyre and prayer to God for Israel is, that they myght be saued.

2 For I beare them recorde, that they haue a a zeale of God: but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods ryghteousnesse, and goeing about to stablishe their b owne ryghteousnesse, haue not been obedient vnto the ryghteousnesse of God.

4 For Christe is the ende of the lawe, c for ryghteousnesse to al that beleeue.

5 For Moses writeth of the ryghteousnesse which is of the lawe, howe that y man which doeth those thinges, shal lyue by them.

6 But the ryghteousnesse which is of fayth, speaketh on this wyse: Say not thou in thine hart, Who shal ascende into d heauen? That is, to fetche Christe downe from aboue.

7 Eyther who shall descende into the deepe? That is, to fetche vp Christe agayne from the dead.

8 But what sayth he, The woorde is nygh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy hart. This same is the woorde of fayth, which we preache.

9 For if thou shalt knowledge with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine hart that God raysed hym from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the hart man beleeueth vnto ryghteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on hym, shal not be confounded.

12 There is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lorde ouer al, is ryche vnto all that cal vpon hym.

13 For whosoeuer shal cal on the name of the Lorde, shalbe saued.

14 Howe then shall they call on hym, on whom they haue not beleeued? Howe shall they beleeue on hym, of whom they haue not heard? Howe shal they heare without a preacher?

15 And howe shall they preache, except they be sent? As it is written, Howe beautiful are the feete of them whiche bring good tidinges of peace, and bring good tidinges of good thynges?

16 But they haue not al obeyed the Gospel: for Esaias sayth, Lorde who hath beleeued our sayinges?

17 So then fayth commeth by hearyng, and hearyng commeth by the woorde of God.

18 But (I aske) haue they not hearde? No doubt, their sound went out into al landes, and their woordes into the endes of the worlde.

19 But I demaunde whether Israel dyd knowe, or not? First Moses sayth, * I wyl prouoke you to enuie by them that are no people, and by a foolyshe nation I wyll anger you. * Deu.32.21.

20 And Esaias is bolde, and sayth, * I haue ben founde of them that sought me not: I haue ben made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. * Esai.65.1.

21 But agaynst Israel he sayth, * All day long haue I stretched out my handes vnto a people that beleeueth not, but speaketh agaynst me. * Esai.65.12

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

19. God repenteth hym not of his gyftes. 33. The depth of Gods iudgementes.

1 I Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbyd. For I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he knewe before. Wote ye not what the scripture sayth of Elias? howe he maketh intercession to God agaynst Israel,

3 * Saying, Lorde, they haue kylled thy prophetes, and digged downe thine a aulters: and I am left alone, and they seeke my lyfe. * 1.kin.19.10

4 But what sayth the answeare of God vnto hym? I haue reserued vnto me selfe seuen thousande men, which haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so at this tyme there is a remnant, according vnto the election of grace.

6 Yf it be of grace, then is it not nowe of woorkes: for then grace is no more grace. But yf it be of woorkes, then is it nowe no grace, for then woorke is no more woorke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteyned that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obteyned it, the remnant hath been * blynded.

8 (According as it is written, * God hath geuen them the spirite of b renowse eyes, that they shoulde not see, and eares, that they shoulde not heare) euen vnto this day. * Esai.29.10 Math.13.14

9 And Dauid sayth, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblyng stocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be * blynded, that they see not, and bowe thou downe their backes alway.

11 I say then, haue they therfore stumbled, that they shoulde fall? God forbid, but through their fal, saluation *is come* vnto the c Gentiles, for to prouoke them withal.

12 Nowe if the fall of them, be the ryches of the worlde, and the minishyng of them, the ryches of the Gentiles: howe muche more

a. That is, a certaine affection, but not after knowledge. For no zeale, nor no good intent can be acceptable vnto God, but onely that which is grounded vpon fayth, and the knowledge of God.

b. It is called our owne ryghteousnesse, whe we refuse the ryghteousnesse which cometh by Christe, and imagine another ryghteousnesse whiche commeth by our owne workes and diuises.

The Epistle on Saint Andrewes day.

c. That is. Christ hath fulfilled y whole lawe, and therefore whosoeuer beleeueth in him, is counted iust before god, as wel as he had fulfylled the whole law him selfe.

d. For fayth teacheth vs that Christe is ascended vp into heauen, to take vs with him, and hath descended into the depth of death, to destroy death, and deliuer vs.

a. Those aulters he meaneth whereupon Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, dyd offer sacrifices in tymes past, vpon the which it was lawful for the Iewes to do sacrifice, vntyl the buyldyng of the temple.

* *Or, hardened.*

b. That is, pricking and vnquietnesse of conscience.

* *Or, darkened*

c. That is, for that the Iewes contemning the Gospel of Christ, fel away from God, the preaching of the Gospel came vnto the gentiles, which is their saluation.

more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 If by any meane I may prouoke them which are my flesh, and myght saue some of them.

15 For if the castyng away of them, be the reconcilyng of the world, what shal the receyuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruites be holy, the whole lumpe also *is holy*. And if the roote be holy, the branches also.

17 And if some of the branches be broken *d* of, and thou being a wylde Olyue tree, wast graft in among them, and made partaker of the roote and fatnesse of the Olyue tree:

18 Boast not thee selfe against the branches. For if thou boast thee selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wylt say then, The branches are broken of, that I myght be graft in.

20 Well: because of vnbeleefe they were broken of, and thou stoodest stedfast in fayth. Be not hygh mynded, but feare.

21 For seeing that God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest it come to passe, that he spare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the kindnesse and rigorousnesse of God: on them which fel rigorousnesse: but towardes thee, kyndnesse, if thou continue in kindnesse: or els thou also shalt be hewen of.

23 And they, if they byde not styl in vnbeleefe, shalbe grafted in: for God is of power to graffe them in agayne.

24 For if thou were cut out of a naturall wild Olyue tree, and were grafted, contrarie to nature, in a true Olyue tree: howe much more shal these which be the naturall branches, be grafted in their owne Olyue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (least ye should be wyse in your owne conceytes) that partly * blyndnesse is happened in Israel, vntyl the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shalbe saued, as it is written: * There shal come out of Sion he that doeth delyuer, and shal turne away vngodlynesse from Iacob.

27 And this is my couenant vnto them * when I shal take away their sinnes.

28 As concernyng the Gospel, they are enimies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are loued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the free giftes and calling of God, are without repentance.

30 For as ye in tyme past haue not beleeued God, yet haue ye nowe obteyned mercie through their vnbeleefe:

31 Euen so nowe haue they not * beleeued the mercie shewed vnto you, that they also may obteyne mercy.

32 For God hath shut vp all *nations* in vnbeleefe, that he might haue mercie on al.

33 O the depenesse of the ryches both of the wisedome and knowledge of GOD: howe vnsearchable are his iudgementes, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For * who hath knowen the mynde of the Lorde? Or who hath ben his counseller?

35 Eyther who hath geuen vnto hym first, *e* and he shalbe recompenced agayne?

36 For of hym, and through hym, and for hym, are al thynges: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

d. These broken branches, were the vnbeleeuing Iewes, which for theyr vnbeleefe, were cut of from the promise of god, in whose steede was the wilde Olyue, that is, the Gentiles, grafted thorow fayth.

* Or, blyndnesse.

* Esa. 59. 20

* Esai. 27. 9.

* Or, obeyed.

* Sapi. 9. 13. Esai. 40. 13. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

e. By this the Apostle declareth that God by his free wyll and election, doth geue saluation vnto men, without any desartes of their owne.

¶ The xii. Chapter.

How we euery man shoulde walke in his seueral callyng.

1 I Beseeche you therefore brethren, by the mercifulnesse of God, that ye * geue vp your bodyes a quicke *a* sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which be is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not ye fashioned lyke vnto this *b* worlde: but be ye changed in your shape, by the renueing of your mynde, that ye may prooue what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect wyl of God.

3 For I say, through the grace geuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, that no man esteeme of hym selfe more then he ought to esteeme: but so esteeme *hym selfe* that he behaue hym selfe discretely, according as GOD hath dealt to euery man the measure of fayth.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and al members haue not one office:

5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members one of another.

6 Seeing that we haue diuers *c* gyftes, according to the grace that is geuen vnto vs: eyther prophesie, after the measure of fayth:

7 Eyther office, in administration: or he that teacheth, in teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, in exhortyng: he that geueth, in singlenesse: he that ruleth, in diligence: he that is merciful, in chearefulnesse:

9 Loue without dissimulation, hating euyl, cleauing to good.

10 Affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in geuing honour, goyng one before

The Epistle on the first sunday after the Epiphanie.

* Or, present.

a. The Iewes in Moses lawe were commanded to offer vp the dead carkases of beastes: but Christians should exhibite their owne liuely bodies for a sacrifice to God, in mortifiyng their carnal lustes, and framing themselues by fayth to godlynesse & charity.

The Epistle on the ii. sunday after the Epiphanie.

b. The worlde hath diuers significations in the scriptures, but here it is taken specially for the nature and disposition of men in the worlde, whiche lyued after their lustes and pleasures, & serued not God in holinesse of life, & godly conuersation.

c. Two thinges are required if we wil esteeme or iudge soberly of Gods gifres in vs: The one, that we do not arrogate to our selues y which we haue not. The next, that we boast not of our giftes, but reuerently and soberly vse them to Gods honour and glory.

foꝛe another.

11 Not lyther in buſineſſe, feruent in ſpirite, ſeruing the Lorde.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in trouble, inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of ſaintes, geuen to hoſpitalitie.

*Mat.5.44. 14 * Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doo reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

*Pro.3.7. 16 * Being of lyke affection one towardes another, being not hygh minded: but makyng your ſelues equall to them of the lower ſoꝛt. Be not wyſe in your owne opinions.

The Epiſtle on the thirde Sunday after the Epphanie. 17 * Recompencing to no man euil foꝛ euil. Pꝛouiding afoꝛehand thinges honeſt, *not onely before God, but alſo* in the ſight of al men.

*Pro.20.22 *Hebr.12.14 18 * Yf it be poſſible, as muche as lyeth in you, lyue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather geue place vnto wrath. Foꝛ it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſayth the Lorde.

20 Therfoꝛe, yf thyne enimie hunger, feede hym: yf he thyrſt, geue him drinke: foꝛ in ſo dooing, thou ſhalt heape *d* coales of fyre on his head.

d For eyther thou ſhalt wyn him to thy benefite, or els his conſcience ſhall beare hym witneſſe, that Gods burnyng wrath hangeth ouer hym.

21 Be not ouercome of euyll, but ouercome euyll with good.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

1. Of obedience to the rulers, vvho beare not the ſvvoꝛd in vayne. 8. Charine muſt meaſure all our doomges.

The Epiſtle on the fourth ſunday after the Epphanie. *Sapi.6.4. 1 LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto ỹ hygher powers: Foꝛ there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeyned of God.

2 Whoſoeuer therefoꝛe reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of GOD: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to them ſelues damnation.

3 Foꝛ rulers are not feareful to good woꝛkes, but to the euyll. Wylt thou not feare the power? Doo well, and thou ſhalt haue prayſe of the ſame.

4 Foꝛ he is the miniſter of GOD foꝛ thy wealth. But yf thou doo euyll, feare, foꝛ he beareth not the ſwoꝛd in vayne: Foꝛ he is the miniſter of God, reuenger of wrath on him that doeth euyll.

Or, vvrath. 5 Therefoꝛe ye muſt needes be ſubiect, not onely foꝛ feare of punyſhment; but alſo becauſe of conſcience.

6 And foꝛ this cauſe pay ye tribute, foꝛ they are Gods miniſters, ſeruing foꝛ the ſame purpoſe.

7 Geue to euery man therefoꝛe his duetie, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour *belongeth*.

8 Owe not hyng to no man, but to loue one another: (Foꝛ he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the lawe.

9 Foꝛ this, * Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, thou ſhalt not kil, thou ſhalt not ſteale, thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, thou ſhalt not luſt: & yf there be any other commaundement, it is in fewe woꝛdes comprehended in this ſaying: Namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neyghbour as thee ſelfe.

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday in Aduent. *Exo.20.14 Deut.5.18. *Leui.19.18. Mat.22.39. Mark.12.31 Galat.5.14. Iames.2.8.

10 Charitie woꝛcketh no yll to his neyghbour, therefoꝛe the fulfilling of the lawe is charitie.)

11 And theſely conſydering the ſeaſon, how that it is tyme that we ſhoulde now awake out of ſleepe; Foꝛ nowe is our ſaluation *b* nearer then when we beleeued.

b. The further we go, the nearer are we to the end. Nowe therefore our perfect and full ſaluation, is nearer vnto vs, then when we firſt began to beleeue. *Luke.21.14

12 The nyght is paſſed, the day is come nygh. Let vs therefoꝛe caſt away the deedes of darkeneſſe, * and let vs put on the armour of lyght.

13 Let vs walke honeſtly, as in the day, not in rioting and dronkenneſſe, neyther in chambring and wantonneſſe, neyther in ſtrife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſte, and make not pꝛouiſion foꝛ the fleſhe, to *fulfill* the luſtes *thereof*.

¶ The.xiiii. Chapter.

One ought to beare vvith an others conſcience in charitie.

1 HIm that is weake in the fayth receiue, not to doubtfulneſſe of *a* diſputations.

a. That is, not to this end, ctentiouſly to diſpute with hym in matters of religion, wherynto thoſe ron the weaknes of fayth, he can not as yet atteyne, leſt he ſhould depart with a greater ſcruple of conſcience, or be offended with vncharitable reaſonyng.

2 One beleeueth that he may eate euery thyng: another which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not hym that eateth, deſpiſe hym that eateth not: and let not hym whiche eateth not, iudge hym that eateth. Foꝛ God hath receiued hym.

4 What art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? To his owne maiſter he ſtandeth oꝛ falleth: Yea, he ſhalbe holden vp, foꝛ God is able to make hym ſtand.

5 This man putteth difference betweene day and day. Another man counteth all dayes alyke. Let euery man be fully perſwaded in his owne *b* mynde.

b. We muſt be aſſured in our conſcience by Gods woord in all thyng that we doo, that yf we be ſtrog, we may know what is our libertie; and yf we be weake, yet may learne to proſite dayly.

6 He that eſteemeth the day, eſteemeth it vnto the Lorde: and he that eſteemeth not the day, to the Lorde he doth not eſteeme it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, foꝛ he geueth god thankes: & he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, & giueth God thankes.

7 Foꝛ

7 For none of vs liueth to hym selfe, and no man dyeth to him selfe.
8 For yf we lyue, we liue vnto the Lord: and yf we dye, we dye vnto the Lord: Whether we liue therefore, or dye, we are the Lordes.
9 For to this ende Christe both dyed, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lorde both of dead and quicke.
10 But why doest thou then iudge thy brother? Either, why doest thou set at nought thy brother? * we shal all stande before the iudgement seate of Christe.
11 For it is written, * I liue, sayth the Lord, and all knees shall bowe to me, and all tongues shall geue prayse to God.
12 So shall euery one of vs geue accompt of hym selfe to God.
13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.
14 For I knowe, and am perswaded by the Lorde Iesus, that there is nothyng common of it selfe, but vnto hym that iudgeth it to be common, to him it is common.
15 But yf thy brother be greeued with thy meate, nowe walkest thou not charitably: * destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christe dyed.
16 Let not your good be euill spoken of.
17 For the kyngdome of God is not meate and drinke: but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy ghost.
18 For he that in these thinges serueth Christe, pleaseth God, and is commended of men.
19 Let vs therefore folowe those thynges whiche make for peace, and thinges wherewith one may edifie another.
20 Destroy not the woorke of GOD for meates sake: * all thinges are pure, but it is euill for that man whiche eateth with offence.
21 It is good neyther to eate flesshe, neyther to drinke wine, neither *any thing* wherby thy brother stumbleth, eyther is offended, or is made weake.
22 Hast thou *c* fayth? Haue it with thee selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not hym selfe in that *thing* *whiche* he alloweth.
23 For he that maketh conscience, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of fayth: For what so euer is not of fayth, is *d* sinne.

* 2. Cor. 5. 10
* Esai. 45. 23 Philip. 2. 10
* 1. Cor. 8. 11.
* Titus. 1. 15

c. Fayth is here taken for a full perswasion of the christian liberte in thynges indifferent. d. This sentence, both Augustine & Origene doo take to be generally meant of all mens woorkes what so euer they be, whiche proceede not of a right conscience, and an vndoubted fayth, grounded vpon the woord of God.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

Paul sheweth his zeale toward them, &c. and requireth the like of them.

1 WE which are strong, ought to beare the infirmitie of the weake, and not to stand in our owne conceytes.
2 Let euery man please his neyghbour in that that is good to *a* edifying.
3 For Christe pleased not hym selfe, but as it is written, The rebukes of them whiche rebuked thee, fell on me.
4 For what soeuer thinges haue been written afore time, were written for our learnyng, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might haue hope.
5 The God of patience and consolation, * graunt you to be lyke mynded one towardes another, after the ensample of Christe Iesu:
6 That ye al agreeing togeather, may with one mouth prayse God, & the father of our Lorde Iesus Christe.
7 Wherefore, receiue ye one another, as Christe receiued vs, to the glory of God.
8 And I say, that Iesus Christe was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:
9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God, for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I wyll prayse thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy name.
10 And agayne he sayth, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.
11 And agayne, * Prayse the Lorde all ye Gentiles, and laude him all ye people togeather.
12 And agayne, Esaias sayth, * There shal be the roote of Iesse, and he that shall ryse to raigne ouer the Gentiles, in hym shal the Gentiles trust.
13 The GOD of hope fyll you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may be riche in hope, through the power of the holy ghost.
14 I mee selfe am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, and filled with all knowledge, able also to exhort one another.
15 Neuertheles, brethren, I haue somewhat more boldly written vnto you, as putting you in remembrance through the grace that is geuen to me of God,
16 That I shoulde be the minister of Iesus Christe to the Gentiles, * and should minister the Gospel of God, that the offering of the *b* Gentiles might be acceptable, and sanctified by the holy ghost.
17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce through Christe Iesus, in those thynges which pertayne to God.
18 For I wyll not be bolde to speake of any of those thynges whiche Christe hath not wrought

a. To edifie, signifieth to do all maner of duelies to our neyghbours, eyther to bring him to Christe, or if he be won, that he may go forward to vertue.
The Epistle on the iii. sunday in Aduent.
* 1. Cor. 1. 10
* 1. Re. 21. 50 Psal. 18. 50.
* Deu. 32. 43
* Psal. 117. 1.
* Esai. 11. 10
* Or, *sacrificyng.*

b. He calleth here the offering of the gentiles, the people of the gentiles, whom he won to God by preachyng of the Gospel.

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient with woorde and deede,

19 In myghty signes and woonders, by the power of the spirite of God, so that from Hierusalem, and the coastes rounde about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christe.

20 So haue I enforced mee selfe to preache the Gospel, not where Christe was named, lest I shoulde haue buylte vppon an other mans c fundation.

c. Another mans fundation he calleth here the Churches y were taught & instructed of other apostles. *Esai.52.15

21 But as it is wrytten, *To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that heare not, shal vnderstande.

22 For this cause I haue been oft let, that I coulde not come vnto you.

23 But nowe hauyng no more to do in these countreyes, and also hauing a great desire many yeeres to come vnto you.

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spayne, I wyl come to you: For I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thytherwarde by you, after that I be somewhat filled with you.

25 But now goe I vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the d saintes.

d. That is, to cary to ỹ poore saintes that lyued at Hierusalem, the almes that be gathered for them among the Gentiles where he preached. 1.Cor.9.11

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certayne common gatherynge for the poore saintes whiche are at Hierusalem.

27 *It hath pleased them verely, and their debters are they. For yf the Gentiles be made partakers of their spirituall thinges, their duetie is to minister vnto them in carnal thinges.

28 When I haue perfourmed this, & haue e sealed to them this fruite, I wyl come by you into Spayne.

e. That is, whē I shal faythfully delyuer it to them: as it were sealed moste surely. By fruite, he meaneth almes, whiche is the fruit of the fayth of those that had receyued the gospel.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shal come with abundance of the blessyng of the Gospel of Christe.

30 I beseeche you brethren for the Lord Iesus Christes sake, and for the loue of the spirite, that ye helpe me in my busines with your prayers to God for me:

31 That I maye be delyuered from them whiche beleeue not in Iurie, and that this my seruice whiche I haue at Hierusalem, may be accepted of the saintes:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the wyll of God, and maye with you be refreshed.

33 The GOD of peace be with you all. Amen.

¶ The.xvi Chapter.

a. A number of salutations. 17. Paul wylleth them to beware of false brethren. 20. He prayeth and geueth thankes for them.

1 I Commende vnto you Phebe our sister, whiche is a minister of the a Churche of Cenchrea:

a. In the primatiue Church auncient wydowes, & other vertuous womē were chosen and appoynted to minister vnto the needie, and therefore called Ministers: and not because they had anye publique authoritie to teache in the congregation. *Actes.18.3.

2 That ye receyue her in the Lorde, as it becommeth saintes, and that ye assyst her in whatsoeuer busines she hath neede of you: For she hath succoured many, and mee selfe also.

3 *Greete Priscilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Christe Iesu:

4 (Which haue for my lyfe laid downe their owne neckes: Unto whom, not only I geue thankes, but also al the Churches of the Gentiles:)

5 Lykewyse *greete* the Churche that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, whiche is the first fruite of Achaia in Christe.

6 Greete Marie, whiche bestowed muche labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, & Iunia my cosins, and prysoners with me also, which are well taken among the apostles, & were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lorde.

9 Salute Urban, our helper in Christe, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles, approoued in Christe. Salute them whiche are of Aristobulus housholde.

11 Salute Herodion my kynsman. Greete them that be of the household of Narcissus, whiche are in the Lorde.

12 Salute Tryphena, and Tryphosa, whiche labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, whiche laboured muche in the Lorde.

13 Salute Ruphus chosen in the Lorde, and his mother and myne.

14 Greete Asyncritus, Phlegon, Herman, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren whiche are with them.

*2.Co.13.13

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, & Olympas, and al the saintes whiche are with them.

16 *Salute one another with an holye b kysse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

b. This was a signe of amitie among ỹ Iewes whiche S. Paul wylleth to be holye, that is, that it come from a mind ful of godly charitie.

17 Nowe I beseech you brethren, c marke them whiche cause diuision, and geue occasions of euyll, contrary to the doctrine whiche ye haue learned, and auoyde them.

c. There are two markes to knowe the false Apostles by, the one is, whē they leane Christe, and serue their bellye. The other, when they regarde not the holye scripture, but preache lyes, and their owne fantasies.

18 For they that are suche, serue not the Lorde Iesus Christe, but their owne belly, and with sweete and flatteryng woordes deceyue the hartes of the innocentes.

19 For your obedience is gone abrode vnto al men, I am gladtherfore on your behalfe: but yet I woulde haue you wyse vnto that which is good, & simple concernyng euyl.

20 The God of peace ſhall treade Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſte be with you. Amen.

*Acts.16.1. Phil.2.19. 21 * Timotheus my worke felowe, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, whiche wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lorde.

23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole Churche, ſaluteth you, Eraſtus the chamberlayne of the citie ſaluteth you, & Quartus his brother.

24 The grace of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte be with you all, Amen.

*Ephe.3.20 25 *To him that is of power to ſtablish you, according to my Goſpel, and preaching of Jeſus Chriſte, * by reuealing of the myſterie which was kept ſecrete ſince the worlde began, *Ephel.3.9. Coloſ.1.2. 1.Tim.1.7. Titus.1.1.

26 But nowe is opened, and by the ſcriptures of the prophetes, at the commaundement of the euerlasting God, to the obedience of fayth, among all nations publiſhed,

27 To *the ſame* God, wyſe only, be glory, through Jeſus Chriſte, for euer, Amen.

¶ This Epiſtle was written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe the miniſter of the Churche at Cenchrea.

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

The firſt Chapter.

1. He prayſeth the great graces of God ſhewed towarde them. 10. Exhorting them to concorde and humilitie.

1 PAUL called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſte, through the wyll of God, and brother Soſthenes:

2 Unto the Churche of God whiche is at Corinthus, to them that are ſanctified in Chriſte Jeſus, a ſaintes by calling, * with all that call on the name of the Lorde Jeſus Chriſte in euery place, both of theirs and ours:

*Actes.15.9.

a. Made holye by the free mercy and callyng of God.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lorde Jeſus Chriſte.

*Rom.1.17.

The Epiſtle on the. xviii. ſunday after Trinite.

4 I thanke my god alwaies on your behalfe, for the grace of God whiche is geuen you in Jeſus Chriſte,

5 That in all thinges ye are enriched in him, in all vtterance and in al knowledge:

6 As the teſtimonie of Jeſus Chriſte was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye are deſtitute of no gifte, waiting for the appearing of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte.

*or, *confirme.*

b. For there is no condemnation to them that are grafted in Chriſte Ieſus.

*1.Theſſa. 5.24.

8 Which ſhal alſo *ſtrengthen you vnto the ende, that ye may be b blameleſſe in the day of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte.

9 *God is faithfull, by whom ye haue been called vnto the felowſhip of his ſonne Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde.

10 Nowe I beſeeche you brethren by the name of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte, that ye al ſpeake one thyng, and that there be no diſſentions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned togeather in the ſame minde, and in the ſame meaning.

11 For it hath ben declared vnto me, my brethren, of you, by them whiche are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 This I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I am of * Apollo, and I am of Cephas, and I am of Chriſte. *Act.18.24.

13 Is Chriſte diuided? was Paul crucified for you? eyther were ye baptiſed in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptiſed none of you but * Criſpus and Gaius: *Act.18.28.

15 Leſt any ſhoulde ſay that I had baptiſed in mine owne name.

16 I baptiſed alſo the houſehold of Stephana: Beſides, I know not whether I baptiſed any other.

17 For Chriſte ſent me not to baptiſe, but to preache the Goſpel: * not with wyſedome of c woordes, leſt the croſſe of Chriſte ſhould be made of none effect. *Galat.5.2. 2.Pet.1.16.

c. When men ſhoulde attribute that vnto eloquẽce, whiche only belongeth to the power of God.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſhe, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, * it is the power of God. *Rom.1.16.

19 For it is written, I wyl deſtroy the wyſdome of the wyſe, and wyll caſt away the *vnderſtandyng of the prudent. *Eſa.29.14

20 Where is the wyſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this worlde? hath not God made the wiſedome of this worlde fooliſhe?

21 For after that in the wyſedome of God, the worlde through their wyſedome knewe not

not God, it pleased God through foolishnes of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For *the Iewes requyre a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wysedome. *Math.12. 38.

23 But we preache Christe crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse.

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christe, the power of God, and the wysedome of God.

25 For the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 Brethren, ye see your calling, howe that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble *are called*:

27 But God hath chosen the foolishe things of the worlde, to confounde the wyse: and God hath chosen the weake thinges of the worlde, to confounde the thynges whiche are mightie:

28 And vnnoble thinges of the worlde, and thinges which are dispised, hath God chosen, *yea* and thinges which are not, to bring to nought thinges that are:

29 That no flesh shoulde glory in his presence.

30 And of him are ye in Christ Iesus, which of God is made vnto vs wysedome, and ryghteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

'Iere.9. 23. 31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let hym glory in the Lorde.

¶ The.ii.Chapter.

He putteth for an example his maner of preachyng, which was according to the tenor of the Gospel.

1 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not in 'glorioulnesse of wordes, or of wysedome, shewing vnto you the a testimonie of God.

2 For I esteemed not to knowe any thyng among you, saue Iesus Christe, and hym crucified.

3 And I was among you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in muche tremblyng.

'2.Pet.1. 10 4 And my woordes and my preaching 'was not with entising woordes of mans wysedome, but in shewyng of the spirite, and of power:

5 That your fayth should not stande in the wysedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 And we speake wysedome among them that are perfect: not the wysedome of this world, neither of the princes of this world, which come to nought:

7 But we speake the wysedome of God in a mysterie: *euen* the hydde wysedome whiche God ordeyned before the worlde, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this worlde knewe: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lorde of glory.

9 But as it is written, *The eye hath not seene, and the eare hath not heard, neyther haue entred into the hart of man, the thinges whiche GOD hath prepared for them that loue hym. *Esai.64.4

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his spirite: for the spirite searcheth all thinges, yea the deepe thinges of God.

11 For what man knoweth the thinges of a man, saue the b spirite of man which is in hym? Euen so the thinges of God knoweth no man, but the spirite of God. b. Mans mind, which vnderstandeth and iudgeth.

12 And we haue not receyued the spirite of the world, but the spirite which is of God, that we might knowe the thinges that are geuen to vs of God.

13 *Which thinges also we speake, not in the woordes whiche mans wysedome teacheth, but whiche the holy ghost teacheth: comparyng spiritual thinges with spirituall thinges. *2.Pet.1. 16

14 But the natural man perceyueth not the thinges of the spirite of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: Neither can he knowe *them* because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spiritual, discerneth all thynges, yet he hym selfe is iudged of no man. *Pro.27. 19

16 *For who hath knowen the mynde of the Lorde, that he might instruct hym? But we haue c the minde of Christe. *Rom.11.34 Esai. 40. 13 c. That is, Christes spirit.

¶ The.iii.Chapter.

3. Paul rebuketh the sectes and authours thereof. 13. Christe is the fundation of the Churche.

1 AND I coulde not speake vnto you brethren, as vnto spiritual, but as vnto carnal, *euen* as vnto a babes in Christ. a. Being ingrafted in Christe by faith, we begin to mone by his spirite: and as we profite in fayth, we growe vp to a ripe age. And here let hym take heede that teacheth, lest for mylke he geue poyson. For mylke and strong meate in effect are one, but onely differ in maner and fourme.

2 I haue nourished you with mylke, and not with meate: for ye then were not strong, neyther are ye as yet.

3 For ye are yet carnal: Seeyng then there is among you enuiyng, and strife, & sectes, are ye not carnal, and walke as men?

4 For whyle one sayth, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? But ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lorde gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the encrease.

7 So then, neyther is he that planteth any thing: neyther he that watereth: but God that geueth the encrease.

8 He that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: *and euery man shall receyue his rewarde according to his labour.

9 For we togeather are Gods labourers, ye are Gods husbandrie, ye are Gods buyldyng.

10 According to the grace of God which is geuen vnto me, as a wyse maister buylder haue I layde the fundation, and another buyldeth thereon. But let euery man *b* take heede howe he buyldeth vpon.

11 For other fundation can no man lay then that is layde, which is Iesus Christe.

12 If any man buylde on this fundation, golde, syluer, precious stones, timber, hay, *or* stubble:

13 Euery mans woorke shalbe made manifest. The day shal declare it, because it shal be reuealed by the fyre, and the fyre shal trie euery mans woorke what it is.

14 If any mans woorke that he hath buylt vpon abide, he shal receyue a rewarde.

15 If any mans woorke burne, he shal suffer losse, but he shalbe safe hym selfe: yet as *it vvere* through fyre.

16 *Knowe ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirite of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man *defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceyue him selfe: If any man among you seeme *to him selfe* to be wise in this worlde, let him become a foole, that he may be wyse.

19 For the wisedome of this worlde, is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, *He compasseth the wise in *c* their owne craftinesse.

20 And agayne, The Lorde knoweth the thoughtes of the wyse, that they be vayne.

21 Therefore let no man glory in *d* men, for al thynges are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, eyther the worlde, either lyfe, or death, whether thinges present, or thynges to come, al are yours:

23 But ye are Christes, and Christ *is* Gods.

*Psal.63.13 Gala.6.5.

b. He reproueth the ministers of Corinth as teachers of curious doctrines and questions.

*1.Cor.6.19

*Or, destroy.

*Iohn.5.13.

c. When they them selues are entangled in the same snares whiche they layde for others.

d But in God, who woorketh by his ministers to his owne glory, and the comfort of his Churche.

¶ *The.iij. Chapter.*

1. After that he had described the office of a true apostle, 3. seeyng they dyd not acknowledge hym suche one, 4. he appealeth to Gods iudgement.

The Epistle on the third sunday in Aduent.

1 LEt a man so esteeme of vs as the ministers of Christ, and dispolers of the secretes of God.

2 Furthermore, it is requyred in the dispolers, that a man be founde faythful.

3 With me it is but a very smal thyng that I shoulde be iudged of you, eyther of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not *a* mine owne selfe.

4 For I knowe nothing by mee selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lorde.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntyl the Lorde come, who wyl lyghten the hidden thinges of darkenesse, and open the counsels of the hartes: and then shall euery man haue prayse of God.

6 And these thynges brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto mee selfe and to Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learne by vs, not to be wyse aboue that whiche is written, that you swel not one agaynst another for any mans cause.

7 For who *b* separateth thee? And what hast thou that thou hast not receyued? If thou hast receyued it, why doest thou glory as though thou hadst not receyued it?

8 Nowe ye are ful, nowe ye are ryche, ye haue raigned as kynges without vs, and I woulde to God ye did raigne, that we also might raigne with you.

9 For me thinketh that God hath set foorth vs which are the last apostles, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a gasing stocke vnto the worlde, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* *e* fooles for Christes sake, but ye *are* wyse in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: Ye *are* honourable, but we *are* dispised.

11 Euen vnto this *tyme we both hunger and thirste, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certayne dwelling place,

12 *And labour, woorking with our owne handes: being reuiled, we blesse: beyng persecuted, we suffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we pray: we are made as the fylthinesse of the worlde, *and are* the ofscouryng of al thinges vnto this day.

14 I write not these thynges to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though ye haue ten thousande instructours in Christe, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: For in Christe Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I desyre you, be ye folowers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued sonne, and faythful in the Lorde, who shal put you in remembrance of my wayes whiche be in Christ, as I teach euery where in al Churches.

a. Whether I haue great gyftes or litle, fewe or many.

b. To wit, frō other men, and preferreth thee?

c. By this bitter tauntyng, in abiecting hym selfe, and exalting the Corinthians, he maketh them ashamed of their vayne glory.

*Or, houre.

*Act.20.34 1.Thess.2.9 2.Thess.3.8

*Mat.5.44.

18 Some

*Math.7.1. Rom.2.1.

18 Some are swollen, as though I woulde come no more at you.

*Acts.19.21 James.4.15

19 *But I wyll come to you shortlye, yf the Lorde wyl, and wyl knowe, not the woords of them which are swollen, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of GOD is not in woorde, but in d power.

d. of the holy ghoste.

21 What wyl ye? Shal I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirite of meekenesse?

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. He reproueth sharply their negligence in punishyng hym that had committed incest, 3. wyllyng them to excommunicate hym, 7. to imbrace puritie, 9. and flee vncleanesse.

1 There goeth a common saying, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not named among the a Gentiles: that one shoulde haue his fathers wyfe.

a Who would thinke that you would suffer the mischeefe vnpunyshed, which the moste barbarous nations abhorre to speake of. *Col.2.5.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather sorowed, that he that hath done this deede, myght be taken away from among you.

3 *For I veryly, as absent in body, but present in spirite, haue determined alredy, as though I were present, that he that hath so doone this deede,

4 In the name of our Lorde Jesus Christe, you being gathered together, and my spirite with you, with the power of the Lorde Jesus Christe,

*1.Ti.1.20. 5 *To delyuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirite may be saued in the day of the Lorde Jesus.

b. Seeyng you suffer suche monstruous vices vnpunished *Galat.5.9. 6 Your glorying is not b good. Knowe ye not that a litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

'Or, is flayne. 7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a newe lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christe our Passeouer is 'offered vp for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe holy day, not with olde leauen, neyther with the leauen of malitiousnesse and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened *bread* of pureneſse and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, that ye shoulde not company with fornicatours.

10 *I dyd not meane* not at all with the fornicatours of this woorlde, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needes haue gone out of the woorld.

11 But nowe *this* I wryte vnto you, not to companie together, yf any that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or a woorshypper of idols, or a rayler, or a dronkarde, or an extortioner: with hym that is suche, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doo to iudge them that are without? doo not ye iudge them that are within?

13 Them that are without, God shal iudge. And ye shal put away from among you that wicked person.

¶ The. vi Chapter.

7. Christians ought rather to suffer. 12. He reproueth the abusing of Christian libertie, 15. and sheweth that we ought to serue God purely, both in body and soule.

1 Dare any of you, hauing busines 'with another, be iudged vnder the a vniust, and not rather vnder the saintes?

'Or, against. a. He calleth them vniust, whosoeuer are not sanctified in Christe.

2 Doo ye not knowe that the saintes shall iudge the woorlde? Yf the woorlde shalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthie to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Knowe ye not howe that we shal iudge the angels? Howe muche more, thynges that partayne to this lyfe?

4 Yf then ye haue iudgement of thynges partayning to this lyfe, set vp them to iudge whiche are least esteemed in the Churche.

5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wyse man among you? no not one that shalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?

'Or, wrong. *Mat.5.39. Luke.6.29. Rom.12.19. *1.The.4.6 7 Nowe therefore, there is vtterly a 'fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: *why rather suffer ye not wrong? why rather suffer ye not harme?

8 Nay, *ye your selues doo wrong, and doo harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Knowe ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kyngdome of God? Be not deceyued, neyther fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of them selues with mankynde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor dronkardes, nor reuylers, nor 'pyllers, shal inherite the kyngdome of God.

'Or, extortioners. *Titus.3.3. 11 *And some suche lyke you were: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the spirite of our God.

12 All thinges are lawfull vnto me, but all thynges are not profitable: all thynges are lawful for me, but I wyll not be brought vnder the b power of any.

b. For we are subiect to those thynges which we can not wāt c. They abused meates both in that they offended other thereby, and also prouoked their owne lustes to vncleanesse. *Rom.6.5.

13 Meates for the belly, & the belly for meates: but God shal destroy both it and them. Nowe the body is not for c fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God both hath rayled vp the Lord, *and also shall rayse vs vp by his power.

15 Knowe ye not that your bodyes are the

members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christe, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbyd.

16 What, knowe ye not that he whiche is coupled with an harlot, is one body? * For two (sayth he) shalbe one flesshe.

17 But he that is coupled vnto the Lorde, is one spirite.

18 Flee fornication. Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, * knowe ye not that your body is the temple of the holy ghost *which is* in you, whom ye haue of God, and ye are not *d* your owne?

20 * For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirite, whiche are gods.

* *with the harlot.*
* Gen.2.24. Matth.19.5. Mark.10.7 Ephes.5.32.
* 1.Cor.6.16
d. To lyue after your owne wyl but after the wyl of hym y hath bought you.
* 1.Pet.1.16.

¶ The.vij. Chapter.

The Apostle answeareth to certayne questions which the Corinthians desired to knowe.

1 NOwe as concerning the thinges whereof ye wrote vnto me: It is *a* good for a man not to touche a woman.

2 Neuertheles, to auoyde fornication, let euery man haue his owne wyfe, & let euery woman haue her owne husbande.

3 * Let the husband geue vnto the wyfe due benevolence: Lykewyse also the wyfe vnto the husbande.

4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husbande: And lykewyle also the husbande hath not the power of his owne body, but the wyfe.

5 Defraud you not the one the other, except *it be* with both your consentes for a tyme, that ye may geue your selues to fastyng and prayer: and afterwarde come together agayne, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 This I say * of fauour, and *b* not of commaundement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I mee selfe: but euery man hath his proper gyft of God, one after this maner, another after that.

8 I say therfore to the vnmarried and wyddowes, it is good for them yf they abyde euen as I:

9 But yf they can not abstayne, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 Vnto the married commaunde, not I, but the Lorde, * Let not the wyfe departe from her husbande:

11 But and yf she departe, let her remayne vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband *agayne*: And let not the husbande put away his wyfe.

12 But to the remnant speake I, not the Lorde, Yf any brother haue a wyfe that beleeueth not, and she consent to dwell with hym, let hym not put her away.

13 And the woman whiche hath to her husbande an infidell, and he consent to dwell with her, let her not put hym away.

14 For the vnbeleeuyng husbande is sanctified by the wyfe, and the vnbeleeuyng wyfe is sanctified by the husbande: els were your chyldren vncleane, but nowe are they *c* holy.

15 But yf the vnbeleeuyng departe, let hym departe. A brother or a syster is not made subiect in suche *thynges* but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For howe knowest thou, O woman, whether thou shalt saue thy husbande? or howe knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wyfe?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lorde hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in al Churches.

18 Is any man called beyng circumcised? let hym not adde *vncircumcision*: Is any called in vncircumcision, let hym not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothyng, but the keepyng of the commaundementes of God.

20 Let euery man abyde in the same calyng wherein he was called. * Ephe.4.1.

21 Art thou called a seruaunt? care not for it: neuertheles, yf thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lorde *beyng* a seruaunt, is the Lordes free man: lykewise also he that is called *beyng* free, is Christes seruaunt.

23 * Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruauntes of men. * 1.Pe.1.20

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abyde *d* with God.

25 Nowe concernyng virgins, I haue no commaundement of the Lorde: yet geue I counsel as one that hath obteyned mercie of the Lorde to be faythful.

26 I suppose therfore that it is good for the present necessitie, that *I say*, it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bounde vnto a wyfe? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wyfe? seeke not a wyfe.

28 But & yf thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shal haue trouble in the

a. Or expedient, because marriage through mans corruption, and not by gods institutiō, bryngeth cares and troubles.
* 1.Pet.3.7.
* *or, by way of sufferance.*
b. He sheweth that he cōmandeth not precisely to marry, but that GOD hath graunted this remedye vnto them whiche can not lyue chaste.
* Mat.5.32. and.19.9.
c. They that are borne of eyther of the parentes faithfull, are also counted members of Christes Churche, because of the Promyse.
d. Or, sincerely, as in the presence of God.

the flesshe: but "I beare with you.

"Or, spare you.

29 But this say I brethren, because the time is short: it remayneth that they also whiche haue wyues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buye, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this worlde, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world goeth away.

32 I would haue you without care. He that is vnmaryed, careth for the thynges that belong to the Lorde, howe he may please the Lorde:

33 But he that hath maryed, careth for the thinges that are of the world, howe he may please his wyfe.

34 There is difference betweene a virgin and a wyfe: the vnmaryed woman careth for the thinges that are of the Lorde, that she may be holy both in body and in spirite: but she that is maryed, careth for the thinges that parteyne to the worlde, howe she may please her husbande.

35 This speake I for your profite: not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for comlinesse sake, and sitting fast vnto the Lorde without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgin if she passe the tyme of maryage, [a] and needs so require, let him doo what he wyl, he sinneth not: let them be maryed.

a. That is, that she should marrie to auoyde fornication.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his hart, hauing no neede, but hath power ouer his owne wyl, and hath so decreed in his hart that he wyl keepe his virgin, doeth wel.

38 So then he that geueth in maryage doeth wel: but he that geueth not in maryage, doeth better.

"Rom.7.1. "Or, by the lawe of maryage.

39 *The wyfe is bound to the "lawe as long as her husbande lyueth: but if her husbande be dead, she is at libertie to be maryed to whom she wyl, onely in the Lorde.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: 'and I thinke verely that I haue the spirite of God.

'1.Thes.4.8

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

He rebuketh them that vse theyr libertie to the slaunder of other, in goyng to the idolatrous sacrifices.

1 AS touching things offered vnto idols, we knowe that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge maketh a man swel: but charitie edifieth.

2 If any man thynke that he knoweth any thyng, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to knowe.

3 But if any man loue GOD, the same is "knowen of hym.

"Or, taught.

4 As concernyng therefore the eatyng of those thynges that are offered in sacrifice vnto idols, we knowe that an idol is nothyng in the worlde, and that there is none other God but one.

5 And though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and [a] lordes many:)

a. Which being idols, yet are esteemed of men, as Lordes & Seigneours.

6 Yet vnto vs is there but one God, *vviche* is the father, of whom are al thinges, and we in him, *and one Lorde Iesus Christe, by whom are al thynges, and we by hym.

*John.13.13 1.Cor.12.3.

7 But there is not in euery man that knowled: for some hauing conscience of the idol vnto this houre, eate as a thyng offered vnto idols, and theyr conscience, being weake, is defyled.

8 But meate doeth not commende to God: For neyther if we eate, haue we the more: neither if we eate not, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heede lest by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stumbling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meate in the idols temple: shal not the conscience of him which is weake, be [b] boldened to eate those thinges whiche are offered to idols,

b. By thine example, without any grounde of doctrine.

11 And thyrough thy knowledge shall the [c] weake brother perishe, for whom Christ dyed?

c. Whiche eateth against his conscience.

12 But when ye sinne so agaynst the brethren, and wounde theyr weake conscience, ye sinne agaynst Christe.

13 Wherefore, *if meate offend my brother, I wyl eate no flesshe whyle the worlde standeth, lest I shoulde offende my brother.

*Rom.14.21

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by his example to vse theyr libertie to the edification of others.

1 AM I not an apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christe our Lorde? Are not ye my worke in the Lorde?

2 If I be not an apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse am I vnto you: for the [a] seale of mine apostleshyp are ye in the Lorde.

a. I neede no further declaration, but the woorkes that I haue wrought among you.

3 Mine answeare to them that aske me, is this.

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drynke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a
b. Or a sister a wyfe. Saint Paul vseth none other woorde to expresse a wyfe then γυνὴ. valla, what needeth it to adde a woman, where was premised a sister? Wherefore I thinke (sayth he) it ought to be translated a wyfe. specially because it is expressed in ỹ singuler number γυναῖκα. The olde translation printed, transposeth the wordes saying, Mulierem sororem, where the most olde written copies constantly haue. sororem mulierem. as al the Greeke copies ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα.
b sister a woman, aswel as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord & Cephas?
6 Is the libertie of not labouring *taken from me and Barnabas onely?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne cost? who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the mylke of the flocke?
8 Say I these thinges after the maner of men? or sayth not the lawe the same also?
9 For it is written in the lawe of Moses, Thou shalt not muosel the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. Doeth God take care for oxen?
10 Eyther sayth he it not altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he which eareth, should eare in hope: and that he whiche threshyth in hope, shoulde be partaker of his hope.
11 If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall thinges, is it a great thyng if we shal reape your carnal thynges?
12 If others be partaker of *their* power ouer you, *wherefore are* not we rather? Neuertheless, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer al thinges, lest we shoulde hinder the Gospel of Christe.
13 Doo ye not knowe that they whiche minister about holy thinges, eate of the thinges of the temple? and they which wayte at the aulter, are partakers with the aulter?
14 Euen so hath the Lorde ordeyned, that they which preache the Gospel, should lyue of the Gospel.
15 But I haue vsed none of these thynges. Neuertheless, I wrote not these thynges, that it shoulde be so done vnto me: For it were better for me to dye, then that any man shoulde make my *reioycing vayne.
16 For if I doo preache the Gospel, I haue nothing to *reioyce of* for necessitie is layde vpon me. But wo is vnto me if I preache not the Gospel.
17 For if I doo this thing with a good wyl, I haue a rewarde: but if agaynst my wyl, the c dispensation is committed vnto me.
18 What is my rewarde then? Verely that when I preache the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christe free, that I misuse not mine authoritie in the Gospel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made mee selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might winne the more.
20 Vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iewe, that I might winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the lawe, as vnder the lawe, that I might winne them that are vnder the lawe:
21 To them that are without lawe, as without lawe (when I was not without lawe as parteyning to the lawe of God, but was in the lawe of Christ) that I might winne them that are without lawe.
22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might winne the weake: I am made all thinges to al men, that I might by al meanes saue some.
23 And this I doo for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof.
24 Knowe ye not, that they which runne in a race, runne al, but one receyueth the rewarde? So runne, that ye may obteyne. *The Epistle on Septuagesima Sunday.*
25 Euery man that prooueth maisteries, absteyneth from al thinges: and they *doo it* to obteyne a corruptible crowne, but we *to obteyne* an incorruptible *crowne.*
26 I therefore so runne, not as at an vncertayne thyng: so fyght I, not as one that beateth the ayre:
27 But I tame my d body, and bryng it into subiection: lest by any meanes that when I haue preached to other, I mee selfe shoulde be a cast away. d. Lest I shoulde be reproued of men when they shoulde see him doo contrarie, or contemne that thing whiche he taught other to doo.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

1. He feareth them with the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their trust carnally in the graces of God, 14. exhorting them to flee al idolatrie, 23. and offence of their neyghbour.

1 BRethren, I woulde not that ye shoulde be ignorant, howe that al our fathers were vnder the cloude, and all passed through the sea: *The Epistle on the. ix. Sunday after trinitie.*
2 And were al baptised *vnto Moses in the cloude, and in the sea:
3 And dyd all eate of the same a spirituall meate:
4 And did al drynke of the same spirituall drinke: (For they dranke of that spirituall rocke that folowed them: and that rocke was b Christe.)
5 But in many of them had God no delight: for they were ouerthrowen in the wyldernesse.
6 These thinges verely are our ensamples, that we shoulde not be lusters after euyll thynges, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, *The people sate downe to eate & drinke, and rose vp to play.
8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed *fornication, and fel in one day three and twentie thousande.
9 Neither let vs tempt Christe, as some of them tempted, and were destroyed of Serpentes.
10 Neyther murmure ye as some of them murmured,

*vvith the bandes.

*Or, boasting.

*Or, boast of.

c. The greeke woorde signifieth a guidance, bestowyng, or distribution of thinges, as it weere to the profite of an houshold.

* That is, into Moses lawe, as some reade, Or, as Saint Augustine readeth, by Moses.
a. That is, Manna, whiche was the outwarde signe or sacrament of the spirituall grace.
b. That is, signified Christ, as al sacramentes doo.
*Exo.32.6.

*Or, dyd commit fornication.

murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 All these thynges happened vnto them for ensamples: but they are written e for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the worlde are come.

e. Howe God will plague vs, if we be subiect to the like vices.

12 Wherfore, let hym that thinketh he standeth, take heede lest he fal.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as foloweth the nature of man: but God is faythfull, whiche shal not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but shal with the temptation make away to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherfore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speake as vnto them whiche haue discretion: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cuppe of blessyng whiche we blesse, is it not the partakyng of the blood of Christe? The bread whiche we breake, is it not the partaking of the body of Christe?

17 For we that are many, are one bread, and one body, in as muche as we all are partakers of one bread.

18 Beholde Israel *viche is* after the flesshe: are not they whiche eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the aulter?

19 What say I then? that the idoll is any thyng? or that it whiche is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thyng?

20 But *this I say* that the thynges which the Gentiles offer in sacrifice, they offer to deuyls, and not to GOD: And I woulde not that ye should haue d felowshyp with the deuylles.

d. Whiche is to assemble in that companie, where idols are called vpon.

21 Ye can not drynke the cuppe of the Lord, and the cup of deuyls: Ye can not be partakers of the Lordes table, and of the table of deuylles.

22 Eyther doo we pronoke the Lorde to anger? What, are we stronger then he?

*Eccl.37.31 23 *All thynges are lawefull for me, but all thynges are not expedient: All thinges are lawful for me, but al thinges edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers *vvealth*.

*or, *in the market of victuals.* 25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the* market, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

*Psal.24.1. 26 For *the earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

27 If any of them whiche beleeue not, byd you to a feast & ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But yf any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not of thine owne selfe, but of the other: For why is my e libertie iudged of an other mans conscience?

e, We must take heede that through our abuse, our libertie be not condemned.

30 For, yf I by *Gods* benefite may be partaker *of the gyftes of God*, why am I euyl spoken of, for that wherefore I geue thankes?

31 *Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doo, doo all to the glorye of God.

*Coloss.3.7.

32 See that ye geue none offence, neyther to the Iewes, nor yet to the Grecians, neyther to the Churche of God.

33 Euen as I please all men in all thinges, not seeking myne owne profite, but *the profite* of many, that they may be saued.

¶ *The. xi. Chapter.*

He rebuketh the abuses vvhiche vvere crept into their Churche, 4. as touching prayer, or prophesying, 18. and ministring the Lordes supper, 23. bringing them agayne to the first institution thereof.

1 BE *ye folowers of me, euen as I *am* of Christe.

*2.Thes.3.9

2 I commende you brethren, that ye remember al my *thinges, and keepe the ordinaunces, as I delyuered them to you.

*or, *preachinges*

3 *But I wyl that ye knowe, that Christe is the head of euery man: and the man is the womans head, and God is Christes head.

*Ephe.5.23.

4 Euery man praying or prophesying, hauyng any thyng on his head, shameth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth bare headed, dishonesteth her head, for that is euen all one as yf she were shauen.

6 If the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: yf it be a shame for a woman to be shorne, or shauen, let her be couered.

7 A man ought not to couer his head, *for as muche as he is the image and glory of god: but the woman is the glory of the man.

*Gene.1.26. Coloss.3.10.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 *Neyther was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

*Gene.2.23.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue a power on her head, for the angels sake.

a. Some thing to couer her head in signe of subiection.

11 Neuertheless, neyther is the man without the woman, neyther the woman without the man, in the Lorde.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is the man also by the woman, but all thinges of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, whether it be comely that a woman pray vnto GOD bare headed.

14 Doth not nature it selfe teach you, that it is a shame for a man, if he haue long heare?

15 But

15 But yf a woman haue long heare, it is a prayse for her: for her heare is geuen her for a couerynge.

16 Yf any man lust to stryue, we haue no suche custome, neither the churches of God.

The Epistle on Thursday next before Easter.

17 This I warne you of, and commend not, that ye come together for the better, but for the woorse.

18 For fyrst of al, when ye come together in the churche, I heare that there be dissentions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are "approoued among you, myght be knowen.

"Or, tryed.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, "you can not eate the Lordes supper:

Or, this is not to eate.

21 For euery one preuenteth other, in eating his owne supper: and one is hungrie, and another is dronken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate and to drynke in? Or dispise ye the church of God, and shame them that haue not? What shall I say vnto you, shal I prayse you? in this I prayse you not.

23 That which I delyuered vnto you, I receiued of the Lord, that the Lorde Iesus the same nyght in the whiche he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when he had geuen thankes, he brake *it*, and sayd, * Take ye, eate ye, this is my body whiche is broken for you: this doo ye in the remembrance of me.

*Mat.20.26 Mar.14.22. Luke.22.17.

25 After the same maner also *he tooke* the cuppe when he had supped, saying, This cuppe is the newe Testament in my blood: this doo ye, as oft as ye drynke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drynke this cuppe, ye doo shewe the Lordes death tyl he come.

27 Wherefore, who so euer shall eate this bread, and drynke this cuppe of the Lorde *b* vnworthyly, shalbe giltie of the body and blood of the Lorde.

b. By peruerting the true & pure vse of the same.

28 * But let a man examine hym selfe, and so let hym eate of this bread, and drynke of this cuppe.

*2. Cor.13.1.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthyly, eateth and drynketh damnation vnto hym *c* selfe, making no difference of the Lordes body.

c. But as though these holy mysteries of the Lordes body and blood were common meates so with out reuerence he commeth vnto them.

30 For this cause many are weake and sicke among you, and many sleepe.

31 For yf we woulde iudge our selues, we shoulde not be "iudged.

"Or, punyshed.

32 But when we are "iudged, we are "chastened of the Lorde, that we shoulde not be damned with the worlde.

"Or, punyshed, "Or, instructed.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 Yf any man hunger, let hym eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. The rest wyll I set in order when I come.

¶ The.xii Chapter.

1. The diuersitie of the gyftes of the holy ghost, ought to be vsed to the edifiyng of Christes Churche, 12. as the members of man body serue to the vse one of another.

1 COncerning spiritual *gyftes* brethren, I woulde not haue you ignorant.

The Epistle on the fourth Sunday after Trinitie.

2 Ye knowe that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto dumbe idolles, euen as ye were *a* led.

a. By Satans suggestion.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that * no man speaking by the spirite of God "defyeth Iesus: * also no man can say "that Iesus is the Lorde, but by the holy ghost.

*Mar.9.39. Or, calleth Iesus accursed. *John.13.13 Philip.2.10 "some reade the Lord Iesus.

4 There are diuersities of gyftes, but it is the selfe same spirite.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but it is the selfe same Lorde.

6 And there are diuers maners of operations, but it is the selfe same GOD, whiche woorketh al in al.

7 The manifestation of the spirite, is geuen to euery man to profite withall:

8 For to one is geuen by the spirite the word of wysedome, to another the woorde of knowledge by the same spirite:

9 To another *is geuen* fayth by the same spirite, to another the gyft of healyng by the same spirite:

10 To another power to *doo* miracles, to another *b* prophesie, to another discerning of spirites, to another diuers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

b. Meaning the declaration of gods mysteries.

11 * But these all woorketh euen that one and the selfe same spirite, diuiding to euery man seuerally euen as he wyl.

*Rom.12.3. Ephe.4.8.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and al the members of that one body, beyng many, are one body: euen so is Christe also.

13 For by one spirite are we al baptised into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Gentiles, whether *we be* bonde or free: and haue al dronke of one spirite.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 Yf the foote doo say, Because I am not the hande, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And yf the eare doo say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 Yf al the body *were* an eye, where were then the hearyng? Yf all *were* hearyng, where

where were the smelling?
18 But nowe hath God set the members, euery one of them seuerall in the body, as it hath pleased him.
19 If they were all one member, where were the body?
20 Nowe are there many members, yet but one body?
21 And the eye can not say vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor agayne, the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.
22 Yea rather a great deale those members of the body which seeme to be more *c* feeble, are necessarie.
23 And vpon those *members* of the body which we thinke to be lesse honourable, we owe *d* more honour: and our vncomely *partes* haue more comelinesse.
24 For our comely *members* neede it not: but God hath tempered the body togeather, hauing geuen the more honour to that *part* which lacked,
25 That there shoulde be no strife in the body: but that the members shoulde haue the same care one for another.
26 And yf one member suffer, all the members suffer with it. If one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.
27 Ye are the body of Christe, and members *e* in part.
28 "And God hath ordeyned some in the Churche, first Apostles, secondarily Prophetes, thirdly Teachers, then them that doo myracles: after that, the giftes of healyng, helpers, gouernours, "diuersities of tongues.
29 Are all, Apostles? are all, Prophetes, are all, Teachers? are all doers of myracles?
30 Haue all the giftes of healing? doo all speake with tongues? doo all interprete?
31 Couet after the best giftes: And yet shewe I vnto you a more excellent way.

c Whose vse semeth to be more vyle.

d We are more carefull to couer them.

e That is, euery one is a member of the body of Christe for his part.

"Ephes.4.11

"Or, kindes.

¶ *The xiii. Chapter.*

Because loue is the fountayne and rule of edifying the Churche, he setteth foorth the nature, office, and prayse thereof.

The Epistle on Quinquagesima sunday.

1 THough I speake with the tongues of men, and of *a* angels, and haue not charitie, I am *as* soundyng brasse, or a tinckling Cymbale.
a. If the angels had tongues, and I had the vse thereof, and did not bestow them to profite my neyghbour, it were nothing but vayne babbling.
2 And though I haue prophesie, and vnderstand all secretes, and all knowledge: yea yf I haue all fayth, so that I can remoue mountaynes, and haue not charitie, I am nothyng.
3 And though I bestowe all my goodes to feede the poore, and though I geue my body that I shoulde be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.
4 Charitie suffereth long, and is curteous: Charitie enuieth not, charitie doeth not frowardly, "swelleth not,
5 Dealeth not dishonestly, seeketh not her owne, is not bytter, thinketh not euyll,
6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:
7 Suffereth all things, beleeueth al things, hopeth all thinges, endureth all thinges.
8 Though that prophesiynges fayle, eyther tongues cease, or knowledge vanishe away, *yet* charitie falleth neuer away.
9 For our knowledge is "vnperfect, and our prophesiyng is vnperfect:
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is vnperfect shalbe done away.
11 When I was a chylde, I spake as a chylde, I vnderstoode as a chylde, I imagined as a chylde: but as soone as I was a man, I put away chyldishnesse.
12 Now we see in a *b* glasse, euen in a darke speakyng: but then *shall we see* face to face. Nowe I knowe vnperfectly: but then shal I knowe, euen as I am knowen.
13 Nowe abideth fayth, hope, and charitie, these three, but ỹ cheefe of these is charitie.

"Or, swelleth not vp.

"Or, in part.

b. The mysteries of God.

¶ *The xiiii. Chapter.*

1. He exhorteth to charitie, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other spirituall giftes. 5. But cheefely prophesiyng.

1 FOlowe after charitie, and couet spirituall *giftes*: but most cheefely that ye may prophesie.
2 For he that speaketh with *an vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: For no man *a* heareth *him*: Howbeit, in the spirite he speaketh mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edifiyng, and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh with *an vnknowen* tongue, edifieth hym selfe: but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.
5 I would that ye all spake with *b* tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: For greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edifying.
6 Nowe bretheren, yf I come vnto you speakyng with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you eyther by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesiyng, or by doctrine?
7 And euen thinges without lyfe, geuing sound, whether *it be* a pipe, or an harpe, except they geue a distinction in the sounde,

a. Vnderstandeth hym.

b. Tongue, in this place and such lyke, signifieth not the instrument that we speake with, but proprietie of some language that the hearer vnderstandeth not without an interpreter.

howe

howe ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped?
8 For yf the Trumpe geue an vncertayne ſound, who ſhalbe prepared to the warre?
9 So likewyſe you, except ye vtter woordes by the tongue eaſie to be vnderſtoode, howe ſhall it be knoken what is ſpoken? For ye ſhall ſpeake in the *b* ayre.
d. Your words ſhalbe loſt, for ye ſhall neither glorifie God thereby, nor profite man.
10 There are happily ſo many kindes of voyces in the worlde, and none *of them* are without ſignification.
11 Therefore yf I knowe not the meanyng of the voyce, I ſhalbe vnto him that ſpeaketh an aliant, and he that ſpeaketh ſhalbe an aliant vnto me.
12 Euen ſo ye, for as much as ye couet ſpirituall *giftes*, ſeeke that ye may excell, vnto the edifiyng of the Churche.
13 Wherefore, let him that ſpeaketh with tongues, pray that he may interprete.
14 For yf I pray with *an vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirite prayeth, but my vnderſtandyng is vnfruitefull.
15 What is it then? I wyll pray with the ſpirite, and wyll pray with the vnderſtandyng alſo: I wyll *c* ſyng with the ſpirite, and wyll ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.
c. Or geue thankes by ſingyng.
16 For when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirite, how ſhal he that *occupieth the roome of the vnlearned ſay Amen at thy geuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?
*Or, ſtandeth.
17 Thou veryly geueſt thankes well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then ye all.
19 Yet had I rather in the Church to ſpeake fiue woordes with my vnderſtandyng, that by my voyce I might teach other alſo, then tenne thouſande woordes in *an vnknowen* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not chyldren in vnderſtandyng: howebeit, as concernyng noughtineſſe be ye chyldren, but in vnderſtandyng be perfect.
*Eſai.28.11. 21 In the lawe it is written, * With *men of* ſundry tongues and ſundry lippes, wyll I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for al that, wyll they not heare me, ſayth the Lorde.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them whiche beleeue.
23 If therefore all the Churche be come together into one place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they whiche beleeue not, wyll they not ſay that ye are mad?
24 But yf all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of all men, he is iudged of all men.
25 And ſo are the ſecretes of his hart made manifeſt, and ſo hauing fallen downe on his face, he wyll worſhip God, ſaying that God is in you of a trueth.
26 How is it then brethren? When ye come togeather, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all thinges be done vnto edifiyng.
27 If any man ſpeake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.
28 But yf there be no interpreter, let hym keepe ſcilence in the Churche, and let hym ſpeake to hym ſelfe, and to God.
29 Let the prophetes ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.
30 If any reuelation be made to another that ſitteth by, let the fyrſt holde his peace.
31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.
32 And the *d* ſpirites of the prophetes are ſubiect to the prophetes.
d. That is, the doctrine that they do bring, as being put in mind by the ſpirite of God.
33 For God is not *the auctour* of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the ſaintes.
34 *Let your women keepe ſcilence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake, but *they are commaunded* to be vnder obedience, * as ſayth the lawe.
*1. Tim. 2. 12.
*Gen.3.16.
35 If they wyl learne any thyng, let them aſke their husbandes at home: For it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.
36 Sprong the woord of God from you? eyther came it vnto you onely?
37 If any man thynke hym ſelfe to be a prophete, eyther ſpirituall, let hym knowe that the thynges that I write vnto you, are the commaundementes of the Lorde.
38 But yf any man be ignorant, let hym be ignorant.
39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.
40 Let all thinges be done honeſtly, and in order.

The.xv. Chapter.

1. He proueth the reſurrection of the dead, 3. and fyrſt that Chriſte is ryſen.

The Epiſtle on the .xi. ſunday after Trinitie.
1 MOreouer, * brethren, I declare vnto you, the Goſpell whiche I preached vnto you, whiche alſo ye haue receiued, and wherein ye haue "continued,
*Galat.1.11.
"Or, ſtoode.
2 By the whiche alſo ye are ſaued, yf ye keepe the doctrine whiche I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vayne.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that
a. He sheweth that nothyng ought to be taught, whiche we haue not learned by gods worde.
whiche also I *a* receyued, howe that Christ
dyed for our sinnes, accordyng to the scrip-
tures:
4 *And that he was buryed, and that he a-
rose the thirde day, accordyng to the scrip-
tures:
*Iohn.2.1.
*Ioh.20.19.
5 *And that he was seene of Cephas, then
of the twelue:
6 After that he was seene of moe then fyue
hundred brethren at once: of whiche, the
more part remayne vnto this day, and some
are fallen asleepe.
7 And after that he was seene of Iames,
then of al the Apostles.
*Act.9.4.
Ephe.3.7.
8 *And last of all he was seene of me, as of
one borne out of due tyme.
9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which
am not woorthy to be called an Apostle, be-
cause I persecuted the church of God.
*Ephe.3.7.
10 *But by the grace of God, I am that I
am, and his grace which is in me, was not
vayne: but I laboured more abundantly
then they al, yet not I, but the grace of God
whiche is with me.
11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so
we preache, and so haue ye beleeued.
12 If Christ be preached, howe that he rose
from the dead: howe say some among you,
that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 If there be no rysyng of the dead, then is
Christe not risen.
14 If Christe be not risen, then is our prea-
chyng vayne, and your faith is also *b* vayne.
b. For if Christ be swalowed vp of death, there remayneth no hope of lyfe any more.
15 Yea, and we are founde false witnesses of
God, because we haue testified of God,
how that he raysed vp Christ: whom he
raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not
Christe risen.
17 If it be so that Christe is not risen,
then is your fayth vayne, ye are yet in your
sinnes:
18 But also they whiche are fallen a sleepe
in Christe, are perished.
19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ,
then are we of al men most miserable.
20 But nowe is Christe risen from the
dead, he is become the *c* first fruites of them
that slept.
c. As by the offeryng of the first frute, the whole fruit is sanctified: so by Christe, whiche is the fyrst that is raysed, all haue assurance of the resurrection.
21 For since by man *came* death, euen so by
man *came* the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as by *Adam all dye, euen so *by
Christe shal al *a* be made alyue,
*Or, *in Adam.*
*Or, *in Christe.*
a. To wyt, the faythful.
23 But euery man in his owne order. The
first fruites is Christ, afterwarde, they that
are Christes at his commyng.
24 Then *commeth* the ende, when he shall
haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God the
father, when he shall haue put downe all
rule, and al authoritie, and power.
25 For he must raigne *tyl he shal haue put
al his enimies vnder his feete.
*Psal.110.1.
Actes.2.34.
Hebr.1.13.
26 The last enimie that shalbe destroyed,
is death.
27 *For he hath put downe all thinges vn-
der his feete: But when he sayth, Al thinges
are put vnder hym, it is manifest that he is
excepted whiche dyd put all thynges vnder
hym.
*Psal.8.7.
Hebr.2.8.
28 When all thynges shalbe subdued vnto
hym, then shall the sonne also hym selfe be
subiect vnto hym that put al thynges vnder
him, that God may be al in al.
29 Els what shal they doo whiche are bap-
tised for the dead, if the dead rise not at all?
Why are they then baptised for the dead?
30 And why stande we in ieopardie euery
houre?
31 *I protest* by our reioycing which I haue
in Christe Iesus our Lorde, I dye dayly.
32 If I haue fought with beastes at Ephe-
sus, after the *c* maner of men, what auan-
tageth it me, if the dead rise not? *Let vs
eate and drinke, for to morowe we dye.
c. That is, hauyng regarde to this present lyfe, and not to Gods glory, and to lyfe euerlastyng.
*Esa.22.13.
33 Be ye not deceyued: Euyl woordes cor-
rupt good maners.
34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not:
for some haue not the knowledge of God, I
speake this to your shame.
35 But some man wyll say, Howe are the
dead raysed vp? With what body doo they
come?
36 Thou *foole, that whiche thou sowest, is
not quickened, except it dye.
*Or, *mad man.*
37 And that whiche thou sowest, thou so-
west not that body that shalbe, but bare
corne, it may chaunce of wheate, or of some
other *corne.*
38 But God geueth it a body, as it hath plea-
sed hym, and to euery seede his owne body.
39 Al flesche, is not *the same flesh, but there
is one *maner of* flesche of men, another flesche
of beastes, another of fishes, and another of
byrdes.
*Or, *one maner of flesche.*
40 There are also celestial bodyes, and bo-
dies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial
is one, & *the glory* of the terrestrial another.
41 There is one glory of the *f* sunne, and an-
other glory of the moone, and another glory
of the starres: For *one* starre differeth from
another starre in glory.
f. Euen as the sunne and the moone being of one substace, differ in dignitie: so in the resurrection, our bodies shal haue more excellent qualities then they haue nowe.
42 So is the resurrection of the dead. It is
sowen in corruption, it riseth in incorruptiō.
43 It is sowen in *g* dishonour, it riseth in
honour. It is sowen in weakenesse, it riseth
in power.
g. For what is more vyle to looke vnto the dead carkase.
44 It is sowen a natural body, it ryseth a
spiritual body: There is a natural body,
and there is a spiritual body.

45 And

45 And so it is also written: The first man *Adam was made a lyuing soule, and the last Adam was made a quickening spirite.

*Gene.2.7.

46 Howebeit, that is not fyrst whiche is spiritual, but that *which is* natural, and then that *which is* spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthie, the seconde man *is* the Lorde from heauen:

48 As is the earthie, suche *are* they that are earthie: and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthie, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This say I brethren, that flesh & blood can not enherite the kingdome of God: neyther doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Beholde, I shewe you a mysterie. We shal not al sleepe, but we shal al be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, *at the last trumpe (for the trumpe shal blowe) and the dead shal ryse incorruptible, and we shalbe changed.

*Mat.24.13 1.The.4.16

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortalitie.

54 When this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortal shall haue put on immortalitie, then shalbe brought to passe the sayeing that is written, Death is swalowed vp in victorie.

*1.Joh.5.5.

55 *O death, where is thy styng? O *hel where is thy victorie?

*Or, grane.

56 The styng of death *is* sinne, and the *b* strength of sinne is the lawe.

h. Sinne first brought in death, and geueth it power ouer vs, and the strēgth of sinne is the lawe, because it doth reueale the iudgement of God agaynst vs or els y cheefe cause of our destruction is in our selues.

57 But thankes be vnto God, which geueth vs the victorie through our Lorde Iesus Christe.

i. The hope of resurrection, causeth the faythful to surmount al difficulties.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lorde, for as muche as ye knowe that your labour is not in vayne in the Lorde.

¶ The .xvi. Chapter.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Hierusalem.

1 COncerning the * collection for the saintes, as I haue ordeyned in the Churches of Galatia, euen so doo ye.

* Act.11.29.

2 *Upon some Sabboth day, let euery one of you put aside by hym selfe, laying vp as God hath prospered hym, that then there be no gatherynges when I come.

*Or, euery first day of the weeke.

3 When I am come, whomsoeuer ye shall allowe by *your* letters, them wyl I sende to bryng your liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

4 And yf it be meete that I goe also, they shal goe with me.

5 I wyl come vnto you, after I shall haue gone ouer Macedonia, (For I doo nowe passe through Macedonia.)

6 And it may be that I wyl abyde, yea, or wynter with you, that ye may bryng me on my way, whyther soeuer I goe.

7 For I wyl not see you nowe in my passage, but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lorde suffer me.

8 I wyl tarry at Ephesus vntyll Whitsuntide:

9 For a great doore and effectual is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 If Timotheus come, see that he may be without feare with you: for he worketh the worke of the Lorde, as I doo.

11 Let no man therefore dispise hym, but conuey him foorth in peace, that he may come vnto me, for I looke for hym with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollo, I greatly desired hym to come vnto you with the brethren, but his wyl was not at al to come at this tyme: but he wyl come when he shall haue conuenient tyme.

13 *a* Watche ye, stande ye fast in the fayth, quite you lyke men, be strong.

a. Lest Satan steale vpon you at vnwares.

14 Let all your thynges be doone with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye knowe the house of Stephana, that it is the *b* first fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted them selues to the ministerie of the saintes,)

b. That is, the first whiche imbraced the Gospel.

16 That ye be also obedient vnto suche, and to al that helpe with vs, and labour.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking *vnto me* on your *c* part, they haue supplied.

c. The greefe that I tooke for your absence, was greatly asswaged by their presence.

18 For they haue comforted my spyrite and yours: therefore knowe ye them that are suche.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you muche in the Lorde, with the churche that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greete you. *Greete ye one another with an holy kysse.

*Rom.16.16 2.Cor.13.12 1.Pet.5.14.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul, with myne owne hande.

22 If any man loue not the Lorde Iesus Christ, the same be Anathema *maranatha.

* A woorde wherewith the accursed or vile person in the extremest degree is signified.

23 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christe *be* with you.

24 My loue be with you al in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, by Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The ſeconde Epiſtle of ſaint Paul the *Apoſtle to the Corinthians.*

¶ *The firſt Chapter.*

He declareth the great profyte that commeth to the faythfull by theyr afflictions.

1 PAUL an Apoſtle of Jeſu Chriſte, by the wyll of GOD, and brother Timotheus, vnto the Churche of GOD, which is at Corinthus, with all the ſaintes which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God the father, and from the Lorde Jeſus Chriſte.

3 *Eph.1.3. 1.Pet.1.3.* *Bleſſed be GOD the father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſte, *which is* the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort:

4 Whiche comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them whiche are in all maner trouble, with the comfort wherewith we our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 a. Which I ſuffer: for Chriſt, or which Chriſt ſuffereth in me. For as the a afflictions of Chriſt are plenteous in vs: euen ſo is our conſolation plenteous by Chriſte.

6 Whether we be troubled, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation, whiche *ſaluation* is wrought by the ſuffering of the ſame afflictions which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation, and our hope of you is ſtedfaſt:

7 Knowyng that as ye are partakers of the afflictions, ſo *ye ſhal be partakers* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not brethren, haue you ignorant, of our trouble whiche came vnto vs in Aſia: that we were greeued out of meaſure, paſſing ſtrength, in ſo much that we were in great doubt, euen of lyfe.

9 But we receiued the ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not put our truſt in our ſelues, but in God, which rayſeth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we truſt that hereafter alſo he wyll deliuer *vs*:

*Rom.15.30 11 *You alſo helping togeather by prayer for vs, that for the benefites *beſtowed* vppon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be geuen of many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly pureneſſe, not with fleſhly wyſdome, b but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuerſation in the worlde, and moſt of all to youwardes.

b. Vſing that wyſedome whiche God gaue me frō heauen.

13 For we write none other thynges vnto you then that ye reade, and alſo that ye acknowledge: and I truſt ye ſhall acknowledge vnto the ende.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye are c ours in the day of the d Lorde Jeſus.

c. Becauſe we haue won you to Chriſte.

d. Which ſhall aboliſhe all worldly glory.

15 And in this confidence was I minded firſt to haue come vnto you, that ye myght haue had "one pleaſure more:

"Or, *the ſeconde benefite.*

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come agayne out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forth of you into Jurie.

17 When I therfore was thus minded, did I vſe lyghtneſſe? or minde I e carnally thoſe thinges which I mind, that with me ſhould be yea yea, and nay nay?

e. Not to affirme one thing, & then to denie it, which is a ſigne of inconſtancie.

18 Yea, as God is faythfull, for our preaching to you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For Gods ſonne Jeſus Chriſte, whiche was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him it was yea.

f. He taketh God to witnes, that he preacheth the truth.

20 For all the promiſes of God in hym are yea, and are in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And he whiche ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſte, and hath annoynted vs, *is* God:

22 Which hath alſo ſealed vs, and hath geuen the earneſt of the ſpirite in our hartes.

23 I call God for a recorde vnto my ſoule, that to ſpare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we be lordes ouer your fayth, but are helpers of your ioy: for by fayth re ſtand.

¶ *The.ii.Chapter.*

Paul reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine.

1 BUt I determined this in mee ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For yf I make you ſory, who is he that maketh me glad, but the ſame whiche is made a ſory by me?

a. Which was geuen to Satan, but now dooth repent.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould take heauineſſe of them

them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauyng confidence in you all, that my ioy, is *the ioye* of you all.

4 For in great affliction and anguiſh of hart, I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye ſhoulde be made ſory, but that ye might perceiue the loue which I haue moſt aboundantly vnto you.

5 But yf any man hath cauſed ſorowe, the ſame hath not made me ſory, but partly, leſt I ſhould ouergreeue you all.

6 It is ſufficient vnto the ſame man that he was rebuked of many.

7 So that nowe contrarywyſe ye ought rather to forgeue him, and comfort him, leſt the ſame *perſon* ſhould be ſwalowed vp with ouermuch heauineſſe.

8 Wherefore, I pray you, that you woulde confirme your loue towardes him.

9 For to this end alſo dyd I write, that I myght knowe the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all thynges.

10 To whom ye forgeue any thyng, I *forgeue* alſo: For yf I forgeue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes *forgaue I it* in the [b] ſight of Chriſte,

b. That is, truely & from myne hart, euē as in the preſence of Chriſt.

11 Leſt we ſhoulde be circumuented of Satan: for we are not ignorant of his deuiſes.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troada, to *preache* Chriſtes Goſpel, and a dooze was opened vnto me of the Lorde,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirite, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but when I had taken my leaue of them, I went away into Macedonia.

14 Nowe thankes be vnto God, whiche alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph [c] in Chriſte, and openeth the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

c. In workyng mightily by vs, he maketh vs partakers of his victorie and triumphe.

15 For we are vnto God the ſweete ſauour of Chriſte in them that are ſaued, and in them which periſhe.

16 To the one *are vve* the ſauour of death, vnto death: and vnto the other, the ſauour of lyfe, vnto lyfe: *And who is meete vnto theſe thinges?

*Rom.11.16

17 For we are not as many are, which chop and change with the woord of God: but as of pureneſſe, but as of God in the ſight of God, ſpeake we "in Chriſte.

"Or, *of Chriſte.*

¶ *The iii Chapter.*

Paul exalteth his apoſtleſhip againſt the braggers of the falſe apoſtles.

1 DO we begin to commend our ſelues agayne? Or nede we, as ſome *other* Epiſtles of commendation vnto you? or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtle writtē in our hartes, "vnderſtoode and read of all men:

"Or, *knowen.*

3 For as much as ye are manifeſtly declared that ye are the Epiſtle of Chriſte miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirite of the liuing God, not in ſtony tables, but in fleſhy tables of the hart.

4 Suche truſt haue we through Chriſte to Godward.

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues, to thinke any thing, as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

The Epiſtle on the .xii. Sunday after Trinitie.

6 Whiche hath made vs able miniſters of the newe teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirite: for the letter kylleth, but the [a] ſpirite geueth lyfe.

7 But yf the miniſtration of death in letters figured in ſtones, was with glory, ſo that the chyldren of Iſrael coulde not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for [b] the glory of the countenaunce, whiche *glory* is done away:

a. Meaning the ſpirituall doctrine whiche is in our hartes.

b. After that God had ſpoken with hym, and geuen hym the lawe.

8 Howe ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirite be much more in glory?

9 For yf the miniſtration of condemnation be glory: much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceede in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this behalfe, becauſe of the exceedyng glory.

11 For yf that whiche is put away was glorious: much more that which remayneth, is glorious.

12 Seyng then that we haue ſuche hope, we vſe great boldneſſe of ſpeache:

13 And not as Moſes, [c] whiche put a vale ouer his face, that the chyldren of Iſrael ſhoulde not ſtedfaſtly looke into the ende of that which is aboliſhed.

c. Moſes ſhewed the lawe as it was couered with ſhadowes, ſo that the Iewes eyes were not lightned, but blinded, and ſo could not come to Chriſte, who was the ende thereof. Againe, the goſpel ſetteth foorth the glory of God clearely, not couering our eyes, but driuing the darkneſſe away from them.

14 But theyr mindes were "blinded: for vntyll this day remayneth the ſame vale vntaken away in the readyng of the olde teſtament, which *vale* is put away in Chriſte.

"Or, *hardened.*

15 But euen vnto this day when Moſes is read, the vale is layd vpon theyr hart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lorde, the vale ſhalbe taken away.

17 *The Lorde is the ſpirite: and where the ſpirite of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

*Ioh.4.24

18 But we all beholdyng *as* in a [d] myrrour the glory of the Lorde, with his face open, are changed vnto the ſame image from glory to glory, euen as of the ſpirite of the Lorde.

d. In Chriſte who is god manifeſt in the fleſhe, we ſee God the father as in a moſt cleare glaſſe.

¶ *Thr.iiii.Chapter.*

1. He declareth his diligence and rewndneſſe in his office, 17. ſhewyng vvhat profite commeth thereby.

1 Therfore

The Epistle of S. Matthewe the Apostle.

1 THerefore, seeyng that we haue suche a ministerie, as we haue receyued mercy, we faynt not:
2 But haue cast from vs the clokes of vnhonestie, walkyng not in craftinesse, neyther handeling the woorde of God deceytefully, but in openyng of the trueth, commendyng our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.
3 Yf our Gospel be hyd, it is hyd in them that are lost:
4 In whom the a God of this worlde hath blynded the myndes of them which beleeue not, lest the lyght of the Gospel of the glory of Christe shoulde shyne vnto them (which is the image of God.)
5 For we preach not our selues, but Christe Jesus the Lorde, and our selues your seruantes for Jesus sake.
6 For it is GOD that *commaunded the lyght to shyne out of darkenesse, who hath shyned in our hartes, for *to geue* the lyght of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christe.
7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vesselles, that the excellencie of the power may be Gods, and not of vs.
8 We are troubled on euery side, yet are we not "without shift: We are in pouertie, but not in extreme pouertie.
9 We are persecuted, but are not forsaken therein: we are cast downe, but we perysshe not:
10 We alwayes beare about in the body the dying of our Lorde Jesus, that the lyfe of Jesus myght also be made manifest in our body.
11 For we whiche lyue, are alwayes delyuered vnto death for Jesus sake, that the lyfe also of Jesus myght be made manifest in our mortal flesshe.
12 So then, death woorketh in vs, but lyfe in you.
13 Seeyng then that we haue the same spirite of fayth (accordyng as it is wrytten, 'I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken:) We also beleeue, and therefore speake:
14 Knowyng that he, whiche rayled vp the Lorde Jesus, shall rayse vp vs also by the meanes of Jesus, and shall set vs with you.
15 For all thynges "*doo I* for your *sakes*, that the plenteous grace by thankes geuyng of many, may redounde to the prayse of God.
16 Wherefore we are not weeried: but though our outward man perish, yet the inwarde man is renued day by day.
17 For the momentanie b lyghtnesse of our tribulation, prepareth an exceedyng and an eternal weyght of glory vnto vs:
18 While we looke not on the thynges which are seene, but on the thynges which are not seene: for the thynges whiche are seene, are temporall: but the thynges whiche are not seene, are eternal.

a. To wit, Satan.

'Gene.1.3.

"Or, *driuen into a narowe corner.*

"Psalm. 116.10.

"Or, *are doone.*

b. Which is so called in respecte of the euerlastyng life.

¶ The.v.Chapter.

Paul procedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the crosse.

1 FOR we knowe that yf our earthlye a house of this tabernacle were destroyed, we haue a buyldyng of GOD, *euen* an habitation not made with handes, but eternal in heauen.
2 For therfore sygh we, desiryng *vpon our clothyng* to be further clothed with our house whiche is from heauen:
3 Yf so be that we *beyng clothed, shall not be founde naked.
4 For we that are in this tabernacle, sygh, beyng burdened, because we woulde not put of our clothyng, but vpon the same put on more, that mortalitie myght be swalowed vp of lyfe.
5 He that hath ordeyned vs for the selfe same thyng, *is* God, whiche hath also geuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirite.
6 Therefore we are alway of good cheare, and knowe that as long as we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lorde.
7 (For we walke by fayth, not after outwarde appearaunce.)
8 Neuertheless, we are of good comfort, and had rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lorde.
9 Wherfore, whether we be at home, or from home, we endeuour our selues to be accepted vnto hym.
10 *For we must al appeare before the iudgement seate of Christe, that euery man maye receyue the woorkes of his body, accordyng to that he hath doone, whether it be good or bad.
11 Knowing therefore the feare of the Lord, we perswade men, for we are b knowen wel yenough vnto God: I trust also that we are knowen in your consciences.
12 For we commende not our selues agayne vnto you, but geue you an occasion to glory on our behalfe, that ye may haue somewhat agaynst them whiche glory in the face, and not in the hart.
13 For c yf we be too feruent, to God are we *too feruent:* Or yf we keepe measure, for your cause *keepe vve measure.*
14 For the loue of Christe constrayneth vs, because we thus iudge, that yf one dyed for al, then were al dead.
15 And he dyed for all, that they whiche

a. After this bodye, shalbe dissolued, it shalbe made incorruptible and immortal.

*Apo.16.15.

b. By imbracyng the same fayth which we preache to others.

c. The Greke soundeth thus. Whether we be out of wyt, to God we be out of wit: whether we be wyse, to you we be wise

lyue, should not hencefoorth lyue vnto them selues, but vnto hym which dyed for them, and rose agayne.

16 Wherefore hencefoorth knowe we no man after the *d* flesshe: Insomuch though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh, now yet hencefoorth knowe we hym no more.

17 *Therfore yf any man *be* in Christe, he is a newe creature: Olde thynges are passed away, behold, al thynges are become newe.

18 And al thynges are of God, whiche hath reconciled vs vnto hym selfe by Iesus Christ, and hath geuen to vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, reconcilyng the worlde to hym selfe, not imputyng their sinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the preachyng of the attonement.

20 Now then are we messengers for Christ, euen as though GOD dyd beseeche you through vs: *so* pray we you in Christes steade, that ye be reconciled vnto God.

21 For he hath made hym to be sinne for vs, whiche knewe no sinne, that we shoulde be made the ryghteousnesse of God in hym.

d. Accordyng to the estimation of the flesh: but as he is guyded by the spirite of God.
*Esai.43.19 Apoca.21.5.

¶ The.vi Chapter.

An exhortation to Christian lyfe.

1 WE also as helpers *to hym* exhort you, that ye receyue not the grace of God in vayne.

2 (For he sayth, * I haue hearde thee in a tyme accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: Beholde, nowe is that *a* accepted tyme, beholde, now is that day of saluation,)

3 Geuyng no offence in anye thyng, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in al thynges behauyng our selues as the ministers of God, in muche patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in anguyshes,

5 In strypes, in pryssonmentes, in stryfes, in labours, in watchynges, in fastynges,

6 By pureneſse, by knowledge, by long sufferyng, by kyndeneſse, by the holy ghoste, by loue vnfaigned:

7 By the woorde of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse of the ryght hande and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euyl reporte and good report, as deceyuers, and *yet* true,

9 As vnknowen, and *yet* knowen: as dying, and beholde we lyue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorowyng, and yet alway mery: as poore, and yet makyng many ryche: as hauyng nothyng, and yet possessyng al things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our *b* mouth is open vnto you, our hart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not pressed into a narowe roome in vs, but are pressed into a narowe roome in your owne bowels.

13 Now for the same recompence (I speake as vnto *my* chyldren) be ye also *c* enlarged.

14 And * beare not ye the yoke togeather with the vnbeleeuers. For what felowshyp hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? or what communion hath lyght with darknesse?

15 Or what concorde hath Christ with Belial? eyther what parte hath he that beleeueth with an infidel?

16 Or what agreement the temple of God with idolles? For ye are the temple of the lyuyng God, as sayde God, * I wyl dwel in them, and walke *in them*, and wyll be their God, and they shalbe my people.

17 * Wherfore come out from among them, and be ye separated *from them* (sayth the Lord) and touch no vncleane thyng, and I wyll receyue you,

18 And wyll be a father vnto you, and ye shalbe my sonnes and daughters, sayth the Lorde almyghtie.

a. To wit, gods free mercye, wherin he hath powred foorth his infinite loue

b. signifying his most vehement affection.

c. Shewe lyke affection towardes me.

*Or, *be not ye vnequally yoked.*

*1.Cor.3.13. Leuit.26.11

*Esai.52.11

*Jere.32.1.

¶ The vii. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by the promyse of God to keepe themselues pure.

1 HAuyng therefore these promyses (dearlye beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all fylthynesse of the flesshe and *a* spirite, perfectyng holynesse in the feare of God.

2 *Receyue *b* vs: we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*, for I haue shewed you before, that ye are in our hartes to dye and lyue with you.

4 I vse great boldnesse of speache towardes you, I glory greatly in you: I am fylled with comfort, and am exceedyng ioyous in al our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesshe had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side: without were fightinges, within were feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth the humble, comforted vs by the commyng of Titus.

7 And not by his commyng onely, but also by the consolation whiche he receyued of you, when he told vs your vehement desire, your weepyng, your feruent mynde toward me: so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I repent not, though I dyd repent: For

a. That is, of body and soule
*Or, *vnderstand*
b. To preache the Gospel vnto you.

For I perceyue that the same Epistle made you sorie, though it were but for a season.

9 I nowe reioyce: not that ye were made sorie, but that ye were made sorie to repentance: for ye were made sorie to Godward, that in nothing ye might be hurt by vs.

1.Pet.2.19 10 *For godly sorowe, causeth repentance vnto saluation, not to be repented of: but the sorowe of the worlde causeth death.

11 For beholde, this selfe same thing that ye were made sorie to Godward, howe much carefulnesse it hath wrought in you: yea *vvhat* b clearing of your selues, yea *vvhat* indignation, yea *vvhat* feare, yea *vvhat* vehement desyre, yea *vvhat* zeale, yea *vvhat* punishment? for in al thinges ye haue shewed your selues that ye were cleare in that matter.

b. In asking God forgeuenesse.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the hurt, neyther for his cause that was hurt: *but that your good minde to vswarde, might appeare among you in the syght of God.

*Or, but that our care towarde you in the sight of God, might appeare vnto you. So hath Codex Complutensis, Ambrosius, and Theophilactus, and so readeth the old translation, and the translation of Stephanus.

13 Therefore we are comforted in your comfort: yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirite was refreshed by you al.

14 But if I haue boasted any thing vnto him of you, I haue not been shamed *therein*, for as we speake all thinges vnto you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made vnto Titus, is founde a trueth.

15 And his *inwarde affection is more abundant towarde you, while he remembreth the obedience of you al, howe with feare and trembling ye receyued him.

*Or, his bowels are.

16 I reioyce that I haue confidence in you in al thinges.

¶The.viii.Chapter.

1. By the example of the Macedonians, 9. and Christe, he exhorteth them to continue in releeuyng the poore saintes, commending theyr good beginning.

1 MOreouer, we do you to wit brethren, of the grace of God, which was geuen in the Churches of Macedonia,

2 Howe that in muche triall of affliction theyr ioy abounded, and theyr deepe pouertie abounded into the richesse of theyr liberalitie.

3 For to their powers (I beare them recorde) yea and beyonde theyr powers, they *vvere* wyllyng of them selues:

4 Praying vs with great instance, that we woulde receyue this *a* grace and societie of the ministerie whiche is towarde the saintes.

a. Grace here signifieth benefolence or almes.

5 *And this they dyd* not as we looked for: but gaue theyr owne selues fyrst to the Lorde, and *after* vnto vs by the wyl of God,

6 That we shoulde desyre Titus to accomplishe the same grace among you also, euen as he had begunne.

7 Nowe therefore as ye are plenteous in all thinges, in fayth, and in woorde, and in knowledge, and in al feruentnesse, and in loue, which ye haue to vs: euen so, see that ye be plenteous in this grace also.

8 This say I not by commaundement, but because of the feruentnesse of *other, and prouing the vnfaignednesse of your loue.

*Or, *reade, but through the feruentnesse of other, prouoking also the perfectnesse of your loue.*

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was riche, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye thorow his pouertie might be made riche.

10 And I geue counsel herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begunne not to doo onely, but also to wyl a yeere agoe.

11 Nowe therefore perfourme to doo *it* also: that as there *appeared in you* a redinesse to wyl, euen so there may appeare a redinesse to perfourme, of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be fyrst a wyllyng mynde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Truely, not that other be set at ease, and you burdened:

14 But of like condition nowe at this time your abundance *supplieth* theyr want, that theyr abundance also may supplie your want, that there may be equalitie:

15 As it is written, *He that *had geathered* muche, had nothing ouer, and he that *had geathered* litle, had no lacke.

*Exo.16.18.

16 Thankes be vnto God, which put the same earnest care for you in the hart of Titus.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation: and being the more careful, came of his owne accorde vnto you.

18 We haue sent with hym that brother *b* whose prayse is in the Gospel throughout al the Churches:

b. In preaching the Gospel. Some vnderstande Luke, other Barnabas.

19 And not that onely, but he was also chosen of the Churches to be a felowe with vs in our iourney, concernyng this *grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glory of the same Lorde, and *declaration* of your redy minde,)

*Or, beneficence.

20 Eschewing this, that any man shoulde rebuke vs in this plenteous distribution that is ministred by vs:

21 Making prouision for *c* honest thinges, not onely in the sight of the Lorde, but also in the sight of men.

c. His wel doing is approoued before God and man.

22 We haue sent with them a brother of

outs, whom we haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many thinges, but nowe muche more diligent, for the great confidence
"or, vvhiche he hath. "vvhiche I haue in you:
23 Whether *any doo enquire* of Titus, he is my felowe and helper concerning you: or of other whiche are our brethren, they are the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glorie of Christe.
24 Wherefore shewe ye vnto them the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe in the sight of the Churches.

¶ *The.ix.Chapter.*

The cause of Titus and his companions commyng to them.

1 FOr of the ministring to the saintes, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you:
2 For I knowe the redinesse of your minde, whereof I boast on your behalfe vnto them of Macedonia, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe: and "your zeale hath prouoked many.
"or, zeale in you.
3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you shoulde be in vayne in this behalfe, that (as I haue sayde) ye may be prepared.
4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (I wyl not say you) should be ashamed in this boldnesse of boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessarie to exhort the brethren, that they woulde come before vnto you, and prepare your forepromised beneficence, that it might be redie as a beneficence, and *a* not as an extortion.
a. That is, as a thing extorted, or violently wrong from you.
6 This yet *I say* he which soweth sparingly, shal reape sparingly: and he that soweth bountifully, shal reape bountifully.
*Rom.12.8. 7 *Euery man according as he purposeth in his hart, so let hym geue, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: "for God loueth a cheareful geuer.
"Eccl.35.11.
8 God is able to make you plentiful in all grace, that ye in all thinges hauyng alwayes sufficient vnto the vttermost, may be plentiful in euery good woorke.
*Psal.112.9. 9 As it is written, *He hath *b* dispearsed abrode, he hath geuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remayneth for euer.
b. Dauid speaketh of the man which feareth God, and loueth his neyghbour.
10 Moreouer *I beseeche hym* that ministreth seede vnto the sower, to minister bread also for foode, and to multiplie your seede, and to encrease the fruites of your righteousnesse:
11 That in al thinges ye may be made riche vnto al bountifulnesse, which causeth thorowe vs thankes geuing vnto God.
12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the saintes: but also is abundant by the thankes geuing of many vnto God,
13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for the obedience of your consenting to the Gospel of Christe, and for your liberal distribution to them, and to al men:)
14 And by theyr prayers for you, whiche "long after you for the abundant grace of God in you.
"or, are greatly affectioned towarde you.
15 Thankes be vnto God, for his vnspeakeable gyft.

¶ *The.x.Chapter.*

He toucheth the false apostles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience.

1 I Paul mee selfe beseche you by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christe, which in presence am lowly among you: but am bolde towarde you being absent.
2 I beseche you, that I may not *neede* to be bolde when I am present, with that same boldnesse, wherewith I "am supposed to haue been bolde against some, whiche repute vs as though we walked according to the flesh.
"or, wherewith I meane to be bolde.
3 For walking in the flesh, yet we doo not warre according to the flesh.
4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mightie through God, to the ouerthrowing of strong holdes,)
5 Wherwith we ouerthrowe counsels, and euery high thyng that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bryng into captiuitie al imagination to the obedience of Christe:
6 And hauing in a redinesse wherewith to take vengeance on al disobedience, when your obedience is fulfylled.
7 Looke ye on thinges after the vtter appearance? If any man trust in him selfe that he is Christes, let hym consyder this agayne of hym selfe, that as he *is* of Christe, euen so *are* we of Christe.
8 For though I shoulde boast somewhat more of our authoritie, whiche the Lorde hath geuen to vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I shoulde not be ashamed,
9 Lest I shoulde seeme as it were to make you afrayde by letters.
10 For the letters *a* (sayth he) are sore and strong: but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speache nothing woorth.
a. Meanyng a certayne man among them, whiche thus spake of Paul.
11 Let hym that is suche a one, thynke on this wyse, that as we are in woorde by letters when we are absent, suche also are we in deede when we are present.

12 For

12 For we dare not number or compare our selues with certayne whiche prayse them selues: neuertheless, whyle they measure them selues with them selues, and compare them selues with them selues, they vnderstande not.

b. That is, the gyftes and vocation whiche God had geuen hym to wynne others by.

13 But we wyll not boaste aboue measure: but accordyng to the *b* measure of the rule whiche GOD hath distributed vnto vs, a measure to reache euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not out our selues beyond measure, as though we reached not vnto you: For euen to you also haue we come with the Gospel of Christe:

15 Not boastyng our selues out of measure in other mens labours: but hopyng when your fayth is encreased, to be magnified among you accordyng to our measure abundantly,

16 That I may preache the Gospel in those *regions* which *are* beyonde you: and not glory of those thynges which by another mans measure are prepared alredy.

*Jer.9.24 1.Cor.1.31.

17 *But let hym that glorieth, glory in the Lorde.

18 For he that commendeth him selfe, is not alowed, but whom the Lord commendeth.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. He declareth his affection towarde them. 5. The excellencie of his ministerie. 9. And his diligence in the same.

1 WOulde to God ye coulde suffer a litle *my* foolishenesse, & in deede suffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godlye ielousie: for I haue coupled you to one man, to present *you* a chaste virgin vnto Christe.

*Gene.3.4.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, that as the serpent beguyled Eue through his subtiltie, euen so your mindes shoulde be corrupted from the singlenesse that is towarde Christe.

a. That is, more perfect doctrine concernyng Iesus Christe.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another *a* Iesus, whom we haue not preached: or if ye receiue another spirite whom ye haue not receiued: eyther another Gospel whiche ye haue not receiued, you woulde well haue suffered *hym*.

5 Verily, I suppose that I was not behinde the cheefe Apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speakyng, yet not in knowledge: but in all thynges among you we haue been wel knowen to the vttermoste.

7 Haue I committed an offence because I submitted mee selfe, that ye myght be exalted, because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, takyng wages of them to doo you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had neede, *I was chargeable to no man by my idlenesse: for that whiche was lackyng vnto me, the brethren whiche came from Macedonia, supplied: and in al thynges I haue kept mee selfe not chargeable to you, and so wyl I keepe mee selfe. *2 Co.12.13

10 *b* The trueth of Christe is in me, that this boastyng shal not be shut vp agaynst me in the regions of Achaia.

b. Let not the trueth of Iesus Christe be thought to be in me, yf I suffer my ioye to be shut vp, whiche I haue conceyued of Grecia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue not you? God knoweth.

12 But what I doo, that wyll I doo, that I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion: that they myght be founde lyke vnto vs, in that wherein they glory.

13 For suche false Apostles, are deceytefull woorkers, transfourmed into the Apostles of Christe.

14 And no marueyle: for Satan hym selfe is transfourmed into an angel of lyght.

15 Therefore it is no great thyng yf that his ministers also be transfourmed as the ministers of ryghteousnesse: whose end shalbe accordyng to their woorkes.

16 I say agayne, Let no man thynke that I am foolyshe: or els euen nowe take ye me as a foole, that I also maye boaste mee selfe a litle.

17 That I speake, I speake it not after the *c* Lorde, but as it were foolyshly in this boldnesse of boastyng.

c. In this cause he had respecte to the Lorde: but this fashion of boasting seemed accordyng to man, wherevnto they compelled hym.

18 Seeyng that many glory after the flesshe, I wyl glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeyng ye your selues are wyse.

20 For ye suffer, yf a man bryng you into bondage, yf a man deuoure, yf a man take, yf a man exalt hym selfe, yf a man smyte you on the face.

The Epistle on Sexagesima Sunday.

21 I speake concernyng reproch, as though we had been weake: Howbeit, wherein so euer any man is bolde (I speake foolyshly) I am bolde also.

22 *They are Hebrues, euen so *am* I: they are Israelites, euen so *am* I: they are the seede of Abraham, euen so *am* I: *Phil.3.5.

23 They are the ministers of Christe (I speake as a foole) I am more, in labours more abundantly, in stripes aboue measure, in prison more plenteously, in deathes *d* ofte.

d. In the present danger of death.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie *stripes* saue one.

25 *Thryse was I beaten with rodes, *once stoned, *thryse I suffered shipwracke, a night and a day haue I been in the depth: *Act.16.25. *Act.15.19. *Actes.27.1.

26 In iourneying often, in perilles of waters, in perilles of robbers, in perilles of

myne owne nation, in perylles among the heathen, in perylles in the citie, in perylles in the wylderneſſe, in perylles in the ſea, in perylles among falſe brethren.

27 In labour and trauayle, in watchynges often, in hunger and thyrſte, in faſtynges often, in colde and nakednesſe,

28 Beſides the thynges whiche outwardlye *come* vnto me: the trouble whiche priuylye conſpyreth agaynſt me daylye, is the care of al the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 Yf I muſt needes glorye, I wyll glorye of the thynges that concerne myne infirmities.

31 The God and father of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In *the citie of* Damaſcus, the gouernour of the people appoynted by kyng Aretas, layde wayte in the citie of Damaſcus, deſyrous to haue caught me:

33 And at a windowe was I let downe in a baſket through the wall, and eſcaped his handes.

¶ *The xii. Chapter.*

1. He reioyceth in preferment, 5. but cheefely in his humbleneſſe.

1 IT is not expedient doubtleſſe for me to glorye, I wyll come to viſions and reuelations of the Lorde.

a. That is, Chriſtiã, or I ſpeake in Chriſte.

2 *For I knewe a man in *a* Chriſt, aboue fourteene yeeres agoe (whether in the body I can not tell, or whether out of the body I can not tell, God knoweth) taken vp into the thirde *b* heauen:

*Actes.9.3.

b. That is to ſay, into ỹ higheſt heauen.

3 And I knewe the ſame man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I can not tell, God knoweth,)

c. Mans infirmitie was not able to declare them, neyther were they ſhewed vnto hym for that ende.

4 Howe that he was taken vp into *c* paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakable wordes, whiche is not lawfull for man to vtter.

5 Of ſuche "*a man* wyll I glorye, yet of mee ſelfe wyll I not glorye, but in myne infirmities.

"Or, *thyng.*

6 For though I woulde deſire to glorye *of them*, I ſhal not be a foole, for I wyl ſay the trueth, but I nowe refrayne, leſt anye man ſhoulde thynke of me aboue *that* whiche he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And leſt I ſhoulde be exalted out of meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was geuen to me a pricke to the fleſhe, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, becauſe I ſhoulde not be exalted out of meaſure.

8 For this thing beſought I the Lord thrise, that it myght depart from me.

9 And he ſayde vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore I wyl rather glorye in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſte myght dwel in me.

10 Therfore haue I delectation in infirmities, in rebukes, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in anguyſhes for Chriſtes ſake: For when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me: for I ought to haue been commended of you. For nothyng was I inferior vnto the cheefe apoſtles, though I be nothyng.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you, in all patience, in ſignes, and woonders, and myghty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior vnto other Churches, excepte *it be* that I was not chargeable vnto you by my idleneſſe: forgeue me this wrong.

14 Beholde nowe the thyrde tyme I am redy to come vnto you, and yet wyll I not be chargeable vnto you by my idleneſſe. For I ſeeke not yours, but you. For the chyldren ought not to lay vp for the parentes, but the parentes for the chyldren.

15 I wil very gladly ſpend, and wil be ſpent for your ſoules, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued agayne.

16 But be it, *that* I was not chargeable vnto you: *d* neuertheleſſe, beyng craftie, I caught you with guyle.

d. Thus ſayde his aduerſaries, that though he tooke it not by hym ſelf, yet he dyd it by the meanes of others.

17 Dyd I pyll you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with hym I ſent a brother: Dyd Titus defraude you of anye thyng? Haue we not walked in the ſame ſpirite? not in the ſame ſteppes?

19 Agayne, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? We ſpeake in Chriſte in the ſight of God: but *we do* all thynges dearely beloued for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhal not finde you ſuche as I woulde, and that I ſhalbe founde vnto you, ſuche as ye woulde not: leſt there be debates, enuying, wrathes, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, and ſeditions:

21 And that when I come againe, my God bring me lowe among you, and I ſhall bewayle many of them whiche haue ſinned alredy, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and wantonneſſe which they haue committed.

¶ *The xiii. Chapter.*

1. He threateneth the obſtinate, 5. and declareth vvhat his povver is, by their ovvne teſtimonie.

1 NOw come I the thyrd time vnto you: *In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery woorde be eſtabliſhed.

*Deu.19.15 Math.18.16 Iohn.8.17.

2 I

2 Cor.13.28.

2 I tolde you before and tel you before, as
though I had been present *with you* the se-
conde time, so write I nowe being absent,
to them whiche in time past haue sinned,
and to al other: that if I come agayne, I
wyl not spare,
3 Seeing that ye seeke experience of Christ
which speaketh in me, which to youwarde
is not weake, but is mightie in you.
4 For though he was crucified of weake-
nesse, yet lyueth he of the power of GOD:
And we also are weake in him, but we shal
lyue with hym by the might of GOD to-
warde you.
*1.Cor.11. 22. 5 *Examine your selues whether ye are in
the fayth: Prooue your owne selues. Know
ye not your owne selues howe that Iesus
Christe is in you? except ye be reprobates.
6 But I trust ye shal knowe that we are
not reprobates.
7 Truely I pray to God that ye doo none
euyl, not that we shoulde seeme approoued,
but that ye shoulde doo that whiche is ho-
nest, though we be as a reprobates.
8 For we can doo nothing agaynst the
trueth, but for the trueth.
9 For we are glad when we are weake, and
ye are strong. Truely this also we wishe,
euen your perfection.
10 Therefore write I these thinges beyng
absent, lest being present, I shoulde vse
sharpnesse, according to the power whiche
the Lorde hath geuen me to edification, and
not to destruction.
11 Finally brethren, farewel, be perfect, be
of good comfort, be of one minde, lyue in
peace, and the God of loue and peace shalbe
with you.
12 Greete one another in an holy kysse.
13 All the saintes salute you.
14 The grace of 'our Lorde Iesus Christ, 'Or, the Lorde.
and the loue of God, and the "communion "Or, seruyce.
of the holy ghost, be with you al, Amen.

¶ The seconde Epistle to the Corinthi-
ans, was written from Philippos, a
citie of Macedonia, by Titus & Lucas.

a. In that he humbled hym selfe, and tooke vpon hym the fourme of a seruant.

¶ The Epistle of the Apostle saint *Paul to the Galathians.*

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

Paul rebuketh their inconstancie, vvhiche suffered them selues to be seduced by the false Apostles.

1 PAul an Apostle not
of men, neyther by
man, but by Iesus
Christ, and by God
the father, whiche
raysed him vp from
the dead:
2 And al the brethren which are with me,
vnto the Churches of Galatia:
3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God
the father, & from our Lord Iesus Christe:
4 Whiche gaue him selfe for our sinnes, to
deliuer vs from this a present euyl worlde,
according to the wyl of God, and our fa-
ther:
5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer,
Amen.
6 I marueyle that ye are so soone turned
from him that had called you in the grace
of Christe, vnto another Gospel:
7 Whiche is not another *Gospel*, but that
there be some which trouble you, and in-
tende to peruert the Gospel of Christ.
8 Neuertheless though we, or an angel
from heauen, preache any other Gospel vn-
to you, then that whiche we haue preached
vnto you, let hym be accursed.
9 As we sayde before, so say I nowe a-
gayne, If any man preache any other Gos-
pel vnto you, then *that* ye haue receyued, let
hym be accursed.
10 Doo I nowe perswade men, or God?
Other doo I seeke to please men? For yf I
yet pleased men, I shoulde not be the ser-
uaunt of Christe.
11 *I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel *1.Cor.15.1.
which was preached of me, is not after
man.
12 For I neyther receyued it of man, ney-
ther was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation
of Iesus Christe.
13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in
time past, *in the Iewes religion, *howe* *Acts.9.1.
that beyonde measure I persecuted the
Churche of God, and spoyled it:
14 And profited in the Iewes religion a-
bone many of my "companions in mine "Or, myne age.
owne nation, beyng a very feruent mayn-
teyner of the b traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, which separa-
ted me from my mothers wombe, and cal-
led *me* by his grace,

a. Which is the corrupt life of man without Christe.

b. That is, of the law of god, which was geuen to the ancient fathers.

16 To reueale his ſonne by me, that I ſhoulde by the Goſpel preache him among the heathen: immediatly I communed not with a fleſhe and blood:

a. That is, with any man, as though I had neede of his counſel to approue my doctrine.

17 Neyther went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* apoſtles before me: but went my wayes into Arabia, and came agayne vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fiftreene dayes.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſawe I none, ſaue James the Lordes brother.

20 The thinges therefore whiche I write vnto you, beholde, before God I lye not.

21 Afterwarde I came into the coaſtes of Cyria and Cilicia, and was vnknowen in face vnto the Churches of Iurie whiche were in Chriſte:

22 But they had heard only, that he which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the d fayth, which before he deſtroyed.

d. That is, the Goſpel, which is the doctrine of fayth.

23 And they glorified God in me.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Confyrming his apoſtleshyp to be of God, 3. he sheweth why Titus was not circumciſed.

1 THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp agayne to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me.

2 I went vp by reuelation, and I declared vnto them the Goſpel whiche I preache among the Gentiles: but priuately with them which were eſteemed the cheefe, leſt by any meanes I ſhoulde runne, or had runne in vayne.

3 But neyther Titus which was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of incommers, beyng falſe brethren, which came in prpuily to ſpie out our libertie which we haue in Chriſte Ieſu, that they might bryng vs into bondage.

5 To whom, no not for an *houre, we gaue place by ſubiection, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

*Or, *moment.*

6 Of them which ſeemed to be ſomewhat (what they a were in tymes paſſed it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon:) for they whiche ſeemed cheefe, b added nothing *to me.*

a. Albeit, they had been conuerſant with Chriſte afore tyme.
b. That is, they taught me not but approued my doctrine perfect in al poyntes.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſawe that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto me, as the Goſpel of the circumciſion was committed vnto Peter:

*Deu.10.17 Iob.34.19.

8 (For he that was mightie in Peter to the apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mightie in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 When they perceyued the grace that was geuen vnto me, *then* James, Cephas, and Iohn, which ſeemed to be pyllers, gaue to me and Barnabas the ryght handes of felowſhyp: that we *ſhoulde be apoſtles* vnto the Heathen, and they vnto the circumciſion,

10 Onely *that we ſhoulde remember the poore: wherein alſo I was diligent to doo the ſame.

*they admoniſhed.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtoode him c to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

c. Meaning before al men.

12 For before that certayne came from James, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrewe, and ſeparated hym ſelfe, fearing them *which were* of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled lykewyſe with hym: inſomuche that Barnabas alſo was brought into theyr ſimulation.

14 But when I ſawe that they went not the ryght way to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſayde vnto Peter before them al, If thou beyng a Iewe, lyueſt after the maner of the Gentiles, and not as doo the Iewes: Why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to lyue as doo the Iewes?

15 We *which are* Iewes by nature, and not d ſinners of the Gentiles,

d. For ſo the Iewes called the Gentiles in reproche.

16 Knowe that a man is not iuſtified by the deedes of the lawe, but by the fayth of Ieſus Chriſte: and we haue beleeued on Ieſus Chriſte, that we might be iuſtified by the fayth of Chriſte, and not by the deedes of the lawe: becauſe by the deedes of the lawe, no fleſhe ſhalbe iuſtified.

17 *If then while we ſeeke to be made righteous by Chriſte, we our ſelues alſo are found ſinners: is therfore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbyd.

*Rom.3.19

18 For if I buyld agayne the thinges which I deſtroyed, then make I mee ſelfe a treſpaſſer.

19 For I, through the lawe, am dead to the lawe, that I might lyue vnto God: I am crucified with Chriſte.

20 Neuertheleſſe, I lyue: yet nowe not I, but Chriſt lyueth in me: and the life which I nowe lyue in the fleſhe, I lyue by the fayth of the ſonne of God, which loued me, and gaue hym ſelfe for me.

21 I reiect not the grace of God: For yf righteouſneſſe *come* of the lawe, then Chriſt is dead in vayne.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. He rebuketh them sharpely, 2. and proueth by dyuers reaſons, that iuſtification is by fayth.

1 O foo-

1 O Foolish Galathians, who hath bewitched you, that ye shoulde not obey the trueth: to whom Iesus Christ was before *a* described before the eyes, and among you crucified?

a. To whom Christe was so lyuely preached, as if his lyuely image were set before your eyes, or els had ben crucified among you.

2 This onely woulde I learne of you, whether ye receyued the spirite by the deedes of the lawe, or by the hearyng of the fayth?

3 Are ye suche fooles, that after ye haue begunne in the spirite, ye would nowe ende in the flesshe?

4 Haue ye suffered so great thyngs in vaine? If it be yet in vayne.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirite, and worketh myracles among you, doeth he it through the deedes of the lawe, or by hearyng of the fayth?

*Gene.15.6. Rom.4.3. James.2.23 6 *Euen as Abraham beleeued GOD, and it was ascribed to hym for ryghteousnesse.

7 Knowe ye therfore, that they whiche are of fayth, the same are the chyldren of Abraham.

8 For the scripture seeing afore hande that God woulde iustifie the Heathen through fayth, shewed before hand glad tydings vnto Abraham *saying*, * In thee shal al nations be blessed.

*Gene.21.3. Eccl.44.20

9 So then, they whiche be of fayth, are blessed with the faythful Abraham.

b. Whiche thynke to be iustified by the*Deu.27.26

10 For as many as are of the *b* deedes of the lawe, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in al thinges which are written in the booke of the lawe, to doo them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the lawe in the syght of God, it is euident: * for the iust shal lyue by fayth.

*Abacu.2.4. Rom.1.17.

12 And the lawe is not of fayth: * but the man that doeth them, shal lyue in them.

*Leuit.18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the lawe, being made a curse for vs: For it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

*Deu.21.23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ, that we might receyue the promise of the spirite through fayth.

*c. I wyl vse a common example, that you may be ashamed to attribute lesse vnto God, then to suche couenantes whiche one man maketh to another.

15 Brethren *c* I speake after the maner of men, * though it be but a mans testament, yet if it be alowed, no man reiecteth it, or addeth therto.

*Hebr.9.17.

16 * To Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He saith not, To the seedes, as of many: but, To thy seede, as of one, whiche is Christ.

*Gen.17.7.

17 This I say, that the lawe whiche began afterward beyonde * four hundred and thirtie yeeres, doeth not disanull the testament that was confyrmed afore of God vnto Christewarde, to make the promise of none effect.

The Epistle on the xiii sunday after trinitie.

18 For if the enheritance be of the lawe, then not nowe of promise. But God gaue *the inheritance* vnto Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the lawe? It * was added because of transgressions, til the seede shoulde come to whom the promise was made: and it was ordeyned by angels in the hande of a mediatour.

* the lawe,

20 A mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is *d* one.

21 Is the lawe then agaynst the promise of God? God forbyd. For if there had been a lawe geuen whiche coulde haue geuen lyfe, then no doubt ryghteousnesse shoulde haue ben by the lawe.

d. Constant, and alwayes lyke hym selfe.

22 * But the scripture hath concluded al vnder sinne, that the promise by the fayth of Iesus Christe shoulde be geuen vnto them that beleeue.

*Rom.3.4.

23 But before fayth came, we were kept vnder the lawe, & were shut vp vnto the fayth whiche shoulde afterwarde be reuealed.

24 * Wherefore the lawe was our scoolemaister vnto Christ, that we should be iustified by fayth.

*Rom.10.4.

25 But after that fayth is come, we are no longer vnder a scoolemaister.

26 For ye are all the chyldren of GOD by fayth in Christe Iesus.

27 * For * all ye that are baptised, haue put on Christe.

*Rom.6.3.

* Some reade, al ye that are baptised into Christe, haue put on Christ,

28 There is no Iewe, neyther Greeke, there is neyther bond, nor free, there is neyther male nor female: for ye are al one in Christe Iesus.

29 If *ye be* Christes, then are ye Abrahams seede, and heyres according to the promise.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

He sheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeyned, which beyng shadowes, must ende when Christe the trueth commeth.

1 AND I say, That the heyre as long as he is a chylde, differeth nothyng from a seruant, though he be Lorde of al:

The Epistle on the second sunday after Christmas.

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntyl the tyme appoynted of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the *a* rudimentes of the worlde:

a. That is, the lawe, which before he called a scoolmaister,

4 But when the fulnesse of the tyme was come, God sent his sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the lawe,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the lawe, * that we myght receyue the adoption of chyldren.

*Rom.8.15.

6 Because

6 Because ye are sonnes, GOD hath sent
forth the *b* spirite of his sonne into your
hartes, crying *b* Abba father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but
a sonne: if thou be a sonne, thou art also an
heyre of God, through Christe.
8 Notwithstandyng, when ye *d* knewe not
God, ye dyd seruice vnto them whiche by
nature are no goddes.
9 But now after that ye haue knowen God,
yea rather are knowen of God, howe turne
ye agayne vnto the weake and beggerly ru-
dimentes, whereunto agayne ye desyre
afreshe to be in bondage.
10 Ye obserue dayes, and monethes, and
tymes, and yeeres.
11 I am in feare of you, lest I haue bestowed
on you labour in vayne.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*, for I
am as ye are: Ye haue not iniured me at all.
13 Ye knowe howe through infirmitie of the
flesshe, I preached the Gospel vnto you at
the first:
14 *e* And my temptation whiche was in my
flesshe ye despised not, neyther abhorred: but
receyued me as an angel of God, euen as
Christe Iesus.
15 What is then your felicitie? for I beare
you recorde, that if it had ben possible, ye
woulde haue plucked out your owne eyes,
and haue geuen them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enimie, be-
cause I tel you the trueth?
17 They are ielous ouer you *f* amisse: Yea,
they intende to exclude *g* you, that ye shoulde
be feruent to them warde.
18 It is good alwayes to be zelous in a good
thyng, and not onely when I am present
with you.
19 My lytle chyldren, of whom I trauayle
in byrth agayne, vntil Christe be *h* fashioned
in you.
20 But I desyre to be present with you
nowe, and to change my voyce: for I stande
in doubt of you.
21 Tell me, ye that desyre to be vnder the
lawe, doo ye not heare the lawe?
22 For it is written that Abraham had two
sonnes, *the one by a bonde mayde, * the
other by a free woman.
23 But he whiche was of the bond woman,
was borne after the flesshe: but he whiche
was of the free woman *was borne* by pro-
mise.
24 Whiche thynges are spoken by *i* an alle-
gorie: for these are two testamentes: the one
from the mount Sina, whiche gendreth vn-
to bondage, whiche is Agar:
25 For *Agar is the mount Sina in Ara-
bia, and bordereth vpon the citie which is
nowe *called* Hierusalem, and is in bondage,
with her chyldren.
26 But *Hierusalem whiche is aboue, is
free, whiche is the mother of vs al.
27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren
that bearest no chyldren, breake forth and
crye, thou that trauaylest not: for the deso-
late hath many moe children then she which
hath an husbande.
28 But brethren, we are* after Isahac the
chyldren of promise.
29 But as then he that was borne after the
flesshe, persecuted hym that was borne after
the spirite, euen so is it nowe.
30 Neuertheless, what sayth the scripture?
*Put away the bondwoman and her sonne:
for the sonne of the bondwoman shall in
no wyse be heyre with the sonne of the free
woman.
31 So then brethren, we are not chyldren of
the bondwoman, but of the free.

¶ *The .v. Chapter.*

1. He laboureth to drawe them away from circumcision, 7. and sheweth them the battayle betwixt the spirite & the flesshe, and the fruites of them both.

1 STande * fast therefore in the libertie
wherewith Christe hath made vs free,
and be not entangled "agayne with the
yoke of bondage.
2 Beholde, I Paul say vnto you, that yf ye
be *a* circumcised, Christe shal profite you no-
thyng.
3 For I testifie agayne to euery man whiche
is circumcised, that he is a detter to doo the
whole lawe.
4 Christe is become but vayne to you, as
many of you as are iustified by the lawe, are
fallen from grace.
5 For we through the spirite, wayte for the
hope of ryghteousnesse by fayth.
6 For in Iesus Christe, neyther is circum-
cision any thyng woorth, neyther yet vncir-
cumcision: but fayth, whiche woorketh by
loue.
7 Ye did runne wel, who was a let vnto you,
that ye shoulde not obey the trueth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him
that called you.
9 *A litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe
of dowe.
10 I haue trust towarde you in the Lorde,
that ye wyl be none otherwyse mynded: but
he that troubleth you, shall beare iudge-
ment, what so euer he be.
11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcis-
on, why doo I yet suffer persecution? Then
is the slaunder of the crosse ceassed.

12 I

b. For our adoption vnto Christ sealed by him.
c. He instructeth both Iewes and Gentiles to call God their father in euery language, so that none are excepted.
d. When ye receyued the Gospel, ye were Idolaters, therfore it is shame for you to refuse libertie and become seruauntes, yea and seeyng the Iewes desyre to be out of their felowshyp.
e. That is, the troubles and vexations which God sent to trye me whyle I was among you.
f. For they are but ambitious.
g. They would turne you from me, that you might folowe them.
h. And imprinted so in your hartes, that ye loue none other.

The Epistle on the fourth sunday in Lent.

* Gen. 16. 15.
* Gene. 21. 1.

i By an allegorie, that is, another thyng is ment.

"Or, *reade, for Sina is a mount in Arabia.*

* Esai. 45. 2.
* Esai. 54. 1.
* Rom. 9. 8.
* Gene. 21. 10

* Actes. 15. 1.
"Or, *contrarywyse.*
a. For we are of the Churche of Christe, whiche is our mother, and not of the synagogue, whiche is seruant vnder the lawe.
* 1. Cor. 5. 6.

12 I would to God they were cut of which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto libertie: onely *let not libertie be an occasion to the flesshe, but by loue serue one another.

*Rom.13.9. Gal.22.39. Gal.12.31. Leui.19.18. Jacob.2.8.

14 For al the lawe is fulfylled in one worde, *which is this,* *Thou shalt loue thy neyghbour as thee selfe.

15 If ye byte and deuoure one another, take heede lest ye be consumed one of another.

The Epistle on the.xiiii. sonday after trinitie.

16 *Then I say, walke in the spirite, and ye shal not fulfyl the lust of the flesshe.

17 For the flesshe lusteth contrarie to the spirite, and the spirit contrarie to the flesshe: these are contrarie one to the other, so that ye can not doo what ye woulde.

*Rom.13.14 1.Pet.2.11.

18 But and if ye be led of the spirite, then are ye not vnder the lawe.

19 The deedes of the flesshe are manifest, which are these, adulterie, fornication, vncleannesse, wantonnesse,

20 Worshippyng of images, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, sectes,

21 Enuiynges, murders, dronkennesse, glutonies, and suche like, of the whiche I tel you before, as I haue tolde you in tyme past, that *suche* they which doo such thinges, shal not inherite the kyngdome of God.

22 But the fruite of the spirite is, loue, ioy, peace, long sufferyng, gentlenesse, goodnesse, fayth,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: agaynst suche there is no lawe.

b. Christ hath not only remitted their sinnes, but sanctified thē into newenesse of lyfe.

24 They truely that *are* Christes, *b* haue crucified the flesshe, with the affections and lustes.

25 If we lyue in the spirite, let vs also walke in the spirite.

26 Let vs not be desyrous of vayne glorie, prouoking one another, enuiyng one another.

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

1. He exhorteth them to vse gentlenesse towarde the weake, 2. and to shewe their brotherly loue and modestie, 6. also to prouide for their ministers.

1 BRethren, yf a man be preuented in any fault, ye whiche are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirite of meekenesse, considering thee self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so fulfill the lawe of Christe.

3 For yf any man seeme to him selfe that he is somewhat, when he is nothyng, the same deceiueth hym selfe in his owne fantasie.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke: and then shall he haue *a* reioycing onely in his owne selfe, and not in another.

a. For his reioycing is a testimonie of a good cōscience *1.Cor.3.8.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let hym that is taught in the worde, minister vnto hym that teacheth hym, in all good thynges.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for what so euer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth in his flesh, shall of the flesshe reape corruption: but he that soweth into the spirite, shall of the spirite reape life euerlastyng.

9 Let vs not be weerie in well dooing: for in due season we shal reape, yf we faint not.

10 Whyle we haue therefore tyme, let vs doo good vnto all men, specially vnto them which are of the household of fayth.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with myne owne hand.

The Epistle on the. xv. sonday after Trinitie.

12 As many as desyre with outward appearance to please *carnally, y same constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christe.

*Or, in the flesh.

13 For they them selues which are circumcised, keepe not the law: but desyre to haue you circumcised, that they might glory in your flesshe.

14 God forbyd that I shoulde glory, but in the crosse of our Lorde Iesus Christ: wherby the *b* worlde is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the worlde.

b. By the world he meaneth all outwarde pompes, ceremonies, and thynges whiche please mens fantasies.

15 For in Christe Iesu neyther circumcision auayleth any thyng, nor vncircumcision, but a newe creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the *c* Israel *that is* of God.

c. That is vpon the Iewes, as Rome.11.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to businesse: for I beare in my body y markes of the Lorde Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lorde Iesus Christe be with your spirite. Amen.

The Epistle vnto the Galathians, was written from Rome.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Ephesians.

The first Chapter.

After his salutation, 4. he shevveth that the cheefe cause of theyr salvation standeth in the free election of God through Christe. 16. He declareth his good vvyll tovvard them, geuing thankes, and praying God for theyr fayth. 21. The maiestie of Christe.

*1.Cor.1.1. 1 PAUL * an Apostle of Jesus Chriſte by the wyll of GOD, to the saintes whiche are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Chriſte Jesus,

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from GOD our father, and *from* the Lorde Jesus Chriſte.

*1.Cor.1.3. 2.Pet.1.2. 3 *Blessed be God the father of our Lorde Jesus Chriſte, which hath blessed vs in all spirituall blessing in heauenly thinges by Chriſte:

*2.Tim.1.9 *Colos.1.29 4 *According as he had chosen vs in him, before the fundation of the world,* that we should be holy, and without blame before hym through loue.

a. Whereas we were not the natural children, he receiued vs by grace, and made vs his children.

5 Who hath predestinated vs into the adoption of *a* chyldren by Jesus Chriſte vnto hym selfe, according to the good pleasure of his wyll:

6 To the prayse of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgeuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded towarde vs in all wysedome and prudence.

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mysterie of his wyll, according to his good pleasure which he had purposed in him selfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of ỹ tymes, he might geather togeather in one all thinges in Chriſt, both which are in heauens, and which are in earth, in him.

11 In whom also we are chosen, being predestinate according to the purpose of hym who worketh all thinges after the counsel of his owne wyll:

b. Though we be redeemed from the bondage of sinne by the death of Christe. Rom. 6 yet we hope for this seconde redemptiō, which shalbe when we shal possesse our inheritance in the heauens, whereof we haue the holy ghost for a gage as chap. 4.

12 That we should be vnto the praise of his glory, which before beleeued in Chriſte.

13 In whom also ye *hoped* after that ye heard the worde of trueth, the Gospell of your saluation: wherein also after that ye beleeued, were sealed with the holy spirite of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vnto the *b* redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the prayse of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after that I heard of the fayth which ye haue in the Lord Jesus, and loue vnto all the saintes,

16 Ceasse not to geue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lorde Jesus Chriſt, the father of glory, may geue vnto you the spirite of wysedome and reuelation, in the knowledge of hym,

18 The eyes of your minds being lightened: that ye may knowe what the hope is of his callyng, and what the richesse of the glory of his inheritance *is* in the saintes:

19 And what is the exceedyng greatnesse of his power to vsward whiche beleeue,* according to the worckyng of his mighty power, *Colos.2.19

20 Which he wrought in Chriſte, when he rayled him from the dead, and set hym on his right hand in heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all rule, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in the worlde to come.

22 And hath put all thinges vnder his feete, and gaue him *to be* the head ouer all thinges to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of hym that filleth all in all.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

To magnifie the grace of Christe, vvhich is the only cause of saluation.

1 AND *he quickened* you that were * dead in trespasses and sinnes. *Colos.2.13

2 In the which in time passed ye walked,* according to the course of this world, after the gouernour that ruleth in the ayre, the spirite that nowe worcketh in the chyldren of disobedience. *Ephes.6.11

3 Among whom we all had our conuersation also in time past in the lustes of our flesh, fulfyllyng the wyll of the flesh, and of the minde, and *a* were by nature the chyldren of wrath, euen as other:

a. Not by creation, but by Adams transgression, and so by birth.

4 But God which is riche in mercie, for his great loue wherwith he loued vs,

5 Euen

5 Euen when we were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs togeather with Christe, by *vvhose* grace ye are saued,

6 And hath rayled *vs* vp togeather, and made *vs* sit togeather in heauenly thynges in Christe Iesus.

7 That in ages to come he myght shewe the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse to vs warde, through Christe Iesus.

8 For by grace ye are made safe through fayth, and that not of your selues: it is the gyft of God.

9 Not of woorkes, lest any man shoulde boast hym selfe.

10 For we are his woorkmanshyp, created in Christ Iesus vnto good woorkes, which God hath before ordeyned, that we shoulde walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye beyng in tyme passed Gentiles in the flesshe, called vncircumcision of that which is called circumcision in the flesshe, made by handes.

12 That at that tyme ye were without Christe, beyng aliantes from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the * Testamentes of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in this worlde.

Rom.9.4.

13 But nowe in Christe Iesus, ye whiche sometyme were farre of, are made nygh by the blood of Christe.

14 For he is our peace, whiche hath made both one: and hath broken downe the *b* middle wall that was a stop betweene vs,

b. That is, the cause of the diuision that was betweene the Iewes and the Gentiles.

15 Taking away in his flesshe the hatred, *euen* the * law of commaundements *conteyned* in ordinances, for to make of twayne one newe man in hym selfe, so making peace:

*Col.2.14.

16 And that he myght reconcile both vnto God in one body through *his* crosse, and slue hatred thereby,

17 And came & preached the glad tydynges of peace to you *vvhiche vvere* a farre of, and to them that were nygh.

18 For through hym we haue both an entrance in one spirite vnto the father.

The Epistle on Saint Thomas day.

19 Nowe therfore, ye are no more strangers and forayners: but felowe citizens with the saintes, and of the housholde of God,

20 And are buylt vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophetes, Iesus Christe him selfe being the head corner stone,

21 In whom al the buylding coupled togeather, groweth vnto an holy temple in the Lorde.

22 In whom also ye are buylded togeather for an habitation of God through the spirite.

¶ The .iii. Chapter.

1. He sheweth the cause of his imprisonment, 13. and desyreth them not to faynt because of his trouble.

1 FOr this cause I Paul *am* a prysoner of Iesus Christ for you heathen:

The Epistle on the Epiphanie.

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, whiche is geuen me to youwardes:

3 For by reuelation shewed *God* the *a* mysterie vnto me (as I wrote afore in fewe woordes,

a. Mysterie is that secrete hydden purpose of saluation through Christe.

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstande my knowledge in the mysterie of Christe.)

5 Whiche *mysterie* in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is nowe reuealed vnto his holy Apostles & Prophetes by the spirite:

6 *That* the Gentiles shoulde be inheritours also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Wherefore I was made a minister, according to the gyfte of the grace of God, which is geuen vnto me * after the woorking of his power.

*Ephe.1.19.

8 Unto me which am lesse then the least of al saintes is this grace geuen, that I shoulde preache among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christe,

9 And bring to lyght to all men what the felowshyp of the mysterie is, whiche from the beginning of the worlde hath been hyd in God, whiche made al thynges through Iesus Christe:

10 To the intent that nowe vnto the rulers and powers in heauenly *thinges* myght be knowen by the *b* Church, the very manifold wysedome of God,

b. The church being geathered of so many kyndes of people, is an example or a glasse for the angels to beholde the wysedome of God in, who hath turned their particuler discordes, into an vniuersall concorde, and of the sinagogue of bondage hath made the Church of freedome

11 Accordyng to the eternall purpose whiche he wrought in Christe Iesus our Lorde:

12 By whom we haue boldnesse & entrance in the confidence by fayth of hym.

13 ¶ Wherfore I desire that ye faynt not for my tribulations for you, whiche is your glory.

¶ The Epistle on the .xvi. sunday after trinitie.

14 For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the father of our Lorde Iesus Christe.

15 Of whom all the familie in heauen and earth is named:

16 That he would graunt you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthed with might by his spirite in the inner man,

17 That Christe may dwell in your hartes by fayth: that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 Myght be able to comprehende with all saintes, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and heyght:

19 And to knowe the loue of Christe, which excelleth *al* knowledge, that ye myght be filled with al fulnesse of God.

20 Unto hym that is able to doo exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke,

thinke, accoꝛding to the power that wooꝛketh in vs,

21 Be glozy in the churche by Chꝛiste Jesus throughout all ages, wozlde without ende, Amen.

¶ *The.iiii.Chapter.*

He exhorteth them to meekenesse, long suffering, and vnto loue and peace.

The Epistle on the xvi sunday after trinitie.

1 I Therefoꝛe a pꝛysoner *in the Loꝛde exhoꝛt you, that ye walke wooꝛthie of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

*Or, for the Lordes cause.

2 With al lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long sufferyng, foꝛbeareing one another in loue,

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the spirite in the bonde of peace.

a. so that ye can not dissent one from another, seeyng the spirite whiche ioyneth you in one body can not dissent from hym selfe.

4 One body, and one *a* spirite, euen as ye are called in one hope of your callyng.

5 One Loꝛde, one fayth, one baptisme.

6 One God and father of al, which is aboue al, and through al, and in you al.

7 But * vnto euery one of vs is geuen grace, accoꝛdyng to the measure of the gyft of Chꝛiste.

* Rom.12.3.

*Psa.68.19.

8 Wherefoꝛe he sayth, When he * went vp on hygh, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gyftes vnto men.

The Epistle on S Markes day.

9 (But that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower partes of the earth?

*1.Cor.11.11

10 * He that descended, is euen the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, to fulfyl all thynges.)

*1.Co.12.28

11 * And he gaue some Apostles, and some Pꝛophetes, and some Euangelistes, & some Shepheardes, and Teachers,

12 To the geatheryng togeather of the saintes, into the wooꝛke of ministration, into the edifiyng of the body of Chꝛiste:

13 Tyll we al meete togeather into the vnitie of faith & knowledge of the sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Chꝛiste:

14 That we hencefooꝛth be no moꝛe chyldren, wauerying and caryed about with euery wynde of doctrine, and in the wilynesse of men, in craftinesse, to the laying *b* wayte of deceyte.

b. Whereby they laye in wayte to deceyue.

15 But folowing trueth in loue, let vs growe vp into hym in al thynges which is the head euen Chꝛiste:

16 In whom all the body being comenient-ly coupled, & knyt togeather by euery ioynt, yeeldyng nourishment accoꝛdyng to the effectual power in the measure of *c* euery part, maketh encrease of the body, vnto the edifiyng of it selfe in loue.

d. That is, wherewith one ministreth to another.

17 This I say therefoꝛe, and testifie in the Loꝛde, that ye hencefooꝛth walke not * as other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of theyꝛ mynde:

The Epistle on the xix. sunday after trinitie.

18 Darkened in cogitation, beyng alienated from the lyfe of God, by the ignoꝛance that is in them by the * blyndesse of theyꝛ hartes.

*Or, hardnes.

19 Whiche beyng past *d* feelyng, haue geuen them selues ouer vnto wantonnesse, to wooꝛke al vncleannesse with greedinesse.

a. The Greeke woorde doth signifie such as be obdurate in hart, and hath not the feeling of repentance.

20 But ye haue not so learned Chꝛiste.

21 If so be that ye haue heaꝛde hym, and haue ben taught in hym, as the trueth is in Jesus,

22 To lay downe * accoꝛdyng to the foꝛmer conuersation, the *e* olde man, whiche is coꝛrupt accoꝛdyng to the lustes of errour:

*Coloss.3.8.

e. That is, all the natural corruption that is in vs.

23 To be renued in the spirite of your mynde,

24 And to put on the newe man, whiche after God is shapen in ryghteousnesse, and holynesse of trueth.

25 * Wherefoꝛe, putting away lying, speake euery man trueth vnto his neyghbour: foꝛ as muche as we are members one of another.

*Rom.6.4. Coloss.3.8.

26 * Be ye *f* angrie, and sinne not: let not the sonne goe downe vpon your wꝛath.

*Psal.4.5.

f. If so be that ye be angry, so moderate your affection, that ye burst not out into an euyl wooꝛke, but be soone appeased.

27 Neyther geue place to the deuyl.

28 Let hym that stoole, steale no moꝛe: but let hym rather labour, wooꝛking with his handes the thyng whiche is good, that he may geue vnto hym that needeth.

29 Let no fylthie communication pꝛoceede out of your mouth, but that whiche is good to edifie withall, as oft as neede is, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And greeue not *g* the holy spirite of God, by whom ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

g. So behaue your selues, that the holy ghost may wylyngly dwel in you, and geue hym no occasion to depart for sorow, by your abusing of Gods graces.

31 Let all bytternesse, and fiercenesse, and wꝛath, and crying, and euyll speaking, be put away from you, with al noughtinesse.

32 Be ye curteous one to another, merciful, foꝛgeuing one another, euen as God foꝛ Chꝛistes sake hath foꝛgeuen you.

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

He entreateth of corporal marryages, and of the spiritual betwixt Christe and his Churche.

1 BE ye therefoꝛe folowers of God, as deare chyldren:

2 * And walke ye in loue, euen as Chꝛiste hath loued vs, and hath geuen hym selfe foꝛ vs, an offeryng and a sacrifice of a sweete smellyng sauour to God.

The Epistle on the .iii. sunday in Lent.

*Joh.13.24.

3 * But foꝛnication, and all vncleanenesse, oꝛ couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth saintes:

*Coloss.3.5.

4 Neither

4 Neyther fylthynesse, neither foolishe talkyng, neyther iesting, which are not comely: but rather geuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, neyther vncleane person, nor couetous person, which is a worshipper of images, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
*Mat.24.4 Mark.13.5. Luke.11.8. 6 *Let no man deceiue you with vayne woordes: For because of such thinges commeth the wrath of God vppon the chyldren of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore companions of them.
8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but nowe are ye light in the Lorde: walke as chyldren of lyght.
9 (For the fruite of the spirite is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth,
10 Approuing what is acceptable vnto the Lorde.)
11 And haue no felowship with the vnfruitefull woorkes of darkenesse, but rather euen rebuke them.
*Some read, rebuked of the lyght, are made manifest. 12 For it is shame euen to name those thynges which are done of them in secrete.
13 But all thinges when they are *rebuked, are made manifest of the lyght: For al that which doth make manifest, is lyght.
a God thus speaketh by his seruantes, to draw the infidels from their blindnesse. 14 Wherefore he sayth, a Awake thou that sleepest, and stand vp from the dead: and Christe shall geue thee lyght.
15 Take heede therefore that ye walke circumspectly: not as vnwyse, *but as wyse,
The Epistle on the.xx. sunday after Trinitie. 16 Redeeming the tyme, because the dayes are euyll.
*Colos.4.5. *Rom.12.2. 1.Thes.4.3. 17 *Wherefore be ye not vnwyse, but vnderstandyng what the wyll of the Lorde is.
18 And be not dronke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirite,
19 Speaking vnto your selues in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songues, singing and making melodie to the Lorde in your hartes:
20 Geuing thankes alwayes for all thinges vnto God and the father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christe:
21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
*Colos.3.18. 22 *Wyues submit your selues vnto your owne husbandes, as vnto the Lorde:
*1.Cor.11.3. 23 For the husband is the head of the wyfe, euen as Christe is the head of the Churche, and he is the sauiour of the body.
24 But as the Churche is subiect vnto Christe, likewyse the wyues to their owne husbandes in all thinges.
*Colos.3.19 25 *Ye husbandes loue your wyues, euen as Christe also loued the Churche, and gaue him selfe for it,
26 To sanctifie it, when he had cleansed it in the b fountayne of water in the woorde:
b. Baptisme is a token that God hath consecrated the Church to hym self, and made it holy by his woord: that is, his promise of free iustificatiō in Christe. 27 That he might present it vnto him selfe a glorious church, not hauing spot or wrincle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blame.
28 So ought men to loue their wyues as their owne bodyes: he that loueth his wife, loueth him selfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lorde the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
*Gen.2.24. Mat.19.5. Mark.10.7 1.Cor.6.16. 31 *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shalbe ioyned vnto his wyfe, and two shalbe made one flesh.
32 This is a great secrete: but I speake of Christe and of the Churche.
33 Therefore euery one of you *doo ye so*: Let euery one of you loue his wyfe euen as hym selfe, and *let* the wyfe reuerence her husband.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. Howe children shoulde behaue them selues towarde their fathers and mothers. 4. Likewyse parentes towarde their chyldren. 5. Seruantes towarde their maisters. 9. Maisters towarde their seruantes.

1 Chyldren, *obey your parentes in the Lorde: for this is right. *Colos.3.20
2 *Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commaundement in promise,) *Exo.20.12 Deut.5.16.
3 That thou mayest prosper, and liue long on earth.
4 Fathers, prouoke not your chyldren to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and information of the Lorde,
5 *Seruantes obey them that are *your* bodyly maisters with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your hart, as vnto Christe. *Colos.3.22 Tit.2.9. 1.Pet.2.18.
6 Not with seruice vnto the eye, as men pleasers: but as the seruantes of Christe, doing the wyll of God from the hart,
7 With good wyll seruing the Lorde, and not men:
8 Knowyng that what so euer good thyng any doth, that shall he receiue agayne of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.
9 And ye maisters doo the same thinges vnto them, putting away threatnynges: knowyng that your maister also is in heauen, neyther is respect of person with hym. *2.Par.19.7 Actes.10.34 Rom.2.11.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lorde, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on all the armour of God, that ye may stand agaynst the assaultes of the deuyll. The Epistle on the.xxi. sunday after Trinitie.

a. The faythfull haue not onely to striue against men, and them selues: but against Satan the spirituall enimy, who is most dangerous: for he is ouer our heades, so that we can not reache him, but he must be resisted by Gods peace.

12 For we wrestle not against a blood and flesshe, but agaynst rules, agaynst powers, agaynst worldly gouernours of the darknesse of this world, agaynst spirituall wickednesse in heauenly *places*.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to resist in the euyll day, and hauing finished all thynges, to stand fast.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with the trueth, and hauing on the brest plate of righteousnesse:

b. That ye may be redy to suffer all things for the gospell.

15 And your feete shod in the b preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, takyng the shielde of faith, wherewith ye may quenche all the fierie dartes of the wicked.

*Esai. 59. 17 1. Thes. 5. 8.

17 *And take the helmet of saluation, and the swoord of the spirite, whiche is the woord of God:

18 Prayng alwayes in all prayer and supplication in the spirite, * and watching for the same purpose with all instance and supplication for all saintes:

* Colos. 4. 3. 2. Thes. 3. 2.

19 And for me, that vtterance may be geuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth freely, to vtter the secretes of the Gospel,

20 Whereof I am a messenger in bondes, that therin I may speake freely, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affayres, and what I doo, Tychicus a deare brother and faythfull minister in the Lorde, shall shewe you all thynges:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might knowe of our affaires, & that he might comfort your harts.

23 Peace *be vnto you* brethren, and loue with faith from God the father, and from the Lorde Iesus Christe.

24 Grace *be* with all them whiche loue our Lorde Iesus Christe in sinceritie, Amen.

Sent from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ The Epistle of saint Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

¶ The fyrst Chaptr.

1. S. Paul discouereth his hart toward them, 3. by his thankes geuing, 4. prayer, 5. and wyshes for their fayth and saluation.

1 PAul and Timotheus ỹ seruantes of Iesus Christe, to all the saintes in Christe Iesus, whiche are at Philippos, with the bysshops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our father, and *from* the Lorde Iesus Christe.

*1. The. 1. 3. The Epistle on the. xii. sunday after Trinitie.

3 *I thanke my God with all remembrance of you:

4 (Allwayes in al my prayer for all you, makyng prayer with gladnesse:)

a. That ye receiued the gospel.

5 For your felowshyp in the gospel, from the fyrst a day vnyll nowe:

6 Being perswaded of the same thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, wyll perfourme it vntyll the day of Iesus Christe:

7 As it becommeth me to iudge this of you all, because I haue you in my hart, and in my bondes, in the defence and confirmation of the Gospell, you all being partakers of my b grace.

b. Of this peculier benefite to suffer for Christes sake.

8 For God is my recorde howe greatly I long after you all in the c bowels of Iesus Christe.

c. That is, from the very hart roote of Iesus Christe,

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all vnderstandyng:

10 That ye may discerne thinges that differ: that ye may be pure and without offence tyll the day of Christe,

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteousnesse, whiche *are* by Iesus Christe, vnto the glory and prayse of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the thyngs which *came* vnto me, hath come rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospell.

13 *So* that my d bondes in Christe are manifest throughout all the iudgement hall, and in all other places.

d. Which I susteyne for Christes cause.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lorde, being incouraged through my bondes, dare more plentifully speake the woord without feare.

15 Some preache Christ of enuie and strife, and some of good wyll:

16 The one preache Christe of strife, not sincerely, supposing to adde more affliction to my bondes:

17 But the others of loue, knowyng that

I

I am set to the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? so that Christe be preached any maner of way, whether it be by pretence, or by trueth, I ioy therein, & wyl ioy.

19 For I knowe that this shal turne to my saluation through your prayer, and ministryng of the spirite of Iesus Christe,

20 Accordyng to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed: but that with all boldenesse, as alwayes, so nowe also Christe shalbe magnified in my body, whether it be by lyfe, or by death.

21 For Christe *is* to me lyfe, and death is to me aduauntage.

22 But whether to liue in the flesshe, this *be* the fruite of my labour, and what I shall choose, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strayte betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, & to be with Christ, whiche is muche farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abyde in the [a] flesshe, is more needeful for you.

25 And this I am sure of, that I shal abyde and continue with you al, for your furtheraunce and ioy of fayth:

26 That your reioycyng may be the more abundant in Iesus Christe for me, by my comming to you agayne.

27 Only let your conuersation [b] be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christe, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may yet heare of your matters, that ye continue in one spirite, in one soule, holding togeather in defence of ỹ fayth of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing fearyng your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and [c] that of God.

29 For vnto you it is geuen for Christe, not onely this to beleeue on hym: but also this, to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauyng the same fyght whiche ye sawe in me, and nowe heare in me.

[a] Or, body.

[b] Ephe.4.1. Colos.1.10 1.The.1.12

[c] God sheweth by this meanes of bearyng the crosse, who are his, and who are not.

[a] Or, Christes cause.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

3. He exhorteth aboue al things to humilitie, vvherby pure doctrine is cheefely mayntayned.

1 YF *there be* therefore any [a] consolation in Christ, yf any comfort of loue, yf any felowshyp of the spirite, yf any compassion and mercie:

2 Fulfyl ye my ioy, that ye be lyke mynded, hauyng the same loue, being of one accord, of one mynde.

3 Let nothyng *be done* through strife or vaine glory, but in meekenesse euery man esteeme one the other better then hym selfe.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne thinges, but euery man also on the thinges of others.

[a] If you so loue me that you desire my comfort.

5 Let the same mynde be in you, which was in Christe Iesus:

6 Who being in the fourme of God, thought it not [b] robberie to be equall with God:

7 But made hym selfe of no reputation, takyng on hym the fourme of a seruaunt, and made in the lykenesse of men, and founde in figure as a man:

8 He humbled hym selfe, made obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highlye exalted hym, and geuen hym a name, whiche is aboue euery name:

10 That in the name of Iesus euery [c] knee should bowe, of *thinges* in heauen, and *thinges* in earth, and *thinges* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue shoulde confesse that the Lorde is Iesus Christ, to the glory of God the father.

12 Wherefore, my dearly beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but nowe much more in my absence, worke [d] out your owne saluation with feare and tremblyng.

13 For it is God whiche worketh in you, both to wyl and to doo, of good wyl.

14 Doo al things without murmuring and disputing:

15 That ye may be blameless and pure, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the myddes of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom shyne ye as lyghtes in the worlde,

16 Holdyng fast the worde of lyfe to my reioycyng in the day of Christe, that I haue not runne in vayne, neyther laboured in vayne.

17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your fayth, I reioyce, and reioyce with you al.

18 For the same cause also doo ye reioyce, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to sende Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also maye be of good comforte, when I knowe your state.

20 For I haue no man lyke mynded, who wyl naturally care for your state.

21 For al seeke their owne, not the thinges whiche are Iesus Christes.

22 Ye knowe the proofe of hym, that as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Hym therefore I hope to sende, as soone as I knowe my state.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also mee selfe shal come shortly.

25 But I supposed it necessary to sende to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and felowe souldier, but

The Epistle on the sunday next before Easter.

[b] For he that was God should therein haue doone no iniurie to the godhead.

*Math. 20.28. *Heb.2.9.

[c] Worshyp and be subiecte to hym.

*Esa.45.23 Rom.14.11. Iohn.13.13. 1.Cor.in.8.6

[d] Our health hangeth not on our woorkes, & yet are they said to woorke out their health, who do runne in the race of iustice. For although we be iustified freely in Christ by fayth, yet must we walke by the way of iustice vnto our health.

* Actes.16.1

*1.Cor.in. 10.24.

your Apostle, and the minister of my neede.
26 For he longed after you al, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had hearde that he had been sicke.
27 And no doubte he was sicke nygh vnto death, but God had mercie on hym: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I shoulde haue sorowe vpon sorowe.
28 I sent hym therfore the more diligently, that whē ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorowful.
29 Receyue him therfore in the Lorde with al gladnesse, and make muche of suche:
30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nygh vnto death, not regardyng his lyfe, to fulfyl your lacke of seruice towarde me.

¶ *The iii. Chapter.*

1. He warneth them to beware of false teachers, 3. agaynst whom he setteth Christe.

1 MOreouer my brethren, reioyce in the Lorde. It greeueth me not to write the same thynges often to you, for to you it is a sure thyng.
a Which barke against the true doctrine, to fyll their bellyes. b. S Paul here alludeth vnto circumcision by semblance of a like woord, because that they who craked thereof, dyd rather cause asciſme, diuision, or cutting & tearing in sunder, then an accord in the Churche.
2 Beware of a dogges, beware of euyll workers, beware of b concision.
3 For we are the circumciſion, which worshyp God in the spirite, & reioyce in Christe Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesshe.
4 Though I myght also haue confidence in the flesshe. If any other man thynketh that he hath whereof he myght trust in the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eyght day, of the kynrede of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, *an Hebrue of the Hebrues, after the lawe a Pharisee.
*1 Co. 12. 22
6 Concernyng feruentnesse, persecuting the Church: touchyng the ryghteousnesse whiche is in the lawe, I was blamelesse.
7 But the thinges that were vauntage vnto me, those I counted losse for Christes sake.
8 Yea, I thynke all thynges but losse for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christe Iesus my Lorde: for whose sake I haue lost al thynges, and doo iudge them but "doung, that I may wynne Christe,
" Or, *pelfe, or chaffe.*
9 And be founde in hym, not hauyng myne owne ryghteousnesse, whiche is of the law: but that whiche is through the fayth of Christ, the ryghteousnesse which commeth of God through fayth:
* *Assaying.*
c. Or haue now taken full possession thereof, not that he doubted to attayne vnto it, but because he woulde declare the excellencie thereof.
10 That I may knowe hym, and the power of his resurrection, and the felowshyp of his passions, being made conformable vnto his death,
11 "If by any meanes I myght atteyne vnto the resurrection of the dead.
12 c Not as though I had already atteyned, either were already perfecte: but I followe, if that I may comprehend, wherein also I am comprehended of Christe Iesus.
13 Brethren, I count not mee selfe as yet that I haue atteyned: but this one thyng *I say*, I forget those thynges whiche are behynde, and endeuour mee selfe vnto those thynges whiche are before.
14 And I presse towarde the marke, for the prize of the hygh callyng of God in Christe Iesus.
15 Let vs therfore, as many as be perfect, be thus mynded: and if ye be otherwyse mynded, GOD shal reueale the same also vnto you.
16 Neuertheless, vnto that which we haue atteyned vnto, * let vs proceede by one rule, that we may be of one accorde. *Rom. 15. 5
17 Brethren, be followers togeather of me, and looke on them whiche walke so as ye haue vs for an ensample. *The Epistle on the 25. sunday after trinitie.*
18 For many walke, of whom I haue tolde you often, and nowe tell you weepyng, *that they are* the * enimies of the crosse of Christ: *Rom. 16. 17
19 Whose ende *is* damnation, whose god *is their* belly, and glory to their shame, whiche mynde earthly thynges.
20 But our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lorde Iesus Christe:
21 Who shal * change our vile body, that it may be fashioned lyke vnto his glorious body, according to the workyng whereby he is able to subdue all thinges vnto him selfe. *1. Cor. 15. 3.

¶ *The. iiii. Chapter.*

1. He exhorteth them to be of honest conuersation, 15. and thanketh them because of the prouision that they made for hym being in prysō.

1 THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so continue in the Lorde, my dearely beloued.
2 I pray Euodias, and beseech Syntiches, that they be of one accorde in the Lorde.
3 Yea, and I beseech thee also faithful yokefelowe, helpe those *women* which laboured with me in the Gospel, and with Clement also, and with other my labour felowes, whose names are in the a * booke of lyfe.
a. This booke Exechiel calleth the writing of ỹ houſe of Israel, and the secrete of the Lorde. *Apoc. 3. 5.
4 *Reioyce in the Lorde alway: and againe I wyl say reioyce. * *The Epistle on the 4 sunday in Aduent.*
5 Let your patient mynde be knowen vnto al men. The Lorde is at hande.
6 Be careful for nothyng: but in al thinges let your petition be manifest vnto God, in prayer and supplication, with geuyng of thankes.

7 And

7 And the peace of God whiche passeth all
vnderstanding, shal *b* kreepe your hartes
and mindes through Christe Iesus.
8 Furthermore, brethren, what so euer
thinges are true, what so euer thinges *are*
honest, what so euer thinges *are* iust, what
so euer thynges *are* pure, what so euer
thinges parteyne to loue, what so euer
thinges *are* of honest report: if there be any
vertue, and if there be "any prayse, thynke
on these thinges:
9 Which ye haue both learned, and receyued, and heard, & seene in me, those thinges
doo: and the God of peace shalbe with you.
10 But I reioyce in the Lorde greatly, that
nowe at the last ye are reuiued agayne to
care for me, in that wherein ye were also
careful, but ye lacked opportunitie.
11 I speake not because of *c* necessitie: for
I haue learned, in what so euer estate I
am, therewith to be content.
12 I knowe howe to be lowe, and I knowe
howe to exceede: euery where and in all
thynges I am instructed both to be ful, and
to be hungrie, both to haue plentie, and to
suffer neede.
13 I can doo all thinges through Christe,
which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye haue wel done,
that ye did communicate to my affliction.
15 Ye Philippians knowe also, that in the
d beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated to me, as concernyng geuyng and
receyuing, but ye onely.
16 For euen in Thessalonica ye sent once,
and agayne vnto my necessitie.
17 Not that I desyre a gyft: but I desyre
fruite abounding to your accompt.
18 But I haue receyued al, and haue plentie: I was euen fylled after that I had receyued of Epaphroditus the thinges *vvhich*
vvere sent from you, an odour of a sweete
smel, a sacrifice acceptable, pleasant to
God.
19 My God shal supplie al your neede throwe his riches in glory, in Christe Iesus,
20 Unto God and our father *be* glory for
euermore.
21 Salute al the saintes in Christe Iesus:
The brethren whiche are with me, greete
you.
22 Al the saintes salute you, most of al they
that are of Caesars householde.
23 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christe
be with you al. Amen.

a From Satan, who seeketh to take from vs this peace of conscience.

b Or, *any thyng praysevvorthy.*

c That I was not able to endure my pouertie.

d When I first preached the Gospel vnto you.

¶ This Epistle was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epistle of S. Paul the Apostle to the Colossians.

¶ *The fyrst Chapter.*

3. He geueth thankes vnto God for theyr fayth. 7. Confyrming the doctrine of Epaphras, 9. prayeth for the encrease of theyr fayth.

1 PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, and Timotheus *ỳ* brother,
2 To the saintes and faythful brethren, in Christ, whiche are at Colossa, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, & the Lorde Iesus Christe.
3 We geue thankes to God and the father of our Lorde Iesus Christ, alwayes for you prayying:
4 Since we heard of your fayth, *a* in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all saintes:
5 For the hopes sake which is layde vp for you in heauen, of which *hope* ye heard before in the woorde of the trueth of the Gospel,
6 Which is come vnto you euen as *it is* in al the worlde, and is fruiteful, as it is also in you, from the day ye heard *of it*, and knewe the grace of God in trueth.
7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare felowe seruant, which is for you a faythful minister of Christe:
8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue *b* in the spirite.
9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, doo not ceasse to pray for you, and to desyre that ye might be fulfylled with knowledge of his wyl, in all wysdome and spiritual vnderstanding.
10 "That ye might walke woorthie of the Lorde in al pleasyng, beyng fruiteful in all good workes, and encreasyng in the knowledge of God:
11 Strengthened with all might, through his glorious power, vnto al patience and long sufferyng with ioyfulnesse,

The Epistle on the xxiii sunday after trinitie.

a For without Christ there is no fayth to be fixed by, but onely a vayne opinion.

b Whiche commeth of the holy ghost.

"Ephes. 4. 1. Philip. 1. 27

12 Geuing thankes vnto the father, whiche hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the saintes in lyght:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kyngdome of his deare sonne:

*Math.3.17 2.Pet.1.17.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgeuenesse of sinnes:

*Hebr.2.3.

15 Who is the *image of the inuisible God, the fyrst borne of al creatures.

*Iohn.1.1.

16 *For by him were al thynges created that are in heauen, & that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* maiesties or lordshippes, eyther rules or powers: all thinges were created by him, and for hym.

17 And he is before al thinges, and in hym all thinges consist.

18 And he is the head of the body of the Churche: *who is the beginning, the fyrst borne from the dead, that in al thinges he might haue the preeminence:

*1.Cor.15. 21. Apoc.1.5.

*Iohn.1.14.

19 *For it pleased *the father* that in him shoulde al c fulnesse dwel.

c. That the Churche which is his body, might receyue of his abundance.

20 And by him to reconcile al thynges vnto hym selfe, since he hath set at peace thorowe the blood of his crosse by hym, both the things in earth, and thinges in heauen.

21 And you that were sometime strangers, and enimies by d cogitation in euyll woorkes, hath he nowe yet reconciled,

d. That is the mynde, whiche part is the principallest in man, as wherof is deriued the qualitie of our doonynges, bent and geuen vnto wyckednesse.

22 In the body of his flesshe through death, to preserue you holy and vnblameable, and without fault in his sight.

23 If ye continue grounded and stablished in the fayth, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, whiche ye haue heard howe it was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Nowe reioyce I in my sufferinges for you, and fulfyl that whiche is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesshe, for his bodies sake, which is the Churche.

25 Whereof I am made a minister, accordyng to the dispensation of God, whiche is geuen to me to youwarde, to fulfyll the woorde of God:

*Ephes.3.9.

26 *Euen* the *mysterie which hath been hyd since the worlde began, and *since the begynnyng of* generations: but nowe is opened to his e saintes,

e. Whom he hath elected and consecrated to hym by Christe.

27 To whom God woulde make knowen what *is* the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, whiche is Christe in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preache, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in al wysedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christe Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour striuing, according to his woorking whiche woorketh in me mightily.

¶ *The.ii.Chapter.*

1. Hauyng protested his good vvyl towarde them, 4. he admonisheth them not to turne backe from Christe.

1 FOr I would that ye knewe what great fight I haue for you, and for them that *are* at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesshe:

2 That their hartes might be comforted, being knit togeather in loue, and in al rychesse of certayntie of vnderstanding, to knowe the mysterie of God, and of the father, and of Christe:

3 In whom are hyd al the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

4 This I say, lest any man shoulde beguile you with perswasion of woordes.

5 *For though I be absent in the flesshe, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and your stedfast fayth in Christe. *1.Cor.5.3.

6 As ye haue therefore receyued Christ Iesus the Lorde, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and buylt in hym, and stablished in the fayth, as ye haue been taught, *abounding therein with thankesgeuyng. *1.Cor.1.5.

8 Beware lest any man spoyle you thorowe a philosophie and vayne deceyte, after the tradition of men, and after the rudimentes of the worlde, and not after Christe:

a. Teachyng you vayne speculations, as woorshipping of angelles, of blynde ceremonies, and beggerly traditions: for nowe they haue no vse, seeyng Christ is come.

9 For in him dwelleth al the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily:

10 And ye are complete in hym, whiche is the head of al principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are *circumcised with circumcision made without handes, by putting of the body of the flesshe subiect to sinne, by the circumcision of Christe: *Rom.2.29.

12 *Buryed with hym in baptisme, in whom ye are also ryssen agayne through the fayth b of the operation of God, who hath rayssed hym from the dead. *Ephes.1.19

b. In beleeuyng that God by his power rayssed vp Christe, where of we haue a sure token in our baptisme.

13 And ye beyng dead in your synnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesshe, hath he quickened with hym, hauing forgeuen all your trespasses,

14 *And* when he had blotted out the hande writyng of ordinances that was agaynst vs, and that was contrarie to vs, euen that hath he taken out of the way, hauing fastened it to his crosse:

15 *And* hauyng spoyled all principalities and powers, hath made a shewe of them openly, triumphing ouer them in hym selfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate

or in drynke, or in part of an holy day, or of the newe Moone, or of the Sabboth *dayes:*

17 Which are shadowes of thinges to come, but the body *is* of Christe.

c. Meaning that the hypocrites led them at their pleasure into all superstition and errour

18 Let no man beguyle c you of victorie, in the humblenesse and worshyppyng of angels, intrudyng *hym selfe* into those thynges whiche he hath not seene, causelesse puft vp with his fleshly mynde:

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body by ioyntes and bandes, hauyng nourishment ministred and knit togeather, encreaseth with the encrease of God.

20 Wherefore yf ye be dead with Christe from the rudimentes of the world: why, as though lyuyng in the worlde, are ye ledde with traditions,

21 Touche not, taste not, handle not?

*Or, doo perish in abusing. Erasmus.

22 Whiche al* be in corruption, in abusyng after the commaundementes and doctrines of men:

23 Whiche thynges haue a shewe of wysedome in voluntarie religion and humblenesse of mynde, and in not sparyng of the bodye, not in any honour* to the satisfiyng of the flesshe.

*seeyng they pertayne.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. He shevveth vvhere vve shoulde seeke Christe. 5. He exhorteth to mortification, 10. to put of the olde man, and to put on Christe.

The Epistle on Easter day.

1 IF ye then be rysen with Christe, seeke those thynges whiche are aboue, where Christe sitteth on the ryght hand of God.

a. Which eyther serue but for a time, or els are inuented by man.

2 Set your affection on a thynges aboue, not on thynges on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your lyfe is hyd with Christe in God.

4 Whensoeuer Christe whiche is our lyfe shal appeare, then shal ye also appeare with hym in glory.

*Ephe.5.3.

5 Mortifie therefore your members whiche are vpon the earth: *fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euyll concupiscense, and couetousnesse, whiche is worshippyng of images:

6 For whiche thynges sake, the wrath of God commeth on the chyldren of disobedience,

7 In the whiche ye also walked sometime, when ye lyued in them.

*Rom.6.4. Ephe.4.23 Heb.12.1.

8 *But nowe put ye of also all wrath, fiercenesse, malitiousnesse, blasphemie, fylthye communication out of your mouth.

9 Lye not one to another, seeing that ye haue put of the olde man with his workes:

10 And haue put on the newe man, whiche is renued into knowledge, after the image of hym that made hym.

11 Where is neyther Greke nor Iewe, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bonde, free: but Christe is all, and in al.

The Epistle on the fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

12 *Put on therefore (as the electe of God, b holye and beloued) bowelles of mercye, kyndenesse, humblenesse of mynde, meekenesse, long sufferyng,

*Ephe.6.11.

b. He sheweth what fruites are in them that are dead to the worlde, and are rysen agayne with Christe.

13 Forbearyng one another, and forgeuyng one another, yf any man haue a quarell agaynst any: euen as Christe forgaue you, so also *doo* ye.

14 And aboue all thynges *put on* charitie, whiche is the bonde of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God haue the victorie in your hartes, to the which also we are called in one body, and see that ye be thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwel in you richly in all wysedome, teachyng and admonishyng your owne selues, in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songes, syngyng with grace in your hartes to the Lorde.

17 *And whatsoeuer ye doo in worde or deede, *doo* all in the name of the Lorde Iesus, geuyng thankes to God and the father by hym.

*1. Co.10.31

18 *Wyues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbandes, as it is comely in the Lorde.

*Ephe.5.22 1. Pet.3.1.

19 *Husbandes, loue your wyues, and be not bytter vnto them.

*Ephes.6.1.

20 Chyldren, obey your parentes in al thinges, for that is well pleasyng vnto the Lorde.

21 Fathers, c prouoke not your chyldren *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

c. By to much rigour.

22 *Seruauntes, obey in all thynges your bodyly maisters: not with eye seruice, as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of hart, fearyng God.

*Ephes.6.5. Titus.2.9. 1. Pet.2.18.

23 And whatsoeuer ye doo, doo it hartily, as to the Lorde, and not vnto men:

24 Knowyng, that of the Lorde ye shall receyue the rewarde of inheritaunce: for ye serue the Lorde Christe.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shal receyue for the wrong whiche he hath doone: *and there is no respect of persons.

*Deu.10.17 Eccle.35.16 Roma.2.11.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5. to vvalke vvysely tovvarde them that are not yet come to the true knovvledge of Christ. 10. he saluteth them, and vvisheth them all prosperitie.

1 MAisters, doo vnto your seruantes that whiche is iust and equall: knowyng

that ye also haue a maister in heauen.

*Luk.18.1. 2 *Continue in prayer, and watche in the
1. Thes.5.17 same with thankesgeuing:
*Ephe.6.18 3 *Praying also for vs, that God may open
*1. Thes.3.1. vnto vs the a dooze of vtterance, to speake
a. That I may freely preach the Gospel. the mysterie of Christe, wherefore I am also in bondes:

4 That I maye vtter it as I ought to speake.

*Ephe.5.15. 5 *Walke in wysedome towarde them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speache be alway in grace, powdered with salt, to knowe howe ye ought to answeare euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a dearely beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and felowe seruaunt in the Lorde:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same thing, that he might knowe your state, and comforte your hartes:

9 With Onesimus a faithful and dearely beloued brother, whiche is of you. They shal shewe you of all thinges which *are* done here.

10 Aristarcus my prison felowe saluteth you, and Marcus Barnabas systers sonne, (touchyng whom ye receiued commaundementes:) If he come vnto you, receiue him,

11 And Iesus, which is called Justus, which are of the circumcision: These onely are b my woorkefelowes vnto the kingdome of God, whiche haue been vnto my consolation. b. In preaching the Gospel.

12 Epaphras whiche is of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouryng feruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and filled in al the wyll of God.

13 For I beare him record that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them *that are* in Hierapolis.

14 Deare Lucas the Physition, and Demas greeteth you.

15 *Salute the brethren whiche are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Churche whiche is in his house. *2. Ti.4.11.

16 And when the Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read also in the Churche of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewyse reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministerie that thou hast receiued in the Lorde, that thou fulfyl it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bondes. Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Collossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The fyrst Epistle of saint Paul

the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

¶ *The fyrst Chapter.*

1. Hi thanketh God for them, that they are so stedfaste in fayth and good vvoorkes

1 PAul and Siluanus and Timotheus, vnto the Churche of the Thessalonians *vvhiche is* in a God the father, and in the Lord Iesus Christe, Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Iesus Christe. a. For there is no Churche which is not ioyned togeather in God.

*2.The.1.3. 2 * We geue thankes to God alwayes for all you, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Without ceassing callyng to remembrance the woorke of your fayth, and labour of loue, and patient abyding in the hope of our lord Iesus Christ, in the syght of God and our father.

4 Knowing, brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in woord onely, but also in power, and in the holy ghoste, and in muche certaynetie, as ye knowe after what maner we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became folowers of vs, and of the Lord, hauyng receyued the woorde in much affliction, with b ioy of the holy ghost: b. To beleeue, and to be fully perswaded to haue the giftes of ỹ holy ghost, and ioyfully to suffer for Christes sake, are most certayne signes of our election.

7 So that ye were an ensample to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the woorde of the Lorde, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your fayth to godward is spread abrode, so that we neede not to speake any thyng.

9 For they them selues shewe of you, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and howe ye turned to God from c images, to serue the lyuyng and true God: c. For images are dead things and onely faigned fantasies.

10 And to tarrie for his sonne from heauen, whom he raysed from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuereth vs from ỹ wrath to come.

¶ The

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

2. He commendeth his diligence in preachyng, 13. and theyrs in obeying.

1 FOr ye your selues, brethren, knowe our entraunce in vnto you, that it was not in *a* vayne.

a. Not in outwarde shewe and in pompe, but in trauel, and in the feare of God.

2 *But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated as ye knowe at Philippos, we were bolde in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God, in muche striuing.

*Act.16.22.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceyte, neyther of vncleannesse, neyther in guile:

4 But as we were alowed of God to be put in credite with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasyng men, but GOD, which tryeth our hartes.

5 For neyther at any time vsed we flatering woordes, as ye knowe, neither cloke of couetousnesse, God *is* recorde,

6 Neither sought we prayse of men, neither of you, nor yet of others:

7 When we might haue been in *aucthoritie, as the Apostles of Christ, but were tender among you, euen as a *b* nurse cherisheth her chyldren.

*Or, a burden.

b. He humbled hym selfe to support all thyngs without all respect of lucre: euen as the tender mother which nurseth her chyldren, and thynketh no office to vile for her chyldrens sake.

8 So, being tenderly affected towarde you, our good wyl was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules: because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauayle: *for we labouring night and day, because we woulde not be chargeable vnto any of you, preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

*Act.20.34. 2.Thes.3.8.

10 *Ye are* witnesses, and God *also*, howe holily, and iustly, and vnblameably, we behaued our selues among *c* you that beleeue.

c. For it is not possible to auoyde the reproche of the wycked, which euer hate good dooynges.

11 And ye knowe howe that as a father his chyldren, so we haue exhorted, comforted, and besought euery one of you,

12 That ye would walke woorthie of God, *who hath called you vnto his kyngdome and glory.

*Ephes.4.1.

13 For this cause thanke we God also without ceassyng, because when ye had receyued the woorde of God whiche ye heard of vs, ye receyued it not as the woorde of men (but as it is in deede) the woorde of God, which effectuously woorketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became folowers of the Churches of God, which in Iurie are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like thinges of your countreymen, as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both kylled the Lorde Iesus, and their owne prophetes, and haue persecuted vs: and God they please not, and are contrarie to *d* al men:

d. And woulde hynder al men from theyr saluation.

16 And hynder vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fulfyl theyr sinnes alway. For the wrath *of God* is come on them to the vttermost.

17 Forasmuche, brethren, as we are kept from you for a short season, in person, not in hart, *we enforced the more to see you personally with great desyre.

*Rom.1.11.

18 And therefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and agayne: but Satan hyndered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are *e* not ye it in the presence of our Lorde Iesus Christ at his comming?

e. Therefore I coulde not forgeat you, except I woulde forgeat mee selfe.

20 Yea, ye are our glory and ioy.

¶ *The.iii Chapter.*

2. He sheweth howe greatly he was affectioned towarde them, both in that he sent Timotheus to them, 10. and also prayed for them.

1 WHerefore, since we coulde no longer forbeare, we thought it good to remayne at Athens alone:

2 *And sent Timotheus, our brother and minister of God, and felowe labourer in the Gospel of Christe, to stablishe you, and to comfort you concerning your fayth:

*Actes.16.1.

3 That no man shoulde be mooued in these afflictions: for ye your selues knowe that we are appoynted thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we tolde you before, that we shoulde suffer tribulation: euen as it came to passe, and *as* ye knowe.

5 For this cause when I *a* could no longer forbeare, I sent *hym* to knowe your fayth, lest by some meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour had been vayne.

a. His great affection towarde the small flocke.

6 But nowe lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tydinges of your fayth and charitie, & howe that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desyring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted ouer you, in al our aduersitie and necessitie, because of your fayth:

8 For nowe we *b* lyue, yf ye stande fast in the Lorde.

b. If ye remayne constant in fayth & true doctrine, I shall thynke that al mine afflictions be so many pleasures, and I shalbe restored from death to lyfe.

9 For what thankes can we recompence to God agayne for you, for al the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God?

10 *Praying night and day exceedingly to see you personally, and repayre the wantinges of your fayth.

*Rom.1.10.

11 Nowe God him selfe, and our father, and our Lorde Jesus Christe, guide our way vnto you.

12 And the Lorde increase you, and make you abounde in charitie one towarde another, and towarde al men, euen as we also towarde you:

13 To stablishe your hartes vnblameable *in holinesse before God and our father, in the commyng of our Lorde Jesus Christe with al his saintes.

*2.Cor.1.8.

¶ The.iiij.Chapter.

1. He exhorteth them to holinesse, 6. and innocencie, 9. loue, 11. labour, 13. and moderation in lamenting for the dead.

The Epistle on the.ij.sunday in Lent.

1 FUrthermore we beseeche you brethren, and exhort you by the Lorde Jesus, that ye encrease more and more, as ye haue receiued of vs, howe ye ought to walke and to please God.

2 For ye knowe what commaundementes we gaue you by the Lorde Jesus.

*or, *sanctification.*

3 For this is the wyl of God, *euen* your *holinesse, *a* that ye should abstayne from fornication:

*Rom.12.1. Ephes.5.27.

a. That is, that ye shoulde dedicate your selues wholy to God.

4 That euery one of you shoulde knowe howe to possesse his vessel in holinesse and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles whiche knowe not God.

*1.Cor.6.8.

6 *That no man oppresse and defraude his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of al suche, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified.

*1.Cor.1.2.

7 *For GOD hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but into holinesse.

8 He therefore that despyseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also geuen to you his holy spirite.

*John.13.34. *1.John.1.8.

9 *But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I write vnto you: for ye are taught of God to loue one another.

10 Yea, and that thing verily ye doo vnto al the brethren, whiche are in al Macedonia: but we beseeche you brethren, that ye encrease more and more:

11 And that ye studie to be quiet, and to doo your owne busines, and to worke with your owne handes, as we commaunded you:

12 That ye may walke honestly towarde them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of nothing.

b. He doeth not condemne al kinde of sorowe, but that which proceedeth of infidelitie.

13 But I woulde not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concernyng them whiche sleepe, that ye *b* sorowe not, euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Jesus dyed, and rose agayne, euen so them also which sleepe by Jesus, wyl God bryng with hym.

15 For this we say vnto you in the woorde of the Lorde: that we which *lyue, which remayne vnto the commyng of the Lorde, shal not preuent them which sleepe.

*1.Cor.15.51

16 *For the Lorde hym selfe shal dissende from heauen in a shout, *and* in the voyce of the Archangel, *and in the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christe shal rise fyrst.

*Mat.24.31. *1.Cor.15.52.

17 Then we which lyue, whiche remayne, shalbe caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lorde in the ayre: and so shal we euer be with the Lorde.

18 Wherefore comfort your selues one another in these woordes.

¶ The.v.Chapter.

He enformeth them of the day of iudgement, and comming of the Lorde.

1 BUt of the times & seasons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 *For ye your selues knowe perfectly that the day of the Lorde so commeth, euen as a theefe in the night.

*Math.24.44. 2.Pet.3.10. Apoc.3.3.

3 For when they shal say peace and safetie: then sodaynely destruction commeth vpon them, *a* as sorowe vpon a woman with chylde, and they shal not escape in any wyse.

a. That is, sodenly and vnlooked for.

4 But ye brethren are not in darknesse, lest that day shoulde ouertake you, as a theefe.

5 Ye are al the chyldren of lyght, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, neyther of darknesse.

6 Therefore let vs not *b* sleepe, as *doo* other: but let vs watche, and be sober.

b. Here sleepe is taken for contempt of saluation, when men continue in sinnes, and wyl not awake to godlinesse.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the nyght: and they that be dronken, are dronken in the nyght.

8 But let vs which are of the day, be sober, *putting on the brest plate of faith and charitie, and a helmet, the hope of saluation.

*Esai.59.17 Ephes.6.17

9 For God hath not appoynted vs to wrath: but to obteyne saluation by our Lorde Jesus Christ,

10 Whiche dyed for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we shoulde lyue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, and edifie euery one another, euen as ye doo.

12 And we beseeche you, brethren, to knowe them which labour among you, and haue the ouersight of you in the Lorde, and admonishe you:

13 That ye haue them in high reputation, in loue for their worke: and be at peace among

among your selues.
14 We exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, lyft vp the weake, be patient towarde all men.
*Mat.5.44. 15 *See that none recompence euyl for euyl vnto any man: but euer followe that whiche is good, both among your selues, and to all men.
16 Reioyce euer.
*Luke.18.1. 17 *Pray continually.
18 In all thynges geue thankes: For this is the wyll of God in Christ Iesus toward you.
19 Quenche not the spirite.
c. The preachyng of the worde of God. 20 Despise not c prophesiynges.
21 Examine all thynges: holde fast that whiche is good.
22 Abstayne from al apparance of euyl.
23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you throughout, *And I pray God* that your whole spirite, and soule, and body, may be preserued blameles in the commyng of our Lord Iesus Christe.
24 *Faythfull is he whiche called you, whiche wyl also doo it. *1.Cor.1.7.
25 Brethren, pray for vs.
26 Greete all thy brethren in an holy kysse.
27 I charge you in the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto al the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christe *be* with you, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, written from Athens.

¶ The seconde Epistle of saint Paul

the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

1. He thanketh God for theyr fayth, loue, and patience. 11. He prayeth for the encrease of the same, 12. and sheweth what frute shall come thereof.

1 PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Churche of the Thessalonians, in God our father, and the Lorde Iesus Christe.
2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our father, & the Lord Iesus Christe.
*1.Thes.1.2 3 *We are bounde to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your fayth groweth exceedyngly, and the charitie of euery one of you towardes another aboundeth:
4 So that we our selues reioyce in you in the Churches of God, for your a patience & fayth in all our persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer.
a. Whiche proceedeth of your fayth as a most notable fruite.
5 *Which is* a b token of the ryghteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted woorthie of the kingdome of God, for whiche ye also suffer.
b. The faythful by theyr afflictions, see as in a cleare glasse, the ende of Gods iust iudgement, when as they shal raigne with Christe which haue suffered with him: and the wicked shal feele his extreeme wrath and vengeance.
6 For it is a ryghteous thyng with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:
7 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, in the reuelation of the Lord Iesus from heauen, with the angels of his power,
8 In flamyng fyre, rendryng vengeance vnto them that knowe not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lorde Iesus Christe,
9 Which shalbe punished with euerlasting damnation from the presence of the Lorde, and from the glory of his power:
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saintes, and to be made marueylous in al them that beleeue (because our testimonie towarde you was beleeued) in that day.
11 Wherfore also we pray allwayes for you, that our God woulde make you worthy of the callyng, and fulfyll all good pleasure of goodnesse in the c woorke of fayth in power:
c. Fayth is Gods wonderful worke in vs
12 That the name of our Lorde Iesus Christe may be glorified in you, and ye in hym, accordyng to the grace of our GOD, and the Lorde Iesus Christe.

¶ *The .ii. Chapter.*

1. He sheweth them that the day of the Lorde shall not come, tyll the departyng of the fayth come first. 3. and the kingdome of Anti-Christe, 15. and therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceyued, but to stande stedfast in the thynges that he hath taught them.

1 WE beseeche you, brethren, by the comyng of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our assemblyng vnto hym,
2 That ye be not sodaynely moued from *your* mynde, nor be troubled, neyther by b spirite, nor by woorde, nor yet by letter,
a. As false reuelations or dreames.

as

as from vs, as though the day of Christe were at hand.

* Ephs. 5.6. 3 *Let no man deceyue you by any meanes, for *the Lorde shal not come*, except there come a falling away fyrst, and that that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of *b* perdition.

b. Who as he destroyeth other, shalbe destroyed hym selfe.

4 *VVhiche is* an aduersarie, and is exalted aboue all that is called God, or that is worshypped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewyng him selfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you these thynges?

6 And nowe ye knowe what withholdeth, that he myght be reuealed in his tyme.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth alredy worke, onely he whiche nowe letteth *vvyl let*, vntyl he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, * Esai.11.4. *whom the Lord shal consume with the spirite of his mouth, and shal destroy with the bryghtnesse of his commyng:

9 *Euen hym* whose commyng is after the working of Satan, in al power and signes, and woonders of lying,

10 And in all deceyuablenesse of vnryghteousnesse, in them that perysshe: because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they myght be saued.

11 And therefore GOD shall sende them strong delusion, that they shoulde beleeue lyes:

12 That al they myght be damned whiche beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bounde to geue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lorde, because that God hath from the begynnyng chosen you to saluation, in sanctifying of the spirite, and *in* fayth of the trueth.

14 Wherunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obteynyng of the glory of the Lorde Iesus Christe.

15 Therfore brethren stande fast, and holde the ordinaunces which ye haue ben taught, whether it were by our preachyng, or by our Epistle.

16 Our Lorde Iesus Christe, and God and our father whiche hath loued vs, and hath geuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope in grace,

17 Comfort your hartes, and stablyche you in al good saying and dooyng.

¶ The.iii.Chapter.

He desyreth them to pray for hym, that the Gospel may prosper.

1 FVrthermore brethren, * pray ye for vs, that the woorde of the Lorde may haue free passage, and be glorifyed, euen as with you: * Ephe.6.19 Colos.4.3.

2 And that we may be deliuered from disordered and euyl men: For al men haue not fayth.

a Although they bost themselues thereof.

3 But the Lorde is faythful, which shal stablyshe you, and keepe you from euyl.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lorde touwarde, that ye both doo, and wyl do the thynges whiche we commaunde you.

5 And the Lorde guide your hartes to the loue of God, and to the pacient waiting for Christe.

6 We commaund you, brethren, in the name of our Lorde Iesus Christe; that ye withdrawe your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, & not after the *b* institution whiche he receyued of vs.

b. Which is, to trauayle yf he wyl eate. * 1.Cor.11.1. * 1.Thess.4.11.

7 For ye your selues knowe * how ye ought to folowe vs: * For we behaued not our selues inordinately among you,

8 * Neyther tooke we bread of any man for nought: but wrought with labour and sweate nyght and day, because we woulde not be chargeable to any of you. * Act.20.34 1.Thess.2.9

9 Not because we haue not auctoritie, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to folowe vs.

10 For when we were with you, this we warned you of, that yf any woulde not worke, the same shoulde not eate.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you inordinately, woorkyng not at al, but be busibodies.

12 Them that are suche, we commaunde, and exhort by our Lorde Iesus Christ, that they working in quietnesse, eate their owne bread.

13 And ye, * brethren, be not weery in well dooyng. * Galat.6.9.

14 If any man obey not our doctrine, signifie hym by an Epistle, * and haue no companie with hym, that he may be ashamed. * Mat.18.17 2.Cor.5.6.

15 Yet count hym not as an *c* enimie, but warne hym as a brother.

c. The ende of excommunication, is, not to dryue from the Church such as haue fallen, but to win them to the Churche by amendment.

16 Nowe the very Lorde of peace, geue you peace alwayes, by al meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul, with myne owne hande, whiche is the token in euery Epistle. So I write.

18 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christe be with you all, Amen.

¶ The seconde to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The

The .i. Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto Timothie.

The first Chapter.

He exhorteth Timothie to vvayte vppon his office, namely, to see that nothyng be taught but Gods vvoorde.

1 PAUL the Apostle of Iesus Chriſte, by the commiſſion of GOD our ſauiour, & Lorde Ieſus Chriſt *vvhiche is* our hope,

2 Unto * Timothie a naturall *a* ſonne in the fayth: Grace, mercie, *and* peace from God our father, and Ieſus Chriſte our Lorde.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I departed into Macedonia, *ſo doo*, that thou commaunde ſome that they teache no other doctrine:

4 Neither gene heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, whiche breede queſtions, more then godly edifiyng, which is in fayth.

5 But the *b* ende of the commaundement, is charitie out of a pure hart, and of a good conſcience, and of fayth vnfaigned.

6 From the whiche thinges, ſome hauyng erred, haue turned vnto vayne iangelyng:

7 Coueting to be doctours of the lawe, not vnderſtandyng what they ſpeake, neyther whereof they affirme.

8 But we knowe that the lawe is good, yf a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the lawe is not geuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawleſſe and diſobedient, to the vngodly, and to ſynners, to vnholy, and vncleane, to murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, to manſlears,

10 To whoremongers, to them that defile themſelues with mankind, to manſtealers, to lyers, to periured, & yf there be any other thyng that is contrary to wholeſome doctrine:

11 Accordyng to the Goſpel of the glory of the bleſſed God, whiche is committed vnto me.

12 And I thanke Chriſte Ieſus our Lorde, whiche hath made me ſtrong: for he counted me faythfull, putting me into the miniſterie,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and an oppreſſour: But yet I obteyned mercie, becauſe I dyd it *c* ignorantly, in vnbeleefe.

14 Neuertheleſſe, the grace of our Lorde was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Chriſte Ieſus.

15 This is a faythfull ſaying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued, * that Chriſt Ieſus came into the worlde to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am cheefe. * Mat. 9. 3. Mar. 2. 17.

16 Notwithſtandyng, for this cauſe was mercie ſhewed vnto me, that in me the firſt, Ieſus Chriſte might ſhewe all long ſuffering, to the example of them which ſhoulde beleeue on hym to lyfe euerlaſtyng.

17 *d* Nowe vnto the kyng euerlaſtyng, incorruptible, inuiſible, vnto God only wyſe * *be* honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen. d. He burſteth foorth into theſe godly affections, conſydering Gods great mercy toward hym.

18 This commaundement commit I vnto thee ſonne Timotheus, accordyng to the propheſies whiche went before vppon thee, that thou in them ſhouldeſt fyght a good fyght:

19 Hauing fayth and good conſcience, which ſome hauyng put away, as concernyng fayth, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is * Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue * deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme. * 1. Cor. 5. 5. d. Excommunicate, or caſt out of the Churche.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth to pray for all men, 4. vvherefore. 8. and howe. 9. & touchyng the Apparell and modeſtie of vvomen.

1 I Exhort you therefore, that fyrſt of al prayers, ſupplications, interceſſions, and geuyng of thankes be made for all men:

2 For kynges, and for all that are in authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable lyfe, in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

3 For that is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour.

4 Who wyll haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one GOD, and one mediatour of God and men, the man Chriſte Ieſus.

6 Who gaue hym ſelfe, a *a* raunſome for al, a teſtimonie in due tymes: a. He ſheweth that there can be no mediator, except he be alſo the redeemer.

7 * Whereunto I am ordeyned a Preacher and an Apoſtle (I tell the trueth in Chriſt, and lye not) a teacher of the Gentiles in fayth, and veritie. * 2. Ti. 1. 11.

8 I wyll

*Actes. 16. 2 a So called, becauſe he followed the ſimplicitie of the Goſpel.

b. Becauſe theſe queſtionaries preferred their curious fables to all other knowledge, & beautified thē with the lawe, as yf they had been the very law of God: S. Paul ſheweth that the ende of Gods lawe is loue, which can not be without a good conſcience, neyther a good conſciēce without fayth, nor fayth without the woorde of God: So their doctrine, which is an occaſion of cōtention, is worth nothing.

c. Not knowing that I fought agaynſt God.

8 I wyll therefore that the men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes without wrath and reasoning.

*2. Pet. 3. 1. 9 * Likewyse also the women, that they aray them selues in comely apparel, with shamefastnesse and discreete behauiour, not in brayded heare, eyther gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (that becommeth women professing godlynesse) through good woorkes.

*1. Cor. 14. 34. 11 * Let the woman learne in scilence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teache, neither to vsurpe auctoritie ouer the man, but to be in scilence.

*Gene. 1. 27. 13 * For Adam was first fourmed, then Eue.

*Gene. 3. 6. 14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was *b* in the transgression.

b. That is, gilty of the transgression.

15 Notwithstandyng, through bearyng of chyldren she shalbe saued, yf they continue in fayth and charitie, and holynesse, with modestie.

¶ *The .iii. Chapter.*

a. He declareth vvhat is the office of Ministers, 11. and as touching theyr families. 15. The dignitie of the Church. 16. and the principall poynt of the heauenly doctrine.

1 THIS IS a faythfull saying: Yf a man desyre the office of a Bysshop, he desyreth a good woorke.

*Tit. 1. 6. 2 * A Bysshop therefore must be blameles, the husband of one wyfe, watching, sober, comely apparelled, a louer of hospitalitie, apt to teache,

3 Not geuen to ouermuch wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre: but gentle, abhorring fighting, abhorring couetousnesse:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing children in subiectiō with all grauitie.

5 (For yf a man knowe not to rule his owne house, howe shall he care for the Church of God?)

c. Lest beyng proude of his degree, he be lykewyse condemned as the deuyll was for lyftyng vp hym selfe by pryde.

6 Not a young scholler, lest he, being puffed vp, *c* fal into the condemnation of the deuil.

7 He must also haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into the rebuke and snare of the deuill.

*Or, deacons. 8 Likewyse must the * ministers be graue, not double tongued, not geuen to muche wine, neither greedy of filthy lucre:

b. Hauing the true doctrine of the Gospel, and the feare of God. 9 *b* Holdyng the mysterie of the fayth in a pure conscience.

10 And let them first be proued, then let them minister, being blameles.

11 Euen so must theyr wyues be graue, not euyll speakers, sober, faythfull in al things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbandes of one wyfe, and such as can rule their chyldren well, and theyr owne housholdes.

13 For they that haue ministred well, get them selues a good degree, and great libertie to speake in the fayth *vvhiche is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These thinges write I vnto thee, hoping to come shortly vnto thee:

15 But yf I tarry long, that thou mayest knowe howe thou oughtest to behaue thee selfe in the house of GOD, whiche is the Churche of the liuyng God, the pyller and *ground of the trueth.

*Or, stay.

16 And without doubt, great is that mysterie of godlynesse: God was shewed manifestly in the flesshe, was iustified in the spirite, was seene among the angels, was preached vnto the Gentiles, was beleeued on in the world, and was receiued vp in glory.

¶ *The .iiii. Chapter.*

a. He teacheth hym vvhat doctrine he ought to flee, 6. 8. 11. and vvhat to folovve, 15. and vvherin he ought to exercise him selfe continually.

1 NOwe the spirite speaketh euidently, that * in the latter tymes some shal depart from the fayth, geuing heede vnto spirites of errour, and doctrines of deuils,

*2. Tim. 3. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 3. Iude. 1. 18.

2 Which speake false in hypocrisie, hauyng theyr *a* conscience seared with an hot iron:

a. Theyr dull consciences, first waxed hard, the after, canker and corruption bred therein, last of all, it was burnt of with an hot iron, so that he meaneth such as haue no conscience. Ephes. 4.

3 Forbidding to marrie, *and commaundyng* to abstayne from meates which GOD hath created to be receiued with geuing thanks, of them whiche beleeue and knowe the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, yf it be receiued with thankes geuing.

5 For it is sanctified by the woord of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these thinges, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christe, whiche hast been nourished vp in the woordes of fayth, and of good doctrine, whiche thou hast continually folowed.

*2. Tim. 2. 23. Titus. 3. 9. 7 * But cast away prophane and old wyues fables, and exercise thee selfe rather vnto godlynesse:

8 For bodyly exercise profiteth little, but godlynesse is profitable vnto all thinges, hauing promises of the lyfe that is nowe, and of that which is to come.

9 *This is* a sure saying, and by all meanes woorthy to be receiued:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer rebuke, because we haue hoped in the liuing God, which is the sauiour of al men, specially

specially of those that beleeue.

11 These thynges commaund and teache.

12 Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou a paterne of the beleeuers, in woorde, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirite, in fayth, in chastitie.

13 Tyl I come geue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Despise not the gyft that is in thee, which was geuen thee *b* through prophesie, with the laying on of handes, by the authoritie of the eldership.

b. A reuelation of ỹ holy ghost.

15 Haue a care of these thynges, and geue thee selfe vnto them, that it may be seene howe thou profitest in al thynges.

16 Take heede vnto thee selfe, and vnto doctrine, and continue therein: for in doing this, thou shalt both *c* saue thee selfe, and them that heare thee.

c. Thou shalt faithfully doo thy duetie, which is an assurance of thy saluation.

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

1. He teacheth hym howe he shal behaue hym selfe in rebuking al degrees. 3. An order concerning wydowes.

1 REbuke not an elder, but exhort hym as a father, the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, in al chastitie.

3 Honour wydowes, whiche are wydowes in deede.

4 But if any wydowe haue children or nephues, let them learne fyrst to rule their owne houses godly, and to recompence also their elder kinsfolkes: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 And she that is a wydowe *a* in deede, and left alone, hopeth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers nyght & day.

a. Which hath no maner of worldly meanes to helpe her selfe with.

6 But she that lyueth in pleasure, is dead, being alyue.

7 And these thynges commaunde, that they may be blameles.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for them of his housholde, he hath denied the fayth, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a wydowe be chosen vnder three score yeeres olde, hauing ben the wife of one man,

10 And wel reported of in good woorkes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saintes feete, if she haue "ministred vnto them that were in aduersitie, if she haue ben continually geuen to euery good woorke.

"Or, *holpen them.*

11 But the younger wydowes refuse, for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christe, they wyl marry

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast away their first fayth.

13 They learne to wander about from house to house idle, yea not idle only, but also tatlers and busibodies, speaking thinges that are not comely.

14 I wyll therefore that the younger women doo marry, to beare children, to guide the house, to geue none occasion to the aduersarie to speake slaunderously.

15 For certayne of them are alredy turned backe after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue wydowes, let them sustein them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may sustein them that are wydowes in deede.

17 The elders that rule well, let them be counted woorthie of double honour, most specially they which labour in the woorde and teachyng.

18 For the scripture sayth, "Thou shalt not moosel the Oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, "The labourer is woorthy of his reward. "Deut.25.4. "Mat.10.10

19 Against an elder receiue none accusation, but vnder two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before al, that other also may feare.

21 I testifie before God, and the Lorde Iesus Christe, and the elect angels, that thou obserue these thynges without hastinesse of iudgement, & doo nothing after partialitie.

22 Lay handes sodaynely on no man, neyther be partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thee selfe chaste.

23 Drynke no longer water: but vse a litle wyne for thy stomackes sake, and thyne often diseases.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, hasting before vnto iudgement, and in some *b* they folowe after.

b. Their sinnes folowe, whiche for a tyme haue deceiued the godly, and after are detected, as Saul, Iudas, and other hypocrites.

25 Likewyse also good woorkes are manifest before hande, and they that are otherwise, can not be hyd.

¶ *The.vi.Chapter.*

1. The duety of seruauntes towarde theyr maisters. 3. against suche as are not satisfied with the worde of God.

1 LEt as many seruantes as are vnder the yoke, count their maisters woorthy of al honour, that the name of GOD and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they which haue beleeuing maisters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather let them doo seruice, for as muche as they are beleeuyng and beloued, and partakers of the *a* benefite: These thynges

a. That is, the grace of God.

thinges teache and exhort.

3 If any man teache otherwyse, and consenteth not vnto the wholsome woordes of our Lorde Jesus Christe, and to the doctrine which is accordyng to godlynesse:

*1.Tim.1.4 4 He is puft vp, knowyng nothyng, but dotyng about questions, and strifes of woordes, whereof commeth enuie, stryfe, raylynges, euil surmisinges,

5 Vaine disputations of men of corrupt myndes, destitute of the trueth, thinking lucre to be godlynesse: From suche be thou seperate.

6 Godlinesse is great lucre, yf a man be content with that he hath.

*Job.1.21. 7 *For we brought nothing into the worlde, and it is certayne that we may cary nought away.

8 But hauing foode and rayment, we must therewith be content.

b. That set their felicitie in richesse. 9 For they *b* that wyll be ryche fall into temptation and snares, and into many foolishe and noysome lustes, whiche drowne men in perdition and destruction.

*Or, haue missed to marke concernyng the fayth. 10 For loue of money is the roote of al euil, which whyle some lusted after, they *erred from the fayth, and *c* pearsed them selues thorough with many sorowes.

c. For they are neyther quiet, neyther in soule nor body. 11 But thou, O man of GOD, flee these thynges, and folowe after ryghteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fyght of fayth, lay hand on eternal lyfe, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I geue thee charge in the syght of God, who quickeneth al thynges, and before Jesus Christ, * which vnder Pontius Pilate witnessed a good profession, *Mat.17.11 Joh.18.37.

14 That thou keepe the commaundement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntyl the appearyng of our Lorde Jesus Christe:

15 *Whiche in his tymes he shal shewe that is blessed and prince onely, *d* the king of kynges, and lorde of lordes. *Apoc.17.14

b. By this mightie power of God, the faythful are admonished boldly to stande in theyr vocation although the worlde, satan, and hel, rage and gaynst them.

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the lyght that no man can attayne vnto, whom no man hath seene, neyther can see, vnto whom be honour and power euerlastyng, Amen.

17 Charge them whiche are ryche in this worlde, that they be not hygh mynded, nor *trust in vncertayne ryches, but in the lyuing GOD (which geueth vs abundantly al thinges to enioy:)

c. In thynges partteynyng this lyfe. *Mat.4.19. Luke.12.15.

18 That they doo good, that they be ryche in good woorkes, that they be redy to geue, glad to distribute:

19 *Laying vp in store for them selues a good fundation against the tyme to come, that they may lay holde on eternal lyfe. *Mat.6.20

f. The gyftes of God for the vtilitie of the Churche.

20 O Timotheus, saue *f* that which is geuen thee to keepe, auoyding prophane (*and*) vaine babblynges, and *g* oppositions of science, falsely so called:

g. As when question engendereth question.

21 Which some professyng, haue erred concernyng the fayth. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timotheus was written from Laodicea, whiche is the cheefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ The.ii. Epistle of Saint Paul to Timothie.

The first Chapter.

** Paul exhorteth Timotheus to stedfastnesse and pacience in persecution, and to continue in the doctrine that he had taught hym.*

1 PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christe by the wyll of God, *a* accordyng to the promyse of lyfe, whiche is in Christ Jesus,

a. Beyng sent of God to preach that life which he had promised in Christ Iesus. 2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the father, and Christe Jesus our Lorde.

*Actes.22.3 3 I thanke god, *whom I worshyp from *my* forefathers in pure conscience, that without ceassing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers nyght and day,

4 Greatly desyryng to see thee, beyng mindful of thy teares, that I may be fylled with ioy.

b. The gift of God, is a certayne lyuely flame, kindeled in our hartes, whiche Satan & the flesh labour to quenche, and therefore we must nourish it, and styrre it vp. Rom.12

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfayned fayth that is in thee, whiche dwelt first in thy graundmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunica, and I am assured that *it dwelleth* in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou *b* styrre vp the gyft of GOD, whiche is in thee, by the puttyng on of my handes.

7 For

7 For God hath not geuen to vs the spirite of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, neyther of me his prisoner, but suffer thou aduersitie with the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath *saued vs, and called vs with an holy callyng, not according to our workes: but according to his owne purpose and grace, whiche was geuen vs in Christe Iesus, *before the worlde began:

10 But is nowe made manifest by the appearing of our sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath put away death, and hath brought life and immortalitie vnto light through the Gospel:

11 *Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the whiche cause I also suffer these thinges, neuertheless, I am not ashamed, for I knowe whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that whiche I haue committed to him agaynst that day.

13 See thou haue the paterne of wholesome wordes, whiche thou hast heard of me in fayth and loue, *that is* in Christe Iesus.

14 That c good thing whiche was committed to thy keeping, hold fast through the holy ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they whiche are in Asia be "turned from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord geue mercie vnto the house of Oneliphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chayne.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord graunt vnto hym that he may finde mercie with the Lorde in that day: And in how many thinges he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

1.Cor.1.1.

Ro.16.25.

1.Tim.2.7

c. The grace of the holy ghost.

"or, abhorred me.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

He exhorteth him to be constant in trouble, to suffer manly, to abyde fast in the wholesome doctrine of our Lorde Iesus Christe.

1 Thou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christe Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me by many witnesses, the same commit thou to faythfull men, which shalbe apt to teache other also.

3 Thou therefore suffer afflictions as a good souldier of Iesus Christe.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth hym selfe with the affayres of *this* lyfe, that he may please him whiche hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And yf a man also wrestle, yet is he not crowned, except he wrestle lawfully.

6 The labouring husbandman a must fyrst be partaker of the fruites.

7 Consyder what I say: and the Lord geue thee vnderstandyng in all thinges.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ, of the seede of Dauid, was rayled from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherin I suffer trouble as an euyll doer, euen vnto bondes: but the worde of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I suffer all thinges for the electes sakes, that they might also obteyne the saluation whiche is in Christe Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faythfull saying: for yf we be dead with hym, we shall also liue *with him*:

12 If we be patient, we shall also raigne *with him*: *Yf we deny him, he also shall deny vs.

13 *If we be vnfaythful, he abydeth faythfull, he can not deny hym selfe.

14 Of these thinges put them in remembrance, testifie before the Lorde, that they striue not about wordes to no profite, *but* to the peruerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shewe thee selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman not to be ashamed, rightly diuidyng the worde of trueth.

16 But prophane voyces of vanitie passe ouer: for they wyll encrease vnto greater vngodlyneSSe.

17 And their worde shal fret as doeth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus,

18 Which about the trueth haue" erred, saying that the resurrection is past alredy, and doo ouerthrowe the fayth of some.

19 But the strong fundation of God standeth styll, hauyng this seale, b the Lorde knoweth them that are his: and, Let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: some to honour, and some vnto dishonour.

21 Yf a man therefore purge hym selfe from these, he shalbe a vessel sanctified vnto honor, and meete for the vse of the Lorde, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Lustes of youth auoyde: but folowe righteousnesse, fayth, charitie, peace, with them that call on ỹ Lorde out of a pure hart.

23 *But foolish and vnlearned questions put from thee, knowyng that they doo but gender strife.

a. So that the payne must goe before the recompence.

*Rom.6.5.

*Mat.10.33 Mark.6.38.

*Rom.3.3.

"or, missed the marke.

b. He groundeth vpon gods election and mans fayth.

*1.Cor.1.2.

*1.Tim.1.4.

24 And

24 And the seruaunt of the Lorde must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teache, suffering euyll.

25 In meekenesse instructing them whiche are c contrary minded, yf God at any tyme wyll geue them repentance, to the knowledge of the trueth:

26 And that they may come to them selues agayne, out of the snare of the deuill, which are " taken captiue of him at his wyll.

c. He meaneth not this of Apostates or heretikes, whom he wylleth to flee: but of them only which as yet are not come to the knowledge of the trueth, and fall thorowe ignorance.

"Or, held alive.

¶ The.iii.Chapter.

1. He prophesieth of the perillous tymes, 16. also vvhat profite commeth of the scriptures.

1 THis knowe also, that * in the last dayes perillous tymes shalbe at hand.

*1.Tim.4.1 "1.Pet.1.3. Jude.1. 18.

2 For men shalbe louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blaspheamers, disobedient to parentes, vnthankful, vngodly:

3 Without naturall affection, truicebreakers, false accusers, riotous, fierce, despisers of them which are good:

4 Traytours, headdy, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God:

5 Hauing a fourme of godlynesse, but denying the power thereof: Turne away from these.

6 These are they whiche enter into houses, and leade captiue *simple* women laden with sinne, carryed with diuers lustes:

7 Euer learnyng, and neuer able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

*Exod.7.11.

8 * For as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so doo these also resist the trueth: Men of a corrupt mindes, reprobate concernyng the fayth:

a. Which can iudge nothyng aryght.

9 But they shall preuayle no longer. For their madnesse shalbe manifest vnto all *men* as also theirs was.

10 But thou hast folowed my doctrine, fashion of liuing, b purpose, fayth, long suffering, charitie, patience,

b. Not onely what I taught and dyd, but also that my wyll and mind was.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, whiche came vnto me at Antioche, at Iconium, at Lystra, which persecutions I suffered patiently: & from them al, the Lorde deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that wyll liue godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But the euill men and deceiuers, shall waxe woorse and woorse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the thinges which thou hast learned, " whiche also were committed vnto thee, knowyng of whom thou hast learned *them*:

"Or, vvherein also thou hast been confirmed and persvvaded.

15 And that from an infant thou hast knowen the scriptures, which are able to make thee wyse vnto saluation, through fayth which is in Christe Jesus.

16 * All scripture is geuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable to doctrine, to reproue, to correction, to instruction whiche is in righteousnesse,

*2.Pet.1.20

17 That the c man of God may be perfect, instructed vnto all good woorkes.

c. Whiche is content to be gouerned by Gods woord.

¶ The.iiii.Chapter.

He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the vvoord, and to suffer aduersitie.

1 I Testifie therefore before GOD, and the Lorde Jesus Christ, which shal iudge the quicke and * dead at his appearing, and his kyngdome:

2 Preache the woord, be a instant in season, out of season, improoue, rebuke, exhort in al long suffering and doctrine.

a. Leaue none occasion to preache, and to profite.

3 For the tyme wyll come, when they shall not suffer wholsome doctrine: but after their owne lustes, shall they whose eares itche, geat them an heape of teachers:

4 And shall turne away their hearing from the trueth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all thynges, suffer afflictions, doo the woorke of an Euangelist, fulfyll thy ministerie:

The Epistle on Saint Lukes day.

6 For I am nowe redy to be offered, and the tyme of my dissolution is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fyght, I haue fulfilled *my* course, I haue kept the fayth.

8 Hencefoorth there is layde vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, whiche the Lorde the righteous iudge shall geue me at that day: not to me only, but vnto them also that haue loued his appearing.

9 Doo thy diligence to come shortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica, Cressens to Galacia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 *b Onely Luke is with me. Taking Marke, bring hym with thee, for he is profitable vnto me for the ministration.

*Colos.4.9.

b. Hereby it is manifest that Peter as yet was not at Rome, and yf euer he were there, it is vncertayne.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with* thee, and ỹ bookes, but specially the parchementes.

14 Alexander the copper smith shewed me much euill: the Lorde c reward him accordyng to his deedes,

c. For paul saw in him manifest signes of reprobation.

15 Of whom be thou ware also: for he hath greatly withstand our preaching.

16 At my first answearing no man assisted me, but all forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be layde to their charges.

17 Notwithstandyng the Lorde assisted me, and strengthed me, that by me the preaching,

ethyng ſhould be fulfylled to the vttermoſt, and that al the Gentiles ſhoulde heare, & I was delyuered out of ỹ mouth of the Lion.

d That I commit nothyng vnworthy mine office.

18 And the Lorde ſhal delyuer me from euery *d* euyl woorke, and wil preſerue me vnto his heauenlye kyngdome: to whom be prayſe for euer and euer. Amen.

*Act.1.16.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſholde of *Oneſyphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinthum: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doo thy diligence to come before wynter. Eubolus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lorde Jeſus Chriſte *be* with thy ſpirite: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The ſeconde Epiſtle vnto Timotheus ordeyned the firſte Biſhop of the Churche of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was preſented the ſeconde tyme vnto the Emperour Nero.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul vnto Titus.

The firſt Chapter.

1. He aduertiſeth Titus touchyng the gouernment of the Churche. 7. The ordinance and office of Miniſters. 10. The nature of the Cretians, and of them which ſowe abrode Ievvyſhe fables, and inuentions of men.

1 PAul a ſeruaunt of God, & an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſte, accordyng to the *a* fayth of Gods elect, & the knowledge of the trueth, whiche is after godlyneſſe:

a That is, to preache the fayth, to increaſe theyr knowledge, to teache them to lyue godly, that at length they may obteyne eternal lyfe.

2 In the hope of eternall lyfe, whiche God that can not lye, *promiſed before the worlde began:

*Ro.16.25.

3 But hath made manifeſt his woorde at the time appoynted through preachyng, which is committed vnto me accordyng to the ordinaunce of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus a naturall *b* ſonne after the common fayth, Grace, mercye, *and* peace from God the father, and the Lorde Jeſus Chriſte our Sauiour.

b In reſpect of fayth, which was common to them both, ſo that hereby they are brethren: but in reſpect of the miniſterie, Paul begate hym as his ſonne in fayth.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Creta, that thou ſhouldeſt reſourme the thynges that are left, and ordeyne elders in euery citie, as I had appoynted thee.

6 *If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wyfe, hauyng faythful chyldren, not accuſable of ryot, or vntractable.

*2.Tim.3.2

7 For a Byſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the Stewarde of God: not ſtubborne, not angrye, not geuen to wyne, no ſtryker, not geuen to fylthie lucre:

8 But a louer of hoſpitalitie, a louer of goodneſſe, ſober, ryghteous, godly, temperate:

9 Holdyng faſt the faythful woorde whiche is accordyng to doctrine, that he may be able both to exhorte in wholeſome doctrine, and to improoue them that ſay agaynſt it.

10 For there are many vnruely and vayne talkers, and deceyuers of myndes, ſpecially they *that are* of the *c* circumciſion:

c Which were not onely the Jewes, but alſo the Hebionites & Cherinthias, heretikes, whiche taught that the lawe muſt be ioyned with Chriſte.

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, whiche ſubuert whole houſes, teachyng thynges which they ought not, for fylthy lucre ſake.

12 One of them ſelues, *euen* a prophet of their owne, ſayd, The Cretians *are* alway liers, euyl beaſtes, ſlowe bellyes.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the fayth,

14 *Not taking heede to Jewes fables, and commaundementes of men, turnyng from the trueth.

*2.Ti.1.4.

5 *Vnto the pure *are* al thynges pure: but vnto them that are defiled & vnbeleeuyng, is nothyng pure, but euen the mynde and conſcience of them is defyled.

*Ro.14.20.

16 They confeſſe that they knowe God: but with woorkes they denye hym, ſeeyng they are abominable and diſobedient, and vnto euery good woorke reprobate.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. He commendeth vnto hym the vvholeſome doctrine, and telleth him how he ſhal teache al degrees to behaue themſelues, 11. through the benefite of the grace of Chriſte.

1 BVT ſpeake thou the thynges which become *a* wholeſome doctrine.

a Wherwith our ſaules are fed & mainteyned in health.

2 That the elder men be watchyng, graue, ſober, ſounde in fayth, in charitie, in patience:

3 The elder women lykewyse, that *they be* in suche behauiour as becommeth holynesse, not false accusers, not geuen to much wine, teachers of good thinges:

4 That they maye make the young women sober mynded, to loue their husbandes, to loue their chyldren.

5 *To be* discreete, chaste, [b] housekeepers, good, * obedient vnto their owne husbandes, that ỹ word of God be not blaspheмed.

6 Yonge men lykewyse exhorte, to be sober mynded:

7 In al thynges shewing thee selfe a paterne of good workes, in the doctrine, vncorruptnesse, grauitie, integritie,

8 Wholesome worde, vnreproueable, that he whiche withstandeth, may be ashamed, hauyng no euyl thyng to say of you.

9 * *Exhort* seruauntes to be obedient vnto their owne maisters, and to please *them* in al thynges, not "answeryng agayne:

10 Neyther pyckers, but shewyng al good faythfulnesse, that they maye adourne the doctrine of God our sauiour in all thynges.

11 * For there hath appeared the grace of God, *vvhiche is* [c] healthful to al men,

12 Teachyng vs, that denying vngodlynesse, and worldly lustes, we should lyue soberly, and ryghteously, and godly, in this present worlde:

13 Looking for that blessed hope and appearyng of the glory of the great God, and our sauiour Iesus Christe,

14 Whiche gaue hym selfe for vs, that he myght redeeme vs from al vnryghteousnesse, and purge vs a peculier people vnto hymselfe, zelous of good workes.

15 These thynges speake and exhorte, and rebuke with al authoritie: Let no man despyse thee.

[b] Not running to and fro without necessarye occasions, whiche is a signe of lyghtnesse.

*Ephe.5.23

*Ephes.6.5. 1.Pet.2.18. Collos.3.22

"Or, gayne-saying.

*1 Cor.1.1. Collos.1.22

[c] Of what condition or state so euer they be.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. Of obedience to suche as be in authoritie. 9. He warneth Titus to be ware of foolyshe and vnprofitable questions, 12. concludyng with certayne priuate matters, 15. and salutations.

*Rom.13.1. 1 WArne them to be subiect to rule and power, to obey magistrates, to be redy to euery good worke:

2 To blaspheme no man, to be no fyghters, *but* gentle, shewyng all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 * [a] For we our selues also were sometyme foolyshe, disobedient, deceyued, seruyng diuers lustes and voluptuousnesse, lyuyng in malitiousnesse & enuie, full of hate, hatyng one another.

4 But after that the kyndenesse and loue of our sauiour God to manwarde appeared,

5 * Not of workes that be in ryghteousnesse whiche we haue wrought, but accordyng to his mercye he saued vs, by the [b] fountayne of the regeneration and renuing of the holy ghost,

6 Whiche he shed on vs rychly through Iesus Christe our sauiour:

7 That we iustified by his grace, shoulde be made heyres accordyng to the hope of eternal lyfe.

8 *This is* a faythfull saying, and these thynges I wyll that thou affyrme constantlye, that they whiche haue beleeued in God, myght be carefull to maynteyne good workes: These thynges are good and profitable vnto men.

9 *But foolysh questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and stryuynges about the lawe, auoyde: for they are vnprofitable and vayne.

10 A man that is an heretique, after the first and seconde admonition, auoyde:

11 Knowyng that he that is such, is subuerted, and synneth, being damned of him selfe.

12 When I shall sende Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to wynter.

13 Bryng Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothyng be lacking vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maynteyne good workes to necessarye vses, that they be not vnfruitful.

15 Al that are with me salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the fayth. Grace be with you al, Amen.

[a] For let vs consyder what we our selues were when god shewed vs fauor

*2. Tim.1.9

[b] Baptisme is a signe of our regeneration, whiche is wrought by the holy ghost.

*1. Tim.1.4 2.Ti.2.23.

¶ Written from Nicopolis, a Citie of Macedonia.

The Epistle of Saint Paul vnto Philemon.

5. He reioyceth to heare of the fayth and loue of Philemon, 9. whom he desyreth to forgeue his seruant Onesimus, and louyngly to receyue hym agayne.

1 PAul a pryſoner of Jeſus Chriſte, and brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon mydearely beloued, and our felowe labourer,

2 And to our dearely beloued Apphia, and to Archippus our felowe ſouldier, and to the Churche in thy houſe:

3 *Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Jeſus Chriſte.

4 I thanke my God, makyng mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and fayth which thou haſt towarde the Lord Jeſus, and towarde al ſaintes:

6 That the a felowſhyp of thy fayth may be effectual in the knowledge of euery good *vvoorke* whiche is in you towarde Chriſte Jeſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels b of the ſaintes are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be muche bolde in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loue ſake, I rather beſeeche thee, beyng ſuche a one as Paul the aged, and nowe alſo a pryſoner of Jeſus Chriſte,

10 I beſeche thee for my ſonne *Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bondes:

11 Which in time paſſed was to thee vnprofitable, but nowe profitable to thee & to me,

12 Whom I haue ſent agayne: thou therfore receyue him, that is, mine owne bowels,

13 Whom I would haue reteyned with me, that in thy ſtede he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bondes of the Goſpel:

14 But without thy minde wouldе I doo nothing, that thy benefite ſhoulde not be as it were of neceſſitie, but wyllyngly.

15 For happily he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receyue hym for euer:

16 Not nowe as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me: but howe muche more vnto thee, both in the fleſhe, and in the Lorde?

17 If thou count me therefore a felowe, receyue hym as mee ſelfe.

18 If he haue iniured thee, or oweth *thee ought* that lay to my charge.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hande, I wyl recompence it: albeit, I doo not ſay to thee howe thou oweſt vnto me euen thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea brother, let me enioy *this* *pleaſure of thee in the Lorde: comfort my c bowels in the Lorde.

21 Truſting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doo more then I ſay.

22 Moreouer, prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that thorow your prayers I ſhall be geuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my felowe pryſoner d in Chriſte Jeſus,

24 Marcus, Ariſtarcus, Demas, Lucas, my felowe labourers.

25 The grace of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte *be* with your ſpirite. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

a. Thy beneuolence towarde the ſaintes, whiche proceedeth of a liuely and effectual fayth.

b. Meanyng theyr inwarde partes and affections, were through his charitie comforted.

c. *Graunt me this benefite, which ſhalbe moſt acceptable vnto me of al other.

d. That is, for Chriſtes cauſe.

*1. Cor. 1. 2. 2. Cor. 1. 3. Gala. 1. 3.

*Collo. 4. 9

*or, *frute.*

¶ The Epiſtle of S. Paul the Apoſtle to the Hebrues.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. He ſhevveth the excellence of Chriſte, 4. aboue the angels, 7. and ſtheyr office.

1 GOD whiche in tyme paſt, at ſundrie times, and in diuers maners ſpake vnto the fathers in the prophetes,

2 Hath in theſe a laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs in the ſonne, whom he hath appointed heyre of al thinges, by whom alſo he made the worldes.

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the very image of his ſubſtance, vpholding al thinges with ỹ worde of his power, hauing by him ſelfe purged our ſins, "hath ſit on the right hand of ỹ maieſtie on high.

4 Being ſo muche more excellent then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obteyned a more excellent name then they.

The Epiſtle on Chriſtmas day.

a. So that now we haue no credite in any newe reuelation after hym.

*Colloſ. 1. 15 Sapi. 7. 26.

"or, *ſate.*

5 For vnto which of the angels sayde he at any tyme, *Thou art my sonne, this b day haue I begotten thee?

*Psal. 2. 7.

b. Because he was at the time appoynted declared to the worlde.

6 And agayne, I wyl be to hym a father, and he shalbe to me a sonne? And agayne, when he bryngeth in the fyrst begotten sonne into the worlde, he sayth, *And let al the angels of God woorshyp hym.

*Psal. 97. 7.

7 And vnto the angels he sayth, *He maketh his angels c spirites, and his ministers a flame of fyre:

*psal. 104. 4

c. He compareth the angels to the windes, which are here beneath as gods messengers.

8 But vnto the sonne *he sayth*, Thy seate, O God, *shalbe* for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kyngdome *is* a scepter of ryghteousnesse.

9 Thou hast loued ryghteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: therefore God, euen thy God, hath annoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy felowes.

10 *And, thou Lorde in the beginning hast layde the fundation of the earth, and the heauens are the workes of thy handes:

*Psal. 102. 26.

11 They shal perishe, but thou endurest, and they al shal waxe olde as doeth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them vp, and they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shal not fayle.

13 But vnto which of the angels sayde he at any tyme, *Sit on my right hande, tyl I make thine enimies thy footestoole?

*Psal. 110. 1 1. Cor. 15. 25

14 Are they not al ministring spirites, sent forth into ministerie for theyr sakes which shalbe heyres of saluation?

¶ *The ii. Chapter.*

He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the newe lawe, which Christ hath geuen vs.

1 WHerefore we ought to geue the more earnest heede to the thynges which we haue heard: lest at a any tyme we shoulde let them slippe.

a. We must diligently keepe in memorie, the doctrine which we haue learned, lest lyke vessels full of chops, we leake and runne out on euery part.

2 For if the b worde spoken by angels, was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receyued a iust recompence of rewarde:

b. As the Gospel is, whiche only offereth saluation.

3 Howe shall we escape yf we neglect so great saluation? which at the fyrst began to be preached of the Lorde, and was confyrmed vnto vswarde by them that heard it,

*Marke. 16. 20.

4 *God bearing witnesse *thereto* both with signes and woonders also, and with diuers powers, and gyftes of the holy ghost, according to his owne wyl.

5 For vnto the angelles hath he not put in subiection the worlde to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, *What is man, that thou art mindeful of hym? or the sonne of man, that thou visitest hym?

*Psal. 7. 5.

7 Thou madest him for a litle whyle lower then the angels, thou hast crowned hym with c glory and honour, and *hast set him aboue the woorkes of thy handes.

c. In making him fellowe heire with Christe.

8 Thou hast put all thinges in subiection vnder his feete. In that he put al thynges vnder hym, he left nothing that is not put vnder hym. But nowe we see not yet all thinges put vnder hym.

*1. Cor. 15. 17.

9 *But him that for a whyle was made lesse then the angels, we see *that it was* Iesus, who through the sufferyng of death, was crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God, shoulde taste of death for all.

*Phi. 1. 8.

10 For it became him, for whom are al thinges, and by whom are al thinges, after he had brought many sonnes vnto glory, that he shoulde make the captayne of theyr saluation perfect through afflictions.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified *are* al of one: for which cause, he is not ashamed to cal them brethren,

12 Saying, *I wyl declare thy name vnto my brethren, in the middes of the Church wyl I prayse thee.

*Psal. 22. 23

13 And agayne, I wyl put my trust in him. And agayne, Beholde here am I, and the chyldren which God hath geuen me.

14 Forasmuche then as the chyldren are partakers of flesshe and blood, he also hym selfe likewise tooke part with them, *that through death, he might expel him that had lordshyp ouer death, that is the deuyl:

*Dete. 33. 14 *1. Cor. 15. 54.

15 And that he might deliuer them whiche through feare of death, were al theyr lyfe tyme in danger of bondage.

16 For he in no place taketh on him the d angels: but the seede of Abraham taketh he on hym.

d. Not the nature of angels, but of men.

17 Wherefore in al thinges it became hym to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be merciful, and a faythful hygh preest in thynges concernyng God, for to purge the peoples sinnes.

18 For in that he him selfe suffered, and was tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

¶ *The iii. Chapter.*

1. He requyreth them to be obedient vnto the woorde of Christe, 3. who is more worthie then Moses.

1 WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the celestial callyng, a consyder the Apostle and high preest of our profession Christe Iesus,

a. Take heede to his woordes, and beare hym.

2 Beyng faythfull to hym that appoynted hym, as also *Moses *was faythfull* in all his

*Num. 12. 7.

his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glorye then Moyses: inasmuche as he which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, but he that builded al thinges, is God.

5 And Moses veryly was faithfull in al his house, as a seruant, for a witnesse of those thinges whiche were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a sonne hath rule ouer his owne house: b whose house are we, yf we hold fast the confidence and the reioycing of that hope vnto the ende.

b. For in obeiyng the sonne, we are made ỹ house of God

*Psa.95.8. 7 Wherefore, as the holy ghost sayth, * To day yf ye wyl heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hartes, as in the prouocation in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 Where your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my woorkes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherfore I was greeued with this generation, and said, They do alway erre in hart, they verily haue not knowē my waies.

c. Here note the Hebrue phrase, meaning that they shal not enter. 11 So that I sware in my wrath, c If they shal enter into my rest.

12 Take heede brethren, lest at any tyme there be in any of you an euyll hart of vnbeleefe, to depart from the liuing God:

13 But exhort ye one another dayly, while it is cal'ed to day: lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

d Whiche is by fayth to imbrace and hold fast the true doctrine of Iesus Christe. 14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we keepe sure vnto the ende d the begynning of the substance.

15 So long as it is said, * To day yf ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hartes, as in the prouocation.

a or, while. * The Lorde *Psal.95.8. 16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke *: howbeit, not al that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he displeased fourtie yeeres? Not with them that had sinned, whose carkasses fel in the desart?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that were not obedient?

19 And we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeleefe.

¶ The.iiii.Chapter.

a. The woorde vvithout fayth is vnprofitable. 3. The Sabboth or rest of the Christians. 6. Punyshment of vnbeleeuers. 12. the nature of the vvoorde of God.

1 LET vs feare therfore, lest at any tyme by forsaking the promise of entring into his rest, any of you shoulde seeme to be defrauded.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, alwel as vnto them: but the woord whiche they heard, did not profite them, not being coupled with faith to them that heard.

3 For we whiche haue beleeued, do enter into his rest, as he said, * Euen as I haue swoorne in my wrath, if a they shal enter into my rest: although the woorkes were made perfect from the fundation of the woorlde.

*Psal.95.11 a. Although that God by his rest after the creation of his woorkes, signified the spirituall rest of the faythful: yet he sware to geue rest in Chanaan which was but a figure of the heauenly rest, and dured but for a tyme. *Gene.2.5.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wyse: * And God dyd rest the seuenth day from al his woorkes.

5 And in this place agayne, If they shal enter into my rest.

6 Seing therefore it foloweth that some must enter thereinto, and they to whom the Gospel was first preached entred not therein for vnbeleefe.

7 Againe, he appoynteth a certaine day, by to day, saying in Dauid after so long a tyme, (as it is said) *To day yf ye wil heare his voyce, harden not your hartes.

*Psal.95.8.

8 For yf b Iesus had geuen them rest, then woulde he not afterwarde haue spoken of another day.

b. By Iesus, is meant Iosua.

9 There remaineth therefore yet a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hath ceassed also from his owne woorkes, as God dyd from his.

11 Let vs studie therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fal a after the same example of disobedience.

a Or, into.

12 For the woorde of God is quicke and myghtie in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, and entreth through euen vnto the diuiding asunder of the c soule and the d spirite, and of the ioyntes and the marow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and of the intentes of the hart.

c. Where the affections are. d. Which conteyneth wil & reason.

13 Neyther is there any creature that is not manifest in the sight of him: but al thinges *are* naked and open vnto the eyes of him of whom we speake.

14 Seeyng then that we haue a great hygh priest, whiche is entred into heauens, Iesus the sonne of God, let vs holde fast *this* confession.

15 For we haue not an high priest whiche can not be touched with the feelyng of our infirmities: but was in al poyntes tempted like as we are, and yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldlye vnto the throne of grace, that we may obteyne mercy, and fynde grace to helpe in tyme of neede.

¶ The.v.Chapter.

He compareth Iesus Christe vvith the Leuiticall Priestes, shevvyng vvherin they eyther agree, or dissent.

1 FOr euery high priest taken from among men, is ordeyned for men, in thinges *pertaynyng* to God, to offer gyftes, and sacrifices for sinne:

a. He sheweth that man can haue none accesse to GOD, without an hye priestte, because that of him self he is prophane and sinfal.

2 Whiche can sufficiently haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that erre out of the way, forasmuch as he him selfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And for the same *infirmitie* he is bound to offer for sinnes, aswel for him selfe, as for the people.

4 And no man taketh the honour vnto hym selfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

*1. Chro. 23.13.

5 Euen so, Christ also glorified not hym selfe to be made the high priest: but he that sayde vnto hym, * Thou art my sonne, to day I haue begotten thee, *gaue it hym.*

*Psalm. 2.7

*Psa. 110.4

6 As he sayth also in another place, * Thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

7 Whiche in the dayes of his flesthe, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with *b* strong crying and teares, vnto hym that was able to saue him from death, & was heard in that which he *c* feared:

b. He meaneth the most earnest prayer whiche Christe prayed in the Garden where he sweat drops of blood

c. Beyng in perplexitie, & fearyng the horrours of death.

8 Though he were the sonne, yet learned he obedience, by these things whiche he suffered.

9 And being perfect, was made the authour of eternal saluation vnto al them that obey hym:

10 And is called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedech.

11 Of whom we haue many thinges to say, and harde to be vttered, seeing ye are dul of hearyng.

12 For when as concerning the time, ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye neede agayne that we teach you the first principles of the beginning of the worde of God, and are become suche as haue neede of mylke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth mylke, is vnexpert of the worde of ryghteousnesse, for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen those which by reason of vse, haue their wyts exercised to discerne both good and euyl.

¶ The vi. Chapter.

He proceedeth in reproouing them, and exhorteth them not to faynt, 12. but to be stedfast and patient, 18. for as muche as God is sure in his promyse.

1 THerefore leauing the doctrine of the beginning *a* of Christe, let vs goe forth vnto perfection, not layng agayne the fundation of repentance from dead workes, and of fayth towarde God,

a. Wherby it maye appeare, that you are fully perswaded of lyfe euerlasting

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of layng on of handes, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal iudgement.

3 And this wyl we doo, yf God permyt.

4 * For it can not be that they whiche were once lighted, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were become partakers of the holy ghost,

*Mat. 12.45 2. Pet. 2.20

5 And haue tasted of the good woorde of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 And they fal away, shoulde be renued agayne vnto repentance, crucifiyng to them selues the sonne of God afreshe, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath dronken in the rayne that commeth oft vpon it, & bryngeth forth herbes, meete for them by whom also it is tylled, receiueth blessing of God:

8 But that grounde whiche beareth thornes and bryers, is reprooued, and is nigh vnto curling, whose ende is to be burned.

9 Neuertheless, deare freendes, we are perswaded better thinges of you, and thynges which accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For GOD is not vnryghteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed towarde his name, hauyng ministred to the saintes, and *do* minister.

11 Yea, and we desyre that euery one of you doo shewe the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the ende,

12 That ye faynt not, but be folowers of *b* them, whiche through fayth and pacience inherite the promises.

b. As the holy fathers, prophetes, & martyrs, that were before vs.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because he coulde sweare by no greater, he sware by him selfe,

14 Saying, * Surely, blessyng, I wyl blesse thee, and multiplying, I wyll multiplie thee.

*Gene. 12.1.

15 And so after that he had taryed patiently, he obteyned the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an othe of confyrmation, is to them an ende of al stryfe.

17 Wherein God willing more *c* abundantly to shewe vnto the heyres of promyse the stableness of his counsel, confyrmed by an othe:

c. Because of mans wycked-nesse, whiche wyl not beleue God, except he sweare.

18 That by *d* two immutable thynges, in which it was impossible for God to lye, we might haue a strong cõsolation, which haue fled to holde fast the hope layde before vs.

d. Gods word & othe, are two thynges in hym vnchangeable.

19 Which *hope* we holde as an anker of the soule, both sure and stedfast, an entryng in into

into that thing which is within the valle:
20 Whyther the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, after the order of Melchisedech made a priest for euer.

¶ *The .vii. Chapter.*

He compareth the priesthood of Christe vnto Melchisedech, 11. also Christes priesthood vvith the Lewites.

*Gene.1. 18. 1 FOR this *Melchisedech kyng of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kynges, and blessed hym.
2 To whom also Abraham gaue tithe of all thinges: fyrst being called by interpretation kyng of righteousnesse: and after that also, kyng of Salem, which is kyng of peace,
a. So called, because that Moses maketh no mention of his parentes or kinsfolkes, but as he had been sodaynly sent of God into the worlde, to be a figure of Christ, or euerlasting priest, & shortly taken out of ỹ worlde agayne. So Christ as touching his humanitie, had no father, and concerning his diuinitie, no mother.
3 Without a father, without mother, without kinne, hauing neyther beginning of dayes, neyther ende of lyfe, but lykened vnto the sonne of God, continueth a priest for euer.
4 Nowe consyder howe great this *man* was, vnto whom also the patriarch Abraham *gaue tithe of the spoyles.
5 And verely they which are of the chyldren of Leui, whiche receyue the office of the priesthood, haue a commaundement to take tithe of the people, according to the lawe, that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.
6 But he whose kinrede is not counted among them, receyued tithe of Abraham, and blessed hym that had the promises.
*Nu.18. 21. 7 And without al controuersie, the lesse is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die, receyue tithes: but there he *receyueth them* of whom it is witnessed that he lyueth.
9 And (to say the trueth) Leui also, whiche receyueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedech met Abraham.
11 If therefore perfection was by the priesthood of the Lewites (For vnder that priesthood the people receyued the lawe) what needeth it furthermore that another priest shoulde rise after the order of Melchisedech, and not to be called after the order of Aaron?
12 For if the priesthood be translated, of necessitie also there is made a translation of the lawe.
13 For he of whom these thinges are spoken, parteyneth vnto another tribe, of whithe no man gaue attendance at the aulter.
14 For it is euident that our Lorde sprong out of Iuda, of whiche tribe spake Moses nothing concerning priesthood:
15 And *it is* yet a farre more euident thyng, if after the similitude of Melchisedech there aryse another priest,
16 Which is not made after the lawe of the carnall commaundement, but after the power of the endelesse lyfe:
17 For he thus testifieth, *Thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech. *Psal.110.4 Hebr.5.6.
18 For there is truely a disanulling of the commaundement goyng before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.
19 For the lawe made nothing perfect, but *was* the bryngyng of a better hope, by the which we drawe nigh vnto God.
20 And in as muche as that was not without an othe, (For those priestes were made without an othe:
21 But this priest with an othe, by him that sayde vnto him, *The Lorde sware, and wyl not repent hym, thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech,) *Psal.110.4
22 By so much was Iesus made a suretie of a better testament.
23 And among them many were made priestes, because they were forbidden by death to endure:
24 But this man, because he endureth euer, hath b an vnchangeable priesthood.
b. Therefore al others are blasphemous that either make themselues his successours, or pretende any other sacrifice.
25 Wherefore he is able also euer to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by hym, seeyng he euer lyueth, to make intercession for them.
26 For such an high priest became vs, *which is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then heauens.
27 Which needeth not dayly, as those high priestes, to offer vp sacrifice *fyrst for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for that dyd he once, when he offered vp hym selfe. *Leui.16.11.
28 For the lawe maketh men high priestes which haue infyrmitie, but the woorde of the othe which was after the lawe *maketh* the sonne, which is perfect for euermore.

¶ *The .viii. Chapter.*

6. He proueth the abolishyng as wel of the Leuiticall priesthood, as of the olde couenant, by the spirituall and euerlastyng priesthood of Christ, 8. and by the newe couenant.

1 BVt of the thynges whiche we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: We haue suche an high priest, that sitteth on the right hande of the throne of the maiestie in the heauens,
2 A minister of holy thynges, and of the true tabernacle, whiche the Lorde pight, and not man.

3 For euery high priest is ordeyned to offer gyftes and sacrifices: Wherefore it is of necessitie, that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For he were not a priest, yf he were on the earth, seeing that there are priestes, that according to the lawe offer gyftes,

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadowe of heauenly thynges, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to finishe the tabernacle: *For see, sayth he, that thou make al thinges according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But nowe hath he obteyned a more excellent office, by howe much also he is the mediatour of a better "couenant, which was confyrmed in better promises.

7 For if that first *couenant* had been faultelesse, then shoulde no place haue been sought for the seconde.

8 For in rebuking them he sayth, *Behold, the dayes a come, sayth the Lorde, and I wyl finishe vpon the house of Israel, and vpon the house b of Juda, a newe couenant:

9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hande, to leade them out of the lande of Egypt: because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, sayth the Lorde.

10 For this is the couenant that I wyll make with the house of Israel after those dayes, sayth the Lorde: geuing my lawes into their minde, and in their hart I wyll write them, and I wyl be to them a God, and they shalbe to me a people.

11 And they shal not c teache euery man his neyghbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Knowe the Lorde: for al shal knowe me, from the litle of them, to the great of them.

12 For I wyl be merciful to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities wyl I thinke vpon no more.

13 In that he sayth a newe *couenant*, he hath worne out the first: for that which is worne out and waxed olde, is redy to vanishe away.

*Exo.25.40 Acces.7.44.

"Or, *testament.*

*Jere.31.31.

a. That is, when Christ shal remit our sinnes by the preachyng of the Gospel.

b. Signifiyng that there shoulde be no more diuision, but al shalbe made one Churche.

c. Men shal not in the tyme of the Gospel be so ignorant as they were before: but shal knowe God muche more perfectly thorowe Christe.

¶ The ix Chapter.

1. Howe that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the lawe are abolished, 11. by the eternitie and perfection of Christes sacrifice.

1 The first *couenant* then had verily "iustifiying ordinances, seruinges of God, and worldly holinesse.

2 *For there was a tabernacle made, the first *truely* wherein was the candlesticke, and the table, and the shewe bread, whiche is called holy.

"Or, *ceremonies of seruice.*

*Exo.26.1.

3 But after the a seconde vayle, *was* a tabernacle, which is called holiest of al:

4 Whiche had the golden sencer, and the arke of the couenant ouerlayde rounde about with golde, wherein was the golden pot hauing Manna, and *Aarons rodde that had budded, and *the tables of the couenant:

5 *And ouer it the Cherubims of glory, shadowing the mercie seate: Of whiche thinges we can not nowe speake particularly.

6 When these thinges were thus ordeyned, the priestes went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishyng the seruice of God.

7 But into the seconde *vsent* the high priest alone, once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for him selfe, and for the ignorances of the people.

8 The holy ghost this signifiyng, that the b way of holy thinges, was not yet made manifest, while as yet the first tabernacle was standyng:

9 Which *was* a similitude for the time then present, in which were offered gyftes, and sacrifices, that coulde not make the worshipper perfect as parteyning to the conscience.

10 With only meates and drinkes, and diuers washinges, and iustifiynges of the flesshe, which were layde vp vntyl the time of reformation.

11 But Christe beyng come an high priest of good thynges that shoulde be, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with handes, that is to say, not of this buildyng,

12 Neyther by the blood of Goates, and Calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the holy place, and found eternall redemption.

13 For if the c blood of Oxen & of Goates, and the ashes of a young Cawe, sprinckling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifiyng of the flesshe:

14 Howe much more the blood of Christe, which thyough the eternall spirite offered hym selfe without spot to God, shal purge your consciences from dead workes, to serue the lyuyng God?

15 And for this cause is he the mediatour of the newe couenant, that thyough death, which was for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first "couenant, they which are called, might receyue the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where as is a testament, there must also of necessitie be the death of him that made the testament.

a. That is, on the inwarde side of the vayle whiche was hyd from the people.

*Nu.17.10. *1.king.8.9.

*Exo.25.22

b. So long as the high priest offered once a yeere for his owne sinnes and for the peoples and also whyle this earthly tabernacle stoode, the way to the heauenly tabernacle, which is made open by Christes blood, coulde not be entred into.

The Epistle on the fyfth Sunday in Lent.

c. The Leuitical priestes offered beastes blood: But Christ the true and eternall priest, offered his owne blood, which was most holy and pure. The Leuitical priest offered yeerely, and therefore dyd only represent the true holynesse: but Christe by one only sacrifice hath made holy for euer them that beleeue.

"Or, *testament.*

The Epistle on the vvednesday before Easter.

17 For

17 For a testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no value, as long as he that made the testament is alyue.
18 For whiche cause also, neyther the fyrst *testament* was dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to al the people accordyng to the lawe, taking the blood of Calues, and of Goates, with water, and purple wool, and Hysope, he sprinckled both the booke it selfe, and al the people,
*Exo.24.8. 20 Saying, * This *is* the blood of the testament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.
21 And likewyse he sprinckled with blood both the tabernacle, and al the vessels of the ministery.
22 And almost all thynges are by the lawe purged with blood, and without sheddyng of blood is no remission.
23 It is neede then that the paternes of heauenly thynges be purified with suche thinges: but the heauenly thynges them selues *be purified* with better sacrifices then are those.
24 For Christe is not entred into the holy places made with handes, *whiche are* paternes of true thynges: but into heauen it selfe, nowe to appeare in the syght of God for vs.
b. Therefore to make any other offering or sacrifice for sin, after that Christes body was once offered, is blasphemie.
25 Not that he shoulde offer hym selfe *d* often, as the hygh priest entreth into the holy places euery yeere in strange blood.
26 (For then must he haue often suffered since the fundation of the worlde:) but nowe once in the ende of the worlde hath he appeared, to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of hym selfe.
27 And as it is appoynted vnto men once to dye, and after this the iudgement:
*Rom.5.8. 1.Pet.3.18. 28 * Euen so Christe once offered to take away the sinnes of many, the seconde tyme shalbe seene without sinne, of them whiche wayte for hym vnto saluation.

The.x.Chapter.

1, The olde lawe had no power to cleanse away sinne, 10. but Christe dyd it with offeryng of his body once for all.

The Epistle on good Fryday. 1 FOR the lawe hauing the *a* shadowe of good thynges to come, and not the very fashion of the thynges them selues, can neuer with those sacrifices whiche they offer yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.
a. Whiche was as it were the first draught & purtract of the lyuely paterne to come.
2 For would not then those *sacrifices* haue ceassed to haue ben offered, because that the offerers once purged, shoulde haue had no more conscience of sinnes?
3 Neuertheles, in those *sacrifices* is mention made of sinnes euery yeere.
4 For it is not possible that the blood of Bulles and of Goates, shoulde take away sinnes.
5 Wherefore when he commeth into the worlde, he sayth, * Sacrifice and offeryng thou wouldest not haue: but a body hast thou ordeyned me. *Psa.40.7.
6 In burnt sacrifices *and offeringes* for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.
7 Then sayde I, Loe, I come, (In the beginning of the booke it is written of me) to doo thy wyl, O God.
8 Aboue when he sayth, that sacrifice, and offeryng, and burnt offeringes, *and offeringes* for sinne thou wouldest not, neither haddest pleasure *therein* (whiche are offered by the lawe:)
9 Then sayd he, Loe, I come to do thy wil, O God: He taketh away the fyrst, *b* to stablyshe the *c* seconde.
b. That is, Sacrifices.
c. which is the wyl of God, to stand content with Christes sactifice.
10 In the whiche wyll we are made holy, euen by the offeryng of the body of Iesus Christe once for all.
11 And euery priest standeth dayly, ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can neuer take away sinnes:
12 But this man, after he hath offered one sacrifice for sinnes, * is syt downe for euer on the ryght hand of God, *Heb.1.13.
13 From hencefoorth tarrying * tyl his foes be made his footestoole. *1.Co.15.25
14 For with one offering hath he made perfect for euer them that are sanctified.
15 And the holy ghost also beareth vs recorde: For after that he had tolde before,
16 * This is the couenant that I wyl make vnto them after those dayes (sayth the lord) geuing my lawes in their hart, and in their myndes wyl I write them: *Jer.31.33. *Or, *testament*
17 And their sinnes and iniquities wyl I in no wyse remember any more.
18 And where remission of these thynges *is*, there *is* no more offering for sinne.
19 Hauing therfore, brethren, libertie to enter into holy *places* in the *d* blood of Iesus,
d. We by Christe haue that libertie which the ancient fathers could not haue by the lawe.
20 By the newe and *e* liuing way, whiche he hath prepared for vs through the vayle, that is to say, his flesshe:
e. The blood so Christ is alwayes fresh and lyuely before the father, to sprenkle and quicken vs.
21 And *seing we haue* an hygh priest ouer the house of God:
22 Let vs drawe nygh with a true hart, in assurance of fayth, sprinkeled in our hartes from an euyl conscience, and washed in body with pure water.
23 Let vs holde the profession of the hope without wauering, (for he is faythful that promised:)
24 And let vs consyder one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and good workes,

25 Not

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues togeather, as the maner of some is, but exhorting one *another*, and so muche the more, as ye see the day approchyng.

*Heb.6.4. 26 *For if we sinne wyllingly, after that we haue receyued the knowledge of the trueth, there remayneth no more sacrifice for sinnes:

27 But a fearefull loking for of iudgement, and violent fire, which shal deuoure the aduersaries.

*Deu.19.15. Mat.18.16. 1.Cor.13.1. 28 He that despiseth Moses law, dieth without mercy *vnder two or three witnesses:

29 Of how muche sorer punishment *suppose* ye shall he be woorthy, whiche hath troden vnder foote the sonne of God? & hath counted the blood of the couenant, wherein he was sanctified, an vnholy thyng, and hath doone dispite vnto the spirite of grace?

*Deu.32.35 Rom.12.19. 30 For we know him that hath sayd, *Vengeance *belongeth* vnto me, I wyll render, sayth the Lorde: And agayne, the Lord shal iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thyng to fall into the handes of the lyuyng God.

32 Cal to remembrance the former dayes, in the whiche after ye had receyued lyght, ye endured a great fyght of aduersities:

33 Partly whyle ye were made a gasyng stocke both by reproches & afflictions, and partly whyle ye became companions of them which were so tossed to and fro.

34 For ye suffered also with my bonds, and tooke in woorth the spoylyng of your goodes with gladnesse: knowyng in your selues howe that you haue in heauen a better and an enduryng substance.

35 Cast not away therfore your confidence, which hath great recompence of rewarde.

36 For ye haue neede of patience, that after ye haue doone the wyl of God, ye might receyue the promise.

37 For yet a very litle whyle, and he that shal come, wyl come, and wyl not tarry.

*Abacu.2.4 Rom.1.17. Galat.3.11. 38 And *the iust shal lyue by fayth: And if he withdrawe hym selfe, my soule shal haue no pleasure in hym.

39 We are not of them whiche withdrawe our selues vnto perdition: but we parteyne vnto fayth, to the winning of the soule.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

What fayth is, and a commendation of the same.

a Or, *representation.*

b Of, *our forefathers.*

a. Haue ben approued, & so obteyned saluation.

1 FAyth is the a groūde of thynges hoped for, the euidence of thynges not seene.

2 For by it b the elders a obteyned a good report.

3 Through fayth we vnderstande that the *worldes were ordeyned by the woorde of God, and that thynges whiche are seene, were made of thinges which were not seene. *Gen.1.1.

4 By fayth Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, *by whiche he was witnessed to be *b* ryghteous, God testifying of his gyftes: by which also he beyng dead, yet speaketh. *Gen.4.24. b. Because God receyued hym to mercy, therefore he imputed hym righteous.

5 By fayth was *Enoch translated, that he should not see death, neyther was he found, for God had taken hym away: For afore he was taken away, he was reported of to haue pleased God. *Ii.23.35 *Gen.5.24. Eccl.44.14

6 But without fayth it is vnpossible to please hym: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that God is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seke him.

7 *By fayth Noe being warned of God of thynges not seene as yet, moued with reuerence, prepared the arke, to the sauing of his house, through the which *arke* he condemned the worlde, and became heyre of the ryghteousnesse whiche is by fayth. *Gen.6.13

8 By faith *Abraham, when he was called, obeyed *God* to goe out into a place which he shoulde afterwarde receyue to inheritance: and he went out, not knowyng whyther he shoulde goe. *Gen.12.4.

9 By fayth he remoued into the land of promise, as into a straunge countrey, when he had dwelt in tabernacles, with Isahac and Iacob, heyres with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie hauing a fundation, whose buylder and maker is God.

11 Through fayth also *Sara her selfe receyued strength to conceyue seede, and was deliuered of a chyld when she was past age, because she iudged hym faythful which had promised. *Gen.21.3.

12 And therfore sprang there of one, euen of one whiche was as good as dead, *so many* in multitude as are the starres in the skye, and as the sande whiche is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These al dyed according to fayth, not hauing receyued the promises, but when they had seene them a farre of, and beleeued, and saluted, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth.

14 For they that say suche thynges, declare that they seeke a countrey.

15 Also yf they had been myndfull of that *countrey* from whence they came out, they had leysure to haue returned: *Gen.12.10. Eccl.44.15.

16 But nowe they desyre a better *countrey*, that is, a heauenly: Wherefore God is not ashamed of them to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie. c. For it might seeme to the flesshe, that the promise was contrary to the commaundement, to sacrifice his sonne,

17 *By fayth Abraham offered vp Isahac when he was c proued: and he that had

had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

*Gen.21.12. 18 To whom it is sayde, * That in Isahac shall thy seede be called.

19 For he considered that God was able to rayse the dead vp agayne, from whence also he receyued him in a *certayne* similitude *of the resurrection.*

*Gen.27.27 20 * By fayth dyd Isahac blesse Jacob and Esau concernyng thynges to come.

*Gen.41.13. 21 * By fayth Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped * toward the top of his Scepter.

* *Some reade,* leanyng vpon his staffe.

*Gen.10.24 22 * By faith Joseph when he dyed, remembred the departing of the chyldren of Israel: and gaue commaundement of his bones.

*Exod. 2. 1. Actes.7.2. 23 * By faith Moses when he was borne, was hyd three monethes of his father and mother, because they sawe he was a proper childe, neyther feared they the kinges commaundement.

*Exod.1.12. 24 * By fayth Moses when he was great, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaos daughter:

25 Chooslng rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the rebuke of Christe, greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: For he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

*Exo.12.21. 27 * By fayth he forsooke Egypt, fearyng not the wrath of the king: For he endured, euen as though he had seene him whiche is inuisible.

*Exo.12.22 28 * Through fayth he ordeyned the passeouer and the effusion of blood, lest he that destroyed the fyrst borne, should touch them.

*Exo.14.21 29 * By faith they passed through the redde sea, as by drye lande: whiche the Egyptians assaying to doo, were drowned.

*Josu.6.20 30 * By fayth the walles of Jericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

*Josua. 2. 1. 31 * By fayth the harlot Rahab perished not with them that were disobedient, when she had receiued the spyes with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the tyme would fayle me, to rehearse of Gedeon, of Barac, * and of * Samson, and of * Jepthah, of * David also * and Samuel,

*Judi.6.11. *Judith.4.6 *Judi.13.24 *Judi. 11. 1. *1.Re.13.14 and of the Prophetes:

33 Whiche through fayth subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obteyned the promises, stopped the mouthes of the Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fyre, escaped the edge of the swoord, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliantes.

35 The women receiued their dead raised to lyfe againe: Other were racked, not lookyng for deliueraunce, that they might receiue a better resurrection.

36 And others were tried with mockinges, and scourginges: Yea moreouer, with bondes and prisonment:

37 They were stoned, were hewen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with swoord, wãdred about in sheepe skinnes, & goate skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, & tormented:

38 Of whom the worlde was not worthie: They wandred in wyldernesse, and in mountaynes, and in dennes, and caues of the earth.

39 And these al through fayth, hauyng obteyned good reporte, receyued *d* not the promyse:

d. They had not such cleare lyght as we, for they looked for that whiche we haue, therfore it were shame for vs yf at the least we haue not as great constancie as they.

40 Whereas God hath prepared a better thing for vs, that they without vs shoulde not be made perfect.

¶ The.xii.Chapter.

1 An exhortation to be patient and stedfast in trouble and aduersitie, vppon hope of euerlastyng reward. 25. A commendation of the newe Testament aboue the olde.

1 Wherfore, seeyng that we are compassed with so great a cloude of witnesses, al * layde away that *a* presseth downe, and the synne that hangeth so fast on, let vs run with patience vnto the battel that is set before vs:

*Ephe.4.24

a. As ryches, cares, and such lyke, and to become Christes disciples by denying our selues, and takyng our crosse to folowe hym. *Or, that so lightly vppon euery circumstance or occasion taketh holde of vs. *Or, beginner.

2 Lokyng vnto Jesus the * captaine & fynisher of our fayth, whiche for the ioy that was set before hym, endured the crosse, hauing despised the shame, and is set downe on the ryght hande of the throne of God.

3 Consyder therfore him that endureth such speaking against him of synners, lest you shoulde be weeryed, fayntyng in your myndes.

4 Ye haue not yet resysted vnto *the shedding of* blood, striuing agaynst synne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation whiche speaketh vnto you as vnto children, * My sonne despise not thou the chastening of the Lorde, neyther faynt when thou art rebuked of hym.

*Pro.3.11.

6 For whom the Lord loueth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne that he receiueth.

7 Yf ye endure chastening, God tendreth you as his sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But yf ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastardes, and

and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our fleſhe, whiche corrected vs, and we gaue *them* reuerence: ſhall we not then much rather be in ſubiection vnto the father of ſpirites, and lyue?

10 For they verily for a fewe dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure: but he, for our profite, that we might be partakers of his holyneſſe.

11 No chaſtiſyng for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but greeuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it bringeth the quiet fruite of righteouſneſſe, vnto them whiche are exerciſed thereby.

12 Straighten vp therefore the handes which were let downe, and the weake knees:

13 And make right ſteppes vnto your feete, leſt that which is *b* haltyng, be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

b. Their halting partly declared their ſlowneſſe, and partly their inconſtancie in doctrine: therefore they were in bondage to be punyſhed.

14 * Folowe peace with all men, and holyneſſe, without the whiche no man ſhall ſee the Lorde:

*Rom.12.18

15 Taking heede that no man fall away from the grace of God, leſt any roote of bitterneſſe ſpringing vp, trouble you, & thereby many be defiled.

16 Let there be no fornicatour or vncleane perſon, as * Eſau, whiche for one morſell of meate ſolde his byrthryght.

*Gen.25.33.

17 * For ye knowe howe that afterward, when he would haue inherited the bleſſing, he was rebrobated: For he found no place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

*Gen.27.38.

18 For ye are not come vnto the * mount that is *c* touched, & vnto burnyng fyre, and vnto ſtorme and darkeneſſe, and tempeſtes of weather,

*Exo.19.16.

c. Whiche might be touched & ſeene, for it was materiall, but god commaunded that none ſhould touch it.

19 And ſound of a trumpe, and the voyce of woordes: whiche *voyce*, they that heard it, wyſhed away, that the woorde ſhoulde not be ſpoken to them:

20 (For they did not abide that which was commaunded. * And yf ſo much as a beaſt touche the mountayne, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt through with a darte.

*Exo.19.12.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight which appeared, that Moſes ſaid, I feare exceedingly, and quake:)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celeſtiall Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of *d* angels,

d. By the goſpell, we are ioyned with the angels and patriarches.

23 And vnto the congregation of the fyrſt borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirites of iuſt and perfect men:

24 And to Jeſus the mediatour of the newe * couenant, and to the blood of ſprinckling, that ſpeaketh better then *dyd the blood* of Abel.

e, teſtament.

25 See that ye deſpiſe not him that ſpeaketh: For yf they eſcaped not whiche refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhal we *not eſcape* yf we turne away from hym that *ſpeaketh* from heauen:

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, and nowe hath declared, ſaying, * Yet once more I ſhake, not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

*Aggr. 2.7.

27 And this *vvoord* yet once more, ſignifieth remouyng of thoſe thinges whiche are * ſhaken, as of thinges which are made, that the thynges whiche are not ſhaken, may remayne.

*Or, *changeable*
*Or, *changeable*

28 Wherefore, we receiuing a kyngdome which can not be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſo ſerue God acceptable, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For * our God *is* a *e* conſuming fyre.

*Deu.4.24.

e. To deſtroy them that reſiſt hym.

¶ *The.xiii.Chapter.*

1. He exhorteth vs vnto loue, 2. to hoſpitalitie, 3. to thynke vppon ſuche as are in aduerſitie, 4. to maynteyne vvedlocke, 5. to auoyde couetouſneſſe.

1 LET brotherly loue continue.

2 * Be not forgetfull to lodge ſtrangers: for therby ſome haue lodged angels vnawares.

*Rom.12.13. 1.Pet.4.9. Gen.19.3.

3 Remember them that are in bondes, as bound with them: And them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body *ſubiect to aduerſitie.*

4 Wedlocke is honourable among all men, and the bed vndefiled: But whoremongers and adulterers, God wyll iudge.

5 Let your converſation be without couetouſneſſe, being content with ſuch thinges as ye haue. For he hath ſayde, * I wyll in no caſe fayle thee, neyther forſake thee.

*Joſua.1.5.

6 So that we may boldely ſay, * The Lorde is my helper, and I wyll not feare what man may doo vnto me.

*Pſal.19.6.

7 Remember them which haue ỹ ouerſight of you, whiche haue ſpoken vnto you the woord of God: whoſe ende of converſation ye conſydering, folowe their fayth.

8 Jeſus Chriſt *a* yeſterday, and to day, and the ſame for euer.

a. He was, is, and ſhalbe the fundation of the Churche for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: For it is a good thyng that the hart be ſtabliſhed with grace, and not with meates, whiche haue not profited them that haue been occupyed therein.

10 We haue an aulter, whereof they haue no

b. They that sticke to the ceremonies of the lawe, can not eate, that is, can not be partakers of our alter, which is, thankes geuing and liberalitie, whiche two sacrifices or offeringes, are nowe onely left to the Christians.
c. So that the priestes had no power thereof.

no ryght to b eate, which serue in the tabernacle.
11 For the bodyes of those beastes, whose blood is brought into the holy place, by the hygh priest for sinne, are c burnt without the tentes.
12 Therefore Iesus also, that he myght sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him out of the tentes, bearyng his reproche.
14 For here haue we no continuyng citie: but we seeke one to come.
15 By hym therefore let vs offer sacrifice of laud alwayes to God, that is, the fruite of lyppes confessing his name.
16 To doo goo, and to distribute, forgeat not, for with suche sacrifice God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that haue the ouersyght of you, and submyt your selues: for they watche for your soules, as they that must geue accountes, that they may doo it with ioy, and not with greefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.
18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience, in all thynges wyllyng to lyue honestly.
19 But I desyre you the more earnestly that ye so doo, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20 The God of peace, that brought agayne from the dead our Lorde Iesus, the great shepheарde of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlastyng couenant,
21 Make you perfect in all good woorkes to doo his wyll, woorking in you that whiche is pleasant in his syght, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.
22 And I beseeche you brethren, suffer the woorde of exhortation, for I haue written vnto you in fewe woordes.
23 Knowe ye, that our brother Timotheus is delyuered: with whom (yf he come shortly) I wyl see you.
24 Saiute al them that haue the ouersight of you, and al the saintes. They of Italie saiute you.
25 Grace be with you al, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrues, *from Italie*, by Timotheus.

¶ The Epistle of Saint Iames.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6. to be fernent in prayer, with stedfast beleefe, 17. and to looke for all good thynges from aboue.

The Epistle on S. Philip and Iames day.

1 Iames a seruaunt of God, & of the Lorde Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes whiche are scattered abroade, greeting.
2 My brethren count it al ioy when ye fal into diuers temptations:
3 *Roma.5.3. *Knowyng this that the trying of your fayth woorketh patience,
4 And let patience haue her perfect woorke, that ye may be perfect, and sounde, lacking nothyng.
5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that geueth to al men indifferently, and casteth no man in the teeth: and it shalbe geuen hym.
6 *Math.7.7. Mark 11.24 Luke.11.9. *But let hym aske in fayth, nothyng wauering: For he that wauereth, is lyke a waue of the sea, tost of the wynde, and caryed with violence:
7 Neyther let that man thinke that he shall receyue any thyng of the Lorde.
8 A double mynded man is vnstable in all his wayes.
9 Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce in that he is a exalted:
10 Agayne the ryche, in that he is made lowe: *Because as the flowre of the grasse he shal passe away.
11 For as the Sunne hath risen with heate, and the grasse hath withered, & his floure hath fallen away, and the beautie of the fashion of it hath perished: so also shall the ryche man fade away in his wayes.
12 *Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shal receyue the crowne of lyfe, whiche the Lorde hath promised to them that loue hym.
13 Let no man say when he is b tempted, I am tempted of God: For God can not be tempted with euyll, neyther tempteth he any man.
14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away, and entised with the bayte of his owne concupiscence.
15 Then when lust hath conceyued, it bryngeth

a. That he is called to the companie of Christe and his angels.
*Esai.40.6 Eccle.14.18 1. Pet.1.14.
*Iob.5.17.
b. He meaneth nowe of inward temptations, as of our disordred appetites, whiche causeth to sinne.

bryngeth foorth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bryngeth foorth death.

16 Doo not erre my deare brethren.

17 Euery good c geuing, and euery perfect gyft is from aboue, and commeth downe from the father of lyghtes, with whom is no variablenesse, neyther shadowe of turnyng.

18 Of his owne wyl begate he vs, with the woorde of trueth, that we shoulde be the first fruites of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my deare brethren, *let euery man be swyft to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man, worketh not that whiche is ryghteous before God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all fylthinesse, and superfluitie of *naughtinesse, and receyue with meekenesse the woord that is graffed in you, whiche is able to saue your soules.

22 And *be ye doers of the woord, and not hearers only, deceyuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the woorde, and not a doer, he is lyke vnto a man beholding his bodily face in a d glasse.

24 For he hath considered him selfe, and is gone his wayes, and hath forgotten immediately what his fashion was.

25 But who so looketh in the perfect lawe of libertie, and continueth therein, he *being not a forgeatful hearer, but a doer of the woorke, shalbe blessed in his deede.

26 If any man among you seeme to be *deuout, and refrayneth not his tongue, but deceyueth his owne hart, this mans *deuotion is vayne.

27 Pure deuotion e vndefiled before God and the father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and wydowes in their aduersitie, and to keepe him selfe vnspotted of the worlde.

c. Seeyng all good thynges come of god, we ought not to make eyther the auctheur of euyl.

*Iam.1.17.

*Or, malitiousnesse.

The Epistle on the v. sunday after Easter.

*Rom.2.31. Math.7.21.

d. So Gods woorde is a glasse, wherein we must beholde our selues & so become lyke vnto hym.

*Or, religious.

*Or, religion.

¶ Three. Chapter.

1. He forbydden to haue any respect of persons,
5. but to regarde the poore as well as the ryche.

1 MY brethren, *haue not the fayth of our Lorde Iesus Christ, the Lord of glory, a with respect of persons.

2 For if there come into your *congregation a man wearyng a golde ryng, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vyle rayment:

3 And ye haue a respect to him that weareth the gay clothyng, and say vnto hym, Syt thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stande thou there, or syt here vnder my footestoole:

4 Are ye not partial in your selues, and are made iudges of euyl thoughtes?

*Leui.19.15. Pro.24.24.

a. As esteeming fayth and religion by the outwarde appearance of men

*Or, congregation.

5 Hearken my deare beloued brethren, hath not God chosen the poore of this worlde, *that they might be ryche in fayth, and heyres of the kingdome, which he promised to them that loue hym?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doo not ryche men oppresse you by tyrannie, and drawe you before the iudgement seates?

7 Do not they blaspheme that good b name, by the whiche ye are named?

8 If ye fulfyl the royal lawe accordyng to the scripture, * Thou shalt loue thy neyghbour as thy selfe, ye doo wel:

9 But if ye regarde one person more then another, ye commit sinne, and are rebuked of the lawe as transgressours.

10 * Who so euer shal keepe the whole law, and yet faile in one point, he is gylty of al.

11 For he that sayde, Doo not commit adulterie: sayde also, Doo not kyl. Though thou do none adulterie, yet if thou kyl, thou art become a transgressour of the lawe.

12 So speake ye, and so doo, as they that shalbe iudged by the lawe c of libertie.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercie: and mercie reioyceth agayast iudgement.

14 What profiteth it, my brethren, though a man say, he hath fayth, and hath not deedes? can fayth saue hym?

15 * If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of dayly foode,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and fylled: notwithstandyng ye geue them not those thynges whiche are needefull to the body: what *shal it* profite?

17 Euen so fayth, if it haue not deedes, is dead in it selfe.

18 But some man wil say, Thou hast fayth, and I haue deedes: shewe me thy fayth by thy d deedes, and I wyll shewe thee my fayth by my deedes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest wel: the deuyls also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wylt thou knowe, O thou vayne man, that that fayth *whiche is* without woorkes, is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through woorkes, when he had offered * Isaac his sonne vpon the aulter?

22 Seest thou not howe that fayth wrought with his deedes, and through the deedes was the fayth made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfylled, whiche sayth, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was reputed vnto hym for ryghteousnesse: and he was called the freende of God.

b. The name of God and Christe, wherof you make profession: and in that they dishonour God, it is not meete that you his children shoulde honour them.

*Ma.22.39. *Leui.15.19.

c. By the mercie of God which delyuereth vs from the curse of the lawe.

*Luke.3.11. I. Ioh.3.17.

d. Here deedes are consydered, as ioyned with the true fayth.

*Gen.22.10

*Gen.15.6. Rom.4.3. Gala.3.6.

24 Ye se then, howe that of deedes a man is iustified, and not of fayth onely.

25 Likewyse also: was not Rahab the harlot iustified thorough woorkes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

*Iosua. 2. 1.

26 For as the body without the spirite is dead: euen so faith without woorkes is dead also.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

a He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honour aboue our brethren. 3. He describeth the properte of the tongue.

1 My brethren, be not many maisters, knowyng howe that we shall receiue the greater damnation.

*Eccl. 14. 1. a. He that is able to moderate his tongue, hath attayned to an excellent vertue.

2 For in many thinges we sinne all. *If a man sinne not in a woord, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle all the body.

3 Beholde, we put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whyther so euer the lust of the gouernour wyll:

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member also, and boasteth great thinges: behold how great a matter a little fyre kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fyre, euen a woorlde of wickednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and *b* setteth on fyre the course of nature, and it is set on fyre of hell.

b. The intemperancie of the tongue is a flame of hell fyre.

7 All the nature of beastes, and of byrdes, and of serpentes, and thynges of the sea, is mecked and tamed of the nature of man:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euyll, full of deadly poyson:

9 Therewith blesse we *our* God and father, and therewith curse we men, whiche are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: My brethren, these thynges ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountayne send foorth at one hole sweete *water*, and bitter *also*?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare Olyue beries? eyther a vine beare figges? so *can* no fountayne gene both salt water, and freshe also.

13 Who is a wyse man, and endued with knowledge among you? let hym shewe his woorkes out of good conuersation with meekenesse of wysedome.

14 But yf ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hart, glory not, neither belyers a gaynst the trueth.

15 For such wysedome descendeth not from aboue: but is earthly, sensuall, and deuillish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is sedition, and all maner of euyll woorkes.

17 But the wysedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercie and good fruites, without iudging, without simulation.

18 Yea, and the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

4. He exhorteth them to loue God, 7. and submit them selues to hym.

1 From whence commeth warres & fightynges among you? Come they not hence, *euen* of your lustes that fight in your members?

a For the lawe of the members continually fyghteth gaynst the lawe of the minde.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye enuy, and haue indignation, and can not obteyne: Ye fyght and warre, ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, euen to consume it vpon your lustes.

4 Ye adulterers, and *b* adultresses, knowe you not howe that the frendshyp of the woorlde is enmitie with God? who so euer therefore wyll be a frend of the woorlde, is made the enimie of God.

b. He calleth adulterers here after the maner of the scriptures, them which preferre the pleasures of the worlde to the loue of God.

5 Eyther wo ye thinke that the scripture sayth in vayne, The *c* spirite that dwelleth in vs, lusteth to enuie?

c. The imagination of mans hart is wicked.

6 But *the scripture* offereth more grace, and therefore sayth, *God resysteth the proude, but geueth grace vnto the lowly.

*1. Pet. 5. 9. Prou. 3. 34.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: but resist the deuyll, and he wyll flee from you.

8 Draw nyghe to God, and he wyll draw nigh to you: cleanse your handes *ye* sinners, and purifie your hartes *ye* double minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and mourne, & weepe: Let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 *Humble your selues in the sight of the Lorde, and he shall lyft you vp.

*1. Pet. 5. 6.

11 Backbite not one another brethren: He that backbyteth his brother, and he that iudgeth his brother, backbiteth the lawe, and iudgeth the lawe: but and yf thou iudge the lawe, thou art not an obseruer of the lawe, but a iudge.

12 There is one lawe geuer, whiche is able to saue, and to destroy: *What art thou that iudgest another?

*Rom. 14. 4

13 Goe to nowe ye that say, To day and to morowe let vs goe into suche a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buye, and sell, and winne:

b. We ought to submit our selues to the prouidence of God.

14 (And

14 (And yet can not ye tell what *shall happen* on the morowe: For what thyng is your lyfe? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little *tyme*, and then he vanisheth away.)

*1. Cor. 4. 19 15 For that ye ought to say, *If the Lorde will, and if we liue, let vs doo this, or that.

16 But nowe ye reioyce in your boastings: All such reioycing is euyll.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth howe to doo good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

He threatneth the wicked riche men. 7. exhorteth vnto patience, 12. and to beware of swearing.

1 GO to nowe ye riche men, weepe, and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your rychesse is corrupt, your garmentes are moth eaten:

3 Your golde and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shalbe a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesshe as it were fyre. Ye haue heaped treasure together in the last dayes.

a. And kyndle the wrath of God against you.

b. To suffer vntil the ende of the world.

4 Beholde, the hyre of the labourers whiche haue reaped downe your feeldes, whiche hyre is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue lyued in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: Ye haue nourished your hartes, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned and kylled the iust, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord, behold, the husbandman wayteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience therevpon, vntyll he receiue the early and latter rayne.

8 Be ye also patient, and settle your hartes: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be damned: beholde, the iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophetes for an example of suffering aduersitie, and of patience, which spake in the name of the Lorde.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: For the Lorde is very pitifull and mercifull.

12 *But aboue all thinges, my brethren, sweare not, neither by the heauen, neyther by the earth, neither by any other othe: Let your c yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest you fall into condemnation.

*Mat. 5. 34.

c. That whiche must be affirmed, affirme it simply, & without othes: likewise that which must be denied. By this he taketh not from the magistrate his auctoritie, who may require an othe for the maintenance of iustice, iudgemẽt, & truethe.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray, Is any merey? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any diseased among you? let him call for the elders of the Churche, and let them pray for hym, and *annoynt hym with oyle in the name of the Lorde:

*Mark. 6. 13

15 And the prayer of fayth shall saue the sicke, and the Lorde shall rayse hym vp: and yf ye haue committed sinnes, they shalbe forgeuen hym.

16 Knowledge your faultes one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: *For* the feruent prayer of a ryghteous man auayleth much.

17 *Elias was a man vnder infirmities euen as we are, and he prayed in his prayer that it myght not rayne: and it rayned not on the earth, by the space of three yeeres, and sixe monethes.

*1. Re. 17. 1. Luke. 4. 25.

18 And he prayed agayne, and the heauen gaue rayne, and the earth brought forth her fruite.

19 Brethren, *if any of you doo erre from the trueth, and an other conuert him,

*Mat. 18. 15.

20 Let the same knowe, that he which conuerteth the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hyde the multitude of sinnes.

¶ The end of the Epistle of S. Iames.

The. i. Epistle of S. Peter the Apostle.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

He sheweth that through the abundant mercie of God, we are elect and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7. and howe fayth must be tryed.

1 PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christe, to them that dwell here and there as strangers throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia:

a. Which were Iewes, to whom he was appoynted to be an Apostle.

2 Elect accordyng to the b foreknowledge of GOD the father, vnto the sanctifiyng of the spirite, through obedience and sprinckling of the blood of Iesus Christe: Grace

b. The free election of God, is the efficient cause of our saluation: the materiall cause is Christes obedience: our effectuall callyng is the former cause: and the finall cause, is our sanctification.

Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you.

3 Blessed be God the father of our Lord Jesus Christe, whiche accordyng to his abundant mercy begate vs agayne vnto a lyuely hope, by the ryslng of Jesus Christe from the dead,

4 To an inheritaunce incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you,

5 Whiche are kept by the power of GOD through faith vnto saluation, redy to be shewed in the last tyme.

6 In the which ye reioyce, though nowe for a season (yf neede require) ye are in heauinesse through manifolde temptations:

7 That the tryall of your fayth, being much more precious then golde that perysheth, though it be tryed with fyre, myght be founde *to be vnto you* vnto laude, honor, and glory, at the appearyng of Jesus Christe,

8 Whom ye haue not seene, & yet loue him, in whom euen nowe though ye see him not, yet doo ye beleeue *hym*, and reioyce with ioy vnspeakable and glorious:

9 Receyuyng the end of your fayth, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of whiche saluation haue the prophetes enquired and searched diligently, whiche prophesied of the grace that *shoulde come* vnto you:

11 Searchyng when or what tyme the spirite of Christe whiche was in them, should signifie, *whiche Spirite* testified before the passions that shoulde happen vnto Christ, and the glory that shoulde folowe after.

12 Unto which prophetes it was also reuealed, that not vnto them selues, but vnto vs, they should minister the thinges which are nowe shewed vnto you of them, whiche by the holye ghoste sent downe from heauen, haue in the Gospel preached vnto you, the thinges which the angels desire to beholde.

13 Wherefore gyrde vp the loynes of your mynde, be sober, and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the reuelation of Jesus Christe:

14 As obedient chyldren, not fashionyng your selues vnto the former lustes of your ignorannce:

15 But as he whiche called you is holye, *Luke.1.71.* euen so be ye holye also in al maner of conuersation.

Leuit.11.44 16 Because it is wrytten, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And yf so be that ye call on the father, *Deu.10.27 Roma.2.11. Galath.2.6.* whiche without respect of person iudgeth accordyng to euery mans woorke, see that ye passe the tyme of your dwellyng here, in feare.

18 For as much as ye knowe, howe that ye were not redeemed with corruptible *things*, as siluer and gold, from your vayne conuersation, whiche ye receyued by the tradition of the fathers:

19 *But with the pretious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe vndefiled, and without spot: *Heb.9.14. I.Joh.1.7. Apoca.1.5.*

20 Which was ordeyned before hande, euen before the world was made, but was declared in the c last tyme for your sakes:

c. Whē Christ appeared vnto the worlde, and when the gospel was preached.

21 Whiche by his meanes doo beleeue on God that rayled hym vp from the dead, and gaue hym glorye, that ye myght haue fayth and hope towarde God.

22 Euen ye whiche haue purified your soules, through the spirite in obeying the trueth, *with brotherly loue vnfaigned, see that ye loue one another with a pure hart feruently: *Rom.12.10*

23 For ye are borne a newe, not of corruptible seede: but of incorruptible, by the word of God, whiche lyueth and lasteth for euer:

24 *For all flesh is as grasse, and al the glory of man is as the floure of grasse: the grasse wythereth, & the floure falleth away: *Esa.40.6. Eccle.14.18 James.1.10*

25 But the woorde of the Lorde endureth euer: and this is the woorde whiche by the Gospel was preached vnto you.

¶ The.ij. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth them to laye aside al vice, 4. shewyng that Christe is the fundation vvhereuppon they buylde.

1 WHerefore *al *noughtinesse, and al guile, and faignednesse, and enuie, and backbyting layde aside, *Roma.6.4. Ephe.4.22. Collos.3.8. Hebr.12.2.*

2 As newe borne babes, desire ye the mylke of the woorde, whiche is without deceyte: that ye may growe thereby *vnto saluation*, *or, malitiousnesse.*

3 Yf so be that ye haue tasted howe gracious the Lorde is:

4 To whom ye come as vnto a liuing stone, disalowed of men, but chosen of God, *and* pretious.

5 And ye as lyuely stones, be you made a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, for to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christe.

6 Wherfore it is conteyned al[illegible].he scripture, *Beholde, I put in Sion a stone to be layd in the cheefe corner, elect and pretious, and he that beleeueth on hym, shall in no wyse be confounded. *Esa.28.10. Roma.9.3.*

7 Unto you therefore whiche beleeue, he is pretious: but vnto them which beleeue not, *the stone whiche the buylders disalowed, the same is made the head of the corner: *Psa.118.22 Mat.21.42. Acres.4.12.*

8 And a stone of stumblyng, and a rocke of offence, whiche stumble at the woorde, and

beyng disobedient, vnto the whiche thyng they were ordeyned.

*Exo.19.9. 9 But ye are a chosen generation, * a royal priesthood, an holye nation, a peculier people: that ye should shewe forth the vertues of him that called you out of darkenesse into his marueylous lyght.

*Osee.2.23. Roma.9.25. 10 *Whiche in tyme past were not a people, but are nowe the people of God: whiche sometyme had not obteyned mercye, but nowe haue obteyned mercy.

The Epistle on the thyrd Sunday after Easter 11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pylgrimes, * abstayne from fleshly lustes, whiche fyght agaynst the soule,

*Galat.5.17. *Rom.13.14 12 And see that ye haue honest conuersation among the Gentiles: that whereas they backbyte you as euyll doers, they maye by your good workes *vvhiche* they shall see, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

Roma.13.1. 13 *Submit your selues therefore vnto all maner ordinance of man for the Lords sake: whether it be vnto the kyng, as hauyng the preeminence,

14 Other vnto rulers, as vnto them that are sent by hym for the punyshment of euyl doers, but for the laude of them that doo wel.

15 For so is the wyl of God, that with well dooyng ye may stop the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not as hauyng the libertie for a cloke of noughtinesse, but euen as the seruauntes of God.

*Rom.12.10 17 Honour all men. * Loue brotherly felowshyp. Feare God. Honour the kyng.

*Ephes. 6.5. Collos.3.22 18 *Seruauntes obey your maisters with al feare, not onely yf they be good and curteous, but also though they be frowarde.

The Epistle on the second sunday after Easter 19 * For it is thanke worthye, yf a man for conscience towarde God endure greefe, and suffer wrong vndeserued.

*1. Co.7.10. 20 For what prayse is it, yf when ye be buffeted for your faultes, ye shall take it patiently? But yf when ye doo well, and suffer wrong, and shall take it patiently, then is there thanke with God.

21 For hereunto verily were ye called: for Christe also suffered * for vs, leauyng vs an ensample that ye should folowe his steppes.

* *Some reade,* for you.

*Esai.53.9. 1. Joh.3.5. 22 *Which dyd no sinne, neyther was there guyle founde in his mouth.

23 Whiche when he was reuyled, reuyled not againe: when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed *the vengeaunce* to hym that iudgeth ryghteously.

*Mat.8.17. *Esai.53.5. 24 * Whiche his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his body on the tree, that we being deliuered from sinne, shoulde lyue vnto ryghteousnesse: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe goyng astray: but are nowe turned vnto the Shephearde and Bishop of your soules.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

a. Howe wyues ought to order themselues to vvarde their husbandes, 3. and in their apparel.

*Tyte. 2.5. Collos.3.18. 1 LYkewyse * ye wyues be in subiection to your husbandes, that euen they which obey not the woorde, may without the woorde be woonne, by the conuersation of the wyues:

2 After that they haue beholden your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

*1. Tim.2.9 3 * Whose apparell let it not be that whiche is outwarde, with brayded heare, and hangyng on of golde, eyther in putting on of *gorgeous* apparel:

4 But let the hyd man *vvhiche is* in the hart, be without al corruption, of a meeke & quiet spirite, which *spirite* is before God a thyng muche set by.

5 For after this maner in the olde tyme dyd the holy women also which trusted in God, tyre them selues, being obedient vnto their husbandes.

*Gen.18.10. 6 Euen as * Sara obeied Abraham, calling hym lorde, whose daughters ye are as long as ye doo well, and are not afrayde for anye terrour.

*1 Co.5.1. 7 *Lykewyse ye husbandes, dwel with them accordyng to knowledge, geuyng honour vnto the wyfe, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as vnto them that are heyres also of the grace of lyfe, that your prayers be not hyndered.

The Epistle on the. v. Sunday after trinite. 8 In conclusion *be ye* al of one mynd, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethre, be pitifull, be curteous, *

* meeke.

9 Not rendryng euyl for euyll, or rebuke for rebuke: but contrarywyse blesse, knowing that ye are therevnto called, euen that ye shoulde be a heyres of the blessyng.

a. God hath made vs when we were his enimies, heyres of his kyngdome, and shal not we forgeue our brethren a smal fault?

10 For he that doeth long after lyfe, and loueth to see good dayes, let hym refrayne his tongue from euyll, and his lyppes that they speake no guyle.

*Esai.1.16. 11 *Let hym eschewe euyl, and doo good, let hym seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lorde *are* ouer the ryghteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: agayne, the face of the Lorde *is* b ouer them that doo euyl.

b. To take vengeaunce on them.

13 Moreouer, who is he that wyl harme you, yf ye be folowers of that whiche is good?

*Mat.5.10. Esai.8.12. 14 *Yea, happy are ye, yf any trouble happe vnto you for ryghteousnesse sake, be not ye afraid for any terrour of them, neyther be ye troubled:

15 But

15 But ſanctifie the Lorde GOD in your hartes. *Be redy alwayes to geue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you,*

16 And that with meekenesse and feare, hauyng a good conscience: that whereas they backbite you as euyl doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christe.

The Epistle on Easter Euen.

17 For it is better, if the wyl of God be so, that ye suffer for wel dooyng, then for euyl dooyng.

Rom.5.6. Heb.9.15.

18 *For asmuche as Christ hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, to bring vs to God, and was kylled as pertayning to the flesshe, but was quickened in the spirite.

19 In which spirite, he also went and preached vnto the spirites that were in pryson.

20 Which sometime had been disobedient, when once the longe suffering of God abode in the dayes of Noe, while the arke was a preparing, wherein fewe (that is to say) eyght soules were saued in the water.

21 To the whiche also the figure agreeth that nowe saueth vs, euen baptisme: (not the putting away the fylth of the flesshe, but in that a good conscience maketh request to GOD) by the resurrection of Jesus Christe:

22 Which is on the ryght hande of God, and is gone into heauen, angels, powers, and might subdued vnto hym.

¶ *The.iiii.Chapter.*

1. He exhorteth men to ceasse from sinne, 7. to be sober, and apt to pray.

1 FOR as much then as Christe hath suffered for vs in the flesshe, arme ye your selues lykewyse with the same mynde: for he which suffereth in the flesshe, ceasseth from sinne:

2 That he hencefoorth shoulde lyue, as muche tyme as remayneth in the flesshe, not after the lustes of men, but after the wyll of God.

Ephe.4.23 3 *For it is sufficient for vs that we haue spent the tyme that is past of the lyfe, after the wyl of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnesse, lustes, in excesse of wines, in excesse of eating, in excesse of drinking, and abominable idolatrie.

4 And it seemed to them a strange thyng, that ye runne not also with them vnto the same excesse of riot, and therefore speake they euyl of you:

5 Which shal geue accomptes to hym that is redy to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose verily was the Gospel preached also vnto the a dead, that they should be iudged lyke other men in the flesshe, but shoulde lyue before God in the spirite.

a. Although the wycked thynke this Gospel newe, and vexe you that imbrace it, yet hath it been preached to them of time past, which now are dead: to the intent that they might haue ben dead to sinne, & the flesh, and so might haue lined to God in the spirit, whiche two are the effect of the Gospel.

¶ *The Epistle on the sunday after Assension day.*

7 ¶ The end of al thinges is at hande. Be ye therefore sober, and watche vnto prayer,

8 But aboue al thinges haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie shal couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Be ye harberous one to another, without grudgyng.

10 As euery man hath receyued the gyft, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewardes of the manifolde grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let hym talke* as the woorde of God: yf any man minister, let him doo it as of the abilitie which God ministreth *vnto hym*, that God in al thynges may be glorified through Jesus Christe, to whom be prayse and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie triall, which thyng is to trye you, as though some strange thyng happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as muche as ye are partakers of Christes passions: that when his glory appeareth, ye may be merie & glad.

14 *If ye be rayled vpon for the name of Christe, happie *are ye*: for the spirite of glorie and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euyl spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

*Mat.5.10.

15 See that none of you be punished as a murderer, or as a theefe, or an euyl doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 If any *man suffer* as a Christian man, let hym not be abashed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is (come) that iudgement must begin at the house of God. If it fyrst *begin* at vs, what shal the ende be of them which beleeue not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scasely be saued, where shal the vngodly and the synner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that are troubled according to the wyl of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him with well dooyng, as vnto a faythful creator.

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

The duetie of pastours is to feede the flocke of Christ, and vvhat revvarde they shal haue yf they be dilygent.

1 THE a elders which are among you I exhort, which am also an elder, and a witnesse of the afflictions of Christe,

a. By elders, he vnderstandeth al them whiche preache, teach, or minister in the Churche.

and also a partaker of the glory that shall be opened:

2 Feede you Gods flocke which is committed vnto you, takyng the ouersight of them, not as compelled thereto, but wyllyngly: not for the desyre of fylthie lucre, but of a cheareful mynde.

3 Not as though ye were lordes ouer Gods heritage: but that ye be an ensample to the flocke.

4 And when the cheefe shepheарde shal appeare, ye shal receyue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

The Epistle on the iii Sunday after trinitie.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: Submit your selues euery man one to another, decke your selues inwardly in lowlinesse of minde: *For God resisteth the proude, and geueth grace to the humble. *Iames.4.6

*Iames.4.10. Mat.6.25. Luke.12.24

6 *Submit your selues therefore vnder the mightie hande of God, that he may exalt you when the tyme is come.

7 Cast al your care vpon hym, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober and watch: *for your aduersarie the deuyl, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure. *Luke.21.31

9 Whom resist stedfast in the fayth: knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the worlde.

10 But the God of al grace him selfe, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Christe Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a litle affliction, make you perfect, settle, strengthen, and stablishe you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faythful brother, vnto you (as I suppose) I haue written briefely, exhorting & testifiyng, howe that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stande.

13 The Churche that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 *Greete ye one another with a kysse of charitie. Peace be with you al whiche are in Christe Iesus, Amen. *Rom.16.16 1.Cor.16.20

¶ The.ii. Epistle of Saint Peter.

The first Chapter.

Forasmuche as the power of God hath geuen them all thynges parteynyng vnto lyfe, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of vvorldly lustes.

1 Simon Peter, a seruaunt and an Apostle of Iesus Christe, to them whiche haue obteyned like pretious fayth with vs, through the ryghteousnesse of our God and Sauiour Iesus Christe.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lorde:

3 Accordyng as his godly power hath geuen vnto vs all thinges that *parteyne* vnto lyfe and a godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glory and vertue:

a. The summe of our saluation and religion is, to be ledde by Christe to the father, who calleth vs in the sonne.

4 By the which are geuen vnto vs excellent and most great promises, that by the meanes therof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature, yf ye flee the corruption of worldly lust.

5 And hereunto geue all diligence, in your fayth minister vertue, in vertue knowledge,

6 In knowledge temperance, in temperance patience, in patience godlinesse,

7 In godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse, in brotherly kyndnesse, charitie.

8 For if these thinges be among you, and be plenteous, they make you that ye neyther shalbe idle, nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lorde Iesus Christe.

9 But he that lacketh these thynges, is blinde, and can not see farre of, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore brethren, geue the more diligence for to make your callyng and election b sure: for if ye doo such thynges, ye shal neuer fal.

b. Albeit it be sure in it selfe, forasmuche as God can not change: yet we must confyrme it in our selues by the fruites of the spirite, knowyng that the purpose of God electeth, calleth, sanctifieth, and iustifieth vs.

11 Yea and by this meanes an entring in shalbe ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lorde and sauiour Iesus Christe.

12 Wherefore I wyl not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of suche thinges, though ye know them your selues, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Notwithstanding I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by puttyng you in remembrance:

14 Knowyng that shortly I must put of this

this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lorde Jesus Christe shewed me.

*Joh.21.19.

15 I wyll euer also geue my diligence, that ye may haue wherewith to stirre vp the remembrance of these thynges after my departing.

16 * For we haue not folowed deceitful fables, when we opened vnto you the power and comming of our lord Jesus Christ, but with our eyes we sawe his maiestie;

*1.Cor.1.17.

17 Euen then veryly when he receiued of God the father honour & glory, and when there came suche a voyce to hym from the excellent glory: * This is my deare beloued sonne in whom I delight.

*Math.17.5

18 This voyce we heard come from heauen, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a ryght sure worde of prophesie, whereunto if ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, ye doo well, vntil the day dawne, & the day starre aryse in your hartes.

20 So that ye first knowe this, that no prophesie in the scripture is of anye priuate * motion.

*Or, interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not in olde tyme by the wyll of man: but holy men of God, spake as they were moued by the holy ghost.

The.ij. Chapter.

He prophesieth of false teachers, and sheweth their punyshment.

1 There were false prophetes also among the people, euen as there shalbe false teachers among you, which priuily shal bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that hath bought them, and bring vpon them selues swyft damnation.

2 And many shall followe their damnable wayes, by whom the way of truth shalbe euil spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with faigned wordes make a marchandise of you, whose iudgement nowe of long time ceaseth not, and their damnation sleepeth not.

a That is euidently seene in the Pope and his prieستes, which by lyes and flatteries sel mens soules: so that it is certayne that he is not the successour of Simon Peter, but of Simon Magus.

4 For if * God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them downe into hel, and deliuered them into chaynes of darkenesse, to be kept vnto iudgement:

*Job.4.12. *Gene.7.1.

5 * Neyther spared the old world, but saued Noe the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, and brought in the flood vpon the worlde of the vngodly,

*Gen.19.13.

6 And turned their cities of * Sodome and Gomorrhe into ashes, ouerthrewe them, damned them, & made them an ensample vnto those that after shoulde liue vngodly:

7 And iust Lot, vexed with the vncleane conuersation of the wicked, deliuered he.

8 (For he being righteous, and dwellyng among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day with *their* vnlawful deedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth howe to deliuer the godly out of temptation, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement for to be punished.

10 But cheefely them that walke after the flesshe in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise auctho*r*itie. Presumptuous *are they*, and stande in their owne conceyt, which feare not to speake euil of them that excell in worshyp.

11 Whereas the angles which are greater both in power & myght, geue not *b* raylyng iudgement agaynst them before the Lorde.

b. Albeit the angelles condemne the vice & iniquitie of wycked magistrates, yet they blame not the auctho*r*itie and power which is geuen them of God.

12 But these as brute beastes, led with sensualitie, and made to be taken and destroyed, speake euil of the thinges that they vnderstande not, and shall perishe through their owne corruption:

13 And receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, they counte it pleasure to liue delitiously for a season: spots they are and blots, *c* delighting them selues in their deceiuinges, in feastyng with you:

c. For in your holy feasts, they sit as members of the Church, where as in deede they be but spors, and so deceyue you.

14 Hauyng eyes full of adulterie, and that can not ceasse from sinne, laying bayte for vnstable soules: hartes they haue exercised with * robberis, they are cursed chylderen,

*Or, couetousnesse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, folowyng the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, which loued the rewarde of vnrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked of his iniquitie. * The dumbe beast, & vsed to the yoke, speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the prophet.

*Nu.22.25.

17 These are welles without water, cloudes that are carryed with a tempest, to whom the myst of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

*Iud.1.21.

18 For when they speake the great swelling wordes of vanitie, they entice through lustes with the bayte of wantonnesse of the flesshe, them that were cleane escaped from them, whiche are wrapped in errour:

19 Whyle they promise them libertie, whereas they them selues are the bondseruantes of corruption: * For of whom a man is ouercome, vnto the same is he brought in bondage.

*Joh.8.34. Rom.6.20.

20 * For if they, after they haue escaped *Heb.6.4.

from the fylthinesse of the worlde, through the knowledge of the Lorde and the sauiour Jesus Christ, are yet tangled againe therein, and ouercome, their is the latter ende worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had ben better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holye commaundement that was geuen vnto them.

22 But the same is happened vnto them that is vsed to be spoken by the true Prouerbe, * The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the Sowe that was washed *is turned againe* to her wallowing in the myre.

*Pro.16.11.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

8. He shewth the impietie of them which mocke at Gods promises. 7. After what sort the end of the world shalbe. 8. That they prepare them selues thereunto. 16. Who they are whiche abuse the wrytynges of Saint Paul, and the rest of the Scriptures, 18 concludyng with eternall thankes to Christe Iesu.

1 This is the second Epistle that I nowe write vnto you, dearly beloued, wherewith I stirre vp and warne your pure myndes,

2 To be mindful of the wordes which were tolde before of the holy prophetes, and also the * commaundement of vs, whiche be apostles of the Lorde and sauiour:

*or, *doctrine.*

*1. Ti.4.1. 2. Tim.2.1. 3 * Knowing this first, that there shal come in the last dayes mockers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promyse of his comming? For sence the fathers fel asleepe, all thynges continue alyke from the begynnyng of the creation.

a. He meaneth them which had once professed christian religion, but became afterward contemners and mockers, as Epicures and Atheistes.

5 For this they knowe not (& that a wylfully) howe that the heauens were of old, and the earth consisting of the water, and by the water, by the worde of God:

6 By the whiche thynges the worlde that then was, perished, beyng then ouerrunne with water.

7 But the heauens and earth whiche are nowe, be kept by his worde in store, and reserued vnto fyre agaynst the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloued, be not ignorant of this one thyng, * howe that one day is with the Lorde as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

*Psal.90.4.

9 The Lorde that hath promysed, is not slacke (as some men count slacknesse) *but is patient to vswarde, *for as muche* as he woulde haue no man lost, but wyll receyue al men to repentaunce.

*1. Tim.2.4

10 Neuertheles, *the day of the Lorde wyll come as a theefe in the nyght, in the whiche the heauens shall passe away with a great noyse, and the elementes shal melt with feruent heate, the earth also, and the workes that are therein, shalbe vtterly burned.

*Mat.24.4 1. Thes.5.2. Apoca.3.3.

11 Seeyng then that all these thynges shall perysshe, what maner persons ought ye to be in holy conuersation and godlynesse,

12 Lookyng for, and hastyng vnto the comming of the day of God, * by whom the heauen shal perysshe with fyre, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate.

*Somewhat, wherein.

13 Neuertheless, we accordyng to his promyse, looke for a newe heauen, and a newe earth, wherein dwelleth rygh teousnesse.

*Apoca. 21.1 Esai.65.17.

14 Wherfore dearly beloued, seeyng that ye looke for suche thynges, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace without spot, and vndefiled:

15 * And suppose that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our dearely beloued brother Paul also, according to the wysedome geuen vnto hym, hath wrytten vnto you.

*Rom.2.4.

16 Yea almost in euery Epistle, speaking of such thinges, among which are many thinges harde to be vnderstande, whiche they that are vnlearned and vnstable, peruert, as they do also the other scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye be warned afore hande, beware lest ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fal from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord & sauiour Jesus Christe: To whom be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

Here endeth the seconde Epistle of Saint Peter.

¶ The fyrſt Epiſtle of Saint Iohn the Apoſtle.

¶ *The fyrſt Chapter.*

1. The true witneſſe of the everlaſtyng woorde of God. 7. The bloud of Chriſte is the purgation of ſinne. 10. No man is voyde of ſynne.

The Epiſtle on ſaint Iohns Euangelyſtes day.

THat whiche was from the beginnyng, whiche we haue heard, whiche we haue ſeene with our eyes, whiche we haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled, of the woorde of lyfe:

2 (And the life appeared, and we haue ſeene, and beare witneſſe, and ſhewe vnto you that eternal lyfe whiche was with the father, and appeared vnto vs:)

3 That whiche we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye alſo may haue [a] felowſhyp with vs, and that our felowſhyp may be with the father, and his ſonne Ieſus Chriſte.

[a] The effect of the Goſpel is, that we all beyng ioyned together in Chriſt by faith, ſhould be the ſonnes of God.

4 And theſe thinges write we vnto you, that your ioy may be ful.

5 And this is the tydinges whiche we haue heard of hym, and declare vnto you, * that God is lyght, and in him is no darkeneſſe at al.

*1. Ioh. 8. 12.

6 If we ſay that we haue felowſhyp with hym, and walke in darkeneſſe, we lye, and doo not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the lyght, euen as he is in the light, they haue we felowſhyp [b] one with another, * and the bloud of Ieſus Chriſte his ſonne cleanſeth vs from all ſinne.

[b] That is, Chriſt with vs, and we with our ſelues.

*Hebr. 9. 28. 1. Ioh. 8. 46. *2. Chr. 6. 36

8 *If we ſay that we haue no ſynne, we deceyue our ſelues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we knowledge our ſinnes, he is faythful and iuſt to forgeue vs our ſinnes, and to cleanſe vs from al vnryghteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we haue not ſinned, we make hym a lyer, and his woorde is not in vs.

¶ *The ii. Chapter.*

1. Chriſt is our aduocate. 10. Of true loue, and howe it is tryed, 18. To beware of Antichriſt.

1 MY litle chyldren, theſe thynges write I vnto you, that ye ſynne not. And if any man ſinne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Ieſus Chriſte the ryghteous.

2 And he is the attonement for our ſynnes, not for our ſinnes onely, but alſo for the ſinne of al the woorlde.

3 And hereby we are ſure that we [a] knowe him, if we keepe his commaundementes.

[a] That is, by fayth, and ſo obey hym: for knowledge can not be without obedience.

4 He that ſayth, I knowe hym, and keepeth not his commaundementes, is a lyer, and the [a] veritie is not in hym.

[a] His trueth.

5 But who ſo keepeth his woorde, in hym is the loue of God perfect in deede: Hereby knowe we that we are in hym.

6 He that ſayth he abyderh in hym, ought him ſelfe to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no newe commaundement vnto you, but an olde commaundement which ye haue heard from the beginnyng. The olde commaundement, is the woorde which ye haue heard from the beginnyng.

8 Againe, a newe commaundement I write vnto you, that is true in hym, and *the ſame is true* alſo in you, for the darkeneſſe is paſt, and the true light nowe ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith howe that he is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe euen vntyl this tyme.

10 *He that loueth his brother, abyderh in the lyght, and there is none occaſion of ſtrif in hym.

*1. Ioh. 3. 14.

11 He that hateth his brother is, in darkeneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and can not tel whyther he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blynded his eyes.

12 Babes I write vnto you, becauſe your ſinnes are forgeuen you for his name ſake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen hym that is from the begynnyng. I write vnto you young men, becauſe ye haue ouercome the wycked.

14 I write to you litle chyldren, becauſe ye haue knowen the father. I haue written to you fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen hym that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the woorde of God abyderh in you, and ye haue ouercome the wycked.

15 See that ye loue not the woorlde, neyther the thynges that are in the woorlde. If any man loue the woorlde, the loue of the father is not in hym.

16 For al that is in the woorld, as the luſt of the fleſhe, and the luſt of the eyes, and the

pride of lyfe, is not of the father, but of the worlde.

17 And the worlde passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfylleth the wyl of God, abydeth for euer.

18 Litle chyldren, it is the last tyme: and as ye haue heard howe that antechriste shal come, euen nowe there are many antechristes: whereby we knowe that it is the last tyme.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: For if they had been of vs, they woulde no doubt haue continued with vs: But that it might appeare that they are not all of vs.

20 Neuertheles, ye haue an a anoyntment of him that is holy, and ye knowe all thynges.

21 I haue not written vnto you as though ye knewe not the trueth: but because ye knowe it, and that no lye is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyer, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ? he same is antechrist, that denieth the father and the sonne.

23 Who so euer denieth the sonne, the same hath not the father: *But he that knowledgeth the sonne, hath the father also.*

24 Let therefore abide in you, that same which ye heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shal remayne in you, ye also shal continue in the sonne, and in the father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternal lyfe.

26 These thinges haue I written vnto you, concernyng them that deceyue you.

27 And the annoynting which ye haue receyued of him dwelleth in you: and ye neede not that any man teache you, but as the same e annoynting teacheth you of all thinges, and it is true, and not lying: and as it taught you, ye shal abide in it.

28 And nowe babes, abide in him: that when he shal appeare, we may be bold, and not be ashamed * of him at his commyng.

29 If ye knowe that he is ryghteous, know also that euery one which doeth ryghteousnesse, is borne of him.

a. thirdemanne the holy ghost.

b. the grace of the holy ghost.

e. Christ communicateth hym selfe vnto you, & teacheth you by the holy ghost and his ministers.

b. By this name, he meaneth the whole Churche of Christ in generall.

* Or, *before*.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. The singuler loue of GOD towarde vs, 7. and howe we agayne ought to loue one another.

1 BEholde what charitie the father hath shewed vs *euen* that we shoulde be called the sonnes of God: for this cause the worlde knoweth vs not, because it hath not knowen him.

2 Dearely beloued, nowe are we the sonnes of God, and yet it doeth not appeare what we shalbe: But we knowe that when he shal appeare, we shalbe like him: for we shal see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth him selfe, euen as he also is pure.

4 Who so euer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the lawe: for sinne is the transgression of the lawe.

5 And ye knowe that he appeared to * take away our synnes, and in him is no sinne. * Esai.53.5. 1.Pet.2.22.

6 As many as bide in him, sinne not: who so euer sinneth, hath not seene him, neyther knowen him.

7 Babes, let no man deceyue you: he that doeth ryghteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is ryghteous.

8 * He that committeth sinne, is of the deuyl, for the deuyl sinneth since the beginning: For this purpose appeared the sonne of God, to louse the woorkes of the deuyl. * Iohn.8.44

9 Who so euer is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seede remayneth in him, and he can not sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this are the chyldren of God knowen, and the chyldren of the deuyl: who so euer doeth not ryghteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 * For this is the tydinges that ye heard from the beginning, that ye shoulde loue one another. * Iohn.13.34

12 Not as * Caine *which* was of that wycked, and slue his brother: And wherefore slue he him? because his owne woorkes were euyl, and his brothers ryghteous. * Gene.4.8.

13 Marueyle not, my brethren, yf the worlde hate you.

14 We knowe that we are translated from death vnto lyfe, because we a loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abydeth in death.

15 Who so euer hateth * his brother, is a manslear: and ye knowe that no manslear hath eternal lyfe abyding in him. * Leui.19.17.

16 Hereby perceyue we loue, because he layde downe his lyfe for vs: and we ought to lay downe our lyues for the brethren.

17 * But who so hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother haue neede, and shutteth vp his compassion from him: howe dwelleth the loue of God in him? * Luke.3.11.

18 My babes, let vs not loue in woorde, neither in tongue, but in deede and in veritie.

19 Hereby we knowe that we are of the trueth, & shal assure our hartes before him.

20 For if our hart condemne vs, God is greater then our hart, and knoweth all thynges.

21 Dearely beloued, if our hart condemne vs

The Epistle on the .ii. sunday after trinitie.

a. This loue is the speciall fruite of our fayth, and a certayne figne of our regeneration.

vs not, then haue we boldenesse towarde God.

*Mat.21.12 Iohn.15.7. 22 And *whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of hym, because we keepe his commaundementes, and doo those thynges whiche are pleasyng in his syght.

*Iohn.6.29 23 *And this is his commaundement, that we should beleeue on the name of his sonne Iesus Christe, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commaundement.

*Ioh.13.34. 24 *And he that keepeth his commaundementes dwelleth in hym, and he in hym, and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, *euen* by the spirite which he hath geuen vs.

The.iiii.Chapter.

1. Difference of spirites, 2. howe the spirite of God may be knowen from the spirite of errour.

1 DEarely beloued, beleeue not euery spirite, but prooue the spirites whether they are of God, or not: for many false prophetes are gone out into the worlde.

2 Hereby shal ye knowe the spirite of God: Euery spirite that confesseth that Iesus a Christe is come in the flesshe, is of God:

a Who being very god came from his father, and tooke vpon hym our flesshe. He that confesseth or Preacheth this truely, hath the spirit of god, els not.

3 And euery spirit which confesseth not that Iesus Christe is come in the flesshe, is not of God, and this is that *spirit* of Antechriste, of whom ye haue heard how that he should come: and euen nowe alredy is he in the worlde.

4 Litle chyldren, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater *is* he that is in you, then he that is in the worlde.

5 They are of the worlde, therefore speake they of the worlde, and the worlde heareth them.

*Ioh.8.47. 6 *We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby knowe we the spirite of veritie, and the spirite of errour.

The Epistle on the first sunday after Trinitie.

7 Dearely beloued, let vs loue one another, for loue commeth of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

*Ioh.3.16. 9 *In this appeared the loue of God to vs ward, because God sent his onely begotten sonne into the worlde, that we myght lyue through hym.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his sonne to be the agreement for our sinnes.

11 Dearely beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

*1.Ioh.1.12. 1.Tim.6.16 12 *No man hath seene God at any tyme. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby knowe we that we dwel in hym, and he in vs: because he hath geuen vs of his spirite.

14 And we haue seene, and doo testifie that the father sent the sonne *to be* the sauiour of the worlde.

15 Who so euer confesseth that Iesus is the sonne of God, in hym dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in hym.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that we shoulde haue boldenesse in the day of iudgement: For as he is, euen so are we in this worlde.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for feare hath paine. fulnesse. He that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue hym, for he loued vs fyrst.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and yet hate his brother, he is a lyer: For howe can he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 *And this commaundement haue we of hym, that he which loueth God, should loue his brother also. *Ioh.13.34 and.15.12.

The.v.Chapter.
Of the fruites of fayth.

1 WHo so euer beleeueth that Iesus is Christe, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth hym which begate, loueth hym also which is begotten of hym.

2 *By this we knowe that we loue the chyldren of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commaundementes. *Mat.12.57

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commaundementes: and *his commaundementes are not greeuous. *1.Co.15.57

4 For al that is borne of god, ouercommeth the worlde: and this is the victorie that hath ouercome the worlde, *euen* our fayth. *The Epistle on the first sunday after Easter.*

5 Who is it that ouercommeth the worlde, but he whiche beleeueth that Iesus is the sonne of God?

6 This Iesus Christ is he that came by water and a blood: not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the spirite that beareth witnesse, because the spirite is b trueth.

a. The water & blood that came out of his side, declare that we haue our sinnes washed by hym, and he hath made ful satisfaction for the same.

b. which testifieth to our hartes, that we be the children of God.

7 For there are three whiche beare record in heauen, the father, the woorde, and the holy ghost, and these three are one.

8 And there are three whiche beare record in

in earth, the spirite, and water, and blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: For this is the witnesse of God, whiche he testifieth of his son.

10 * He that beleeueth on the sonne of God, hath the witnesse in him selfe: He that beleeueth not God, hath made hym a lyer, because he beleeued not the recorde that God gaue of his sonne.

11 And this is the recorde, that God hath geuen vnto vs eternal lyfe, and this lyfe is in his sonne.

12 He that hath the sonne hath life, & he that hath not the sonne of God, hath not lyfe.

13 These thynges haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the sonne of God, that ye may knowe that ye haue eternall lyfe, and that ye may beleeue on the name of the sonne of God.

14 And this is the trust that we haue in him: that * if we aske any thyng according to his wyl, he heareth vs.

15 And if we knowe that he heare vs whatsoeuer we aske, we knowe that we haue the petitions that we desyre of hym.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shal aske, and he shal geue hym life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that ye shoulde pray for it.

17 * All vnrygh teousnesse is sinne: and there is sinne not vnto death.

18 We knowe that who so euer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth hym selfe, and that wicked toucheth hym not.

19 We knowe that we are of God, and the whole worlde lyeth in wickednesse.

20 We knowe that the sonne of GOD is come, and hath * geuen vs a mind to knowe hym which is true: and we are in him that is true: through his sonne Iesus Christe: This same is very God, and eternal lyfe.

21 Babes, keepe your selues from * Idols, Amen.

1.Ioh.3.22 *John.3.37.* *Mat.12.31. Mark.3.29.* *Luk.29.43* *or, Images.*

The ende of the first Epistle of Saint Iohn.

¶ The second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

a. He writeth vnto a certayne Lady, 4. reioycing that her children walke in the trueth, 5. and exhorteth them vnto loue.

1 THe elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the a trueth, and not I onely, but also al that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the truethes sake whiche dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the father, and from the Lorde Iesus Christe, the sonne of the father in b trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly that I founde of thy children walking in c trueth, as we haue receyued a commaundement of the father.

5 And nowe I beseeche thee Lady, not as though I wrote a newe commaundement vnto thee: but that same whiche we haue had from the begynnyng, that we shoulde loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that we should walke after his commaundementes: This is the commaundement, that as ye haue heard from the begynning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceyuers are entred into the worlde, whiche confesse not that Iesus Christe is come in the flesh. This is a deceyuer, and an Antechriste.

8 Looke on your selues, that we loose not that we haue wrought: but that we may haue a ful reward.

9 Who so euer transgresseth, and abydeth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: He that endureth in the doctrine of Christ, hath both the father and the sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bryng not this learnyng, * hym receyue not to house, neyther byd hym God speede.

11 For he that byddeth hym God speede, is partaker of his euyl deedes.

12 Hauing many thynges to write vnto you, I woulde not write with paper and ynke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake with you mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

13 The sonns of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

a According to godlynesse, and not with any worldly affections.

b We cannot receiue the grace of God, except we haue the true knowledge of him, of the whiche knowledge loue proceedeth.

c According to gods woord.

Rom.16.17

The ende of the seconde Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The

¶ The.iii. Epistle of Saint Iohn.

3. He is glad of Gaius that he walketh in the truth, 8. and exhorteth to be louing vnto the poore Christen in their persecution.

1 THE elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wyshe in all thinges that thou prosperedst and faredst well, euen as thy soule prospereth.

2 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the trueth that is in thee, howe thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then *for* to heare howe that my sonnes walke a in veritie.

a. That is, in godly conuersation, as they which haue both the knowledge and feare of God.

5 Beloued, thou doest faythfully what so euer thou doest to the brethren, & to strangers:

6 Whiche haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom yf thou bring forwardes on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doo well.

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothyng of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Churche: but Diotre-

phes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receyueth vs not.

10 Wherefore yf I come, I wyl declare his deedes whiche he doeth, ielting on vs with malitious wordes: and not content therewith, neither he him selfe receiueth the brethren, & forbiddeth them that would, and thrusteth them out of the Churche.

11 Beloued, folowe not that which is euyll, but that which is good. He that doeth wel, is of God, but he that doeth euyll, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: Yea, and we our selues also beare recorde, and ye knowe that our recorde is true.

13 I had many thinges to wrote: but I wyl not with inke and penne wryte vnto thee.

14 I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake mouth to mouth. Peace be vnto thee. The louers salute thee. Greete our freendes by name.

¶ *The ende of the thirde Epistle of Saint Iohn.*

The Epistle of Saint Iude.

Saint Iude admonisheth all Churches generally to take heede of deceiuers, vvhiche go about to drawe away the hartes of the simple people from the trueth of God.

The Epistle of Saint Simon and Iude.

1 UDE the seruaunt of Iesus Christe, the brother of Iames, to them whiche are called and sanctified in God the father, & preserued in Iesus Christe:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and charitie be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to wryte vnto you of the common saluation, it was needefull for me to write vnto you, exhortyng you that ye should earnestly a contend for the fayth whiche was once geuen vnto the saintes.

a. Against assaultes of Satan and Heretikes.

4 For there are certayne vngodly men craftily crept in, which were before of olde ordeyned to this condemnation, turnyng the grace of our God vnto wantonnesse: and denying God, which is the onely Lord, and our Lorde Iesus Christe.

5 My minde is therefore to put you in remembrance *hereof*, for as muche as ye once knowe this, howe that the Lorde after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, *destroyed them whiche afterward beleeued not. *Nu.14.37.

6 *The angels also which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlastyng chaynes vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day. *2.Pet.2.4.

7 *Euen as Sodome and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, which in lyke maner defiled them selues with fornication, and folowed strange flesshe, are set forth for an ensample, and suffer the payne of eternall fyre. *Gen.19.24.

8 Likewyse these being deceined by dreames, defyle the flesshe, despise rulers, and speake euill of them that are in auctoritie.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when he stroue against the deuil, and disputed about the body of Moses, durst not geue railyng sentence, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But

10 But these speake euyll of those thynges which they knowe not, and what thynges they knowe naturally, as beastes which are without reason, in those thinges they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe be vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of * Cain, and are vtterly geuen to the errour of Balaam for lucres sake, and haue perished in the gaynesaying of * Core.

12 These are "spottes in your feastes of charitie, when they feast with you, without all feare feeding themselues: cloudes they are without water, carried about of wyndes, "trees wythered at fruite geatheryng, and without fruite, twyse dead, and plucked vp by the rootes:

13 They are the raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame: they are wandring starres, to whom is reserued the myst of darknesse for euer.

14 Enoch the seuenth from Adam prophesied before of such, saying, Behold, the Lord shall come with thousandes of saintes,

15 To geue iudgement agaynst al men, and to rebuke al that are vngodly among them, of al their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruell speakinges, whiche vngodly sinners haue spoken agaynst hym.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walkyng after their owne lustes, * whose mouthes speake proude thynges, they haue men in great reuerēce because of aduantage. *Psal.17.10

17 But ye beloued, remember the woordes whiche were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lorde Iesus Chriſte.

18 How that they tolde you, * that there shoulde be mockers in the last tyme, whiche shoulde walke after their owne vngodly lustes. *1.Tim.4.1 2.Tim.3.1. 2.Pet.2.3.

19 These are makers of sectes, sleshly, hauing not the spirite.

20 But ye dearely beloued, edifie your selues in your most holy fayth, praying in the holy ghost.

21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lorde Iesus Chriſte vnto eternall lyfe,

22 And haue compassion of some, "separatyng them: "Or, *in putting differences.*

23 And other saue with feare, pulling them out of the fyre: hatyng euen the garment spotted by the flesshe.

24 Vnto him that is able to keepe you free from sinne, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with ioy,

25 To God our sauiour which only is wyse, be glory and maiestie, dominion, and power, nowe and euer. Amen.

The end of the Epistle of Saint Iude.

*Gene. 4.8.
*Nu.22.21. Num.16.1.
*2.Pe.2.15.
"Or, *rockes.*

"Or, *trees vvythered in Autumme, vvhen the fruite harnest is, and so the greke vvoord importeth: or, trees bearing corrupt fruite: or, trees corruptyng theyr owne fruite.*

The Reuelation of Saint Iohn the Diuine.

The fyrst Chapter.

1. The cause of this Reuelation. 3. Of them that reade it. 4. Iohn vvryteth to the seuen Churches. 5. The Maiestie and office of the Sonne of GOD. 20. The vision of the Candlestickes, and Starres.

1 THE a Reuelation of Iesus Chriſte, whyth b GOD gaue vnto him, for to shewe vnto his seruaunes thinges which must shortly come to passe: and when he had sent, he shewed by his angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Which bare recorde of the woord of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Chriſte, and of all thinges that he sawe.

3 Happy is he that readeth, and they that heare the woordes of this prophecie, and keepe those thinges which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, & peace from him which * is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirites whiche are before his throne: *Exod.3.14

5 And from Iesus Chriſte, *vvhich is* a faithfull witnesse and first begotten of the dead, and Lord ouer the kynges of the earth: vnto hym that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood, *1.Co.15.21

6 And made "vs kinges and priestes vnto God and his father: to him be glory and dominion for euermore. Amen. *Heb.9.14.

7 Beholde, he commeth with the cloudes, and all eyes shall see him, and they also which pearsed him, and all kynredes of the earth shall waile before him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginnyng and the endyng, sayth the Lorde Almighty, which is, and which was, and whiche is to come.

9 I Iohn your brother, and companion in tribulation,

a. Of thinges which were told before.
b. Christe receiued this Reuelation out of his fathers bosome as his owne doctrine, but it was hyd in respect of vs, so that Christe as Lorde and God reuealeth it to Iohn his seruant, by the ministery of his angel, to the edification of his Church.

tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christe, was in the Ile that is called Pathmos, for the woorde of God, and for the witnessing of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirite on the a Lordes day, and heard behynde me a great voyce, as it had been the voyce of a trumpe,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: that thou seest, write in a booke, and sende it vnto the seuen churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, & vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned backe to see the voyce that spake to me. And when I was turned, I sawe seuen golden candelsticks,

13 And in the middest of the seuen candelsticks, *one* lyke vnto the sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feete, & gyrd about the pappes with a golde girdle.

14 His head and his heares were white, as white wool, and as snowe, & his eyes were as a flame of fyre.

15 And his feete lyke vnto fine brasse, as though they burnt in a furnace: and his voyce as the sounde of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hande seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged swoord, and his face shone euen as the Sunne in his strength.

17 And when I sawe hym, I fel at his feete euen as dead: and he layde his right hande vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the fyrst and the last,

18 I am alyue, and was dead: and beholde I am alyue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hel and of death.

19 Write therefore the thynges whiche thou hast seene, and the thynges which are, and the thynges whiche shalbe fulfylled hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my ryght hande, & the seuen golden candlestickes. The seuen starres, are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlestickes which thou sawest, *are* the seuen Churches.

a *Or, sunday.*

* Esa. 44. 4.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth foure Churches, 5. to repentance, 10, to perseuerance, patience, and amendement, 14. 20. 23. as well by threatnynges, 7. 16. 17. 26. as by promises of rewarde.

1 VNto the angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These thinges saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his ryght hande, and that walketh in the middes of the seuen golden candlestickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and patience, and howe thou canst not forbeare them whiche are euyll: and hast examined them whiche say they are apostles, and are not, and hast founde them lyers:

3 And hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fayntes.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast leaft thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, & do the first workes: or els, I wyll come vnto thee shortly, and wyll remoue thy candelsticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, because thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which *deedes* I also hate.

7 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth vnto the Churches: To hym that ouercommeth, wyl I geue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the myddes of the paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Churche of Smyrna, write, These thynges sayth he that is first and the last, whiche was dead, and is a alyue.

a. The eternal diuinitie of Iesus Christe, is here most playnly declared, with his manhood and victorie ouer death, to assure his, that they shal not be ouercome dy death.

9 I knowe thy woorkes, and tribulation, and pouertie, (but thou art b ryche:) and I knowe the blasphemie of them whiche call them selues Iewes, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

b In spiritual treasure.

10 Feare none of those thynges which thou shalt suffer: beholde, the deuyl shal cast some of you into prison to tempt you, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faythful vnto the death, and I wyll geue thee a crowne of lyfe.

11 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, shal not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the Churche in Pergamos, write, These things saith he which hath the sharpe c swoorde with two edges,

c. The woorde of God is the sworde with two edges.

13 I knowe thy woorkes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seate is, & *that* thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my fayth, euen in those dayes, when Antipas my faythful martyr was slayne among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a fewe thinges against thee, because thou hast there them that mayntayne the doctrine of * Balaam, whiche taught * Balac to put a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, that they should eate of meate sacrificed vnto Idoles, and commit fornication.

* Nu. 24. 14.

* *Somme reade,* taught in Balac.

15 Euen

15 Euen so hast thou them that maynteine the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, whiche thyng I hate.

16 Repent, or els I wyll come vnto thee shortly, and wyl fyght agaynst them with the swoorde of my mouth.

17 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth vnto the Churches. To hym that ouercommeth, wyl I geue to eate Manna that is hyd, and wyll geue hym a whyte stone, and in the stone a newe name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receyueth it.

18 And vnto the angel of the Churche of Thyatira, wryte, These thynges sayth the sonne of GOD, who hath eyes lyke vnto a flame of fyre, and his feete *are* lyke fyne brasse:

19 I knowe thy woorkes, and thy charitie, seruice, and fayth, and thy patience, and thy deedes, whiche are moe at the last then at the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a fewe thinges against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iesabel, whiche called her selfe a prophetisse, to reache, and to deceyue my seruantes, to make them commit fornication, and to eate meate sacrificed vnto idols.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Beholde, I wyl cast her into a bed, and them that commyt fornication with her into great aduersitie, except they repent of theyr deedes.

23 And I wyl slyl her chyldren with death, and all the Churches shall knowe that * I am he whiche searcheth the raynes and hartes: and I wyll geue vnto euery one of you accordyng to his woorkes.

*Iere.11.20 and.17.10.

24 Unto you I say, and vnto other of them of Thyatira, as many as haue not this learning, & whiche haue not knowen the deepenesse of Satan, as they say, I wyl put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue alredy, hold fast tyl I come.

26 And whosoeuer ouercommeth, and keepeth my woorkes vnto the ende, to hym wil I geue power ouer nations:

*Psal. 2.9.

27 * And he shal rule them with a rodde of Iron: and as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to sheuers.

28 Euen as I receyued of my father, so wyl I geue hym the morning starre.

29 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth to the Churches.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

He exhorteth the churches or ministers to the true profession of fayth, and to watchyng.

1 AND write vnto the angel of the church that is at Sardis, These thyngs sayth he that hath the seuen spirites of God, and the seuen starres, I knowe thy woorkes, *how* that thou hast a name that thou lyuest, and thou art dead.

2 Be awake, and strength the thynges which remayne, that are redye to dye: For I haue not founde thy woorkes perfect before God.

3 Remember therfore howe thou hast receyued and heard, and holde fast, and repent. * If thou shalt not watche, I wyll come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not knowe what houre I wyl come vpon thee.

*1. Thes.5.2 2.Pet.3.10.

4 Thou hast a fewe names in Sardis, whiche haue not defyled their garmentes, and they shal walke with me in white: for they are woorthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, shalbe thus clothed in whyte aray, and I wyl not blot out his name out of the * booke of lyfe: and I wyl confesse his name before my father, and before his angels.

*Apo.20.12 Phillt.4.4.

6 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth vnto the Churches.

7 And write vnto the angel of the Churche of Philadelphia, These thynges sayth he that is holy and true, which hath the key of Dauid, which openeth, & no man shutteth, *and* shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I knowe thy woorkes: beholde, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a lytle strength, and hast kept my sayinges, and hast not denyed my name.

9 Beholde, I wyll make them of the synagogue of Satan, whiche call them selues Iewes, and are not, but do lye: behold, I wyl make them that they shall come and woorshyp before thy feete, and shall knowe that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the woorde of my patience, therefore I wyll keepe thee from the houre of temptation, whiche wyll come vpon all the worlde, to trye them that dwel vpon the earth.

11 Beholde, I come shortly, holde that fast whiche thou hast, that no man take awaye thy crowne.

12 Hym that ouercommeth, wyl I make a pyller in the temple of my God, and he shal goe no more out: and I wil write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, *which is* newe Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I wyl write vpon hym* my newe name.

13 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth vnto the Churches.

14 And

14 And vnto the angel of the Church which is in Laodicea, wryte, These thinges sayth Amen, the faythfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creatures of God.

15 I knowe thy woorkes, that thou art neyther cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke warme, and neyther cold nor hot, I wyll spewe thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am riche, and encreased with goodes, and haue neede of nothyng: and knowest not howe that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsayle thee to buye of me gold tryed in the fyre, that thou mayest be riche, and white rayment, that thou maiest be clothed, that thy fylthy nakednesse doo not appeare, and annoynt thyne eyes with eye salue, that thou mayst see.

Prou. 3. 2. Hebr. 12. 5. 19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be feruent therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: yf any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I wyl come in to him, and wyl supp with hym, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, wyll I graunt to syt with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and haue sitten with my father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth vnto the Churches.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

1. The vision of the maiestie of God. 2. He seeth the throne, and one sitting vpon it, 4. and foure and twentie seates about it, with foure and twentie elders sittyng vppon them, and foure beastes praysing God day and nyght.

The Epistle on Trinitie Sunday. 1 AFter this I looked, and behold a doore was open in heauen: and the first voyce whiche I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, whiche saide, Come vp hyther, and I wyll shewe thee thinges whiche must be fulfilled hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the throne.

3 And he that sate, was to looke vpon lyke a Jasper stone, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raynebowe about the throne, in syght lyke vnto an Emeralde.

4 And about the throne were foure & twentie seates, and vpon the seates I sawe foure and twentie elders sytting, clothed in white rayment, and they had on their heades crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne doo proceede lightenynges, and thundrynges, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fyre burning before the throne, which are the seuen spirites of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse, lyke vnto Crystal: and in the myddest of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behynde.

7 And the fyrst beast was lyke a Lion, and the second beast lyke a Calfe, and the thyrd beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was lyke a fleeing Egle.

8 And the foure beastes had eache of them sixe wynges about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they had no rest day nether nyght, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God almighty, whiche was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beastes gaue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer.

10 The foure and twentie elders fel downe before him that sate on the throne, and woorshipped hym that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art woorthy, O Lorde, to receyue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created al thinges, and for thy pleasures sake they are, and were created. * Apoc. 5. 12.

¶ The v. Chapter.

1. He seeth the Lambe opening the booke, 8. 14. and therefore the foure beastes, the foure and twentie elders, and the angels, prayse the Lamb, and doo him woorshyp, 9. for their redemption, and other benefites.

1 AND I sawe in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I sawe a strong angel preaching with a loude voyce, Who is woorthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neyther vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neyther to looke thereon.

4 And I wept muche, because no man was found woorthy to open, and to reade the booke, neyther to looke thereon.

5 And one of the elders sayth vnto me, Weepe not: beholde, that Lion that is of the tribe of Juda, the roote of Dauid, hath obteyned to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middes of the throne, & of the foure beastes, and in the middes

mídes of the elders stoode a Lambe as though he had been killed, hauyng seuen hornes and seuen eyes, whiche are the seuen spirites of God, sent into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the ryght hand of him that sate vppon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beastes and foure and twentie elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saintes:

9 And they song a newe songue, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales therof: for thou wast killed, and hast redeemed vs to GOD by thy blood, out of all kynrede, and tongue, and people, and nation:

*1. Pet. 2. 9. 10 And hast made vs vnto our God kinges and priestes, and we shall raigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many angels about the throne, and about the beastes and the elders, and heard thousand thousandes,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was killed to receiue power, and riches, and wysdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And all the creatures whiche are in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto hym that sitteth vppon the throne, & vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beastes saide, Amen. And the foure and twentie elders fell vpon their faces, and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

¶ The vi. Chapter.

The Lambe openeth the sixe seales, and many thynges folowe the opening thereof.

1 AND I sawe when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard one of the foure beastes say, as it were the noyse of thunder, Come, and see.

2 And I sawe, and behold *there was* a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was geuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and for to ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the seconde beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was redde: and power was geuen to him that sate theron to take peace from the earth, and that they should kyll one another: and there was geuen vnto him a great sworde.

5 And when he had opened the thirde seale, I heard the thirde beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a payre of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middes of the foure beastes say, A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and oyle and wine see thou hurt not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and beholde a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell folowed with him: and power was geuen vnto hym ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kyll with sworde, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I sawe vnder the aulter the soules of them that were killed for the worde of God, and for the testimonie which they had.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Howe long *tarryest* thou Lorde holy and true, to iudge and to auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth.

11 And long white garmentes were geuen vnto euery one of them, and it was sayd vnto them that they shoulde rest yet for a little season, vntyll their felowe seruantes, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seale, and loe there was a great earthquake, and the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth made of heare, and the moone waxed all euen as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her vntimely figges when she is shaken of a mightie winde.

14 And heauen vanished away as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and all mountaynes and Iles were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the riche men, and the cheefe captaynes, and the mightie men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hydde themselues in the dennes, & in the rockes of the hilles:

16 And sayde to the hylles and rockes, *Fal on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe: *Esai. 2. 19. Osee. 10. 8. Luke. 23. 30

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to endure?

¶ The

¶ The.vii.Chapter.

4. 9. He seeth the seruauntes of God sealed in their foreheades, out of al nations, and people, 13. vvhi-che though they suffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaynes of liuyng vvater, 17. and God shal vvype avvay al teares from their eyes.

1 AND after that, I sawe foure angelles standyng on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure wyndes of the earth, that the wynde should not blowe on the earth, neyther on the sea, neyther on any tree.

The Epistle on al saintes day.

2 And I saw another angel assendyng from the rysing of the Sonne, hauing the seale of the lyuyng God: and he cryed with a loude voyce to the foure angelles, to whom power was geuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neyther the sea, neyther the trees, tyll we shal haue sealed the seruantes of our GOD in their foreheades.

4 And I hearde the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thousande, of al the tribes of the chyldren of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousande.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of ỳ tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Isachar were sealed twelue thousande.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulō were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousande.

9 After this I behelde, and loe a great multitude whiche no man coulde number, of al nations, and kynredes, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with whyte garmentes, and palmes in their handes:

10 And cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Saluation *be ascribed* to hym that sitteth vpon the throne of our GOD, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And al the angelles stoode in the compasse of the throne, and of the elders, and of the foure beastes, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshypped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Blessyng, and glory, and wysedome, and thankes, and honour, and power, and might, be vnto our GOD for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the elders answeared, saying vnto me, What are these whiche are arayed in white garmentes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Lord, thou woteste. And he said to me, These are they whiche came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their long robes, and made them white by the blood of the lambe.

a. That is, the said long robes.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the throne of GOD, and serue hym day and night in his temple: and he that sytteth in the throne wyl dwel among them.

16 *They shal hunger no more, neyther thyrst, neyther shal the sunne light on them, neyther any heate.

*Esa.49.10

17 For the lambe whiche is in the myddest of the throne shal feede them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaynes of waters: *and GOD shal wype away al teares from theyr eyes.

*Esai.25.8. Apoca.21.4.

¶ The.viii.Chapter.

1. The seuenth seale is opened, there is silence in heauen. 6. The foure angelles blovve their Trumpets, and great plagues folovve vpon the earth.

1 AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I sawe the seuen angels whiche stoode before God, and to them were geuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stoode before the aulter, hauing a golden senser, and many odours were geuen vnto hym, that he shoulde offer with the prayers of all saintes vpon the golden aulter which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours which came of the prayers of saintes, assended vp before God, out of the angels hande.

5 And the angel toke the senser, & filled it with fyre of the aulter, and cast it into the earth: and voyces were made, and thunderinges, and lightninges, and earthquake.

6 And the seuen angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared them selues to blow.

7 The first angel blewe, and there was made hayle and fyre myngled with blood, and they were cast into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and al greene grasse was burnt.

8 And the second angel blewe, and as it were a great mountayne burning with fyre was cast into the sea, and the thyrde part of the sea turned to blood.

9 And the thirde part of the creatures whiche were in the sea, and had life, dyed, and the thirde part of the shyps were destroyed.
10 And the third angel blew, and there fel a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fel into the thirde part of the riuers, & into fountaynes of waters:
11 And the name of the starre is called wooꝛmewood, and the thyꝛde part was turned to wooꝛmewood, and many men dyed of the waters, because they were made byter.
12 And the fourth angel blewe, & the thirde part of the Sonne was smitten, and the thirde part of the Moone, & the third part of starres, that the third part of them should be darkened: and the day was *smytten* that the third part of it should not shine, & likewise the night.
13 And I beheld, and heard an angell fleeing through the middes of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, because of the voyces to come of the trumpe of the three angels whiche were yet to blowe.

The.ix.Chapter.

1. The firste woe is past. 14. The foure angelles that were bounde are loosed. 18. And the thyrde part of men is killed.

1 AND the fift angel blewe, and I sawe a starre fall from heauē vnto the earth: and to him was geuen the key of the bottomlesse pyt.
2 And he opened the bottomelesse pyt, and the smoke of the pyt arose, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayꝛe were darkened, by the reason of the smoke of the pyt.
3 And there came out of the smoke Locustes vpon the earth, and vnto them was geuen power, as the Scoꝛpions of the earth haue power.
4 And it was commaunded them that they shoulde not hurte the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which haue not the seale of God in theyꝛ foꝛeheades.
5 And to them it was geuen that they should not kyll them, but that they should be vexed fiue monethes, and theyꝛ payne was as the payne that commeth of a Scoꝛpion, when he stal haue stricken a man.
6 *And in those dayes shal men seeke death, and shal not finde it, and shal desyꝛe to dye, and death shal flee from them.
7 *And the similitude of the Locustes was like vnto hoꝛses prepared vnto battayle, and on theyꝛ heades were as it were crownes like vnto golde, and theyꝛ faces were as it had been the faces of men.
8 And they had heare as the heare of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.
9 And they had habergions, as it were habergions of iron, and the sounde of theyꝛ wynges was as the sound of charrets when many hoꝛses runne to battayle.
10 And they had tailes like vnto Scoꝛpions, and there were stinges in their tailes: and theyꝛ power was to hurte men fiue monethes.
11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebꝛue tongue is *Abaddon*, but in the Greke tongue hath his name *Apollyon, that is to say, A destroyer.*
12 One woe is past, and beholde two woes come yet after this.
13 And the sixth angel blewe, and I heard a voyce from the foure hoꝛnes of the golden aulter, whiche is before God,
14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpe, Loose the foure angels whiche are bounde in the great ryuer Euphꝛates.
15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were pꝛepared foꝛ an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, foꝛ to slay the thyꝛde part of men.
16 And the number of the hoꝛsmen of the armies were twentie thousande tymes tenne thousande: And I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I saw the hoꝛses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauyng fyerie habergions of a Iacinct colour, and bꝛymstone, and the heades of the hoꝛses were as the heades of Lions, and out of their mouthes commeth fooꝛth fyre, and smoke, and bꝛymstone.
18 And of these thꝛee was the thyꝛd part of men kylled, *that is to say*, of the fyre, and of the smoke, and of the bꝛymstone, which pꝛoceeded out of the mouthes of them.
19 Foꝛ their powers be in their mouthes, and in their tayles: foꝛ their tayles were lyke vnto Serpentes, hauyng heades, and with them they doo hurt.
20 And the remnant of the men whiche were not kylled by these plagues, repented not of the deedes of their handes, that they shoulde not wooꝛshyp deuylles, *and idols of golde, and siluer, and bꝛasse, and stone, and of wood, whiche neyther can see, neyther heare, neyther goe: *Psal.115.4 and.135.15.
21 Also they repented not of their murders, and of their soꝛceries, neyther of their foꝛnication, neyther of their theftes.

¶ The

*Esai.2.19. Osee.10.8.
*Wis.26.9.

¶ *The.x.Chapter.*

1. The angel hath the booke open, 6. he ſvveareth there ſhalbe no more time, 9. he geueth the booke vnto Iohn, vvhich eateth it vp.

1 AND I ſawe another mightie angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the raynebowe vpon his head: and his face as it were the ſunne, and his feete as it were pyllers of fyre.

2 And he had in his hande a litle booke open: and he put his right foote vppon the ſea, and his leaft foote on the earth:

3 And cryed with a loude voyce, as when a Lion roareth, and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered theyr voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe thynges whiche the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſawe ſtande vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lyft vp his hande to heauen.

6 And ſware by hym that lyueth for euermore, which created heauen, & the thinges that therein are, and the earth, and the thinges that therein are, and the ſea, and the thinges which therein are, that there ſhoulde be no longer tyme.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth angel, when he ſhal begin to blowe, and the miniſterie of God ſhalbe finiſhed, as he declareth to his ſeruantes the Prophetes.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me agayne, and ſayde, Goe, and take the litle booke *which is* open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the angel, and ſayd vnto hym, Geue me the litle booke. And he ſayde vnto me, Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhal *make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth as ſweete as hony.

*Ezech.2.9.

10 And I tooke the litle booke out of the angels hande, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſayde vnto me, Thou muſt prophecie agayne among the people, and nations, and tongues, and to many kynges.

¶ *The.xi.Chapter.*

1. The temple is meaſured. 3. Two vvitneſſes rayſed vp by the Lorde, are murdered by the beaſt.

1 AND then was geuen me a reede lyke vnto a rodde, and the angel ſtoode by, ſaying, Riſe and meaſure the temple of God, and the aulter, and them that woorſhyp therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple caſt out, and meaſure it not: for it is geuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they treade vnder foote fourtie and two monethes.

3 And I wyl geue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhal prophecie a thouſande, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes, clothed in ſackecloth.

4 These are two Oliue trees, and two candlekickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man wyl hurt them, fyre proceedeth out of theyr mouthes, and conſumeth theyr enimies: and yf any man wyll hurt them, this wyſe muſt he be kylled.

6 These haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecying: and haue power ouer waters, to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they wyl.

7 And when they haue finiſhed theyr teſtimonie, the beaſt that commeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhal make warre agaynſt them, and ſhal ouercome them, & kyl them.

8 And theyr bodies ſhal lye in the ſtreetes of the great citie, whiche ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kynredes, and tongues, and they of the nations, ſhall ſee theyr bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhal not ſuffer theyr bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwel vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and ſhall ſende gyftes one to another: for theſe two prophetes vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the ſpirite of lyfe *commyng* from God, entred into them: And they ſtoode vpon theyr feete, and great feare fel vpon them which ſawe them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hyther. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and theyr enimies ſawe them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fel, & in the earthquake were ſlayne names of men ſeuen thouſande: and the remnant were afrayde, and geue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſeconde woo is paſt, and beholde the

thirde wo commeth anone.

15 And the seuenth angel blewe, and there were made great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this worlde are our Lordes, & his Christes, and he shal raigne for euermore.

16 And the .xxiiii. elders which syt before God on their seates, fel vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We geue thee thankes, O Lord God almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come: for thou hast receyued thy great might, and hast raigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the tyme of the dead that they shoulde be iudged, and that thou shouldest geue rewarde vnto thy seruantes the Prophetes and Saintes, and to them that feare thy name, smal and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his temple the arke of his testament: and there folowed lightninges, and voyces, & thundringes, and earthquake, and muche hayle.

¶ *The .xii. Chapter.*

There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the sunne. &c.

1 AND there appeared a great *woonder in heauen, A woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, & vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she beyng with childe, cryeth, trauayling in byrth, and payned redy to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another woonder in heauen, for beholde a great red Dragon, hauing seuen heades, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heades.

4 And his tayle draweth the thirde part of the starres of heauen, and he cast them to the earth: And the Dragon stoode before the woman which was redy to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe assoone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, which shal rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her sonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne,

6 And the woman fledde into the wyldernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should fede her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

The Epistle on saint Michael and al angels.

7 And there was a battayle in heauen, Michael and his angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuayled not, neyther was their place founde any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon, that olde Serpent, called the deuyl and Satanas, was cast out, which deceyueth al the worlde: and he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I hearde a loude voyce saying in heauen: Nowe is come saluation, and strength, and the kyngdome of our God, and the power of his Christe: For the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, whiche accused them before our GOD day and nyght.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the lambe, and by the woorde of his testimonie, and they loued not their lyues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce heauens, and ye that dwel in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuyl is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short tyme.

13 And when the Dragon sawe that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were geuen two winges of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wyldernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a tyme, & tymes, and halfe a tyme, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman, as it had been a flood: that he might cause her to be caryed away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swalowed vp the ryuer which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her seede, whiche keepe the commaundementes of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christe.

18 And *I stoode on the sea sande.

¶ *The .xiii. Chapter.*

1. 8. The beast deceyueth the reprobate, 2. 4. 12. and is confyrmed by another. 17. The priuiledge of the beastes marke.

1 AND I sawe a beast ryse out of the sea, hauyng seuen heades, and ten hornes, and vppon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heades the name of blasphemie.

2 And

*Or, figure.

*Some reade, and he stoode.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like a Leopard, and his feete were as *the feete* of a Beare, & his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great auctho*r*itie.

3 And I sawe one of his heades as it were wounded to death, & his deadly wounde was healed: and al the wo*r*ld wondred after the beast.

4 And they woo*r*shypped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they woo*r*shypped the beast, saying, Who is lyke vnto the beast? Who is able to warre with hym?

5 And there was geuen vnto him a mouth speaking great thinges, and blasphemies, and power was geuen vnto him, to do fourtie and two monethes.

6 And he opened his mouth vnto blasphemie against GOD, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwel in heauen.

7 And it was geuen vnto hym to make warre with the saintes, and to ouercome them: And power was geuen him ouer all kinredes, and tongues, and nations,

8 And al that dwel vpon the earth, shall woo*r*ship him, whose names are not wo*r*itten in the booke of life of the lambe, which was killed from the begynning of the wo*r*lde.

9 If any man haue an eare, let hym heare.

10 *He that leadeth into captiuitie, shal goe into captiuitie: He that killeth with a swo*r*d, must be kylled with a swo*r*de. Here is the patience and the fayth of the saintes. *Gene.9.6. Mat.26.5.

11 And I behelde another beast commyng vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes lyke a lambe, and he spake as did the Dragon.

12 And he doth all that the fyrst beast could doo in his presence, and he causeth the earth and them whiche dwel therein to wo*r*shyp the fyrst beast, whose deadly wounde was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fyre come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those signes whiche he had power to doo in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on ỳ earth, that they should make an image to the beast whiche hath the wounde of a swo*r*de, and dyd lyue.

15 And he had power to geue a spirite vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast shoulde both speake, and shoulde cause that as many as would not wo*r*shyp the image of the beast, should be kylled.

16 And he causeth al, both smal and great, rich & poo*r*e, free and bonde, that he shoulde geue them a marke in their right hande, o*r* in their fo*r*eheades.

17 And that no man might buy o*r* sell, saue he that had the marke, o*r* the name of the beast, other the number of his name.

18 Here is wysedome. Let him that hath wyt, count the number of the beast: For it is the number of a man, and his number is fyre hundred threescore and sixe.

The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. The notable company of the lambe 6. One announceth the Gospel. 8. Another, the fal of Babylon. 9. And the thyrde warneth to flee from the beast. 18. Of the Lordes haruest.

1 AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with hym an hundred fourtie and foure thousande, hauyng his fathers name wo*r*yten in their fo*r*eheades. *The Epistle on the Innocents day.*

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen as the sounde of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of Harpers, harpyng with their Harpes:

3 And they sing as it were a newe songue before the throne, and before the foure beastes, and the elders, & no man could learne that songue, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousande, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they whiche were not defyled with women, for they are virgins: These are they which folowe the Lambe whither soeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from men, being the first fruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was founde no guyle: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flee in the myddest of heauen, hauing the euerlastyng Gospel, to preache vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to al nations, and kynredes, and tongues, and people.

7 Saying with a loude voyce, *Feare God, and geue glo*r*y to hym, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and wo*r*shyp hym that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and fountaynes of waters. *Psa.146.6 *Acts.14.15

8 And there folowed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, for she made al nations dr*y*nke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. *Esai.21.9. Ierem.51.8.

9 And the third angel folowed them, saying with a loude voyce, If any man wo*r*shyp the beast and his image, & receiue his marke in his fo*r*eheade, o*r* in his hande,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God: *yea*, of the pure wine which is powred in the cup of his wrath, and he ſhalbe punished in fyre and brymſtone before the holy angelles, and before the lambe.

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſſendeth vp euermore: And they haue no reſt day nor nyght whiche woorſhyp the beaſt and his image, and who ſo euer receyueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaintes: Here are they that keepe the commaundementes of God, and the fayth of Ieſus.

13 And I hearde a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Wryte, bleſſed are the dead, whiche hereafter dye in the Lord. Euen ſo ſayth the ſpirite, that they may reſt from their labour, & their woorkes folowe them.

14 And I looked, and beholde a whyte cloud, and vpon the cloud one ſyttyng lyke vnto the ſonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loude voyce to hym that ſate on the cloud: *Thruſt in thy ſickle and reape, for the tyme is come to reape, for the *harueſt of the earth is *rype.

*Ioel.3.23.

*Mat.13.39

*or, dryed.

16 And he that ſate on the clonde thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heauen, hauing alſo a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the aulter, whiche had power ouer fyre, and cryed with a loud crye to hym that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and geather the cluſters of the vineyarde of the earth, for her grapes are rype.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſharpe ſickle on the earth, and cut downe the vineyarde of the earth, and caſt it into the great wineſat of the wrath of God.

20 And the wineſat was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the fat euen vnto the horſe bydles, by the ſpace of a thouſande and fyre hundred furlonges.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt.

1 AND I ſawe another ſigne in heauen great and marueylous, ſeuen angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is fulfylled the wrath of God.

2 And I ſawe as it were a glaſſie ſea, mingled with fyre, and them that had gotten the victorie of the beaſt, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, ſtand on the glaſſie ſea, hauyng the harpes of GOD.

3 And they ſyng the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the lambe, ſaying, Great & marueilous are thy woorkes, Lorde God almyghtie, *iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou kyng of ſaintes.

*Pſa.141.6.

4 *Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lorde, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: And al Gentiles ſhall come, and woorſhyp before thee, for thy iudgementes are made manifeſt.

*Ierr. 10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and beholde, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimonie was open in heauen:

6 And the ſeuen angelles came out of the temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their breſtes gyrded with golden gyrdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſtes gaue vnto the ſeuen angels ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God whiche liueth for euermore.

8 And the temple was full of the ſmoke of the glory of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, tyll the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen angels were fulfylled.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

1. The angels powre out their vialles full of vvrath. 6. and vvhat plagues folovve thereof. 15. Admonition to take heede and vvatch.

1 AND I hearde a great voyce out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeuen angels, Goe your wayes, powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the fyrſt *angel* went and powred out his vial vpon the earth, and there fel a noyſome and a ſore botche vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which woorſhypped his image.

3 And the ſeconde angel ſhed out his vial vpon the ſea, and it turned as it were into the blood of a dead man: and euery liuyng thyng dyed in the ſea.

4 And the third angel ſhed out his vial vpon the ryuers and fountaynes of waters, and they turned to blood.

5 And I hearde the angel of the waters ſay, Lorde, which art, and waſt, thou art righteous and that holy one, becauſe thou haſt geuen ſuche iudgementes:

6 For they haue ſhed out the blood of ſaints and prophetes, and therefore haſt thou geuen

geuen them blood to drynke: for they are worthie.

7 And I heard another out of the aulter say, Euen so Lorde God almightie, true and ryghteous are thy iudgementes.

8 And the fourth angel powred out his viall on the Sunne, and power was geuen vnto him to vexe men with feruent heate of fyre.

9 And men boyled in great heate, and blasphemed the name of GOD, whiche hath power ouer these plagues, and they repented not, to geue him glory.

10 And the fifth angel powred out his vial vpon the seate of the beast, and his kyngdome waxed darke, and they gnewe theyr tongues for sorowe,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, for theyr sorowes, and for theyr sores, and repented not of theyr deedes.

12 And the sixth angel powred out his vial vpon the great ryuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dryed vp, that the way of the kynges of the East shoulde be prepared.

13 And I sawe three vncleane spirites lyke frogges, come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophete.

14 For they are the spirites of deuyls working myracles, to goe out vnto the kynges of the earth, and of the whole worlde, to gather them to the battayle of that great day of God almightie.

*Math.24.44. Luke.12.39. 15 *Beholde, I come as a theefe. Happie is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garmentes, lest he walke naked, and men see his filthinesse.

16 And he gathered them togather into a place, called in the Hebrue tongue Armagedon.

17 And the seuenth angel powred out his vial into the ayre: and there came a great voyce out of the temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is doone.

18 And there folowed voyces, thunderinges, and lightninges: and there was a great earthquake, suche as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great citie was diuided into three partes, and the cities of the nations fel: And great Babylon came in remembrance

*Iere.25.15. before God, to geue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 Euery Ile also fled away, and the mountaynes were not founde.

21 And there fel a great hayle, as it had been talentes, out of heauen, vpon the men, and the men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

¶ The xvii. Chapter.

1. The description of the great whoore, &c. and her synnes, and punishment.

1 AND there came one of the seuen angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come, I wyl shewe vnto thee the iudgement of the great whoore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom haue committed fornication the kynges of the earth, and the inhabiters of the earth are dronken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caryed me away in the spirite into the wyldernesse: and I sawe a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, ful of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heades and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with golde, pretious stone, and pearles, hauing a cup of golde in her hande, ful of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written, a mysterie, great Babylon, the mother of whoredome & abominations of the earth.

6 And I sawe the woman dronken with the blood of the saintes, and with the blood of the martyrs of Iesus: and when I sawe her, I woondred with great marueyle.

7 And the angel sayde vnto me, Wherefore marueylest thou? I wyl shewe thee the mysterie of the woman, & of the beast that beareth her, which hath seuen heades and ten hornes.

8 And the beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shal assende out of the bottomlesse pit, and goeth into perdition, and they that dwel on the earth shal wonder (whose names are not written in the booke of lyfe from the beginning of the worlde) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is a meanyng that hath wysedome. The seuen heades, are seuen mountaynes, on which the woman sitteth: they are also seuen kynges.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: And when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eyght, and is one of the seuen, and goeth into destruction.

12 And the ten hornes whiche thou sawest, are ten kynges, whiche haue receyued no kyngdome as yet: but receyue power as kynges at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall geue their power and strength vnto the beast.
14 These shall fight with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is the Lord of Lordes, and kyng of kynges, and they that are on his side, are called, and chosen, and faythfull.
15 And he sayth vnto me, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are people, & folke, and nations, & tongues.
16 And the ten hornes whiche thou sawest vpon the beast, are they that shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fyre.
17 For God hath put in their hartes to fulfyll his wyll, and to doo with one consent, for to geue theyr kyngdome vnto the beast, vntyll the woordes of God shalbe fulfylled.
18 And the woman whiche thou sawest, is that great citie whiche raigneth ouer the kinges of the earth.

* 1. Ti. 6. 15. Apoc. 9. 16.

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

The. 9. The louers of the vvorld are sory for the fall of the vvhore of Babylon. 20. But they that be of God, haue cause to reioyce for her destruction.

1 AND after that, I sawe another angel come from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.
2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuilles, and the hold of all foule spirites, and a cage of all vncleane and hatefull birdes:
3 For all nations haue dronken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, & the kinges of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the marchantes of the earth are waxed riche of the abundance of her pleasures.
4 And I heard another voyce from heauen say, Come away from her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.
5 For her sinnes are gone vp to heauen, and God hath remembred her wickednesse.
6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and geue her double accordyng to her woorkes, and powre in double to her in the same cup which she filled vnto you.
7 And as much as she glorified her selfe, and liued wantonly, so much powre ye in for her of punishment and sorowe: for she sayde in her hart, I sit being a queene, * and am no wydowe, and shall see no sorowe.
8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and sorowe, and hunger, and she shalbe vtterly brent with fyre, for strong is the Lorde which iudgeth her.
9 And they shal bewayle her, and the kings of the earth shal lament for her, which haue committed fornication with her, and haue liued wantonly with her, when they shall see the smoke of her burnyng:
10 Standyng a farre of for feare of her punishment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie, for at one houre is thy iudgement come.
11 And the marchantes of the earth doo weepe and wayle ouer her, for no man buyeth theyr ware any more.
12 The ware of golde, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearle, and raynes, and purple, and silke, & scarlet, and all Thyine wood, and all maner vessels of Yuorie, and all maner vesselles of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,
13 And Cinamome, and odours, and oyntmentes, and frankensence, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, & beastes, and sheepe, and horses, and charets, and bodyes and soules of men,
14 And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all thinges whiche were dayntie and had in price, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.
15 The marchantes of these thynges which were waxed riche, shal stand a farre of from her, for feare of the punishment of her, wepyng and waylyng,
16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in raynes, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:
17 For at one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship gouernour, and all they that occupie shippes, and shypmen, and as many as woorke in the sea, stoode a farre of,
18 And cryed when they sawe the smoke of her burnyng, saying, What citie is lyke vnto this great citie?
19 And they cast dust on theyr heades, and cryed, weeping, and wayling, and saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made riche all that had shippes in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for at one houre is she made desolate.
20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy apostles and prophetes, for God hath geuen your iudgement on her.
21 And a mighty angel tooke vp a stone like a great mylstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With suche violence shall that great citie Babylon be cast, and shalbe

* Esai. 21. 19 Ierem. 51. 8.
* Esai. 47. 8.

founde no more at al.

22 And the voyce of harpers, & musitions, and of pipers, & trumpetters, shalbe heard no more at al in thee: and no craftes men, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shalbe founde any more in thee: and the sounde of a mylstone shalbe heard no more at al in thee:

23 And the lyght of a candle shall shyne no more at all in thee, & the voyce of the bridegrome & of the bryde, shal be heard no more at al in thee: for thy marchantes were the great men of the earth, and with thine enchauntment were deceyued al nations.

24 And in her was founde the blood of the prophetes, and of the saintes, and of al that were slayne vpon the earth.

¶ *The.xix.Chapter.*

Prayses are geuen vnto God for iudging the whoore.

1 AND after these thinges, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, a Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power, *be ascribed* to the Lorde our God:

a That is, prayse ye God, because that Antechrist and al wickednesse is taken out of the worlde.

2 For true and ryghteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whoore whiche dyd corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath throughly auenged the blood of his seruauntes of her hande.

3 And agayne they sayde, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie elders, and the foure beastes fel downe, and woorshypped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Prayse our Lord God al ye that are his seruantes, and ye that feare hym both smal and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of muche people, euen as the voyce of many waters, & as the voyce of strong thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lorde God omnipotent raigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and geue honour to hym: for the marryage of the lambe is come, and his wyfe hath made her selfe redy.

8 And to her was graunted that she shoulde be arayed with pure and goodly raines: for the raynes is the righteousnesse of saintes.

'Mat.22.2. 9 And he sayd vnto me, Write, 'Happy are they which are called vnto the supper of the lambes marryage. And he sayde vnto me, These are the true sayinges of God.

10 And I fel at his feete to woorshyp hym: And he sayd vnto me, See thou doo it not: for I am thy felowe seruant, and of thy brethren that haue the testimonie of Iesus. Woorship God: for the testimonie of Iesus, is the spirite of prophesie.

11 And I sawe heauen open, and beholde a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faythful and true, and in ryghteousnesse *he* doth iudge and make batayle.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fyre, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name wrytten, that no man knewe but he him selfe.

13 'And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood: and his name is called the woorde of God. 'Esai. 63.2.

14 And the armies whiche were in heauen folowed hym vpon white horses, clothed with whyte and pure raynes.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe swoorde, that with it he shoulde smite the heathen: 'And he shal rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wynefat of the fiercenesse and wrath of almyghty God. 'Psal. 2.15.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thygh a name wrytten, 'Kyng of Kynges, and Lorde of Lordes. 'I.Ti.9.16.

17 And I sawe an angel stand in the Sunne, and he cried with a loud voyce, saying to al the foules that flee by the myddes of heauen, Come and geather your selues togeather vnto the supper of the great God: Apoc.17.14.

18 That ye may eate the fleshe of kinges, and the fleshe of hygh captaynes, and the fleshe of myghtie men, and the fleshe of horses, and of them that syt on them, and the fleshe of all free men, and bond men, and of smal and great.

19 And I sawe the beast, and the kinges of the earth, and their armies geathered togeather, to make battayle agaynst him that sate on the horse, and agaynst his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with hym that false prophete that wrought myracles before hym, with whiche he deceyued them that receyued the beastes marke, and them that woorshypped his image. These both were cast quicke into a ponde of fire, burnyng with brymstone.

21 And the remnant were slayne with the swoorde of hym that sate vpon the horse, which swoord proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were fylled with their fleshe.

¶ *The.xx.Chapter.*

1. Satan beyngbounde for a certayne tyme, and after let loose, vexeth the Churche greeuously.

1 AND I sawe an angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottom-

bottomlesse pytte, and a great chayne in his hande.

2 And he tooke the Dragon, that olde serpent, which is the deuyl and Satanas, and he bound hym a thousande yeeres.

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pyt, and he shut hym vp, and set a seale on hym, that he shoulde deceyue the nations no more, tyl the thousande yeeres shoulde be fulfylled: and after that he must be loosed *for* a little season.

4 And I sawe thrones, and they sate vpon them, & iudgement was geuen vnto them: and I sawe the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the woorde of God, and whiche had not woorshypped the beast, neyther his image, neyther had taken his marke vpon their foreheades, or in their handes, & they lyued and raigned with Christe a thousand yeeres.

5 But the other of the dead men dyd not liue agayne, vntyl the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the fyrst resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath parte in the fyrst resurrection: for on such the second death hath no power, but they shalbe the priestes of God, and of Christ, & shal raigne with hym a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousande yeeres are expyred, Satan shalbe loosed out of his pryson:

8 And shall goe out to deceyue the nations whiche are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to geather them togeather to batayle: whose number is as the sande of the sea.

*Ezec.39.2.

9 And they went vp in the playne of the earth, & compassed the tentes of the saintes about, and the beloued citie: and fyre came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them:

10 And the deuyl that deceyued them, was cast into a lake of fyre and brymstone, where the beast and the false prophete shalbe tormented day and nyght for euermore.

11 And I sawe a great white throne, and hym that sate on it, from whose face fledde away both the earth and the heauen, and their place was no more founde.

12 And I sawe the dead both smal & great stand before God: and the bookes were opened: & another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged of those thynges which were written in the bookes, according to their deedes.

*Apoc.3.5. and.21.17. Philip.4.3.

13 And the sea gaue vp her dead which were in her: and death and hel deliuered vp the dead whiche were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to his deedes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fyre: this is the seconde death.

15 And who so euer was not found written in the booke of lyfe, was cast into the lake of fyre.

¶ The. xxi. Chapter.

S. 1 The blessed estate of the godly, S. 27. and the miserable condition of the vncleane.

1 AND I sawe a newe heauen, and a newe earth: * for the first heauen and the first earth were vanished away, and there is no more sea.

*Esai.65.17 2.Pet.3.13.

2 And I Iohn sawe the holy citie newe Hierusalem, come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bryde garnished for her husbande.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Beholde, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he wyl dwel with them, and they shalbe his people, and God hym selfe shalbe with them, and be their God.

4 * And God shal wipe away al teares from their eyes, and there shalbe no more death, neyther sorowe, neyther crying, neither shal there be any more payne: for the former thynges are gone.

*Esa.45.19. Apoc.7.17.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, sayde, * Behold, I make al thynges newe. And he sayd vnto me, Write, for these woordes are true and faythful.

*Esa.43.19.

6 And he sayde vnto me, It is doone: I am Alpha and Omega, the begynnyng and the ende. * I wil geue vnto hym that is a thirst of the wel of the water of lyfe freely.

*Apoc.1.8. and.22.13.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all thinges, and I wyl be his God, and he shalbe my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, & vnbeleeuing, and the abhominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and al lyers, shall haue their parte in the lake whiche burneth with fyre and brymstone: whiche is the seconde death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen angels, whiche had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hyther, I wyl shewe thee the bryde, the lambes wyfe.

10 And he carryed me away in the spirite to a great and hygh mountayne, and he shewed me the great citie holy Hierusalem, descendyng out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her shynyng was lyke vnto a stone most precious, euen lyke a Iasper, cleare as Crystal:

12 And had a wal great and hygh, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue angels,

angels, and names wrytten, which are the names of the twelue tribes of Israel.

13 On the East side three gates, and on the North side three gates, and towardes the South three gates, and from ỳ West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue fundations, and in them the twelue names of the Lambes twelue Apostles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the walles thereof,

16 And the citie lyeth foure square, and the length was as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede twelue thousand furlonges, and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, by the measure of man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jasper, and the citie was pure golde lyke vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the fundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of pretious stones. The fyrst fundation was Jasper, the second Saphyre, the thirde a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emeralde,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth, Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eyght Beryl, the nienth a Topas, the tenth a Crysophrasus, the eleuenth a Jacinct, the twelfth an Amethist.

21 The twelue gates were twelue Pearles, euery gate was of one Pearle, & the streete of the citie was pure golde, as it were shinyng glasse.

22 And I sawe no temple therein: For the Lorde God Almighty, and the Lambe are the temple of it.

*Esa.60.19 23 * And ỳ citie hath no neede of the Sunne, neyther of the Moone to lighten it: for the glory of GOD dyd lyghten it, and the Lambe is the light of it.

The Epistle on Trinitie Sunday. 24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kinges of the earth doo bring their glory and honour vnto it.

*Esai.60.3. *Esa.60.12 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shalbe no nyght.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the Gentiles vnto it.

27 And there shall in no wyse enter into it any vncleane thyng, neyther what so euer worketh abomination, or *maketh* lyes: but they only which are * written in ỳ Lambes booke of lyfe.

*Philip.4.3 Apoc.1.5. and.20.12.

¶ *The xxii. Chapter.*

1. The ryuer of the water of lyfe. 9. The angel will not be worshipped.

1 AND he shewed me a pure ryuer of water of lyfe, cleare as Crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the streete of it, and of eyther side of the ryuer *was* there wood of lyfe, which bare twelue maner of fruites, and gaue fruite euery moneth: & the leaues of ỳ wood serued to heale ỳ people withall.

3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne of God, and the Lambe shalbe in it, and his seruantes shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shalbe* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shalbe no nyght there, and they neede no candle, neyther lyght of the sunne, for the Lord God geueth them light, and they shall raigne for euermore. *Esai.60.19

6 And he sayde vnto me, These sayinges are saythfull and true. And the Lorde God of the holy prophetes sent his angel to shew vnto his seruantes the thinges which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Behold, I come shortly: Happy is he that keepeth the sayinges of the prophesie of this booke.

8 I John sawe these thinges, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to * worship before the feete of the angel, whiche shewed me these thinges. *Apo.19.10

9 Then sayth he vnto me, See thou doo it not: for I am thy felowe seruaunt, and *the felowe seruant* of thy brethren the prophetes, and of them which keepe ỳ sayinges of this booke: but worship God.

10 And he sayth vnto me, Seale not the sayinges of the prophecie of this booke: for the tyme is at hand.

11 He that doeth euyll, let him doo euyl styl: and he whiche is fylthy, let him be filthy styll: and he that is righteous, let hym be righteous styll: and he that is holy, let him be holy styll.

12 And beholde, I come shortly, and my reward is with me, * to geue euery man accordyng as his deedes shalbe. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginnyng and the end, the fyrst and the last. *Esai.41.6. and.44.6.

14 Blessed are they that doo his commaundementes, that their power may be in the tree of lyfe, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without *shalbe* dogges, and inchaunters, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and who so euer loueth or maketh leasinges.

16 I Jesus sent myne angel, to testifie vnto you these thinges in the Churches. I am the roote, and the generation of David, and the bright morning starre.

17 And

17 And the ſpirite and the bride ſay, Come. And let hym that heareth, ſay alſo, Come. * And let him that is a thyrſt, come. And who ſo euer wyl, let him take of the water of lyfe freely.

* Eſai. 55. 1.

18 I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the woordes of the prophecie of this booke. If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe ſayinges, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the woordes of the booke of this prophecie, GOD ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, & out of the holy citie, & from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe thinges, ſayth ſurely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, come Lorde Ieſus.

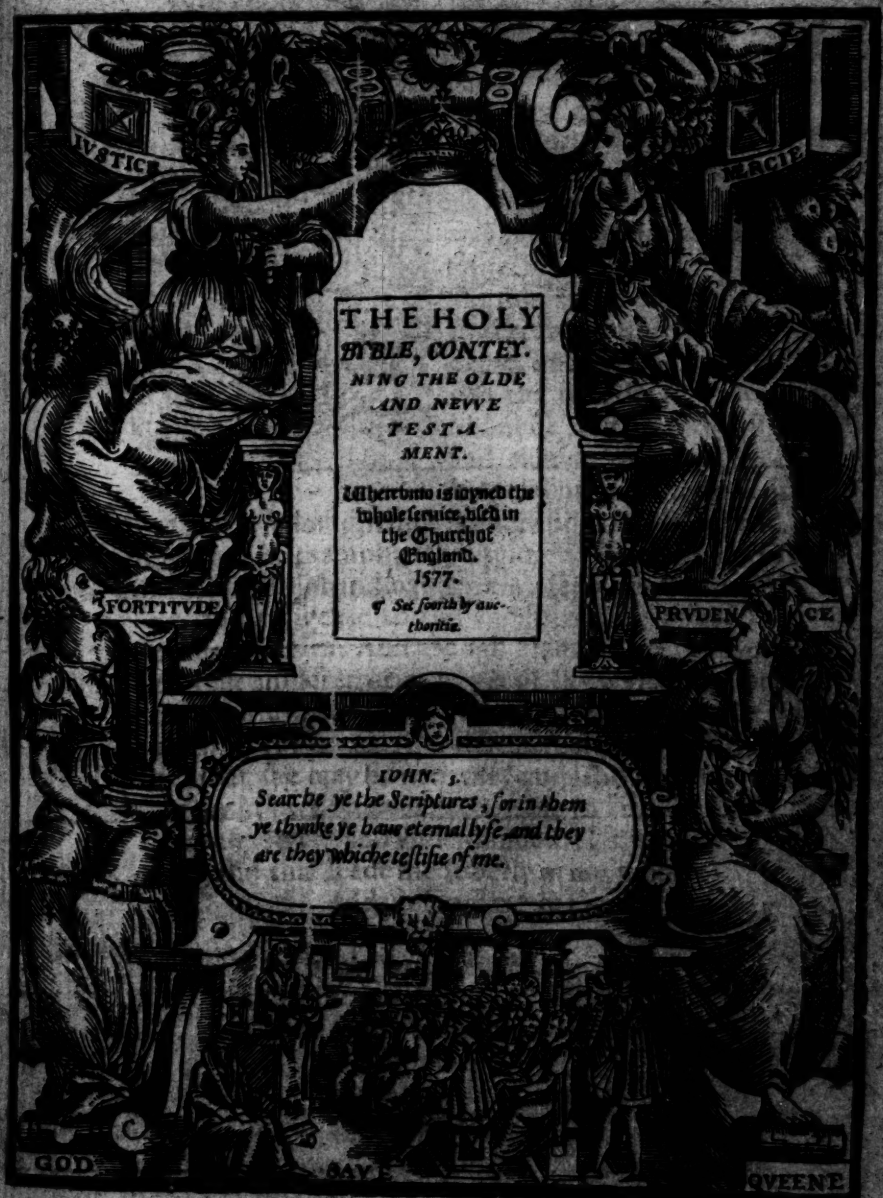
21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſte be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

Imprinted at London

by Richard Iugge, Printer to the Queenes Maieſtie.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.


IVSTICE
LACIE
THE HOLY
BYBLE, CONTEY.
NING THE OLDE
AND NEVVE
TESTA-
MENT.
Wherevnto is wyned the
whole seruice, vsed in
the Church of
England.
1577.
Set forth by aue-
thoritie.
FORTITVDE
PRVDEN
CE
IOHN. 5.
Searche ye the Scriptures, for in them
ye thynke ye haue eternall lyfe, and they
are they whiche teſtifie of me.
GOD
SAVE
QVEENE

of God amongst vs, in the chefest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall forbyd thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest bury thy dead where thou.

7 Abraham stoode vp, and bowed hym selfe before the people of the land, that is, the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your [a] mynde that I shal bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and speake for me to Ephron the sonne of Soar,

9 That he may geue me the cane of [b] Machpelah, whiche he hath in the ende of his feelde: but for as muche money as it is worth, shal he geue it me for a possession to bury in amongest you.

10 (For Ephron dwelled among the children of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, and of al that [c] went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Not so my lorde, heare me: The feelde geue I thee, and the cane that therein is geue I thee also, in the presence of the sonnes of my people geue I it thee: burye thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed hym selfe before the people of the lande,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the country, saying, If thou wylt geue it then I pray thee heare me, I wyll geue syluer for the feelde, take it of me, and I wyl bury my dead therein.

14 Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto hym,

15 My Lorde, hearken vnto me: The land is worth foure hundred [d] peces of syluer, what is that betwixt thee and me? burye therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and weyghed hym the syluer whiche he had sayde in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, euen foure hundred syluer sicles of currant money among the Marchantes.

17 And the feelde of Ephron in Machpelah, whiche was before Mamre, euen the feelde, and the cane that was therin, and al the trees that were in the feelde, and that were in all the borders rounde about, was made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the sight of the children of Heth, before al that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 After this dyd Abraham bury Sara his wyfe in the double cane of the feelde that lyeth before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the lande of Chanaan.

20 And so both the feelde and the cane that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to bury in by the sonnes of Heth.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Abraham causeth his seruaunt to sweare to take a wyfe for Isaac of his owne kinrede.

1 AND Abraham was olde and stricken in dayes: and the Lorde had blessed Abraham in al thynges.

2 And Abraham sayde vnto his eldest seruaunt of his house, which had the rule ouer al that he had, Put [a] thy hande vnder my thygh:

3 And I wyl make thee [b] sweare by the Lord God of heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wyfe vnto my sonne, of the daughters of the Chanaanites, amongest whiche I dwel:

4 But thou shalt go vnto my countrey, and to [b] my kynrede, and take a wyfe vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 But the seruaunt sayde vnto hym, Peraduenture the woman wyll not agree to come with me vnto this lande, shall I bryng thy sonne agayne vnto the lande whiche thou camest out of?

6 To whom Abraham answered, Beware that thou bryng not my sonne thither agayne.

7 The Lorde God of heauen, which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the lande of my kynrede, and whiche spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, Vnto thy seede wyl I geue this lande: he shall sende his Angell before thee, and thou shalt take a wyfe vnto my sonne from thence.

8 Neuertheles, yf the woman wyll not folowe thee, then shalt thou be cleare from this my othe: only bryng not my sonne thither agayne.

9 And the seruaunt put his hand vnder the thygh of Abraham his master, and sware to hym as concerning that matter.

10 And the seruant tooke tenne Camelles, of the Camelles of his master, and departed, (and had of all maner of goodes of his master with hym) and so he arose, and went to [c] Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nachor.

11 And made his Camelles to lye downe without the citie, by a welles side of water, at euen, about the time that women come to drawe water.

12 And he sayde, Lorde [c] God of my master Abraham, I pray [d] thee shewe me good speede this day, and shewe mercy vnto my master Abraham.

13 Lo,

---

a. Heb. in your soules.

b. Or, double.

c. Or, sate.

c. Meanyng, al the citizens and inhabitaunt.

d. The common sicle is about 20.d. so then 400. sicles amount to 33 li. 6.s. 8.d. after 5.s. the ounce.

a. An old maner of takyng an oth, whereby the inferior did testifie his subiection. And here also may be geathered the mysterie of Christe, whiche came of the loynes of Abraham.

b Abraham would not that his son should marrye out of the godly family, for the inconueniences that come by marrying with the vngodlye, whiche are set foorth in sundrye places of the scripture.

a. Heb. Aram Naharaim the ii, Syria of the two floodes.

c. He groundeth his prayer vpon Gods promyse made to his maister.

d. Make to me before me to day.

13 Lo, I stande here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this citie come out to drawe water?

14 d Nowe let the damsel to whom I say, Bowe downe thy pitcher *I pray thee* that I may drynke: If she say also, Drynke, and I wyl geue thy Camels drynke also: let the same be she that thou hast ordeyned for thy seruant Isahac, and thereby shall I knowe that thou hast shewed mercie on my maister.

d. The seruant moued by gods spirite, desired to be assured by a signe whether he shoulde speede of his message, or not.

15 And it came to passe yer he had left speakyng, behold Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel sonne of Milcha, the wyfe of Nachor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 The damsel was very fayre to looke vpon, and yet a mayde, e vnknowen of man: and she went downe to the well, and fylled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant runnyng to meete her, sayde, Let me, I pray thee, drynke a litle water of thy pitcher.

18 And she sayde, Drynke my Lorde. And she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue hym drynke.

19 And when he had geuen hym drynke, she sayde, I wyll drawe water for thy Camels also, vntyl they *f* haue dronke ynough.

f. Or, cease to drynke.

20 And she powred out her pitcher into the trough hastily, and ranne agayne vnto the well to drawe *water*, and dyd we for all his Camels.

21 And the man woondred at her, but helde his peace: to wit whether the Lorde had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And as the Camels had left drynking, the man tooke a golden earreyng of halfe a sicle wayght, and two bracelets for her handes of ten sicles wayght of golde,

23 And sayde, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 She answered hym, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcha, which she bare vnto Nachor:

25 And sayd moreouer vnto hym, We haue litter and prouender ynough, & also roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed him selfe, and worshipped the Lorde,

27 And sayde, Blessed be the Lorde God of my maister Abraham, which hath not left destitute my maister of his mercie and trueth, for when I was *g* on my iourney, the Lorde brought me to my maisters brother house.

e. Such things as happen in mens iourneyes, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

28 And the damsel ranne, and tolde them of her mothers house these thynges.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and he ranne out vnto the man to the well.

30 For assone as he had seene the earerynges, and the bracelettes in his sisters handes, and hearde the woordes of Rebecca his sister, saying, Thus sayde the man vnto me: he went out vnto the man, and lo, he stoode with the Camles by the welles side:

31 And he sayde, Come in, thou blessed of the Lorde, wherefore standest thou without? I haue dressed the house, and roome for thy Camels.

32 And then the man came into the house: and he vnharnessed the Camelles, and brought litter and prouender for the Camels, and water to washe his feete, and the mens feete that were with hym.

33 And there was set meate before hym to eate: *f* but he sayde, I wyl not eate, vntyll I haue sayde myne errande. And he sayd, Say on.

f. In Abrahams seruant is set foorth the condition of faythful seruantes.

34 And he sayde, I am Abrahams seruant,

35 And *g* God hath blessed my maister marueylously, that he is become great: and hath geuen hym sheepe and oxen, siluer and gold, men seruantes, and mayde seruantes, Camels and Asses.

g. To blesse, signifieth here to enriche and to encrease with substances.

36 And Sara my maisters wife bare a sonne to my maister when he was olde: and vnto hym hath he geuen al that he hath.

37 And my maister made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne amongst the daughters of the Chanaanites in whose lande I dwel:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kynred, and take a wyfe vnto my sonne.

39 And I sayde vnto my maister, Peraduenture the woman wyl not folowe me.

40 And he answered me, The Lorde, before whom I walke, wyl sende his angell with thee, and prosper thy iourney: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be free from this othe *made* to me, when thou comest to my kynred: and if they geue not thee *one*, thou shalt be free from this othe *made* to me.

42 And so I came this day vnto the well, and sayde, *h* O Lorde, the GOD of my maister Abraham, if it be so nowe that thou makest my iourney whiche I goe prosperous,

h. Though he was perswaded that an angel of God was a guyde to hym in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to hym.

43 Beholde, I stande by the well of water: and when a virgin cometh forth to drawe water, and I say to her, Geue me *I pray thee* a litle water of thy pitcher to drynke:

44 And she say to me, Drynke thou, and I wyl also make for thy Cammels: let the same be the woman whom the Lorde hath prepared for my maisters sonne.

45 And before I had made an ende of speakyng in myne hart, beholde, Rebecca came forth, and her pitcher on her shoulder: and she went downe vnto the wel, and drue water: and I sayde vnto her, Geue me drynke, I pray thee.

46 And she made hast, and tooke downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and sayd, Drynke, and I wyl geue thy Cammelles drynke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Cammels drynke also.

47 And I asked her, saying, Whose daughter art thou? She answeared, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors sonne, whom Milcha bare vnto hym: and I put the earyng [a] vpon her face, and the braceletes vpon her handes.

48 And I bowed mee selfe, and worshipped the Lorde, and blessed the Lorde God of my maister Abraham, whiche had brought me the ryght way, to take my maisters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 Now also if ye wyl consent to deale mercifully and truely with my maister, tel me: [b] and if not, tel me also, that I may turne me to the ryght hande, or to the left.

50 Then answeared Laban and Bethuel, saying, This saying proceedeth of the Lorde: we can not therefore say vnto thee either good or bad.

51 Beholde, Rebecca [c] before thee, take her, & goe, that she may be thy maisters sonnes wyfe, euen as God hath sayde.

52 And when Abrahams seruaunt heard their wordes, he worshipped the Lorde, bowyng hym selfe towarde the earth.

53 And the seruaunt tooke forth [d] iewelles of syluer, and iewelles of golde, and rayment, and gaue them to Rebecca, and to her brother, and to her mother he gaue [e] costly giftes.

54 And they dyd eate and drynke, both he and the men that were with hym, and taried al nyght: and when they rose vp in the morning, he sayde, Let me depart vnto my maister.

55 Her brother and her mother answeared, Let the damsel abyde with vs, and it be but ten dayes, and then shal she goe.

56 He sayde vnto them, Hynder me not: beholde, the Lord hath prospered my iourney, sende me away therefore, that I may goe to my maister.

57 And they sayde, [m] We wyl cal the damsel, and enquyre [n] at her mouth.

58 And they called forth Rebecca, and sayd vnto her, Wylt thou goe with this man? And she answeared, I wyl goe.

59 So they let Rebecca their sister goe, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruaunt, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebecca, and sayd vnto her, Thou art our sister, growe into thousande thousandes: and thy seede [o] possesse the gate of his enimies.

61 And Rebecca arose, and her damselles, and gate them vp vpon the Cammels, and folowed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebecca, and went his way.

62 And Isahac was comming from the way of the wel of the lyuing and seeing me: for he dwelt in the south countrey.

63 And Isahac was [p] gone out to pray in the feelde at the euentyde: and he lyft vp his eyes, and sawe the Cammels comming.

64 And Rebecca lyft vp her eyes, and when she sawe Isahac, she lighted of the Cammel.

65 (For she sayde vnto the seruant, What man is this that commeth walking against vs in the feelde? And the seruant sayde, It is my maister:) therefore she tooke her [q] vayle, and couered her.

66 And the seruant tolde Isahac al thinges that he had done.

67 And Isahac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebecca, and she became his wyfe, and he loued her: and so Isahac receyued comfort after his mother.

¶ *The xxv. Chapter.*

1. Abraham taketh Cetura to wyfe, and begetteth many children. 5. The patrimonie geuen to Isahac, and gifts to the children of his concubines. 24. The byrth of Iacob and Esau.

1 ABraham proceeded further, and tooke hym another wyfe, called Cetura,

2 Whiche bare hym Zimran, and Iocsan, and Madan, and Madian, and Iesbac, and Suah.

3 Iocsan begate Seba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Assurim, and Letussim, Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Madian, Epha, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Cetura.

5 And Abraham gaue all his goodes vnto Isahac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the Concubines whiche Abraham had, he gaue giftes: and sent them away from Isahac his sonne (whyle he yet lyued) eastwarde, vnto the east countrey.

7 And

---

[a] *Aboue her nosethirlles.*

[b] He sheweth what is our dueties to doo, when we receyue any benefite of the Lorde.

[c] *before thee*

[d] *iewelles of syluer*

[e] *costly giftes.*

[m] The fathers authoritie ought not to take away the consent of the chylde in mariage.

[n] *Or, her consent.*

[o] To possesse the gate, signifieth to beare rule and ouercome.

[p] This was the exercise of the godly fathers, to cal to remembrance Gods promise, and to pray for the accomplishment of the same.

[q] The cithome was, that the spouse was brought to her husbande, her head beyng couered, in token of shamefastnes and virginitie.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams lyfe whiche he lyued, an hundred, three score, and fyftene yeeres.

8 And then Abraham waxyng alway, dyed in a quiet age, beyng an olde man, when he had lyued ynough, and *b* was gathered to his people.

b. Abraham dyed in 3 yeere of the worlde. 2123. and the yeere before Christes birth 2818. when Iacob and Esau were fourtiene yeeres olde.

9 And his sonnes Isahac and Ismael buryed hym in the double caue in the feelde of Ephron the sonne of Zoar the Hethite, before Mamre,

10 Whiche feelde Abraham bought of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buryed, and Sara his wyfe.

11 After the death of Abraham, God blessed his sonne Isahac, and Isahac dwelled by the well of lyuyng and seeyng me.

12 These are the generations of Ismael Abrahams sonne, whō Hagar the Egyptian Sarais handmayde bare vnto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sonnes of Ismael, accordyng to the names of theyr kynred: the eldest sonne of Ismael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Misma, and Duma, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Thema,

16 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma.

16 These are the sonnes of Ismael, and these are their names by their townes *c* castels, *c* twelue princes of theyr housholdes.

c. God is true in his promise, who blessed the banished childe so marueylously.

17 And these are the yeeres of the lyfe of Ismael, *d* an hundred and thyrtie and seuen yeeres: and he waxyng alway, *e* dyed, and was layde vnto his people.

d. He lyued about 48. yeeres after his father.

18 And they dwelled from Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goest toward Assur, and he dyed in the presence of all his brethren.

e. In the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isahac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isahac.

20 And Isahac was fourtie yeeres olde, when he tooke Rebecca to wyfe, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian " of Mesopotamia, and sister to Laban the Syrian.

" Padan Aram

21 And Isahac made intercession vnto the Lorde " for his wyfe, *f* because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wyfe conceiued.

" In the presence of his wyfe.

f. God would teache that the increase of the godly seede, & the Churche, commeth only from hym.

22 And the chyldren strowe together within her woumbe: therefore she sayde, Yf *it be* so, why am I " thus? wherefore she went to *g* aske the Lorde.

" alme, or with childe.

g. She went to some secrete place to pray, that she myght haue some cōfort from heauen.

23 And the Lorde sayd vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy woumbe, and two nations shalbe diuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation shalbe myghtier then the other: and the elder shalbe seruant vnto the younger.

24 Therefore, when her tyme was come to be deliuered, behold, there were two twins in her woumbe.

25 And he that came out first, was red, and *h* he was all ouer as it were a heary garment: and they called his name Esau.

h. The crueltye of his mynde, manifested by the roughnesse of his body.

26 And after him came his brother out, and his hande holdyng Esau by the heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isahac was *i* threescore yeeres olde, when they were borne.

i. So Isahac was tempted twentie yeeres with wante of chyldren.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau became a rumyng hunter, and a " wylde man: but Iacob was " a perfect man, and dwelled in tentes.

" A man of the feelde.

" Or, simple.

28 Isahac loued Esau, because he " dyd eate of his venison: but Rebecca loued Iacob.

" Venesen in his mouth.

29 Iacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the feelde, and was " faynt.

" VVeerie.

30 And Esau sayde to Iacob, Feede me, I pray thee, with that same redde pottage: for I am faynt. And therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob sayde, Sell me this day thy byrthryght.

32 Esau sayde, Loe, I am at the poynt to dye, and what profite shall this byrthryght doo me?

33 Iacob answeared, Sweare to me then this day. And he sware to hym, and sold his byrthryght vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread, and pottage of " ryse, and he did eate and drynke, and rose vp, and went his way: and Esau litle regarded his byrthryght.

" Lyntels.

¶ *The xxvi. Chapter.*

9. Abimelech rebuketh Isahac for callyng his wyfe his sister. 25. The attonement betweene Abimelech and Isahac.

1 AND there fell a famine in the lande, beside the fyrst that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isahac went vnto *a* Abimelech kyng of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

a. Al ỻ kinges of Gerar were called Abimelech, as ỻ kinges of Egypt Pharao.

2 And the Lorde appeared vnto hym, and sayd, Go not downe into Egypt, but abyde in the lande whiche I shal shewe vnto thee.

3 Soiourne in this lande, and I wyll be with thee, & wyll blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede, I wyll geue all these countreyes, and I wyll performe the othe whiche I sware vnto Abraham thy father:

4 And wyll make thy seede to multiplye as the starres of heauen, and wyll geue vnto thy seede all these countreyes: and in thy seede shal all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because

5 Because that b Abraham hearkened vn-
to my voyce and kept my ordinaunce, my
commaundements, my statutes, and my
lawes.
6 And Isahac dwelled in Gerar.
7 And the men of the place asked hym of
his wyfe. And he sayd, c She is my sister:
for he feared to say, She is my wife: lest the
men of the place shoulde haue kylled hym
because of Rebecca, whiche was beautifull
to the eye.
8 And after he had been there a long tyme,
Abimelech kyng of the Philistines looked
out of a wyndowe, and saw Isahac d spor-
tyng with Rebecca his wyfe.
9 And Abimelech called Isahac, and sayd,
Beholde, she is of a surtie thy wyfe: and
why sayedst thou, She is my sister? To
whō Isahac answered, Because I thought
that I myght peraduenture haue dyed for
her sake.
10 Abimelech e sayd, Why hast thou done
thus vnto vs: one of the people might light-
ly haue lyen by thy wyfe, and so shouldest
thou haue brought sinne vpon vs.
11 And so Abimelech charged al his people,
saying, He that toucheth this man or his
wyfe, shall dye the death.
12 Then Isahac sowed in that lande, and
receiued in the same yeere "an hundred
folde: and the Lorde blessed hym.
13 And the man waxed myghty, and went
forth, and grewe, tyll he was exceedyng
great.
14 For he had possession of sheepe, of oxen,
and a myghtie housholde: and therefore the
Philistines had enuie at hym.
15 For the Philistines f stopped and filled
vp with earth all the welles whiche his ser-
uantes had dygged in his father Abrahams
tyme.
16 And Abimelech sayde vnto Isahac, Get
thee from vs, for thou art mightier then
we, a great deale.
17 Therefore Isahac departed thence, and
"abode in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt
there.
18 And Isahac returnyng, dygged agayne
the welles of water whiche they dygged in
the daves of Abraham his father, which the
Philistines had stopped after the death of
Abraham, and named them after the same
names, by the whiche his father had named
them.
19 Isahacs seruantes dygged in the valley,
and founde a well of "springyng water.
20 And the heardmen of Gerar dyd stryue
with Isahacs heardmen, saying, The wa-
ter is ours. Then called he the wel "con-
tention, because they stroue with hym.
21 And they digged another wel, and stroue
for that also: and he called the name of it
"enmitie.
22 And then he departed thence, and digged
another well, for the which they stroue not:
therfore called he it "roometh, saying, The
Lorde hath made vs nowe roome, that we
may encrease vpon the earth.
23 And he went vp thence to Beer-seba.
24 And the Lorde appeared vnto hym the
same myght, and sayde, I am the g God of
Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am
with thee, and wyl blesse thee, and multiply
thy seede, for my seruant Abrahams sake.
25 And he buylded an h aulter there, and
called vpon the name of the Lorde, and pit-
ched his tent, and there Isahacs seruantes
dygged a well.
26 Then i came Abimelech to hym from
Gerar, and Ahazah his freende, and Phicol
the captayne of his armie.
27 And Isahac sayde vnto them, Wherefore
come ye to me, seeyng ye hate me, and haue
put me away from you?
28 Whiche aunsweared, "We saw most
certaynly that the Lord was with thee, and
we sayd, Let there be nowe an othe betwixt
vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs
make a league with thee:
29 That thou shouldest doo vs no hurt, as
we haue not touched thee, and as we haue
doone vnto thee nothyng but good, and sent
thee away in peace: for thou art nowe the
blessed of the Lorde.
30 And he made them a feast, and they dyd
eate and dranke.
31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning,
and sware one to another: and Isahac sent
them away, and they departed from hym in
peace.
32 And the same day Isahacs seruauntes
came, and tolde hym of a well whiche they
had digged, and sayde vnto hym, We haue
founde water.
33 And he called it "Sebah: and the name
of the citie is called k Beer-seba vnto this
day.
34 Esau was fourtie yeeres olde, and he
tooke a wyfe called Judith, the daughter of
Beeri an Hethite, and Basemah the daugh-
ter of Elon an Hethite also,
35 l Whiche were "a greefe of mynde
vnto Isahac and Rebecca.

¶ The xxvii. Chapter.

1. Iacob stealeth his fathers blessing from Esau by his mothers counsell. 41. Esau hated Iacob. 43. Rebecca sendeth Iacob away into Haran to his vncle Laban.

b. God commendeth Abrahams obedience, that Isahac should be more redy to doo the lyke: for as God made his promise to Abraham of his free mercy, so the confirmation thereof to Isahac, proceedeth of y same fountayne.
c. Wherby we see that feare and distrust are founde in the most faythfull.
d. Or shewing some familier signe of loue, wherby it may be knowen she was his wyfe.
e. A Heathenish king reproueth Isahac of his foolishe dissimulation.
"Found an hundred measures.
"Or, enriched.
f. The enuious hurt other, and pleasure not them selues.
"Or, pitched his tentes.
"Lyyng.
"Eses.
"Sitnah.
"Rehoboth.
g. God assureth Isahac agaynst all feare, by reheartsyng the promise made to Abraham.
h. To signifie that he woulde serue no other God, but the God of his father Abraham.
i. Isahacs patience, made his enimies his freendes.
"In seeing vve savve.
"Or, oth.
k. He restoreth the name whiche his father gaue the place before. Gen 21.
"Beer, a well.
Seba, an oth.
l. The affliction of the vngodly is dangerous & troublesome
"disobedient.

1 AND it came to passe, that when Isahac waxed old, & his eyes were dimme, so that he couldē not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne: And he sayde vnto hym, Here am I.

2 And he sayde, Beholde, I am nowe olde, and knowe not the day of my death.

3 Nowe therfore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and geat thee to the feelde, that thou mayest take me some venelon.

4 And make me well tasting meate, suche as I loue, & bring it to me, that I may eate, a that my soule may blesse thee before that I dye.

a. The carnall affection which Isahac dyd beare to his elder sonne, made him forget what God spake to his wyfe concernyng the younger. Gene. 25. verse. 23.

5 But Rebecca hearde when Isahac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went into the feelde to hunt venelon, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca spake vnto Jacob her sonne, saying, Beholde, I haue hearde thy father talkyng with Esau thy brother, and saying,

7 Bring me venelon, and make me dayntie meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the Lorde, afore my death.

b. she setled her selfe vpon Gods promise, and not weyed the dangers that might follow.

8 Nowe therefore my sonne, b heare my voyce, in that which I commaund thee,

9 Geat thee to the flocke, & bring me thence two good kyddes from the goates, and I wyll make of them pleasaunt meates for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 Then sayde Jacob to Rebecca his mother, Beholde, Esau my brother is a heary man, and I am smoother.

12 My father shall peraduenture feele me, and I shall seeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, and so shall I bring a curse vppon me, and not a blessing.

c. The assurance of Gods decree made her bolde.

13 And his mother sayde vnto him, c Vpon me be the curse, my sonne: onely heare my voyce, and goe and fetche me them.

14 And *Jacob* went, and fet them, & brought them to his mother, and his mother made pleasant meate, suche as she knewe his father loued.

a. *or, tastly.*

15 And Rebecca fet a goodly rayment, of her eldest sonne Esau, which were in the house with her, and put them vppon Jacob her younger sonne:

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids vpon his handes, and vpon the smoothe of his necke.

17 And she put that pleasaunt meate and bread, which she had prepared, in the hande of her sonne Jacob.

18 Whē he came to his father, he said, My father? And he answeared, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Jacob sayde vnto his father, d I am Esau thy eldest sonne, I haue doone accordyng as thou badest me: aryse, I pray thee, sitte, and eate of my venelon, that thy soule may blesse me.

d. This subtyll dealyng of Rebecca and Jacob with Isahac considered by it selfe, is altogeather blame worthy: but yf it be referred to the wyl of God and setting foorth of his decree, it is commendable.

20 And Isahac sayde vnto his sonne, Howe commeth it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? He answeared, The Lord thy God brought it to my handes.

21 Then sayde Isahac vnto Jacob, Come neare, and I wyll feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 Then went Jacob to Isahac his father, and he felt him, and sayde, The voyce is Jacobs voyce, but the handes are the handes of Esau.

e. His ignorance hindered not Gods decree.

23 And he e knewe him not, because his handes were hearie, as his brother Esaus handes: and so he blessed him.

24 And he asked him, Art thou my sonne Esau? And he sayde, That I am.

25 Then sayde he, Bring me, & let me eate of my sonnes venelon, that my soule may blesse thee. And he brought hym, and he ate: and he brought him wine also, and he dranke.

f. We must not so much behold the outwarde doings as here, as the prouidence of God, who would by suche weaknesse haue his election declared.

26 And his father Isahac sayde vnto hym, f Come neare, and kisse me my sonne.

27 And he went vnto him, and kyssed hym: and he smelled the sauour of his rayment, and blessed him, and sayde, See, the smell of my sonne, is as the smell of a feelde whiche the Lorde hath blessed.

g. Vnder these worldly blessinges, the godly fathers embraced the heauenly promises.

28 God geue thee g of the deawe of heauen, and of the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

29 People be thy seruantes, and nations bowe to thee: be lorde ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children stoupe with reuerence vnto thee: cursed be he that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 As soone as Isahat had made an ende of blessyng Jacob, and Jacob was scarse gone out from the presence of Isahac his father, then came Esau his brother from huntyng.

31 And he also had made a pleasant meate, and brought it vnto his father, and sayde vnto his father, Let my father aryse, and eate of his sonnes venelon, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 Then his father Isahac sayde vnto him, Who art thou? he answeared, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isahac was greatly astonyed out of measure, and sayde, Whiche *is he*, and where

where is he then, that hath hunted venesone and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest? and haue blessed hym, yea *h* and he shalbe blessed.

h. What Gods ministers promise by his worde, it shalbe sure.

34 When Esau heard the woordes of his father, he cryed aloude and bitterly aboue measure, and saide vnto his father, Bleſſe me, I also *am thy sonne* O my father.

35 Who answeared, Thy brother came with subtelte, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he saide againe, Is not he rightly named * Iacob? for he hath vndermined me now two times: *First* he tooke away my birthryght, and see, nowe hath he taken away my blessing also. And he saide, Hast thou kept neuer a blessing for me?

* Or, a supplanter.

37 Isahac answeared, and saide vnto Esau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lorde, and all his brethren haue I made his seruantes: Moreouer, with corne and wine haue I stablished him: what shall I doo vnto thee nowe my sonne?

38 And Esau saide vnto his father, Hast thou but that one blessing my father? bleſſe me, I am also *thy sonne*, O my father. So lifted vp Esau his voyce, *i* and wept.

i. The wicked lament their losses, yet they amend not their wickednesse.

39 Then Isahac his father answeared, and sayde vnto him, Beholde, *k* thy dwelling place shalbe the fatnesse of the earth, and of the deawe of heauen from aboue.

k. The spirituall blessing only remayned in Iacob: this was but a temporall blessing.

40 And through thy sworde shalt thou liue, and shalt be thy brothers seruant: and it shall come to passe, that thou shalt gest the maistrie, *g* thou shalt loose his yoke from of thy necke.

41 And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing that his father blessed him withal: And Esau sayde in his hart, The dayes of sorowing for my father are at hande, then wyl I *l* slay my brother Iacob.

l. The wicked thinke by their power to ouerthrowe Gods iudgements.

42 And these woordes of Esau her elder sonne, were tolde to Rebecca: And she sent, and called Iacob her younger sonne, and saide vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, dooth comfort him selfe *full purposing* to kyll thee.

43 Nowe therefore my sonne, heare my voyce: make thee redy, and flee to Laban my brother at Haran,

44 And tary with him a while, vntill thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged,

45 And vntill thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forget the thynges which thou hast done to him: then wyll I send, and fetche thee away from thence: *m* why shoulde I be desolate of you both in one day?

m. For the wicked sonne wyll kyl the godly, and the plague of God wyl afterward lyght vpon the wicked sonne.

46 And Rebecca saide to Isahac, *n* I am weerie of my lyfe for the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wyfe of the daughters of Heth, such as these *whiche are* of the daughters of this lande, what good shal my lyfe doo me?

n. Which were Esaus wyues, whose euil manners she vseth as an argument to send Iacob away.

¶ The. xxviii. Chapter.

1. Isahac forbiddeth Iacob to take a wyfe of the Chanaanites. 18. Iacob setteth vp a piller, and maketh a vowe.

1 AND so Isahac called Iacob, *a* and bleſsed him, and charged him, and sayde vnto him, See thou take not a wyfe of the daughters of Chanaan:

a. This second blessing was to confirme Iacobs fayth, lest he shoulde thinke that his father had bleſsed him before, without Gods motion.

2 Aryse, and goe thee to "Mesopotamia, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and there take a wyfe of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

" Padan Aram.

3 And GOD Almightie bleſse thee, and make thee to encrease, and multiplie thee, that thou mayest be a number of people:

4 And geue *b* blessing of Abraham vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee, that thou mayest receiue to inherite the land wherin thou art a stranger, whiche God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Isahac sent forth Iacob, and he went toward Mesopotamia, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Esaus mother.

6 When Esau sawe that Isahac had bleſsed Iacob, and sent him to Mesopotamia to fetche him a wyfe from thence, and that as he bleſsed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wyfe of the daughters of Chanaan,

7 And that Iacob hadde obeyed his father and mother, and was gone to Mesopotamia:

8 And Esau seeing also that the daughters of Chanaan pleased not Isahac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ismael, and tooke vnto the wyues *whiche he had* Mahalah *b* the daughter of Ismael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wyfe.

b. Thinking thereby to haue reconciled him selfe to his father, but all was in vayne, for he taketh not away the cause of his euyl, c. It may figure Christe, by whose mediation all graces come downe to vs, and al helpe, and by whom we assend into heauen.

10 Iacob departed from Beer seba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certayne place, and taryed there all nyght, because the Sunne was downe: and tooke of the stones of the place, and put vnder his head, and layde him downe in the same place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde there stoode *c* a ladder vppon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and see, the angels

angels of GOD went vp and downe vpon it:

13 Yea, and God stode aboue leaned vpon it, and sayde, I am the Lorde God of Abraham thy father, and the GOD of Isahar, d the lande whiche thou sleepest vpon, wyll I geue thee and thy seede.

d. Isahacs ministerie in blessing his sonne, is confirmed by God, who geueth to Iacob this lande for a pledge of the spirituall inheritance.

14 And thy seede shalbe as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spreade abrode to the West, to the East, to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in e thy seede, shal all the kynredes of the earth be blessed.

e. Christ promised.

15 And see, I am with thee, and wyll be thy keeper, and in all places whyther thou goest, and wyll bryng thee agayne into this land: For I wyll not f leaue thee, vntyll I haue made good that whiche I haue promised thee.

f God taketh all the charge of his elect, and neuer forsaketh them.

16 When Iacob was awaked out of his sleepe, he sayde, Surely, the Lorde is in this place, and I knewe it not.

17 And he was afrayde, and sayde, Howe dreadfull is this place! It is none other, but the g house of God, and it is the gate of heauen.

g. Where God appeareth by the ministerie of Angels or men according to his woorde, there he is sayd to dwell.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the mornyng, and tooke the stone that he had layde vnder his head, and pitched it vp on an ende, and powred oyle in the top of it.

19 And he called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of the citie was called Luza, before tyme.

20 And Iacob vowed a vowe, saying, If God wyll be with me, and wyll keepe me in this iourney in whiche I goe, and wyl geue me bread to eate, and clothes to put on,

21 So that I come agayne vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lorde be my God:

22 And this stone whiche I haue set vp on an ende, shalbe Gods house: and of all that thou shalt geue me, I wyll surely geue the tenth vnto thee.

¶ The xxix. Chapter.

1. Iacob commeth to his vncle Laban, and serueth him seuen yeares for his daughter Rachel. 25. Lea vvas brought to his bed in steede of Rachel.

1 Then Iacob "went on his iourney, and came into the lande of the "people of the East.

"Lyft vp his feete.
"Children.

2 And a he looked about, beholde, there was a well in the feelde, and loe three flockes of sheepe lay thereby, for at that well were the flockes watered: and there was a great stone vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thyther were all the flockes brought, and they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone agayne vpon the welles mouth vnto his place.

4 And Iacob sayd vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they sayd, Of Haran are we.

5 And he sayde vnto them, Knowe ye Laban the sonne of Nachor? They sayd, We know hym.

6 And he sayde vnto them, Is "he in good health? And they said, He is in good health: and beholde his daughter Rachel commeth with the sheepe.

"Peace to him

7 And he sayde, Loe it is yet a great "whyle to nyght, neyther is it tyme that the cattell shoulde be gathered togeather: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feede them.

"Great day.

8 And they sayde, We may not, vntyll al the flockes be brought togeather, and tyll they rolle the stone from the welles mouth, and so we water our sheepe.

9 Whyle he yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 Assone as Iacob sawe Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, Iacob went, & rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lyft vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers a brother, and that he was Rebeccas sonne: therefore ranne she, and tolde her father.

a. The Hebrues cal all kinsmen brethren.

13 And when Laban hearde certaynely tell of Iacob his sisters sonne, he ran to meete hym, and imbraced hym, and kyssed hym, and brought hym to his house: And he told Laban b all these thynges.

b. That is, vpon what causes he came alone & so haste from his countrey.

14 To whom Laban sayde, Well, thou art my bone and my flesshe. And he abode with hym the space of a moneth.

15 And Laban sayde vnto Iacob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therfore serue me for nought? Tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, and the younger Rachel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and sayde, I wyll serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 Laban answeared, c It is better that I geue her vnto thee, then that I should geue her vnto another man: abyde with me.

c. As an hypocrite, he hath respect to his owne gayne in the marriage, or this selling of his daughter.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto hym but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 And

21 And Iacob sayde vnto d Laban, Geue me my wyfe, that I may "lye with her: for my dayes are fulfylled.

22 Then Laban gathered togeather al the men of that place, and made a feast.

23 And when euen was come, he tooke Lea his daughter, e and he brought her to hym, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Lea, Zilpha his mayde *to be* her seruant.

25 And when the morning was come, behold it was Lea. Then sayde he to Laban, Wherefore hast thou played thus with me? dyd not I serue thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 Laban answered, f It is not the maner of this place to marrie the younger before the eyst borne.

27 Passe out this weeke, and then we wyll geue thee this also, for the seruice whiche thou shalt serue me yet seuen yeeres more.

28 And Iacob dyd euen so: g passed out the weeke: and then he gaue hym Rachel his daughter to wyfe also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilha his handmayde, to be her seruant.

30 So lay he by Rachel also, and loued Rachel more then Lea: and serued hym yet seuen yeeres more.

31 When the Lord sawe that Lea was "despised, he made her "fruitfull: and Rachel remayned barren.

32 And Lea conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name "Ruben: for she sayde, The Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation: now wyl therefore my husbande wyll loue me.

33 And she conceiued agayne, and bare a sonne, and sayde, The Lord hath heard that I am despised, and hath therefore geuen me this *sonne* also. And she called his name "Simeon.

34 And she conceiued yet, and bare a sonne, and sayde, Nowe this once wyll my husbande keepe my companie, because I haue borne hym three sonnes. And therefore was his name called "Leui.

35 And she conceiued yet agayne, and bare him a sonne, saying, Nowe wyl I g prayse the Lorde. Therefore she called his name "Iudah, and left bearyng.

¶ *The xxx. Chapter.*

4. 9. Rachel and Lea being both barren, geue their maydens to theyr husbande. 27. God enriched Laban for Iacobs sake, 43. and blessed Iacob with plenty.

1 RAchel when she sawe that she bare Iacob no children, she enuyed her sister, and sayde vnto Iacob, Geue me children, or els I am but dead.

2 And Iacobs a angre was kyndled agaynst Rachel, and sayde, Am I in Gods steade, whiche keepeth from thee the fruite of thy wombe?

3 Then she sayde, Here is my mayde Bilha: goe in vnto her, and she shall b beare vpon my knees, that I may also "haue children by her.

4 And she gaue hym Bilha her handmayde to wyfe: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilha conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 Then sayde Rachel, God hath geuen sentence on my side, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath geuen me a sonne. Therefore called she hym "Dan.

7 And Bilha Rachels mayde conceiued agayne, and bare Iacob another sonne.

8 And Rachel sayd, With "godly wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and haue gotten the vpper hande. And she called his name "Nephthali.

9 When Lea sawe that she had left bearyng children, she tooke Zilpha her mayde, and gaue her Iacob to wyfe.

10 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Iacob a sonne.

11 Then sayde Lea, "Good lucke: and called his name "Gad.

12 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Iacob another sonne.

13 Then sayde Lea, Happy am I: for the "daughters wyl cal me blessed: and called his name "Aser.

14 And Ruben went out in the dayes of the wheate haruest, and found Mandragoras in the feelde, and brought them vnto his mother Lea. Then sayde Rachel to Lea, Geue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandragoras.

15 To whom Lea answeared, Is it not yenough that thou hast take away my husbande? but wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandragoras also? Then sayd Rachel, Well, let hym sleepe with thee this nyght for thy sonnes Mandragoras.

16 And Iacob came from the feelde at euen, and Lea went out to meete hym, and sayde, Thou shalt come in to me: for I haue bought thee in decde with my sonnes Mandragoras. And he slept with her that same nyght.

17 And God hearde Lea, that she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fyfth sonne.

18 Then sayde Lea, c GOD hath geuen me a reward, because I gaue my mayden to my husbande. And she called hym "Issachar.

19 Agn

a. This was godly anger, whiche preserued the honor of God to his wyfe, whom he sharpely admonisheth.

b. I wyll receiue her children vpon my lap, as though they were mine owne.

"*Be bought by her.*

"*Iudgement.*

"*Or, earnest.*

"*Nephtali, that is, my wrastling.*

"*Or, a company commeth, meaning of children.*

"*A company.*

"*Or, Women.*

"*Happy.*

d. The fathers authoritie in mariage of his children.

"*May goe in vnto her.*

e. The bryde was brought to her chamber couered with a vayle, as the maner was in those dayes: so Labans deceipe was not easily spyed.

f. He esteemed more the profite that he had by Iacobs seruice, then his promise or the maner of the countrey, though he alleaged custome for his excuse.

"*Or, hated.*

"*Opened her wombe.*

"*Ruben, that is, see the child.*

"*Shimon, that is hearyng.*

"*Added to to him.*

g. By 4 names of her children she confesseth them to be the singuler gyft of God.

"*Iehuda, that is, prayse.*

a. She bewayleth of her fault, and mocketh that a cause which was none in deede.

"*Is by hyre, that is, afterwarde.*

19 And Lea conceiued yet agayne, and bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Lea saide, GOD hath endued me with a good dowrie, now wyll my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne hym sixe sonnes: and called his name "Zabulō.

21 After that she bare a daughter, and called her name "Dina.

22 And GOD remembred Rachel, and GOD *d* heard her, and "made her fruitefull.

23 So that she conceiued and bare a sonne: and sayde, GOD hath taken away my rebuke,

24 And she called his name "Ioseph, saying, The Lorde geue me yet another sonne.

25 *e* Assoone as Rachel had borne Ioseph, Iacob sayde vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto myne owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Geue me my wyues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for *f* thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee.

27 To whom Laban answeared, I pray thee, yf I haue founde fauour in thy sight, *tary*: (for I haue proued that *g* the Lorde blessed me for thy sake.)

28 Also he saide, Appoynt what thy reward shal be, and I wyll geue *it* thee.

29 But he saide vnto him, Thou knowest what seruice I haue doone thee, and in what taking thy cattell haue been vnder me:

30 For that little whiche thou haddest before "I came, is now increased vnto a multitude, and the Lorde hath blessed thee through "my trauayle: but now when shal I make prouision for myne owne house also?

31 And he saide, What shall I then geue thee? And Iacob answeared, Thou shalt geue me nothing at all: yf thou wylt doo this thing for me, then wyl I turne againe, feede thy sheepe, and keepe them.

32 I wyl goe about all thy flockes this day, and separate from them all the cattell that are spotted, and of diuers colours: and all the blacke among the sheepe, and the partie and spotted among the kiddes, *the same* shalbe my reward.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answeare for me "in tyme to come: for it shall come for my reward before thy face. And euery one that is not specked and partie amongst the Goates, and blacke amongst the sheepe, let it be counted theft in me.

34 And Laban said, Goe to, would GOD it might be according to thy saying.

35 Therefore he tooke out the same day the hee goates that were ringstraked, and of diuers colours, and all the shee goates that were spotted and coloured, and all that had white in them, and all the blacke amongst the sheepe, and put them in the keeping of his sonnes,

36 And set three dayes iourney betwixt him selfe and Iacob: and so Iacob kept the rest of Labans sheepe.

37 *b* Iacob tooke roddes of greene populer, hasel, and chesnut trees, and pilled white strakes in them, *c* made the white appeare in the roddes,

38 And put the roddes, whiche he had pilled, before the sheepe, in the gutters and watering troughes when the sheepe came to drinke, that they shoulde conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the sheepe conceiued before the roddes, and brought foorth lambes ringstraked, spotted, and partie.

40 And Iacob dyd separate these lambes, and *i* turned the faces of the sheepe, whiche were in the flocke of Laban, towarde these ringstraked, and all maner of blacke: and so put his owne flockes by them selues, and put them not with Labans cattel.

41 And in euery conceiuing time of the stronger cattel, Iacob layde the roddes before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, *namely* that they myght conceiue before the roddes.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in: and so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man *k* increased exceedyngly, and had much cattel, and maide seruantes, and men seruantes, and Camelles, and Asses.

¶ The xxxi. Chapter.

1. Labans chyldren doo grudge against Iacob: wealth. 19. Rachel stealeth her fathers goddes. 23. Laban pursueth Iacob.

1 AND he heard the woordes of *a* Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers *goodes* hath he gotten al his glorie.

2 And Iacob beheelde the countenaunce of Laban, and beholde, it was not towarde him "as it was woont to be.

3 And *b* the Lord saide vnto Iacob, Turne agayne into the lande of thy fathers, and to thy kynrede, and I wyll be with thee.

4 Therfore Iacob sent, and called Rachel and Lea to the feelde, vnto his flocke:

5 And

d. Faythfull prayer obteyneth at the length her request.

e. Nowe his xiiii. yeeres seruice was expired.

f. He had done his seruice vpon and of a good confidence.

g. This hypocrite speaketh of God, and yet he worshippeth false goddes, & continueth in his wickednes.

h. It is not lawfull by fraude to seeke recompence of iniury: therfore Moses sheweth afterward that God thus instructed Iacob.

i. He dyd drinke his owne lambes before Labans sheepe, so that, they alwayes fauoured them, such as were of diuers colours.

k. By Gods singuler prouision, and accordyng to his promise.

a. The emulous chyldren of couetous Laban, thinke the wealth of another their vtter vndooing.

b. Though he was in great feare & doubt, yet he durst not returne without Gods commaundement.

5 And saide vnto them, I see your fathers countenaunce, that it is not towarde me as it was wonte to be: but the GOD of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye knowe howe I haue serued your father to the best of my power.

7 But your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages e ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 d When he saide, The spotted shalbe thy wages: then al the sheepe bare spotted. And when he saide, The ringstraked shalbe thy reuarde: then bare all the sheepe ringstraked.

9 Thus hath God taken away the encreasse of your fathers flocke, and geuen it to me.

10 But in ramming time I lifted vp myne eyes, and saw in a dreame, and beholde, the "rammes leaped vpon the sheepe that were ringstraked, spotted, and partie.

11 And the angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, saying, Iacob? And I answeared, Here am I.

12 And he saide, Lift vp nowe thyne eyes, and see all the rammes leaping vppon the sheepe that are ringstraked, spotted, and partie: for I haue e seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anoyntedst the stone *set vpon an end*, and where thou vowedst a vowe vnto me: nowe therfore aryse, and geat thee out of this countrey, and returne vnto the land where thou wast borne.

14 Then answeared Rachel, and Lea, and sayde vnto him, Haue we had as yet any portion or inheritaunce in our fathers house?

15 Doeth not he counte vs euen as straungers? for he hath solde vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 Therefore al the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: nowe then what soeuer God hath saide vnto thee, that doo.

17 Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and wiues vp vpon Camels:

18 And caried away all his flockes, and all his substaunce which he had possessed, the increase of his cattell which he had gotten in "Mesopotamia, for to goe to Isahac his father, into the land of Chanaan.

19 But Laban was gone to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stolen her fathers f images.

20 And Iacob g stale away the hart of Laban the Syrian, in that he tolde him not that he fledde.

21 So fledde he, and all that he had, and made him selfe redy, and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face straight toward the mount Gilead.

22 Vpon the third day after, was it tolde Laban that Iacob fledde.

23 Then he tooke his h brethren with him, and folowed after hym seuen dayes tourney, & ouertooke him at the mount Gilead.

24 And GOD i came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and saide vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob ought "saue good.

25 And Laban ouertooke Iacob: and Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched also vpon the mount Gilead.

26 And Laban saide to Iacob, What hast thou doone? For thou hast stolen away my hart, and caryed away my daughters, as though they had been taken captiue with the swoord.

27 Wherefore wentest thou away secretly "vnknowen to me, k and diddest not tell me, that I myght haue let thee goe thy way with mirth and songues, with tymbrel and harpe?

28 And hast not suffered me to kysse my sonnes and my daughters? Thou wast a foole nowe in so dooing.

29 For it is in l my "hand through God to doo you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternyght, saying, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob ought saue good.

30 And now though thou wouldest needes be gone away, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my goddes?

31 Iacob answeared and sayde to Laban, Because I was afraide, and thought *that* peraduenture thou wouldest take away thy daughters from me.

32 But with whomsoeuer thou findest thy goddes, let him dye. Here before our brethren, seeke that thyne is by me, and take it to thee: But Iacob wyst not that Rachel m had stollen them.

33 Then went Laban into Iacobs tent, and into Leas tent, and into the two mayde seruauntes tentes: but founde them not. Then went he out of Leas tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the Camelles strawe, and sate downe vpon them, and Laban tossed vp all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then sayde she to her father, My lorde, be not angry that I can not ryse vp before thee: for the custome of women is come vpon me. So searched he, but found not those images.

36 And

c. A certayne number, is set for an vncertayne often times.

d. He wolde shew what iust causes he had to depart from their father: and howe their brethrē wrongfully accused him.

" *It signifieth the hee Goate also: as vnder sheepe are conteyned the Goats.*

e. Gods eye obserueth what the wicked doeth vnto the godly.

" *Padan Aram.*

f. Images made in the likenesse of men, whiche he had in reuerence as his housheld gods.

g. That is, to doo any thing without the Parties knowledge or consent.

h. They would reuenge the iniurie done to their false religion for their goddes were stolen.

i. Thus God restrayneth the cruel purpose of tyrannes agaynst his Churche.

" *From good to badde.*

" *And hast stolen me.*

k. A dissembling hypocrite, when he can doo no harme: yet he wyl burden the godly in words.

l. The wicked bragge of their power, as Pharaoh dyd.

" *By mashul.*

m. It was no godlynesse, but superstition, that moued Rachel to the theft.

n. So this superstition remayned in Iacobs house, yll ynough the destruction of children.

36 And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban. Iacob also answered, and sayd to hym, What haue I trespassed? or what haue I offended ther, that thou doest so pursue after me?

37 Thou hast tossed vp all my stuffe: and what hast thou founde of all thy houshold stuffe: put it here before thy brethren and my brethren, that they maye iudge betwixt vs both.

38 Behold, this twentie yeeres haue I been with ther, thy Sheepe & thy Goates haue not been barren, and the Rammes of thy flocks haue I not eaten.

39 That so euer was spoyled, I brought it not vnto ther, but made it good mine selfe: of my hand dyddest thou require it that was stollen by day or nyght.

40 I was in such case, that by day the heate consumed me, and the frost by nyght, and my sleepe departed from myne eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house, and serued ther fourtene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy Sheepe, and thou hast changed my reward tenne tymes.

42 And except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isahac had been with me, surely thou haddest sent me away notwe al emptie: but God beholde my tribulation, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked thee yesternyght.

43 And Laban answered, and sayd vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these Sheepe are my Sheepe, & al that thou seest is myne: and what can I do this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children whiche they haue borne?

44 Nedes therfore come on, and let vs make a league, I, and thou, which may be a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Iacob a stone, and set it vp on ende.

46 And Iacob sayd vnto his brethren, Gather stones. And they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they dyd eate ther vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it Iegar Sahaduthah: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 Then sayde Laban, This heape is witnesse betweene thee and me this day. Therfore it is called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah: for he sayde, The Lord looke betweene ther and me, when we are departed one from another.

50 If thou shalt vexe my daughters, or if thou take other wiues beside my daughters: here is no man with vs, beholde, God is witnesse betwixt ther and me.

51 And Laban sayde moreouer to Iacob, Beholde this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, which I haue layd betwixt me and thee,

52 This heape be witnesse, and also this stone set vp on ende, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and thou shalt not come ouer this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, vnto me, to doo any harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nachor, and the God of their father, be iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isahac.

54 Then Iacob dyd sacrifice vppon the mount, & called his brethren to eate bread: and they dyd eate bread, & tarried al nyght in the hyl.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose vp, and kyssed his sonnes and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departing, went into his place agayne.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1. God comforteth Iacob by a vision of Angelles.
24. Iacob wrestleth with the Angel, who named hym Israel.

1 BVT Iacob went forth on his iourney, and the Angelles of God came and met hym.

2 And when Iacob sawe them, he sayde, This is Gods host, and called the name of the same place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before hym to Esau his brother, vnto the lande of Seir, the feelde of Edom:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shal ye speake to my Lorde Esau, Thy seruaunt Iacob saith thus, I haue been a stranger with Laban, and haue stayen there vnto this tyme,

5 And haue Oxen, Asses, and Sheepe, men seruantes, and women seruantes: and haue sent to sheme my Lorde, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers came agayne to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and he commeth to meete thee, & hath fower hundred men with hym.

7 But Iacob was greatly afraide, and wist not whiche way to turne hym selfe, and deuided the people that was with hym, and the Sheepe, and Oxen, and Camelles, into two companies:

8 And sayde, If Esau come to the one part, and smyte it, the other shal saue it selfe.

9 And Iacob sayde agayne, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isahac, Lorde which sayest vnto me, Returne vnto thy country, & to thy kynrede,

a. This was Gods benefite, yet bestowed vpon Laban for Iacobs sake: & Iacob confesseth it his.

p. God would not haue the feruent defraudel of his iuste rewarde.

q. Thes be Syriake woordes, and signifie the heape of witnesse, whiche thyng also this word Galeed meaneth.

r Galed.

s Mizpah, that is, a lokyng glasse.

t. This was wicked fact, to ioyne his faith goddes with the true God, and to iudge the falst to be the elder god.

u. Iacob wouldnot sweare so corrupelye as Laban wouldne haue had him.

v. The superstitious keepe the outwarde maners of the godly.

f. God comforteth his in their feare.

a. God would certaynely perswade him of his protection, in the feare he was in of Esau. That is, two armies of aungels.

b Or, regions.

c. Thus his faith ouercame his feare: thus prayer is their godlye sure refuge in trouble.

and I wyl doo wel with ther.

10 I am not "worthie of the leaſt of al the
a mercies and treuth whiche thou haſt ſhe-
wed vnto thy ſeruaunt: for with my ſtaffe
came I ouer this Iordane, and nowe haue
I gotten two companies.

11 Deliuer me from the hand of my brother
Eſau: for I feare hym, leſt he wyll come
and smyte me, and the mother with the
chyldren.

12 Thou ſayeſt, I wyll ſurely doo ther
good, and make thy ſeede as the ſand of the
ſea, whiche can not be nombred for multi-
tude.

13 And he tarried there that ſame nyght, b
toke of that whiche came to hande, c a
preſent for Eſau his brother,

14 Two hundred ſhee Goates, and twentie
her Goates, two hundred Sheepe, and
twentie Rammes,

15 Thirtie mylche Camelles with their
Colles, fourtie Kyne, and tenne Bulles,
twentie ſhee Aſſes, and tenne Foales:

16 And deliuered them into the handes
of his ſeruauntes, euery droue by them ſel-
ues, and ſayde vnto his ſeruauntes, Goe
foorth before me, and put a ſpace betwixt
droue and droue.

17 And he commaunded the foremoſte, ſay-
ing, If Eſau my brother meete ther, and
aſke thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou? d whyt-
ther goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe that
go before ther?

18 Thou ſhalt ſay, They be thy ſeruaunt
Iacobs, e it is a preſent ſent vnto my Lorde
Eſau: and beholde, he hym ſelfe commeth
after vs.

19 And ſo commaunded he the ſeconde, and
the thyrde, and al that followed the droues,
ſaying, On this maner ſee that you ſpeake
vnto Eſau when ye meete hym.

20 And ſay moreouer, beholde, thy ſeruaunt
Iacob alſo commeth after vs: for he ſayde,
I wil appeaſe "his wrath with the preſent
that goeth before me, and afterwarde I
wyl ſee hym mine ſelfe, peraduenture he wyl
receyue "me to grace.

21 So went the preſent before him: and he
tarried al that nyght in the companie.

22 And he roſe vp the ſame nyght, f tooke
his wyues, and his two mayde ſeruaun-
tes, and his eleuen ſonnes, and went ouer
the foorde Iabok.

23 And he tooke them, and ſet them ouer
the ryuer, and ſent ouer that he had.

24 And Iacob was left hym ſelfe g alone,
and there wreſtled a man with hym, vnto
the breaking of the day.

25 And when he ſawe that he could not
preuayle againſt hym, h he ſmote hym vp-
pon the huckle bone of his thygh, and
the huckle bone of Iacobs thygh ſlipped out
of ioynt as he wreſtled with hym.

26 And he ſayde, Let me goe, for the day
breaketh. Which anſwered, I wyl not let
thee goe, except i thou bleſſe me.

27 And he ſayde vnto hym, What is thy
name? He anſwered, Iacob.

28 He ſayde, Thy name ſhalbe called no
more Iacob, but "Iſrael: For as a prince
haſt thou wreſtled with God, k with men,
and haſt preuayled.

29 And Iacob aſked hym, ſaying, Tell l
me thy name. And he ſayd, Wherefore doeſt
thou aſke after my name? And he bleſſed
hym there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place
"Peniel: for I haue m ſeene God face to
face, and my lyfe is preſerued.

31 And as he went ouer Peniel, the Sunne
roſe vpon hym, and he halted vpon his
thygh.

32 And therefore it is that the chyldren of
Iſrael eate not of the ſynnowe that ſhanke
in that place of the thygh, vnto this day:
becauſe that he touched the huckle bone of
Iacobs thygh, about the ſynnowe that
ſhanke.

¶ The xxxiii. Chapter.

1. Eſau meeteth with his brother Iacob, 4. and is agreed with hym. 19. Iacob buyeth a poſſeſſion, and buyldeth an Aulter vnto God.

1 IAcob lyfting vp his eyes, looked, and be-
holde Eſau came, hauyng with hym
foure hundred men: and he diuided the
chyldren vnto Lea, and vnto Rachel, and
vnto the two handmaydens.

2 And he put the handmaydens & their chyl-
dren foremoſt, and Lea and her chyldren
after, & Rachel and a Ioſeph hyndermoſt.

3 And he went before them, and bowed
hym ſelfe to the grounde ſeuen tymes, vntil
he came to his brother.

4 Eſau ranne to meete hym, and imbraced
hym, and fel on his necke, and kyſſed hym,
and they wept.

5 And he lyfte vp his eyes, and ſawe the
women and the chyldren, & ſayde, Whence
haſt thou theſe? And he anſwered, They
are the chyldren whiche God hath geuen
thy ſeruaunt.

6 Then came the handmaydens foorth, and
their chyldren, and bowed them ſelues.

7 Lea alſo with her chyldren, came and dyd
their obeyſaunce: and laſt of all, came Io-
ſeph and Rachel, and dyd b their obey-
ſaunce.

8 And he ſayd, What is al the droue which

I

---

a. I am leſſe.

c. Al gods benefites come of his mere benevolence and fauour.

d. Though he was certainely perſwaded of Gods helpe, yet he vſeth ſuche meanes as he could for his defence, and commytteth the ſucceſſe to God.

e. His face.

f. My face.

g. He fought a ſolitary place for prairer, wher God declared vnto him, that many troubles remayned, yet he ſhould ouercome al.

h. Though the godlye ouercome in temptations, yet ſome infirmitie remayneth.

i. We ought to deſyre Gods bleſſyng, how greeuous ſo euer Gods preſence hath ben to vs.

k. One that wreſtleth with God.

l. He deſyreth more perfect knowledge of this wreſtler, whiche is not graunted him.

m. The face of God.

l. Iacob glorieth of this knowledge of God which he had by this viſion.

a. As yet Iacob was not certified of the preroguatiue of Iuda.

b. A figure of the Churche, as appeareth in Iacobs houſhold, which was in no al ſanctified reſpect.

I met? he answeared, That I may finde grace in the syght of my Lorde.

9 And Esau sayde, I haue yenough my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thee selfe.

10 And Iacob answeared, Nay, I pray thee: but if I haue found grace in thy light, receyue, I pray thee, my present of my hande: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and so thou hast receyued me to grace.

11 Oh take my blessyng that is brought thee: for GOD hath had mercie on me, and I haue yenough. And so he compelled hym, and he tooke it.

12 And he sayde, Let vs take our iourney, and goe, I wyl goe before thee.

13 Iacob answeared hym, My Lorde, thou knowest that the children are tender, and the sheep and great cattel with yonge vnder my handes, which if men shoulde ouerdryue but euen one day, all the flocke wyll dye.

14 Oh let my Lorde goe before his seruant, and I wyl driue fayre and softly, according as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, *a* vntyl I come vnto my Lorde vnto Seir.

15 And Esau sayde, I wyl leaue some of my folke with thee. And he answeared, What needeth it? I shal finde grace in the syght of my Lorde.

16 So Esau went his way agayne that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob tooke his iourney towarde Suchoth, and buylt hym an house, and made boothes for his cattel: and therefore is it that the name of the place is called Suchoth.

18 And Iacob came to Sale, a citie of *b* Sichem, which is in the land of Chanaan, after that he was come from Mesopotamia: and pitched before the citie,

19 And bought a parcel of grounde, where he pitched his tent, of the children of Hemor Sichems father, for an hundred peeces of money.

20 And he made there an aulter, *c* and called it, The mightie GOD of Israel.

¶ The xxxiii. Chapter.

1. The rauishyng of Dina Iacobs daughter by Sichem the sonne of Hemor. 3. Who requyreth her in marriage for his sonne. 13. The sonnes of Iacob doo guylefully requyre the Sichemites to be circumcised. 25. The whoredome is reuenged by Simeon and Leui Iacobs sonnes. 30. Iacob reproueth his sonnes.

1 DIna the daughter of Lea, whiche she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the lande.

2 Whom when Sichem the sonne of Hemor the Henite lorde of the country sawe, he tooke her, and lay with her, and "vyolated her.

3 And his hart lay vnto Dina the daughter of Iacob, and he loued that damsel, *a* spake "kyndly vnto her.

4 And Sichem spake vnto his father Hemor, saying, Gette me this mayden vnto my wyfe.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dina his daughter (his sonnes beyng with their cattel in the feelde) and Iacob *b* helde his peace vntyl they were come.

6 ¶ And Hemor the father of Sichem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with hym.

7 And when the sonnes of Iacob (comming out of the feelde) heard it, it grieued them, and they were not a litle wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in that he had lyen with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hemor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Sichem longeth for your daughter: I pray you *c* geue her hym to wyfe.

9 And make marriages with vs, and geue your daughters vnto vs, *c* take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shal dwel with vs, and the lande shalbe before you: dwel, and doo your businesse therein, and haue possessions therein.

11 And Sichem sayde vnto her father and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what so euer ye appoynt me, that wyl I geue.

12 Aske freely of me both *d* dowrie and gyftes, and I wyl geue accordyng as ye say vnto me, so that ye geue me the damsel to wyfe.

13 But the sonnes of Iacob answeared to Sichem and Hemor his father, talkyng amongst them selues deceytfully: because he had defiled Dina their sister.

14 And they sayde vnto them, We can not doo this thyng, that we shoulde geue our sister to one that is *e* vncircumcised: for that were an abomination vnto vs.

15 But in this wyl we consent vnto you: yf ye wyl be as we be, and all the "males amongst you be *f* circumcised:

16 Then wyll we geue our daughters vnto you, and take your daughters to vs, and wyll dwell with you, and be one people.

"humbled.

"to her hart.

a. This was through great greefe, and not that he mynded reuengement.
b. A godly father would first haue seene his sonne corrected.

c. This proueth that the consent of parentes is requisite in mariage, seeing the very infidels did obserue it wisely.

d. The Hebrue woorde signifieth that which was geuen to a mayde in recompence of her virginitie.

e. Religion is rather a preparation for them to receiue the thyng agreed.

f. Thereby he vnderstandeth, that the holy signe receiued auayleth nothyng, without the partakers harty

17 But and if ye wyl not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then wyl we take our daughter, and goe our wayes.

18 Their wordes pleased Hemor, and Sichem his sonne.

19 And the young man deferde not for to doo the thyng, because he had a lust to Iacobs daughter: he was also most set by of al that was in his fathers house.

20 Then Hemor and Sichem his sonne, went vnto the g gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men lyue peaceablie among vs, and dwel in the lande, and doo their occupation therein: and beholde, the lande is large ynough for them, we wyl take their daughters to wyues, and geue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein wyl they consent vnto vs, for to dwel with vs, and to be one people: If al the males that are among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shal not their goodes and their substaunce, and al their cattel h be ours? let vs onely consent vnto them, and they wyll dwel with vs.

24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his sonne hearkened all that went out at the gate of the citie: and all the males were circumcised, what so euer went out of the gate of his citie.

25 And the thyrde day whyles they were sore, two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon, and Leui, Dinas i brethren, tooke either of them his swoorde, and went into the citie boldely, and slue al the males,

26 And slue also Hemor and k Sichem his sonne, with the edge of the swoord, and tooke Dina out of Sichems house, & went their way.

27 And the sonnes of Iacob commyng vpon the "dead, l spoyled the citie, because they had defiled their sister,

28 And tooke their sheepe, oxen, and their asses, and what so euer was in the citie, and also in the fieldes.

29 And al their goodes, and al their chyldren, & their wyues, tooke they captiue, and made hauocke of al that was in the house.

30 But Iacob sayde to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me to "be abhorred of the inhabitours of the lande of the Chananite and the Pherezite: and I being fewe in number, they shall gether them selues togeather against me, and slay me, and so shal I and my house be destroyed.

31 And they answeared, Should m he deale with our sister as with an harlot?

g Common assembles and iudgementes were then in the gates of cities.

h Buyl magistrates pretend a common wealth, and yet all is but for their owne gaine.

i Thus were capteynes of the bande.

k The magistrates sinne is punished vpon al the people.

l The vncleane.

m God wonderfully kepte al men vnderfoote, howe euer he be iuste to al vncleannesse.

n So fyercely. m. They foolyshly deteste suche barbarous cruelnesse, done without authoritie vpon so slender occasion, vnder godly pretence, to the confusing of the godly.

9 Thirteen Chapter.

1. Iacob at Gods commaundement goeth vp to Bethel, and burieth his images vnder an okt. 16. Rachel dyeth in trauayle of Benamin.

1 AND a God sayde vnto Iacob, Aryse, and get thee vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an aulter vnto God, that appeared vnto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then sayde Iacob vnto his householde, and to all that were with hym, b Put away the strange goddes that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garmentes.

3 For we wyl aryse and goe vp to Bethel, and I wyl make an aulter there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my affliction, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob al the c strange goddes which they had in their hande, and all their earerynges which were in their eares, and Iacob hyde them vnder an okr which was by Sichem.

5 And when they departed, the feare of God fel vpon the cities that were rounde about them, and they dyd not pursue the sonnes of Iacob.

6 So came Iacob to Luza, which is in the lande of Chanaan (the same is Bethel) he and al the people that was with hym.

7 And he d buylded there an aulter, & called the place, The God of Bethel: because that God appeared vnto him there when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Debora Rebeccas nurse dyed, and was buried beneath Bethel vnder an okr: and the name of it was called, The "okr of lamentation.

9 And God appeared vnto Iacob agayne, after he came out of Mesopotamia, and e blessed hym.

10 And God sayde vnto hym, Thy name is Iacob: notwithstanding thou shalt be no more called Iacob, but Israel shal be thy name. And he called his name Israel.

11 And God sayde vnto hym, I am God almightie, be fruitefol, and multiplie: a nation, and f a multitude of nations shal spring of ther, yea and kynges shal come out of thy loynes.

12 And the lande which I gaue Abraham and Isahac, wyl I geue vnto ther, and vnto thy seede after thee wyl I geue that land also.

13 And so God departed from hym, in the place where he had talked with hym.

14 And Iacob set vp an ende in the place where he talked with hym, euen a stone set

a God wyll continually procure the health of the Church, though it doeth lacke in this or that behoouable case.

b He rebuketh his household as negligent and vnwarde profiting of the same.

c Thus one womans folly had polluted almost al the Churches.

d After he had pourged the Church of the abuses, he setteth vp the true worship appoynted by Gods worde. "After the custome.

e He promised his promise made to him before.

f He meaneth the multitude of Israel and the congregation of the gentiles, the sprang of the fayth of Iacob.

set he vp an ende, & powred vpon he offering thereon, and powred also oyle thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with hym, Bethel.

16 And they departed from Bethel: and when he was but a feelde breadth from "Ephath, Rachel began to trauayle, and in trauaylyng she was in peryl:

17 And as she was in paynes of her labour, the Mydwyfe sayde vnto her, Feare not: for this sonne is thyne also.

18 Then as her soule was a departyng (for she dyed) she called his name "Ben-oni, but his father called hym "Beniamin.

19 And thus dyed Rachel, and was buryed in the way to Ephath, whiche is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob b set vp a stone on ende vpon her graue: whiche is called Rachels grauestone vnto this day.

21 And Israel went thence, and pitched his tent beyonde the towre of Eder.

22 And as Israel dwelt in that lande, Ruben went and lay with Bilha his fathers concubyne: and it came to Israels eare.

The sonnes of Jacob were twelue in number.

23 The sonnes of Lea: Ruben Jacobs fyrst borne sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Juda, and Issachar, and Zabulon.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph & Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilha Rachels handmayde: Dan and Nephthali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpha Leas handmayde: Gad and Aser. These are the sonnes of Jacob: whiche were borne hym in Mesopotamia.

27 And so Jacob came d vnto Isahac his father, to Mamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, / whiche is Hebron, where Abraham and Isahac dwelt.

28 And the dayes of Isahac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.

29 And Isahac perished away, and died, and was layde vnto his people, beyng olde and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and e Jacob buried hym.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

2. The wyues of Esau. 3. Jacob and Esau are reconciled. 8. Esau departeth from Iacob, & dwelleth in mount Seir. 9. The pedigree of Esau.

1 These are the generations of Esau, the same is Edom.

2 Esau toke his wiues of the daughters of Chanaan: a Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon, an Heuite:

3 And Basemath Ismaels daughter, and sister of Nebaioth.

4 And b Ada bare vnto Esau Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuuel. b 1. Cro. 1. 19

5 And Aholibama bare Iehus, and Ialam, and Coah. These are the sonnes of Esau, whiche were borne hym in the lande of Chanaan.

6 And Esau toke his wyues, and his sonnes and daughters, and all the soules of his house, his goodes and al his cattell, and all his substance which he had got in the lande of Chanaan, and went into a countrey away from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches was muche, and they coulde not dwell together: and the lande wherein they were straungers coulde not receyue them, because of their possessions.

8 Thus dwelt Esau c in mount Seir, the same Esau is Edom. c. It is lyke that he came thether when Jacob came from Mesopotamia, and came after his father Isahac, returnyng thyther altogether. Augus.

9 These are the generations of Esau, father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 And these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphas the sonne of Ada the wyfe of Esau, and Reuuel the sonne of Basemath the wyfe of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphas, were Theman, Omar, Sephe, and Gathem, and Cenaz.

12 And Thomna was concubyne to Eliphas Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphas Amalec: and these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wyfe.

13 And these are the sonnes of Reuuel: Nahath, and Serah, Samma, and Mosa: these were the d sonnes of Basemath Esaus wyfe. d. These were her sonnes children.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Esaus wyfe: and she bare vnto Esau, Iahus, and Ialam, and Coah.

15 These were e dukes of the sonnes of Esau. f The children of Eliphas the fyrst borne sonne of Esau were these. e. Or, Princes.

16 Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sephe, duke Cenez, and duke Cozah, duke Gatham, and duke Amalec: these are the dukes that came of Eliphas in the land of Edom, & these were the sonnes of Ada. f. The Hebrue also of Esaus sonnes, most wyll be worthy. g. The Hebrue woorde signifieth hym that hath a thousand vnder hym

17 These also are the children of Reuuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Serah, duke Samma, duke Mosa. These are the dukes that came of Reuuel in the lande of Edom: and these are the sonnes of Basemah Esaus wyfe.

18 These were the children of Aholibama Esaus wyfe: duke Iehus, duke Ialam, duke Coah: these dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana Esaus wyfe.

19 Theſe are the children of Eſau, and theſe are the dukes of them: which Eſau is
* Edom.
20 Theſe are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitantes of the lande: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,
21 And Diſon, and Eſer, and Diſan: theſe are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the lande of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans ſiſter *was called* Thimna.
23 The children of Sobal were theſe: Alnan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.
24 Theſe are the children of Sebeon, both Aia and Ana: this was that Ana that founde * Mules in the wildernes as he fedde her father Sebeons aſſes.
25 The children of Ana were theſe: Diſon, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana.
26 Theſe are the children of Diſon: Hemdan, and Eſban, and Jethran, and Cheran.
27 The children of Eſer are theſe: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Acan.
28 The children of Diſan alſo are theſe: Uz, and Aran.
29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,
30 Duke Diſon, duke Eſer, duke Diſan: theſe be the dukes that came of Hori after their dukedomes, in the lande of Seir.
31 Theſe are the kinges that raigned in the lande of Edom, before there raigned any kyng vpon the children of Iſrael.
32 Bela the ſonne of Beor raigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.
33 And when Bela died, Jobab the ſonne of Serah out of Boſra raigned in his ſtede.
34 When Jobab alſo was dead, Huſam of the land of * Temani raigned in his ſtead.
35 And after the death of Huſam, * Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, whiche ſlue the Madianites in the fielde of the Moabites, raigned in his ſtede: and the name of his citie was Anith.
36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrecah raigned in his ſtede.
37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of * Aehoboth raigned in his ſtede.
38 When Saul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor raigned in his ſtede.
39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, Hadar raigned in his ſtede: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wyues name Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
40 Theſe are the * names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their kynredes, places, and names: duke Timna, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
41 Duke Aholibama, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
42 Duke Cenaz, duke Theman, duke Mibſar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the lande of their poſſeſſions, this Eſau is the father of the Edomites.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

Ioſeph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his brethren. 34 Iacob being perſwaded that his ſonne Ioſeph was dead, bewayleth hym.

1 IAcob dwelt in the lande wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the lande of Chanaan.
2 Theſe are the * generations of Iacob: when Ioſeph was ſeuenteene yeres old, he kept Sheepe with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilha, and with the ſonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wyues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father * their euil reporte.
3 But Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he begate hym in his * olde age: and he made hym a coate of many * colours.
4 And when his brethren ſawe that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated hym, & couldē not ſpeake peaceably vnto hym.
5 Moreouer, when Ioſeph * had dreamed a dreame, he tolde it his brethren, whiche hated hym yet the more.
6 And he ſayd vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame whiche I haue dreamed.
7 Beholde, we were bynding theaues in the fielde, and loe, my theafe aroſe, and ſtoode vpright, and beholde, your theaues ſtoode rounde about, and made obeyſaunce to my theafe.
8 To whom his brethren ſayde, Shalt thou be a kyng in deede ouer vs? or ſhalt thou in deede haue dominion ouer vs? * And they hated hym yet the more, becauſe of his dreames, and of his wordes.
9 And he dreamed yet another dreame, and tolde it his brethren, ſaying, Beholde, I haue had one dreame more, and beholde, the Sunne, and the Moone, and eleuen Starres made obeyſaunce vnto me.
10 And when he had tolde it to his father and his brethren, his father rebuked hym, and ſayde vnto hym, What is this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? Shall * I and thy

* 1. Cro. 1. 38
f. Theſe are rehearſed for the affinitie of Eſau with the, and that it was God that gaue Eſaus poſteritie victory ouer ſo ſtoute people.
g. Mans vanitie can not be content with Gods diſtinction of beaſtes: but inuenteth the prodigious generation of Mules, betweene the Aſſe and the Mare.
* Or, *of the South countrey.*
h. In this countreye the children did not ſucceede their fathers in the kyngdome.
* Or, *Rechaboth, buylded vppon the riuer.*
i. Theſe women (as appeareth by their names) were of great fauor among the Edomites.
k. Some thynk that theſe dukes ſucceeded after the kynges.
a. The ages that were done in the familie of Iacob.
b. Eyther of other men accuſing them, or of them ageinſt their fathers ſonne Ioſeph.
c. He was but 30. yeeres old when Ioſeph was borne.
d. The dreames that came from God, ſingulerly ſent, whereby they were diſcerned from other.
e. God ſuffered ſuch to haue their wicked luſtes in them.
f. By the ſpirite of the whole meane. He that euil ſhould die for his ſinne was dead.

thy mother and thy brethren in deede come to bowe to thee?

11 And his brethren envied hym: but his father noted the saying.

12 His brethren also went to kepe his fathers cattel in Sichem.

13 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph, Doo not thy brethren kepe in Sichem? come, and I wyll sende thee to them.

14 He answered, Here I am. And he sayde vnto hym, Goe, *I pray thee*, see whether it be wel with thy brethren and the cattel, and bryng me woorde agayne. And so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Sichem.

15 And a certayne man founde hym, and beholde, he was wandring out of his way in the feelde, and the man asked hym, What seekest thou?

16 He answered, I seeke my *g* brethren: tel me, I pray thee, where they kepe *cattel*.

17 And the man sayde, They are departed hence: for I haue heard them say, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioseph after his brethren, and founde them in Dothan.

18 And when they sawe him a farre of, before he came at them, they tooke counsel against hym *h* for to slea hym:

19 For one sayde to another, Behold, this "notable dreamer commeth.

20 Come nowe therefore and let vs slay him, and *i* cast him into some pitte, and we wyl say, some noughty beast hath deuoured hym: and we shal see what wyll come of his dreames.

21 When Ruben hearde that, he rydde him out of their handes, and sayde, Let vs not "kyl hym.

22 And Ruben sayde moreouer vnto them, Shedde no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wyldernesse, and lay no hande vpon hym, *that he sayde*, that he might rydde hym out of theyr handes, and deliuer hym to his father agayne.

23 And when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, they stript him out of his coate, his parted coloured coate that was vppon hym.

24 And they tooke hym and *k* cast him in to an empte pitte, wherein was no water.

25 And they sate *l* them downe to eate bread: and as they lyft vp theyr eyes and looked about, beholde, there came a companie of Ismaelites from Gilead: and theyr Camels laden with spiceries, baulme, and myrche, and were going downe to carry it to Egypt.

26 And Iuda sayd vnto his brethren, What *m* auayleth it if we slay our brother, and keepe his blood secrete?

27 Come on, and let vs sell him to the Ismaelites, and let not our handes be vppon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then as the Madianites marchant men passed by, they drue and lyft Ioseph out of the pitte, and solde hym vnto the Ismaelites for twentie peeces of syluer: And they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 Then Ruben came agayne vnto the pit, and beholde, Ioseph *was* not in the pitte: then he rent his clothes.

30 And went agayne vnto his brethren, saying, The ladde is not *yonder*, wo is me, whether shal I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephes coate, and killed a kidde, and dipped the coate in the blood,

32 And they sent that partie coloured coate, and caused it to be brought vnto theyr father, and sayde, This haue we founde, see whether it be thy sonnes coate, or no.

33 And he knewe it, saying, It is my sonnes coate, a noughtie beast hath deuoured hym, Ioseph is without doubt rent in peeces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, & put sackecloth about his loynes, and mourned for his sonne a long season.

35 But al his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort hym: neuertheles *n* he wouldne not be comforted, but sayde, I wyll goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning. And thus his father wept for hym.

36 And the Madianites solde hym in Egypt vnto Putiphar, cheefe officer of Pharao, and his *o* cheefe stewarde.

g Many seeke brethren, and deale enimies.

h Enuie and malice hasing occasion, wyl ende in slaughter.

i "Maister of dreames.

k Some may be hid from the eyes of man: but not of god.

l "Strike hym to the soule.

m This was woorse then murder before God, though it was not pleasant done.

n They were resistible, without any feinde or confidence of sinne.

n That should offende vs, whan conscience doeth bring vs

n He refused worldly comfort: yet he was obedient to God.

o "Marshal, or captayne of the garde, or cheefe of the slaughter men or cookes.

¶ The xxxviii. Chapter.

The marriage of Iuda. 7. The trespasse of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of GOD that came therefore.

1 ABout that tyme "Iuda went downe from his brethren, and gate hym to a man called Hirah, of Odollam,

2 And there he sawe *a* the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chananite: and he tooke her, and went in to her.

3 And she conceyued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Er.

4 And she conceyued agayne, and bare a sonne, and called him Onan.

5 And she conceyued agayne, and bare yet a sonne, whom she called Selah: and he was at *b* Chezib when she bare hym.

6 And Iuda *c* gaue Er his first borne sonne a wyfe, whose name was Thamar.

7 And Er Iudas first borne sonne was wycked in the sight of the Lorde, and the

a The cursed ende sheweth that that marriage pleased not God.

b A towne in Palestina.

c The fathers authoritie in the marryage of his sonne.

17 The yong men of 'Auen, and of 'Phibeseth shal fal by the swoord, and these cities shal goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnes the day shalbe c darke, when I breake there the bares of Egypt, and when the pompe of her power shall ceasse in her, a cloude shal couer her, and her daughter shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus wyl I execute my iudgementes in Egypt, and they shal know how that I am the Lorde.

20 And in the f eleuenth yeere, vppon the seuenth day of the fyrst moneth, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

21 Thou sonne of man, I haue g broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and lo, it shal not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to holde the swoord.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wyl vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was strong, but is broken: and I wyl cause the swoord to fal out of his hand.

23 As for h Egyptians I wyll scatter them among the nations, and strawe them in the landes about.

24 Agayne, I wyll strengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, & geue him my swoord in his hand, but I wyll breake Pharaos armes, and he shall grone the grones of a deadly wounded man before him.

25 Yea, I wyll strengthen the king of Babylons arme, and the armes of Pharao shal fal downe: and they shal knowe that I am the Lord, when I shal i geue my swoord into the hand of the king of Babylon, that he may stretche it out vppon the landes of Egypt.

26 And I wyll scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and strawe them in the landes about: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The xxxi Chapter.

1. A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharao with the prosperitie of the Assyrians. 10. He prophesieth a like destruction to them both.

1 MOreouer, in the a eleuenth yeere, the first day of þ third moneth, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of Man, speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, & al his people, Whom art thou b like in thy greatnesse?

3 Beholde, Assur is a Cedar in Libanon, with fayre branches, and with thicke shadowing boughes of a high stature, and his toppe was among the thicke bowes.

4 The waters made him great, and the deepe set him vp on high, with the ryuers runnyng rounde about his plantes, and sent out her c little ryuers vnto all the trees of the feelde.

5 Therefore was he higher then al the trees of the feelde, and his bowes were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of þ waters which he the deepe sent out.

6 All foules of the 'ayre made their nestes in his branches, vnder his boughes dyd all the beastes of the feelde bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadowe dwell all mighty nations.

7 Beautifull was he in his greatnesse, and in the length of his branches: for his roote stoode beside great waters.

8 No Cedar tree might d hyde him in the garden of God, there was no Fyre tree like his branches, the Chestnut trees were not like the boughes of him: all the trees in the garden of God might not be compared vnto him in his beautie.

9 I made him fayre with the multitude of his branches: insomuch that all the trees in the pleasant garden of God had enuie at him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For so much as he hath lifte vp him selfe so high, and hath shot vp his toppe among the thicke boughes, and his hart is lyft vp in his heyght:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the handes of the e mightyest among the heathen: he shall handle him, for in his wickednesse haue I cast him away.

12 And strangers haue destroyed him, euen the terrible nations, and haue left him vpon the mountaynes, and vpon all valleyes haue his boughes fallen, and his boughes are f broken by al the riuers in the lande: and all the people of the earth are departed from his shadowe, and haue forsaken him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the 'ayre remayne, and all the beastes of the feelde shalbe vpon his branches.

14 So that none of al the trees by the waters shalbe exalted in their height, nor shoote vp their toppes among the thicke boughes, neyther shall their trees stande in their height, as many of them as drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the nether parts of the earth, in the middes of the children of men, among them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus sayth the Lorde God, In the day when he went downe to þ graue, I caused a lamentation to be made, I g couered the deepe for him, I restrayned the floodes

a. Meanyng that there shalbe great sorowes and afflictions, when the strength & force of Egypt shalbe broken.

f. Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, or raigne of Zedecias.
g. For Nabuchodonosor destroyed Pharao Necho at Charchemish. Ier. 46

h. Whereby we see that tyrantes haue no power of them selues, neyther can doo any more harme then God appoynteth, and when he wyl they must ceasse.

a. Of Zedecias raigne, or Ieconias captiuitie.

b. Meanyng, that he was not like in strength to the kyng of the Assyrians, whom the Babylonians ouercame.

c. Many other nations which were vnder their dominion.

d. Signifying that there was no greater power in the world then he was.

e. That is, by Nabuchodonosor who at length was the minister and scourge of the world.

f. Declaring the power of the Assyrians to be destroyed.

g. The deepe waters that caused him so mount so high, meanyng in great abundance and pompe. And now lamenteth they which in mourning were couered with sackcloth.

floodes therof, and the great waters were stayed, I caused Libanus to mourne for hym, and al the trees of the feeld fainted.

16 I made the heathen shake at the sound of his fal, when I cast him downe to hel with them that descend into the pyt: al the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Libanus, all that *h* drynke waters shalbe *i* comforted in the neather partes of the earth.

17 They also went downe to hell with hym vnto them that be slayne with the swoorde, whiche were his arme, *and* dwelt vnder his shadowe in the myddest of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast downe with the trees of Eden, vnto the neather partes of the earth: in the myddest of the vncircumcised shalt thou sleepe with them that are slayne with the swoorde: This is Pharao and all his multitude, sayth the Lord God.

¶ *The.xxxii. Chapter.*

1. The Prophet is commaunded to bewayle Pharao king of Egypt. 12. He propheseith that destruction shal come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

In the *a* twelfth yeere, the fyrst day of the twelfth moneth, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao the kyng of Egypt, and say vnto hym, Thou art *b* lyke a Lion of the heathen, *c* as a Whale fyshe in the sea: thou walwest out thy ryuers, thou *c* troublest the waters with thy feete, and stampest in their ryuers.

3 Thus sayth the Lorde God, I wyl spreade my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, these shal make thee come vp into my net.

4 For I wyll leaue thee vpon the lande, and cast thee vpon the open feelde, and I wyl cause al the foules of the ayre to remayne vpon thee, and fyl al the beastes of the feeld with thee.

5 Thy flesh wyl I lay vpon the hylles, and fyl the valleys with thy *d* hyghnesse.

6 I wyl *e* water thyne ouerflowyng lande with thy blood, euen to the mountaynes, and the ryuers shalbe ful of thee.

7 When thou art put out, I wyll couer the heauen, and make his starres dymme: I wyll spread a cloude ouer the Sunne, and the Moone shal not geue her lyght.

8 All the lyghtes of heauē wil I make darke for thee: and bryng darknes vpon thy land, sayth the Lorde.

9 I wyl stirre vp to anger the hartes of many people, when I bryng thy destruction among the heathen, and vpon the countreyes whiche thou knowest not.

10 Yea I wyll make many people amased at thee, *g* their kynges shalbe astonyshed with feare for thee, when I shall make my swoord to glytter agaynst their faces: and they shalbe afrayde at euery moment, euery man for his owne lyfe, in the day of thy fal.

11 For thus sayth the Lord God, The kyng of Babylons swoorde shal come vpon thee:

12 With the swoordes of the myghtie wyll I smyte downe thy multitude, they all shalbe terrible nations, and they shall destroy the *f* pompe of Egypt, and the multitude therof shalbe consumed.

13 I wyll destroy also all the beastes therof from the great waters sydes, neyther shal the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beastes trouble them.

14 Then wil I make their waters *g* depe, and cause their ryuers to runne like *h* oyle, sayth the Lorde.

15 When I make the lande of Egypt desolate, and when the country with all that is therein shalbe layde waste, and when I smyte al them whiche dwel in it, then shall they knowe that I am the Lorde.

16 This is the mourning when they shall lament her, The daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall make the lamentation ouer Egypt, and ouer al the people therof, sayth the Lorde.

17 In the twelfth yeere, the fyfteenth day of the moneth, came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and *i* cast them downe, euen them, *k* the daughters of the famous nations, to the neather partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pyt.

19 Whom doest thou passe in *k* beauty, goe downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised.

20 Among those that be slayne with the swoorde shal they lye, to the swoorde is *l* she alredy deliuered: drawe her downe, and al her multitude.

21 The *m* myghtie woorthies shall speake to her out of the myddest of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe and sleepe *with* the vncircumcised that be slayne with the swoorde.

22 Assur is there also with al his company, and their graues round about hym, whiche were slayne and fel al with the swoorde:

23 Whose graues are made in the syde of the pyt, and his multitude are round about his graue, *to wit*, all the slayne and fallen by the swoorde, whiche cause a feare *to be*

f. This came to passe in lesse then foureye yeres after the prophecie.

g. The Inhabitantes of Egypt shalbe so cleane destroyed, that there shal remayne none to drawe the waters out of the ryuers to water their grounde as before, whereby it shalbe deeper in his channel.

h. That is, cleare and vntroubled with feete passing through the foordes.

i. That is, prophecie that they shalbe cast downe. Thus the Lord geueth power both to plant and to destroy by his woorde.

k. Haue not other kyngdomes more beautiful then thou peryshed?

l. That is, Egypt.

m. To make *y* matter more sensible, he bryngeth in Pharao, as though the dead shoulde meete hym when he is slayne, and marueyle at hym.

2. He ſetteth out the office of the gouernours and miniſters. 14. He ſtrengtheneth them that deſpayre, and boldeneth them with the promyſe of mercie.

in the lande of the lyuyng.

24 There is Elam alſo, with all his people rounde about his graue, whiche al being ſlayne and fallen with the ſwoꝛde, are gone doꝛwne vncircumciſed vnder the earth, whiche neuertheleſſe ſometyme bought feare into the lande of the a lyuyng: they beare their owne ſhame, with the other that be gone doꝛwne to the graue.

a. They whiche being aliue were a terrour toal the world, nowe beyng dead, are deſpiſed both of the lyuyng and the dead.

25 They haue made his bedde in the myddeſt of the ſlayne, with al his multitude, their graues are rounde about hym: al theſe vncircumciſed ſlayne by the ſwoꝛde, although they cauſed their feare in the lande of the lyuyng, yet haue they boꝛne their ſhame with them that goe doꝛwne to the pit, they are layde in the myddeſt of them that are ſlayne.

26 There is b Meſech alſo and Tubal, and their people, and their graues round about hym: theſe all vncircumciſed were ſlayne with the ſwoꝛde, becauſe aforetyme they made the lande of the lyuyng afrayde.

b. That is, the Capadocians, & Italians, or Spaynyardes, Ioſephus wryteth.

27 They ſhall not lye with the c valeant *vvhiche are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone doꝛwne to the graue with their weapons of warre, and haue layde their ſwoꝛdes vnder their heades: but their iniquitie ſhalbe vpon their bones, becauſe the terrour of their myghtie *vvas* in the lande of the lyuyng.

c. Which died not by cruell death, but by courſe of nature, and are honourablye buryed with their coate armour, & ſignes of honour.

28 Yea, and among the vncircumciſed ſhalt thou be deſtroyed, and ſleepe with them that periſhed through the ſwoꝛde.

29 There is Edom with her kynges and pꝛinces alſo, which with their ſtrength are layde by them that were ſlayne with the ſwoꝛde: yea among the vncircumciſed ſhal they ſleepe, and with them whiche are gone doꝛwne into the pyt.

30 Moꝛeouer, there be al the pꝛinces of the d Noꝛth, with al the Sidonians, whiche are gone doꝛwne with the ſlaine: with their feare and ſtrength they are come to confuſion, & lye there vncircumciſed among thoſe that be ſlayne with the ſwoꝛde, and beare their owne ſhame with them that be gone doꝛwne to the pyt.

d. That is, the kynges of Babylon.

31 Pharao ſhal ſee them, and be e comfoꝛted ouer all his multitude: Pharao and all his armie *ſhalbe* ſlayne with the ſwoꝛd, ſayth the Lorde God,

e. Lyke as the wicked reioyce when they ſee other partakers of their miſeries.

32 Foꝛ I haue geuen my feare f in the land of the lyuyng: but Pharao and al his people ſhalbe layde among the vncircumciſed, and among them that be ſlayne with the ſwoꝛde, ſayth the Lorde God.

f. I wil make the Egyptians to feare me, as they haue cauſed other to feare them.

1 AGayne, the woꝛde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſpeake to the chyldren of thy people, and tel them, When I ſend a ſwoꝛd vpon a land, yf the people of the land take a man of their coaſtes, and ſet hym to be their a watchman:

a. Heb. their watchman.

3 Yf when he ſeeth the ſwoꝛd come vpon the land, he ſhal blowe the trumpet, and warne the people:

4 Then he that heareth the noyſe of the trumpet, and wyll not be warned, and the ſwoꝛde come and take hym away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 Foꝛ he heard the ſounde of the trumpet, and would not be warned, therefoꝛe his blood be vpon hym: but he that receyueth warnyng, he ſhal ſaue his lyfe.

6 Agayne, yf the watchman ſee the ſwoꝛde come, and blow not the trumpet, ſo that the people is not warned: yf the ſwoꝛde come then, and take any man from among them: the ſame ſhalbe b taken away in his owne ſinne, but his blood wyl I requyre at the watchmans hande.

b. Heb. taken in his iniquitie.

7 And thou, O ſonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefoꝛe thou ſhalt heare the woꝛd at c my mouth, & thou ſhalt warne them from me.

c. Heb. mouth.

8 Yf I ſay vnto the wycked, Thou wicked, thou ſhalt ſurely dye, and thou ſpeakeſt not to admonyſhe the wycked of his way: that wycked man ſhal dye in his owne ſinne, but his blood wyl I requyre at thy hande.

9 Neuertheleſſe, yf thou warne the wycked of his way to turne from it, and he yet wyll not be turned from his way: then ſhall he dye in his iniquitie, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefoꝛe, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, yea ſay thus, Yf our offences and ſinnes lye vpon vs, and we be conſumed in them, d howe ſhoulde we then lyue?

d. Heb. how ſhoulde we liue.

11 Tel them, As truely as I lyue, ſayth the Lorde God, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wycked, but muche rather that the wycked turne from his way, and lyue: Turne you, turne you from your wycked wayes, foꝛ why wyl ye dye, O ye of the houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefoꝛe thou ſonne of man, tel the chyldren of thy people, The ryghteouſneſſe of

of the ryghteous shal not saue hym in the day of his iniquitie: agayne the wickednesse of the wycked shal not ouerthrowe hym of it, in the day that he returneth from his wickednesse: neyther shal the ryghteous lyue for his ryghteousnesse in the day that he sinned.

13 If I say vnto the ryghteous, He shal surely lyue, & so he trust to his owne ryghteousnesse, and doo sinne: then shall his righteousnesse be no more thought vpon, but in his wickednesse that he hath done, in it he shal dye.

14 Agayne, if I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely dye: and so he turne from his sinnes, and *f* doo the thing that is lawful and right,

15 In summe that the same wycked man geueth the pledge agayne, restoreth that he had taken away by robberie, walketh in the commaundementes of lyfe, and doeth none iniquitie: then shal he surely lyue, and not dye.

16 None of the sinnes that he hath committed shalbe mentioned vnto hym: for inasmuche as he doeth nowe the thyng that is lawful and ryght, he shal lyue.

17 And yet the chyldren of thy people say, The way of the Lorde is not equal: but their owne way is rather vnequal.

18 When the ryghteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and doeth the thing that is wycked, he shal dye therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, dooing the thing that is lawful and right, he shal lyue therefore.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lorde is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I wyl iudge euery one of you after his wayes.

21 In the twelfth yeere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our *g* captiuitie, one which was escaped out of Hierusalem came vnto me, and sayde, The citie is smitten.

22 Nowe the *h* hande of the Lorde had ben vpon me the euening afore this man which was escaped came vnto me, and had *i* opened my mouth, vntyl the morowe that he came to me: yea my mouth was opened, so that I was no more dumbe.

23 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, and sayde,

24 Thou sonne of man, these that dwel in the wasted lande of Israel talke and say, Abraham was but one *man* and he had the lande in possession: nowe are we many, and the lande is geuen vs to possesse also.

25 And therefore tel them, thus sayth the Lorde God, In the blood haue ye eaten, your eyes haue ye lyft vp to idols, and haue shed blood: shal ye then haue the lande in possession?

26 Ye *l* leane vpon your swoordes, ye worke abominations, euery one defyleth his neyghbours wyfe: and shal ye possesse the lande?

l. As they that are redy styl to shedde blood.

27 Say thou thus vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, As truely as I lyue, they that are in the desolate places shall fall by the swoorde, and him that is in the open feelde, wil I geue vnto the beastes to be deuoured: and they that be in the strong holdes and dennes shal dye of the pestilence.

28 For I wyl make the lande desolate and waste, that the pompe of her strength shall ceasse: the mountaynes of Israel shalbe so waste, that no man shal trauayle thereby.

29 Then shal they knowe that I am the Lorde, when I make the land desolate and waste, because of their abominations that they haue wrought.

30 And thou sonne of man, the chyldren of thy people that talke of thee by the waters and in the doores of their houses, & speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come I pray you, let vs heare what woorde is gone foorth from the Lorde:

31 They come vnto thee as the people vseth to come, and my people sit before thee and heare thy woordes, but they doo not thereafter: for in their mouthes they make a *m* iest of them, and their hart goeth after their couetousnesse.

m. This declareth that we ought to heare Gods worde with such zeale and affection, that we should not only delyght therein to heare it preached, but also in all poynctes obey it: els we abuse the worde to our owne condempnation, and make of the ministers as though they were iestes to serue mens fantasies.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as a *n* iesting song of one that hath a pleasant voyce and can syng wel: for they heare thy woordes, but doo them not.

n. Or a song of pastime and pleasure.

33 When this commeth to passe (loe it commeth) then shal they knowe that there hath ben a prophete among them.

¶ The. xxxiiii. Chapter.

Agaynst shepheardes that despise the flocke of Christ, and seeke their owne gayne.

1 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 *Thou sonne of man, prophesie agaynst the shepheardes of Israel, prophesie and speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God vnto the shepheardes, Woe be vnto the *a* shepheardes of Israel that feede them selues: shoulde not the shepheardes feede the flockes?

*Ierr. 23. 1.

a. By the shepheardes he meaneth the kyng, the magistrates, priestes, and prophetes.

3 Ye eate vp the fatte, ye clothe you with the wool, the best feede doo ye slay: but the flocke doo ye not feede.

4 The weake haue ye not strengthened, the sicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue ye not bounde togeather, the driuen away

haue ye not brought againe, the loſt haue ye not ſought: but with force & cruelnie haue ye ruled them.

5 They are ſcattered without a ſhepheard, yea all the beaſtes of the feelde *b* deuoure them, and they goe aſtray.

6 My ſheepe goe wandryng vpon al mountaynes, and vpon euery high hyl, yea my flocke is ſcattered through al the face of the earth, and there is no man that ſeeketh or ſearcheth after them.

7 Therefore, O ye ſhepheardes heare the worde of the Lorde.

8 As truely as I lyue, ſayth the Lorde God, for as muche as my ſheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wylde beaſtes of the feelde, hauing no ſhephearde, and ſeeyng that my ſhepheardes ſeeke not my ſheepe, but the ſhepheardes feede them ſelues, and feede not my ſheepe:

9 Therefore heare the worde of the Lorde, O ye ſhepheardes,

10 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl vpon the ſhepheardes, and requyre my ſheepe from their handes, and make them ceaſſe from feeding of the ſheepe, yea the ſhepheards ſhal feede them ſelues no more: for I wyl *c* deliuer my ſheepe out of their mouthes, ſo that they ſhal not deuoure them after this.

11 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I, *euen* I wyl looke to my ſheepe mee ſelfe, and ſeeke them out.

12 Like as a ſhephearde when he hath ben among the flocke, ſeeketh after the ſheepe that are ſcattered abrode: euen ſo wyll I ſeeke after my ſheepe, and deliuer them out of al places where they haue ben ſcattered in the *d* cloudie and darke day.

13 I wyl bryng them out from the people, and gather them together out of the landes, I wyl bryng them into their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaynes of Iſrael by the ryuers, and in al the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I wyl feede them in right good paſtures, and vpon the hygh mountaynes of Iſrael ſhal their folde be: there ſhal they lye in a good folde, and in a fat paſture ſhal they feede, euen vpon the mountaynes of Iſrael.

15 I wyl feede my ſheepe, and bryng them to their reſt, ſayth the Lorde God.

16 Suche as be loſt, wyl I ſeeke: ſuche as are driuen away, wyl I bryng agayne: ſuche as be broken, wyl I binde vp: ſuche as be weake, wyl I make ſtrong: ſuche as be fat and ſtrong, thoſe wyl I roote out, & feede them with *e* iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my ſheepe, ſayth the Lorde God, I wyl iudge betweene catel and catel, betweene the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a ſmal thyng to you to haue eaten vp the good *f* paſture, and to treade downe the reſidue of your paſture with your feete alſo? to dryncke the deepe waters, and to trouble the reſt alſo with your feete?

19 Thus my ſheepe muſt be fayne to eate the thyng that ye haue troden downe with your feete, and to dryncke it that ye with your feete haue defiled.

20 Therfore thus ſayth the Lorde God vnto them, Behold, I *euen* I wil iudge betweene the fatte catel and the leane catel,

21 For ſomuche as with ſide and ſhoulder ye haue ſhoued, and with your hornes haue puſhed al the weake, tyl ye haue ſcattered them abrode.

22 I wyl ſaue my ſheepe, ſo that they ſhall no more be ſpoyled, yea I wyl iudge betweene catel and catel.

23 *I wyl ſet vp ouer them a ſhephearde, and he ſhal feede them, euen my ſeruaunt g Dauid, he ſhal feede them, and he ſhalbe their ſhephearde.

24 And I the Lorde wyl be their God, and my ſeruaunt Dauid ſhalbe their prince: I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

25 Moreouer, I wyl make a couenant of peace with them, and cauſe euyl beaſtes to ceaſſe out of the lande: ſo that they may dwel *h* ſafely in the wyldernes, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I wyl ſet them *and* a bleſſyng round about my hyl, & I wyl cauſe rayne to come downe in due ſeaſon, *and* there ſhalbe rayne of bleſſyng.

27 And the tree of the feelde ſhal yeelde her fruite, and the earth ſhal geue her encrealſe: they ſhalbe ſafe in their lande, and ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue broken the bondes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the handes of thoſe that ſerued them ſelues of them.

28 They ſhal no more be ſpoyled of the heathen, nor deuoured with the beaſtes of the lande: but ſafely ſhal they dwel, and no man ſhal fray them.

29 And I wyl rayſe vp from them a plant of renowme, and they ſhalbe no more conſumed with hunger in the lande, neyther beare the reproche of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhal they vnderſtande that I the Lorde their God am with them, and that they, euen the houſe of Iſrael, are my people, ſayth the Lorde God:

31 *And ye my ſheepe, the ſheepe of my paſture,

b. For lacke of good gouernment and doctrine they periſhe.

e. By deſtroying the couetous hyrelings, and reſtorying true ſhepheardes.

d. In the day of their affliction and miſerie: and this promiſe is to comfort the Churche in al dangers.

e. That is, by putting difference betweene the good and bad, & ſo geue to eyther as they deſerue.

f. By good thwte & de waters h pure wee God, and the adminiſtrat of iuſtice: che they d not diſtrib to the poo tyl they had corrupt it.

g. Iohn. 10. & Ezech. Chriſte of whom Dau was a figure olas.

h. This de reſtyche w Chriſte the Redee be ſaued ſhal dwel ſafely ſhal be ſaued perſitio

pasture, are ment and I am your God, saith the Lorde God.

¶ The.xxxv. Chapter.

The destruction that shall come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, because they troubled the people of the Lorde.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the mount a Seir, prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the lord God, Behold, O thou mount Seir, I wyl vpon thee, I wyll reache out my hande ouer thee, yea waste and desolate wyl I make thee.

4 Thy cities wyl I laye waste, and thou shalt be waste, that thou mayst know howe that I am the Lorde.

5 For as much as thou hearest anoldy enmitie, and hast put the chyldren of Israel to flye bi the force of the sworde, in the tyme of their calamitie, when their iniquitie had an ende:

6 Therefore as truely as I liue, saith the Lord God, I wyll prepare thee vnto blood, yea blood shal follow vpon thee, except thou hate blood, eue blood shal persecute thee.

7 Thus wyl I make the mount Seir desolate and waste, & cut out from it hym that passeth out, and hym that returneth:

8 His mountaynes wyl I fyl with his slaine men, thy hylles, valleys, and all thy ryuers, the slayne with the sworde shal fal in them.

9 I wyl make thee a perpetual wylderneſſe, so that thy cities shall not returne: that ye may know that I am the Lorde.

10 And because thou hast sayde, Both these nations, and both these landes must be myne, & we wyl haue them in possession, where as the Lorde was there:

11 Therefore as truely as I liue, saythe the Lorde God, I wyll euen doo accordyng to thy wrath, & according to thyne enuying which thou hast vsed in thy hatred against them: and I will make me selfe knowen amongest them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 Yea, and thou shalt knowe that I the Lorde haue heard of thy blaſphemies, whiche thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying. They are made waste, and geuen vs to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue made your boastes against me, yea and multiplied your wordes against me, which I haue heard.

14 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD, To the ioye of all the worlde wyll I make thee waste.

15 And lyke as thou wast glad because the heritage of the house of Israel was destroyed, euen so wyl I doo vnto thee, thou shalt be destroyed, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

a. The promisith to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles. 22. The benefites doone vnto the Israelites, are to be ascribed to the mercye of God, not vnto their deseruynges.

1 THou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaynes of Israel, & speake, Heare the worde of the Lorde, O ye mountaynes of Israel. *Ezech.6.2.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde God, Because your enimie hath sayde vnto you aha, the high places of the worlde are nowe become ours in possession:

3 Prophesie therefore, and speake, thus sayth the Lorde God, For because that they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery syde, that ye my ght be a possession vnto the residue of the Gentiles, and ye are taken vp in the a lippes and tongues of men, and to the reproche of the people:

4 Therefore heare the worde of the Lorde God, O ye mountaynes of Israel, thus sayth the Lorde God to the mountaynes and hils, to the ryuers and valleys, to the waste and desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken, whiche are spoyled and had in derision on euery syde, among the residue of the heathen:

5 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Surely in the fyre of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the Gentiles, and against al Edom, whiche haue b appoynted my lande for their possession, whiche also reioyced from their whole hart with a despyteful stomacke, to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophesie therefore vpon the lande of Israel, and speake vnto the mountaynes and hylles, to the ryuers and dales, thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, this haue I spoken in my iealousie and terrible wrath, because ye haue borne the c shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, I haue d lyft vp my hande, surely the heathen that are about you, shal beare their shame.

8 But you, O ye mountaynes of Israel, ye shal e shoote out your branches, and bryng forth your fruite to my people of Israel: for they are at hande to come.

a. That is, the Idumeans.
b. That is, the hilly countrey of Iudea.
c. Ye are made a matter of talk and derision to al the worlde.
d. They appointed with them selues to haue it, & therefore came with Nabuchodonozor against Hierusalem for this purpose.
e. Because ye haue been a laughing stocke vnto them.
f. By making a solemne othe. Chap.20.
g. God declareth his mercy & goodnes towarde his Church, whyle he preserueth his enimies when he destroyeth his enimies.

9 Beholde, I come vnto you, and vnto you wyl I turne, that ye may be tylled & ſowen.
10 I wyll multiplye men vpon you, *euen* al the houſe of Iſrael wholly, the cities ſhalbe inhabited, and the decayed places ſhalbe repayred agayne.
11 And I wyl multiplye vpon you man and beaſt, which ſhal encreaſe and bryng fruite: and I wyl cauſe you to dwell after your old eſtate, and be better *h* vnto you then at the begynnyng: and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde.
12 Yea, I wyl cauſe men to walke vpon *i* you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhal poſſeſſe *k* thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritaunce, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereyue them of men.
13 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, For ſo much as they ſay vnto you, Thou art an *l* eater vp of men, and a waſter of thy people:
14 Therefore thou ſhalt eate no mo men, neyther deſtroy thy people any more, ſayth the Lorde God:
15 Neither wyl I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more: neyther ſhalt thou beare the repioche of the people any more, nor cauſe the folke to fall any more, ſayth the Lorde God.
16 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,
17 O thou ſonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt vpon their owne ground, they defyled them ſelues with their owne wayes and imaginations, ſo that in my ſyght their way was lyke the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.
18 Wherefore I powred my wrathful diſpleaſure vpon them, becauſe of the blood that they had ſhed in the lande, & becauſe of their idols wherewith they had defiled it:
19 I ſcattered them alſo among the heathen, ſo that they were ſtrawed about in the landes: according to their wayes, and after their owne inuentions, ſo dyd I iudge them.
20 *And when they entred vnto the heathen whether they went, they polluted my holye name, when they ſayde of them, These are the people of God, and are gone out of his lande.
21 Then ſpared I my holy *m* name, which the houſe of Iſrael had diſhonoured among the Gentiles where they came.
22 Therefore tell the houſe of Iſrael, thus ſayth the Lord God, I do not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for my holy names ſake, which ye diſhonoured among the heathen where ye came.
23 Therefore I wyl hallowe my great name agayne, *whiche among the Gentiles is polluted, for ye your ſelues haue diſhonoured it among them: and the Gentiles ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, ſayth the Lorde God, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before your eyes.
24 As for you, I wyl take you from among the heathen, and gather you together out of al countreyes, and bryng you agayne into your owne lande.
25 Then wyll I ſprynckle cleane *n* water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: yea from al your vncleanneſſe and from al your idols wyl I cleanſe you.
26 A newe hart alſo wyl I geue you, and a newe ſpirite wyl I put into you: as for that ſtonie hart I wyll take it out of your fleſhe, and geue you a fleſhie hart.
27 I wyl geue my ſpirit among you, & cauſe you to walke in my commaundements, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, and do them.
28 And ye ſhall dwell in the lande that I gaue to your fathers: and ye ſhalbe my people, and I wyl be your God.
29 I wyl deliuer you from al your vncleanneſſe, I wyl cal for the *p* corne, and wyl encreaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.
30 I wyl multiplye the fruites of the trees, and the encreaſe of the fielde, ſo that ye ſhal receyue no more repioche of hunger among the heathen.
31 Then ſhal ye remember your owne wycked wayes, and your imaginations which were not good: ſo that ye ſhalbe *q* aſhamed in your owne eyes for your ſinnes and abominations.
32 But I wyl not do this for your ſakes, ſayth the Lorde God, be ye ſure of it: therefore, O ye houſe of Iſrael, be aſhamed and confounded of your owne wayes.
33 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde God, What time as I ſhall cleanſe you from all your iniquities, then wyl I make the cities to be inhabited againe, and the places that be decayed ſhalbe repayred.
34 The deſolate lande ſhalbe tylled againe, whiche afore time lay waſte in the ſyght of al them that went by.
35 And they ſhall ſay, This waſte lande was lyke the garden of Eden: and the waſte and deſolate and ruinous cities were ſtrong and inhabited.
36 Then the reſidue of the heathen that ye rounde about you, ſhal knowe that I the Lorde *r* repayre that was broken downe, & plante agayne that that was made waſte: euen I the Lorde haue ſpoken it, and wyll doo it in deede.
37 Thus ſayth the Lord God, Yet wyl I for this be ſought of the houſe of Iſrael to doo

h. Which was accomplyſhed vnder Chriſte, to whom all theſe temporal delyueraunces did direct them.
i. That is, vpon the mountaines of Iuda.
k. You, changyng ſ number
l. Thus ſ enimies imputed as the reproche of ſ land, which God did for the ſinnes of the people, according to his iuſt iudgements.

*Eſai. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.
m. And therefore would not ſuffer my name to be had in contempt, as ſ heathe would haue reproched me, if I had ſuffered my Churche to perysshe.
n. This encludeth from men al digniti e and meane to deſerue any thyng by, ſeeyng that God reſerueth the whole to hym ſelfe, and that onely for the glory of his name. Rom. 2. 24.

o. That is, his ſpirite, whereby he worketh the hart and regeneration. Iere. 31. 33.

p. Vnder the ſimilitude of corne and fruites, he promiſeth al thyng neceſſary for this life.

q. To the end ye may be aſhamed of your ſinnes when ye conſider your ſinnes with the iudgement of God, and turne for your ſinnes and be conuerted vnto me.

le for them, I wyl multiplie them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as the holy flocke, and the flocke of Hierusalem are in the dayes of solempne feastes, so shall also the wasted cities be fylled with flockes of men: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

The prophesieth the bryngyng agayne of the people beyng in captyuitie. 16. He sheweth the vnion of the two tribes vnder one kyng.

1 THe hande of the Lorde was vpon me, and caryed me out in the spirite of the Lorde, and set me downe in the middest of a playne feelde that was ful of a bones.

2 And he led me rounde about by them, and beholde there was very many in the open feelde, and lo they were very dyre.

3 Then sayde he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thynkest thou these bones may lyue agayne? I answeared, O Lorde God, thou knowest.

4 And he sayde vnto me, Prophesie thou vpon these bones, & speake vnto them; Ye dre bones heare the woorde of the Lorde.

5 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD vnto these bones, Beholde, I wyl cause breath to entre into you, that ye may lyue.

6 I wyl geue you sinowes, and make flesshe growe vpon you, and couer you ouer with skinne, and so geue you breath, that ye may lyue, and knowe that I am the Lorde.

7 So I prophesied as I was commaunded: and as I was prophesying, there was a noyse, and lo a great motion, so that the bones came neare togeather, bone to his bone.

8 Howe when I had looked, beholde they had sinowes, and flesshe grewe vpon them, and aboue they were couered with skinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then sayde he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, prophesie thou towarde the wynde, prophesie and speake to the wynde, thus sayth the Lorde God, Come, O thou ayre from the foure wyndes, and blowe vpon these slayne, that they may lyue.

10 So I prophesied as he had commaunded me: then came the breath into them, and they receyued lyfe, and stoode vp vpon their feete, a marueylous great armie.

11 Moreouer, he sayd vnto me, Thou sonne of man, these bones are the whole hoult of Israel: beholde they say, Our bones are dryen vp, our hope is gone, and we are cleane lost.

12 Therefore prophesie thou, and speake vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl open your graues, O my people, and cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, and bryng you into the lande of Israel agayne.

13 So shal ye knowe that I am the Lorde, when I open your graues, O my people, and bryng you *b* out of your sepulchres.

b. That is, when I bryng you out of these places and townes where ye are captiues.

14 My spirite also wyl I put in you, and ye shal lyue, I wyl set you agayne in your owne lande: and ye shal knowe that I the Lord haue sayd it, and fulfylled it in deede, sayth the Lorde.

15 The woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, take one sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Juda and to the chyldren of Israel his companions. Then take another sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Joseph the 'stocke of Ephraim, and to all the houlsholde of Israel his companions.

'Or, tree

17 And *c* ioyne them one to another into one sticke: and they shalbe as one in thy hande.

c. Which signifieth the ioyning togeather of the two houses of Israel and Juda.

18 Nowe if the chyldren of thy people speake vnto thee, saying, Wylt thou not shewe vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Then geue them this answeare, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl take the *d* 'stocke of Joseph, whiche is in the hande of Ephraim, and of the tribes of Israel his felowes, and wyl put them with him, *euen* with the stocke of Juda, & make them one 'stocke, and they shalbe one in my hande.

d. This is the hoult of Israel.

'Or, tree.

'Or, tree.

20 And the sticken whereupon thou wrytest, shalt thou haue in thy hande, that they may se.

21 And thou shalt say vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl take the chyldren of Israel from among the heathen vnto whom they be gone, and wyl gather them togeather on euery side, & bryng them agayne into their owne lande.

22 'Yea I wyl make one people of them in the lande vpon the mountaynes of Israel, and one kyng shalbe kyng to them al: they shal no more be two peoples, neyther be diuided from henceforth into two kyngdomes.

'Ioh.10.16.

23 They shall also defyle them selues no more with their idolles and abominations, and al their wycked bootinges: I wyl saue them out of al their dwellyng places wherin they haue sinned, & wyl so cleanse them, that they shalbe my people, and I wyl be their God.

24 'Dauid my seruant shalbe their kyng, and they al shal haue one heyrdeare: they shal walke in my iudgementes, and my

'Esai.40.11 Jerem.23.1. Dani.9.24.

commaundementes ſhal they kepe, and fulfyl them.

25 They ſhal dwel in the lande that I gaue vnto Jacob my ſeruaunt, whereas your fathers alſo haue dwelt, yea *euen* in the ſame lande ſhal they, they, chyldren, & theire chyldres chyldren dwel for euermore: & my ſeruaunt Dauid ſhalbe their prince for euer.

*pſal.109.4. Ioha.18.34.

26 Moreouer, I wyl make a bond of peace with them, whiche ſhalbe vnto them an euerlaſting couenaunt: I wyl ſette them alſo and multiplie them, my ſanctuarie wyl I ſet among them for euermore.

27 My tabernacle ſhalbe with them: yea I wyl be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

28 Thus ſhe heathen alſo ſhal knowe that I the Lorde doo ſanctifie Iſrael, whereby my ſanctuarie ſhalbe among them for euermore.

¶ The xxxviii. Chapter.

He propheſieth that Gog and Magog ſhall come with an appoynted hoſt into the lande of promiſe.

1 AND the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

*Apoc.20.8. a. Which was a people that came of Magog the ſonne of Iaphet, Geneſis.10. Magog alſo here ſignifieth a certayne countrey, ſo that by theſe countreyes which had the gouernment of Gretia and Italie, he meaneth the principal enimies of the Church Apo.20 *vi, deſtroyed.*

2 *Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face agaynſt a Gog, the lande of Magog, which is the cheefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, and propheſie agaynſt hym,

3 And ſay, thus ſayth the Lorde God, O Gog, thou cheefe prince of Meſech & Tubal, beholde I wyl vpon thee:

4 And I wyl turne thee backe, and put hookes in thy tawes, I wyl bryng thee forth and al thine hoſt, both horſe & horſemen, al armed with al ſortes of armour, a great multitude with ſpeares and ſhieldes, al handlyng ſwoordes.

5 They of b Paras, of Chuth, and Phut, with them *euen* al *hauyng* ſhieldes and helmets,

6 Gomer and al his boſtes, the houſe of Togarma out of the North quarters and al his boſtes, yea and muche people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, ſet thee ſelfe in aray with al the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou their defence.

8 After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited, and in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the lande that hath been turned *and roſt* with the ſwoorde, and gathered together agayne out of many people vpon the mountaynes of Iſrael, which haue ben alwayes *ſubiect* to waſte: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwel al fatr.

b. The Perſians, Ethiopians, and men of Aphrica.

9 Thou ſhalt aſſende and come vp like a ſtorme, as a cloude to couer the lande ſhalt thou be: thou with al thine hoſtes, and a great multitude of people with thee.

10 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde God, At the ſame tyme ſhal thynges come into thy mynde, ſo that thou ſhalt thinke euyl thoughtes,

11 And ſay, I wyl vp to the lande of *d* vnwalled villages, I wyl goe to them that be at reſt, whiche dwel ſafely, al dwelling without walles, they haue neyther barres nor gates:

12 To ſpoyle the pray, and to take a bootie, to turne thy hande vppon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vppon that people that is gathered together from among the heathen, which haue gotten catel and goodes, & dwel in the middes of the lande.

13 Then ſhal Saba and Dedan, and the marchantes of Tharſis with al theyr Lions, ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to ſpoyle a pray? haſt thou gathered thy people together to take a bootie, to take away ſiluer and gold, to carry away catel and good, and to haue a great pray?

14 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, thou ſhalt propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, thus ſayth the Lorde God: In that day when my people Iſrael *f* dwelleth ſafe, ſhalt thou not knowe it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North partes, thou and muche people with thee, whiche ryde al vppon horſes, *euen* a great multitude and a mighty armie.

16 Yea thou ſhalt come vppon my people of Iſrael, as a cloude to couer the lande: this ſhal come to paſſe in the *g* latter dayes, and I wyl bryng thee vp into my lande, that the heathen may knowe me, when I ſhall be *h* ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Art thou not he of whom I haue ſpoken in olde tyme by the handes of my ſeruauntes the propheetes of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes and yeeres, that I ſhoulde bryng thee vpon them?

18 At the ſame tyme when Gog commeth vp into the lande of Iſrael, ſayth the Lorde God, ſhal mine indignation ryſe in my wrath.

19 For in my ielouſie and fyre of my wrath haue I ſpoken it, ſurely at that tyme there ſhalbe a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 *The very fiſhes in the ſea, the foules in the ayr *i*, the beaſtes of the feelde, and al that moueth and creepe vppon the earth, and

c. That haue walled and fenced the Churches.

d. Meaning the reſt which had neuer ben deſtroyed, & yet were not lyke agayne, declaryng hereby diuerſe of the ſtabliſhed of the godly, rather then ſuch as ſhalbe ſtabliſhed by miracle.

e. Or ſtrength.

f. That are the Churches of the godly.

g. Signifying the laſt age, and ſometime concerning of Chriſt.

h. Signifying that God vſeth his Churches in delyuering his enimies, as Chap.36.

i. Meaning the fiſh of the ſea, and ſuche like worlde.

*Pſal. 34. 29. Luke.21.26.

and all the men that are vpon the earth, shal tremble at my presence, the hyls also shalbe turned vpside downe, the a stayres shal fal, and al walls shal fal downe to the grounde.

21 I wyl call for a swoorde vpon b hym in all my mountaynes, sayth the Lorde God: so that every mans swoorde shalbe vppon an other.

22 With pestilence and blood wyl I pleade against hym: so raine and haylestones, fire and brymstone wyll I cause to rayne vpon hym and all his hoastes, yea, and vppon al that great people that is with hym.

23 Thus wyll I be magnified, sanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

The xxxix. Chapter.

He driveth the destruction of Gog and Magog.

12. The graue of Gog and his hoste.

1 THerefore, O thou sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, and speake, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Gog, thou cheefe prince of Meseth and Tubal, I wyl vpon thee.

2 And I wyl c turne thee about, and I wyl prouoke thee forwarde, and cause thee to come vp from the North parres, and bring thee vp to the mountaynes of Israel.

3 And as for thy bowe, I wyl smite it out of thy left hande, and cause thyne arrowes to fall out of thy right hande.

4 Thou, with all thyne hoste, and all the people that is with thee, shalt fall vppon the mountaynes of Israel: then will I geue thee vnto the d flockes of byrdes, *and* to al feathered foules and beastes of the feelde, to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open feelde: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lorde God.

6 Into Magog, and among those that sitte so carelesse in the Iles wyll I sende a fyre, and they shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

7 I wyll make also the name of my holynes to be knowen among my people of Israel, and I wyll not let them pollute my holy name any more: but the very Heathen also shal know that I am the Lorde, the holy one of Israel.

8 Beholde, it is e come, and it is done, sayth the Lorde God, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 They that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and f set fyre vppon the weapons, and burne them, shieldes and speares, bowes and arrowes, g handstaues, and swoords, and they shal burne them with fyre seuen yeere.

10 So that they shal ne bryng no wood fro the feelde, neyther hewe downe any out of the woodes: for with weapons shal they make their fyre, they shall robbe those that robbed them, and spoyle those that spoyled them, sayth the Lorde God.

11 At the same tyme wyll I geue vnto Gog a place to be buryed in Israel, euen the valley where through men goe towarde the East sea: those that trauayle thereby, shall stoppe their noses, there shall Gog and all his multitude be buried: and it shalbe called the valley of the h multitude of Gog.

12 Seuen monethes long shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the lande.

13 Yea, all the people of the lande shal burie them, and they shall haue a name when I shalbe glorified, sayth the Lorde God.

14 They shall choose out men to goe continually through the lande, to i bury as they passe through those that remayne vpon the grounde, to cleanse it: after the ende of seuen monethes shall they make their searche.

15 And the trauaylers that passe through the land, where they see a mans bone, they shall set vp a token by it, tyll the dead burgers haue buried it also in the valley of the multitude of Gog.

16 And the name of the citie shalbe called k Hamonah: thus shall they make the lande cleane.

17 And thou sonne of man, thus sayth the Lorde GOD, Speake vnto all feathered foules, yea, and to all the beastes of the feelde, Assemble you togeather, and come, gather you rounde about to my l sacrifice that I sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vppon the mountaynes of Israel, that ye may eate flesh, and drynke blood.

18 Ye shal eate the flesh of the valiant, and drynke the blood of the princes of the lande, of the rammes, of the weathers, of the goates, and of the bullockes, that be all fedde at Basan.

19 Ye shall eate the fatte vntil ye be full, and drynke blood tyll ye be dronken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Ye shall fyll you at my table with horses and m horsemen, with the valiant, and men of warre, sayth the Lorde God.

21 I wyl set my glory also among the Gentiles, that al the Heathen may see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hande which I haue layde vpon them.

22 And the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lorde their God, from that day, and so forwarde.

23 And

a. For the stinke of the carkases that shal lye slayne there vnburied.

b) *Hamon Gog*

c) *Hamon Gog*

d) *christa.*

e. Partly that the holy lande shoulde not be polluted, and partly for the compassion which the children of God haue euen vpon their enimies.

f. So called, for the multitude of the people of Gog that should be slaine there.

g. As solemne sacrifices were common feastes to great multitudes of people assembled, so was this slaughter as a great sacrifice & feast for al byrdes & beastes to feede vpon.

h. As solemne sacrifices were common feastes to great multitudes of people assembled, so was this slaughter as a great sacrifice & feast for al byrdes & beastes to feede vpon.

23 And the heathen shall know, that wheras
the house of Israel was led into captiuitie,
it was for their wickednes sake, because
they offended me: for the which cause I hid
my face from them, and deliuered them into
the hands of their enimies, that they might
all be slayne with the swoorde.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and ac-
cording to their transgressions haue I done
vnto them, and hyd my face from them.

25 Therfore thus sayth the Lorde GOD,
Nowe will I bring againe the captiuitie of
Iacob, and haue mercye vpon the whole
house of Israel, and be ielous for my holy
names sake,

26 After that they haue borne their shame,
and all their transgression, whereby they
haue transgressed against me, when they
dwell safely in their lande, and no man to
feare them:

27 And when I haue brought them againe
from among the people, when I haue gea-
thered them together out of their enimies
landes, and am sanctified in them in the
sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know, that I am the Lorde
their God, which caused them to be led into
captiuitie among the Heathen, but haue
gathered them into their owne land,
and not left one of them any more there.

29 After that will I hyde my face no more
from them, but will powre out my spirite
vpon the house of Israel, sayth the Lorde
GOD.

The .xl. chapter.

The restoring of the vision, and of the temple that was to come, is shewed vnto the prophete.

1 IN the fyue and twentieth yeere of our
captiuitie, in the a beginning of the yeere,
the tenth day of the moneth, that is, the
fourteenth yeere after the citie was smit-
ten, the selfe same day came the hande of the
Lorde vpon me, and brought me thether:

2 Euen into the lande of Israel brought he
me in the visions of God, and sette me downe
vpon a maruelous high mountaine, wher-
vpon there was as it had been the buyldyng
of a citie towarde the South.

3 Thyther he caryed me, and beholde, there
was a b man, whose similitude was lyke
brasse, whiche had a smitten lyne of flaxe in
his hande, and a cane to measure with: and
he stoode in the doore.

4 And that man sayd vnto me, Thou sonne
of man, marke well with thyne eyes,
hearken to with thyne eares, and fasten it in
thy hart whatsoeuer I shall shewe thee: for
to the intent that I may shewe ther,
therefore are thou brought hyther: and
whatsoeuer thou seest, shalt thou declare vnto
the house of Israel therof.

5 Beholde, there was a wall on the c outside
of the house rounde about: the cane to mea-
sure with, that he had in his hande, was sixe
cubites long by the d cubite, and a hande
breadth: so he measured the breadth of the
buylding with one cane, and the heyght
with one cane.

6 Then came he to the gate which looketh
towarde the East, and went vp the staiyes
thereof, and measured the poste of the gate
one cane broade, and the other poste of the
gate one cane broade.

7 And *euery* chamber was one cane long, and
one cane broade, and betweene the cham-
bers, were fyue cubites: and the post of the
gate by the porche of the gate within, was
one cane.

8 He measured also the porche of the gate
within, with one cane.

9 Then measured he the porche of the gate
eyght cubites: and the e pentises therof two
cubites, and the porche of the gate was in-
warde.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eastward,
were three on this syde, and three on that
syde: they three were of one measure, and
the pentises had one measure on this syde,
and one measure on that syde.

11 After this he measured the breadth of the
entrie of the gate ten cubites, and the height
of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the chambers, was
one cubite *on this side*, and the space one cu-
bite on that syde: and the chambers, fyue
cubites on this syde, and fyue cubites on that
syde.

13 He measured the gate from the roofe of a
chamber to his owne roofe, the breadth
of fyue and twentie cubites, doore against
doore.

14 He made f frontes also of threescore cu-
bites, *euen* vnto the front of the court rounde
about the gate.

15 And from the foreffront of the entrie of the
gate, vnto the forefront of the gate within,
were fyftie cubites.

16 And there were narrowe wyndowes in
the chambers, and in the frontes within the
gate rounde about, and so in the archet:
and the wyndowes *were* rounde about
within, and vpon the frontes were Palme
trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outwarde
court, whereas were chambers, and a pave-
ment made for the court rounde about: thir-
tie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And

1. The Heathē shal knowe that they ouercame not my people by their owne strēgth, neither yet by the weakenesse of mine arme, but that this was for my peoples sinnes.

a. The Iewes counted the beginning of the yeere after two sortes: for feasts, they began to count in March: and for their other affaires, in September, so that this is to be vnderstande of September.

b. Which was an angell in forme of a man, that came to measure out this buyldyng.

c. By this and the like Hebrue phrases, he exhorted hym to beholde, and marke diligētly as a thyng worthy notyng.

d. Whiche contayned the whole hyght of Sion, in the vpmeast, that is, the temple.

e. Or, *ouerlay*.

f. Or, *porche*.

35 And the pauement vnder vp the fore of the gate ouer against the lenght of the gates: and the pauement was beneath.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore front of the lower gate without, vnto the fore front of the court within, a hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 And the gate in the outward court that looked toward the North, measured the after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof were three on this syde, and three on that syde: and the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, with their palme trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East: and the going vp vnto it had seuen steppes, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court stood ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubites.

24 After that he brought me towarde the South, where there stoode a gate towarde the South: and he measured the frontes thereof and the arches thereof according to those measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about like these windowes: the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen steppes at the going vp to it, and the arches thereof before them: and it had palme trees, one on this syde, and another on that syde, vpon the frontes thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate towarde the South a hundred cubites.

28 So he brought me into the inner court through the South gate, & he measured the South gate according to those measures.

29 And the chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and windowes in it and in the arches thereof round about, fifty cubites long, & five and twentie cubites wyde.

30 And the arches rounde about were five and twenti cubites long, and five cubites wyde.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, & palme trees vpon the frontes thereof, and the going vp to it had eyght steppes.

32 He brought me also into the inner court toward the East, and measured the gate according to those measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and frontes thereof, & the arches thereof were according to those measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubites long, and five and twentie cubites wyde.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, & palme trees vpon the frontes thereof on this syde, and on that syde, and the going vp to it had eyght steppes.

35 And he brought me to ᵇ North gate, and measured it according to those measures.

36 The chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, and there were windowes therin rounde about: and the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

37 And the frontes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the frontes thereof on this syde and on that syde, and the going vp to it hadde eyght steppes.

38 And a chamber and the entrie thereof were vnder the frontes of the gates, there they washed the ᶜ burnt offerings.

39 And in the porche of the gate stood two tables on this syde, and two tables on that syde, vpon the which they slue the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

ᵇ That is, the inwardes or entrayles of the sacrifice that was offered for a burnt offring.

40 And at the syde without the steppes, at the entrie of the North gate stoode two tables, and on the other syde which was at the porche of the gate were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this syde, and foure on that syde, by the syde of the gate were eyght tables, whereupon they slue their sacrifice.

42 And ᵈ foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offring, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and one cubite hygh, whereupon were layde the instrumentes wherewith they slue ᵉ burnt offering, and the sacrifice.

43 And within there were ᶠ hookes one hand breadth long, fastened rounde about, and vpon the tables was the offering of the flesh.

ᵈ foure.

ᵉ the.

ᶠ crooks.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the syngers in the inwarde court, whiche was at the syde of the North gate, & their prospect was toward ᵍ South: and one was at the syde of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

ᵍ the.

45 And he saide vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the preistes that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, for the priestes that have charge to keepe the aulter: these are the sonnes of Sadoc, whiche of the sonnes of Leui come neare to the Lorde, to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, which had in length a hundred cubites, and a hundred in breadth, was lowre square: and the aulter stoode before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porche of the house, and measured the porche fyue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, on three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porche was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by steppes went men vp to it: by pilliers also were pillers, one on this side, and another on that side.

The disposition and desire of building against the temple, and of the other thinges thereto belonging.

1 AFter this he brought me to the temple, and measured the frontes, fiue cubites broade on the one side, and fiue cubites broade on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

3 Then went he in and measured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it selfe was fiue cubites, and the breadth of the other side of the doore was seuen cubites.

4 He measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the temple: and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 He measured also the wall of the house fiue cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites rounde about the house on euery side.

6 And the chambers were chamber vpon chamber, three and thyrtie in order: and they entred the wal which was of the house for the chambers round about, that they might be fastened, & not be fastened in the wall of the house.

7 There was an enlarging, and a winding about, mounting still vpward to the chambers: for the stayre of the house was mounting still vpward rounde about the house, therefore the house was larger vpwards: so they went vp from the lowest to the highest by the midwest.

8 And I sawe the house high round about: the foundations of the chambers were a full cane of fiue cubites vp to the same holes.

9 The thicknesse of the wal which was for the chamber without was fiue cubites, and that which remayned was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wydenesse of twentie cubites rounde about the house on euery syde.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the place that remayned, one doore toward the North, and another toward the South: and the breadth of the place that remayned, was fiue cubites rounde about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the ende toward the West was seuentie cubites wyde: and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house, which was a hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles, were a hundred cubites long also.

14 The breadth also of the fore front of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, was a hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one syde, and on the other side, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, & the narow windowes, and the chambers round about, on three sides ouer against the doore, were lied with wood rounde about, and from the ground vp to the wyndowes: and the wyndowes them selues were lied.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the house without and without, and vpon euery wall rounde about within and without, by a iust measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme tree on the one side, and the face of a Lion toward the palme tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house rounde about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme trees made and

a. That is, of the temple.

b. That is, house, and of the length of it.

c. That is, Cherubims and Palme trees were grauen & carued in the walles.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, for the priestes that have charge to keepe the aulter: these are the sonnes of Sadoc, whiche of the sonnes of Leui come neare to the Lorde, to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, which had in length a hundred cubites, and a hundred in breadth, was lowre square: and the aulter stoode before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porche of the house, and measured the porche fyue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, on three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porche was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by steppes went men vp to it: by pilliers also were pillers, one on this side, and another on that side.

1. From North to South.

2. Of the temple from this doore to the most holy place.

3 Then went he in and measured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it selfe was fiue cubites, and the breadth of the other side of the doore was seuen cubites.

4 He measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the temple: and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 He measured also the wall of the house fiue cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites rounde about the house on euery side.

6 And the chambers were chamber vpon chamber, three and thyrtie in order: and they entred the wal which was of the house for the chambers round about, that they might be fastened, & not be fastened in the wall of the house.

7 There was an enlarging, and a winding about, mounting still vpward to the chambers: for the stayre of the house was mounting still vpward rounde about the house, therefore the house was larger vpwards: so they went vp from the lowest to the highest by the midwest.

8 And I sawe the house high round about: the foundations of the chambers were a full cane of fiue cubites vp to the same holes.

9 The thicknesse of the wal which was for the chamber without was fiue cubites, and that which remayned was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wydenesse of twentie cubites rounde about the house on euery syde.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the place that remayned, one doore toward the North, and another toward the South: and the breadth of the place that remayned, was fiue cubites rounde about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the ende toward the West was seuentie cubites wyde: and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house, which was a hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles, were a hundred cubites long also.

14 The breadth also of the fore front of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, was a hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one syde, and on the other side, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, & the narow windowes, and the chambers round about, on three sides ouer against the doore, were lied with wood rounde about, and from the ground vp to the wyndowes: and the wyndowes them selues were lied.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the house without and without, and vpon euery wall rounde about within and without, by a iust measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme tree on the one side, and the face of a Lion toward the palme tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house rounde about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme trees made and

a. That is, of the temple.

b. That is, house, and of the length of it.

c. That is, Cherubims and Palme trees were grauen & carued in the walles.

9 *three and thirtie foote hygh.*

11 *Or, wyde place.*

and *that was* the wal of the temple.

21 The poſtes of the temple were foure ſquared, and the fashion of the ſanctuarie was *a* appearance lyke appearance.

22 The aulter of wood was three cubites hygh, and two cubites long: the corners, the length, and the walles therof were of wood. And he ſayde vnto me, This is the table that ſhalbe before the Lorde.

23 The temple and the holyeſt of all had either of them two dooꝛes.

24 And the dooꝛes had two *f* dooꝛes *a peece, even* two folding dooꝛes, two for the one dooꝛe, and two dooꝛes for the other.

25 And vpon the dooꝛes of the temple there were made Cherubims, and Palme trees, lyke as was made vppon the walles: and there beames vppon the foꝛefront of the porche without.

26 And *there were* narrowe wyndowes and palme trees on the one ſide, and on the other ſyde, by the ſydes of the porche, and vppon the ſydes of the houſe, and thicke beames.

¶ *The .xlii. Chapter.*

Of the chambers of the temple for the prieſtes, and the holy thynges.

1 THen led he me into the vtter court by the way towarde the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer againſt the ſeparate place, which *was* before the buyldyng towarde the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North dooꝛe: and the breadth *was* fyftie cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement, which was for the vtter court, *was* chamber againſt chamber, three *orders.*

4 And before the chambers there was a walkyng place of ten cubites wide inwarde, the way of one cubite: and their dooꝛes toward the North.

5 Thus the vpper chambers were alway narrower: for thoſe chambers *ſeemed* to eate by theſe, *to wit* the lower and the middlemer of the buyldyng.

6 For they were in three *orders*, but had no pyllers as the pyllers of the courtes: therefore were they ſmaller then the neathermoſt and the middlemoſt *to reckon* from the grounde.

7 And the wall that was without ouer againſt the chambers, towarde the vtter court on the foꝛefront of the chambers, the length therof was fyftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court, was fyftie cubites, and loe, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder theſe chambers *was* the entrie from the Eaſt: as one goeth vnto them from the vtter court.

10 In the thicknesſe of the wall of the court towarde the Eaſt, before the ſeparate place, and before the buyldyng of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chambers whiche were toward the North: as their length, ſo was their breadth: and all their entries *were* accoꝛdyng to their fashion, and accoꝛding to their dooꝛes.

12 And accoꝛdyng to the dooꝛes of the chambers that were toward the South, *was* a dooꝛe in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt as one entreth.

13 Then ſayde he vnto me, The chambers towarde the North, and the chambers towarde the South, whiche are before the ſeparate place, thoſe be holy chambers, wherin the prieſtes that *a* approche vnto the Lord muſt eate the moſt holy thynges, and there muſt they lay the moſt holy thinges, and the meate offeryng, and ſinne offeryng, and treſpaſſe offeryng: for it is a holy place.

14 When the prieſtes come therein, they ſhall not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay vp their garmentes wherin they miniſter, for they are holy: and ſhal put on *b* other garmentes, and ſo ſhall approche to thoſe whiche are for the people.

15 Nowe when he had fynished the meaſuryng of the houſe within, he led me forth towarde the gate, whoſe proſpect is towarde the Eaſt, and he meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſt ſide with the meaſuryng cane, fyue hundred canes, *even* with the meaſuring cane rounde about.

17 And he meaſured the North ſide fiue hundred canes, *even* with the meaſuryng cane rounde about.

18 The South ſyde alſo meaſured he fyue hundred canes, by the meaſuryng cane.

19 He turned about *alſo* to the Weſt ſyde, and meaſured fyue hundred canes, by the meaſuryng cane.

20 So he meaſured it by the foure ſydes: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred canes long, and fyue hundred broade, to make a ſeparation betweene the *c* ſanctuarie, and the prophane place.

¶ *The .xliii. Chapter.*

He ſeeth the glory of God goyng into the temple from whence it had before departed.

a. That is, which exerciſe the prieſtes office, as more fully is declared in the next chapter folowyng. verſe. 19.

b. That is, their common apparel whiche they vſed among the people: and as ſome ſay, was ſuche as the common people vſed.

c. That is, betweene the temple and the citie, which in reſpect of the ſanctuarie and the temple was counted prophane.

1 SO he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that turneth towarde the Eaſt:

2 And beholde, then came the glory of the GOD of Iſrael from out of the Eaſt, whoſe voyce was lyke a great noyſe of waters, and the earth was lightened with his glorie.

*Ezech. 9. 1. 3 *And accordyng to the appearance of the viſion whiche I ſawe, *euen* accordyng to the viſion whiche I ſawe *a* when I came to deſtroy the citie: and the viſions were lyke the viſions which I ſawe by the riuer Chebar, and I fel vpon my face.

b. Which was departed before. Chap. 10. 4 And the *b* glory of the Lorde came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect is towarde the Eaſt.

*Or, the ſpirite. 5 So a *wynde tooke me vp, and brought me into the innerme court: and beholde, the houſe was ful of the glorie of the Lorde.

6 And I hearde one ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe, and there ſtoode a man by me,

7 And he ſayde vnto me, O thou ſonne of man, this roome is my ſeate, & the place of my ſoorecteps, wherras I wyl dwel among the children of Iſrael for euermore, *c* ſo that the houſe of Iſrael ſhall no more defile my holy name, neyther they nor their kynges thorowe their whoredome, and through the dead bodyes of their kynges in their hygh places.

c. He alludeth to Ammon and Manaſſes, who were buryed in their gardens neare the temple, and there had erected vp monumentes to their idols. 8 Albeit they haue ſet their threſholdes by my threſholdes, and their poſtes by my poſtes, and a wall betweene me and them, yet haue they defyled my holy name with their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in my wrath.

9 But nowe let them put away their whoredome, and the dead bodyes of their kynges out of my ſyght, and I wyll dwell among them for euermore.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſhewe thou the houſe of Iſrael this houſe, that they may be aſhamed of their wickednelle, and meaſure them ſelues an example therof.

11 And if they be aſhamed of al their works: then ſhew them the fourme of the houſe and patterne therof, the goyng out, the commyng in, al the maner therof, yea, al the ordinances therof, the figures, and all the lawes therof, and wryte it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole faſhion therof, and al the ordinances therof, and do them.

d. Deſcription. 12 This is the *d* lawe of the houſe: vppon the top of the mount ſhal al the limits therof be, rounde about the moſt holy place, loe, this is the lawe of the houſe.

13 And theſe are the meaſures of the aulter in cubites: the cubite is a cubite & a handebreadth, the bottome *ſhalbe* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the borders therof by the edge therof rounde about was one ſpanne, and this *ſhalbe* the heyght of the aulter.

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground vnto the lower peece, *ſhalbe* two cubites, the breadth one cubite: and from the litle peece to the great peece, *ſhalbe* foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 The aulter was foure cubites hygh, and from the aulter vpwarde ſtoode foure hornes.

16 And the aulter was twelue cubites long, and twelue cubites broade, ſquare in the foure corners therof.

17 The frame of the aulter *ſhalbe* fourteene cubites long, and fourteene broade in the foure ſquare corners therof, and the border about it ſhalbe halfe a cubite, & the bottome therof *ſhalbe* a cubite about, and the ſteppes therof ſhalbe turned towarde the Eaſt.

18 And he ſayde vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Theſe are the ordinances of the aulter, in the day whē it is made, to offer burnt offerynges therupon, and to ſprinkle blood therupon.

19 And thou ſhalt geue to the prieſtes, to the Leuites that be of the ſtede of Sadoc, and approche vnto me, ſayeth the Lorde God, to miniſter vnto me, a young bullocke for a ſinne offerynge.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood therof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border rounde about: thus ſhalt thou clenſe it, and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offerynge, and burne hym in the appointed place without the ſanctuarie.

22 The ſecond day, take a goate bucke without blemiſhe for a ſinne offerynge, to clenſe the aulter withall, lyke as it was cleanſed with the bullocke.

23 Nowe when thou haſt made an ende of cleanſing it, then offer a young bullocke without blemiſhe, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſhe alſo.

24 Offer them before the Lorde, and let the prieſtes caſt ſalt therupon, and geue them ſo vnto the Lorde for a burnt offerynge.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate bucke for ſinne, a young bullocke and a ramme of the flocke, both without blemiſhe ſhall they prepare.

26 Seuen dayes ſhal they reconcile & cleanſe the aulter, and *e* fyll the place therof. e. Or, conſecrate.

27 When theſe dayes are expired, then vpō the eyght day, and ſo forth, the prieſtes ſhal make your burnt offerynges, and peace

offerynges

offeringes vpon the aulter: so I wyll accept you, sayth the Lord God.

¶ The.xliiii. Chapter.

He sheweth vvhat doore of the temple is shutte. 6. He is commanded to vpbraide the people vvith theyr offence.

1 AFter this he brought me agayne to the outward gate of the sanctuarie on the East syde, and that was shut.

2 Then saide the Lord vnto me, This gate shalbe kept shut, and not opened, neyther shall any man goe thyrough it: for the Lorde God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shalbe shut.

3 Ie is for the prince, the prince him self shal sye in it to eate bread before the Lorde: he shall enter by the way of the porche of that gate, & shal go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me to ward the North gate before the house: and as I looked, beholde, the glory of the Lord fylled the house of the Lorde, and I fell vpon my face.

5 So the Lord spake vnto me: O thou sonne of man, set thyne hart, and beholde with thyne eyes, and heare with thyne eares, all that I say vnto thee concernyng all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and al the lawes therof, and marke wel the entryng in of the house, with euery going foorth of the sanctuarie.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious *euen* to the house of Israel, thus sayth the Lorde God, O house of Israel, ye haue yenough of all your abominations.

7 Seeing ye haue brought into my sanctuarie *b* straungers, hauing vncircumcised harte, and vncircumcised flesshe, to be in my sanctuarie to pollute my house, when ye offer my bread, fatte, and blood, and they haue broken my couenant because of al your abominations.

8 And he haue not kept the *c* ordinances of my holy thinges, and ye haue set keepers to kepe my sanctuarie *d* for you.

9 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Of al the strangers that dwell among the children of Israel, no straunger vncircumcised in hart, nor vncircumcised in flesshe, shal enter into my sanctuarie.

10 But the Leuites that went backe from me when Israel went astray, which straied from me after their idols, *e* shal beare their iniquitie:

11 And they shalbe ministers in my sanctuarie, and keepe the gates of the house, and minister in the house: they shall slay the burnt offeringes, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them, to serue them.

12 Because they serued before their idolles, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie: therefore haue I lyft vp my hand agaynst them, sayth the Lord God, & they shal beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neare vnto me, to doo the office of a priest vnto me, neyther shal they come neare vnto any of myne holy thinges in the most holy place: but they shal beare their owne shame and abominations which they haue done.

14 And I wyll make them keepers of the watch of the house, for al the seruice therof, and for al that shalbe done therein.

15 But the Priestes, the Leuites, the sonnes of Sadoc, that kept the charge of my sanctuarie when the children of Israel strayed from me, shal come to me, to doo me seruice, to stand before me, & to offer me the fat and the blood, sayth the Lorde God. *f* Whiche obserued the lawes of God and fell not to idolatrie

16 They shal goe into my sanctuarie, and approche vnto my table to doo my seruice, and they shal keepe my charge.

17 Nowe when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they shal put on lynnen clothes, so that no wollen come vpon them whyle they do seruice vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They shal haue lynnen bonnettes vpon their heades, and lynnen "breeches vpon their loynes: they shal not gyrd them selues in the "sweate. "*Slopper.* "*in the places of sweate, or els not ouer straite to make them to sweate.*

19 And when they goe foorth into the vter court, *euen* to the vter court of the people, they shall put of the clothes wherein they haue ministred, and lay them in the chamber of the sanctuarie, and put on other apparel, and they shal not sanctifye the people with their clothes.

20 They shal not *g* shaue their heades, nor suffer their heare to growe long, but powle their heads onely. g. For that no saincte Hieronyme sayth, was the maner of the Gentiles and Infidels.

21 Al the priestes that goe into the innoost court shal drinke no wine.

22 *They shal marry no wyndow, neyther one that is put from her husbande, but a mayde of the seede of the house of Israel, or a wyndowe that hath had a priest before. *Leui. 21. 13

23 They shal shew my people the difference betweene the holy and vnholy, & cause them to discerne betwixt the cleane & vncleane.

24 And in controuersie they shal stande to iudge, and gene sentence after my iudgementes: and my lawes and my statutes shal they keepe in al my solemne feastes, and halowe my Sabboothes.

25 They shall come at no dead person to defyle them selues, but to father or mother, sonne

ſomme or daughter, brother or ſiſter, that hath yet no husbande, *in thoſe* may they be *b* defyled.

b. They may be at theyr buryal, which was reamed a defylyng.

26 And when he is cleanſed, there ſhalbe reckoned vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the ſanctuarie vnto the inner court to miniſter in the ſanctuarie, he ſhal bring his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lorde.

*Deut.18.1. Num.18.20

28 *i* There ſhal be to them an inheritance, *euen* I their inheritance: but poſſeſſion ſhal ye geue them none in Iſrael, for I am theyr poſſeſſion.

i. Vnderſtand the prieſthood.

29 The meate offering, ſinne offering, and treſpaſſe offering ſhall they eate: and euery dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhalbe theyrs.

*Exod.13.2. and.22.29.

30 * And all the fyrſt of the fyrſt borne, and euery oblation, *euen* all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhalbe the prieſtes: ye ſhall alſo geue vnto the prieſtes the fyrſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thyne houſe.

*Leui.22.8.

31 * But the prieſtes ſhall eate nothing that is dead *by it ſelfe* or torne of foule, or of beaſt.

¶ The xlv. Chapter.

Of iuſt weyghtes and meaſures.

1 WHen ye diuide the land by the lot for inheritance, ye ſhal offer an oblatiõ to the Lorde, a holy *a* portion of the land, twentie & fyue thouſand canes long, and ten thouſand brode: this ſhalbe holy in all the borders thereof round about.

a. Of all the land of Iſrael the Lord requireth only this portion, for the temple and for the prieſtes, for the citie, and for the prince.

2 Of this part there ſhall belong vnto the ſanctuarie fyue hundred cubites *in length* with fyue hundred *in breadth* ſquare rounde about: and fyftie cubites rounde about for the ſuburbes.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure, *namely* of the length of twentie & fiue thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſande, and in it ſhalbe the ſanctuarie, and the moſt holy place.

4 That holy portion of the lande ſhall partayne vnto the prieſtes which doo ſeruice in the ſanctuarie, whiche come neare to ſerue the Lorde: and it ſhalbe vnto them a place for their houſes, & a holy place for the ſanctuarie.

5 And in the twentie & fyue thouſand length, and ten thouſand breadth, ſhall the Leuites that miniſter in the houſe haue their poſſeſſion for twentie chambers.

6 Ye ſhal geue alſo vnto the citie a poſſeſſion of fyue thouſand canes brode, and twentie and fyue thouſand long, ouer agaynſt the oblation of the holy portion that ſhalbe for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 And *a portion ſhalbe* for the prince on this ſide and on that ſide of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, *euen* before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the poſſeſſion of the citie, from the Weſt corner weſtward, and from the Eaſt corner eaſtward: and the length ſhalbe by one of the portions, from the weſt border vnto the eaſt border.

8 In this land ſhalbe his poſſeſſion in Iſrael: and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the land ſhall they geue to the houſe of Iſrael according to theyr tribes.

9 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, *b* Let it ſuffiſe you, O ye princes of Iſrael: leaue of crueltie and oppreſſion, and execute iudgement and iuſtice: take away your exactions from my people, ſayth the Lord God.

a. The prophet foreſeeth that the lande ſhall be ſtil reſtored, after my good order and be eſtabliſhed among the people.

10 Ye ſhal haue a true ballance, a true *c* Ephah, and a true Bath.

c. Ephah & Bath were both of one quantitie, for the Ephah conteyned in dry things, that as the Bath dyd in liquor.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhalbe alyke: one Bath ſhal conteyne the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof ſhalbe after the Homer.

12 * The Sicle maketh twentie Gerahs: and twentie Sicles, and *d* twentie and fiue Sicles, and fiftreene Sicles make a Mineh.

*Exo.30.13. Leuit.27.25 Num.3.47.

d. That is, three ſcore ſicles make a weyght called Mineh: for he reckeneth three parres to a Mineh.

13 This is the oblation that ye ſhall offer: the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheate, and the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinances of theoyle, *euen* of the Bath of oyle *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor: ten Bathes *ſhalbe* a Homer, becauſe ten Bathes *is* a Homer.

15 And one lambe from two hundred ſheepe out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile them, ſayth the Lorde God.

16 All the people of the land ſhall geue this oblation for the prince in Iſrael.

17 Againe, it ſhalbe the princes part to offer whole burnt offeringes, meate offeringes, and wine offeringes, in the holy dayes, new Moones, Sabbothes, and in all the hyghe feaſtes of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſinne offering, meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, The fyrſt day of the fyrſt *e* moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullocke without blemiſhe, & cleanſe the ſanctuarie.

e. Which was Niſan, conteyning part of March and part of Aprill.

19 So the prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſtes of

the

the house, and vpon the foure corners of the frame of the aulter, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus shalt thou doo also the seuenth day of the moneth, for suche as haue sinned of ignorance, or being deceyued, to reconcile the house withal.

21 Vpon the fourth day of the firste moneth ye shall haue the Passouer, a feast of seuen dayes, and ye shall eate vnleauened bread.

22 Vpon the same day shal the prince prepare for hym selfe and al the people of the lande, a bullocke for a sinne offeryng.

23 And in the seuen dayes of the feast, he shal make a whole burnt offeryng to the Lorde, euen of seuen bullockes and seuen Rammes without blemyshe, daily, for seuen dayes, and a hee Goate daily for a sinne offeryng.

24 And he shal prepare a meate offeryng of an Ephah for a bullocke, & an Ephah for a Ramme, and a hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth moneth also in the fifteenth day of the moneth, on the feast, he shal doo accordyng vnto these for seuen dayes: accordyng to the sinne offeryng, accordyng to the whole burnt offeryng, and accordyng to the meate offeryng, and accordyng to the oyle.

¶ Diuers Ordres.

The sacrifices of the Sabbothes, and of the newe Moones. 1. Through which dores they must goe in, & come out of the temple.

Thus sayth the Lorde God, The gate of the inner coure towarde the East, shalbe shut the sixe woorkyng dayes: but in the Sabboth, and in the day of the newe Moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the prince shal enter by the way of the porche of the gate without, and shall stande by the post of the gate: and the Priestes shal make his whole burnt offeryng, and his peace offeryngs: and he shall woorshyp at the threshold of the gate, and goe forth: and the gate shal not be shut tyl the euening.

3 Likewise shall the people of the lande also woorshyp before the Lorde, at the doore of this gate vpon the Sabboths, and newe Moones.

4 The whole burnt offeryng that the prince shal bryng vnto the Lorde vpon the Sabboth, shalbe sixe lambes without blemyshe, and a Ramme without blemyshe.

5 And the meate offeryng shalbe an Ephah for a Ramme, and the meate offeryng for the Lambes a gyft of his hande, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 In the day of the newe moneth, it shalbe a young bullocke without blemyshe, and sixe Lambes, and a Ramme also without blemyshe.

7 With the bullocke he shal geue an Ephah: and with the Ramme an Ephah also for a meate offeryng: but to the Lambes b accordyng as his hande shal take, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the prince shal enter, he shal goe in by the way of the porche of that gate: he shal goe forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land come before the Lorde in the dyuers solemne feastes, as many as come in by the North gate to doo woorshyp, shall goe out agayne at the South gate: and they that come in at the South gate, shal goe forth agayne at the North gate: there shal none returne by the gate where he came in, but shall goe right forth ouer on the other syde.

10 And the prince by shal goe in the myddest of them when they goe in, and to come forth when they come forth.

11 Vpon the solemne and dyuers feast dayes, this shalbe the meate offeryng: an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a Ramme, and to the Lambes the gyft of his hande, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the prince shall make a free whole burnt offeryng, or peace offeryngs freely vnto the Lorde: one then shall open him the gate that turneth toward the East, and he shall make his whole burnt offeryngs, and his peace offeryngs, as he dyd on the Sabboth day: after he shal goe forth, and when he is gone forth, he shal shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily make a whole burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde of a Lambe of one yeere without blemyshe, thou shalt doo it euery morning.

14 Thou shalt prepare a meate offeryng for it euery morning, y sixth part of an Ephah, and the thyrde part of a Hin of oyle to myngle with the fyne flour: this meate offeryng shalbe continually by a perpetual ordinance vnto the Lorde.

15 Thus shall they prepare the Lambe, the meate offeryng, and oyle, euery morning, for a continual whole burnt offeryng.

16 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde God, If the prince geue a gyfte vnto anye of his sonnes, the inheritaunce thereof shalbe his sonnes: their possession shalbe by inheritaunce.

17 But if he geue a gyft of his inheritaunce to one of his seruantes, then it shalbe his to the yeere of libertie, and then returne to the prince: but the inheritaunce thereof is his sonnes, and shalbe theirs.

b. Accordyng to his habilitie.

c. Which was at the yeere of Iubilee. Le 25.

Cccc 18 The

18 The prince also d shall take none of the peoples inheritaunce, nor put them from their possession: but to his sonnes shall he gene his owne possession, that my people be not scattered abrode, euery man from his possession.

d. But be content with that portion ỹ God hath assigned hym. Ezec. 45.

19 And he brought me through the entrance at the syde of the gate to the holy chambers of the priestes, which stoode towarde the North, and beholde there was a place vpon the vtmost syde of them.

20 Then said he vnto me, This is the place where the priestes shal seethe the trespasse and sinne offeringes, and bake the meate offeringes: that they nede not beare them into the outwarde court, and to e sanctifie the people.

e. To cause the people to thynke it is lawfull for them to eate them, and so fal into a vaine opinion of holynesse & sanctification.

21 So he brought me into the vtter court, and caused me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and beholde in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thyrtie brode: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there went a wal rounde about them, euen about thole foure: and vnder the walles there were f kytchins made rounde about.

f Rangers.

24 Then sayde he vnto me, These are the Cookes houses, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

¶ The xlvi. Chapter.

a. The vision of the waters that came out of the temple. b. The costes of the lande of promyse, and the diuision thereof by tribes.

1 AFterwarde he brought me backe vnto the doore of the house, and beholde there gushed out g waters from vnder the threshold of the house Eastwarde: for the forefront of the house stoode toward the East, & the waters ranne downe from vnder the right syde of the house, which lyeth to the aulter Southwarde.

g. Whereby are meant the spirituall graces ỹ shoulde be geuen to the Churche vnder the kingdome of Christe, as Iohn. 4.

2 Then led he me to the North gate, and led me about by the way without vnto the vtter gate by a way that turneth Eastwarde: and beholde, there issued fourth waters from the right syde.

3 Now, when the man that had the lyne in his hand went fourth Eastwarde, he measured a thousande cubites, & then he brought me through the waters, the waters were to the ankles.

4 So he measured yet a thousande, & brought me through the waters, the waters were to the knees: yet measured he a thousande, and brought me through, the waters were to the loynes.

5 After this he measured a thousande againe, then was it such a h ryuer that I myght not wade through it, the waters were risen, and the waters dyd flowe as a ryuer that myght not be waded ouer.

h. Signifieth that the grace of God is neuer diminished but euer increaseth in his Church.

6 And he sayde vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O thou sonne of man? and with that he brought me, & caused me to returne to the ryuer banke againe.

7 Nowe when I returned, beholde, at the banke of the ryuer were very many trees on the one syde and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters flowe out towarde the East countrey, and runne downe into the playne, and come into the i sea: whiche when it entereth into the sea, the k waters shalbe wholesome.

i. Meaning, the middest of them that shoulde be established by the Gospell in Iurie.

k. Signifieth that the doctrine of the Gospell in Iurie shoulde make sweete and comfortable.

9 Now, all that lyue and moue, whyther soeuer this ryuer commeth, shall lyue: there shalbe a very great multitude of fishe, because these waters shal come thyther, for they shalbe wholesome: and euery thyng shall lyue whyther the ryuer commeth.

10 By this ryuer shall the fyshers stande, from Engaddi vnto En-eglaim, and shall spreade out their nettes: for their fyshe shalbe according to their kyndes as the fyshe of the mayne sea, exceedyng many.

11 But the maryshes thereof, and the pytes thereof, shal not be made wholesome: they shalbe made salt pytes.

12 By this ryuer, vpon the bankes thereof on this syde & on that syde, shall grow all trees for meate, whose leaues shall not falle, neyther shall the fruite thereof fayle, but shall bring fourth newe fruite according to his monethes, for the waters thereof come out of the sanctuarie: and the fruite thereof shalbe for meate, and the leaues thereof for l medicine.

l. Or, for breade, for meate and sause.

13 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD, This shalbe the border, whereby ye shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph shal haue two portions.

Gen. 48. 22

14 And ye shall inherite one as well as another, concerning the which I lyfte vp my hand to geue it vnto your fathers: and this land shal fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 This is the border of the m lande vpon the Northside, from the mayne sea eastward Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

m. By the land of promyse is signified the Church militant, wherof this was a figure.

16 Hemath, Berothe, Sibraim, which are betweene the borders of Damascus, and betweene the borders of Hamath, Hazar, Hatichon, that lyeth vpon the coastes of Hauran.

17 Thus the borders from the sea shalbe

shalbe Hazar Enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northwarde, to the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.

18 The East side shal ye measure from Hauran and Damascus, from Gilead and the lande of Israel by Jordane, and from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East part.

19 The South side shalbe towarde Temian, from Thamar to the waters of strife in Cades, and the ryuer to the mayne sea: and that is the South part towarde Temin.

20 The West part also shalbe the great sea, from the borders tyl a man come ouer against Hamah: this is the West part.

21 This lande shal ye part among you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And deuide it by lot to be an heritage for you, and for the strangers that dwel among you, and beget children among you: for ye shal take them among the children of Israel, like as though they were of your owne countrey, & they shal haue y heritage with you among the children of Israel.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, in the same tribe shal ye geue him his heritage, saith the Lorde God.

The diuision of the land.

The lottes of the seuen tribes. 22. The lottes of the other tribes.

1 These are the names of the tribes: from the North side to the coast towarde Hethlon, tyl thou comest vnto Hamah, and Hazar Enan, the borders of Damascus Northwarde, the coast of Hamah, Dan shal haue his portion from the East quarter vnto the West.

2 Vpon the borders of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, shal Aser haue his portion.

3 Vpon the borders of Aser, from the East part vnto the West, shal Nephthali haue his portion.

4 Vpon the borders of Nephthali, from the East quarter vnto the West, shal Manasses haue his portion.

5 Vpon the borders of Manasses, from the East side vnto the West, shal Ephraim haue his portion.

6 Vpon the borders of Ephraim, from the East part vnto the West, shal Ruben haue his portion.

7 Vpon the borders of Ruben, from the East quarter vnto the West, shal Juda haue his portion.

8 Vpon the borders of Juda, from the East part vnto the West part, shalbe the offeryng which they shal offer, of fiue and twentie thousand a brode, and of length as one of the partes from the East side vnto the West side: and the sanctuarie shalbe in the middest of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the Lorde, shalbe fiue and twentie thousande long, and ten thousande brode.

10 And for these shal the priestes, shalbe this holy oblation: towarde the North fiue and twentie thousande long, and towarde the West ten thousande brode, toward the East ten thousande brode also, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand long, and the sanctuarie of the Lord shalbe in the middest therof.

11 This sanctified portion shalbe the priestes that are of the children of Sadoc, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray in the erroure of the children of Israel, like as the Leuites went astray.

12 Therefore this oblation of the lande that is offered, shalbe theyrs as a thyng most holy, harde vpon the borders of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the priestes, shal the Leuites haue fiue & twentie thousand long, and ten thousande brode: all the length shalbe fiue and twentie thousande, and the breadth ten thousande.

14 Of this portion they shal sel nothyng, nor make any permutation therof, nor alienate the first fruites of the lande: for it is holy vnto the Lorde.

15 And the fiue thousande that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousande, shalbe a prophane place for the citie, for housing and for suburbes: and the citie shalbe in the middes therof.

16 And these shalbe the measures therof: The North part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the South *b* part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the East part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the West part fiue hundred and foure thousande.

17 The suburbes of the citie shal haue towarde the North two hundred and fiftie, toward the South two hundred and fiftie, towarde the East two hundred & fiftie, towarde the West also two hundred & fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, shalbe ten thousande towarde the East, and ten thousande towarde the West: and it shalbe ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the encrease therof shalbe for their meate that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, they shall serue it out of al the tribes of Israel.

20 Al the oblation shalbe fiue and twentie

a. That is, the portion of the grounde which they shal separate and appoynt to the Lorde, whiche shalbe diuided into three partes, for the priestes, for the prince, and for the citie.

b. Meanyng that it shoulde be square.

thousande: with fine and twentie thousande: ye shal offer this oblation foure square, for the sanctuarie, and for the possession of the citie.

c. Every way it shalbe fine and twentie thousande.

21 And the residue shalbe for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fine and twentie thousande of the oblation toward the east border, & westward ouer against the fine & twentie thousand toward the west border, ouer against shalbe the portion for the prince: this shalbe the holy oblation, and the house of the sanctuarie shalbe in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and the cities possession, that whiche is in the middest shalbe the princes, betwixt the border of d Iuda, and the border of Beniamin shalbe the princes.

d. So that Iuda was on the North side of the princes and Leuites portions, and Beniamin on the South side.

23 Howe of the other tribes: from the east part vnto the west, shal Beniamin haue his portion.

24 Vpon the borders of Beniamin, from the east side vnto the west, shal Simeon haue his portion.

25 Vpon the borders of Simeon, from the east side vnto the west, shal Issachar haue his portion.

26 Vpon the borders of Issachar, from the east side vnto the west, shal Zabulon haue his portion.

27 Vpon the borders of Zabulon, from the east part vnto the west, shal Gad haue his portion.

28 Vpon the borders of Gad at the south side toward the Temanah, the border shalbe from Thamar, vnto the waters of e Strife to Cades, and to the ryuer vnto the maine sea.

e. Or, to Meribah.

29 This is the lande which ye shal deuide by lot for an inheritance vnto the tribes of Israel, and these be their portions, sayth the Lorde God.

30 These be the bounds of the citie, vpon the North part fiue hundred & foure thousande measures.

31 The gates of the citie shal haue the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates of the North side: one gate of Ruben, another of Iuda, the thirde of Leui.

32 Vpon the East side fiue hundred and foure thousande measures, with their three gates: the one of Ioseph, another of Beniamin, the thirde of Dan.

33 Vpon the South side fiue hundred and foure thousande measures, with their three gates: the one of Simeon, another of Issachar, the thirde of Zabulon.

34 And vpon the West side, fiue hundred and fiue thousande measures, with their three gates also: the one of Gad, another of Aser, the thirde of Nephthali.

35 Thus shal it haue eyghteene thousande measures rounde about: and the name of the citie from that tyme forth shalbe, "The Lorde is there.

" Heb. Iehouah Shamah.

The ende of the prophesie of Ezechiel.

¶ The booke of the prophete Daniel.

The first Chapter.

1. The prophete sheweth the captiuitie of Iehoiakim king of Iuda. 4. Of the children that were in captiuitie, the king commaundeth to choose which of them shoulde be taught the learning and language of the Chaldeans.

a. Reade 2. Kyng. 24. 10.

IN the a thyrde yere of the raigne of Iehoiakim kyng of Iuda, came Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon vnto Hierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lorde deliuered Iehoiakim the kyng of Iuda into his hande, with part of the vesselles of the house of God, which he caryed away into the lande of b Sennar, to the house of his God, and he brought the vesselles into the goddes treasurie.

b. Which was a place by the ryuer Euphrates, where was the seate of the great kyngdome of the Assyrians.

3 And the kyng spake vnto Aspheuas the c eheefe chamberlaine, that he should bring hym certayne of the children of Israel, of the kynges seede, and of the princes.

c. Or, master of the eunuches.

4 Youngmales without any blemyshe, but wel fauoured, cunning in all wysedome, skylful of knowledge, able to vnderstande knowledge, and such as haue lyuelynesse in them, that they d may stande in the kynges palace:

d. And be fitte to be taken by the kyng, as men of good behauiour.

they d may stande in the kynges palace: and whom they myght teache the learnyng and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 Unto these the kyng appoynted a dayly pouision euery day of a portion of the kynges meate, & of the wyne whiche he dranke, so to nourysshe them three yeeres, that afterwarde they myght stande before the kyng.

6 Among these nowe were certayne of the chyldren of Iuda, *namely*, Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias.

7 Unto these the cheefe Chamberlaine gaue other names, and called Daniel Baltasar: Ananias, Sidrach: Misael, Misach: and Azarias, Abednego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his hart that he shoulde not defyle hym selfe with the portion of the kynges meate, nay with the wyne whiche he dranke: therefore he requyred the cheefe Chamberlaine that he might not defyle hym selfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the cheefe Chamberlayne.)

10 And the cheefe Chamberlayne sayd vnto Daniel, I am afrayde of my loyde the kyng which hath appoynted you your meate and your drynke: wherefore shoulde he se your faces woorse lykyng then the yongmaldes of your age, and so ye shall make me endanger my head vnto the kyng.

11 Then Daniel said vnto Melassar, whom the cheefe Chamberlayne had set ouer Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias:

12 O proue but ten dayes with thy seruantes, and let vs haue pulse to eate, and water to drynke.

13 Then let our countenaunces be looked vpon before thee, and the countenaunces of the chyldren that eate of the portion of the kynges meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruantes.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of ten dayes their countenaunces appeared fayer and *f* fatter in sighte then al the chyldrens whiche dyd eate the portion of the kynges meate.

16 Thus Melassar tooke away the portion of their meate, & the wyne that they shoulde drynke, and gaue them pulse.

17 As for those foure chyldren, God gaue them knowledge and vnderstandyng in *g* [illegible] and wysedome: also he gaue [illegible] vnderstandyng of al *h* visions and [illegible]

18 [illegible] when the *i* tyme was expired that the [illegible] had appoynted to bryng them in, the cheefe Chamberlayne brought them before Nabuchodonosor.

19 And the kyng communed with them: but among them all were founde none suche as Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias: therefore stoode they before the kyng.

20 In all matters of wysedome and vnderstandyng that the kyng enquired of them, he founde them ten tymes better then al the wyse men and soothsayers that were in al his Realme.

21 And Daniel abode styl vnto the *k* fyrste yeere of kyng Cyrus.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

1. The dreame of Nabuchodonosor. 2. He calleth vnto hym soothsayers, and requyreth of them both the dreame and the interpretation thereof.

1 IN the *a* seconde yeere of the raigne of Nabuchodonosor, had Nabuchodonosor a dreame, wherethrough his spirite was troubled, and his sleepe brake from hym.

2 Then the kyng commaunded to call the wyse men, and soothsayers, and sorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to shewe the kyng his dreame: So they came, & stoode before the kyng.

3 And the kyng sayde vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirite was troubled to knowe the dreame.

4 Upon this the Chaldeans answeared the kyng in the Syrians speache. O kyng, God saue thy lyfe for euer: shewe thy seruantes the dreame, and we shal shewe the interpretation.

5 The kyng answeared and sayde to the Chaldeans, The thyng is gone from me: If ye wyl not make me vnderstande the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shalbe drawen in peeces, and your houses made a lakes.

6 But if ye tel me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shal receyue of me gyftes, rewardes, and great honour, therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answeared agayne, and sayde, The kyng must shewe his seruantes the dreame, and so shall we declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the kyng answeared, saying, I perceyue of a trueth that ye would *b* redeme the tyme, for so muche as ye se the thyng is gone from me.

9 Therefore if ye wyl not tel me the dreame, this is your onely purpose, Ye haue prepared lying and corrupt wordes to speake before me, tyll the tyme be changed: therefore tel me the dreame, that I may knowe that ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

k. That is, he was esteemed in Babylon as a prophet, and in authoritie so long as y^e common wealth stoode.

a. The father and the sonne were both called by this name, so that it is meant of the sonne when he raigned alone: for he raigned also after a sort with his father. Or els in the seconde yeere of his generall conquest of other barbarous nations.

b. Ye seke occasion of delaies, vntyll some other affayres myght happen, and make me forget the matter.